

# Table of Contents

[Information](#Top_of_0000_Information_xhtml)

[Chapter 1](#Top_of_0001_Chapter_1_xhtml)

[Chapter 2](#Top_of_0002_Chapter_2_xhtml)

[Chapter 3](#Top_of_0003_Chapter_3_xhtml)

[Chapter 4](#Top_of_0004_Chapter_4_xhtml)

[Chapter 5](#Top_of_0005_Chapter_5_xhtml)

[Chapter 6](#Top_of_0006_Chapter_6_xhtml)

[Chapter 7](#Top_of_0007_Chapter_7_xhtml)

[Chapter 8](#Top_of_0008_Chapter_8_xhtml)

[Chapter 9](#Top_of_0009_Chapter_9_xhtml)

[Chapter 10](#Top_of_0010_Chapter_10_xhtml)

[Chapter 11](#Top_of_0011_Chapter_11_xhtml)

[Chapter 12](#Top_of_0012_Chapter_12_xhtml)

[Chapter 13](#Top_of_0013_Chapter_13_xhtml)

[Chapter 14](#Top_of_0014_Chapter_14_xhtml)

[Chapter 15: 15. Junior High! Start!](#Top_of_0015_Chapter_15_15_Junior)

[Chapter 16: 16. Make up for regrets](#Top_of_0016_Chapter_16_16_Make_u)

[Chapter 17: 17. Junior High School Sports Meet](#Top_of_0017_Chapter_17_17_Junior)

[Chapter 18: 18. Dominate nine years of compulsory education](#Top_of_0018_Chapter_18_18_Domina)

[Chapter 19: 19. The Origin of Life](#Top_of_0019_Chapter_19_19_The_Or)

[Chapter 20: 20. Study the attributes of the "survival of the fittest](#Top_of_0020_Chapter_20_20_Study)

[Chapter 21: 21. Ghost Squid](#Top_of_0021_Chapter_21_21_Ghost)

[Chapter 22: 22. Heretical Sect’s Treachery](#Top_of_0022_Chapter_22_22_Hereti)

[Chapter 23: 23. Rat people](#Top_of_0023_Chapter_23_23_Rat_pe)

[Chapter 24: 24. Female Mechanically Modified Human](#Top_of_0024_Chapter_24_24_Female)

[Chapter 25: 25. Giant Rat Atlas](#Top_of_0025_Chapter_25_25_Giant)

[Chapter 26: 26. Bizarre Giant Rat](#Top_of_0026_Chapter_26_26_Bizarr)

[Chapter 27](#Top_of_0027_Chapter_27_xhtml)

[Chapter 28](#Top_of_0028_Chapter_28_xhtml)

[Chapter 29](#Top_of_0029_Chapter_29_xhtml)

[Chapter 30](#Top_of_0030_Chapter_30_xhtml)

[Chapter 31](#Top_of_0031_Chapter_31_xhtml)

[Chapter 32](#Top_of_0032_Chapter_32_xhtml)

[Chapter 33](#Top_of_0033_Chapter_33_xhtml)

[Chapter 34](#Top_of_0034_Chapter_34_xhtml)

[Chapter 35](#Top_of_0035_Chapter_35_xhtml)

[Chapter 36](#Top_of_0036_Chapter_36_xhtml)

[Chapter 37](#Top_of_0037_Chapter_37_xhtml)

[Chapter 38](#Top_of_0038_Chapter_38_xhtml)

[Chapter 39](#Top_of_0039_Chapter_39_xhtml)

[Chapter 40](#Top_of_0040_Chapter_40_xhtml)

[Chapter 41](#Top_of_0041_Chapter_41_xhtml)

[Chapter 42](#Top_of_0042_Chapter_42_xhtml)

[Chapter 43](#Top_of_0043_Chapter_43_xhtml)

[Chapter 44](#Top_of_0044_Chapter_44_xhtml)

[Chapter 45](#Top_of_0045_Chapter_45_xhtml)

[Chapter 46](#Top_of_0046_Chapter_46_xhtml)

[Chapter 47](#Top_of_0047_Chapter_47_xhtml)

[Chapter 48](#Top_of_0048_Chapter_48_xhtml)

[Chapter 49: 49. Shen Qinghan’s Secret](#Top_of_0049_Chapter_49_49_Shen_Q)

[Chapter 50: 50, if you have hands, you’ll be fine.](#Top_of_0050_Chapter_50_50_if_you)

[Chapter 51: Teacher: Lin Zichen, 100 points](#Top_of_0051_Chapter_51_Teacher_L)

[Chapter 52: 52. Shen Qinghan is also a top student](#Top_of_0052_Chapter_52_52_Shen_Q)

[Chapter 53: 53, Losing in written exams and wilderness survival doesn’t equal losing in actual combat.](#Top_of_0053_Chapter_53_53_Losing)

[Chapter 54: 54. The Lost Shen Qinghan](#Top_of_0054_Chapter_54_54_The_Lo)

[Chapter 55: 55. Being disliked in class](#Top_of_0055_Chapter_55_55_Being)

[Chapter 56: The land is full of rats](#Top_of_0056_Chapter_56_The_land)

[Chapter 57: 57. Inheriting the family business](#Top_of_0057_Chapter_57_57_Inheri)

[Chapter 58: 58. Activate the backup hidden energy.](#Top_of_0058_Chapter_58_58_Activa)

[Chapter 59: Challenge the strongest regular class in the second year of high school](#Top_of_0059_Chapter_59_Challenge)

[Chapter 60: Turtle style play](#Top_of_0060_Chapter_60_Turtle_st)

[Chapter 61: 61, The Last Seedling](#Top_of_0061_Chapter_61_61_The_La)

[Chapter 62: 62, Full of question marks](#Top_of_0062_Chapter_62_62_Full_o)

[Chapter 63: 63, The Strongest Student in School History](#Top_of_0063_Chapter_63_63_The_St)

[Chapter 64: 64, I am not a maid](#Top_of_0064_Chapter_64_64_I_am_n)

[Chapter 65: 65, Giant Aberrant Rat Transformation](#Top_of_0065_Chapter_65_65_Giant)

[Chapter 66: The man who eats mice](#Top_of_0066_Chapter_66_The_man_w)

[Chapter 67: 67. Ordinary people have it too hard.](#Top_of_0067_Chapter_67_67_Ordina)

[Chapter 68: 68. Stand up for Shen Qinghan](#Top_of_0068_Chapter_68_68_Stand)

[Chapter 69: 69, Naval Commander](#Top_of_0069_Chapter_69_69_Naval)

[Chapter 70: 70. Next time for sure](#Top_of_0070_Chapter_70_70_Next_t)

[Chapter 71: 71, Rat God Cult Meeting](#Top_of_0071_Chapter_71_71_Rat_Go)

[Chapter 72: 72, The Humiliation Under the Crotch](#Top_of_0072_Chapter_72_72_The_Hu)

[Chapter 73: Challenge the entire school](#Top_of_0073_Chapter_73_Challenge)

[Chapter 74: 74. Public Enemy of the Whole School](#Top_of_0074_Chapter_74_74_Public)

[Chapter 75: 75. The Fall of the Rat God Cult](#Top_of_0075_Chapter_75_75_The_Fa)

[Chapter 76: 76, top student of the senior two honor class](#Top_of_0076_Chapter_76_76_top_st)

[Chapter 77: 77. Attributes of Survival of the Fittest](#Top_of_0077_Chapter_77_77_Attrib)

[Chapter 78: 78. Shen Qinghan’s Superpower](#Top_of_0078_Chapter_78_78_Shen_Q)

[Chapter 79: 78. Shen Qinghan’s superpower\_2](#Top_of_0079_Chapter_79_78_Shen_Q)

[Chapter 80: 79. The reason Shen Qinghan wet the bed](#Top_of_0080_Chapter_80_79_The_re)

[Chapter 81: 80. Eye of the Sky](#Top_of_0081_Chapter_81_80_Eye_of)

[Chapter 82: 81, Top Ten Singers Competition on Campus](#Top_of_0082_Chapter_82_81_Top_Te)

[Chapter 83: 82, Twists and Turns Before Success](#Top_of_0083_Chapter_83_82_Twists)

[Chapter 84: 83. Attributes of Social Animals](#Top_of_0084_Chapter_84_83_Attrib)

[Chapter 85: 84, Change](#Top_of_0085_Chapter_85_84_Change)

[Chapter 86: 85, Jishen Group](#Top_of_0086_Chapter_86_85_Jishen)

[Chapter 87: 86, Coming of Age at Eighteen Ceremony](#Top_of_0087_Chapter_87_86_Coming)

[Chapter 88: 87, 20,000 meters under the ground](#Top_of_0088_Chapter_88_87_20000)

[Chapter 89: 88, Dragon Girl](#Top_of_0089_Chapter_89_88_Dragon)

[Chapter 90: 89, College entrance examination officially begins](#Top_of_0090_Chapter_90_89_Colleg)

[Chapter 91: 90, I will share half of my headphones with you.](#Top_of_0091_Chapter_91_90_I_will)

[Chapter 92: 91, Practical assessment of the chicken-eating mode](#Top_of_0092_Chapter_92_91_Practi)

[Chapter 93: 92, the road narrows, classmate](#Top_of_0093_Chapter_93_92_the_ro)

[Chapter 94: 93, Fitness Test](#Top_of_0094_Chapter_94_93_Fitnes)

[Chapter 95: 94. If there are Exotic Beasts, there should be Exotic People.](#Top_of_0095_Chapter_95_94_If_the)

[Chapter 96: 95, Fitness Test Results](#Top_of_0096_Chapter_96_95_Fitnes)

[Chapter 97: 96, Walking on the Waves](#Top_of_0097_Chapter_97_96_Walkin)

[Chapter 98: 97, Dragon-slaying family](#Top_of_0098_Chapter_98_97_Dragon)

[Chapter 99: 98, White-haired girl](#Top_of_0099_Chapter_99_98_White)

[Chapter 100: 99, Luo Qianxue? Bai Xue?](#Top_of_0100_Chapter_100_99_Luo_Q)

[Chapter 101: After graduation, we’ll get married at once.](#Top_of_0101_Chapter_101_After_gr)

[Chapter 102: 101, a night of sharing the same bed and pillow](#Top_of_0102_Chapter_102_101_a_ni)

[Chapter 103: 102, The human body is invincible by nature](#Top_of_0103_Chapter_103_102_The)

[Chapter 104: 103, The origin of life](#Top_of_0104_Chapter_104_103_The)

[Chapter 105: 103, The origin of life\_2](#Top_of_0105_Chapter_105_103_The)

[Chapter 106: 104. The Secret of the Origin Land](#Top_of_0106_Chapter_106_104_The)

[Chapter 107: Slap her face](#Top_of_0107_Chapter_107_Slap_her)

[Chapter 108: 106, First Kiss](#Top_of_0108_Chapter_108_106_Firs)

[Chapter 109: 106, First Kiss\_2](#Top_of_0109_Chapter_109_106_Firs)

[Chapter 110: 106, First Kiss\_3](#Top_of_0110_Chapter_110_106_Firs)

[Chapter 111: 107, Strong-mouthed King](#Top_of_0111_Chapter_111_107_Stro)

[Chapter 112: 107, Strong-mouthed King\_2](#Top_of_0112_Chapter_112_107_Stro)

[Chapter 113: 107, Strong-mouthed King\_3](#Top_of_0113_Chapter_113_107_Stro)

[Chapter 114: Fiancée](#Top_of_0114_Chapter_114_Fiance_x)

[Chapter 115: Fiancée\_2](#Top_of_0115_Chapter_115_Fiance_2)

[Chapter 116: Fiancée\_3](#Top_of_0116_Chapter_116_Fiance_3)

[Chapter 117: 109, Carry on the family line](#Top_of_0117_Chapter_117_109_Carr)

[Chapter 118: 109, Carry on the family line](#Top_of_0118_Chapter_118_109_Carr)

[Chapter 119: 109, Carry on the family line](#Top_of_0119_Chapter_119_109_Carr)

[Chapter 120: 110. Sea God Revival](#Top_of_0120_Chapter_120_110_Sea)

[Chapter 121: 110. Sea God Revival\_2](#Top_of_0121_Chapter_121_110_Sea)

[Chapter 122: 110. Sea God Revival\_3](#Top_of_0122_Chapter_122_110_Sea)

[Chapter 123: 110. Sea God Revival\_4](#Top_of_0123_Chapter_123_110_Sea)

[Chapter 124: 111, Contaminated Shen Qinghan](#Top_of_0124_Chapter_124_111_Cont)

[Chapter 125: The Contaminated Shen Qinghan\_2](#Top_of_0125_Chapter_125_The_Cont)

[Chapter 126: 112, College starts](#Top_of_0126_Chapter_126_112_Coll)

[Chapter 127: 112, university starts\_2](#Top_of_0127_Chapter_127_112_univ)

[Chapter 128: 112, university starts\_3](#Top_of_0128_Chapter_128_112_univ)

[Chapter 129: 113, Cohabitation life](#Top_of_0129_Chapter_129_113_Coha)

[Chapter 130: 113, Cohabitation life\_2](#Top_of_0130_Chapter_130_113_Coha)

[Chapter 131: 113, Cohabitation life\_3](#Top_of_0131_Chapter_131_113_Coha)

[Chapter 132: 113, Cohabitation life\_4](#Top_of_0132_Chapter_132_113_Coha)

[Chapter 133: 114. Heading to the Tianren Pavilion Headquarters](#Top_of_0133_Chapter_133_114_Head)

[Chapter 134: 114. Heading to the Tianren Pavilion Headquarters\_2](#Top_of_0134_Chapter_134_114_Head)

[Chapter 135: 114. Heading to the Tianren Pavilion Headquarters\_3](#Top_of_0135_Chapter_135_114_Head)

[Chapter 136: 115, a peerless genius](#Top_of_0136_Chapter_136_115_a_pe)

[Chapter 137: 115, a peerless genius\_2](#Top_of_0137_Chapter_137_115_a_pe)

[Chapter 138: 115, a peerless genius\_3](#Top_of_0138_Chapter_138_115_a_pe)

[Chapter 139: 115, a peerless genius\_4](#Top_of_0139_Chapter_139_115_a_pe)

[Chapter 140: 116, the only Genetic Integrator among the newborns](#Top_of_0140_Chapter_140_116_the)

[Chapter 141: 116, The only Genetic Integrator in the newborns\_2](#Top_of_0141_Chapter_141_116_The)

[Chapter 142: 116, the only Genetic Integrator among the newborns\_3](#Top_of_0142_Chapter_142_116_the)

[Chapter 143: 117, Trial of the Start of School](#Top_of_0143_Chapter_143_117_Tria)

[Chapter 144: 117, Trial of School Opening\_2](#Top_of_0144_Chapter_144_117_Tria)

[Chapter 145: 117, Trial of School Opening\_3](#Top_of_0145_Chapter_145_117_Tria)

[Chapter 146: 118. Who is the Rookie of the Year?](#Top_of_0146_Chapter_146_118_Who)

[Chapter 147: 118. Who is the Rookie of the Year?\_2](#Top_of_0147_Chapter_147_118_Who)

[Chapter 148: 118. Who is the Rookie of the Year?\_3](#Top_of_0148_Chapter_148_118_Who)

[Chapter 149: Even an ant has a spark of fire in it.](#Top_of_0149_Chapter_149_Even_an)

[Chapter 150: 119, Even the insignificant ones have their anger\_2](#Top_of_0150_Chapter_150_119_Even)

[Chapter 151: 120, the top genius of the genius class excelling in burst killing](#Top_of_0151_Chapter_151_120_the)

[Chapter 152: 121, Overwhelming](#Top_of_0152_Chapter_152_121_Over)

[Chapter 153: 122, Real Genius](#Top_of_0153_Chapter_153_122_Real)

[Chapter 154: 123, the outcome has been decided](#Top_of_0154_Chapter_154_123_the)

[Chapter 155: 123, the outcome has been decided](#Top_of_0155_Chapter_155_123_the)

[Chapter 156: 124, The Rookie King is Born](#Top_of_0156_Chapter_156_124_The)

[Chapter 157: 124, The Birth of the Rookie King\_2](#Top_of_0157_Chapter_157_124_The)

[Chapter 158: 125, one person wipes out the entire genius class](#Top_of_0158_Chapter_158_125_one)

[Chapter 159: 126. Lin Zichen’s Secret](#Top_of_0159_Chapter_159_126_Lin)

[Chapter 160: 127. It’s better to rely on oneself than on others.](#Top_of_0160_Chapter_160_127_Its)

[Chapter 161: 128. The disdain of the student council](#Top_of_0161_Chapter_161_128_The)

[Chapter 162: 129, Peak Chart Challenge](#Top_of_0162_Chapter_162_129_Peak)

[Chapter 163: 130, The Powerful Machine God Group](#Top_of_0163_Chapter_163_130_The)

[Chapter 164: 131, Catwoman](#Top_of_0164_Chapter_164_131_Catw)

[Chapter 165: 132. A clever hunter often appears in the guise of the prey.](#Top_of_0165_Chapter_165_132_A_cl)

[Chapter 166: 133, Overlevel Power Kill](#Top_of_0166_Chapter_166_133_Over)

[Chapter 167: 134. Living Dead Slugs Album](#Top_of_0167_Chapter_167_134_Livi)

[Chapter 168: 135, The Outsider](#Top_of_0168_Chapter_168_135_The)

[Chapter 169: 136, Care from Song Yuyan](#Top_of_0169_Chapter_169_136_Care)

[Chapter 170: 137, the end is near](#Top_of_0170_Chapter_170_137_the)

[Chapter 171: 138, Shen Qinghan! Genetic Fusion!](#Top_of_0171_Chapter_171_138_Shen)

[Chapter 172: 138, Shen Qinghan! Genetic Fusion! 2](#Top_of_0172_Chapter_172_138_Shen)

[Chapter 173: 138, Shen Qinghan! Genetic Fusion!\_3](#Top_of_0173_Chapter_173_138_Shen)

[Chapter 174: 139, Lin Zichen! Danger!](#Top_of_0174_Chapter_174_139_Lin)

[Chapter 175: 139, Lin Zichen! Danger!\_2](#Top_of_0175_Chapter_175_139_Lin)

[Chapter 176: 139, Lin Zichen! Danger!\_3](#Top_of_0176_Chapter_176_139_Lin)

[Chapter 177: 140. Actions of the Divine Plant Cult](#Top_of_0177_Chapter_177_140_Acti)

[Chapter 178: 140. Actions of the Divine Plant Cult\_2](#Top_of_0178_Chapter_178_140_Acti)

[Chapter 179: The genius who ended up behind bars](#Top_of_0179_Chapter_179_The_geni)

[Chapter 180: 141. A Genius Imprisoned](#Top_of_0180_Chapter_180_141_A_Ge)

[Chapter 181: The genius who ended up behind bars\_3](#Top_of_0181_Chapter_181_The_geni)

[Chapter 182: 142, Shen Qinghan genetic fusion failure](#Top_of_0182_Chapter_182_142_Shen)

[Chapter 183: 142, Shen Qinghan genetic fusion failure\_2](#Top_of_0183_Chapter_183_142_Shen)

[Chapter 184: 142, Shen Qinghan Genetic Fusion Failure\_3](#Top_of_0184_Chapter_184_142_Shen)

[Chapter 185: 143. Shen Qinghan’s ability—Gene Slavery!](#Top_of_0185_Chapter_185_143_Shen)

[Chapter 186: 143. Shen Qinghan’s ability—Gene Slavery!\_2](#Top_of_0186_Chapter_186_143_Shen)

[Chapter 187: 143. Shen Qinghan’s ability—Gene Slavery!\_3](#Top_of_0187_Chapter_187_143_Shen)

[Chapter 188: 144. Remotely controlling another person’s Qi-Blood](#Top_of_0188_Chapter_188_144_Remo)

[Chapter 189: 144. Remotely controlling another person’s Qi-Blood\_2](#Top_of_0189_Chapter_189_144_Remo)

[Chapter 190: 144. Remotely controlling another person’s Qi-Blood\_3](#Top_of_0190_Chapter_190_144_Remo)

[Chapter 191: 145. Pureblood Human Path! Another strong warrior added!](#Top_of_0191_Chapter_191_145_Pure)

[Chapter 192: 145. Pureblood Human Path! Another strong warrior added!\_2](#Top_of_0192_Chapter_192_145_Pure)

[Chapter 193: 145. Pureblood Human Path! Another strong warrior added!\_3](#Top_of_0193_Chapter_193_145_Pure)

[Chapter 194: 146, My brother Chen has an invincible demeanor.](#Top_of_0194_Chapter_194_146_My_b)

[Chapter 195: 146, My Chen Ge has an unbeatable look\_2](#Top_of_0195_Chapter_195_146_My_C)

[Chapter 196: 146, My brother Chen has an invincible posture\_3](#Top_of_0196_Chapter_196_146_My_b)

[Chapter 197: 147. The relationship between the Rat God Cult and the Divine Plant Cult](#Top_of_0197_Chapter_197_147_The)

[Chapter 198: 147. The Relationship between the Rat God Cult and the Divine Plant Cult\_2](#Top_of_0198_Chapter_198_147_The)

[Chapter 199: 147. The Relationship between the Rat God Cult and the Divine Plant Cult\_3](#Top_of_0199_Chapter_199_147_The)

[Chapter 200: 148, Newcomer Match](#Top_of_0200_Chapter_200_148_Newc)

[Chapter 201: 148, Freshman Race\_2](#Top_of_0201_Chapter_201_148_Fres)

[Chapter 202: 148, Freshman Race\_3](#Top_of_0202_Chapter_202_148_Fres)

[Chapter 203: 149. The old student should be disciplined.](#Top_of_0203_Chapter_203_149_The)

[Chapter 204: 150, killed with one kick](#Top_of_0204_Chapter_204_150_kill)

[Chapter 205: 150, one kick and it’s done\_2](#Top_of_0205_Chapter_205_150_one)

[Chapter 206: 151, The Strongest Rookie King? The Craziest Rookie King!](#Top_of_0206_Chapter_206_151_The)

[Chapter 207: 152. Paid substitution](#Top_of_0207_Chapter_207_152_Paid)

[Chapter 208: 152. Paid substitution\_2](#Top_of_0208_Chapter_208_152_Paid)

[Chapter 209: 152, Paid Substitute Player\_3](#Top_of_0209_Chapter_209_152_Paid)

[Chapter 210: 153, First Proxy Order Business](#Top_of_0210_Chapter_210_153_Firs)

[Chapter 211: 153, First Proxy Purchase Order\_2](#Top_of_0211_Chapter_211_153_Firs)

[Chapter 212: 153, First Proxy Order Business\_3](#Top_of_0212_Chapter_212_153_Firs)

[Chapter 213: 154. Confronting the Student Union](#Top_of_0213_Chapter_213_154_Conf)

[Chapter 214: 155, When you’re out in the world, you need a strong background.](#Top_of_0214_Chapter_214_155_When)

[Chapter 215: 156, Nine-Tailed Fox Demon](#Top_of_0215_Chapter_215_156_Nine)

[Chapter 216: 156, Nine-Tailed Fox Demon\_2](#Top_of_0216_Chapter_216_156_Nine)

[Chapter 217: 157. Targeted by a Fox Demon](#Top_of_0217_Chapter_217_157_Targ)

[Chapter 218: 157. Targeted by a Fox Demon\_2](#Top_of_0218_Chapter_218_157_Targ)

[Chapter 219: 158, Military Region Special Training](#Top_of_0219_Chapter_219_158_Mili)

[Chapter 220: 158, Military Region Special Training\_2](#Top_of_0220_Chapter_220_158_Mili)

[Chapter 221: 158, Military Region Special Training\_3](#Top_of_0221_Chapter_221_158_Mili)

[Chapter 222: 159, Military Region Mechanized Unit](#Top_of_0222_Chapter_222_159_Mili)

[Chapter 223: 159, Military Region Mecha\_2](#Top_of_0223_Chapter_223_159_Mili)

[Chapter 224: 159, Military Region Mecha\_3](#Top_of_0224_Chapter_224_159_Mili)

[Chapter 225: 160. Meet Zhang Kai Again](#Top_of_0225_Chapter_225_160_Meet)

[Chapter 226: 160. Meet Zhang Kai Again\_2](#Top_of_0226_Chapter_226_160_Meet)

[Chapter 227: 160. Meet Zhang Kai Again\_3](#Top_of_0227_Chapter_227_160_Meet)

[Chapter 228: 161. The powerful new students of Kyoto University](#Top_of_0228_Chapter_228_161_The)

[Chapter 229: 161. The powerful new students of Kyoto University\_2](#Top_of_0229_Chapter_229_161_The)

[Chapter 230: 162, Crushing the Kyoto University Genius](#Top_of_0230_Chapter_230_162_Crus)

[Chapter 231: 162, Crushing the Kyoto University Genius\_2](#Top_of_0231_Chapter_231_162_Crus)

[Chapter 232: 163, the initiation trial begins](#Top_of_0232_Chapter_232_163_the)

[Chapter 233: 163, the initiation trial begins\_2](#Top_of_0233_Chapter_233_163_the)

[Chapter 234: 164, Intelligence Barrier](#Top_of_0234_Chapter_234_164_Inte)

[Chapter 235: 164, Intelligence Barrier\_2](#Top_of_0235_Chapter_235_164_Inte)

[Chapter 236 165, Apart from Team D, teams A, B, and C were completely wiped out.](#Top_of_0236_Chapter_236__165_Apa)

[Chapter 237: 165, Apart from Team D, teams A, B, and C were completely wiped out.](#Top_of_0237_Chapter_237_165_Apar)

[Chapter 238: 165, Apart from Team D, teams A, B, and C were completely wiped out.](#Top_of_0238_Chapter_238_165_Apar)

[Chapter 239: 166, it’s time to make a move.](#Top_of_0239_Chapter_239_166_its)

[Chapter 240: 166, it’s time to make a move\_2](#Top_of_0240_Chapter_240_166_its)

[Chapter 241: 167, Shocking the whole audience](#Top_of_0241_Chapter_241_167_Shoc)

[Chapter 242: Shock of Yuan Dongzhi](#Top_of_0242_Chapter_242_Shock_of)

[Chapter 243: Shock of Yuan Dongzhi 2](#Top_of_0243_Chapter_243_Shock_of)

[Chapter 244: 167. Yuan Dongzhi’s Co-optation](#Top_of_0244_Chapter_244_167_Yuan)

[Chapter 245: 167. Yuan Dongzhi’s Co-optation\_2](#Top_of_0245_Chapter_245_167_Yuan)

[Chapter 246: 168, Special Training](#Top_of_0246_Chapter_246_168_Spec)

[Chapter 247: 169. The strong spiritual power that amazes everyone](#Top_of_0247_Chapter_247_169_The)

[Chapter 248: 169. The powerful spiritual power that amazes everyone\_2](#Top_of_0248_Chapter_248_169_The)

[Chapter 249: 169, Amazing everyone with powerful spiritual power\_3](#Top_of_0249_Chapter_249_169_Amaz)

[Chapter 250: 170. Attaining sainthood in the flesh](#Top_of_0250_Chapter_250_170_Atta)

[Chapter 251: 170. Attaining sainthood in the flesh\_2](#Top_of_0251_Chapter_251_170_Atta)

[Chapter 252: 171. Block armor-piercing rounds with bare hands](#Top_of_0252_Chapter_252_171_Bloc)

[Chapter 253: 171, Blocking Armor-Piercing Rounds with Bare Hands\_2](#Top_of_0253_Chapter_253_171_Bloc)

[Chapter 254: 171, Blocking Armor-Piercing Rounds with Bare Hands\_3](#Top_of_0254_Chapter_254_171_Bloc)

[Chapter 255: 172. Fox Demon Stealing Home](#Top_of_0255_Chapter_255_172_Fox)

[Chapter 256: 173. All members besiege the Divine Plant Cult](#Top_of_0256_Chapter_256_173_All)

[Chapter 257: 173. All members besiege the Divine Plant Cult\_2](#Top_of_0257_Chapter_257_173_All)

[Chapter 258: 174. Giant Cage](#Top_of_0258_Chapter_258_174_Gian)

[Chapter 259: 175, this is a trap](#Top_of_0259_Chapter_259_175_this)

[Chapter 260: 176. Face high-level powerhouses with an ordinary physique](#Top_of_0260_Chapter_260_176_Face)

[Chapter 261: 176. With an ordinary body, directly confront a high-level powerhouse\_2](#Top_of_0261_Chapter_261_176_With)

[Chapter 262: 176. Facing high-level powerhouses with an ordinary physique\_3](#Top_of_0262_Chapter_262_176_Faci)

[Chapter 263: 176. Facing high-level powerhouses with an ordinary physique\_4](#Top_of_0263_Chapter_263_176_Faci)

[Chapter 264: 177, Ordinary Ninth Rank! Combat against a high-level Sixth Order!](#Top_of_0264_Chapter_264_177_Ordi)

[Chapter 265: 177, Ordinary Ninth Rank! Combat against a high-level Sixth Order!\_2](#Top_of_0265_Chapter_265_177_Ordi)

[Chapter 266: 177. Ordinary Ninth Rank! Combat against a high-level Sixth Order!\_3](#Top_of_0266_Chapter_266_177_Ordi)

[Chapter 267: 177, Ordinary Ninth Rank! Combat against a high-level Sixth Order!\_4](#Top_of_0267_Chapter_267_177_Ordi)

[Chapter 268: 178. The Fox-Eared Girl Who Appears Like a Ghost](#Top_of_0268_Chapter_268_178_The)

[Chapter 269: 178, The Fox-Eared Girl Who Appears Like a Ghost\_2](#Top_of_0269_Chapter_269_178_The)

[Chapter 270: 178, The Fox-Eared Girl Who Appears Like a Ghost\_3](#Top_of_0270_Chapter_270_178_The)

[Chapter 271: 179, The Fox-Ear Girl Who Dominates the Field](#Top_of_0271_Chapter_271_179_The)

[Chapter 272: 179, The Fox-Ear Girl Who Dominates the Field\_2](#Top_of_0272_Chapter_272_179_The)

[Chapter 273: 179, The Fox-Ear Girl Who Dominates the Field\_3](#Top_of_0273_Chapter_273_179_The)

[Chapter 274: 180. Fierce battle with the Fox Demon! Collisions of flesh and spirit!](#Top_of_0274_Chapter_274_180_Fier)

[Chapter 275: 180. Fierce battle with the Fox Demon! Collisions of flesh and spirit! \_2](#Top_of_0275_Chapter_275_180_Fier)

[Chapter 276: 181, Exploding Punch! Devouring the Fox-Eared Girl!](#Top_of_0276_Chapter_276_181_Expl)

[Chapter 277: 181, One Punch Explosion! Devouring the Fox-Eared Girl!\_2](#Top_of_0277_Chapter_277_181_One)

[Chapter 278: 181, One Punch Explosion! Devouring the Fox-Eared Girl!\_3](#Top_of_0278_Chapter_278_181_One)

[Chapter 279: 182. Huge waves surge! Yuan Dongzhi is defeated!](#Top_of_0279_Chapter_279_182_Huge)

[Chapter 280: 182. Huge waves surge! Yuan Dongzhi is defeated!\_2](#Top_of_0280_Chapter_280_182_Huge)

[Chapter 281: 182. Huge waves surge! Yuan Dongzhi is defeated!\_3](#Top_of_0281_Chapter_281_182_Huge)

[Chapter 282: 182. Huge waves surge! Yuan Dongzhi is defeated!\_4](#Top_of_0282_Chapter_282_182_Huge)

[Chapter 283: 183. The Earth genius who makes aliens lose their luster](#Top_of_0283_Chapter_283_183_The)

[Chapter 284: 183. The Earth genius who makes aliens lose their luster\_2](#Top_of_0284_Chapter_284_183_The)

[Chapter 285: 183. The Earth genius who makes aliens lose their luster\_3](#Top_of_0285_Chapter_285_183_The)

[Chapter 286: 183. The Earth genius who makes aliens lose their luster\_4](#Top_of_0286_Chapter_286_183_The)

[Chapter 287: 184. Dire Situation! Single-handedly Battling Two Rare-Level Fighters!](#Top_of_0287_Chapter_287_184_Dire)

[Chapter 288: 184, Desperate Situation! A Lone Battle Against Two Rare-level Fighters!\_2](#Top_of_0288_Chapter_288_184_Desp)

[Chapter 289: 185, Divine Punishment! Shen Qinghan's Outburst! Ninth Elder in Danger!](#Top_of_0289_Chapter_289_185_Divi)

[Chapter 290: 185. Divine Punishment! Shen Qinghan's Outburst! Ninth Elder in Danger!\_2](#Top_of_0290_Chapter_290_185_Divi)

[Chapter 291: 186, Water God! The Ninth Elder of the Divine Plant Cult has fallen!](#Top_of_0291_Chapter_291_186_Wate)

[Chapter 292: 186. Water God! The Ninth Elder of the Divine Plant Cult has fallen!\_2](#Top_of_0292_Chapter_292_186_Wate)

[Chapter 293: 187. Origin Land Fox Woman! Cultivation Cauldron!](#Top_of_0293_Chapter_293_187_Orig)

[Chapter 294: 187. Origin Land Fox Woman! Cultivation Cauldron!\_2](#Top_of_0294_Chapter_294_187_Orig)

[Chapter 295: 188. Relying on the mountains! No more hiding clumsiness! Decide to show the real strength!](#Top_of_0295_Chapter_295_188_Rely)

[Chapter 296: 188. Relying on the mountains! No more hiding clumsiness! Decided to show the real strength!\_2](#Top_of_0296_Chapter_296_188_Rely)

[Chapter 297: 189, I'm pregnant! Hope it's a daughter!](#Top_of_0297_Chapter_297_189_Im_p)

[Chapter 298: 189, I'm pregnant! Hope it's a daughter!\_2](#Top_of_0298_Chapter_298_189_Im_p)

[Chapter 299: 190. Renowned throughout the country! Known to everyone!](#Top_of_0299_Chapter_299_190_Reno)

[Chapter 300: 190, renowned across the country! Known to all!\_2](#Top_of_0300_Chapter_300_190_reno)

[Chapter 301: 190, renowned across the country! Known to all!\_3](#Top_of_0301_Chapter_301_190_reno)

[Chapter 302: 191. Really going to become the pair of unmatched heroes.](#Top_of_0302_Chapter_302_191_Real)

[Chapter 303: 191. Really going to become the pair of unmatched heroes\_2](#Top_of_0303_Chapter_303_191_Real)

[Chapter 304: 191. Really going to become the pair of unmatched heroes\_3](#Top_of_0304_Chapter_304_191_Real)

[Chapter 305: 192, The Underwater Ruins of Twenty Years Ago](#Top_of_0305_Chapter_305_192_The)

[Chapter 306: 192, The Underwater Ruins of Twenty Years Ago\_2](#Top_of_0306_Chapter_306_192_The)

[Chapter 307: 193. Challenge geniuses from all walks of life! Show the upper limit of the Pureblood Human Path!](#Top_of_0307_Chapter_307_193_Chal)

[Chapter 308: 193. Challenge geniuses from all walks of life! Display the limits of the Pureblood Human Path!\_2](#Top_of_0308_Chapter_308_193_Chal)

[Chapter 309: 193. Challenge geniuses from all walks of life! Show the upper limit of the Pureblood Human Path!\_3](#Top_of_0309_Chapter_309_193_Chal)

[Chapter 310: 193. Challenge geniuses from all walks of life! Show the upper limit of the Pureblood Human Path!\_4](#Top_of_0310_Chapter_310_193_Chal)

[Chapter 311: 194. Alien-class Genius! Luo Qianxue!](#Top_of_0311_Chapter_311_194_Alie)

[Chapter 312: 194. Alien-class Genius! Luo Qianxue!\_2](#Top_of_0312_Chapter_312_194_Alie)

[Chapter 313: Coffin Woman! The Secret of Blood Tempering Technique!](#Top_of_0313_Chapter_313_Coffin_W)

[Chapter 314: Coffin Woman! The Secret of Blood Tempering Technique!\_2](#Top_of_0314_Chapter_314_Coffin_W)

[Chapter 315: Coffin Woman! The Secret of Blood Tempering Technique!\_3](#Top_of_0315_Chapter_315_Coffin_W)

[Chapter 316: 196. Storming the summit chart! Veterans are just stepping stones!](#Top_of_0316_Chapter_316_196_Stor)

[Chapter 317 : 196, Hit the Peak Chart! All the recurring characters are just stepping stones! \_2](#Top_of_0317_Chapter_317__196_Hit)

[Chapter 318 : 197. Is Bai Xue an Alien?](#Top_of_0318_Chapter_318__197_Is)

[Chapter 319: 197. Is Bai Xue an Alien?\_2](#Top_of_0319_Chapter_319_197_Is_B)

[Chapter 320: 198. Ma Xiwei wants to follow the Pureblood Human Path](#Top_of_0320_Chapter_320_198_Ma_X)

[Chapter 321: 198. Ma Xiwei wants to follow the Pureblood Human Path\_2](#Top_of_0321_Chapter_321_198_Ma_X)

[Chapter 322: 199, Student Union? Exactly the Student Union!](#Top_of_0322_Chapter_322_199_Stud)

[Chapter 323 : 199, Student Union? Exactly, the Student Union!\_2](#Top_of_0323_Chapter_323__199_Stu)

[Chapter 324 : 200. Overturn the whole Student Council! Make a name for the Pureblood Human Path!](#Top_of_0324_Chapter_324__200_Ove)

[Chapter 325: 200. Overturn the whole Student Council! Make a name for the Pureblood Human Path!\_2](#Top_of_0325_Chapter_325_200_Over)

[Chapter 326: 201, Student Union? Exactly the Student Union!](#Top_of_0326_Chapter_326_201_Stud)

[Chapter 327: 201, Student Union? Exactly, the Student Union!\_2](#Top_of_0327_Chapter_327_201_Stud)

[Chapter 328: 202, Student Council? Merely ants.](#Top_of_0328_Chapter_328_202_Stud)

[Chapter 329: 202, Student Union? Mere ants\_2](#Top_of_0329_Chapter_329_202_Stud)

[Chapter 330: 203, Vice President? Instant kill! The whole audience was dumbfounded!](#Top_of_0330_Chapter_330_203_Vice)

[Chapter 331: 203, Vice President? Instant kill! The whole audience was dumbfounded! - Part 2](#Top_of_0331_Chapter_331_203_Vice)

[Chapter 332: 204. Student council president? One kick is enough!](#Top_of_0332_Chapter_332_204_Stud)

[Chapter 333: 204. Student council president? One kick is enough!\_2](#Top_of_0333_Chapter_333_204_Stud)

[Chapter 334: 205, Spiritual power! Open the acupoint!](#Top_of_0334_Chapter_334_205_Spir)

[Chapter 335: 205, Spiritual Power! Open the Acupoint!\_2](#Top_of_0335_Chapter_335_205_Spir)

[Chapter 336: 205, Spiritual Power! Open the Acupoint!\_3](#Top_of_0336_Chapter_336_205_Spir)

[Chapter 337: 206, Orifice Opening Method! High Level Creatures within reach!](#Top_of_0337_Chapter_337_206_Orif)

[Chapter 338: 206, the Orifice Opening Method! High Level Creatures are within reach!\_2](#Top_of_0338_Chapter_338_206_the)

[Chapter 339: 207. Tianren Pavilion Adds Another Member](#Top_of_0339_Chapter_339_207_Tian)

[Chapter 340: 207, Tianren Pavilion Adds Another Member\_2](#Top_of_0340_Chapter_340_207_Tian)

[Chapter 341: 208, Acupoint Opens! Divine Plant Cult Occupies Shanhai City!](#Top_of_0341_Chapter_341_208_Acup)

[Chapter 342: 208, Acupoint Opens! Divine Plant Cult Occupies Shanhai City!\_2](#Top_of_0342_Chapter_342_208_Acup)

[Chapter 343: 209, Opening Apertures! Evolve into a High Level Creature!](#Top_of_0343_Chapter_343_209_Open)

[Chapter 344: 209, Opening Apertures! Evolve into a High Level Creature!\_2](#Top_of_0344_Chapter_344_209_Open)

[Chapter 345: 210. Unsealing the Woman in the Bronze Ancient Coffin](#Top_of_0345_Chapter_345_210_Unse)

[Chapter 346: 210. Unsealing the Woman in the Bronze Ancient Coffin\_2](#Top_of_0346_Chapter_346_210_Unse)

[Chapter 347: 211. Tianren Pavilion Lord Emerges from Coffin](#Top_of_0347_Chapter_347_211_Tian)

[Chapter 348: 211. Tianren Pavilion Lord Emerges from Coffin\_2](#Top_of_0348_Chapter_348_211_Tian)

[Chapter 349: 212, Tianren Pavilion Lord emerges from the coffin! Twinlight Yin Yang Fruit!](#Top_of_0349_Chapter_349_212_Tian)

[Chapter 350: 212, Tianren Pavilion Lord emerges from the coffin! Twinlight Yin Yang Fruit!\_2](#Top_of_0350_Chapter_350_212_Tian)

[Chapter 351: 213, Luo Qianxue is Bai Xue! Divine Plant Cult makes a move again!](#Top_of_0351_Chapter_351_213_Luo)

[Chapter 352: 213, Luo Qianxue is Bai Xue! Divine Plant Cult makes a move again!\_2](#Top_of_0352_Chapter_352_213_Luo)

[Chapter 353: 213, Luo Qianxue is Bai Xue! Divine Plant Cult makes a move again!\_3](#Top_of_0353_Chapter_353_213_Luo)

[Chapter 354: 214. Mysterious Runes Surrounding Shen Qinghan](#Top_of_0354_Chapter_354_214_Myst)

[Chapter 355: 214. Mysterious Runes Surrounding Shen Qinghan 2](#Top_of_0355_Chapter_355_214_Myst)

[Chapter 356: 214. The mysterious runes\_3 surrounding Shen Qinghan](#Top_of_0356_Chapter_356_214_The)

[Chapter 357: 215, Mysterious Underwater Ruins!](#Top_of_0357_Chapter_357_215_Myst)

[Chapter 358: 215, Mysterious underwater ruins!\_2](#Top_of_0358_Chapter_358_215_Myst)

[Chapter 359: 216, Love Immortal Master? Love Heretic Cultivator!](#Top_of_0359_Chapter_359_216_Love)

[Chapter 360: 216, Love Immortal Master? Love Heretic Cultivator!\_2](#Top_of_0360_Chapter_360_216_Love)

[Chapter 361: 216, Great Love Immortal Master? Great Love Heretic Cultivator!\_3](#Top_of_0361_Chapter_361_216_Grea)

[Chapter 362: 217. Entering the Origin Land](#Top_of_0362_Chapter_362_217_Ente)

[Chapter 363: 217. Entering the Origin Land\_2](#Top_of_0363_Chapter_363_217_Ente)

[Chapter 364: 218. Massacre in the Origin Land!](#Top_of_0364_Chapter_364_218_Mass)

[Chapter 365: 218, Massacre in Origin Land!\_2](#Top_of_0365_Chapter_365_218_Mass)

[Chapter 366: 219. Qi Qingmo severely damages the Divine Plant Cult! Immediately occupy Shanhai City!](#Top_of_0366_Chapter_366_219_Qi_Q)

[Chapter 367: 219. Qi Qingmo severely damages the Divine Plant Cult! Immediately occupy Shanhai City!\_2](#Top_of_0367_Chapter_367_219_Qi_Q)

[Chapter 368: 220. Divine Tree Descends! Fox-Eared Girl Reappears!](#Top_of_0368_Chapter_368_220_Divi)

[Chapter 369: 220. Divine Tree Descends! Fox-Eared Girl Reappears!\_2](#Top_of_0369_Chapter_369_220_Divi)

[Chapter 370: 220. Divine Tree Descends! Fox-Eared Girl Reappears!\_3](#Top_of_0370_Chapter_370_220_Divi)

[Chapter 371: 221, whole school assembly! Big earthquake!](#Top_of_0371_Chapter_371_221_whol)

[Chapter 372: 221, all-school assembly! Major earthquake! \_2](#Top_of_0372_Chapter_372_221_all)

[Chapter 373: 222. Unlock the Giant Rat Manual! Mechanical genius girl shows her love!](#Top_of_0373_Chapter_373_222_Unlo)

[Chapter 374: 222, Open the Giant Rat Manual! The Love Expression of a Mechanical Genius Girl!\_2](#Top_of_0374_Chapter_374_222_Open)

[Chapter 375: 223, Three-Eyed Demon Tribe](#Top_of_0375_Chapter_375_223_Thre)

[Chapter 376: 223, Three-Eyed Demon Tribe\_2](#Top_of_0376_Chapter_376_223_Thre)

[Chapter 377: 224. Charm Technique! Shanhai City has fallen! Exotic Beasts everywhere!](#Top_of_0377_Chapter_377_224_Char)

[Chapter 378: 224. Charm Technique! Shanhai City has fallen! Exotic Beasts everywhere!\_2](#Top_of_0378_Chapter_378_224_Char)

[Chapter 379: 225, Exotic Beasts pour out of their nest! Everyone is like a bird in a cage!](#Top_of_0379_Chapter_379_225_Exot)

[Chapter 380: 225, Exotic Beasts swarm out! Everyone is like birds in a cage!\_2](#Top_of_0380_Chapter_380_225_Exot)

[Chapter 381: 226, Pureblood Human Path Massacres All Sides](#Top_of_0381_Chapter_381_226_Pure)

[Chapter 382: 226. Pureblood Human Path Rampages in All Directions\_2](#Top_of_0382_Chapter_382_226_Pure)

[Chapter 383: 226. Pureblood Human Path Rampages in All Directions\_3](#Top_of_0383_Chapter_383_226_Pure)

[Chapter 384: 227, stirring up chaos in the Origin Land! Forcing dozens of Legendary Level Experts to come and besiege!](#Top_of_0384_Chapter_384_227_stir)

[Chapter 385: 227, stirring up chaos in the Origin Land! Forcing dozens of Legendary Level Experts to come and besiege!\_2](#Top_of_0385_Chapter_385_227_stir)

[Chapter 386: 228, Scarlet Giant Tree! Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult! Instantly annihilated in both body and soul!](#Top_of_0386_Chapter_386_228_Scar)

[Chapter 387: 228, Scarlet Giant Tree! Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult! Instantly annihilated in both body and soul!\_2](#Top_of_0387_Chapter_387_228_Scar)

[Chapter 388: 229. Thorn Fairy! The Sun-Moon Sacred Land's Plan!](#Top_of_0388_Chapter_388_229_Thor)

[Chapter 389: 229, Thorn Fairy! The Plan of the Sun-Moon Sacred Land!\_2](#Top_of_0389_Chapter_389_229_Thor)

[Chapter 390: 229, Thorn Fairy! The Plan of the Sun-Moon Sacred Land!\_3](#Top_of_0390_Chapter_390_229_Thor)

[Chapter 391: 230. Nuptial chamber flower candle night](#Top_of_0391_Chapter_391_230_Nupt)

[Chapter 392: 230. Nuptial chamber flower candle night\_2](#Top_of_0392_Chapter_392_230_Nupt)

[Chapter 393: 231, once pregnant, give birth](#Top_of_0393_Chapter_393_231_once)

[Chapter 394: 231. If you are pregnant, give birth to\_2](#Top_of_0394_Chapter_394_231_If_y)

[Chapter 395: 232, Unparalleled Genius! Lin Ziying!](#Top_of_0395_Chapter_395_232_Unpa)

[Chapter 396: 232, Unparalleled genius! Lin Ziying!\_2](#Top_of_0396_Chapter_396_232_Unpa)

[Chapter 397: 233. Enter the Yuan Land! Join the Alien Human Level Genius Squad!](#Top_of_0397_Chapter_397_233_Ente)

[Chapter 398: 233. Enter the Origin Land! Join the Alien Human Level Genius Squad!\_2](#Top_of_0398_Chapter_398_233_Ente)

[Chapter 399: 234. Dimensional Strike on Alien Human Level Genius](#Top_of_0399_Chapter_399_234_Dime)

[Chapter 400: 234. Dimensionality Reduction Attack on Alien Human Level Genius\_2](#Top_of_0400_Chapter_400_234_Dime)

[Chapter 401: 235, Test! Shocking everyone!](#Top_of_0401_Chapter_401_235_Test)

[Chapter 402: 235, Test! Shocked the whole audience! \_2](#Top_of_0402_Chapter_402_235_Test)

[Chapter 403: 236. Join the test! Fast Pass!](#Top_of_0403_Chapter_403_236_Join)

[Chapter 404: 236. Join the test! Fast Pass!\_2](#Top_of_0404_Chapter_404_236_Join)

[Chapter 405: 237, Fast Pass! Shocking the entire audience!](#Top_of_0405_Chapter_405_237_Fast)

[Chapter 406: 237, Fast Pass! Shocked the whole audience! \_2](#Top_of_0406_Chapter_406_237_Fast)

[Chapter 407: 238. Alien Human Level Genius? All of you, come at me together!](#Top_of_0407_Chapter_407_238_Alie)

[Chapter 408: 238. Alien Human Level Genius? All of you, come at me together!\_2](#Top_of_0408_Chapter_408_238_Alie)

[Chapter 409: 239, Dominate the entire field with one's own power](#Top_of_0409_Chapter_409_239_Domi)

[Chapter 410: 239, Dominate the entire field with one's own strength](#Top_of_0410_Chapter_410_239_Domi)

[Chapter 411: 240. Scheming! Bullying the newbie!](#Top_of_0411_Chapter_411_240_Sche)

[Chapter 412 240. Plotting! Bullying the newcomer!\_2](#Top_of_0412_Chapter_412_240_Plot)

[Chapter 413 241, Pressuring King! Pee King! Stinky c\*nt! The Iron Triangle reunites!](#Top_of_0413_Chapter_413_241_Pres)

[Chapter 414 241, Pressuring the king! Pee king! Stinking cunt! The Iron Triangle reunion!\_2](#Top_of_0414_Chapter_414_241_Pres)

[Chapter 415 242, veteran player provoking? Given you face? Crush directly!](#Top_of_0415_Chapter_415_242_vete)

[Chapter 416 242. Old team member challenging? Did you give me face? Just crush them!\_2](#Top_of_0416_Chapter_416_242_Old)

[Chapter 417 243. Full-scale Assault on Human Cities](#Top_of_0417_Chapter_417_243_Full)

[Chapter 418 243. Full-scale Assault on Human Cities\_2](#Top_of_0418_Chapter_418_243_Full)

[Chapter 419 244. Instantly Killing a Rare Level Fighter! The Whole Audience is Shocked!](#Top_of_0419_Chapter_419_244_Inst)

[Chapter 420 244. Instantly Killing a Rare Level Fighter! The Whole Audience is Shocked!\_2](#Top_of_0420_Chapter_420_244_Inst)

[Chapter 421 245, One Against Two! Annihilating Two Rare Level Fighters!](#Top_of_0421_Chapter_421_245_One)

[Chapter 422 245. Fight Against Two Alone! Kill Two Rare Level Fighters!\_2](#Top_of_0422_Chapter_422_245_Figh)

[Chapter 423  Shocking the entire city's leadership](#Top_of_0423_Chapter_423__Shockin)

[Chapter 424 Shocking the entire city's leadership\_2](#Top_of_0424_Chapter_424_Shocking)

[Chapter 425 Shocking the entire city's leadership\_3](#Top_of_0425_Chapter_425_Shocking)

[Chapter 426: 247. Traitors within the Sun-Moon Sacred Land! The whereabouts of Qi Qingmo!](#Top_of_0426_Chapter_426_247_Trai)

[Chapter 427: 247. Traitors within the Sun-Moon Sacred Land! The whereabouts of Qi Qingmo!\_2](#Top_of_0427_Chapter_427_247_Trai)

[Chapter 428 248. Land of Oblivion! Encounter with an Alien!](#Top_of_0428_Chapter_428_248_Land)

[Chapter 429 248, Land of Oblivion! Encounter with an Alien!\_2](#Top_of_0429_Chapter_429_248_Land)

[Chapter 430 249, Return to Earth! Meet the young sister!](#Top_of_0430_Chapter_430_249_Retu)

[Chapter 431 249, Return to Earth! Meet the young sister!\_2](#Top_of_0431_Chapter_431_249_Retu)

[Chapter 432 250, Origin Land forces! Sister of Physical Sanctification!](#Top_of_0432_Chapter_432_250_Orig)

[Chapter 433 250, Origin Land forces! Sister of Physical Sanctification!\_2](#Top_of_0433_Chapter_433_250_Orig)

[Chapter 434 250, Origin Land forces! Sister of Physical Sanctification!\_3](#Top_of_0434_Chapter_434_250_Orig)

[Chapter 435 251, my sister possesses a mythical beauty](#Top_of_0435_Chapter_435_251_my_s)

[Chapter 436 252, Time to Have a Child! The Invasion of the Land of Oblivion!](#Top_of_0436_Chapter_436_252_Time)

[Chapter 437 252, Time to Have a Child! The Invasion of the Land of Oblivion!\_2](#Top_of_0437_Chapter_437_252_Time)

[Chapter 438 253. City Defense Battle! The great war is imminent!](#Top_of_0438_Chapter_438_253_City)

[Chapter 439 253. Citadel Defense Battle! War is about to erupt!\_2](#Top_of_0439_Chapter_439_253_Cita)

[Chapter 440 In front of a true genius, even aliens are mere ants.](#Top_of_0440_Chapter_440_In_front)

[Chapter 441 In front of a true genius, even aliens are mere ants.](#Top_of_0441_Chapter_441_In_front)

[Chapter 442 255, Alien? In front of a true genius, they are just ants.](#Top_of_0442_Chapter_442_255_Alie)

[Chapter 443 255, Alien? In front of a true genius, they are just ants\_2](#Top_of_0443_Chapter_443_255_Alie)

[Chapter 444 256, Alien? In front of a true genius, they are just ants.](#Top_of_0444_Chapter_444_256_Alie)

[Chapter 445 256, Alien? In front of a true genius, they are just ants\_2](#Top_of_0445_Chapter_445_256_Alie)

[Chapter 446 257. Does the falling of leaves signify the pursuit of the wind, or the tree's reluctance to hold on?](#Top_of_0446_Chapter_446_257_Does)

[Chapter 447 257. Is the falling of leaves the pursuit of the wind, or is it that the tree does not retain them?\_2](#Top_of_0447_Chapter_447_257_Is_t)

[Chapter 448 258. Luo Qianxue is a traitor?!](#Top_of_0448_Chapter_448_258_Luo)

[Chapter 449 258, Is Luo Qianxue a Traitor?!\_2](#Top_of_0449_Chapter_449_258_Is_L)

[Chapter 450 259. Shen Qinghan's identity! Palace of Water God!](#Top_of_0450_Chapter_450_259_Shen)

[Chapter 451 259. Shen Qinghan's identity! Palace of Water God!\_2](#Top_of_0451_Chapter_451_259_Shen)

[Chapter 452 260. Water God? The Filth God! Qi Qingmo in the ruins!](#Top_of_0452_Chapter_452_260_Wate)

[Chapter 453 260. Water God? Filth God! Qi Qingmo in the ruins!\_2](#Top_of_0453_Chapter_453_260_Wate)

[Chapter 454 261. Mythical Level Expert? Kill with one hand!](#Top_of_0454_Chapter_454_261_Myth)

[Chapter 455 261, Mythical Level Expert? Slay with one hand! \_2](#Top_of_0455_Chapter_455_261_Myth)

[Chapter 456 262. Luo Qianxue regains her memory! I am Bai Xue!](#Top_of_0456_Chapter_456_262_Luo)

[Chapter 457 262. Luo Qianxue regains her memory! I am Bai Xue!\_2](#Top_of_0457_Chapter_457_262_Luo)

[Chapter 458 263. Luo Qianxue Takes the Initiative to Visit](#Top_of_0458_Chapter_458_263_Luo)

[Chapter 459 263. Luo Qianxue Takes the Initiative to Visit\_2](#Top_of_0459_Chapter_459_263_Luo)

[Chapter 460 264. Rare Eighth Order! Epic Level Creature!](#Top_of_0460_Chapter_460_264_Rare)

[Chapter 461 264. Rare Eighth Order! Epic Level Creature!\_2](#Top_of_0461_Chapter_461_264_Rare)

[Chapter 462 265, My sister walks briskly! Zhang Wanxin's physique!](#Top_of_0462_Chapter_462_265_My_s)

[Chapter 463 265, My sister walks briskly! Zhang Wanxin's physique!\_2](#Top_of_0463_Chapter_463_265_My_s)

[Chapter 464 267. Not simple parents! Children of the Abyss!](#Top_of_0464_Chapter_464_267_Not)

[Chapter 465 267, Not Simple Parents! Children of the Abyss!\_2](#Top_of_0465_Chapter_465_267_Not)

[Chapter 466 268. Lin Zichen's identity! Son of the Abyss!](#Top_of_0466_Chapter_466_268_Lin)

[Chapter 467 268. Lin Zichen's identity! Son of the Abyss!\_2](#Top_of_0467_Chapter_467_268_Lin)

[Chapter 468 269, Nine-Tailed Fox Demon! New Achievement: Mutually Beneficial Symbiosis!](#Top_of_0468_Chapter_468_269_Nine)

[Chapter 469 269, Nine-Tailed Fox Demon! New Achievement: Mutually Beneficial Symbiosis!\_2](#Top_of_0469_Chapter_469_269_Nine)

[Chapter 470 270, Nine-Tailed Fox Demon! New Achievement: Mutually Beneficial Symbiosis!](#Top_of_0470_Chapter_470_270_Nine)

[Chapter 471 270, Nine-Tailed Fox Demon! New Achievement: Mutually Beneficial Symbiosis!\_2](#Top_of_0471_Chapter_471_270_Nine)

[Chapter 472 271, Burst Kill Epic Level Alien! New Achievement: Mutually Beneficial Symbiosis!](#Top_of_0472_Chapter_472_271_Burs)

[Chapter 473 271, Burst Kill Epic Level Alien! New Achievement: Mutually Beneficial Symbiosis!\_2](#Top_of_0473_Chapter_473_271_Burs)

[Chapter 474 272. Killed the Nine-Tailed Fox Demon Su Jiujie with One Palm Strike](#Top_of_0474_Chapter_474_272_Kill)

[Chapter 475 272. Kill the Nine-Tailed Fox Demon Su Jiujie with One Palm\_2](#Top_of_0475_Chapter_475_272_Kill)

[Chapter 476 273. Achieving Epic Level in Proving the Way! Annihilating Formidable Foes!](#Top_of_0476_Chapter_476_273_Achi)

[Chapter 477 273. Achieving Epic Level in Proving the Way! Annihilating Formidable Foes!\_2](#Top_of_0477_Chapter_477_273_Achi)

[Chapter 478 Flower God Enters the Stage](#Top_of_0478_Chapter_478_Flower_G)

[Chapter 479 Flower God Enters the Stage\_2](#Top_of_0479_Chapter_479_Flower_G)

[Chapter 480 275, Reunited with Qi Qingmo! Sea God? Nothing but Shen Qinghan's doorman.](#Top_of_0480_Chapter_480_275_Reun)

[Chapter 481 275. Reuniting with Qi Qingmo! The Sea God? Just Shen Qinghan's gatekeeper, that's all\_2](#Top_of_0481_Chapter_481_275_Reun)

[Chapter 482 276. Mythical Level Great War! Prelude!](#Top_of_0482_Chapter_482_276_Myth)

[Chapter 483 277, Night King's Son! Ambush!](#Top_of_0483_Chapter_483_277_Nigh)

[Chapter 484 278, Instantly killed the son of myth! Shocking the whole field!](#Top_of_0484_Chapter_484_278_Inst)

[Chapter 485 278, Instantly killed the son of myth! Shocking the whole field! \_2](#Top_of_0485_Chapter_485_278_Inst)

[Chapter 486 279. Central Region Yuan Land! Welcome the Legendary Level Expert!](#Top_of_0486_Chapter_486_279_Cent)

[Chapter 487 279. Central Region Yuan Land! Counterattacking the Legendary Level Expert! \_2](#Top_of_0487_Chapter_487_279_Cent)

[Chapter 488 280, Ruins of the Central Region! A Legendary Level Expert? Death is imminent!](#Top_of_0488_Chapter_488_280_Ruin)

[Chapter 489 280, Ruins of the Central Region! A Legendary Level Expert? Death is imminent!\_2](#Top_of_0489_Chapter_489_280_Ruin)

[Chapter 490 280, Central Region Ruins! A Legendary Level Expert? Your time of death is imminent!\_3](#Top_of_0490_Chapter_490_280_Cent)

[Chapter 491 281. Mythical Level Great War! Ancient Humans from the Era of the Gods!](#Top_of_0491_Chapter_491_281_Myth)

[Chapter 492 281. Mythical Level Great War! Ancient Humans from the Era of the Gods!\_2](#Top_of_0492_Chapter_492_281_Myth)

[Chapter 493 282, Source Devouring Beast! New Biometric Attributes—[Devouring Source]!](#Top_of_0493_Chapter_493_282_Sour)

[Chapter 494 283, Epic Sixth Order! Mythical Level Battlefield Shift!](#Top_of_0494_Chapter_494_283_Epic)

[Chapter 495 283, Epic Sixth Order! Mythical Level Battlefield Transfer!\_2](#Top_of_0495_Chapter_495_283_Epic)

[Chapter 496 284, Mythical Level Creature Falls! Heaven and Earth Undergo Strange Changes!](#Top_of_0496_Chapter_496_284_Myth)

[Chapter 497 285, Alien Races Siege! Battle to the Death!](#Top_of_0497_Chapter_497_285_Alie)

[Chapter 498 286, Earth's Biggest Traitor](#Top_of_0498_Chapter_498_286_Eart)

[Chapter 499 286, The Biggest Traitor on Earth\_2](#Top_of_0499_Chapter_499_286_The)

[Chapter 500 287. Killing a Legendary Level Expert! Shocking the whole arena!](#Top_of_0500_Chapter_500_287_Kill)

[Chapter 501 287. Kill a Legendary Level Expert! Shocking the Entire Audience!\_2](#Top_of_0501_Chapter_501_287_Kill)

[Chapter 502 288, Vice Governor! The one who was killed is the Vice Governor!](#Top_of_0502_Chapter_502_288_Vice)

[Chapter 503 289, Mythical beast Phoenix? Killed in one round!](#Top_of_0503_Chapter_503_289_Myth)

[Chapter 504 289, Mythical beast Phoenix? Killed in one round!\_2](#Top_of_0504_Chapter_504_289_Myth)

[Chapter 505 Son of the Abyss is born](#Top_of_0505_Chapter_505_Son_of_t)

[Chapter 506 291. Instant Kill the Eight-Armed Demon Ape! The Whole Venue is Shocked!](#Top_of_0506_Chapter_506_291_Inst)

[Chapter 507 291, Instant Kill the Eight-Armed Demon Ape! The whole audience is shocked!\_2](#Top_of_0507_Chapter_507_291_Inst)

[Chapter 508 292, Achieving the Legendary Level! Vice Governor Ye Yongsheng nears his end!](#Top_of_0508_Chapter_508_292_Achi)

[Chapter 509 292, Achieving the Legendary Level! Vice Governor Ye Yongsheng nears his end!\_2](#Top_of_0509_Chapter_509_292_Achi)

[Chapter 510 293. The battle is on the brink of breaking out! A fight to the death with Vice Governor Ye Yongsheng!](#Top_of_0510_Chapter_510_293_The)

[Chapter 511 293. The battle is on the brink of breaking out! A fight to the death with Vice Governor Ye Yongsheng!\_2](#Top_of_0511_Chapter_511_293_The)

[Chapter 512 294, Ye Yongsheng? Blown away with a punch!](#Top_of_0512_Chapter_512_294_Ye_Y)

[Chapter 513 295, All members self-destruct! Just to kill Ye Yongsheng!](#Top_of_0513_Chapter_513_295_All)

[Chapter 514 296, The Final Battle](#Top_of_0514_Chapter_514_296_The)

[Chapter 515 297, Vice Governor Ye Yongsheng fell](#Top_of_0515_Chapter_515_297_Vice)

[Chapter 516 297, Vice Governor Ye Yongsheng has fallen\_2](#Top_of_0516_Chapter_516_297_Vice)

[Chapter 517 298, Vice Governor Ye Yongsheng falls](#Top_of_0517_Chapter_517_298_Vice)

[Chapter 518 298. Vice Governor Ye Yongsheng Falls\_2](#Top_of_0518_Chapter_518_298_Vice)

[Chapter 519 299. Water God Reviving? The Night King is in Danger!](#Top_of_0519_Chapter_519_299_Wate)

[Chapter 520 299. Water God Revived? Night King in Danger! \_2](#Top_of_0520_Chapter_520_299_Wate)

[Chapter 521 300, Slaying the Gods! Night King Falls!](#Top_of_0521_Chapter_521_300_Slay)

[Chapter 522 300, Godslayer! Night King Falls!\_2](#Top_of_0522_Chapter_522_300_Gods)

[Chapter 523 301. Savior](#Top_of_0523_Chapter_523_301_Savi)

[Chapter 524 301. Savior\_2](#Top_of_0524_Chapter_524_301_Savi)

[Chapter 525 302. Suppress alien races with one's own power](#Top_of_0525_Chapter_525_302_Supp)

[Chapter 526 302. Suppress Alien Races with One's Own Power\_2](#Top_of_0526_Chapter_526_302_Supp)

[Chapter 527 303, Ten-kilometer mighty dragon! Shocking everyone!](#Top_of_0527_Chapter_527_303_Ten)

[Chapter 528: 303, 10,000-meter giant dragon! Shocked the whole audience! \_2](#Top_of_0528_Chapter_528_303_1000)

[Chapter 529: 304, Ten Thousand Meters Water Dragon Takes Flight](#Top_of_0529_Chapter_529_304_Ten)

[Chapter 530: 304, Ten Thousand Meter Water Dragon Soars\_2](#Top_of_0530_Chapter_530_304_Ten)

[Chapter 531 305. Dragon and Phoenix? Just ants.](#Top_of_0531_Chapter_531_305_Drag)

[Chapter 532 305, Dragon and Phoenix? Just Ants\_2](#Top_of_0532_Chapter_532_305_Drag)

[Chapter 533 306, Shen Qinghan Fallen](#Top_of_0533_Chapter_533_306_Shen)

[Chapter 534 306. Shen Qinghan's Fall\_2](#Top_of_0534_Chapter_534_306_Shen)

[Chapter 535 307, The Treacherous Water God](#Top_of_0535_Chapter_535_307_The)

[Chapter 536 307, The Treacherous Water God\_2](#Top_of_0536_Chapter_536_307_The)

[Chapter 537 308, Five Elements Unification](#Top_of_0537_Chapter_537_308_Five)

[Chapter 538 308, Five Elements Unification\_2](#Top_of_0538_Chapter_538_308_Five)

[Chapter 539 309, Water God Revival! Enter the Abyss!](#Top_of_0539_Chapter_539_309_Wate)

[Chapter 540 309, Water God Revival! Enter the Abyss!\_2](#Top_of_0540_Chapter_540_309_Wate)

[Chapter 541 310, all of humanity return to Earth! Hold on at all costs!](#Top_of_0541_Chapter_541_310_all)

[Chapter 542 310, all of humanity return to Earth! Hold on at all costs! \_2](#Top_of_0542_Chapter_542_310_all)

[Chapter 543 311, the entire Earth is my Sea of Consciousness](#Top_of_0543_Chapter_543_311_the)

[Chapter 544 311, the entire Earth is my Sea of Consciousness\_2](#Top_of_0544_Chapter_544_311_the)

[Chapter 545 312, Earthquake! The Great War Between Two Realms Erupts!](#Top_of_0545_Chapter_545_312_Eart)

[Chapter 546 : 312, Earthquake! The great war between two worlds breaks out!\_2](#Top_of_0546_Chapter_546__312_Ear)

[Chapter 547 : 313, Wood God descends upon Earth! A great battle is imminent!](#Top_of_0547_Chapter_547__313_Woo)

[Chapter 548 : 313, Wood God descends upon Earth! A great battle is imminent!\_2](#Top_of_0548_Chapter_548__313_Woo)

[Chapter 549 314, The Great War Between Two Realms! Modern Nuclear Strikes Against Yuan Land Alien Races!](#Top_of_0549_Chapter_549_314_The)

[Chapter 550 314, The Great War Between Two Realms! Modern Nuclear Strikes Against Origin Land Alien Races!\_2](#Top_of_0550_Chapter_550_314_The)

[Chapter 551 314, The Great War between Two Realms! Modern Nuclear Strike Against the Alien Races of the Yuan Land!\_3](#Top_of_0551_Chapter_551_314_The)

[Chapter 552 315, The Significance of Genetic Fusion](#Top_of_0552_Chapter_552_315_The)

[Chapter 553 315, The Significance of Genetic Fusion\_2](#Top_of_0553_Chapter_553_315_The)

[Chapter 554 316. Certify the Mythical Level Creature](#Top_of_0554_Chapter_554_316_Cert)

[Chapter 555 316, Prove the Way Mythical Level Creature\_2](#Top_of_0555_Chapter_555_316_Prov)

[Chapter 556 317, Visions of Heaven and Earth from the Abyss](#Top_of_0556_Chapter_556_317_Visi)

[Chapter 557 317, Visions of Heaven and Earth from the Abyss\_2](#Top_of_0557_Chapter_557_317_Visi)

[Chapter 558 318. Lin Zichen — Public Enemy of the Whole Team](#Top_of_0558_Chapter_558_318_Lin)

[Chapter 559 319. Mythical High Order powerhouse? Taking on two alone! Surpassing levels to kill powerfully!](#Top_of_0559_Chapter_559_319_Myth)

[Chapter 560 319. Mythical High Order powerhouse? Taking on two alone! Surpassing levels to kill powerfully!\_2](#Top_of_0560_Chapter_560_319_Myth)

[Chapter 561: 320, Metal, Wood, Fire, Earth! Four Elements Unification!](#Top_of_0561_Chapter_561_320_Meta)

[Chapter 562: 320, Metal, Wood, Fire, Earth! Four Elements Unification!\_2](#Top_of_0562_Chapter_562_320_Meta)

[Chapter 563: 321, Earth Ball Master falls! Water God fully revived!](#Top_of_0563_Chapter_563_321_Eart)

[Chapter 564 321, Earth Ball Master Falls! Water God Fully Revived!\_2](#Top_of_0564_Chapter_564_321_Eart)

[Chapter 565 322, Water God fully revived](#Top_of_0565_Chapter_565_322_Wate)

[Chapter 566: 322, Water God Fully Revived\_2](#Top_of_0566_Chapter_566_322_Wate)

[Chapter 567 323, Five Elements Unification! The Water God is the true mastermind behind the scenes!](#Top_of_0567_Chapter_567_323_Five)

[Chapter 568 323, Five Elements Unification! The Water God is the true mastermind behind the scenes! \_2](#Top_of_0568_Chapter_568_323_Five)

[Chapter 569 324, Five Elements Unification! World Collapse! Assistance from parents!](#Top_of_0569_Chapter_569_324_Five)

[Chapter 570: 324、Five Elements Unification! World Collapse! Assistance from parents!\_2](#Top_of_0570_Chapter_570_324Five)

[Chapter 571: 325, Break the Limits of Carbon-based Life! Multiple Forms!](#Top_of_0571_Chapter_571_325_Brea)

[Chapter 572: 326, Sublimation to the Extreme! Breaking the Limits of Carbon-based Life!](#Top_of_0572_Chapter_572_326_Subl)

[Chapter 573 326, Ultimate Sublimation! Breaking the limits of carbon-based life!\_2](#Top_of_0573_Chapter_573_326_Ulti)

[Chapter 574 327, Water God Falls](#Top_of_0574_Chapter_574_327_Wate)

[Chapter 575 328, Final Chapter! Grand Finale!](#Top_of_0575_Chapter_575_328_Fina)

[Chapter 576 328, Final Chapter! Grand Finale! \_2](#Top_of_0576_Chapter_576_328_Fina)

[Chapter 577 328, Final Chapter! Grand Finale! \_3](#Top_of_0577_Chapter_577_328_Fina)

# Information

Table of Contents URL: https://novelbin.me/novel-book/evolving-infinitely-from-ground-zero#tab-chapters-title

【Infant Stage, a cumulative total of 10,000 leg kicks】

【Attribute gained: Use It or Lose It】

【As long as you continuously exercise the same body part, that part can evolve infinitely, but it can’t break the limits of carbon-based lifeforms】

【……】

【Student Phase, a cumulative total of 100 million characters read】

【Attribute gained: Heavenly Intellect】

【Photographic memory, learning ability reached the pinnacle of humanity】

【……】

【Adult Stage, a cumulative matching of carbon-based lifeforms’ limits 100 times】

【Attribute gained: Multi-form】

【The body is no longer limited to the frailty of carbon-based lifeforms’ flesh and blood, capable of evolving beyond life forms】

【……】

Having transmigrated, Lin Zichen was born with an achievement-based cheat.

In this life, he only wanted to evolve quietly, continuously breaking through the limits of life forms, and savoring the pleasure that comes with the leveling-up process.

# Chapter 1

Chapter 1

“Baby, you must be starving. Here, mommy will feed you some milk,”

a gentle woman’s voice rang out.

The next moment, Lin Zichen felt something soft stuffed into his mouth, and then he instinctively began to suckle.

At just over a month old, his mind was somewhat conscious, but not much.

All he knew was to cry when hungry and to sleep when full.

His thoughts were mostly muddled, lacking the capacity for complete reasoning.

[Energy +1]

[Energy +1]

[Energy +1]

[…]

As he drank more and more breast milk, Lin Zichen suddenly felt an itch in his head, as if his brain was growing.

Immediately after, a character panel slowly emerged from the void.

[Name: Lin Zichen]

[Age: 33 days]

[Biological Level: Ordinary (Tier 1)]

[Biometric Attributes: None]

Looking at the panel in the void, Lin Zichen finally realized something.

He had transmigrated.

Transmigrated into a newborn whose brain had not yet fully developed.

And he had acquired a ‘golden finger’.

Having pondered this for a while, Lin Zichen felt exhausted and soon fell into a deep sleep.

“Little guy ate his fill and went straight to sleep, truly envy-worthy. Mommy hasn’t had much sleep taking care of you,”

the woman looked at Lin Zichen sleeping in her arms and whispered with a smile full of love.

…

In the blink of an eye, over two months had passed.

After these days of development, Lin Zichen’s consciousness had become much clearer, possessing a fairly complete ability to think.

With his brain functioning, the first thing he did was to study his golden finger.

He learned it was an achievement-based golden finger, and he had triggered the first achievement task.

[Achievement: Accumulate 10,000 kicks]

[Reward: Obtain Biometric Attribute—Use It or Lose It]

[Number of kicks accumulated: 1024/10000]

Lin Zichen glanced at the progress bar and silently lay in the crib, kicking.

“Baby, kicking again?”

“When did you wake up?”

“You woke up without crying or fussing, such a good boy who gives mommy peace of mind,”

his mother, Zhang Wanxin, entered the room and, seeing Lin Zichen lying in the crib quietly kicking, couldn’t help but show a relieved smile on her face.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen smiled back at her.

Soon, his father, Lin Yansheng, also came in, full of expectation:

“The little guy is so lively and active, obviously has a talent for physical ability. In the future, he’s sure to become a lofty Genetic Integrator or at the very least, a Mechanically Modified Human.”

Genetic Integrator?

Mechanically Modified Human?

What are those?

Lin Zichen’s brows furrowed slightly, realizing that this world seemed different from his previous life.

…

Before he knew it, another month had passed.

In the past month, Lin Zichen had averaged 300 kicks a day and finally accumulated 10,000 kicks.

[You have accumulated 10,000 kicks, achievement reached]

[You have obtained the Biometric Attribute: Use It or Lose It]

[Use It or Lose It: As long as you continue to exercise a body part without stopping, that part can evolve and become stronger indefinitely, but cannot break the limits of carbon-based life forms]

Having read the content, Lin Zichen immediately began kicking his legs, eager to experience the effects of Use It or Lose It.

[You are kicking, Qi-Blood +1, leg muscle strength +1, kicking proficiency +1]

At the moment the prompt appeared, Lin Zichen clearly felt a surge of strength in his legs.

He was quietly thrilled and kicked even harder.

When he tired of kicking, he switched to waving his arms.

[You are waving your arms, Qi-Blood +1, arm muscle strength +1, waving proficiency +1]

When his arms grew tired, he switched to twisting his body, moving all his muscles to achieve a full-body workout.

Almost a week passed like this.

Lin Zichen’s body had become much stronger, able to sit up on his own from the crib, no longer having to lie there just looking at the ceiling.

Normally, newborns need around 7 months before they can sit up by themselves.

But he is only just over 4 months old and already able to do so.

…

In the following half-month.

Lin Zichen specifically trained his limbs and quickly mastered the skill of crawling.

[You are crawling, Qi-Blood +1, Body Coordination +1, Crawling Proficiency +1]

To avoid drawing undue trouble by appearing too otherworldly and too contrary to human nature,

Lin Zichen did not reveal his ability to crawl in front of his parents.

He would wait until his parents were asleep at night before quietly getting out of bed to practice crawling on the ground.

He crawled faster than the cockroaches in the house.

Moving swiftly in and out of the dark corners.

…

A month later, Lin Zichen also learned to walk.

[You are walking, Qi-Blood +1, Body Coordination +1, Walking Proficiency +1]

At the same time, by watching the news on TV, he gained a preliminary understanding of the world he lived in.

Humans are still on Earth, but Earth has mutated, and many terrifying unknown creatures have emerged.

These unknown creatures are collectively called Exotic Beasts.

To combat the Exotic Beasts, humanity has carved out two paths over the course of several decades.

One, genetic modification, fusing with Exotic Beast genes to gain some of the creatures’ abilities, fighting magic with magic.

Two, overcoming the frailty of flesh and blood with mechanical ascension, defeating Exotic Beasts with technology.

And these two paths correspond to the Genetic Integrators and the Mechanically Modified Humans.

“This world is so dangerous, I hope I can grow up safely, keep my head down to evolve, and avoid any accidents,”

Lin Zichen hoped in his heart.

…

Half a month later.

Lin Zichen’s walking became more and more proficient, and he estimated it wouldn’t be long before he could run.

Most newborns need to be around 1 year old to learn how to walk.

Yet he’s only half a year old and almost ready to run, truly a crushing advantage.

“Six months have passed in the blink of an eye, I can crawl in front of my parents now, no need to hide it any longer.”

He thought to himself.

Soon, Lin Zichen began to display his crawling abilities in front of his parents.

“Honey, look, Zi Chen can crawl now, and he’s so fast!”

Zhang Wanxin said in surprise.

Lin Yansheng was also surprised but even more so excited and thrilled, his face full of smiles as he said, “He’s barely over 6 months old and can crawl so fast, our son is a genius!”

“Ding dong!”

Suddenly, the doorbell of the house rang.

Lin Yansheng went to check and found that the neighbors who had just moved in a few days ago came to visit, bringing a gift.

Hearing the noise at the door, Zhang Wanxin picked up Lin Zichen, who was crawling around on the ground, and went to meet the new neighbors.

The visitors were a young couple.

The man was holding a gift, and the woman was cradling a baby girl.

Lin Yansheng accepted the gift and warmly invited the young couple to come in and sit down.

Afterward, the two families sat down in the house to drink tea and chat cheerfully.

During the conversation, they learned that their children were born just one day apart, a remarkable coincidence.

Lin Zichen sat on Zhang Wanxin’s lap, curiously sizing up the baby girl born a day after him.

Big, watery eyes, looking very adorable.

The baby girl was also curiously observing him, and whenever their gazes met, she smiled, her smile exceptionally radiant.

After listening to the adults’ conversation for a while, Lin Zichen found it boring and struggled a bit in Zhang Wanxin’s arms, signaling for his mother to put him down.

Zhang Wanxin understood what he meant and said with a laugh that he was really active before placing him on the ground.

Once on the floor, Lin Zichen quickly started crawling around, exercising his body.

[You have crawled 10 meters, Qi-Blood +1, Body Coordination +1, Crawling Proficiency +1]

[You have crawled 100 meters, Qi-Blood +10, Body Coordination +10, Crawling Proficiency +10]

[You have crawled 500 meters…]

Lin Zichen crawled quickly, zipping around the house like a mouse.

The baby girl’s mother, upon seeing this, exclaimed in surprise, “That’s amazing, your baby has learned to crawl so quickly, my Han Han has just learned to sit up.”

Seeing the astonishment on the other’s face, Lin Yansheng and Zhang Wanxin felt a bit of pride internally, thinking how great it was to have a genius son.

…

PS: Setting down my bowl, asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 2

Chapter 2

[You’re running, Qi-Blood +1, body coordination +1, running speed +1, running technique +1]

[You’re jumping, Qi-Blood +1, leg muscle strength +1, jumping height +1, jumping technique +1]

[You’re talking to yourself, mental strength +1, language ability +1, expressive ability +1…]

Before he knew it, half a month had passed.

With the effect of “use it or lose it,” Lin Zichen had mastered basic skills such as running, jumping, and language.

Although he had already mastered several skills, since he was only seven months old, he didn’t dare to show too much in front of his parents.

He was worried that if he appeared too extraordinary, it might bring a lot of unnecessary trouble later on.

Let’s not even talk about the extreme cases of being studied in detail.

At the very least, appearing on variety shows, becoming an internet celebrity, and participating in various competitions would definitely be on the cards.

Lin Zichen just wanted to evolve quietly, he didn’t want to spend too much energy on other things.

Of course, it was still okay to show a bit of genius, just to make his parents happy.

“Zi Chen, let’s go, Mommy will take you to play at Han Han’s house.”

Zhang Wanxin picked up Lin Zichen from the ground and gave him a smiling kiss on his face.

The Han Han that she mentioned was the baby girl living next door.

Saying that she was taking her son to play with the baby girl was actually more for herself, as she wanted to chat with the baby girl’s mom.

The two mothers were of similar age, both liked to dress up, and enjoyed chatting about celebrity gossip.

After visiting each other a few times, they quickly became close friends who talked about everything.

Arriving at the neighbor’s, Zhang Wanxin placed Lin Zichen next to the baby girl and sat on the sofa, laughing and chatting with the baby girl’s mom.

Seeing Lin Zichen, the baby girl’s face broke into a smile, and she reached out to touch him, wanting physical contact.

Lin Zichen wasn’t interested in playing with a baby.

He quickly crawled away.

He crawled around the neighbor’s house to exercise his body.

The baby girl also wanted to follow and crawl, but her limbs were too weak to move, and she could only sit and watch Lin Zichen scuttle about fast as a cockroach.

She seemed to really like Lin Zichen, and whenever she saw him crawling towards her, her eyes would curve into a radiant smile.

“Zi Chen, don’t just crawl on your own, play with Han Han,” Zhang Wanxin said after seeing that his knees had become dirtied with crawling.

Picking him up, she placed him back beside the baby girl.

To give Zhang Wanxin face in front of others, Lin Zichen obediently stayed with the baby girl, acting like an understanding and well-behaved child.

The baby girl’s mom said enviously, “Wanxin, your Zi Chen really listens to you.”

“Not at all, Han Han is also very well-behaved, and she loves to smile. Who knows how many boys she will charm when she grows up,” Zhang Wanxin replied with a compliment in return.

While the two mothers were praising each other’s children, the baby girl suddenly peed.

Not wearing diapers and in split pants, she urinated all over the floor.

Seeing the puddle, the baby girl, looking overjoyed, started slapping it with her hand, splashing water everywhere.

Urinating and slapping.

Slapping and laughing.

She was having the time of her life all by herself.

Lin Zichen couldn’t take it and quickly moved away to avoid being splashed.

The baby girl’s mom said with a headache, “Are you made of water, little girl? You just went not long ago, how can you pee again?”

After saying this, she picked up the baby girl and went to the bathroom to change her pants.

Watching her friend hurry away, Zhang Wanxin thought she had it quite easy as a mother.

Others’ babies seemed so troublesome to take care of.

But her own child, after the first couple of months of wetting pants, had not wet them again in the following months.

Whenever he wanted to urinate, he would make noises to alert the adults to take him.

Most importantly, he didn’t cry at night, which was very reassuring for the parents.

…

Time flies.

In the blink of an eye, another month had passed.

By this time, Lin Zichen had grown strong enough to do push-ups and sit-ups, which was extraordinarily unbelievable.

The first time he tried push-ups, it was tough and he did them slowly.

But after a while, he quickly became proficient.

Watching him move like a pile driver, his body violently rising and falling, the baby crib creaked and groaned.

It would make men feel inferior, and women ecstatic.

When he was right in the middle of it,

Zhang Wanxin pushed the door open and walked in.

Seeing Lin Zichen intensely doing push-ups on the baby crib, she was completely dumbfounded.

For a moment, she thought her eyes were deceiving her.

She instinctively rubbed her eyes.

Taking advantage of the moment Zhang Wanxin was rubbing her eyes, Lin Zichen quickly lay down to feign sleep.

“Weird, did I see that wrong?”

Zhang Wanxin walked to the side of the baby crib and stopped, turning Lin Zichen over to lie on his back and sleep while she muttered to herself in confusion.

…

In the days that followed,

every time his parents left, Lin Zichen would secretly do push-ups and sit-ups to train.

[You are doing push-ups, Qi-Blood +1, arm muscle strength +1, chest muscle strength +1, push-up proficiency +1]

[You are doing sit-ups, Qi-Blood +1, abdominal muscle strength +1, sit-up proficiency +1]

[…]

After training like this for a while,

one day, Zhang Wanxin was bathing Lin Zichen and was shocked to discover that her little baby actually had abs, and she was completely taken aback.

“Husband, something major has happened, come quick!”

“What’s happened!”

Lin Yansheng ran into the bathroom with a look of panic.

Then… he was also stunned.

“What’s this situation?!”

Seeing the faintly visible six-pack on Lin Zichen’s body, Lin Yansheng couldn’t believe it.

How could an eight-month-old baby have abs?

Could it be that crawling around every day built up his abs?

Lin Yansheng couldn’t fathom it.

…

That evening,

the family of three sat down for dinner.

Lin Zichen had already been weaned and could drink some nutritious porridge.

He had a big appetite, consuming bowl after bowl.

This was because of the high-intensity training every day, which caused a huge energy expenditure.

And the unsuspecting parents found it incredible that an infant could eat so much.

After dinner,

the family of three sat on the couch watching TV.

They were watching the news.

There was a report about Exotic Beasts attacking, and the parents watched with worried faces, saying that the incidents of Exotic Beasts attacking were happening more frequently, and the world was becoming increasingly dangerous.

Then they saw a report about a prodigy.

It was said that in the Capital City, a thousand-year-old Martial Arts Family had a naturally gifted genius who, at two years old, could lift a 20kg dumbbell with one hand, astounding the whole country.

Lin Yansheng couldn’t help but sigh as he watched, “Those Martial Arts Families in the Capital City have good genes and resources. Many of their descendants are born prodigies. It’s quite enviable.”

Out of a mother’s bias for her son, Zhang Wanxin disagreed, “My Zichen is also a prodigy. He will certainly not lose to those so-called family geniuses.”

Listening to Zhang Wanxin’s words, Lin Zichen mentally gave her a thumbs-up, thinking that it was indeed his esteemed mother who could recognize true talent.

Afterward, his gaze stayed on the TV screen, watching the prodigy who easily lifted the barbell with one hand, his mind filled with countless thoughts.

To be able to easily lift a 20kg dumbbell with one hand at two years old…

A genius that amazed the whole country…

I wonder if I could also easily lift a 20kg object with one hand when I’m two years old?

…

PS: I’m asking for monthly tickets and recommendation votes!

# Chapter 3

Chapter 3

“`

As he grew older, Lin Zichen began to understand more about his family background.

They lived in a place called Shanhai City.

In a standalone house in a village within the city.

Just a simple family of three, with no other relatives.

Both parents were internet novelists, they didn’t socialize much, and usually stayed at home typing away at their keyboards.

Their only social interactions were the occasional meals with the family of a baby girl who had just moved in next door.

After dining together several times, Lin Zichen became familiar with the baby girl’s family.

He learned that her name was Shen Qinghan, her parents were teachers, her mother was Xu Meng, and her father was Shen Jianye.

Beyond that, he didn’t know much else.

…

Today,

Lin Zichen was celebrating his second birthday.

Right after the celebration, the first thing he did was to find a box of odds and ends, put nearly 20kg of miscellaneous items in it, and then tried to lift it with one hand.

To his ease, he lifted it up effortlessly.

“Alright, now I’m also a nationally sensational prodigy.”

Lin Zichen smiled.

At that moment, Zhang Wanxin’s voice came from the living room, “Zi Chen, Han Han is here to play with you!”

Upon hearing this, Lin Zichen put down the box of odds and ends and walked to the living room at a leisurely pace.

When he arrived in the living room, he saw a beautiful young woman and a delicate little girl who looked like a porcelain doll.

The visitors were none other than Shen Qinghan and her mother from next door.

The baby girl who couldn’t even crawl before had now grown into an adorable little girl with twin ponytails.

“Zi Chen, these are the egg tarts Aunt Meng made, they’re really yummy,”

Xu Meng handed Lin Zichen a box of egg tarts, saying this with a beaming smile.

Lin Zichen accepted the egg tarts and thanked her politely, “Thank you, Aunt Meng.”

This thanks sounded very bitter in Xu Meng’s heart.

At the same age, Lin Zichen could already converse fluently with adults, while her own daughter, Shen Qinghan, often couldn’t express her thoughts completely.

She seemed too slow, almost dull.

Truly, there’s no harm until comparison is made.

After staying in the living room and tasting a few egg tarts,

Lin Zichen, having nothing better to do, soon went back to his room, closed the door, and began to train his body intensively.

Shen Qinghan, who really enjoyed his company, followed him into the room and sat by curiously watching him as he frantically went up and down on the floor.

“Here, have an egg tart.”

Watching him, Shen Qinghan reached out with an egg tart in her hand towards Lin Zichen’s mouth.

Her voice sounded babyish, and she slurred her words, saying “have” as “here.”

“No need, you eat it,”

“Here, here, it’s really good.”

Shen Qinghan insisted that Lin Zichen eat the egg tart.

Egg tarts were her favorite food, and she wanted to share it with Lin Zichen desperately.

Lin Zichen had no choice but to stop and eat the egg tart she offered.

After finishing the egg tart, he continued doing push-ups to train.

After a while, he felt the intensity wasn’t quite enough, and the physical improvements were not noticeable.

As his body grew stronger, simple fitness exercises were no longer enough to satisfy his need for evolution.

He stopped, looked around the room, and ultimately set his eyes on Shen Qinghan sitting beside him, inviting her to sit on his back as a weight.

Shen Qinghan was more than happy to oblige and clung to his back like a koala.

While doing weighted push-ups, Lin Zichen noticed a strange sensation from his back, realizing that Shen Qinghan was wearing a thick diaper under her dress.

It’s obviously not normal for a two-year-old to still be wearing diapers.

Regarding this issue, Lin Zichen had heard Xu Meng complaining to Zhang Wanxin that Shen Qinghan still liked to wet her pants, so she often had to wear diapers as a result.

…

Time flies.

“`

Time flew, and before long, another year had passed.

Lin Zichen reached the age of three.

By now, his physical strength was so freakish that he could lift a 40kg rice sack single-handedly.

He didn’t know what level that was.

He only knew that the child prodigy from Capital City he had seen on TV last year was no match for him now.

He had always been keeping an eye on the news about that prodigy.

The prodigy was now four and a half and still struggling to lift a 30kg dumbbell with one hand.

The gap in strength was vast.

Lin Zichen was puzzled by this.

How could the Capital City prodigy lift a 20kg dumbbell with one hand at two years old, but fail to lift a 30kg one at four and a half years old?

That growth curve for strength didn’t make any sense.

Lin Zichen thought about it briefly but didn’t dwell on it too much. With a quick thought, he activated his character panel to check his data.

[Name: Lin Zichen]

[Age: 3 years old]

[Biological Level: Ordinary (Tier 1)]

[Biometric Attributes: Use It or Lose It]

Lin Zichen’s gaze landed on the Biological Level, where the words “Ordinary Tier 1” still displayed.

He could lift a 40kg object with one hand and yet his Biological Level was still only Ordinary Tier 1?

What level would Ordinary Tier 2 be?

Surpassing human limits?

As he was contemplating, Zhang Wanxin suddenly walked over and asked, “Zi Chen, Mom is going to go shopping with Auntie Meng later. Do you want to go shopping with Mommy or stay at home with Daddy?”

“I’ll go shopping with Mommy.”

Lin Zichen answered without hesitation.

Being cooped up at home every day training had been somewhat stifling; it was time for a change of scenery.

…

As mother and son were changing shoes to go out, Shen Qinghan and her daughter were already waiting outside.

Three-year-old Shen Qinghan wore a lacy dress with a pink butterfly hair clip, her big Caracal eyes brimming with water, looking incredibly lively and cute.

“Zi Chen, have some cookie.”

Shen Qinghan broke the cookie she was holding in half and offered the bigger piece to Lin Zichen.

Her voice wasn’t as babyish as before, and her speech was no longer slurred, sounding much smoother.

“Thank you.”

Lin Zichen took the cookie and ate it in one bite.

Seeing this, Shen Qinghan’s face was all smiles. She was still as cheerful as before and, as habitual, was still prone to accidents, wearing a thick diaper under her dress.

…

[You are walking. Qi-Blood +1, Body Coordination +1, Walking Proficiency +1…]

Upon reaching the street.

Lin Zichen exercised by walking while observing the surrounding environment.

Streams of traffic and towering buildings were not much different from his previous life.

At most, the architecture and the modes of transportation seemed a bit more high-tech.

Slightly more obvious was the occasional presence of beastmen and robots among the crowd.

So-called beastmen were Martial Artists who had fused with Exotic Beast Genes, resulting in some features of exotic beasts on their bodies.

Some had animal ears on their heads.

Some had wings sprouting from their backs.

There were also those covered in scales, resembling lizards moving through the crowd.

Robots were Mechanically Modified Humans, with various body parts turned metallic, looking like Genos from the anime One Punch Man and filled with cyberpunk style.

Both Genetic Integrators and Mechanically Modified Humans were not common; one had to walk a considerable distance before occasionally spotting one.

However, their appearances were quite striking, so they tended to draw attention the moment they appeared.

…

PS: Bowls out, asking for monthly tickets and recommendations!

# Chapter 4

Chapter 4

The two mothers were shopping, and soon they walked into a women’s clothing boutique.

They tried on dress after dress, constantly praising each other the whole time.

Xu Meng exaggerated how good Zhang Wanxin looked in a short skirt, with long and white legs, very sexy.

Zhang Wanxin praised Xu Meng for looking attractive in a spaghetti strap dress, with a delicate and sexy collarbone, and shoulders that were smooth and tender, particularly enticing.

Listening to the mutual flattery between the two mothers, Lin Zichen couldn’t help but size them up.

It had to be said, the two young moms were truly charming.

Both figure and appearance were top-notch, easily scoring at least an 8 out of 10.

And they were in the prime of their twenties.

They looked youthful yet mature, exuding a woman’s charm from head to toe.

Lin Zichen only glanced over them briefly before shifting his gaze away from the two mothers and onto Shen Qinghan beside him.

Melon seed face, large eyes, cute upturned nose, cherry lips, skin delicate and fair… it could be said he had inherited his mother Xu Meng’s beauty quite well, and he would certainly be a fine beauty when he grew up.

After coming out of the women’s clothing boutique.

The two mothers led the children into a toy store on the upper floor of the mall.

They wanted to buy some toys for the two kids.

Shen Qinghan looked around but wasn’t interested in any toys; instead, she was eyeing the snacks in the snack store across the way.

Lin Zichen was also uninterested in toys and said he wanted to go into the next-door bookstore to buy books and read, hoping to further understand this world through them.

The two mothers were quite puzzled, as kids at this age usually love toys—why were these two so different?

But as puzzled as they felt, the mothers still indulged their children, buying what they wanted.

When buying books, Lin Zichen chose ones related to Exotic Beasts, Genetic Integrators, and Mechanically Modified Humans.

“Zi Chen, these books might not be very suitable for children, you know. How about we go and buy some picture books with Han Han over there?” Zhang Wanxin suggested, pointing to the children’s area ahead.

Lin Zichen opened one of the books he had picked and told Zhang Wanxin, “There are pictures in these books too, I like these pictures.”

Zhang Wanxin glanced at the pictures in the books: some were ferocious-looking Exotic Beasts, others were mutated Genetic Integrators, and there were also expensive parts of Mechanically Modified Humans.

She felt that children shouldn’t be reading these kinds of books and should stick to more cartoonish children’s books, but since her son liked them, she bought them anyway.

…

Having returned home.

Lin Zichen eagerly began to read through the books he had brought back.

[You are reading books, Spirit +1, Comprehension Ability +1, Knowledge +1]

[Achievement: Accumulative reading of a hundred million words]

[Reward: Acquired Biometric Attributes—Innate Wisdom]

[Accumulative Reading Word Count: 10086/100,000,000]

As Lin Zichen concentrated on reading, he suddenly noticed several lines of text floating in front of him.

He briefly looked over the content and felt a thrill of excitement in his heart.

Following his initial kicking achievement, another achievement task had finally appeared.

Aside from the dull exercises he had to do every day, he would now have to add reading for leisure.

…

As days went by.

Gradually, it came time for Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan to attend kindergarten.

Their parents discussed together and decided to enroll the two children in Rainbow Kindergarten located closest to home, which would be convenient for joint drop-off and pick-up.

The tuition at this kindergarten was relatively expensive.

But correspondingly, the curriculum was more enriching than a typical kindergarten’s.

There were outdoor activities.

There were foreign language classes.

There were intellectual development classes and so on.

Just the day before school started, Lin Zichen’s parents suddenly had to go out for a trip. Before leaving, they dropped him off at Shen Qinghan’s place, entrusting her parents to take him to kindergarten for registration the following day.

At the neighbor’s home.

Xu Meng said in a gentle voice, “Zi Chen, your mom and dad won’t return until tomorrow night. You’ll stay at Auntie Meng’s house tonight, and tomorrow morning, I’ll take you and Han Han to kindergarten.”

“Okay, thank you Auntie Meng,” Lin Zichen nodded and replied.

Hearing him say this, Shen Jianye, sitting nearby, couldn’t help but remark, “Zi Chen is such a sensible boy, even remembering to thank Auntie Meng. He’s like a little adult. If only Han Han could be as understanding as you.”

That night, after taking a bath together, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan went to their room to sleep.

Shen Qinghan was very happy to be able to sleep with Lin Zichen.

She kept talking to him, chatting with him.

Talking about how much she was looking forward to going to kindergarten tomorrow and making a lot of friends there.

Lin Zichen occasionally responded to her, but most of the time, he was sitting against the wall on his bed, reading.

[You are currently reading “Exotic Beasts Illustrated,” Spirit +1, Comprehension +1, Exotic Beast Knowledge +1]

[Total Words Read: 43.96 million / 100 million]

To complete the reading achievement, Lin Zichen maintained an average reading speed of 300,000 words per day for nearly five months.

Yet, he hadn’t even reached halfway on the progress bar.

This reading achievement was more than 10 times harder than the previous leg-kicking achievement.

After reading for a while longer, Lin Zichen felt it was about time to sleep, so he put down the book and prepared for bed.

By this time, Shen Qinghan, who had been chattering nonstop just moments ago, was already lying beside him, asleep with an expression of bliss so profound that drool was leaking from the corner of her mouth.

Lin Zichen took a tissue to wipe her drool. As he did so, his gaze involuntarily fell on the diaper she was wearing.

Even now at four years old, Shen Qinghan still wet the bed and often had to wear diapers.

Her parents had taken her to several hospitals to have her body checked, but no specific reason had been found.

…

The next morning.

Xu Meng got up early to cook porridge and called the two children to have breakfast.

Lin Zichen had already woken up early. By the time Xu Meng came to wake them up, he had been exercising in the room for more than an hour.

On the contrary, Shen Qinghan struggled to get up from bed for half the morning before being pulled into the living room by Xu Meng.

During breakfast.

Lin Zichen quickly finished his porridge, even washing his bowl by himself, displaying his thoughtfulness.

Meanwhile, Shen Qinghan was instinctively spooning porridge into her mouth while struggling to keep her eyes open, falling into a bug-like state where she was too sleepy to eat and too hungry to sleep.

While waiting for Shen Qinghan to finish her porridge,

Lin Zichen calmly sat and read a book, continuously absorbing the knowledge from its pages.

He learned that the biological levels included Ordinary, Advanced-level, Rare Level, Epic Level, Legendary, and Mythical—a total of six levels.

Each of these levels was further divided into nine orders.

The above-mentioned levels were something humans had learned hundreds of years ago from ancient stone tablets within some mysterious ruins and had been in use ever since.

After centuries of exploration and research, humans learned a rather disheartening fact.

Because of their frail flesh and blood, humans had a very low evolutionary upper limit, capping at the Ordinary Ninth Rank.

To evolve further, one would need to integrate powerful Exotic Beast Genes.

Alternatively, through mechanical modification, one could give their body the strength to rival that of an Advanced-level Creature, a Rare Level Creature, or even an Epic Level Creature.

The might of an Epic Level Creature had reached the point where it could physically withstand a nuclear bomb.

“Physically withstand a nuclear bomb… Can this really be achieved?” Lin Zichen found it incredibly hard to believe.

…

PS: Begging bowl out, asking for monthly tickets and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 5

Chapter 5

Rainbow Kindergarten.

At the school gate.

Countless children gazed at their parents outside the fence, their little faces streaked with tears.

This was the first time these children had grown up to have to leave their parents’ side and spend a day in a strange place.

“Mommy, don’t go, waaaah…”

Shen Qinghan leaned on the fence, tears flowing as if they cost nothing, crying like a little tear-soaked creature.

Xu Meng soothed her with a gentle voice, “Han Han, don’t cry. Once school is over in the afternoon, Mommy will come and pick you up.”

Shen Qinghan kept crying.

Xu Meng, helpless, turned to Lin Zichen next to her and said, “Zichen, help Aunt Meng look after Han Han. Aunt Meng will come to take you home in the afternoon.”

“Hmm, I got it, Aunt Meng.” Lin Zichen nodded and said.

Before long, the gates of the kindergarten were shut completely.

Many children stopped crying when they could no longer see their parents.

After all, without an audience, the actors naturally lost their motivation to perform.

In their place, the kindergarten teachers in the school became busy.

To make the children like kindergarten, the teachers all spoke softly and organized games for the kids to play.

In Lin Zichen’s class, they played arm wrestling to see who was stronger.

This game had simple rules and was easy for children to understand.

Most importantly, since the game was face-to-face, it helped the children quickly get to know each other.

Lin Zichen was not interested in arm wrestling; he thought about finding a corner to exercise his body.

But seeing that Shen Qinghan really wanted to play, he ended up joining her.

After playing for a while and seeing that Shen Qinghan had fully integrated into the atmosphere of the game, and was laughing and chatting with a little girl with hair tied in buns, Lin Zichen quietly left the crowd to find a place to do push-ups.

Soon after he left, Shen Qinghan suddenly felt the need to use the bathroom and went to the restroom hand in hand with the girl with the buns.

They were chatting and laughing going there, but their relationship soured by the time they came out.

“So big and still wearing diapers, embarrassing, I don’t want to play with someone who wears diapers!”

“I, I’m not, I don’t…”

Faced with the disdain from the girl with the buns, Shen Qinghan was somewhat at a loss.

“Don’t play with her, everyone. She’s so big and still wears diapers, too embarrassing!”

When other little girls passed by, the girl with the buns would tell them not to play with Shen Qinghan.

Seeing this, Shen Qinghan was close to tears.

She had originally wanted to make many friends at school. How did it suddenly turn out like this?

She felt it was all the fault of the diaper, so she hurried into the bathroom to take off her diaper.

But even so, the girl with the buns still disdained her.

She even gave her the nickname “Diaper Princess” and wanted to isolate her from everyone.

The malice of children is always unreasonable and sudden.

Shen Qinghan felt the malice from the girl with the buns and immediately lost hope in kindergarten life.

Wiping her tears and feeling wronged, Shen Qinghan turned and ran off to find Lin Zichen.

Now she finally understood that only Lin Zichen would never disdain her for wetting her pants, always being her friend.

…

[You are doing sit-ups, Qi-Blood +1, abdominal muscle strength +1, sit-up proficiency +1]

[You are doing squats, Qi-Blood +1, leg muscle strength +1, squat proficiency +1]

[You are doing pull-ups, Qi-Blood +1, arm muscle strength +1, back muscle strength +1, pull-up proficiency +1]

[Your Biological Level has been promoted to Ordinary Level 2]

Lin Zichen was focused on exercising when suddenly, a surprising prompt appeared in the void.

He had broken through the Biological Level!

He could hardly believe it and quickly stopped to open his character panel to check.

[Name: Lin Zichen]

[Age: 4 years old]

[Biological Level: Ordinary (Level 2)]

[Biometric Attributes: Use It or Lose It]

Indeed, he had broken through the Biological Level, from Ordinary Level 1 to Ordinary Level 2.

A few days ago, he had tested his body’s various data.

He could lift an 80kg rice box with one hand.

He could jump up to 1.2 meters high from a standstill.

The 100-meter sprint could break 11 seconds…

These data were still a great distance away from the world records in my previous life.

But overall, they were among the best of ordinary people.

Without related professional training, it’s simply unattainable.

“So…the standard for a normal second-tier is to be among the best in the average population of adults in my past life?”

Lin Zichen gained a certain understanding of the Biological Level for the first time in the normal stages.

Based on the strength of the normal second-tier as a reference, he estimated that the strength of the normal third-tier would probably be enough to break all sorts of world records from his past life.

And it would be by a large margin.

As Lin Zichen was absorbed in these thoughts, Shen Qinghan’s voice came from ahead.

“Zichen!”

“Zichen, I miss Mommy!”

“I want to go home…”

Shen Qinghan ran up to Lin Zichen, her eyes brimming with tears as she complained to him.

Lin Zichen was somewhat puzzled.

Hadn’t she just made a good friend?

Why the sudden tears and desire to go home?

“What happened?”

Lin Zichen wiped Shen Qinghan’s tears and asked softly.

Shen Qinghan sobbed as she recounted her recent experiences.

Lin Zichen patted her head and said, “It’s okay, we will always be good friends.”

“Yes, always good friends, pinky promise… hung on a hook… for a hundred years, you can’t change!”

Shen Qinghan hooked Lin Zichen’s little finger, her eyes curving into a smile as she turned her cries into laughter.

…

During nap time.

As soon as the homeroom teacher, Ms. Taoko, left, Shen Qinghan immediately left her own bed and, like a little cat, scurried into Lin Zichen’s blanket next door.

Because she was ostracized by the girl with the buns that morning, she became even clingier to Lin Zichen, relying on him more than ever before.

Lin Zichen felt it was hot and uncomfortable for two people to squeeze into a small bed, but he let her do as she pleased anyway.

It wasn’t long before Lin Zichen fell asleep as well.

In the middle of his sleep, he suddenly felt a warmth on his body.

He quickly got up to check and lifted the blanket, discovering that Shen Qinghan had wet the bed.

The mattress was soaked.

Lin Zichen was a bit stupefied.

Wasn’t she wearing a diaper?

Where was the diaper?

Why didn’t it work?

While Lin Zichen was confused, a little boy nearby who hadn’t fallen asleep noticed the wet mattress and immediately pointed it out, shouting:

“He wet the bed!”

“Look, Zichen wet the bed!”

“And Han Han too, how embarrassing!”

“…”

The other children heard the shouting and began looking towards Lin Zichen.

When they saw that his mattress was soaked, they started to jeer.

“So big and still wetting the bed, you two are naughty children!”

“We don’t want to play with them anymore!”

“Wet-bed kings, from now on you two will be called the wet-bed kings!”

“…”

Shen Qinghan was woken up by the noise, and hearing the laughter and exclusion around her, her eyes reddened, and she burst into tears: “Mommy, I don’t want to go to kindergarten anymore, I want to go home, wuu wuu wuu…”

If it were just him being ostracized, Lin Zichen wouldn’t take issue with these kids.

But hearing Shen Qinghan crying beside him, he knew he needed to do something.

So, he got out of bed, jumped up forcefully and landed with a “thump” on the table, looking down at the bunch of little tykes in the class, his voice extremely authoritative:

“Shut up, all of you!”

…

PS: Bowing for votes, seeking monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 6

Chapter 6

“`

Lin Zichen’s shout, “Shut up,” was so loud and forceful that it buzzed in all the little kids’ ears.

For a moment, all the little kids were stunned.

They had never seen someone their age jump over a meter high, nor had they heard such a domineering voice; it was like an angry dad at home.

Lin Zichen looked around the room and warned even more domineeringly:

“If you dare call her ‘Bed-wetting Queen’ again, if you dare bully Han Han, I’ll make you wet the bed every night!”

“Got it!!!”

When he reached the last sentence, he purposely increased the volume a bit.

Just this small increase in volume, like the last straw that breaks the camel’s back, made many little kids cry.

“Waaaah, Daddy, I’m scared!”

“Mommy, waaaaah…”

“Mommy, Daddy, school isn’t fun, I wanna go home, waaaaah…”

Among them, the little girl with the bun cried the hardest.

Because Lin Zichen’s warning was almost entirely directed at her, with extreme specificity.

Soon, the commotion in the classroom drew the teachers over.

“What’s wrong, what exactly happened?”

“Be good, nobody cry.”

“Zi Chen, why are you standing on the table? It’s dangerous, come down at once.”

“…”

Lin Zichen ignored the arriving teachers.

At this moment, his entire attention was on the words that appeared out of thin air.

[You exude an overwhelming charisma; you’ve instilled fear in all the kids in class, successfully unlocking the title—Kindergarten Kid King.]

[Achievement: Dominate Nine Years of Compulsory Education]

[Reward: Biometric Attributes—Survival of the Fittest]

[Titles: Kindergarten Kid King (Unlocked), Elementary School Leader (Not unlocked), Junior High Tyrant (Not unlocked)]

Another achievement task had appeared?

Lin Zichen felt a bit surprised.

He hadn’t even completed the previous reading achievements, and now another achievement task had unexpectedly appeared.

It seemed that multiple achievement tasks could exist simultaneously.

This was good news.

With that thought, a smile spread across Lin Zichen’s face, incongruous with the cries filling the classroom at the moment.

…

The next day.

The kindergarten received complaints from several parents in the class.

These parents, having heard about the previous day’s incident from their children, called the kindergarten to demand an explanation.

The kindergarten had no choice but to invite the relevant parents to the school to mediate the issue in person.

The complaining parents thought Lin Zichen was to blame, directing their anger toward Lin Yansheng and Zhang Wanxin.

Shen Qinghan’s parents, Shen Jianye and Xu Meng, felt this was unreasonable.

Both believed that their daughter was the one being bullied and that Lin Zichen was merely standing up for his daughter, so what was his fault?

So, the couple fiercely retorted the complaining parents.

Both being teachers, articulate and logical, they quickly silenced those seeking an explanation.

It wasn’t until the principal stepped in and gave everyone a way out.

Saying it was all a misunderstanding, that no one was at fault, and thus the matter was temporarily put to rest.

Considering what was best for the children,

the next day, the principal moved Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan to another class.

In this new class, with Lin Zichen’s protection, Shen Qinghan was never ostracized by the other little kids again, and even made quite a few friends.

However, these were just ordinary friends.

The only true friend Shen Qinghan recognized was Lin Zichen.

…

Half a year flew by in a blink of an eye.

That night,

Lin Zichen read a book in his room after taking a bath.

Before long, several notification messages appeared out of thin air.

[Cumulative reading of one hundred million characters achieved.]

[Biometric Attribute Acquired: Divine Intellect]

[Divine Intellect: Photographic memory, learning ability reaches the pinnacle of mankind.]

After reading the attribute description, Lin Zichen casually flipped to a page in the book he had not read and rapidly scanned the content.

Once done, he closed the book and tried to recite the entire page from memory.

He then discovered, to his delight, that he could recite everything word for word without error.

He truly had a photographic memory!

“`

By the time night deepened.

After his parents had gone to their room to sleep, Lin Zichen slipped out of his own room and sneaked into his parents’ office, where he turned on their work computer and found a high school mathematics video on derivatives to watch.

In his previous life, during his high school years, he had been tormented by derivatives.

Now, he was going to use derivatives to test the effect of the “Divine Wisdom Root.”

[You are studying mathematics, Spirit +1, Logical Thinking +1, Calculative Ability +1…]

In the dim room, the fluorescent light from the computer screen shone directly on Lin Zichen’s face, making it appear somewhat shadowy.

About half an hour later, the video ended.

It was at that moment.

Lin Zichen felt enlightenment pouring into him, and he instantly understood derivatives.

He immediately searched for past math college entrance examination papers and worked on several problems involving derivatives, easily deriving the answers.

In his previous life’s senior year of high school, no matter how hard he tried, he could not figure out derivatives, but in this life, being only in kindergarten, he solved them with ease.

Is this what it’s like when one’s learning abilities reach the pinnacle of humanity?

Too powerful!

From this moment on, I am a genius with both literary and martial prowess!

Lin Zichen felt a slight excitement in his heart.

…

The next morning.

Lin Zichen arrived at the kindergarten for his weekly intelligence development class.

The teacher of the class was a very young looking little sister, tender as if she had just graduated from high school; everyone called her Strawberry Teacher.

In class, Strawberry Teacher posed a question to the children.

——If the teacher gave everyone 100 yuan and asked you to buy the same thing to fill up an entire classroom, what would you buy?

“Buy chocolate, because chocolate is delicious!”

“Then I’ll buy ice cream, I think ice cream tastes better than chocolate!”

“Daddy likes the 4070ti graphics card, he even talks about the 4070ti in his dreams, so I want to buy a graphics card for Daddy!”

The children answered eagerly.

Unfortunately, none of them hit the mark, clearly not understanding the question.

“Are there any other answers? There’s a reward for the right answer!” Strawberry Teacher looked around the class and asked.

However, no child was able to come up with an answer.

Strawberry Teacher eventually had to reveal the answer: “We can buy candles; as long as the candles are lit, their flames would light up the entire classroom.”

Below, Shen Qinghan grumbled, “I really want Strawberry Teacher’s reward, but I’m too silly to answer…”

Hearing the little girl’s grumble, Lin Zichen stood up, looked towards Strawberry Teacher on the lectern, and said, “Strawberry Teacher, I don’t think candles will work.”

“Oh?” Strawberry Teacher was a bit surprised, not expecting any child to outright refute the standard answer.

Curious, she smiled and asked Lin Zichen, “Zi Chen, why won’t candles work?”

Lin Zichen replied, “Because the classroom has tables, chairs, and all sorts of things. In the candlelight, these things will all cast shadows.”

Upon hearing this, Strawberry Teacher’s eyes lit up.

Although Lin Zichen’s answer seemed a bit nitpicky, she liked this kind of thoughtful child.

“Then, Zi Chen, what do you think could fill up an entire classroom?”

Strawberry Teacher asked this question as a formality, not really expecting Lin Zichen to have an answer.

Even she couldn’t think of a better answer than candles on the spot.

However, Lin Zichen’s next reply dazzled her.

“I would use the 100 yuan to buy a dress for Strawberry Teacher, and then the joy of Strawberry Teacher receiving the dress would fill the entire classroom.”

“You, you want to give me a dress?”

Strawberry Teacher’s eyes widened in disbelief.

This answer was too perfect!

Could a four-year-old child come up with this?

Am I dreaming?

Strawberry Teacher suddenly felt as though she had indeed received a dress, charmed by the four-year-old Lin Zichen.

After class.

Strawberry Teacher took Lin Zichen to the office, handed him a box of puzzle toys, and said with a sweet smile:

“Zi Chen, Strawberry Teacher really liked your answer in class. As a reward, this puzzle toy is for you. Strawberry Teacher hopes you will become even more intelligent.”

“Thank you, Strawberry Teacher.”

Lin Zichen accepted the gift, feeling utterly indifferent.

With the “Divine Wisdom Root” attribute, he didn’t need a puzzle toy to help develop his intelligence.

The gift was of no use to him.

Thus, as soon as he returned to the classroom, he gave the puzzle toy to Shen Qinghan.

Receiving the gift made Shen Qinghan very happy. She held onto the puzzle toy and couldn’t let go, her eyes full of her Zi Chen.

…

PS: Holding out my bowl, asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 7

Chapter 7

“Come on, everyone, line up and smile.”

“All right, no more crying. We’ll have chances to see each other in the future, and we might even end up in the same class in primary school.”

“Parents, come over for a group photo too!”

In Rainbow Kindergarten, a group of teachers was busy organizing the senior class children for a photo to commemorate their graduation.

The three long years of kindergarten had passed just like that.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, a pair of childhood sweethearts, had both successfully graduated from Rainbow Kindergarten.

From four-year-old toddlers when they first started to now seven-year-old big kids.

They left a significant mark on their lives.

“Han Han, come here to Aunt Xin, and take a photo with Zi Chen.”

“Coming!”

Shen Qinghan ran over to Zhang Wanxin with a beaming smile to take a photo with her favorite Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen looked at Shen Qinghan and realized that his childhood sweetheart had, almost unbeknownst to him, grown into a beauty that was almost unrealistically stunning.

She was a dazzling presence in the entire kindergarten and the secret crush of most little boys.

Fortunately, his own looks weren’t bad either, just as dazzling.

And in the past three years, he had swept all the awards in Rainbow Kindergarten, which made his own charm even surpass that of Shen Qinghan’s.

Over the years, he received many gifts from the little girls in the kindergarten.

Every once in a while, he would find snacks secretly stuffed into his desk drawer by girls who had a crush on him.

After the photo session ended.

Xu Meng found Zhang Wanxin and asked:

“Wanxin, have you decided where you’re planning to send Chen to primary school?”

“I feel like all the primary schools nearby are more or less the same, so we’re thinking of sending him to Sunshine Primary School which is closest to our home.”

“Sunshine Primary School is quite good, then I’ll have Han Han join as well.”

Xu Meng said with a smile.

Upon hearing this, Shen Qinghan immediately looked at Lin Zichen with wide, beaming eyes, and said eagerly:

“Zi Chen, we can continue being classmates in primary school.”

“Yep, continue being classmates.”

“Then for middle school, high school, and university in the future, can we keep being classmates?”

“Sure,” Lin Zichen said with a smile.

He had grown accustomed to having Shen Qinghan by his side and enjoyed this feeling of growing up together as childhood sweethearts; he hoped it could continue forever.

…

The summer vacation went by quickly.

In the blink of an eye, it was the back-to-school season in September.

For Lin Zichen, life in primary school wasn’t much different from kindergarten.

He spent his time in class immersed in his own books, delving deeper into the background of this world.

Then, when class was over, he would quietly find a secluded corner and intensively train his body, advancing further on the evolutionary path.

The only difference was that Lin Zichen no longer needed his parents to drop him off or pick him up from school.

He chose to walk to and from school, giving himself more freedom and simultaneously easing his parents’ minds.

Lin Yansheng and Zhang Wanxin were both very confident in this arrangement.

After all, the school was not far away, just a ten-minute walk.

Of course, what truly reassured the couple was that Lin Zichen had always been exceptionally outstanding from a young age, skilled in both academics and sports, capable of taking good care of himself without their worry.

When Shen Qinghan saw that Lin Zichen walked to school, she also clamored to join him.

Shen Jianye and Xu Meng were initially reluctant, but seeing how insistent she was, they eventually agreed.

They thought that with Lin Zichen around, their somewhat clumsy daughter would be well protected.

…

That morning.

After Lin Zichen had finished breakfast, he waited at the front door for Shen Qinghan to finish and come out so they could walk to school together.

While waiting, with nothing to do, he had a thought and opened his character panel to check the data.

[Name: Lin Zichen]

[Age: 7 years old]

[Biological Level: Ordinary (Tier 2)]

[Biometric Attributes: Use It or Lose It, Innate Wisdom of Heaven and Man]

The Biological Level was still Ordinary Tier 2.

However, compared to when he was attending the junior class in kindergarten two and a half years ago, Lin Zichen’s strength had improved significantly.

He could lift a 200kg barbell with one hand.

His vertical jump could reach 2 meters.

HIs 100-meter sprint broke the 8-second barrier…

Each piece of data far surpassed the world records of his previous life.

If he were in his previous life, he would be akin to a superhuman.

But in this mutated Earth where extraordinary powers exist, he was still far from being a “superman”.

Over the past two and a half years, Lin Zichen had watched many videos online related to Genetic Integrators, Mechanically Modified Humans, and Exotic Beasts.

In the videos, the three kinds could fly, escape through the earth, move mountains and fill the seas, and do the impossible, comparable to land-based Immortal Gods.

Every time he watched, he was greatly shocked, filled with a sense of awe.

“There are too many powerful beings in this world that are beyond understanding. I must work hard to evolve, striving to reach that realm comparable to the Immortal Gods one day…”

Lin Zichen quietly thought to himself.

At this moment, Shen Qinghan came out after finishing her breakfast.

She wore a light blue summer school uniform and hopped energetically toward Lin Zichen, saying with a smile and gleaming eyes:

“Xiao Chen, wait no longer.”

Since Lin Zichen graduated from kindergarten, Lin Yansheng and Zhang Wanxin stopped calling him Chenchen and instead started calling him Xiao Chen, making it sound less childish.

Hearing it often, Shen Qinghan followed suit and started calling him Xiao Chen as well.

As for Shen Qinghan, Lin Zichen still called her Han Han.

After all, it’s different for girls than boys.

A girl’s repetitive nickname only sounds cute, never childish.

…

They arrived at Sunshine Primary School.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were still deskmates.

But they never talked during class, quietly doing their own things.

Lin Zichen was reading an extracurricular book he brought from home.

Shen Qinghan was attentively listening to the teacher’s lecture.

Initially, during kindergarten, Shen Qinghan seemed a bit clumsy and not too bright.

When learning English, she could read grandmother as “roll-ne-ma-da.”

But upon reaching primary school, she became unusually intelligent, steadily scoring second place in every exam.

The reason for such a drastic change was firstly due to the good coaching at home by her teacher parents, and secondly due to Lin Zichen tutoring her at school.

“Zi Chen, have you finished the ‘Biological Structure’ book from yesterday?”

In the middle of class, as the math teacher walked past Lin Zichen and saw that the book he was now reading was different from yesterday’s, she couldn’t help but ask with a smile.

Lin Zichen turned to the next page of his book, without lifting his head he replied, “Mm, I’ve finished it.”

He always scored full marks on math exams, earning himself the right to read extracurricular books during math class without having to worry about the teacher’s opinion.

The math teacher couldn’t help but exclaim, “Zi Chen, you really are amazing. I’m counting on you for next week’s National Primary School Mathematics Competition.”

Lin Zichen replied indifferently, “Don’t worry, teacher, I’ll take first place.”

The other students in the class looked on with envious expressions.

Feeling the gazes from her classmates, Shen Qinghan couldn’t help but sit a little straighter, proud of her childhood friend’s excellence, and took it as her own glory.

Lin Zichen, however, remained undisturbed inside, quietly reading his book and absorbing various kinds of knowledge.

…

In the days that followed.

Lin Zichen scored first in every school exam, and broke school records in every sports meet.

Whether good students or bad ones, they all felt a sense of reverence towards him.

Just when he thought his six years of primary school would pass uneventfully and he would smoothly become the “Top Student of Primary School,”

one day, a very special transfer student suddenly arrived in his class.

It was a day during the first semester of the second grade of primary school.

Lin Zichen was in the classroom attending a math class.

Midway through the class, the homeroom teacher suddenly walked in with a white-haired girl and told everyone she was a transfer student who would start attending classes with the rest of the class from that day.

The moment he saw the white-haired girl,

Lin Zichen sensed a breath from her that did not belong to a human being.

…

PS: Dropping my bowl, begging for monthly tickets and recommendation votes!

# Chapter 8

Chapter 8

The arrival of the girl with white hair immediately drew everyone’s gaze, making her the center of attention in the class.

That head of white hair was simply too eye-catching.

“Xiao Chen, her hair is so pretty, just like the snowflakes in winter,”

Shen Qinghan whispered into Lin Zichen’s ear.

Lin Zichen had no time to care whether the white-haired girl’s hair looked good or not.

At that moment, all his thoughts were focused on the faint non-human aura radiating from her.

Why would there be an aura that doesn’t belong to a human?

Could she be a Genetic Integrator?

Or perhaps… the offspring of a Genetic Integrator?

Lin Zichen’s mind was filled with countless thoughts.

In the days that followed, he kept an eye on the white-haired girl.

The white-haired girl was named Bai Xue.

The name was very common, but it matched her white hair quite well.

Several days had passed since she transferred to the school, and she never initiated conversation with anyone.

As soon as class ended, she would lie down on her desk, motionless.

She hardly ever went to the restroom either.

At the beginning, everyone was full of curiosity about her.

But as time went on, gradually they stopped paying so much attention to her.

The classroom returned to its usual calm.

Apart from the seemingly autistic white-haired girl in the corner, everything else was as it had always been.

That was until a month later.

The calm in the classroom was finally shattered.

The white-haired girl sitting in the corner often emitted an unpleasant smell.

It wasn’t pungent, but if you got close, you would feel very uncomfortable.

Lin Zichen made a special observation and discovered that the white-haired girl gave off an odor because her skin secreted some white substance.

It wasn’t clear what the substance was, it looked clean, but it smelled bad.

Because of the smell, the white-haired girl became unwelcome.

She started to be ostracized and mocked by her classmates.

Faced with this ostracism and mockery, the white-haired girl, from start to finish, didn’t seem to care at all, and, as always, lay on the desk to sleep as soon as class ended.

Lin Zichen witnessed all this and was surprised by the girl’s ability to endure, thinking she was mostly a dangerous person and was wary of her.

Until one day.

When a mischievous boy deliberately poured water on the white-haired girl’s desk to prevent her from sleeping on it after class,

The girl, who had always been expressionless, suddenly couldn’t hold back her tears.

They streamed down continuously.

She cried until her eyes became swollen.

Lin Zichen was shocked. The person he had always considered to be dangerous was crying?

Meanwhile, Shen Qinghan couldn’t stand to watch anymore. Remembering when she was first bullied by classmates in kindergarten, she turned to Lin Zichen and said:

“Xiao Chen, Bai Xue looks so pitiful. Should we go help her?”

“Yes.”

Lin Zichen replied without hesitation.

He didn’t know the details about the white-haired girl and couldn’t understand what her situation was.

All he knew was that she didn’t seem to be the dangerous person he had imagined; she was more like a self-isolated little girl who had cried because of bullying by her classmates.

“Guan Chun, wipe the water off Bai Xue’s desk.”

Lin Zichen walked over to the mischievous boy and stopped in front of him, speaking to him in an indifferent tone.

Extremely calm.

So calm that there was not a single ripple.

However, the mischievous boy was so frightened that he hurriedly took one of his books, using it like a tissue, and quickly wiped the water off the white-haired girl’s desk.

He was too afraid of Lin Zichen and dreaded upsetting this well-respected figure known for both scholarly and physical prowess at school.

It wasn’t just the students in the class who were afraid of Lin Zichen, even the sixth graders were scared of him.

Every student at Sunshine Primary School had witnessed Lin Zichen’s feats during the sports festival and knew how strong his body was, so no one dared to offend him.

“Those who have bullied Bai Xue before, come and apologize to her now.”

Lin Zichen looked around the class and directed his words to everyone his gaze fell upon.

As soon as the words had been spoken, the students who had bullied the girl with white hair all came forward to apologize to her of their own accord.

Some simply said they were sorry.

Some offered their snacks as an apology.

Whether sincere or not, each person apologized to the girl with white hair.

Faced with so many apologies, the girl with white hair felt overwhelmed and for a moment forgot to cry.

After everyone had finished apologizing,

Qinghan walked up and stopped beside the girl with white hair, turned around, and said to the class, “From now on, no one is allowed to bully Bai Xue. She’s our classmate, and we should all be friends with her.”

With Lin Zichen there, nobody dared not to listen to Qinghan’s words.

From that moment on, nobody in the class dared to bully the girl with white hair again.

“Thank you, thank you all…”

The girl with white hair whispered her thanks to Lin Zichen and Qinghan through her tears, her voice barely audible.

Qinghan smiled and said, “No need to thank us; we’re classmates. We should help each other.”

Zi Chen didn’t say anything but handed a tissue to the girl with white hair.

The girl took the tissue, timidly raised her head to glance at Zi Chen, and engraved his features deep into her heart.

…

After that day,

Qinghan began to approach the girl with white hair of her own initiative, wanting to befriend her.

She would share anything tasty or fun with the girl right away.

And even introduced her to Lin Zichen.

Saying that from now on, the three of them would play together and become the best trio of friends in the class.

Qinghan was so earnest because she herself had been ostracized before and felt compassion for the girl with white hair who had experienced the same.

The girl with white hair was amazed by this and spoke meekly, “I smell so bad, aren’t you going to dislike me for that?”

Ever since she could remember, she had been shunned and disliked by her peers.

Now, meeting Qinghan and Lin Zichen, who were willing to be friends with her felt surreal, as if she were dreaming.

Qinghan took the girl with white hair’s hand and said earnestly, “We won’t dislike you. We’ll always be good friends.”

After receiving Qinghan’s response, the girl with white hair looked humbly at Lin Zichen, valuing his opinion and anxious to hear his answer.

“Same for me,”

Zi Chen said simply.

Feeling moved, the girl with white hair took off the pair of animal teeth she had been wearing around her neck, placed one in each of their hands, and said with little confidence,

“Han Han, Xiao Chen, you’ve both been giving me tasty and fun things. I also want to give you something.”

“These animal teeth were a birthday gift from my mom last year, and now I give them to you, hoping you won’t mind.”

“And, I hope… I hope we can always and forever be good friends.”

“Yeah, we’ll always be good friends,” responded Qinghan, accepting the animal teeth with a smiling face.

Afterward, looking at the two of them, she suggested, “Let’s hook our fingers and make a promise, the one that lasts for a hundred years without change.”

Soon, on the playground of Sunshine Primary School, the slightly childish voices of the three could be heard.

“Hook the finger…”

“Hang on tight…”

“A hundred years, no changes allowed!”

…

The next day, the girl with white hair transferred out of school.

Qinghan was completely stunned when she heard the news, not understanding what had happened at all.

On the day the girl with white hair transferred, Lin Zichen saw a tall man accompany her into the dean’s office.

He had a vivid memory of the man.

Because the man’s arms, half his chest, and neck were all made of an alloy.

He seemed to be a Mechanically Modified Human.

Because of this, Lin Zichen realized that the identity of the girl with white hair might not be simple.

Nonetheless, he didn’t dwell on it too much.

After all, the girl with white hair had already moved away, and perhaps they would never meet again in this lifetime.

She would only become a passerby in their childhood.

…

PS: Bowls up, asking for monthly tickets and recommendation votes!

# Chapter 9

Chapter 9

About the little incident with the white-haired girl, several months had unknowingly passed by.

That evening, Lin Zichen was massaging his parents’ shoulders in the living room.

Lin Yansheng and Zhang Wanxin, having spent long periods sitting in front of a computer writing novels, had become stiff and uncomfortable in many parts of their bodies.

Especially their shoulders, which would often crackle with the slightest movement.

“Xiao Chen is so considerate, even massaging Mommy’s shoulders. Mommy hasn’t spoiled you for nothing.”

Zhang Wanxin lay on the sofa, enjoying Lin Zichen’s appropriately firm massage, her face filled with happiness and pleasure.

Sitting on the side, Lin Yansheng felt somewhat imbalanced and complained, “That’s not fair, son. You massaged me for less than half an hour, and you’ve been massaging her for almost an hour now, and you’re still going!”

Zhang Wanxin hummed, “I changed all his diapers when he was little and bathed him too. Now if I enjoy our son’s filial piety a bit more, how is that unfair?”

“If you put it that way, then I need to have a serious talk with you, I was the one who made the formula milk for him when he was little.”

“You have the nerve to bring that up? The formula milk you prepared for our son was either too hot or too cold, shameless.”

The couple started bickering at the slightest disagreement.

Lin Zichen smiled and didn’t take it too seriously.

He knew his parents were just teasing each other and wouldn’t actually start arguing.

Besides, a bit of teasing could add to the family atmosphere, which was quite nice.

Meanwhile, the television in front was broadcasting a piece of news.

“Capital City prodigy, making history again!”

“At just ten years old, he successfully fused with the Exotic Beast Gene and can lift a thousand-pound boulder with one hand!”

“A promising future!”

Hearing the words “Capital City prodigy,” Lin Zichen immediately turned his head to look at the TV.

Sure enough, it was the Capital City prodigy who at the age of two could lift a 20kg weight with one hand.

“It’s this Capital City prodigy again, isn’t this kid appearing on the screen way too often? Is he trying to become an internet sensation to make money from endorsements?”

Lin Yansheng, watching the news on the television and stroking his stubble, muttered.

Zhang Wanxin puzzled, “This child is only just ten years old; his body hasn’t even developed fully yet, and they’re letting him fuse with Exotic Beast Gene. Aren’t they afraid he won’t be able to suppress the Exotic Beast Gene, causing his body to mutate?”

Lin Yansheng thought for a moment and said, “After all, it’s those millennia-old Martial Arts Families from the Capital City; they know much more than we do, perhaps they have some advanced Genetic Fusion technology.”

“However advanced it is, they shouldn’t use their own children as a test subject, it’s incomprehensible.” Zhang Wanxin shook her head, holding no good feelings toward the television’s depiction of the Martial Arts Family.

Lin Yansheng disagreed, “You don’t understand, these Martial Arts Families often value family interests more, and it’s quite normal for them to sacrifice individual interests. Otherwise, they wouldn’t have grown to such a scale.”

“Yes, yes, you know it all!” Zhang Wanxin rolled her eyes, not wanting to speak with Lin Yansheng.

Lin Zichen silently listened on the side, not voicing any opinion.

He would occasionally check up on this Capital City prodigy.

He had learned that at the beginning of the month, the prodigy was still trying to lift a 100kg barbell with one hand.

To think that by the end of the month, he had grown to the point where he could lift a 500kg weight with one hand.

His strength had increased fivefold.

All he could think was, having resources at home really is an advantage, allowing you to win right at the starting line.

However, I’m only 8 years old and haven’t gone through Genetic Fusion with an Exotic Beast Gene yet, but I can already lift a 300kg barbell single-handedly. Even if my family can’t provide resource support, my future prospects are even brighter than this Capital City prodigy…

With these thoughts, a smile crept onto Lin Zichen’s face.

Soon after.

The TV started reporting another piece of news.

It was about a foreign country.

In a neighboring country across the sea, there had been an Exotic Beast attack.

Relevant videos were released.

In the video, within a dilapidated and abandoned city, giant mutant rats blanketed the area as far as the eye could see.

In one particular scene, an extremely gruesome sight could even be observed.

A giant mutant rat with eight eyes and a body length of three meters was gnawing on a fresh human corpse.

Its fangs were covered in crimson blood.

It looked alarmingly ferocious.

This scene was not censored and was fully displayed on the television screen, even with close-ups that were quite unsuitable for children.

Yet, Lin Yansheng and Zhang Wanxin did not change the channel to prevent Lin Zichen from watching.

This was due to different survival environments.

In this mutated Earth, the authorities wanted everyone to clearly recognize the threat of the exotic beasts.

Even children were not excluded.

Therefore, many reports about exotic beasts were often quite graphic.

“After investigation, it was found that behind this exotic beast attack incident, members of the Heretical Sect were instigating trouble.”

“We hope that various nations will provide us, Sakura Sea Country, with some assistance to jointly eradicate the Heretical Sect.”

“Our Sakura Sea Country, will fight to the death with the Heretical Sect!”

In the video, an elderly man from Sakura Sea Country with white at his temples spoke angrily and then bowed deeply to the viewers in front of the television, with his hands pressed against his thighs.

It was Lin Zichen’s first time hearing the term “Heretical Sect.”

He immediately picked up Zhang Wanxin’s phone and searched online.

He then found out that the so-called Heretical Sect was an anti-human organization founded by traitors.

These traitorous members of the Heretical Sect, for the sake of benefits, had betrayed humanity and become lackeys of the exotic beasts, choosing to direct their aggression against their own kind, often orchestrating attacks within human territories.

Many small countries with weaker national strength often suffered greatly.

“I’m just glad I was born in a strong nation with a relatively stable environment that allows me to comfortably grow and develop.”

Lin Zichen felt a sense of relief.

He had no other desires except for hoping that the land where he lived would allow him to safely grow until he reached eighteen.

By then, with his advantage, he would have enough power to protect himself and his family from those giant mutant rats seen in the news reports.

“Boom——”

“Boom——”

“Boom——”

Suddenly, bursts of sonic booms were heard from outside the window.

They made the glass tremble.

And caused ringing in the ears.

Hearing the noise, Lin Zichen quickly collected his thoughts and ran to the window to check the situation.

Upon pulling back the curtain, he saw dozens of Mechanically Modified Humans soaring across the night sky at high speed, leaving behind trails in the air.

“At this time of night, why would there suddenly be so many official Mechanically Modified Humans flying? Has something happened?”

Lin Yansheng, who had unknowingly approached the window as well, watched the gradually disappearing official Mechanically Modified Humans in the night sky with a look of perplexity.

Zhang Wanxin also came over, looking at the night sky with a worried expression, “I hope nothing bad has happened.”

Lin Zichen stood in front of Zhang Wanxin, silently watching the remaining flight trails in the night sky, sharing the same concern as Zhang Wanxin.

…

PS: Begging for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 10

Chapter 10

“Xiao Chen, Xiao Chen, Xiao Chen!”

“Did you just see those Mechanically Modified Humans in the sky?”

“Flying over in large groups, it was so spectacular!”

Lin Zichen was still gazing at the night sky from the window when suddenly, Shen Qinghan’s voice could be heard from outside.

The girl’s voice sounded very excited, just like the kids from the village in a previous life seeing an airplane for the first time.

“Xiao Chen, Han Han is here to see you, come and open the door,” Zhang Wanxin, looking down at Lin Zichen in front of her, urged.

Lin Zichen quickly stepped away from the window to open the door for Shen Qinghan, who was outside.

As the door opened, what came into view was Shen Qinghan, who had just taken a bath, wearing a set of light pink pajamas, her hair wet, looking very sprightly.

Lin Zichen looked at her and said, “It’s not like you haven’t seen it on TV before, is it really worth getting so excited about?”

Shen Qinghan bounced into the room with a beaming smile, “It’s different, you know. Seeing it on TV doesn’t compare to witnessing it in person.”

Lin Zichen didn’t speak, silently closing the door behind him.

After sitting down in the room, he noticed Shen Qinghan’s dripping hair, so he found a hairdryer and said, “Your hair is too wet. Come over here, and I’ll help you dry it.”

Shen Qinghan obediently sat down, letting Lin Zichen help her blow dry her hair.

While blow-drying, her long, straight, slender legs kept swinging, quite a distraction.

Zhang Wanxin, sitting beside them, grew increasingly fond of her, a maternal smile spreading across her face, “Xu Meng’s girl is so pretty. There must be quite a few boys in school who have a crush on her.”

“Why don’t we have a daughter too?” Lin Yansheng teased with a chuckle.

Zhang Wanxin gave him a look and said, “With Han Han already here, why bother having another one? Just treat her like our own daughter, right?”

Meanwhile.

After her hair finally dried, Shen Qinghan turned to Lin Zichen, propping her cheek with one hand and tilting her head, peering at him with her gleaming, fawn-like Carlo Rossi eyes, “Xiao Chen, there are a few math homework questions I don’t quite understand. Could you teach me later, please?”

“Sure,”

said Lin Zichen without hesitation.

For the next while, the two were busy doing math homework in the room.

One teaching,

the other learning.

Shen Qinghan was quite bright; most problems were understood with just a little explanation, and soon she had worked through all the tough questions.

Having finished the homework, Shen Qinghan casually lay down on Lin Zichen’s bed, fiddling with her fingers while chatting idly with him.

Lin Zichen was doing sit-ups on the side and could only respond half-heartedly.

After a while, it was about time to sleep.

Shen Qinghan yawned, “Xiao Chen, I’m so sleepy, I don’t feel like getting out of bed to go home to sleep. I’ll just stay and sleep here tonight.”

“That’s fine,”

“Then go and tell my mom. I don’t feel like getting out of bed to make the call.”

“Okay.”

Lin Zichen then got up, left the bed, and asked Zhang Wanxin to call Xu Meng, informing her that Shen Qinghan was going to sleep over.

Xu Meng agreed, and she brought over Shen Qinghan’s school uniform, shoes, socks, and toiletries for the next day.

Lin Zichen brought all these items up to the room, making it easy for Shen Qinghan to get dressed in the morning.

“This girl really falls asleep fast.”

Looking at Shen Qinghan, who was lying sprawled out on the bed in deep sleep, her face sweet and peaceful, Lin Zichen smiled, took a tissue, and gently wiped away the drool at the corner of her mouth.

After that, he turned off the lights and went to bed.

Each had their own pillow, each had their own blanket, to prevent someone from stealing the blanket in the middle of the night and leaving someone else cold.

…

The next day, Lin Zichen woke up early.

It was still dark outside.

A glance at the alarm clock on the bedside table showed it was only five o’clock.

Waking up at five o’clock every morning was precisely his biological clock.

He had gotten used to exercising early in the morning. Waking up and not doing several hundred push-ups to warm up would make him feel lethargic the whole day.

[You are doing push-ups, Qi-Blood +1, arm muscle strength +1, chest muscle strength +1, push-up proficiency +1]

[You are doing squats, Qi-Blood +1, leg muscle strength +1, squat proficiency +1]

[You are doing sit-ups, Qi-Blood +1, abdominal muscle strength +1, sit-up proficiency +1]

After a round of intense exercise.

Lin Zichen went downstairs to wash up.

While there, he stood in front of the bathroom mirror and took off his shirt to check out his workout results over the past few years.

His muscles weren’t exaggeratedly large, but they looked sharp and defined, bursting with explosive strength.

Especially his abs, they were as perfectly chiseled as if by a knife, and it felt particularly satisfying to touch them.

“Tsk tsk, Xiao Chen, so you’ve inherited your dad’s vanity after all, striking various poses in front of the mirror so early in the morning,”

Zhang Wanxin, who was up to make breakfast, couldn’t help but laugh when she passed by the bathroom and saw Lin Zichen posing like a bodybuilder in the mirror.

Lin Zichen, who was indulging in self-admiration, was suddenly embarrassed by Zhang Wanxin’s comment and wished he could burrow a hole and hide in it right there and then.

“Oh, you’re blushing, come here and let mommy feel your abs.”

“I’m going to call Han Han down for breakfast.”

After dropping that remark, Lin Zichen fled the bathroom as if on wings.

It was too socially mortifying.

He didn’t even want to see Zhang Wanxin again that day.

It was just too much to face.

…

When Lin Zichen returned to his room upstairs.

Shen Qinghan was still not fully awake.

She lay sprawled out on the bed, with no sign of the blanket anywhere on her.

Glancing down, he saw the blanket had somehow been kicked off the bed.

“You’re this old already and still kicking off your blanket while you sleep,”

Lin Zichen shook his head and went to pick up the blanket.

Casually tossing the blanket back on the bed, his gaze fell on Shen Qinghan’s lower body.

The area around the crotch was bulging, and she was still wearing a diaper just like when she was a little girl.

An eight-year-old girl still wearing diapers was definitely indicative of a health issue.

But the strange thing was, they could never diagnose the cause.

Thankfully, up until now, Shen Qinghan’s only issue was her tendency to wet the bed or her pants.

Beyond that, she had no other problems.

A small mercy amidst misfortune.

Lin Zichen thought no more of it, reached out to pinch Shen Qinghan’s cheek, and softly called, “Han Han, it’s already past six o’clock, time to get up, brush your teeth, wash your face, and have breakfast.”

“Mmm~”

Shen Qinghan groggily opened her eyes and instinctively sat up to stretch.

Afterward, she looked at Lin Zichen with sleep in her eyes and spoke in a soft, woolly voice, “Xiao Chen, I just dreamed about Bai Xue. I wonder where she is now and what she’s doing.”

“Bai Xue is having breakfast at her home, you better get up and change clothes quickly or the breakfast downstairs will get cold,”

“Got it,” replied Shen Qinghan, and started to change out of her pajamas into her school uniform right in front of Lin Zichen.

The moment she took off her pajamas, Lin Zichen suddenly felt it was a bit glaring.

Shen Qinghan’s chest was glowing!

To be more precise, it was the beast tooth hanging in front of her chest that was glowing!

It was the beast tooth that the white-haired girl had given her.

…

PS: I’m setting out my bowl, asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 11

Chapter 11

“Han Han, the beast fang you’re wearing around your neck is glowing.”

“Really? Wow!”

“Take it off and let me have a look.”

“Here you go!”

Shen Qinghan obediently removed the beast fang and handed it to Lin Zichen in front of her.

Lin Zichen took the beast fang and examined it carefully in his hands.

The room was dark because the lights were off, making the light emitted from the beast fang unusually bright, like fireflies in the night.

Holding it in his hand, he could feel the vigorous life force contained within the fang.

However, it wasn’t a life force belonging to humans—it felt more like it came from Exotic Beasts, filled with brutal wildness.

It wasn’t until this moment that Lin Zichen realized the non-human aura emanating from the white-haired girl was from the beast fang, not the girl herself.

So what kind of creature’s tooth could this be?

An Exotic Beast?

Lin Zichen studied the beast fang for a good while but couldn’t make heads or tails of it.

The light radiating from the beast fang soon dissipated.

It became inconspicuous once more.

Investigation was not possible.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen had no choice but to pocket the beast fang for the time being, then, urged by Zhang Wanxin, he went downstairs with Shen Qinghan to have breakfast.

While eating breakfast, he borrowed Zhang Wanxin’s phone to take a picture of the beast fang and uploaded it to the internet for image recognition.

Unfortunately, he still ended up empty-handed.

Now he had no choice but to rely on himself.

So before leaving for school, he returned to his room, took his own beast fang with him, and planned to study it thoroughly at school.

…

On the way.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan walked side by side, drawing the gazes of people around them wherever they went.

The two of them were so good-looking that they outshone even the filtered child stars on television, prompting passersby to turn for a look.

Lin Zichen was already used to all the attention and didn’t care much about it, silently hurrying to school with Shen Qinghan.

“Wow, such good-looking kids, are you two brother and sister, or sister and brother?”

As they passed a bar, a heavily made-up woman came over, smiling maternally at them.

Her clothes were very revealing as though she was eager to show off every part of her body that might attract a man’s gaze, and she held a lit cigarette in her hand, not looking like a decent person.

“We’re not siblings; we’re childhood sweethearts, best friends,” Shen Qinghan said softly.

“Childhood sweethearts, how nice, I wish I had one too,” the woman said with an envious smile, then asked, “You’re so young, why are you going to school with your backpacks all by yourself? Where are your mom and dad?”

“Our parents, they…”

“Stop talking. We’re going to be late. Let’s go.”

Shen Qinghan hadn’t finished speaking when Lin Zichen interrupted and quickly pulled her away by the hand.

After they were a good distance away, Lin Zichen slowed down a bit and said earnestly to Shen Qinghan:

“Don’t chat with strangers on the road in the future, okay?”

“Okay, I got it,” agreed Shen Qinghan, nodding obediently.

…

Soon, the two arrived at school.

During class, the teacher on the podium droned on while Lin Zichen bowed his head and studied the beast fang below.

The scene he had seen in his room that morning filled him with curiosity about the beast fang given by the white-haired girl.

What kind of creature’s tooth could it be that could glow mysteriously and still contain such a vigorous life force after being separated from the mouth for so long?

Ordinary creatures obviously couldn’t do this; it was most likely from an Exotic Beast.

Moreover, it was probably one not yet recorded by humans.

Otherwise, the distinct characteristics the beast fang had shown in his room that morning would have been easily identified with a simple internet search.

However, he had specifically borrowed Zhang Wanxin’s phone during breakfast to check, and he found nothing.

This somewhat proved that the owner of the tooth could very well be an unknown Exotic Beast not yet recorded.

What exactly does the white-haired girl’s family do?

How could her mother give her such a special birthday gift?

Could she be the illegitimate daughter of a Martial Arts Family?

Lin Zichen was utterly baffled.

…

Time flew by swiftly.

In the blink of an eye, it was time to leave school in the afternoon.

As various cries of “Goodbye, teacher” rang out, the students in the classroom quickly left, leaving only the unhurried Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan behind.

Both of them walked to and from school on their own, without the need to rush out of the classroom to find their parents like other students, worried that a slow departure would lead to traffic jams on the way home.

“Xiao Chen, our birthdays are next month, and I’ve already prepared your gift in advance. Have you prepared mine yet?”

Just stepping out of the classroom door, Shen Qinghan looked expectantly at Lin Zichen and asked.

Their birthdays were only a day apart, and ever since they were young, their families always celebrated together. This year was no exception.

However, Lin Zichen had never even thought about his birthday, let alone prepared a gift in advance.

Now suddenly asked by Shen Qinghan, he could only lie: “Same as you, I’ve already prepared it in advance.”

“Really?” Shen Qinghan’s face beamed with joy, “I’m really looking forward to the gift from you, Xiao Chen.”

Lin Zichen simply smiled without speaking.

“Xiao Chen, which way shall we take home today?”

Shen Qinghan hopped along cheerfully, looking up at Lin Zichen and asking.

After a moment’s thought, Lin Zichen replied, “Let’s walk through the abandoned alley in the old town area today. There are still many paths there we haven’t tried; let’s go and see.”

For some reason, after being reborn, he had developed an intense desire to explore, preferring different routes home each time after school.

He had thought about this curiosity, feeling it was probably because he found himself in an unfamiliar world where he was eager to understand this world at every moment.

Gradually, a strong desire to explore formed as he grew.

“Zi Chen, it’s so quiet in the alley.”

Walking through the deserted old alley, Shen Qinghan looked around curiously with big shining eyes.

Lin Zichen explained, “This place will be demolished next month, and the residents who lived here have mostly moved away. That’s why it’s quieter.”

“Xiao Chen, Xiao Chen, look here!”

“There’s a dandelion here!”

“This is the first time I’ve ever seen a wild dandelion in my life!”

Shen Qinghan ran ahead to a dandelion in the corner, her face expressing excitement.

Lin Zichen walked up smiling, while she crouched down, gazing at the fragile dandelion in front of her with eyes full of pity, saying, “Dandelion flowers are so beautiful; if only they could grow stronger, they wouldn’t fear being scattered by the wind, and could always look bright and pretty for everyone passing by.”

Lin Zichen chuckled, “If dandelion flowers grew stronger, then you wouldn’t see this beautiful dandelion flower now.”

“Why is that?”

Shen Qinghan looked up at Lin Zichen with innocent, clear eyes.

Lin Zichen enlightened her, “Because the ‘fluff’ in the dandelion flowers are seeds of the plant, which need the wind to scatter them, carrying them to various places to take root, sprout, and grow new dandelions.”

“What a magical dandelion,” Shen Qinghan exclaimed in wonder, finding it incredible and thinking that Lin Zichen was very smart, knowing almost everything.

After the explanation, Lin Zichen also crouched down beside her, gently picked the dandelion flower, and handed it to Shen Qinghan, speaking softly, “Han Han, stand up, hold the dandelion flower up high, blow away the ‘fluff,’ and let the dandelion seeds drift with the wind to various places to bloom.”

“Xiao Chen, Xiao Chen, watch closely, I’m going to do ‘Fairy Scattering Flowers,’” Shen Qinghan said excitedly as she stood up, holding the dandelion high, even tiptoeing to reach higher.

Then, taking a deep breath, she blew hard at the dandelion flower in front of her!

The next instant, the ‘fluff’ was blown away, drifting forward in a big cloud, soon dispersing further and further away.

Both felt the moment was beautifully serene, tacitly remaining silent, quietly watching the dandelion seeds floating into the distance.

Until the appearance of a familiar woman at the entrance of the alley ahead broke the hard-won peace.

It was the woman they had encountered that morning while passing a bar on their way to school.

Now, the woman’s demeanor had changed from the approachable attitude she had in the morning to one where her eyes were greedily fixed on the two of them, chuckling:

“I’ve been following you two cuties the whole way, and finally I’ve found my chance.”

…

PS: Bowing and asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 12

Chapter 12

“Brother Sheng, no need to look anymore, those two kids are in the alley on my side!”

The woman turned her head and yelled back.

Soon after, a man with tattoos of two large flowers on his arms appeared beside her.

The man was gaunt, his face worn out and haggard, and he kept sniffing at his nose, seemingly an addict.

“What are you trying to do?”

Faced with these two uninvited guests, Lin Zichen didn’t run, instead, he protected Shen Qinghan behind him and calmly looked at the two and asked.

Having evolved since birth, his physical strength had long surpassed that of ordinary people, which gave him enough capital to remain calm in the face of crisis.

Seeing how composed Lin Zichen was, the two were somewhat taken aback.

Quickly, the garishly made-up woman reverted to the amiable facade she had that morning, and smilingly said to Lin Zichen, “Little brother, little sister, I have lots of tasty treats and fun things at my home. Do you want to come over and play?”

No sooner had she finished speaking than the tattooed man said impatiently, “You goddamn shrew! Why the hell are you wasting your efforts trying to lure the kids? Just go up, knock ’em out, and take them away! I’m in a hurry to sell them for money!”

After that, he pulled out two towels with a strong odor from his pocket and threw one to the woman before hurriedly walking towards Shen Qinghan.

“Xiao Chen…” Shen Qinghan was very scared, her little hand gripping Lin Zichen’s arm tightly.

Lin Zichen patted her hand, signaling her not to be afraid.

Then, he took her hand away and with a burst of strength from his feet, the next moment, he shot forward like an arrow released from the string, becoming a blurry shadow as he hurtled towards the approaching man.

“Bang!”

A muffled sound of a punch rang out.

Lin Zichen, who had rushed to the man in an instant, fiercely punched him in the abdomen, sending him flying away.

He rolled several times on the ground before stopping, curled up like a shrimp, making a painful “heh heh” sound, blood continuously flowing out.

“You, you, you…!”

The woman was stunned on the spot, utterly unable to understand what had just happened, so frightened she couldn’t even speak.

She couldn’t comprehend how a primary school student who looked to be only in second or third grade could send an adult flying with a single punch; it defied all logic!

Lin Zichen didn’t waste words with the woman. He instantly closed the distance to her, launched himself with a powerful leap, and fiercely punched her heavily made-up face.

“Bang!”

Another sound resonated.

The woman was sent flying by the punch, and along with her flight, several teeth were knocked out of her mouth, then she fell to the ground with a thud, motionless.

It was unclear whether she was knocked out or dead.

Lin Zichen looked around, there were no surveillance cameras, and he decided to stifle the discomfort in his heart and finish off the two to prevent future troubles.

Just as he picked up a brick, ready to execute the two people on the ground, a huge noise suddenly came from an abandoned tile house in front.

Immediately after, a giant rat with eight eyes and nearly three meters in length burst out from the tile house, snapping its gaping jaws at the woman closest to it.

With just one bite, the woman’s head was torn off, blood spraying everywhere, and she died instantly.

Witnessing this horrific scene, Lin Zichen reacted extremely quickly, he turned and ran, picking up Shen Qinghan as he passed her and fled from the spot like a madman, intent only on getting as far away from the giant rat as possible.

Exotic Beasts!

It was the same giant mutant rat that had appeared in Sakura Sea Country!

There was one here too?!

This was a big problem!

Adrenaline was coursing through Lin Zichen’s body, his heartbeat continuously accelerating, and the sense of security he had built up over many years of evolution dissipated in an instant.

Shen Qinghan, held in his arms, had already turned pale with fright and trembled uncontrollably, yet she kept herself from crying, not wanting to cause him any trouble.

After running out of the alley and ensuring they were far enough away,

Lin Zichen finally set Shen Qinghan down and shakily took out his children’s wristwatch to dial the official public security team’s number and report the incident.

“Old city area, in the alley of the old city area, there’s a giant exotic rat, just like the giant mutant rat that appeared in Sakura Sea Country some time ago!”

Lin Zichen panted, trying to steady his breath to fully articulate the situation.

But the surge in adrenaline made his voice still quiver.

No sooner had his words faded, than a roar of machinery echoed from the alley behind him before the security team could reply.

He turned at the sound and saw a mechanically modified human with half of its body painted black, hovering steadily above the alley, raising its pure alloy right hand, aiming at the alley below.

Then, from the right hand of the mechanized human erupted a burst of sparks, firing a smoke-laden shell down into the alley.

“Boom──”

The shell fell into the depths of the alley, exploding into a burst of purple-blue flames.

The noise was loud, but the destructive power seemed weak.

Lin Zichen, standing outside the alley, felt no shockwave.

At the same time, the buildings within the alley didn’t crumble into ruins as one might have expected.

The scene before him was simply filled with a dense, purple-blue smoke spreading through the alley.

The shell from before appeared to be something akin to a smoke grenade.

What exactly it was, Lin Zichen did not know.

But he guessed it must be something that could weaken the combat power of the giant exotic rats,

like a smoke with anesthetic effects.

Soon, Lin Zichen witnessed the hovering mechanized human slowly submerge into the smokey alley, landing on the ground to engage in close-quarters combat with the giant exotic rat.

Having evolved since birth over many years, his senses were exceptionally sharp, allowing him to clearly hear the sounds of the altercation inside, even from outside the alley.

“Xiao, Xiao Chen, what do we do now?”

Shen Qinghan clutched Lin Zichen’s hand tightly, her voice trembling as she spoke.

Seeing her in such a state, Lin Zichen didn’t hesitate, “We go home.”

Although he was very curious about the fight taking place in the alley at the moment, he didn’t dare to approach it recklessly, wanting only to hurry home.

Then, to sit and wait for tonight’s news to see if there was any coverage of the events in the alley.

While he was thinking about this, his children’s wristwatch continued to convey the voice of the security team’s operator.

“Little friend?”

“Hey, little friend, can you hear my voice?”

“Quick, get away from the alley, don’t go near it, it’s very dangerous!”

The operator’s voice sounded extremely anxious, deeply concerned for Lin Zichen’s safety.

Lin Zichen quickly came back to his senses, calming his emotions to respond to her, “Sister, I have already left the alley, I am safe now.”

“That’s good, that’s really good,” sighed the security team’s female operator in relief.

Lin Zichen gripped Shen Qinghan’s little hand tightly, trying to reassure her, then curiously asked the female operator, “Sister, I just saw a mechanically modified human fly into the alley, is that one of your security team members?”

“It’s a member of the security team,” the operator confirmed and then advised Lin Zichen, “Little friend, if you’re okay, don’t stay outside, hurry home and stay safe by your parents’ side, understand?”

“Got it, thank you, sister.”

He politely thanked her and then hung up the communication with the security team.

Afterward, his gaze returned to the alley ahead, still engulfed in billowing smoke.

The sounds of intense combat continued to emanate from there, intermixed with a multitude of high-pitched rat squeals, indicating that the giant exotic rat was on the defensive.

Seeing him end the call, Shen Qinghan managed to speak with trembling lips, “Xiao, Xiao Chen, I want to go home…”

“I’ll take you home right now.”

“Okay.”

“Can you walk? If not, I’ll carry you.”

“My legs feel a bit weak…”

“Then come on up, I’ll carry you home.”

Lin Zichen turned and hoisted Shen Qinghan onto his back, walking quickly and silently toward the direction of home.

…

PS: Begging bowl out, seeking monthly recommending votes!

# Chapter 13

Chapter 13

“You two, why did you come back later than usual today?”

“We stayed in the classroom for a while, so we came back a bit late.”

At the entrance of Shen Qinghan’s house, Lin Zichen explained to Xu Meng who had come out to open the door.

Xu Meng nodded and didn’t ask any further, telling him to go home early so as not to worry his parents.

Before leaving, Lin Zichen glanced at Shen Qinghan.

Seeing that the little girl was feeling much better, he felt relieved and turned back to go home.

Regarding the incident that took place in the alley today, he had already made a secret agreement with Shen Qinghan, to keep it between them and not let a third person know.

The affair with the giant mutant rat was still manageable.

What was mainly concerning was that his combat ability, as demonstrated when he severely injured that male and female with ill intentions, was excessively flamboyant and did not match his age at all.

If others were to find out, it could potentially bring a lot of trouble.

At this stage, Lin Zichen simply wanted to maintain his persona as a mere prodigy.

That way, he could gain certain privileges and a tilt in the distribution of educational resources at school, as well as make his parents proud.

And that would be sufficient.

Anything more would be inappropriate.

It could significantly disrupt his current life rhythm, rendering him unable to evolve in peace and quiet.

…

After he got home,

and had dinner,

Lin Zichen did nothing but sit in front of the TV waiting for the evening news.

He hoped that the security team would be efficient and reveal today’s event happening in the alley tonight.

About ten minutes later,

Lin Zichen finally got the news report he had been eagerly anticipating, regarding the giant mutant rat that had appeared in the alley in the afternoon.

The content of the broadcast was more detailed than he had expected.

Two different angle videos were released.

One was a third-person perspective shot from a drone hovering above.

The other was a first-person perspective recorded face-to-face by a Mechanically Modified Human while grappling with the giant mutant rat at close range.

Lin Zichen watched the videos from both perspectives together.

The Mechanically Modified Human initially rarely took the initiative to strike, simply maintaining distance and sparing with the giant mutant rat.

He didn’t step into the giant mutant rat’s attack range, nor did he allow it to leave the purple-blue smoke.

It wasn’t long before the previously swift-moving giant mutant rat began to slow down significantly, as if it had been anesthetized.

Clearly, the purple-blue smoke could weaken the giant mutant rat’s combat ability.

When the giant mutant rat’s combat ability had sufficiently decreased, the Mechanically Modified Human’s arms sprouted sharp blades and he began to actively engage and grapple with the giant mutant rat.

The battle lasted nearly seven minutes.

In the end, the giant mutant rat was subdued with a fatal slash to the throat, and its heart was pierced, leaving it lying on the ground, struggling for life.

“The level of this Mechanically Modified Human shouldn’t be very high,”

Lin Zichen concluded after watching the video.

He had previously searched for and watched videos of Mechanically Modified Humans in combat, which featured bombardments that blanketed the ground, laser clearing, and a destruction capability that was both spectacular and fierce.

Yet, the Mechanically Modified Human he now saw on the news broadcast depended on poisoning the enemy and slowly grinding it down, appearing much weaker in performance.

While he was contemplating these things, his parents, who had just finished tidying the dinner table and washing the dishes, came to sit down in the living room as well.

The couple were instantly filled with surprise upon seeing the news on the TV.

“What’s going on? Isn’t this the same kind of giant mutant rat that attacked Sakura Sea Country a while back? How come we have them in our country too?” Zhang Wanxin asked with concern.

Lin Yansheng frowned and turned to Lin Zichen, saying, “Zi Chen, don’t walk to and from school by yourself for now. Daddy will take you to and pick you up from school.”

No sooner had he finished speaking than Zhang Wanxin interjected, “There’s no need, the school has just sent a message saying that due to the appearance of the giant mutant rat in the old city district, classes will be suspended for half a month.”

Suspended for half a month?

Upon hearing this news, Lin Zichen’s brows slightly furrowed.

He sensed that the issue with the giant mutant rat might not be so simple; it was highly probable that other giant mutant rats still existed in the old city district or nearby areas.

Otherwise, they wouldn’t suddenly suspend classes for such an extended period of half a month.

Lin Zichen thought carefully and realized there was something off about yesterday’s incident in the alley as well.

The Mechanically Modified Human had arrived too quickly.

Barely any time had passed after the giant mutant rat appeared before the Mechanically Modified Human reached the scene to exterminate it.

It was as if he already knew the giant mutant rat was in the old city district, or perhaps he had been tracking the giant mutant rat all along and could rapidly arrive at the scene to handle any disturbance.

Never mind, this isn’t something I should be worried about.

I should be undisturbed by the world outside, focused solely on evolving at home. This is what I need to do.

However, it wouldn’t hurt to learn a bit about the giant mutant rats…

Thinking this, Lin Zichen left the living room and entered his parents’ writing room, where he searched for information about giant mutant rats on the computer.

He discovered that adult giant mutant rats can grow up to three meters in length.

And once mature, their biological level averages a Common Tier Five.

Common Tier Five?

Luckily, my first instinct upon encountering a giant mutant rat in the alley yesterday was to run away, not foolishly fight it, or I might have had my head bitten off by now…

Lin Zichen felt a wave of relief wash over him.

“No, I’m not training hard enough, I need to increase the intensity of my workouts…”

He became urgent once again, quickly leaving the writing room to start high-intensity training in his room upstairs.

[You are doing weighted push-ups, Qi-Blood +2, arm muscle strength +2, chest muscle strength +2, push-up proficiency +1]

[You are doing weighted squats, Qi-Blood +2, leg muscle strength +2, squat proficiency +1]

[You are doing weighted sit-ups, Qi-Blood +2, abdominal muscle strength +2, sit-up proficiency +1]

…

Time flew by.

In the blink of an eye, a month passed.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, childhood sweethearts, approached their ninth birthdays together.

More precisely, it was Shen Qinghan’s own ninth birthday.

Their birthdays were one day apart, and both sets of parents had arranged to celebrate the other’s birthday alternately each year, so their children could always celebrate together.

Last year was Lin Zichen’s birthday, so this year, it was Shen Qinghan’s turn.

In the evening.

Both families gathered for dinner at Shen Qinghan’s house to celebrate.

The two birthday kids had both prepared birthday gifts for each other with great care.

Knowing that Lin Zichen liked reading, Shen Qinghan bought him a set of books related to Mechanically Modified Humans, Genetic Integrators, and Exotic Beasts.

Lin Zichen gave Shen Qinghan a hairpin he had handcrafted.

Made of pure wood, hand-carved and polished, it bore Shen Qinghan’s name and a dandelion she liked, looking exquisite.

“Xiao Chen, this hairpin looks so beautiful, I love it!”

Shen Qinghan was very surprised, not expecting to receive a gift made by Lin Zichen himself.

She quickly put on the hairpin, looking at it in the mirror with delight, finding it more and more appealing. It made her think that the books she gave him seemed a bit cheap in comparison.

A gift made by hand holds more meaning and value than something bought with money.

“Xiao Chen, how about we agree to give each other handmade gifts for our birthdays every year?” Shen Qinghan suggested to Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen smiled and responded, “Sure.”

“Xiao Chen, when did you learn woodworking, and how come Mom had no idea?”

Zhang Wanxin felt a pang of jealousy as she looked at the beautiful wooden hairpin Shen Qinghan had on.

Lin Zichen explained, “I usually stay in my room a lot and don’t come out, and I spend a lot of that time crafting.”

That was a lie; he spent his time hidden in his room doing high-intensity physical training.

As for the woodworking skill, he just casually watched an online video last week, paid attention, and then learned it.

That is the power granted by “Heavenly Roots.”

“Mom, I’ve also made a wooden hairpin for you. After we celebrate the birthday and return home, I’ll give you a surprise,” Lin Zichen whispered to Zhang Wanxin, noticing the bitterness in her heart.

Upon hearing this, the bitter feeling in Zhang Wanxin’s heart vanished, replaced by a sweet smile. Her precious son still knew how to honor his mother.

…

After the birthday celebration.

Lin Zichen returned home, turned off the lights, and lay in bed, not hurrying to sleep. Instead, he gazed quietly at the ceiling in the weak moonlight filtering through the window, lost in thought.

He had been following up on the incident with the giant mutant rat that happened last month, curious why such a creature would appear out of nowhere in the old part of the city.

However, the officials had yet to provide a clear explanation, and it remained a mystery.

Fortunately, the giant mutant rat only appeared once, and there had been no further sightings, allowing life to return to normal.

“Hopefully, the appearance of the giant mutant rat was just an accident and not part of some conspiracy.”

This world was not as peaceful as his former life; with Exotic Beasts lying in wait outside and the Heretical Sect stirring trouble within, Lin Zichen found it hard not to be concerned.

…

PS: I bow and ask for your monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 14

Chapter 14

The six years of elementary school flew by in the blink of an eye.

Before they knew it, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan had graduated from Sunshine Primary School.

At the graduation ceremony, the two families gathered together for a group photo, just as they had when the children graduated from kindergarten.

The only difference was that Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan had grown up a lot compared to six years ago.

The youthful innocence on their faces was fading, replaced by the vigor and vitality unique to teenagers.

“Han Han, how can you grow up to be so beautiful? You get more beautiful every year, it just melts Aunt Xin’s heart.”

Zhang Wanxin looked at the Shen Qinghan, now taller than her own shoulder, with eyes full of a mother’s love for her daughter.

Although Shen Qinghan wasn’t her daughter, she had long since come to regard her as one.

Lin Yansheng also expressed his sentiments, “Kids nowadays grow up so fast. They’re only in the sixth grade, just twelve years old, and already nearly as tall as adults.”

He was mainly referring to Lin Zichen.

At this moment, Lin Zichen seemed almost as tall as Zhang Wanxin, over one meter sixty.

And to think, he had just graduated from elementary school.

If he keeps growing through middle and high school, after another six years, he’d be at least one meter eighty tall.

In Lin Yansheng’s times, that height would have made him one of the tallest in the class.

On the other side, Shen Jianye and Xu Meng were also marveling at how quickly the two children had grown.

Among them, Xu Meng said with a smile, “Looking at these two children before us, there’s always this feeling that just yesterday they were babies, and today they have suddenly grown into little adults.”

“Yeah, time passes so quickly.” said Shen Jianye, embracing Xu Meng’s waist with a sense of wonder.

“Xiao Chen, Han Han, can you two get a bit closer together?”

Zhang Wanxin held a SLR camera and called out to Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan in front of her.

Upon hearing this, Shen Qinghan reached out to pull Lin Zichen a bit closer to her, standing side by side with their hands almost touching.

“Ready, cheese!”

Following this shout from Zhang Wanxin,

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan both made a ‘yeah’ gesture, their faces bearing a smile with three parts childlike and seven parts youthful awkwardness.

After dozens of photos were taken, Zhang Wanxin finally let the childhood friends go, turning to the three parents behind her to show off her photography skills.

Then, completely lost in the flattery of “You took such great photos!” she beamed with pride.

“Xiao Chen, you’ve grown so fast. Just two years ago, when we were ten in grade four, we were the same height. Now, you’re half a head taller than me.”

Shen Qinghan stood in front of Lin Zichen, tip-toeing slightly to compare their heights, only to find she was now half a head shorter than him, feeling somewhat disheartened.

Lin Zichen reached out to pat her head, teasing with a smile, “It’s okay. In another three years, I may be a whole head taller than you, and then in another three years, a head and a half.”

“Don’t get too cocky,” Shen Qinghan said, pouting her rosy lips, “who knows, I might surpass you in middle school and be a little taller than you, just like in third grade.”

Lin Zichen listened and smiled without saying a word, looking down attentively at Shen Qinghan, who was already 12, suddenly feeling like an old father watching his daughter grow up.

The once giggly baby, the little girl with unclear speech, and the bouncing little girl had unknowingly grown into a sweet-voiced young lady.

She seemed like a lively, spirited lark.

“Why are you staring at me like that?”

Shen Qinghan, with her clear eyes, waved her hand in front of Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen laughed and said, “It’s nothing.”

Shen Qinghan with a mischievous face, “It must be that you think I’m pretty, right?”

“Han Han, you really have grown up to be very beautiful,” Lin Zichen sincerely nodded.

Shen Qinghan didn’t expect him to answer so candidly. Her face instantly turned red, and she quickly looked away while speaking, “If you think I’m pretty, then take a few more looks.”

Lin Zichen just smiled and thought to himself how the once naive little girl was now blushing and shy; she had truly grown up and was on the brink of adolescence.

…

The graduation ceremony soon came to an end.

The two families, as always, found a nearby restaurant to celebrate with a meal.

However, unlike when they graduated from kindergarten,

This time, the private room in the restaurant was joined by several scholarly middle-aged men with glasses.

They were the principals of several famous high schools in Shanhai City, here in person today to attract Lin Zichen to enroll in their schools.

No one had invited them.

They had insisted on entering the private room themselves.

This wasn’t because they lacked manners.

The blame lay with Lin Zichen, who had performed too excellently over the past six years.

He had swept nearly all the awards in the city.

Moreover, he always took first place without ever failing.

Such dazzling achievements had made him the most talented primary school graduate in the history of Shanhai City, a prize catch in the eyes of every high school principal in town.

Under the persuasion of several principals, Lin Yansheng and Zhang Wanxin were quite tempted.

No matter which school’s conditions they read, they seemed very alluring, which made it difficult for the couple to make a decision.

Eventually, Zhang Wanxin turned towards Lin Zichen and asked with a gentle voice, “Xiao Chen, which school do you want to go to for junior high?”

“I’m fine with anything, it depends on where Han Han wants to go.”

Lin Zichen handed the decision back to Shen Qinghan. He didn’t care which school he attended for junior high, confident that with his abilities, he would dominate at any school.

Shen Jianye and Xu Meng, who were next to him, were suddenly taken aback.

Shen Qinghan had excellent results, but not every high school was within her reach.

Especially the ones run by the prestigious high school principals present, Shen Qinghan might barely make the cut and could easily be edged out.

But now, thanks to Lin Zichen’s words, she suddenly had the luxury of choosing any school, leaving Shen Jianye and Xu Meng feeling quite overwhelmed.

“Wanxin, I think it’s better to let Xiao Chen make this decision himself.”

Xu Meng looked at Zhang Wanxin and returned the decision to her. She felt that letting her own daughter decide would be too stressful, and their family couldn’t bear the consequences.

Zhang Wanxin smiled and said, “It’s okay, Xiao Chen will only go to the same junior high as Qinghan. Let Qinghan choose whatever she likes.”

After finishing her sentence, she looked at Shen Qinghan with an affectionate smile and said, “Han Han, you can pick any junior high you want. This is Xiao Chen’s offer to you.”

“Aunt Xin… I, I don’t know.”

Shen Qinghan also didn’t know how to choose, and eventually gave the decision back to Lin Zichen, saying, “Xiao Chen, you pick then.”

Seeing that everyone was too bashful to choose, Lin Zichen had no choice but to decide himself.

He looked at the principal of Shanhai High School opposite him and politely said, “Principal Chen, I have a condition—that I must be in the same class as Shen Qinghan. Would that be possible?”

“Of course, it’s possible!” The principal of Shanhai High School beamed with joy and nodded vigorously in agreement.

Not just in the same class, but even if it meant setting up a separate class just for the two of them with the best teachers of the entire school, the principal of Shanhai High School would agree without hesitation.

A genius was simply that in demand.

After Lin Zichen had made his decision,

the principals of the other schools also tactfully took their leave, not sticking around to disturb the families’ celebration.

The principal of Shanhai High School also said a few more words and then astutely followed suit in leaving.

While both sets of parents raised their glasses in celebration,

Lin Zichen had a thought and opened his achievement tasks to check the progress.

[Achievement: Dominate Nine Years of Compulsory Education]

[Reward: Gain the Biometric Attribute—Survival of the Fittest]

[Title: King of the Kindergarten (Unlocked), Boss of the Primary School (Unlocked), Overlord of Junior High (Not Unlocked)]

He had finally endured until the end of primary school!

He was finally going to start junior high!

As long as he unlocked the last title of[Overlord of Junior High], he would receive the long-awaited Biometric Attribute[Survival of the Fittest]!

Lin Zichen felt excited for the first time in a while, thinking that as soon as he started junior high, he would immediately demonstrate his absolute power to crush the entire school and unlock the title[Overlord of Junior High] during the first stage of junior high, to gain the Biometric Attribute[Survival of the Fittest] at the fastest speed.

…

PS: Holding out my bowl, seeking monthly tickets and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 15: 15. Junior High! Start!

During this summer vacation before starting junior high.

Xiao Chen didn't waste his time, he didn't just sit around waiting for school to start.

He set a strict training regimen for himself.

Every day, he would complete 1,000 weighted push-ups, 1,000 weighted sit-ups, 1,000 weighted squats, and 300 weighted pull-ups.

Besides, he ran five kilometers in the morning and evening.

It wasn't a jog.

It was an immensely intense interval run.

Moreover, the route he ran had ups and downs, through bushy areas, with various obstacles

The intensity was tremendous each day.

If an ordinary person trained with such high intensity every day, without giving their body any time to recover, they'd probably drop dead within three days.

However, Lin Zichen, with his "Use It or Lose It" attribute, had a physical tolerance far beyond an ordinary person's.

Even the current intensity of the training wasn't enough to overdraw his body, it only made him stronger with each passing day, his physique becoming more formidable.

[You did 1,000 weighted push-ups, Qi-Blood +2000, arm muscle strength +2000, chest muscle strength +2000, push-up proficiency +1000]

[You did 1,000 weighted sit-ups, Qi-Blood +2000, abdominal muscle strength +2000, sit-up proficiency +1000]

[You did 1,000 weighted squats, Qi-Blood +2000, leg muscle strength +2000, squat proficiency +1000]

[You did 300 weighted pull-ups, Qi-Blood +600, arm muscle strength +600, back muscle strength +600, pull-up proficiency +300]

[You ran 10 kilometers at variable speeds, Qi-Blood +4396, endurance capacity +1000, body coordination +1000, running speed +1000, running technique +1000]

[Your Biological Level has been upgraded to Ordinary Level 3]

Throughout the summer vacation, Lin Zichen maintained this training intensity every day, as regular as clockwork.

Finally, on the day just before the start of school, he successfully broke through to Ordinary Level 3, and all of his bodily attributes received a substantial boost.

He could easily lift a 700kg weight with one hand.

He could jump 4 meters high from a standstill.

His 100-meter sprint only took 6 seconds.

"Strength, jumping ability, and speed, all have been raised to these figures, and the Biological Level has just barely evolved to Ordinary Level 3, the value of this level is really high," he mused.

In the wild, having just tested these three data points, Lin Zichen couldn't help but express his amazement.

Then, he murmured, "I wonder what level that prodigy from Capital City is at now, I'll go home and look it up."

With strength that far surpassed his peers, he had no match among them, and could only compare himself with the prodigy seen on TV.

...

When he got home, he took a quick shower.

Afterward, Lin Zichen went to his room upstairs, lay on the bed, and used his phone to search for news about the Capital City prodigy.

This phone was a gift from Zhang Wanxin, as a reward for his excellent performance throughout six years of elementary school.

Zhang Wanxin trusted in his self-discipline, not worrying that he would become addicted to entertainment on the phone.

Soon enough, news about the Capital City prodigy came up.

The most recent news was from three days ago.

It reported that the 14-year-old prodigy from Capital City could easily lift a 2000kg alloy with one hand.

This strength data was more than three times that of Lin Zichen's.

"2000kg? Not bad," he muttered to himself, not taking the Capital City prodigy's strength data seriously.

Because he knew very well that the other's current strength data relied entirely on the fusion with the Exotic Beast Gene.

It was the gene of the "Power Ant."

Normally, merging with this kind of Exotic Beast's gene could increase one's strength by 4 to 8 times.

Let's assume this Capital City prodigy increased his strength fourfold.

With that deduction, he was left with a strength of only 400kg.

Lifting a weight of 400kg with one hand at the age of 14 was still very talented.

But compared to Lin Zichen's 700kg, it seemed rather weak.

Not to mention, Lin Zichen was even younger.

Looking at both aspects, the difference between the two was like day and night.

"It really looks like I'm the one with a more promising future."

Lin Zichen smiled, already fantasizing about how powerful he would become after integrating with the Exotic Beast Gene.

...

In the blink of an eye.

Time had arrived at September 1st.

Lin Zichen, who had been training intensely at home all summer, finally welcomed the eagerly anticipated start of the school year.

Shanhai High School wasn't far from home, about a five-kilometer journey.

However, due to the school opening season, the roads were congested, and it took Lin Yansheng over half an hour of driving to finally reach the school gate with difficulty.

"Old Lin, it's too crowded at the school gate, and it might be hard to park!"

From the car behind, Shen Jianye rolled down the window and shouted to Lin Yansheng.

Lin Yansheng also poked his head out and replied, "No worries, we can drive into the school later to look for a parking spot!"

Drive into the school?

Shen Jianye was a bit puzzled. Could cars actually enter the school?

Just then, the principal of Shanhai High School appeared at the security room door and instructed the guard to let Lin Yansheng and Shen Jianye through.

Seeing this scene, Shen Jianye understood that Lin Yansheng's family enjoyed special privileges at Shanhai High School.

"Old Lin is really lucky, having a genius son like Xiao Chen. It's like one person has attained the Tao and the whole family benefits," Shen Jianye said enviously.

Xu Meng laughed, "It's not just his family who benefits, even our family gets a share of the luck."

"That's true. Being neighbors with Old Lin's family and our children getting along so well is indeed a stroke of good fortune," Shen Jianye said with a smile.

Xu Meng mentioned, "You better not say that in front of Han Han. It wouldn't be good if she heard it."

"Rest assured, I'm not brainless. I know exactly what should and shouldn't be said," replied Shen Jianye as he drove the car into the school.

...

Soon enough.

Both families had parked their cars inside the school.

"Zi Chen, come on, let's get out of the car and take a walk around the school to see if the environment is really as beautiful as in the promotional video," urged Shen Qinghan excitedly to Lin Zichen beside her as soon as the car stopped.

The two were seated in the back of Lin Yansheng's car, very close to each other.

Lin Zichen smiled, opened the car door, and along with Shen Qinghan, started to wander around the campus aimlessly.

Meanwhile, the parents of both families sat down for tea with the principal of Shanhai High School in the office, to casually handle the enrollment procedures.

...

"That boy is so handsome, and the girl next to him is also very pretty."

"Why aren't those two wearing school uniforms?"

"Are they a teacher's son and daughter?"

"..."

Along the way, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan attracted murmurs wherever they went for their exceptional appearance.

Lin Zichen was unfazed by the whispers.

Shen Qinghan, on the other hand, felt delighted inside, enjoying the compliments about her beauty.

It wasn't long before they had strolled around the entire school.

Then they discovered that the environment at Shanhai High School wasn't as beautiful as shown in the promotional video, not even half as much, which felt somewhat like false advertising.

Yet neither of them felt disappointed.

They were both well aware that promotional videos were sellers' stunts, filled with falsehoods, meant just for show, and not to be taken as truth.

As they were walking, Lin Zichen's phone rang.

It was a call from Zhang Wanxin.

She asked him and Shen Qinghan to head to the principal's office to meet the teachers of the various subjects in their class.

...

PS: I'm holding out my bowl for monthly tickets and recommendation votes!

# Chapter 16: 16. Make up for regrets

Soon, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan arrived at the principal's office.

As they entered, they saw that the room was packed with teachers, so full that there weren't enough seats for everyone, with half of them standing.

"Come, Zi Chen, let me introduce you."

"This is your homeroom teacher, Mr. Guan Feng."

"This is your math teacher, Mr. Bai Yuanhe."

"This is your physics teacher..."

Seeing Lin Zichen come in, Principal Chen immediately got up and walked over, enthusiastically introducing him to the various subject teachers of the class.

The class he was placed in was a top class. From the first year of junior high, they had to learn physics and chemistry and even had additional competition courses, making the learning intensity very high.

"Zi Chen, the school has high hopes for you. We hope that in the next three years, you can bring countless honors to the school."

After introducing the teachers, Principal Chen patted Lin Zichen on the shoulder, expressing his great expectations for him.

He then let Lin Zichen have a good talk with each of the subject teachers, while he turned to continue talking with his parents.

In another corner, Shen Qinghan's family sat ignored, feeling out of place and barely noticeable throughout the entire meeting.

Shen Jianye and Xu Meng were quite worried about this.

Their daughter was smart and beautiful, but compared to Lin Zichen, who was currently the center of attention, she seemed too ordinary, even inconspicuous.

With such a big gap, the two children would gradually drift apart sooner or later, until they belonged to two different worlds.

What should they do?

Unlike her parents, Shen Qinghan had never thought about these problems. She just thought that Lin Zichen was very impressive, and as his closest childhood friend, she felt extremely proud.

Look, this boy is not only handsome but also excels in both arts and sports, exceptionally outstanding.

You may not believe it, but he is my childhood friend, oh, we've grown up together, and our relationship is super, super close.

Are you guys jealous?

...

Lin Zichen didn't have much to talk about with the teachers.

Because by that time, he had already self-studied all the middle and high school courses, and had even completed advanced mathematics.

With the help of "Heavenly Roots," he had learned all of them to a very high level.

Take math, for example, he could easily achieve perfect scores on every test.

Thus, Lin Zichen merely exchanged pleasantries with each of the subject teachers to familiarize himself with them, then quickly found an excuse to leave with Shen Qinghan.

After the two children left,

Lin Yansheng noticed the awkwardness of Shen Jianye and Xu Meng in the corner and realized he had been neglectful.

He had been so engrossed in conversation with the principal that he had forgotten about his two friends.

Once he realized this, he immediately took the initiative to steer the conversation towards his friends, telling the various subject teachers, "Everyone, our Xiao Chen and their Han Han are the best of friends. They have promised to attend the same high school and university since they were young. I hope you can pay extra attention to these two kids."

Zhang Wanxin heard this and added, "Xiao Chen has always been stubborn since he was a child. If he says he will do something, he will definitely do it. He and Han Han have agreed to go to high school and university together. Even if Han Han underperformed and could only go to a more ordinary school, that child would surely follow. Please, teachers, take care of them."

Principal Chen was a shrewd man and understood their meaning. He immediately smiled at the teachers and said, "As teachers of the class, you must pay more attention to the two children. Don't let them fall behind in their studies."

After speaking, he proactively approached Shen Jianye and his wife to chat cordially and learn about Shen Qinghan's situation.

Seeing this, the other teachers also started to converse with Shen Jianye and Xu Meng.

Shen Jianye and Xu Meng felt honored by the attention and glanced toward Lin Yansheng and Zhang Wanxin, mentally noting the kindness of their two friends.

...

The school playground.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan sat on the grass.

They watched the coming and going of students, greatly enjoying the tranquility of the moment.

Soon, they too would become students at this school, spending three years of middle school here.

"Xiao Chen, look over there, there's a badminton court, and it just so happens my dad has a pair of rackets in his car. Want to go play badminton?"

"Sure."

The two hit it off instantly and immediately headed back to the principal's office to get the keys from Shen Jianye, then took the badminton rackets from the car.

Next, they made their way to the badminton court.

"Xiao Chen, we're in such good luck. There's one last empty court left, and we got it!" Shen Qinghan said excitedly.

Seeing her so overjoyed, Lin Zichen couldn't help feeling a little envious.

This girl is so easily satisfied. A small piece of good fortune could make her joy soar.

"Xiao Chen, watch my 'Fairy Curveball'!"

"Xiao Chen, I have another move, the 'Magical Girl Deceptive Ball'!"

"Xiao Chen, don't be too smug, you certainly won't catch my 'Celestial Flower Scattering Ball'!"

On the court, Shen Qinghan was like a child who refused to grow up, constantly shouting out all sorts of childish moves, her delicate face brimming with a radiant smile.

Lin Zichen was amused by Shen Qinghan's childishness and found her inexplicably cute.

Just when the two were having a blast, two older boys who hadn't found an empty court walked into theirs without a word.

These two boys said nothing, just came in and started playing with their own shuttlecock, utterly ignoring Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan as if they didn't exist.

"What are you doing? We are already playing badminton here!" Shen Qinghan said, looking at them with displeasure.

However, those two boys totally disregarded her.

Especially the buzz-cut boy on the same side of the court as her, who directly retorted:

"Tch, if you want to play, play. If not, move aside and cool off."

This was a blatant act of court-crashing, particularly common in elementary and junior high schools.

Some of the older students would often use their age and larger size to bully their way into courts for basketball, badminton, or table tennis when they couldn't find an open one, displacing the younger students.

Lin Zichen had seen plenty of this behavior during his school days in his past life.

Back then, he lacked the power to stop it, either keeping out of it or, when it happened to him, sucking it up.

But, times had changed.

It was time to make up for the regrets of his youth.

Thinking this, Lin Zichen seized the opportunity. When the shuttlecock was hit over from the opposite side, he swiftly stepped in and struck the incoming shuttlecock, sending it flying out of bounds!

With this strike, he had held back, using less than ten percent of his strength.

Yet, the shuttlecock instantly flew dozens of meters away, taking who knows how long before gently touching the ground.

Seeing this exaggerated scene, the two boys who'd come to crash the court were stunned.

Lin Zichen, holding his racket, pointed at them and emotionlessly asked, "Are you still playing?"

The two boys shivered at his words, looking at Lin Zichen as if he was a monster, and quickly left without a word.

Lin Zichen picked up his shuttlecock and, with a gentle voice, smiled at Shen Qinghan across the court:

"Han Han, let's continue."

"Oh, oh, continue."

Shen Qinghan, having recovered, agreed and picked up her racket to continue playing badminton with Lin Zichen.

She too had been shocked by what just happened.

But remembering that Lin Zichen has incapacitated two adults in an alley back when he was just a second-grader, she quickly started to take it for granted.

...

PS: Bowls up, seeking monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 17: 17. Junior High School Sports Meet

The older you get, the faster time seems to pass.

Before you know it,

half a year has gone by.

Lin Zichen still feels like it was only yesterday that he arrived at Shanhai High School to go through the enrollment process, and before he realized it, he was already in the second semester of seventh grade.

For him, life in middle school wasn't much different from that in elementary or kindergarten.

His deskmate was still Shen Qinghan.

In class, he would read his own books, fair and square.

And after school, he would still secretly train intensively without his parents' knowledge.

The only difference now was that with a cell phone, he would often browse various instructional videos online and learn all sorts of new skills to better himself when he felt bored at night.

Cooking, photography, driving, swimming, wilderness survival, and various sports—if it could be found online and seemed somewhat useful, he would learn it.

After all, with the blessing of "Biometric Attributes," he learned quickly, and he had to make good use of his time without wasting it.

In the meantime, eager to earn the title "Junior High Tyrant" in his first year, Lin Zichen took every opportunity to showcase himself at school.

Throughout that past semester, he was the top student in the entire school in every exam, without exception.

Besides, he took the time to participate in various national middle school competitions.

These included contests in mathematics, physics, chemistry, computer programming, and more.

He won awards in every competition he entered.

Gold medals, silver medals, bronze medals, first place, second place, third place, or even precise rankings like the very first, second, or third position—he had won them all.

In truth, if he had wanted, he could have secured all gold medals, first places, and top rankings.

But if he had done that, he wouldn't just be the local genius; he would have been a super genius causing a national sensation.

At that point, swarms of attention would come flooding in, his peaceful life inevitably shattered, making it impossible to continue evolving quietly.

That wasn't the life he wanted.

The reason he was so enthusiastic about making himself known was simply to light up the "Junior High Tyrant" title as soon as possible.

Therefore, it was enough for him to maintain his position as the number one student in the school.

There was no need to go any further.

...

Today,

Lin Zichen left his house for school and just as he entered the classroom, the homeroom teacher came to find him, saying that the school wanted him to hold a study sharing session in the afternoon.

His performance had been too astonishing in that past semester, with both teachers and students curious about his study methods.

The school leaders had been wanting him to host this study session for a while.

"Okay, I got it,"

Lin Zichen nodded, then lowered his head to continue reading his book.

Seeing this, the homeroom teacher did not disturb him any further.

However, his deskmate Shen Qinghan, smiling, poked him and said, "Xiao Chen, you're going to be in the spotlight again this afternoon, excited?"

"It's okay," Lin Zichen smiled and replied.

At the beginning, he actually quite enjoyed being the center of attention, feeling like he was the chosen one.

But as it happened more and more, it gradually lost its appeal.

"You might think it's just okay, but your little fangirls won't feel the same. Come this afternoon, the school auditorium will be packed with them, and I won't even have a place to sit,"

Shen Qinghan just thinking about it felt overwhelming.

Because of his handsome looks and exceptional academic performance, in just half a year at Shanhai High School, Lin Zichen had already captured the hearts of a multitude of young admirers.

From the seventh graders to the ninth graders, many girls adored him.

In just a short span of six months, he had received hundreds of love letters.

"Don't worry, I'll ask the principal to reserve a seat in the front row for you,"

Lin Zichen casually reassured Shen Qinghan while continuing to read his book.

Upon hearing this, Shen Qinghan's mood instantly lifted.

The two didn't chat for long and soon got busy with their own things again.

Lin Zichen quietly immersed himself in his book.

Shen Qinghan diligently worked through test papers, striving to improve her grades.

The top-tier class curriculum was just too advanced for her.

Not only were there more subjects, but the questions were also difficult, making it a struggle for her to keep up.

To keep up with the teaching progress in class, she had to spend more time studying, even using the breaks between classes to stay seated and work through practice problems.

"Xiao Chen, I don't know how to do this problem, and I can't even understand the answer. Could you teach me?"

Shen Qinghan picked up a physics exam paper and placed it in front of Lin Zichen, pointing with her pen to the last multiple-choice question that involved analysis of the forces acting on an object.

Lin Zichen scanned the question quickly, then picked up his pen and paper and moved over to Shen Qinghan, sitting shoulder to shoulder with her as he showed her how to solve the problem.

Seeing the two of them sitting so close together, the girls in the class almost all wore expressions of envy, wishing they could be as close to Lin Zichen as Shen Qinghan was.

...

Time flew by.

In the blink of an eye, it was time for the afternoon study share meeting.

Lin Zichen arrived at the lecture hall and saw that it was indeed as Shen Qinghan had said, filled with his little fan girls.

But at that moment, he wasn't concerned about these fan girls, but rather the ten students sitting in the front row.

He recognized the faces of these ten students, often seeing them on the school's honor roll; they were the top academic achievers of the ninth grade.

He was genuinely surprised; he hadn't expected even the ninth grade's top students to attend his study share meeting.

The idea of ninth grade top students listening to a learning method shared by a seventh-grade newcomer was something that people might not believe if they heard it.

"It seems I've already become a king in the field of studies in this school. If I can also dominate in sports, I should be able to unlock the title 'Junior High Tyrant' soon," he thought to himself.

With this thought, Lin Zichen could hardly wait to show off his skills at the school sports meet next month.

The study share meeting soon began.

The ten top students sitting in the first row all pricked up their ears, listening intently, afraid of missing any detail.

Shen Qinghan, who was also sitting in the front row, was taking notes with a focused expression.

Many girls seated further back, seeing the mediocre student Shen Qinghan sitting in such a prime spot, envied her for being Lin Zichen's childhood friend and receiving special treatment from him.

...

A month later.

Shanhai High School welcomed its 70th Sports Meet.

The timing was strange.

It was scheduled for April of the next semester, not December of the previous one.

Moreover, the event was not grandly celebrated; it lasted only one day.

It was apparent that Shanhai High School didn't place much emphasis on the Sports Meet.

But even so, Lin Zichen was very excited.

Because, if he could dominate today at the Sports Meet, it was highly probable that he could unlock the title 'Junior High Tyrant', achieve the goal of 'Dominating Nine Years of Compulsory Education,' and thereby gain the Biometric Attribute 'Survival of the Fittest'.

"Students who have signed up for the competition, please go to your respective event areas to check in. Failure to do so on time will be considered a forfeiture by default!"

A PE teacher, acting as the head referee, stood in the middle of the field and shouted through a megaphone.

Upon hearing this, Lin Zichen immediately went to check in.

He had signed up for individual events only, including the 100-meter sprint that tested speed, the running high jump that tested bounce, and the shot put that tested strength.

"Zi Chen junior, you must win the gold medal!"

"Zi Chen junior, I will be waiting for you at the finish line when you run the 100 meters!"

"Zi Chen junior, go for it!"

"..."

As Lin Zichen was in line waiting to sign up, several senior girls from the ninth grade were cheering him on, smiling brightly at him.

Hearing their voices, he responded with a polite smile.

The senior girls burst into a fit of swooning giggles when he smiled at them.

One boy waiting in line behind Lin Zichen felt a sour twinge of jealousy.

He was a ninth grader, a member of the Martial Arts Team with exceptional athletic talent, often representing the school in competitions.

Normally, he looked down on something as trivial as the school Sports Meet.

But after learning that Lin Zichen was participating, he specifically came to sign up, aiming to take Lin Zichen down a notch.

He couldn't accept that a girl he had a crush on had become one of Lin Zichen's fan girls.

"Hmph, you're not as handsome as me, and your grades aren't as good as mine. Could it be that even my athletic talent is inferior to yours? Just wait and see how I will dominate over you and emerge as the champion!"

The boy looked at Lin Zichen, who was ahead of him in line, his mind filled with these thoughts, impatient to thrash him on the track.

...

PS: Bowl out, I'm begging for monthly tickets and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 18: 18. Dominate nine years of compulsory education

It wasn't long before all the contestants had signed in.

A PE teacher in charge began organizing the opening ceremony for each class.

During this time, the athletes warmed up in the middle of the field.

"Xiao Chen, I bought you a sports drink. They say drinking this can improve your performance. Do you want some?"

Shen Qinghan walked up to Lin Zichen, who was stretching his tendons, and handed over the can with a bull printed on it.

Lin Zichen felt that it wasn't very useful, and he didn't need external help to improve his performance, but because Shen Qinghan bought it, he didn't think twice before taking a sip.

"How does it feel, Xiao Chen?"

"It seems to have some effect; I feel a bit more spirited."

Lin Zichen told a white lie on the spot.

After hearing this, Shen Qinghan smiled and made a cheering gesture, saying, "Xiao Chen, I'll be waiting for you to come back with three gold medals for a photo together."

"I will," Lin Zichen confidently replied.

The Martial Arts Team boy standing nearby laughed inwardly at his confidence in winning three gold medals.

...

About half an hour later.

The school sports meet's opening ceremony finally concluded.

The competition officially began!

The first event Lin Zichen signed up for was shot put, followed by the high jump, and finally the highlight event, the 100-meter dash.

"Zi Chen, go for the first place! Your senior believes in you!"

As Lin Zichen queued up for the shot put, a girl in the crowd to his left waved at him.

Lin Zichen turned with a smile, only politely acknowledging her, nothing more.

The Martial Arts Team boy in front of Lin Zichen felt utterly tormented by the scene, internally begging for the competition to start quickly.

Because the girl cheering for Lin Zichen was the one he had a secret crush on.

Soon, it was the Martial Arts Team boy's turn to throw the shot put.

He picked up the shot and with a fierce twist, flung it from his hand.

After a moment, the judge's voice echoed from the front.

"15.67 meters!"

As soon as the distance was announced, the spectators all "wow"ed, shocked by the result.

Lin Zichen, queuing behind, raised an eyebrow, surprised that a middle schooler could throw the shot put so far.

15.67 meters was a distance that could qualify one as a first-tier athlete in his previous life.

At the end of the day, the world was different.

People in this world had far greater physical prowess than those in his past life.

Leaving the white line, the Martial Arts Team boy looked back at Lin Zichen with an air of self-satisfaction.

Lin Zichen felt somewhat baffled, unable to understand why the boy felt the need to look back at him with such a proud expression.

"Xiao Chen, go for the gold!"

Not far to the side, Shen Qinghan clenched her delicate fists, cheering Lin Zichen on.

Lin Zichen also smiled and returned a supportive gesture before walking to the white line, casually pushing the shot put forward.

As a result, the shot put flew out as if launched from a cannon, covering a great distance instantly!

The PE teacher responsible for recording the distances couldn't hide his astonishment at the sight.

After snapping out of it, he hurriedly grabbed the tape measure to find out how far it had been thrown.

"20.12 meters!"

The moment this number was called out, a huge gasp of surprise erupted from the crowd.

Everyone's face was filled with shock.

Especially the Martial Arts Team boy, who was so stunned that his mouth hung open wide enough to swallow the shot put, his face filled with disbelief.

How can this be possible!

How could he throw it 20 meters?!

He's just a freshman in junior high!

I must be dreaming!

Thinking this, a boy from the Martial Arts Team raised his hand and slapped his own face, it hurt a lot, it was reality!

The people nearby looked baffled, not understanding why he would slap himself for no reason.

"Xiao Chen, you're so awesome!"

Shen Qinghan, holding her phone that had just captured a few photos, excitedly ran towards Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen touched her head and smiled, "I've already gotten one gold medal, two more to go, you just wait to take pictures for me after the sports meeting is over."

...

In the following time.

Lin Zichen participated in the running long jump and the 100-meter sprint one after another.

As expected, he took first place without any suspense in all of them, smoothly collecting three gold medals.

The boy from the Martial Arts Team, who was previously filled with confidence to outperform him, ended up with a life full of doubts, getting three silver medals, and was completely dumbfounded.

"Zi Chen, junior, you're too amazing, all gold medals, your senior sister admires you so much!"

"Zi Chen, junior, I bought you some water!"

"Zi Chen, junior! Drink mine! Drink mine! I bought you a sports drink that can help you recover your strength quickly!"

Lin Zichen had just gotten off the stadium stage with three gold medals when he was surrounded by several enthusiastic senior sisters.

They formed a tight circle around him, making it impossible for him to walk away.

Shen Qinghan, holding a sports drink she had just bought, stood on the outside trying to hand it to him but couldn't reach.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen in the middle had no choice but to say to the senior sisters surrounding him:

"Thanks for the kind thoughts, senior sisters, I've brought my own water, I'll just drink that."

After saying this, he squeezed out from the group and walked over to Shen Qinghan to take the sports drink she was offering, unscrewed the cap, and began to drink deeply.

"Xiao Chen, you're so popular at school, even the ninth-grade senior sisters have become your little fangirls," Shen Qinghan said enviously.

Lin Zichen screwed the cap back on and chuckled, "But I don't need so many little fangirls, having you as my little fangirl is enough for me."

"I'm not your little fangirl, I'm your childhood friend, okay?" Shen Qinghan pouted her rosy lips, displaying her dissatisfaction.

Lin Zichen just laughed and didn't say anything.

The girls around them all looked on with envy at this scene.

They were all so envious of Shen Qinghan.

An ordinary girl, yet she had a childhood friend who was not only handsome but also good at studying and had great athletic abilities. It looked just like a fairy tale of Cinderella and the Prince.

Shen Qinghan, feeling the envious gazes from the girls around her, felt delighted inside. Having Lin Zichen as her envy-evoking childhood friend made her feel like she owned the whole world.

After finishing the drink in a moment.

The two took a lot of nice photos together.

When they were satisfied with the pictures, they walked back to the classroom together, packed up their things, and rode home on a bike.

Because her home was a bit far from the school, Zhang Wanxin specially bought Lin Zichen a bicycle to make it convenient for him to ride to and from school with Shen Qinghan.

On the way back to the classroom.

Lin Zichen suddenly remembered something and immediately sent his thoughts into the void.

Right after that, he finally saw the message he had been eagerly awaiting.

[Your academic and athletic achievements have utterly outclassed everyone in the school, making all the students pale in comparison, successfully unlocking the title—Junior High Tyrant]

[Kindergarten Kid King title, Elementary School Boss title, Junior High Tyrant title all unlocked, dominating the nine years of compulsory education, achievement reached]

[Biometric Attribute acquired: Survival of the Fittest]

...

PS: I'm begging, please give me your monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 19: 19. The Origin of Life

[Survival of the Fittest: Your life essence reigns supreme over all, capable of devouring the life essence of other beings to promote your own evolution]

The moment Lin Zichen saw this text, the first thought that surfaced in his mind was: ——There are ranks and grades within life itself.

It felt like a return to the primitive natural world.

Survival of the fittest, only the adapted survive.

However, he didn't dwell on this thought for long and quickly focused his mind on the words "life essence".

Life essence?

What did it refer to?

Suddenly, Lin Zichen remembered the animal teeth that the white-haired girl had given to him and Shen Qinghan. He recalled that when he had studied the teeth before, he had found they contained a vibrant life force.

So, he turned to Shen Qinghan, who was walking beside him humming a tune, and asked,

"Han Han, can you take down your beast tooth and let me take a look?"

"Why do you suddenly want to see the beast tooth?"

Shen Qinghan obediently took off the beast tooth and handed it to him, asking with some confusion.

Lin Zichen made up a reason on the spot, "I feel the material of this beast tooth is quite good, I was wondering if it could be made into jewelry for you."

"Ah?" Shen Qinghan was a bit stunned by the comment and then said with a troubled face, "Zi Chen, this is a gift from Bai Xue to us, isn't it inappropriate to just turn it into something else without permission?"

"That's true, we won't modify it then," Lin Zichen said nonchalantly, his attention fully on the beast tooth in his hand, feeling for the vibrant life force within it.

The moment he felt the life force, the palm of his hand holding the beast tooth suddenly warmed, and in the next moment, the vitality of the beast tooth surged into him through his palm.

At the same time, several lines of text appeared in the void.

[You have devoured a strand of the "Abyssal Giant Butterfly's" life essence]

[Abyssal Giant Butterfly Album: 1%]

[When the album progress bar reaches 100%, you can evolve certain attributes or skills of the corresponding exotic beast]

Could this be a butterfly's tooth?

Lin Zichen finished reading the text and looked down at the beast tooth in his hand as thick as his little finger, feeling quite amazed and incredulous.

It could only be said that the exotic beasts on this mutated Earth were all strange creatures that couldn't be understood with past knowledge.

Soon, Lin Zichen's thoughts returned to [Survival of the Fittest].

In plain terms, this trait meant that he now had the ability to devour other living beings to become stronger.

This gave him a lot of ideas.

For animals like ants, mosquitoes, flies, cockroaches, which are omnipresent, could he also devour their life essence and thereby acquire their attributes or skills?

For instance...the cockroach's tenacity for life?

He would need to find some small animals to test the [Survival of the Fittest] trait after getting back home.

"Xiao Chen, you see this beast tooth every day, don't you? Why are you so engrossed in it all of a sudden?"

Seeing Lin Zichen standing still, staring at the beast tooth in his hand without moving for a long time, Shen Qinghan was puzzled.

Lin Zichen, hearing this, pulled his mind back from the void but didn't elaborate much. He casually brushed off her inquiry and returned the beast tooth to Shen Qinghan before going back to the classroom with her.

Though all the vitality in the beast tooth had been drained, it was different from flesh and blood; it wouldn't decay and could still be preserved for a long time.

...

It wasn't long before they got back to the classroom.

As soon as he entered, Lin Zichen was shocked by the state of his drawer.

The previously rather empty drawer was now filled to the brim with love letters, so full that not a sliver of space could be seen.

Without having to think about it, it must have been from a girl who has a secret crush on him. Too shy to give him the love letters in person, she took the opportunity when he wasn't in the classroom to stuff a pile of love letters she had accumulated over time into his drawer.

After all, this wasn't the first time he had encountered such a situation.

"So many love letters, how should I deal with these?"

Looking at the love letters in the drawer, Lin Zichen felt quite troubled.

At that moment, Shen Qinghan handed him another love letter, almost taking pleasure in his misfortune, "Earlier on the sports field, the study monitor from the class next door asked me to give this to you. She was too embarrassed to find you."

Another one... Lin Zichen took the love letter from Shen Qinghan and felt even more troubled.

He sighed to himself and began to clear out all the love letters from the drawer.

During the process, he glanced at the handwriting on the covers and was somewhat surprised to find that it wasn't just love letters from one person, but as many as over a dozen people mixed together.

"These girls have quite good qualities, not throwing away their competitors' love letters."

Lin Zichen laughed wryly through his frustration.

He then neatly stacked all the love letters in his hand, intending to find a secluded spot to dispose of them.

Seeing the situation, Shen Qinghan immediately intervened, "Xiao Chen, don't throw those love letters away. If the girls who wrote them found out, how heartbroken would they be? If you don't want them, I can keep them for you. Whenever you want to take a look, you can always come and get them from me."

After saying that, she took all the love letters from Lin Zichen's hands and stuffed them into her little backpack.

Lin Zichen was happy to let her do so, since it saved him the trouble.

Just at that moment, he suddenly remembered that he had a beast tooth given to him by a girl with white hair in his backpack and casually swallowed it.

[You have consumed a strand of the "Abyssal Giant Butterfly's" life essence]

[Abyssal Giant Butterfly Collection: 2%]

Now that he knew the name of this Exotic Beast, he wondered whether he could find any information related to it online?

Well, let's have a look.

Thinking this, Lin Zichen immediately took out his phone and searched for the words "Abyssal Giant Butterfly."

Back in elementary school, he had once taken a photo of the tooth of an Abyssal Giant Butterfly and uploaded it to the big data image recognition online, but it was to no avail.

Now, knowing the specific name, he should have a good chance to find related information.

However, the subsequent results disappointed Lin Zichen.

There was no information about the "Abyssal Giant Butterfly" online, confirming that it was an unknown Exotic Beast not yet discovered and recorded by humans.

So much for that, the Abyssal Giant Butterfly collection could be sentenced to death. With no related information available, there was no way to fill up its progress bar.

Unless he could meet the mother of the white-haired girl and get information about the Abyssal Giant Butterfly from her.

...

After leaving the classroom.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan went together to the school's bike shed and pushed out a brand-new bicycle.

This bike had been purchased half a year ago, but it still looked as new.

That's mainly because Qinghan cherished it, cleaning it every other day.

Soon, both of them were pushing the bike toward the school's gate.

While passing by the school's snack bar, Shen Qinghan suddenly said she wanted a lollipop, so Lin Zichen bought one for her.

"Here, eat it. You're already so grown up and still want someone to feed you."

Lin Zichen unwrapped the lollipop and held it up to Shen Qinghan's mouth.

Shen Qinghan, who was already used to such closeness, took the lollipop in her mouth. After tasting the sweetness, she smiled with her beautiful eyes curving and said:

"I can't help it, just that it feels sweeter when you feed it to me."

"It's all psychological."

While saying so, Lin Zichen saw Shen Qinghan's cheeks bulging with the lollipop, and he couldn't resist poking her cheek.

Shen Qinghan took out the lollipop and pouted her glossy lips in discontent, "Don't poke my face."

"But your face is so soft, it feels good to poke," Lin Zichen said with a smile.

"If it feels good, then you can pinch or rub it, just don't poke. Poking doesn't feel good."

"Okay, I'll pinch from now on."

"No, better to rub, that's comfy."

"..."

The two of them teased each other a bit more and continued pushing the bike towards the school entrance.

When they passed the school path by the playground.

Lin Zichen saw members of the school's Martial Arts Team exercising on the field and noticed a familiar face among them.

It was none other than the unlucky guy who had tearfully won three silver medals following him during the school's sports meet.

At the moment, this unfortunate soul was sprinting desperately on the grass field with a strip of cloth tied around his waist, which was connected to a tire lying flat on the ground by a rope to increase friction.

This was a common training method used to enhance the explosive power of leg muscles.

"Xiao Chen, that boy on the grass is training so hard. Has he been motivated by you from the sports meet?" Shen Qinghan whispered with the lollipop in her mouth.

Lin Zichen: "Could be."

Just as he spoke, the coach of the Martial Arts Team, who was there encouraging the members to train, turned to look in his direction.

Then, he directly walked over.

Shen Qinghan panicked, speaking nervously, "Oh no, Xiao Chen, were we speaking too loud just now? Did he hear us?"

"It's fine; we didn't say anything bad anyway," Lin Zichen reassured the timid Shen Qinghan.

...

PS: Begging for monthly and recommendation votes!

# Chapter 20: 20. Study the attributes of the "survival of the fittest

It was only a moment before the coach of the Martial Arts Team walked up to the two of them and stopped.

However, contrary to expectations, he was not there to pick a fight but to invite Lin Zichen to join the Martial Arts Team.

"Zi Chen, I am Coach Guo from the school's Martial Arts Team. I saw your amazing performance at today's school sports meeting with my own eyes, and I was deeply shocked," he said.

"In all my years at Shanhai High School, I've never seen a student with such good academic performance who can also excel so significantly in sports."

"Personally, I think your athletic talent is definitely superior to your academic talent."

"Therefore, I'd like to invite you to join the school's Martial Arts Team."

"Of course, the invitation may seem a bit abrupt, and you can get to know the Martial Arts Team first before you make a decision."

"Room C of the school gymnasium is our Martial Arts Team's headquarters. Tomorrow or whenever you're available, feel free to come by and learn more," he continued.

Guo Xiangyuan said all this in one breath without giving Lin Zichen a chance to speak.

He genuinely thought that Lin Zichen's athletic talent was far more outstanding than his academic talent.

After all, as a genius student who always came first in exams, most of his time must have been spent studying, with little time left for physical training.

And yet, under such circumstances, Lin Zichen still managed to crush the Martial Arts Team's members at the sports meeting and win three gold medals.

Without a doubt, he was a rising star in the world of martial arts.

If Lin Zichen didn't take the path of martial arts, it would be a waste so egregious that both gods and men would be outraged!

Watching the Martial Arts Team's coach who approached him like a salesman, rambling nonstop, Lin Zichen frowned slightly, not taking a very good impression of him.

So, as soon as he finished, Lin Zichen immediately smiled politely and said, "We'll see about that. I need to get home now. Goodbye, Coach Guo."

Having said that, Lin Zichen pushed his bicycle and left with Shen Qinghan.

Once they were out of the school gate, he swung his leg over the bicycle and said to Shen Qinghan beside him:

"Han Han, hop on."

"Zi Chen, how about I ride you home today?"

Shen Qinghan with a lollipop in her mouth, hopped over to the front of the bicycle, eager to give it a try.

Lin Zichen decisively refused:

"Forget it. The last time you rode alone, you almost fell into a ditch. If you carry me, you're more likely to kill me."

"That was just an accident."

"Give up, with those skinny legs of yours, you definitely can't pedal a bike with someone else on it."

"All right, I'll do as you say," Shen Qinghan said, no longer insistent, and obediently went to sit on the back seat, wrapping her arms expertly around Lin Zichen's waist.

Seeing her settled, Lin Zichen lightly pedaled away.

Despite not seeming to exert much effort, the bicycle sped off, covering a distance of hundreds of meters in no time.

Lin Zichen's cycling skills were high-caliber, on par with professional cyclists, smoothly weaving through the busy streets and alleys without attracting a single curse from pedestrians.

Shen Qinghan sat behind, her arms wrapped around Lin Zichen's waist, sucking on her lollipop, feeling the breeze and feeling utterly exhilarated.

Many female students from Shanhai High School were walking by, all looking enviously at Shen Qinghan seated on the rear of Lin Zichen's bike.

Shen Qinghan had lost count of how many times she had been the object of envy among girls her age.

Each time she was envied, her heart swelled with delight.

As she reveled in these feelings, she couldn't help but let out a silly chuckle.

"Why are you suddenly laughing like that?" Lin Zichen asked.

"Oh, it's nothing."

"There's a countdown for the green light ahead, I'm going to speed up for the sprint, so hold on tight," he instructed.

"Zi Chen, I'm holding on tight. Hurry, the green light is almost over!" Shen Qinghan urged.

"Here I go!" Lin Zichen exclaimed.

"Go on! Little Witch of Flight! Faster!" Shen Qinghan cheered with unclear speech because of the lollipop in her mouth, her bangs blowing wildly in the wind, her face full of excitement.

Lin Zichen, the one responsible for pedaling, was up front, desperately pushing the pedals, afraid of not making it to the green light at the upcoming intersection before it turned off.

...

He stopped at the gate of his home.

Xiao Chen bid goodbye to Shen Qinghan and pushed his bicycle into the house.

As soon as he entered, Zhang Wanxin greeted him with an enthusiastic face and asked with a big smile,

"Xiao Chen, how did the school sports day go, did you get all gold medals?"

"Yeah, I got three gold medals."

Xiao Chen took off his backpack, unzipped it, and took out three gold medals to hand over to Zhang Wanxin.

Zhang Wanxin was thrilled, her eyes crinkling into slits as she exclaimed with joy,

"I knew it, my Xiao Chen is a genius in both literature and martial arts!"

After saying that, she turned her head to Lin Yansheng, who was immersed in watching a football match on the couch, and called out with some dissatisfaction,

"Hey Lin, your son brought back three gold medals from the sports day and you still won't come to praise him, what game are you still watching!"

"Eh, coming, coming!"

Lin Yansheng came over, grinning and jogging all the way.

Afterward, the family of three each wore a gold medal, and took a happy family photo at home.

It was mainly Zhang Wanxin who wanted to take the photo; she wanted to show off her son on her circle of friends.

...

After dinner.

Xiao Chen went up to the rooftop filled with vegetables to hunt for mosquitoes.

He wanted to test the effect of the "Survival of the Fittest" attribute to see if he could absorb the life source from within the mosquitoes, thereby obtaining their attributes or skills.

However, after killing more than 20 mosquitoes, there was still no display of the anticipated textual information in the void.

It seemed that mosquitoes did not possess a life source.

Or to say... it was negligible.

Out of rigor, he stopped hunting mosquitoes and went back inside the house to hunt cockroaches.

After more than two hours, he had killed over ten cockroaches.

But the result was the same; there was no life source to absorb.

"Could it be that ordinary creatures won't do, and it has to be Exotic Beasts?"

Xiao Chen thought about this and felt it was highly likely.

Perhaps only creatures as powerful as Exotic Beasts harbored enough life source within them to be absorbed.

For small animals like mosquitoes and cockroaches, at the bottom of the food chain, the life source they contained was probably pitifully little, virtually negligible.

Otherwise, there was no way to explain the results of the tests he just conducted.

After all, in the annotation of "Survival of the Fittest," it mentioned living creatures in general, without specifying Exotic Beasts.

Having come to this understanding, Xiao Chen decided to take a trip to the mall.

In this world, malls sold merchandise related to Exotic Beasts.

Although the prices were sky-high and he could not afford them,

That did not prevent Xiao Chen from going to take a look and confirm his suspicions.

Once he had the idea,

Xiao Chen went downstairs to find Zhang Wanxin and, with a casual excuse about needing to buy something, successfully got her permission to go out.

"Xiao Chen, where are you going?"

Just as he was pushing his bicycle out of the gate, Xiao Chen heard a shout coming from the balcony of the neighboring house.

He looked up and saw Shen Qinghan leaning on her balcony, enjoying the breeze.

"I'm going to the mall to buy some things!"

"I want to go too, wait for me, I'll tell my dad and mom and then I'll come!"

After dropping this line, Shen Qinghan quickly disappeared from the balcony, going back into her house to tell Shen Jianye and Xu Meng that she was going out with Xiao Chen.

...

PS: Bowls out, begging for monthly tickets and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 21: 21. Ghost Squid

It wasn't long before Shen Qinghan hurried down from upstairs, afraid to keep Lin Zichen waiting too long downstairs.

"Why did you come out in your pajamas?"

"I came down in such a hurry that I forgot to change."

"Then go back and change."

"I'm too lazy to go back. Let's hurry to the mall to shop. My dad just gave me 200 yuan, now I'm a little rich lady. Whatever you want to buy later, it's on me!"

Shen Qinghan skillfully sat on the rear seat of Lin Zichen's bicycle, waving two crisp hundred-yuan notes in front of him, her delicate face radiating triumph.

Lin Zichen felt the 1,000 yuan in his pocket but didn't want to burst her bubble, so he smiled and said:

"Okay, tonight Shen miss will pick up the tab."

"Stop talking, let's get going. Otherwise, we won't have much time to shop if it gets too late, and my parents will definitely call to urge me to come home early."

"Then hold on tight."

"I'm holding on tight!"

Shen Qinghan said with a smile, wrapping her arms around Lin Zichen's waist.

Lin Zichen didn't waste words, he just pedaled hard, and in the next moment, the bike's speed soared.

...

Hua Mao New World, first-floor main entrance.

Lin Zichen found a spot to park his bicycle, and quickly he and Shen Qinghan made their way to the top floor of the mall.

If it were daytime, he would first take Shen Qinghan for a stroll in the regular commercial district below to eat, drink, and have fun.

But it was too late now, and he needed to rush to the Exotic Beast Commercial District at the very top to touch Exotic Beast Meat and verify his speculation.

"Xiao Chen, what do you want to buy? Why did you run up here?"

In the Exotic Beast Commercial District at the top, Shen Qinghan was somewhat bewildered by the dazzling array of Exotic Beast products in front of her.

A glance over the goods revealed that the prices of the merchandise were exorbitant, with each item pricier than the last. Her 200 yuan was simply not substantial enough to make any purchases.

Lin Zichen honestly said, "Actually, I didn't really want to buy anything. I just wanted to come here to take a closer look at Exotic Beast Meat."

Shen Qinghan nodded, showing she understood.

Lin Zichen had always been fascinated by Exotic Beasts since he was a child, so it was normal for him to want to see what Exotic Beast Meat looked like up close.

"Then let's hurry and look around. I'm quite curious about Exotic Beasts, too."

Shen Qinghan, who had often read books about Exotic Beasts with Lin Zichen when she was younger, and who had accidentally wet several of his books, still remembered those moments vividly to this day.

Soon, the two of them began to browse through the Exotic Beast merchandise area.

Besides Exotic Beast Meat, there were many other derivative products related to Exotic Beasts.

There were jewelry pieces made from Exotic Beast Scales and Armor.

There were figurines modeled after the appearance of Exotic Beasts.

There were specimens of small Exotic Beasts and so on.

Lin Zichen wasn't interested in these items. He just accompanied Shen Qinghan for a quick look around before heading straight to the section selling Exotic Beast Meat.

He looked at various pieces of Exotic Beast Meat and found that all of it had been cut and processed in such a way that it was impossible to identify the original Exotic Beast.

Moreover, crucially, all of it was wrapped in transparent cling film, sealed airtight, and therefore untouchable; he couldn't test the swallowing effect of his power "Survival of the Fittest."

He persisted and carefully made his way around the area.

Finally, in a corner, he found some Exotic Beast Meat that could be touched.

It was freshly butchered meat with a staff member nearby, packing and portioning it.

"Han Han, wait here for me a sec," he said.

"What are you going to do?"

"I'm going to touch the Exotic Beast Meat over there."

```

"Ah?"

Shen Qinghan was a bit confused.

Lin Zichen didn't explain much to her and, taking advantage of the packaging staff's inattention, quietly moved closer from the staff's blind spot.

Next, he reached out to touch the piece of fresh Exotic Beast Meat closest to him.

The moment he touched it, Lin Zichen felt the vitality contained within the Exotic Beast Meat.

It was extremely vigorous, rich, and powerful!

Instinctively, Lin Zichen wanted to devour all of the life essence within the Exotic Beast Meat, leaving nothing behind.

No, that's not right, he couldn't do that!

If the meat lost its vitality, it would probably spoil.

If he wanted it, he would need to buy it with his own money...

Lin Zichen's rationality overcame his instinct, and he quickly came to his senses, refraining from the improper act of stealing the vitality from the Exotic Beast Meat.

Although he could have carried out the act discreetly, and there was a high probability it wouldn't have been discovered if he did it just once,

but once he started down that path, he couldn't imagine what kind of person he would become later on.

If not unexpected, there was a high probability he would turn into a desperado who likes toget by without effort, deceive, and indulge in robbery and plunder.

It's acceptable not to be a good person, but he must not become a bad person, at least he mustn't discard his character.

Thinking this way, Lin Zichen quickly returned to where Shen Qinghan was standing.

Seeing him return, Shen Qinghan immediately asked with curiosity, "Zi Chen, what does the Exotic Beast Meat feel like to touch? Is it any different from regular meat?"

"It doesn't feel much different; if I have to say there's a difference, it just seems a bit fresher," Lin Zichen answered nonchalantly.

At this moment, he had confirmed the guess in his heart, that indeed only Exotic Beast Meat had sufficient life essence for him to devour.

With that in mind, he would have to find a way to make money to buy Exotic Beast Meat to devour in the future.

Without giving it much more thought, Lin Zichen continued to wander around the area with Shen Qinghan.

Looking here and there, they found everything to be very novel.

Aside from a few low-priced derivative products, most of the goods related to Exotic Beasts were extremely expensive luxury items, beyond the reach of ordinary families.

It was hard not to feel awed by seeing so many of them at once.

He felt that they had browsed enough.

His horizons had been sufficiently widened.

Lin Zichen stopped in front of a counter selling Exotic Beast Meat, pointed to a type known as "Phantom Squid Meat" inside the counter, and said to the female clerk,

"Hello, I'd like to buy a pound of this meat."

Having browsed for so long, Phantom Squid Meat was the cheapest Exotic Beast Meat he had seen, and the only one he could afford.

The price was 998 per pound.

The second-cheapest kind of Exotic Beast Meat cost 2000 per pound.

With such a significant price difference, there was no need to consider which one to choose.

"You want to buy this? Where are your parents, are you alone?"

The female clerk, looking at Lin Zichen in his Shanhai High School uniform, was full of suspicion, not understanding how a middle school student could come here to buy Exotic Beast Meat.

Lin Zichen took out 1000 yuan from his pocket, placed it on the counter, and calmly said, "Yes, just me alone, I would like to buy a pound of Phantom Squid Meat."

"That won't work, you're too young, you can't buy it," the female clerk refused to sell to Lin Zichen.

After all, the amount was too large, and selling it to a minor was very risky, as the parents would most likely come after the fact to settle the account.

Lin Zichen knew the clerk's concerns, so he could only make a video call to Zhang Wanxin, seeking her consent to buy the Phantom Squid Meat in front of the female clerk.

...

PS: Bowl outstretched, asking for monthly tickets and recommendation tickets!

```

# Chapter 22: 22. Heretical Sect’s Treachery

## Chapter 22: 22. Heretical Sect's Treachery

```

"Mom, I want to spend 998 yuan to buy a catty of Phantom Squid Meat, which is a type of Exotic Beast Meat,"

"No problem, if you want to buy it, then buy it. When you bring it back, Mom will cook it for you."

In the video, Zhang Wanxin thought that Lin Zichen just wanted to eat the Phantom Squid Meat and agreed with a smile without thinking.

Although spending 1000 yuan per catty on meat is a bit extravagant for their ordinary family,

her son had always been sensible and had never wasted a penny. Now that he rarely wanted to buy something, as a mother, she would definitely agree.

After a brief chat, Lin Zichen quickly ended the video call.

Immediately after, he saw that Zhang Wanxin had transferred 2000 yuan to him via WeChat and sent a text message asking him to buy more and invite Qinghan and his family over for a meal.

Lin Zichen replied with a thank you to his mom and then turned to the clerk in front of him and said, "My mom has agreed to my purchase, please give me three catties of Phantom Squid Meat."

"Alright, I'll pack it up for you right now," the female clerk said enthusiastically with a smile.

A moment later.

Lin Zichen paid 2994 yuan and left with the three catties of well-packed Phantom Squid Meat.

On the road, Shen Qinghan couldn't help but ask, "Didn't you say you were just going to look at Exotic Beast Meat? Why did you suddenly buy it?"

"Because I wanted to buy it for you to eat."

"I don't believe that. It's obviously because you wanted to eat it," Shen Qinghan said, then remarked with amazement, "This Exotic Beast Meat costs 998 yuan per catty, it's really expensive, and I don't know what it tastes like."

Lin Zichen didn't speak anymore, worrying about whether or not to absorb the Phantom Squid Meat.

Originally, he planned to secretly buy some Phantom Squid Meat to absorb, but because he was a minor and couldn't buy it, he needed his parents' approval.

Now that his family knew he had bought Phantom Squid Meat, they were all waiting for him to bring it back to eat. How could he absorb it now?

Meat isn't like teeth; if the life source inside was absorbed, it would most likely go bad.

"It seems I can only absorb a little bit now, and later I will need to find someone to help me buy Exotic Beast Meat," he thought.

Lin Zichen silently reached into the bag to touch and absorb a small portion of the Phantom Squid Meat.

It wasn't much, just a small piece, about one liang in weight.

[You have absorbed a strand of "Phantom Squid" life source]

[Phantom Squid Compendium: 0.1%]

Absorbing one liang of meat yielded a 0.1% progress.

By this calculation, he would have to absorb 100 catties of meat to fill the compendium's progress bar to 100%.

And the price of Phantom Squid Meat was just 998 yuan per catty.

Which means by spending about 100,000 yuan, he could open the Phantom Squid compendium.

That amount wasn't too much to be unacceptable.

Lin Zichen decided to purchase Phantom Squid Meat for absorption in the future.

About the Exotic Beast Phantom Squid, he had seen an introduction in a book when he was very young.

He learned that this was a common low-level Exotic Beast that mainly lived in the ocean depths thousands of meters undersea, occasionally venturing into shallow waters to hunt for food.

Because it had a special ability to instantly dissolve in water and disappear, it seemed like a ghost, hence it was named Phantom Squid.

Also, because it was weak in shallow waters and there were plenty of them, making them easy to catch, they gradually became a food source for humans and were traded in various Exotic Beast markets.

"Instantly dissolving in water and disappearing? I hope I'll gain this ability after opening the compendium," Lin Zichen thought silently.

Having thought that, he took out the piece of meat from which he absorbed the life source, intending to find a trash can to throw it away.

After all, without its life source, the meat would surely have gone bad and needed to be discarded.

However, when he looked at the piece of meat he took out, he was surprised to find it hadn't gone bad!

It just seemed less fresh to him, perhaps just a psychological effect.

However, it didn't affect its edibility.

Lin Zichen was a bit baffled.

The life source had been absorbed, so why hadn't the meat gone bad?

What exactly is a life source?

```

Could it be genes?

Or rather, are genes a kind of origin of life?

After all, the term "origin" does seem to have a broad scope.

Lin Zichen couldn't figure it out, so he decided to search for answers online.

He took out his phone, opened the browser, and with some anticipation, searched for "origin of life."

But he found nothing.

There was no such thing as the origin of life.

Forget it, no need to obsess over it, he thought; it's enough to know meat won't spoil after its origin of life is consumed.

Soon, Lin Zichen had devoured all the remaining Phantom Squid Meat.

Increasing the progress of the album he had opened to 3%.

After he finished, he and Shen Qinghan went down to the ordinary commercial area for a stroll.

Shen Qinghan saw a claw machine and was very fond of the dolls inside, not thinking twice before she started to play.

Clumsy yet enthusiastic about the game, she quickly spent twenty bucks without managing to grab a single doll.

Lin Zichen couldn't bear to watch anymore and decided to help her.

After only three tries, he was spot-on every time, grabbing three of her favourite dolls.

Time flew by, and before they knew it, it was already ten at night.

Since they both had classes the next day, they didn't linger long at the mall, quickly leaving and cycling home.

"Xiao Chen, the night breeze feels so nice," Shen Qinghan said.

"Indeed it's nice," he replied.

"I really love the three dolls you helped me win," she expressed.

"Glad you like them," he said.

"Xiao Chen, I can't wait to try the Phantom Squid Meat, I've never eaten Exotic Beast Meat before in my life." she exclaimed eagerly.

"..."

On their way home, they chatted sporadically.

Most of the conversation was led by Shen Qinghan, with Lin Zichen responding.

Their chat could have gone on.

Until, as they passed by a park, they were suddenly interrupted by a commotion coming from inside.

"Put down the knife!" rang a voice.

"Fuck your mother! I'll fuck her! You delusional people, if humanity perishes, you hardheads will be to blame!" another voice yelled.

"I'm going to repeat myself one last time, put down the knife now!" the first voice demanded.

"Being human won't save the people of Earth! Being human won't save you, don't you get it!!!" the second one bellowed hysterically.

The shouting that reached them sounded utterly hysterical.

Lin Zichen's brow furrowed at the sound; were people from the Heretical Sect causing a disturbance in the park?

Curiosity immediately piqued, he sped up his cycling towards the commotion.

As he passed by the source of the noise, he glanced in the direction of the voices.

And in the next second, he spotted an unexpected familiar face.

It was the intelligence development class teacher from Rainbow Kindergarten—Miss Strawberry.

At that moment, Miss Strawberry was being held hostage by a deranged man with a knife at her throat, and blood was already seeping out; things were looking dire.

Yet, the several public security officers on the scene were still just verbally negotiating and warning without taking any physical action.

Seeing Miss Strawberry's complexion grow increasingly paler and the blood on her neck oozing more profusely, Lin Zichen knew he had to do something within his power. He brought his bike to a halt, got off and picked up a rock from the ground.

Then, with a steely gaze, he aimed at the hand that held the knife and hurled the rock with all his might!

...

PS: Asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 23: 23. Rat people

"A Bing, aren't you ready yet? That Heretic Believer is getting more and more agitated; the hostage's neck is already bleeding. The situation is extremely critical."

"Captain, that guy is a professional. He's hidden his body well; I don't have a clear shot, no opportunity to snipe."

"Chen Yan, have you identified the Heretic Believer's identity? Contact his family as soon as possible, get them to the scene to persuade him."

"Captain, the suspect is an orphan."

"..."

Hearing the reports from his two team members, the captain of the public security team looked worried.

He was eager to rush in and save the woman being held hostage, but he saw no opportunity to act.

The Heretic Believer was crouched in a corner, using the hostage's body as a shield, revealing only a knife against the hostage's neck, with no opening exposed.

"Captain, what if we try using tear gas?"

A team member suggested quietly.

The captain of the public security team shook his head: "No use, the tear gas is too obvious. It could provoke the criminal before taking effect, causing extreme reactions."

Just as everyone felt helpless,

Suddenly!

A piercing sound of something cutting through the air erupted!

"Buzz!"

Instantly, a stone the size of an egg whizzed past at a speed invisible to the naked eye, right in front of the captain, and struck the Heretic Believer's hand precisely.

"Aah—!"

The Heretic Believer let out a scream of pain.

The stone had hit his knife-holding hand.

Moreover, the angle it struck was extremely tricky, and the force of the impact made his knife-wielding hand twist outward, moving the knife away from the hostage's neck and quickly causing it to fall to the ground.

At the same time, the hostage, Teacher Strawberry, managed to break free, and her strong will to survive made her desperately flee toward the public security officers.

The public security officers reacted quickly, one moving forward to receive Teacher Strawberry, while the others rushed to control the Heretic Believer.

From beginning to end, the officers did not understand what had happened; they only knew that all of a sudden, the Heretic Believer clutched his hand and screamed, and then the hostage escaped the danger on her own.

Only Shen Qinghan, who had witnessed everything, was so astonished that she opened her mouth wide in shock.

"Xiao Chen, you..."

"Let's go, we'll talk when we get back."

Lin Zichen had no intention of staying longer; seeing that Teacher Strawberry was rescued, he got back on his bicycle to take Shen Qinghan away.

However, before he could pedal away, the captain of the public security team ran over and blocked his path, breathing heavily and said:

"Student, wait a second, don't rush off just yet. Was it you who threw the stone just now?"

As he spoke, the captain of the public security team held out a stone that he had in his hand in front of Lin Zichen.

The Heretic Believer's hand was injured, and there was a bloodstained stone not far from his feet. Combining the direction from which the stone had come, the captain guessed that it was Lin Zichen who had thrown it.

Although it was hard to believe, there was indeed no more reasonable explanation at the moment.

"It wasn't me who threw it."

Lin Zichen, not wanting to be bothered by the aftermath, nonchalantly dropped such a remark.

Afterward, he veered the bike and rode away from the captain of the public security team.

The captain was momentarily stunned, then realizing what had happened, he looked after his retreating figure and shouted:

"Student!"

"Student, wait a moment!"

"Student, what you did was a good deed, why won't you admit it?!"

No matter how loudly the captain of the public security team shouted, Lin Zichen had no intention of stopping, and his figure quickly disappeared around the corner ahead.

"This is bizarre, why would someone not want to acknowledge their good deed?"

The captain of the public security team was totally puzzled by this.

Nevertheless, he didn't dwell on it much longer, planning to return here tomorrow to check the surveillance footage to confirm if it was indeed Lin Zichen who had acted, and how exactly he had done it.

Just then, Lin Zichen came back with Shen Qinghan and asked, "I suddenly remembered something, is there a reward for acting heroically?"

"Um, there is."

"That's right, it was me who threw the stone, it has my fingerprints on it, you can take me back for a comparison."

The captain of the Public Security team: "..."

This change of face was so sudden that it left the captain of the Public Security team at a loss for words.

Lin Zichen didn't want to do this either, but in order to open the Ghost Shadow Squid Album as soon as possible, he had to think of all sorts of ways to save money and bow down for a mere pittance.

The captain of the Public Security team: "Then how about this, come to the security office later for a brief statement, and compare the fingerprints while we're at it. Once we're certain there's no issue, I'll apply for the reward for your act of bravery."

"Sure, no problem."

Lin Zichen agreed readily.

Shen Qinghan, sitting in the backseat, immediately took out her phone and made a call home, saying she would return later.

Meanwhile, the captain of the Public Security team went back to the park to deal with the aftermath, intending to take the subdued Heretic Believer back to the security office.

"By the way, Xiao Chen, I don't know how Ms. Strawberry is doing now, let's go over and check on her," said Shen Qinghan as soon as she hung up.

Lin Zichen: "Okay."

Once they reached an agreement, the two parked their bikes to the side and walked together toward the security vehicle in the park.

Ms. Strawberry had been immediately taken into the security vehicle for treatment of the wounds on her neck right after being rescued, presumably resting in the vehicle at the moment.

Just as the two of them were about to reach the security vehicle,

not far to the side, the handcuffed Heretic Believer suddenly started to make a painful "Heh Heh" noise out of nowhere.

Following that, his face began to crack, revealing shocking, bloody gashes.

The gashes grew longer and wider until they formed eyes, symmetrically distributed on both sides of his face.

Counting the original pair, there were exactly eight eyes.

The security officer responsible for escorting the Heretic Believer noticed the problem, quickly drew his gun and chambered a round, while anxiously shouting to the captain of the Public Security team:

"Captain, there's been a mutation! The Heretic Believer is showing signs of transformation and is turning into a Giant Mutant Rat!"

No sooner had he spoken than the Heretic Believer displaying the symptoms of mutation suddenly became incredibly strong, snapping the handcuffs with ease and then turning around to ferociously pounce on the security officer and bite him.

Luckily, the security officer was on guard and reacted swiftly, sidestepping just in time to dodge the attack.

Giant Mutant Rat transformation?! Lin Zichen first heard these five words and then saw the eight eyes on the Heretic Believer's face, and without thinking, he immediately picked up Shen Qinghan beside him and started sprinting towards the park's exit.

He didn't know what exactly was happening, but getting away from the situation as quickly as possible was definitely the right choice.

Shen Qinghan was still a bit bewildered, but she had been carried by Lin Zichen like this often enough as a child, so she obediently wrapped her arms around his neck and pressed her face against his body to make it easier for him to carry her.

"Shoot, shoot now!"

No sooner had Lin Zichen started running than the captain of the Public Security team, frantic, yelled at several security officers.

Then, a series of deafening gunshots rang out, piercing the quiet night.

"Bang!"

"Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!"

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

"..."

By that time, Lin Zichen had already run outside with Shen Qinghan and they both got on their bikes, pedaling away swiftly to leave the dangerous area behind them.

However, whether he pedaled too hard or something else went wrong, the bike chain suddenly "snap" broke just less than 20 meters out—not a slipped chain, but a complete break, leaving no hope for repair.

"Fuck!" Lin Zichen rarely cursed.

...

PS: Holding out my bowl, asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 24: 24. Female Mechanically Modified Human

In the park.

Several security officers quickly drew their guns and fired a burst at the Heretic Believer, aiming for the heart and head.

In just a moment, they turned the believer, who was mutating into a giant rat, into a colander.

However, riddled with bullet holes, the Heretic Believer merely fell to the ground and continued to transform.

After several more sniper shots, even with his head blown apart, the transformation persisted.

"Jiangbei West Road, citizens' park, a Heretic Believer is mutating into a giant rat, and ordinary firearms are not causing fatal damage!"

"Initial assessment suggests a fusion with Rat King genes!"

"We are unable to cope, requesting the deployment of Mechanically Modified Humans for support!"

Seeing that they couldn't handle the situation, the head of the security team immediately contacted the city security headquarters, requesting support from Mechanically Modified Humans.

"Captain, he's getting up!" yelled a security officer.

The Heretic Believer, who moments ago lay slumped on the ground, had somehow stood up.

More and more rat-like features began to appear on his body, with long whiskers, a pointed mouth, and his face covered in rat fur, becoming an upright walking rat-man.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

"Hold him off!"

"Fire and hold this beast back!"

"Just need to hold off for 2 minutes, and we can await the arrival of support from the Mechanically Modified Human!"

"Stop it, don't let it leave the park!"

"Bang! Bang! Bang..."

Under the captain's command, several security officers retreated while firing their guns to suppress and prevent the rat-man from leaving the park.

...

Outside the park.

Hearing the words of the park's security captain, Lin Zichen left his car behind, picked up Shen Qinghan from the back seat, and started to sprint away.

The situation had developed more seriously than he had imagined; he needed to escape the area quickly.

[You are sprinting at full speed with added weight, Qi-Blood +4, endurance +2, bodily coordination +2, running speed +2, running technique +2]

[You've sprinted 1000 meters at full speed with added weight, Qi-Blood +400, endurance +200, bodily coordination +200, running speed +200, running technique +200]

In just over a minute.

Lin Zichen had carried Shen Qinghan over a thousand meters, thoroughly leaving the dangerous park behind.

Though he had only run 1000 meters, the intensity was incredibly high, leaving him panting heavily with his hands propped on his knees.

Seeing this, Shen Qinghan immediately ran into a nearby convenience store, bought a bottle of sports drink, twisted off the cap, and gave it to him to help him catch his breath.

Lin Zichen took the drink but didn't drink it right away, still catching his breath.

He couldn't drink it with his breath still ragged.

"Ah, darn it, Xiao Chen, I forgot to take the Phantom Squid Meat from the bike basket!"

Shen Qinghan suddenly remembered this and her face immediately showed panic.

Upon hearing this, Lin Zichen felt a twinge of pain.

His first reaction was to go back for it, but reason quickly stopped him from making the foolish move.

It was still very dangerous at the park, and acting rashly could lead to an accident.

He decided to wait and see.

He would ensure his own safety first and then decide whether it was worth it to go back for the Phantom Squid Meat.

Just then, there came a loud roar from the sky.

It sounded like a high-capacity motorcycle accelerating past, rattling the eardrums and causing discomfort.

Lin Zichen looked up following the noise.

It was a Mechanically Modified Human!

But it was just a fleeting glimpse, disappearing hundreds of meters away in an instant, leaving no chance to catch a clear view of it.

Nevertheless, it was likely the support the security captain had just requested.

With a Mechanically Modified Human on the scene, safety should be guaranteed.

With this thought, Lin Zichen decided to go back and retrieve the Phantom Squid Meat.

So, he turned to Shen Qinghan and said,

"Wait here for me a moment, I'll go back to the park for the Phantom Squid Meat, I'll be back quickly."

"I'll go too!"

"I'll be faster if I go alone,"

"Alright then, be careful on the way, and come back quickly."

"Mhm."

Lin Zichen didn't say anything more and quickly turned to run in the direction of the park.

Since he wasn't carrying Shen Qinghan, it took him less than a minute to get back to the outside of the park.

At that moment, a massive amount of purple-blue smoke was wafting through the park, and intense combat noises could be heard from inside.

Lin Zichen ignored all that, quickly ran to his bicycle, stopped in front of it, and took out the Phantom Squid Meat from the basket.

As soon as he had it in his hands, he smelled a faint stench of decay.

He sniffed, and the scent was coming from the bag that contained the Phantom Squid Meat.

Lin Zichen immediately had a bad feeling about it.

With some trepidation, he opened the bag to peek at the Phantom Squid Meat inside.

Disappointingly, he found that the meat had spoiled and was showing clear signs of decay.

Damn!

The meat had a delayed spoilage time after its life essence had been devoured, not that it wouldn't spoil at all!

What was he supposed to do now?

How could he explain this to his parents when he got back?

Lin Zichen was very troubled.

At that time, even more intense fighting sounds came from the park.

Along with them was a sharp, shrieking sound that was like a mouse, yet also human.

The next second, a slender figure burst up from the dense purple-blue smoke, hovering in the sky thanks to the powerful reverse thrust device under their feet.

Lin Zichen looked up into the sky and what met his eyes was a female Mechanically Modified Human.

Her chest was flat, made of pure alloy, with a round glowing area in the middle, seemingly an energy pump.

Just by the alloy alone, she seemed stronger than the male Mechanically Modified Human he had encountered in an alley when he was in elementary school.

Suddenly, the energy pump on the female Mechanically Modified Human's chest emitted an extremely dazzling light.

The next moment!

A terrifying beam of energy shot out from the energy pump, blasting towards the ground below with a roar!

Then, a loud "boom" resounded!

The previously dark park was instantly illuminated by more than half.

A moment later, the light dissipated.

The park, which had been filled with noise, was now silent.

What remained was just a whiff of the faint smell of scorched matter.

Lin Zichen stood rooted to the spot, stunned by the scene before him.

This female Mechanically Modified Human could actually fire laser cannons?

Shanhai City was just a small prefecture-level city, and it had such high-level Mechanically Modified Humans?

That laser cannon blast looked terrifyingly powerful.

It was hard to imagine to what extent a living being's flesh and blood would need to evolve to withstand the damage from that laser cannon blast... Lin Zichen fell into deep thought.

Meanwhile, the chest of the female Mechanically Modified Human in the sky was smoking, and the surrounding area was blackened.

It was evident how scorching the energy beam that had been released from there had been.

After confirming the Rat King below had perished, the female Mechanically Modified Human didn't linger and turned to fly away.

Lin Zichen watched her departure, his mind brimming with thoughts.

He himself possessed physical qualities far beyond his peers, all thanks to his hard work and daily exercise.

And Mechanically Modified Humans didn't have to do anything, just install powerful alloy equipment, and they could have incredible destructive power.

This rapid acquisition of power truly made one envious.

While Lin Zichen was lost in these various thoughts, the security team captain and others came out from not far away and jogged toward the park to clean up the scene.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen hesitated for a moment, then followed them in as well.

He wanted to see the extent of the damage caused by the female Mechanically Modified Human's recent laser cannon blast.

...

PS: Bowls out, begging for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 25: 25. Giant Rat Atlas

On the way into the park.

Lin Zichen felt the decaying flesh he was carrying was a bit cumbersome, so he opened the bag and threw the meat into a bush by the roadside.

The rotting Phantom Squid Meat was emitting an increasingly heavy and pungent odor, the mere smell of which was nauseating, rendering it unnecessary to keep any longer.

It could only serve as waste put to use, returning it to the nurturing embrace of nature, offering a feast to the saprophytes of the ecosystem.

As for explaining it to his parents when he got home, he'd just say he ran into some Heretic Believers causing trouble, and in the chaos, he accidentally lost the meat.

Moreover, to avoid unnecessary trouble in the future, if he were to buy Exotic Beast Meat to devour again, he'd have to figure out a way to have someone else purchase it on his behalf...

Lost in thought, Lin Zichen followed the security team into the interior of the park.

At a glance, a purple-blue smoke still lingered in the air, but it had mostly dissipated, revealing large swaths of scorched earth still smoking.

Moving closer to inspect, one could see a pit with a radius of about one meter at the centermost point.

Approaching the pit to peer inside, he saw a completely charred corpse.

It was the Mechanically Modified Human that had transformed into the giant mutant rat.

Lin Zichen was somewhat surprised.

Such a powerful laser cannon, yet it hadn't completely erased this Rat Man, only blasted it into a charred carcass?

It seemed that Genetic Fusion was still formidable.

"Unrelated personnel, please keep away. Student, please quickly leave this area!"

At the edge of the pit, a security officer saw Lin Zichen standing on the side and immediately shouted at him to leave.

As soon as these words were spoken, the captain of the security team said, "Let him stay. We'll have to take him back to the station to give a statement anyway."

"Give a statement?"

The security officer was a bit puzzled, not understanding why Lin Zichen needed to go back to the station to give a statement.

He didn't know that the hostages had managed to escape from the hands of the Heretic Believer thanks to Lin Zichen's secret intervention.

Right then, Lin Zichen's phone rang; it was a call from Shen Qinghan.

As soon as he answered, Shen Qinghan's voice, full of worry, came through immediately.

"Xiao Chen, it's been over ten minutes, and you haven't come back yet. Did something happen on the way?"

"It's nothing, don't worry. That Rat Man has been dealt with by the Mechanically Modified Human. I stayed behind to check out the scene. You wait in the convenience store, I'll be back soon."

"Should I come to find you?"

"No, it doesn't feel too safe. I'm coming to get you now, wait for me, I'll be there in a moment."

Lin Zichen quickly hung up the phone and ran to pick up Shen Qinghan.

In just a short while, he brought Shen Qinghan over to the park.

Shen Qinghan looked at the scorched ground in front of her, her face full of surprise.

It was hard for her to imagine what had just happened here to cause everything to turn out like this.

At that moment, the people from the security team had already removed the body from the pit and were carrying it on a stretcher to be placed in the trunk of the security vehicle.

Luckily, the trunk of the security vehicle was usually large enough to hold various types of sizable equipment, otherwise, the stretcher wouldn't have fit.

Lin Zichen, observing the completely charred corpse, recalled that the security team captain had mentioned something about the Rat King Gene when he had called for backup earlier.

He speculated that the charred Heretic Believer most likely had the Rat King Gene fused into him.

And the Rat King Gene was certainly a type of Exotic Beast Gene.

So... could I devour the Rat King Gene from the corpse?

Lin Zichen suddenly thought of this.

After considering it, he felt it should be possible and decided to take the opportunity to touch the corpse when getting off at the security station to confirm his suspicion.

Soon, everything at the scene was dealt with.

The captain of the security team looked towards Lin Zichen and asked, "We're going back to the security station. Do you two know where it is? Can you ride your bicycles over?"

"Our bicycle chain broke, we can't ride it."

"In that case, come back with us in the security vehicle."

"Can you take our bicycles as well?"

"Sure, go fetch them."

"Thank you."

After a brief exchange, Lin Zichen went out to push their broken bicycle over.

Since the trunk was full, a tall security officer used a rope to secure their bicycle to the top of the vehicle.

Afterward, they all headed to the security station by car.

In the car, Lin Zichen didn't see Teacher Strawberry, figuring she must have already been taken by the security to the hospital to treat her wounds.

On the way, since Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were both minors, the captain of the security team had the two notify their parents to come to the security station.

Both of them called to inform their parents.

...

About ten minutes passed.

The car finally arrived at the police station.

After getting out, Lin Zichen took the initiative to help lift the Heretic Believer's body from the back of the car.

When the officers weren't looking, he stifled his revulsion and touched the body, to see if he could absorb the Rat King gene from within.

To his surprise, he found that he actually could!

Genes are the essence of life, or at least one kind of it!

Without a second thought, he decisively chose to absorb it.

[You have absorbed a strand of the "Giant Exotic Rat's" life essence]

[Giant Exotic Rat Compendium: 5%]

5%? That much?

Looking at the progress bar behind the compendium, Lin Zichen felt mildly surprised.

However, more than the progress bar, he was interested in what abilities he might gain after opening the Giant Exotic Rat's compendium.

On careful consideration, aside from having eight eyes and somewhat tough skin, giant exotic rats didn't seem to have any particularly special abilities.

Of course, it could be that humans lacked sufficient understanding of the giant exotic rats.

After all, giant exotic rats had only appeared in human society recently and still carried much unknown potential.

"Forget it, there's no use thinking too much about it, I'll know everything when the compendium's progress bar is full."

With that thought, Lin Zichen specifically glanced at the body on the stretcher.

Seeing no change, it seemed that losing the Rat King gene didn't have any effect.

Of course, it could also be like the Phantom Squid Meat from earlier, where there's a certain delay.

...

In the following time.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan sat together to give their statements.

The captain of the security team was very interested in Lin Zichen's heroic action and wanted to know how he managed to injure the Heretic Believer with a stone.

After all, the distance was somewhat long, and the visibility wasn't great at night.

Under such conditions, to accurately hit the Heretic Believer's knife-holding hand with a stone was not something a middle school student should be capable of.

Lin Zichen didn't want to reveal too much of his abilities, so he gave the excuse he had already prepared, saying he used a slingshot.

"Where is that slingshot?"

The captain of the security team asked suspiciously.

Without even blinking, Lin Zichen calmly replied, "I accidentally lost it while fleeing the scene."

"Are you sure?"

"I'm very sure."

Lin Zichen replied without a moment's hesitation.

The captain of the security team nodded and didn't ask further.

Soon, the statement was completed.

At that time, the parents of Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan had arrived at the police station.

Both sets of parents looked anxious; none of them had expected their children to encounter trouble with Heretic Believers just by going out at night.

Fortunately, the outcome was fortunate, and both kids were unharmed.

Otherwise, none of the parents would have been able to bear it.

After a brief chat with his parents, Lin Zichen turned to the captain of the security team and asked:

"Excuse me, when can I apply for my reward for the act of courage?"

"Right now, if you go for a fingerprint comparison, and once the results come back confirming everything is correct, I can apply for your reward in the system,"

the captain of the security team answered.

Having understood the process, Lin Zichen followed a young officer to do the fingerprint comparison.

Seeing this scene, both families' parents were somewhat bemused.

A reward for an act of courage?

What is that?

Both parents were aware that their children had encountered some Heretic Believer-related unrest but were unaware that Lin Zichen had acted heroically to save someone.

It wasn't until they asked the captain of the security team and looked at the statement that they understood what had happened.

"Your son is truly remarkable, having the courage and composure to face a crisis head-on in middle school, he's a little hero,"

a passing female officer praised.

After hearing this, Zhang Wanxin merely smiled politely at her, feeling no joy in her heart.

She didn't want Lin Zichen to be a hero; she just wanted him to grow up safe and sound.

...

PS: Bowls out, begging for monthly tickets and recommendation votes!

# Chapter 26: 26. Bizarre Giant Rat

```

After completing the fingerprint comparison and applying for the reward.

The parents of both families noticed it was getting late, so they didn't linger at the police station and wanted to take the two kids home.

While passing by the office door, Lin Zichen, with his exceptional hearing, keenly picked up some of the conversations inside.

They were talking about the Heretic Believers and the giant mutant rats.

"The Rat God Cult has become increasingly active lately, seducing those who are dissatisfied with society and filled with resentment to join them."

"I've heard that members of the Rat God Cult have even infiltrated certain universities to lure those cultural students who can't undergo Genetic Fusion through official channels."

"The Heretic Believer shot dead tonight was once a cultural student at Guangyan University. Because his body did not meet the standards for Genetic Fusion but he longed to become a Genetic Integrator, he was then beguiled by the members of the Rat God Cult."

"What a bunch of rat droppings, those culprits will all be rounded up sooner or later!"

"Rounding up the culprits is useless, it treats the symptoms not the root cause. We need to take down that self-proclaimed Rat King."

"..."

The Rat God Cult?

Lin Zichen was hearing this term for the first time and immediately took out his phone to look it up.

He then learned that it was a heretical sect that worshipped a giant mutant rat as a god.

Their headquarters were in Shanhai City, and most of its members were social outcasts. Their activities had been ramping up over the past few years.

It was suspected that the Rat King wished to evolve into an Advanced-level Creature and needed its followers to collect a vast amount of evolutionary resources for it.

All this was officially disclosed information.

"Worship a rat as a god?"

Lin Zichen shook his head, didn't search any further, and tucked his phone back into his pocket.

He walked out of the police station and went to where their car was parked.

Shen Qinghan, as usual, got into Lin Yansheng's car, wanting to sit in the back seat with Lin Zichen.

Shen Jianye watched this scene unfold and couldn't help but smile bitterly, "Sigh, our daughter seems almost like she belongs to the Lin family."

Xu Meng said with a calm expression, "It's actually a blessing for Han Han to be close with the Lin family. Why are you sighing over it?"

"That's true." Shen Jianye smiled and quickly got into the car with Xu Meng.

In the other car, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were chatting off and on.

Most of the conversation consisted of Shen Qinghan talking while Lin Zichen responded.

"Zi Chen, I wonder how Strawberry Teacher is doing now. When I saw her, her neck was bleeding. She should be okay, right?"

"It didn't look too serious. A simple bandage should be enough, she'll be fine."

"Zi Chen, the face of the Heretic Believer that mutated earlier suddenly grew eight eyes. It was really scary."

"Mutation is like that."

Lin Zichen replied casually.

While chatting, Shen Qinghan, who had been talking nonstop, suddenly fell silent. She didn't fiddle with her phone either, just sat there tightly pressing her straight legs together, seamless, with an off-looking expression on her face.

Lin Zichen noticed her odd behavior and subconsciously glanced at her lower half, realizing it was bulging like when she was little.

But he knew it was probably not a diaper anymore, but another type of water-absorbing pad.

Having realized this, he silently turned his head to one side, looking out the car window to avoid making Shen Qinghan uncomfortable.

Shen Qinghan realized that Lin Zichen had noticed and kept her head down with her lips tightly pursed, not saying a word.

Just like that, the car's atmosphere suddenly grew quiet.

Hm?

Suddenly, Lin Zichen's eyes widened.

He saw a fat rat, as big as a cat, zip past from the side of the road and quickly climb into the second floor of the police station through the drain.

How could there be such a huge rat?

Could it be a giant mutant rat?

Lin Zichen's nerves instantly tensed up.

```

But soon, he relaxed, feeling that he was just overthinking it.

This was the south, not the north, where it's quite normal for rats to grow as big as cats; there was nothing strange about it.

"It seems I've been too tense lately; I really need to relax when I get home..."

Lin Zichen thought to himself.

...

After the car arrived home.

Shen Qinghan dropped a "see you tomorrow" and awkwardly got out of the car and left.

Zhang Wanxin was somewhat puzzled, "What's with Han Han today? She usually loves to stick around and chat with you for a while longer, doesn't she? Why was she so quiet in the car just now, and the moment we stopped, she got out and left?"

"She looked really tired just now, probably sleepy and not in the mood to talk," Lin Zichen explained.

Zhang Wanxin nodded and didn't dwell on it.

Soon, the family of three got out of the car and entered the house.

As soon as they entered, Zhang Wanxin solemnly advised Lin Zichen, "Xiao Chen, if you ever encounter something like tonight again, your mom wants you to prioritize your safety. You must know your limits and not act recklessly."

"Mom, I understand, I will," Lin Zichen obediently nodded.

Zhang Wanxin's worry eased slightly when she saw him willing to listen.

Afterward, something occurred to her, and she asked,

"Right, didn't you buy three pounds of Phantom Squid Meat? Where is the meat? I didn't see it in the bike's basket, and you are not carrying it either."

"Mom, don't be mad when I tell you this; when we ran into the Heretic Believer's mutation earlier, Han Han and I rushed out so quickly that I accidentally lost the meat..." Lin Zichen hesitated before speaking.

Upon hearing this, Zhang Wanxin's eyes widened.

She felt terrible about the loss but restrained herself from showing it in front of Lin Zichen; instead, she consoled him,

"It's okay, if it's lost then it's lost. After all, we encountered a Heretic Believer causing trouble. It's a lucky misfortune that no one was hurt—and not to mention you bravely saved someone else. You are mom's pride."

"While it hasn't been lost for long, why don't I drive there and look along the way?" Lin Yansheng suggested.

Zhang Wanxin immediately objected: "No, it's too dangerous there, especially after the Heretic Believer incident just happened."

"That's true," Lin Yansheng nodded.

Lin Zichen didn't speak, silently thinking to himself that he would have to enter more competitions in the future. Once he had saved enough prize money, he would buy three pounds of Phantom Squid Meat to honor his parents.

...

At the Public Security Office, in the captain's office.

The security team captain, looking at the statement in his hand, couldn't help but laugh.

Shot with a slingshot?

Who uses a slingshot with stones as big as chicken eggs? And can they even shoot them out?

It's undoubtedly thrown by hand!

Does he not realize what I do for a living, thinking he can fool me, a student?

The security team captain lit a cigarette, took a deep drag and exhaled, his thoughts lingering amidst the spreading smoke.

That said, how on earth did a middle school student manage to throw stones with such force?

No, I must check the surveillance footage tomorrow morning to see what happened.

Thinking this, he put the statement back into its dedicated filing box, locked it, and prepared to leave work for home.

Just then, he noticed a large mouse on the windowsill, as big as a cat.

He was a bit surprised, "Where did this mouse come from, and why is it so big?"

The mouse outside the window didn't run away at the sound of his voice and just sat quietly on the windowsill, its eyes staring deeply at the security team captain.

.....

# Chapter 27

Chapter 27 – Join The Martial Arts Team

Chapter 27. Join the Martial Arts Team

Translator: 549690339

Shanhai High School.

In a certain first-year classroom.

Lin Zichen was in class but his mind wasn’t on the lecture; he hadn’t even opened his book, as he was preoccupied with the events of yesterday.

Thinking about the Rat God Cult, he realized it was a safety hazard and decided to be more cautious in the future.

Thinking about the female Mechanically Modified Human’s laser cannon, he acknowledged his own weakness but took solace in his youth. With the attributes of “Survival of the Fittest”, “Heavenly Roots”, and “Stronger with Age” to bolster him, his potential for growth was greater than anyone else’s.

Thinking of the Phantom Squid Meat catalogue, he pondered how to make money to fill up the progress bar, and then unlock the catalogue to acquire some of the Phantom Squid’s abilities.

School scholarships?

Prize money from various student competitions?

What else?

Were there any other sources of income?

The price of Phantom Squid Meat was too high; with such meager annual earnings, how many years would it take to fill up the progress bar?

He had to find a way to increase his income.

Become a famous scholastic online personality?

No, that was too flashy.

What about a technical side hustle?

That didn’t seem feasible either, as his schedule was already packed with studying and training, leaving no spare time.

Was there a side hustle that could make money without interfering with his studies and training?

Forget it, he thought, ‘three cobblers with their wits combined equal Zhuge Liang the mastermind.’ Better to consult with his well-informed online friends.

With that thought, Lin Zichen took out his phone and posted a message on a forum.

[Seeking advice: how can a middle-school student quickly earn 100,000 yuan without impacting their studies?]

Perhaps due to the outrageous nature of the title, his post quickly garnered a flurry of enthusiastic responses.

First comment: You can have anything in your dreams.

Second comment: I suggest you study criminal law.

Third comment: You can join the school Martial Arts Team and compete in matches. I have a friend who earned nearly 300,000 yuan in prizes over the course of middle and high school—I’m so jealous.

300,000 yuan in prize money?

That much?

Lin Zichen was a bit surprised and quickly exited the forum to look up information about martial arts competitions on his browser.

He focused on local competitions in Shanhai City.

After a brief search, he learned that during school vacations, the city hosted various sizes of martial arts exchanges, targeting middle and high school students.

He checked specific competition details and found the forum user was not boasting—the prizes were indeed quite substantial.

There was a nine-school junior high competition in the city with a first-place prize of 50,000 yuan for the winning school.

It meant a division of money here and there, but core team members could still pocket at least several thousand yuan.

For a middle schooler, that was a lot of money.

Moreover, the competition was not long-lasting, ranging from three days to a week at most.

Earning several thousand yuan in just a few days was akin to hauling money in a burlap sack.

Most importantly, practicing martial arts would strengthen his body and allow him to make money and evolve simultaneously.

“The school happens to have a Martial Arts Team; I’ll go check it out after school,” Lin Zichen thought to himself.

Before long.

The end-of-class bell rang, and the morning classes finally came to an end.

Once the class was over, the students quickly left the classroom to head to the cafeteria for lunch.

Some who lived close by went home to eat.

Others enrolled in nearby day-care classes went there for their meal.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were an exception. Both brought their meals from home and simply needed to heat them up in the microwave in the teachers’ office.

That was one of the privileges Lin Zichen had earned in exchange for winning numerous honors for the school.

Shen Qinghan, as his closest childhood friend, was fortunately able to share this privilege with him.

“Zi Chen, try this; it’s super delicious.”

Shen Qinghan placed a piece of rolled omelet into Lin Zichen’s lunch box, looking perfectly natural, clearly not dwelling on the embarrassing incident in the car yesterday.

Lin Zichen tried the omelet and nodded, “It is really good.”

“Can you guess who made it?”

“Do you want me to guess?”

“Stop playing word games, just take a guess!”

“You made it.”

“Correct!” Shen Qinghan’s smile blossomed like a flower.

She then propped her face with one hand and looked at Lin Zichen with shining eyes, saying:

“Zi Chen, I’ve started learning to cook with my mom. How about I cook for you every day from now on?”

“Sure,” Lin Zichen said with a smile.

Soon, they finished their meals.

Translation:

When he went out to wash his lunchbox, Lin Zichen encountered the coach of the Martial Arts Team in the corridor outside the classroom.

“Zi Chen, what a coincidence?”

Upon seeing Lin Zichen, Guo Xiangyuan immediately walked over with a smile on his face to strike up a conversation.

He had deliberately waited in the corridor for a long time and finally saw Lin Zichen come out after finishing his meal.

The reason he had gone to such lengths to stage a chance meeting was to avoid seeming too abrupt like he did yesterday, which might give Lin Zichen a poor impression.

For a sports talent like Lin Zichen, he believed he needed to take the initiative, recruiting Lin Zichen into the Martial Arts Team as soon as possible, not wasting even a single day of martial arts training.

Every wasted day was a travesty that deserved to be struck by lightning.

“Coach Guo, I was actually looking for you.”

Originally, Lin Zichen planned to visit the gym after school to learn more about the Martial Arts Team, but since he had bumped into Guo Xiangyuan now, he might as well take this opportunity to understand the matters regarding the team.

Upon hearing this, Guo Xiangyuan first looked a little astounded, then said excitedly,

“Are you interested in learning about the Martial Arts Team?”

“Yes.”

Lin Zichen nodded.

Hearing this, Guo Xiangyuan immediately walked up with an enthusiastic face and said cheerfully,

“Feel free to ask any questions, and I will answer all of them to the best of my knowledge.”

So, in the following period, Lin Zichen asked a series of questions.

About martial arts competitions in the city.

About how the competition prizes were.

About the strength of the Martial Arts Teams from various schools, and so on.

Guo Xiangyuan patiently answered all these questions for him.

Shen Qinghan, who was nearby, saw that the two seemed likely to talk for a while, quietly took Lin Zichen’s lunchbox away to wash, and didn’t interrupt them.

About half an hour later.

The two in the corridor finished their conversation.

Lin Zichen verbally agreed to join the Martial Arts Team, saying that he would visit room C of the gym after school.

Afterward, he turned and went back into the classroom.

It was now the lunch break, and the classroom was mostly empty.

At a glance, there were only about a dozen students who weren’t napping and were studying hard instead.

The diligent and studious Shen Qinghan was one of them.

Lin Zichen sat down at his own desk, put on his earphones, and started searching on his phone for a bunch of videos about martial arts competitions to understand the process.

Next to him, Shen Qinghan was hunched over a set of papers, her brows occasionally furrowing and then relaxing.

About half an hour later.

Shen Qinghan finally finished the set of papers.

She neatly packed away the papers with a sense of accomplishment and turned to pat Lin Zichen on the shoulder, wanting to chat with him.

Lin Zichen took off his earphones and looked at her, asking,

“Finished with the papers?”

“All done.”

“Not bad, you finished in less than an hour this time, showing progress.”

“Of course, although I’m not as smart as you, Xiao Chen, I’m still quite smart.”

Shen Qinghan was a bit smug.

Then, she curiously asked Lin Zichen,

“By the way, Xiao Chen, are you going to join the school’s Martial Arts Team?”

“Hmm, I’ve verbally joined already.”

“So, does that mean I can watch you compete in the future?”

“You should be able to.”

Upon hearing this, Shen Qinghan’s face lit up with a smile, her beautiful eyes curving as she said, “Then I’ll be your little fan, cheering and shouting for you in the stands every day, alright?”

“Sure.” Lin Zichen smiled and said.

No sooner had he finished speaking than Shen Qinghan yawned hugely, looking sleepy.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen brought over a chair from the lectern, combining it with the chair Shen Qinghan was sitting on, and then he said to her,

“There’s still more than half an hour left of the lunch break, take a nap if you’re sleepy.”

“Mm, I’ll take a nap, then. Remember to wake me up when it’s almost time.”

After speaking, Shen Qinghan curled up like a little kitten on the two chairs joined together, resting her head on Lin Zichen’s leg and quickly falling asleep.

Lin Zichen fetched a small blanket to cover her.

Then he put on his earphones and continued to watch martial arts competition videos on his phone.

Not sure if it was dreaming or something else, barely awake for long, Shen Qinghan’s cherry lips moved slightly, and she muttered softly,

“Xiao Chen…”

“I’ve worked hard and got admitted to Shanhai High School’s senior high…”

“We’re still desk mates…”

PS: Holding out a begging bowl, ask for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 28

Chapter 28 – Martial Arts Prodigy?

Chapter 28. Martial arts prodigy?

Translator: 549690339

Gymnasium, Room C.

Right after school in the afternoon, Lin Zichen took Shen Qinghan here.

When they first entered, Guo Xiangyuan was the only one inside, leisurely sipping tea and scrolling through short videos.

“Coach Guo.”

Lin Zichen called out, his reference changing from the previous ‘teacher’ to the now ‘coach’.

Guo Xiangyuan, hearing the voice, immediately looked up with a smile, “You’re here early. None of those kids on the team arrive earlier than you. They need to improve their attitude.”

“Come in, sit down and have some tea first. Once everyone arrives, I’ll take you for a tour,” Guo Xiangyuan said as he fetched two cups and poured tea for both of them.

As time passed, people began to trickle into the room from outside.

All of them were boys; not a single girl was present.

Upon entering, each of them curiously glanced at Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan sitting beside the tea table, with most of their gazes landing on Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen had a big reputation in Shanhai High School; there wasn’t a student who didn’t know him, most had heard of his various extraordinary tales as a study prodigy.

However, none had expected this academically exceptional prodigy to possess equally outstanding athletic talent.

“Is it you?”

Right then, a boy hurried into the room and upon seeing Lin Zichen sitting in front of the table, his reaction seemed a bit exaggerated.

It was none other than the boy who had been previously defeated by Lin Zichen at the school sports meet, forced to tearfully take silver instead of gold.

Lin Zichen, hearing him, turned towards the boy and politely smiled, saying, “Hello.”

“My name is Zhang Kai, remember my name,” the boy replied indifferently. After saying so, he walked off to one side with his backpack, paying no further attention to Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen just smiled and said nothing, thinking that this Zhang Kai was quite arrogant. He could only think that it was normal for middle school boys in the throes of adolescence to act this way and found it understandable.

Seeing all team members had arrived, Guo Xiangyuan stood up and, looking around with a smile, said:

“This handsome boy here is Lin Zichen. I believe everyone is familiar with him, so I won’t waste time introducing him.”

“From today onwards, Zi Chen will be part of our Martial Arts Team. Let’s welcome him with a round of applause!”

“Clap clap clap…”

Guo Xiangyuan began clapping first as soon as he finished speaking.

Seeing this, the team members also followed suit and clapped along, very much in sync with their coach.

Except for one person, the boy named Zhang Kai.

After the applause subsided, Guo Xiangyuan addressed the team members again, “Right, everyone, introduce yourselves one by one so Zi Chen can get to know you.”

“My name is Huang Tianxing, from class 9-3. You can just call me Ah Xing.”

“I am Li Shutong, from class 9-6. You can call me Little Li, that’s what everyone calls me, and I really like the nickname.”

“My name is Han Yisuo; just call me Brother Suo…”

The team members seemed quite easygoing, introducing themselves one after another with smiles on their faces.

Lin Zichen responded with a smile too, cordially replying with a ‘please guide me’ after each introduction.

The Martial Arts Team didn’t have many members. Aside from Lin Zichen and Guo Xiangyuan, there were only seven others, so the introductions were concluded quickly.

During this time, Shen Qinghan stood silently beside Lin Zichen, holding both of their lunch boxes, and remained quiet throughout.

She only became talkative and lively in front of Lin Zichen.

In the presence of strangers, especially unfamiliar boys, she seemed quite introverted, almost socially anxious.

“By the way, this classmate, what’s your name?”

Guo Xiangyuan, always seeing Shen Qinghan accompanying Lin Zichen, knew they were inseparable and thought he should get to know her better.

“I, I’m Shen Qinghan; you can call me Xiao Shen or Qinghan,” Shen Qinghan introduced herself somewhat nervously.

Guo Xiangyuan smiled and said, “Then I’ll call you Xiao Shen from now on.”

With that, he told the veteran team members to practice on their own. Then, he took Lin Zichen around the room for a quick tour to get familiar with the martial training equipment.

But it was all very ordinary equipment like punching bags, weighted sandbags, and wooden dummies, nothing special to look at.

“Zi Chen, there are five team members in ninth grade and two in eighth grade, and you’re the only one in seventh. I have high hopes for you. Follow me closely, and within a year, I guarantee you’ll become the ace of the team.”

After making a round, Guo Xiangyuan suddenly told Lin Zichen this, sounding a bit like he was giving false promises, but in reality, he was not.

Lin Zichen: “Thank you, Coach, for valuing me.”

Guo Xiangyuan: “By the way, Zi Chen, have you ever practiced martial arts before?”

Lin Zichen: “No.”

Guo Xiangyuan nodded after listening and then said to Lin Zichen, “Well, today I’ll teach you a set of the most basic boxing and kicking techniques, so you can get a feel for what martial arts training is like.”

Lin Zichen responded, “Okay.”

Soon after, Guo Xiangyuan walked to an open space ahead, stopped, and started demonstrating the basic boxing and kicking techniques at a leisurely pace for Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen watched very closely, etching every movement enacted by Guo Xiangyuan into his mind.

About ten minutes later.

The demonstration ended.

Guo Xiangyuan, like a martial arts grandmaster, slowly withdrew from his stance and then smiled at Lin Zichen, saying, “You might think these moves are simple, but they actually are quite difficult. Even little Li, who is the fastest in the team to master it, spent a week’s time initially.”

“However, no matter how much I say, it’s hard to really understand without trying it out.”

“Come on, give it a try.”

Guo Xiangyuan said and stepped aside to let Lin Zichen have a go.

Lin Zichen walked over, stopped, and based on the memory of just observing from the sidelines, he quickly replicated the set of boxing and kicking techniques demonstrated by Guo Xiangyuan—and replicated them perfectly, one to one.

His talented nature allowed him to master all the movements after watching just once.

Use reinforced the learning, making each replication of the movements more explosive than the last.

As his movements got faster and faster, familiar textual information soon appeared in the void.

[You are practicing boxing, Qi-Blood +1, muscular strength in hands +1, agility in hands +1, boxing proficiency +1]

[You are practicing kicking, Qi-Blood +1, muscular strength in legs +1, agility in legs +1, kicking proficiency +1]

At the side, Guo Xiangyuan was completely stunned.

This is his first time practicing martial arts?

Really?

Are you sure he’s not lying?

The other team members, who were practicing on their own and glancing over from time to time, all had incredulous expressions when they saw Lin Zichen instantly grasp the basic boxing and kicking techniques.

“Zi Chen, is this really your first time practicing martial arts?” Guo Xiangyuan asked somewhat skeptically after a moment of collecting himself.

Realizing that he might have been showing off too much supernatural prowess, Lin Zichen made up a quick excuse, “It’s not really my first time. I took some interest classes in martial arts during elementary school, practicing boxing and kicking for a while.”

“No wonder,” Guo Xiangyuan said with relief, touching his forehead with a smile. “I wondered how you could perfect it on the first try, you gave me quite a scare.”

Guo Xiangyuan laughed at himself for overthinking it.

How could someone, who had never practiced martial arts, just watch once and get it?

If humans had such strong learning abilities, would they be in the current predicament, constantly living under the threat from Exotic Beasts from outside the human realm?

By now there would likely be countless geniuses born, beating those Exotic Beasts from outside the human realm into submission.

Time flew by, and before he knew it, it was already 6:30 PM.

The Martial Arts Team generally practiced until 7:30 PM.

However, Lin Zichen didn’t want to train that late and applied to go home an hour early.

Guo Xiangyuan didn’t mind these things as he was quite laid-back in leading the team, with most of the time relying on the team members’ self-discipline.

As for training until 7:30 PM, it only meant that he, as a coach, would stay in the gym until that time.

“Zi Chen, remember to bring a clean set of clothes to put in your backpack tomorrow. Otherwise, after practicing and sweating, you might catch a cold on your way home,” Guo Xiangyuan reminded Lin Zichen as he was about to leave.

Lin Zichen nodded, saying, “I know, thanks for the reminder, Coach.”

After saying that, he left the gym with Shen Qinghan.

When they arrived at the bicycle shed.

Seeing Lin Zichen still sweating, Shen Qinghan took out a tissue and said, “Xiao Chen, you’re still wet from sweat, let me wipe it off for you.”

Saying so, she carefully used the tissue to wipe the sweat off Lin Zichen’s face and neck.

As for the sweat under his clothes, that was beyond her help.

Lin Zichen felt it was wiped enough, so he let her sit in the rear seat of the bicycle, and under the pleasant evening sun, he rode home leisurely with her on board.

PS: Begging bowl out, seeking monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 29

Chapter 29 – Shudder Without Being Cold

Chapter 29 Shudder without being cold

Translator: 549690339

“Xiao Chen, I heard from your mother that you joined the school’s Martial Arts Team, how does it feel?”

Lin Zichen had just returned home when he was asked this by Lin Yansheng in the living room.

He had called Zhang Wanxin after school to say he had joined the school’s Martial Arts Team and would be coming home late, so both of his parents were aware of this.

“It’s quite good, I can sweat it out after school and work out a bit.”

Lin Zichen replied while taking off his shoes.

Lin Yansheng asked another question, “Xiao Chen, whether it’s academic talent or athletic talent, you excel in both. Have you decided which path to pursue in the future?”

“I think my athletic talent is more remarkable than my academic talent, and the path of martial arts seems more promising too. Once I reach high school, I’ll join the Martial Arts Class and learn martial arts,” Lin Zichen answered without hesitation.

There are no Martial Arts Classes in the educational stages of this world.

Because practicing martial arts too early can affect the body’s development.

Only when students reach high school and their bodies are almost fully developed do schools start offering Martial Arts Classes.

Before that, students mainly focus on academic studies.

But courses related to Genetic Integrators, Mechanically Modified Humans, and Exotic Beasts are also offered to allow students to develop comprehensively.

“What a coincidence, your mother and I also want you to learn martial arts, it seems our family of three is in perfect agreement,” Lin Yansheng said with a satisfied smile on his face.

In this world where humanity is constantly threatened by Exotic Beasts, all trades are inferior, only martial arts stand superior.

Because only by training in martial arts to a certain physical strength can one bear the backlash of Genetic Fusion and mechanical modification, becoming a superior Genetic Integrator or Mechanically Modified Human.

“By the way, where’s mom?”

“Your mom and your Aunt Xu went out to buy groceries. They said it’s Friday, so everyone will get together tonight.”

“No wonder I didn’t see her around the house.”

Lin Zichen nodded and didn’t chat further, quickly going upstairs to take a shower.

He had worked up a sweat during martial arts practice and now felt sticky and uncomfortable.

In the bathroom.

Lin Zichen finished his shower, dried off his body, and stood naked in front of the mirror, carefully examining himself.

Despite the intense workouts he did regularly, his muscles didn’t look bulky at all. They weren’t exaggerated like a bodybuilder’s but were lean and toned.

He appeared slim when clothed but muscular once undressed.

“Not bad, a perfect physique.”

Looking at his reflection, Lin Zichen felt very satisfied.

Then, on a whim, he started practicing punches and kicks in front of the mirror.

[You’re practicing punching, Qi-Blood +1, strength of hand muscles +1, hand flexibility +1, proficiency of punching +1]

[You’re practicing kicking, Qi-Blood +1, strength of leg muscles +1, leg flexibility +1, proficiency of kicking +1]

He hadn’t been practicing for long when laughter and conversation drifted up from downstairs.

It was the voices of Zhang Wanxin and Xu Meng, who had returned from grocery shopping.

At the same time, he heard Shen Jianye and Shen Qinghan’s voices.

The two families were getting together for dinner that evening, and all three members of the other family had arrived.

Seeing that everyone was there, Lin Zichen grabbed his clothes, got dressed, opened the door, and went downstairs.

When he reached downstairs,

He saw the two mothers cooking in the kitchen, the two fathers chatting leisurely at the tea table, and Shen Qinghan sitting on the sofa doing her papers, studying hard.

Hearing the sound of Lin Zichen coming downstairs, Shen Qinghan looked up at him and complained,

“Xiao Chen, you took such a long time to shower, I’ve been here for half an hour.”

“It was alright.”

Lin Zichen replied and sat down beside her, casually starting to check his phone.

He was looking at the current news, keeping an eye on the situation everywhere.

Not long after, Shen Qinghan leaned over with a mysteriously excited expression and said,

“Xiao Chen, guess what sort of groceries your mom and Aunt Xin bought. You’ll never guess it.”

“King crabs?”

“No.”

“Lobster?”

“Wrong again.”

“Then I have no idea.”

“I knew you wouldn’t be able to guess!” Shen Qinghan said with a victorious smile before revealing, “It’s Phantom Squid Meat, three pounds of it!”

Phantom Squid Meat?

Lin Zichen thought he must have heard wrongly, visibly surprised.

From the front, Lin Yansheng said, “Your mom knew you and Qinghan wanted to have this, so she specially asked your Aunt Xu to buy it at the market.”

Hearing this, Lin Zichen suddenly felt an indescribable sensation in his heart.

He looked toward Zhang Wanxin, who was busy in the kitchen, and quickly stood up, walking over to say, “Mom, let me help you.”

Shen Qinghan also went into the kitchen to help upon seeing this.

It was now 8:30 p.m.

Dinner was finally ready.

Although the meal was served much later than usual, causing everyone to be ravenously hungry, the sight of the eight dishes and one soup on the table made them feel the wait was worthwhile.

“Xiao Chen, this Phantom Squid Meat is so fragrant, and the texture is chewy, really delicious!”

Shen Qinghan, her face beaming with happiness, took the initiative to pick up a piece of Phantom Squid Meat and place it in Lin Zichen’s bowl.

Lin Zichen tasted a bite, and it was indeed delicious.

[You have absorbed a trace of the “Phantom Squid’s” life essence]

[Phantom Squid Album: 3.01%]

Huh?

The progress bar for the album actually increased?

Lin Zichen was first startled, a bit surprised, but then he thought it made sense.

If touching it with his hands allowed him to absorb, then eating it would undoubtedly result in absorption as well.

While he was pondering these things, the television screen in front of them was broadcasting a piece of news.

“Genius girl shocks the nation!”

“At just fourteen years old, she successfully merged with the heart of energy, becoming the youngest Mechanically Modified Human in the country’s history!”

“When the energy is activated, she can easily lift a 2000kg off-road vehicle with one hand, sprint a hundred meters in just 3 seconds, and perform a vertical jump from a standstill to a height of 8 meters!”

“The prodigy of Capital City from yesteryear and today’s genius girl, which of the two peerless geniuses will become the king of this era?”

“Will Genetic Fusion be unrivaled, or will mechanical ascension prove undefeatable? Let’s look forward to the ultimate showdown between these two geniuses in the future!”

Everyone at the dining table watched this news report.

Among them, Zhang Wanxin said somewhat incredulously, “Another genius girl has popped up? She’s only fourteen, her body has not even fully developed, and she’s already undergone mechanical modification. I really don’t know what her parents were thinking.”

Lin Yansheng sipped his soup and said, “They probably saw how successfully the prodigy from Capital City marketed himself, making a fortune, and they wanted to jump on the bandwagon to make a quick buck as well.”

Listening to this, Lin Zichen also felt that this so-called peerless prodigy was all about marketing to make money.

Earning money, well, there’s no shame in that, it’s understandable.

Shen Qinghan, looking at the news on the television screen, thought that the term ‘peerless twin heroes’ sounded really nice, so she looked at Lin Zichen with full enthusiasm and said,

“Xiao Chen, I’m going to work hard to improve myself and strive to become peerless twin heroes with you one day!”

“Yeah, keep it up,” Lin Zichen made an encouraging gesture to her.

Watching the interaction between the two children, Shen Jianye and Xu Meng across the table felt a hint of bitterness, growing increasingly worried about Shen Qinghan’s future.

Strive to become peerless twin heroes?

But the reality was, the gap between the two children would only grow wider and wider.

Forget it, Han Han is still young.

Let her enjoy her happy days as long as they last, and cherish the friendship as long as it continues. Let her live in the present.

What’s to come can be dealt with later…

Shen Jianye and Xu Meng had come to terms with it, feeling that letting nature take its course was the best approach. They were no longer plagued by needless worries.

After all, worrying would only bring bad moods and couldn’t change a thing.

Soon.

The television screen switched to another news story.

“In XX District of Shanhai City, the captain of the local security force tragically perished last night at 11 p.m. in his office. Surveillance footage shows he died from a giant Exotic Rat that had infiltrated the premises.”

“The captain, named He Chunshan, had held his position for three years, making outstanding contributions to the security of XX District during his tenure, with a record of arresting nineteen followers of the Rat God Cult, helping Mechanically Modified Humans kill three giant Exotic Rats…”

After reporting on the security force captain’s contributions, the TV screen immediately played an interview clip.

The interviewees were security officers from the office, all looking furious and shouting that from now on they would fight the Rat God Cult to the death.

After watching this news report, everyone in the room widened their eyes in disbelief.

The security force captain was dead?

Last night at 11 p.m…. wasn’t that shortly after they had left the security office?

Thinking of this, everyone felt a chill of fear.

Especially Lin Zichen, who remembered the rat he had seen the night before and shuddered.

PS: Holding out my bowl, asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 30

Chapter 30 – Survival Of The Fittest

Chapter 30. Survival of the Fittest

Translator: 549690339

Deep into the night, Lin Zichen lay on his bed, unable to fall asleep—his mind was preoccupied with the death of the security captain.

The report had stated that the captain was killed by a giant mutant rat.

Could the large rat he saw from the car be the same giant mutant rat that killed the security captain?

But that so-called big rat looked only about the size of a cat; how could it possibly be the giant mutant rat that measured three meters in length?

He couldn’t figure it out no matter how much he thought about it.

Gazing out the window,

the night was deep.

All the streetlights along the road had been extinguished, and not a single shadow could be seen.

“Speaking of which, I haven’t tested my biometric data in a long time, and since I can’t sleep anyway, I might as well go outside and test it.”

Thinking this, Lin Zichen donned a hat and a mask and quietly left his home.

He chose paths without surveillance cameras, and after some time, he arrived at an abandoned highway.

First, he warmed up a bit, then quickly took out his phone, opened the stopwatch app, and started timing his hundred-meter sprint.

Then, in just a brief moment, he sprinted the hundred-meter distance he had measured in advance.

The stopwatch on his phone displayed: 4.61 seconds.

Last time it was 6 seconds; this time 4.61 seconds—an improvement of nearly 1.4 seconds. Not bad.

After testing his speed, he started to measure his jumping ability.

He found a few spots with some height, measured them, and then tried to see if he could jump onto them with a vertical leap to roughly gauge his own ability.

After about ten attempts, he came up with a fairly accurate figure.

—5.51 meters.

Last time it was 4 meters; this time 5.51 meters—an increase of nearly 1.5 meters.

After testing speed and jumping, it was time to test strength.

Lin Zichen avoided cameras all the way, eyeing the cars parked along the roadside.

He had committed to memory all the car models of this world, as well as their corresponding weights.

He needed to choose a suitable car to use as a barbell and see if he could easily lift it with one hand.

“You’ll do.”

After looking at more than a dozen cars, Lin Zichen finally chose one weighing about 1500kg.

He walked around the car, looking for the right point of leverage to lift it, then tried to raise it with one hand.

Three minutes later.

He failed.

The SUV was too heavy; he couldn’t lift it at all and had to choose a lighter one to try.

Soon, Lin Zichen picked out a car weighing around 1200kg.

He lifted it halfway, but no, he couldn’t hold it.

Finally, he found a small women’s car weighing about 1000kg and managed to just barely lift it.

Last time it was 700kg; this time 1000kg—an improvement of 300kg.

All three basic stats had seen great progress.

One could only say that during the growth spurt, the body grows quickly, and all basic values increase rapidly.

Time flew by quickly.

In the blink of an eye, next Monday arrived.

After school that afternoon, Lin Zichen headed to the gym to practice martial arts.

Saying he was practicing martial arts actually meant practicing some simple punches and kicks, nowhere near as powerful as the techniques described in martial arts novels.

However, Lin Zichen didn’t care about these things.

The reason he joined the Martial Arts Team was to compete for prize money; he never thought about actually learning anything from the team.

“Zi Chen, your martial arts talent is too strong. No matter what technique I teach, you are always the quickest to learn it. The future looks bright for you!”

Guo Xiangyuan said beaming with praise.

He had just taught the eight team members a dodging technique, utilizing continuous head swings to avoid the opponent’s punches.

As soon as the demonstration was over, Lin Zichen had instantly mastered it.

The other seven members, however, were still very stiff and awkward; it would take at least a few days of head-wobbling to become proficient.

“All thanks to the coach’s excellent teaching.”

Having said that, Lin Zichen took the clean clothes Shen Qinghan offered him and headed for the front changing room.

It was a simple Southern-style washdown, not the full Northern ritual of body scrubbing.

So, less than five minutes later, Lin Zichen emerged from the changing room.

“Xiao Chen, I’ve taken care of your dirty clothes for you,” said Shen Qinghan with a sweet smile, waiting at the entrance of the changing room.

Lin Zichen noticed her bangs were a bit messy, tenderly straightened them for her, and said softly,

“Let’s go home.”

“Mm.”

Shen Qinghan responded softly, walking silently beside Lin Zichen.

They arrived at the bike shed.

Just as Lin Zichen was pushing his bicycle out, Shen Qinghan took out her phone to show him the photos she had just taken in the gym.

“Xiao Chen, look, you look so cool when you’re throwing a punch.”

“Your bangs swing with inertia, flipping a few drops of sweat – utterly cool.

“If those little fangirls of yours saw this, they would probably go crazy.”

Shen Qinghan held the phone up to Lin Zichen’s face, swiping through the photos for him to admire.

Lin Zichen laughed and said, “The main thing is you captured it well.”

Days went by like this, one after another.

Before he knew it, Lin Zichen had been part of the Martial Arts Team for over a month.

At first, Shen Qinghan was the only girl in the gym who would watch him practice martial arts and wait quietly for him to finish so they could go home together.

Gradually, word got out about him joining the Martial Arts Team, and many little fangirls knew to come to the gym after school to watch him train.

So today, not long after he arrived at the gym to practice, girls began to trickle in to watch him sweat, and after half an hour, the audience had grown to over thirty people.

“Wow, Zi Chen, that kick you just did was so cool. It must really hurt to be kicked by you, huh?”

A high school junior girl said with a dreamy expression after seeing Lin Zichen kick a wooden post.

Lin Zichen was somewhat speechless and suddenly lost the interest to practice.

He had spoken to Guo Xiangyuan about this issue.

He suggested not letting girls enter because it was affecting everyone’s training.

In the end, he was met with the unanimous opposition of the other seven team members, rather awkwardly.

Practice sessions used to be so dull with just a few guys training earnestly in a big space.

But now, with so many female spectators suddenly showing up, they felt as if they had reached heaven, energized by their presence and unwilling for the situation to change.

Guo Xiangyuan felt the same way.

Seeing that the team members trained more seriously since the female audience arrived and that the Martial Arts Team was getting more attention, he thought it was a good thing and asked Lin Zichen to make a small sacrifice.

Lin Zichen thought it over and decided if everyone was okay with it, he was fine too.

Time ticked away.

Soon, it was almost 6:30 in the evening.

Lin Zichen, feeling it was about time, took the clothes Shen Qinghan handed him and headed toward the changing room.

Just then, a high school junior girl blocked his path, her face full of infatuation, “Zi Chen, I brought you milk, fresh milk!”

“No need, thank you for your kindness, but I’m allergic to milk.” Lin Zichen did not want to accept gifts from the opposite sex to avoid misunderstandings, so he made an excuse to politely decline and then walked around her.

But hardly had he taken two steps when he heard disgruntled shouts from behind him.

“Zi Chen, how can you reject a girl’s sincere gesture?”

“Even if you’re allergic to milk, you could still have accepted it, then give it to someone else. Why hurt a girl’s feelings?”

“Can’t you be a bit more gentlemanly?”

It was Zhang Kai’s voice, the same guy who had performed excellently at the school sports meet.

And the girl who had just offered fresh milk to Lin Zichen was the object of his secret affections.

Lin Zichen found Zhang Kai’s interference pointless, and responded without warmth, “My matters are for me to decide. You mind your own business.”

Zhang Kai, being a brash junior high student, wasn’t pleased to be spoken to like that, feeling it was a blow to his pride. He immediately challenged, “Dare you spar with me! If I lose, I’ll never hassle you again. If I win, you take the milk!”

At his words, everyone perked up with excitement.

Guo Xiangyuan was no exception.

Lin Zichen had been with the Martial Arts Team for over a month. He always practiced quietly by himself and went home after showering, without a single spar.

After some time, the others in the team grew curious about his strength.

Facing Zhang Kai’s challenge, Lin Zichen grew a bit annoyed too.

Wanting to teach this brash kid a lesson to behave more humbly and stop making a fuss, he replied without hesitation, “Fine, let’s have a match.”

No sooner had he spoken than familiar text messages appeared in the air.

[Achievement: In a formal competitive setting, eliminate a total of 1,000 different competitors using the most primitive biological methods]

[Reward: Gain the Biometric Attribute – Survival of the Fittest]

[Number of competitors eliminated: 0/1000]

Looking at the messages floating in the air, Lin Zichen was momentarily stunned, then a ripple of excitement went through him.

After such a wait, he had finally received his fourth achievement mission.

He wondered what the effect of the Biometric Attribute Survival of the Fittest would be. Would it be more powerful than the previous three?

PS: Bowls out, seeking monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 31

Chapter 31 – Dominate The Martial Arts Team

Chapter 31. Dominate the Martial Arts Team

Translator: 549690339

“Junior brother Zi Chen, teach him a lesson, senior sister hates guys who like to moral-bind others the most!”

“Junior brother Zi Chen, I’ll be cheering loudly for you later!”

“Junior brother Zi Chen, go for it, I’ll take some great photos for you!”

When Lin Zichen stepped up to the challenge, the scene suddenly erupted with noise.

Most of it was the voices of Lin Zichen’s little fangirls.

Hearing all this one-sided support, Zhang Kai felt neither moved nor amused—quite the opposite, in fact.

You all think I’m some brainless brute?

Wrong! Deadly wrong!

I’m a mastermind disguised as a fool!

You’re all on level three, thinking I’m on level one, but actually, I’m on level five!

I’m just taking advantage of this genius kid before he fully develops, to publicly overpower him and secure a glorious victory for my martial arts career!

In the past month, Zhang Kai had been well aware of Lin Zichen’s disruptively advanced martial arts talent.

He knew very well that if Lin Zichen were given another six months of training, no one in the team would be able to match him.

Therefore, while Lin Zichen had just started training and hadn’t grown strong yet, it was time to publicly spar with him and thoroughly crush him.

That way, the higher Lin Zichen’s martial arts achievements soared in the future, the more he could brag about it.

He could boast to anyone who’d listen, saying, “Back in the day, I was the man who whooped genius Lin on the Martial Stage!”

Lin Zichen had no idea Zhang Kai had all this drama going on in his head.

With a thought, he dismissed the text message from the void, handed his clothes back to Shen Qinghan, and then walked towards the Martial Stage ahead. As he walked, he said,

“It’s getting late, and I still need to get home for dinner, so let’s make it quick.”

“Come on!”

Zhang Kai replied and lifted his leg to head towards the Martial Stage.

Seeing them move, Guo Xiangyuan, their coach, quickly followed the two of them towards the stage.

On the Martial Stage.

Once both of them had taken their positions, Guo Xiangyuan said, “I’ll be the referee for this sparring match. Remember, friendship comes first, competition second; don’t hurt the camaraderie.”

Lin Zichen: “Mhm, got it, coach.”

Zhang Kai didn’t respond but instead shouted to Li Shutong down below, “Little Li, help record the process of our sparring!”

He wanted to preserve today’s achievement in video form so that he could show it off once Lin Zichen made something of himself.

“Sure.” Li Shutong, one of the members of the Martial Arts Team, gave him an OK sign and then took out his phone to begin recording the Martial Stage.

Shen Qinghan below also took out her phone and started recording, wanting to capture the process of Lin Zichen’s match.

Unlike Zhang Kai, she knew how strong Lin Zichen was and wanted to record his victory.

“Are you both ready?”

On the Martial Stage, Guo Xiangyuan asked the two sparring team members.

Lin Zichen: “Ready.”

Zhang Kai: “We can start, coach.”

Seeing that both were prepared, Guo Xiangyuan retreated to the edge of the Martial Stage, raised his right hand high, and then brought it down powerfully, announcing,

“The sparring begins now!”

As his words fell, neither of the two on stage took immediate action.

Among them, Zhang Kai, full of confidence, put on airs and said,

“Junior brother, you’ve barely been on the team for over a month, whereas I’ve been here for nearly two years. So, I’ll let you have the first three moves, so you can’t accuse me of bullying by virtue of my age.”

“Alright.”

Lin Zichen replied succinctly, then suddenly charged forward, rapidly closing the distance to Zhang Kai and directly kicking him off the Martial Stage.

Zhang Kai: “???”

The six team members below: “What the heck!”

Guo Xiangyuan was dumbstruck.

The Fresh Milk Senior Sister screamed, “Ahhh! Junior brother Zi Chen, you’re amazing! You’ve completely stolen my soul!”

The other little fangirls also began screaming in adoration.

On the Martial Stage.

Lin Zichen didn’t pay attention to the uproar below, his focus was entirely on the text information floating in the void.

[You have defeated a competitor and successfully captured the heart of the opposite sex, gaining the right of first choice in mating.]

[Total competitors eliminated: 1/1000]

Still need to eliminate 999 competitors…

Thinking this, Lin Zichen put away the text information and looked down at the other six teammates and asked,

“Would any of you six like to spar with me as well?”

However, nobody responded to him.

Because everyone was stupefied, still not having recovered from the shock of the scene just now.

The first to snap out of it was Zhang Kai, who Lin Zichen had just kicked off the Martial Stage.

At this moment, Zhang Kai was enduring the pain in his lower abdomen, struggling to get up from the ground, returning to the Martial Stage, unconvinced, he said, “That doesn’t count, I wasn’t even ready. Let’s do it again!”

Guo Xiangyuan, hearing this, came back to his senses, frowned at Zhang Kai, and said somewhat displeased, “Zhang Kai, honor your bets, don’t lose the spirit of martial arts along with the match.”

Zhang Kai opened his mouth to argue, but Guo Xiangyuan didn’t give him the chance. The very next second, he looked down at Li Shutong and shouted towards him, “Li Shutong, come up and spar with Zi Chen.”

“Oh, okay, okay!” Upon hearing this, Li Shutong put down his phone, responding as he climbed onto the Martial Stage.

In the following time.

Lin Zichen sparred with all the teammates on his team and, as expected, won every match.

However, in order to make it seem as though his strength was still within a normal range, he didn’t annihilate his opponents instantly like he had done with Zhang Kai.

Instead, he drew out the fight, exchanged a few moves, then defeated them.

In this way, the exaggerated combat power he had displayed by instantly knocking out Zhang Kai was easily explained, sparing him many unnecessary complications.

Everyone would think that Zhang Kai’s instant defeat was purely because Zhang Kai was showing off and carelessly overestimated himself, and not because Lin Zichen truly had the power to knock him out in one blow.

“Genius, Zi Chen, you’re truly a genius!”

“You’ve only joined the Martial Arts Team for a bit over a month, and you’ve already become the ace of the team!”

“In this year’s district martial arts competition, our Shanhai High School will definitely beat the other nine schools and secure the first place in the district!”

Guo Xiangyuan patted Lin Zichen on the shoulder, his face beaming with a smile.

Meanwhile, Zhang Kai, who had originally refused to accept Lin Zichen, believing he had lost the spar because of his own carelessness, now thoroughly conceded defeat.

He had watched Lin Zichen’s spars with the other teammates with great attention and realized he truly lagged behind Lin Zichen, leaving nothing more to say.

“Zi Chen, I, Zhang Kai, admit defeat and will accept the consequences. Even if you were to poo on my head, I wouldn’t complain one bit!”

Zhang Kai looked towards Lin Zichen, his voice booming as he shouted, sounding like he was taking an oath.

He thought he looked cool doing this, showing that he kept his word and willing to admit defeat, which would surely earn the favor of the girls.

However, when the surrounding girls heard him bluntly say the distasteful words “poo on my head,” they instantly thought he was vulgar and didn’t even want to glance at him anymore.

Lin Zichen had no time to deal with Zhang Kai, staring with a slight frown at the text information in the void.

[Achievement: Eliminate 1000 different competitors by the most primal biological means in an official competitive context.]

[Reward: Gain Biometric Attribute—Survival of the Fittest]

[Total competitors eliminated: 1/1000]

The progress only increased when defeating Zhang Kai, and not at all when defeating the other six teammates.

Considering the text information that appeared when he defeated Zhang Kai, Lin Zichen pondered seriously and soon came to a conclusion.

Not just any contest could increase the achievement task’s progress; it had to be a competitive one with conflicting interests, like a duel for mating rights.

“It seems that to complete this achievement in the future, I’ll need to participate in more competitions,” he muttered to himself.

The contests in competitions were all imbued with competitiveness.

Competition for ranking.

Competition for prize money.

Therefore, as long as he defeated opponents in competitions, he would definitely be able to increase the progress of the achievement task.

PS: Begging for your monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 32

Chapter 32 – Follow The Path Of Martial Arts

Chapter 32. Follow the path of martial arts

Translator: 549690339

Time flew by.

Before I knew it, more than a month had passed since Lin Zichen had dominated the Martial Arts Team.

Since that day, Lin Zichen’s status in the team had changed.

He went from being a newcomer to directly transforming into the team’s ace.

However, the only changes were in the attitudes of the coach and teammates toward him; he himself hadn’t really changed at all.

After school, he still came to the gym to practice martial arts, still found a spot to practice alone, and still only practiced until 6:30 PM before showering and going home.

As for Shen Qinghan, she still waited in the gym every day for Lin Zichen to finish training so they could go home together.

During the wait, Shen Qinghan was either reading or doing practice problems, occasionally taking out her phone to snap some good-looking photos of Lin Zichen, passing the time quite pleasantly.

Sometimes, seeing Lin Zichen sweat profusely, she would even take the initiative to wipe it off for him.

To the scenes of their interactions, everyone in the gym looked on with faces full of envy.

The girls envied Shen Qinghan, envied her for being Lin Zichen’s childhood friend, and for being able to stay by Lin Zichen’s side every day.

The boys envied Lin Zichen, envied him for having Shen Qinghan, a childhood friend who knew how to take care of others.

As for Lin Zichen’s internal reaction to everyone else’s envy, there wasn’t a ripple.

Shen Qinghan, on the other hand, fitting the heart of a teenage girl, felt a sweet satisfaction when faced with the envious gazes from her peers.

“Han Han, let’s go.”

In the gym, after Lin Zichen had finished practicing martial arts and come out from the shower room refreshed, he looked at Shen Qinghan, who was quietly waiting at the door, and said.

Upon hearing his voice, Shen Qinghan obediently followed, with her high ponytail swaying with her steps, full of the youthful and lively spirit of a young girl.

The seven teammates who were still in the gym continuing their training saw Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan always coming and going together, every single one of their faces brimming with envy.

“Alright, stop being envious and focus on training!”

“Summer break is almost here, and the new year’s inter-school martial arts competition involving eight schools is coming up. As always, there’ll only be five spots for competitors, and the best will take the field.”

“Now that Zi Chen has already secured one spot, the seven of you will only have four spots left to contend for. Whoever performs well will get to compete.”

Seeing that the team members were all staring at the departing back of the childhood friends, Guo Xiangyuan immediately spurred them on with a few words.

Upon hearing this, the seven instantly wore urgent expressions and threw themselves back into training, fearing they would fall behind.

Five of them were in their third year of junior high.

This year’s inter-school competition would be the last one they could participate in, and none of them wanted to leave with regrets.

In the blink of an eye,

The second semester of the first year was about to come to an end, with only a week left before the final exams.

In that week, in order to help Shen Qinghan achieve good results, Lin Zichen visited her room every night to help her identify and fill in her knowledge gaps.

This evening,

Having just finished dinner and taken a bath, Lin Zichen headed next door to Shen Qinghan’s place.

Xu Meng knew he would arrive on time and was waiting for him at the entrance to the house with the door open.

Upon seeing him, she said with a smile,

“Xiao Chen, you’ve really been a big help lately, coming over every night to tutor Han Han. After you finish your exams and start summer break, Auntie Meng will buy you a present—anything you want.”

“No need to be formal, Auntie Meng. I grew up with Han Han, so helping her out is the right thing to do,” Lin Zichen said with a smile.

Afterwards, he went straight into the house and headed to the second floor.

Shen Qinghan’s room was on the second floor, separated from his own by only two walls.

You could say their rooms were right next to each other.

He stopped at Shen Qinghan’s half-open door.

Lin Zichen didn’t think too much about it and simply pushed the door open and entered, saying, “Qinghan, I…”

He meant to say “I’m here,” but before he could finish, he almost bit his tongue, and his whole person froze on the spot.

Because at that moment, the girl in the room was sitting on her bed, about to pull up her pajama pants, and right above the pajamas was a distinctly visible diaper.

Lin Zichen: “…”

Shen Qinghan: “…”

At that moment, both of them were silent, the air nearly solidifying, the atmosphere becoming extremely awkward.

After a moment of regaining his composure, Lin Zichen took the initiative to break the silence, “Uh… I’ll come back in a bit.”

He said before hastily turning around and leaving, also closing the door behind him.

No sooner had Lin Zichen left than Shen Qinghan’s face turned beet red, and she covered her head with the blanket, curling up into a ball on the bed, completely motionless…

She felt socially dead and wanted to live on a different planet.

Ten minutes later.

Lin Zichen felt that enough time had passed, so he stretched out his hand and knocked on the door in front of him, the awkwardness in his voice was hard to disguise, “Han Han, may I come in now?”

“Um…” A nearly inaudible voice came from the room, indicating Shen Qinghan hadn’t recovered from the awkward moment just now either.

Lin Zichen acted as if nothing had happened, entering the room with a composed face.

“I… only need to wear diapers when I sleep at night, I don’t need them during the day.”

Shen Qinghan pursed her lips, bringing up the topic with embarrassment, her delicate face blushing brightly.

Lin Zichen didn’t know how to respond, so he simply nodded, “Yeah, I know.”

Then, neither of them spoke, and the atmosphere once again lapsed into awkwardness.

However, Shen Qinghan quickly decided to break the ice. She played with her hair delicately with her pale fingers and started a conversation as naturally as possible:

“During dinner tonight, I asked a question to mom and dad. I asked whether they think I look better with my hair tied up or let down.”

“Then, dad said I look better with it down, while mom said I look better with it up.”

“Xiao Chen, do you think I look better with my hair up or down?”

While asking this, Shen Qinghan mustered the courage to look into Lin Zichen’s eyes, hoping to move past the diaper incident and ease the awkwardness between them.

Lin Zichen responded without hesitation, “I think you look good either way.”

“That’s so evasive, just pick one.”

“After thinking about it, I guess you look slightly better with your hair tied up.”

“Then, do you think I look better with a single ponytail, double ponytails, or a bun?”

“I like the bun and single ponytail more.”

“Then I’ll wear a bun tomorrow and a single ponytail the day after… Oh right, between a low ponytail and a high ponytail, which do you think looks better?”

“I think a high ponytail looks better…”

Gradually, both of them opened up, and the conversation flowed more freely than when Lin Zichen first entered the room, easing the initial awkwardness.

It seemed as though the matter of the diapers had been completely forgotten, never to be brought up again.

Before long, they started on the main agenda for the night: one studied as a student, the other tutored as a teacher, and they spent a productive evening at the desk together.

Time flies.

A few days later.

Shanhai High School was holding the end-of-term exams.

As a top student, Lin Zichen once again effortlessly secured the first place in the entire school.

Shen Qinghan also did very well.

Within just a year, she had moved up from third from last at the beginning of the school year to the top twenty of her class, proudly receiving an award certificate for Most Improved.

In this process, not only were her own efforts evident but Lin Zichen’s tutoring and help played a significant part.

“Xiao Chen, thanks to your help in spotting and fixing my weaknesses, I did really well in the exams!”

In the classroom, Shen Qinghan held the “Most Improved” award certificate, her face full of joy as she spoke to Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen smiled and said, “It’s mainly because you were diligent in your studies.”

“Xiao Chen, at this rate of progress, in two years, I am definitely going to get into the same class as you, and then we can continue to be desk mates!” Shen Qinghan said with anticipation.

Continue being desk mates in the same class?

Having heard Shen Qinghan’s words, Lin Zichen suddenly remembered that he had decided to take Martial Arts Class in high school and that he hadn’t mentioned it to her yet, so he said, “Han Han, I’ve decided to join the Martial Arts Class in high school.”

“Then I’ll join the Martial Arts Class too!” Shen Qinghan declared without hesitation.

Lin Zichen wondered if she was really suited to take the martial arts path, but seeing her so resolute in her decision to join him, suitably or not, it seemed she was determined to join.

“If you’ve also decided to take the martial arts path, then from today on, you’ll need to change your focus in studies. You’ll need to learn more about Exotic Beasts, Genetic Fusion, and mechanical enhancement,” he advised her.

“Yeah, I’ll do my best!” said Shen Qinghan, full of determination.

She was confident in this area of knowledge; after all, she had read a lot of books with Lin Zichen when they were younger.

The only area where her confidence lacked was perhaps physical fitness.

Lin Zichen thought of this as well, and soon suggested, “Then, after school in the afternoons, come to the gym with me and I’ll teach you some exercises for strengthening the body.”

“Okay, I’ll do whatever Xiao Chen says!” Shen Qinghan nodded obediently.

Her experiences from childhood had taught her that, whatever the matter, following Lin Zichen’s advice was always right.

PS: Bowl out, asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 33

Chapter 33 – . Dimensionality Reduction Strike

Chapter 33. Dimensionality reduction strike

Translator: 549690339

“Everyone, train seriously!”

“Don’t slack off!”

“There are only four spots left for the competition, and those who perform well will represent the school in the contest!”

In the gymnasium, Guo Xiangyuan had abandoned his usual laissez-faire attitude and was sternly urging the team members to train.

Having just finished their final exams, the Martial Arts Team was gearing up for the most important martial arts competition of the year, which would take place in mid-summer.

This martial arts competition was jointly organized by eight middle schools in the district.

The event was scheduled for August 1.

Therefore, in the month leading up to the competition, Guo Xiangyuan gathered the team members back in school for a training camp.

Afterward, based on their performance in the training camp, four members would be selected to represent the school.

While Guo Xiangyuan was pushing the seven members to train hard, Lin Zichen had already secured a spot in the competition and wasn’t training with the others. Instead, he was on the side coaching Shen Qinghan.

Ever since Shen Qinghan had decided to continue in the Martial Arts Class during high school, Lin Zichen had devised a summer training plan for her to improve her physical conditioning.

So as not to impact her physical development, the intensity of this training plan was not high. The daily content was only as follows:

One: Jog 3000 meters to increase stamina.

Two: Practice martial arts techniques for an hour to improve hand and foot skills.

Three: Push-ups, sit-ups, squats, pull-ups, and other muscle training exercises, done just enough to get by, to increase some physical strength.

Beyond that, there were no other exercises.

But even so, the somewhat frail Shen Qinghan still found it a bit too much.

Right after exercising, she was so tired that she collapsed on the ground, panting nonstop, drenched in sweat.

“Han Han, you can do it. You also completed the training tasks smoothly today.”

Lin Zichen unscrewed the cap and handed the sports drink in his hand to Shen Qinghan, affirming her training attitude.

Shen Qinghan took a few sips of the sports drink, her breathing still uneven as she said, “Zi Chen, exercising is really tiring, much more so than studying.”

“Of course, it involves sweating,” Lin Zichen replied as he took a yoga mat from the side to spread out, and then knelt down on it, saying, “Come on, lie down on the yoga mat and spread your legs. I’ll help you relax your muscles.”

Obediently, Shen Qinghan lay down on the yoga mat and opened her slender, straight legs slightly.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen quickly began to massage her skillfully.

Perhaps the massage was too forceful, or the stimulation on the sore muscles was too intense.

Shen Qinghan occasionally let out a shy, stifled moan. Her hands instinctively grasped the yoga mat tightly, and her expression seemed to be in pain.

Sometimes she couldn’t stand it any longer and couldn’t help but cry out that it hurt and to go lighter.

Unfortunately, that wasn’t an option.

To quickly dispel the lactic acid accumulated in the muscles, one had to apply some pressure during the massage; otherwise, it would have no effect.

First, he massaged her calves, then her thighs, and finally her arms. In just a short fifteen minutes, Lin Zichen had massaged almost her entire body.

Feeling that the massage was sufficient, he took out a set of clean clothes from his backpack and handed them to Shen Qinghan, saying, “Go take a shower. After that, we’ll head home.”

“Okay, I’ll be quick,” Shen Qinghan replied, refreshed as she rose from the yoga mat, took the clothes from Lin Zichen, and headed to the dressing room.

Every time after training, she enjoyed being massaged firmly by Lin Zichen’s hands.

Although the process was a bit uncomfortable, she would feel her whole body relax afterward, which was exceptionally pleasant.

One month later.

The training camp concluded.

The five competitors had been determined.

Among them, the very lively Zhang Kai was not selected.

Feeling dispirited, he left the Martial Arts Team after learning the result and didn’t even attend the competition as a spectator.

However, nobody paid much attention to that, and life went on as usual.

The next morning.

Guo Xiangyuan drove the school’s bus, ferrying the team members to the city gymnasium for the competition.

Shen Qinghan also went along, saying she wanted to be Lin Zichen’s little fan in the audience, cheering him on.

Lin Yansheng and Zhang Wanxin also made time to attend the event, wanting to support their son.

As for Xu Meng and Shen Jianye, the couple was busy with their work, leading classes for the senior year students at the school and couldn’t find the time to attend the competition.

Nevertheless, they asked Shen Qinghan to record a video of Lin Zichen’s competition to bring back for them to watch.

City Gymnasium, players’ rest area.

The competitors from all eight schools lined up, waiting to draw lots to match up with their opponents.

The rules of the competition were simple: it was school against school, and it only took three rounds of matches to determine the champion.

One round a day, three days to finish.

Soon, the results of the draw were out.

Lin Zichen’s Shanhai High School unfortunately drew Shanhai No.1 Middle School, the strongest school.

Guo Xiangyuan saw it and his face immediately changed.

The faces of the other four team members were also unsightly, all feeling that they were going to be eliminated in the first round.

Among them, a team member named Li Shutong conceded defeat before the battle, saying, “It’s over. I heard that No.1 Middle School this year has a tough guy who can run the 100 meters in under 9 seconds. We’re definitely going to get blown away!”

“What nonsense are you spouting? We have Zi Chen here, and who wins or loses is not yet certain.” Guo Xiangyuan glared at Li Shutong as he spoke.

Though he said this, in his heart, as a coach, he also had no confidence.

In his eyes, Lin Zichen was indeed powerful, but after all, he was still just a first-year student and hadn’t fully grown yet. Up against someone who could sprint 100 meters in under 9 seconds, he was mostly going to get blown away.

Alas, he only hoped that his mentality wouldn’t get crushed.

Otherwise, it would affect his confidence, and that would be a great loss.

The future flag bearer of the Martial Arts Team for the next two years still had to be carried by him… Guo Xiangyuan fretted in his heart.

As for Lin Zichen himself, his face was calm at this moment, his heart undisturbed.

Running 100 meters in 9 seconds was strong, but in front of him who could do it in 4.61 seconds, it was like an ant, easily crushed with a single press.

Before long, the first round of the competition began.

The first match was between Shanhai High School and Shanhai No.1 Middle School.

“Which one of you four is going first?”

Guo Xiangyuan asked the other four team members besides Lin Zichen.

All four were silent, chickened out, not wanting to be the first to confront the opponent.

Shanhai No.1 Middle School was last year’s champion, and this year they were even stronger than last; the one going up first to face the opponent was essentially the first to get beaten up.

Junior high students are at the age where they care most about face, and no one would want to be the first to embarrass themselves.

“No one wants to go first?”

Guo Xiangyuan frowned and, seeing that still no one wanted to play first, he finally had to say, “Since none of you want to go first, let’s decide by drawing lots.”

Having said that, he was about to grab a pen and paper.

However, before he had taken two steps, Lin Zichen spoke up, “Coach, I’ll go.”

Guo Xiangyuan immediately responded, “No, you’re our ace. You have to go last to maximize your advantage.”

The advantage of going last was the ability to observe the opponent’s habits from the sidelines, thus knowing oneself and the enemy and winning every battle.

However, Lin Zichen, who completely overwhelmed everyone with his strength, didn’t need this at all.

What he needed was to defeat as many opponents as possible himself to complete the achievement task and get the rewards sooner.

Therefore, he said earnestly, “Coach, I want to go first.”

Guo Xiangyuan fell silent and did not immediately answer.

But seeing the seriousness in Lin Zichen’s eyes and that the other four really didn’t want to go up, in the end, he could only compromise, “Alright then, Zi Chen, you’ll go first.”

After both sides had decided on the players to go first.

The first round’s opening match soon arrived.

The first to step up for the other side was a big boy over 1.9 meters tall, all muscle, seated on the Martial Stage like a mountain, exerting an immense pressure.

Lin Zichen, whose body hadn’t developed as quickly and was less than 1.7 meters tall, stood in front of the other like a just-hatched chick, easily crushed with a simple pinch.

“Little junior from Shanhai, I’ve seen your information on the list. Being able to stand on this Martial Stage of the Eight-School Tournament as a first-year is impressive—you have great talent,” the brawny boy said with a na?ve smile on the Martial Stage.

Seeing his na?ve smile, Lin Zichen thought the big guy seemed pretty nice.

But just as he was about to respond politely, the other’s tone suddenly shifted, his gaze becoming extremely disdainful as he said, “However, what I want to say is, this is not a place for a first-year like you, especially not for a shorty first-year who isn’t even 1.7 meters tall.”

Speaking, the other violently tensed up his entire body, showing off his massive pectorals with a chuunibyou look on his face, “Soon, I will let you feel what the gap in body size is, what the gap in strength is!”

PS: Holding out my bowl, asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 34

Chapter 34, – The Child Of Destiny

Chapter 34, The Child of Destiny

Translator: 549690339

The sudden burst of chūnibyō from the big boy left Lin Zichen somewhat speechless.

This kid must be a bit air-headed.

On the other side, in the audience seats.

Watching the big boy on the Martial Stage, Zhang Wanxin was completely shocked.

What on earth did this child eat to grow so big and tall in middle school?

Then, with a worried face, she said, “Husband, the kid is so big, how can Xiao Chen fight against him? What if he gets hurt?”

“It’s fine, these big types usually aren’t very agile. Xiao Chen can win by using nimble footwork, and as for injuries… there’s a referee watching, so it shouldn’t happen.”

Lin Yansheng said soothingly.

He said these words, but in reality, even he didn’t feel confident; he was more trying to calm Zhang Wanxin.

Differently from the couple, Shen Qinghan was full of confidence in Lin Zichen.

She looked at Zhang Wanxin and said confidently, “Don’t worry, Aunt Xin, Xiao Chen will definitely win. Against those dumb brutes, Xiao Chen can knock them down with a single punch!”

Hearing her call someone a dumb brute, Zhang Wanxin immediately said with a gentle voice, “Han Han, you shouldn’t call people dumb brutes, it’s not nice.”

“Oh, I won’t do it again, Aunt Xin,” Shen Qinghan said, acknowledging her mistake.

Afterwards, she looked towards the Martial Stage and put her delicate, white hands in front of her mouth, shouting with her little voice, “Xiao Chen, come on!”

When her cheering voice was heard, people on the opposite side of the audience seats quickly yelled back, not to be outdone, “Da Zhuang, come on, take him down!”

Zhang Wanxin, upon hearing this, was immediately displeased and also shouted, “Xiao Chen, come on, you can win, Mom believes in you!”

After shouting, she nudged her husband, Lin Yansheng, and urged him, “Husband, shout quickly, your voice is louder, we can’t lose in momentum!”

“Xiao Chen, come on!!!” Lin Yansheng bellowed with all his might, making several nearby spectators’ ears ring.

Guo Xiangyuan, in the rest area, heard this and had the other four team members cheer for Lin Zichen as well.

Seeing this, people from Shanhai No.1 Middle School immediately imitated them and shouted out their cheers.

In just a brief moment, the whole venue became lively.

On the Martial Stage.

Lin Zichen smiled and waved to both sides when he heard the cheers from his family and teammates.

His opponent, the big boy, stood there with a cold face, not moving at all, paying no mind to the family and teammates cheering for him, thinking it made him look cooler.

“Competitors, please take your positions quickly. The match is about to begin!”

The referee, seeing it was time, immediately said to the two on the stage with a loud voice.

Hearing this, both of them quickly took their positions.

Seeing that both were ready, the referee immediately raised his right hand and chopped down, “The duel, begins!”

As soon as the words were out, the big boy immediately charged at Lin Zichen like a bull.

This was a formal match; no competitor would foolishly let their opponent strike first.

This is a bad habit that doesn’t lead to victory; if a competitor up top dares to do that, the coach below dares to curse them out.

Faced with the charging big boy, Lin Zichen simply sidestepped to avoid him and then lightly pushed on the boy’s back with his hand.

Then, in the next moment, the big boy lost his balance and stumbled straight out of the Martial Stage, losing in record time.

All at once, the venue fell silent, stunned by this unexpected scene.

About two seconds passed.

Shen Qinghan was the first to snap out of it, her small face filled with excitement as she yelled:

“Xiao Chen, you’re so amazing!!!”

Zhang Wanxin also hugged Lin Yansheng excitedly, exclaiming,

“Husband, you really have a knack for prediction; Xiao Chen actually won with agility against that big lump!”

“Ha ha ha, that’s right, that’s right.” Lin Yansheng couldn’t be happier, having merely guessed the outcome; no one could have expected that.

With the voices of these three, the other people around also came back to their senses, and a wave of murmuring erupted in the audience seats.

“What the heck? He’s so much bigger and stronger, how could he lose?”

“Dead muscles, definitely dead muscles, not agile at all, no wonder he lost.”

“Damn it, stupid lump, there goes my money down the drain!”

On the other side, in the competitor’s rest area.

Guo Xiangyuan and the four teammates were all insanely excited, each of them shouting at the top of their lungs, “Zi Chen is awesome!”

Meanwhile, the people from Shanhai No.1 Middle School were all frowning, feeling somewhat displeased.

The coach from Shanhai No.1 Middle School, in particular, was so angry that his face turned green, berating the hulking boy, “Footwork! Footwork! How many times have I told you? Don’t just rush straight in on the Martial Stage! Use footwork! Why don’t you ever listen!!!”

The hulking boy was dumbfounded by the scolding, his eyes instantly welling up with tears, but he dared not cry.

Lin Zichen watched the coach from Shanhai No.1 High School and felt that this person might not be very competent.

The reason the hulking boy had been pushed out of the Martial Stage wasn’t that he was moving too fast and couldn’t stop, causing him to lose balance. It was purely the strength of the light push on his back that was too great.

After all, an arm that could easily lift over 1000kg was not something a middle schooler could withstand.

Even if this middle schooler was extremely bulky, he would still end up being pushed off the Martial Stage when faced with such a powerful burst of strength.

[You have successfully defeated a competitor, and your ranking in the competition has improved.]

[Total opponents knocked out: 2/1000]

As expected, as long as he defeated competitors in a highly competitive contest, he could advance the progress bar for his achievement tasks!

Lin Zichen felt a surge of excitement in his heart, eager to get started on the next duel.

Luckily, there was no break time in the middle of this tournament’s matches, and competitors had to fight the next round immediately after winning their current duel.

“Chen Feng, you’re up for this duel. Go all out from the start and defeat that freshman from Shanhai High School as fast as you can, got it?”

In the rest area of Shanhai No.1 Middle School, the coach, with a stern face, told the crew-cut boy ranked second in strength on their team.

The crew-cut boy nodded seriously and said, “I got it, Coach.”

After speaking, he took his position on the Martial Stage calmly and stood there, silently waiting for the referee’s signal to begin.

Seeing both competitors ready, the referee immediately raised his right hand and chopped it down, “The duel begins!”

Hearing the signal to start the duel, the crew-cut boy charged out in a burst, aiming a sharp side kick at Lin Zichen’s neck.

Lin Zichen calmly ducked down, narrowly evading the side kick, and casually pushed the crew-cut boy’s waist with his hand.

The next moment, while still in the middle of executing the side kick and standing on one leg, the crew-cut boy’s body instantly lost balance. To the far-off onlooker, he looked as if he had slipped. He fell to the ground with a “thud.”

Conveniently, he happened to hit the back of his head and passed out on the spot.

The venue fell silent once again, utterly stunned by the scene on the Martial Stage.

The first to react were the medical personnel who had been waiting below the stage.

After seeing the crew-cut boy faint from hitting the back of his head, they immediately rushed to the stage with a stretcher and carried him away for treatment.

Then, a flurry of discussion broke out in the spectators’ seats.

“What’s going on? How come that student from Shanhai High School is so lucky?”

“Well, geez, the previous opponent lost by running out of the ring, and now this one accidentally slips, hits his head, and faints. Is this the son of fortune?”

“It’s not just luck, though. That move just now to dodge the side kick was really quick. They’ve got skill.”

“Holy crap! It must be a rigged match! Refund!”

In the rest area of Shanhai No.1 Middle School.

The coach from Shanhai No.1 Middle School was dumbfounded, unable to believe the scene unfolding before his eyes.

Luck? Was this really just luck?

No! It wasn’t luck!

This freshman from Shanhai High School had real skill!

Realizing this, the coach from Shanhai No.1 Middle School immediately turned to the strongest person on the team, a sprinter who could run a hundred meters in just 9 seconds, and said with a hint of panic in his voice, “Gaofei, you’re up for this next duel. Focus on defense; don’t attack proactively. Let’s see what this freshman from Shanhai High School is all about. You absolutely cannot lose!”

“Don’t worry, Coach. I’ll win.”

The boy named Gaofei responded confidently and then walked onto the Martial Stage with a self-assured demeanor.

He had observed the entirety of those two recent matches and felt that Lin Zichen wasn’t particularly strong physically; he was just agile and knew how to take advantage in combat, which is why he could win so effortlessly.

So he believed that with his equally agile body, rich fighting experience, and the ability to sprint a hundred meters in just 9 seconds, as long as he took the upcoming duel seriously and stayed fully focused, there was no reason for him to lose.

PS: I’m setting the bowl down, asking for monthly tickets and recommendation votes!

# Chapter 35

Chapter 35 – Undefeated Champions

Chapter 35. Undefeated champions

Translator: 549690339

“I heard that Gaofei from Shanhai No.1 Middle School can run 100 meters in under 9 seconds, that’s just ridiculous, considering he’s still a junior high student.”

“That’s normal, his father is a Genetic Integrator, so as an offspring of a Genetic Integrator, it’s certain that his physical quality far surpasses that of an ordinary person.”

“Hearing you guys talk like that, it seems that the freshman from Shanhai High School doesn’t stand a chance.”

“What’s there to worry about? He’s just a freshman now. Give him a couple of years to grow, then Shanhai High School will surely be in the top spot…”

As soon as Gaofei from Shanhai No.1 Middle School appeared, the spectator stands were immediately filled with murmurs about him.

Most were in awe, captivated by his exceptional physical quality.

As for Lin Zichen…almost no one was optimistic.

Even Zhang Wanxin and Lin Yansheng didn’t hold much hope, feeling that their son was probably going to lose.

In the eyes of the parents, their son was very talented, but still within the range of ordinary people; they thought it nearly impossible for him to compete with the monster who could run 100 meters in 9 seconds.

While they thought so, Zhang Wanxin still shouted to Lin Zichen as usual, “Xiao Chen, come on, as long as you try your best, you can definitely win!”

Hearing that, Lin Yansheng and Shen Qinghan beside her also started to cheer for Lin Zichen.

On the Martial Stage.

Lin Zichen, hearing Shen Qinghan and his parents’ shouts of encouragement, immediately waved his hand with a smile in response, just as before.

Gaofei, seeing this, said, “Junior from the mountain school, you and your family seem to have a great relationship. It makes me envious.”

“It’s okay,” Lin Zichen replied with a smile.

No sooner had he spoken than Gaofei, with a look of envy, said, “Unfortunately, I can’t stand seeing other people have harmonious family relationships. For the upcoming duel, I suggest you prepare yourself mentally, because… I’m going to launch the fiercest onslaught on you!”

Lin Zichen was exasperated to hear this, having encountered yet another junior high boy who seemed a little off. It seemed that Shanhai No.1 Middle School was a breeding ground for such youthful exuberance.

“The duel is about to begin, please take your positions,” the referee told the two of them.

At that, they both took their positions and prepared for the start of the duel.

Seeing them ready, the referee skillfully raised his right hand and brought it down, declaring, “Begin the duel!”

At this command, Gaofei leveraged his calf muscles, instantly dashed in front of Lin Zichen, and launched his family’s martial art, the Flowing Water Rock-Smashing Fist.

In a flash!

His fists hammered toward Lin Zichen like raindrops, with speed, precision, and ferocity!

Lin Zichen found this set of fist techniques interesting and didn’t rush to take Gaofei down. Instead, he easily dodged the attacks while memorizing and learning every move and style.

“Gaofei, what are you doing? I told you to focus on defense, why are you attacking?”

Below the stage, the Shanhai No.1 Middle School’s coach, seeing his student ignore the tactical arrangement, was so frustrated that he shouted loudly.

However, Gaofei on the platform paid no attention to him and continued his fierce attacks against Lin Zichen, self-willed as always.

Defense?

That kind of turtle strategy wasn’t needed by someone with his talent!

As soon as he stepped onto the stage, he was determined to launch the most vicious attacks on his opponent!

Either a swift victory or a swift defeat!

Never to shrink back!

That was what Gaofei thought as he began his offensive.

But as time went on and he realized he couldn’t land a hit on Lin Zichen at all, his mentality collapsed!

“What’s going on?!”

“How can you dodge my attacks?!”

“This is unscientific!!”

Gaofei stopped attacking, looked at Lin Zichen in disbelief, and asked loudly.

Without answering, Lin Zichen simply asked, “Do you have any other moves? Show them all.”

“You…!”

Hearing Lin Zichen’s words, Gaofei’s face turned red with anger.

It was an unabashed mockery!

Damn it!

Enraged, his complexion flushed, he quickly charged at Lin Zichen again, launching a furious barrage of punches!

Seeing that he was still using the same techniques, Lin Zichen knew that Gaofei was out of tricks and didn’t want to waste any more time. He promptly kicked him off the Martial Stage, claiming victory in the duel.

Gaofei actually lost?

At that moment, everyone in the audience was stunned, never expecting such an outcome to the duel.

Soon, the venue erupted with incredulous gasps of amazement.

“Xiao Chen, you’re so awesome!!!”

“Honey, our son is amazing!”

“Zi Chen, badass!”

“What’s going on, what’s the deal with that freshman from Shanhai High School?!”

“This is too fake, it must be a rigged match!”

At that moment, the entire stadium was filled with the piercing noise of the crowd.

Lin Zichen paid no attention to these voices and quickly started the next match.

The fourth match, taken down at lightning speed!

The fifth match, taken down at lightning speed!

In less than ten minutes, Lin Zichen had defeated the remaining two players from Shanhai No.1 Middle School, single-handedly overcoming the whole school.

Then.

In the following two days, he continued in the same vein, single-handedly defeating the next two schools they faced, successfully leading Shanhai High School to win the championship of the eight-school league.

During this time, his four teammates didn’t play a single match, winning lying down.

Perhaps for them, not having played in their last competition might be a bit regrettable.

But Lin Zichen didn’t care about these things, he only cared about his progress in completing achievement tasks.

On the winner’s podium.

Lin Zichen held the championship trophy aloft, taking pictures with the coach, teammates, family, childhood friends, and even several passing spectators.

After sharing the joy of the victory, he immediately looked into the void to check the progress of his achievement task.

[Total Opponents Eliminated: 16/1000]

He still needed to defeat 984 different opponents to complete this achievement related to Survival of the Fittest.

With such a gap in progress, it definitely couldn’t be finished anytime soon.

It seemed it would take years…

Thinking this, Lin Zichen shook his head, no longer overly concerned with this achievement task, and turned to ask Guo Xiangyuan about the division of the championship prize money.

The champion of the eight-school league had a total prize money of 30,000 yuan.

The school took a share, and then the coaches and teammates took theirs.

In the end, Lin Zichen, as the absolute main force, received a bonus of 20,000 yuan.

He took away two-thirds of the total.

It was much more than he had expected.

That evening, the two families gathered together for a celebratory dinner.

Lin Zichen, the champion, was praised by the parents of both families from start to finish.

He had the stature of a Mechanically Modified Human!

He had the stature of a Genetic Integrator!

They showered him with compliments and high hopes.

Listening, Lin Zichen felt no emotion inside; he was busy calculating how much money he had saved up.

There was the 20,000-yuan bonus for winning the martial arts competition.

There was the prize money from various academic contests he had won before.

And there was the scholarship money from the school.

All added together, it was almost 30,000 yuan.

“This is a substantial amount of money, it’s time to find a personal shopper to buy some Phantom Squid Meat, aiming to unlock the Phantom Squid’s compendium before graduating from junior high…” Lin Zichen thought to himself.

PS: Begging for monthly tickets and recommendation votes!

# Chapter 36

Chapter 36 – Junior High School Graduate

Chapter 36, Junior High School Graduate

Translator: 549690339

It took a few days of wandering around the mall.

In the end, Lin Zichen successfully found an old man to act as his personal shopper.

This old man was a local landlord, owning several properties for rent. On his days off, he’d stroll through the mall in his boxer shorts and flip-flops, helping to tidy tables or dig through trash bins for empty bottles to sell.

He wasn’t short of money, but he just liked collecting trash to save up.

Every time he found an empty bottle, he felt an immense satisfaction, elated to the point of bliss.

All Lin Zichen had to do was tell the old man that all the empty bottles from his house would be his, and the old man happily agreed to help him with the purchases.

With the personal shopper settled,

the thirty thousand yuan he had was quickly spent.

All on devouring Phantom Squid Meat, consuming thirty jin in a row, directly boosting the progress of the Phantom Squid album to 33%.

In the half month of summer vacation that followed,

Lin Zichen trained every day, working out three times a day: morning, noon, and evening. Each session was intense.

During breaks, he’d call Shen Qinghan out from her home to help her train her body.

Days passed by one after another.

When the summer vacation ended and the moment to step into the second year of junior high arrived,

Lin Zichen’s Biological Level broke through.

He successfully went from a regular Third Order to a regular Fourth Order.

At the same time, all his physical data improved tremendously.

He could easily lift a weight of 1090 kg with one hand.

His vertical jump from a standstill reached 5.65 meters.

And his 100-meter sprint took just 4.49 seconds.

However, upon closer examination, one could see that the improvement in these three data points wasn’t as exaggerated as the previous two evolutions, which had doubled or quadrupled.

Lin Zichen could understand this. After all, it gets harder to strengthen the body as it improves, and the scale of improvement couldn’t always be in multiples, as it also depended on the original figures.

Take strength, for instance.

Increasing from 100 kg to 400 kg, the value quadrupled.

But going from 400 kg to 800 kg, it merely doubled.

Yet, the latter’s improvement was clearly larger, with an additional 100 kg gained.

“Before, I thought that reaching a regular Fourth Order before graduating junior high would be an achievement, but now, only in the second year, I’ve already made it. It seems I underestimated myself…”

Lin Zichen thought to himself with a smile.

Time flew by, and two years passed in the blink of an eye.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan had both completed their middle school exams and successfully graduated from the junior division of Shanhai High School.

On the day of graduation, both sets of parents found time to attend their children’s ceremony.

“Come on, you two, get closer, and give me a brighter smile!”

Zhang Wanxin, as always, was in charge of taking a joint photo of this pair of childhood sweethearts, capturing their growth at each school age with photographs.

While they posed for the photo, many girls around them were watching.

Seeing Shen Qinghan clinging to Lin Zichen, the onlooking girls were all brimming with envy, wishing they could pull Shen Qinghan away and take her place next to Lin Zichen.

Feeling the envious gazes of her peers, Shen Qinghan felt incredibly elated, believing she was the happiest girl in the world.

Almost half an hour passed.

The photo session ended.

Lin Zichen looked down at Shen Qinghan beside him and realized that without noticing, he had almost grown a head taller than her.

Shen Qinghan noticed his gaze and immediately turned to him, lifting her incredibly beautiful face, her eyes shimmering, and she asked,

“Why are you staring at the top of my head, is there something stuck there?”

“No, I just suddenly realized I’m almost a head taller than you.”

“Don’t talk nonsense, how can it be a whole head, we just measured our heights a few days ago; you’re 1.78 meters, I’m 1.62 meters, it’s only a difference of 16 centimeters. A head’s difference has to be at least 20 centimeters.”

Shen Qinghan pursed her rosy lips slightly, showing her dissatisfaction with Lin Zichen’s imprecise wording.

As the height difference between them grew larger, she became very conscious of her own height, not even a centimeter could be discounted.

Lin Zichen corrected, “Don’t be in such a rush, I said I’m almost a head taller than you, don’t ignore the word ‘almost’.”

Shen Qinghan pouted, “I don’t care, even ‘almost’ is not okay, it must be precise to the centimeter!”

After saying this, she looked at the widening height gap between herself and Lin Zichen and couldn’t help worrying, “You’re nearly 1.8 meters now, if you continue to grow after entering high school, I’ll have to stand on my tiptoes to wipe the sweat off your face.”

“You’re overthinking it, you’re so short that standing on tiptoes won’t be enough to reach me anyway, you’d at least have to stand on a chair.”

Lin Zichen reached out to pat her head, teasing her.

“Ah, that’s right!” Shen Qinghan glared at him annoyed, “In a few more years, I’ll be so short I’ll have to jump to hit your knee!”

Zhang Wanxin watched the two of them with an auntie’s smile and said, “It’s fine, Han Han, if standing on tiptoes is still not enough, you can just let Xiao Chen pick you up, then you’ll be able to wipe the sweat from his face.”

“Aunt Xin, you’re teasing me again~” Suddenly being made fun of by Zhang Wanxin, Shen Qinghan’s cheeks flushed red with embarrassment.

Lin Zichen, on the other hand, didn’t seem to mind and just smiled without saying anything.

But now that he thought about it, it had been a long time since he had held Shen Qinghan.

In kindergarten, he used to hold her often; during nap times at school, Shen Qinghan liked to crawl into his blanket and hold him while they slept, and over three years, she had peed on him almost 100 times.

In elementary school, he had only carried her a few times, but he carried her on his back quite frequently.

During the three years of middle school, he only held her when they encountered trouble from the Heretical Sect, and hadn’t held her since.

It could only be said that ultimately they had grown up.

Their physiological differences became increasingly pronounced, and their secondary sexual characteristics became more apparent, making physical contact with the opposite sex more sensitive.

Out of various considerations, they couldn’t casually hug and hold each other like they did when they were younger.

Half a month later.

The results of the middle school exams were released.

As everyone expected, Lin Zichen secured the first place in the district.

Whether it was the cultural subjects or the physical fitness data needed for the Martial Arts Class application, he was the absolute first in the district.

Actually, he could have been the first in the entire city, but he thought it would be better to keep a low profile; being district number one was enough.

For Shen Qinghan, there was an unexpected turn.

She performed exceptionally well in cultural subjects, going above and beyond to rank within the top hundred in the district, more than enough to advance to Shanhai High School’s high school division.

However, her physical fitness data fell short of the admission score for the Martial Arts top class at Shanhai High School, missing it by over ten points; that was a significant margin.

“Xiao Chen, I’ve been training so hard, but my physical fitness scores just won’t improve, I feel as if I’m not suited for martial arts.”

Shen Qinghan lay on her bed with her right arm covering her eyes, looking utterly disheartened.

Lin Zichen sat beside her bed, comforting her, “Don’t lose confidence in yourself, you just didn’t get into the top class, that’s all. You’re already better than many people, and you’re still young, just 15 years old. Your body hasn’t fully developed yet, you still have a lot of potential.”

“What do you mean I’m still young, you’re only a day older than me, why do you say it as if you could be my dad?” Shen Qinghan couldn’t help but retort.

Lin Zichen teased with a smile, “I wouldn’t mind being your dad.”

“Ah, you’re so annoying, I’m already so heartbroken, and you’re still joking around with me!”

Shen Qinghan lightly hit Lin Zichen, but didn’t put much force into it, like the playful banter between a couple.

After that, she quickly added with a defeated tone, “Even though our bodies haven’t fully developed, your physical fitness scores are way better than mine. Compared to you, I feel like a useless homebody.”

Lin Zichen was about to console her when his phone suddenly rang in his pocket.

It was a call from Zhang Wanxin.

Upon answering, he learned that the principal of the high school division of Shanhai High School was at his home, making a special visit to this district’s number one prodigy and academic star.

The purpose of the visit was to ensure he would proceed to Shanhai High School’s high school division, instead of being secretly poached by another high school.

After hanging up, Lin Zichen turned to Shen Qinghan on the bed and said, “Qinghan, the principal of the high school division is at our place, come with me to meet him.”

“I don’t feel like going…” Shen Qinghan was in a low mood and just wanted to stay quietly in her room.

Lin Zichen spoke gently, trying to persuade her, “Still, come with me. Greet the principal, let him get to know you, so when school starts we can continue being classmates and desk-mates.”

Upon hearing this, Shen Qinghan pressed her lips together and reluctantly got up from the bed, following Lin Zichen to meet the principal of the high school division.

After all, with her ordinary physical fitness data, there was no way she could get into the Martial Arts top class of the high school division.

If she wanted to remain in the same class as Lin Zichen, she would have to use her relationship with Lin Zichen like during the transition from elementary to middle school, taking advantage as a beneficiary of favoritism.

PS: Bowls out, seeking monthly tickets, recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 37

Chapter 37 – : 37. Open The Squid Ink Picture Book

Chapter 37: 37. Open the Squid Ink Picture Book

Translator: 549690339

Lin Zichen led Shen Qinghan home and as soon as they entered, they saw the principal of the senior high school department at Shanhai High School.

The principal was a middle-aged woman with gold-rimmed glasses, her hair done up high, and dressed in a neat ladies’ suit, giving off a very capable air.

“Xiao Chen, Han Han, come over and sit here, and have a good chat with Principal Bai.”

Seeing both kids had arrived, Zhang Wanxin immediately waved them over to sit down on the couch.

Soon, Lin Zichen sat down opposite the female principal.

He was well aware that the visit from the principal was for recruitment purposes, so after a brief chat with her, he decided to get straight to the point and asked:

“Principal Bai, I am personally inclined towards advancing directly to the high school department, but I have a small request. I’d like to continue being in the same class as my childhood friend here. Do you think that would be possible?”

“Of course, no problem!”

The principal answered without hesitation.

She had already discussed with Principal Chen of the junior high department before and knew that Lin Zichen would make such a small request.

And she had also familiarized herself with everything about Shen Qinghan beforehand.

Her academic grades were very good; it was only because her biometric attributes were slightly lacking that she hadn’t been able to get into the elite martial arts class.

For a student whose grades weren’t terribly poor like hers, granting her a favor wasn’t a big issue.

After a simple conversation like this.

Eventually, both Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan confirmed their enrollment in the high school department at Shanhai High School, same as before, in the same class.

The only difference was that Shen Qinghan was not as happy as she had been during the transition from elementary to middle school.

Both times were through favors, but when she found out she would go to the same school and be in the same class and desk as Lin Zichen in the transition to middle school, she was overjoyed.

Now, during the transition to high school, she felt more embarrassed, self-conscious, and disheartened.

As she grew older, Shen Qinghan had come to realize that securing favors like this was actually quite disgraceful.

Yet, time and again, she had to rely on pulling strings to keep up with Lin Zichen in the same class and at the same desk.

This made her feel useless, like an oversized baby who could only depend on others.

Several days later.

In the gymnasium of the junior high school of Shanhai High School.

Guo Xiangyuan, who was the coach of the Martial Arts Team, was sternly training the twenty-six members.

Previously, the Martial Arts Team was not valued by the school leaders, and there were fewer members, so he lacked enthusiasm for training, basically leaving them in a free-range state.

But ever since Lin Zichen joined the Martial Arts Team and took it to new heights, everything changed.

School leaders started to value the Martial Arts Team.

And there were more students wanting to join the Martial Arts Team.

All these changes made him more responsible and determined to manage the Martial Arts Team well.

“Hello, Captain!”

“Hello, Captain!”

“Hello, Senior Shen!”

No sooner had Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan set foot inside the gym than the team members, who were training inside, all stopped to greet them.

Even Guo Xiangyuan, the coach, switched from his stern expression to a smile and said, “Zi Chen, Xiao Shen, there’s tea prepared on the table; it’s at the right temperature now, so sit down and have a cup first.”

“No need, I just came to use a yoga mat for a bit, I’ll be leaving soon.”

After dropping that line, Lin Zichen casually picked up a yoga mat and laid it down in a corner to help Shen Qinghan stretch her muscles.

Shen Qinghan had just finished training on the athletic field outside and was now sore all over, terribly tired. As soon as she saw the yoga mat laid out on the floor, she collapsed on it, entirely exhausted.

She then skillfully spread her legs apart to allow Lin Zichen to knead the muscles in her legs.

After several years of exercise, Shen Qinghan’s physical condition had greatly improved, and her bodily proportions looked much more perfect.

Take her legs, for instance; they used to be straight, slender “chopstick legs” with little flesh on them, lacking a bit of aesthetic appeal.

But now, her legs had more flesh and had become fuller, feeling better to touch, and at the same time, her legs appeared healthier and more attractive.

“Xiao Chen, you can press a bit harder on the thigh,” she said.

“Alright.”

“No, no, that’s too hard, it hurts!”

“How about now?”

“Now it’s just right.”

Shen Qinghan lay relaxed on the yoga mat, closed her eyes to rest and relieve fatigue, while enjoying the appropriately vigorous kneading from Lin Zichen.

About half an hour later.

The massage was over.

Shen Qinghan stood up from the yoga mat, stretching languidly with a satisfied expression on her face.

Then, looking down at Lin Zichen sitting beside her, she said with a smile, “Xiao Chen, it’s your turn to enjoy my massage techniques. Lie down quickly.”

“Remember to put some muscle into it.”

“No problem, I’ll satisfy all your needs!”

“Then let’s start with my calves.”

As he spoke, Lin Zichen lay down, allowing Shen Qinghan’s delicate hands to serve his body well.

One month later.

The date was August 1st.

Lin Zichen, who had been with the Martial Arts Team for three years, faced his third eight-school tournament.

In this competition, like the two before, he single-handedly broke through the opposing school’s forces alone.

Conquering three rounds in a row, he claimed the championship with an undefeated streak.

After receiving his share of the prize money.

Lin Zichen immediately went to the mall to find the landlord uncle who would buy things on his behalf.

The Phantom Squid album was just 20% away from being unlocked, and with 20,000 yuan in hand from the prize money, he could unlock it today.

Soon.

The Phantom Squid Meat purchased on his behalf was in his possession.

Lin Zichen left the mall and hurried to a small wooded area without surveillance cameras, impatiently starting to devour.

[You have consumed a large amount of the “Phantom Squid’s” essence]

[Phantom Squid Album: 100%]

After the text appeared, a blue squid slowly materialized in the void, leisurely swimming through the void’s ocean, contented and undisturbed.

This was a Phantom Squid.

It had 18 tentacles.

Each tentacle bore an eye.

It looked quite bizarre and peculiar.

Suddenly, as if the Phantom Squid sensed Lin Zichen’s gaze, it plunged into the depths of the void ocean and disappeared without a trace in an instant.

At the same time, new text emerged in the void.

[You have successfully unlocked the Phantom Squid album and gained the Biometric Attribute——Fortune of Melding with Water]

[Fortune of Melding with Water: Greatly enhances your affinity with water, allowing you to move freely in it, coming and going without a trace]

Is this it?

After reading the description of the attribute, Lin Zichen’s first thought was that the effect of the Fortune of Melding with Water seemed somewhat lackluster.

Being meticulous, he immediately found the nearest swimming pool to experience the effects of the Fortune of Melding with Water.

He soaked in the pool for a full three hours.

In the end, he determined that the attribute Fortune of Melding with Water had the following effects:

First: Skin doesn’t wrinkle as before after long immersion in water.

Second: Soaking in water feels very comfortable.

Third: There’s a noticeable reduction in water resistance while swimming.

Beyond that, there were no other effects.

Lin Zichen felt somewhat disappointed with this; the effect of the Fortune of Melding with Water was far inferior compared to attributes like Regression, Sagacious Root, and Law of the Jungle.

However, upon further thought, it was normal for the effects to be inferior.

After all, Phantom Squids are a low-level Exotic Beasts with only edible value and no value for Genetic Fusion.

Correspondingly, the Biometric Attribute obtained from unlocking its album would also be low-level.

To gain a higher-level Biometric Attribute, one would likely need to consume the high-level Exotic Beasts used for Genetic Fusion.

With that in mind, Lin Zichen came to terms with it.

After all, acquiring the Fortune of Melding with Water Biometric Attribute for just 100,000 yuan was a very good deal and there was no reason to be disappointed.

To obtain better Biometric Attributes, he would save money and purchase them over time; they would be his eventually.

Or perhaps, when his strength improved in the future, he would go and hunt wild Exotic Beasts to devour.

For instance, the giant Exotic Rats nearest to him… Lin Zichen suddenly considered boldly.

PS: Begging for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 38

Chapter 38 – : 38. The Reasons Why Shen Qinghan Tends To Wet The Bed

Chapter 38: 38. The reasons why Shen Qinghan tends to wet the bed

Translator: 549690339

Time flew by, and by late August, there was less than a week left before school started.

Zhang Wanxin saw that the summer vacation for the two children was almost over and none of the families had properly gone out for fun, so she suggested that they go on a seaside vacation together in the remaining few days.

Everyone agreed to this proposal.

The next morning.

Both families got up early, ready to drive to the nearest bay for some fun.

Before leaving, Shen Qinghan, as usual, wanted to ride in Lin Yansheng’s car and sit in the back with Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen felt that it wasn’t quite right to always lure someone else’s daughter into his family’s car, so he suggested taking Shen Jianye’s car.

About two hours later.

The car smoothly arrived at the destination.

The two families rented a seaside house, and after moving everything from the car into the house and getting settled, they quickly set off for the beach.

It was the height of summer, and the beach was bustling with activity.

Everywhere you looked, there were people.

Lin Yansheng and Shen Jianye, two grown men, faced with the occasional passing of sexy bikini-clad women, wanted to look but dared not, and awkwardly found themselves squinting.

Lin Zichen, being male himself, had no interest in so-called bikini beauties.

His gaze constantly swept back and forth along the shoreline.

He was looking for a less crowded spot suitable for swimming.

With the attribute of “Aquatic Blessing,” he now felt excited at the sight of water.

The wonderful sensation of soaking in the water at the swimming pool last time made him somewhat reluctant to leave, eager to experience it once more.

“Xiao Chen, there’s a changing room over there. I’ll go change into my swimsuit, and you wait for me outside,” said Shen Qinghan, pointing at a building ahead.

She could have changed into her swimsuit back at the seaside house, but she felt embarrassed at the time. It was only after arriving at the beach—where everyone was wearing swimsuits—that she slowly let go.

Lin Zichen accompanied her to change into her swimsuit.

And waited outside the building.

As for himself, he had come wearing only his swim trunks, not nearly as shy as Shen Qinghan.

About ten minutes later.

Shen Qinghan emerged from the changing room.

She was wearing a very conservative swimsuit that covered so much not even her belly button was exposed, only her hands and feet.

It didn’t look like a swimsuit at all.

Yet even so, Shen Qinghan still felt embarrassed, her face red as she stepped out.

“Xiao Chen, do I look weird in this swimsuit?”

“Not at all, I think it looks really good,” he replied.

“Really?”

“Really.”

Lin Zichen said, going against his conscience.

Did it look good?

Very good!

But it was too covered up; it looked a bit odd.

Shen Qinghan didn’t know what he was truly thinking; hearing him say it looked good, a bright smile immediately blossomed on her delicate face.

Soon, the two of them found a less crowded spot to play in the water.

As it happened, both of their parents were also there.

The six family members coincidentally had the same idea and chose that prime spot.

“Xiao Chen, the seawater is so cold!”

“It feels like that when you first get in. Just adapt slowly, and then you won’t find it cold,” he said.

No sooner had he spoken these words than Lin Zichen submerged himself in the sea, commencing the long-awaited swimming session.

With his “Aquatic Blessing,” he was as comfortable in the water as if he were back home, finding every part of his body unusually at ease.

“[You are swimming, Qi-Blood +1, overall muscle strength +1, overall muscle coordination +1, water affinity +1, swimming skills +1]”

“[You are diving, Qi-Blood +1, overall muscle strength +1, overall muscle coordination +1, water affinity +1, anaerobic capacity +1, water pressure resistance +1, diving skills +1]”

With continuous progress fueled by the use-it-or-lose-it principle, Lin Zichen turned into a fish that seemed to have lived in the sea since birth, swimming more and more comfortably in the water.

Breaststroke, backstroke, butterfly, freestyle… he tried them all, one after another.

Without repeating any style from start to finish.

…On the shore.

Zhang Wanxin, who was lying on a chair enjoying the sunbath, saw Lin Zichen swimming so impressively and couldn’t help but express her surprise,

“Honey, look at Xiao Chen! How can this kid swim so well? As far as I remember, we haven’t taken him to the swimming pool that many times since he was little, have we?”

“He probably learned it at school.”

Lin Yansheng answered casually, contentedly sitting nearby, grilling various flavorful meat skewers.

At that moment, not far ahead, Shen Jianye stood on a rock and shouted to him,

“Old Lin, come over here, there’s a rock that’s perfect for diving. I’ve checked below, and there are no hard objects; you can jump safely!”

“Coming, coming!”

Hearing there was a chance to dive, Lin Yansheng left the barbecue behind without a second thought and trotted over.

Soon after, childlike voices could be heard from the rock.

“Wuhu, a crow flying on a plane!”

“Boom!!!”

“Walla, walla”

“Look at my depth-charge dive!”

“Boom!!!”

“Walla, walla”

The two grown men got more and more excited with each jump, splashing water around, competing to see whose splash could rise higher.

Zhang Wanxin and Xu Meng on the shore were both speechless, criticizing these two dads for behaving more childishly than the actual children, not nearly as mature as their kids.

Elsewhere.

With his strong core strength, Lin Zichen effortlessly floated on the water’s surface, watching the two men diving and finding their antics quite amusing, not thinking of it as childish at all.

After all, a man remains a boy all his life, and as a fellow man, he really could relate to that.

“Xiao Chen, don’t just swim by yourself, come teach me how to swim!”

In the shallow water where the sea reached her knees, Shen Qinghan, seeing Lin Zichen ignoring her, called out to him rather plaintively.

Lin Zichen, upon hearing this, realized he had been having too much fun swimming and unintentionally left Shen Qinghan to her own devices.

Aware of this, he immediately swam back to her and patiently taught her how to swim, hand in hand.

“Xiao Chen, swimming is so simple, I learned it in no time!”

“Xiao Chen, diving is so easy too, I learned it right away!”

“Wow, Xiao Chen, I’m amazing! I always hear people say it’s hard to open your eyes in the sea, that it’s really painful from the irritation, but I don’t feel uncomfortable at all, it’s actually quite refreshing.”

Under Lin Zichen’s instruction, Shen Qinghan suddenly had an epiphany.

Once in the water, it was as if she returned home.

Every swimming technique was mastered with a single try.

In fact, without any need for acclimation, she was able to open her eyes underwater with ease, more comfortable than if wearing goggles.

Lin Zichen was dumbfounded, not understanding how Shen Qinghan managed to do this.

Born with an affinity for water?

But even with a natural affinity, one couldn’t possibly master every swimming technique instantly!

It was far from normal!

Hm? Not normal?

Wait a second!

Speaking of abnormalities, there was another unusual thing about Shen Qinghan, also related to water!

At that moment, the word “abnormal” that suddenly popped into his mind made Lin Zichen think of Shen Qinghan’s tendency to wet the bed and her pants.

Especially when combined with Xu Meng’s often comment about Shen Qinghan: “How come you’ve wet yourself again? Are you made of water or something?”

He had a bold guess about it.

Shen Qinghan’s bedwetting might not be due to a problem with her urinary tract, her bladder, or even her nervous control.

Instead, she might have a special connection, link, or relationship with water from birth, leading to her frequent bedwetting.

To put it simply, her bedwetting might not be a medical issue at all, but something extraordinary!

It might not be a bad thing as everyone thinks but a good thing that just hasn’t been discovered yet!

Like… the special constitutions for cultivation found in past-life cultivation novels!

The more Lin Zichen thought about it, the more excited he became, feeling as though he stumbled upon some earth-shattering secret.

PS: Bowls out, asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 39

Chapter 39: – 39, You’Re Not A Loser Girl.

Chapter 39: you’re not a loser girl.

Translator: 549690339

“Xiao Chen, I can hold my breath underwater for such a long time!”

“Xiao Chen, I can see so clearly underwater that I can even make out the grains of sand on the bottom!”

“Xiao Chen, the fish in the water aren’t scared of me either!”

Upon Lin Zichen’s suggestion, Shen Qinghan continuously tried various maneuvers in the water to test her aquatics.

Every time she finished a test, her little face would be covered in amazement, never having imagined herself capable of such incredible underwater feats.

She suddenly felt like she didn’t quite understand herself.

Lin Zichen watched the entire process by her side, his face equally filled with amazement.

Shen Qinghan’s abilities in the water were in no way inferior to his own, as someone blessed with the “Water Fusion Fortune”.

If these extraordinary aquatic abilities weren’t a superpower, then what were they?

Bedwetter? No, a Water Elementalist!

In the subsequent time, Lin Zichen had Shen Qinghan perform various underwater maneuvers to see if any special changes would occur in her body.

For example, whether her pores would expand or contract unusually, her body temperature would suddenly rise or drop, or her heartbeat would suddenly speed up or slow down, and so on.

But after observing for a while, he discovered nothing.

When Shen Qinghan was submerged, her bodily state was no different from an ordinary person’s; there were no particular changes.

“It seems, just by observing her from the side, I probably won’t be able to find the answer. I’ll need to search online later or look through related books; that might solve this mystery…” Lin Zichen silently contemplated.

As he was contemplating this, Shen Qinghan, who had been holding her breath underwater for more than ten minutes, suddenly burst out of the water with a splash.

Her entire little face was flushed from holding her breath.

She was taking in big gulps of fresh air.

After she caught her breath a bit, she looked at Lin Zichen with an expectant face and asked, “Zi Chen, how long did I hold my breath?”

“11 minutes and 02 seconds,” Lin Zichen answered after glancing at the timer on his phone.

This duration of holding breath underwater was simply unattainable without professional training.

However, Shen Qinghan, who had never even been to a swimming pool all her life, could now hold her breath underwater for such a long time; it was simply defying the natural order.

Realizing this, Shen Qinghan became extremely excited, “Zi Chen, it seems I really have a talent for aquatic abilities. I’m not just a good-for-nothing damsel!”

“You were never a good-for-nothing to begin with. You scored in the top 100 for the cultural subjects in the district middle school examination, that’s an achievement many can only dream of!”

“But, in front of you, I am just a good-for-nothing…”

“…I’ve already said, you’re not a good-for-nothing.”

Shen Qinghan hadn’t finished speaking when Lin Zichen, floating in front of her, interrupted her.

After that, silence fell over the two of them.

Only the sound of the water surging and the sea breeze whistling, occasionally lingering and flowing past their ears, remained.

After about three seconds, Shen Qinghan said with a sweet and pleasant smile, “Yes, I’m not a good-for-nothing. I never have been, I’m not now, and I won’t be in the future.”

It was a smile from the heart, filled with genuine joy.

At that moment, Lin Yansheng shouted to them from the shore, “Zi Chen, Han Han, come over for the barbecue!”

As his voice reached them, a tantalizing aroma of meat also wafted over.

Shen Qinghan, just by smelling it from a distance, couldn’t help but swallow her saliva and then turned to Lin Zichen with a smile, saying, “Zi Chen, let’s go have some barbecue!”

After speaking, she turned towards the shore, eager to swim up and enjoy the delicious barbecue.

Just as she was about to make a swimming motion, she suddenly paused in the water and didn’t move at all, her complexion looking somewhat peculiar.

Seeing this familiar unusual expression, Lin Zichen realized something and instantly went numb, hurriedly pretending to know nothing and started swimming quickly toward the shore.

Though he felt numb, he knew Shen Qinghan didn’t do it on purpose and didn’t blame her one bit.

After all, there were things that she truly couldn’t control.

Evening.

Lin Zichen lay on his bed with his phone, describing one by one Shen Qinghan’s incredible performances in the water today, searching for information online.

However, he found nothing.

He was impressed, how could the search engines of this world be so lame, clueless at every turn?

First there was the “Abyssal Giant Butterfly,” then the “Life Origin,” and now Shen Qinghan’s “Heaven-defying Water Affinity”—none of them yielding the information he wanted.

This world truly was a mystery, a mystery where everything was the unknown.

It had a kind of beauty—like living in a fairy tale without having learned science.

Shaking his head, he put the phone down.

Lin Zichen, taking advantage of the dead of night when no one was around, left the seaside room and ran to swim in the sea for training.

Originally, he had wanted to run for fitness, but thinking about the indescribably pleasant feeling of being immersed in water, he couldn’t help but switch to swimming instead.

At this stage, his yearning for water was stronger than it had ever been before.

The reason for this change was the effect of the “Biometric Attributes: Water Fusion Fortune.”

He figured he would need to soak in the water a few more times, get accustomed to it and bored of it, lose the novelty, and then he could return to normal.

[You swam 10 kilometers, Qi-Blood +8888, total muscle strength +2000, muscle coordination +2000, water affinity +1000, swimming technique +1000]

[You dove and swam 10 kilometers, Qi-Blood +8888, total muscle strength +2000, muscle coordination +2000, water affinity +1000, deoxygenation ability +1000, water pressure resistance +1000, diving skill +1000]

After more than two hours, Lin Zichen finally completed his swimming training.

He sat on the shore for almost half an hour to rest, feeling almost recovered, and soon dived back into the water.

But this time, he didn’t train in swimming; instead, he held his breath to explore the underwater world.

[You are using your eyes in the dim depths of the sea, deoxygenation ability +1, water pressure resistance +1, underwater vision +1, night vision +1…]

After some exploration, Lin Zichen found that the marine world seemed much richer than the land.

To put it simply with two idioms, it was vibrant and colorful, full of variety and diversity.

The marine life that lived below was even more diversified and bizarre than terrestrial creatures.

“The sea truly is the Origin Land of life; its depth seems much greater than that of the land. I hope that one day I can evolve to live in water so as to explore the mysterious depths of the sea…”

With this possibly achievable dream, Lin Zichen continued to hold his breath and explore the seabed, training his deoxygenation ability and resistance to water pressure.

[You are holding your breath in the dim depths of the sea, deoxygenation ability +1, water pressure resistance +1]

[You are using your eyes in the dim depths of the sea, deoxygenation ability +1, water pressure resistance +1, underwater vision +1, night vision ability +1,]

[You are moving in the dim depths of the sea, aquatic locomotion ability +1, water affinity +1…]

In this way, Lin Zichen intermittently held his breath for training in the sea depths for nearly two hours. Seeing it was about time, he resurfaced and returned to the seaside room to rest.

PS: Setting out my bowl, begging for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 40

Chapter 40: – 40. The Sound Of The Sea

Chapter 40: 40. The Sound of the Sea

Translator: 549690339

In the days of vacationing by the seaside, Lin Zichen only did two things every day.

One was to have Shen Qinghan do various underwater actions in the sea during the day, while he observed from the side, trying to uncover the secrets Shen Qinghan might be hiding.

The other was to dive into the sea at night when no one was around and intensely train to improve his various abilities in the water.

Several days passed by just like that.

Time quickly brought them to the last evening of their seaside vacation.

That evening, after finishing dinner, Lin Zichen lay on his bed, watching videos on his phone, learning all kinds of knowledge related to the ocean.

Not long after he started watching, Shen Qinghan sent him a message on WeChat.

[Han Han: Xiao Chen, come over to my room now, I have a surprise for you!]

[Zi Chen: Okay, coming right now.]

After replying to the message, Lin Zichen got out of bed and headed to Shen Qinghan’s room to see what surprise she had prepared.

“Han Han, open the door.”

In front of the door, Lin Zichen knocked and spoke.

Ever since the last time when he entered the room without knocking and accidentally saw Shen Qinghan wearing a diaper, he had become much more cautious.

“The door isn’t locked, just come on in.”

Shen Qinghan’s voice came from the room, carrying a hint of nervousness and shyness.

Lin Zichen sensed the unusual tone of her voice and became very curious.

What kind of surprise had Shen Qinghan prepared that made her voice sound so nervous and shy?

With that thought, he opened the door and walked in.

What he saw was Shen Qinghan standing by the bed wearing a swimsuit, her face flushed as she shyly watched him enter.

The swimsuit was different from the one she wore to the beach during the day.

It looked more normal, more revealing, not much different from just wearing underwear.

“Xiao Chen, do you think it looks good?” Shen Qinghan suppressed the shyness in her heart, walked up to Lin Zichen, and twirled around to show off her swimsuit-clad figure.

This swimsuit had been prepared by Xu Meng when she was at home, thinking she would wear it after arriving at the seaside.

Unfortunately, she was too embarrassed to wear it; throughout the whole vacation by the seaside, she hadn’t worn it even once.

And for that reason, feeling that it would be a waste not to wear it, she decided to put it on in her room for Lin Zichen to see, hoping to get some sort of feedback.

“It looks very good, particularly suited for you to wear.”

Lin Zichen took a few glances at Shen Qinghan in her swimsuit and gave her this very honest answer.

“Really?”

“Really.”

Lin Zichen wasn’t speaking against his conscience; what he said was all true.

After all, Shen Qinghan in her swimsuit, whether it was her face or body, was incredibly perfect, and they matched together beautifully.

If she were to walk along the outside beach, she’d get a second glance from at least 80% of the people.

“By the way, it’s pretty comfortable walking on the beach at night with the sea breeze blowing, do you want to come down and experience it with me?”

Lin Zichen, at the full flush of youth, knew that looking at Shen Qinghan in her swimsuit any longer might lead to inappropriate thoughts, so he made this suggestion.

Without any hesitation, Shen Qinghan said, “I must experience it, wait for me a moment, I’ll go change my clothes.”

As she spoke, she picked up a set of casual clothes on the bed and went into the bathroom that came with the room to change.

She wasn’t at all embarrassed in front of Lin Zichen and didn’t ask him to wait outside the room.

On the beach at night.

A gentle breeze blew softly.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, both without shoes, walked barefoot on the beach, enjoying the sensation of the sand grains through their toes.

“Xiao Chen, walking on the beach at night really is so comfortable. I can’t believe I didn’t come to the beach for a walk the last few nights; it’s such a pity.”

Shen Qinghan said, feeling like she had missed out.

Lin Zichen smiled: “It’s okay, there will be plenty of opportunities to come to the beach in the future, we can come every summer vacation.”

“That’s right, during every holiday, our two families can come to the seaside to play, swim together, play beach volleyball together, barbecue on the shore, and eat all kinds of delicious meat skewers!”

When it came to meat skewers, Shen Qinghan couldn’t help but swallow her saliva, obviously craving some.

Seeing her like this, Lin Zichen was reminded of scenes from when they were children, shopping in the mall.

Back then, Zhang Wanxin loved to shop and often invited Xu Meng to join her.

Shen Qinghan, who came along with Xu Meng, could never help but drool whenever they passed by snack stalls, and she would stop and refuse to move, saying in her baby voice that she wanted to buy snacks to eat.

It was the same every time, without exception.

Thinking about it, Lin Zichen couldn’t help but look over Shen Qinghan, comparing her to the little foodie from those years.

In a word, women change greatly as they grow up.

Back then, she was a chubby-cheeked, short-legged little loli, now she is a delicate-faced, slender-legged, youthful girl, her attribute having changed from cute to beautiful.

“Is my face really that pretty? We’ve walked over a hundred meters and you’re still staring at my face.”

Shen Qinghan couldn’t stand Lin Zichen’s gaze any longer, her face flushing as she spoke.

Lin Zichen laughed, “It really is pretty, prettier than a lot of so-called female stars.”

“Oh, stop it with that kind of talk, you’re just up to no good, trying to see me blush!”

Shen Qinghan really couldn’t bear being praised like that, feeling so embarrassed she couldn’t even walk comfortably.

At this time, without realizing it, the two had already walked into the sea nearby.

Their feet soaked in the cool water.

Lin Zichen, looking at the seawater under his feet and thinking of the colorful underwater world, spontaneously turned to Shen Qinghan and asked, “Do you want to dive with me and enjoy the colorful undersea world?”

“How do we dive?”

“I’ll teach you.”

Saying this, Lin Zichen led Shen Qinghan towards the deeper parts of the shallow area and together they dove into the underwater world that was only a few meters deep.

However, just two seconds after diving down, Shen Qinghan suddenly started frantically tapping Lin Zichen with a tense face, signaling that she wanted to surface and not dive anymore.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen quickly helped her to the surface.

The moment they surfaced, Shen Qinghan’s face turned deathly pale and she said, “Quick, Xiao Chen, let’s get to shore, far away from the sea!”

Lin Zichen didn’t understand what had happened, but didn’t press for answers, instead swimming with her to the shore first.

After reaching the shore, he asked with a puzzled face, “What happened, why did you suddenly get so nervous?”

“The sound, I heard a sound. Just as I dived to the seabed, strange sounds continuously echoed in my ears, so strange that they were a bit terrifying.”

“What sound?”

“I don’t understand, it might have been a language I don’t recognize. All I know is that it was a woman’s voice, very real, echoing non-stop in my ears until I surfaced.”

Shen Qinghan said with a face far from relieved.

Lin Zichen listened, becoming even more puzzled. A woman’s voice? A language he didn’t understand? Constantly echoing in the ears? How come I, who was diving too, didn’t hear a thing?

“Let’s go, Xiao Chen, let’s hurry back. I don’t want to stay on this beach any longer. I keep feeling a chill on my back, it’s kind of scary.”

Shen Qinghan said with a face full of fear.

Seeing her so scared, Lin Zichen didn’t linger on the beach, quickly taking her back to their sea-view room.

Late at night.

On the bed.

Lin Zichen hadn’t been able to sleep, his mind was full of the thing Shen Qinghan told him — hearing a woman’s voice while diving.

The more he thought about it, the more his spine tingled, uncontrollably drifting toward the idea of water ghosts.

But soon, he realized that all these were meaningless speculations, the more he thought about it, the more time he wasted.

So, in order not to keep thinking about it, he took out his phone and started browsing current news online.

Before long, he came across an unexpected piece of news.

In Shanhai City, traces of giant mutant rats had appeared again!

A fishing enthusiast went to the riverside for night fishing and was carried away by a giant mutant rat that suddenly appeared; his fate, dead or alive, remained unknown.

After reading this news, Lin Zichen was suddenly filled with a sense of urgency. Considering that he was too restless to sleep anyway, he decided to get out of bed and train.

And so… he got out of bed and began his training.

[You’ve done 1000 weighted push-ups, Qi-Blood +2000, arm muscle strength +2000, chest muscle strength +2000, push-up proficiency +1000]

[You’ve done 1000 weighted sit-ups, Qi-Blood +2000, abdominal muscle strength +2000, sit-up proficiency +1000]

[You’ve done 1000 weighted squats, Qi-Blood +2000, leg muscle strength +2000, squat proficiency +1000]

[Your Biological Level has advanced to Common Tier Five]

As he trained, Lin Zichen was thrilled to realize he had actually evolved!

His Biological Level had evolved from Fourth Order to Common Tier Five!

Common Tier Five, a level that could contend with an adult giant mutant rat!

“I wonder how much those three basic attributes have increased; I need to test it out…” he thought.

Thinking this, Lin Zichen immediately took out a measurement tool from his luggage and couldn’t wait to go outside to test his body’s data.

After about half an hour, the data for all three basic attributes were measured.

100-meter sprint in just 3.64 seconds.

Vertical jump reach of 6.98 meters.

Able to lift a car weighing around 1600kg with one hand.

Compared to when he had just broken through to Fourth Order, the improvements in the data were significant.

The 100-meter sprint time was cut by 0.85 seconds, the vertical jump height increased by 1.33 meters, and the weight he could lift with one hand increased by 510kg.

PS: Bowing down for votes, seeking monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 41

Chapter 41: – 41, High School! Start!

Chapter 41: high school! Start!

Translator: 549690339

September 1st, the first day of school.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan got up early, ate breakfast, and then set out together to register at school.

There was no need for parents to accompany them, so just the two of them went together.

After all, they were almost 16 years old and had enough independence to avoid bothering their parents if they could manage on their own.

Of course, the main reason was that the high school division of Shanhai High School was very close to home, only a few hundred meters away. It was a matter of a few minutes’ walk.

“Zi Chen, with the school so close, our bicycle is going to be of no use. What a pity.”

Wearing a light blue dress that showed off her fair and straight calves, Shen Qinghan walked side by side with Lin Zichen on the street and suddenly felt a little uncomfortable with the situation, expressing her regret with a hint of disappointment.

Lin Zichen: “It’s okay, we can still ride on weekends. There’s nothing to regret.”

“Then on weekends we should ride our bikes out for fun. I’ll take you, my legs are really strong now, no problem carrying you!” Shen Qinghan said this, her clear eyes gazing at Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen smiled and said, “Okay, then I’ll look forward to your cycling skills a bit.”

The two continued their walk and chat.

When they were about to reach the intersection ahead, Shen Qinghan pointed to a barber shop across the street, somewhat uncertainly saying, “Zi Chen, look at that barber shop across the street. Isn’t that Zhang Kai inside?”

Zhang Kai?

The very energetic boy from the martial arts team back then?

Lin Zichen followed Shen Qinghan’s direction and indeed saw Zhang Kai from the old martial arts team.

However, the present Zhang Kai was no longer the sunny buzzcut boy from the past, but had transformed into a non-mainstream guy with an earring in his left ear, his right eye covered by slanted bangs, his hair dyed in a riot of colors.

In front of the barber shop, there was also a ghost fire motorcycle parked, probably his.

“Failed academic subjects back then, didn’t get into high school, and then became a non-mainstream ghost fire youth?” Thinking of this, Lin Zichen couldn’t help but feel nostalgic and reflective.

Nevertheless, he didn’t pay too much attention to it and quickly continued towards the school with Shen Qinghan. Shanhai High School’s high school division.

The freshmen welcoming hall.

The so-called welcoming hall was actually just a spacious corridor under a certain academic building.

There, each new student’s homeroom teacher had their own designated desk and chairs, sitting there waiting for their class’s new students to report.

At the same time, there were quite a few upperclassmen volunteering to welcome the newcomers, making the scene quite lively.

Lin Zichen looked around and soon found the welcoming spot for his class—Senior 1 class 1—immediately walking over with Shen Qinghan.

“Hello, teacher, we’re two new students here to register.”

“You’re here so early?”

At the Senior 1 class 1 welcoming spot, the burly man sitting there responded casually as he finished replying to a message on WeChat on his phone. Only then did he put down his phone and look up at the newcomers.

When he saw the outstanding looks of Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, he was stunned.

Afterward, while taking out the registration form for them to check their names off, he couldn’t help but ask curiously, “You two are so handsome and beautiful. Are you siblings?”

“Not siblings, we’ve grown up together since childhood,” Lin Zichen picked up the pen on the desk, ticked off his name on the list, and also ticked Shen Qinghan’s name below it.

The burly man glanced at the spot he checked off, his eyes widening instantly, then quickly beaming with a smile he said, “So it’s Zi Chen, I’ve always heard of your name, and today I finally get to meet you in person.”

Lin Zichen was the most dazzling student in Shanhai High School’s junior division, and many teachers from the high school division had heard of him, though very few had seen him in person.

“May I know how to address you, teacher?” Lin Zichen asked politely.

The burly man smiled heartily and said, “My surname is Han, just call me Old Han.”

Lin Zichen smiled and said, “So it’s Teacher Han, hello, Teacher Han.”

“Hello, Teacher Han…” Shen Qinghan also followed suit, but her voice sounded weak, giving off a somewhat introverted impression.

“Haha, good, good!”

Han Yuanfeng smiled heartily, looking very approachable.

After speaking, he shouted to a volunteer not far away, “He Xu, could you please show them around the school and introduce its various places to them?”

“No need, Teacher Han, we can just wander around by ourselves,” they said.

Leaving just that line behind, Lin Zichen led Shen Qinghan away from the corridor.

It took them about ten minutes to walk around the school.

Then they discovered that the high school section of Shanhai High School was essentially an enlarged version of the middle school section.

Whether it was the garden style or the architectural style, everything was exactly the same.

After looking around and finding nothing of interest, they headed to their classroom.

The third teaching building.

Class 1 of the first year.

When Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan entered, the classroom was empty.

They had arrived too early; they’d come to report in right after breakfast, and most of their classmates probably hadn’t even gotten out of bed yet, let alone come to the classroom.

After all, today was the full day for registration, so everybody could totally sleep in at home and report in the afternoon after eating.

“Xiao Chen, there are pictures of the teachers for our class on the back wall, they look like they’ve just been put up, let’s go take a look!” Shen Qinghan said as she ran to the back of the classroom, curiously examining the photos hanging on the wall.

Lin Zichen also walked over and saw that under each teacher’s photo was their respective introduction, figuring that these were probably put up to help newcomers quickly familiarize themselves with the teachers.

It had to be said that the school was really considerate in this regard, and deserved extra points for that.

There were four pictures in total, all of male teachers, each corresponding to one of the four main subjects in their high school curriculum.

The first picture: Martial Arts teacher, also the homeroom teacher, named Han Yuanfeng.

The second picture: Wilderness Survival teacher, named Cheng Bei.

The third picture: Genetic Fusion teacher, named Liu Deren.

The fourth picture: Mechanical Modification teacher, named Cai Yuanfei.

Apart from the basic information about the teachers, there was also an introduction to the four main subjects beneath the photos.

Martial Arts: Mainly to train the body and learn martial arts skills, practice-oriented.

Wilderness Survival: Mainly to learn various survival skills, such as climbing, fire-making with wood friction, and how to find water sources, etc., practice-oriented.

Genetic Fusion: Mainly to learn about the technology of Genetic Fusion, as well as recognizing various Exotic Beasts, understanding the attributes and habits of known Exotic Beasts, mainly taught from textbooks, theory-oriented.

Mechanical Modification: Mainly to learn about the technology of Mechanical Modification, recognizing various materials and alloy equipment, also taught from textbooks, theory-oriented.

“Xiao Chen, there are so few subjects in high school, just four, way fewer than middle school,” Shen Qinghan said after reading the introductions under the pictures, feeling a bit elated.

Lin Zichen threw cold water on her excitement, “Don’t be happy too soon, the fewer the number of courses, the harder they are. And these are just the main courses, we still have electives to study.”

“No problem, the electives are just some hobby and culture classes, they won’t be difficult for me at all,” Shen Qinghan confidently asserted.

After all, as a little academic overachiever who ranked in the top hundred in the district for cultural subjects, she truly had the reason to be a bit proud at the moment.

Lin Zichen just smiled and didn’t speak; he was more than happy to see Shen Qinghan proud.

For him, who had always been brilliant from a young age, he was not afraid of Shen Qinghan being proud, but rather of her feeling inferior.

Because pride at least meant that Shen Qinghan was happy, whereas the opposite, inferiority, meant that she was very unhappy and could become depressed at any time.

He didn’t want her to lack confidence and become introverted because he was too dazzling.

PS: Begging for a bowl, asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 42

Chapter 42: – 42. Social Animal

Chapter 42: 42. Social Animal

Translator: 549690339

“Xiao Chen, there’s a lot of dust on the floor, and since we have nothing else to do right now, why don’t we sweep the classroom floor?”

After the two had finished looking at the photos on the wall and were about to leave the classroom, one of them, Shen Qinghan, noticed a lot of dust on the floor and, her compulsions getting the better of her, suggested cleaning it up.

Lin Zichen had no objections.

Thus, the two quickly found a broom and silently started sweeping the floor in the classroom.

Not long after they had started, two girls walked in from outside.

One of the girls, with her hair tied into a bun, hesitated upon seeing people sweeping the floor, then timidly asked, “Um… are you guys new students too?”

Lin Zichen stopped his sweeping upon hearing the voice and looked up at the two at the doorway, saying, “Yes, we’re new as well, only arrived not long ago, saw some dust on the floor, and decided to give it a sweep.”

What? It’s actually Lin Zichen! My god… the moment they saw Lin Zichen’s strikingly handsome face, the two girls instantly became excited and thrilled.

Especially the bun-haired girl, whose entire face turned red hot, nervously said, “Then… Lin Zichen, I’m a fan of yours.”

“A fan?”

“Yes, as in, I’ve been to every regional competition you participated in during middle school, I think you’re amazing, so… so I became a fan,” the bun-haired girl explained shyly.

Liar, dishonest, you’re clearly just a fan because he’s handsome… The short-haired girl beside her was internally rolling her eyes at the bun-haired girl’s words.

Afterwards, she looked at Lin Zichen, her cheeks tinged with a blush, and said in an embarrassed voice:

“Lin Zichen, I’m a fan too. Both of us attended Shanhai No.1 Middle School, we chose this school because we wanted to go to the same one as you, thinking that you would surely move up to the high school division here, so we specifically applied to Shanhai High School.”

That statement was indeed true; the two of them were little fans of Lin Zichen, deliberately applying to Shanhai High School to attend the same school as their idol, even hoping to be in the same class.

Lin Zichen felt flattered to hear this, never expecting that his own group of little fans had even spread to other schools.

However, it seemed his good fortune with admirers was a bit excessive.

This wasn’t a good thing.

Sooner or later, his desk drawer was bound to be stuffed with love letters, which would add a whole set of unnecessary troubles.

While the three of them were chatting, Shen Qinghan, standing to the side all this time, kept on sweeping the floor silently, like an invisible person with zero presence.

Aside from a period of liveliness in early elementary school, she had always been somewhat introverted and rarely initiated conversations with others.

She only became more talkative in front of Lin Zichen.

After all, they had grown up together and were very familiar with one another, making it a lot more comfortable to interact.

“The classroom floor does have a lot of dust, and since the two of us also have nothing else to do, let’s join you in cleaning the classroom.”

The bun-haired girl said and headed to a corner of the room, picked up a broom, and started sweeping.

Seeing this, the short-haired girl also began to sweep.

With the addition of these two girls, the classroom floor was quickly cleaned.

It was at that moment that Lin Zichen saw three pieces of text information floating in the void.

[Achievement: Collaboratively completing tasks 1000 times under the premise of cooperation]

[Reward: Earn the Biometric Attribute — Social Animal]

[Cumulative completion of tasks: 1/1000]

After reading the content, Lin Zichen felt a wave of excitement. Unexpectedly, his fifth achievement had suddenly appeared, what a pleasant surprise!

He had no idea what effect the Social Animal attribute would have.

Really looking forward to it…

At that time, the homeroom teacher Han Yuanfeng was passing through the hallway outside the classroom, on his way to the restroom in front.

Seeing some students cleaning the classroom, he immediately smiled and walked in, saying, “You guys have swept the whole classroom? Not bad, it’s very clean, well done!”

Upon hearing this, the three girls immediately felt delighted. They had made a good impression on the homeroom teacher at the start of the school year, which was a big win; the floor sweeping had truly paid off!

Unlike them, Lin Zichen felt utterly unmoved.

Having been praised too much since he was young, he had become immune to it.

Time flew by.

In the blink of an eye, it was time to eat.

Lin Zichen saw that it was about time and went home to have a meal with Shen Qinghan.

After eating, he rested at home for a while before quickly leaving again.

Without calling Shen Qinghan, he went out alone.

The Phantom Squid album had been opened, and now it was time to open another Exotic Beast’s album.

It was time to go to the mall to see what kind of Exotic Beast Meat was suitable for consumption.

Riding his bike, he arrived at the mall like a gust of wind.

Lin Zichen parked his bike and headed straight to the top floor to see if there was any Exotic Beast Meat being sold at a reasonable price.

After looking around, he set his sights on the Violent Great Eagle Meat.

The Ferocious Great Eagle, a beast slightly more advanced than the Phantom Squid, was still primarily used for consumption.

Its biometric characteristic was exceptional eyesight.

The eyesight of an ordinary eagle was usually eight times that of a human, while the vision of the Ferocious Great Eagle could reach thirty times that, which was extremely powerful.

Moreover, its ability to capture its field of view was incredibly strong; it could even precisely catch Exotic Rabbits that nearly turned into afterimages.

With the previous summer vacation experience of opening the Phantom Squid album, Lin Zichen estimated that after opening the Ferocious Great Eagle’s album, he would most likely acquire a biometric attribute related to eyesight.

Eyesight was an extremely important biometric attribute; if it was good enough, it could significantly increase a person’s combat effectiveness.

Take martial arts competitions, for example; those with good eyesight could more easily capture their opponent’s movements, defend better against attacks from the opponent, and attack the opponent more effectively.

All things considered, the album of the Ferocious Great Eagle was undoubtedly worth opening.

Well, the main reason was that the Violent Great Eagle Meat was cheap, costing only 1998 yuan per pound.

This “cheap” was in comparison to the prices of other Exotic Beast Meat.

After all, in this entire floor, aside from the Phantom Squid Meat that cost only 998 yuan per pound, there was no other Exotic Beast Meat cheaper than the Violent Great Eagle Meat.

The third cheapest Exotic Beast Meat cost 5888 yuan per pound.

The price gap was quite exaggerated.

If it was like the Phantom Squid Meat, where consuming one pound could increase the album’s progress by 1%, then the total cost needed to open the album would come to about 900,000 yuan.

900,000 yuan!

Round it up and it’s almost a millionaire!

Can’t afford, can’t afford!

After deciding to buy the Violent Great Eagle Meat, Lin Zichen quickly found the landlord and asked him to help purchase a pound of the Violent Great Eagle Meat.

Soon, he had the meat in hand.

His savings evaporated by 1998 yuan.

Lin Zichen didn’t care about the money and turned to find a secluded place to start consuming the Violent Great Eagle Meat.

[You have consumed a trace of the “Ferocious Great Eagle’s” life essence.]

[Ferocious Great Eagle Album: 1%]

Just as he expected, consuming one pound of meat could improve the album-opening progress by 1%.

Calculating this, it would cost about 200,000 yuan to open the Ferocious Great Eagle’s album.

“200,000 yuan… It looks like I have to work even harder in high school to save enough money by participating in competitions, with the goal of lighting up the Ferocious Great Eagle’s album before sophomore year,” he thought to himself.

Lin Zichen was confident in his heart, silently planning to brighten the Ferocious Great Eagle’s album before his second year of high school, adding another biometric attribute to himself.

Although the cost needed to open the Ferocious Great Eagle’s album was high, twice that of the Phantom Squid’s album, correspondingly, the prize money for high school-level martial arts competitions was much higher than for middle school-level competitions.

PS: Holding out my bowl, asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 43

Chapter 43 – : 43. Competitive Top Students

Chapter 43: 43. Competitive top students

Translator: 549690339

The next morning, September 2nd.

Inside Classroom 1 of the first-year high school students.

Four main subject teachers stood on the platform, taking turns introducing themselves to the forty new students below.

The freshmen were all very quiet, listening attentively the whole time.

It wasn’t because they were particularly meek by nature, but rather because these students were still not very familiar with each other and interacted somewhat cautiously, unsure of what to talk about.

“Alright, students, the four of us on the stage have finished our introductions, and now it’s your turn to come up and introduce yourselves so everyone can get to know each other,” the homeroom teacher said, looking towards the girl sitting in the front row on the left with a smile, “Let’s start with this young lady, and then we’ll go row by row in order.”

The girl seemed extroverted; as soon as the homeroom teacher finished speaking, she stood up from her seat and cheerfully began to introduce herself on stage.

“Hello everyone, my name is Chu Yuxi, and my special talents are playing the lute, chess, calligraphy, and painting…”

After her, the others followed in turn, stepping up to introduce themselves.

“My name is Zhong Yijia, I like watching anime, playing cosplay, and sports…”

“My name is Peng Huoguang, I usually like to stay at home and play video games…”

Lin Zichen was sitting towards the back in the middle, quietly listening to his classmates’ self-introductions.

While listening, he noticed a strand of hair on Shen Qinghan’s shoulder and reached out to remove it for her.

Shen Qinghan felt the touch from behind and turned, thinking Lin Zichen had something to say to her.

Lin Zichen explained, “I saw a hair on your back just now and reached over to take it off and throw it away.”

“Oh, I see,” Shen Qinghan murmured, nodding quietly, and then turned back around.

The two were no longer deskmates but were now seated one behind the other.

Besides, the entire class was arranged with boys sitting next to boys and girls next to girls, no longer mixing boys and girls like during compulsory education.

After all, first-year high school students were normally around 16 years old, with secondary sexual characteristics already well-developed, and it was not quite appropriate to have boys and girls sitting together.

Originally, Lin Zichen, being a genius, could have used his privilege to continue sitting next to Shen Qinghan.

But after some thought, he felt this arrangement wasn’t beneficial to Shen Qinghan’s growth.

Shen Qinghan had grown up, having had another same-age friend, the girl with white hair, only for a brief time in the second grade of elementary school. Other than that, Lin Zichen was the only person in her social circle of the same age.

This was far too introverted and not a good thing.

A teenage girl in the midst of growing up should have not only a childhood friend but also peers of the same gender.

Because many topics and hobbies can only be discussed openly among friends of the same gender and age, and a lot of joys and worries can only be shared and confided with them.

The fastest way for Shen Qinghan to make friends with girls her own age was for her to have a female deskmate.

With this consideration in mind, Lin Zichen chose to sit separately from Shen Qinghan, changing their relationship from deskmates of many years to the current front and back desks.

As time continued to pass, it soon came Shen Qinghan’s turn to introduce herself on stage.

Because of her particularly outstanding looks, as soon as she stepped onto the stage, she attracted the gaze of everyone below.

“Hello everyone, I… my name is Shen Qinghan, I like… like to draw, and… um, please give me your guidance in the future.”

Feeling the stare of so many people, Shen Qinghan became extremely nervous. After quickly and simply introducing herself, she immediately fled from the podium back to her seat.

She had been seriously rehearsing her introduction in her mind, wanting to make a perfect impression in front of the whole class; but once she got on stage, she became so nervous that she forgot everything, which really bothered her.

After several more students had introduced themselves, it was finally Lin Zichen’s turn.

No sooner had he risen from his seat than he attracted the attention of all the girls in the class.

Suddenly, a series of whispers from the girls could be heard around the room, all commenting on how handsome he was.

He paid no mind to these sounds, walked straight to the platform, and introduced himself with a calm face:

“Hello everyone, my name is Lin Zichen, please give me your guidance in the future.”

He merely said this simple sentence and then stepped down to return to his seat.

This introduction was the briefest among all those who had gone up to the stage, without exception.

“Is this guy always so aloof?”

“Just likes to put on airs.”

“But he really is incredibly handsome, at least ten times more so than the class hunk in my previous class.”

Many boys whispered about Lin Zichen, some not so flattering words mingling in, spoken in very hushed tones.

Lin Zichen’s perception was extraordinary; he heard every word clearly, but he didn’t mind.

Boys of this junior-senior high school age, especially those fresh from middle school to the first year of high school, are most likely to look down on this and be discontented with that; it’s just a matter of getting used to it.

Time flew by.

After the final few freshmen finished their self-introductions, the bell signaling the end of the class rang.

Following the round of self-introductions in class, the freshmen were now much more familiar with one another and not as reserved as when they first arrived in the morning.

As soon as the four main subject teachers left, the classroom suddenly became rowdy.

Everyone was chatting with the people around them.

The most popular topic was the results of the middle school exams.

Class 1 of the first year was the honor class; being assigned to this class meant that every student was a top-notch scholar with a particular concern for grades, always striving to be the best.

At this moment, many were curious about the others’ middle school exam scores, wanting to compare and see how they ranked.

“Qinghan, how many points did you get on the middle school exam?”

Seated beside Shen Qinghan was a girl wearing a Lolita dress with pigtail braids, looking somewhat cute; she watched Shen Qinghan with a curious face and asked.

Shen Qinghan was caught off guard right away.

She got in through backdoor admissions, so her middle school exam scores were not something she could speak of.

After thinking it over, she finally just mentioned her scores from the cultural subjects, meekly saying, “I got 709 points…”

“That’s impressive, more than ten points higher than mine; I only got 698 points.”

After she spoke, the pigtail braids girl asked further, “How many points did you get for the physical test? I really didn’t do well on the middle school exam, just got 95 points, such a poor performance.”

Full marks for the physical test are 100 points; scoring 95 points already marks one as a top-performing scholar.

After all, the scoring criteria for the physical test are quite tough; managing to get 60 points, which is just passing, qualifies one to apply for the Martial Arts Class.

If you score 90 points, you’re guaranteed a spot in the honor class.

This pigtailed girl claimed she had performed poorly by scoring 95 points, which was just her way of subtly showing off.

“I didn’t do well on the physical test either, scored even lower than you did…” Shen Qinghan replied with some guilt.

She only scored 79 points on the physical test, a full 11 points short of qualifying for this honor class.

She simply could not speak of such a score.

Otherwise, once others heard it, they would immediately know she got in through the back door.

However, the pigtailed girl was insistent on digging deeper, continuing to press, “Then how many points did you score? 94 points? Or 93 points?”

“Even lower than that…”

Shen Qinghan didn’t want to lie but couldn’t disclose the exact number either; she could only give a vague answer, hoping to bluff her way through.

Unfortunately, the pigtailed girl was somewhat oblivious and determined to know the exact score before giving up, persisting with, “Is it 92 points? Or perhaps 91 points? Or is it 90 points?”

Pressed by the questioning, Shen Qinghan felt at a loss and grew so nervous that she began to sweat from her palms.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen who was sitting behind, decided to step in and rescue Shen Qinghan, smiling as he turned to the pigtailed girl and asked, “So… can I add you on WeChat?”

“Ah, add WeChat? Yeah, sure, should I scan you, or you scan me?”

Seeing Lin Zichen take the initiative to add her on WeChat, the pigtailed girl was flattered. As she took out her phone, her hands trembled with nervousness.

Lin Zichen was just too handsome, to the point that when talking face-to-face with him, the pigtailed girl’s cheeks blushed crimson, her face nearly dripping with water, completely forgetting about Shen Qinghan’s physical test score.

PS: Put out the bowl, seeking monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 44

Chapter 44 – 44. Create A Group Of Four

Chapter 44: 44. Create a group of four

Translator: 549690339

“I’ll scan yours,”

Lin Zichen opened WeChat and selected Scan.

The girl with twin ponytails excitedly opened her own WeChat profile, displaying the QR code for him.

Shen Qinghan watched quietly from the side, pursing her lips without speaking, feeling somewhat downhearted.

She knew that Lin Zichen was trying to diffuse the awkward situation for her, which made her feel even more useless.

She couldn’t even muster the words to speak about her middle school exam scores.

Just a useless burden.

After adding the girl with twin ponytails, Lin Zichen turned to his deskmate and said,

“He Yu, let’s add each other on WeChat as well.”

His deskmate was a boy with a buzz cut, a robust frame, and bright, spirited eyes.

He Yu took out his phone, opened his WeChat profile, and placed the QR code in front of Lin Zichen, saying, “You scan me.”

After adding each other as friends, Lin Zichen created a WeChat group and added Shen Qinghan, He Yu, and the girl with the twin ponytails, Li Chuxin, into it.

Then, smiling at the three of them, he said,

“Based on our seating arrangement, it looks like we’ll be in the same group from now on. I just made a group and added everyone.”

He Yu gave a smile and said, “Cool, that’s proactive.”

Li Chuxin, looking at the WeChat group, suggested, “Then let’s give our group a name. How about the Dawnbreak Group? The ‘dawnbreak’ from the break of dawn.”

The Broken Group?

Lin Zichen felt there was something odd about the name.

However, the other two didn’t seem to think of the homophone and both said the group name was pretty good.

He Yu was simply indifferent, thinking the group name didn’t really matter.

And Shen Qinghan was merely tentative in front of strangers, agreeing with whatever was said.

“Zi Chen, what about you?”

Li Chuxin asked Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen thought the group name was a bit funny, but seeing that nobody else had any objections, he nodded and said, “I think it’s good too.”

“Since everyone agrees, then our group will be called the Dawnbreak Group from now on,” Li Chuxin said as she changed the WeChat group chat name to the two characters for “dawnbreak.”

[You have successfully created a four-person group, meeting the criteria for multiple people cooperating to complete a task]

[Cumulative completed event count: 2/1000]

This works?

Reading the two lines of text that appeared out of nowhere, Lin Zichen was slightly surprised.

It seems that the achievement task for multiple people cooperating to complete something wasn’t too difficult; it could be accomplished without putting in much effort.

After all, even creating a four-person group had been enough to progress the achievement task.

So cleaning the blackboard together, sweeping the floor together, or taking out the garbage together would definitely advance the progress as well.

One could say that for this achievement task, all you need is a hand.

In the time that followed,

Apart from Lin Zichen, who had already added the others on WeChat, the remaining three started to add each other as well.

Then, led by He Yu, everyone started checking each other’s backgrounds.

After chatting for a while, they learned the following:

He Yu wasn’t a local from Shanhai City but from the neighboring Nanguan City, where his family had been running martial arts studios for generations, making him the scion of a Martial Arts Family.

The reason he came to Shanhai City for high school was that his family was planning to expand their market here, and his parents were in charge of this project. To facilitate this project, his parents had moved to Shanhai City to settle, and as an only child, he had no choice but to follow them.

“He Yu, if your family has been running martial arts studios for generations, then your martial arts skills must be really strong,” Li Chuxin speculated.

Hey, this was exactly the comment he had been waiting for!

He Yu felt delighted inside, but he maintained a calm and breezy expression, saying, “Actually, it’s just so-so, just good enough not to disgrace my family. I got lucky and managed to secure the eighth place in Nanguan City’s youth martial arts competition last year.”

“Wow, eighth in the whole city, He Yu, you’re really amazing!” Li Chuxin looked at him with admiration.

“So impressive,” Shen Qinghan joined in the admiration, but she still thought Lin Zichen was the most formidable.

Lin Zichen also gave his support, “I didn’t expect we had a martial arts master in our group. So, in future martial arts classes, if we come across anything we don’t understand, we’ll have to ask you for advice.”

“No problem, leave it to me!” He Yu enthusiastically slapped his chest and agreed.

Having all three group members praise him like this made him feel ecstatic.

Especially Shen Qinghan and Li Chuxin, the two beautiful girls looking at him with admiration made him feel so thrilled he couldn’t get enough.

After basking in the moment, he turned to them and asked, “By the way, what do your families do?”

Li Chuxin replied, “My family runs a clothing store. We have several branches in the district.”

Upon hearing this, He Yu gave his own compliment, “Wow, looks like we have a little rich girl here, no wonder you’re always decked out in branded clothes, so envious.”

Li Chuxin laughed and waved her hand dismissively, “Oh, stop teasing me, Big Young Master He. Your family’s martial arts studios have expanded to other cities. If anything, I should be envious of you.”

After she finished speaking, she turned to Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, asking curiously, “Zi Chen, Qinghan, what do your families do?”

Shen Qinghan said a bit shyly, “Both my parents are high school teachers, teaching cultural subjects.”

“Being a teacher is great, not only stable income but also respected, you’re a child born into a scholarly family!” He Yu complimented skillfully, practicing reciprocation.

Li Chuxin had a sudden realization, “No wonder you’re so good in cultural subjects, your parents are both teachers.”

After that, she turned to Lin Zichen and asked, “Zi Chen, what about you?”

Lin Zichen said calmly, “My parents are freelancers, they write web novels at home.”

“No way, they’re novel writers!” He Yu was quite surprised and then asked curiously, “I love reading novels in my spare time. What novels do your parents write? I’ll search for them and take a look.”

Lin Zichen smiled and said, “I’ll send the titles in the group chat, so you guys can check them out.”

And so, he sent the titles into the group chat.

Being his childhood friend, Shen Qinghan had already read all of these books.

She even volunteered as his naval force, creating tons of reader accounts to flood the comment sections of the books with high praises like “Speed up the updates, I can’t sleep at night”, “Super good read, can’t stop looking away”, and “The writing is so good in this book, the plot is exhilarating.”

He Yu and Li Chuxin, driven by their curiosity, opened the group chat to check the titles, and then started searching for them online.

Shortly after looking up the books, He Yu, true to form, praised, “Nicely done, the titles and synopses are all very enticing, I’ll have to give them a read tonight.”

Li Chuxin, surprised, mentioned, “Why are all of these male-oriented novels? Doesn’t your mom write female-oriented novels?”

Lin Zichen explained with a smile, “My mom used to write for the female audience, but for some reasons, she later switched to writing male-oriented novels, and that’s how she met my dad, and then they had me.”

“Wow, that sounds like such a fateful encounter,” Li Chuxin said with a look of envy, thinking how wonderful it would be to meet her other half similarly in the future, feeling exceedingly sweet about it.

PS: Happy New Year, everyone, I’m going to try and see if I can add another chapter!

# Chapter 45

Chapter 45 – : 45. The Genius Heavily Recruited By The School

Chapter 45: 45. The genius heavily recruited by the school

Translator: 549690339

The four of them didn’t chat for long before they had pretty much exhausted all the topics within the group.

As the catalyst for the conversation, He Yu, seeing that there was little else to discuss, took the initiative to steer the conversation towards other classmates.

He mysteriously said to the three of them, “Guess who’s the strongest in our class. I bet you won’t be able to guess.”

Li Chuxin looked puzzled, “Aren’t you from Nanguan City? Logically, you shouldn’t know much about our class. How do you know who’s the strongest?”

No sooner had she finished speaking than she seemed to realize something and said somewhat speechlessly, “You’re not going to say you’re the strongest in the class, are you?”

“Not at all, I’m not that arrogant. I have some sense of reality; at best, I could only rank third in our class,” He Yu modestly claimed.

Li Chuxin shook her head and said, “Then I have no idea. I don’t know many people in the class.”

Just as she finished speaking, she suddenly remembered Lin Zichen, and immediately added with a smile, “If you really want me to guess, I’d say it’s Zi Chen who is the most formidable. He’s the district’s top scorer in the middle school exam!”

“Holy shit, Zi Chen, are you really that awesome?”

He Yu was a bit shocked; he hadn’t expected Lin Zichen to be the district’s top scorer.

Appearances can be deceiving!

After all, under normal circumstances, handsome people are usually not very skilled.

Because the powers that be have to be fair; they can’t make someone both good-looking and strong, otherwise it would totally disrupt the balance of the game called Earth OL.

After the shock, He Yu thought for a moment and felt it wasn’t a big deal, it was just district’s top scorer, not the city’s. He might not even be as strong as himself.

Thinking this, he said to the three of them in a hushed tone, “Being the district’s top scorer might be a bit lacking. You might not believe this, but we have two tough guys in our class who were heavily recruited by the principal from Nanguan City.”

“How so?”

Li Chuxin was very curious.

Lin Zichen was also quite interested, waiting for He Yu to reveal the answer.

He Yu motioned for the three to come closer and then, in an even lower voice, told them:

“That boy sitting by the window in the third row on the left, the one who just introduced himself on stage as Wang Shujie, he’s the third runner-up in Nanguan City’s middle school exams, and his 100-meter sprint is timed at 7.98 seconds!”

“Also, the tall guy sitting in the last row on the right, named Lu Gang, he’s naturally super strong and can easily lift a 300-kilogram barbell with one hand!”

“These two are definitely the strongest in the class. Besides them, Zi Chen and I should be considered the strongest,” He Yu added.

He Yu originally wanted to say that apart from those two, he was the strongest.

But considering that Lin Zichen was a member of his group, it seemed inappropriate to exclude him, so he included Lin Zichen as well.

“My God! Really?!”

Li Chuxin was astonished and her face showed her disbelief.

Shen Qinghan was calm as always, firmly believing that Lin Zichen was the strongest in the class, but she kept her thoughts to herself and didn’t voice her opinion.

Lin Zichen just smiled and said nothing.

Running 100 meters in 7.98 seconds?

Easily lifting a 300-kilogram weight with one hand?

Lin Zichen had been able to do both these things since primary school.

“Could some students come and help move some books and uniforms?”

The homeroom teacher, Han Yuanfeng, appeared at the door at some point and called into the classroom where everyone had been chatting animatedly.

A few boys sitting near the door immediately stood up and volunteered to help move the books and uniforms.

Before long.

The books and uniforms were all brought back.

Under Han Yuanfeng’s direction,

several students sitting in the front row quickly and orderly began distributing the books and uniforms to their classmates.

There weren’t many books, just four for each student, corresponding to the four main subjects.

“Martial Arts Practice Compulsory One”

“Genetic Fusion Compulsory One”

“Mechanical Transformation Compulsory One”

“Wilderness Survival Compulsory One”

The titles were simple and straightforward, making it clear what the content was about.

As for the uniforms, five sets were given out per student: three for summer and two for winter.

Lin Zichen opened a package and felt the material of the uniform, finding, to his surprise, that it was quite nice to the touch, not inferior to clothes that sell for hundreds in stores.

One could only say that a key high school is different; the funding is substantial, and the materials provided to students are never shoddy.

Once the books and uniforms had all been distributed.

Han Yuanfeng walked up to the podium and turned on the projector, casting a chart of class officer positions onto the screen.

There weren’t many positions, just five in total.

They were: class president, discipline officer, study officer, arts officer, and life officer.

Han Yuanfeng looked at the students below and said, “Anyone who wants to run for a class officer position can come up now and let everyone vote to decide.”

Lin Zichen wasn’t interested in these roles and took only a glance before lowering his head to flip through the textbook that had just been handed out.

Shen Qinghan was extremely introverted and had no intention of being a class officer either, also burying her head in the textbook.

He Yu set his eyes on the position of class president and said to his group, “Guys, I’ll be running for class president soon, don’t forget to vote for me.”

He had just finished speaking when Li Chuxin immediately followed up with a smile, “I’ll be running for arts officer later, so make sure to vote for me too.”

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan both nodded and agreed.

A few minutes later.

The election for class officers began.

Quite a few people wanted to be class officers, and one by one they stepped up to run.

He Yu was among the first to go up, aiming to be class president.

But unfortunately, he failed to be elected.

The position of class president was snapped up by Wang Shujie, who could run 100 meters in 7.98 seconds.

Changing his target, he decided to run for discipline officer.

Yet again, he was unsuccessful in the election.

The discipline officer role was taken by Lu Gang, who could easily lift 300 kg with one hand.

Feeling numb, He Yu returned to his seat with a face full of life’s doubts and only after a long while did he mutter resentfully, “Dammit, you two sneaky brats just wait. Sooner or later I’ll overtake you on the bend and rub you into the ground!”

Unlike He Yu, Li Chuxin aspired and successfully got elected as the arts officer.

[You worked in unison with your group members and successfully helped Li Chuxin get elected as the arts officer.]

[Cumulative deeds accomplished: 3/1000]

“Han Han, we don’t have a publicity officer in our class, so I, as the arts officer, will have to be in charge of the bulletin board. But I’m not good at drawing, and I remember you mentioned you liked drawing during your self-introduction. Could you help me out?”

After coming down from the podium, Li Chuxin adopted the same endearing title for Shen Qinghan that Lin Zichen used, and looked at Shen Qinghan with a pleading tone.

Faced with her deskmate’s request for help, Shen Qinghan agreed without hesitation, “Mhm, I will help you.”

She did enjoy drawing and was quite willing to take charge of the bulletin board.

Li Chuxin was immediately overjoyed upon hearing this and hugged her tightly, exclaiming, “Bestie, from now on, you are my bestie!”

Shen Qinghan was unaccustomed to the embrace and didn’t know where to put her hands.

Li Chuxin was overly enthusiastic, so much so that Shen Qinghan found it hard to get used to at first.

Lin Zichen watched this scene unfold before his eyes, smiling to himself. He thought it was a good development.

He reckoned it wouldn’t be long before Shen Qinghan would have a sister to share everything with.

Books and uniforms had been handed out.

Class officers had been selected.

Seeing that there was nothing else to do, Han Yuanfeng on the stage told the students they could have free time in the class and could go home at the end of the period, as long as they didn’t leave the school in the meantime.

Students sitting below were quite astonished to hear this.

Yesterday was the registration day, so it was understandable there were no classes.

But what about today? Why were there no classes today either?

Li Chuxin knew the reasoning behind this and smiled as she explained to the somewhat puzzled trio within her group:

“This is a tradition at Shanhai High School, to let students get acquainted with the school and their classmates as quickly as possible, there are no classes for the first two days, just free time.”

Lin Zichen was hearing about this for the first time and felt a bit uninformed.

PS: Begging for your monthly and recommended tickets!

# Chapter 46

Chapter 46 – 46. The Fall Of A Prodigy! The Wails Of Rat God Cult Followers!

Chapter 46: 46. The Fall of a Prodigy! The Wails of Rat God Cult Followers!

Translator: 549690339

Since they had the whole day free, students quickly began to enjoy themselves around the school.

Some wandered around the campus in groups.

Some gathered together to chat.

Some bowed their heads to play with their smartphones.

There were also those who flipped through new books to preview the material in advance.

Shen Qinghan was one of those reading books, currently hunched over a textbook, earnestly previewing the content, very diligent and hardworking.

Lin Zichen had glanced over the textbooks before and found that much of the content was things he had self-studied as a child, so he didn’t bother to look further. Instead, he started playing with his phone, scrolling through real-time news online.

“Lived up to expectations! The Capital City child prodigy that once shook the nation, has now been recommended for admission to Kyoto University, studying at Evolution College, and is expected to evolve into an advanced-level creature during his university years.”

“Heartbreaking! Genius mechanical girl underwent mechanical enhancements too early before her body fully developed, now suffering from a multitude of physiological issues, with many parts of her body deformed, her latter life likely to be spent as a disabled person.”

“Great news! Hua Wei Group has successfully cultivated a rare Common Tier Five spiritual plant, the global spiritual plant market might welcome major changes.”

Lin Zichen glanced at these three pieces of news on the homepage, and his attention quickly settled on the second news about the genius mechanical girl.

After reading it briefly, he felt a mix of emotions.

Parents are great.

But clearly, not everyone with a child is fit to be a parent.

The parents of this mechanical genius girl marketed their daughter’s talents to make money, completely disregarding her safety and subjecting her to various mechanical modifications.

They were unworthy of being parents.

Even, unworthy of being human.

Lin Zichen shook his head, not dwelling on it any further, and scrolled down on his phone to look at other news.

After reading more than twenty articles, he realized that a large number contained news about the Rat God Cult.

Counting them up, they nearly made up half of the news.

Lin Zichen frowned slightly.

Why has there suddenly been so much news about the Rat God Cult?

Had something happened?

With these questions in mind, he opened and went through all the news related to the Rat God Cult.

He then learned that the city’s security headquarters had recently concluded a crackdown, capturing a number of the Rat God Cult’s followers.

Related news was all being reported today.

Did they only capture followers?

What about the Rat King, whom the followers revere as a god?

Was he captured?

Lin Zichen’s mind was filled with thoughts, and he quickly continued scrolling through the news.

After finishing the recommended news on the web page, he started to search out other related news to read.

To his disappointment, he discovered that the security headquarters’ recent crackdown was all bark and no bite, capturing only some followers and not even a single giant mutant rat.

After browsing the news for a while longer, feeling somewhat bored.

Lin Zichen put his phone away, quietly stood up and left the classroom, and decided to find a secluded corner to exercise his body, rather than wasting time in the classroom.

After walking around the school, he finally arrived at a deserted little grove.

This place, with no people or surveillance, was perfect to use as a secret base for training.

So, he casually moved a hundred-pound rock over and began doing high-intensity weight training exercises.

[You are doing weight-bearing push-ups, Qi-Blood +2, arm muscle strength +2, chest muscle strength +2, push-up proficiency +1]

[You are doing weight-bearing sit-ups, Qi-Blood +2, abdominal muscle strength +2, sit-up proficiency +1]

[You are doing weight-bearing squats, Qi-Blood +2, leg muscle strength +2, squat proficiency +1…]

After an indeterminate amount of time, Lin Zichen finally finished his workout, drenched in sweat from head to toe.

I’m exhausted but fulfilled; I can clearly feel myself getting stronger.

“Common adult giant mutant rats are at Biological Level Common Tier Five. Just one more evolution, and I’ll surpass them…”

With that thought, Lin Zichen flopped down again, positioning the stone he had just removed back onto his back and started doing push-ups against the ground like a maniac once more.

[You’ve completed 300 weighted push-ups, Qi-Blood +600, arm muscle strength +600, chest muscle strength +600, push-up proficiency +300]

After quickly finishing a set of weighted push-ups.

Lin Zichen felt that it was about time, so he stopped, wiped the sweat from his face, and took out his cellphone to check the time.

The top right corner of his phone screen showed it was already 17:20 in the afternoon, almost time for school to end.

Then he saw a WeChat message notification from Shen Qinghan at the top of his phone screen.

He opened it to find three messages.

15:12 in the afternoon.

[Han Han: Xiao Chen, where did you go? Why haven’t you come back for so long?]

16:22 in the afternoon.

[Han Han: Where are you? (Confused emoji)]

17:11 in the afternoon.

[Han Han: Xiao Chen, there are only 19 minutes left until class ends. I’ll wait for you in the classroom, don’t go home by yourself. Remember to come find me when you see this message.]

17:22 in the afternoon.

[Zi Chen: I was just exercising and didn’t check my phone, I’m on my way back now.]

After sending this message to Shen Qinghan, Lin Zichen put away his phone and headed back to the classroom.

As soon as he walked through the classroom door, Li Chuxin, seeing him drenched in sweat, couldn’t help but ask curiously, “Where did you go? Why are you covered in sweat?”

He Yu was also puzzled, “Yeah, where have you been all this time? Did you go to play basketball or soccer?”

Shen Qinghan remained quiet, kindly pulling out a few tissues and handing them to Lin Zichen so he could wipe the sweat from his face.

She had wanted to wipe his face for him, but there were too many people watching in the classroom, and she felt too shy to do it.

Lin Zichen took the handed tissues, wiping the sweat from his face, and said honestly, “I didn’t go anywhere, just felt bored sitting in class and found a secluded place outside to exercise a bit.”

Li Chuxin looked at him admiringly, “Not only are you talented, but you’re also so hardworking. No wonder you were the top student in our district for the middle school exams.”

He Yu teased, “Wow, sneaking off to work out, do you really have to be so competitive?”

He spoke quite loudly, drawing the attention of many nearby students.

“Keep it down, He Yu.”

Li Chuxin shot him a discontented glance, feeling that this Nanguan guy was too loud—louder than a crowing rooster—which she felt was unpleasant.

He Yu realized his faux pas and quickly laughed it off, “Sorry, sorry.”

At that moment, the bell signaling the end of class rang.

The students could now go home.

Li Chuxin took out three bags from her backpack and handed one to each group member, “Here, one bag for each of you for your uniforms.”

“Thanks.”

“Thanks, Chu Xin.”

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan both accepted the bags with a smile, thanking her.

He Yu, as usual, was boisterous in his thanks, “Wow, you even planned ahead by keeping bags in your backpack, such a clever move!”

Seeing him being loud again, Li Chuxin gave him an exasperated look.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, meanwhile, were quietly packing up their things, one eager to go home for a meal, the other keen to get home and read.

PS: Bowing here, asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 47

Chapter 47 – : 47, Mouse Walks The World

Chapter 47: Mouse Walks the World

Translator: 549690339

“Xiao Chen, I’ve packed my stuff, let’s go.”

“Give me the bag to carry.”

“Okay.”

Shen Qinghan didn’t stand on ceremony with Lin Zichen, and directly handed over the bag containing the school uniform to him.

Lin Zichen took the bag and left the classroom with Shen Qinghan.

Watching the two of them walk away, a girl in the class who had specifically transferred to Shanhai High School to be in the same class as Lin Zichen said dreamily:

“Lin Zichen is so gentlemanly, even knows how to carry a girl’s bag. I wish I were his childhood sweetheart.”

“Gentlemanly? More like showing off if you ask me! Today is free time, everyone is either chatting or walking around the campus, only he goes out of his way to exercise outside. Such a show-off!”

Next to the girl, a tall and skinny boy said disdainfully.

He was the top scorer of the middle school exams at Shanhai No.1 Middle School, with excellent academic grades and somewhat handsome features. For all three years of junior high, he was the school’s pride, surrounded by admiring peers, and received love letters until his hands were sore.

And the girl sitting beside him was the only one who could compete with him for the top spot throughout junior high.

During their rivalry, he gradually developed feelings for her.

After the middle school exams, upon learning that the girl had chosen Shanhai High School, he didn’t hesitate to turn down the high school principal’s retention efforts at Shanhai No.1 Middle School and followed the girl in choosing Shanhai High School.

Seeing the girl so enamored with Lin Zichen irritated him.

I was here first!

What does that guy have that I don’t?!

Why did things turn out like this?!

“Hey, we’re all classmates here, let’s not talk behind each other’s backs. If you really have an issue with him, just challenge him in the martial arts class,” said Lu Gang, who could lift 300kg with one hand, after hearing what the tall and skinny boy had just said, and walked over to speak to him.

The tall and skinny boy, instinctively wanting to snap back when confronted, turned around to face who had addressed him and found himself facing a nearly two-meter-tall behemoth. He immediately wimped out, not daring to make a sound.

Seeing him like this, the girl by his side promptly kicked him while he was down and said:

“Exactly, if you have a problem with Lin Zichen, just go and spar with him. But be careful not to end up like during the eight-school tournament, stepping on the Martial Stage and getting kicked off by one foot, landing face-first in the dirt.”

“You…!”

The tall and skinny boy was so angry he couldn’t speak, and suddenly felt that the girl in front of him was nauseating.

Lu Gang looked at the girl and asked, “That Lin Zichen, is he really that good?”

When the subject turned to Lin Zichen, the girl’s eyes sparkled with excitement as she enthusiastically listed her idol’s virtues for Lu Gang, “Amazing! Totally amazing! Absolutely unbeatable!”

“Since childhood, Lin Zichen is the most incredible straight-A student I’ve ever seen in real life!”

“You might not believe it, but when Lin Zichen started junior high, he toppled all the middle school students in the district!”

“And when I say all, I mean including the second and third graders too!”

“Also, it wasn’t just simple one-on-one fights!”

The girl grew more and more animated as she spoke, her face flushing with excitement, and she seemed overly thrilled, as if Lin Zichen were someone special to her.

A moment later.

After listening to her descriptions of Lin Zichen, Lu Gang couldn’t help but say with a smile, “Interesting, I should take the opportunity to have a spar with him someday.”

“Forget it, Lu Gang.”

At that moment, a muscular boy walked over and said,

He was the third top scorer of the middle school exams from Nanguan City.

A genius named Wang Shujie who could run a hundred meters in 7.98 seconds.

Wang Shujie walked up to Lu Gang and stopped, his face as calm as water, “No matter how formidable that person is, at the end of the day, they’re just a top scholar from one of Shanhai City’s districts, basically just a monkey calling itself king because there are no tigers in the mountains.”

“And you, you’re a genius who could rank within the top five in Nanguan City; there’s no need to lower your standards to find such an opponent to spar with.”

“If you want to spar, just come to me.”

This so-called genius named Wang Shujie was filled with disdain for the students of Shanhai City, which made many of the local students in the class feel uncomfortable.

Lu Gang waved his hand, “Forget it, sparring with you would be pointless. You’re too fast—I can’t hit you; you’re too weak—you can’t hurt me. We could fight for a long time on the stage and still not determine a winner.”

Wang Shujie smiled and said, “In that case, how about this—I’m planning to challenge the students from the advanced second-year class in a while. Shall we do it together then?”

“Fine by me!” Lu Gang agreed without a second thought.

After this exchange, the two quickly left the classroom together.

They were geniuses that the school had spent a fortune to recruit and were living in the faculty dormitories provided by the school.

Just the two of them, living in a luxurious three-bedroom apartment.

After the two had left, the boy and girl from Shanhai No.1 Middle School in the classroom were somewhat dazed.

A genius ranked in the top five in Nanguan City?

What’s happening?

How did our class get a scholastic champion from Nanguan City?

You see, the education level in Nanguan City is much higher than that of Shanhai City; they produce a provincial top scholar every few years.

Whereas Shanhai City has only had the good fortune of producing a provincial top scholar once in the past few decades—and that was over twenty years ago, so long past that it’s not even comparable to Nanguan City.

So, why would these two scholastic champions from Nanguan City come to Shanhai High School to study?

The boy and girl from Shanhai No.1 Middle School were utterly perplexed by this question.

On the school path, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were strolling side by side at a leisurely pace.

Once out of the classroom, Shen Qinghan became much more lively, chatting nonstop with Lin Zichen all the way.

As she spoke, something suddenly occurred to her, and she said to Lin Zichen, “Oh, by the way, Mom just sent a message on WeChat saying she’ll be home late because of work at school today, and asked me to buy some vegetables on the way home after school. Let’s buy them at the vegetable market to the right outside the school gate later.”

“Let’s buy them at the supermarket. We’re young and not used to buying groceries, it’s easy to get swindled at roadside stands.”

“Then let’s go to the supermarket.”

After this simple exchange, they quickly left the school and took a bus to the nearest supermarket to buy groceries.

After getting off the bus, they still had to walk a distance to reach the supermarket.

While passing through an alleyway, Shen Qinghan suddenly got startled and pointed into the alley, “Xiao Chen, there are so many rats over there!”

Lin Zichen looked in the direction she pointed and indeed saw several rats in the alleyway.

Even more, there was a big rat fighting with a cat over cat food.

Faced with this scene, Lin Zichen’s eyebrows furrowed, and he picked up a stone with the intention of smashing the big rat that was fighting with the cat.

But then he thought better of it and in the end, decided not to do it.

For now, it’s probably best not to mess with creatures like rats.

After all, the mystery of the giant mutant rats still remains unsolved to this day.

No one knows how they suddenly appeared in human society, nor whether they have any connection to ordinary rats.

Lin Zichen was worried that killing the big rat in the alley might bring trouble upon himself.

PS: Begging bowl out, seeking monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 48

Chapter 48 – : 48. Everyone Likes To Show Off

Chapter 48: 48. Everyone likes to show off

Translator: 549690339

In the evening, after dinner, Lin Zichen rested for a while before quickly going up to his room to engage in high-intensity training.

After more than three hours of practice, when he felt his muscles go numb, he stopped, sweating profusely, to take a break.

Even during his rest, he didn’t waste time. Sitting on the floor, he used his phone to search for news related to the Rat God Cult to keep up with the movements of this heretical sect.

A quick search revealed that in less than a day, several more followers had been captured.

It had to be said, the efficiency of the city’s security headquarters was high.

The only downside was that they still hadn’t caught the giant mutant rat.

In fact, they hadn’t even seen a shadow of one.

It was as if this creature had never existed in the human world, which was baffling.

After resting for a moment,

Lin Zichen put away his phone, picked up his clothes, and went to the bathroom.

After the bath, he turned off the lights and went to bed.

Before sleeping, he set an alarm for three in the morning, planning to go out to test his physical data when no one was around.

In the blink of an eye, several hours passed.

The alarm on his phone went off.

Lin Zichen woke up to the sound, put on his clothes, took his measuring tools, and quickly left the house quietly.

Then, finding a blind spot away from surveillance cameras, he began his tests.

In less than ten minutes, the test results came out.

He could sprint a hundred meters in only 3.59 seconds.

His vertical jump could reach 7.02 meters.

He could lift a car weighing around 1650kg with one hand.

Compared to the last test, all three data points had improved.

After testing, Lin Zichen didn’t linger outside. He took his measuring tools and jogged home.

On his way past a green belt, he saw a fat rat.

Upon closer inspection, he was surprised to find the rat lying on the ground eating a bird!

It was a sparrow!

The sparrow was still alive, its wings flapping in struggle, trying to escape the rat’s clutches, but to no avail.

Lin Zichen was shocked by the scene before him.

He had seen cats eat birds before.

But a rat eating a bird? What was going on?

How did it catch the bird to eat it?

Lin Zichen furrowed his brow, feeling that the scene was bizarre, and quickly kept his distance from the rat, choosing to take a detour home.

On the way back, he took the opportunity to call the security office to report the situation.

The people at the security office told him to stay away, but didn’t say much else, not even asking for the location. They seemed to not care much.

The next morning.

After breakfast, Lin Zichen played with his phone at his front door, waiting for Shen Qinghan to come out so they could go to school together.

It wasn’t long before Shen Qinghan emerged, holding a small bag of cookies.

She stopped in front of Lin Zichen, took out a cookie from the bag, and held it to his mouth with a sweet smile, “Mom made these cookies last night, try one.”

These were especially made by Xu Meng for her to take to school and share with her classmates, hoping she would get along well with everyone in her class.

Lin Zichen took a bite and smiled, “Aunt Meng’s cookies are as delicious as always.”

“Of course!”

Shen Qinghan said with pride.

After a brief chat, the two of them quickly set off for school.

Entering the school’s gate and walking down the path, Lin Zichen suddenly heard someone calling his name from behind.

Turning around, he saw a tall girl coming into view.

She looked like an upperclassman.

“Ah, Zi Chen junior, it really is you, I knew your silhouette looked so familiar!”

The girl, upon seeing Lin Zichen’s extremely familiar handsome face, immediately ran over with an excited look and said.

Lin Zichen sized up the girl and found he didn’t recognize her, which left him somewhat puzzled.

With a smile, the girl said, “Zi Chen junior, do you still remember me? During the school sports meet in your first year, I was always there beside you, cheering you on until my throat went hoarse.”

Lin Zichen didn’t remember at all, but he still smiled politely and said, “Of course I remember.”

The girl was overjoyed upon hearing that he remembered.

Lin Zichen didn’t chat with her much and just left her with a “See you, senior” before heading to the Grade 10 Class 1 classroom with Shen Qinghan.

On the way, Shen Qinghan couldn’t help but express her admiration, “Xiao Chen, you are really popular, there seems to be your little fan girls everywhere.”

Lin Zichen just smiled without saying anything.

After arriving at the classroom, Shen Qinghan shared the biscuits with Li Chuxin and He Yu.

The two of them had never tasted such delicious biscuits before, and after finding out they were personally made by Xu Meng, Shen Qinghan’s mother, they couldn’t stop praising her.

As Xu Meng’s daughter, Shen Qinghan felt very pleased listening to this.

Soon, the class bell rang.

The students of Grade 10 Class 1 were greeted by their very first high school lesson.

The class was on Mechanical Transformation, and the teacher’s name was Cai Yuanfei, a techie with glasses.

The content of the first class was very basic, mainly explaining some fundamental concepts and principles to the students.

Lin Zichen listened for a bit and found that it was all knowledge he had learned from books in his childhood, so he quietly took out a book he had brought from home and read it, not wanting to waste time listening to the lecture.

Apart from him, the rest of the class listened attentively.

After all, not everyone was like him, having read extensively from a young age and having a photographic memory.

The vast majority had to keep pace with the teacher’s lessons.

While Lin Zichen quietly read his book, Lu Gang and Wang Shujie, the two academic elites from Nanguan City, were very active in the classroom.

Whenever the teacher posed a question, these two would immediately vie to answer, and they always got it right, astonishing their classmates and making them think these two were incredibly strong.

Cai Yuanfei, the teacher, also praised them profusely, saying they deserved their reputation as top students from Nanguan City, having such a rich reserve of knowledge.

After Mechanical Transformation class, the next subject was Genetic Fusion class.

The Genetic Fusion class teacher was named Liu Deren, another techie with glasses.

The content of the first class was also about explaining some concepts and principles.

Lin Zichen listened for a while, realized it was content he had self-studied long ago, and continued to lower his head to read the book he had brought.

Meanwhile, Lu Gang and Wang Shujie continued their eager participation in the class.

Liu Deren, having taught for many years, had never encountered students with such a rich knowledge reserve, and he couldn’t help but give them a big thumbs up and praised:

“Incredible, the students from Nanguan City are impressive. I’ve been teaching for so many years and have never seen students as remarkable as these two, truly an eye-opener for me.”

Hearing this assessment, both Lu Gang and Wang Shujie felt greatly satisfied in their vanity.

Before long, the dismissal bell rang.

After two periods of Mechanical Transformation and two periods of Genetic Fusion class, the entire morning’s lessons were over.

“Shu Jie, I heard you’re the third-highest scorer in Nanguan City’s middle school exams, isn’t that amazing?”

“Lu Gang, I heard you can easily lift 300kg weights with one hand, is that true?”

“My goodness, the top students from Nanguan City are just too strong!”

During the lunch break, most of the students in the class crowded around the two academic elites from Nanguan City, marveling at their strength.

Seeing this scene, He Yu felt sour all over and couldn’t help but mutter under his breath, “Damn, these two really like to show off, they kept trying to showcase themselves during class, as if they were afraid no one would know how strong they are.”

However, Lin Zichen thought it was pretty normal for those two to show off; he didn’t see any reason to disapprove.

They studied so hard and worked so diligently; they had finally achieved such excellent results, and if you didn’t allow them to indulge a little, that would be too harsh.

In many cases, one’s biggest motivation to strive forward is for the opportunity to show off after succeeding.

Returning home with wealth and honor without being able to flaunt it is like walking in brocade at night, unseen. That’s the logic behind it.

# Chapter 49: 49. Shen Qinghan’s Secret

Chapter 49: 49. Shen Qinghan’s Secret

Translator: 549690339

After lunch break, Lin Zichen headed to his afternoon practical class.

The first class was the wilderness survival course.

The teacher, Cheng Bei, wasn’t interested in discussing concepts or philosophies; instead, he immediately had the students try doing things hands-on, asking if anyone knew how to start a fire by drilling wood.

As he spoke, he took out several dry sticks of wood and threw them on the ground to see if anyone possessed this skill.

However, he pretty much assumed no one would.

This skill was hardly ever needed in daily life, so who would bother to learn it for no reason?

Contrary to his expectations, Lu Gang and Wang Shujie, the two top students from Nanguan City, both knew how to start a fire by drilling wood.

As soon as he had thrown the wood on the ground, the two of them walked over and started drilling skillfully.

Then, in no time, they managed to produce a flame and successfully started a fire.

“What’s going on? How come you two are so skilled, even knowing how to start a fire by drilling wood?” Cheng Bei said, his face full of disbelief.

Lu Gang replied with a smile, “Teacher, I participated in an outdoor summer camp during the summer break of my eighth-grade year, and I learned how to start a fire there.”

Wang Shujie said indifferently, “I learned it from the internet when I was in elementary school.”

Hearing Wang Shujie, many of the students in the class gaped in surprise.

Are the top students from Nanguan City really that impressive?

He learned how to start a fire by drilling wood during elementary school from the internet?

That’s truly incredible!

Lin Zichen also looked at Wang Shujie, not expecting someone else to be like him, interested in self-learning various skills through online videos since childhood.

It seemed that top students did have certain things in common.

In the following time,

Apart from the two Nanguan City whizzes, the other students in the class followed Cheng Bei in learning how to start a fire by drilling wood.

“Xiao Chen, this is so hard, my hand is almost blistering from drilling, and I can’t even make a hole. How fast do you have to drill to get a fire going?”

Looking at her slightly reddened palm, occasionally throbbing with pain, Shen Qinghan wore a face of frustration.

Li Chuxin and He Yu beside her were in the same boat, unable to drill into the stick on the ground at all.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen said to the three of them, “Come here, I’ll teach you.”

On hearing this, He Yu couldn’t help but express his doubt, “You know how to drill wood for fire?”

Lin Zichen explained, “I also self-learned how to drill wood for fire on the internet before.”

Li Chuxin said with admiration, “Zi Chen, you’re so amazing!”

Lin Zichen just smiled and quickly passed on his little tricks for starting a fire by drilling wood to the three of them, correcting their incorrect drilling movements as well.

Among the three, Shen Qinghan was relatively clumsy, and her drilling movements were consistently incorrect.

Lin Zichen had no choice but to squat next to her and show her how to drill, hands-on.

Having Lin Zichen so intimately holding her hand in front of so many people, Shen Qinghan’s entire face turned red, all the way up to the roots of her ears, looking as though it could drip water.

After the wilderness survival class ended,

The students of Class 1, Grade 1, finally welcomed their homeroom teacher Han Yuanfeng’s martial arts training class.

This was one of the most important courses in the high school stage.

The main content of the course was to understand the human body, exercise it, and learn various martial arts techniques.

Han Yuanfeng started the class by teaching everyone a special breathing exercise.

This breathing exercise, once mastered, could regulate one’s breath and enhance the effectiveness of physical exercise.

However, the improvement was not significant; it was only slightly better than eye exercises.

While listening to Han Yuanfeng’s explanations and watching him demonstrate the breathing technique, Lin Zichen learned it right away.

It wasn’t difficult; you just had to get the rhythm of your breathing right to learn it.

But that was just for him.

Apart from him, not a single other student in the class could get it right; they were all complaining about how tough it was, and how they nearly suffocated several times during practice.

One girl even got so oxygen-deprived from the practice that she ended up leaning against a tree, retching.

“Everyone, don’t rush; this breathing technique is quite challenging. On average, it takes about three days for the top students of previous freshman classes to learn it,”

Seeing defeat written across everyone’s faces, Han Yuanfeng also took the opportunity to offer some timely comfort.

No sooner had he finished speaking than Wang Shujie came over and said, “Teacher, I’ve learned it.”

Shock coursed through Han Yuanfeng. This was only the first class, and yet someone had already learned it?

Before he could fully process his shock, Lu Gang also raised his hand high and said, “Teacher, I’ve learned it too, see if this is how it’s done?”

After speaking, Lu Gang began to practice the breathing technique somewhat awkwardly, constantly adjusting his own breath.

Upon seeing this, Wang Shujie also started to practice the breathing technique.

Seeing that both of them had truly mastered the breathing technique, Han Yuanfeng became utterly excited.

Looking at Lu Gang and Wang Shujie, he did not hesitate to lavish them with praise in front of everyone, “Amazing, really amazing. No wonder you were able to achieve excellent results in the competitive Nanguan City, your learning abilities are truly outstanding!”

The other students, witnessing this, felt overwhelming envy on their faces.

At the same time, a sense of defeat also arose within them.

Everybody who had managed to get into Shanhai High School’s martial arts elite class had been the pride of their own schools during middle school, the academic stars in everyone’s eyes.

However, in front of Lu Gang and Wang Shujie, they felt like fireflies trying to shine alongside the brilliant moon, instantly losing their luster, a rather disheartening realization.

Time flew, and in the blink of an eye, several days had passed.

During these days, the school’s schedule was basically the same every day.

From Monday to Thursday, they had Mechanical Modification and Genetic Fusion classes in the morning, followed by Wilderness Survival and Martial Arts Training in the afternoon.

Come Friday, the whole day was dedicated to elective courses.

During this time, Lu Gang and Wang Shujie continued to actively demonstrate their abilities, earning the esteem of every teacher.

Lin Zichen, on the other hand, kept a low profile, quietly working on strengthening his body each day.

Occasionally, he organized a group of four to clean the blackboard, take out the trash, and water the classroom plants, quietly completing these seemingly insignificant tasks to advance the progress bar for his Social Animal achievement.

After several days, he made quite a bit of progress.

[Achievement: Cooperatively complete tasks 1000 times under the premise of teamwork]

[Reward: Acquire Biometric Attribute—Social Animal]

[Number of tasks completed: 56/1000]

This day, Saturday morning.

Lin Zichen got up early and stood in front of Shen Qinghan’s house, waiting for her to come out.

They had agreed the night before to go to the seaside for fun today.

Just the two of them, without their parents.

Shanhai City is a coastal city, surrounded by the sea everywhere.

The nearest beach was less than thirty kilometers away.

There was no problem for the two of them to go out together.

They could leave in the morning and return at night; both sets of parents were very reassured.

Of course, they were mainly reassured about Lin Zichen.

“Xiao Chen, let’s go,” a sweet voice called out.

Shen Qinghan emerged from the house, wearing a backpack filled with items and smiling cheerfully at Lin Zichen.

Shortly after, they took a ride to the nearest beach for their day out.

It was said to be for fun, but in truth, they wanted to train their swimming skills and also examine Shen Qinghan’s physical condition.

Lin Zichen had always wanted to uncover the secrets of Shen Qinghan’s body, why she had urinary incontinence, why she was naturally such a strong swimmer?

And what was the sound that Shen Qinghan heard under the sea that time? Was it a hallucination, or something else?

Could it be related to the abnormalities Shen Qinghan had been experiencing for years?

These mysteries lingered in his mind, and he yearned to solve them every day.

PS: Setting up the bowl, asking for monthly tickets and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 50: 50, if you have hands, you’ll be fine.

Chapter 50: if you have hands, you’ll be fine.

Translator: 549690339

Almost an hour later, the bus arrived at its destination smoothly, and the two got off and headed to the beach.

They arrived at the changing room and changed into the swimsuits they brought along.

Lin Zichen wore only a pair of swim trunks, revealing his well-sculpted, muscular upper body.

Shen Qinghan, as always, was dressed modestly, only exposing a bit of her thighs, embarrassed to reveal too much in a public setting.

“Fewer people over there, let’s go that way,” Lin Zichen said.

“Okay,” Shen Qinghan replied, nodding her head and obediently following Lin Zichen.

Soon, both of them entered the shallow water.

Lin Zichen first had Shen Qinghan test how long she could hold her breath underwater, to see if she could still last over 10 minutes like the last time.

To his surprise, Shen Qinghan’s performance shocked him, holding her breath underwater for 20 minutes.

“Zi Chen, how much?”

“20 minutes and 38 seconds,” he answered.

“Ah, that long?” Shen Qinghan gasped in disbelief, stunned by her own performance.

To her, Lin Zichen said, “Han Han, your swimming skills are so good, it might be related to the fact that you couldn’t hold your pee since you were little. We need to study this matter properly and strive to understand the reason behind it as soon as possible.”

“Yes, I also think it’s related to that,” Shen Qinghan replied, her cheeks flushing slightly.

Lin Zichen was too casual about it, talking so plainly about her inability to hold her pee, which made her feel quite embarrassed.

Though they grew up together and were usually very close, there were still gender differences, and some overly private topics could be awkward to discuss.

In the time that followed, Lin Zichen continuously tested Shen Qinghan’s various underwater abilities.

During the tests, he kept observing the changes in her body.

Unfortunately, her body remained normal, with no special changes occurring.

The only difference was that Shen Qinghan’s underwater abilities had improved since the last time.

This was strange because she had not done any swimming training in the meantime. How could her underwater abilities have improved?

This did not make sense and warranted careful observation and study…

Thinking about this, Lin Zichen looked at Shen Qinghan and said,

“Han Han, let’s go explore the underwater world,” he suggested.

“Okay,” Shen Qinghan nodded.

Not long after they had spoken, the two dived into the water together and walked on the seabed nearly ten meters deep.

During this time, Lin Zichen kept observing Shen Qinghan’s physical condition and found that she felt a bit uncomfortable when she first entered the water but quickly adapted and was able to move freely in the underwater world at nearly ten meters deep.

Her swimming skills were too extraordinary, almost inhuman, resembling more a marine creature than a land animal.

Maybe Xu Meng was right, and Shen Qinghan was made of water…

As Lin Zichen pondered these thoughts,

the previously content Shen Qinghan suddenly changed color, and in a state of panic, she vigorously shook his arm, signaling him that they needed to resurface.

Without hesitating, he immediately surfaced with Shen Qinghan and then quickly swam to the shore.

“Did you hear the voice from last time?” Lin Zichen asked as soon as they got ashore.

Shen Qinghan, looking a bit pale, said, “I heard that strange voice again, this time clearer and louder, like a woman whispering in my ear. It was really creepy.”

“Could you understand what it was saying this time?” Lin Zichen asked.

Shen Qinghan shook her head, “I couldn’t tell, it didn’t seem like a common language of this world. It sounded like chanting, filled with an ancient and profound sense.”

“Chanting?” Lin Zichen furrowed his brow then asked, “Can you replicate that sound for me to hear?”

“No, I don’t think the human vocal cords can produce that kind of sound,” Shen Qinghan answered, shaking her head again, and then added, “Zi Chen, let’s go back. I don’t want to stay here anymore. I feel very insecure.”

“Okay, we’re going back,” Lin Zichen said, seeing she was not in a good state, and quickly took her away from the beach.

On the bus,

Shen Qinghan recalled the voice she had heard while in the sea, and couldn’t help but feel scared.

Turning to Lin Zichen with a pleading tone, she said, “Zi Chen, can I not go to the beach anymore? I don’t want to train my swimming skills…”

“Okay, we won’t come here anymore,” Lin Zichen agreed without a second thought.

Shen Qinghan had heard strange voices during her two trips to the sea, which unsettled him as well.

He thought they should avoid the beach from now on; if they needed to train her swimming skills, they could use some clean, private pools.

As for the eerie female voice Shen Qinghan heard in the sea, they would have to wait until they were stronger before attempting to delve deeper into this mystery and understand what was actually happening.

Time flew by swiftly.

Before anyone knew it, more than a month had passed.

Shanhai High School, Class 1 of the first year.

The Mechanical Modification class teacher, Cai Yuanfei, walked in with a stack of test papers and looked at everyone,

“Just like that, we’ve arrived in October and school has been in session for over a month. During this time, we’ve learned quite a bit, and now it’s time to see what you’ve been able to retain.”

“There’s a reward for this test, the first place will get 888 in cash, second place will get 666 in cash, and third place will get 333 in cash.”

“It’s not a lot of money, just a motivator, but I hope everyone takes it seriously and really tests what they’ve learned over the past month. Don’t dismiss it as unimportant.”

After saying this, Cai Yuanfei handed the test papers to the students in the front row to pass back.

“Wow, really? There’s a cash prize just for a little class quiz?”

He Yu, who was sitting below, was very shocked by this.

Li Chuxin said in confusion, “Don’t they have this at high schools in Nanguan?”

He Yu shook his head, “I’ve never heard of that.”

Li Chuxin explained to him, “At our Shanhai High School, the school allocates a certain amount of funds to the teachers every month to motivate students during regular evaluations.”

“Wow, that’s awesome,” He Yu exclaimed in surprise, then couldn’t help but complain, “Nanguan City claims to have a strong education system, but the benefits given to students are not even on par with Shanhai City. So lame!”

Lin Zichen on the side also felt somewhat surprised.

There’s a cash prize?

And the first place is actually 888 yuan?

That’s a generous reward, almost enough to buy half a jin of Ferocious Great Eagle Meat.

“Everyone, quiet down and start working on the test as soon as you get it.”

Seeing that the students were all discussing the cash reward and causing a ruckus in the classroom, Cai Yuanfei immediately controlled the situation.

Soon, the classroom quieted down, and everyone began concentrating on their test papers.

The test was a bit difficult, with many tricky questions covering various knowledge points.

Most students frowned as they worked through it.

Lin Zichen took the test and felt it was quite easy, almost effortless; he seemed to know the answers with just one glance, not having to exert his mind at all.

The only thing worth pondering was the very last part of the final problem.

But even that just took an extra half-minute to think through.

Securing a perfect score of 100 was a matter of having hands to write it down.

That meant the first-place prize of 888 yuan was practically in his hands already.

Over an hour later.

The test was over.

Cai Yuanfei collected the papers to grade them back in the office, aiming to have them done before lunch break.

As soon as he left, the classroom erupted in a chorus of moans the next moment.

“Damn, that test was so hard. They even asked for the energy wavelength of a laser cannon. Why would I remember that, and what use is remembering it anyway?”

“Exactly, the test was way too difficult and obscure.”

“That last problem-solving question was outrageous, asking about the relationship between a recoilless airstream device and atmospheric pressure, and they expected us to calculate the exact figures. With all those decimals, what’s the point in calculating!”

“Sigh, I was hoping to score 90, but now I’d be lucky to pass with 60.”

While everyone else was complaining about how hard the test was,

Wang Shujie got up and walked over to Lu Gang, smiling as he asked, “That test was indeed tough, how do you think you did?”

“Probably a 95,” Lu Gang replied, then turned to Wang Shujie and asked, “What about you?”

Wang Shujie smiled, “Same here, I just didn’t know the last part of the last question, so I think I’ll get around 95 too.”

Hearing these two estimated they scored 95, many students cursed them under their breath for their lack of humility.

With such a tough paper, still scoring so high, did they leave any hope for the others?

Meanwhile, Shen Qinghan was also telling Lin Zichen about her difficulties, “Zi Chen, the test was really hard, I might fail.”

“It’s fine. It was tough for everyone, not just for you. As long as you’re above the average score, there shouldn’t be a problem,” Lin Zichen consoled her gently.

Shen Qinghan thought about it and felt it made sense; her worried expression eased a lot, and she revealed a sweet smile, saying,

“That’s true. I’ve always done pretty well on written exams. I’m sure I’ll be above average.”

PS: Holding out my bowl, asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 51: Teacher: Lin Zichen, 100 points

Chapter 51: Teacher: Lin Zichen, 100 points

Translator: 549690339

Soon, the class bell rang, signaling the beginning of the Genetic Fusion class.

Genetic Fusion teacher Liu Deren, like the Mechanical Reconstruction teacher Cai Yuanfei, entered the classroom carrying a stack of test papers.

It was also the monthly exam, and he had set up a reward, with the amount being exactly the same as that set by Cai Yuanfei.

In the blink of an eye, more than an hour passed.

The Genetic Fusion class exam came to an end.

Liu Deren collected the test papers and took them back to the office, saying that he would grade them before the end of the lunch break.

As soon as he left, the classroom, like after the end of the Mechanical Reconstruction exam, instantly filled with a chorus of groans.

“Are they sick in the head, making a test that’s even harder than the Mechanical Reconstruction exam? Is this a deliberate attempt to mess with us?!”

“I give up, they put up a picture of a bird’s leg and asked us to guess what Exotic Beast it belonged to, and even to guess the specific Biological Level, how are we supposed to guess that?”

“I’ve never scored below 90 on any test from childhood till now, but this time I’m afraid I might not even score 60.”

“Huh, now I understand, this exam is just a scare tactic from the teachers, meant to clip our wings.”

Over half the students in the classroom had a breakdown.

Even the two academic elites from Nanguan City, Lu Gang and Wang Shujie, were stumped by the recent Genetic Fusion exam, feeling that at best they could only score 80 points.

On the other side of the classroom.

Shen Qinghan turned around to look at Lin Zichen, saying excitedly, “Xiao Chen, I feel like I can score at least 70 on that Genetic Fusion test paper!”

She had often read books about Exotic Beasts with Lin Zichen since she was young and had a far better understanding of Exotic Beasts than her peers.

She knew how to do many of the questions on that test paper.

Lin Zichen teased her with a smile, “Setting your sights too low. Seventy points doesn’t suit your intelligence. I think you need at least 80 to match it.”

Li Chuxin, who was nearby, heard their conversation and took it as a joke.

Scoring 70 was already an overstatement, but 80? Impossible.

Given the difficulty of that test paper, it would be quite an achievement just to score 60 and pass.

Just then.

Mechanical Reconstruction teacher Cai Yuanfei, holding a stack of freshly graded test papers, walked into the classroom with a smile on his face and announced to everyone, “Students, the Mechanical Reconstruction test scores are out!”

From the smile on his face, it seemed that the students in the class had done well, meeting his expectations.

“Teacher, hurry up and hand out the test papers, I can’t wait to know my score!”

He Yu called out from below, urging him on.

However, Cai Yuanfei did not oblige and instead sat down on the platform and said:

“I won’t have you distribute the test papers yourselves. Next, I will read out names and scores. When I call someone’s name and score, they should come up to receive their test paper. I’m going to publicly execute or praise each and every one of you.”

“Teacher, please don’t, you can publicly praise those who did well, but can you not publicly execute those who did poorly? That’s too cruel.”

A student protested from below.

Unfortunately, Cai Yuanfei did not accept the protest and continued in his own way:

“Students, the first thing you must do upon entering the Martial Arts Elite Class is to learn to face your failures, then to feel shame and, subsequently, to strive to do better.”

“The reason you were outstanding in junior high was not always because you were that exceptional, but often because those around you were not.”

“Now that you are in the Elite Class, surrounded by top students from various schools, can you continue to excel as you did in junior high?”

“At the very least, most of you cannot.”

“And this majority will experience failure at some point during the next three years of high school.”

“If you can’t even face your failures, then my suggestion is to drop out of the Elite Class and pick any ordinary class to continue being the big fish in a small pond.”

After speaking these earnest words, Cai Yuanfei picked up the first test paper and began to read, “Chu Yuxi, 48 points.”

As soon as the words fell, a girl went to receive her test paper with her head down.

Scoring less than 50 points was too embarrassing; she couldn’t even lift her head.

“Jian Zihao, 59 points.”

“Li Guang, 62 points.”

“Guo Yanling, 52 points.”

“Shen Qinghan, 61 points.”

After hearing that she passed with her score, Shen Qinghan’s face immediately lit up with a smile, and she quickly got up from her seat and walked briskly to the platform to get her test paper.

On her way back, she said happily to Lin Zichen, “Xiao Chen, I passed!”

Lin Zichen responded with a smile, “Hard work pays off, as it should.”

“Gao Fangfang, 57 points.”

“He Yu, 88 points.”

“Wow——”

When they heard the score of 88, the whole class suddenly burst into an uproar.

After so many scores were read out, not even a 70 appeared, and then suddenly an 88 popped out, the impact was simply too strong.

Under the gaze of many eyes, He Yu walked up to the stage with his head held high and his chest puffed out to receive his test paper.

“You did well, I’m very optimistic about you.”

Cai Yuanfei patted He Yu on the shoulder, affirming his score.

Seeing this scene, all the students below were green with envy.

However, that excluded Lin Zichen, Lu Gang, and Wang Shujie.

Especially Wang Shujie, who could sprint 100 meters in 7.98 seconds, even had a flicker of contempt in his eyes, not thinking much of He Yu who also came from Nanguan City.

“He Yu, you’re amazing!”

As soon as He Yu returned with his test paper, Li Chuxin immediately said with an admiring face.

He Yu felt incredibly pleased inside as he listened, but he remained modest on the surface, “It was just luck, I happened to get questions I knew.”

A girl from the next table smiled at Li Chuxin and said, “Chu Xin, although He Yu isn’t as dazzling as Lu Gang and Wang Shujie, don’t forget that he’s also a top student from Nanguan City—he must be incredible.”

Upon hearing another girl praise him, He Yu kept his expression unchanged, but inside, he was exceedingly gratified.

He Yu, in high spirits, quickly said to the three members of his group with an open face:

“Team members, once I get that third-place prize of 333 yuan, I’ll treat everyone to a good meal.”

He took for granted that he couldn’t surpass Lu Gang and Wang Shujie, and so he had resigned himself to third place.

Hearing him say that, Li Chuxin couldn’t help but retort:

“What do you mean, He Yu? How can you be so sure you’ll get that 333 yuan?”

“Zi Chen did really well on the written exams too, his arms were sore from all the competition medals he won in middle school, maybe he scored even higher than you!”

“I think Zi Chen has a great chance of taking that third-place prize too!”

Li Chuxin was also a little fan of Lin Zichen, not pleased with what He Yu just said, and felt that Lin Zichen was more likely to be the third-place student in the class.

The reason she went with third place was that she also believed Lu Gang and Wang Shujie would secure the top two ranks in class, and the others could only compete for third.

He Yu realized he had gotten a bit carried away, having accidentally misspoken, he quickly chuckled awkwardly:

“That’s right, that’s right, I accidentally forgot about Zi Chen. It’s either him or me for third place, definitely no one else.”

Although he said that, he didn’t actually believe Lin Zichen had scored higher than him. That comment was just for the sake of giving face to his team members, just paying lip service.

Just then, Cai Yuanfei on the stage announced Lu Gang and Wang Shujie’s scores.

“Lu Gang, 95 points.”

“Wang Shujie, 95 points.”

Upon hearing those scores, the class immediately exploded with incredulous exclamations and a wave of sighs filled with a sense of futility.

“Holy crap! 95 points! How did they pull that off? Are they even human?!”

“The top students from Nanguan City are just too powerful!”

“Sigh, sometimes, the gap between people is bigger than the gap between a person and a dog.”

Under everyone’s watchful eyes, Lu Gang and Wang Shujie went up to receive their test papers.

Cai Yuanfei smiled and praised the two, “Impressive, the two of you only missed the last part of the final question, and got everything else right.”

Wang Shujie said with a calm face, “Teacher, the last question required a lot of calculation. Just give me another ten minutes, and I could definitely figure out the answer.”

Lu Gang said, “Me too.”

Cai Yuanfei patted both of their shoulders, affirming with conviction, “I believe you both have the capability.”

After these two top students from Nanguan City returned to their seats with their test papers.

He picked up a test paper from the lectern, adjusted his glasses and said to everyone below: “This test was very difficult, but you might not believe it—someone in our class got a perfect score.”

As the words fell, before the people below could react, he read out a name and score calmly:

“Lin Zichen, 100 points.”

PS: Begging for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 52: 52. Shen Qinghan is also a top student

Chapter 52: 52. Shen Qinghan is also a top student

Translator: 549690339

“Lin Zichen, 100 points.”

As soon as these words were uttered, the entire classroom fell into silence.

It was as if the Earth had stopped rotating.

It was as if time had paused.

Everyone turned to stone, their expressions frozen in shock.

It wasn’t until Lin Zichen stood up from his seat and walked up to the podium to collect his test paper that the others began to snap out of their daze, exclaiming in disbelief:

“100 points! He actually scored 100 points! How, how did he do it?!”

“Ridiculous! This is absolutely ridiculous!”

“Even the two top students from Nanguan City have been toppled, Lin Zichen is really awesome, the pride of Shanhai!”

Toppled…

Hearing those extremely harsh words, the expressions on Lu Gang and Wang Shujie’s faces were not very pleasant.

Especially Wang Shujie, his entire face turned green.

For his entire life, even in a city full of top students like Nanguan, he had been the darling of the stars, admired by his peers.

He had not expected that upon arriving in Shanhai City, known for its less-than-stellar educational level, he would be trampled underfoot in the very first exam of the new school term.

This was something he, who considered himself superior and full of a sense of superiority, found hard to accept.

On the other side.

He Yu’s face also looked somewhat uncomfortable.

He had thought that scoring 88 points would surely secure him the third place and win the 333 yuan reward.

But Lin Zichen’s perfect score pushed him out of the top three.

He felt embarrassed, as if his previous confidence in saying that he would treat his teammates to food after receiving the prize money made him look like a clown.

On the podium.

Lin Zichen ignored the astonished voices coming from all directions and calmly walked up to Cai Yuanfei to receive his test paper.

Cai Yuanfei handed him the test paper, all smiles as he said:

“Zi Chen, everyone knows that you perform well in written tests, but I really didn’t expect it to be to this extent, even Lu Gang and Wang Shujie are no match for you.”

“Teacher Cai, you flatter me.”

“Not at all, not one bit,” Cai Yuanfei replied before chuckling again, “Zi Chen, those who practice martial arts should not be too humble, too modest. With strength one should boast a bit, that’s how you show vitality and it’s more conducive to progress.”

“What Teacher Cai said is true,” Lin Zichen nodded in agreement, then followed up with, “By the way, Teacher Cai, when will the 888 yuan reward for the first place be distributed?”

Cai Yuanfei laughed, “It will be distributed after announcing everyone’s scores in class. I will transfer the reward money to the class group through a personal dedicated transfer.”

“I understand, Teacher Cai,” Lin Zichen said, then stepped down from the stage and returned to his seat.

As soon as he sat down, the girl in the front desk, Shen Qinghan, turned around and said:

“Xiao Chen, you actually got a perfect score, that’s so impressive!”

“Quick, quick, let me see the test paper to admire it, I want to see how you did it,” Shen Qinghan said eagerly and curiously as she looked at the perfect test paper in Lin Zichen’s hands.

Lin Zichen smiled and handed the test paper to her.

Seeing this, He Yu and Li Chuxin also hurried over to see how a perfect score was achieved.

An hour later.

The Genetic Fusion teacher Liu Deren, holding a stack of graded test papers, walked into the classroom.

He strode to the podium, looked at everyone, and smiled:

“Students, thanks to other teachers, the results of your recent Genetic Fusion exam have finally all been graded.”

“Teacher, quickly hand out the test papers.”

Wang Shujie urged Liu Deren.

Having been surpassed by Lin Zichen in the Mechanism Enhancement test, Wang Shujie urgently wanted to outperform him in the Genetic Fusion results.

Liu Deren chuckled and said, “Don’t rush everyone, I will read out the names and scores one by one. When you hear your name, come up and get your test paper.”

Soon, names along with their scores began to be read out at the lectern.

The majority of students failed the test.

The two top students from Nanguan City, Lu Gang scored 81 points and Wang Shujie scored 83 points, barely passing the excellent mark.

Lin Zichen, who received the most attention, shocked the whole class once again with another perfect score.

Two perfect scores in a row!

Especially in the Genetic Fusion exam, where most people couldn’t even pass, he still got a perfect score!

Such an extraordinary performance completely redefined everyone’s perception of a top student.

He’s not just a top student, he’s practically a study god!

During this time, Wang Shujie refused to believe this absurd reality and voiced his doubts to Liu Deren.

How could someone score perfect on such a difficult test?

One would have to know the answers in advance to score perfect.

However, Liu Deren promptly dismissed these baseless suspicions without any evidence.

Liu Deren said that he had designed the exam questions himself and that the answers were not available online, so there was no way to cheat.

Wang Shujie fell silent.

Seeing this arrogant guy eat humble pie, He Yu felt a schadenfreude delight and complained to Lin Zichen:

“That guy made me laugh, can’t pass the test and still can’t accept defeat, suspecting you of cheating, what a shame for us people from Nanguan City.”

“Exactly, Wang Shujie really has no class, what an ugly display!” Li Chuxin, who was picky about appearances, also joined in the banter.

Hearing these two badmouth someone behind their backs, the timid Shen Qinghan quickly whispered in caution, “You two shouldn’t talk like that, it’d be bad if someone overheard.”

He Yu was unconcerned, “What’s there to be afraid of? It was he who couldn’t accept defeat and suspected Zi Chen of cheating first. What’s wrong with me cursing him a bit? Is he going to hit me or what?”

Li Chuxin also looked displeased, “That’s right, Wang Shujie deserves to be cursed. Just badmouthing him behind his back doesn’t satisfy me at all, I’m going to make a voodoo doll of him when I get home tonight!”

“Ah, voodoo? Make a voodoo doll?”

Shen Qinghan was greatly shocked to hear this.

As Li Chuxin’s words became more outrageous, Lin Zichen couldn’t take it anymore and promptly intervened:

“Chu Xin, badmouthing him in private is enough, don’t go for the voodoo doll.”

“Fine, I won’t make it.”

Li Chuxin ignored Shen Qinghan’s advice but listened to the dream lover of nine hundred million girls.

While they whispered among themselves, Liu Deren continued calling out names and scores on the stage.

When only one test paper was left to go, he finally called out Shen Qinghan’s score.

“Shen Qinghan, 78 points.”

Hearing her score, Shen Qinghan was initially a bit stunned, but then she became so excited that her hands trembled slightly.

78 points!

Only lower than Lin Zichen, Wang Shujie, Lu Gang, and He Yu!

Top five in the class!

“Oh my god, Han Han, how did you score so high?!”

Li Chuxin was shocked and for a moment thought she had misheard, looking incredulous.

He Yu, however, did not find it surprising at all, and even seemed to take it for granted:

“What’s so strange about that? Didn’t you see what level her childhood sweetheart is at? She’s been growing up with Zi Chen since they were kids, could her academic performance be bad?”

At the same time.

Almost everyone in the class looked at Shen Qinghan, showing extremely surprised expressions on their faces; they hadn’t expected her to score so high on the Genetic Fusion exam.

After all, she had only just managed to pass the mechanical transformation test before.

Feeling the gazes of surprise, shock, disbelief, and incredulity from everyone, Shen Qinghan gleefully stood up from her seat and walked to the lectern to collect her paper.

As she walked, she kept thinking to herself how wonderful it was to have Qinghan as her childhood sweetheart, who had been reading books related to Exotic Beasts with her since childhood; otherwise, she definitely wouldn’t have scored so highly now.

PS: Begging for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 53: 53, Losing in written exams and wilderness survival doesn’t equal losing in actual combat.

Chapter 53: Losing in written exams and wilderness survival doesn’t equal losing in actual combat.

Translator: 549690339

Lunch break elapsed in the blink of an eye.

Class 1 of Grade 10 at Shanhai High School soon faced their afternoon survival class.

During the class, the wilderness survival teacher, Cheng Bei, like the teachers from the two morning theory classes, conducted an exam for the students.

The rewards for the exam were the same amount as before.

The content of the exam mainly included three parts: climbing, swimming, and fire-making by friction.

Within climbing, there were two sections: tree climbing and rock climbing.

“Lu Gang, we didn’t manage to beat him during the two theoretical exams this morning, but in the afternoon wilderness survival and martial arts training, we must reclaim our ground.”

Wang Shujie said to Lu Gang, his face filled with a competitive spirit.

Lu Gang clenched his fists with a fighting spirit, saying, “You don’t need to tell me twice, I will definitely give it my all later and blow him away, wiping away the previous shame!”

Both had their sights set on Lin Zichen, viewing him as their biggest rival.

After all, they arrived at Shanhai High School with pride and a sense of superiority and could not tolerate anyone in the class being stronger than them.

The exam began shortly.

The first part of the exam was tree climbing and rock climbing, with results determined by the speed of ascent.

Lin Zichen was still first.

Wang Shujie reluctantly came in second.

He Yu finally broke through his own limitations, no longer the perpetual fourth-place holder, but now ranked third behind the two.

As for Lu Gang, due to his overly bulky build, he could hardly climb, placing him far down in the rankings.

Shen Qinghan, who got into the school through connections, had physical abilities that were at the bottom of the class, earning her the last place in climbing proficiency.

With this result, her face felt burning with pain; her heart was full of defeat.

The confidence and pride obtained from the morning’s Genetic Fusion exam had vanished completely at this moment.

Slowly returning to her senses, she realized she was just someone who got in through backdoor connections.

Her true level didn’t belong in this class of top students.

Lin Zichen noticed Shen Qinghan’s mood seemed off but didn’t go forward to comfort her.

It was just being last in climbing; it wasn’t a big deal.

When they got to the swimming segment later, Shen Qinghan would regain her confidence.

After the climbing exam finished.

The next part was fire-making by friction.

Shen Qinghan had been taught the techniques of fire-making by Lin Zichen, performing well in this portion of the exam.

Although limited by her weaker physical condition, making her not as fast as the others, she compensated with superior technique and scraped by with a mid-level ranking in the class.

Lin Zichen, on the other hand, continued his dominant performance of crushing the entire class in this stage of hand speed and technique.

In less than a minute, he created sparks from the wood, successfully starting a fire.

The rest of the class was overwhelmingly shocked by his performance.

He Yu exclaimed, “Zi Chen, your hand speed is too awesome, almost igniting the stick itself; you look like you have the prowess of being single for five hundred years!”

Hearing this, many of the boys around had strange expressions on their faces.

Wang Shujie and Lu Gang, however, furrowed their brows, feeling somewhat powerless against the strength that Lin Zichen had suddenly displayed today.

Lin Zichen’s abilities suggested that he should be the city’s top scholar, not just the district’s top scholar.

Was he sick during the middle school exam?

They couldn’t comprehend this at all.

On the other side, Cheng Bei, the wilderness survival teacher, was rather puzzled and said:

“Zi Chen, you’re so quick at making fire by friction; why have you been hiding your skills and not showing off before?”

“Teacher, he hasn’t been hiding his skills; it’s just that during class, he’s always been teaching the three of us how to make fire and didn’t have time to show his own abilities…”

Before Lin Zichen could reply, Shen Qinghan courageously interjected an explanation for him.

After hearing this, Cheng Bei smiled and said, “I see, understanding how to lead classmates to progress together is very commendable.”

After completing the fire-making exam, only the last part, swimming, remained to be tested.

Cheng Bei led the students to the swimming pool in the sports hall to conduct the assessment there.

Lin Zichen looked around and noticed the pool was particularly large.

It appeared to be 200 meters long and 100 meters wide.

There was a sign next to it, stating the depths of the pool.

The shallowest part was 1 meter, and the deepest was 3 meters.

Lin Zichen felt that this pool was very suitable for practicing his and Shen Qinghan’s swimming.

So, he turned to Cheng Bei in front and asked, “Teacher Cheng, is this swimming pool open normally?”

He had not been to this place before; when they previously had swimming classes and practice, it was in a much smaller pool.

Cheng Bei replied, “This pool is usually vacant and is only used during competitions or assessments.”

Hearing this, Lin Zichen thought it was a pity.

But upon second thought, he felt that he still had chances of making use of the pool.

As long as he displayed his powerful strength from the first year just like in junior high, crushingly overpowering all other students and catching the attention of the school leaders, earning privileges would be within reach.

By then, he guessed he could persuade the school leaders to open the pool.

And not just for anyone, but only for him and Shen Qinghan.

Even going as far as to request the surveillance be blocked off when he was using the pool.

With this in mind, Lin Zichen decided that he would be more proactive in the upcoming school life.

Soon.

The swimming assessment began.

Lin Zichen, as always, secured the first place with a speed so fast that it left Lu Gang and Wang Shujie gasping for breath, casting a shade of life’s doubts upon their faces.

On the other side.

Shen Qinghan, turning her previous decline in climbing skills around, was as nimble as a fish in the water, seizing an impressive second place in the whole class.

“Wow, Han Han, how are you so amazing at swimming? You glide like a fish, and your movements are so beautiful!”

Li Chuxin expressed her surprise.

Previously during pool training sessions, Shen Qinghan hadn’t really shown off her skills, usually just practicing some strange underwater techniques with Lin Zichen.

As a result, nobody in the class knew she could swim so fast, fast enough to outpace even Lu Gang and Wang Shujie.

Faced with Li Chuxin’s surprise, Shen Qinghan simply explained with a smile,

“Xiao Chen taught me everything.”

She was naturally talented in water, a secret that only she and Lin Zichen shared, unknown to a third person.

Li Chuxin held her hand and said affectionately,

“Han Han, can you teach me how to swim faster during our next training session?”

“Sure, I’ll teach you.”

Shen Qinghan agreed with a smile.

Not far away, Cheng Bei watched Shen Qinghan chatting with Li Chuxin and couldn’t help feeling puzzled.

Shen Qinghan, who had performed poorly in climbing before and was almost at the bottom of the class in physical fitness, how could she swim so fiercely in the water?

Logically, even if the skills were good, without sufficient physical fitness, one wouldn’t be able to swim quickly.

It was truly bizarre…

Wang Shujie and Lu Gang, too, were baffled.

It was one thing to lose to Lin Zichen, but to not even be able to beat his childhood friend?!

That was a girl, after all!

Two grown boys, unable to defeat a girl, was simply a humiliation beyond belief, unbearable for any man!

Wang Shujie and Lu Gang grew more and more despondent the more they thought about it.

In the blink of an eye.

The wilderness survival class concluded.

Class 1 of first-year high school welcomed their last martial arts training session of the afternoon.

The homeroom teacher, Han Yuanfeng, just like the previous three teachers, also decided to test all the students that day.

“Unnoticed by us, you have all been practicing martial arts for over a month now. Today, it’s time to check the outcomes of your training.”

“The way we’ll assess this is by having everyone come up to the Martial Stage to spar.”

“There are rewards for the top three, so everyone should put their all into it, understand?”

Han Yuanfeng looked at everyone in the class and said.

Upon hearing him, everyone immediately responded in unison, saying they understood.

Among the crowd, Lin Zichen’s eyes lit up.

Sparing was the most primitive way of competition, and with rewards set up, winning the spar would mean progressing in the completion of the ‘Survival of the Fittest’ achievement.

Elsewhere.

Wang Shujie and Lu Gang’s eyes shone as well.

What’s the use of doing well on a written test?

What does it matter if you’re proficient in wilderness survival skills?

In the Martial Arts Class, the most valued aspect was the “martial” part, the comparison of physical fitness and martial arts skills.

If your martial arts strength doesn’t cut it, other good grades are as good as nonexistent!

They’re as meaningless as a castle in the air!

Just because they lost the written test and the wilderness survival doesn’t mean they’ll lose in real combat!

Next, the two top students from Nanguan City were determined to redeem themselves on the Martial Stage by fiercely putting Lin Zichen to ground, reclaiming their pride and sense of superiority!

PS: Holding out my bowl, asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 54: 54. The Lost Shen Qinghan

Chapter 54: 54. The Lost Shen Qinghan

Translator: 549690339

Before the sparring began, Han Yuanfeng arranged a physical test for everyone in the class, as a warm-up exercise prior to the sparring session.

Just three metrics would be tested.

Specifically, they were: the speed of a 100-meter sprint, the weight of the barbell one could lift with one hand, and the height of a vertical jump from a standstill.

The girls were tested first.

After all the tests, Shen Qinghan’s results ended up at the bottom of the scoreboard.

Her 100-meter sprint took 12.88 seconds, which wouldn’t even qualify her as a first-level athlete in her former life.

She could lift a 38kg barbell with one hand, which was very average.

The height of her vertical jump from the spot was 0.98 meters, relatively speaking the best of her three scores, but it was hardly worth noticing in a class of martial arts prodigies.

The class was extremely surprised by Shen Qinghan’s data.

This was a class of martial arts stars, how could there be such poor results?

This wasn’t supposed to happen!

It was no wonder that the class was taken aback.

Because during regular training, Shen Qinghan always deliberately concealed her true level, leading everyone to conclude that her physical fitness was not very strong, but they never expected it to be this outrageously bad.

“Han Han, are you not feeling well?”

Li Chuxin, seeing Shen Qinghan perform so poorly, thought she might be on her period and immediately stepped forward to show her concern.

Shen Qinghan, afraid that others would find out she was admitted to the school through backdoor connections, could only go along with Li Chuxin’s words and replied, “It’s nothing, maybe it’s because I didn’t sleep well last night, so I’m not in a good state today.”

On the other side, the boys’ physical tests began.

Lin Zichen made only a slight effort and easily grabbed first place in all three metrics.

The 100-meter sprint was completed in 7.78 seconds.

He could lift a 330kg barbell with one hand.

His vertical jump from a standstill reached 2.18 meters.

All three figures were just good enough to secure first place, only slightly better than the scores obtained by Wang Shujie and Lu Gang.

Even so, the class was still greatly shocked.

No one had expected Lin Zichen’s physical fitness to be so monstrous!

This performance, if placed in last year’s Shanhai City middle school exams, would have unquestionably crushed the competition to claim the championship!

“What’s going on? How is Lin Zichen so strong?”

“Yeah, faster than Wang Shujie and stronger than Lu Gang, yet his middle school results were only district champion?”

“Could it be that he was in bad shape during the middle school exams?”

“Or maybe he developed during the summer vacation. Some people mature late and experience a growth spurt right after the middle school exams, allowing them to catch up in a short period.”

For a time, everyone in the class discussed Lin Zichen’s physical test data.

Almost every person was thinking of various reasons to rationalize his incredible performance to make it seem reasonable.

In a corner, Wang Shujie and Lu Gang stood together, their faces filled with doubt about life itself.

Both men still couldn’t believe they had actually lost in the physical tests!

Especially Lu Gang, with his natural strength, couldn’t understand why Lin Zichen was stronger than him.

Lin Zichen didn’t even look that muscular!

This was totally unscientific!

“Lu Gang, don’t panic, losing the physical test doesn’t mean losing the sparring. Combat isn’t just about physical fitness; it’s also about martial arts skills. We still have a chance!”

Shujie quickly recovered from his discouragement and, in self-delusion, turned to Lu Gang and said.

After hearing this, Lu Gang stabilized his mood and indulged in self-deception as well:

“You’re right, losing the physical test doesn’t mean losing the sparring. Our martial arts skills are far superior to our peers; we still have a chance!”

In the gymnasium, the Martial Stage.

Right after the physical test ended, Han Yuanfeng immediately led the students to this place, eager for them to spar to ensure there was enough time later on.

In the martial arts training area at that time, a class of sophomores was practicing, occupying several Martial Stages, leaving only three vacant.

To encourage the students to spar with each other more, Han Yuanfeng utilized all three remaining Martial Stages for simultaneous sparring matches.

Because there were more males than females in the class, he allocated two Martial Stages for the boys to spar and left one for the girls.

Lin Zichen needed to complete the “Survival of the Fittest” achievement.

He had to defeat as many opponents as possible.

Therefore, he was the first to jump onto one of the Martial Stages, challenging everyone in the class.

Almost at the same time, He Yu leaped onto the neighboring Martial Stage, becoming another defender.

On the girls’ side, a female student with a more robust frame also quickly jumped onto the third Martial Stage to take the role of the defender.

However, it didn’t take long.

Both He Yu’s and the girl’s Martial Stages had challengers step up.

Only Lin Zichen’s Martial Stage remained unapproached.

Lin Zichen had shown himself to be too powerful during the recent physical test, and everyone had a sense of where they stood—they knew they couldn’t beat him, so they didn’t come up to challenge him.

After all, with such a vast difference in strength, sparring was meaningless; they couldn’t learn anything from it.

As for Wang Shujie and Lu Gang, they were thinking of observing the combat between Lin Zichen and others from the sidelines first, aiming for a “know your enemy and know yourself, for a hundred battles will lead to a hundred victories” strategy, before challenging Lin Zichen.

The two had lost too many times and were psychologically shadowed; they didn’t want to lose again.

This time, therefore, they were determined to maximize their chances of winning before making their move!

“Lu Wei, go and have a sparring match with Zi Chen,” Han Yuanfeng said.

Seeing that no one was challenging Lin Zichen, Han Yuanfeng had no choice but to assign someone to step up.

Lu Wei, although somewhat reluctant to be thoroughly defeated, still went up to the stage.

The result was a swift defeat within less than ten seconds, a lonely spar.

In the time that followed,

Sparring matches continued without interruption on all three Martial Stages.

To finish sparring with everyone in the class before the end of class, Lin Zichen swiftly dispatched each challenger that came up to him.

This exaggerated performance shocked Wang Shujie and Lu Gang, who had been secretly observing from below the stage.

How is he so strong?!

How is Lin Zichen this powerful?!

How can I possibly win?!

Again, they doubted their own lives, feeling utterly powerless.

Elsewhere,

Shen Qinghan also took the stage to spar.

Opposite to Lin Zichen, who kept defeating his opponents instantly, she was defeated as soon as she stepped up.

She was kicked off the Martial Stage by a girl with a bun haircut, falling hard and wincing in pain.

The girl with the bun haircut hurried down from the stage to help her up, full of apologies, “Qinghan, are you okay? I didn’t mean to do that, I didn’t expect you wouldn’t be able to block that kick…”

“Ah, no, I’m fine, it’s not a big deal. It was my fault just now; you go back to the Martial Stage and continue defending. Don’t worry about me,” Shen Qinghan said with an awkward smile.

After speaking, she walked to the side and found an empty spot to sit down and rest.

Taking advantage of the lack of attention on her, she quickly lifted her clothes to check on her abdomen, which was sending sharp stings of pain and had turned into a bruise.

At that moment, her mood plummeted into deep disappointment.

I’m too weak.

So weak that I can’t even handle a kick from a classmate.

I simply don’t belong in this elite class…

PS: Bowing for support, asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 55: 55. Being disliked in class

Chapter 55: 55. Being disliked in class

Translator: 549690339

“Who else is there!!!”

On the Martial Stage, He Yu was invincible, undefeated in battle, and had successively floored seven opponents, his confidence off the charts.

He wiped the sweat off his forehead and looked down at Lu Gang, shouting:

“Lu Gang!!!”

“I’m all warmed up now; this is the peak condition of my body. Do you dare come up and fight me!!!”

“Get up here!!!”

Seeing how arrogant He Yu was, Lu Gang couldn’t help but laugh at the irritation. Not sure about beating Lin Zichen, but you think I can’t handle you?

Soon, he leaped onto the Martial Stage with a fierce jump, looking at He Yu with disdain and said:

“Half a minute, I just need half a minute to knock you flat!”

“Come on!!!”

He Yu roared and then charged forward in a swift move, aiming to gain the upper hand with a preemptive strike.

Lu Gang didn’t dodge, relying on his strong physical condition to take He Yu’s attacks head-on.

Then, seizing the opportunity, he grabbed He Yu’s kicked foot with one hand!

Next, using his powerful arm strength, he swung He Yu around in the air, spinning him in circles vigorously!

And so, he spun him around dozens of times.

When He Yu was finally put down, his head was spinning so much he felt like it had turned into mush, and he lay at the edge of the Martial Stage, vomiting in pain.

“He Yu, among those who have sparred with me, your physical technique is the strongest, and in that respect, I acknowledge you as the strongest in our class.”

After speaking, Lu Gang, with a smug smile, boastfully said, “Unfortunately, I still outclass you.”

At that moment, Lin Zichen had just finished off an opponent on the other side.

Seeing the Martial Stage where Lu Gang was had just become free, he leaped onto it and said indifferently:

“Come on, let’s have a friendly sparring match.”

“You’re on!”

Seeing Lin Zichen had taken the initiative to come over, Lu Gang gritted his teeth, his calves bursting with force as he charged straight at him, aiming to deliver a ferocious shoulder thump.

But the next second, he was grabbed by Lin Zichen, who had bent over, catching one of his feet, and then he too was spun around high in the air at a rapid pace.

After being spun around dozens of times and put down, he was already so dizzy he couldn’t tell north from south and ended up vomiting nonstop next to He Yu.

Seeing this scene on the stage, the girls watching from below felt their hearts race and their cheeks flush as they said, “Ah, I can’t take it anymore, Lu Gang is dizzy from Lin Zichen’s spinning, and I’m dizzy from Lin Zichen’s handsomeness!”

Immediately afterward, someone in the class began to rile things up loudly:

“Wang Shujie, your brother Lu Gang got thrashed so badly, aren’t you going up there to avenge him?!”

“That’s right, the glory of the top student from Nanguan City needs you to defend it!”

“Wang Shujie, don’t chicken out, get up there quickly!”

The locals of Shanhai City in the class were very disgusted with Wang Shujie and Lu Gang, disliking the sense of superiority emanating from them, and now that they had a chance, they immediately returned the disgust.

With so many people egging him on to go up, Wang Shujie had no choice but to reluctantly take the beating.

Then, in less than half a minute, he too lay vomiting nonstop next to Lu Gang.

At that moment, both scholars from Nanguan City felt like clowns.

At the same time, they belatedly realized Lin Zichen was too sly!

Obviously strong, but he had remained inconspicuous for so long since the start of school, just quietly watching others show off!

Then, when it came to the test, he’d leap out and crush everyone else.

In this way, all the bragging others had done before became the wedding dress for his current showboating!

Dammit! How cunning!

Seeing three people lying and vomiting on the stage, Lin Zichen thought the Martial Stage had gotten dirty and he couldn’t use it anymore, so he jumped back onto another clean Martial Stage.

Then, he looked at the girls in the class below with a monstrously heartless gaze and said, “Girls down there, want to come up and have a sparring match with me?”

He had already tormented all the boys in the class, and if he wanted to continue making progress on the ‘Survival of the Fittest’ achievement, he would have to turn his attention to the girls.

“I’ll do it, I’ll do it!”

Quickly, girls from the class took to the stage to spar with him.

Other girls were also lining up in a rush to get onto the stage and spar with him.

He was so handsome that the girls in the class were willing to go up and spar with him, eager to have physical contact with him.

Even getting beaten was a price they were willing to pay.

Some were so infatuated and twisted that they even hoped to be hit more, the more the better, hoping to be hit all over their bodies, to make contact everywhere.

In just a short ten minutes,

All the girls in the class, except Shen Qinghan, had been thrashed by Lin Zichen.

Then, he didn’t even spare Shen Qinghan, calling out to her from afar while she was below the stage:

“Qinghan, come up and have a sparring session with me!”

“Ah, does it include me too?”

Shen Qinghan was a bit puzzled, not understanding why Lin Zichen wanted to spar with her.

But whether she understood it or not was irrelevant; obeying Lin Zichen was the right thing to do.

So, she obediently went up to the Martial Stage to spar with Lin Zichen, becoming one small point of experience for Lin Zichen’s ‘Survival of the Fittest’ achievement.

“Okay, everyone, come over and gather up!”

Seeing that class was about to end, Han Yuanfeng called everyone in the class over to summarize and critique their performances during the practice matches.

Praise only, no criticism.

He especially praised Lin Zichen, openly stating that he was the hope of the entire class.

Wang Shujie and Lu Gang felt uncomfortable listening, as Han Yuanfeng had previously said the same to them.

After the summary and critique.

Han Yuanfeng raised his voice slightly and said to everyone in the class:

“Today, our class had a full round of internal sparring, and I believe that by now, you all understand each other’s strengths.”

“Next, as top students in the honor’s class, you need to aim higher and learn to challenge those above you.”

“In one month’s time, our class will challenge the strongest regular class in the second year, and everyone needs to train hard and prepare for this!”

“This is a tradition of Shanhai High School’s honor class, as top students, as geniuses, you should be challenging strong opponents above your level!”

“Our goal is to break through the strongest regular class in the second year!”

“For the challenge above your level, do you have the confidence!!!”

When Han Yuanfeng said this last line, his volume increased dramatically.

The students in the class, who had always been the top scholars of their respective schools since childhood and full of confidence, immediately answered loudly, “Yes, we have the confidence!!!”

Listning to these shouts, Lin Zichen got excited.

He had been worried about the lack of competitions to fight in and how to swiftly improve his progress in ‘Survival of the Fittest’ achievements, but now, a competition had timely come knocking at his door.

It really was like timely help during a snowstorm.

Before long, the bell signaling the end of class rang.

The second-year class also in the gymnasium disbanded before Lin Zichen’s Grade 1 class.

Some of the older students in that class, as they passed in front, all said with smiling faces:

“Juniors of the first-year honor class, work hard in next month’s challenge; don’t tarnish the honor class’s reputation.”

“First take on the second-year regular class, then the key class, and finally the honor’s class. We hope that you can make it to the second-year honor class smoothly, so we seniors can give you a good thrashing!”

“Handsome junior, you’ve got quite a few little fans, and as a senior, I’m pretty jealous. I hope you can lead your class to take on the second-year honor class, where I’ll rub you hard on the Martial Stage in front of all those little fans!”

A tall and strong senior deliberately walked past Lin Zichen while speaking, smiling at him.

Lin Zichen returned the smile but didn’t say a word.

Soon after, Grade 1 class also disbanded.

Lu Gang came over to Lin Zichen and said, “I was worrying that I’d have no rivals after coming to Shanhai High School, but it seems I’ve underestimated Shanhai. From now on, you will be my arch-enemy throughout high school!”

Wang Shujie also came over and said unwillingly, “Lin Zichen, losing now doesn’t mean losing in the future. Before graduation, I will definitely avenge my defeat!”

Lin Zichen couldn’t be bothered with these two, and was about to leave with Shen Qinghan.

At that moment, He Yu and Li Chuxin came over.

One of them, He Yu, chuckled and said, “Zi Chen, you earned 4 x 888 yuan today, a total of over 3000 yuan. Shouldn’t you be treating us?”

Lin Zichen was happy about earning money and agreed readily, “Okay, it just so happens to be Thursday, so I’ll treat you to a meal at Kendeji.”

He Yu was overjoyed when he heard that, and immediately knelt on one knee and folded his hands as if offering a salute, “O noble father, please accept your son’s bow!”

Li Chuxin also said with a smile, “Thanks, Boss Lin, for the treat!”

“Let’s go, we’ll eat now.”

After saying that, Lin Zichen left the gymnasium with the three, heading for the Kendeji outside the school gate for a big meal.

Just as the group reached the entrance of the gymnasium,

Shen Qinghan suddenly clenched her legs together, feeling an urgent need to pee, and had to go to the restroom.

So, she asked the three to wait for her at the entrance, saying she would return quickly after using the restroom inside the gym.

In the restroom.

Shen Qinghan had just finished in the toilet and was about to leave the stall when she suddenly heard people talking outside.

The voice was familiar—it was the bun-haired girl who had kicked her off the Martial Stage during the earlier sparring.

At the moment, the bun-haired girl was washing her hands and chatting with another girl.

“That Shen Qinghan, with the last-place data in three physical tests for the class and directly knocked out during the sparring, how did she even get admitted to the honor class with such abilities?”

“She and Lin Zichen have been childhood sweethearts, growing up together, with a very close relationship. Do you think she could have used Lin Zichen’s connections to get in through the back door?”

Hearing the bun-haired girl say this, the other girl laughed and said, “That must be it; otherwise, with her level, how could she possibly get into the honor class?”

The bun-haired girl complained, “It really disgusts me. We’ve worked so hard since we were kids, barely making it into the honor class.”

“And her? She just needs a powerful childhood sweetheart to get in our class without any effort.”

“No, this is making me feel sick just thinking about it!”

The bun-haired girl frowned and said with displeasure, “Next time I face her on the Martial Stage, I’ll make sure to torture her good!”

In the stall.

Shen Qinghan listened to the conversations outside, pursed her lips, and felt very upset.

The fact that she was a beneficiary of her close relations was finally noticed by her classmates, and now, they disliked her for it.

PS: Bowls out; ask for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 56: The land is full of rats

Chapter 56: The land is full of rats

Translator: 549690339

Outside the school gate, the Ken De Chicken fast food restaurant.

Four of them sat together, drinking Coke, eating fried chicken, hamburgers, and egg tarts.

He Yu and Li Chuxin were both having a great time, chatting and laughing throughout the meal.

Even though both of their families were very wealthy and they could eat whatever they wanted, ordinarily, they wouldn’t give a fast-food meal worth a few dozen yuan a second glance.

But this meal was different.

This time, it was Lin Zichen who had treated them, and the joy of getting a free meal was something money couldn’t buy.

In contrast, Shen Qinghan was absent-minded throughout the meal, silently eating her food.

No one initiated a conversation with her, so she remained silent.

If someone did address her, she’d just respond with an indifferent reply.

Lin Zichen noticed her mood was off, guessing that it must be because she hadn’t performed well in the physical tests and sparring, leading her to feel a bit down.

But he didn’t comfort her, acting as if nothing happened.

Some things are better not brought up; mentioning them might actually be like rubbing salt in the wound.

Soon, all four had eaten their fill.

He Yu thanked his “godfather,” and Li Chuxin thanked the “boss” Lin.

Then the two each hailed a cab home.

Seeing that Shen Qinghan’s mood was still low, Lin Zichen looked at her with a smile and said,

“I remember your watercolor paints are almost out, aren’t they? Come on, let’s go to the mall upstairs and browse around, I’ll buy you a new set.”

“Ah, no need, I hardly ever paint anymore, don’t waste your money,”

Shen Qinghan declined, waving her hand.

Ever since she started high school and the academic workload ramped up, she had stopped painting altogether.

She spent any free time studying at home or doing physical exercises.

“It’s okay, just buy them and keep them at home. Then whenever you feel like painting again, you can use them. After all, they have a long shelf life.”

Without giving Shen Qinghan a chance to refuse again, Lin Zichen took her hand and led her upstairs.

Shortly after, they entered an art supply store on the upper floor.

“Do you have any preferences?”

“They all look pretty good.”

“Then let me choose for you.”

Lin Zichen walked around the store and eventually picked out the most expensive set of watercolor paints.

The price was a steep 588 yuan.

Shen Qinghan saw the price and wanted to choose a cheaper set.

But Lin Zichen didn’t give her the chance to switch, promptly paying for it with a scan of his phone.

“Xiao Chen, that’s too expensive…”

“It’s expensive, but it’s worth it,” Lin Zichen said with a smile. “This set has rich colors, which, paired with your superb skills, will surely create many beautiful works of art. When you do, remember to give me a few of them; I want to hang them in my room as decorations.”

Listening to Lin Zichen’s words and looking at the beautiful paints in her hand, Shen Qinghan’s mood finally improved, and she temporarily forgot the troubles of being caught taking a shortcut.

On the way back.

Shen Qinghan’s mood had improved significantly, chatting and laughing with Lin Zichen.

She asked what kind of painting he liked, promising to paint and give him one during the winter break when she had some free time.

She also said that if there was time over the weekend, she’d like to take him out on her bike for a ride.

As they talked, they passed by a market, where they saw many sanitation workers participating in a major cleanup.

At the same time, they observed a number of security personnel inside, each equipped with rodent control tools, shooting at rats scurrying out from every nook and cranny.

The dead rats were being shoveled into a garbage truck parked in the middle of the market.

Lin Zichen glanced at the garbage truck and saw it filled with fresh rat corpses; judging by the size of the truck’s compartment, there were at least several hundred inside.

“Zi Chen, there are so many rats!”

“Look at the one on top of the garbage truck, it’s as big as a cat, scary!”

“The streets here look so clean, why are there so many rats?”

Shen Qinghan kept talking non-stop, her pretty face full of curiosity and confusion.

Lin Zichen saw a rat and immediately thought of the Rat God Cult.

He frowned and said to Shen Qinghan,

“Let’s go, don’t look anymore, rats are filthy, and they carry a lot of bacteria and viruses. We should keep our distance.”

“Okay.”

Shen Qinghan obediently responded and quickly followed Lin Zichen away.

That evening, at home.

Lin Zichen was having dinner with his parents in the living room, watching the evening news broadcast on the television.

As they were almost finished eating, a piece of news caught his attention.

“Today, the district has seen a frequent occurrence of rats. Upon learning of the situation, the public security department immediately organized a ten-day rat extermination campaign…”

Frequent occurrences of rats?

Lin Zichen’s brow slightly furrowed, a bad premonition always lurking in his heart, suspecting that the increasing number of rats was related to the Rat God Cult.

This made him feel uneasy.

But then he thought, if a student like himself could think of this, then the public security department must have certainly considered it already.

Yet as far as he knew, the public security department hadn’t taken any major action, only organizing some personnel to exterminate rats.

Seeing this, it appeared there wasn’t a significant issue with the Rat God Cult, and he was probably worrying over nothing.

With that thought, Lin Zichen felt quite relieved.

After resting awhile and feeling relatively digested, he went upstairs to his room for high-intensity training, using diligent sweat to make himself feel even more at peace.

All the unease in life comes from insufficient strength.

Only through ceaseless training and continuous strengthening, when he becomes strong enough to compete even with advanced-level creatures, would he no longer need to worry about the Rat God Cult.

After all, the so-called “Rat God” that the cult’s followers worshipped was merely a giant mutant rat on the verge of evolving into an advanced-level creature.

Several days later, on a Saturday afternoon.

Lin Zichen had completed several hours of intensive training at home until he felt utterly exhausted. Then, he changed into clean clothes and went out to meet with Shen Qinghan for a physical training session.

When he changed his shoes and left the house, Shen Qinghan was already waiting outside.

She was dressed in a loose sports outfit, her hair tied in a smooth ponytail, radiating the vibrant aura of youth.

“Let’s go, we’ll start with a slow two-kilometer warm-up jog, then a three-kilometer variable-speed run, and finally, we’ll move on to strength training for the core muscles,”

Lin Zichen briefly explained the training plan to Shen Qinghan, then quickly led her to the road ahead to start running.

In the time that followed,

Shen Qinghan began her high-intensity training under Lin Zichen’s supervision.

The training volume today was more than usual, She was very tired, but she gritted her teeth and persevered.

She even volunteered to do extra training after finishing.

It was all because she didn’t want to remain at the bottom of her class any longer and was determined to improve her physical fitness.

After nearly two hours of exercising,

they finally finished training.

Lin Zichen found a bench by the roadside and let Shen Qinghan lie down on it while he skillfully helped her relax her muscles.

“Roar roar roar—”

Suddenly, the roaring sound of a motorcycle’s exhaust pipe came from behind.

Lin Zichen’s eyebrows knitted, finding the noise annoying and grating, and he turned to look in the direction of the sound.

Then, what appeared before his eyes was a ghost rider speeding on a motorbike down the road.

The motorbike was traveling fast, sweeping past in less than two seconds.

All that was left was a head of brightly colored hair chaotically fluttering in the wind, as the motorbike faded into the distance.

For some reason, Lin Zichen had the impression that he recognized the rider, but in the moment he couldn’t recall who it was.

PS: Bowing for votes, seeking monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 57: 57. Inheriting the family business

Chapter 57: 57. Inheriting the family business

Translator: 549690339

Lin Zichen was trying to remember exactly who it was.

“Vroom vroom vroom—”

A familiar roar of an engine sounded, as the Ghost Flame motorcycle that had just sped past somehow came roaring back in the wrong direction.

Sitting on the bike were two people: the one driving had hair dyed in a rainbow of colors, and the one in the back had dyed blond hair.

“Zi Chen, Xiao Shen, is it really you guys?”

The young man with the colorful hair shouted in surprise towards the two of them.

Listening to this familiar voice and looking at the youth’s familiar facial features,

Lin Zichen finally remembered who the other party was.

It was Zhang Kai, a boy who had been in the junior high martial arts team.

Having recognized the other party, Lin Zichen also smiled and said, “Zhang Kai, long time no see.”

“Yeah, long time no see.” Zhang Kai expertly flipped his bangs that covered his eyes out of the way and curiously looked at the two, asking, “What are you guys up to?”

Lin Zichen laughed and said, “Just finished training with her, and now I’m helping her relax her muscles.”

“Just finished training?” Zhang Kai’s eyes widened in disbelief, “You two got into the high school martial arts class?”

Lin Zichen: “That’s right.”

Zhang Kai clicked his tongue and said, “I never expected that Xiao Shen, who was so frail back then, also got into the martial arts class—that’s kind of badass.”

While saying this, he felt a bit bitter inside.

To think that even Shen Qinghan, a girl as gentle and frail as she was, could get into the martial arts class, while he, who had practiced martial arts in the team for three years, did not make it.

Heh, that’s really embarrassing.

As he was self-deprecating internally, the blond-haired young man in the back hurried him, “Cousin, Auntie is waiting for us to come back; stop chatting, let’s go!”

“Alright, leaving now.”

Having said that, Zhang Kai looked towards Lin Zichen, smiled, and said, “Zi Chen, I have things to attend to at home, so I won’t chat any longer. I’m heading off.”

No sooner had he spoken than he twisted the throttle and sped off with the blond-haired young man.

At this moment, his face was full of life’s uncertainties.

Both from the martial arts team, Lin Zichen had a bright future ahead of him after getting into the high school martial arts class.

Mientras tanto él only could show off on the streets with his motorcycle, a pure waste.

How could life have such wide disparities?

It would be one thing if it was just Lin Zichen, but how did even the gentle girl by Lin Zichen’s side get in?

What does this mean?

Every time he thought of Shen Qinghan getting into the martial arts class, Zhang Kai would feel extremely uncomfortable. He couldn’t understand why he couldn’t even match up to a frail girl.

It’s unreasonable!

I have no reason to be worse than a girl!

No, I must change!

If I couldn’t make it into high school, then I’ll join the military!

There’s always a way out for those willing to work hard; the military too could lead to Genetic Fusion or mechanical modification!

Stung by Shen Qinghan’s achievement, Zhang Kai decided to spend a few more days roaming before selling his motorcycle, and then work hard to train his body and find a way to join the military.

Meanwhile.

Shen Qinghan probably never imagined that she, who felt so inferior at the bottom of her class, could inspire someone to be proactive.

At this moment, she was talking with Lin Zichen about Zhang Kai, expressing her thoughts with a sigh, “Xiao Chen, remember how sunny Zhang Kai used to be? How did he turn into such an unconventional non-mainstream now?”

“Personal preference, I guess,” Lin Zichen said indifferently.

It was someone else’s way of life, and he didn’t want to judge too much.

Because everyone has their own suitable way of life, as long as they like it, as long as they are happy.

So, the two of them chatted and relaxed their muscles, and soon they were done.

Luego, when it was about time, they jogged home.

On the way back,

Lin Zichen frowned as he saw a few rats rummaging through the garbage bins on the roadside.

It was a very normal sight, but it made him uneasy, involuntarily making him think of the Rat God Cult.

No, I have to get stronger quickly!

Only by getting stronger will I feel secure!

Thinking this, Lin Zichen quickened his pace as he ran home.

After returning home, having dinner, and taking a shower,

Lin Zichen had an idea and opened the Exotic Beast Album to check on the Violent Great Eagle.

The progress bar hadn’t even reached 5%.

The unlocking speed was too slow; he needed to find a way to increase his income and buy more Violent Great Eagle Meat to devour.

Just relying on regular physical exercise to get stronger was seriously limited; he needed to rely more on unlocking Exotic Beast Albums to gain Biometric Attributes.

After all, each new attribute could bring a qualitative leap in strength.

When it came to becoming stronger, Lin Zichen now had far less patience than he did in junior high.

Now, he earnestly wanted to become stronger every single day.

It’s not that his patience had worsened, but he now frequently saw abnormal rat behavior, which was eroding his sense of security.

Although the security department hadn’t made any significant moves, making these rat anomalies seem trivial.

But, Lin Zichen didn’t want to leave his personal safety in the hands of others.

Because the security department isn’t omnipotent.

The security department believes that the recent rat anomalies are unrelated to the Rat God Cult, but that doesn’t necessarily mean they are indeed unrelated.

If the security department were so prescient, then the former head of the security team wouldn’t have died to rats.

So, he had to rely on himself, only by becoming stronger could he assure his own safety.

Therefore, the urgent task at hand was to find ways to earn money to buy Violent Great Eagle Meat, and then unlock the Violent Great Eagle Album to gain biometric attributes and become stronger.

This raises the question: how was he going to earn money?

Programming?

Not really feasible, it took time to learn, and even after learning, he had to find work, deal with clients, and it’s a hassle.

Most importantly, programming was just too boring.

Whether during learning or when making extra money, it was all very dull and tedious.

Better to write novels for manuscript fees.

While earning money, he could also write the little stories he liked, killing two birds with one stone.

Lin Zichen thought it over and finally decided to follow in his father’s footsteps.

Having read so many novels in his past life, he was well-versed in various thrilling plot twists. In this world, earning money as a writer would be a piece of cake.

Most importantly, writing novels didn’t take much time and wouldn’t encroach on his training schedule.

The minimum update requirement for a novel was 4,000 words per day.

At a rate of 2,000 words per hour, he only needed to spend two hours a day to complete the workload.

Once he got used to it, maybe he could finish 4,000 words in just one hour.

Or even more boldly, turn into a writing machine and churn out 10,000 words in an hour!

He had to believe in the strength of his celestial gifts!

No, he had to believe in his own strength!

In short, writing novels was easier than programming.

Both physically and mentally, it was a more joyful venture.

Of course, this was under the assumption that his writing was good and people wanted to read it, otherwise it would all be for naught.

Once he had the idea.

Lin Zichen immediately went to his parents and shared his intention to write a novel.

Upon hearing this, both were quite surprised.

Among them, Zhang Wanxin asked curiously, “Xiao Chen, what suddenly made you think of writing novels?”

“Studying and training are too exhausting. I want to do something I like to relax during my breaks, and I like writing novels.”

Lin Zichen offered such an excuse.

In reality, he liked reading novels, not writing them.

Writing novels was exhausting, draining both mentally and physically.

Insomnia, anxiety, depression, cervical spine issues, lumbar disc herniation, shoulder periarthritis, tenosynovitis… these are all common occupational diseases for novelists.

Nevertheless, Lin Yansheng and Zhang Wanxin didn’t doubt their son’s words.

The couple thought it made perfect sense for their son to like writing novels given that both parents were authors.

After all, the family of three lived under one roof every day; it was only natural for their son to be influenced over time.

Thinking it over for a moment.

Finally, the couple supported Lin Zichen’s idea to write novels in his spare time to relax.

After all, Lin Zichen was a genius, there was no need to worry that writing novels would affect his studies.

When he saw his parents agree, Lin Zichen asked Zhang Wanxin to set up a writer’s account for him.

He was still underage and couldn’t sign up for an account on his own; he needed to use his parents’ ID to set up a sub-account.

Zhang Wanxin didn’t think much of it and quickly brought her ID for him to register a writer’s account.

During registration, Lin Zichen randomly chose a pseudonym: Zi Chen amidst the Han.

After a moment, the registration was complete.

Zhang Wanxin, out of curiosity, asked, “Son, what genre do you want to write?”

“I will write urban novels, about growing up together with a childhood sweetheart,” replied Lin Zichen, feeling the market for it was promising.

After all, childhood sweethearts were the unattainable fantasy for many, and he believed that writing about this would attract many readers.

Especially the process of growing up together from childhood holds a special nurturing charm for readers.

Most importantly, he actually had a childhood sweetheart, Shen Qinghan, and could incorporate their real-life experiences into the story, offering authenticity and relatability.

Hearing that, Zhang Wanxin couldn’t help but express an aunt’s smile, asking, “Oh my, are you writing about Han Han?”

Lin Zichen smiled and didn’t speak, not denying this.

He planned to turn the tables in his novel, letting Shen Qinghan shine as the genius and giving her a taste of victory.

PS: Begging bowl out, for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 58: 58. Activate the backup hidden energy.

Chapter 58: 58. Activate the backup hidden energy.

Translator: 549690339

After deciding to write a novel, Lin Zichen spent the following days brainstorming the beginning.

As for the setting, just apply reality directly.

The plot would be a patchwork of various novels he had read in his past life, plus some everyday experiences with Shen Qinghan.

The only thing worth considering was how to design the female lead’s character?

Temporarily, she’d be a female genius.

But what about her personality?

It couldn’t just replicate Shen Qinghan’s, could it?

How could a genius be so timid?

Lin Zichen pondered over this problem for a whole week.

Finally, on a quiet night, he succeeded in finalizing the characters of both the male and female leads.

Male Lead: Handsome-looking, weak in power, but with a very sly personality, cunning and deceitful, base and shameless, lecherous, and often taking advantage of the girl next door, who’s the female lead.

Female Lead: A genius, tsundere, has the right set of principles, a bit stubborn, appears cold on the outside but is actually craving the male lead’s affection on the inside.

The story’s main thread: In the early stages, the male lead is weak and survives by relying on the protection of the childhood friend female lead, eventually surpassing her in strength and in turn protecting her; during this time, their feelings for each other warm up, and the lovers eventually become spouses.

It’s a very clichéd story, one that many readers are tired of.

But the good thing is that it’s easy to write, no need for plotting, he could just sit in front of the computer and type away haphazardly.

After determining the characteristics of the male and female leads, Lin Zichen immediately started typing the beginning of the story.

It took about three hours to write a 6,000-word opening, which he then posted directly to the website before turning off the lights and going to bed.

The next day, when he woke up,

Lin Zichen opened the writer’s assistant app and found that he had received a contract offer from the website.

During breakfast, he told his parents about it.

His parents were stunned at first; getting a contract the first time writing a book, you’re joking, right?

After a moment of regaining their composure, the couple praised Lin Zichen’s writing talent, saying he had the makings of a great author and that he truly was the son of two writers.

“Great writer, write well, and once your book has more words, Mom will recommend it to the reader groups.”

“Dad will also help you promote it; I know many author friends, and I’ll ask them to recommend your book when the time comes,” said Zhang Wanxin and Lin Yansheng, smiling at Lin Zichen.

A few days later, on a Saturday afternoon.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were doing interval sprints on the road, training their speed and endurance for running.

After finishing, while relaxing their muscles on a bench, Shen Qinghan suddenly asked with curiosity:

“Zi Chen, I heard from Aunt Xin that you’ve written an online novel with the two of us as the main characters. Is that true?”

“Yep, it’s true.”

“Zi Chen, I want to see it…”

“Sure, the title is ‘Green Plum: The Little White Face Behind the Goddess.’ It’s posted on Qidian Chinese Network. Just search for it, and you’ll find it,” Lin Zichen said without embarrassment, directly telling Shen Qinghan the name of his book.

On hearing such a title, Shen Qinghan blinked.

What kind of title was that?

It was so weird!

But… she really wanted to read it!

Thinking this, Shen Qinghan immediately picked up her phone, enjoying the massage from Lin Zichen while eagerly starting to read his novel.

However, she hadn’t read for long when her face turned red.

The novel’s female lead was named Lin Zihan, a female genius described as having fair skin, beautiful looks, and long legs, sporting a cold face all day long, with a very domineering aura.

Reading about such a female lead made her feel embarrassed.

After all, in reality, she was just an introverted little scaredy-cat, not domineering at all.

She could not continue reading after a while.

It wasn’t that she didn’t enjoy it, but Lin Zichen was right beside her, and she felt awkward savoring it.

She thought she would wait until she got home and then secretly enjoy it in her room at night.

About twenty minutes later.

The massage was over.

Xiao Chen and Shen Qinghan rushed home together.

They hadn’t been running for long when Shen Qinghan suddenly stopped and clenched her legs together, urgently needing to use the restroom.

However, there weren’t any restrooms nearby, which really troubled her.

Seeing that she was truly desperate, Xiao Chen said to her, “Don’t just stand there being foolish, go behind that tree over there to take care of it. I’ll keep watch, and no one will come.”

“Urinating in public is so uncultured…”

Shen Qinghan hesitated and fidgeted, unable to let go.

In fact, at that moment, she wasn’t concerned about being uncultured at all, she just felt too embarrassed to urinate by the roadside with Xiao Chen present.

Xiao Chen, unaware of her thoughts, said indifferently, “You’re doing a good thing, fertilizing the tree, how is that uncultured?”

“But…”

“No buts, if you keep hesitating, you might end up wetting your pants.”

“Then you must keep watch for me, make sure no one comes.”

Unable to hold it any longer, Shen Qinghan let go of her inhibitions, threw out those words, and quickly ran behind the tree with her legs pressed together to relieve herself.

She was truly frustrated with her own body, which often had sudden urges to urinate, making her feel extremely uncomfortable.

About three minutes later.

Shen Qinghan walked out from behind the tree, her pretty face as red as a ripe peach, seemingly ready to drip juice with a pinch.

Knowing she was embarrassed, Xiao Chen pretended as if nothing had happened and jogged home with her.

He had grown accustomed to Shen Qinghan’s frequent urgent need to urinate.

After all, counting from the time they were both babies until now, he had been peed on by Shen Qinghan no less than a hundred times.

Before long, both of them returned home.

After taking a shower and finishing her meal, Shen Qinghan reviewed a few test papers in her room, and when she saw it was about time, she turned off the lights, crawled into bed, snuggled under the covers, and lay on her side to read the novel Xiao Chen had written on her mobile phone.

When she reached a sweet interaction between the male and female protagonists, her pretty face unconsciously revealed an auntie’s smile, and she let out a silly giggle without realizing it.

In another room separated by two walls.

Xiao Chen had just finished exercising and showering, and was sitting on his bed browsing news on his mobile phone.

Suddenly, with his superhuman senses, in the quiet of the night, he faintly heard a silly laugh coming from the next room.

Recognizing it as Shen Qinghan’s voice, he was puzzled—what was she laughing silly about in her room instead of sleeping at this late hour?

He just wondered briefly and didn’t dwell on it too much.

Shaking his head, he continued browsing the news on his phone.

As he scrolled, his eyes suddenly widened at a news piece related to gigantic mutant rats.

And it was local news from Shanhai City.

He immediately opened the news and quickly skimmed through the content.

He then learned that just two hours earlier, a gigantic mutant rat had attacked a cold storage facility for Exotic Beast Meat on the outskirts of town.

Fortunately, the cold storage was guarded by a Mechanically Modified Human who swiftly killed the sudden attacker, preventing significant losses.

After reading the news, Xiao Chen went to a specialized forum to search for related content.

Soon, he found a on-site video.

The gigantic mutant rat that attacked the cold storage facility was enormous, and judging by the comparison with the Mechanically Modified Human, it was over five meters long.

At the start, the Mechanically Modified Human engaged in a physical fight with the monstrous rat.

It was losing, got bitten in half in one bite.

The upper body flew off, while the lower body was gripped in the rat’s maw being torn apart.

However, it didn’t die and was still alive.

It immediately abandoned the lower body and activated the backup hidden energy source, blowing the gigantic mutant rat up on the spot.

To be able to live without the lower half of the body and even self-destruct to kill the enemy—that’s the power of technology…

Musing over this, Xiao Chen soon became lost in thought.

Why are there more gigantic mutant rats appearing?

How many of them are actually hiding in Shanhai City?

And with such enormous sizes when adult, where on earth could they be hiding to stay undetected by humans all this time?

PS: Asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 59: Challenge the strongest regular class in the second year of high school

Chapter 59: Challenge the strongest regular class in the second year of high school

Translator: 549690339

Time flew by, and over half a month had passed.

Class 1 of the top freshmen, Grade One, at Shanhai High School, was about to face the challenge of the strongest ordinary class among sophomores, Class 6.

The date was set for today, Saturday, at 8 AM.

The venue was arranged to be in the school’s gymnasium.

For this, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan got up early, leaving the house for school before 6 AM.

With the battle starting at 8 AM, they had to be at the gym at least an hour early to warm up.

Because they had gotten up so early, their parents hadn’t yet made breakfast, so the two, on an empty stomach, quickly walked into a breakfast shop by the roadside and ordered two bowls of lean pork and offal congee to start eating.

During their meal, Shen Qinghan gave Lin Zichen a nudge and whispered as she pointed to a corner of the breakfast shop:

“Xiao Chen, isn’t that boy over there Zhang Kai’s cousin?”

“Zhang Kai’s cousin?”

Following Shen Qinghan’s gesture, Lin Zichen saw a very familiar-looking blonde youth—it really was Zhang Kai’s cousin.

He was eating breakfast with a middle-aged man who looked like his father.

Lin Zichen just glanced over and didn’t pay much attention, quickly returning to his congee. However, given the short distance, he couldn’t help but overhear their conversation.

“Dad, I want to buy a motorcycle to ride.”

“Buy what? Your cousin just broke his leg not long ago and now he’s had an amputation. There’s no money for a prosthetic limb; he’ll have to live the rest of his life in a wheelchair. Have you forgotten that already?”

“Then I won’t buy it…”

“That’s more like it. Sure, your cousin broke his leg and got amputated, but the motorcycle didn’t break—it’s still ridable. Why don’t you just ride your cousin’s? I’ll go to your aunt this afternoon and get the motorcycle for you.”

Zhang Kai had broken his leg and had an amputation?

Hearing this, Lin Zichen couldn’t help feeling surprised.

Life is indeed full of uncertainties.

You never know if an accident or tomorrow will come first.

Shanhai High School, gymnasium.

When Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan arrived, it was precisely 7 AM.

At this time, people from both classes had all gathered.

Under the leadership of their respective homeroom teachers, they were doing simple warm-up exercises.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan set down their backpacks and quickly joined in.

When the time reached 7:40 AM,

Han Yuanfeng called out to the team, “Zi Chen, He Yu, Lu Gang, Shu Jie, you four, come here a minute.”

Once the four had gathered around, Han Yuanfeng began to analyze the situation of Class 6 of Grade Two and arranged the corresponding tactics.

“One on one, their top strength isn’t as good as our class’s.”

“However, they have more top-level fighters than our class, so their overall average strength is stronger than ours.”

“Under these circumstances, when both sides’ top fighters come into play later on, they will definitely rely on their numerical advantage to focus on defense and wage a war of attrition, trying to wear down the four of you through successive battles.”

“Remember, when it’s your turn, don’t waste your energy dueling with the opponent. Go for quick decisive battles as soon as you get on stage, got it?”

“Got it.”

The four responded almost simultaneously.

satisfied with their response, Han Yuanfeng nodded and then turned to the rest of the students in the class, saying:

“Everyone stop warming up for a moment, stop and listen to me.”

“Once the contest starts, to let everyone participate, I will have the weaker ones go up to the Martial Stage first to avoid the stronger ones going up and breezing through, leaving others simply watching from the sidelines.”

“Also, although we are lower grade students and the challengers, we are the top class—each one of us is a highly gifted academic prodigy. When you go up there, be confident and do not get stage fright, got it?”

“I understand!”

The class replied in unison.

On the other side,

The homeroom teacher of Class 6, Grade 11, was also motivating his students, saying that even if the students of the top class are more talented, they have one less year of training than our class. Everyone be confident, and let’s beat the top class outright in a moment!

Upon hearing this, the students in the class responded as if they had been injected with adrenaline.

Soon, the time reached 8 a.m., and the friendly competition officially began.

The form of the competition was still a martial arts tournament.

Both classes sent out their representatives.

The loser would leave the stage and their class would send up a new challenger, while the winner remained on the stage to defend and face the next opponent.

At the beginning of the first match,

Lin Zichen volunteered to fight. Not waiting for Han Yuanfeng to react, he leaped onto the Martial Stage.

He needed to defeat as many opponents as possible to complete the “Survival of the Fittest” achievement.

Thus, for him, the earlier he got on the stage, the better.

On the other side, the first to take the stage for Class 6, Grade 11, was a petite senior girl.

She was the weakest in the class, and according to the tacit rules of class sparring, she went out first.

“Teacher, they are starting with the strongest one on their side right away. How am I supposed to fight this?”

The senior girl saw Lin Zichen coming onto the stage and turned to her own homeroom teacher with a bitter face to complain.

The homeroom teacher of Class 6, Grade 11, turned to Han Yuanfeng right away with a puzzled face and said, “Yuanfeng, why did you send your strongest student to start the first battle? This is against the rules.”

Hearing this, Han Yuanfeng reacted immediately and shouted toward Lin Zichen on the stage, “Zi Chen, come down! You’ll take your turn later, let the weaker classmates go first.”

Lin Zichen, realizing he could not bend the rules, could only smile sheepishly as he stepped down, apologizing for forgetting the rules during his first class competition.

Seeing him come down, Han Yuanfeng turned to a short girl in the class and said to her,

“Yun Tong, you go first.”

“Me, first?”

The girl pointed to herself, her lips slightly parted in surprise, and for a moment, she thought she had heard wrong.

According to the rules of the competition, going first implied being the weakest in the class.

However, while the girl was among the weaker in the class, she wasn’t the weakest.

The weakest was Shen Qinghan.

So, by rights, it should have been Shen Qinghan going first.

The girl felt very dissatisfied about this, internally grumbling why she had to go first when she wasn’t the weakest in the class, unwilling to have the label of ‘weakest’ stuck to her head.

Han Yuanfeng understood this, but considering Shen Qinghan’s relationship with Lin Zichen, he decided not to label Shen Qinghan as the weakest of the class; he thought it better to curry favor with Lin Zichen by showing preferential treatment to Shen Qinghan.

Lin Zichen’s talent was too high, and he was bound to achieve greatness in the future. By being on good terms with him now, it would bring many benefits in the future.

Shen Qinghan didn’t know what Han Yuanfeng was thinking; she only knew that if she didn’t go first, Yun Tong would definitely harbor resentment because of it.

So she took the initiative to walk up to Han Yuanfeng, her voice soft, “Teacher Han, I’m the weakest; I should go first…”

Since the other classmates had become aware of her status as a favored student, she was now extremely cautious in the class, afraid of offending anyone and being disliked.

Seeing this scene, Lin Zichen felt somewhat uncomfortable.

He wanted to change Shen Qinghan’s awkward situation in the class, but after thinking it over, he realized that aside from training her as much as possible to help her become stronger, there wasn’t much else he could do.

PS: Holding out my bowl for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 60: Turtle style play

Chapter 60: Turtle style play

Translator: 549690339

Seeing Shen Qinghan had volunteered to fight, Han Yuanfeng had no reason to refuse, so he let her go up and fight the first battle.

Soon, under everyone’s gaze, Shen Qinghan stepped onto the Martial Stage.

Due to her outstanding looks, when the senior boys of Class 6-2 saw her, their eyes immediately lit up.

A few with more unrestrained personalities couldn’t help but cheer from the audience, shouting at their classmate to go easy on the cute junior sister!

They kept shouting without stop.

Until their homeroom teacher glared at them fiercely, then they knew to shut up and quiet down.

“Han Han, you got this!”

“Teammate, take her down!”

Below the stage, Li Chuxin and He Yu were cheering Shen Qinghan on.

Shen Qinghan smiled back at the two of them, but her smile was clearly forced, completely void of fighting spirit.

She knew how weak she was and understood that once the fight started, she would undoubtedly be beaten one-sidedly by her opponent.

No matter how much others cheered, it wouldn’t change this fact.

In fact, the more they cheered, the more pressure she felt, making her feel so overwhelmed she could barely breathe.

“Are both contestants ready?”

On the stage, the teacher acting as the referee saw both were in position and immediately asked loudly.

“Ready.” x2

Shen Qinghan and her senior both replied at the same time.

The referee, seeing this, immediately raised his right hand high and then brought it down swiftly, saying:

“Begin the fight!”

As soon as the words were spoken, the senior stepped forward like an arrow, charging at Shen Qinghan.

Shen Qinghan was prepared for this, and quickly raised her hands to protect herself and take the blows.

She was purely on the receiving end of the attacks and hardly fought back.

It wasn’t that she was too scared to fight back, but she knew in her heart that she had no chance of winning against her opponent.

The only thing she could do was to try to hold on as long as possible to deplete her opponent’s energy.

Seeing her adopt a turtle-like strategy, where no matter how much she was hit, she wouldn’t fight back, the senior became impatient and decisively unleashed her full strength, raining down blows on her.

This went on for a little over three minutes.

Shen Qinghan could no longer withstand the assault and was knocked off the Martial Stage by the senior’s running charge.

It was a painful fall.

But she did not show much of it on her face and silently got up, walking back to her class team.

“Qinghan, not a bad fight. You knew to focus on defense to deplete the opponent’s energy, very smart.”

Han Yuanfeng gave Shen Qinghan a thumbs up, praising her with an approving look on his face.

Shen Qinghan just smiled at him and quickly walked over to Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen saw Shen Qinghan approaching and praised her with a smile, “That’s pretty good, managing to hold on for over three minutes against a senior who has had an extra year of practice. You’ve improved a lot.”

“I haven’t improved that much. It was just because I decided to play the turtle and take the beating that I was able to last a bit longer.”

“If you’ve improved, then you’ve improved. Don’t always belittle yourself.”

Lin Zichen then pulled Shen Qinghan to sit down next to him and skillfully began to check her body for injuries, seeing if there were any areas that got hurt.

After all, she had just taken a brutal beating on the stage from the senior’s all-out attack and was sure to have many bruises.

“Ah, that hurts!”

Shen Qinghan suddenly cried out in pain; Lin Zichen had touched a spot he shouldn’t have.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen immediately used his body to block the view of those around and slightly lifted Shen Qinghan’s clothes, finding a significant bruise on her waist.

“I’ll apply a cold compress to stop the bleeding for now, and you can warm compress it tomorrow to promote blood circulation and disperse the bruising.”

“Okay, I know.”

Shen Qinghan obediently nodded her head.

Lin Zichen fetched a cold compress patch from his backpack and gently applied it to the bruised area on her waist.

During this, Shen Qinghan’s cheeks flushed with a trace of red as she felt the touch and warmth from Lin Zichen’s fingertips.

Their actions were too intimate, and with so many people around, it made her feel extremely embarrassed.

Lin Zichen didn’t have as many thoughts as she did and continued to silently check her body for any other injuries.

Many girls in the class watched the scene, their faces filled with envy and even jealousy towards Shen Qinghan.

They thought to themselves that Shen Qinghan was really lucky to have been born next door to Lin Zichen and to have grown up with him since childhood.

Otherwise, with her academic performance, worthy of speaking a word to Lin Zichen?

At most, she would just be a roadside wildflower with a bit of attractiveness, destined to lead a mediocre life.

Meanwhile, Shen Qinghan, who was having her body checked, vaguely sensed the glances from the girls in the class.

As she felt the envy and jealousy mixed in those glances, she couldn’t help but lower her head and purse her lips.

In the past, she would have really enjoyed these envious or jealous looks from her female peers.

But as she grew older and became aware of the gap between herself and Lin Zichen, along with the hostility that this gap brought, she gradually began to fear these looks.

She always felt she wasn’t worthy of Lin Zichen and lived under great pressure every day.

On the other side, the second duel had already begun on the Martial Stage.

The girl who, earlier, had been arranged by Han Yuanfeng to fight first was now on stage.

Her surname was Wen, her name Yuntong.

Wen Yuntong had a rather fiery personality and didn’t like a defensive style of fighting. As soon as the fight started, she charged to her senior’s side and kicked fiercely towards her face.

She thought that any senior who lasted only three minutes on stage with Shen Qinghan must be trash, and she believed a full-force kick from herself would be enough to take them down easily.

However, this petite senior was nothing like the trash she had imagined.

In the face of her kick, the senior simply shifted slightly to the side, dodging the kick with breathtaking precision.

Then, taking advantage of Yuntong’s leg still being extended, she threw a punch that smacked right into Yuntong’s face, leaving her dazed and stumbling.

Following up on her advantage, a sweep of the leg brought Yuntong crashing to the ground, and she quickly pinned her down, making it hard for her to move or breathe.

Seeing this, the referee immediately declared the senior the winner.

As the senior stood up from the ground, she looked down from her elevated position at her defeated opponent and sneered,

“Heh, rushing in with no concern for defense, do you look down on the ordinary class?”

“Sure, I may not have your talent, but I’ve practiced a year longer than you. What makes you so confident that you’re stronger than me now?”

“Maybe practice for another year before you try fighting me!”

Wen Yuntong said nothing, quietly stood up, and left the Martial Stage.

As soon as she stepped down from the stage, Han Yuanfeng immediately frowned and criticized her,

“Yun Tong, what was that fighting style? You only know offense without a thought for defense, have you forgotten everything I’ve taught in class?”

“Teacher, I was arrogant just now. I won’t make the same mistake again,”

Wen Yuntong admitted her mistake openly.

Han Yuanfeng, seeing her admit her fault, didn’t know what more to say.

But he was thinking to himself.

This Wen Yuntong was not even as good as Shen Qinghan, who had lasted more than three minutes on stage.

Soon, the third duel began.

The contestant was Li Chuxin.

Her strength was third from the bottom in the class, only better than Shen Qinghan and Wen Yuntong.

“Han Han, I’ll avenge you. Watch me crush that senior!”

“Hmm, go for it.”

“Just watch, it won’t take me five minutes to take her down!”

After dropping these words, Li Chuxin confidently ascended the stage.

And true to her word, in less than five minutes, she had defeated the senior.

Seeing this from below the stage, Shen Qinghan couldn’t help but admire, “Xiao Chen, Chu Xin is really amazing.”

“You’re amazing too. If it weren’t for you wearing down the senior earlier, Chu Xin wouldn’t have won so easily,” Lin Zichen reasoned with her complimentarily.

Shen Qinghan knew these words contradicted the facts and were just meant to comfort her, but she still felt very happy, as if she wasn’t entirely worthless in the class.

PS: The next chapter will be posted at 1 o’clock. I found a bug in the plot that I need to rewrite and correct. Sorry for the inconvenience.

# Chapter 61: 61, The Last Seedling

Chapter 61: The Last Seedling

Translator: 549690339

In the time that followed, the two classes sent one after another to the stage for duels, never stopping.

By ten o’clock in the morning,

Class 1 of Grade 11 only had 4 people left.

Class 6 of Grade 12 still had 18 people.

The difference in numbers was very big.

Clearly, in terms of average class strength, Grade 11 Class 1 was far behind Grade 12 Class 6 and not at the same level.

The main reason was that school had just started not long ago, and the freshmen in Grade 11 Class 1 had practiced too little; many of their talents had not been fully realized.

“Bro Han, your class is down to four people. It looks like I’ve definitely won the meal we bet on.”

The homeroom teacher of Grade 12 Class 6, a middle-aged trendy man with a short ponytail, looked at Han Yuanfeng with some pride.

Han Yuanfeng smiled calmly and responded, “Don’t speak too soon, let’s just wait and see.”

As the homeroom teacher of Grade 11 Class 1, he was very clear about one thing.

That was that only Lin Zichen, Wang Shujie, Lu Gang, and He Yu were the true strength of Grade 11 Class 1.

As for the students who went before them, they were mere cannon fodder who were there to participate; no matter how badly they lost, it would not greatly affect the outcome.

The real contest was just beginning.

Soon, Han Yuanfeng turned to He Yu who was eagerly warming up and said:

“He Yu, you’re up next.”

“Received!”

He Yu responded.

Then he leaped onto the Martial Stage and looked at his opponent with a rather silly grin and said, “My fists have been itching for a fight. May I ask, senior, are you ready to face my rock-hard fists?”

“Idiot!”

Seeing his childishness, the senior opposite him blurted out an insult.

The word wasn’t very hurtful, but it was extremely insulting.

He Yu instantly turned red with anger.

Dammit, hindering someone’s swagger is like killing their parents!

This senior was very insensitive; he would be defeated in seconds and then humiliated severely!

Once both had taken their places, the referee quickly called out:

“Duel, begin!”

No sooner had the sound faded than He Yu sprinted forward with a powerful kick, swiftly closing the gap and knocking his opponent off the Martial Stage with a spin and a seated bump.

The manner in which he defeated his opponent was utterly humiliating.

Afterward, still standing at the edge of the Martial Stage, he gloatingly hurled trash talk at his opponent:

“No way, that’s all you’ve got? Where do you get off calling someone an idiot? You’re the trash here!”

“Referee, this is a malicious insult to the opponent and a violation of martial spirit. I request that he be disqualified!”

The homeroom teacher of Grade 12 Class 6 complained to the referee.

Upon seeing this, the referee immediately looked at He Yu and sternly warned, “Young man, please watch your language. You must not maliciously insult your opponent.”

As soon as He Yu heard this, he was immediately displeased and retorted, “Can you stop being so hypocritical? When that guy called me an idiot just now, why didn’t you warn him?”

Referee: “Warning for the second time!”

He Yu wanted to snap back, but before he could say anything, Han Yuanfeng shouted from below, “He Yu, talk less, do more. You need to learn to express your opinions with real actions on the Martial Stage!”

At that moment, Han Yuanfeng was feeling quite annoyed.

Just now, the homeroom teacher of Grade 12 Class 6 actually requested the referee to disqualify He Yu?

What did that mean?

Just to win a bet for a meal, had he abandoned all martial ethics?

What sort of person does that!

Soon, the next duel began.

The opposing contestant was a senior almost 1.9 meters tall, with very developed muscles and a body full of explosive strength.

Facing such a towering opponent, He Yu didn’t falter at all but used his exquisite boxing and kicking skills to defeat him in less than 5 minutes and easily secured a victory.

Afterward, he grew even more vigorous with each battle and knocked down three more opponents in a row.

Adding the two from before, he had achieved a five-kill streak.

It wasn’t until his sixth individual match that he finally lost the duel, begrudgingly, due to exhaustion.

By that time,

Grade 11 Class 1 was down to 3 people.

Grade 12 Class 6 still had 13 people.

“Wang Shujie, you’re up.”

“Received!”

About an hour later,

Wang Shujie’s performance was over as well.

He did even better than He Yu, having defeated ten people in a row, until he lost due to exhaustion during his eleventh match.

And now, the number of remaining students in both classes was nearly the same.

Class 1 of Senior Year One has 2 remaining.

Class 6 of Senior Year Two has 3 remaining.

“Lu Gang, it’s your turn,”

“Roger that!”

Lu Gang responded and instantly leaped onto the Martial Stage.

In less than ten minutes, he dispatched the opposing team’s two top players at light speed, leaving them with only one person standing, performing brilliantly.

“Shu Jie, the top combat powers of your class don’t seem up to snuff. It looks like the meal we bet on is mine for the taking,”

Seeing how the situation was greatly in his favor, Han Yuanfeng confidently said to the homeroom teacher of Class 6 of Senior Year Two.

The other party chuckled in response, “That’s not necessarily the case.”

After speaking, he looked towards the sole remaining member of his class, a dark-skinned fatty, and said with a smile, “Wang Jinhe, it’s your turn to perform.”

Soon, this dark-skinned fatty named Wang Jinhe took the stage.

His body was as round as a ball, moving extremely slowly.

It took him almost half a minute just to walk from the audience seating to the Martial Stage.

He was like an aged turtle.

Han Yuanfeng looked at the dark-skinned fatty on the stage, somewhat puzzled, “Shu Jie, are you sure he’s a student from your class? I’ve never seen him before.”

The homeroom teacher of Class 6 of Senior Year Two explained, “He transferred to my class this semester; of course, you haven’t seen him.”

Han Yuanfeng nodded and said no more.

Elsewhere.

Shen Qinghan leaned towards Lin Zichen, her face close to his ear, whispering doubtfully, “Zi Chen, he’s really fat, can someone this fat even be admitted into the Martial Arts Class?”

“I’m also curious; let’s see how he performs against Lu Gang in the upcoming showdown. We should know what’s going on after we watch,”

Lin Zichen said calmly.

When he first arrived at the gymnasium, he had immediately noticed this dark-skinned fatty and wondered why there would be such a fat student in the Martial Arts Class.

Logically, with the huge amount of exercise the students of the Martial Arts Class do every day, there should be no one that overweight.

Was he a connection that got in through the back door?

But that didn’t seem likely.

After all, he was the last to compete, meaning he was supposedly the strongest in his class.

Before long, the duel on stage began.

The dark-skinned fatty stood still like a mountain, showing no intention of taking action.

Facing this bulky opponent, Lu Gang didn’t flinch and charged straight at him, his primary tactic was sheer brawn.

Short punches, hook punches…

Side kicks, flying kicks, sweeping legs…

Elbow strikes, knee strikes…

Rushing shoulder, Iron Mountain Lean…

Lu Gang used all eighteen martial art skills, attacking the dark-skinned fatty furiously.

However, no matter how fiercely he attacked, he could not break through the opponent’s defense.

Too much fat!

The flesh was too thick!

He couldn’t stir him!

Lu Gang grew anxious, but he had no plan left and could only continue to increase his strength, attacking the dark-skinned fatty like mad.

Unfortunately, he still couldn’t inflict any damage.

“Finished? If you are done, it’s my turn,”

The dark-skinned fatty grinned, then grabbed Lu Gang’s shoulder and effortlessly lifted him up before casually tossing him off the Martial Stage.

With Lu Gang’s defeat, both classes were down to their last member.

“Han, even you are down to one person; it looks like I’m winning,” the homeroom teacher of Class 6 of Senior Year Two said proudly to Han Yuanfeng.

Han Yuanfeng also felt he was losing.

Even Lu Gang, one of the best in his class, seemed as weak as a chick in front of the dark-skinned fatty, easily lifted and thrown off the Martial Stage.

The remaining Lin Zichen probably didn’t stand a chance against this dark-skinned fatty either.

Ah, outplayed…

Han Yuanfeng shook his head and sighed in frustration, saying with a rueful smile, “I was wondering why you dared to make a bet like that with me; turns out you had this ace up your sleeve, such lack of martial honor.”

The homeroom teacher of Class 6 of Senior Year Two laughed and said, “Haha, it’s mutual, Han. Didn’t you also bet with me because you thought you could win easily? We’re all the same.”

Hearing this, Han Yuanfeng felt his heart bleeding.

The bet he made with the teacher of Class 6 of Senior Year Two was that the loser had to treat the entire winning class to a meal at the restaurant across from the school.

Treating an entire class of students to a meal is not cheap; it would cost at least half a month’s salary.

The more Han Yuanfeng thought about it, the more he regretted it. If he had known, he wouldn’t have made the bet. It would have been much better simply to have a normal friendly match.

PS: Begging for monthly and recommendation votes!

# Chapter 62: 62, Full of question marks

Chapter 62: Full of question marks

Translator: 549690339

“It’s over, our class is going to lose!”

“What’s with that dark and chubby senior? How can he be so strong? Could he really be just a regular student?”

“Sigh, I thought our class could exchange a few moves with the second-year key class, but it turns out we can’t even beat a regular second-year class.”

Seeing Lu Gang powerless and being carried off the Martial Stage by the black chubby senior with just one hand, the students of class 1, grade 1 felt very disappointed, as if they had been dealt a heavy blow.

Amid the crowd, Wang Shujie immediately approached Lu Gang as he returned to the team and asked, “Lu Gang, how did it feel?”

Lu Gang was obviously disappointed, but still maintained his confidence, “That fat senior is very strong, beneath that fat is all muscle, he can take a hit and dish it out. I can’t handle him at all right now.”

“But, just give me another six months to train and grow, by the second semester of first year, I will definitely be able to pin him to the ground and rub his face in it.”

“To put it bluntly, that fat senior is only using his size to his advantage, taking advantage of everyone’s strength not being developed yet to be a nuisance. Once we all get stronger, he will just be a moving target!”

The more Lu Gang talked, the more confident he became, completely dismissing the black chubby senior, even though he had just been tossed off the Martial Stage like picking up a tiny chick.

Listening to him, Wang Shujie nodded in agreement and then asked, “So, what do you think are the odds of Lin Zichen winning in the upcoming match?”

“Zero chance.”

Lu Gang didn’t even have to think before he replied.

He quickly explained, “Lin Zichen is very strong, much stronger than me, but that’s overall. In terms of strength alone, he’s not much stronger than me and won’t be able to break through that fat senior’s defense.”

“Hmm, indeed.”

Wang Shujie nodded in agreement, “I remember during the physical test, his one-handed lift was only 30kg more than yours, not much stronger.”

At this moment, the two top students from Nanguan City didn’t think Lin Zichen had a chance of winning the upcoming match.

It wasn’t that they thought Lin Zichen was weak, but that they believed the black chubby senior on stage was stronger.

They considered him an invincible newbie village boss in front of all these first-year freshmen.

A girl nearby couldn’t listen anymore and scoffed at them, “Heh, just because you two are trash doesn’t mean everyone else is like you, have some shame, will you?”

Wang Shujie and Lu Gang glanced at the girl and saw that she was a little fan sister of Lin Zichen, so they couldn’t be bothered to pay attention and walked away to avoid arguing with her.

The two thought the little fan sister was brainless, a fanatic, with her head filled with the idea that her brother was the strongest in the universe, and it was pointless to waste words arguing with her.

Elsewhere.

Shen Qinghan looked at Lin Zichen with watery, curious eyes and asked, “Xiao Chen, did you see it? What’s so special about that chubby senior?”

“Yes, I’ve noticed.”

Lin Zichen explained simply to her, “That chubby senior isn’t traditionally fat, but rather a muscle man wrapped in a layer of fat. Aside from lacking agility, he maxed out his strength and defense.”

“A muscle man wrapped in a layer of fat?”

Shen Qinghan became even more puzzled and asked, “But that doesn’t make biological sense. Is it even possible to train a body like that?”

Lin Zichen: “Maybe he’s fallen into bad habits, gorging and leading to a ruined figure, or he could be ill, or some other reason. I’m not exactly sure.”

While they discussed this.

Han Yuanfeng came over from the front, smiling at Lin Zichen, and said,

“Zi Chen, it’s your turn.”

“Alright.”

Lin Zichen responded and got up to head towards the Martial Stage.

However, Han Yuanfeng didn’t rush him onto the stage but asked him to wait a moment and began a chat, “Zi Chen, that chubby senior on the stage, even among the key classes, is one of the top students.”

“Normally, you wouldn’t find a student with that kind of ability in a regular class.”

“I don’t know what’s going on this year, to suddenly have such a strong student transfer to a regular class.”

“So, don’t be disheartened if you lose later. It’s normal to lose to him; it would be abnormal to win.”

Han Yuanfeng spoke solemnly, “Anyway, just stay in the right mindset, stay on the stage as long as you can. This will be a valuable real fight for you, where you can accumulate a lot of experience, so don’t focus too much on winning or losing.”

Lin Zichen: “I will win.”

Han Yuanfeng: “?”

Forget it, young people don’t know the immensity of heaven and earth. All that talking just now was for nothing.

Well, it’s good to have confidence.

But the higher the expectations, the greater the disappointment. I hope he won’t be too shattered when he loses later…

Thinking this, Han Yuanfeng stretched out his hand and patted Lin Zichen on the shoulder, saying, “Good luck.”

“Okay.”

Lin Zichen, a man of few words, briefly replied and then walked towards the Martial Stage. Under everyone’s gaze, he leapt onto the Martial Stage with a single bound.

As soon as his handsome face appeared on the Martial Stage, a chorus of adoring sighs quickly erupted from the girls of Class 2, Grade 11.

They all talked about how good-looking the younger classmate was, each wearing a smitten smile on their face.

Among them, several senior girls who had advanced straight from junior high were eagerly introducing Lin Zichen to those who didn’t know him, recounting the legends of Lin Zichen’s days in junior high.

Apart from the adoring sighs of the senior girls, there was also a multitude of cheers and shouts of encouragement from his classmates.

Even those boys who normally envied him and didn’t like him were now shouting and cheering for him.

After all, at this moment, Lin Zichen was the last hope of their class, the hope of everyone.

As classmates from the same class, everyone wanted him to win—to share the glory and the loss.

On the Martial Stage.

The black and chubby senior, hearing the adoring sighs and cheers around him, couldn’t help expressing his envy, “Being handsome is so great, getting all the attention from the girls.”

“True beauty is the beauty of the soul,” Lin Zichen consoled, though dishonestly.

However, the black and chubby senior, with really low emotional intelligence, disagreed, “Junior, you’re wrong. In this dog-eat-dog world, only the strongest are considered beautiful.”

After saying this, he suddenly became thoughtful, “Actually, this game of life is quite balanced. Take me, for instance. I may not be good-looking, but on the other hand, my strength is substantial.”

No sooner had he finished these words than a little fan of Lin Zichen below shouted, “But Zi Chen is both handsome and strong in a fight!”

At that moment, the black and chubby senior was speechless and stunned.

To relieve his own embarrassment, and also to show off before the fight,

he quickly grinned and said:

“Junior, I do not play the bully. In the upcoming fight, I’ll stand still and let you have ten moves—just so you and your little fans won’t feel aggrieved afterward and accuse me behind my back of taking advantage of my size, thus winning dishonorably.”

Take advantage of size? So as not to feel aggrieved afterward?

Lin Zichen found these words rather familiar.

After a moment’s thought, he realized that they closely resembled what Han Yuanfeng had said with a show-off attitude during their martial arts team practice sessions in their junior high days.

“Are you both ready?”

Seeing that the two had taken their positions, the referee in the middle of the Martial Stage asked.

“Ready,” both responded in unison.

Upon hearing this, the referee immediately raised his right hand high and then chopped it down quickly, “The contest, begins!”

The moment the referee’s words fell, the black and chubby senior shouted with an air of superiority:

“Come on, junior! I, your senior, will stand still and let you have ten moves. Attack me with all your might!”

“Okay.”

Lin Zichen nodded and agreed.

Then, under the puzzled gaze of everyone present, he calmly walked up to the black and chubby senior, stopped in front of him, and casually lifted his right leg to kick him off the Martial Stage.

At that moment, the black and chubby senior, still tumbling on the ground, had a head full of question marks.

PS: Bowls out, asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 63: 63, The Strongest Student in School History

Chapter 63: The Strongest Student in School History

Translator: 549690339

“Ah?”

When everyone saw Lin Zichen casually kick his opponent off the Martial Stage with a single kick, the same sound buzzed through everyone’s mind.

The chubby guy actually lost?

Kicked off the Martial Stage by a freshman?

How is that possible!

All the people present were shocked, their faces full of disbelief, and for a moment, they thought they were hallucinating.

Among them, a senior girl was so startled that she opened her mouth into an ‘O’ shape, big enough to fit in two cucumbers, and with her eyeballs almost popping out, her expression was extremely exaggerated.

“How is it possible?!”

“How could I possibly be kicked off the Martial Stage so easily by you?!”

“This is unscientific!!”

The chubby guy rolled more than ten meters on the ground before coming to a stop, and as soon as he stopped, he sat up and yelled in disbelief.

He pondered how he weighed over 250 kilograms, with the soles of his shoes being rough and anti-slip, granting him great friction with the ground — usually, even when several people pushed him, they couldn’t move him. How could a freshman possibly kick him off the Martial Stage?!

This was simply unreasonable!

However, no matter how unreasonable it seemed, the fact had indeed occurred before everyone’s eyes.

“Zi Chen, did you hold back during the physical test?”

After recovering from his shock, Han Yuanfeng immediately looked at Lin Zichen on the stage and asked.

Lin Zichen lied without batting an eye, “Yeah, I did hold back, but not by much. The reason I could kick my senior off the Martial Stage just now is mainly due to my legs’ naturally explosive power.”

Han Yuanfeng didn’t doubt his words and quickly asked, “Zi Chen, how much weight can you lift with one hand now?”

Lin Zichen answered calmly, “I tested it at home last week, it’s about 400kg.”

400kg?!

Upon hearing such a number, Lu Gang, who was in the class team, was totally stunned.

You can lift a 400kg barbell with one hand?!

I have God-given strength, and the most I can lift is just over 310kg. Who’s the one with God-given strength then?!

While Lu Gang was feeling devastated, Wang Shujie wasn’t doing any better, with a look of questioning his life plastered across his face.

He had previously thought about surpassing Lin Zichen before graduating high school, to pin Lin Zichen down on the Martial Stage and rub him harshly in front of the whole class.

But now, he realized that he was simply dreaming.

Neither in terms of the current situation nor potential did he match up to the other, how could he possibly make a comeback?!

The gap not widening would already be something to be thankful for.

Not far away.

He Yu came back to his senses from his daze, his face full of disbelief, “Ah? He can lift a 400kg barbell with one hand? Is this really a first-year high school student? Has Zi Chen been playing the fool all along?”

Li Chuxin looked at Shen Qinghan next to her with a puzzled face and asked, “Han Han, I really can’t understand why Zi Chen wasn’t the top scholar of our city. Did he have diarrhea during the middle school exams?”

“Hmm, Xiao Chen felt a bit unwell during the middle school exams and didn’t perform well. Also, he trained very hard during the summer vacation after the exams. He improved a lot at that time.”

Shen Qinghan considerately covered up the inconsistencies about Lin Zichen, doing the only thing she could to help him.

As for why Lin Zichen was so strong, even she, as his childhood friend, didn’t know.

The one thing she knew more than the others was that Lin Zichen was much stronger than he usually showed.

She still vividly remembered the incident from years ago, when they were followed by a human trafficker on their way home from school.

Lin Zichen, who was only eight years old at that time, punched the adult trafficker to the ground with a single blow, leaving him paralyzed, spewing blood from his mouth, and gasping for breath.

“Ah, Zi Chen junior, you’re too amazing, so handsome and skilled in combat, senior sister feels like you’ve nearly stolen her soul!”

“Zi Chen junior, I want to be your friend, can I add you on WeChat?”

“Zi Chen junior, I’m your fan, I’ve been since you were in the first year!”

Lin Zichen had just stepped down from the Martial Stage, and immediately several senior sisters surrounded him.

He didn’t give the senior sisters his WeChat, and with a poorly made excuse, he forcefully slipped away—he didn’t want too much contact with unfamiliar girls.

“Zi Chen, you’re something all right, pretending to be a pig to eat the tiger for so long. You’ve put on quite a show today; must be feeling awesome, huh?”

No sooner had Lin Zichen walked towards his class team than He Yu approached him with a teasing remark.

Lin Zichen laughed and said, “It was quite thrilling.”

However, he only said it was thrilling with his lips; in reality, he didn’t find it thrilling at all.

What he found thrilling was single-handedly defeating an entire class on his own.

That way, he could experience the highest level of showing off in front of others, and also advance the progress bar of the ‘Survival of the Fittest’ achievement, which would be perfect.

But like today, where he was practically an onlooker for the entire event and only got to participate in the last fight, to be honest, there was no sense of thrill at all; rather, it felt like a waste of time.

“I hope that next time we fight a key class, the opponents will be stronger and get their class knocked down to the last standing sooner, so that I can enter the stage and sweep across.”

Lin Zichen hoped silently in his heart.

In the time that followed.

Each class formed a line, facing each other and walking forward, just like the handshake segment after a basketball game in the past life—a gesture of sportsmanship.

While shaking hands with the opponents, Lin Zichen would smile and say a “Well played,” maintaining an image of someone strong yet gracious.

After the handshake session, the two class teachers stood together, chatting idly.

As the conversation drifted, Han Yuanfeng called Lin Zichen over to talk about his amazing performance on the Martial Stage with the class teacher of Class 6 Senior Year 2.

“Brother Feng, your student Zi Chen is amazing, almost feels like he can compare with Wu Tiancheng back in his freshman year.”

The class teacher of Class 6 Senior Year 2 couldn’t help but exclaim as they recalled the moment when Lin Zichen kicked the chubby kid off the Martial Stage.

Han Yuanfeng smiled and said, “That’s not quite true. Wu Tiancheng was inhuman. Back in his freshman year, he almost scared the principal to death, performing incredibly strongly.”

“Teacher, who is this Wu Tiancheng?”

Hearing the conversation, Lin Zichen couldn’t help but ask curiously.

Han Yuanfeng replied, “Wu Tiancheng is a senior who graduated a few terms ago. In his freshman year, he managed to clear the top class of senior year students, exhibiting exceptional talent that even frightened many school leaders.”

“I can’t quite remember his physical test data from back in his freshman year, but I recall it was much higher than yours.”

“Anyway, that guy was a once-in-a-century genius. To this date, he is the strongest student in the history of Shanhai High School, and he left the second place far behind.”

After finishing his comment, Han Yuanfeng looked at the class teacher of Class 6 Senior Year 2 and asked, “By the way, A’Jie, do you remember Wu Tiancheng’s data from the first physical test in his freshman year?”

“Of course, I remember,” said the class teacher of Class 6 Senior Year 2. “A hundred meters in 6.12 seconds, a standing vertical jump of 3.96 meters, and a single-handed lift of a 650-kilogram barbell.”

Lin Zichen listened to these three sets of data and realized that the school’s strongest student as a freshman was almost as strong as he was in the summer of his sixth grade in primary school.

Couldn’t help but admit, genuinely impressive, worthy of the title of the strongest in school history.

“So, how do you feel hearing these figures, are you scared a bit?” asked Class 6 Senior Year 2’s class teacher with a grin looking towards Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen nodded and said, “A little scared.”

PS: Bowls out, seeking monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 64: 64, I am not a maid

Chapter 64: I am not a maid

Translator: 549690339

“All students who just sweated a lot, go to the shower room and take a cool bath, change into clean clothes, and we’ll head to Mingxiang Restaurant across from the school for dinner soon!”

Seeing that it was almost time for dinner, Han Yuanfeng didn’t continue chatting with Grade Two, Class Six’s homeroom teacher and turned to shout at the students in his class.

On hearing this, several students whose clothes were soaked with sweat, one after another took out the clothes they had prepared in advance and went to the shower room to bathe.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan didn’t go; both had hardly sweated and were very clean.

About ten minutes later.

All the students who went to the shower room to bathe had come out.

When Han Yuanfeng saw that everyone was ready, he told everyone to grab their things and set off for the meal.

Before leaving, he turned to look at the Grade Two, Class Six homeroom teacher with a smile and said:

“A Jie, after I’ve taken the students from my class for the meal, I’ll send you the bill on WeChat, and you’ll remember to pay up.”

“Don’t worry, I’ll honor the bet and I won’t stiff you on the bill.”

“Quick, everyone, say thank you to Brother Jie.”

“Thank you, Brother Jie!!!”

The students of Grade One, Class One called out laughing and jesting.

Mingxiang Restaurant.

First floor.

Han Yuanfeng had booked a large private room with three big tables, just enough to seat the whole class.

During the meal, everyone was recalling the showdowns at the gymnasium.

Talking about who in the class had performed well.

Talking about which opponents were particularly tough.

Among those, the most talked-about match was Lin Zichen’s fight against the fat dark-skinned kid.

With the previous scene of Lu Gang being instantly knocked out by the fat dark-skinned kid as a contrast, the moment Lin Zichen directly kicked the fat kid off the Martial Stage was very shocking.

Every time they remembered this match, the word “awesome” automatically sprang to mind.

Everyone but Lu Gang, that is; in his mind, the words that sprang up were “numb.”

One moment he was knocked out by the fat dark-skinned kid, and the next, Lin Zichen knocked out the fat kid.

This one-two punch effectively turned him into a backdrop.

It hurt, it hurt a lot!

Who understands the pain of accidentally becoming a backdrop and then being a hot topic of conversation!

Lu Gang was inwardly raging.

On the other side, Han Yuanfeng stood up from his seat and raised a glass of beer towards everyone in the private room, saying:

“Thanks to Zi Chen, we get to freeload this meal today, come on, everyone stand up and toast to Zi Chen!”

“Zi Chen is awesome!”

“Awesome!”

“Big brother Chen is mighty!”

The students each picked up their drinks and laughingly toasted Lin Zichen.

Those in the class who had been jealous and disliked him before were now all smiling, wanting to be on good terms with him.

The strength that Lin Zichen had displayed on the Martial Stage was too formidable, and he would surely become a high and mighty Genetic Integrator in the future, with immeasurable prospects.

Everyone realized this and wanted to establish a good relationship with him, thinking maybe in the future they could cling to the coattails of an old classmate.

After all, first-year high school students were usually 16 years old, almost adults.

Even if sometimes juvenile and childish, they could still see the basic relationships of interest and disadvantage quite clearly.

They weren’t foolish enough to shun a genius in favor of making an enemy.

“Big brother Chen, how do you usually train at home, do you have any secrets?”

“Speaking of which, big brother Chen, I don’t think we’ve added each other on WeChat yet, let’s do that.”

“Big brother Chen, I just posted the video of your fight with the fat senior on my Moments, and my sister saw it and said she’d like to meet you. She’s asking for your WeChat now, by the way. My sister is a student in the senior martial arts elite class at our school.”

After the toast, the conversation centered around Lin Zichen, as many turned to chat with him, complimenting him in every sentence, wanting to get closer to him.

Lin Zichen felt that everyone was overly enthusiastic, making him feel quite uncomfortable and a bit annoyed.

But considering it was a dinner party and everyone might only be this enthusiastic for a moment, he didn’t appear too aloof. Instead, he responded with a smile, albeit intermittently.

During this time, Shen Qinghan, sitting next to him, spoke very little, spending most of her time silently listening to everyone else’s conversations.

When his drink was finished, she would refill it for him.

When she saw that there were shrimps on the table, she peeled a few and placed them in his bowl.

She appeared both demure and domesticated, perfectly embodying the girl-next-door fantasy of many of the guys.

“Tsk, tsk, Qinghan, you’re just too domesticated. Whoever marries you in the future is truly blessed, to say that his ancestors’ graves would be smoking wouldn’t be an exaggeration,” someone teased after they saw Shen Qinghan peeling shrimps for Lin Zichen.

Li Chuxin heard this and immediately looked at Lin Zichen with a teasing smile, “Zi Chen, that’s a blessing of three lifetimes for you!”

Lin Zichen merely smiled without speaking a word.

Shen Qinghan’s face turned red instantly, embarrassed, she lowered her head and silently ate, pretending as if nothing had happened.

Fortunately, the topic quickly passed.

Those who were eating ate, those who were drinking drank, and those who were chatting chatted. No one continued to pay attention to Shen Qinghan.

Shen Qinghan breathed a sigh of relief.

Half an hour passed, and everyone had their fill of food and drink.

But no one was in a hurry to leave.

Instead, they chatted away in the private room, the conversation lively and impassioned.

Shen Qinghan picked up an orange, intending to peel it for Lin Zichen to help relieve the greasiness after the meal.

Just as she was halfway through peeling it, a sudden urgency to urinate overcame her.

It came on very unexpectedly.

And with great urgency.

Why does my body have this defect? It’s really so annoying…

Shen Qinghan felt extremely troubled in her heart.

Then, she leaned close to Lin Zichen, whispering to him:

“Xiao Chen, I need to use the restroom.”

“Sure, go ahead.”

Lin Zichen answered with a sound.

Shen Qinghan put down the orange in her hand, efficiently crossed her tight-knit legs, and quickly walked towards the restroom outside.

When she arrived at the restroom door, she overheard a conversation coming from inside.

The voices sounded very familiar.

They were two girls from her class talking.

“Did you see that just now? Shen Qinghan was refilling Lin Zichen’s drink and peeling shrimps for him. Really playing up the sycophant, acting like a maid, serving her master at every moment.”

“It’s not surprising. How else do you think she got into our top-class? Isn’t it by always sucking up to Lin Zichen, doing things to please him, and then relying on his connections to backdoor her way in?”

“I’m so envious. If only I had a genius childhood friend like Lin Zichen.”

“What’s there to envy? It’s just a student-time fling. Once Lin Zichen enters society and meets all kinds of outstanding girls, he definitely won’t pay attention to her anymore.”

“Indeed, with such a huge gap in their abilities, they’re bound to drift apart in the future.”

Outside the restroom, Shen Qinghan felt incredibly hurt by the conversation she overheard.

She really wanted to go in and say that she was Lin Zichen’s childhood friend, not his maid.

But her excessively timid nature made it impossible for her to do so.

Just as she was about to turn and leave for a restroom on another floor, the two girls came out.

Upon seeing her at the door, their expressions changed slightly and they felt awkward.

Then, as if they hadn’t seen her, they quickly walked past her.

“I’m not a maid, I’m a childhood friend…”

Shen Qinghan pursed her lips, her voice filled with meekness and sadness, and an increasingly heavy repression.

PS: Bowls up, asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 65: 65, Giant Aberrant Rat Transformation

Chapter 65: Giant Aberrant Rat Transformation

Translator: 549690339

About an hour later.

The dinner party came to an end.

Teachers and students all went back to their homes, each finding their own mothers.

On the way home.

Lin Zichen noticed something was off with Shen Qinghan’s mood and stopped to ask, “Han Han, you seem a bit down. Did something happen?”

“No, just feeling a bit drowsy,” Shen Qinghan said with a forced smile on her face.

Lin Zichen could tell she was putting on a brave face, but seeing that she didn’t want to talk, he didn’t press further.

As they passed by a supermarket.

Shen Qinghan stopped and said, “Xiao Chen, come in with me to buy some stuff, will you?”

“Sure,” Lin Zichen agreed with a nod and followed her into the supermarket.

Once inside.

The two of them went straight to the back and stopped in front of a shelf.

The shelf was filled with women’s personal care products.

Shen Qinghan expertly reached for the top shelf and took down a large pack of adult diapers specifically for women.

Then, turning to Lin Zichen with cheeks slightly blushing, she whispered, “I only wear these at night when I sleep. During the day, I don’t wear them at all.”

Lin Zichen: “Mm, you’ve mentioned it before.”

Shen Qinghan said with a bitter smile, “When I was little, my mom always told me I’d grow out of it, that I wouldn’t wet the bed after I got older.”

“But up until now, I still wet the bed at night. I have to wear diapers to dare to sleep, and it’s really annoying.”

As she spoke, Shen Qinghan’s mood became especially low: “Xiao Chen, I feel like I’m disabled, a disabled person who can’t hold in their urine.”

“You’re not disabled.”

Lin Zichen looked at her earnestly and said, “Not being able to hold in your urine is your superpower; it’s just that you haven’t fully discovered how to use it yet.”

“Superpower?” Light returned to Shen Qinghan’s eyes, not as dim as before.

“Yeah, superpower,” Lin Zichen said with certainty: “Your talent for swimming so well is one manifestation of that superpower.”

Suddenly recalling something, Shen Qinghan looked into Lin Zichen’s eyes and asked, “Then Xiao Chen, you’ve been so amazing since you were little, do you also have a superpower?”

“Mm, I have superpowers just like you,” Lin Zichen answered without hesitation.

“Really?”

“Really.”

“What kind of superpower is it?”

“My superpower is that I have a strong physique and learning abilities.”

“Ah?” Shen Qinghan said disappointedly, “Isn’t that just pure talent?”

Lin Zichen explained, “Talent is a kind of superpower too, just like your talent for swimming.”

“That makes sense,” Shen Qinghan’s mood improved considerably, her face full of anticipation, “If I really do have a superpower, I wonder what kind it would be.”

“It would definitely be a very powerful superpower,” Lin Zichen said with a smile.

“Let’s go, Xiao Chen. Let’s check out,” Shen Qinghan said with a sweet smile, then turned with the diapers in hand to head towards the checkout counter.

When she completely turned around and walked away from Lin Zichen, the sweet smile on her face quickly dimmed.

The beaming face she had just a moment ago was still just a brave front.

Only now, her acting had improved, and her smile didn’t seem as forced as before.

She didn’t believe that she had any so-called superpower; she felt it was just Lin Zichen’s way of comforting her.

Compared to having an undiscovered superpower, she felt more like she was cursed.

After checking out, they left the supermarket.

As they walked past the market, they saw public security officers exterminating rats again.

Unlike the last time, this time there was a frenzied man trying to stop the officers from exterminating the rats, running into the middle of the market while crying and shouting:

“Stop, stop, don’t kill my brothers!”

“Did you hear that, stop now!”

“Aaaaah, if you keep killing my brothers, I’ll fight you all!”

As he shouted, the man grabbed a broom and lunged forward to drive away the security officers.

It turned out that the “brothers” he was shouting about were the rats scurrying around in the marketplace.

“Xiao Chen, is this man crazy?”

“He might be mentally ill.”

“He looks so scary.”

“Mental illness is like that, let’s go, we’re going home.”

“Mm.”

Xiao Chen and Shen Qinghan had stopped to watch the commotion for a while but left soon after.

Shortly after they left, the man causing the disturbance was subdued by the security officers, handcuffed, and put into the back of the security van to be taken back to the station for interrogation.

Evening.

At home.

Xiao Chen and his parents were sitting together having dinner, as usual, while watching the evening news.

They saw a news report about a missing person, saying that a young female teacher had disappeared after leaving school last week, and she had not been found up to today.

“Why is there another young woman missing, isn’t this the fourth one this month?”

Zhang Wanxin frowned slightly.

Lin Yansheng corrected her, “You’re mistaken, it’s the fifth.”

Zhang Wanxin, feeling puzzled, said, “There have been five people missing, can’t the security department catch the culprit?”

Xiao Chen didn’t speak, listening to his parents’ conversation while watching the news on TV.

The news anchor said that all five missing persons that month were young and beautiful women, advising young and beautiful women to avoid going out at night if possible, and if they must go out, to do so in groups and avoid secluded areas.

“Xiao Chen, it’s not very peaceful outside recently. As a boy, you have to take good care of Han Han and not let her go out alone, got it?”

Zhang Wanxin turned to Xiao Chen and instructed him.

Xiao Chen: “Mom, don’t worry, I’ll take good care of Han Han.”

Zhang Wanxin was still worried and said, “Now send Han Han a WeChat message, remind her to pay attention to her safety, and remember to tell her to call you along if she’s going out.”

“Alright, I’ll send it now.”

After speaking, Xiao Chen took out his phone and sent a WeChat message to Shen Qinghan, reminding her to be safe.

Shanhai City, XX District, XX Street Security Office.

In a brightly lit interrogation room.

The deranged middle-aged man that Xiao Chen had seen at the marketplace in the afternoon was now being examined by a psychiatrist for his mental state.

Outside, two security officers were on night duty, keeping watch.

Half an hour later.

A security officer walked into the interrogation room and asked the psychiatrist, “How does it look, is he a mental patient?”

“I’m not sure yet,” the psychiatrist shook his head, “I’ve been trying to communicate with him, but he hasn’t said a word, as if he’s mute.”

“He’s certainly not mute; he was shouting nonstop at the market earlier,” said the security officer with a smile.

After speaking, he noticed that the handcuffed middle-aged man’s facial muscles started to twitch slightly, and small fine hairs were growing at a visible pace.

Seeing this scene, his face turned pale, and he immediately shouted out loud:

“Quick, request headquarters to send a Mechanically Modified Human here for backup, the man in the interrogation room is transforming into a giant mutant rat!!!”

PS: Begging for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 66: The man who eats mice

Chapter 66: The man who eats mice

Translator: 549690339

“You… uh, kill, you killed my brother.”

“Every day, every day in the vegetable market, with rat-catching guns… uh, kill, you killed my brother.”

“I, I demand blood for blood!!!”

In the instant that these last words were uttered, the man’s body had completely transformed, becoming a rat creature with eight crimson eyes on its face.

By this time, the law enforcement officers were already fully armed, frantically firing powerful guns at the rat person.

Unfortunately, the rat person was extremely agile, continuously seeking cover to dodge attacks, making it hard for the bullets to hit him.

However, the law enforcement officers weren’t really trying to hit him, they just wanted to suppress him, biding time until the Mechanically Modified Humans arrived to clear the scene.

This rat person was not too bright and hadn’t realized this. He was still hoarsely screaming for vengeance for his brothers, trying to break through the onslaught of bullets with the aim of slaughtering all the law enforcement officers in front of him.

“Chief, headquarters responded that the Mechanically Modified Humans are all out on missions, and it will be about ten minutes before they can send someone to support us. We’re running low on ammunition, and I’m afraid we won’t last until support arrives!”

One of the law enforcement team members said in a panic.

The law enforcement station he belonged to was only street-level, and the ammunition storage inside was so meager that it couldn’t sustain constant heavy fire.

“Continue with the suppressive fire. I’m going to get the car, and then we all get in the car and lead this rat person to the outskirts, delaying for time until support arrives.”

After dropping this line, the chief of the law enforcement station hurried off to bring the patrol car.

He had realized that this rat person wasn’t very sharp; he was singularly focused on killing the law enforcement officers to avenge his deceased rat kin.

Based on this, as long as they later drove the patrol car with all the officers toward the outskirts, this not-so-smart rat person would definitely give chase.

Soon, the chief of the law enforcement station drove the patrol car over, instructing everyone to get in.

Then, with a stomp on the accelerator, he sped towards the outskirts.

Sure enough, the rat person immediately gave chase to the car, vowing not to stop until he had killed everyone inside.

The chase lasted for about three minutes.

At that time, the Mechanically Modified Human from the law enforcement headquarters finally arrived.

Seeing this, the station chief immediately slammed the accelerator to the floor, throwing off the now somewhat exhausted rat person behind the car and giving the Mechanically Modified Human enough room to act.

As soon as the car had outpaced the rat person, the air-hovering Mechanically Modified Human instantly unleashed its full firepower, raining all its equipped ammunition down on the rat person.

After expending all its ammunition, it switched off its antigravity propulsion and slowly descended, holding a specially made alloy sword as it entered the thick smoke.

Then, with a furrowed brow, it discovered that the rat person’s form was no longer on the ground.

There was only a pitch-black hole, seemingly bottomless, and bloodstains and pieces of flesh scattered around.

The rat person had dug a hole and escaped amidst the barrage of ammo.

But the good news was, judging from the bloodstains and flesh on the ground, the rat person was definitely seriously injured and probably couldn’t have gone far. There was a chance to track him down and eliminate him.

Having analyzed this, the Mechanically Modified Human quickly reactivated its antigravity propulsion and ascended into the sky, circling like a hawk as it searched for any trace of the rat person.

In a village within the city, inside a detached single-family house.

Lin Zichen, after finishing his meal and resting for a while, went upstairs to his room to engage in high-intensity training.

The training was diverse, no longer limited to basic movements such as push-ups, sit-ups, squats, and pull-ups.

Instead, he extended his regimen to include more nuanced exercises.

Training fingers, wrists, neck, and so on—systematically exercising every muscle in his body.

This training session lasted four hours.

Lin Zichen felt somewhat tired and thus concluded his workout for the evening.

At that moment, he was not very sweaty, nor was his breathing particularly disordered; he was just a little tired.

This was the result of the constant training under the principle “use it or lose it” over the years.

His physical strength had grown stronger.

He became increasingly resistant to fatigue.

Sitting on the ground to rest, Lin Zichen took out his phone and opened the writer’s backend to check the data.

Having written for over half a month, with a steady daily update of more than 4,000 words, he was now close to 100,000 words.

The data was very good, with over ten thousand collections.

Most importantly, the reader response was very positive, and many readers said they would definitely support the subscription once the book was on the shelves.

“The new book still has several recommendations to go, and once those are done, the data could be even better, not to mention how much I could earn in the first month after the launch…”

Looking at the backend data in the writer’s assistant app, expectation couldn’t help but spread across Lin Zichen’s face.

Afterwards, he got up, took a set of clean clothes, and went to take a shower.

Once he had showered and dried his hair, and seeing that the time was just about right, he turned off the lights and went to bed.

Before sleep, remembering that he hadn’t checked his physical data in a month, he immediately set an alarm for 3 a.m. on his phone.

He planned to go out and check his progress in the middle of the night.

3 a.m. sharp.

The phone alarm went off punctually.

Lin Zichen was very determined, didn’t linger in bed, got straight up, got dressed, and as usual, put on a hat and a mask to cover his face.

Then, he quietly left the house with the tools for measuring his data.

He made his way expertly, avoiding surveillance cameras.

Before long.

Lin Zichen arrived at a deserted area on the outskirts, making sure no one was around, and immediately began to test his data.

About ten minutes later.

The data came out.

Sprinting 100 meters took just 3.43 seconds.

He could vertically jump up to 7.22 meters.

He could lift a car weighing around 1750kg with one hand.

The progress was quite noticeable.

If he could maintain this rate of improvement, he estimated that by next semester, his 100-meter sprint would break the 3-second barrier, vertical jump would surpass 8 meters, and one-handed lift would exceed 2000kg.

All of these achievements were purely through his own physical prowess, without any aid from mechanical modifications or genetic fusion.

The progress was too steady.

If he could keep improving like this, Lin Zichen felt he would eventually become a saint in flesh and could punch Mechanically Modified Humans and kick Genetic Integrators.

Lost in such thoughts for a while, he soon snapped back to reality, gathered up the measuring tools on the ground, and jogged home.

On the way, passing by a suburban garbage dump, he saw someone squatting on the ground, rummaging through trash, seemingly starving and looking for food.

On a closer look, it was a man, tattered and covered in blood.

A homeless man?

Covered in blood, had he been beaten?

Looking quite pitiful, he thought about making a call to have the security team come to rescue him.

Thinking so, Lin Zichen took out his phone.

Just as he was about to call, he suddenly witnessed a shockingly horrific scene.

The man in the garbage pile suddenly reached out and grabbed a rat from in front of him, hesitated with a pained expression, then stuffed the rat into his mouth and began to gnaw on it as if it were bread.

Under the powerful bite force, the rat was instantly bleeding profusely and died on the spot.

PS: Laying out the begging bowl, asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 67: 67. Ordinary people have it too hard.

Chapter 67: 67. Ordinary people have it too hard.

Translator: 549690339

“Bro, brother, I’m sorry.”

“Brother, you have to forgive me, I, I didn’t mean to eat you, I, I’m just too hungry.”

“Once I’m full, I, I will make offerings to you every year!”

The man chewed on the rat meat forcefully, tears of remorse streaming down his contorted face, looking exceptionally eerie.

Lin Zichen frowned, realizing something was off about the man.

He immediately turned and left, deciding to take a detour and not to go back home by way of the garbage station in front.

But just as he turned to leave, the man in the garbage heap sensed his presence, looked up at his retreating figure, and said to the half-eaten rat in his hand:

“Bro, brother, I, I don’t have to eat you anymore, I, I can eat people!”

The man’s voice was crazed, but in the silent night, it sounded utterly chilling.

At the mention of “eating people,” Lin Zichen’s face turned pale, and he instantly took off running.

In just a short second, he had covered nearly 30 meters, quickly putting distance between him and the garbage station.

But in the next second, he heard footsteps closing in from behind.

Looking back, he saw the man who had been eating the rat catching up with him!

The man’s face was splitting open with visible speed, revealing many crimson eyes, whilst small tufts of fur were growing out of his exposed skin, rapidly turning into a giant Mutant Rat.

Was it the madman from during the day?!

Before the man completed his transformation, Lin Zichen recognized him as the one who caused a scene in the vegetable market that day.

“Flesh, I, I want to eat meat, I, I want human flesh, eat human flesh!”

The man picked up speed, his expression growing more ferocious by the moment, chasing Lin Zichen from behind frantically while drooling viscously and making a hoarse noise.

Seeing the half-human half-rat gaining on him, Lin Zichen knew he couldn’t outrun him.

So, the moment the man caught up to him, Lin Zichen turned around and kicked forcefully toward the man’s chest!

There was a loud “bang!”

The unprepared man was kicked into the air, rolling dozens of meters before coming to a stop, lying on the ground, barely alive.

Earlier, when he was bombarded with specialized ammunition by the Mechanically Modified Human, he had been gravely injured, which left him extremely weak now, unable to fully transform into a Rat Man and completely unable to withstand Lin Zichen’s full-strength kick.

Severely injured from the strike?

When he saw the half-man half-rat lying on the ground, motionless except for faint groaning, Lin Zichen thought his eyes were deceiving him for a moment.

In his mind, Rat Men were beings that could withstand gunfire.

Even if they were shot to shreds, they could regenerate at a visibly rapid rate, then stand up again at full health and vigor.

Whatever the case, he’d finish off the man first!

Thinking this, Lin Zichen immediately ran to the side of the road littered with stones, bent down, picked up rocks from the ground, and threw them fiercely at the man lying on the ground, gasping for life.

“Splurch… Splurch… Splurch!”

One stone after another hit the man’s body, piercing through his flesh and producing a series of dull thuds.

Ten, dozens, hundreds…

Lin Zichen was cautious, continuing to throw stones at the corpse from afar, making sure not to go one step closer, even though the man’s body was already smashed beyond recognition.

Only after more than ten minutes passed, with the man’s body turned into mincemeat by the rocks, did Lin Zichen cautiously approach.

He wanted to see if the man was truly dead, to see if he could absorb the life essence of the other party.

It took nearly half a minute of careful approach for Lin Zichen to find that the man turned into a pile of flesh on the ground was indeed completely dead, and he sighed in relief.

Then he squatted down, suppressing his disgust, extended one finger to touch the meaty mess on the ground, and absorbed the life essence contained within it from the giant Mutant Rat.

[You have absorbed a trace of the “Giant Mutant Rat’s” life essence]

[Giant Mutant Rat Compendium: 7%]

Lin Zichen’s brow furrowed slightly, just a 2% increase?

He remembered that the last time he devoured the life source of the giant Mutant Rat within the Rat People, the progress bar for unlocking the atlas jumped by 5%.

However, this time, it was only 2%.

Why was it so little?

Lin Zichen tried hard to recall what had been different between the two devouring events.

And indeed, he found a difference.

The Rat Person, who had been blasted into char by the female Mechanically Modified Human’s laser, seemed stronger, and he had heard from the now-dead head of the security team that this Rat Person had fused with the Rat King’s genes.

Perhaps there was a difference in the quality of the life sources of the giant Mutant Rats that led to the different increases in the progress bar for the atlas after each devouring.

Lin Zichen just thought about it briefly and didn’t dwell on the question for too long.

He quickly and efficiently began to clean up the traces he had left at the scene.

After cleaning up for a moment, he immediately left.

Time passed by minute by minute.

When dawn broke the sky and faint light emerged, the Mechanically Modified Human who had been searching for the Rat People’s trace appeared above the dump.

Then, not far from the dump, he quickly discovered a pool of flesh on the ground.

Having dealt with several Rat Person incidents before, he recognized at a glance that it was the flesh of a Rat Person.

Moreover, it was precisely the one he had been searching for all night.

He flew above the flesh.

He turned off the anti-airflow propulsion device.

The Mechanically Modified Human landed beside the flesh and stared at it for a moment, a question brewing in his mind.

Who killed this Rat Person?

In a dimly lit cave somewhere.

A burly middle-aged man, carrying a young and beautiful woman, hurriedly walked up to a dim altar and stopped.

When he laid the woman on the altar, eight crimson eyes suddenly lit up in the darkness ahead.

Each eye was as large as a soccer ball, emitting a strange red glow and exuding an oppressive feeling.

“Why is there only one woman?”

An old voice came from the darkness.

Upon hearing the voice, the man immediately knelt down, pressing his forehead to the ground and humbly explained,

“Rat God, the young women outside are very wary now, not going out at night, and they always go out in groups during the day. They are hard to capture.”

“Then next time, grab a young man,” the old voice spoke again.

The man devoutly said, “I understand, Rat God.”

No sooner had his words fallen than a piece of wriggling flesh was thrown out from the darkness.

At the sight of the flesh, the man showed a look of excitement.

He excitedly shouted, “Thank you for the blessing of the Rat God,” and then hurriedly picked up the flesh and stuffed it into his mouth, devouring it ravenously.

At the same time, the young woman lying unconscious on the altar was suddenly wrapped up by a tongue that emerged from the darkness and disappeared.

Immediately after, a dull chewing sound of flesh came from the darkness.

After an indeterminate amount of time, the old voice resonated in the darkness for the third time:

“Next time don’t capture ordinary people, they taste too bitter and aren’t delicious. I want to eat those who are high above, they live in luxury, their meat is tender and delicious.”

PS: Holding out a bowl here, asking for your monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 68: 68. Stand up for Shen Qinghan

Chapter 68: 68. Stand up for Shen Qinghan

Translator: 549690339

Shanhai High School, Class 1 of Grade One.

All morning long, Lin Zichen’s mind wasn’t on his lessons; he kept thinking about what happened last night.

That follower of the Rat God Cult was clearly caught by the public security officers during the day, so how did he end up bloodied and eating rats at a garbage dump on the outskirts at night?

Had he escaped from prison?

And then suffered serious injuries during the escape?

That must be it…

With these thoughts, Lin Zichen took out his phone to check the local news, hoping to find reports related to the rat-like cult follower from last night.

Unfortunately, despite browsing all morning, he found no news related to it.

Instead, he stumbled upon a rather eye-catching piece of news about mechanical augmentation.

“MechGod Corporation announced at this morning’s press conference at nine o’clock that they have developed a brand-new mechanical augmentation technology. They are recruiting 500 volunteers for human trials, offering a monthly stipend and lifetime insurance. Warm reminder, this experiment comes with the risks of disability and death.”

A monthly stipend?

Lifetime insurance?

But if one were to die during the experiment, could these benefits still be claimed?

If not, then this was essentially getting something for nothing…

Lin Zichen pondered these trivial matters to himself.

Soon enough, the bell signaling the end of class rang, and the morning’s lessons were all over.

The students rushed out of the classroom, racing towards the cafeteria, afraid of being late and having to queue for a long time to get food.

Conversely, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were in no hurry at all and remained seated at their desks.

Just like in junior high, both of them brought lunch from home, so they didn’t need to queue up in the cafeteria like the other students.

A few minutes passed.

Shen Qinghan put down the pen she was holding, took both her and Lin Zichen’s lunch boxes, and stood up to go to the teacher’s office to heat up the food.

She returned shortly with the warmed lunch boxes.

Lin Zichen took his lunch box, eating and scrolling through news on his phone at the same time, determined not to stop until he found news related to the Rat God Cult follower from last night.

Just as he finished eating and was about to take his lunch box to wash it, he finally came across a news article related to the Rat God Cult follower on his phone.

Fresh off the press, it was published by the local official media on their website.

Upon opening it, he found the report contained exactly what he wanted to know, discussing the follower of the Rat God Cult who was eating rats at the garbage dump on the outskirts last night.

“Xiao Chen, what are you looking at so intently?” asked Shen Qinghan, who had just come back from washing her lunch box. Seeing Lin Zichen still at his desk, absorbed in his phone and not even bothering to wash his lunch box, she grew curious.

“I’m looking at news about the Rat God Cult,” Lin Zichen replied casually.

Shen Qinghan wasn’t particularly interested in the Rat God Cult. Seeing the oil in Lin Zichen’s lunch box starting to congeal, she picked it up intending to wash it for him.

But she hesitated and stopped in her tracks when she saw the two girls who had mocked her as a maid earlier in the corridor outside. She was afraid that if the girls saw her washing Lin Zichen’s lunch box, they would tease her about being Lin Zichen’s maid again.

Yet after some consideration and internal struggle, she eventually took Lin Zichen’s lunch box and stepped out of the classroom.

Although it was hard to be ridiculed as Lin Zichen’s maid, that was simply others’ opinion, not Lin Zichen’s. She could pretend not to hear it and shouldn’t take it too seriously.

That’s what she thought, but when she actually passed by those girls with Lin Zichen’s lunch box in hand, she was still afraid of hearing the word “maid.”

Fortunately, that didn’t happen, and she didn’t hear any mockery from the girls as she walked past.

However, after she had gone some distance, those two girls in the corridor started to gossip about her.

“See, I told you she’s Lin Zichen’s personal maid. Now she’s even washing his lunch box for him. She’s really diligent, isn’t she?”

“To be a cut above the rest, one must endure the greatest hardships. With her martial arts ability being so weak, if she doesn’t put in the effort to win over the master, she won’t last in the elite class,”

“Who are you calling a maid?”

Suddenly, a voice rang out in front of the two girls.

Both were startled, having not noticed anyone approaching them.

“No, nothing, you heard wrong,”

Upon recognizing Lin Zichen, one of the girls hurriedly defended herself.

The other girl remained silent, bowing her head, not daring to meet Lin Zichen’s gaze.

Lin Zichen looked at the two girls in front of him.

One was named Wen Yuntong.

The other, Chu Yuxi.

Both of their grades ranked at the bottom of the class, just slightly better than Shen Qinghan’s.

He didn’t say much to them, just calmly stated, “In the future, I don’t want to hear you speaking ill of Shen Qinghan again.”

The speaker was calm, but those listening were anything but.

The girls thought to themselves that it was over, they had offended Lin Zichen, and high school would be ruined for three years!

“Furthermore, if you hear anyone else speaking ill of Shen Qinghan, please relay what I just said to them,”

After dropping that line, Lin Zichen turned and went back to the classroom.

Watching his retreating figure, both girls breathed a sigh of relief, thinking that from now on, they definitely couldn’t mock Shen Qinghan as they had before.

Otherwise, if they offended Lin Zichen, life at Shanhai High School would likely become very difficult.

Time flew by.

In the blink of an eye, the end-of-class bell rang, bringing the afternoon’s lessons to a close.

On the way home.

Lin Zichen thought for a moment and eventually turned to Shen Qinghan to ask, “You’ve been very down lately, is it because you heard people talking badly about you?”

“That did happen, but it’s really okay, I’m not down or anything,”

Shen Qinghan feigned indifference.

Lin Zichen spoke gently, “If you encounter anything that upsets you, you can talk to me about it. We’ve been childhood friends, we should have no secrets from each other.”

Shen Qinghan nodded, “Yes, I will.”

After these words, the two walked on in silence for a while.

Close to home, Lin Zichen asked, “Does it feel like a lot of pressure to always rank last in class?”

“It is quite a bit,” Shen Qinghan muttered, her lips quivering slightly with a hint of helplessness, “but physical talent is predetermined, and no matter how hard I try, I can’t keep up with the rest of the class.”

Lin Zichen disagreed, “Physical talent may be predetermined, true, but martial arts techniques are not. Your physical talent is close to that of Wen Yuntong and Chu Yuxi. If your martial arts techniques far exceed theirs, then you can defeat them on the Martial Stage.”

“Can that really work?”

“It can,” Lin Zichen affirmed confidently. “From now on, I’ll give you special training three times a week, specifically to improve your martial arts techniques. By the end of the term at the latest, you’ll be able to defeat the two of them on the Martial Stage.”

Hearing Lin Zichen’s words, Shen Qinghan’s eyes, which had been somewhat dim, suddenly brightened.

She didn’t want to continue being last in class anymore.

As long as she could tear off the label of being the absolute bottom of the class, even if people still said that she got in through backdoor connections, it would be a lot more bearable for her.

PS: Begging bowl out, seeking monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 69: 69, Naval Commander

Chapter 69: Naval Commander

Translator: 549690339

“Your punching angle is too high, lower it a bit, that way you can exert more force.”

“Your legs are clamped too tightly, spread them out a bit.”

“You also need to adjust your stance, don’t face your opponent straight on, but at a slight angle.”

It was Saturday, four o’clock in the afternoon, at Shen Qinghan’s house.

After finishing his training at home, Lin Zichen came over to give Shen Qinghan a special lesson, patiently instructing her martial arts techniques.

Shen Qinghan was extremely serious about her learning, doing exactly as Lin Zichen instructed.

Feeling that the issues had been mostly corrected, Lin Zichen said to her:

“Come on, let’s put it into practice, attack me with all your strength.”

“Okay, here I come.”

With that said, Shen Qinghan propelled herself forward with a strong push from her calf, quickly rushing towards Lin Zichen.

She was well aware of how strong Lin Zichen was, so she didn’t hold back at all and attacked with full force.

“Smack!”

Lin Zichen caught her incoming fist and said with an approving face, “Not bad, the punching angle is very standard, and the force you exerted is much greater than before.”

“Smack!”

Lin Zichen caught her sweeping leg and patiently corrected her, “The posture for your sweep is incorrect; don’t clamp your legs so tightly before the sweep, space them out a bit.”

“Now, using the correction I just made, try the same move again.”

“Alright.”

“Smack! Smack! Smack…”

With a series of blows from punches and kicks echoing around them.

Before they knew it, more than two hours had passed by.

After such extensive training, Shen Qinghan was completely exhausted, sitting on the ground drenched in sweat and panting.

But she didn’t find it tiresome at all, instead, she felt incredibly fulfilled.

Because, after over two hours of special training with Lin Zichen, she could clearly feel her martial arts strength had improved.

If before her martial arts strength was a 75, now it was at least an 80.

“Xiao Chen, I think three times a week isn’t enough, can we have special training every day?”

Shen Qinghan wanted to defeat Wen Yuntong and Chu Yuxi on the Martial Stage as soon as possible and rip off the label of being ranked last in the whole class from herself.

Lin Zichen shook his head and said, “No need, three times a week is already a lot; you wouldn’t be able to handle it if it were every day.”

Shen Qinghan thought that made sense, “Alright then, three times a week it is.”

At this moment, the sound of a WeChat voice message notification rang out.

Lin Zichen answered the voice call, and soon Zhang Wanxin’s voice came through, saying that dinner was almost ready and to come over for the meal.

Shen Jianye and Xu Meng, both being high school class advisors, were often too busy to come home and cook, usually having to settle for the school canteen.

Under such circumstances, the couple would have Shen Qinghan go to Lin Zichen’s house for meals.

And today, the couple was too busy to come home to make dinner.

After ending the voice chat.

Lin Zichen turned to Shen Qinghan and said, “You’re covered in sweat, go take a shower. After that, we’ll head over for dinner.”

“Okay, I’ll go now.”

Having said that, Shen Qinghan sat on the floor and started taking off her shoes and socks, getting ready to go to the bathroom for a shower.

“Xiao Chen, it’s so strange, other people’s socks smell after they exercise and sweat, but mine don’t smell at all.” Shen Qinghan sniffed the sock she had taken off and then handed it to Lin Zichen, saying, “Smell it, see if it’s true.”

Smell what the heck… Lin Zichen’s mouth twitched slightly, not giving Shen Qinghan’s sock even a glance.

Seeing his twitching mouth, Shen Qinghan playfully laughed and said, “Just kidding, I’m not that weird to make you smell my socks.”

“If only you could be this whimsical at school as well.”

“That’s impossible, I only act like this around you.”

“Alright, go take a shower, or my mom will call again soon to hurry you.”

“I’m going now.”

After leaving those words behind, Shen Qinghan got up to take a shower.

Watching her departing figure, Lin Zichen slipped into deep thought.

Whether it was the inability to hold urine from childhood, the aquatic talent that exceeded ordinary people, or the sweat that didn’t smell bad but was even slightly fragrant.

All of these unique aspects were related to water.

Why was her body like this?

What secrets lay within?

As he wondered, his phone vibrated in his pocket.

He took it out and saw a notification from the novel website’s editor, stating that his book would be going live for paid access next Wednesday.

Lin Zichen replied, “Got it,” and then opened the writer’s assistant app to check the novel’s statistics.

An update for a month, 150,000 words written, and over 20,000 readers had added it to their favorites.

The data was quite impressive, showing promise of excellence.

Hoping that the performance would soar after going live, he wished to earn more manuscript fees, aspiring to unlock the Ferocious Great Eagle album as soon as possible…

With that thought, Lin Zichen posted a notice to inform his readers that the book would go live next Wednesday.

Afterwards, he logged out of the author’s backend and started browsing the news on his phone.

“After many days of effort by the public security department, the number of rats in the city area has significantly decreased, earning the praise of the general public.”

“Ji Shen Group has declared on its official website that it will treat, free of charge, a once genius girl with mechanical talents who has become physically disabled due to premature mechanical modifications.”

“Capital University genius successfully integrates Exotic Beast Gene of the Thousand-Thread Spider, breaking the university’s record for the youngest person to undergo a second Genetic Fusion.”

Seeing the words “Capital University genius,” Lin Zichen’s first thought was of the prodigy from Capital City of yesteryear.

He clicked on it and indeed it was the same person.

About this, he felt a bit surprised.

He had looked into the genius’s information before, who was only a year and a half older than him, meaning they hadn’t quite reached eighteen this year.

Under normal circumstances, most people would have to wait until they were adults to undergo Genetic Fusion.

Otherwise, the body wouldn’t be able to handle the dominance of the Exotic Beast Gene, and mutations were likely to occur.

However, this prodigy from Capital City, now tagged as Capital University genius, had undergone a second Genetic Fusion before turning eighteen.

Such genetic talent was truly formidable.

Musing on this, Lin Zichen clicked on the video embedded in the news.

Watching the Capital City genius shooting webs and swinging around the buildings like Spider-Man was pretty cool.

In the meantime, Shen Qinghan came out from the shower.

Now her hair was slightly damp, her fair face flushed with a hint of red, wearing a light pink skirt that just covered her knees, showing off her slender and snowy white calves, looking elegant and graceful.

“Xiao Chen, is your book going live?”

While toweling off her hair, Shen Qinghan looked down at her phone and saw the notification Lin Zichen had just posted about his book going live.

Lin Zichen responded, “Yeah, the editor said it would go live next Wednesday at noon.”

“Then I’ll go leave you a good review!”

Having said that, Shen Qinghan sprang into action, logging into over a dozen of her alts and started to act as a one-woman army in the review section of Lin Zichen’s book.

Lin Zichen opened the author’s backend and saw that in less than 5 minutes, Shen Qinghan had already switched through 17 accounts, leaving nearly 20 good reviews.

Dang, what kind of army commander was she?

PS: Bowls out, seeking monthly tickets and recommendation votes!

# Chapter 70: 70. Next time for sure

Chapter 70: 70. Next time for sure

Translator: 549690339

Time flew by, and before I knew it, it was next Wednesday.

Lin Zichen’s novel hit the shelves that day, and he splurged all his drafts, updating fifty thousand words in one go.

The readers were thrilled, praising him as a ‘writing machine.’

After that, he maintained a daily update of ten thousand words, continuing to delight his readers.

The readers showed their support through votes and gifts.

With the dual boost from regressing if not progressing and his gifted talents, after a month of writing exercises, he could now easily achieve ten thousand words per hour.

Just spending an hour a day on writing wouldn’t affect his daily training regime and was acceptable.

“Xiao Chen, your book’s performance is truly impressive. If you can keep updating ten thousand words every day, and if the plot doesn’t nosedive, you can expect to earn about fifty thousand in manuscript fees in the first month. Once the word count increases, earning a hundred thousand a month won’t be a problem,”

Lin Yansheng said with a beaming smile on his face.

Excited, Zhang Wanxin said, “My Xiao Chen is truly a genius of all trades. Still in high school, and already about to out-earn his parents.”

With a sense of inferiority, Lin Yansheng reminisced, “I think back to my first book, which did get published, but it only had a handful of subscribers. Toiling away at writing every month, I could only earn a few hundred in manuscript fees.”

At this moment, both husband and wife couldn’t help but be filled with emotion.

A genius indeed is remarkable, achieving far beyond the average person in any field.

And the effort they spend to achieve such success is perhaps less than one-tenth of what others would expend.

“Xiao Chen, although you’re making good money from writing novels right now, your focus must still be on your studies. Don’t let it affect your academics, understand?”

“You must listen to your father on this. In this world, no matter how wealthy an ordinary person is, they can’t compare to a Genetic Integrator who has broken free from human constraints,” the couple said earnestly.

Lin Zichen nodded, “Mom and Dad, don’t worry, I know my priorities.”

After speaking, he thought to himself, fifty thousand in a month, or even a hundred thousand?

With this income, I won’t have to worry about funds to unlock the Exotic Beast Album anymore.

I should update more while the novel is still new to ensure the manuscript fees for the first two months are enough to unlock the Ferocious Great Eagle Album.

With this in mind, for the following half a month, besides his daily training and helping Shen Qinghan with special training, Lin Zichen’s main concern was the performance of his novel.

The better the novel did, the more manuscript fees he would earn, and the sooner he could unlock the Ferocious Great Eagle Album.

To earn extra manuscript fees, sometimes he even wrote on his phone during class.

He planned to unlock the Ferocious Great Eagle Album first, then revert to his original study schedule.

Days went by, one after the other.

On this particular day, during martial arts class,

Han Yuanfeng organized an in-class sparring session to check the students’ progress.

Lin Zichen, as always, overpowered everyone, leaving them no chance to fight back.

While earning eight hundred and eighty-eight dollars, he also gained several dozen points of completion experience for his Survival of the Fittest achievement.

In contrast, Shen Qinghan still couldn’t beat anyone, consistently ranking last in class.

However, unlike before, she was now able to put up a fight.

In the last sparring session, when facing Wen Yuntong, who ranked second to last, she was kicked off the Martial Stage in less than three seconds, ending the battle promptly.

But this time, she managed to hold on for nearly three minutes against Wen Yuntong.

It wasn’t three minutes of defense like a turtle.

It was a three-minute exchange of attacks with Wen Yuntong.

She landed several punches and kicks.

Seeing this, Han Yuanfeng praised her for her significant improvement, encouraging her to keep it up.

Time passed by the second.

Just before class ended, Han Yuanfeng said to the class,

“In a month, we’ll challenge the strongest key class of the second year. Our goal is to take down everyone except the top three in their class. Do we have the confidence to do that?”

“Yes!”

The students replied in unison, their voices loud and clear.

Pleased with the answer, Han Yuanfeng wore a satisfied smile.

Afterward, he called over the four strongest students in the class and patiently explained to them the high-end combat power in the top-ranked second-year class.

Soon, the bell signaling the end of class rang.

Lin Zichen didn’t leave school but returned to the classroom with Shen Qinghan, Li Chuxin, and He Yu.

Today, it was their group’s turn to be on duty, so they had to go back and clean the classroom.

[You and your teammates cleaned the blackboard together, cumulative tasks completed +1]

[You and your teammates swept the floor clean, cumulative tasks completed +1]

[You and your teammates arranged the desks neatly, cumulative tasks completed +1]

“Damn, finally finished cleaning up!”

As he arranged the last desk in the classroom, He Yu exclaimed as if a heavy burden had been lifted off him.

Then he couldn’t help but complain, “Come on, Zi Chen, you’re too responsible. Other groups just sweep the floor and call it a day, and here you are mopping and arranging desks too, making us work every time.”

Li Chuxin gave him a disdainful look, “If you’re so reluctant, then don’t do it. No one is forcing you.”

He Yu, with his legs crossed and looking like a boss, said, “That’s not okay. The four of us are a team. We either all do it, or none of us do it. I don’t want to be a lone wolf.”

Lin Zichen: “This is on me. I’ve made everyone work harder because of personal reasons. To make it up, I’ll treat you all to bubble tea later.”

Upon hearing this, He Yu immediately stopped complaining and became all smiles, “Zi Chen, no, foster father, how can I accept that?”

Lin Zichen simply smiled and did not speak.

Then, with a thought, he looked into the void to check the progress of the Social Animal achievement.

[Achievement: In the premise of cooperation with multiple people, complete tasks cumulatively 1000 times]

[Reward: Acquire Biometric Attribute—Social Animal]

[Cumulative tasks completed: 608/1000]

Only 392 to go.

If he kept diligent, he could complete it in another month.

“I wonder what the effect of the Social Animal Biometric Attribute is…”

Lin Zichen pondered silently as he looked at the text in front of him.

Just at that moment.

Li Chuxin, who was fine just a moment ago, suddenly started crying on the desk, softly sobbing.

Shen Qinghan, upon seeing this, asked with concern, “Chu Xin, why are you crying?”

Li Chuxin raised her head, wiping tears as she spoke, “My mom just messaged me on WeChat to tell me that my cat, the one that could do backflips, accidentally fell from the balcony and died, wuwuwu…”

“It’s just a cat, is it worth crying over?” He Yu said, clearly not understanding.

Li Chuxin glared at him in response, “Someone heartless like you will never understand the bond between a cat and its owner!”

“Ah, right, right, I wouldn’t understand,” He Yu replied, taking out a tissue and handing it to her, “Stop crying, here, wipe your tears.”

Li Chuxin took the tissue, her eyes red from crying, somewhat surprised, “I didn’t expect a guy who’s always blustering to hand a tissue to a girl to wipe her tears. Quite the gentleman.”

After saying this, she took the tissue to wipe her tears, but as she did, she felt something was off. She looked at He Yu with a puzzled face, “Why does your tissue smell odd?”

“That’s one I had left over from the toilet this morning,” He Yu replied frankly.

“Ugh—”

Li Chuxin went from sad to disgusted in an instant.

When they parted ways.

He Yu, his face sporting a handprint, cheerfully said to the three of them:

“By the way, my family’s first martial arts gym in Shanhai City is going to have its grand opening in a few days. You three have to come and show some support. I’ll give you the Supreme VIP membership cards for free.”

“Definitely next time.” x3

PS: Begging for monthly and recommendation votes!

# Chapter 71: 71, Rat God Cult Meeting

Chapter 71: Rat God Cult Meeting

Translator: 549690339

Before I knew it, more than a month had passed since the novel was put on the shelf.

The royalties for the first month were released.

It was over 80,000 yuan.

Lin Zichen looked at the figure and felt somewhat excited.

His parents, standing by, were even more excited than him, saying that a genius is a genius, excellent at everything.

“Xiao Chen, take this bank card. Your author account is linked to this card. Once the website transfers the royalties in a few days, the money will be deposited here.”

Lin Yansheng handed over a bank card to Lin Zichen and continued, “As for the royalties, since you earned them yourself, you get to decide how to spend them. You can do whatever you want, and mom and dad won’t ask too many questions.”

Lin Zichen took the bank card and nodded to show he understood.

A few days later, when the royalties were transferred to his account, he immediately headed to the mall with the intention to purchase and consume Violent Great Eagle Meat.

This time, he didn’t go straight to the landlord uncle to ask for help with the purchase but instead went to the counter to ask the salesperson if there was a discount for buying a large amount of Exotic Beast Meat.

Then, he was told there was a discount, saying that a bulk purchase of 100 pounds would get a 5% discount.

With this information, Lin Zichen decided not to buy just yet, thinking he would wait until he had saved enough to buy 100 pounds at once.

After all, it was just a matter of next month.

The next day.

School.

As soon as the bell rang for the end of class, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan hurried to the cafeteria.

Just a few days before, a new stir-fry window had opened in the cafeteria, and many students said the chef’s dishes were really fragrant and delicious.

When Shen Qinghan learned about this yesterday, she told Lin Zichen she wanted to try it.

Lin Zichen agreed.

So, both of them intentionally didn’t bring lunch today, wanting to eat at the cafeteria instead.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan walked quickly.

When they arrived at the cafeteria, there weren’t many people queuing up.

Seeing this, Shen Qinghan hurriedly ran to the stir-fry window with Lin Zichen and ordered one meat and two vegetable dishes, three dishes in total.

Since they arrived early and didn’t need to queue, it took less than twenty minutes for their three dishes to be cooked.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, holding their dishes, casually found an empty spot to sit down and start eating.

While they were eating, a long queue started to form in the cafeteria.

“Xiao Chen, it’s good that we came early, otherwise we would have to join a long queue now.” Seeing the food line stretching almost out of the cafeteria door, Shen Qinghan couldn’t help feeling fortunate.

Lin Zichen, not one for many words, simply said, “Indeed.”

Just then, a commotion erupted from one of the food lines at the front.

“Why are you cutting in line, go back to the end!”

“I’m not cutting in line, my desk mate saved this spot for me.”

“You think you can reserve a place in the queue for someone? What a joke. Cutting is cutting, get out and line up at the back!”

“So what if I cut in line? I’m cutting in front of my desk mate, it’s none of your damn business!”

“Are you an idiot? Your desk mate is in front of me. How is cutting in front of your desk mate any different from cutting in front of me?”

“I just did, what are you going to do about it!”

Amid the arguing, Lin Zichen recognized He Yu’s voice.

Looking in the direction of the noise, sure enough, it was He Yu having a dispute with someone.

On closer inspection, it seemed that He Yu was upset about someone cutting in line in front of him and was giving the other person an earful.

“Xiao Chen, He Yu is arguing with someone, should we go over and see what’s happening?”

Shen Qinghan also noticed He Yu and, seeing that he was the one being cut in front of, thought about whether to support him or not.

Lin Zichen said indifferently, “We shouldn’t be needed, He Yu has a fierce presence, the guy who jumped the queue got cowered.”

And indeed, that was the case.

The queue-jumper, being in the wrong, couldn’t outtalk He Yu, and quickly left the line.

Just when everyone thought the matter was over.

Suddenly, several boys from the neighboring line left their own queue and walked straight towards He Yu, taking the person who had just been scolded for jumping the queue, and cut in front of He Yu.

He Yu was stunned for a moment, then became somewhat angry out of embarrassment, “What do you think you’re doing?”

“Nothing much, just purely wanting to cut in front of you,” said the person ahead of him arrogantly without turning back.

He Yu was infuriated and immediately tried to push all the queue-jumpers out.

However, upon pushing, he found he couldn’t budge them at all!

The queue-jumpers were far stronger than him!

Seeing this, Lin Zichen no longer sat motionless and immediately got up and walked towards He Yu.

He approached He Yu, looked at the people in front of him, and said indifferently, “Out.”

One of them retorted arrogantly, “What can you do if I don’t leave?”

Lin Zichen took out his phone, turned on the recording, and captured the queue-jumping group, saying coolly, “I will report you.”

Upon hearing this, their faces changed, not expecting Lin Zichen to be so shameless.

Normally students resolve conflicts themselves to save face, without involving teachers or school leaders.

Who would act without martial ethics like this?

Soon, the group left the queue, no longer daring to cut in, afraid of being reported on video.

As they passed by Lin Zichen, one of them said disdainfully, “Playing this reporting game is disgraceful.”

Lin Zichen replied, “I find the act of queue-jumping even more disgraceful.”

The person was at a loss for words, feeling humiliated, and swiftly left.

The others left just as quickly.

Shanhai City.

Inside a villa in the affluent district.

The Rat God Cult Sect Hierarch summoned all his followers for a meeting.

There weren’t many of them, just over twenty.

Seeing that everyone was present, the Rat God Cult Sect Hierarch began, “Stupid Strong is dead. He went crazy a while back and messed with the security team at the market, and ended up losing his life.”

Someone clapped and cheered upon hearing this, “Good riddance to that fool. He was always causing trouble with his madness. I’ve wanted him dead for a while; he would have implicated us sooner or later.”

The Rat God Cult Sect Hierarch ignored him and turned to call a young man standing behind him.

Then he introduced to the crowd, “This young man is a newcomer; he will take Stupid Strong’s place. Everyone gets to know him.”

After finishing the introductions, he continued, “Also, the Rat God has conveyed to me that ordinary people are too pitiful and not tasty. From now on, we should target the nobility and higher-ups. Everyone should be aware so we don’t bring the wrong sacrifices later.”

Someone raised a question, “Sect Hierarch, it’s too risky to snatch the high and mighty.”

Another person added, “Yes, Sect Hierarch, it doesn’t matter if one or two ordinary people go missing, but if a noble disappears, it might cause a big issue.”

The Rat God Cult Sect Hierarch said, “Try to choose the sons of wealthy businessmen with no power; the risk will be much lower that way.”

After speaking, he turned to the newcomer, “Since you’re new, you don’t have to snatch the noble ones yet. First, snatch a handsome ordinary young male to practice. Later, offer him to one of the Rat God’s divine sons as a sacrifice.”

The newcomer was puzzled, “Sect Hierarch, why does it have to be someone handsome? Wouldn’t an ugly one suffice?”

The Rat God Cult Sect Hierarch replied, “Because the Rat God likes beautiful things.”

“I see,” the newcomer nodded and then confidently said, “Don’t worry, Sect Hierarch, I’ll present the most handsome sacrifice in the entire city to the divine son.”

PS: Bowls out, asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 72: 72, The Humiliation Under the Crotch

Chapter 72: The Humiliation Under the Crotch

Translator: 549690339

Several days had passed since the last cafeteria line-cutting incident.

That day, as soon as He Yu arrived at school, he brought the matter up to Lin Zichen, saying with an indignant face:

“I’ve been looking into it for several days, and I finally figured out which class those who cut in my line the other day belong to!”

“You might not believe it, but those people are actually from Class 3 Senior Year 2, the top key class we’re about to challenge!”

As he spoke, he couldn’t help but complain: “Even the key class students lack manners, I’m truly at a loss for words!”

“Being good at studies doesn’t mean one also has good manners.”

Lin Zichen, while scrolling through the news on his phone, responded indifferently.

At that moment, a news report caught his attention.

It said that a rich second-generation had gone missing in the city, unreachable for three days, and their family was offering a hefty reward online for their return.

Another rich second-generation missing?

Lin Zichen furrowed his brows.

This was the fifth case of a rich second-generation disappearance he had seen in these days.

Initially, he thought it was a kidnapping for ransom, but after several days passed, he realized there was no kidnapper contacting the families for a ransom.

It was very strange.

Deeply frightening.

While he was mulling over this, Li Chuxin, who sat in front of him, said to Shen Qinghan:

“Han Han, there’s going to be a singing contest at school at the end of December. I want to sing a duet, and we’re missing a partner with a soft voice. Your voice is so gentle, how about we join the contest together?”

“I can’t sing…”

“No problem, the lyrics you need to handle are minimal. You just have to hum along with me occasionally.”

“Why don’t you find someone else…”

Shen Qinghan had a bit of social anxiety at school and simply didn’t have the courage to perform on stage.

Seeing her refusal, Li Chuxin immediately took her hand and pleaded, “Han Han, please join me in the competition. Your voice is so soft and lovely, with you as a partner, we can definitely win a place!”

“But…”

Shen Qinghan felt very troubled and did not know how to refuse Li Chuxin.

Lin Zichen, sitting behind, seeing this, advised: “Han Han, why don’t you join Chu Xin in the contest? Your voice is very suited for singing, and I’m sure it will sound great.”

He thought Shen Qinghan was being too introverted at school and that participating in a singing competition to practice being on stage would be a good way for her to build confidence.

Li Chuxin also urged, “Exactly, Han Han, your voice really is perfect for singing. It would be a pity not to show off your talent in the competition.”

After hesitating for a moment, Shen Qinghan finally agreed to join Li Chuxin in the contest, considering Lin Zichen’s feelings.

[You and Li Chuxin have successfully persuaded Shen Qinghan to join the singing contest, total completed tasks count +1]

Lin Zichen was somewhat surprised; he had not expected this to contribute to the progress of his Social Animal achievement.

A few days later, on Saturday morning.

Inside the gymnasium.

Lin Zichen’s Class 1 Junior Year 1 was set to challenge the strongest key class of Senior Year 2, Class 3.

During the warm-up period, a few boys from Senior Year 2 Class 3 gathered to chat and occasionally glanced over at Lin Zichen and He Yu.

It was none other than the guys who cut in He Yu’s line last week.

Lin Zichen noticed their stares but didn’t care, continuing to quietly help Shen Qinghan warm up.

He Yu, however, looked back at them and was immediately met with their middle fingers raised in provocation, which infuriated him enough to raise his middle finger in response.

Soon after, both classes had finished warming up, and the competition was about to start.

As last time, Shen Qinghan was the first to compete for Class 1 Junior Year 1.

The only difference was that this time, Shen Qinghan was defeated within three seconds of taking the stage, swept off her feet by her opponent’s leg-sweep and then pinned down, unable to move.

The senior girls from the key class were too strong, and even her “turtle-style” defense couldn’t withstand their attacks.

It wasn’t just her: Wen Yuntong, Chu Yuxi, Li Chuxin, and several other girls all got instantly taken down by the same opponent as soon as they stepped on the stage, with no chance of fighting back.

It was only in the ninth match, when a short-haired girl with a sturdy build took the stage, that they finally managed to knock the key class’s first competitor off the stage.

After that, an even stronger senior girl from the opposing team started to dominate in the Martial Stage once again.

In less than ten minutes, they wiped out 9 people in a row.

Among them, there were three boys.

Class 2 maintained such an obvious trend of strength disparity as the battle continued.

Before long,

Class 1 of senior year one was left with only Lin Zichen, Wang Shujie, Lu Gang, and He Yu, four people.

Whereas senior year two class 3 had only lost 5 students from the stage, with as many as 36 students yet to compete.

The 5 students who were knocked off the stage were all girls; the other side hadn’t even fielded a single boy.

The disparity in strength was too great; there was simply no way to fight.

In the face of this situation, everyone in class 1 of senior year one frowned deeply, feeling somewhat powerless and desperate.

Everyone except Lin Zichen.

He needed to defeat as many opponents as possible to complete the “Survival of the Fittest” achievement.

Seeing that his classmates were almost beaten, he was secretly pleased, eagerly hoping to soon be the last man standing.

“He Yu, it’s your turn.”

Han Yuanfeng looked at He Yu, assigning him a difficult task, “There are still 6 girls left on the other side, go and take them all down. Can you do it?”

“No problem.”

He Yu answered confidently, and after speaking, he jumped onto the Martial Stage.

Then, living up to expectations, he took a bit of effort to knock out all six girls from the opposing side.

Following that, a boy in a tank top from the other side entered the stage.

He Yu saw that the newcomer was actually an acquaintance, the very person who first cut in line at the cafeteria that day.

“Ready to die?”

The boy in the tank top said with a grin as he approached.

He Yu also smiled, “Not only do you lack manners, but you also lack self-awareness.”

The opponent was the first boy from the class to enter the fray, certainly a weakling; He Yu was full of confidence for this duel.

Seeing that both participants were in position, the referee quickly raised his right hand and chopped it down:

“Let the duel begin!”

No sooner had the referee spoken than the boy in the tank top used a swift step to move in front of He Yu and, before He Yu could react, raised his hand and punched him to the ground.

Then, in full view of everyone, he stepped over He Yu’s body, deliberately humiliating him.

“Fuck your mother!” He Yu, enraged and humiliated, got up to hit the boy in the tank top.

However, before he could throw a punch, he was kicked to the ground by the boy in the tank top and then stepped over again.

Referee: “Student, you must not deliberately humiliate your opponent, warning once!”

The boy in the tank top ignored him, kicking He Yu, who had just stood up, down again, and then stepped over him.

Referee: “Warning twice!”

Seeing that he had been warned twice, the boy in the tank top did not continue to humiliate He Yu and directly kicked him off the Martial Stage.

The kick was so forceful that He Yu curled up in pain beside the stage, his face twisted in agony.

The boy in the tank top looked at the referee and asked, “I won’t be disqualified until I’ve been warned three times, right?”

The referee frowned, “While that’s the rule, indeed, insulting your opponent is an extremely reprehensible act. I advise you not to do it.”

The boy in the tank top didn’t heed the referee and instead looked down at Lin Zichen, smiling, “Junior, I remember you like to meddle a lot. Do you want to come up and meddle again?”

After speaking, he gestured to Lin Zichen with a hooked finger, his face full of provocation, “If you have the guts, come on up, otherwise let it be.”

Lin Zichen could see that the boy in the tank top was very strong, definitely one of the frontrunners in the class. He had intentionally come out first to target He Yu and then humiliate him publicly.

And now, it was his turn.

But… I was just worried I wouldn’t get a chance to participate.

With that thought, Lin Zichen leaped onto the Martial Stage with one jump.

PS: Begging for monthly tickets and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 73: Challenge the entire school

Chapter 73: Challenge the entire school

Translator: 549690339

“Zi Chen, blow him away, give him the humiliation under the crotch, too!”

“Cutting the line in the cafeteria is bad enough, but acting so disgusting on the Martial Stage, where’s your shame?!”

“Humiliate him harshly, get revenge for He Yu!”

As soon as Lin Zichen stepped onto the stage, everyone in his class started shouting at him with emotion.

They all knew about He Yu being cut in line; they knew the man in the vest on stage was one of those who cut the line that day; and now they were all united in their animosity.

“Qi Yue, step over his head!”

“I hate snitches the most, gonna brutally torture him first before stepping over his head!”

“Do it to him!”

The people from the opposing class were also shouting.

However, not many were shouting, just those few who cut in line with the man in the vest that day.

The homeroom teachers from both sides were somewhat dumbfounded, unable to understand why the situation had suddenly become so tense.

It wasn’t until they inquired with someone in the know that they learned it all stemmed from an old grudge related to queue-cutting in the cafeteria.

The homeroom teacher of Class 3, Year 2 had a headache, as a few students in the class lacked manners. Depending on their strong martial arts abilities, from the first year of high school until now, they had caused no small number of troubles and were basically uncontrollable.

Han Yuanfeng had some objections but just frowned and didn’t say much.

Because, when students have conflicts, the best way to resolve them is to determine the winner and loser on the Martial Stage.

There was no need for him to step in and mediate.

On the stage.

The man in the vest looked provocatively at Lin Zichen and said, “Perhaps, you could forfeit, so you don’t have to be stepped over by me later.”

Forfeiture is the greatest taboo in martial arts competitions.

Those who practice martial arts must show fighting spirit and dare to compete.

The man in the vest said this to show off and to disgust Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen simply ignored him and looked towards the referee, speaking indifferently, “We’re both in position. We can start the duel now.”

The referee nodded and then raised his right hand swiftly, chopping it down, “The duel, begins!”

As soon as the voice fell, the man in the vest fiercely pushed off the ground, rushing towards Lin Zichen like an arrow.

He liked to brag before the fight, but once the battle started, he never underestimated his opponent.

If one could give their full effort, they would.

First knock the person down, then continue to arrogantly show off.

“Buzz—”

As the man in the vest approached Lin Zichen, he raised his leg for a vicious high side kick, targeting Lin Zichen’s head.

The speed was so quick, and the power so great, it even created a faint sonic boom in the air.

This one kick, if an ordinary student were to take it to the head, could result in a light concussion or, in more severe cases, immediate unconsciousness.

“Smack!”

A crisp sound rang out!

Lin Zichen didn’t even move his feet, lazily raising a hand to slap away the leg the man in the vest had kicked over.

Next, he grabbed the man’s head and pushed down forcefully, “Bang,” smashing his face to the ground.

Finally, he raised his leg to step over and add insult, then kicked the man off the Martial Stage, ending the fight at lightning speed.

The entire set of movements flowed like water, executed cleanly and swiftly, and took no more than three seconds.

“I… lost?”

Below the stage, the man in the vest sat slumped on the ground; his forehead was scraped, and his nose bleeding, his face filled with life doubts, and he looked utterly disheveled.

Even now, he hadn’t quite grasped what had just happened.

He only knew that he had rushed over to deliver a high kick to Lin Zichen, and then in the next second, everything went dark as his head was planted straight into the ground.

His head was in pain and still buzzing, most likely concussed.

“What happened?!”

“Qi Yue’s strength ranks in the top five in our class; how did he get floored so easily?!”

“That cool junior is that strong?!”

The students from Class 3, Year 2 were completely dumbfounded, their faces filled with disbelief.

In contrast, the students of Class 1, Year 1 appeared calm and untroubled.

They had all witnessed Lin Zichen’s strength and knew he had the ability to accomplish this.

“Another easy takedown?” Han Yuanfeng squinted his eyes and muttered, “This kid is definitely hiding his true power!”

He was aware of how strong that vest-wearing guy in the opponent’s class was.

Much stronger than the black, overweight kid they had faced before.

Yet, he was effortlessly taken down by Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen was absolutely holding back quite a bit of strength; otherwise, there was no way he could do this.

Listening to Han Yuanfeng’s murmurs, Wang Shujie and Lu Gang beside him were completely stunned.

Damn, Lin Zichen is already showing such strength, and you’re telling me that’s not all of it?

Is this guy even human?

On the other side, He Yu glanced at Lin Zichen on the stage, then at the vest-wearing guy sitting on the ground with a nosebleed, feeling a mix of emotions.

The guy who beat me like a dog just got easily wiped out by Zi Chen.

I was showing off in front of him at the start of school, how clownish is that?

“Han Han, your Zi Chen is too incredible!”

Li Chuxin was dazzled by Lin Zichen’s recent moves, her face full of admiration.

My Zi Chen?

It was the first time Shen Qinghan heard this phrase and felt a little happy inside.

On the stage.

Lin Zichen paid no attention to the exclamations around him and looked expressionlessly towards Class 2, Grade 3, addressing the few who had jumped the queue with the vests-wearing guy:

“Who’s next?”

His voice sounded very calm but was unusually imbued with intimidating pressure.

Those guys, hearing this, didn’t look too good, already anticipating the thrashing they’d get on stage.

The arrogance and shouting from before had vanished, replaced by panic.

About half an hour later.

All 29 remaining students of Grade 2, Class 3 were defeated.

All by Lin Zichen.

Each match ended in a quick defeat.

Among them, those who had been part of the queue jumping suffered the same fate as the vest-wearing guy.

All were humiliated by Lin Zichen stepping on their heads, then kicked off the Martial Stage.

Now they were all sitting on the ground with bloody noses, looking quite miserable.

After the last match.

Lin Zichen had a thought and checked his progress in the Survival of the Fittest achievement through the void.

[Achievement: In an official competitive situation, use the most primal method of organisms to cumulatively eliminate 1000 different adversaries.]

[Reward: Gain the Biometric Attribute—Survival of the Fittest.]

[Cumulative Adversaries Eliminated: 119/1000]

Only 119?

Looking at the number on the progress bar, Lin Zichen couldn’t help but frown.

The achievement Survival of the Fittest appeared much earlier than Social Animal, but the completion progress was several hundred behind that of Social Animal.

This rate of progress was too slow.

The reason was that he was always the last one to fight during the class bouts.

No, this can’t continue.

My strength far exceeds the high school level; there is no need to follow high school rules.

I need to set my own rules!

Come Monday, I’ll go to the academic affairs office and ask the principal to arrange a reward-based personal challenge for me!

I will challenge the whole school!

PS: Bowl in hand, asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 74: 74. Public Enemy of the Whole School

Chapter 74: 74. Public Enemy of the Whole School

Translator: 549690339

Two days later, Monday morning.

As soon as Lin Zichen arrived at school, he headed straight to the administrative building to find the female principal and tell her he wanted to hold a personal challenge match.

The rules were simple, he would defend the position while allowing the entire student body to challenge him.

The female principal was a bit dumbfounded after hearing this: “You’re just a freshman and you want to challenge the entire student body, are you serious?”

Lin Zichen didn’t beat about the bush and took the female principal to a corner of the gym where no one was and showed her his strength by lifting a 700kg barbell with one hand.

The female principal was completely shocked.

“700 kilograms!”

“That’s even stronger than Wu Tiancheng, the strongest student in the school’s history, during his freshman year!”

“Am I dreaming?”

Once she regained her composure, the female principal said excitedly, “No problem, I’ll arrange a solo showcase where you can challenge the entire school!”

“Principal, remember to set up a reward, without a reward, no one will be motivated.”

“Don’t worry, leave it to the principal!”

“It’s best to set up two kinds of rewards, one for participation to encourage everyone to step up and challenge and a cumulative reward, which is a prize pool that grows with each challenge attempt. The more attempts, the larger the pool of prize money. Whoever beats me gets to take the prize money. If no one can beat me within a certain period, then I’ll receive the prize money.”

“OK, we’ll do it just as you said!”

“Principal, regarding my strength, you must keep it a secret for me first, otherwise nobody will be motivated to challenge if they find out.”

“Alright, alright, the principal will listen to you!”

No matter what Lin Zichen asked for, the female principal was quick to agree without hesitation, completely unlike the domineering figure who instilled fear in the entire school on regular days.

That’s the charm of a genius of the highest caliber in school history; capable of making the high and mighty female principal willingly become an eager follower, as if she were hypnotized.

At lunch break.

The female principal, having spent the whole morning pondering, personally came to Class 1 of freshman year with the solo showcase plan she had prepared and handed it to Lin Zichen for his approval.

Lin Zichen quickly glanced at it and nodded with satisfaction, “Nicely done, principal, thank you for your hard work.”

The female principal beamed, “Oh, it’s no trouble at all.”

Many of the passing teachers and students rubbed their eyes, wondering if they were dreaming.

What’s going on?

How come the ever-serious female principal, the notorious terror of the school, was smiling like a sycophant in front of a student?

What sort of turnaround was this?

Unlike everyone else, Shen Qinghan, who also witnessed this scene, remained completely calm throughout.

Whether it was teachers fawning over Lin Zichen or the principal doing so, she had grown up seeing it and was well accustomed to it.

She even thought that even when they got to university, the university principal would still act as Lin Zichen’s eager follower.

On the other side.

The female principal, excited by the discovery of an unparalleled genius, was not concerned about the odd looks from others.

Seeing that Lin Zichen had no issues with the plan,

she immediately took out her phone and notified all the homeroom teachers to gather their students at the field at two in the afternoon, announcing there was something important to disclose.

Two in the afternoon.

All the homeroom teachers brought their students to the field punctually.

Lin Zichen and the female principal stood on the stage.

Once everyone was gathered, the female principal immediately took the microphone and announced Lin Zichen’s challenge to the entire school.

She detailed Lin Zichen’s basic personal information, his recent achievements, and the rules of the challenge, the prize money, and so forth.

Upon hearing this, the teachers and students below were in an uproar.

“Principal, are you serious?”

“The principal has gone mad!”

“You, a freshman new student, are setting up a challenge for the entire school to face you, where does your confidence come from?”

“You think you’re worthy of our challenge?”

“Just because you beat the strongest class of sophomores, you’re acting like this, and if people didn’t know better, they’d think you had defeated the top class of seniors!”

“Arrogant and ignorant, do you think you are the historically strongest student, Wu Tiancheng?”

Seeing Lin Zichen, a freshman, daring to set up a challenge for the whole school, many older students felt offended and started berating him from below the stage.

Facing everyone’s questions, Lin Zichen simply said:

“Starting tomorrow, for two hours during every lunch break, I will be at the gym defending the position, and everyone is welcome to come and spar.”

On the way home.

Shen Qinghan’s peachy eyes brimmed with curiosity, “Xiao Chen, how come you suddenly want to challenge the whole school like this? It’s not your style.”

“High school is so boring. Just looking for some fun.”

“Liar!”

“You caught me.”

“Tell me!”

Shen Qinghan coquettishly clung to Lin Zichen’s arm.

Lin Zichen: “Not now, wait until I come up with a good excuse, then I’ll tell you.”

Shen Qinghan: “???”

Seeing her puff up her cheeks unhappily, Lin Zichen stopped teasing her and told her the reason he had prepared in advance, “The principal saw how well I did in the class competition and wanted to see my limit. He set this challenge up especially for me.”

“You actually agreed with the principal? That’s not like you.”

“Of course I agreed, there’s money involved,” said Lin Zichen, adding, “Once we get the money, we should find a time for our two families to go out for a big meal.”

“Yes, yes!” Shen Qinghan nodded repeatedly like a chick pecking, already drooling at the thought.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen couldn’t help but smile. Such a foodie, just like when she was little.

Evening.

After dinner, Lin Zichen rested for a while and quickly started his daily exercise routine.

Last night was strength training, so tonight is speed.

He changed shoes, grabbed his keys.

Lin Zichen stepped out the door, ready to go for a road run.

As he left, he heard a gentle, sweet voice singing from the neighboring building. It was very pleasant to the ear.

It was Shen Qinghan practicing her singing again, preparing hard for the December singing competition.

Such a soft, lovely voice, and she was practicing so earnestly; she was bound to win a prize at this rate.

I’ll have to buy a bouquet for that occasion. After she finishes singing and wins, I’ll go onstage and give them to her.

What kind of flowers should I buy? I’ll need to think about this carefully.

There’s still time, might as well run by the florist on the way…

Thinking this, Lin Zichen picked up his pace toward the nearest florist.

On the bustling street.

A somewhat handsome young man, holding a cup of lemon tea that costs just four yuan, stood on the sidewalk, scrutinizing every person who walked by.

Oddly enough, he wasn’t interested in the beautiful women at all.

Whether they were in stockings or in cheongsams, he didn’t give them a second glance.

His gaze remained solely on the young, handsome men.

I give up; is Shanhai City this bad? All I want is a perfect 10 in terms of looks. How come I’ve been searching for days without any luck?

All these handsome guys passing by have flaws. It’s so annoying!

If I can’t complete this sacrifice task perfectly, how will the Sect Hierarch look at me?

Will I be ostracized in the cult in the future?

The more he thought about it, the more agitated the young man became, almost to the point of stamping his feet in frustration.

Just as he decided to give up on perfectionism and was ready to catch a decent-looking guy to get it over with,

suddenly, he spotted a full-score handsome guy in the flower shop across the street!

“Holy shit, so handsome!”

“It’s like finding a needle in a haystack without even trying!”

“Pikachu, I choose you!”

PS: Bowls out, begging for monthly tickets and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 75: 75. The Fall of the Rat God Cult

Chapter 75: 75. The Fall of the Rat God Cult

Translator: 549690339

On a deserted highway at night, Lin Zichen looked at the half-human half-rat corpse on the ground, his expression filled with confusion.

Is this it?

Did he just pick up a rock and throw it, and then it died?

Are there really followers of the Rat God Cult this weak?

When he had left the flower shop, Lin Zichen had noticed someone following him.

He originally thought it was a coincidence, that he was just being paranoid.

But unexpectedly, as he was about to reach the highway, the person suddenly sped up and chased after him.

Turning around at the sound, he saw the person had eight eyes on his face and was covered in dense fur; Lin Zichen didn’t say a word and took off running.

But as he ran, he noticed that the person’s speed seemed a bit slow and couldn’t keep up at all.

So, he stopped to pick up a rock and threw it, intending to test the person’s strength.

As a result, that single throw killed him.

What kind of experience baby was this?

Lin Zichen was puzzled, but he didn’t dwell on it for too long.

He soon squatted down and extended his finger to touch the corpse on the ground.

Then, with a thought, devour!

[You have devoured a strand of life essence from the “Gigantic Mutant Rat”.]

[Gigantic Mutant Rat Compendium: 8%]

Only increased by 1%?

That’s really little!

No wonder this rat man was so trash.

Lin Zichen shook his head, took some time to clean up the scene, and quickly left the highway.

He didn’t go for a night run anymore, opting to go straight home instead.

Just going out for a jog and being targeted by a rat man was somewhat hazardous.

For safety reasons, he decided not to go for nightly runs for the time being.

After all, not every follower of the Rat God Cult was as trash as the one he encountered tonight.

Some more formidable followers of the Rat God, after mutating, had extremely powerful flesh that could even withstand firearms.

After returning home.

Lin Zichen engaged in high-intensity training at home.

He trained for several hours straight.

In between, sweet singing from the next room occasionally filtered through.

It was Shen Qinghan practicing her singing again.

It was clear that she was taking the singing competition at the end of December very seriously.

After working out, he took a bath.

Lin Zichen leaned against the wall, sitting on the bed browsing the news on his phone.

Not long into reading, he came across a news item about the Rat God Cult.

In the news, the City Security Minister stated that a series of recent kidnappings of wealthy second-generation individuals had been confirmed as the work of Rat God Cult followers.

The City Security Minister expressed great anger and shame, assuring the citizens that they would eradicate the Rat God Cult as soon as possible and restore a good public order environment in Shanhai City, or he would resign and apologize if unsuccessful.

What does the Rat God Cult want with these rich second-generation kids?

Are they asking for death?

Lin Zichen couldn’t figure it out.

But he didn’t think too much about it, noticing it was late, turned off the lights, and lay down to sleep.

Tomorrow, he was to challenge the entire school in the arena; he needed a good rest tonight.

The next day, at the crack of dawn.

Before his phone alarm went off, Lin Zichen woke up first.

He picked up his phone to check the time and saw it was still early, so he didn’t rush to get up but instead lay in bed scrolling through the news.

Just opening the news app, he was shocked by a top news story.

“Good news! Last night at three in the morning, the City Security Headquarters teamed up with professors from Evolution College at Shanhai University, and eradicated the Rat God Cult in one fell swoop!”

“The Rat God Cult was wiped out?”

Lin Zichen was shocked, his face filled with disbelief, and immediately clicked on the news to read it in detail.

The City Security Headquarters had requested the assistance of a professor from the Evolution College at Shanhai University.

The former was in charge of dealing with the Rat God Cult followers, while the latter dealt with the Rat King.

The professor was a Genetic Integrator, an Advanced-level Biological creature named Wu Tiancheng.

Wu Tiancheng?

The strongest historical figure of Shanhai High School?

Wasn’t he someone who had just graduated from high school in the last few sessions?

How did he become a mentor at Shanhai University?

Employed right after graduation?

With these questions in mind, Lin Zichen searched online and realized that Wu Tiancheng mentioned in the news was indeed the strongest person in Shanhai High School’s history.

He graduated the year before last and was supposed to stay at Kyoto University, but he was poached back to Shanhai City by Shanhai University.

He continued to browse news about the extermination of the Rat God Cult.

Soon, Lin Zichen came across a live video.

It had just been released by the city’s security headquarters.

Upon opening the video.

The scene showed a desolate forest landscape.

As the camera moved, a giant mutant rat nearly ten meters in length soon appeared on screen.

This massive giant mutant rat, self-proclaimed as the Rat King, sat on the ground like a mountain, overshadowing the sun and appearing extremely sinister.

In the video, a Birdman hovering in mid-air was confronting it.

It wasn’t long before they started fighting.

The battle was earth-shattering and the scene was incredibly intense.

However, in less than half a minute, the huge Rat King was killed by the Birdman, who was no larger than an average adult male.

The nearly ten-meter-long massive body was chopped into pieces by the feathers shot out by the Birdman.

After killing the Rat King, the Birdman retracted his wings and landed on the ground.

In less than a few seconds, all features of the Birdman rapidly vanished from his body, reverting to a well-built young man.

It was none other than Wu Tiancheng.

Capable of switching freely between human and Birdman form.

Able to shoot feathers for long-range attacks.

Is this what an advanced-level creature is?

Truly powerful…

Lin Zichen watched Wu Tiancheng in the video, filled with envy.

Shanhai City Security Headquarters.

The director’s office.

A stern-faced middle-aged man was sitting and drinking tea with a well-built young man.

The middle-aged man took a sip of tea and asked, “Tiancheng, still no contact with your teacher?”

The young man shook his head, “Still missing. Those strong individuals who went to suppress the uprising in Source Land No. 36 that year are all still unaccounted for.”

“What’s the situation in Source Land No. 36 now?”

“The situation has stabilized. Otherwise, I wouldn’t have had the time to be here today to clean up the small fry that slipped in amidst the chaos back then.”

“Small fry?”

The middle-aged man laughed, set down his teacup, and said with a sigh, “Back when the Source Land No. 36 uprising happened, you were just a middle school student. It’s hard to believe that in just ten years, you’ve evolved into an advanced-level creature. The Rat King, who the entire security headquarters was powerless against, is just small fry to you. Talent really makes a difference.”

After finishing, he asked the young man, “By the way, since you’ve come out from the Origin Land this time, are you interested in giving a lecture at your old high school?”

The young man waved his hand, declining, “Forget it, I don’t have that much time. I have to go back to Source Land to commit myself. If it hadn’t been for that Rat King eating more people than he should, I wouldn’t have been dispatched here.”

Shanhai City.

Within a kilometer-deep underground cavern.

A giant mutant rat more than ten meters long was cowering in front of a four-meter-tall Three-eyed Giant.

“You started off by eating beggars and vagrants, then moved on to young, tender, and good-looking people, and later you went for those who were high above.”

“I put a lot of effort into dodging surveillance to bring you to Shanhai City so that you could expand our race and dig tunnels. Instead, you’ve been going around eating people, and your appetite has only grown.”

“Tell me, do you think you deserve to die?”

The Three-eyed Giant lifted its right leg high and stomped down on the giant mutant rat’s nose, looking down at it imperiously and asking.

The giant mutant rat immediately pleaded, “Sir, please give me another chance!”

“Opportunities, well, can be given but… you need to offer something in return,” the giant said.

No sooner had the words left its mouth than the Three-eyed Giant suddenly raised its right hand and forcefully plunged it into one of the giant mutant rat’s eyes.

A squelching sound was heard.

That was followed by the resonating screams of the rat.

The next moment, a basketball-sized eyeball was in the hand of the Three-eyed Giant.

Ignoring the screams of the giant mutant rat before him, it opened its maw wide and stuffed the eyeball into its mouth, chewing slowly with visible pleasure.

“The eyes of sewer rats still smell as foul as ever, but taste delicious.”

“I must say, you may be dull-witted usually, but you’re quite clever when it comes to valuing your own life, letting your brother take the front stage as Rat King and facing the risks, while you enjoyed yourself behind the scenes.”

“However, if you don’t start digging tunnels under Shanhai City and behave, your life will still be forfeit despite your caution,” the giant continued.

With that, the Three-eyed Giant plucked out another eyeball and popped it into its mouth, using it to calm its anger.

PS: Begging for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 76: 76, top student of the senior two honor class

Chapter 76: top student of the senior two honor class

Translator: 549690339

After watching the video of Wu Tiancheng killing the Rat King, Lin Zichen continued to search and browse related news.

Soon, a wanted notice about the remaining fugitive cultists of the Rat God Cult caught his eye.

The content of the news was that there were still nine Rat God Cult followers on the run, but the public security department had already found their specific identity information and made it public, hoping citizens could provide clues to assist in the capture.

There was a reward for providing clues, with the amount ranging from 5,000 to 500,000 yuan depending on the importance of the clue.

Lin Zichen glanced at the wanted photos, committing to memory the appearances of the nine remaining Rat God Cult fugitives.

These nine people were walking 500,000 yuan each, worth remembering their faces.

However, the reward was secondary, the important thing was to protect oneself.

Knowing the appearances of the Rat God Cult fugitives meant that if he happened to encounter them by accident one day, he could recognize them immediately and quickly distance himself to avoid danger.

He would provide clues to public security only after ensuring his own safety, and then claim the reward.

“Xiao Chen, aren’t you up yet?”

“It’s already six o’clock!”

“If you don’t get up now, you’ll be late for school!”

While he was engrossed in the news, Zhang Wanxin’s voice came from outside the door.

“I know, I’m getting up now!”

Lin Zichen responded and quickly got out of bed to get dressed.

Then he washed up, went downstairs for breakfast.

About half an hour later.

Lin Zichen stepped out the front door and went to school with Shen Qinghan, who was already waiting for him outside.

Along the way, Shen Qinghan, unusually quiet, kept humming softly, sounding more and more skilled and pleasant to hear.

Lin Zichen listened and enjoyed it.

He had thought that Shen Qinghan would definitely win an award in the competition at the end of December, but now, he believed she was sure to come first.

In less than ten minutes, the two entered the gates of the school.

Walking along the campus paths, many were pointing at Lin Zichen, whispering about what had happened to him yesterday.

Having announced his challenge to the entire school on the sports field stage the previous afternoon, he was now famous throughout the school.

To exaggerate a little, even the stray cats on the road and the dogs kept by the teachers might recognize him.

However, this fame wasn’t exactly positive.

In the senior years, especially among the seniors, aside from some infatuated girls whose values followed their looks, the vast majority of seniors are quite averse to him.

They think this freshman is too arrogant and has deeply offended them, the seniors.

As for all the pointing and whispering on the way, Lin Zichen didn’t care at all, acting as if he had seen or heard nothing, and went about his business as usual.

It was tough, though, for Shen Qinghan walking with him.

Already socially anxious at school, Shen Qinghan, walking along the campus paths, was constantly struck by the looks others directed at Lin Zichen, her head bowed the entire way, too scared to lift it.

The constant chatter around her only made her feel more uncomfortable, to the point where her legs seemed to forget how to walk, and every step felt awkward.

Seeing her in this state, Lin Zichen also felt helpless.

His childhood friend lacked confidence, always timid at school, which made her seem like an easy target for bullying.

He wondered when she would become more confident.

The time quickly reached 12 o’clock at noon.

As soon as the bell rang for the end of class,

Lin Zichen didn’t even stop for lunch; he left the classroom and headed for the school gymnasium.

He had already eaten something to line his stomach during the break the class before.

It was an onigiri made by Zhang Wanxin.

It was convenient, time-saving, and didn’t require cleaning a lunchbox.

Seeing Lin Zichen heading to the gymnasium, Shen Qinghan hurriedly left her seat to heat her lunch in the office, planning to bring the warm food to the gymnasium to eat and accompany Lin Zichen throughout his challenge matches.

She intended to use her phone to capture every moment worth recording of Lin Zichen’s performance, collecting all the highlights of his student days, and then prepare a slideshow to give to him as a gift.

Meanwhile, Lin Zichen had already arrived at the gym and stepped onto the Martial Stage.

The gym was empty at that moment, not a soul insight.

The students had just finished class and hadn’t arrived yet.

Two or three minutes later, students began to trickle into the gym.

These students hadn’t gone to the cafeteria for lunch but had bought a piece of bread from the campus store and come to watch Lin Zichen’s first day of individual challenge matches.

There were classmates.

There were onlookers.

There were fangirls.

There were hopeful challengers.

And there were students who were just there for the raffle.

In order to encourage active participation in the challenge, the female principal added a prize for participation in her plan: any student who took part in the challenge would get a raffle ticket.

The prizes were generous, including various latest models of electronic products.

“Zi Chen, the top student of the high sophomore honors class has his sights on you,” he said. “Today, he wants to rub you relentlessly on the Martial Stage, beat you until even your own mother wouldn’t recognize you!”

Below the Martial Stage, He Yu was leisurely munching on his bread as he mimicked the threatening tone of that sophomore honors class tyrant and relayed the message to Lin Zichen, appearing like an instigating eunuch.

Wang Shujie sneered upon hearing this, “He’s just a worthless person who’s practiced for an extra year. How could he be considered a match for Lin Zichen?”

Lu Gang also remarked, “Those high graders are nothing but frogs in a well. They have no clue how strong Lin Zichen truly is.” At this moment, both top achievers from Nanguan City stood speaking up for Lin Zichen, sharing his enmity, and looking down upon the top student from the high sophomore honors class.

After several shocks, awe, and existential doubts, they both accepted Lin Zichen’s superiority, thoroughly convinced that he was the number one of Shanhai High School.

Even though Lin Zichen had not yet faced the top students of the junior and senior honors classes, this did not prevent them from being so sure of their stance.

They trusted their intuition as geniuses.

“Xiao Chen, good luck later!”

Shen Qinghan, holding her heated meal, sat in a corner below the stage, smilingly shouting a word of encouragement to Lin Zichen.

Beside her, Li Chuxin also shouted, “Zi Chen, go for it!”

Lin Zichen waved back at the two and the rest of the class with a smile.

About ten minutes later.

The teacher in charge of refereeing arrived.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen didn’t waste a second and immediately asked everyone below the stage, “Everyone, the individual challenge match can now begin. Does anyone want to come up for a sparring session?”

“I’ll do it!”

With a delicate voice, a girl with twin ponytails jumped onto the Martial Stage.

She was a student from the ordinary class of grade one and was weaker than Shen Qinghan.

The main reason she stepped up to the challenge was to have physical contact with Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen didn’t go easy on her just because she was a girl; aiming to save time to spar with more challengers, he knocked her out in less than three seconds.

Survival of the Fittest achievement progress +1!

“I’m next!”

“It’s my turn now, my turn!”

“And me too!”

In the time that followed, the little fan girls took turns scrambling to get on the stage, all eager for physical contact with Lin Zichen.

Then, in less than half an hour, Lin Zichen had taken down nearly a hundred little fan girls, significantly increasing his achievement progress by dozens of points.

With 95 points progress made in less than half an hour, he thought at this rate, he might complete the Survival of the Fittest achievement by this week…

Lin Zichen felt a surge of excitement within.

Another half hour passed, and the supply of little fan girls below the stage had almost been spent.

At this time, the cumulative progress for the Survival of the Fittest achievement had reached 309 points!

A straight gain of 190 points within an hour!

The speed of progress was far more than what he had accumulated over the past few years combined, ridiculously efficient.

In the meantime, some fan girls were not ready to give up and wanted to challenge again after their defeat.

Lin Zichen flatly refused, not accepting a second challenge from any losers.

Because for the Survival of the Fittest achievement, he had to defeat different competitors to increase the completion progress.

“Are there any other challengers?”

After making use of the little fan girls, Lin Zichen looked down at the others and asked.

“Yes, of course!”

There was an immediate response from below the stage.

As long as they stepped up to challenge, they would get a raffle ticket afterwards.

Everyone was enthusiastic about this, lining up to take their turns for the challenge.

Half an hour later, the completion progress for the Survival of the Fittest achievement had reached 419 points, nearly half completed.

Meanwhile, the total amount of money accumulated in the prize pool had reached 2,000 yuan.

“Anyone else want to come?”

Lin Zichen looked down and asked.

By then, all the little fan girls had had their turn, and the students who wanted raffle tickets were done as well.

“I’m coming!”

A senior student from the key class of third-year leapt onto the Martial Stage, a huge guy two meters tall, covered with muscles, looking like a mountain.

He had his eyes on the 2,000 yuan in the prize pool.

“Junior, I know you’re strong, but setting up a challenge for the whole school as a freshman is a bit too arrogant. Today, I’ll teach you a lesson!”

After speaking, the senior took off his shirt in public, showing off his ridiculously exaggerated pectoral muscles, which throbbed with every flex, brimming with explosive power.

Ten seconds later.

“Bang!”

A collision sounded.

The confident muscled senior who had just been full of confidence to fly backwards off the Martial Stage.

“Next!”

After taking down the muscle-bound senior, Lin Zichen immediately shouted to those below the stage.

However, no one came up to challenge.

Seeing even a key class third-year senior get swiftly defeated, everyone understood their chances, and none stepped forward to be humiliated.

As for the raffle tickets, not everyone cared about that.

Just as Lin Zichen thought it might be time to call it a day,

a commotion suddenly arose from below.

“Yan Shaoxuan is here!”

“I didn’t expect him to specifically come here for the challenge; he must really dislike this freshman and wants to come up here to teach him a lesson.”

“This is interesting; now there’s a show to watch.”

Most of the students who came to the gymnasium had done so to watch Yan Shaoxuan teach Lin Zichen a lesson.

After waiting so long, they finally got to see this dominant figure from the second year’s top class.

Who is Yan Shaoxuan?

Hearing the voices below and following everyone’s gaze toward a boy approaching the Martial Stage from a distance, Lin Zichen became curious.

Thinking to himself, he turned his head to look at He Yu, who was well-informed about the happenings below. Seeing Lin Zichen’s curious gaze, He Yu knew what he wanted to ask and promptly introduced, “Yan Shaoxuan is the number one student in the top class of the second year that I mentioned to you before. He’s said to be able to lift a 560-kilogram barbell with one hand, sprint 100 meters in just 6.38 seconds, and his overall strength is among the top five in the entire school.”

After hearing that, Lin Zichen nodded, completely unfazed.

It was then that a lean figure leaped out from the crowd!

The height of his jump nearly reached 4 meters!

And then, like a god descending from the heavens, he landed on the Martial Stage with a “thud”!

PS: Holding out my bowl, asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 77: 77. Attributes of Survival of the Fittest

Chapter 77: 77. Attributes of Survival of the Fittest

Translator: 549690339

“A 4.2-meter vertical jump from a standstill? What kind of spring-loaded person is this?”

“Lifting a 690kg barbell with one hand, a punch from him could probably kill a cow. No, make that two cows.”

“100 meters in 5.86 seconds, Wuxing is the man!”

In the classroom of Senior Year Class 1, students were praising a muscular boy.

The boy’s name was Chen Wuxing, the king of the top students in the senior class. His recent results from the Kyoto University special talents exam had just been released, causing an uproar among his classmates.

As he basked in everyone’s exclamations, a student from the next desk leaned over and said:

“Wuxing, I heard that Yan Shaoxuan has gone over to the gym to ‘educate’ that arrogant freshman. Seems like he’s trying to imitate what you did to him last year.”

“He’s not as handsome as me, nor does he have my charisma. He can’t learn it.”

Chen Wuxing said with a calm face.

After that, he stood up from his seat and headed out of the classroom.

The class discipline officer, a girl with shoulder-length bobbed hair, noticed he wasn’t heading to the bathroom but going downstairs, so she immediately chased after him and asked:

“Chen Wuxing, class is about to start. Where are you going?”

“To the gym, to illustrate how a senior year should teach a sophomore.”

“Class begins in less than ten minutes. Are you planning to skip?”

“I am skipping class. So what?” Chen Wuxing stopped, turned around to look at the meddlesome girl at the classroom door, and said coolly:

“I’ve already passed the special admission exam for Kyoto University. Even if I drop out now, I’ll still be a Kyoto University student come next September. Don’t try to constrain me with the same rules that bind you, get it?”

After dropping those words, Chen Wuxing turned and headed towards the staircase.

Leaving the girl only a dashing silhouette.

Inside the gymnasium.

Two people stood on the Martial Stage.

One was Lin Zichen, who held the position of the defender, and the other was Yan Shaoxuan, the challenger.

The former was the overlord of the first year, and the latter was the overlord of the second year.

This battle between the new and old attracted a lot of spectators.

Many teachers without classes next period even came to witness this peak showdown.

“Who do you think will win?”

“Yan Shaoxuan, I guess.”

“I think so too. Although Lin Zichen has become famous lately, after taking down nearly half of the second year’s Class 3 by himself, that’s still just an advanced class, and not on the same level as the elite class.”

“To take a class down singlehandedly, Yan Shaoxuan easily did that last year. And then what? When he went on to challenge Chen Wuxing, a grade above him, wasn’t he thoroughly beaten?”

“Indeed, they are all top-tier geniuses in the elite classes. There’s not much difference in talent; an extra year of practice simply makes one much stronger.”

A group of teachers analyzed the likelihood of victory from below the stage.

Their conclusion overwhelmingly doubted Lin Zichen’s chances.

After all, not everyone is Wu Tiancheng, capable of taking down the entire school in his first year.

Besides, when Wu Tiancheng was a first-year, the senior students happened to be a weaker cohort, which allowed him to dominate the entire school.

Right place, right time, neither can be lacking.

On the Martial Stage.

Yan Shaoxuan, with one hand in his pocket and casually flicking his bangs that covered his eyes, said with an air of arrogance:

“Junior, I was as arrogant as you in my first year.”

“But after being trashed by someone, I learned that there is always someone better.”

“Today, I will give you your first lesson in life, teaching you how to be a genius who is neither arrogant nor impetuous.”

Last year, in his first year, he was insufferably arrogant, picking a fight with an entire senior class all on his own from the start of the school year.

Starting with the second year, he fought his way up, smashing through the regular and advanced classes until he reached the elite class, only to be hung and beaten by Chen Wuxing in a David versus Goliath fight and brutally grinded against the Martial Stage.

Now, he was the upperclassman, and he wanted to bully the lower-grade geniuses, making them suffer the same humiliation he had encountered.

If he couldn’t beat the higher grades, could he not beat the lower ones?

Today he had to brutally trounce the freshman who was showing off!

Lin Zichen was oblivious to the drama playing out in Yan Shaoxuan’s mind and didn’t wish to listen to his paternalistic preaching.

So he looked at the referee and said, “Teacher, we’re both in position, can we start the duel?”

The referee nodded, then turned to Yan Shaoxuan and asked, “Are you ready?”

“Ready,” replied Yan Shaoxuan.

Hearing this, the referee immediately raised his right hand and swiftly chopped it down, declaring, “The duel begins!”

“Junior, I suggest… Bam!”

Yan Shaoxuan wanted to say something preachy, but before he could finish, he was kicked off the Martial Stage by Lin Zichen.

Always talking, hurry down from the stage and let others come up for a challenge, don’t delay my “Survival of the Fittest” achievement…

Muttering to himself, Lin Zichen shouted to the others below, “Lunch break is almost over, does anyone else want to challenge?”

No one responded from below.

Because, at that moment, everyone on site was dumbfounded.

What just happened?

Yan Shaoxuan got defeated in a second?

That was the overlord of the second year, a genius who ranked among the top five in the entire school!

He was just knocked down by a freshman with a single kick?

You’ve got to be kidding!

How is this possible!

After a moment, as the shock wore off, the entire gymnasium suddenly filled with incredulous chatter.

Everyone couldn’t believe what they had just witnessed was real, wondering if they were dreaming.

As for the person involved, Yan Shaoxuan, he sat on the ground in a daze, as if his soul had left his body.

Last year, when I was a junior, I was bullied and beaten up by the seniors. Now that I’m a senior, I’m getting instantly killed by my juniors trying to overthrow me. Either way, it looks like I’m the one who’s always getting beaten up?

Lin Zichen didn’t even glance at the defeated under his hand, ignoring the gasps of astonishment that kept coming from around him.

He looked around at the people below the stage and shouted,

“Anyone else want to come up for a challenge? Participate to get a chance to draw a prize! You could win a month of free milk tea vouchers! Or the latest fruit brand smartphone!”

After shouting for a while and seeing that no one else stepped forward, Lin Zichen turned towards a bespectacled girl standing at the edge of the Martial Stage and asked with a smile, “Classmate, do you want to come up and try a few moves?”

“Ah? Umm… I’m just a freshman from a liberal arts class, I’m just here for the excitement.”

“No worries, come on up for the experience.”

Saying this, Lin Zichen grabbed the bespectacled girl onto the Martial Stage, stuffed a raffle ticket into her hand, and then instantly knocked her out with one move.

Survival of the Fittest achievement progress +1!

Watching this, even the female principal was a bit stunned.

She pondered, Lin Zichen deliberately organized a personal challenge match, shouldn’t he be eager for a clash of the strong?

Why is he now not even sparing the liberal arts freshmen who came to join in the fun?

Does he have a battle addiction?

Crazed?

Not picky at all about his opponents?

The female principal was at a loss.

However, it didn’t matter if she didn’t understand, as long as she grasped one thing, and that was—to cater to Lin Zichen’s needs as much as possible.

Thinking this, the female principal immediately arranged a task for the teachers present, instructing them to organize the students who hadn’t had a turn to go up on stage and challenge Lin Zichen.

So, in the time that followed,

Many students who originally just came for the fun were herded onto the Martial Stage like ducks and then instantly defeated by Lin Zichen.

Seeing the progress bar shoot up, Lin Zichen was overjoyed, thinking to himself that a strong woman who could be principal really was different with a keen ability to read the situation.

Soon, the bell for class rang, and the students expressed that they needed to go back for their lessons.

The female principal directly said there was no need to worry about it, if their teachers held them accountable, they should say it was the principal who told them to stay in the gym.

“Look, Chen Wuxing is here!”

“Is he here for the challenge?”

“I didn’t expect even Chen Wuxing, the top student of our school, to come for the challenge. This is going to be good!”

Right at the moment the bell finished ringing, such a commotion arose from the crowd.

Lin Zichen followed the crowd’s gaze toward a boy approaching from afar.

Chen Wuxing?

The number one student in the school?

So after the juniors come the seniors?

Seeing him watching, the boy immediately sped up with a dash, pushed hard off the ground with his calves, and leapt up with a “thud” as he landed onto the Martial Stage.

Just like Yan Shaoxuan’s entrance.

The only difference was that this boy’s leg muscles had more explosive power, he jumped higher, and he was even more handsome.

“I really didn’t expect Yan Shaoxuan to lose to you,”

On the Martial Stage, Chen Wuxing said calmly as he looked at Lin Zichen who was even more attractive than him.

After finishing his sentence, he quickly added, “You are indeed very strong, but…”

“Teacher, we’re all set in our positions, and we can start the duel,”

Without waiting for Chen Wuxing to finish, Lin Zichen interrupted him and said this to the referee beside him.

Chen Wuxing looked like another chatterbox show-off, and Lin Zichen couldn’t be bothered to waste time on him.

“Junior, you seem a bit impatient,”

Chen Wuxing shook his head and then said with a smile, “But that’s alright, once the duel starts, I’ll let you settle down and listen properly.”

After about ten seconds,

“Bang!”

Accompanied by the sound of impact, the school’s top student who had just been thinking to teach Lin Zichen a lesson was kicked off the Martial Stage, along with his pride, in an instant.

When dealing with those who talked too much and interfered with him completing the Survival of the Fittest achievement, a quick defeat was the way to go.

Without paying attention to the shock of those around him, Lin Zichen urged the students lined up below to get on the stage,

“Classmate, don’t daydream, hurry up to the stage.”

“Oh, oh, okay,”

The boy at the front of the line snapped back to reality and responded.

He then went up to challenge and was speedily defeated by Lin Zichen.

From getting on stage to being knocked down, the whole process took less than 10 seconds, finished in a quick and clean manner.

“Next!”

“Come on, next!”

“Keep it going!”

And so, after match after match, by the time it was almost four in the afternoon, the Survival of the Fittest achievement was finally completed.

[In a formal competitive setting, using the most primitive means of biology, you have cumulatively eliminated 1000 different competitors. Achievement reached.]

[Acquired Biometric Attribute: Survival of the Fittest]

[Survival of the Fittest: Increases the damage you inflict on other organisms.]

After reading the message, Lin Zichen was quite satisfied with the effect of the Biometric Attribute Survival of the Fittest.

A simple and brutal increase to damage dealt.

Very practical.

The only slightly disappointing part was that it didn’t specify how much damage would be increased, leaving it rather vague.

PS: Begging for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 78: 78. Shen Qinghan’s Superpower

Chapter 78: 78. Shen Qinghan’s Superpower

Translator: 549690339

Seeing that the “Survival of the Fittest” achievement was completed, Lin Zichen ended the personal challenge and didn’t waste any more time on the Martial Stage.

Afterward, with everyone watching, he and the female principal walked toward the administrative building.

Shen Qinghan originally intended to return to the classroom but was asked by Lin Zichen to accompany him to the administrative building, so she followed him with her head lowered.

When they arrived at the office in the academic building, the female principal couldn’t contain her joy any longer and burst into laughter in front of them.

After laughing for a while, she finally congratulated Lin Zichen on becoming the top student in the whole school.

Then, recalling the scene where Lin Zichen instantly defeated Chen Wuxing, she couldn’t help but ask, “You even defeated Chen Wuxing in mere seconds, Zi Chen, you must still be hiding your strength, right?”

“Not bad, I’m just hiding a tiny bit.”

“I think it’s more than a tiny bit. Chen Wuxing just recently took the special admission test for Kyoto University. I’ve seen his score; he can lift a 690kg barbell with one hand. Even so, he was easily taken down by you with one kick on the Martial Stage, so it seems your strength must be at least 800kg.”

“The principal really has divine intuition. I just tested it at home last week; it’s 795kg.”

Having said that, Lin Zichen smiled and asked, “By the way, Principal, when can I get the 8,810 yuan from the prize pool? ”

“You can have it now.” The female principal took out her phone, opened WeChat, and said, “Come, let’s add each other on WeChat, and I’ll transfer it to you directly.”

After the transfer.

The female principal continued to chat with Lin Zichen.

They talked about many things—about representing the school in martial arts competitions, about which universities to consider for the future, and some other trivial matters.

During this time, Shen Qinghan just sat quietly on the side, listening to their conversation and not daring to play with her phone.

About half an hour of chatting passed.

Lin Zichen felt that it was enough and stopped discussing these matters with the female principal.

Instead, he mentioned that both he and Shen Qinghan really enjoyed swimming and requested to use the competition swimming pool inside the gym.

He wanted to use it at any time, and it had to be the kind that is not open to others.

When using it, they would block the entrance so no one else could come in, ensuring that only he and Shen Qinghan were in the swimming pool.

Without a second thought, the female principal agreed.

Seeing her so readily agree, Lin Zichen pushed his luck further, requesting that the cameras be covered when he used it.

The reason was that he didn’t like the idea of being watched while swimming in his trunks; it would make him feel uncomfortable.

Upon hearing such a request, the female principal raised her eyebrows.

These two little ones, not only did they want the swimming pool to themselves, but they also wanted to block the cameras?

What were they planning to do?

Although she was curious, the female principal didn’t probe too deeply. Instead, she opened a drawer, took out a key, handed it to Lin Zichen, and said with a smile:

“Zi Chen, since you want it, from now on, that swimming pool in the gym will be exclusively yours and Qinghan’s. ”

“I will collect all the keys from the other teachers at the evening meeting, so they won’t be able to use this swimming pool.”

With that, she put away her smile and reminded them in the tone of an elder, “But Zi Chen, you two are still young, and you must be careful when there’s no one watching over you in the pool. Don’t let anything fatal happen.”

Lin Zichen found this remark somewhat strange but didn’t think much of it and simply replied:

“Hmm, we will be careful.”

After leaving the administrative building and returning to the classroom,

the classroom was empty; everyone else was outside attending their martial arts training classes.

Lin Zichen didn’t plan to join the class and sent a WeChat message to Han Yuanfeng to say he was going to leave school early and head home.

Immediately after, he packed his things and left the school with Shen Qinghan.

On the way home, Shen Qinghan mentioned that she was already quite practiced in singing, but her duet with Li Chuxin didn’t harmonize well and needed more practice. She asked if Lin Zichen could accompany her for half an hour of rehearsal in the evening?

Lin Zichen happily agreed.

Shen Qinghan’s commitment to the singing competition was exactly what he wanted to see.

He hoped Shen Qinghan could exhibit herself on a large stage and find her confidence, so she would no longer be as introverted and insecure as she was now.

Shen Qinghan was inherently excellent, intelligent, and beautiful; she shouldn’t live the way she was now.

He was well aware that Shen Qinghan’s introverted and insecure nature was closely related to his own dazzling presence.

In fact, it could be said to be entirely because he shone too brightly.

A firefly, if alone in the dark night sky, would be the brightest star.

But in the presence of a bright moon, the light of the firefly would pale in comparison.

That evening, at Shen Qinghan’s home.

After dinner, Shen Jianye and Xu Meng were correcting test papers in the living room.

Meanwhile, from upstairs came Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan’s singing voices, as well as their laughter from when the singing went off key.

“Wife, don’t you think it’s a bit inappropriate for them to be alone in a room playing around now that they are both grown up?” Shen Jianye suddenly asked.

Upon hearing this, Xu Meng was almost furious, she glared at him and snapped:

“What’s wrong with that?”

“They’ve grown up together since they were little; what’s wrong with them playing in a room together?”

“Who are you, an old man, to object to this?”

“Shen, I’m warning you not to meddle in other people’s business!”

“Or else I won’t let it go!”

Xu Meng was truly angry, unable to comprehend what was going through her husband’s mind, criticizing their daughter and Lin Zichen for being together by themselves as being inappropriate. Was he out of his mind? He was just asking for a scolding!

# Chapter 79: 78. Shen Qinghan’s superpower\_2

Chapter 79: 78. Shen Qinghan’s superpower\_2

Translator: 549690339

Upstairs.

Lin Zichen was practicing singing with Shen Qinghan.

With his keen sense of perception, he heard the couple’s conversation downstairs and couldn’t help but laugh and cry at the same time.

He knew exactly what Shen Jianye and Xu Meng were thinking.

All he could say was, this was the difference between a father and a mother.

The former felt like his precious child was about to be taken away, while the latter felt the child had found a good place to settle down.

“Alright, Qinghan, we’ve been practicing for half an hour now, that should be enough. Go study,” Lin Zichen said as he turned off the song accompaniment playing on his phone, addressing Shen Qinghan who was seated beside him.

Shen Qinghan glanced at the time, saw that indeed half an hour had passed, and obediently went over to the desk to sit down and study.

She wasn’t as clever as Lin Zichen and could only maintain good grades with diligent studying.

Lin Zichen didn’t rush home. Instead, he leaned against the wall on Shen Qinghan’s bed and began to browse through the phone’s news aimlessly, planning to read for a while before returning home.

He stumbled upon news related to the remnants of the Rat God Cult.

None of the nine remnants of the Rat God Cult had been caught up till now; they were all still at large.

According to the city’s public security headquarters, Rat God Cult followers had the ability to communicate with ordinary rats and could use them as their eyes and ears, thus managing to evade capture continuously.

Continuing to scroll down, he found more news related to the remnants of the Rat God Cult.

There were two such pieces of news.

The first, last night in the city, there were two cases of young men being tortured to death, and the public security headquarters suspected it was the work of a female remnant of the Rat God Cult.

The second, this morning in an alleyway, the naked body of a woman was found, and the public security headquarters suspected a male remnant of the Rat God Cult was responsible.

At first glance at these two news items, Lin Zichen felt puzzled; they were on the run, yet they still committed crimes—wasn’t that like asking for death?

But then he quickly understood.

The Rat God Cult followers had undergone forbidden Genetic Fusion in unconventional ways, with severe disadvantages.

The biggest drawback being the dilution of humanity and the strengthening of bestial traits.

Once the bestial traits strengthened, they would lose their reason, unable to control themselves, only acting on biological instincts.

And most biological instincts are driven by desire.

The reason these Rat God Cult remnants on the run committed crimes wasn’t that they wanted to die by engaging in dangerous behavior; they simply couldn’t control themselves.

After browsing the news for a while, Lin Zichen got up from Shen Qinghan’s bed to make his way home.

Before leaving, he reminded Shen Qinghan, who was sitting at the desk:

“Qinghan, remember to bring your swimsuit tomorrow afternoon. We’re getting out of school early to practice swimming in the pool,” he said.

“Mhm, I know, bye Xiao Chen,” Shen Qinghan waved at Lin Zichen, her smile sweet.

After Lin Zichen left, she stood up and walked over to the wardrobe, stopping in front of it. Opening the door, she took out two swimsuits from the very bottom.

One was a conservative one-piece that when worn, covered the body, connecting the top and bottom and leaving very little of the thighs exposed.

The other was a more revealing swimsuit, almost like just wearing underwear.

Shen Qinghan hesitated for a moment, but eventually blushing, she picked up the more revealing swimsuit and stuffed it into her backpack.

Wearing this swimsuit, her body would have more contact with the water, and it would feel a bit more comfortable.

After all, the swimming pool in the gymnasium was exclusively for her and Lin Zichen; with no one else there, it wouldn’t matter if she wore something more revealing.

The next morning.

After breakfast, Lin Zichen went out to meet Shen Qinghan for school.

When he left the house, Shen Qinghan was either getting up late or something, still having breakfast inside: eggs, bread, and milk.

Seeing that he was already waiting outside, Shen Qinghan couldn’t afford to eat more, grabbed the bread and milk from the table, slung her backpack over her shoulder, and hurried out of the house.

“Run slower, don’t fall.”

“It’s fine, I’m a student of the Martial Arts Class, don’t you underestimate me, okay?”

“Being a student doesn’t make you a martial artist; if a stone trips you, you’ll still fall.”

“Ah, you’re so annoying, always picking on me!”

Shen Qinghan pouted her rosy lips and playfully hit Lin Zichen with her hand.

It was a light hit, just teasing, looking like the playful banter between a couple.

They bantered for a few sentences and quickly headed for school to make it on time.

On the way, Shen Qinghan, with her small appetite, couldn’t finish the bread or the milk. Feeling that throwing them away would be a waste, she handed them over to Lin Zichen to deal with.

Lin Zichen didn’t mind her saliva, he ate what needed to be eaten and drank what needed to be drunk.

After walking for a few minutes,

the two of them passed through the school gate and arrived at the school path.

Just like yesterday, students on the road would start whispering to each other about Lin Zichen once they saw him.

But the difference was, most people yesterday were cursing him for being arrogant and ignorant of the ways of the world.

Today, they were in awe of him, saying he took down Chen Wuxing with a single kick, his strength was too terrifying, he must be an Exotic Beast in human disguise.

After entering the classroom,

Lin Zichen was greeted with a different atmosphere.

The gazes from classmates towards him all felt like they were looking up to a lofty leader, creating a sense of distance that had never been there before.

Before, classmates only saw him as the overlord of the first year, someone who still needed more training and growth to compete with the geniuses in the senior classes.

But to everyone’s surprise, Lin Zichen managed to take down the number one student in the school with just one kick.

This strength made him a super genius in a league of his own!

Even stronger than the so-called strongest in the school’s history, Wu Tiancheng!

After all, Wu Tiancheng couldn’t have managed to instantly defeat the top student in the school back in his first year.

Lin Zichen was indifferent to the change in how those around him viewed him.

High school was just an inconsequential interlude in his life.

The interpersonal relationships during this period were fragile, mostly coming to an end after graduation.

Time flew by quickly.

In the blink of an eye, it was four o’clock in the afternoon.

Lin Zichen had already agreed with Han Yuanfeng to leave class early. Once he saw the time was four o’clock, he packed up his bag with Shen Qinghan and left the classroom.

Then, in less than five minutes, the two entered the gymnasium and arrived at the eagerly anticipated swimming pool.

The swimming pool at this time was already filled with cool, clean water.

All the cameras on the walls were covered with black tape.

It was all done in advance by the female principal.

She seemed to take on the role of a nanny, providing the most attentive and meticulous service to the genius.

Before getting into the water, Lin Zichen asked Shen Qinghan to close all the doors to the pool and pull down the curtains on the windows as well.

He, on the other hand, took a camera detector and an electronic signal jammer out of his backpack.

These two tools were bought for his night-time tests on his physical data, and they came in handy now.

After almost ten minutes,

once the indoor space was confirmed to be absolutely private, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan went to opposite corners out of sight to change into their swimwear.

Soon, they both came out of the corners.

Lin Zichen wore just a pair of swim trunks, while Shen Qinghan wore a swimsuit that looked almost like underwear.

When they first came out and saw each other,

the former seemed calm on the surface, but inside there was a surge of emotion.

The latter, however, had her pretty face blushing like a ripe peach, feeling very embarrassed.

“Let’s go, we’ll get in the water for training, practicing walking underwater,” Lin Zichen said, deliberately averting his gaze from Shen Qinghan, looking at the pool in front of him.

Shen Qinghan nodded and followed him into the water.

Soon, they were both completely submerged, practicing walking at the bottom of the deep-water area.

Not long into the practice, Shen Qinghan suddenly, for some reason, tapped Lin Zichen’s shoulder with her hand and then quickly surfaced.

Lin Zichen frowned, wondering if she had heard the weird sound from the sea before?

Thinking this, he immediately surfaced.

As he broke through the water, he heard Shen Qinghan say in somewhat panic:

“Xiao Chen, look quickly, the water in the pool can pass through my body!”

Following the direction of her voice, he looked toward Shen Qinghan.

He saw Shen Qinghan right before him scooping up some water in her hand, and just as she had scooped it up, the next moment the water passed right through her palm, falling back into the pool.

PS: Bowls out, asking for monthly tickets and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 80: 79. The reason Shen Qinghan wet the bed

Chapter 80: 79. The reason Shen Qinghan wet the bed

Translator: 549690339

Shen Qinghan is leaking water?

Watching the scene before him, Lin Zichen couldn’t help but widen his eyes, feeling utterly incredulous.

Although he had always been swearing that Shen Qinghan had superpowers, that was mainly to comfort her and prevent her from giving up on herself.

As to whether Shen Qinghan really possessed water-related superpowers, he actually had no certainty in his heart.

Unexpectedly, Shen Qinghan was now truly displaying a scene where she possessed superpowers!

Water could directly pass through the body, what else could this be if not a superpower?

“Xiao Chen, it’s so strange, why are my hands leaking water?”

Shen Qinghan swam over to Lin Zichen, placing her water-leaking delicate hands in front of him, her expression somewhat at a loss.

Lin Zichen steadied his emotions and asked, “Besides being permeable to water, do you feel any other changes in your body?”

Shen Qinghan shook her head, “No, I’ve only discovered that my hands can be penetrated by water, I haven’t found any other changes for now.”

It’s only the hands that can be penetrated?

Thinking this, Lin Zichen quickly asked again, “What does it feel like to be penetrated by water?”

Shen Qinghan thought for a moment, organized her thoughts, and then replied, “How do I say this, it feels like my hands have merged into the water, becoming a part of it, and then there is no feeling of resistance from the water, making movements in the water much more nimble.”

Lin Zichen pondered for a moment and then looked at Shen Qinghan, saying, “Stretch out your hand for me to take a look.”

Shen Qinghan obediently stretched out her hand, extending her right hand.

Lin Zichen took her extended hand and carefully examined it.

The fingers were slender and long, the skin fair and smooth, soft to the touch, with a particularly nice hand-feel, and looked very exquisite altogether.

Moreover, it was natural, without any subsequent maintenance, a genetic advantage inherited through generations.

With Shen Qinghan’s hand, advertising as a hand model, promoting rings, bracelets, manicures, nail polish, etc., the effect would be absolutely fantastic.

However, at this moment, Lin Zichen was not in the mood to appreciate how beautiful Shen Qinghan’s hand was.

Instead, he used her hand to conduct an experiment, asking her to scoop up some water again to observe how the water was passing through her palm.

Then he noticed that the water would first stay on her palm for a moment before quickly falling back into the pool through her palm.

In this process, the water loss was very fast, looking like a plug had been pulled out of the water pool, flowing away instantly.

After observing like this several times, Lin Zichen did not make any useful discoveries.

So, he turned his attention to studying Shen Qinghan’s palm.

First looking, then touching, and finally poking.

During this, Shen Qinghan felt a tickling sensation in her palm, which was quite uncomfortable, but seeing Lin Zichen so focused on his research, she kept still, allowing him to continue studying.

After a thorough examination, Lin Zichen found that Shen Qinghan’s palm was quite normal.

Apart from water being able to penetrate through it, in terms of touch, temperature, or color and other features, it all seemed no different from an ordinary person.

“It’s only the hand that water can pass through?”

“Yeah, it’s only the hand that feels unusual.”

“Let’s go up, I’ll give you a thorough physical examination to see if there are other parts of your body that can be penetrated by water.”

“Okay.”

The two exchanged a few simple words and soon swam ashore together.

Lin Zichen brought a few chairs together for Shen Qinghan to lie on for him to examine her body.

Then, he took out a water bottle from his backpack, filled it with water, and slowly poured it onto Shen Qinghan’s body to see if any other parts could also be penetrated by water.

With Lin Zichen observing her body so closely, Shen Qinghan’s face turned completely red. She quickly closed her eyes to divert her attention, looking all shy and bashful.

Lin Zichen, however, didn’t mind these things and focused all his attention on researching the superpower.

About ten minutes later.

The examination had ended.

It had been done three times in total.

The final conclusion was that Shen Qinghan’s hands were indeed the only parts that could be permeated by water; all other parts of her body were normal.

“Xiao Chen, have you figured anything out?”

Shen Qinghan, completely drenched, sat up from the chair and looked at Lin Zichen with some expectation.

Lin Zichen shook his head, “For now, aside from knowing that your hands can be penetrated by water, I know nothing else.”

“I see…”

Not getting the answer she hoped for, Shen Qinghan felt a bit disappointed.

Lin Zichen said in a comforting tone, “Don’t worry, there’s plenty of time in the future to research slowly, no need to rush things.”

“That’s true.”

Shen Qinghan’s beautiful eyes curved, and she smiled sweetly, “No matter what, at least now I can be sure that I do have superpowers, just that they haven’t been fully unearthed yet.”

After saying that, she seemed to think of something, her cheeks blushed slightly, and she started playing with her fingers. After hesitating for a moment, she said in an embarrassed voice:

“Xiao Chen, do you think it’s possible that since I was young, I have not been able to hold my bladder because some part of me is like my palms now, unable to hold water, resulting in it seeping out…”

“If there’s no surprise, that should be the reason.”

After saying that, Lin Zichen added, “Next time you feel a strong urge to pee and you think you can’t hold it, you can investigate it yourself, to see if some part of your body has the same unusual sensation as your current hands do.”

Actually, what he had wanted to say was to ask her to notify him next time she was in a hurry to pee, so he could research it.

But before he could say it out loud, he realized that it sounded very inappropriate, like something a pervert would say, so he swallowed the words and changed them to what he had just said.

Still, Shen Qinghan across from him blushed, finding the topic embarrassing.

“By the way, Xiao Chen, what should I do with my hands now?”

Shen Qinghan, looking at her leaky hands, couldn’t help but display a trace of worry on her face.

Lin Zichen reassured, “It’s alright, don’t worry too much, your hands in this condition should not be permanent; I estimate they will return to normal soon.”

“Otherwise, you wouldn’t have lived this long without encountering this situation before.”

After that, he added another sentence, “Once your superpower is further developed in the future, you should be able to control whether your body can be permeated by water or not, just like those superpowered beings in the movies who can transition between elemental and solid forms at will, turning into water when entering water, and reverting to human form when exiting.”

“That sounds amazing.”

Shen Qinghan’s eyes were full of anticipation; she couldn’t wait to see the day come.

At that moment, Lin Zichen asked, “By the way, when you were walking at the bottom of the pool just now, did you do anything that you don’t usually do?”

After asking, he explained further, “I think the reason your hands are like this now might be because you did some special action at that time.”

Shen Qinghan thought hard.

A moment later, she said with certainty, “I didn’t do anything special, I was just walking when suddenly I felt an abnormal sensation in my hands, and then I saw that water could pass through them.”

Lin Zichen nodded upon hearing this and didn’t say anything more.

In the time that followed, the two trained in the pool, all the while discussing topics related to superpowers.

They fantasized about all kinds of superpowers based on the movies, TV shows, and comics they had seen or read.

Such as water magicians, Water Elementalists, Water Sprites, aquatic gods, even cultivators with a water spiritual root, and so on.

Throughout these discussions, Shen Qinghan was extremely excited, her pretty face looking flushed.

Having lived for so many years, she had finally confirmed that she was not a talentless girl but a superpowered being related to water.

She thought that once she had fully developed her superpowers, nobody would call her Lin Zichen’s maidservant anymore.

Instead, they would say that the two of them were a match made in heaven, a peerless and powerful duo.

PS: I’m putting out my bowl, asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 81: 80. Eye of the Sky

Chapter 81: 80. Eye of the Sky

Translator: 549690339

Over the next few days,

Lin Zichen left class on time every day, ahead of schedule.

At four in the afternoon, he would take Shen Qinghan out of the classroom and head to the swimming pool in the gymnasium to do research.

Unfortunately, after several days of continuous research, there was no progress to be reported.

They still hadn’t figured out why Shen Qinghan’s hands were leaking water, nor understood how to achieve voluntary control over whether to leak water or not.

However, neither of them was in a hurry, both believing that with enough time, they would eventually find a solution.

And so, several more days passed.

Shen Qinghan’s hands healed and no longer leaked water.

But when it came to holding in urine, there was still no change, just like before.

She had to wear diapers at night, otherwise, there was a high chance she’d wake up to wet sheets.

As for whether she felt the same abnormal sensation when she had the urge to urinate as when her hands leaked water, the answer Lin Zichen received from Shen Qinghan was that, for the moment, she could not tell.

One Saturday morning,

in the living room.

After eating breakfast, Lin Zichen sat leisurely on the sofa with his parents, watching the morning news on TV.

At that moment, the screen was broadcasting a news story about a Gene Integrator mutating and causing massive casualties.

The details revealed that a Triple Gene Fusioneer had suddenly lost control over the Exotic Beast Gene within him, leading to his mutation right on the street.

Then, losing all humanity and succumbing to bestial rage, he attacked anyone he saw, resulting in over a hundred casualties, shocking the entire nation.

“Losing control of the Exotic Beast Gene inside and then mutating into a monster that is neither human nor ghost?”

“Fortunately, I possess the ‘Biometric Attributes’ of the survival of the fittest, which allows me to assimilate various biometric properties without risk by simply devouring them.”

“Survival of the fittest can basically be considered a perfect upgraded version of Genetic Fusion…”

These thoughts crossed Lin Zichen’s mind.

While he was contemplating these things, the news anchor had finished explaining the incident, and the news station then played a video clip.

The footage showed two groups of people engaged in a heated debate in a hall, seemingly on the verge of coming to blows.

The debating parties were the conservative faction, which opposed Genetic Fusion, and the Liberal Faction, which supported it.

The conservatives pointed to the mutation incident as a challenge to the liberals.

They argued that Genetic Fusion was a wrong path to follow.

They cited information from ancient relics and various mythological and monster tales that have been passed down over the ages, indicating that only monsters have always desired to transform into humans, not the other way around.

They claimed that human potential was immense and that with the right methods, it would be possible to break through ordinary limits and evolve into Advanced-level Creatures.

They proclaimed that the human powerhouses recorded on the stone tablets in ancient relics or the all-powerful Immortal Gods from mythological tales undoubtedly evolved by continuously tapping into human potential.

They suggested reducing the resources and funding dedicated to Genetic Fusion research and reallocating them towards the exploration of human potential.

In contrast, the Liberal Faction was also fiercely retorting.

They argued that the human powerhouses recorded on the stone tablets in ancient relics and the Immortal Gods described in mythological tales remain unverified to this day, hence it was unreasonable to put all one’s eggs in that basket.

They reasoned that even if the Immortal Gods of legend truly existed, many depicted with strange and monstrous forms—some with a snake’s body and a human head, others with three heads and six arms or faces jutting out in four directions—underscored the correctness of the Genetic Fusion path.

They challenged conservatives by asking if, in the absence of Gene Integrators, they expected traditional Martial Artists, who couldn’t even stop bullets, to face off against Exotic Beasts?

They stated that many components in mechanical modifications were made from parts of Exotic Beasts and were therefore related to Genetic Fusion; without it, humanity would have been doomed long ago.

In the video, both factions clung to their views, arguing loudly.

Even through the television screen, the noise was so loud that it buzzed in the ears.

“I’m fed up with these traditional martial artists, they themselves can’t counter the exotic beasts to protect their nation, yet they don’t allow the development of Genetic Fusion to combat them, what are they thinking?”

As he watched the video playing on TV, Lin Yansheng had a poor impression of the traditional martial artists shown.

Zhang Wanxin said, “Maybe it’s because the rise of Genetic Integrators has caused their societal status to plummet, and they harbor resentment because of that.”

“That must be exactly it.”

Lin Yansheng nodded in agreement, then added, “But to be fair, being a Genetic Integrator does have its downsides. If the exotic beast genes inside aren’t handled properly, and mutation occurs, it leads to a massive catastrophe with countless casualties.”

Zhang Wanxin dismissed the concern, “You’re being overly worried. As long as the gene fusion is done through legitimate channels and is properly maintained afterward, mutation won’t happen. After all, the state has very strict controls over this area.”

As soon as she finished speaking, she continued, “If you ask me, instead of worrying about mutations, it’s wiser to worry about passing down the lineage. Most Genetic Integrators lose the ability to reproduce, and if the stuff saved in the storage before fusion goes bad, that’s the end of one’s lineage.”

Lin Yansheng replied, “That’s true; you definitely need to save up more before gene fusion, or you might as well just find a partner and have children before undergoing Genetic Fusion.”

“Hey, our son is here, let’s not talk about this stuff.”

Realizing belatedly that Lin Zichen was sitting nearby, Zhang Wanxin gently hit Lin Yansheng and whispered to him.

Hearing Zhang Wanxin’s words, Lin Zichen tactfully got up and left the sofa to go upstairs, to spare his parents any embarrassment.

As for the issue of lineage and genetic integration his parents had just been discussing, he had read about it when he was very young.

Due to mixed genes, ninety percent of Genetic Integrators lose the ability to reproduce.

The remaining ten percent who retained the ability to reproduce often had children with all sorts of problems: either they were weak and sickly and died young, or they looked so abnormal it was shocking.

However, given the randomness of genetics, theoretically, it is possible for two Genetic Integrators to conceive a child who only inherits the strong traits from both parents, a true prodigy.

But that’s just theory.

As for reality, Lin Zichen had not seen any such examples yet.

The next day, Sunday.

Lin Zichen had just finished a high-intensity workout in his room on Sunday morning when his phone on the desk vibrated.

Picking up his phone, he was pleasantly surprised to find that the payment for the second month of his novel being online had been deposited: a total of just over 120,000.

Adding in the payment from the first month, the total earnings for two months were close to 210,000.

This sum of money was enough to buy 100 pounds of Violent Great Eagle Meat to devour and then unlock the Violent Great Eagle photo album to acquire the related biometric attributes.

Soon after, Lin Zichen took his bank card and headed out to the market to purchase Violent Great Eagle Meat.

Upon reaching the market, he gave all the jars and containers from home to the landlord, who quickly purchased 100 pounds of Violent Great Eagle Meat and brought it back using his bank card.

An employee from the market helped wheel it over.

Lin Zichen took back his bank card from the landlord, picked up the 100 pounds of Violent Great Eagle Meat, and left to find a secluded spot to begin devouring it.

[You have devoured a large quantity of “Violent Great Eagle” life essence]

[Violent Great Eagle Photo Album: 100%]

As the textual information appeared, in the void a muscular falcon emerged, flying over the sea surface in the empty space.

Suddenly, spotting its prey, the falcon dived swiftly, plunging from the sky to the sea in less than a second.

When it emerged again, its talons grasped a deep blue squid.

At the same time, two new lines of text appeared in the void.

[You have successfully unlocked the Violent Great Eagle Photo Album, acquiring the biometric attribute—Eye of the Sky.]

[Eye of the Sky: Your field of vision and dynamic visual capture have been greatly enhanced.]

PS: Begging for your monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 82: 81, Top Ten Singers Competition on Campus

Chapter 82: 81, Top Ten Singers Competition on Campus

Translator: 549690339

[Name: Lin Zichen]

[Age: 16]

[Biological Level: Common (Tier Five)]

[Biometric Attributes: Use-it-or-lose-it, Divine Root of Intelligence, Survival of the Fittest, Water Mastery, Natural Selection, Hawk’s Eye]

Unknowingly, I had already possessed six biological skills.

My biological level had also evolved to Common Tier Five.

And I am only 16 years old now.

Looking at the personal attributes panel in front of me, Lin Zichen felt a surge of excitement, believing that his future was promising.

With such a rate of growth, I would surely become a human paragon with a sanctified body and various powerful biological attributes.

By that time, whether it be the child prodigy from the Capital City or the mechanical genius girl, they were destined to pale in comparison to someone like me.

I idly thought about these things for a while.

Soon, Lin Zichen gathered his thoughts and headed to the rooftop of the building where the mall was located to experience the effect of the Hawk’s Eye attribute.

In just a moment, he arrived on the rooftop and stood at the highest point gazing around.

Everywhere his gaze landed, he could see very clearly.

He could see a mosquito flying in the air dozens of meters away.

He could see every person walking on the street below.

He could see a man and a woman fighting in a window hundreds of meters away.

The man and woman who were fighting suddenly felt a chill in their hearts, as if some terrifying presence had set its sights on them, turning them into prey ready for slaughter.

The man, thinking he was being spied on with a telescope, cursed as he got out of bed and gave the finger towards the window, then quickly drew the curtains.

“Whether it’s the range of vision or the ability to capture motion, both have far surpassed human limits. The eyesight of birds of prey is indeed powerful,” Lin Zichen couldn’t help but remark after recalling the high-definition scenes he had just seen from a distance.

Leaving the rooftop.

He returned to the place downstairs where they sold Exotic Beast Meat.

Lin Zichen walked and browsed around, eventually stopping in front of a freezer marked with a “Stealth Dragon” label.

The Ferocious Great Eagle album was already open, and now it was time to unlock the next Exotic Beast Album.

The biological attributes of the Stealth Dragon piqued his interest.

About the Stealth Dragon, despite the word “Dragon” in its name, it was not the dragon that everyone recognizes, but a lizard known for its ability to hide.

It could minimize the vitality and breath inside its body to lower its presence, making it easier to hunt or evade predators.

Being good at hiding means it’s difficult to capture.

Therefore, Stealth Dragon meat was very expensive, priced at 8,888 yuan per 500 grams.

8,888 yuan times 100 equates to nearly 900,000 yuan.

If the manuscript fee is calculated at 100,000 yuan per month, it would take almost a year to save enough to unlock the Stealth Dragon album.

It’s pricey, but there’s a reason for the price.

Lin Zichen was intrigued by the biological attribute of being good at hiding and decided that the next Exotic Beast Album would be the Stealth Dragon’s.

Once he had saved enough from his novel’s manuscript fees, amounting to 900,000 yuan, he would come over to purchase and consume it.

Time passed quickly, and before he knew it, December was coming to an end.

Today is Friday, and tonight, Shanhai High School was hosting its annual Top Ten School Singers Competition.

In the monotonous high school life, the appearance of such an entertaining competition immediately attracted a large number of students to come and watch.

Many students chose not to go home after school; instead, they settled for dinner in the cafeteria or just outside the school gates before coming over to the playground for the singing competition.

Aside from the students and teachers, there were also quite a few parents present.

Most were local residents living near the school who had come over to join in the post-dinner entertainment out of boredom.

A small part of them were parents of the contestants who had specifically come to cheer on their children.

As a contestant, Shen Qinghan’s parents, Shen Jianye and Xu Meng, were both present, already seated and waiting for her to appear on stage to cheer her on.

Lin Zichen’s parents, Lin Yansheng and Zhang Wanxin, were also there; they had long treated Shen Qinghan as their own daughter, and coming to cheer for her was a given.

As for Shen Qinghan and Lin Zichen themselves, they were both backstage preparing.

As a contestant, Shen Qinghan was sitting in front of a mirror having someone apply makeup to her.

And the person doing her makeup was none other than Lin Zichen.

Observing the scene before her, Li Chuxin couldn’t help but express her incredulity, saying,

“Zi Chen, it’s amazing that you, a boy, actually know how to do makeup—such a versatile god!”

“I used to be naughty when I was little and would often steal my mom’s cosmetics to play with them, applying them all over Han Han’s face in a mess, and after messing around for a bit, I sort of got the hang of it,”

Lin Zichen explained.

The Shen Qinghan in front of him, whose makeup he was applying, muttered to herself, “Liar.”

Xiao Chen, you never really messed around! The first time you did makeup, it looked really good, and Aunt Xin and mom laughed and praised you as a genius.

“Genius is indeed different; you got the hang of it just playing around when you were little. For someone like me, I’ve been learning makeup with my mom since sixth grade, but my technique isn’t even a tenth as good as yours,”

Li Chuxin said, feeling a bit defeated.

Lin Zichen was too much of a genius.

During this short semester in high school, whether it was a field typically mastered by males or one favored by females, he could demonstrate an amazingly exaggerated talent in it.

So exaggerated that it left people without the slightest motivation to follow, with nothing but a deep sense of inferiority and a profound sense of futility in questioning their own lives.

“Zi Chen, after you finish doing Han Han’s makeup, can you do mine too? The makeup you’re doing for Han Han is just so beautiful—I want to have makeup that looks just as good…”

Li Chuxin pleaded with her eyes.

Lin Zichen wanted to decline, but before he could speak up, Shen Qinghan sitting in front of him said, “Of course he can! After all, we’re the closest group members in our class.”

Seeing Shen Qinghan say that, Lin Zichen no longer refused, smiling at Li Chuxin, “Okay, I’ll do your makeup afterward, too.”

“Thank you, Zi Chen, thank you, Qinghan!”

Li Chuxin didn’t know how much Shen Qinghan’s just-spoken words had influenced this, but it seemed right to thank them both anyway.

After all, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were a known pair tied together at school.

About ten minutes later, Lin Zichen had finished applying makeup to Shen Qinghan.

The Shen Qinghan now had fine eyebrows and sparkling eyes, small and tender lips, and a touch of light peach blush on both cheeks, looking very charming.

Even Lin Zichen, who had personally done this beautiful makeup, found himself staring a bit too long.

“Why do you keep staring at me…”

Feeling uncomfortable being stared at by Lin Zichen, Shen Qinghan’s pretty face turned red and hot; she had to turn her head to the side and look away, her little hand awkwardly playing with her hair.

Lin Zichen chuckled and said earnestly, “Because you’re beautiful.”

These words pierced right through Shen Qinghan’s heart, filling her with joy and a blush of shyness.

PS: Begging bowl in hand, asking for monthly and recommended tickets!

# Chapter 83: 82, Twists and Turns Before Success

Chapter 83: 82, Twists and Turns Before Success

Translator: 549690339

“Zi Chen, Zi Chen, it’s my turn, help me with my makeup!”

Seeing that Lin Zichen had just finished doing Shen Qinghan’s makeup, Li Chuxin, who had been watching the other contestants sing, immediately turned around and ran over with a smile on her face.

Lin Zichen said, “Come on, sit down.”

“Okay!”

Li Chuxin walked over to the mirror with a giggle and sat down.

Once she sat down, Lin Zichen quickly began applying her makeup with skilled movements, while Shen Qinghan stood by to assist.

It took less than ten minutes.

The makeup was done.

He had used less than fifty percent of his effort, not as wholeheartedly as when he had applied makeup to Shen Qinghan.

For Lin Zichen, he reserved the best of everything only for his parents and Shen Qinghan.

As for others, he had to reduce the quality.

Yet even so, the makeup he did for Li Chuxin still made her so happy that her face was full of smiles.

“So beautiful, so pretty!”

“Zi Chen, your makeup skills are amazing, even better than my mom!”

“No, it feels like you’re even better than many professional makeup artists!”

Li Chuxin stood in front of the mirror, admiring herself, feeling incredibly beautiful, and kept exclaiming in amazement, full of praise for Lin Zichen, who had done her makeup.

Lin Zichen, with high emotional intelligence, replied, “It’s mainly because you’re naturally pretty.”

Upon hearing this, Li Chuxin felt overjoyed and then, with a rare display of high EQ, she said with a laugh,

“That’s true, I’ve been the class belle since I was young, but, compared to your Qinghan, I’m still lacking a little bit.”

After saying that, she turned her gaze to Shen Qinghan, eyeing her delicate and pretty face, and couldn’t help but start complimenting,

“I just can’t understand how there can be such a gorgeous fairy in this world!”

“And the childhood sweetheart looks super handsome too!”

“You two are a match made in heaven, I, Li Chuxin, am totally shipping you!”

Li Chuxin’s stance had changed; she used to be crazy about Lin Zi alone, but now she was smitten with Shen Qinghan too, and she was really into this pair of high school sweethearts.

“No, no, you’re too much…”

Li Chuxin’s words were too blunt, and Shen Qinghan, feeling very embarrassed, quickly blushed and asked Li Chuxin to stop.

However, she was just shy, and inside, she was actually very happy.

She did not resist Li Chuxin’s words.

On the contrary, she liked it when others linked her and Lin Zichen together.

While they were laughing and joking, the host’s loud voice came from the stage.

“Thank you, contestant number 18, Huang Li, for an amazing performance!”

“Next, let’s invite contestant number 19, Gao Guang, to the stage to sing a foreign song—’Yesterday’s Song’!”

“And also, contestants number 20, Li Chuxin and Shen Qinghan, please get ready offstage!”

“Clap! Clap! Clap…”

The audience below the stage was applauding for the contestant making her exit, and the atmosphere was very lively.

Hearing the host’s recent announcement, Li Chuxin looked at Shen Qinghan excitedly and said,

“Han Han, it’s coming, it’s finally our turn to perform. We must dazzle everyone later and snatch the championship in one go!”

“Ah yes, win the championship.”

Shen Qinghan’s voice trembled slightly in response.

At this moment, she was very nervous, unable to stop her hands and feet from shaking.

The slender, shapely legs hidden under the skirt were already so weak that she could barely stand, ready to collapse onto the ground at any moment.

Lin Zichen noticed her tension and immediately reached out to hold her hand, signaling her to relax.

However, it did not have the desired effect.

The next moment, Shen Qinghan’s face suddenly changed color, feeling a warmth between her legs, she uncontrollably wetted herself.

In an instant, the skirt she wore was soaked in a large area.

“Xiao, Xiao Chen…”

Shen Qinghan looked at Lin Zichen beside her with a bewildered face, her eyes already red and tears swirling, on the verge of crying.

Lin Zichen reacted very promptly and immediately pulled her hand to walk outside.

At the same time, he picked up an opened bottle of mineral water from the table and held it upside down, allowing the water to flow out and cover the traces Shen Qinghan had left behind.

“Zi Chen, where are you taking Han Han, it’s almost our turn to go on stage!”

Li Chuxin was utterly confused when she saw Lin Zichen suddenly taking Shen Qinghan by the hand and heading out, spilling a bottle of mineral water all over the place.

The others backstage were also a bit stunned by the scene in front of them.

“We’ll be right back!”

Leaving behind just that phrase, Lin Zichen took Shen Qinghan and left the backstage, completely disappearing from Li Chuxin’s sight.

Coming out of the backstage, the two found an empty corner and stopped.

Seeing that no one was around, Shen Qinghan couldn’t hold back any longer and burst into tears, crying incessantly as if tears cost her nothing.

“What should we do, Xiao Chen, what should we do, it’s almost time for Chu Xin and me to go on stage.”

“Chu Xin and I have practiced so long, if it ends up being ruined because I wet my pants, Chu Xin will definitely hate me.”

“Why am I so useless…”

By the end of her sentence, Shen Qinghan was sobbing so violently that she could hardly speak fluently.

Ever since she started high school, she had become timid, introverted, and felt inferior. Aside from Lin Zichen, she hardly dared to interact with others.

To change herself and become more confident, she mustered up the courage to sign up for the campus top ten singers competition following Lin Zichen’s suggestion.

After practicing so earnestly for so long, she never expected to wet her pants from nervousness just before going on stage.

Why am I so useless?

I am really so useless!

The more Shen Qinghan thought about it, the more painful it became, feeling a heavy and uncomfortable pressure in her chest.

She had already been struggling internally, and this incident of wetting her pants seemed like the last straw that broke the camel’s back, causing her complete breakdown.

Lin Zichen took out tissue to wipe her tears and comforted her softly, “There, there, don’t cry anymore, or your makeup will run.”

“It’s just wet pants; it’s not a big problem, don’t panic.”

“Don’t rush, don’t be nervous, I’ll think of a way to solve this right away.”

As he said these words, Lin Zichen’s brain was spinning rapidly, trying to figure out how to resolve the current predicament.

That’s when from the corner of his eye he spotted the curtain on the window up ahead.

It was a brightly colored curtain, embroidered with various patterns.

A solution came to mind!

Lin Zichen, struck with inspiration, told Shen Qinghan to wait here for a moment and then ran back to the backstage at top speed to find a pair of scissors.

Then, he ran up to the tightly closed window and smashed the glass with a punch, pulling down that curtain fabric inside.

With the pair of scissors in his hand and the curtain fabric, he intended to tailor a skirt for Shen Qinghan on the spot in half a minute.

PS: Bowls out, looking for monthly ticket recommendations!

# Chapter 84: 83. Attributes of Social Animals

Chapter 84: 83. Attributes of Social Animals

Translator: 549690339

After a while, Shen Qinghan gradually calmed down.

She stopped crying, though there was still some sniffles.

Wiping her tears dry with her hand, she took deep breaths, trying her best to calm herself down.

In front of her, Lin Zichen had already cut out the basic shape of the dress, only the bottom hem and the straps were left to complete the entire dress.

But at that moment, the host on stage was already calling for contestant number 20 to come up and sing.

Backstage, Li Chuxin was so anxious she couldn’t stand it, constantly making video calls to Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan.

Lin Zichen was too busy to answer, not even lifting his head as he said to Shen Qinghan, “Han Han, pick up Chu Xin’s video call.”

Shen Qinghan was a bit scared to answer, afraid of facing Li Chuxin.

But quickly, she wiped her tears away, adjusted her emotions, and then picked up the phone to answer Li Chuxin’s video call.

“Han Han, it’s our turn to go on stage, where did you and Zi Chen run off to?”

Li Chuxin looked extremely anxious on the video.

Shen Qinghan’s eyes darted around, her voice faltering as she said, “We are at…”

Before she could finish her sentence, Lin Zichen spoke up, “Han Han and I will be on stage immediately. Go up first and stall for a bit, we will be there within half a minute.”

“Then hurry up.”

Li Chuxin didn’t dwell too much on the reason the two had not returned yet, she hung up the video call after saying those words and rushed onto the stage by herself.

Thinking whether a self-introduction or telling an interesting opening joke, she had to stall for half a minute on stage, waiting for Shen Qinghan to get back.

Just as Li Chuxin got on stage, Lin Zichen finally finished tailoring the dress.

He stuffed the dress into Shen Qinghan’s arms, telling her, “It’s ready, hurry to the restroom and change into it. Just throw the dress and panties you take off by the restroom door, I’ll come to pick them up.”

For some reason, Shen Qinghan was much calmer at this point, no longer nervous.

Perhaps like how one wouldn’t feel so sick after vomiting from drinking too much, she felt much better after urinating.

Wanting to save more time and not to delay Li Chuxin further, she hesitated for a moment and then gathered the courage to boldly say,

“No, that’s not necessary, Xiao Chen, turn around, I’ll just change right here…”

Change right here?

Lin Zichen was a bit surprised to hear that, but said nothing, quickly turning his back to let her change dresses.

Seeing him turn around, Shen Qinghan, with her face flushed, quickly stripped off her lower garments and put on the dress that had been tailored on the spot.

Then she hurried towards the stage, tying the dress straps while on the run.

Watching Shen Qinghan’s retreating figure heading for the stage, Lin Zichen realized that she was not as weak as he thought.

In some very urgent situations, with a bit of effort, she was still able to summon some courage.

“I hope the performance goes smoothly,” Lin Zichen murmured.

Afterward, he turned around, picked up the dress and underwear Shen Qinghan had just removed, put them in a bag, and, carrying it, went back to watch Shen Qinghan and Li Chuxin’s performance.

At first, he was quite worried that Shen Qinghan, because of her nerves, would not sing well, but after listening for a while and realizing she was doing great, he breathed a sigh of relief.

Otherwise, he really feared that she would be so struck by her performance that she’d become even more introverted, depressed, self-deprecating, and reclusive.

Fortunately, none of that happened.

A few minutes later.

Accompanied by thunderous applause, Shen Qinghan and Li Chuxin’s singing came to an end.

Both were panting, a smile of satisfaction with their finished performance on their faces.

Then, under the long-lasting applause, they left the stage and walked towards the backstage.

On the way back, Li Chuxin asked curiously, “Han Han, how come you suddenly changed your dress? Did you go out earlier just to change dresses?”

Shen Qinghan’s eyes dodged a little, “The previous dress got dirty by accident.”

“Got dirty?”

“Mm.”

Shen Qinghan didn’t explain much, merely responding with a gentle sound.

Fortunately, Li Chuxin didn’t dwell on the matter and quickly steered the conversation towards their recent singing performance, smiling brightly as she grasped Shen Qinghan’s hand and said,

“Han Han, we both performed incredibly well just now. The applause from the audience was louder than any other contestant’s, for sure. We’re definitely going to place, and we might even take the championship in one fell swoop!”

“Really?”

During her time on stage, Shen Qinghan’s mind had actually been a blank, and she had sung the entire song purely on instinct, not really knowing whether she had sung well or not.

Lin Zichen came up, smiling as he said, “You sang beautifully. I feel like the championship is pretty much in the bag.”

“Mm, if Xiao Chen says it’s a championship, then it must be a championship.”

Shen Qinghan beamed sweetly, her smile blooming like a jasmine flower, delicate and full of vibrancy.

The two didn’t stay backstage for too long, quickly gathering their things and heading towards the audience seats.

The singing was over; it was time to head back and join their parents in the audience.

About ten minutes later, the results of the competition were announced.

As expected, Shen Qinghan and Li Chuxin clinched the championship and happily embraced each other.

Among them, Li Chuxin was so excited that she burst into tears, her eyes swimming with them.

He Yu, who came over to congratulate the two, immediately took out a tissue and offered it to Li Chuxin.

Li Chuxin still remembered the last time He Yu gave her a leftover bathroom tissue to wipe her tears; this time, she assumed He Yu was up to his old tricks again, and gave him a cold look, refusing his tissue.

Shen Qinghan, on the other hand, didn’t cry. She smiled throughout, just feeling a bit surreal, almost as if she were dreaming, never having imagined she would actually win the championship.

Soon, many people came to congratulate Shen Qinghan.

There were her parents.

Her homeroom teacher.

Her classmates.

And even strangers she didn’t know.

From a young age, all of her merits had always been overshadowed by the halo that followed Lin Zichen around.

Only at this moment did she truly feel what it was like to be the center of attention.

And for the first time, she realized she was not worthless.

Even under Lin Zichen’s halo, she could still shine with a faint sparkle, not completely fading into obscurity.

“Who on earth did this? Who’s so lacking in decency to smash a window and tear down and shred the curtains! Didn’t they learn anything?!”

From the backstage storeroom area, suddenly a chorus of loud cursing erupted.

Hearing the string of curses, Lin Zichen’s face couldn’t help but show a bit of unease, feeling somewhat guilty.

Seeing him like this, Shen Qinghan grasped the hem of her dress with her hand, looking at him with eyes full of affection as she said, “Xiao Chen, I love this dress so much. I’m going to cherish it for a lifetime.”

No sooner had she finished speaking than a gust of cold autumn wind blew in.

Shen Qinghan’s dress hem fluttered slightly, and she felt a chill on her lower body.

Lin Zichen quickly took off his coat and tied it around her waist to keep her from getting cold.

At the end of the event, to make amends for smashing the window and cutting up the curtains, the two of them volunteered to stay behind to clean up the stage.

After spending over ten minutes tidying up, Lin Zichen noticed several lines of text popping up in the void.

[Achievement unlocked: Collaboration 1000. Completed tasks 1000 times in a cooperative setting.]

[Biometric Attributes acquired: Social Animal]

[Social Animal: Within a certain range, the more of your kind are near you, the higher your combat power will be.]

PS: Please offer up your monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 85: 84, Change

Chapter 85: 84, Change

Translator: 549690339

“Han Han, your singing is so good, do you want to go sing K with us after school?”

“We’re not going to a KTV, my family has a karaoke room, it’s inside my house.”

“Yeah, Yan Ling’s family is really rich. She lives in a big villa with a karaoke room, a swimming pool, and even a badminton court.”

The day after the campus top ten singers competition ended.

During the lunch break.

A female student, along with her best friend, walked up to Shen Qinghan and stopped, inviting her to sing K at her house with a friendly face.

Shen Qinghan was somewhat flattered and wanted to go, but didn’t know if she should.

She never expected to be so warmly invited by her classmates; after all, everyone disliked her for being a relation hire.

After hesitating for a long time, she finally decided to go to the girl’s house to sing K, following Lin Zichen’s suggestion and with his company.

Accompanying them were also Li Chuxin and He Yu.

The girl who invited Shen Qinghan was very excited and thrilled to see Lin Zichen there.

“That’s Shen Qinghan from Class 1 of the first grade, her singing is super nice, you really missed out by not going to the playground after school that day.”

“She’s so pretty, even with not a bit of makeup on her face, she looks so delicate.”

“I heard not only is her singing great but her painting skills are amazing too. The reason Class 1’s blackboard newspapers always win first place in the competitions is because of her.”

“I used to think she was just a vase beside Lin Zichen, but it turns out she’s actually talented and skilled. I feel like overall, she could even be the campus belle.”

In the days following the campus top ten singers competition.

Whether it was on the way to school or on the way home after school, Shen Qinghan could always hear students discussing her in hushed tones.

The content of the discussions was universally flattering.

This continued for several days in a row.

Gradually, Shen Qinghan was no longer as introverted as before when she walked on the school paths.

She gained a bit of self-confidence.

Hearing people discuss her, she no longer bowed her head in embarrassment but responded with a shy smile.

“Han Han, come on!”

“Team member, believe in yourself, you can win!”

“With two consecutive wins in sparring, Han Han, you’re amazing!”

“Shen Qinghan has made great progress.”

“Everyone should learn from Qinghan, even if we’re not as physically strong as others, we can still win by using excellent martial arts skills to turn the tables on the Martial Stage.”

In the end-of-term exams half a month later.

Shen Qinghan successfully turned the tables and defeated Wen Yuntong and Chu Yuxi, who were ranked ahead of her, with her excellent martial arts skills.

Her grades in class improved from last to third from last in one fell swoop, wowing everyone and earning the praise of the homeroom teacher Han Yuanfeng.

Seeing that her grades were no longer the last in class, Shen Qinghan was thrilled and a relieved smile spread across her face.

She thought that from now on, no one in the class would attack her over being a relation hire.

Seeing the smile on her face, Lin Zichen also smiled, thinking that she was finally getting better and not as insecure as before.

“Xiao Chen, how about I give you a ride on my bicycle for a fun ride out, just like when you used to give me rides to and from school in junior high.”

“That bicycle hasn’t been ridden in a long time, the tires are probably flat.”

“It’s no problem, we can just pump up the tires, right?”

“If you really want to ride that badly, then let’s ride.”

One day during the winter break of the first semester of senior high.

Just after having lunch at home, Shen Qinghan ran to Lin Zichen’s house, saying she wanted to ride a bicycle and take him out for a spin.

Ever since junior high, she’d wanted to ride a bicycle with Lin Zichen, but back then she didn’t have the strength and couldn’t peddle with an extra person, so Lin Zichen didn’t allow it.

Now that she could manage it, she absolutely had to experience the feeling of being the driver once.

Shortly, the two headed back inside and pushed out the long-unused bicycle.

In the yard, they cleaned it and pumped the tires full of air.

Looking at the bike in front of her, as shiny as if it had just been bought, Shen Qinghan couldn’t wait to swing her leg over and hop on, then turned her head to hurry Lin Zichen, who was behind her:

“Xiao Chen, come on, get on.”

“Okay, I’m coming.”

“Don’t hold onto the seat, it’s unsafe. You need to put your hands around my waist, like how I hugged you when I sat on the rear seat of your bike in junior high. That’s the safe way.”

Shen Qinghan reminded him with a gentle warning.

After listening, Lin Zichen didn’t say anything and just did as she suggested, stretching out his hands to hug her waist.

Feeling the touch on her lower abdomen, Shen Qinghan’s heartbeat sped up a bit, her fair cheeks tinged with red.

Then, with a forceful push of her lower legs, she pedaled off towards the suburban roads with Lin Zichen in tow.

There were fewer cars there, and fewer traffic lights, making the ride feel freer.

“Xiao Chen, that forest over there looks so beautiful. Let’s climb up a tree for a better view and take some nice photos,” Shen Qinghan suggested as they stopped in front of a large tree on the roadside midway through their ride.

Lin Zichen had no objections; he was all ears to her.

After stopping the bike,

Shen Qinghan stuffed her phone in her pocket and immediately began climbing the tree without a word.

Since it wasn’t cold during the winter break in the south, she was wearing a blue lace skirt and a pair of warm white stockings that day. As she climbed up in front of Lin Zichen, she inadvertently flashed him.

Though she was wearing safety shorts, and flashing wasn’t really a big deal, Lin Zichen still consciously moved to the other side of the tree, avoiding the scene laid out before him.

In just a moment, both of them were standing a few meters high on a tree branch.

Shen Qinghan boldly let go of the tree trunk, took out her phone, and started taking pictures of the distant forest.

Being a student of the Martial Arts Class, she’d practiced tree climbing often during the school’s wilderness survival courses, so she was quite stable on the tree and wasn’t afraid of falling.

Just then, a breeze blew by, whipping Shen Qinghan’s smooth hair into a dance.

Lin Zichen found the girl before him so captivating at that moment that he too took out his phone and began taking pictures of her.

I don’t know how long passed.

Both put away their phones.

No more photographs were taken.

Shen Qinghan, gazing at the distant scenery, suddenly spoke up, “Xiao Chen, in both junior high and senior high, I got into the same school and the same class as you because of our connection.”

“I can’t keep doing this; I can’t always rely on you.”

As she said this, she turned her head to look at Lin Zichen next to her, her eyes firm with resolve, “In two and a half years, I will definitely get into the same university as you by my own merit.”

“Mhm, I believe in you.”

Lin Zichen responded trustingly, without a second thought.

He noticed that Shen Qinghan seemed much more confident after winning first place in the school’s Top Ten Singers competition as well as scoring a double win in the end-of-term Martial Arts sparring – a contrast to the insecure, timid, and shy Shen Qinghan he knew before the winter break.

He liked this new Shen Qinghan better, the one with a bit more self-confidence, a more resolute heart, and an increasingly cheerful personality.

PS: Bowls out, seek monthly tickets, recommend tickets!

# Chapter 86: 85, Jishen Group

Chapter 86: 85, Jishen Group

Translator: 549690339

“Xiao Chen, you’re amazing!”

“Son, champion, you’re the champion again!”

“Captain is fucking awesome!!!”

“Holy shit, that’s just too crazy. Those top students from First High, Second High, and Third High have all been beaten by Zi Chen until they’re doubting their life choices, now they must be utterly heartbroken.”

“After five years, our Shanhai High School has finally lifted the championship trophy once again.”

Several months later, during the summer vacation of his first year in high school.

The city’s sports stadium.

The Shanhai City High School Martial Arts Exchange Competition.

Representing Shanhai High School in the competition, Lin Zichen dominated the martial stage, sweeping away any opponent with an unstoppable force.

Whenever it was his turn to fight, it was a quick kill every time.

And then, with effortless ease, he took the championship of the current tournament.

Such an exaggerated performance stunned his opponents, and exhilarated both his teammates and the fan group of friends and relatives.

After the competition.

Many local martial art gyms sought out Lin Zichen, stating they wanted to sign him as a spokesperson, and the price was negotiable.

He Yu’s family’s gym was among them.

Lin Zichen didn’t want to waste his time on these tedious matters, so he directed these people to discuss with Zhang Wanxin and Lin Yansheng.

As for the son, he just waited at home to collect the money.

After gaining a detailed understanding.

In the end, Zhang Wanxin and Lin Yansheng chose the gym opened by He Yu’s family.

First, because He Yu was Lin Zichen’s desk mate, choosing his desk mate’s gym felt more reliable, and second, because the contract offered by He Yu’s family’s gym seemed most appropriate.

A few days later.

The prize money from the competition was distributed, and the upfront payment for the endorsement deal was also transferred.

Including the royalties saved over the past few months, he had amassed 900,000 yuan and could now go buy Stealth Dragon meat to consume and unlock the album to obtain biometric attributes.

Without further thought, Lin Zichen quickly headed to the shopping mall and asked Uncle Landlord to help him purchase 100 jin of Stealth Dragon meat to consume.

[You have consumed a large amount of “Stealth Dragon’s” life essence]

[Stealth Dragon Album: 100%]

At the moment the text message appeared, a crystal-clear lizard began to emerge in the void.

This lizard was lying on the ground motionless, reducing its vitality to diminish its presence as a way to avoid the Ferocious Great Eagle that was hunting from the sky above.

Soon, the scene in the void faded away, replaced by two new text messages.

[You have successfully unlocked the Stealth Dragon Album, gaining the biometric attribute — Natural Camouflage]

[Natural Camouflage: You can reduce your vitality to diminish your own presence, and use it to conceal your biological level]

After reading the text in the information, Lin Zichen felt a little excited.

This biometric attribute actually has two effects!

One: It reduces presence, which can be used for evading enemies or for launching surprise attacks.

Two: It conceals the biological level, allowing for deceiving stronger opponents by lowering their guard before striking.

After spending a little time experiencing the Natural Camouflage’s attribute effect.

Lin Zichen quickly started wandering around in the Exotic Beast Meat Sale Area.

Looking for the next Exotic Beast Album to unlock.

After a stroll, he finally settled on the meat of an Exotic Beast that was extremely expensive, costing 20,000 yuan per jin — the Void Eel.

The Void Eel, an exotic beast with a very powerful danger perception ability, extremely sensitive to malice from other creatures, is rarely captured by hunters.

Lin Zichen took a fancy to the Void Eel’s ability to perceive danger and decided to unlock its album.

However, the meat’s price was 20,000 yuan per jin, and he needed to save up 2 million yuan to unlock the album.

A long journey ahead.

Shaking his head, Lin Zichen left the mall and headed for home.

On his way, he passed by a bar.

Lin Zichen saw a few Mechanically Modified Humans grabbing a woman and dragging her out of the bar.

The woman’s body was pierced with various cylindrical hard objects, making her look very weak, hardly able to walk steadily, having to be propped up by the arms of two mechanically modified humans.

Lin Zichen paid no attention to the woman, his gaze fixed directly on those cylindrical hard objects.

They were the size of rebar.

They appeared to be made of a special alloy material.

If he wasn’t mistaken, they should be some form of high-tech restraining tool.

They’re similar to handcuffs and leg chains, tools used to restrict a prisoner’s movement.

“Zi Chen? What a coincidence!”

At that moment, one of the mechanically modified humans, a young man with a buzz cut, called out to Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen followed the voice and his face revealed a hint of surprise.

The one who called him was actually a senior from his junior high martial arts team.

It was Zhang Kai, the one who, after failing to get into high school, became a ghost flame youth with dyed hair, racing cars everywhere, and then accidentally fell and had his legs amputated.

Zhang Kai had since shaved off his colorful, ghost flame hairstyle and returned to the buzz cut he had in junior high.

The most significant change was that the lower half of his body now sported metallic alloy limbs.

It was rare to bump into each other on the street, and the two quickly struck up a conversation.

Afterward, Lin Zichen learned that Zhang Kai had undergone mechanical modification experiments with the MechGod Group after the despairing accident where he had his legs amputated due to a bike crash.

As it turned out, it was a blessing in disguise; the experiments MechGod Group conducted on him were very successful, transforming him from a disabled person into a mechanically modified human.

Now, he was interning in the mechanical modification team at MechGod Group.

“You might not believe me, but these alloy mechanical legs that might look a bit cheap allow me to run a hundred meters under five seconds, which is more badass than many top scholars!”

Zhang Kai pointed at his alloy prosthetics, boasting proudly to Lin Zichen.

“A hundred meters in five seconds, that’s really impressive,” Lin Zichen nodded in admiration but inwardly, he was skeptical.

Top scholars are high school students, unprocessed quality seedlings; it’s only after going to the university and undergoing Genetic Fusion that one can witness their true strength.

After a brief conversation about alloy prosthetics,

Lin Zichen thought of the woman from earlier and curiously asked Zhang Kai, “By the way, Zhang Kai, I saw you guys taking a woman out of the bar just now. Who was she?”

Zhang Kai quickly replied, “That woman is a remnant of the Rat God Cult, the only female among those nine remnants.”

“We’ve been pursuing her for a long time. She secretly underwent plastic surgery and hid herself well; it wasn’t easy to catch her.

Speaking, Zhang Kai waggled his eyebrows sleazily, “Let me tell you, before joining the Rat God Cult, she had quite an interesting identity, was a female college student who could fly across the entire country.”

Just as he finished speaking and seemed about to divulge more, a mechanically modified human urged him forward,

“Zhang Kai, stop chatting, let’s go!”

“Coming!”

Zhang Kai responded and then turned to Lin Zichen, saying, “We’ll talk more when there’s time. I’m off.”

“Sure, we’ll catch up later.”

After watching Zhang Kai leave, Lin Zichen took out his phone, intending to look up some news related to the MechGod Group.

As soon as he opened the news app, he saw reports about a well-known building in the city that had sunk, with residents suffering greatly and protesting, angrily denouncing the developers for not laying a proper foundation, sparking widespread social concern.

Lin Zichen wasn’t interested in this news and only glanced at it before moving on to search for news related to MechGod Group.

Subsequently, he saw two recent news reports.

One was about a mechanical genius girl who had become disabled due to premature mechanical modification, which MechGod Group successfully treated and turned into the group’s brand ambassador.

There were related photos to see; she was a pretty girl.

The only drawback was that over 40% of the girl’s body had undergone mechanical modification, and she looked almost like a half-human robot.

Lin Zichen felt it was a pity.

At her age, a girl’s skin is at its most delicate, yet nearly half her body had turned into cold steel.

Shaking his head, he clicked on another report to browse through.

It was about how all nine remnants of the Rat God Cult had been captured by MechGod Group’s mechanical modification team and transferred to the security forces.

After reading this report, Lin Zichen had one thought—MechGod Group’s power far surpassed that of the local security forces; it was a colossal entity.

PS: Begging for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 87: 86, Coming of Age at Eighteen Ceremony

Chapter 87: 86, Coming of Age at Eighteen Ceremony

Translator: 549690339

Time flew, and over a year passed.

Xiao Chen and Shen Qinghan’s school life had reached its fifteenth year.

That is, they were in their senior year of high school.

In the past year or so,

Xiao Chen’s Biological Level successfully evolved to ordinary Sixth Order, with all his physical data greatly enhanced.

A hundred-meter sprint took only 2.87 seconds.

A vertical jump from a standstill could reach 8.32 meters.

He could lift a weight of 2450kg with one hand.

During this time, in the summer vacation of his junior year, he once again brought a championship trophy to Shanhai High School, achieving an unprecedented back-to-back victory, breaking school history and becoming the first person at Shanhai High School with such a record.

Shen Qinghan wasn’t as outstanding, but in the past year or so, she also made great strides, constantly progressing in her studies.

Through day after day of effort, she had broken into the top 10 from the bottom in martial arts grades in her class, reaching the 12th from the bottom.

If counting from the first, she was the 34th in the class, ranking at the forefront among the more than ten girls in the class.

With such a relatively good result, even though she was admitted through backdoor connections, no one would use it against her anymore.

Thanks to this, her personality became more cheerful and outgoing with each passing day, seeming to return to her lively childhood years before school, smiling every day.

As for the research into superpowers, there had been no progress in the past year or so.

On this day, October 14th,

Shen Qinghan was celebrating her 18th birthday.

Xiao Chen was just a day older than her, having celebrated his birthday just yesterday.

So, both families got together in the evening and organized a simple celebration at home to hold an 18th birthday coming-of-age ceremony for the childhood friends who had grown up together.

“Okay, the candles are blown out, now it’s time for the gift-giving segment,”

“You two young handsome boy and beautiful girl, quickly bring out the gifts you’ve carefully prepared for each other, and I’ll take photos for keepsake.”

“I’ll handle the video recording.”

Lin Yansheng and Zhang Wanxin, a husband and wife duo, with the former handling video recording with a mobile phone and the latter taking photos with a camera.

Shen Jianye and Xu Meng, another couple, were quieter by nature, and simply sat smiling on the side, witnessing the moment the two kids exchanged adult birthday gifts.

“Xiao Chen, this is the gift I’m giving you.”

Shen Qinghan brought out a wrapped picture frame from behind, carefully placed it upright on the table, and said to Xiao Chen with a sweet smile.

The picture frame was large, approximately one meter in both length and width.

It was unclear what picture required such a large frame to bear.

“Go ahead and lift the cloth, you’ll definitely be surprised by the painting inside,”

Shen Qinghan said confidently with a smile.

Hearing this, Zhang Wanxin, who was in charge of taking photos, couldn’t help but tease, “Han Han’s words sound like a bride urging the groom to lift her red veil.”

Lin Yansheng joined in laughing, “Haha, true, I wonder when my son will lift the red veil.”

Shen Qinghan blushed at the teasing, becoming shy and casting her gaze away from Xiao Chen, too embarrassed to make eye contact with him.

Xiao Chen, however, remained calm, his lips naturally curving into a slight smile, and quickly went forward to grab a corner of the cloth, lifting it with a bit of anticipation.

In the next moment, a colorful portrait painting came into his view.

It was a watercolor painting.

Featuring three people standing together.

One was him, another was also him, and the remaining one was still him.

However, these three versions of him were distinct in form.

The one to the left and slightly behind was a winged Genetic Integrator, his eyes wild with abandon.

The one in the middle, closer to the front, donned the school uniform of a normal human, looking utterly harmless.

The one on the right and to the rear was a Mechanically Modified Human, his body mostly covered in alloy, exuding an air of cold and ruthless indifference.

The three forms standing together gave off the feeling that angels and demons were always accompanying an ordinary person, filled with contrasts and rich in artistic flair.

Upon this painting’s unveiling, before Lin Zichen could voice his thoughts, Zhang Wanxin at the front couldn’t help exclaiming:

“Han Han, you’re amazing, this painting is so beautiful, Aunt Xin is truly overwhelmed by it!”

“This watercolor painting is a masterpiece completed just two days ago, after a whole year of creation by Han Han. The draft papers that were discarded before its completion could fill a backpack,”

Xu Meng said with a smile.

Shen Qinghan had watched the devotion that went into this painting over the past year.

As a mother, she had to convey her daughter’s heartfelt intentions to Lin Zichen, to further deepen the connection between the two.

Observing the three versions of himself in the painting and listening to the mothers’ conversation, Lin Zichen looked up at Shen Qinghan before him, locking eyes with her, and said sincerely:

“This is the best gift I’ve ever received, and I will treasure it for a lifetime.”

“Of course.”

Shen Qinghan’s eyes curved into crescents, her face brimming with a joyful smile.

After hearing Lin Zichen’s response, she felt all the effort she had poured into the watercolor over the past year was fully rewarded.

Lin Zichen carefully stored the watercolor painting on the table and gently placed it on the couch nearby.

He then picked up a bag from the couch and handed it to Shen Qinghan, saying softly:

“This is my gift to you; I made all of it by hand. I hope you’ll like it after seeing it.”

“I’m sure I’ll love it.”

Shen Qinghan accepted the bag with an expectant smile, her voice tender.

She immediately opened the bag to find that the gift inside was also a picture frame.

Only this frame was a bit smaller, its length and width reminiscent of a student’s certificate.

But it was quite thick, as thick as a dictionary.

Inside weren’t paintings, but specimens of up to 20 types of miniature flowers.

There were starflowers, morning glories, plum blossoms, orchids, and more.

At the very center of the frame, the miniature flower was her favorite, the dandelion.

At that moment, these miniature flower specimens were fixed in the frame’s compartment with a special soft gel filler, seeming vivid and incredibly beautiful.

“Xiao Chen, I really love this gift!”

Looking at the flowers in the specimen frame, Shen Qinghan’s eyes shone with joy, holding onto the birthday gift from Lin Zichen as if it were a treasure.

Seeing that both their gifts were picture frames, Zhang Wanxin couldn’t help but ask with curiosity, “Both of your gifts are frames, did you two agree beforehand to give each other this?”

Shen Qinghan answered, “We didn’t plan it, it’s just a happy coincidence.”

Zhang Wanxin laughed, “Just like childhood sweethearts who have grown up together, you’ve both thought of the same gift. Perhaps you have developed a telepathic bond.”

After speaking, she added, “Come, sit together with your gifts, I’ll take a photo for you to commemorate this moment.”

Hearing this, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan each took their respective gifts and sat down on the adjacent couch.

They sat very close to each other, legs touching and shoulders side by side, looking exceptionally intimate.

PS: Bowls out, begging for monthly tickets and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 88: 87, 20,000 meters under the ground

88 87. 20,000 meters under the ground

Celebrating the completion of the Coming of Age ceremony for the two children afterward.

The parents of both families, as if by unspoken agreement, gathered around a table in the living room and played mahjong with laughter and chatter.

Xiao Chen and Shen Qinghan felt it was a bit noisy, so they went out for a walk.

The two came to a forest path not far from home, walking slowly in the evening breeze, enjoying the quiet of the night.

Shen Qinghan, in her light pink dress, showed off her slender, fair legs as she walked with a swaying motion on the path, catching the eye.

Xiao Chen several times couldn't help but glance at her with his peripheral vision, but each time he immediately withdrew his gaze.

"Xiao Chen, how long did you spend making that specimen frame?"

While walking, Shen Qinghan suddenly asked.

"It took almost half a year."

Xiao Chen lied without blinking an eye.

He, bestowed with the Divine Human Wisdom Root, had finished making that specimen frame in less than a week.

Furthermore, during that week, he spent only an hour each day working on it.

However, it's better to keep such things to oneself.

There's no need to speak of them.

Saying it took only a week would seem careless.

Shen Qinghan might feel let down if he did.

The evening breeze was gentle.

It felt comfortable on the face.

After walking for a while, they saw two low parallel bars ahead and went over to sit and chat.

Shen Qinghan, while leisurely swinging her legs, said with a sweet voice:

"When I go back, I'm going to hang that specimen frame in my room, so I can see the flowers you gave me every day."

"When I go back, I'll also hang the watercolor painting you gave me in my room."

As he spoke these words, Xiao Chen's gaze unconsciously fell on Shen Qinghan beside him, carefully taking in her appearance.

Now at a height of 1.68 meters, her slender legs had grown much longer; her once unremarkable front and back parts had become round and full, making her look graceful and especially tempting.

Her features were still delicate and exquisite but had become more three-dimensional and distinct than before.

Especially those moist, peach-blossom eyes, which used to look naive and cute, now carried a hint of maturity within their innocence, with a captivating charm.

Eighteen-year-old Shen Qinghan was becoming more and more enchanting.

She was even more beautiful than those TV actresses with heavy makeup and beauty filters on their faces.

"Xiao Chen, you've been staring at my face more and more often lately."

Noticing Xiao Chen's lingering gaze, Shen Qinghan turned her head to look at him, her charming peach-blossom eyes smiling.

Now, when facing Xiao Chen's stares, she no longer felt as embarrassed and shy as she had before.

Sometimes, she would act more playfully and mischievously, full of a young girl's whimsical charm.

"No, it's just that time passes so quickly."

"Just in the blink of an eye, we turned eighteen and grew up, our appearances matured a lot, losing the childishness of our earlier years."

"Sometimes, when I think of these things, I want to look at your face now and compare it with the you from my memories when we were kids."

Xiao Chen said with a touch of nostalgia.

Suddenly curious about something, Shen Qinghan asked, "So do you prefer me as a child, or me now?"

"I like both."

Xiao Chen answered directly without hesitation.

He wasn't lying; he truly liked both.

He liked Shen Qinghan who used to be so giggly and peevish, the self-conscious and timid Shen Qinghan from a few years back, always so agreeable and meek, he liked Shen Qinghan who had now become much more lively and outgoing.

Every stage of Shen Qinghan left deep and beautiful memories in his heart.

Perhaps this was the affection of childhood friends who grew up together.

Hearing Xiao Chen's reply, Shen Qinghan's sweet smile broadened, her legs beneath the dress swayed more cheerfully, and she even started humming a song, feeling elated.

"What about you? Do you prefer me as a child, or do I now?"

Xiao Chen asked the same question.

Without a second thought, Shen Qinghan replied, "I like you at all times."

After saying that, she added, "If I really have to say which period of you I prefer more, it should be the you of right now."

"How so?"

Lin Zichen was very curious.

Shen Qinghan looked into his eyes, her beautiful eyes slightly curving upward, and with a charming smile, she said, "Because I like you more with each passing day."

Lin Zichen paused for a second.

After briefly regaining his composure, he said with a smile, "Then I need to revise my previous answer, I'm just like you, I like you more with each day that passes, I hope our friendship lasts forever."

"Yes, may our friendship last forever."

After speaking, Shen Qinghan stretched out her slender and fair little finger, her voice filled with nostalgia, "When we were young, we used to make a pinky promise to never change for a hundred years. Do you want to revisit that now?"

"Sure, let's revisit that."

Lin Zichen stretched out his little finger too and hooked it with Shen Qinghan's.

Just as they were about to say the words "pinky promise,"

suddenly, the ground began to shake!

The two, sitting on the parallel bars, both felt a noticeable tremor.

"Is it an earthquake?"

Shen Qinghan's face was filled with shock and uncertainty.

Lin Zichen replied, "It seems like an earthquake."

No sooner had he spoken than he noticed several lines of text information appearing in the void.

[You have experienced an earthquake and successfully survived it.]

[Achievement: Accumulate 100 successful survivals in different "extreme adverse environments" or "disasters".]

[Reward: Obtain Biometric Attributes—Survival of the Adaptable.]

[Total Survivals: 1/100]

An achievement task triggered?

Lin Zichen's eyes widened slightly, a bit surprised.

He truly hadn't expected that encountering an earthquake could trigger an achievement task; it was quite unexpected.

"Xiao Chen, it really was an earthquake. Lots of people are talking about it on WeChat Moments, and our classmates in the group chat are discussing it too," said Shen Qinghan as she looked at her phone.

Just as Lin Zichen was about to reply, his phone happened to ring.

It was a video call from Zhang Wanxin.

Upon connecting, Zhang Wanxin's voice came through, filled with worry.

She said there had been an earthquake and asked if they were both okay.

Lin Zichen oriented the video toward himself and Shen Qinghan and told Zhang Wanxin that they were fine.

Upon confirming that they were both safe, Zhang Wanxin heaved a sigh of relief and urged them to go home early and not to roam outside so late.

After ending the video call,

not wanting to worry their parents, Lin Zichen didn't stay out long and quickly brought Shen Qinghan back home.

By the time they got home, the TV was broadcasting news related to the earthquake.

The speed of the reporting was astonishingly fast.

Lin Zichen sat down on the sofa and watched the news with his parents.

The relevant departments explained that this was just a minor and normal earthquake, nothing serious. They said that Shanhai City's surface location was not at the boundary of tectonic plates, making it unlikely for a significant earthquake to occur, and told the public not to panic.

...

Deep beneath Shanhai City.

Twenty thousand meters down.

The temperature here had already broken through triple digits and, in some geologically unique locations, had even exceeded four digits, hot enough to cook any ordinary creature from the surface.

Nevertheless, in such an extreme and harsh environment, there were now hundreds of special Giant Mutant Rats, resistant to high temperature and pressure, burrowing intensively.

The originally solid earth had, unbeknownst to anyone, been turned into an anthill by their digging.

One glance revealed a maze of crisscrossing tunnels.

...

PS: Be generous, asking for Monthly Passes and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 89: 88, Dragon Girl

Chapter 89: 88, Dragon Girl

Translator: 549690339

Second semester of senior year, June 6th.

Time flew by, and before anyone knew it, the day before the college entrance exams had arrived.

On that day, the school decided not to hold any more classes, opting instead to let students rest and relax to be in the best condition for the exams.

In the school grounds.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were strolling around aimlessly, chatting and laughing as they went.

Shen Qinghan held a cup of milk tea, took a small sip, and said,

“Xiao Chen, the college entrance exams are tomorrow, I’m a bit nervous.”

“You’re a student from the top class, ranked among the best in school, what’s there to be nervous about?”

Lin Zichen said with a smile.

Compared to when she first started high school, Shen Qinghan’s grades had improved tremendously.

She had climbed from dead last to 28th in her class.

Her scores were second among all the girls in her class and even higher than several boys’.

Looking at the entire senior year, she could firmly place within the top 40, a true academic overachiever.

“I’m afraid I might wet myself during the exam…”

Shen Qinghan pursed her thin lips, flavored with the taste of milk tea, her face full of worry.

Lin Zichen dismissed the concern, “You’re somewhat worrying over nothing. In the past six months, the frequency of your urgent needs has significantly decreased, and your body has nearly returned to normal. You won’t wet yourself that easily.”

“Besides, even if you do get so nervous that you wet yourself, aren’t there diapers for that purpose?”

“Just relax, don’t be nervous.”

Since reaching adulthood in October last year, Shen Qinghan’s body had begun to show improvements, no longer suffering from frequent urges like before.

As for the specific reason, it was still unknown.

However, Lin Zichen guessed that it might be because Shen Qinghan’s body had become more stable after maturation, and the related parts weren’t as easily permeable by water.

“Xiao Chen, my body getting randomly permeated by water—what could be the reason for that?”

Shen Qinghan really wanted to know the answer. After nearly three years of research and her body being checked by Lin Zichen hundreds of times, they still couldn’t find the reason.

This was quite frustrating for her.

Seeing her distressed look, Lin Zichen comforted her in a gentle voice, “This is a good sign. The harder it is for us to find the reason, the more ancient, mysterious, and powerful this superpower likely is.”

The older it is, the more powerful it is—this notion tended to favor antiquity over the present.

In his previous life, such an idea would definitely be ridiculed.

But in this altered Earth, populated by exotic beasts, extraordinary powers, and ancient ruins, this statement held a certain degree of truth.

Many scholars speculated that the exotic beasts that suddenly appeared on Earth hundreds of years ago might not be alien species but rather ancient creatures that had always existed on Earth.

This hypothesis had many flaws and seemed absurd, but it still gained the acceptance of many.

That’s because all other theories were even more absurd.

Furthermore, the sudden emergence of exotic beasts itself was so absurd that even the most ludicrous theories seemed reasonable in comparison.

“The older and more mysterious, the more powerful?”

Shen Qinghan showed a bitter smile, pessimistically saying, “I wish that were true. I just fear that it’s not some superpower at all, but a mere physical defect.”

Lin Zichen laughed, “Even if it’s a physical defect, it doesn’t matter. I won’t hold it against you anyway.”

Hearing this, Shen Qinghan felt warm inside and somewhat sweet.

Then she stopped walking, grabbed the sleeve of Lin Zichen’s shirt, and with a hint of humble pleading in her eyes, she said,

“Xiao Chen, you have to promise never to despise me, okay?”

“I won’t despise you.”

Lin Zichen looked into Shen Qinghan’s teary, peach blossom eyes and said humorously yet very sincerely, “If I dare to despise you, my mom will definitely be the first to not let me off the hook.”

In the evening.

After having dinner, Lin Zichen checked the royalty earnings in his bank account. He had accumulated 2 million and could now unlock the Void Eel album.

Without wasting any time, he left the house and headed to the market to buy meat to devour.

He went straight to the top floor of the market to buy the meat in person.

Now that he was eighteen years old, he no longer needed someone else to purchase it for him.

Soon, he had 100 pounds of Void Eel meat in hand.

Finding a secluded spot, he started to devour the meat with just a thought.

[You have devoured a large amount of “Void Eel” life essence]

[Void Eel Album: 100%]

The moment the text information appeared, a pitch-black eel emerged from the void.

This eel had an extremely sharp sense of danger. As soon as a predator appeared within a certain range, it would flee swiftly.

As the scene in the void faded, two new pieces of text information appeared.

[You have successfully unlocked the Void Eel compendium, acquiring the biometric attribute—Danger Perception]

[Danger Perception: Within a certain range, you can clearly sense hostility emanating from other creatures and are more sensitive to the suppressive aura they emit, thus allowing you to more easily determine the biological level of your targets]

After reading the text information, Lin Zichen quickly began to experience the effects of this biometric attribute.

Glancing around, he sensed no hostility, but he did perceive surges of biological pressure.

Based on the intensity of the pressure, he roughly estimated the biological levels of everyone around him.

Most were ordinary first level, a few physically strong individuals reached ordinary second level, and he couldn’t see anything beyond that.

It could only be said that most people in this world were ordinary.

Beings like Genetic Integrators and Mechanically Modified Humans were extremely rare existences.

Otherwise, their social status would not be so high.

Before leaving, Lin Zichen took a quick stroll around the mall, looking for the next type of Exotic Beast Meat to consume.

In the end, he chose Undead Slug Meat.

The price was 100,000 per 500 grams.

The most expensive in the entire place, bar none.

Yet, he was resolute in his decision to purchase the Undead Slug Meat.

The reason being that the Undead Slug was a creature with exceptionally strong regenerative abilities, potentially a hundred times greater than that of an ordinary slug.

As long as it didn’t die on the spot, and as long as there was sufficient energy supply, it could heal from even the most severe injuries.

If he could acquire its regenerative ability, even just a tenth of its effectiveness, his life would become tougher than diamond.

“100,000 per 500 grams, 100 times that is 10 million. Just relying on a monthly income of 100,000 from my manuscript fees, it would take me over 8 years to save up enough. That’s too long. It seems after the college entrance exams, I need to increase my income,” Lin Zichen thought to himself as he looked at the chunks of pink, fresh Undead Slug Meat in the freezer.

Nanjiang Province, Provincial Education Headquarters.

Minister’s office.

A nearly two-meter-tall man was using a projector to report this year’s educational situation in Nanjiang Province to a woman sitting in an office chair.

“This year’s educational achievements in the cities of Nanjiang Province are generally the same as last year.”

“Qianzhen City is still in the lead, closely followed by Changzhou City, then Nanguan City, followed by Shanhai City, Daoshan City… and Haiyuan City is at the bottom.”

“It’s worth mentioning that Shanhai City’s educational achievements have greatly improved compared to last year, due to both the enhancement of its own educational level and the fact that it has poached a large number of high-quality students from other cities.”

“And also…”

“Lastly…”

About an hour later.

The man finally finished reporting the data, and said respectfully to the woman, “Principal Yuan, these are this year’s educational outcomes from across the province.”

“Hmm, thank you for your efforts.”

The woman sitting in the office chair, dressed in a light green cheongsam, hair cascading like a waterfall, and adorned with a pair of dragon horns on her head, nodded after taking a sip of tea.

The woman named Yuan Dongzhi appeared to be just over forty years old, but was actually nearly a hundred. Her identity included being one of the vice-chancellors of Shanhai University, the Minister of the Nanjiang Provincial Education Headquarters, and a powerful Genetic Integrator.

Everyone usually called her Principal Yuan, never Minister Yuan.

This was because in a world where a university offers Evolution College and Mechanical Academy, it’s the most powerful force in the area, the pinnacle of power.

And naturally, the chancellor of such universities is the supreme ruler of the area.

Therefore, in terms of status and power, even the vice-chancellor of a provincial university far exceeds the Minister of the Provincial Education Headquarters.

Usually, the Minister of the Local Education Headquarters would be served by one of the vice-chancellors from the strongest university in the area.

“Principal Yuan, what’s the situation like in Source Land No. 36 now?” the man hesitated before asking the question he couldn’t help but ask.

Yuan Dongzhi put down her teacup and said indifferently, “It’s basically stabilized, otherwise I wouldn’t have the time to preside over this year’s college entrance exams in the province.”

Hearing this, the man’s hanging heart was finally put at ease, and he breathed a sigh of relief.

If Source Land No. 36 were still in turmoil, then the entirety of Shanhai City, and possibly all of Nanjiang Province, would be in danger.

Everyone living above it would suffer.

It wasn’t long before the man left.

Yuan Dongzhi rose from her office chair and walked leisurely to the floor-to-ceiling window in front of her, stopping to look out at the sea nearby, murmuring to herself, “Without realizing it, it’s been many years since I last accepted a disciple. I wonder if this year’s college entrants will yield a promising youngster that catches my eye.”

PS: Asking for monthly tickets and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 90: 89, College entrance examination officially begins

Chapter 90: 89, College entrance examination officially begins

Translator: 549690339

The martial arts college entrance examination in this world lasts for a total of nine days.

On the first day, the morning session is a written exam assessing theoretical knowledge, and the afternoon is a physical fitness test.

From the second to the eighth day, there is a week-long practical exam where martial arts candidates from the province will be sent into a forest to survive in the wilderness.

The ninth day involves a test for compatibility with Genetic Fusion and mechanical modifications.

Today, June 7th, is the first day of the college entrance exam.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan got up early, had breakfast together, and went to school to take the exam.

“Xiao Chen, I’m so nervous.”

“I’m afraid I’ll actually pee during the exam.”

“I’m afraid I won’t do well.”

Along the way, Shen Qinghan kept talking non-stop, expressing her nervousness to Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen, seeing her like this again, couldn’t be bothered to comfort her.

He had already comforted her so many times.

She was already wearing a diaper.

Her scores in theoretical knowledge were stable in the top five of their class.

But she just had to be nervous.

Her mental stability really was terrible.

What needed to be done has been done, and now it’s up to her to overcome it herself; more words were needless.

After arriving at the school.

The two of them, not in the same venue, quickly went their separate ways.

Lin Zichen hadn’t gone far when he thought better of it, still somewhat worried about Shen Qinghan, so he turned around, came back and called out to her, “Han Han, wait a moment.”

“What’s the matter?”

Shen Qinghan stopped, turned around and looked at Lin Zichen with a puzzled expression.

Lin Zichen saw she was nervous enough to shake a little, hesitated, then pulled her into his arms for a gentle hug, and encouraged her in a soft voice next to her ear, “You have studied the theory very well, and you’re wearing your diaper, just do your best and don’t be nervous.”

Feeling Lin Zichen’s body heat and listening to his heartbeat, Shen Qinghan found herself, perhaps due to psychological effects, seemingly less nervous.

After a while, she said softly, “I will try my best, and you should too.”

Lin Zichen replied softly, “Yeah, let’s both do our best.”

Right after he spoke, he noticed many passing students stopping to look at him hugging Shen Qinghan, with some even taking out their phones to take photos.

Realizing it wasn’t appropriate to do this so publicly, he immediately let go of Shen Qinghan.

Afterward, the two separated and headed toward their respective examination rooms.

Arriving at his examination room, Lin Zichen, with nothing better to do, sat and passed the time by pondering novel plotlines.

Soon, more than half an hour had passed.

The exam officially began.

Lin Zichen received the test paper, glanced over all the questions once, and finished everything in less than half an hour.

Four words, all it takes is hands.

After finishing, he placed his exam paper on the desk and weighted it down with his pen.

Then, he continued to idly think about the novel’s story.

In the meantime, the boy at the next table tried so hard to peek at Lin Zichen’s paper that he almost went cross-eyed.

Lin Zichen noticed the boy’s gaze and turned his head slightly to look at him.

At the moment of eye contact, the boy smiled awkwardly but politely and continued to slant his eyes trying hard to sneak a glance at Lin Zichen’s test paper.

Lin Zichen didn’t move the paper, leaving it as it was.

The seats in the exam room were quite far apart, so if that boy could see the answers on a neighboring table’s paper like that, it was his own skill, and he deserved to copy.

Time flew by fast.

Before long, only half an hour remained until the end of the exam.

Seeing the time when it was permissible to submit papers early, Lin Zichen stood up, paper in hand, left his seat, walked to the podium and turned in his exam paper.

Other students felt immense pressure at the sight.

Many of them had still a bunch of unanswered questions on their test papers and knew they couldn’t finish; seeing Lin Zichen handing in his paper early, they felt a sudden urgency.

Even though they knew they couldn’t compare to Lin Zichen, it didn’t stop them from feeling stimulated by his early submission.

After leaving his own examination room, Lin Zichen went straight to where Shen Qinghan was taking her test.

Looking through the window, he saw Shen Qinghan sitting in the back row, head down, intently working on the test.

At the same time, he noticed her legs tightly crossed under the desk, probably because she needed to pee and was holding it in hard.

Twenty-some minutes later, the bell signaling the end of the exam rang.

Before long, Shen Qinghan came out after submitting her test paper.

Seeing her pale face, Lin Zichen thought she had performed poorly and immediately comforted her:

“We are students of the Martial Arts Class; the written exam is relatively less important, just passing is fine, there’s no need to chase high scores.”

“Uh… I did well, you don’t have to comfort me.”

“Then why do you look so pale?”

“I peed…”

Shen Qinghan stood on tiptoe slightly, her fair face blushing as she whispered into Lin Zichen’s ear.

Lin Zichen was speechless for a moment.

“Wait for me here, I’ll go to the restroom and take off the diaper, I’ll be back soon.”

After whispering this, Shen Qinghan quickly walked towards the restroom with her legs pinched together, leaving Lin Zichen with only a view of her knock-kneed silhouette.

A few minutes later.

Shen Qinghan came out of the restroom.

The two went back to senior class 1, heated up the food they brought from home in the office.

After the meal was ready, they took it to the quiet and deserted rooftop to eat together.

While taking a break and enjoying the breeze on the rooftop railing after lunch.

Lin Zichen suggested to Shen Qinghan, “During the physical test this afternoon, just don’t wear a diaper, it’ll affect your performance, and if you do pee, well, once high school is over, no one will know anyone.”

“You’re so annoying, you underestimate me again, I wasn’t planning on wearing it for the physical test this afternoon,” Shen Qinghan pouted unhappily and said, “The physical test is only a short while, even if I really need to pee then, I can hold it until the end, I’m not going to pee.”

Now she can discuss the topic of diapers in front of Lin Zichen without any embarrassment.

As long as she doesn’t have an accident right in front of him, she doesn’t feel embarrassed at all.

After all, in the past two-and-a-half years, the two of them had researched this matter extensively in the swimming pool. Any embarrassment had long been overcome, now only a familiar numbness remained.

More than an hour later.

The physical assessment began.

Males and females were tested separately.

Only three basic events were measured, which were the 100-meter dash representing speed, the standing vertical jump representing bounce, and the one-arm weightlifting representing strength.

During the test, Lin Zichen didn’t use his full strength but just enough to ensure that he could confidently clinch the city’s top scholar spot.

Ultimately, the three measured results were:

The 100-meter dash in 5.12 seconds.

Standing vertical jump of 4.91 meters.

One-arm lifting of a 950kg barbell.

Each time he produced these results, the place erupted in amazement.

Most of the gasps of shock came from students of regular high schools.

In Shanhai City’s martial arts college entrance exam, test centers were only located in a few key high schools, so students from regular high schools’ martial arts classes had to come here to take the exam.

Soon, Shen Qinghan’s results were also out.

The 100-meter dash in 9.32 seconds.

Standing vertical jump of 1.62 meters.

One-arm lifting of a 125kg barbell.

These results placed her among the very top of the school’s female students, an unquestionable academic achiever.

But compared to Lin Zichen’s performance, it was like an ant to an elephant, not even remotely on the same level, with no comparison whatsoever.

Not to mention compared to Lin Zichen, even against most of the boys in the class, it was worlds apart.

In this mutated Earth, the gap between geniuses and ordinary people had been further widened.

The same was true for the gap between men and women, also further widened.

It felt like the winner takes all.

Around five in the afternoon, the physical assessment drew to a close.

Lin Zichen’s three recorded data undoubtedly placed him as the number one of the entire field, far ahead of the second place, in a league of his own.

Almost simultaneously, the results of the written test taken in the morning were out.

Everyone could check their scores on their phones.

Lin Zichen immediately checked his and, as expected, he scored a perfect 100.

Shen Qinghan did well too, scoring 82 points.

Others like Wang Shujie, Lu Gang, He Yu, their scores were similar, all in the 80s.

In particular, He Yu scored only 80 points, not even as high as Shen Qinghan.

It wasn’t that He Yu performed poorly, but rather that Shen Qinghan performed too well.

It could be said that being under the influence of Lin Zichen for a long time was indeed very beneficial.

As the saying goes, you are influenced by the company you keep.

“Xiao Chen, the week-long field combat assessment starts tomorrow, and I wonder what that forest which serves as the test site will be like. Just the thought of it makes me feel a bit nervous,” said Shen Qinghan after checking the physical assessment results, her nerves tangling at the prospect of being sent to survive in a deserted forest for a week starting tomorrow.

Seeing her getting nervous again, Lin Zichen was somewhat speechless.

His childhood friend never had a moment when she wasn’t nervous.

“Xiao Chen, we can’t bring anything during the combat assessment, no diapers, what should I do if I have an accident?” Shen Qinghan wondered aloud, furrowing her delicate and lovely brows over this critical issue.

Lin Zichen replied, “If you’re in the forest surviving in the wild and you need to go, just find a tree to hide behind and squat to take care of business, you don’t need to worry about this at all.”

“I’m not worried about the daytime, I’m mainly concerned about wetting my pants while sleeping at night. It’s uncomfortable to wet your pants in the forest with no change of clothes,” she continued, her unease growing as she spoke.

Lin Zichen felt this was not a big deal and bluntly suggested, “That’s easy to solve, just sleep without pants.”

“Alright, that does seem like a solution,” she conceded.

By the time this conversation reached this point, Shen Qinghan realized she was being a bit too anxious and stopped discussing her worries with Lin Zichen from there on out.

In a room in Shanhai City,

A college-aged young man was chatting over drinks with a middle-aged man in a mask.

From their posture and demeanor, the conversation seemed very casual.

But the content of their conversation was unnervingly chilling.

“The field combat assessment starts tomorrow. Here are 10 special seeds for you to take. Make sure to use your status as a safety officer to help the organization control 10 talented individuals,” said the man in the mask, casually extracting a small, elegant wooden box from his chest and tossing it on the table.

The youth picked up the wooden box, opened the lid, and saw 10 sinister red plant seeds inside.

The size of peanuts, each seed’s surface was covered with pulsating veins, looking like tiny animal hearts.

“Do this well and I will introduce you to the higher-ups in the organization, making you an official member,” said the masked man to the youth.

“I’m not in a rush to become an official member. What I want now is to get an Exotic Fruit,” the young man replied lightly after closing the lid of the box.

The masked man shook his head, “Young man, your vision seems a bit shortsighted. An Exotic Fruit can at best help you evolve to a regular seventh rank, but joining the organization promises countless benefits in the future.”

“Just to talk about evolution, if you can become an official member of the organization, evolving into an Advanced-level Creature will no longer be a dream.”

“Plus, if you do well, you might even get to experience the company of the organization’s Flower Fairy,” he continued, his voice laced with lingering pleasure, “Last year, I had a taste of the Flower Fairy’s touch, very smooth.”

Flower Fairy…

Very smooth…

The youth was swayed and quickly changed his tune, “You’re right, becoming an official member of the organization has a better cost-benefit ratio compared to getting just one Exotic Fruit.”

PS: Asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 91: 90, I will share half of my headphones with you.

Chapter 91: 90, I will share half of my headphones with you.

Translator: 549690339

The second day of the college entrance examination, June 8th.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan got up early, finished breakfast, and headed to the school to gather. Together, they would take a bus to the test site for the practical assessment, a forest brimming with primal nature.

This forest was located on the outskirts of Nanjiang Province.

It was desolate and uninhabited, with numerous wild animals and few human visitors. It was very suitable for use as a practical assessment test site.

Outside the two families’ homes.

Lin’s father and mother, Shen’s father and mother, all four parents got up early to see their children off.

“Take this bag of bread…”

“And don’t forget the biscuits…”

“Remember this bottle of sports drink…”

“And this pack of jerky…”

“Bring more food, eat well before entering the forest. That way, once you’re inside, you won’t have to rush to find food and can first observe the terrain.”

Zhang Wanxin opened the zipper of Lin Zichen’s backpack and, while speaking, kept stuffing food into it.

Feeling his backpack getting heavier and heavier, Lin Zichen hurriedly said,

“Mom, that’s enough, I can’t finish all that.”

“Isn’t Han Han there to eat it too?”

“Han Han’s backpack is full as well.”

“That’s not a problem, if you can’t finish it, you can eat it after the exams when you’ll probably be hungry.”

Zhang Wanxin was very thorough, fearing the children would get terribly hungry.

On the other side, Xu Meng was also incessantly nagging Shen Qinghan, reminding her,

“Qinghan, the forest is full of dangers. Don’t risk it just to get a high score. Your safety comes first, understand?”

“I understand, Mom.”

Shen Qinghan obediently nodded her head.

Hearing this, Zhang Wanxin, who was beside her, said to Xu Meng with a smile,

“Don’t worry, they’ve been assigned the same test entrance. With Xiao Chen around, he’ll surely protect Qinghan well.”

“Of course, of course.”

Xu Meng replied with a smile.

After saying that, she looked at Lin Zichen with a gentle smile and said,

“Xiao Chen, I’m entrusting Qinghan to you. After the college entrance exams, Aunt Meng will buy you and Qinghan the latest model of the fruit phone, as a gift for your high school graduation.”

“Then I’ll thank Aunt Meng in advance.”

Lin Zichen smiled and didn’t bother being formal with Xu Meng.

The two families had been close for many years and had long considered each other family. Being too polite would actually seem distant.

“Dad, Mom, Aunt Meng, Uncle Ye, we’re leaving.”

“Dad, Mom, Aunt Xin, Uncle Sheng, goodbye!”

The two waved to the four parents to say farewell and quickly left with their backpacks, walking briskly towards the school.

By the time they arrived at the school, all 10 martial arts classes in their senior year had already lined up on the playground.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan jogged to the end of the line for Class 1 of the senior year.

About half an hour later.

The buses responsible for transporting the examinees to the practical assessment site arrived.

There were 10 in total, with one bus for each class.

Soon, all examinees were on the buses.

Nearly 500 martial arts seniors from Shanhai High School set off for the practical assessment site.

At the same time, high schools in various cities across Nanjiang Province were also organizing their students to head to the test sites.

The numbers were not large.

A larger, more prominent high school had only a few hundred martial arts students per grade.

A smaller, average high school might just have one martial arts class per grade, meaning only a few dozen martial arts students.

As such, even in Nanjiang Province, which is known for a large number of college entrance examinees, the number of martial arts students participating in the exams this year did not exceed 100,000.

The rest of the several hundred thousand examinees were all humanities, arts, technical students, etc.

After all, those who practiced martial arts were still a minority.

After all, on the path of martial arts cultivation, if one couldn’t become a Genetic Integrator or a Mechanically Modified Human in the end, their potential would indeed be lower than that of humanities students.

The ones who achieve the best success often open martial arts schools and widely recruit disciples.

For those slightly less successful, they become martial arts teachers in high schools after passing exams, or take up positions in related security departments.

Those with even less success work at martial arts schools.

For academic students, the range of job prospects after graduation is much wider.

Education, medical services, finance, design, networking, etc., all offer job positions.

“It’s such a pity, Han Han, if only I had the same examination hall entrance as you, then I could have company and also cling to Zi Chen’s coattails at the same time, just thinking about it feels awesome.”

In the car, Li Chuxin leaned over the back of the seat, looking at Shen Qinghan in the rear seat as she spoke.

He Yu, sitting next to Li Chuxin, was immediately displeased upon hearing this, grumbling:

“What do you mean by that? Are my coattails not thick enough? Isn’t it good enough to be in the same examination hall entrance with me? Being on a team with me would also be cool, get it?”

“Teaming up with a straight guy like you is boring.”

Li Chuxin expressed her disdain with her face.

He Yu was unconvinced and retorted, “What straight guy? I call this genuine and unaffected.”

Seeing the two bicker at the drop of a hat, Shen Qinghan found it quite amusing and silently watched the show with a smile.

Next to her, Lin Zichen was wearing headphones and watching news videos on his phone.

He stayed informed on social issues and current affairs from all aspects.

“Capital University prodigy, successfully integrates the Shadow Night Cat gene, breaking the school’s record for youngest Triple Gene Fusioneer!”

“Mechanical genius girl, right eye successfully implanted with the latest generation super-computing chip, needs only a glance to calculate a target’s various data, comparable to fiery golden eyes!”

“At 4 am today, a minor earthquake occurred in Shanhai City. A pair of lovers with keen senses felt the significant tremors, got so scared that they didn’t even bother to get dressed, and ran out of their home naked, shouting for residents to flee…”

In the video, a censor-barred couple caught in adultery was covering their privates and shouting by the roadside about an earthquake telling everyone to run.

Then, an old lady quickly rushed out of the house, the woman’s mother-in-law, wielding a broom and beating the two while cursing: “My son works hard on the construction site every day and sends money home. How dare you sneak in a man for an affair in the middle of the night, acting as if I, your mother-in-law, don’t exist. I’ll beat you to death, you adulterer and hussy!”

While the news anchor reported the news with a serious demeanor, the top of the video was continuously flashing with barrage comments.

“The civil engineer brother must be crying.”

“No problem, as long as the kid is his own.”

“Haha, though they were having an affair, they still showed responsibility.”

“Human nature is complex. In some ways, they are the bad guys, but in others, they can be the good ones.”

“Who said heroes can only stand in the light? A hero can also stand there naked!”

Lin Zichen glanced over these comments and found them funny, but he didn’t laugh.

Instead, he slightly furrowed his brows.

This seems to be the second noticeable earthquake in Shanhai City this year.

Isn’t this a bit too frequent?

Theoretically, given Shanhai City’s geographical location, having one noticeable earthquake over several years would be considered a lot.

I hope I’m just overthinking it; please, let there not be a massive earthquake…

Lin Zichen thought to himself.

On the other side.

Shen Qinghan’s gaze shifted from He Yu and Li Chuxin in front to Lin Zichen beside her.

Seeing him quietly watching the news, she couldn’t help but feel moved.

Xiao Chen is so quiet, not like other boys his age who are noisy and boisterous.

Having such an almost perfect childhood friend must mean I saved the Earth in my past life.

I’m so lucky…

With these thoughts, a satisfied smile spread across Shen Qinghan’s lips.

Lin Zichen noticed her gaze and thought she wanted to see the news on his phone, so he took off one earphone and offered it to her:

“Want to watch together?”

“Sure!”

Shen Qinghan laughed as she accepted the earphone, brushing the hair by her ear aside and tucking the earphone in.

Then, she skillfully leaned a little, intimately resting her shoulder against Lin Zichen’s, tilting her head to watch the news video on the phone with him.

PS: Bowing for votes, seek monthly tickets and recommendations!

# Chapter 92: 91, Practical assessment of the chicken-eating mode

Chapter 92: 91, Practical assessment of the chicken-eating mode

Translator: 549690339

About two hours later.

The bus that Lin Zichen was on finally arrived at the forest that served as the exam venue.

Shen Qinghan, who had been watching news videos with earphones, was now sweetly asleep on Lin Zichen’s shoulder.

She was sleeping so deeply that drool was leaking out.

Be it wetting the bed or drooling, it seems she has always been overabundant with liquids…

Lin Zichen shook his head helplessly, took a tissue out of his backpack, and wiped off the drool at the corner of Shen Qinghan’s mouth.

Then he gently poked her cheek with his finger and softly called, “Han Han, we’ve arrived at the exam site, wake up.”

“We’re here?”

Shen Qinghan woke up groggily, her eyes still sleepy.

Soon, everyone got off the bus, and as soon as they disembarked, they heard someone shouting through a megaphone.

“Those for entrance 29, come this way!”

“Entrance 3, over here!”

“Candidates for entrance 18, gather over here!”

“Entrance 78 is right here…”

The candidates coming for the practical assessment were numerous, nearly a hundred thousand.

Having just one entrance clearly wouldn’t do.

To scatter the candidates into the forest and achieve a better assessment outcome, the educational department had specially set up 100 entrances to the forest.

It didn’t take long for the candidates to locate their respective entrance groups according to the announcements.

Then, they left the transfer station in groups, heading to their designated entrance points.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were assigned to the same entrance point.

Both were for entrance 9; finding their group, they left the transfer station by bus.

In less than ten minutes.

The bus arrived at the destination and stopped.

Once Lin Zichen got off the bus, he saw that entrance 9 was already teeming with people.

At a glance, there were at least several hundred candidates.

Apart from the candidates, there were also about a dozen vendors setting up stalls selling food.

“In the middle of this wilderness, there are actually people setting up stalls to sell food?”

Shen Qinghan was surprised.

Lin Zichen explained, “It’s normal, with nearly a thousand candidates at each entrance point. Setting up for a few hours here could likely earn them thousands.”

A puzzled look appeared on Shen Qinghan’s face, “But logically speaking, the educational department shouldn’t allow these vendors to come in, right?”

Lin Zichen smiled, “Who knows.”

Shen Qinghan quickly had another question, “So many people are buying food at these stalls. It’s the college entrance exam, aren’t they afraid of getting a bad stomach?”

“The food these vendors are selling is definitely hygienic; otherwise, the relevant personnel would not dare let them in to sell food.”

Lin Zichen added.

After finishing, he quickly said, “Let’s go find a less crowded spot to sit down and eat something to fill our stomachs.”

“Okay.”

Shen Qinghan agreed.

Before long, they found a large tree, randomly chose a couple of rocks to sit on as chairs, and started eating the food they had brought from home while chatting casually.

In their idle moments.

Lin Zichen, using his extraordinary sensory perception, kept listening to the conversations of other candidates nearby.

Some candidates felt nervous.

Some were excited.

Some were happy, glad to have acquaintances at this entrance point, so they wouldn’t feel lonely entering the forest later.

Others noticed Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, attracted by their good looks, whispering how handsome and pretty they were.

About ten minutes passed like this.

The person in charge of the entrance point stepped onto the platform and emphasized the rules of the practical assessment to the candidates present.

He talked for a good half an hour or more.

Lin Zichen summed up his points, which were roughly as follows:

Many scorecards are placed throughout the forest, with each card displaying a number indicating the number of points it is worth.

These scorecards are placed in tricky positions, like treetops, cliff edges, or on fierce animals such as bears, tigers, rhinos, crocodiles, pythons, and on a few Exotic Beasts deeper in the forest.

Near each fierce animal and Exotic Beast, there are safety officers on guard, ready to rescue candidates who challenge these beings and then run into danger.

The Exotic Beasts in the deepest parts of the forest are intended for the geniuses to earn points; ordinary candidates are advised not to join in, to avoid accidents. Ordinary candidates are too weak to contend with Exotic Beasts and might die at their jaws before safety officers could rescue them.

The results of the practical assessment are based on the points individuals earn. Additionally, candidates’ other abilities demonstrated during the seven-day period will be observed through cameras; for example, leadership skills.

Nearly a hundred thousand candidates are taking part in the practical assessment, but the total value of the scorecards is only fifty thousand, meaning more than half of the candidates will not score any points.

The practical assessment encourages both cooperation and competition. Candidates can work together to earn points and then distribute the scorecards among teammates according to contribution, but on the other hand, they can also directly steal scorecards from others.

There are cameras and safety officers all around the forest. If you encounter danger, you can seek help, but the price is immediate elimination.

“Candidates, the rules for this practical assessment are as stated. In one hour, we will enter the forest and begin the assessment. Prepare well,” said the entrance point’s official, before promptly leaving the stage.

No sooner had the official left than a fat candidate began to shout:

“My dad is a senior executive at the Nanguan City branch of the Mech God Group. Is there any brainiac who can guide me after the assessment starts? There will be a handsome reward!”

“I will! I’ll take you! I’m a top student from Changzhou No. 1 Middle School’s genius class! I guarantee to carry you to the top!”

There was a top student responding to the fat examinee.

Unfortunately, before the two could exchange contacts, they were warned by the teaching staff on site.

They were told that they couldn’t be so blatant; if they wanted to form teams, they should do it quietly and privately.

On the other side, Lin Zichen was chatting and eating with Shen Qinghan when a few students from their school approached him.

They asked if he could take them along when they entered the forest later on.

Lin Zichen didn’t even have to think before he rejected their request.

The reason for refusal was simple: he wasn’t going to share any of the scoring cards he collected along the way with anyone else.

Upon hearing this, they gave up on the idea of clinging to his coattails.

Lin Zichen didn’t pay attention to these few and continued to chat and eat with Shen Qinghan.

About twenty minutes passed.

A muscular student walked up to them and stopped, asking politely, “Classmate, I’m feeling a bit hungry now, but I didn’t bring any food with me. I see you guys seem to have a lot of food in your bags, could you sell me some?”

“No need for money, just take it,” Lin Zichen said and took out a loaf of bread and a pack of biscuits from his bag, tossing them casually to the student.

After all, there was so much food in the bag that he couldn’t finish it himself; giving some away wouldn’t hurt.

“It’s embarrassing to freeload off you guys like this.”

“How about this? In return, once we enter the forest, I’ll team up with you two and help you score,” the student offered confidently, introducing himself, “By the way, my name is Hong Junping, a student from Qianzhen No. 1 Middle School’s rocket class. I can run 100 meters in 6 seconds and lift a 750kg barbell with one hand. Once we’re in the forest, I can at least get you 5 points.”

Lin Zichen declined politely, “Thank you for the offer, but it’s not necessary.”

The boy was stunned, not expecting to be rejected.

Moments later, he recovered and smiled awkwardly, “I see, well then, bro, thanks for the bread and biscuits,” and turned to leave.

Once the boy had walked some distance away, Shen Qinghan couldn’t help but comment, “He’s weird. There are so many food stalls around, but instead of buying from them, he came specifically to us.”

“The old man’s love for wine is not just about wine; it’s because we have a stunningly beautiful girl here,” Lin Zichen said with a smile.

He knew very well that the boy had approached them to hit on Shen Qinghan.

Seeing how beautiful Shen Qinghan was, he wanted to get to know her and then came up with a poor excuse to team up.

“Ah? So he was hitting on me? That’s so sly…” Shen Qinghan said, realizing only after Lin Zichen explained.

At this moment, a girl nearby chimed in with a smile, “That’s not necessarily the case; maybe the boy came over because he saw a handsome guy here.”

Lin Zichen:

The girl walked over and struck up a conversation with Lin Zichen, “My name is Zou Wenjuan, a student from Changzhou No. 1 Middle School’s genius class. I think you’re really handsome, can we add each other on WeChat?”

“I don’t use WeChat.”

“Then, QQ?”

“I don’t use QQ either.”

Lin Zichen declined gently again, not interested in adding this strange girl to his contacts.

Getting the hint, the girl didn’t linger any longer and walked away.

In the following time,

All the candidates at the entry point were eating.

If they didn’t eat now, they would have nothing to eat once they entered the forest.

Eat as much as possible while it’s possible, so that even if there’s nothing to eat for the whole day later, they could still get through it effortlessly.

While eating, most of the candidates were constantly observing the others around them.

They were trying to distinguish which were the top students and which were the underachievers, so they could form appropriate strategies for the upcoming practical assessment.

If they encountered top students, they would avoid them for fear of having their scoring cards snatched away.

Conversely, if they ran into underachievers, they would go for their scoring cards.

The game was all about bullying the weak and fearing the strong.

In the meantime, the Qianzhen City student who had been previously rejected by Lin Zichen for teaming up came over again to ask.

This time, he didn’t ask Lin Zichen but instead went to ask Shen Qinghan.

However, Shen Qinghan bluntly refused, stating, “I only team up with him. I won’t team up with other guys. You should go talk to other girls.”

“Don’t get me wrong; I’m not hitting on you. I just don’t like owing people,” the boy tried to clarify.

“I took your bread and biscuits for free earlier and thought about helping you out in the forest as a way to repay for that.”

“Since you don’t need it, let’s leave it at that,” he said, and then left awkwardly.

He hadn’t expected to be rejected again, and so bluntly at that. He muttered to himself that these two didn’t know the chance they were missing and how foolish they were.

PS: Bowls out, asking for monthly tickets and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 93: 92, the road narrows, classmate

Chapter 93: 92, the road narrows, classmate

Translator: 549690339

Half an hour later, the real combat assessment began.

The perpetually closed No. 9 entrance finally, at this moment, slowly opened up.

The entrance was large, estimated to be nearly fifty meters wide.

At the supervisor’s command, hundreds of candidates instantly filed in, scrambling to rush into the forest to seize the initiative.

Lin Zichen wasn’t in a hurry at all. He waited until everyone had rushed in and the entrance was no longer crowded, then leisurely entered with Shen Qinghan.

“Xiao Chen, there’s actually a map inside the forest, and even signposts!”

Shen Qinghan looked around the environment and discovered that there was a map sign erected ahead, and each path had signposts indicating the distance to the deepest part of the forest.

There was also a sentence highlighted in red as a warning, saying that the deeper into the forest, the more dangerous it gets, and to proceed according to one’s capability.

“The purpose of the college entrance exam is to select, not to eliminate through life-and-death situations. Having maps and signposts is normal; otherwise, there would likely be numerous casualties.”

After saying this, Lin Zichen stepped forward to glance at the map and signposts, then casually chose a path and went deeper into the forest with Shen Qinghan.

All along the way, he was carefully observing the surrounding environment.

Nearly every 100 meters, one could see a surveillance camera.

As for the safety officers, one could see one every 500 meters.

One could say that unless someone acted recklessly, this real combat assessment had no dangers whatsoever.

After walking about two kilometers,

Lin Zichen, with the effect of his Biometric Attributes “Eyes of the Sky,” noticed a scorecard on a large tree ahead.

It was a 1-point card, tied up with rope, hanging in a position more than ten meters high.

Without paying careful attention, it would be very difficult to spot.

“Han Han, there’s a scorecard on that tree up ahead. Can you see it in that position?”

“I see it. There really is one!”

“You climb up and get the card down.”

For Lin Zichen, this real combat assessment was meaningless; he could pass it with his eyes closed.

Therefore, he planned to let Shen Qinghan take action during the following seven days, to train her wilderness survival skills.

He, on the other hand, was responsible for being Shen Qinghan’s Mr. Yao, stepping in to help her solve problems she couldn’t handle on her own.

About this matter, the two had already agreed on before entering the forest.

Soon, Shen Qinghan arrived at the base of that tree.

She used her hands and feet to quickly climb up and in just a short time, successfully fetched the scorecard that was hung more than ten meters high.

“Xiao Chen, am I awesome or what?”

After coming down from the tree, Shen Qinghan immediately returned to Lin Zichen’s side and proudly said.

From climbing up to coming down, she took less than a minute, with exceptionally good climbing skills.

“Awesome!”

Lin Zichen gave her a thumbs up.

After chatting for a few moments on the spot, the two continued their journey deeper into the forest.

Lin Zichen acted as the radar, telling Shen Qinghan where the scorecards were so she could fetch them.

Working together in this manner for half a day, they easily scored 12 points.

Several safety officers along the way were astonished by their performance.

No matter how well-hidden the scorecards were, the pair could retrieve them as easily as if reaching into a bag, almost as if they had x-ray vision.

In the blink of an eye,

it was already afternoon.

Just as the two were about to look for something to eat, the sky suddenly darkened.

Looking up, they saw rain was coming.

Not far away, there was a cluster of banana trees, so they ran over there, tearing off banana leaves to make a rain shelter while also picking some bananas to eat.

Just as the rain shelter was finished, the downpour started, and the large raindrops beat against the banana leaves with a pattering sound.

“We’re really lucky to have set up the rain shelter just before it started to rain.”

Shen Qinghan stood under the shelter, eating a banana and speaking.

The heavy rain didn’t last long, stopping in less than half an hour.

Seeing that it was getting close to evening, Lin Zichen urged Shen Qinghan to go out and look for food and water, saying they needed to find it before dark, otherwise, they would go hungry tonight.

Shen Qinghan patted her chest and said, “Leave it to me. You have always taken care of me before, but this week it’s my turn to take good care of you!”

After the rain, puddles were everywhere on the ground,

and before long, Shen Qinghan’s shoes and the bottom of her trousers were wet.

But strangely, she didn’t feel uncomfortable; rather, she found the wetness somewhat pleasant.

She knew that this was the effect of her uncultivated superpower.

I’m very compatible with water, feeling comfortable whenever I come into contact with it.

“Can these fruits be eaten?”

Shen Qinghan found many wild fruits in a bush, the size of grapes, emerald in color and hard to the touch.

Uncertain if they were edible, she turned and asked Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen refused to answer the question, smiling and saying, “We agreed you’d take care of me, so I can’t help you with this.”

“Alright then, I’ll try it myself.”

After Shen Qinghan spoke, she picked a relatively ripe fruit and hesitantly bit into it.

The next second, her eyebrows furrowed tightly, and she spat out the fruit with a grimace, complaining about its sourness.

In the blink of an eye, the sky had darkened, and night had fallen.

Shen Qinghan made a bed from banana leaves, secured it to a tree with vines, and spent the night there with Lin Zichen.

She wanted to take off her pants to sleep, but since Lin Zichen was right beside her, it was inconvenient, so she chose to trust that she wouldn’t wet the bed during the night.

The next day dawned dimly.

Lin Zichen woke up to find Shen Qinghan lying on top of him, sleeping sweetly with drool at the corner of her mouth, some on his neck.

“At least I didn’t wet myself…”

Lin Zichen glanced at Shen Qinghan’s lower body, saw her pants were dry, and heaved a sigh of relief.

Soon after, Shen Qinghan woke up as well.

The two of them climbed down from the tree and continued deeper into the forest.

Like the day before, Lin Zichen acted as a radar, pointing out the locations of scorecards for Shen Qinghan to collect.

Around noon, they ran into someone familiar on the path.

It was the top student from Qianzhen City who had tried to hit on Shen Qinghan yesterday under the pretense of teaming up.

Seeing the two, the male student expressed surprise:

“What a coincidence?”

“Quite a coincidence.”

Lin Zichen politely responded to him.

The boy quickly turned his attention to Shen Qinghan beside him, and after just one more look, his heart thumped wildly, as if it would explode.

She’s too pretty!

She’s too cute!

If he didn’t get to know her today, he would surely regret it in the future!

Thinking this, the male student took out more than twenty scorecards from his pocket, laid them out in front of Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, and earnestly said:

“I am someone who repays even the smallest debt of gratitude with a wellspring of kindness. The bread and cookies you gave me yesterday, I’ve kept them in mind.”

“You might think it’s nothing, but personally, if I can’t repay kindness, it bothers me.”

“Really, just let me take you two, and we’ll divide the scorecards we collect evenly among the three of us.”

The practical exam isn’t too important in the martial arts college entrance exam, it’s enough to just pass.

The written exam is the same, passing is enough.

What’s really important are the physical tests that were already completed, and the final adaptability test.

That’s why this top student from Qianzhen City was willing to share the scorecards evenly.

Lin Zichen glanced at the scorecards in the other’s hand, there were 28 in total.

That was far more than the ones he and Shen Qinghan had together, almost three times as many.

In the outer area they were now, with not many scorecards placed around, it was impossible for one person to collect so many in a day’s time.

This top student from Qianzhen City, having so many scorecards now, had most likely taken them from other examinees.

With that in mind, Lin Zichen said, “We don’t need to team up, but if you really can’t get over it and want to repay the kindness, you can just give us the scorecards you have.”

Upon hearing this, the male student’s face turned unpleasant in an instant.

Having issued three invites to team up and being rejected all three times had made him somewhat infuriated.

“Classmate, it seems we’re on a narrow road.”

The male student dropped his facade, narrowed his eyes threateningly, and said.

At this moment, Lin Zichen’s “Danger Perception” biometric attribute was throbbing, sensing the intense malice emanating from the male student.

In response, he smiled calmly and said:

“Yes, the road is narrow.”

PS: Holding out my bowl, asking for monthly tickets and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 94: 93, Fitness Test

Chapter 94: 93, Fitness Test

Translator: 549690339

In the quiet forest.

Lin Zichen looked at the boy lying motionless on the ground, completely passed out, with a face full of astonishment.

Wasn’t it six seconds for a hundred meters?

And being able to lift a 750kg barbell with one hand?

I didn’t even use force, so how did he fall with just one punch?

He suspected that the boy now sprawled unconscious on the ground was bragging yesterday, and his actual strength wasn’t as formidable.

Otherwise, how could he pass out from a single punch?

You should know, that punch just now wasn’t strong, it was only meant to cause pain.

Not wasting time on such trivial matters, Lin Zichen soon squatted down and took all 28 score cards from the boy for himself.

“Xiao Chen, he won’t have any issues, right?”

“No worries, he’s just fainted, I hardly used any force with that punch.”

Having said that, Lin Zichen quickly stood up and left with Shen Qinghan.

In the time that followed.

Lin Zichen continued to focus on training Shen Qinghan’s wilderness survival skills, without rushing deeper into the forest.

And then, in the blink of an eye, three days passed.

The two went from the initial outer periphery, gradually entering the depths of the forest.

During that time, Shen Qinghan’s wilderness survival skills became increasingly strong.

Whether it was finding water sources, making fire by friction, or fighting wild beasts, she looked more and more professional.

Especially when hunting a wild boar, she managed to kill it without injury, using just a sharpened bamboo stick combined with exceptional wisdom and skill, and enjoyed a delicious roasted pork meal.

That afternoon.

After Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan had searched all the score cards nearby, they continued on toward the deeper parts of the forest.

As they were about to enter the deepest area, they encountered He Yu, who had just come out from there.

At this time, He Yu had a black eye and his upper clothing was ragged, as if he had been in a scuffle.

After asking, Lin Zichen learned that He Yu had been gang-beaten by several top students from Changzhou City, and all of his score cards had been taken.

“He Yu, do you want to join us?”

Shen Qinghan extended an invitation to He Yu, thinking that since they were in the same group in class, it was fated they met and should definitely team up.

However, He Yu decisively refused, “Forget it, there’s no challenge in being on a team with Zi Chen, I’d rather continue as a lone wolf. In the remaining three days, I’ll go back to the outer areas to snatch other people’s score cards.”

Upon hearing this Lin Zichen couldn’t help the corners of his mouth twitching slightly.

There’s no challenge teaming up with me, but there’s a challenge in robbing weaker examinees?

What’s this, bullying the weak and fearing the strong?

After parting ways with He Yu, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan continued heading deeper into the forest.

The closer they got to the heart of the forest, the more formidable the examinees they encountered.

Along the way, they were ambushed by other examinees over ten times.

They had been accosted by lone examinees.

They had encountered acts of righteous gang beatings.

But without exception, all these examinees who came to rob them ended up being thoroughly plundered by Lin Zichen instead.

Time quickly passed and another three days went by.

It was the seventh day of the practical assessment, also the final day.

That morning, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan arrived at the deepest part of the forest, only to find that the exotic beasts had already been killed off by others.

Lin Zichen wasn’t surprised by this.

He knew that on the first day of the practical assessment, many geniuses headed straight for these low-level exotic beasts in the forest’s depths, paying no attention to the score cards along the way.

He guessed that by the second day of the assessment, all the beasts here had been killed off.

“Xiao Chen, what a pity, if we could have come earlier, you definitely would have won the title of genius beast slayer.”

As Shen Qinghan uttered these words, she thought to herself that if it weren’t for Lin Zichen being busy training her wilderness survival skills these past few days, the Exotic Beasts here wouldn’t stand a chance against the other exam candidates.

Contrary to her, Lin Zichen didn’t feel any regret.

With security personnel and cameras everywhere, killing the Exotic Beasts wouldn’t allow consumption, so it was meaningless.

It was better to take this opportunity to properly train Shen Qinghan’s wilderness survival skills.

As for the title of genius beast-slayer, he didn’t care at all.

As long as he had enough scorecards in hand to help himself and Shen Qinghan achieve good results, that was enough.

Soon, the last day of the practical assessment passed by.

Under the guidance of the security officers, all the students left the forest, returned to the entrance point, and boarded their respective school buses to return home.

“The practical assessment was so torturous, it’s finally over!”

“Yeah, these seven days were extremely tough, once I get home I’m going to have a big meal and sleep well!”

“Tomorrow is the compatibility test, the decisive moment for one’s life!”

On the bus of Class 1, Grade 3, the students were chatting energetically, making a ruckus.

Lin Zichen, with earphones in and oblivious to the noise inside the bus, quietly watched news videos on his phone.

Sitting beside him, Shen Qinghan was also wearing her earphones and listening to music, resting on his shoulder and asleep.

During the seven days of the practical assessment, Shen Qinghan hardly got any good sleep, and now she was extremely sleepy.

Engrossed in the news, Lin Zichen suddenly felt a tap on his shoulder from behind.

He took off his earphones and looked back to find that it was He Yu who had tapped him.

Upon seeing Lin Zichen turning around, He Yu immediately pointed towards Wang Shujie and Lu Gang sitting behind them and said with confusion,

“Something is off about these two, I personally saw them team up to kill a demonic beast deep in the forest. With their personalities, they should be showing off right now, why are they so quiet?”

Hearing this from He Yu, Lin Zichen also glanced at Wang Shujie and Lu Gang.

He indeed noticed that the two of them looked a bit off, as if they were preoccupied with heavy thoughts.

However, he didn’t pay it much attention, thinking that the two might have been outshone by the geniuses from other schools and were now brooding over it.

Two hours later.

The bus returned to Shanhai High School.

The moment the bus stopped, Wang Shujie and Lu Gang, who were sitting near the back, hurriedly got off and left, walking faster than anyone else, which looked very unusual.

Lin Zichen saw this scene and found it strange, but he didn’t dwell on it and soon got off the bus with Shen Qinghan to head home.

In the past seven days, they had only taken two baths, and now their bodies felt so uncomfortable that they just wanted to go home and thoroughly clean themselves inside and out.

“Xiao Chen, tomorrow we have the compatibility test for Genetic Fusion and mechanical modification. Just thinking about it makes me so nervous, I’m afraid I won’t be able to sleep tonight because of the anxiety,” Shen Qinghan said worriedly on the way home.

Hearing her talk about her nervousness this time, Lin Zichen didn’t think like before that she had a bad mindset.

Because the compatibility test was the most important part of the university entrance exam, determining the upper limit of each candidate’s future, it was only natural to be nervous.

Unlike the previous written tests on theoretical knowledge, the physical fitness test, and the practical assessment of wilderness survival skills.

The importance of all three combined wasn’t even a tenth of the compatibility test happening tomorrow.

Passing the written test, physical fitness test, and practical assessment meant that one could go to university.

But what kind of university they could enter, and whether they could become a Genetic Integrator or a Mechanically Modified Human, all depended on tomorrow’s compatibility test.

Naturally, people with better physical fitness generally had higher compatibility for Genetic Fusion and mechanical modification.

Therefore, students with high compatibility scores were mostly excellent students.

In other words, it wasn’t too realistic for underperforming students to hope for a turnaround with this test.

“With my current physical strength being so exaggerated, I wonder what kind of result I’ll get in tomorrow’s compatibility test…” Lin Zichen thought, full of curiosity.

PS: Asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 95: 94. If there are Exotic Beasts, there should be Exotic People.

Chapter 95: 94. If there are Exotic Beasts, there should be Exotic People.

Translator: 549690339

At night, after having dinner and a shower, Lin Zichen went back to his room and sprawled on his bed, scrolling through news on his smartphone.

Close to nine o’clock, his next-door neighbor Shen Qinghan came to find him, dressed in pajamas and carrying a fruit brand tablet computer into his room.

“This tablet is for you, my mom bought it especially for you,” she said.

Shen Qinghan handed the tablet that she was holding over to Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen was somewhat puzzled, “Why did Auntie Meng suddenly give me this?”

Shen Qinghan explained, “Before the practical assessment, didn’t my mom say she would buy the latest fruit brand smartphones for us? She thought it over and felt that tablets would be more convenient for our studies, so she decided to buy tablets instead.”

Upon hearing her explanation, Lin Zichen remembered.

He picked up his smartphone and sent a message to Xu Meng on WeChat, saying he really liked the fruit brand tablet computer and thanked Auntie Meng.

While he was chatting with Xu Meng,

Shen Qinghan at the bedside took off her slippers, revealing a pair of petite, delicate, fair feet, and skillfully climbed onto his bed.

She then sat cross-legged on the bed, her pretty face showing a faint blush, and said softly,

“Xiao Chen, I want to sleep over at your place tonight, is that okay?”

“What?”

Lin Zichen thought he had heard wrong and looked up at her in surprise.

Shen Qinghan clarified, “The compatibility test is tomorrow, and if I sleep alone, I will definitely keep thinking about it and then not be able to sleep.”

“But if I sleep with you, I can talk to someone and divert my attention, so I won’t keep thinking about the compatibility test and end up unable to sleep.”

After saying this, she looked into Lin Zichen’s eyes and asked again, “Is it okay?”

“If you want to, then of course it’s okay,” Lin Zichen replied.

It’s not like they hadn’t slept together before.

When they were children, they often slept together.

More recently, they had slept together during the seven days of the past practical assessment.

“Then I’ll tell my mom now that I won’t be going home tonight.”

Shen Qinghan took out her phone and informed Xu Meng on WeChat that she would be sleeping over at Lin Zichen’s place tonight.

For something like this, she knew Xu Meng would definitely not mind.

As expected, Xu Meng had no objections, and even proactively said she would bring over a toothbrush, toothpaste, towel, diapers, and the clothes to wear for the next day for her.

But she didn’t need them.

Because she had already brought these daily necessities with her when she came to find Lin Zichen.

In the time that followed,

the two sat close together, watching the news on the newly purchased fruit brand tablet.

They watched and chatted, discussing the contents of the news.

During this time, they came across many news stories about the conservative faction in evolution.

It was the faction that does not support Genetic Fusion, but firmly believes that humans can break their limitations through their own potential and evolve into Advanced-level Creatures, Rare Level creatures, or even Epic Level creatures.

During the time of the college entrance exams, these conservatives were very active, frequently appearing in news reports from major media outlets, extending olive branches to many genius examinees.

They claimed to have unique Body Refining methods that could very likely help humans break free from the limitations of frail flesh and refine the body to a strength not inferior to Genetic Integrators and Mechanically Modified Humans.

However, these Body Refining practices could only be cultivated by Pure Blood Humans with intact bodies.

Therefore, they now need enough geniuses to practice these Body Refining methods to prove to the world that humans can evolve into higher forms of life solely through their own potential.

As soon as these conservative views were aired, they immediately drew countless curses.

People criticized them for enticing geniuses to give up Genetic Fusion and mechanical modifications to practice their so-called Body Refining methods, claiming it was harmful.

“Xiao Chen, do you think humans can really evolve into higher-level beings purely through their own potential?”

After reading these conservative statements, Shen Qinghan couldn’t help but raise such a question.

Her personal opinion was that they could not.

If humans truly had this potential, with so many people around the globe, some would have evolved into higher-level creatures based solely on their own inherent abilities by now.

However, to date, not a single example exists.

Beyond Genetic Integrators and Mechanically Modified Humans, the strongest known Pure Blood Humans are at the Ordinary Ninth Rank in terms of Biological Level.

They are very strong, and their statistics are infinitely close to those of Advanced-level Creatures, but they have always been unable to break through the last barrier to evolve into Advanced-level Creatures.

“I believe that humans can evolve into higher-level creatures based solely on their inherent potential,”

replied Lin Zichen without hesitation.

Seeing his decisive answer, Shen Qinghan couldn’t help but ask with curiosity emanating from her clear eyes, “Why do you think so?”

“I feel that if this world has Exotic Beasts, then correspondingly, there should be Exotic Humans. That would make things seem more reasonable,”

explained Lin Zichen, and then he added, “The Exotic Humans I’m referring to are the kind of humans who can evolve continuously through their own potential.”

“That does make sense.”

Shen Qinghan mused with a contemplative expression, “Logically, if there are Exotic Beasts, there should definitely be Exotic Humans too. It’s unreasonable for there to be only Exotic Beasts and no Exotic Humans.”

“But where are the Exotic Humans?”

“Exotic Beasts have been around for so long, so why haven’t Exotic Humans appeared?”

Shen Qinghan was genuinely puzzled, feeling that it didn’t make sense.

Suddenly, she had a thought and immediately turned to Lin Zichen, “Xiao Chen, you’re not an Exotic Human, are you?”

Lin Zichen denied, “You’re overthinking it. I’m definitely not one.”

I’m just a wimp. How can I compare to an Exotic Human?

The next morning, just as the sky began to brighten.

Lin Zichen awoke from his bed and the first thing he did was to lift the blanket to check if the bed was wet.

Thankfully, it was dry.

Shen Qinghan hadn’t urinated last night, or perhaps she wore a diaper.

Lin Zichen wasn’t unduly worried for no reason; as a child, Shen Qinghan’s bed-wetting had truly scared him.

Every time she didn’t wear a diaper and they slept in the same bed, he would invariably be urinated on, which had left him with a psychological shadow.

About half an hour later, Shen Qinghan also woke up.

After the two of them freshened up and had breakfast, they headed out to school together.

The compatibility test for the candidates of Shanhai City was arranged in a research facility on an island.

To get there, students had to take a school bus.

In less than ten minutes, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan reached the school.

By that time, the schoolyard was already teeming with people. The candidates were waiting for the buses to come and pick them up.

Before long, the buses arrived.

All of the candidates boarded and set off for the research facility.

On the bus.

Lin Zichen thought back to Wang Shujie and Lu Gang’s odd behavior from the day before and glanced over at them out of the corner of his eye.

He then noticed that they didn’t seem to be in good spirits.

They appeared somewhat listless, lacking their usual energy.

So what exactly was wrong with these two?

Lin Zichen was quite puzzled.

PS: Holding out my bowl, asking for monthly tickets and recommendation votes!

# Chapter 96: 95, Fitness Test Results

Chapter 96: 95, Fitness Test Results

Translator: 549690339

On an island within Shanhai City.

In front of the scientific research base.

As soon as the vehicle stopped, the teacher leading the team from Shanhai High School immediately took the students into the base.

Today, nearly 5,000 martial arts students from all over Shanhai City had come here for testing.

Being able to enter early to queue would save a lot of time.

Once inside the base.

Lin Zichen looked around curiously.

What caught his eye were various sophisticated instruments.

Filled with a sense of technology.

“Don’t just look around, while there are still not many students from other schools, and it’s not too crowded, everyone hurry up and line up at a testing window,” urged the teacher leading the Shanhai High School team.

Upon hearing this, the students hurriedly chose the less crowded testing windows to queue for their compatibility tests.

Lin Zichen, with Shen Qinghan in tow, casually picked a window where fewer people were lined up.

He Yu and Li Chuxin followed, lining up behind them.

“Xiao Chen, are those reagents inside used for testing the Genetic Fusion compatibility with the drifting jellyfish genes?” Shen Qinghan asked somewhat uncertainly as she looked at the test tubes filled with blue liquid inside the testing window.

Lin Zichen replied, “Yes, those are the drifting jellyfish gene reagents.”

The genes of the drifting jellyfish, an exotic beast, have a high affinity for the human body and can easily undergo a particular chemical reaction with human blood.

Therefore, they are used as reagents for testing Genetic Fusion compatibility.

The testing method is also quite straightforward––it involves drawing fresh blood from the examinees on-site and injecting it into the drifting jellyfish reagents to induce a chemical reaction.

Then, based on the reaction’s intensity, judges would determine whether the examinee is suitable for Genetic Fusion.

The compatibility tests started soon after.

First, they tested the Genetic Fusion compatibility; testing for mechanical modification compatibility would only occur later.

This arrangement could reduce a lot of unnecessary testing.

Normally, after examinees checked their Genetic Fusion compatibility and found satisfactory data, they wouldn’t bother with the mechanical modification compatibility test.

After all, mechanical modification is too inhuman for many; they can’t accept their body turning into steel.

For the vast majority of examinees, if they are compatible with Genetic Fusion, they definitely will not choose mechanical modification.

Even though Genetic Fusion changes your genes, you still have a body of flesh and blood––far better than cold steel.

As for whether there are people just curious and eager to know their mechanical modification compatibility, thus specifically going for the test.

There are indeed such people, but very few, almost negligible.

Because the compatibility test for mechanical modification is not as mild as the one for Genetic Fusion.

The mechanical modification compatibility test involves implanting a special alloy material into the human body.

During the process, the body will exhibit rejection reactions, causing extremely intense pain.

The level of pain is on par with that of childbirth.

About half an hour later.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan had both had their blood drawn.

Next, they just needed to find a place to sit and wait for the results.

The results would be out in no longer than an hour.

As the two chatted and waited, many of the examinees who had their blood drawn earlier started to get their results one after another.

The results could be checked on their mobile phones.

Thus, the base soon filled with various shouts.

“8%! My Genetic Fusion compatibility is as high as 8%! Haha! Fortune favors me! I can become a Genetic Integrator!”

“Only 4%? Sigh, I knew I could never become a Genetic Integrator.”

“6%! Hiss! Thrilling! Just made it past the mark!”

Hearing these shouts, Lin Zichen too became curious, wanting to know what his own Genetic Fusion compatibility would be.

The standards for Genetic Fusion compatibility.

6% is passing.

8% is excellent.

10% is the level for the two prestigious schools.

These two prestigious schools refer to Kyoto University and Shanhai University.

Yes, the Shanhai University located right in Shanhai City.

Although the educational standards of Shanhai City are not high and don’t compare to many inland cities, it still boasts such a top-tier institution.

The reason lies in Shanhai City’s particularly strong economy.

Setting political status aside, Shanhai City has the country’s top economic level.

Genetic Fusion and mechanical modification are both costly fields.

Take Genetic Fusion, for example; cultivating a Genetic Integrator with a high Biological Level would cost a sum counted in billions.

Not one or two billion, but tens of billions.

Therefore, the economically developed Shanhai University was able to become one of the top two universities in the country.

To be admitted to the Evolution College of these two prestigious institutions, Genetic Fusion adaptability had to be at least 10%.

Otherwise, don’t even think about it.

Take that genius from Kyoto University, also known as that frequently marketed prodigy from Capital City, his Genetic Fusion adaptability reached a staggering 16%.

He belonged to the top echelon of the country.

Lin Zichen thought, without undergoing Genetic Fusion, his own physical strength was much higher than that Kyoto genius.

So, barring any surprises, his Genetic Fusion adaptability should be higher than 16%.

He estimated it could be close to 20%.

However, no matter how high that number was, it would be meaningless.

For someone with “Survival of the Fittest” as a biometric attribute, he was destined not to choose the path of Genetic Fusion.

Why fuse when you could directly devour?

There was absolutely no need for it.

“Xiao Chen, I can’t take it, I’m so nervous.”

Shen Qinghan looked at Lin Zichen helplessly, her hands shaking violently, and her legs going weak.

At this moment, there was not a hint of curiosity in her heart, only fear.

Fear that her Genetic Fusion adaptability was not high.

“It’s okay, being nervous is normal.”

Lin Zichen took Shen Qinghan’s hands to calm her down.

In fact, he was also a bit afraid, afraid that Shen Qinghan’s Genetic Fusion adaptability would not be high enough to get accepted into any of the two top schools and continue being his classmate.

From kindergarten to now, he had grown accustomed to school life with Shen Qinghan by his side.

The thought of not being at the same university was unbearable.

As for helping Shen Qinghan get in through the back door during college, like he did in middle and high school, that would be too harmful.

It could very well make Shen Qinghan, who had just started to become confident, become self-doubting and introverted again.

“10%! My god! I can’t believe I got into one of the two top schools!”

Li Chuxin, who was sitting not far away, suddenly leapt up in excitement.

Her grades were among the worst in class, and she never dreamed of getting into one of these top schools. She just hoped to get into a top ten university, but she unexpectedly exceeded her own expectations.

“Damn it! How come it’s only 11%?!”

Contrary to Li Chuxin, He Yu, looking at the score displayed on his phone, had a face full of disappointment, feeling as if his life had dimmed.

He believed he was at a 12% level, even capable of reaching 13%.

But the result was only 11%, only 1% more than Li Chuxin, the bottom of the class. Now he was truly at a loss.

Hearing the two of them talk, Lin Zichen knew that his and Shen Qinghan’s results were out.

He said to Shen Qinghan, “The scores for He Yu and Chu Xin, who ranked after us, are out, so ours must be too. Check quickly and see.”

Shen Qinghan shook her head, nervously saying, “I don’t dare to look, you check yours first. After you’re done, you help me check.”

“Alright, I’ll help you check afterwards.”

After speaking, Lin Zichen logged into the Nanjiang Province college entrance examination website to check his results.

At that moment, He Yu and Li Chuxin, who weren’t far away, gathered around, curious about how high his score would be.

Soon, the score was retrieved.

Genetic Fusion adaptability: 15%.

“15%, that’s so high, if nothing unusual happens this should be the highest in Nanjiang Province,” said Li Chuxin with a face full of envy.

He Yu commented, “15%? It’s about what I expected.”

Shen Qinghan said with a joyful face, “Xiao Chen, with that score, you should be the provincial top scholar for sure.”

She felt happy for Lin Zichen.

Unlike the other three, Lin Zichen was not very satisfied with this score.

Only 15%, too low, not even surpassing that Kyoto genius.

It seemed that physical strength was not the only determining factor for a high adaptability.

There were other various factors influencing it.

After steadying his emotions a bit, Lin Zichen looked at Shen Qinghan and said, “Han Han, it’s your turn to check.”

“Alright, check it for me,” said Shen Qinghan, her voice revealing a trace of nervousness.

Li Chuxin, noticing Shen Qinghan’s state, comforted her, “Don’t worry, Han Han, even I, the one at the bottom, got 10%, you definitely can too!”

He Yu also offered comforting words, “Yeah, team member, you’re one of the top students in our class, getting into the top schools is a sure thing, there won’t be any surprises!”

“Yeah, I’m confident,” Shen Qinghan smiled at them, but was still very nervous.

Without saying anything, Lin Zichen silently logged into Shen Qinghan’s examinee portal and clicked to view her score.

Then the next second, a number appeared that was beyond anyone’s expectations.

Genetic Fusion adaptability: 21%.

PS: Begging for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 97: 96, Walking on the Waves

Chapter 97: 96, Walking on the Waves

Translator: 549690339

Nanjiang Province, Provincial Education Headquarters.

Conference Hall.

Yuan Dongzhi, the Director of the Provincial Education Headquarters, was currently watching the live data of the college entrance examination with educational leaders from various cities in the province.

In front of them was a huge projector.

The projection displayed the genetic fusion adaptability test results of the candidates from each city.

Yuan Dongzhi stared at it for a while, his eyebrows involuntarily furrowing slightly.

This year’s scores seemed to be even worse than last year’s.

Particularly in Haiyuan City, which lagged behind in teaching standards, the candidates’ scores were outrageously poor.

So far, fewer than one-tenth of the candidates had a genetic fusion adaptability of over 5%, far below the average.

“Principal Han, the college entrance examination scores from the Haiyuan City you oversee are excessively poor this year,” said Yuan Dongzhi, looking at a man in front of him with a faint expression. “If it’s the same next year, you should no longer occupy the position of the educational leader of Haiyuan City. Go find your value in Source Land No. 36 instead.”

Hearing that he would be sent to the Source Land, the man who was named immediately showed terror on his face.

“Principal Yuan, next year’s genetic fusion college admission rate for Haiyuan City will be at least 10%. If I cannot achieve it, I, Han Qian, will go to the Source Land to contribute myself!” the man declared with a cold sweat on his forehead under Yuan Dongzhi’s gaze.

Yuan Dongzhi, with an expressionless face, said, “Principal Han, 10% is too low. Let’s set it at 20%. If you don’t reach this number next year, I will personally send you into the Source Land.”

Hearing it was 20%, the man’s face turned ashen.

He slumped into his chair, as if all the strength had been drained from his body.

With such a poor level of education in Haiyuan City, how could he possibly achieve this number?

To poach top students from other cities?

But with Haiyuan City’s economy in tatters, where would he find the money to do this?

Yuan Dongzhi’s words were tantamount to sentencing the man to death, forcing him into the Source Land.

And inside the Source Land, where exotic beasts roamed everywhere, even advanced-level creatures struggled to survive, easily meeting with disaster if not careful.

For a man like him, who had long lived in comfort within human society as an older genetic integrator, once he entered the Source Land, and if he encountered an exotic beast’s rampage, it was almost certain death.

The other city’s educational leaders were all very clear on this and looked at the man with sympathy in their eyes.

However, none of them dared to speak up for him.

They all knew too well how domineering Yuan Dongzhi could be. As subordinates, they dared not provoke her, to avoid bringing trouble upon themselves.

“Principal Luo, the results of Qianzhen City you manage this year are very good. Several candidates have reached a genetic fusion adaptability of 13%, and there’s even one at 14%. That’s commendable. Next year’s educational budget will be inclined more towards your side,” Yuan Dongzhi said after she finished with Haiyuan City’s educational leader, clearly showing her principle of rewarding and punishing.

Hearing this, Qianzhen City’s educational leader beamed, saying, “Thank you for the recognition, Principal Yuan. Next year I will certainly not let you down and will push Qianzhen City’s college entrance examination scores even higher.”

The other city’s educational leaders were all incredibly envious.

Then, one by one, they smiled and offered their congratulations to the educational leader of Qianzhen City.

“With a genetic fusion adaptability as high as 14%, and barring any surprises, that’s probably this year’s top scorer of Nanjiang Province.”

“Qianzhen City is on the rise this year.”

“Principal Luo, congratulations, congratulations.”

Qianzhen City’s educational leader said with a smile, “Ah, it’s all luck.”

Just then, the score region for the Shanhai City candidates on the projection showed Lin Zichen’s genetic fusion adaptability.

Candidate: Lin Zichen.

Examination Number: 1207322328.

School: Shanhai High School.

Genetic Fusion Adaptability: 15%.

When they saw the 15% at the bottom, everyone was startled for a moment.

Then, as they came to grips with it, their faces filled with incredulity.

“How much? A 15% genetic fusion adaptability? Is that for real? That’s almost touching the 16% of the geniuses from the Capital City!”

“Lin Zichen? A candidate from Shanhai City? Principal Zhu, you’ve been quietly making a fortune!”

“Unbelievable, the provincial top scorer is actually from Shanhai City!”

All the city educational leaders present were shocked by Lin Zichen’s score.

Even the educational leader of Shanhai City was very surprised, feeling a bit dazed.

He knew of the student Lin Zichen, knew that he had been breaking records at Shanhai High School throughout his three years of high school.

But he never imagined that Lin Zichen’s genetic fusion adaptability could be so high.

15%, that was outrageous.

With such a score, without even thinking about it, he was definitely the provincial top scorer!

“Principal Zhu, well done. Next year’s educational funding will be focused towards Shanhai City,” Yuan Dongzhi said, looking at the educational leader of Shanhai City, revealing a rare smile.

She was born in Shanhai City and also worked at Shanhai University, feeling a deep connection to the city and wanting to favor it all along.

But regretfully, the academic performance of Shanhai City had never been particularly outstanding, and even if she wanted to be biased, she didn’t know how to show it.

Now, with the provincial top scorer from Shanhai City, she could justifiably allocate more funds to her hometown.

“Thank you for the recognition, Principal Yuan. Shanhai City will strive to maintain this performance next year!” the educational leader of Shanhai City said, visibly delighted.

In contrast, the educational leader from Qianzhen City was glum, filled with helplessness and embarrassment from the dramatic rise and fall of his expectations.

The top scorer he thought he had secured was gone.

And so was the inclined funding.

People were stunned!

Just when everyone thought that Lin Zichen would be the top student of Nanjiang Province.

The projection of the Shanhai City candidates’ scores displayed the Genetic Fusion compatibility of Shen Qinghan.

Candidate: Shen Qinghan.

Examination number: 1207322467.

School: Shanhai High School.

Genetic Fusion compatibility: 21%.

The moment the figure 21% appeared, the entire conference hall fell into dead silence.

About one or two seconds later, the leaders’ voices of doubt rose one after another.

“21%? What is this situation?”

“Since the existence of the high school exams, the highest Genetic Fusion compatibility score was 18%. How did a 21% just pop up?”

“Was there an error in measurement? Machinery malfunction?”

“That Lin Zichen from before, was that also a measurement error or machinery malfunction?”

“Possible.”

The leaders were much calmer than imagined.

If the score had come out as 16%, the leaders would have been shocked.

But the score that came out was 21%, which was truly beyond reason, so their first reaction was that there had been an error during the test.

Yuan Dongzhi didn’t speak, but silently pulled up Shen Qinghan’s student file and began to slowly review the information projected onto the large screen.

After a careful look, Shen Qinghan seemed like an ordinary student, with nothing special about her.

After reviewing the files, the other leaders were even more convinced that it was a measurement error. They criticized the staff of the Shanhai City research base for their carelessness; it was utterly unacceptable, and they must be held accountable!

On the other side, Yuan Dongzhi frowned slightly, also feeling that the staff there had been too careless.

But considering the what-ifs, she stood up and left the conference room to go to the base and see what was really going on.

After all, the base wasn’t far from here; she could get there quickly.

In the research base.

The four people stared at the Genetic compatibility displayed on their phones, all looking bewildered.

“What the hell? 21%? Is this a mistake?”

He Yu rubbed his eyes and looked at the phone screen again, still seeing the 21% displayed and filled with confusion.

Li Chuxin was speechless, “Are the staff at this base so careless? They didn’t even verify the results before uploading the scores; is this some kind of joke?”

He Yu said, “The test scores are automatically recognized and uploaded by machines. It’s not their fault; the machine may have malfunctioned.”

Li Chuxin disagreed, “Even if it’s a machine fault, they’re to blame. This is the high school exam. Don’t they know to check the state of the machines beforehand?”

“Machine errors are common. Just because a machine is checked and no problems are found doesn’t mean it won’t malfunction,” He Yu still defended his point of view, feeling it wasn’t the staff’s fault.

The two carried on with this back-and-forth.

Eventually, their conversation turned into a debate, looking like they were bickering.

“Xiao Chen, how come it’s 21%? There must’ve been a mistake, right?”

Shen Qinghan, looking at the score on the phone screen, also thought it was preposterous and that there must have been an error in the measurement.

Lin Zichen had a guess but, seeing there were many people around, didn’t rush to tell Shen Qinghan.

Instead, he stood up and led her out of the base to a secluded corner with no people and no surveillance.

Then, he said to her:

“I think there was no mistake.”

“Your superpower is related to water; you have a natural affinity with water and are extremely comfortable with it.”

“Conveniently, the reagent used to test the Genetic Fusion compatibility is the Stream Cloud Jellyfish, a water-associated exotic beast with a strong Water Attribute.”

At this point, Lin Zichen offered his conclusion, “I suspect that your physique is highly compatible with the gene of a Water Attribute Exotic Beast.”

Upon hearing this, Shen Qinghan also came to realize this point belatedly.

Following that, she felt a surge of excitement.

Genetic Fusion compatibility of 21% signified a genius among geniuses!

She finally felt worthy of Xiao Chen!

At this moment, Shen Qinghan was preoccupied with this thought.

Since she was young, her status compared to Lin Zichen’s seemed extremely unequal in the eyes of others.

Because of this, she had suffered quite a bit of verbal abuse at school, which had hurt her deeply.

If this 21% Genetic Fusion compatibility data was indeed true, then she would no longer have to endure people gossiping about her being with Lin Zichen.

At that moment, Shen Qinghan’s phone rang; it was a video call from Li Chuxin.

As soon as she answered, Li Chuxin’s voice came through immediately, “Han Han, where did you run off to? The base staff finally realized there was something off with your data, and now they want you to come back for an individual retest.”

“Okay, I’m heading back right now.”

After saying this, Shen Qinghan hung up the video call, eager to return to the base with Lin Zichen.

She wanted to be retested as soon as possible to confirm whether her Genetic Fusion compatibility was indeed as high as 21%.

Just as she returned to the base and prepared for the staff to conduct the test,

the sea outside the base suddenly erupted in towering waves.

Everyone was startled by the commotion of the waves; they all looked up through the glass towards the outside.

Immediately, what entered everyone’s view was a woman with dragon horns on her head, riding on waves dozens of meters high, rapidly approaching the base.PS: I’m putting out the begging bowl, asking for your monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 98: 97, Dragon-slaying family

Chapter 98: 97, Dragon-slaying family

Translator: 549690339

The terrifying towering wave was rushing towards the research base at high speed.

The tremendous noise it made penetrated the ears of every person inside the base.

“There’s a woman on the wave!”

“With a pair of dragon horns, she’s a dragon woman!”

“She’s so beautiful!”

Suddenly, an examinee shouted out loud, his face filled with shock.

This examinee had switched his smartphone’s camera to the telephoto mode and could clearly see the woman on the wave from a distance of several kilometers.

On hearing this, everyone turned their attention towards the examinee.

Seeing him using his smartphone as a telescope, many others remembered their phones had this feature.

They took out their own devices, switched the camera to telephoto mode, and carefully observed the dragon woman who was walking on the waves.

Lin Zichen followed suit upon seeing this.

Soon, he saw the woman who was walking on the waves.

She appeared to be in her early forties, with a noble and aloof face reminiscent of a wealthy lady, dressed in a blue and white porcelain cheongsam, revealing a pair of plump and fair long legs, her whole demeanor exuding an air of charm and poise.

At first glance, she gave off the vibe of a sexy stepmother from a metropolitan novel, or a stunning sect mistress from a wuxia tale, or a cold and distant fairy master from a cultivation story, igniting one’s imagination.

“By the way, that wave, tens of meters high, could it collapse the base?”

Suddenly, an examinee said this.

The next moment, the other examinees in the base instantly panicked, realizing the gravity of the situation.

They snapped out of their shock, with expressions of terror on their faces.

“It’s over, the woman walking on the wave is speeding up. She’s probably a member of the Heretical Sect coming to attack the college entrance examination site, planning to kill all of us examinees!”

“No way, don’t scare me!”

“I don’t want to die, I studied so hard for so many years, barely finished the exams, I still want to enjoy university life!”

More and more examinees began to panic, their emotions turning more and more anxious.

It was only when the head of the base came out and said that the woman on the wave was a leader from the Nanjiang Province educational headquarters that the examinees’ emotions finally stabilized.

At the same time.

He Yu, who had been carefully observing the woman through his smartphone camera, finally recognized her identity.

He said to Lin Zichen and the others nearby:

“Team members, I know who that beautiful woman on the wave is now, she’s a vice-principal from Shanhai University—Yuan Dongzhi.”

Having said this, he immediately showed off his extensive knowledge to his teammates and began to introduce Yuan Dongzhi.

“Let me tell you, this woman’s background is incredible; she comes from a millennium-old martial arts family in Nanjiang Province—the Yuan family.”

“The Yuan family was originally just a martial arts family in Shanhai City, and they could only dominate Shanhai City.”

“But since entering the era of Genetic Fusion, the Yuan family produced many powerful Genetic Integrators. Their family strength saw a great increase, and within decades, they became the foremost family in Nanjiang Province, and a lord that dominated their territory.”

“Did you see the dragon horns on that woman’s head?”

“Back in Nanguan City where I lived, I heard my grandfather say that the Yuan family had slain dragons and fused their genes into the younger generation of their family, creating many water-attribute Genetic Integrators capable of controlling water.”

“And this woman is one of them.”

After saying all of this, He Yu looked eagerly at the three teammates beside him, hoping to see a hint of admiration in their eyes.

Li Chuxin gave him an unimpressed look and said, “Alright already, we get it, you’re well-informed.”

Shen Qinghan sincerely admired him and said, “He Yu, you know so much.”

He Yu was ecstatic as he listened, thinking to himself how awesomely satisfying it is to put on airs!

He continued to boast,

“Definitely, I am the young master of the He Family from Nanguan City, I have some serious insights.”

“I have an intimate understanding of many important figures, even those who have never appeared on television screens, I know them well.”

“If you have any questions in relation to these matters, feel free to consult me at any time.”

As he said this last sentence, He Yu specifically looked towards Lin Zichen, hoping to gain the approval of this king of pretense.

However, Lin Zichen was deep in thought at that moment and subconsciously ignored He Yu, who was beside him.

A Genetic Integrator with the Water Attribute?

Could it be the woman outside, who was controlling the huge waves and quickly approaching the base, was coming for Shen Qinghan?

After all, right after Shen Qinghan had tested for a 21% Genetic Fusion compatibility, this woman had arrived.

She was not only the Vice Principal of Shanhai University but also a leader in the provincial education department. With the additional insight from her family being Genetic Integrators of the Water Attribute, this combination of identities probably allowed her to discern the reason behind Shen Qinghan’s high compatibility score for Genetic Fusion.

And her arrival on top of the huge waves must be concerning this matter.

With these thoughts, Lin Zichen couldn’t help feeling a bit worried, uncertain whether Yuan Dongzhi’s arrival was a good or bad thing.

While he was pondering these matters, a wave of panic erupted among the candidates in the base.

It was Yuan Dongzhi who had brought the towering waves crashing to the edge of the base.

The dozens of meters high waves, which loomed and obscured the sky like a dark cloud, hovered in front of the base entrance, casting the entire base into shadow.

Lin Zichen was astounded by the scene in front of him.

Dozens of meters high, the towering waves were under the control of a human as if at will. What kind of strength was needed to achieve this?

An advanced fighter?

A Rare-level Fighter?

Or an… Epic-level Powerhouse?

In that instant, Lin Zichen suddenly felt very insignificant, keenly aware that he could only dominate within the school at his current stage.

Outside of the campus, there are others beyond one’s own level, and skies beyond our skies.

Outside the base.

With just a thought, Yuan Dongzhi sent the dozens of meters high towering waves back into the sea.

Afterward, under the watchful eyes of everyone, she walked elegantly towards the base.

In the meantime, her long, pale, beautiful legs flashed provocatively under the slit of her cheongsam dress, catching the eyes of many teenagers at the peak of their adolescence.

Upon entering, she looked at the person in charge of the base and said, “Director Gao, please bring a candidate named Shen Qinghan to me.”

It took only a moment.

The balding director with glasses brought Shen Qinghan before Yuan Dongzhi, his face full of smiles, ingratiatingly saying, “Principal Yuan, this girl is Shen Qinghan, the one you’re looking for.”

Shen Qinghan was confused about the current situation and felt somewhat at a loss, only able to look helplessly towards Lin Zichen standing beside her.

Lin Zichen held her hand reassuringly and said, “It should be related to your Genetic Fusion compatibility degree. It’s very likely not a bad thing, so don’t worry.”

Upon hearing this, Shen Qinghan also relaxed a bit in her heart.

At that moment, Yuan Dongzhi said to her, “Student, there may be some issues with your Genetic Fusion compatibility score. You need to come with me for a retest.”

PS: Bowls out, begging for monthly tickets and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 99: 98, White-haired girl

Chapter 99: 98, White-haired girl

Translator: 549690339

Shen Qinghan followed Yuan Dongzhi into a testing room up ahead.

Not long after, she returned.

“That was quick?”

Lin Zichen was a bit puzzled.

Shen Qinghan, pressing on her arm with a cotton swab, sat down next to him and said, “As soon as I went in, they just drew three tubes of blood from me, and then they let me out to wait for the results.”

“Gosh, drawing three tubes of blood, that’s a lot—who can stand that?”

Li Chuxin, who was close by, felt scared just hearing it and couldn’t help but complain.

Shen Qinghan gave a wry smile: “Indeed, it’s unbearable, my hand is even feeling a bit numb now.”

He Yu also found it strange: “Logically speaking, for a retest, one tube of blood should be enough. I don’t understand why they needed to draw three tubes.”

While they were talking, the team leader teacher came over to inquire about what was going on, curious why a leader from the Provincial Department of Education had suddenly come to find Shen Qinghan.

Lin Zichen answered for Shen Qinghan, saying that the results of the test were a bit abnormal and needed to be retested.

As for the specifics, he didn’t elaborate to the team leader teacher.

As time ticked by.

Soon, the genetic fusion adaptability tests at the whole base were completed.

Almost at the same time, Yuan Dongzhi came out of the test room.

Now, the expression on her face was clearly different from before. It was no longer the aloofness she had when she first arrived at the base, but instead a look of excitement and agitation, with a faint smile on her lips.

“Principal Yuan.”

Seeing Yuan Dongzhi approaching, the team leader teacher from Shanhai High School immediately stood up straight and called out somewhat nervously.

Lin Zichen and the others followed suit and greeted her as well.

Yuan Dongzhi toned down the smile on her face and said to the team leader teacher from Shanhai High School, “I have some matters to attend to with student Shen Qinghan next. You go ahead and take the other examinees back to school. Once I’m done here, I’ll arrange for someone to take her home.”

“I understand, Principal Yuan.”

The team leader teacher from Shanhai High School replied and then turned around to leave, organizing the students who had completed the genetic fusion adaptability test and were not participating in the afternoon’s mechanical transformation adaptability test to board the bus and head back to school.

Seeing this, He Yu and Li Chuxin followed the team leader teacher and left.

Lin Zichen did not leave; he wanted to stay at the base to accompany Shen Qinghan.

Yuan Dongzhi looked at Shen Qinghan and said, “Shen Qinghan, come with me, let’s talk inside.”

Shen Qinghan murmured her acknowledgment and followed her into the director’s office.

Lin Zichen waited quietly outside, using his phone to explain the situation to Zhang Wanxin and Xu Meng, telling the two mothers that he and Shen Qinghan would be home late.

Inside the director’s office.

Yuan Dongzhi, shedding her usual aloof demeanor and wearing a smile, said, “Student Shen Qinghan, the results are out—all three tubes show 21%.”

Hearing this, Shen Qinghan finally felt the heavy weight in her heart drop.

During the time she had waited outside, she had been very worried, very frightened.

Frightened that the results would come out to be not 21%, implying the previous 21% was a mistake and the actual score was not even 10%.

Yuan Dongzhi continued, “The results of the genetic fusion adaptability tests for the entire Nanjiang Province are out, and your 21% stands out, a full 6% higher than the second place.”

“To be honest, if I hadn’t seen it with my own eyes that it was retested three times, I wouldn’t believe that this 21% is real.”

“After all, the highest record since the existence of the college entrance exam was only 18%, and many experts have guessed that humans’ adaptability to the exotic beast gene might not surpass 20%.”

“However, the score you received today has completely overturned this notion, and it is astonishing. Once it’s made public, it will definitely cause a sensation across the country.”

“But, your score is a bit too exaggerated to be released.”

“So, I’ve just revised it to 16%, just enough to surpass the second place’s 15%, allowing you to retain the title of provincial top scorer.”

Yuan Dongzhi took a sip of tea and continued, “You must have heard about that genius from the Capital City who has been hyped up for many years, right?”

“Yes, I have heard of him,” Shen Qinghan nodded and replied.

Putting down her tea cup, Yuan Dongzhi said, “That Capital City genius is known almost nationwide, but what many don’t know is that because of his high profile, he has been constantly attacked by Heretical Sect members since he was young, once even nearly losing his life.”

“It is only because of his family’s strong background providing enough protection that he could withstand such attacks. If it were the child of an ordinary family, they might have been attacked by Heretical Sect members so many times that by now the grass on their graves would be two meters high.”

“The mechanical genius girl marketed along with him is a prime example.”

“News reports say that this mechanical genius girl’s body failed due to premature mechanical transformation.”

“But the truth of the matter is, she was attacked by Heretical Sect members and was cut in two. If not for the Machine God Corporation’s intervention, she would have been long gone.”

Yuan Dongzhi cautioned, “I told you all this to make a point: being the provincial top scorer is indeed a proud achievement, but it’s best if only you and your family know. Don’t over publicize it to avoid attracting the attention of the Heretical Sect members, understand?”

Shen Qinghan nodded, “I understand.”

This was the first time she had heard about these hidden truths.

These things had never been mentioned in the news.

Before today, she had always thought the news was transparent, with many reports about the Exotic Beasts being quite thorough.

Unexpectedly, she was still too naive; many things were not disclosed to the public.

The world was far more complex than it appeared on the surface.

But she couldn’t understand: What was there to hide about a Heretical Sect attack?

Was there some secret that couldn’t be exposed?

She couldn’t figure it out at all.

Forget it, when she got home, she would tell Xiao Chen and let Xiao Chen think about it…

Shen Qinghan silently thought to herself.

Lin Zichen was her childhood friend and her encyclopedia; as long as she didn’t understand something, she could just ask Lin Zichen.

Since childhood, she had always relied on Lin Zichen more than her own parents.

“All right, we’ve talked enough; it’s time for the main issue.”

Yuan Dongzhi’s expression turned serious.

The main issue? What main issue?

Shen Qinghan was first puzzled, then anxious, as she sat up straight.

Yuan Dongzhi didn’t beat around the bush and cut to the chase, “Your Genetic Fusion talent is very high, and I want to take you as my disciple.”

“Ah?” Shen Qinghan was stunned.

Yuan Dongzhi didn’t explain too much, merely saying indifferently, “As my disciple, the feat I performed outside the base, walking on the waves, you will be able to do it easily in the future.”

“This is too sudden; I’m not psychologically prepared at all; can I think about it…”

Shen Qinghan said weakly.

She couldn’t make up her mind and wanted to ask Lin Zichen for his opinion before making a decision.

However, Yuan Dongzhi’s personality was very dominant, as she unilaterally decided,

“There’s nothing to consider. Being my disciple will only bring benefits, no drawbacks.”

“From this moment on, you and I are master and apprentice.”

“I hold positions both as Minister of the Nanjiang Provincial Education Headquarters and as Vice Chancellor of Shanhai University. You will attend Shanhai University.”

Having said all this independently, Yuan Dongzhi then asked Shen Qinghan, “Do you have anything to say?”

Shen Qinghan opened her mouth to say something but realized she didn’t know what to say.

In the end, she could only purse her lips and give a feeble shake of her head, “No…”

Her personality had always been on the meeker side, and under Yuan Dongzhi’s imposing dominance, she confusedly acknowledged this master.

“I don’t like complications, and I prefer to keep things simple; therefore, a verbal agreement on our master-disciple relationship will suffice. There’s no need for a formal apprenticeship ceremony,”

Yuan Dongzhi finished and took out her mobile phone to open WeChat, then said, “Come, let’s add each other on WeChat.”

Shen Qinghan obediently took out her phone, opened her WeChat QR code for her to scan.

After adding each other as friends, Shen Qinghan felt dazed, unsure of what she had just done.

Despite knowing very little about Yuan Dongzhi, she had inexplicably accepted the other as her master.

It was all so hasty…

Shen Qinghan felt extremely frustrated inside, thinking she was too soft-hearted, being led by the nose from start to finish, never knowing how to refuse.

“Oh, besides you, I have another disciple.”

“She entered the fold ten years before you, but she is about your age, also a girl; you two should get along well.”

“However, she is not currently here, and where she is, electronic devices can’t be used. It’s estimated that she won’t be able to return for a while. I’ll arrange for you two to meet when there’s an opportunity.”

“I have her picture on my phone; I’ll send it to you so you can see what she looks like.”

As she spoke, Yuan Dongzhi sent a photo to Shen Qinghan over WeChat.

Curious, Shen Qinghan clicked on the photo, and saw a tall girl of her age.

The girl had snow-white hair, a stern look with an oppressive gaze in her eyes, and was holding a bloodied spear in her hand. At her feet lay an Exotic Beast, its body larger than an elephant, giving the image a striking impact.

Shen Qinghan did not recognize the Exotic Beast in the photo, but she felt a strong sense of familiarity with the white-haired girl.

The moment she saw her, memories from second grade of elementary school suddenly surged from the depths of her mind.

Is this… Bai Xue?

Staring blankly at the girl in the photo, Shen Qinghan’s face was filled with disbelief.

PS: Begging for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 100: 99, Luo Qianxue? Bai Xue?

Chapter 100: 99, Luo Qianxue? Bai Xue?

Translator: 549690339

“What’s wrong?”

Noticing the odd expression on Shen Qinghan’s face, Yuan Dongzhi asked her with confusion.

“Master…”

Since it was a master she had acknowledged rather inexplicably, the way Shen Qinghan called out ‘master’ sounded very unnatural and awkward. She took a moment before asking, “That… what’s my senior sister’s name?”

“Luo Qianxue.”

Yuan Dongzhi answered indifferently.

Fearing Shen Qinghan might not know which three characters, Yuan Dongzhi also thoughtfully typed out “Luo Qianxue” and sent it to her on WeChat to see.

It wasn’t Bai Xue.

But the name contained the character for ‘snow’…

Shen Qinghan felt that her senior sister might very likely be Bai Xue.

Yuan Dongzhi asked, “Looking at the photo of your senior sister like that, did you know her before?”

“When I was in the second grade of elementary school, there was a good friend named Bai Xue in my class, who looks a lot like my senior sister.”

After speaking, Shen Qinghan added, “This good friend of mine had just transferred to our school not half a semester before she suddenly transferred away again, and since then, I’ve never seen her again.”

Yuan Dongzhi raised an eyebrow, “Is that so?”

Shen Qinghan hesitated for a moment before voicing her guess, “Master, it’s been exactly ten years since I was in the second grade. Do you think… could my senior sister be that good friend of mine?”

“Impossible.”

Yuan Dongzhi directly denied it without even thinking.

As for the reason, she did not explain.

Shen Qinghan had a timid disposition and did not dare to ask further; she just silently looked at the photo again.

It was only at that moment that she noticed something very off about the background of the photo.

The plants growing on the ground were all strangely shaped.

There was grass with black leaves and branches.

There were trees with trunks covered in blood vessels.

And there were eerie, enchanting flowers with mouths.

The plants were very different from those known to her, seeming very fake, as if they had been altered in post-production.

At this point, Yuan Dongzhi said,

“Qinghan, your Genetic Fusion compatibility is so high that it somewhat exceeds my understanding. How about this, I’ll give you a full physical examination now to see if your body has any special characteristics that would give you such high compatibility.”

After speaking, Yuan Dongzhi stood up, walked in front of Shen Qinghan, sat down, and slid her hand inside her clothes to press on her lower abdomen.

She then channeled a strand of her spiritual power into Shen Qinghan’s body and began to carefully examine her.

About ten minutes later.

Yuan Dongzhi frowned and withdrew her hand.

Shen Qinghan’s body was very normal, with no difference from an ordinary person.

But that was strange.

How could such an ordinary body have a Genetic Fusion compatibility as high as 21%?

Yuan Dongzhi was baffled.

Seeing her frown, Shen Qinghan thought there might be something wrong with her own body and immediately asked with some panic, “Master, is there something wrong with my body?”

“There’s nothing wrong with your body, it’s no different from an ordinary person’s, and every part is quite normal,” Yuan Dongzhi said, then continued with bewilderment, “But it’s precisely because it’s too normal that it seems abnormal. Logically, a body with a Genetic Fusion compatibility of 21% shouldn’t be this ordinary.”

After hearing this, Shen Qinghan couldn’t help but breathe a sigh of relief.

Just now, when Yuan Dongzhi suddenly frowned, the first thought that popped into her head was that she might have contracted some incurable disease.

It was all because she had watched too many melodramatic idol dramas in the past, always thinking in terms of clichéd plotlines.

“It’s past twelve o’clock. Let’s go, I’ll take you to the canteen for lunch.”

“My childhood friend is still waiting for me outside, can I bring him along?”

“Of course.”

Soon, the two of them stood up and left the office.

As they went out the door, with just a thought from Yuan Dongzhi, all the electronic equipment in the office, which had malfunctioned, returned to normal.

When she had brought Shen Qinghan in earlier, she had used her spiritual power to shield all the electronic equipment in the office to prevent their conversation from being leaked.

Once outside.

Shen Qinghan waved at Lin Zichen and called out, “Xiao Chen, come on, let’s go eat in the canteen!”

“Coming!”

Lin Zichen responded and stood up to walk over.

On their way to the canteen.

Yuan Dongzhi walked ahead.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan followed behind.

Yuan Dongzhi was wearing high heels that made a series of crisp, melodious sounds when they hit the ground, which far from being noisy, sounded somewhat wonderful.

Even more beautiful were her voluptuous, snow-white legs and the full, perky rear that swayed seductively under the silk fabric as she moved, extremely enticing.

Walking behind her, Lin Zichen was already trying hard to control himself, but he still couldn’t help glancing over several times.

It just goes to show that humans, though far more rational than other creatures, often have their rationality consumed by desire.

Before long, the three of them reached the cafeteria.

After finding a spot to sit down.

Yuan Dongzhi called over the head chef and turned to ask Shen Qinghan, “Qinghan, what would you like to eat? Just tell this chef.”

“Anything is fine for me.”

Shen Qinghan was still a bit reserved at the moment, not daring to make demands on anyone.

Seeing Shen Qinghan’s somewhat introverted demeanor, Yuan Dongzhi turned to Lin Zichen, seated next to her, and said, “You are Qinghan’s childhood friend and sweetheart who’s grown up with her. You must know her well, so order some dishes she loves to eat.”

“Okay.”

Lin Zichen responded to Yuan Dongzhi and then told the chef in front of him, “Let’s have tomato and eggs stir-fry, soy-braised chicken, soy-braised shrimp, hand-torn cabbage, and carrot and corn stew.”

Four dishes and one soup should be enough for three people to eat.

In the time that followed, the three of them sat together, eating and chatting.

During the conversation, when Lin Zichen found out that Shen Qinghan had taken Yuan Dongzhi as her mentor, he was flabbergasted.

How did she suddenly get a mentor out of the blue?

But he soon figured it out.

He guessed it must be because Shen Qinghan’s Genetic Fusion adaptability was so outstanding that she was destined for great things in the future, and Yuan Dongzhi was securing her support in advance.

And Yuan Dongzhi, upon learning that Lin Zichen was the candidate with a whopping 15% adaptability in Genetic Fusion, was also stunned.

This pair of childhood friends had actually clinched the top two spots in the Nanjiang Province martial arts exam?

Wasn’t that a bit too coincidental?

Yuan Dongzhi keenly sensed that something was amiss.

About an hour later, the three had their fill.

Yuan Dongzhi arranged for someone to send Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan home.

As soon as the two left, she notified her confidant to investigate their family backgrounds.

She instructed a particular focus on Shen Qinghan’s background to find out who could give birth to such a daughter with impressive physical quality.

Her confidant was extremely efficient, and in less than an hour, had gathered all the family information about Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, sending it over to Yuan Dongzhi for review.

After going through the information, Yuan Dongzhi grew even more puzzled.

Their parents were all very ordinary, neither Genetic Integrators nor Mechanically Modified Humans.

So the question was, how did such ordinary parents give birth to children with such high talent?

Could it be a genetic mutation?

Yuan Dongzhi was completely at a loss.

Next, she took out her phone and called her father at home.

Her father, with his broad experience, might provide her with the answer she sought by telling him about this issue.

Soon, the call connected, and a somewhat deep, middle-aged male voice came through.

“What’s the matter, Dongzhi?”

“Dad, I’ve taken on a new apprentice today who has an extremely high talent, with a Genetic Fusion adaptability of 21%.”

“What did you say?! A 21% Genetic Fusion adaptability? How is that possible? Quickly, tell me the details!”

An extremely shocked voice came from the other end of the phone.

Yuan Dongzhi organized her thoughts and told her father about the situation, emphasizing that Shen Qinghan’s parents were ordinary people.

However, her well-experienced father was also encountering such an unreasonable situation for the first time and could not provide a definitive answer.

He only suggested it might be a genetic mutation.

After that, he instructed her in a very serious tone:

“Dongzhi, you must train this new genius apprentice well!”

“With a Genetic Fusion adaptability as high as 21%, your genius apprentice will surely achieve greatness in the future, and the rewards we could gain from this are unimaginable!”

“Also, don’t let anyone know about your apprentice’s terrifying talent!”

“I understand, Father.”

PS: Holding out my bowl, asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 101: After graduation, we’ll get married at once.

Chapter 101: After graduation, we’ll get married at once.

Translator: 549690339

A luxury business vehicle stopped in an urban village that seemed entirely out of place, attracting the attention of many passersby.

Soon, the car door opened, and Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan got out.

After the car had driven away.

Lin Zichen looked at Shen Qinghan the first chance he got and couldn’t help but complain, “I mean, this is just weird. You went to take an adaptation test, how did you end up with a master out of the blue?”

“I find it strange too, it was so sudden…”

Shen Qinghan still thought the whole situation was ridiculous, blaming her own too-gentle nature and inability to argue, leading to haphazardly becoming someone’s disciple.

Lin Zichen felt a bit of a headache, “Forget it, let’s wait and see. If the person has no ill will and seems to be of good character, then there’s no harm in acknowledging this cheap master. If their character is not good, once you’re strong and independent, you can just end this so-called master-disciple relationship.”

“Mhm.”

Shen Qinghan gave a barely audible response, like a child who had done something wrong.

At that moment, the family door opened.

Zhang Wanxin stood at the doorway, calling out to the two by the roadside, “What are you standing there for? Aren’t you coming in?”

Hearing her, the two stopped chatting and quickly went inside the house.

Shen Jianye and Xu Meng had been very busy lately, and Shen Qinghan was mostly eating at Lin Zichen’s home, rarely going back to her own.

In the evening, at Mingxiang Restaurant.

The two families put aside all other matters, finding time to gather together to celebrate the children’s great results in the adaptation test they took that day.

Lin Zichen scored second in the entire province, which surprised no one as it seemed very reasonable.

But Shen Qinghan became the provincial top scorer. Both sets of parents were stunned, thinking the kids were playing a joke on them.

It wasn’t until they witnessed Shen Qinghan checking the adaptation test scores on the official college entrance examination website and saw the figure of 16% displayed that the parents believed it was real.

“My daughter really is the top scorer, Jianye, am I dreaming?”

Xu Meng’s face was full of disbelief, feeling it was too surreal.

Her daughter had always been just a pretty face without anything extraordinary about her from childhood till now.

Yet, today, she had suddenly emerged from obscurity, surpassing Lin Zichen to become the provincial top scorer?

She wouldn’t even dare to dream of this!

On the other hand, Shen Jianye also found it hard to believe, but with the evidence right before his eyes, he had to forcefully explain,

“There have always been dark horse candidates like Qinghan in previous years, many of whom seemed ordinary during their three years of high school and not particularly athletic, but they just surprised everyone in the adaptation test.”

“That’s true, but going from a dark horse to the top scorer is a bit much.”

Xu Meng still felt it was so unreal.

Zhang Wanxin laughed, “Well, there’s no need to fuss over these details. What’s important is that the two of them can go to the same university now, it’s predestined fate.”

“That’s right.”

Xu Meng sincerely smiled.

She had always worried her daughter couldn’t keep up with Lin Zichen and that the two would drift apart as they grew up.

Now that problem was solved, no need to worry anymore.

The childhood sweethearts, one a top scorer and the other a runner-up, were a perfect match, destined to become an enviable couple that no one could split apart.

Around nine in the evening.

The family dinner ended.

Each family took their leave to their respective homes.

Around ten-thirty at night.

Shen Qinghan, having taken a bath, dressed in pajamas and went to find Lin Zichen.

Seeing her come looking for Lin Zichen in pajamas late at night, Zhang Wanxin teased, “Han Han, are you here to sleep with Xiao Chen again?”

“No, it’s not that, I just have some important things to talk about with Xiao Chen in person.”

Shen Qinghan, her face flushed, denied it.

The words ‘sleep together’ sounded too misleading, as if implying something more intimate, making her quite embarrassed.

“Aunt Xin, I’m going upstairs to find Xiao Chen.”

After dropping that line, Shen Qinghan walked towards the staircase.

Once she had vanished at the stairwell, Zhang Wanxin immediately said to Lin Yansheng, “They’ve just finished their exams and she has something so important that she must discuss face-to-face, do you think Han Han is going to confess to Xiao Chen?”

“Probably.”

Lin Yansheng, engrossed in the kung fu soccer match on TV, replied absently.

Zhang Wanxin went on to herself, “The two of them are both eighteen and have graduated from high school, they are proper adults now, it’s indeed time for them to be together.”

“Yeah, date for four years in college, and get married right after graduation.”

“After graduation, get pregnant, with twins, a boy, and a girl.”

“Tsk, perfect!”

As she spoke, Zhang Wanxin’s charming face, still full of allure, was covered with a smile, blissfully imagining the wonderful life of three generations living together in the future.

Upstairs, in the corridor.

Shen Qinghan knocked on Lin Zichen’s room door, and as soon as she entered, she said to him, “Zi Chen, I have something very important to tell you.”

“What is it?”

“It’s about what happened at the base during the day.”

“Something at the base?”

Lin Zichen was somewhat puzzled and closed the door, inviting her to sit on the bed and talk slowly.

Shen Qinghan kicked off her slippers, sat cross-legged on the bed hugging a pillow, and then said:

“Today at the base, that inexplicable master who acknowledged me used spiritual power to give me a full-body checkup to see why my genetic fusion compatibility was so high.”

“The final result was that there is nothing special about my body, no different from an ordinary person.”

“She couldn’t find out anything about my body leaking water.”

After listening to Shen Qinghan, Lin Zichen felt quite surprised.

Could Yuan Dongzhi, who could manipulate dozens of meters high surging waves at sea, not discern the secrets of Shen Qinghan’s body?

It seems that Shen Qinghan’s body is even more mysterious than imagined…

Thinking this, Lin Zichen seriously said to Shen Qinghan, “About your body leaking water and having an extremely high water affinity, let’s not let a third person know for now, let’s wait and see how things develop.”

“Our current understanding of this world is still very naive. What we know is only limited to what we can see in front of us, we could say we know nothing.”

“Some things, once exposed, we cannot judge what kind of consequences will follow, whether good or bad.”

“Therefore, for now, let’s be conservative and prioritize stability.”

Lin Zichen continued, “Whether it’s your body leaking water, having an extremely high water affinity, or the strange sounds heard twice in the sea, we’ll gradually research them as we grow stronger and more knowledgeable. There’s no need to rush.”

“Okay, I understand. I’ll listen to you,” Shen Qinghan obediently nodded.

After speaking, she then added, “Oh right, I forgot to tell you something.”

“Back at the base, my master told me I have a senior sister, and when I saw her photo, I found she looks a lot like Bai Xue.”

“You should remember Bai Xue, right? The white-haired girl we got along well with in the second grade, then suddenly transferred schools and left.”

“I have her photo. I’ll send it to you to see.”

Shen Qinghan took out her phone and sent the photo to Lin Zichen through WeChat.

Bai Xue?

At the mention of this name, Lin Zichen’s eyebrows twitched, and dormant memories began to assail him.

Quickly, he took out his phone, opened WeChat, and clicked on the photo Shen Qinghan sent. What he saw was a pretty-faced, white-haired girl with a good figure.

Indeed, she looked somewhat like Bai Xue.

But the eyes were too sharp, the aura too imposing, not at all like the Bai Xue from his memories, making it difficult to confirm if it was the same person.

However, Lin Zichen didn’t care much about whether this white-haired girl was Bai Xue or not.

Unlike Shen Qinghan, in his heart, Bai Xue was just a passerby from his elementary school days, not someone with whom he had any special connection.

At this moment, what captivated him the most was the background in the photo, with the plants looking very peculiar, almost like alien species.

“Do you know where this photo’s background is?”

“I don’t know, I didn’t ask…”

“Why don’t you ask your cheap master about it on WeChat?”

“Sure, I’ll ask right now.”

Although Shen Qinghan was somewhat embarrassed to contact Yuan Dongzhi, seeing Lin Zichen’s desire to know about the photo’s background, she braced herself to inquire for him.

After sending the message, Yuan Dongzhi did not reply immediately.

She must be away from her phone at the moment.

Lin Zichen wasn’t in a hurry and asked Shen Qinghan to open Yuan Dongzhi’s WeChat Moments to see what kind of person this so-called master was.

Unfortunately, the Moments were set to be visible for only three days, and there was nothing to see.

The only thing they could see was the WeChat profile picture, which was a solitary lotus flower growing atop the water.

About ten minutes later, Yuan Dongzhi replied.

Just two brief words: Origin Land.

PS: Bowing for votes, seeking monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 102: 101, a night of sharing the same bed and pillow

Chapter 102: 101, a night of sharing the same bed and pillow

Translator: 549690339

“Origin Land?”

Shen Qinghan expressed her confusion, “What place is that?”

Lin Zichen had not heard of it either, so he chose to open the browser and seek help from Qian Du Bai Ke.

But after searching, he found nothing, with no results for a place called Origin Land.

If the answer couldn’t be found online, the only option was to ask Yuan Dongzhi.

Thinking this, Lin Zichen said to Shen Qinghan, “Ask her what Origin Land is.”

Shen Qinghan obediently went to ask.

This time, Yuan Dongzhi replied quickly.

However, the content of the reply was not satisfactory.

Yuan Dongzhi said that once they started university and had some strength, they would naturally learn about Origin Land, and there was no need to know about it now.

Lin Zichen was very curious and not ready to give up, intending to let Shen Qinghan continue asking.

But then he thought about it and considering that doing so might irritate Yuan Dongzhi and be bad for Shen Qinghan, he did not ask her to continue.

After ending the topic about Origin Land, the two sat on the bed and each played with their phones.

Not long after playing, Shen Qinghan hesitated for a moment, put down her phone, and looked at Lin Zichen to ask, “Xiao Chen, do all men like women who wear qipaos?”

“Depends on the person.”

Lin Zichen answered calmly.

Inside, however, he felt a bit embarrassed.

He knew she must have noticed him sneaking peeks at Yuan Dongzhi’s butt and legs on their way to the cafeteria at the base—his masculine behavior.

“Do you like qipaos?”

Shen Qinghan did not allow for any evasion and directly cut to the chase, asking Lin Zichen this question.

Lin Zichen honestly replied, “I do.”

Without saying a word, Shen Qinghan just nodded, then quietly opened a shopping website, searched for “blue and white porcelain qipao,” and without a second thought, placed an order for one.

[81% of buyers who purchased a qipao also bought silk stockings]

After placing her order, Shen Qinghan noticed a product recommendation section at the bottom suggesting silk stockings.

There were many styles available—black, white, flesh-colored, fishnet, and other types.

Boys must all really like silk stockings, right?

With this stereotype in mind, Shen Qinghan’s face turned slightly red as she asked, “What about… silk stockings?”

“Like them too.”

Lin Zichen remained as straightforward as ever.

So he really likes them… Continually delving into the topic, Shen Qinghan’s cheeks grew redder as she asked, “There are many types of silk stockings, like black, white, flesh-colored; which kind do you prefer?”

“Wait, why are you suddenly asking so many bizarre questions?” Lin Zichen, sensing something was off, looked up at Shen Qinghan and counter-questioned.

“No reason, just suddenly got curious and wanted to ask.”

After saying this, Shen Qinghan once again asked, “So, which style of silk stockings do you prefer?”

Lin Zichen answered, “Black or white, I guess.”

With that answer, Shen Qinghan silently placed an order for two pairs of both black and white stockings.

At this moment, the room door was knocked. Then Zhang Wanxin’s voice came from outside, “Han Han, your mom has brought you some personal care items, open the door and take them.”

“Ah?”

Shen Qinghan was momentarily startled.

Upon realizing what was happening, she quickly got out of bed to open the door.

Outside, Zhang Wanxin was smiling as she handed Shen Qinghan a bag filled with toothpaste, toothbrush, towel, clothes, and diapers.

“You two have finished your college entrance exams, so it’s fine to stay up late and sleep in. If you have anything to talk about, you can have a good chat tonight. Alright, I’ll leave you two to talk, I won’t disturb you anymore.”

After leaving these words and a meaningful glance, Zhang Wanxin quickly closed the door, leaving ample private space for the two of them.

“Um… I didn’t ask my mom to bring these, she did it on her own initiative.”

Shen Qinghan said while holding the bag and turned to Lin Zichen to explain.

Lin Zichen said, “It’s fine, she’s already brought them, so you might as well sleep here tonight.”

Shen Qinghan murmured a faint “mm-hmm” in reply.

Afterward, she opened the bag to check if all the daily necessities were there, especially the most important diapers.

Although her body was much more normal now and she hardly wet the bed anymore, she had to wear the diapers just in case luck wasn’t on her side and she wet Lin Zichen’s bed.

She used to wet Lin Zichen’s bed all the time as a child, but now that she was grown up, that just couldn’t happen again.

“Huh, what’s this?”

Shen Qinghan suddenly pulled out a small pink packet from her bag, which looked like some sort of snack.

Lin Zichen glanced over at the sound and, the next second, his expression became extremely unnatural.

At that moment, Shen Qinghan also saw the line of small print on the packet—Ultra-thin Natural Latex Rubber XX Sleeves, her entire face flushed red immediately, and she hurriedly threw the little packet back into the bag.

Then, the atmosphere in the room fell into an awkward silence, but both of them tacitly acted as if nothing had happened.

“I’m going to put on a diaper.”

Unable to bear the awkward atmosphere, Shen Qinghan picked up the diaper and left the room.

About ten plus minutes later, she returned with a diaper on.

“It’s 11 o’clock already, you got a lot of blood drawn today, your body needs to recover, go to sleep early and rest.”

“Yeah.”

The two exchanged a few words awkwardly, then quickly turned off the lights and went to bed, avoiding the lingering awkwardness in the room.

During the night, Lin Zichen fell asleep, but Shen Qinghan was still awake.

At this moment, her mind was filled with thoughts about that small packet in the bag, irritatingly restless and too agitated to sleep.

She tossed and turned, and finally turned over to face Lin Zichen sleeping beside her, looking at the face that had her smitten day and night, she suddenly had the urge to stealthily kiss him.

But she gave up as soon as she considered it.

Rather than a one-sided stolen kiss, she preferred to have a mutual kiss when they were both willing.

A few days later.

The college entrance exam results were released.

Only the cutoff scores and how many made it into the top schools were announced.

As usual, the scores of the top ten within the province were concealed; nobody knew who the top scorer was, or who the second or third places were.

However, admission office staff from various universities were obviously an exception.

On the second day after the results were released.

The recruitment officers from Kyoto University and Shanhai University visited Lin Zichen’s home in turn, offering various benefits to persuade him to enroll at their schools.

Because Shen Qinghan had already decided to study at Shanhai University, Lin Zichen didn’t think twice and immediately chose Shanhai University.

This university was close to home, and his childhood sweetheart was there, leaving no reason not to choose it.

After seeing off the recruitment officer from Shanhai University.

Lin Zichen rolled out his bicycle from home to take Shen Qinghan to He Yu’s martial arts gym.

Both had signed endorsement deals with He Yu’s gym, and today they were going there to engage in a promotional event.

They decided not to use the notoriety of being the top exam scorers for the promotion; that would be too conspicuous.

They only marketed themselves as having been accepted into the top two schools.

Apart from them, Li Chuxin, who was also accepted into the top schools, had signed with He Yu’s gym as well.

They had all signed on as a favor to group members.

“Hey, I’m going to start cycling, stop looking at your phone, hold on tight.”

Seeing Shen Qinghan holding her phone and typing in the back seat, Lin Zichen reminded her.

At his words, Shen Qinghan put away her phone, skillfully wrapped her arms around his waist, and sweetly smiled, “I’m holding on tight already, let’s go!”

Lin Zichen steadied the handlebars and lightly pushed on the pedal, and they quickly sped off.

But they hadn’t gone far when a group of burly men blocked their path.

One of them, a middle-aged man with a Taoist priest hairstyle, approached him with a polite smile and asked, “Hello, are you Lin Zichen?”

“And you are?”

The middle-aged man with the Taoist hairstyle replied with a smile, “Let me introduce myself, I am Liu Chuanwu, the Dean of the Martial Arts College at Shanhai University. I’m here today to discuss an enrollment matter with you.”

The Martial Arts College?

Lin Zichen was a bit confused and quickly said, “Your admission office from Shanhai University just visited, and I’ve already decided to enroll in your Evolution College.”

The middle-aged man with the Taoist hairstyle said, “I am not here on behalf of Shanhai University today, but to invite you to join us at Tianren Pavilion.”

Tianren Pavilion?

Lin Zichen felt it sounded familiar, as if he had heard it somewhere.

After thinking for a moment, he quickly remembered.

Tianren Pavilion, that was a conservative organization frequently mentioned in news reports.

An organization that opposed Genetic Fusion.

PS: Bowls up, begging for monthly tickets and recommendations!

# Chapter 103: 102, The human body is invincible by nature

Chapter 103: 102, The human body is invincible by nature

Translator: 549690339

From the day the physical assessments ended, Tianren Pavilion had been appearing frequently in the news and maintained a high level of buzz online.

However, most of the attention it received was negative, stemming from criticisms and condemnations.

That’s because, over the past few days, Tianren Pavilion had been visiting—or rather, harassing—those candidates with good physical test data.

They were persuading them to give up Genetic Fusion and join Tianren Pavilion to research and develop the potential of Pure Blood Humans.

During this period, Tianren Pavilion’s main strategy was a wide net approach to recruitment.

No matter if a candidate’s Genetic Fusion compatibility was high or low, as long as they had good physical test data, the Pavilion would visit each one, employing various harassment-like recruitment tactics.

Then, the candidates’ parents complained and exposed Tianren Pavilion, leading to a significant amount of criticism and condemnation from society.

They were accused of leading the youth astray.

They were accused of having no shame.

They were accused of being part of a Heretical Sect.

In such circumstances, Tianren Pavilion’s reputation grew worse, becoming the rat across the street that everyone wants to bash after each year’s college entrance examination.

As a result, their annual recruitment visits were mostly met with closed doors.

Occasionally, they would manage to recruit a few candidates whose physical data were not bad, but who had unsatisfactory compatibility for Genetic Fusion and mechanical modification.

The majority of these candidates, when other options were unavailable and attracted by the benefits offered by Tianren Pavilion, chose to join, not because they genuinely believed in the Pavilion’s philosophy.

All of the above constituted Lin Zichen’s impression and understanding of Tianren Pavilion.

“Would it be convenient to take a moment to talk?”

Liu Chuanwu, the middle-aged man with the Daoist hairstyle, said earnestly, “We won’t take up much of your time, half an hour will be enough.”

Without waiting for Lin Zichen to respond, he took a bag from the young man beside him and smilingly handed it over, saying, “Oh right, this is a small gift for our visit. Inside is the latest model of the fruit phone. If you don’t mind, please accept it.”

“How could I possibly accept this… ”

Though Lin Zichen spoke modestly, he honestly reached out to take the bag.

A free phone, take it when it’s free.

It’s just half an hour, let them take up the time.

It was also a good opportunity to learn more about Tianren Pavilion and this so-called conservative faction.

Seeing Lin Zichen accept the phone, Liu Chuanwu also showed a satisfied smile.

No matter whether the recruitment was successful in the end, as long as they could sit down and thoroughly introduce Tianren Pavilion’s philosophy to the second-place scholar of Nanjiang Province’s college entrance examination, then the phone given away was worth it.

“Shall we find a restaurant to sit down and talk while eating?”

Liu Chuanwu’s face was full of sincerity, “You decide the place, my treat.”

Talking at the candidate’s home, he feared he might be chased out by the parents with a broom.

The candidates, still young, would hardly be able to resist the allure of the latest model of a fruit phone, but the parents would not.

Especially the parents of a child who was the second-place scholar in the college entrance examination, they were likely to dismiss a mere latest model of a fruit phone.

If he dared to persuade the candidate to give up Genetic Fusion in front of their parents, the parents would dare to hit people with a broom.

“Where would you like to go to eat?”

Lin Zichen turned to ask Shen Qinghan standing behind him.

After thinking for a moment, Shen Qinghan said, “Let’s go to the dessert shop at the corner ahead.”

The shop was close by, just a two-minute walk away, which would save quite a bit of time.

After all, they couldn’t afford to delay too long, as there was still a gathering at He Yu’s Martial Arts College later.

In the dessert shop.

The group found a corner to sit down, briefly ordered some syrup desserts and snacks, and got straight to the point.

Mostly, it was Liu Chuanwu speaking, while Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan listened.

“Tianren Pavilion has been getting so much attention lately, I presume you both have your understanding of it, but with some prejudices,” he began.

“After all, many people are jumping on the bandwagon to criticize Tianren Pavilion for misleading the young generation and being a scourge to the community,” some even go so far as to curse Tianren Pavilion as a nefarious heretical sect.”

“All of these derogatory labels are nothing but parroting without independent thought, revealing biased perceptions.”

“The pure-blood supremacy faction that we, Tianren Pavilion, represent shares the same ideology as the genetic fusion and mechanical augmentation factions, all aiming for the advancement of humanity. It’s just that our research directions differ.”

“Our members mainly consist of teachers and students from the martial arts colleges of major universities, masters and disciples from various martial arts gyms in society, as well as reputable independent martial artists.”

“We gather together to study how to unlock the potential of pure blood humans and evolve into advanced-level creatures, rare-level creatures, and even epic-level creatures without the need for genetic fusion or mechanical augmentation, relying solely on our bodies to break free from the shackles of ordinary levels.”

“After years of exploration, we at Tianren Pavilion have achieved certain results, and you will understand after watching this video.”

As he spoke, Liu Chuanwu took out his phone, opened a video, and continued, “My biological level is ordinary ninth order, and this is a video of me overpowering and killing a high-level genetic integrator.”

An ordinary ninth-rank pure blood human overpowering and killing a high-level genetic integrator?

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were both a bit surprised when they heard this.

Then, with that surprise, they began to watch the video playing on the phone.

Two people appeared in the video.

One was a bare-chested Liu Chuanwu, showing off extremely exaggerated muscles.

The other was a birdman covered in feathers.

Lin Zichen glanced at the birdman and unexpectedly realized it was someone he knew, Wu Tiancheng, the strongest historian of Shanhai High School and now a tutor at the Evolution College of Shanhai University, a young and promising high-level genetic integrator.

The Rat God Cult, which had been wreaking havoc in Shanhai City for nearly ten years, was wiped out singlehandedly by him.

The nearly ten-meter-long Rat King was directly turned into minced meat by the countless feathers he shot out in his birdman form, and it fell dead on the spot.

Soon, Liu Chuanwu and Wu Tiancheng began to fight in the video.

Like when he killed the Rat King, Wu Tiancheng shot out most of his feathers in an instant, shooting them at Liu Chuanwu with a sky-obscuring intensity.

However, these sharp feathers, which could easily penetrate the Rat King, only scratched Liu Chuanwu’s skin and drew a bit of blood when they hit him, causing no fatal injuries.

After withstanding the barrage of flying feathers,

Liu Chuanwu took advantage of Wu Tiancheng’s lack of feathers and inability to fly, immediately charging at him with a speed close to 100 meters per second, punching him to the ground and knocking him unconscious.

The entire battle lasted just a mere minute.

Out of that minute, 58 seconds were spent with Liu Chuanwu enduring Wu Tiancheng’s feather shooting.

Liu Chuanwu’s actual counterattack only lasted a brief 2 seconds.

Yet, in those 2 seconds, he instantly knocked out Wu Tiancheng, who could easily kill the Rat King, with a punch, demonstrating defense and attack power far surpassing that of a high-level genetic integrator.

At the end of the video, a blood-covered Liu Chuanwu stood in the center of the martial stage, shouting to the surrounding audience:

“The human body is invincible in itself; why resort to the bodies of other species?”

“With the body of an ordinary ninth-rank pure blood human, I battled a high-level genetic integrator!”

“Pure blood humans practicing the art of body refining are the future of mankind!!!”

His voice was loud, and even through the phone screen, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan felt their ears buzzing, indicating how excited and impassioned Liu Chuanwu was at the time.

After shouting those three sentences, the video ended.

But the shock on Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan’s faces did not end.

Body refining techniques?

Pure blood humans?

Able to overpower genetic integrators?

Is it really that exaggerated?

At this moment, their understanding was being challenged.

Since childhood, both had only been aware of the strength of genetic integrators and mechanically modified humans, having no knowledge of pure blood humans who practiced body refining techniques.

PS: Begging for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 104: 103, The origin of life

Chapter 104: 103, The origin of life

Translator: 549690339

Could this video have been post-processed?

Could that Wu Tiancheng be a plant?

Having recovered from his shock, Lin Zichen’s first thought was to harbor these doubts.

After all, it was too far beyond common understanding and seemed incredibly unbelievable.

As if knowing what Lin Zichen was thinking, Liu Chuanwu, sitting across from him, smiled and said,

“This is the original live recording, without any post-processing.”

“If you don’t believe it, I will continue to challenge other advanced Genetic Integrators in the future, and you’re welcome to come and watch live at any time.”

As he spoke these words, Liu Chuanwu’s face was full of confidence.

Lin Zichen believed that the video was real.

However, he soon harbored a question and challenged Liu Chuanwu,

“If Pure Blood Humans can overpower Genetic Integrators across levels, why don’t you post this video online? Wouldn’t that better promote your Tianren Pavilion?”

“We would like to, but the current power holders do not allow it.”

“Why not?”

“Because the current upper limit for Pure Blood Humans practicing Body Refining is only Ordinary Ninth Rank. Since they can’t break the shackles of the ordinary biological level, power holders think that no matter how invincible they are at the same rank, as long as they can’t move up in Biological Level, there’s no future to speak of, not worth the investment to promote. They say they will consider promoting it when Pure Blood Humans can break through to an advanced level.”

At this point, Liu Chuanwu scoffed and spoke with a face full of disagreement, “The problem is, if we don’t promote it a little to get more people involved in the research, it will be difficult to make a breakthrough.”

“After all, a qualitative change requires a quantitative change first.”

“Moreover, this research needs the involvement and cooperation of geniuses to proceed as envisioned.”

“But now, all the geniuses are choosing to embrace Genetic Fusion, and no one is participating in this research. In such a case, I’m afraid the research might not yield results even until the extinction of humankind.”

The more Liu Chuanwu spoke, the more troubled he seemed, his expression also carrying a hint of disappointment—a disappointment in today’s power holders.

Lin Zichen felt there was some truth to this.

Some research does need support first to yield results.

If support is only provided after results emerge, that’s a bit unrealistic and shows a lack of foresight.

However, he did not think that the power holders were truly short-sighted.

Instead, he felt that the power holders must have other backups, better than the so-called Pure Blood Human path.

Otherwise, they would not disregard the Pureblood Human Path so much.

Across from him, Liu Chuanwu continued, “Fifty years ago, my Biological Level had already reached Ordinary Ninth Rank, just a hair’s breadth away from evolving into an Advanced-level Creature, but I’ve been stuck for fifty years without being able to evolve.”

“But I feel it’s not that there’s a problem with the direction of my research, but rather that my talent isn’t good enough.”

“If a peerless genius with a higher bodily talent were to take my place, they would definitely be able to break the shackles of the ordinary level and with the aid of the Body Refining method, evolve into an Advanced-level Creature as a Pure Blood Human.”

Returning to the main topic, Liu Chuanwu said, “Actually, what I want to say is that Tianren Pavilion currently lacks nothing except for a genius like you to join.”

Wait, fifty years ago?

You only look to be in your fifties now, don’t you?

You reached Ordinary Ninth Rank when you were still a toddler?

Lin Zichen sensed something amiss and was immediately filled with doubt.

Seeing the doubt on Lin Zichen’s face, Liu Chuanwu knew what he was questioning.

After all, he had had this kind of conversation over a thousand times before.

Soon, he smiled and said, “Don’t be fooled by my current appearance of being in my fifties or sixties, actually, I’m nearly a hundred years old.”

“The reason I’ve lived so long and maintained such youth as a Pure Blood Human is thanks to the Body Refining method.”

“If you don’t believe me, you can look up my information on Baidu Baike to check my date of birth.”

Since it could be checked, it was definitely worth looking into.

Lin Zichen unlocked his phone screen, opened the Baidu Baike webpage, and entered “Dean of Shanhai University’s Martial Arts College.”

With a quick search, Liu Chuanwu’s personal information came up.

Date of birth: March 1929.

In 2024, that made him a 95-year-old elderly man.

“Body Refining really does extend one’s life, I wonder if my parents could practice it…”

The first thing that came to Lin Zichen’s mind was this.

He continued to look through Liu Chuanwu’s personal information.

In his youth, he was the eldest son of a Martial Arts Family.

The Liu Family, to which he belonged, was one of the foremost powers in Nanjiang Province at the time.

However, when the era of Genetic Fusion came, they couldn’t adapt well to the trend, refused to accept Genetic Fusion, and the whole family fell into decline.

Liu Chuanwu, as the eldest son of the family, ended up with a broken family.

The reason for the family breakup was that he insisted on not following the path of Genetic Fusion, while his wife and children chose to embrace Genetic Fusion.

He would rather suffer the dissolution of his family than give up researching the Pureblood Human Path…

Seeing this, Lin Zichen couldn’t help but admire Liu Chuanwu.

Such perseverance was not something everyone possessed.

Lin Zichen asked himself if, in the future, he and Shen Qinghan were to marry and have children and faced the same situation as Liu Chuanwu, he probably wouldn’t be able to choose research over his family.

However, this hypothesis did not exist.

Because Lin Zichen felt that if faced with the same situation, Shen Qinghan would definitely not leave him, but instead choose to stay by his side and support his research.

# Chapter 105: 103, The origin of life\_2

Chapter 105: 103, The origin of life\_2

Translator: 549690339

This is the bond between childhood sweethearts who grew up together.

“Hmm?”

Suddenly, Lin Zichen saw a very unexpected name in Liu Chuanwu’s personal relationships column.

Ex-wife: Yuan Dongzhi.

Son: Yuan Xusheng

Daughter: Yuan Xiaoyi

Yuan Dongzhi?

Isn’t that Han Han’s cheap master?

What a coincidence?

Son Yuan Xusheng, Daughter Yuan Xiaoyi, did they change their last names to their mother’s after the divorce?

Liu Chuanwu seems a bit miserable…

The more Lin Zichen thought about it, the more he admired Liu Chuanwu.

With the combat power that Liu Chuanwu had just displayed in the video, if he had undergone genetic fusion when he was young, he probably would be at least at the same level as Yuan Dongzhi by now.

He wouldn’t need to shout joyfully to the sky after barely winning, bloodied, against an instructor at the school like he did in the video.

He wouldn’t need to be scorned every day while recruiting students everywhere.

Hmm?

Suddenly, Lin Zichen noticed something was off.

The profile pictures of Yuan Xusheng and Yuan Xiaoyi were both gray.

Are they both dead?

Lin Zichen wanted to click and see more about these two, but with Liu Chuanwu there, he curbed his curiosity and didn’t click.

After seeing that Lin Zichen finished browsing the encyclopedia, Liu Chuanwu smiled and said:

“Although I don’t look as young as other genetic integrators of the same age, being able to maintain my current appearance at nearly a hundred years old is enough to show that human potential is great, and that pureblood humans have a promising future.”

“It is also for this reason that Tianren Pavilion exists, and why so many aspiring individuals are willing to join Tianren Pavilion to explore the evolutionary path of pureblood humans,” he added.

As he said this, Liu Chuanwu’s tone suddenly became serious, “What is Tianren? To prevail over nature is to be a Tianren!”

“Here, ‘human’ refers to pureblood humans!”

After finishing, Liu Chuanwu lowered his voice back to a calm tone and continued, “The mainstream view now is that without genetic fusion or mechanical modification, humans’ potential is locked at an ordinary ninth rank.”

“But in truth, it’s the genetic fusion and mechanical modification that truly lock the potential.”

“Genetic fusion, derived from exotic beasts, will never surpass exotic beasts, offers no future and will only end with humanity’s gradual defeat to the invasion of exotic beasts, resulting in extinction.”

“The same goes for mechanically modified humans.”

“Keep in mind, many of the materials for mechanical modification come from the bodies of exotic beasts, again derived from exotic beasts, and thus cannot surpass them.”

Liu Chuanwu, feeling a bit thirsty from talking, took a sip of sugary water and then continued, “Tianren Pavilion doesn’t oppose genetic fusion and mechanical modification, but opposes putting all our bets on these two alone.”

“I believe the right approach is to rely on genetic fusion and mechanical modification to hold out initially, and during this period, research other paths to prepare for the later stages.”

“And developing the potential of pureblood humans is a path worth investing resources to research.”

Having talked so much and for so long, seeing that it was almost time, Liu Chuanwu went straight to the point, “Lin Zichen, I sincerely invite you to join Tianren Pavilion, to work together for the future of humanity!”

“I am convinced that you can become the first pureblood human to break the shackles of the ordinary ranks!”

The pitch was finally complete.

Unfortunately, my heart was utterly unmoved…

Thinking this, Lin Zichen did not respond to Liu Chuanwu’s invitation but curiously asked, “You’ve talked about the Body Refining Technique for so long, what exactly is this Body Refining Technique?”

Seeing Lin Zichen ask this, Liu Chuanwu thought he was interested in joining Tianren Pavilion and enthusiastically explained with a smile on his face:

“The Body Refining Technique of Tianren Pavilion refers to the ‘Blood Tempering Technique,’ which comes from an ancient ruin.”

“As the name suggests, ‘Blood Tempering Technique’ is about using Qi-Blood to refine the body, strengthen the flesh, and enhance one’s combat abilities.”

“The records in the ruins state that when the ‘Blood Tempering Technique’ is cultivated to its highest realm, one can achieve a holy body, fly to the heavens and tunnel into the earth, and have fists that can break mountains and rivers. In modern terms, it means having the ability to rip apart steel beasts with the body of a human.”

“However, the ‘Blood Tempering Technique’ can only be practiced by pureblood humans.”

“Genetic integrators have impurities in their blood, which is not pure, and they cannot practice it.”

“It’s the same with mechanically modified humans; their bodies are not whole, and Qi-Blood cannot circulate throughout, so they can’t practice it either.”

“Aside from the Blood Tempering Technique, other Body Refining Techniques unearthed from the ruins are also only practicable by pureblood humans.”

“This is why we firmly believe that only pure blood humans have a future, while Genetic Integrators and Mechanically Modified Humans do not.”

After finishing, Liu Chuanwu asked again, “Lin Zichen, would you like to join our Tianren Pavilion, practice the Blood Tempering Technique, and follow the Pureblood Human Path?”

Lin Zichen politely declined, “I feel that I still know too little about the so-called pure blood humans, so I’ll just wait and watch for now.”

Liu Chuanwu earnestly advised, “You could join us for a year on a trial basis. If after a year you feel it’s not suitable, you could still choose Genetic Fusion. But once you choose Genetic Fusion, your blood will no longer be pure and you’ll be unable to practice the Blood Tempering Technique.”

“I still want to take my time to understand more,” Lin Zichen again refused.

Liu Chuanwu, not giving up, once again persuaded, “Really, Lin Zichen, your physical talents are so high, it would be such a waste if you didn’t at least try the Pureblood Human Path.”

“In our eyes at Tianren Pavilion, that student with a 16% Genetic Fusion compatibility from Nanjiang Province isn’t worth mentioning in front of you, not even comparable to a hair on your body.”

“We’ve always believed that you, with the top biometric data, are the true top scholar of Nanjiang Province.”

“If you choose the Genetic Fusion Path and compete with her, you might not outperform her, but if you decide to follow the Pureblood Human Path, you’ll definitely crush her in the later stages!”

While delivering this last sentence, Liu Chuanwu involuntarily raised his voice a little.

Shen Qinghan felt extremely awkward upon hearing this.

She pondered how she had been sitting there the whole time without saying a word or provoking anyone, yet she had been shot while lying down.

Lin Zichen was unaware if Shen Qinghan felt awkward, but he knew Liu Chuanwu was about to feel extremely embarrassed.

“That student with a 16% Genetic Fusion compatibility from the province, that’s her.” He pointed towards Shen Qinghan sitting beside him and said to Liu Chuanwu.

Liu Chuanwu was initially stunned, then so embarrassed he could have drilled a hole in the floor that would fit a three-room apartment.

Seeing the half-hour deadline had arrived, Lin Zichen stood up with a smile and said, “Thank you for the mobile phone and the sweet drink, but half an hour is up, and we have other matters to attend to, so we’ll be leaving now.”

After finishing, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were about to leave.

Liu Chuanwu became anxious.

He had been recruiting for so many years and Lin Zichen was the first talent he had encountered who was willing to talk with him for so long.

He felt there was a chance to invite Lin Zichen to join Tianren Pavilion and did not want to give up this opportunity.

Therefore, in desperation, he shouted to Lin Zichen as he was about to leave:

“Half a year, just join us for half a year to give it a try!”

“During this period, we’ll offer you double the benefits that Evolution College provides you!”

“No, double is not enough, we’ll give you triple!”

Normally, students at Evolution College start their first Genetic Fusion at the end of the first semester of their freshman year.

Joining for just half a year would not conflict with Genetic Fusion, so he thought Lin Zichen would agree.

Triple?!

Upon hearing this, Lin Zichen’s eyes lit up, and he immediately turned back and sat down in his seat, saying very seriously,

“As you know, I’ve always had great respect for the philosophy of Tianren Pavilion, I’ve decided to bring my talent to Tianren Pavilion and contribute to the cause of pure blood humans!”

Whether the philosophy of Tianren Pavilion was right or wrong, he wasn’t sure.

The one thing he could be sure of at the moment was that being someone with the Biometric Attribute [Survival of the Fittest], he didn’t need to follow the path of Genetic Fusion.

Therefore, now that Tianren Pavilion promised to provide triple the benefits, he had no reason not to join.

Such a teachable young man!

Seeing Lin Zichen’s decision to join Tianren Pavilion, Liu Chuanwu couldn’t help but show a look of admiration.

Then came a sharp pang in his heart.

Offering three times the benefits to this kid, how much funding would that require?

Sigh, it seems he would have to shamelessly approach wealthy women for fundraising again.

He hoped that the kid would prove to be impressive and that in the coming half-year, he would bring some breakthroughs to their research.

Otherwise, it would be a loss…

While Liu Chuanwu was thinking about all this, Lin Zichen suddenly remembered a previous doubt.

He looked at Liu Chuanwu and curiously asked, “By the way, I have a question I’d like to ask, do you know what Origin Land is?”

How did this kid come to know about Origin Land?

Liu Chuanwu felt puzzled but wasn’t overly concerned and quickly replied, “That’s a place believed to be the cradle of life, the exotic beasts that exist on Earth all come from Origin Land.”

PS: Bowing for votes, seeking monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 106: 104. The Secret of the Origin Land

Chapter 106: 104. The Secret of the Origin Land

Translator: 549690339

The origin of life?

Where do Exotic Beasts come from?

Lin Zichen felt he had heard an incredible secret.

Before this, he thought Exotic Beasts were shrouded in mystery, with humans knowing almost nothing about them.

But from Liu Chuanwu’s answer, it seemed humans actually had a certain understanding of the Exotic Beasts.

At the very least, they knew that Exotic Beasts came from the Origin Land, and that they could enter it.

Shen Qinghan’s mentor sister, who got off cheap, even had a photo taken inside the Origin Land, which indicated that humans could enter it.

“Is the Exotic Beast Meat sold in the markets from the Origin Land?”

Lin Zichen suddenly thought of this question and looked at Liu Chuanwu curiously.

Liu Chuanwu replied, “Of course it’s from the Origin Land. Otherwise, with the little reserve of Exotic Beasts on Earth, the higher-ups wouldn’t have enough for themselves, let alone to sell to the common people.”

Sell to the common people?

The cheapest Phantom Squid Meat costs 998 yuan per 500 grams, which common person could afford it?

Sell to the wealthy, maybe…

Lin Zichen couldn’t help but mutter to himself and then asked, “I’m very interested in the Origin Land, do you have any videos that I could watch?”

“No,” Liu Chuanwu shook his head. “Any electronic device would malfunction in the Origin Land, and many chemical reactions also cannot proceed normally.”

“Is that place really so strange?” Lin Zichen was quite incredulous.

But soon, he realized something was amiss.

If electronic devices malfunctioned and many chemical reactions could not take place, then how did Shen Qinghan’s mentor sister have a photo taken in the Origin Land?

Upon thinking of this, he immediately asked, “But, some time ago a friend sent me a photo of her in the Origin Land, what’s that about?”

Liu Chuanwu explained, “Those so-called photos are mostly hand-painted. There are specialized artists in the Origin Land responsible for painting the environment, making maps, and other such tools.”

“These artists’ skills are incredibly sublime, it’s not difficult for them to create paintings that look just like photographs.”

“As long as you pay them, they can paint whatever you want for you.”

Liu Chuanwu grinned, “I’ve seen people bring in photos of their crushes, show them to the artists in the Origin Land, and then ask them to paint erotic pictures of themselves with their crushes for their own fantasies.”

Shen Qinghan blushed as she listened.

Lin Zichen showed no reaction and quickly opened WeChat to find the photo Qinghan had sent him.

Upon enlarging it, he indeed noticed it was painted, with traces of brushwork visible.

The painting was incredibly realistic.

Without close inspection, one simply couldn’t tell it was a painting.

“By the way, where is the Origin Land?”

Lin Zichen looked up and asked Liu Chuanwu.

Liu Chuanwu shook his head, “I’m also not very clear on this point because our human method of entering the Origin Land relies on arrays found within certain relics to teleport there.”

“To this day, it’s still uncertain whether the Origin Land is even on Earth.”

Liu Chuanwu added, “Of course, it’s possible that those in power have actually ascertained its location but have kept it undisclosed, only allowing those at the very core to know.”

Lin Zichen pondered upon hearing this.

Just then, the phone rang; it was a call from He Yu.

As soon as the call connected, He Yu’s urging voice came through, “Handsome guy and beautiful lady, the martial arts gym’s promotional event is about to start. When are you guys going to arrive?”

“We’re on our way now.”

“Then hurry up.”

“Alright, we’ll be there in ten minutes.”

After a brief exchange, the two quickly ended the call.

Lin Zichen said to Liu Chuanwu, “I have to go, let’s exchange WeChats, and we can chat more when we have the time.”

“Sure, I’ll scan you.”

Liu Chuanwu added Lin Zichen on WeChat.

Just as Lin Zichen was about to leave, Liu Chuanwu pulled out a brand new book and handed it to him, “This is a translated version of the Blood Tempering Technique, it contains detailed cultivation methods.”

“However, the Blood Tempering Technique has a certain threshold, you need to reach the biological level of an average Fourth Order, with enough Qi-Blood within your body, before you can cultivate it.”

“During this summer vacation, when you have some free time, you can take a look to get familiar with it in advance. Once your first semester of freshman year starts and your biological level evolves to an average Fourth Order, you can immediately begin cultivation.”

The standard for an average Fourth Order, on average, involves these three metrics:

Lifting a weight of 1000kg with one hand.

Sprinting 100 meters in 5 seconds.

Jumping vertically from a standstill to a height of 5 meters.

Liu Chuanwu had looked at Lin Zichen’s physical test data, which was very close to the criteria of an average Fourth Order.

As long as Lin Zichen remained diligent throughout the upcoming summer vacation and continued to maintain high-intensity training, his biological level would definitely evolve to an average Fourth Order by the start of his freshman year.

“Alright, I’ll take a look when I have the time.”

Lin Zichen took the books and casually placed them in Shen Qinghan’s shoulder bag.

Fourth Order is enough for cultivation?

I’m already at Sixth Order. After participating in He Yu’s martial arts school’s promotional event, after eating dinner and taking a bath at home, I’ll see whether I can cultivate the Blood Tempering Technique or not.

He’s Martial Arts School, reception area at the front desk.

As soon as Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan walked in, they saw He Yu and Li Chuxin sitting at a tea table, chatting.

Li Chuxin was fashionably dressed, with a tank top on the upper body and a denim skirt on the lower body, along with a pair of enchanting black stockings on her legs, which could easily capture a man’s gaze.

Lin Zichen instinctively glanced at her, finding her quite tempting, but he wasn’t particularly interested in his heart.

Having acquired a selective taste from Shen Qinghan, among girls of the same age, if they didn’t have the beauty and figure on par with Shen Qinghan, they generally failed to attract him.

In contrast, He Yu wasn’t as selective, currently sneaking peeks at Li Chuxin’s black silk-clad legs, his face full of contentment.

While sneakily gazing, the corner of He Yu’s eye caught the two who had just entered, and he immediately looked over and teased, “Handsome guy and beautiful lady, you two finally arrived, we’ve been waiting for a long time.”

Lin Zichen responded with a smile, “Sorry, got held up with something.”

“Zi Chen, Han Han, the two of you really do look increasingly like a match made in heaven. Seriously, I suggest you get married right after college graduation. I’ll come to be your bridesmaid.”

Watching the handsome young man and the beautiful girl, Li Chuxin couldn’t help but show an infatuated auntie-smile on her face, shipping this childhood sweetheart couple a lot.

Shen Qinghan blushed a little when she heard this, feeling quite embarrassed to be teased in front of others. But at the same time, her heart was filled with sweetness as she fantasized about the beautiful prospect of stepping into the hall of marriage with Lin Zichen one day.

“Everyone is here now, so let’s start with the promotional event.”

While they were all chatting and laughing, He’s father, who had been waiting for a while, came out from inside the martial arts school and said to everyone.

Standing next to him, He’s mother glanced at him and chided, “What’s the rush, Zi Chen and Han Han just arrived. Let them sit down and rest for a while.”

After scolding her husband, He’s mother turned to the people at the tea table and smiled warmly and hospitably, “We’re not in a hurry for the promotional activity. Take your time talking, I’ll go cut some watermelon for you to eat.”

“Auntie, there’s no need, we’ve already delayed you for quite some time, let’s start with the promotional event now.”

Lin Zichen felt it was somewhat inappropriate since it was his own delay that caused them to be late, yet the host was still so hospitable, which made him feel uneasy.

However, He’s mother insisted with a smiling face, “No rush, no rush, take a seat and rest first, have some watermelon to quench your thirst.”

After saying that, she turned and walked towards the martial arts school.

Seeing He’s mother leave, Lin Zichen didn’t want to impose any further.

He’s father was a straightforward and honest man, not as adept in social interactions as He’s mother. Seeing that the promotional event would be delayed, he quietly found a place to sit and looked at his phone.

Lin Zichen remembered that He’s father was a Sixth Order Martial Artist, so he walked over to initiate a conversation about Tianren Pavilion.

After chatting for a while, Lin Zichen unexpectedly discovered that the man was actually a member of Tianren Pavilion.

Yet, he was only an outer member.

As they continued to talk, Lin Zichen learned that He’s father didn’t feel much sense of belonging to Tianren Pavilion. It was purely because he wasn’t a Genetic Integrator or a Mechanically Modified Human, and with no other choice, he had joined Tianren Pavilion just to have an affiliation.

Phrases like “Pure Blood Humans are the future” were considered nonsense by He’s father, who always favored Genetic Integrators.

After all, in today’s society, Genetic Fusion is mainstream, and only by becoming a Genetic Integrator can one ascend to the upper echelons.

Not as an unnoticed Martial Artist who can only open a martial arts school and earn a meager living by teaching students.

PS: Bowls out, seeking monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 107: Slap her face

Chapter 107: Slap her face

Translator: 549690339

In the evening, inside the room.

Lin Zichen sat on the bed with his back against the wall, curiously flipping through the Blood Tempering Technique given to him by Liu Chuanwu.

The book wasn’t an ancient original, but a translated version in modern text, filled with annotations.

With the effect of the “Tianren Wisdom Root” enhancing him.

Lin Zichen was speed-reading at a rate of ten lines at a glance.

In less than half an hour, he had finished the entire thick volume of the Blood Tempering Technique.

He learned that the Blood Tempering Technique is divided into three stages.

The first stage.

Become aware of the existence of Qi-Blood and try to control it.

The second stage.

Control the Qi-Blood to perform Body Refining, starting with Tempering Skin, then Tempering Flesh, and finally Bone Tempering.

Tempering Skin and Tempering Flesh are very simple, no matter if one has talent or not, as long as there is sufficient Qi-Blood, success is guaranteed, with only the length of time being the variable.

The difficult part is Bone Tempering. Without sufficient talent, one simply cannot control the Qi-Blood to permeate the bones for tempering.

Even with talent and the ability to control Qi-Blood to temper the bones, not everyone can endure the intense pain that comes with it.

However, the more difficult a feat is, the higher the rewards upon completion.

Once the skin, flesh, and bones are all tempered, the physical strength can reach that of an Ordinary Ninth Rank.

If one can undergo a second tempering, the physical strength can rival that of an Advanced First Rank Genetic Integrator.

Even more incredible is a third tempering, which would surpass the strength of an Advanced First Rank Genetic Integrator.

And the number of times one can undergo Body Refining, according to ancient records, is up to five times.

But until now, only Liu Chuanwu, after decades of cultivation, has managed to temper his body three times; no one knows just how powerful one’s physique can become after the fourth or fifth tempering.

In his annotations, Liu Chuanwu speculated that if three-times tempering could crush an Advanced First Rank Genetic Integrator, then four temperings could presumably crush an Advanced Second Rank Genetic Integrator, with five temperings following the same logic.

The third stage.

After Body Refining is complete, control the Qi-Blood to open up the body’s acupoints.

There are a total of 366 acupoints, and the strength gained from opening each acupoint is comparable to having undergone Body Refining once more.

Once all acupoints are opened, one can achieve the legendary sanctification of the flesh.

The annotations in the book speculate that if even just one acupoint can be opened, one can break free from the shackles of ordinary levels as a Pure Blood Human and evolve into an advanced-level creature.

After comprehending the Blood Tempering Technique, Lin Zichen began to attempt the first stage—sensing Qi-Blood.

He closed his eyes, calmed his mind, and concentrated.

Following the guidance in the book, he used his spiritual power to sense the Qi-Blood flowing inside his body.

Within three seconds, he had successfully sensed the Qi-Blood.

Easier than he had imagined.

After sensing the Qi-Blood, the next step was to try to control it.

This process was somewhat challenging.

Lin Zichen tried for nearly half an hour before he finally managed to control the Qi-Blood in his body.

Being able to control the Qi-Blood meant he could perform Body Refining.

Lin Zichen didn’t want to wait another second and immediately began Body Refining intuitively.

The first thing he wanted to temper was the skin on his entire right hand.

During the tempering process, the skin being tempered experienced a burning sensation, which was slightly painful, but not intense.

[You are using Qi-Blood to temper your skin, skin toughness +1, Blood Tempering Technique proficiency +1…]

About half an hour later.

The tempering was complete.

The skin on his entire right hand, while apparently unchanged at a glance, felt noticeably tougher than before.

And at that time, less than 1% of his body’s Qi-Blood had been consumed, still very abundant.

“I wonder how tough my right hand’s skin is now, should grab a knife and scratch it to see.”

Thinking this, Lin Zichen quickly went downstairs to the kitchen, took a fruit knife, and forcefully scraped the back of his right hand.

He then found that nothing happened to his hand, except for a faint scratch mark on it.

“Just one tempering and it’s already impervious to knives and swords, no wonder Liu Chuanwu, after three times of Body Refining, could withstand Wu Tiancheng’s feather shots.”

“I have to say, this Blood Tempering Technique, exclusively for the Pure Blood Human body, really is something.”

“I wonder how strong the body can be after five times of Body Refining?”

At this thought, Lin Zichen became invigorated, immediately returning to his room upstairs to continue tempering his skin.

Shanhai University.

A training field of the Martial Arts College.

A woman clad in a martial arts uniform, with her hair tied in a single ponytail, sashaying with grace, was intensively training her body within.

Just as she passionately sweated it out, Liu Chuanwu hummed a tune as he strolled in from the outside, his face brimming with pleasure.

“Principal, what’s put you in such a good mood?”

The woman paused her training, wiping the sweat off her forehead, and asked with some curiosity.

Liu Chuanwu’s mouth quirked up proudly, “Under the invincible charm of my personality, the second-place achiever of Nanjiang Province’s college entrance exam, and the top physical test scorer of the province, has joined our Tianren Pavilion.”

“Really?”

The woman’s face was incredulous.

She had well understood how unpopular Tianren Pavilion was with talents over the past decade, so it was hard to imagine that a genius would be willing to forgo the Path of Genetic Fusion to join Tianren Pavilion.

“For real, I’ve even added him on WeChat already.”

Liu Chuanwu unlocked his phone screen, opened his WeChat friends list, and showed it to the woman.

Seeing Lin Zichen’s name, the woman couldn’t help but widen her almond eyes, amazed that the so-called useless principal had actually managed to recruit the provincial second-place achiever.

“Principal, how did you pull it off?”

“It was my personal charm.”

“Ha, quit bragging. Tell me the truth.”

The woman had no patience for his boasting, eager to know the real story.

Liu Chuanwu told the truth: “I didn’t do much really, just told him whatever benefits Evolution College could give him, we at Tianren Pavilion would offer him three times as much.”

“Three times?!”

The woman was dumbstruck for a moment, then her face turned frantic, “Principal, the funds for our Pavilion are almost exhausted. No, not almost, we are already in deep debt. Where are you getting the money to offer him triple the benefits?”

After saying this, she quickly urged, “You shouldn’t be idling here chatting with me, Principal. Hurry up and meet with your old flame to reminisce, go sell your body to bring some funds back!”

Liu Chuanwu spoke confidently, “Don’t worry, I’ve got it all lined up. One for the first half of the night, another for the second half, and yet another one tomorrow morning. We’ll have more than enough for triple the benefits.”

After saying that, he looked at the woman and asked, “Yuyan, how long did it take you to sense your Qi-Blood after getting your hands on the translated version of the Blood Tempering Technique?”

“Ah, that was ten years ago. But if I remember correctly, it should have been around a week before I could sense the Qi-Blood,” replied Song Yuyan after recalling the past.

Liu Chuanwu then asked, “And controlling it?”

“Controlling Qi-Blood?” Song Yuyan answered firmly, “I remember very clearly, it took me exactly two months.”

Liu Chuanwu sighed, “A week to sense Qi-Blood, and two months to control it. You really lived up to your reputation as the Capital City’s college entrance exam runner-up back then. Your talent was remarkable. Although I consider myself a genius, it took me nearly two weeks just to sense Qi-Blood, it’s true what they say, ‘There’s always someone better.’”

“Principal, please stop bringing up the words ‘Capital City’s runner-up’ in front of me,” Song Yuyan complained bitterly, “Ever since I gave up the Path of Genetic Fusion to join Tianren Pavilion and research the Pureblood Human Path, not being able to evolve into an advanced-level creature has led to no end of mockery over the years. It’s absolutely maddening!”

Liu Chuanwu nonchalantly replied, “Let them laugh if they like, what’s there to be annoyed about?”

“I’ve been laughed at for decades, and I’m still standing strong, aren’t I?”

“What we’re doing is enduring hardship for future success. The more we suffer now, the more exhilarating our breakthrough will be later on.”

Continuing, Liu Chuanwu said, “Just give it a few more years. Once you evolve into an advanced-level creature with the body of a pure blood human, you’ll make a sensational breakthrough. You can then easily hang and beat any of your Genetic Integrator classmates.”

“In a few years?” Song Yuyan chuckled bitterly, “I feel like it could take ten years or even never happen.”

Opening Acupoints was incredibly difficult.

Ever since completing her first Body Refining five years ago, Song Yuyan had been attempting to open Acupoints.

But five years had passed, she had undergone Body Refining twice, and still, not one Acupoint had opened.

To be honest, she felt that opening Acupoints could be classified as a ‘lifetime goal.’

If she could open one by the age of fifty, she would consider it a success.

Thinking this, Song Yuyan suddenly asked, “By the way, Principal, did you give Lin Zichen a copy of the translated Blood Tempering Technique?”

“Of course, I gave it to him. I wouldn’t forget such an important matter,”

said Liu Chuanwu. “I’m looking forward to him mastering the control of Qi-Blood before school starts, and then have his Biological Level evolve to Ordinary Fourth Order as soon as the term begins, immediately starting his Body Refining.”

Song Yuyan inquired, “Principal, how long do you think it will take him to successfully sense Qi-Blood?”

“I estimate it’ll take him about 10 days to sense it,” Liu Chuanwu explained after answering, “That kid’s physical test data is quite extraordinary, almost on par with your high school graduation physical data.”

Song Yuyan said with anticipation, “I guess he must think Tianren Pavilion lacks geniuses, and that he’s the one with the highest talent. I wonder if he’ll be totally shocked when he sees me, a beautiful senior with even greater talent, once school starts?”

Seeing Song Yuyan’s eager expression, Liu Chuanwu realized this woman was quite the hypocrite.

This Song Yuyan, she would often get annoyed at him for always showing off, yet here she was, planning to show off in front of a talented junior.

Well?

Now she’s looking forward to flaunting herself to a gifted underclassman?

Liu Chuanwu hoped that Lin Zichen would perform even better and give her a well-deserved slap in the face!

PS: Begging for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 108: 106, First Kiss

Chapter 108: 106, First Kiss

Translator: 549690339

In the room, Lin Zichen was still refining his skin.

It took him less than three hours to finish refining the skin on both arms.

The price he paid was that about one-third of his Qi-Blood had been consumed, leaving his body weak and feeble, and feeling a bit dizzy.

However, it was only physical discomfort; his mood was filled with nothing but pleasure and excitement.

The surface area of the skin on both arms accounted for about 18% of the entire body.

At this rate, he could refine the skin on his entire body in less than a week.

By then, his body would be impervious to sword and spear.

Just thinking about it made Lin Zichen’s mood even more cheerful.

At this moment, his phone next to him sounded a notification.

It was the alert for a WeChat message.

Picking up the phone and opening WeChat, he found a message from Shen Qinghan.

[Han Han: Xiao Chen, have you gone to bed?]

[Zi Chen: Not yet.]

[Han Han: I’ve prepared a surprise for you, can you come over to my room to see?]

[Zi Chen: What surprise?]

[Han Han: If I tell you, it won’t be a surprise anymore.]

[Zi Chen: Okay, I’ll come over now.]

After ending the chat.

Lin Zichen checked the time and found it was almost midnight.

He was curious about what kind of surprise it could be that she was calling him over to see so late at night.

Thinking this, he quickly got out of bed, left his room, and arrived at Shen Qinghan’s door, where he stopped and took out his key to unlock it.

This was a key Xu Meng had given him for easy access.

Similarly, Shen Qinghan also had a key to his house.

Their families were not yet related by marriage, but they were already closer than in-laws.

“Xiao Chen, are you looking for Han Han?”

“Yes, she mentioned on WeChat she had prepared a surprise for me and urged me to come over and have a look.”

“Then you’d better hurry up to her, lest she gets anxious.”

Xu Meng said with a smile from the living room.

Lin Zichen didn’t linger for a chat, but quickly headed towards the staircase.

Soon, he arrived in front of Shen Qinghan’s door and noticed it was not closed but ajar.

Having learned from past experiences, he did not push the door open but instead knocked and said:

“Han Han, I’m here.”

“Come in.”

The voice of Shen Qinghan came from inside the room, sounding a bit tense.

Lin Zichen pushed the door open and walked in, closing the door behind him.

Then, he saw Shen Qinghan sitting on the bed with the quilt wrapped around her.

She was wrapped up tightly, with only her head showing, looking like a zongzi.

“What are you doing?”

Lin Zichen was somewhat baffled.

Shen Qinghan replied with a flushed little face, “Nothing, just prepared a surprise for you.”

Lin Zichen found it strange and said, “What kind of surprise requires wrapping yourself in a quilt?”

“Come over and you’ll see.” Shen Qinghan lifted a corner of the quilt, her pretty face turning even redder and hotter.

Seeing her blush like that, Lin Zichen couldn’t help but think of some not-so-child-friendly scenes.

Could it be that she was not wearing anything under the quilt?

Was the surprise to offer herself to him?

With these thoughts, Lin Zichen felt his body grow a bit hot.

However, he remained composed on the outside and smiled, “Let me guess, you’re not about to show me a glow-in-the-dark luminous watch, are you?”

“I’m not that boring,” Shen Qinghan pouted her rosy lips in denial.

Lin Zichen looked at her tender and lustrous cherry lips and, driven by a man’s instinct, really wanted to lean down and give her a kiss to feel the softness of her lips.

After steadying his emotions a bit, he stopped guessing, took off his shoes, climbed onto the bed, and readied himself for Shen Qinghan’s surprise.

“Why don’t… you lift the quilt?”

Shen Qinghan pursed her tempting pink lips, her voice tinged with a thread of shyness.

Lin Zichen swallowed, reached for a corner of the quilt, and began to lift it slowly from the bottom up.

As he lifted the quilt higher, a pair of dainty and exquisite white silk clad feet appeared, tempting and small enough to fit in one’s hand.

Then, slender and straight white silk clad legs followed, and a pair of somewhat plump white silk clad thighs.

Finally, there was a blue and white porcelain cheongsam with a slit hem, looking very similar to the one Yuan Dongzhi had worn on the day of the compatibility test.

White silk and cheongsam… Lin Zichen felt even hotter, sensing an imminent physical reaction, he quickly pulled the quilt over to cover his legs.

“Do I look good in this?”

Shen Qinghan, feeling shy, didn’t meet Lin Zichen’s gaze and looked down at her white silk legs, asking with some anticipation.

Lin Zichen nodded, “It looks good.”

Shen Qinghan bit her lip, fiddled with her hair that fell down her back, and shyly said, “Um… I also bought black silk stockings, do you want to see me wear them?”

“Let’s have a look.”

Upon hearing the words “black silk stockings,” Lin Zichen felt even hotter, but he tried to remain calm.

Seeing that Lin Zichen wanted to see it, Shen Qinghan blushed as she quickly began to remove the white silk stockings from her legs.

The white stockings, sliding off from her slightly plump thighs to her knees, and then slowly over her cute and dainty feet, looked a bit clumsy compared to the silk-smooth removal by girls in online videos.

But it was precisely this clumsiness that made Shen Qinghan look all the more enticing, carrying the unique charm of an innocent young girl.

After gently slipping off the white stockings, Shen Qinghan turned around, took a pair of fragrant black stockings from behind her, and slowly began to don them.

Lin Zichen watched the whole process of her changing stockings, and he had to admit he was enjoying it.

A moment later, she had her black stockings on.

Shen Qinghan raised her slightly flushed face, her clear eyes shining with a hint of youthful timidity. Softly and sweetly, she asked:

“Do they look good?”

“Yeah, they look good, they really suit you.”

Lin Zichen’s breathing grew heavier, but he didn’t let it show too much.

# Chapter 109: 106, First Kiss\_2

Chapter 109: 106, First Kiss\_2

Translator: 549690339

The girl next door has blossomed, and silk stockings and cheongsams are here to entice.

Shen Qinghan looked very tempting in black stockings, like a ripe peach that makes one unable to resist taking a bite.

Feeling his body growing increasingly hot, Lin Zichen quickly found a topic to divert his attention and asked,

“The quality of this cheongsam and stockings seems pretty good. How much did you pay for each?”

“The cheongsam cost 5288 yuan, and the stockings, 2998 yuan a pair.”

“What?”

Lin Zichen was stunned.

The heat that had just risen in his body instantly froze over at the prices Shen Qinghan quoted.

Together they’re over ten thousand yuan!

That’s so expensive?

It might make sense for the cheongsam to be expensive, but these thin stockings selling for thousands?

What’s going on?

Seeing Lin Zichen’s shocked expression, Shen Qinghan explained, “They’re brand-name goods, so they’re pricier.”

To prevent Lin Zichen from thinking she was a spendthrift, she quickly added, “I bought them with the prize money from topping the exams, not with my parents’ money.”

“But it’s still too expensive…”

Lin Zichen couldn’t comprehend, perhaps a bit too straight-laced.

In a weak voice, Shen Qinghan said, “Expensive ones are of better quality and less likely to get damaged. They last a long time, so actually, if you look at it over a longer period, it’s not much of a waste.”

“It’s not a waste, not at all. Wearing something expensive feels comfortable, liking it yourself is what’s most important.”

Sensing that his lack of understanding may have dampened Shen Qinghan’s spirits, Lin Zichen quickly expressed his agreement.

Shen Qinghan shook her head slightly and pursed her soft, delicate lips, saying, “Whether I like it is not important, it’s most important that you like it.”

Lin Zichen stated, “I really like it; I was amazed the moment I lifted the covers.”

“Really?”

“Really.”

“Then that’s good.”

Shen Qinghan’s eyes bent into a slight smile.

No sooner had she finished speaking than she stretched her leg toward Lin Zichen and said with flushed cheeks, “These stockings feel very nice to the touch, do you want to feel them?”

“Then I’ll feel them.”

Lin Zichen placed his hand on Shen Qinghan’s leg and began to stroke it with a gentle touch.

The subtle rustling sound was very pleasing to the ears.

It was as intoxicating as listening to the songs Shen Qinghan sang.

“How do they feel to your touch?”

Shen Qinghan’s face was extremely red, but she still asked.

While enjoying the wonderful sensation from his hand, Lin Zichen replied,

“I can only say that there’s a reason they’re sold at a high price, the touch is very good, quite comfortable to feel.”

“If I had bought cheap stockings, you wouldn’t be enjoying this feeling now.”

After speaking, she blushed even more, and with a coy voice said, “Do you think… maybe it’s just that my legs themselves feel good to the touch?”

“They complement each other. The stockings feel good, and your legs also feel very good.”

“Then… between the stockings and my legs, which feels better to you?”

As she asked this, Shen Qinghan’s tone was much more natural, not as shy as before.

As time went on, she had slowly gotten used to the feeling of wearing the stockings and no longer felt embarrassed being stared at by Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen moved his hand to her bare foot, holding it gently in his hand, his heart in turmoil but trying to appear calm,

“Then it’s definitely your legs that feel better.”

“I think so, too.”

Shen Qinghan was overjoyed inside.

Just then, there was a knock at the door, followed by Xu Meng’s voice: “Xiao Chen, your mom just sent over some daily necessities. I hung them on your doorknob. You can come out and pick them up later!”

Startled by Xu Meng’s voice, Lin Zichen instinctively withdrew his hand from Shen Qinghan’s leg.

But quickly he realized, he and Shen Qinghan were meant for each other, and both their parents were supportive. What was wrong with touching her leg?

Thinking this, he placed his hand back onto Shen Qinghan’s black silk-clad foot, feeling it as he replied, “Okay, I got it, Aunt Meng!”

Touching her feet felt more interesting than touching her legs, as he could hold her entire petite foot in his hand.

After Xu Meng had left,

Lin Zichen got up, opened the door and brought the bag inside.

Remembering the embarrassing incident when Shen Qinghan had stayed over last time, he immediately opened the bag to check, and sure enough, he found an ultra-thin condom.

Shaking his head, he threw it back into the bag, pretending he hadn’t seen it.

It wasn’t that he didn’t want to eat her up, but it was too soon.

Their lips hadn’t even met yet, what’s the rush?

Straight to the end would be so bland; enjoying the slow process of getting closer was much more interesting.

“Aunt Xin already sent the stuff over, why don’t you stay over tonight?”

After speaking, Shen Qinghan added, “Ever since you started elementary school, you’ve never slept on my bed; it’s always been me sleeping on your bed. That’s not fair at all.”

“Then I’ll sleep over here more often,” Lin Zichen said with a smile.

Shen Qinghan huffed and said, “You’ll have many nights to sleep over then. You’ll have to sleep here hundreds of times to even out the frequency.”

“You’re keeping track?”

“Of course!”

“Then do I need to wet your bed as many times as you did mine?”

Lin Zichen teased Shen Qinghan.

Shen Qinghan pouted in rebuttal, “That’s not the same at all, I didn’t do it on purpose.”

“But I am teasing you on purpose.”

“Oh, you’re so annoying!” Shen Qinghan picked up a pillow and threw it at him.

Lin Zichen caught the pillow, laughing as he threw it back.

The two of them began to toss pillows back and forth, playfully bantering with each other.

Unknowingly,

time had reached 1 AM.

Lin Zichen checked his phone and saw how late it was, then said to Shen Qinghan, “It’s so late, let’s go to sleep. Staying up is bad for a girl’s skin.”

# Chapter 110: 106, First Kiss\_3

Chapter 110: 106, First Kiss\_3

Translator: 549690339

“It’s already 1 a.m.?”

Shen Qinghan glanced at the time and realized it was already so late.

She usually went to sleep before midnight.

“No, no, I have to brush my teeth and wash my face quickly and go to bed.”

Shen Qinghan quickly took off the stockings on her legs, got out of bed, put on her shoes, and went to the restroom to wash up.

Lin Zichen watched as she took off the stockings on the bed, picked them up to take a closer look.

The quality really was good, worthy of being a brand that costs thousands of yuan.

Nice legs deserve nice stockings.

However, he thought maybe he should also buy some cheaper, lower-quality stockings as disposable items to tear up and throw away.

About ten minutes later.

Shen Qinghan finished washing up and came back, and then it was Lin Zichen’s turn to wash up.

Another five minutes passed.

Lin Zichen finished washing up and returned.

By that time, Shen Qinghan was already in her pajamas sitting on the bed, waiting for him to join her to sleep.

Seeing this, he walked unhurriedly to the light switch and said, “Then I’ll turn off the light.”

“Turn it off.”

“Click.”

The light in the room went off.

The whole room plunged into darkness.

At that moment, Shen Qinghan remembered she hadn’t put on her diaper yet and hastily said, “Xiao Chen, turn on the light, I forgot to put on my diaper.”

“Click.”

Lin Zichen turned the light back on.

Shen Qinghan got out of bed, opened the drawer, and took out a diaper.

She didn’t go to the restroom to put it on, nor did she ask Lin Zichen to leave; she just asked him to turn around and not look.

Afterward, she took off her pants in the room and skillfully put on the diaper, not feeling at all self-conscious in front of Lin Zichen.

“Okay, you can turn back around now.”

“Then I’ll turn off the light.”

“Turn it off.”

“Click.”

The light in the room once again went out.

The two quickly went to bed to sleep, sharing the same quilt and the same pillow, their bodies very close to each other, clearly able to hear each other’s heartbeats.

Once Lin Zichen calmed down, he noticed a faint fragrance on Shen Qinghan’s bed that was very comforting to smell.

He asked curiously, “Han Han, why does your bed smell a bit fragrant? Did you use something?”

“No, that’s my body fragrance. I’ve slept in the bed so long that it’s scented the bed.”

“Body fragrance?”

Lin Zichen was puzzled, “But it doesn’t quite match the scent on you.”

Shen Qinghan turned to face him, confident, “It really is my body fragrance. If you don’t believe me, you can smell it on me now.”

“Then I’ll have a sniff.”

Lin Zichen said and then shifted a bit closer to smell Shen Qinghan’s chest.

After carefully smelling for a while, he still couldn’t match the scents.

Just as he was puzzled and about to ask again, he caught a glimpse of an air freshener hanging at the head of the bed out of the corner of his eye and immediately realized he’d been duped.

“You, clearly there’s an air freshener hanging above the bed and you tricked me into thinking it was body fragrance, huh?”

“But I really do have a body fragrance.”

Shen Qinghan grinned playfully, refusing to admit it was the air freshener’s scent, teasing Lin Zichen on purpose.

Lin Zichen was about to say something when he felt the warm breath of Shen Qinghan fluttering on his face and realized their faces were very close.

At that moment, looking at Shen Qinghan’s moist and plump cherry lips, he felt a sudden urge to kiss them.

Shen Qinghan, aware of the growing intimacy, her eyes gradually becoming misty.

After they looked into each other’s eyes for a few seconds, Lin Zichen slowly moved in and kissed Shen Qinghan’s cherry lips.

Feeling the warmth of Lin Zichen’s lips, Shen Qinghan’s body shuddered as if shocked and then became completely limp, feeling as though she was melting.

Lin Zichen didn’t kiss her for long, just experienced the soft warmth of her lips before pulling back.

In the nearly half a minute that followed, neither spoke and were silently savoring that brief, wonderful moment.

When love is mutual, the feeling of a first kiss is truly delightful and unforgettable.

Suddenly, Shen Qinghan broke the calm.

She tossed off the quilt, got out of bed, put on her shoes, and prepared to leave the room to go outside.

“What happened?”

“I… peed…”

Shen Qinghan said, feeling embarrassed.

Merely kissing Lin Zichen, her heartbeat had accelerated, her body temperature quickly rose, and she had wet herself uncontrollably.

Hearing the words “peed,” Lin Zichen quickly sensed something and sat up in bed to ask, “Did you pee while we were kissing just now?”

“Yeah.”

Shen Qinghan answered, her cheeks slightly red.

Wetting herself just from a kiss was not particularly flattering; it was too embarrassing.

Lin Zichen then asked, “What did it feel like when you kissed? Was it a big wave of emotion?”

“It was a faster heartbeat, like a thumping feeling,” Shen Qinghan explained awkwardly. “I also felt suddenly hot, and then I just peed…”

After finishing, she added, “There really was a big surge of emotion just now.”

Lin Zichen thought for a moment, then shared his speculation with Shen Qinghan:

“I suspect that unknown superpower of yours might be related to spiritual power. It could be controlled by spiritual power, and if your spiritual power is high enough, maybe you can fully develop and control this superpower.”

PS: Two chapters updated together.

# Chapter 111: 107, Strong-mouthed King

Chapter 111: 107, Strong-mouthed King

My superpower needs to be controlled by spiritual power?

Shen Qinghan listened, understanding yet not fully comprehending.

“Come on, let’s keep kissing and see if you wet your pants again when your spiritual fluctuations are strong,” Lin Zichen said as he grabbed Shen Qinghan’s hand and pulled her into his arms.

Shen Qinghan let go of his hand and said, “Hold on, let me go wash up in the restroom. I’ll be right back.”

“There’s no point in washing now; you’ll just have to wash again later if you pee, which is more trouble.”

“But it feels uncomfortable being all wet right now.”

Although Shen Qinghan liked water and the feeling of being drenched, she hated wetting her pants.

Even if it was just peeing in a diaper without getting her pants wet, she didn’t like it.

It was a psychological dislike.

Lin Zichen still felt it was unnecessary and advised her, “Hold it for a while, it’ll be over soon. Wash up after we’re done kissing.”

“Then I’ll change into a new diaper.”

After saying that, Shen Qinghan walked to the drawer, stopped, and took out a fresh diaper.

Not sure if she’d forgotten or didn’t care, she changed her diaper right in front of Lin Zichen, without bothering to find privacy.

Lin Zichen didn’t look at her, quietly bowing his head to check his phone.

“I’m ready now.”

Shen Qinghan returned to Lin Zichen, sounding both shy and expectant.

She was still savoring that brief, wonderful first kiss, eagerly anticipating their next one.

Without a word, Lin Zichen pulled her to sit on his lap, wrapped his arms around her slender waist, and kissed her lips.

The kiss was more intense and deeper than the first.

Taken aback by the suddenness, Shen Qinghan instantly tensed up, her cute toes clenched together, and her small feet bent slightly from the effort.

But soon, her body relaxed, her head felt dizzy, and she flushed red, collapsing into Lin Zichen’s embrace, feeling utterly weak and tender.

Lin Zichen did not let go, continuing to kiss her enticing, rosy lips.

It wasn’t until he felt a warm sensation on his lap that he reluctantly released her lips, his voice soft, “How does it feel this time?”

Shen Qinghan did not answer him; she just panted with her mouth slightly open, sweat beads rolling down her cheeks, her clothes already soaked through.

This time the kiss lasted too long, to the point where she felt like she might suffocate.

After catching her breath a bit and feeling less breathless, she looked at Lin Zichen with still somewhat hazy eyes and said:

“My heart was racing nonstop just now, and at one moment my spiritual fluctuations were very intense. Then I felt a warmth in my body and lost control, I just peed…”

Hearing Shen Qinghan’s response and feeling the slight dampness coming from her, Lin Zichen was almost certain his guess was correct.

Whenever Shen Qinghan had significant spiritual fluctuations, she would uncontrollably wet her pants and get so hot that she would sweat profusely, water everywhere.

All these signs indicated that Shen Qinghan’s mysterious water-related superpower was also connected to her spiritual power.

If all went as expected, this aquatic superpower was controlled by spiritual power.

“Come, let’s continue,” Lin Zichen urged as he gazed at Shen Qinghan’s tempting little cherry mouth, bending down to kiss her again.

Two tests weren’t enough; the sample size was too small.

For the sake of rigor, multiple trials were necessary.

Only then could they arrive at a more accurate answer.

“Mm~”

Shen Qinghan’s head was still spinning when Lin Zichen unexpectedly kissed her again, eliciting an involuntary moan from her.

After an indeterminate amount of time, when a familiar warm sensation spread over his leg, Lin Zichen released Shen Qinghan and asked, “How does it feel this time?”

“Just like before, I feel weak, my head dizzy,” Shen Qinghan said, panting slightly, “Then when you pushed your tongue in, the spiritual fluctuations were intense, and I peed.”

Lin Zichen said, “Three times the same result, we can almost be sure your superpower is activated by spiritual power.”

“The reason you can’t control it might be because your spiritual power is still weak.”

“When your spiritual power grows stronger and you can control your superpower, we’ll probably understand the full effects of your ability.”

“But three trials are still not enough; let’s do a few more.”

As soon as he finished speaking, Lin Zichen bent down to kiss Shen Qinghan again.

Just when he was about to kiss her, Shen Qinghan put her hand in front of his mouth and said weakly, “Wait, let’s kiss later. The diaper feels like it’s almost full, I need to change into a new one, or it will leak.”

“Changing them back and forth is such a hassle, and it’s also wasteful,” Lin Zichen suggested, “Why not just go without? I’ve been peed on by you hundreds of times since we were little; I’m used to it and don’t mind.”

These words hit Shen Qinghan’s sense of shame, dealing massive damage, causing her face to turn bright red, as if about to drip with water.

“No, I can’t not wear the diaper.”

For once, Shen Qinghan was adamant. She quickly got off Lin Zichen’s lap and walked to the drawer for a new diaper.

Times were different when she was a child; now, at eighteen, she couldn’t do like she did as a child, wetting the bed, her pants, or on Lin Zichen.

Opening the drawer, she took out a new diaper.

Shen Qinghan stood sideways to Lin Zichen as she changed her diaper, unbothered by whether he would see.

Just like before, Lin Zichen didn’t watch her, choosing instead to look at his phone.

“I’m done,” she announced.

# Chapter 112: 107, Strong-mouthed King\_2

Chapter 112: 107, Strong-mouthed King\_2

“Then let’s continue,”

In the next hour or so, the two conducted nine experiments in a row, wasting five diaper liners.

The results of the experiments were all consistent.

Every time there was a significant fluctuation in spiritual power, Shen Qinghan would wet her pants.

Sometimes the fluctuation of spiritual power was so great that her entire body would sweat profusely, incessantly flowing like a faucet, with a very large output of water.

After a total of twelve experiments, the outcomes were the same each time.

This pretty much confirmed that Shen Qinghan’s superpower was triggered by spiritual power.

“I’ve sweated a lot, I’m going to take a shower.”

After taking a short break, Shen Qinghan got off Lin Zichen’s legs and left the room with her legs pressed together, quickly walking towards the bathroom.

About ten minutes later, her crisp voice came from the bathroom:

“Xiao Chen, I forgot to bring my clothes, can you bring me a set of pajamas!”

Her voice was soft, but since it was late at night and the bathroom was close to the room, Lin Zichen heard her very clearly.

“Okay, I got it!”

Lin Zichen replied, got out of bed, and walked to the wardrobe in the room.

Upon opening the wardrobe, he was greeted with clothes of all colors.

Some were hanging, some were folded.

Lin Zichen’s gaze immediately went to the personal garments folded in the corner. Out of curiosity or perhaps male instinct, he inexplicably picked up the underwear on top to take a look.

It was plain with a light pink color, looking very pure and cute.

After looking at it for a while and suddenly realizing that this behavior seemed somewhat perverted, he quickly folded the underwear back in place and randomly picked out a set of pajamas to bring to Shen Qinghan.

Just pajamas, no underwear.

Sleeping in underwear is so uncomfortable.

Moreover, Shen Qinghan didn’t wear underwear to sleep at night; she only wore a diaper.

Before long,

Shen Qinghan, who had received the clothes, quickly got dressed and came out of the bathroom.

Seeing her out, Lin Zichen picked up his own clothes and went into the bathroom to take a shower as well.

He hadn’t sweated when they kissed, but his clothes were soaked with Shen Qinghan’s sweat, so he had to wash them.

Five minutes later.

Lin Zichen finished showering and came out.

He turned off the room’s light, got into bed, and went to sleep with Shen Qinghan.

They chatted for a while, but seeing it was getting late, they soon quieted down to sleep.

However, not long after the silence, Shen Qinghan turned to him and said:

“Um… I was thinking, we just kissed 12 times, and every time it was you who kissed me. I feel like that’s not great.”

“So, I want to kiss you voluntarily too.”

After speaking, Shen Qinghan propped herself up, brought her face close to Lin Zichen’s, and under his gaze, kissed him on the mouth.

It was only a light peck.

No significant fluctuation of spiritual power.

What there was, though, was a sweet feeling that left her heart as sweet as a date.

“This is my goodnight kiss for you, goodnight.”

“Mmh, goodnight.”

After saying goodnight to each other,

they quieted down again, laying in their respective spots, and closed their eyes to sleep.

Even though Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were under the same blanket, sleeping on the same pillow, the spots where they lay were somewhat far apart.

Mainly because Shen Qinghan was still too sensitive.

In the quiet of the night, being too close to Lin Zichen would make her mind wander.

Just the thought of inappropriate images would make her wet the bed.

The next day, Lin Zichen woke up early.

He glanced at Shen Qinghan, who was still sound asleep, and noticing she still drooled in her sleep as usual, he couldn’t help but smile and used the back of his hand to wipe the saliva from the corner of her mouth.

Then, he quietly got out of bed, put on his shoes, and left.

Upon reaching the first-floor living room,

he saw Shen Jianye sitting on the couch watching the morning news.

Lin Zichen smiled and greeted him, “Good morning, Uncle Jianye.”

“You’re up early, aren’t you?”

“Yeah, I’m used to getting up at this time.”

“Has Han Han woken up yet?”

“Not yet.”

“Sigh, I wish Han Han could be as self-disciplined as you. The girl sleeps until the sun’s high when she’s on vacation, and only gets up after your aunt Meng calls her.”

Shen Jianye shook his head and sighed.

Lin Zichen laughed, “Han Han has brought you the honor of being the provincial top scholar; I think it’s not too much for her to sleep in a bit during her holidays.”

“That’s true.”

Shen Jianye nodded in agreement, the pride evident on his face whenever he thought of his daughter achieving the rank of top scholar.

At that moment, Xu Meng came out of the kitchen.

Seeing Lin Zichen holding a bag of daily necessities, she immediately approached and said:

“Xiao Chen, breakfast is almost ready, why don’t you eat before you go back?”

“Okay, I’ll eat and then go back.”

Lin Zichen smiled and didn’t stand on ceremony with his prospective mother-in-law, a superb cook.

Breakfast was lean pork congee.

Very fragrant.

Lin Zichen ate two bowls before heading home.

As soon as he left, Xu Meng turned to Shen Jianye, who was still sipping his congee, and said:

“Last night, I woke up to use the restroom and heard someone showering upstairs. Do you think our daughter was with him last night?”

“Now that you mention it, that must’ve been the case.”

“This is a big step forward, I must tell this good news to Wanxin.”

Xu Meng’s face lit up with a smile as she took out her phone and sent several messages to Zhang Wanxin on WeChat.

Meanwhile, as soon as Lin Zichen got home, he tossed the dirty clothes from the night before into the washing machine.

Next, he picked up the detergent from the floor, poured some into the machine, and hit the start button.

When he had finished all that and was ready to go out for morning exercise,

Zhang Wanxin came over, beaming with joy, and praised him warmly:

# Chapter 113: 107, Strong-mouthed King\_3

Chapter 113: 107, Strong-mouthed King\_3

“Son, you’re very capable!”

“What?”

Lin Zichen felt somewhat puzzled.

He had just done the laundry, and that too with a washing machine; how did that relate to being capable?

Zhang Wanxin did not explain but continued to smile with satisfaction, saying, “It’s nothing, Mom just thinks you’re very capable and wanted to praise you.”

Lin Zichen couldn’t figure out what was going on, but he didn’t dwell on it and soon went out for his morning exercise.

After exercising in the morning, he would return home to shower and then go upstairs to his room to temper his skin.

When evening came, he would go to Shen Qinghan’s room to kiss her little mouth and research her superpower.

This went on for two and a half days.

There was still no progress with the superpower research.

However, he had gained a lot in the kissing department.

Under the combined effects of using it or losing it and divine wisdom roots, Lin Zichen’s kissing skills had soared to the pinnacle of the world.

Each time he kissed her, it only took a few seconds to make Shen Qinghan’s body go limp, to leave her dizzy and unable to tell north from south, going through diaper after diaper.

Besides, his Tempering Skin progress was also significant.

After two and half days of effort, he had now tempered the skin of both arms, legs, and his butt.

That was about 47% of his total skin area.

With just three more days, or at most four, he would be able to temper all the skin on his body.

By then, his body would be like wearing a top-grade bulletproof vest, impenetrable by blades and guns.

Shanhai University.

A training field at Martial Arts College.

Liu Chuanwu was practicing his legwork inside; every punch thrown and kick delivered was exceedingly sharp, full of explosive power, creating a series of booming sounds against the air.

As he was immersed in his training.

Suddenly, several well-built middle-aged men walked in from outside, their faces unfriendly as they quickly headed towards him.

Leading them, one man shouted angrily, “Liu Chuanwu, what’s this business with Lin Zichen about? You need to give me an explanation!”

“What Lin Zichen business? I don’t understand what you’re talking about,”

Liu Chuanwu stopped his training to look at the man, feigning ignorance.

The man didn’t waste words with him and cursed directly, “Lin Zichen clearly enrolled in my Evolution College, and you still schemed behind my back to snatch him away to your Martial Arts College; have you no shame!”

“What do you mean I schemed behind your back?”

Liu Chuanwu asked defiantly, “Is it only your Evolution College that can recruit students and my Martial Arts College cannot?”

While speaking, his tone turned sarcastic, “President Ma, what great authority you wield!”

Ma Zhenhe challenged, “There’s a matter of first come, first served. You’ve lived long enough, don’t you understand this principle?!”

“I don’t care about any first come, first served. I only know that as long as school hasn’t started, he’s not a student of your Evolution College; I’m free to recruit him, and it’s not against the school rules.”

“Yes, the school rules don’t specify this, but you’ve broken the unwritten rule between the presidents!”

“Laughable, that’s your unofficial rule, what’s that got to do with me?”

Liu Chuanwu continued, “In any case, my recruitment is justifiable, completely fair competition. If you’re unhappy, you can go find Lin Zichen and try to recruit him back to Evolution College.”

Ma Zhenhe, beside himself with anger, sneered, “Ha, you, the most cunning and despicable man who loves underhanded tactics, also talk about fair competition?”

“If you’ve got the guts, come up on stage and fight me—one round to decide who calls the shots!”

“That’s what I call fair competition!”

“Not like you, always sneaking around and pulling petty tricks, get it!”

Ma Zhenhe was truly furious, so angry that he had lost all reason, no longer the composed man he was usually.

Even now, he couldn’t grasp whether the problem lay with the second-place student in the college entrance exams or if Liu Chuanwu’s sweet talk had reached a new level.

How could he have let this happen?

In the past, Liu Chuanwu poaching students wasn’t unheard of.

But back then, the students were just ordinary ones, and he couldn’t be bothered to squabble with Liu Chuanwu over them.

But this year’s second-place student in the college entrance exams was a different story—he absolutely could not tolerate it!

“Come up and fight? Think I’m an idiot?” Liu Chuanwu looked at Ma Zhenhe as if he were looking at a moron and scoffed, “You, a high-level fifth-ranker, trying to bully me, an ordinary Ninth Order? You’ve got the nerve to talk about fairness. Where’s your shame?”

“I’m only 48 years old this year, while you’re 95. How am I the bully here?”

“Then you’re just bullying the elderly!”

“You…!”

Ma Zhenhe was so enraged he felt like he was going to spit blood. Liu Chuanwu’s mouth was simply too good at provoking people, a true master of verbal combat.

Assuming the air of an elder, Liu Chuanwu said gravely, “Young man, you want to challenge me? Fine.”

“The day I break free from the shackles of the ordinary as a Pure Blood Human and evolve into an advanced-level creature, you’ll be the first one I’ll take down.”

Liu Chuanwu confidently proclaimed, “At that time, I’ll livestream it nationwide, using my advanced first-rank strength to overpower and kill you, a genetic integrator of high-level fifth rank!”

Ma Zhenhe sneered, “Yeah, keep talking, Mr. Mouth Almighty.”

“Liu Chuanwu, mark my words, as long as you refuse genetic fusion, you’ll always be just an ordinary Ninth Rank weakling.”

“An inferior ordinary creature, go on tinkering with your Pure Blood Human nonsense!”

With that parting shot, Ma Zhenhe left the training field, too weary to argue with Liu Chuanwu any longer.

However, he couldn’t just let the matter of the poached top student slide.

He quickly headed to the principal’s office to complain to Yuan Dongzhi, claiming that Liu Chuanwu had no respect for martial honor, resorting to underhanded tactics to poach Evolution College’s top exam scorer.

In response to his grievances, Yuan Dongzhi comforted him indifferently, “Don’t worry, President Ma, wait until the school year progresses. When Lin Zichen sees his former peers, who weren’t as good as him, surpass him one by one through genetic fusion or mechanical enhancements, he’ll naturally switch his major.”

Ma Zhenhe said, “Principal Yuan, that’s not the point. It’s about Liu Chuanwu breaking the rules. He needs to be punished.”

Yuan Dongzhi picked up the teacup from the desk, took a gentle sip, and said, “If you’re upset, then give him a taste of his own medicine and win the top student back.”

“Then I’ll do as Principal Yuan suggests.”

Seeing that Yuan Dongzhi wouldn’t discipline Liu Chuanwu, Ma Zhenhe felt disgruntled but didn’t say anything more, maintaining a respectful demeanor on the surface.

They exchanged a few more words.

Soon after, Ma Zhenhe left the office to attend to his own matters.

After he was gone, Yuan Dongzhi muttered to herself:

“Ma Zhenhe looks steady enough usually, but every time he confronts that Liu fellow, he ends up losing his cool.”

“So many years have passed, and that Liu guy hasn’t changed a bit. His mouth is still as sharp as ever.”

She sighed, “He could’ve been just as formidable in strength as he is with words if he hadn’t gone down the wrong path when he was young. Otherwise, he’d at least be a principal by now.”

PS: Begging for monthly votes and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 114: Fiancée

Chapter 114: Fiancée

In the afternoon, sunlight wasn’t as intense, and a gentle breeze was brushing face-on, bringing with it strands of cooling air; it felt extremely comfortable.

On a road in the suburbs.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were training in interval running.

It was mainly Shen Qinghan who was practicing.

Lin Zichen merely played the role of coach and training partner, helping to improve her training efficiency.

Although Shen Qinghan had decided to pursue Genetic Fusion, mainly strengthening herself through the fusion of Exotic Beast Genes, physical training was still essential.

Because the stronger the body, the more beneficial it is to Genetic Fusion.

“I can’t go on, I can’t run anymore.”

Shen Qinghan stopped by the roadside, hands on her knees, bending over to catch her breath, large beads of sweat sliding continuously from her flushed cheeks, falling to the ground like streaming water.

Her clothes were completely soaked, clinging tightly to her body due to the sweat, excellently displaying her graceful figure, very tempting.

“Here, rehydrate.”

Lin Zichen took out a bottle of sports-specific electrolyte water from his backpack, unscrewed the cap, and handed it to her.

Sweating too much, her body had lost not only a large amount of fluid but also many trace elements.

At this time, drinking electrolyte water was more beneficial than drinking pure water.

Shen Qinghan took the electrolyte water, and though she was extremely thirsty, she still sipped little by little, not rushing.

Mainly because she had choked several times in the past from drinking too quickly and learned her lesson after Lin Zichen scolded her.

Seeing that Shen Qinghan had drunk enough, Lin Zichen said to her, “Let’s call it a day for today’s training, let’s go to that bench up ahead and relax our muscles.”

Shen Qinghan, with her mouth full of water, could only make an “mmm” sound in response.

Soon, the two arrived at the bench.

Shen Qinghan put down the water bottle and skillfully lay down on the bench.

Lin Zichen sat beside her, gave her butt a pat, and said, “I’ll start by massaging your feet, go ahead and take off your shoes and socks.”

“I don’t feel like getting up, just help me take them off.”

Shen Qinghan turned her head to look at Lin Zichen, with her clear, sparkling peach-blossom eyes, and in a whispery voice, coaxed him.

Since she was cooing already, Lin Zichen reluctantly helped her remove her shoes and socks.

Her shoelaces weren’t tied tightly, so the shoes could be slipped off without undoing the laces.

With two pink sports shoes taken off, a pair of dainty, sock-clad feet was revealed.

The socks were wet with sweat, but remarkably, there was no smell at all; in fact, there was a faint scent of freshness.

Lin Zichen thought to himself that Shen Qinghan’s physique was remarkable, and if it were ancient times, she would certainly be a famed fragrance beauty renowned through the ages.

He idly considered these things.

Soon, Lin Zichen began to massage Shen Qinghan’s feet.

Considering the effectiveness in dispersing lactic acid, Lin Zichen massaged with a bit of force, causing Shen Qinghan to groan from time to time, tensing her feet and crying out for lighter pressure.

After massaging the feet, it was time for the calves.

Shen Qinghan’s calves were straight and slender; they felt incredibly soft when massaged, a touch so pleasant it was hard to let go, perfectly exhibiting the characteristics of her Water Attribute.

As Lin Zichen massaged these perfectly formed calves, he marveled and said,

“Your physique is really amazing. Despite years of high-intensity training, your muscles don’t seem developed at all, they’re soft to the touch, as if made of water, causing envy in other girls who practice martial arts.”

“What’s there to be envious about?”

Shen Qinghan spoke dismissively, “Because of this mysterious Water Attribute physique, I still have to wear diapers even now, and when I was a child, I was mocked by classmates for it, which was just miserable.”

She thought that if it wasn’t for Lin Zichen being by her side all the time, protecting her, she might have become withdrawn and dropped out of school long ago.

“Xiao Chen, I really appreciate you.”

“Why the sudden thanks?”

“If it weren’t for you always being there to protect me, my childhood at school would have been very miserable.”

“With our relationship, saying thanks is just too formal.”

Lin Zichen stopped massaging Shen Qinghan’s calves, moved his hands to her thighs, and began massaging them with a slightly increased intensity.

There was more flesh on the thighs, and without some force in the massage, it was hard to relax the muscles effectively.

“By the way, what are we exactly?”, he asked.

Shen Qinghan twirled her hanging hair with her fingers, asking somewhat nervously, “Friends? Childhood sweethearts? Or… girlfriend?”

“Family,” Lin Zichen replied.

The relationship signified by the word “family” was too broad, it could mean a wife or it could mean a sister.

Shen Qinghan, not quite satisfied with the answer, pursed her lips and prodded further, “As family, then what kind of family?”

Lin Zichen smiled and counter-questioned, “What kind of family do you want it to be?”

Shen Qinghan hesitated for a moment, her cheeks tinted with a flush, “Then… fiancée?”

“Hmm, fiancée,” Lin Zichen affirmed.

At that response, Shen Qinghan’s heart leaped with joy, and instinctively, she blurted out, “So, shall we get married after we graduate from college?”

Lin Zichen, “Okay.”

Upon hearing this answer, Shen Qinghan was overjoyed.

Then, she sat up from the bench, stretched out her pinky finger excitedly towards Lin Zichen, and said, “Xiao Chen, let’s make a pinky promise like when we were kids, to hang for a hundred years without change, agreeing to get married after college graduation.”

“Let’s do it.”

Lin Zichen smiled and extended his pinky, hooking it with Shen Qinghan’s.

# Chapter 115: Fiancée\_2

Chapter 115: Fiancée\_2

Shen Qinghan swayed their linked little fingers, her face filled with sweetness as she made a promise, “Shen Qinghan and Lin Zichen have agreed that after university graduation, we’ll get married.”

Lin Zichen also swayed his little finger, smiling as he said, “Agreed, we’ll get married after university graduation.”

“Pinky promise…”

“Hang it on a hook…”

“For a hundred years, no changing allowed!”

At this moment, the two of them made a promise, just like they did when they were children.

A bit childish, but very meaningful.

In the evening.

After taking a shower and having dinner, Lin Zichen watched TV in the living room with his parents, occasionally chatting, creating a very harmonious atmosphere.

“The genius from Kyoto University has successfully integrated the Black Flame Serpent gene, breaking the record for the youngest four-time Genetic Integrator in the university’s history, and at the same time, has evolved into a high-level Genetic Integrator, breaking the record for the youngest high-level Genetic Integrator at Kyoto University!”

“Machine God Corporation declares that it has initiated the Ascension Plan for the mechanical genius girl, aiming to create a Steel Valkyrie within ten years, with strength comparable to a Rare-level Fighter!”

The evening news was broadcasting, and it came to the stories about the geniuses from Capital City and the mechanical genius girl.

Ever since the mechanical genius girl was successfully treated by Machine God Corporation and became even stronger.

The major media outlets like to bind her and the genius from Capital City together, branding them as the ‘unparalleled duo’ to create a buzz.

Whenever there’s news about one of them, it invariably includes the other for comparison, steering the topic towards a mighty confrontation, spurring debates in the comments section over who is stronger.

“This genius from Kyoto is something else, huh? Just turned twenty and is already a four-time Genetic Integrator and a high-level fighter. Looks like he’s going to rewrite all the records of Kyoto University.”

“And this mechanical genius girl, seems to be only half a year younger than the Kyoto genius, and now they’re claiming that within ten years, they will turn her into a Rare-level Mechanically Modified Human, that is, a Rare-level Mechanically Modified Human before the age of thirty. This is more exaggerated than the other.”

Lin Yansheng commented while watching the news on TV.

Zhang Wanxin gave him a glance: “Don’t know what you’re sighing about, our son and Han Han are also very impressive, why don’t I see you sighing about them?”

After saying that, she continued: “Our son and Han Han are Nanjiang Province’s second-best and top scholar, who knows, once they get to university, they might perform even better than these two, maybe even successfully go through Genetic Fusion five times before they’re twenty, directly breaking the world record!”

Lin Yansheng replied somewhat helplessly: “Wanxin, you’re really exaggerating, there’s no need to be so competitive to the point of disregarding science.”

“So what if it’s not scientific, does that mean it’ll definitely not happen?”

No sooner had she finished speaking than Zhang Wanxin pressed on: “Before the college entrance exams, could you have imagined that Han Han would become the top scholar in Nanjiang Province?”

“Certainly not, right?”

Zhang Wanxin pressed him aggressively: “Stop always talking about what’s scientific and what’s not. This world has many miracles that can’t be explained by science, and I believe miracles will happen to our son and Han Han, is that not allowed?”

Lin Yansheng was left speechless by her rebuttal.

After so many years of marriage, the rational him had never won an argument against the emotional Zhang Wanxin.

Listening to his parents’ argument, Lin Zichen suddenly realized he hadn’t yet told them that he had joined the Tianren Pavilion and was going to pursue the Pureblood Human Path.

Just as he was considering how to broach the subject…

The doorbell at their home rang.

“Ding-dong!”

“Coming!”

Lin Yansheng, who was closest to the door, responded and then stood up to open the door for the visitor outside.

Soon, a series of conversational voices came from outside the door.

“President Ma, what brings you here?”

“I apologize for the disturbance so late in the evening. I came because I wanted to have a talk with Zi Chen about the choice of college.”

President Ma had purposely come late in the evening.

Because people are more emotional at night and more likely to make decisions.

Tonight, he was determined to win Lin Zichen back from Liu Chuanwu.

“Choice of college?”

Lin Yansheng was a bit confused. Hadn’t the college already been chosen quite some time ago? Why would President Ma need to come over to discuss this late at night?

“By the way, here are two Ice Crystal Fish; their taste is exceptionally fresh. They have calming, brain-stimulating, beautifying, and health-preserving effects. They were gifts from one of my graduated students who gave me a lot. I brought two over for you to try.”

President Ma passed over the bag he was carrying to Lin Yansheng, which contained two transparent, frozen fish that looked like ice blocks.

Lin Yansheng received the bag, smiling and saying, “You’re too kind, President Ma.”

“Not at all, it’s just a small token of appreciation.”

“President Ma, Xiao Chen is right here in the living room. Let’s go sit down and chat.”

“Then I’ll be imposing.”

After a brief chat, the two went to sit in the living room.

Noticing that a guest had arrived, Zhang Wanxin, who had just been arguing with Lin Yansheng, seamlessly switched into the role of a wise and virtuous wife.

She expertly brewed tea.

Giving her husband plenty of respect in front of their guest.

Once President Ma was seated, he didn’t rush to discuss college choices with Lin Zichen but began with small talk with the couple.

Finding the atmosphere right, he then turned the conversation to Lin Zichen, with a look of regret: “Zi Chen’s Genetic Fusion compatibility rate is as high as 15%, which indicates an immeasurable future if he follows the Genetic Fusion Path. There’s really no need to go down the Pureblood Human Path, which would be a waste of talent.”

“Tianren Pavilion has good intentions, but their theory about Pure Blood Humans hasn’t shown any substantial progress—it’s a huge pitfall. Zi Chen, if you jump into this pit, it will only harm you,” he continued, looking at Lin Zichen. “Being passionate is a good thing, Zi Chen, but being too hot-headed is not. Listen to my advice, don’t go down the Pureblood Human Path; it will only lead to mediocrity. Better to choose Evolution College instead.”

# Chapter 116: Fiancée\_3

Chapter 116: Fiancée\_3

Before Lin Zichen could respond, Zhang Wanxin, who was beside him, revealed a confused expression and said, “President Ma, I’m a bit lost by what you’re saying. Hasn’t Xiao Chen already enrolled in Evolution College?”

Upon hearing her say this, Ma Zhenhe became somewhat befuddled.

What’s going on?

This couple doesn’t know that their son has already joined Tianren Pavilion and then transferred to Martial Arts College?

At this moment, Lin Zichen looked towards his parents and explained, “Mom and Dad, I forgot to tell you, I joined Tianren Pavilion a few days ago and have now transferred to Martial Arts College to pursue the Pureblood Human Path.”

Upon hearing his explanation, the couple was stunned.

Immediately after, they felt nervous and scared, fearing their son had taken a wrong turn.

Tianren Pavilion had a notoriously bad reputation and had ruined many talents.

“Xiao Chen, what exactly is going on?”

Zhang Wanxin was the first to snap out of her daze, urgently asking Lin Zichen.

Seeing the anxious look on his parents’ faces, Lin Zichen cut a long story short and told them how he ended up joining Tianren Pavilion.

He said that he recognized the ideals of Tianren Pavilion.

Then, under the condition of the Martial Arts College President offering three times the benefits, he agreed to join Tianren Pavilion for half a year to try the Pureblood Human Path.

If there was no progress after half a year, he would return to Evolution College to pursue the Genetic Fusion Path.

After hearing this, Lin Yansheng and Zhang Wanxin both breathed a sigh of relief.

It was only a trial for half a year.

And not an unwavering commitment to the Pureblood Human Path.

If it was just for half a year, it wouldn’t have too great of an impact on the Genetic Fusion Path, and this they could accept.

On the other hand, after listening to Lin Zichen’s recount, Ma Zhenhe frowned deeply.

Evolution College’s welfare package for the second-best exam ranking was already very generous, and it pained him to even offer that much.

That raised a question, where did the perennially impoverished Tianren Pavilion and Martial Arts College get the money to offer triple the benefits?

Ma Zhenhe was only somewhat puzzled and didn’t dwell on it too much.

Soon, he advised Lin Zichen:

“Zi Chen, while the triple benefits are indeed substantial, you must look at the bigger picture. These are all minor profits, and it’s not worth missing out on greater things.”

“Even though it’s just a trial for half a year and you can still come back to pursue the Genetic Fusion Path if it doesn’t work out, this short span of six months is enough to cause you to miss out on a lot of valuable knowledge—far more than what three times the benefits could make up for.”

“I’ve been at Shanhai University for so many years, and I’ve seen too many similar situations occur. Trust me, you won’t go wrong. There’s no need to waste that half a year.”

But in reality, there was no waste involved in just half a year’s time.

Mainly, he was worried that Lin Zichen, during his half-year stay at Tianren Pavilion, would be further swayed and brainwashed by Liu Chuanwu and end up like that Capital City second-best exam scorer from years past, fully immersed in the Pureblood Human Path and never turning back.

“Thank you for the advice, President Ma, but I presently very much endorse the ideals of Tianren Pavilion. If I don’t try it out, I’ll always be thinking about it later on, and it might even become a demon in my heart,” Lin Zichen asserted stubbornly.

Endorse the ideals?

No, it was the triple benefits that were too attractive.

Ma Zhenhe continued to urge.

Analyzing the pros and cons for Lin Zichen from various perspectives.

Yet, Lin Zichen still insisted on trying it for half a year.

Seeing his stubbornness, Ma Zhenhe didn’t want to plead fruitlessly, so he took his leave with a word of farewell.

There are top exam scorers every year; Evolution College wouldn’t lack just one.

If he could persuade him, good; if not, let it be.

It’s just a top exam scorer, not worth him, the dignified president, to lower his stance and beg for someone to return to the right path.

After Ma Zhenhe left,

Lin Yansheng and Zhang Wanxin talked with Lin Zichen for over two hours.

They discussed his joining Tianren Pavilion.

Although Lin Zichen was very clear that it was just a trial for half a year, the couple still worried, fearing he could be misled and not turn back.

However, after a long conversation, the couple still chose to trust their son.

After finishing the conversation with his parents,

Lin Zichen saw it was about the right time, so he grabbed his daily necessities and headed to Shen Qinghan’s place to sleep.

Sleep was just incidental, the main purpose was to study Shen Qinghan’s water-based superpowers.

He went to Shen Qinghan’s room.

After chatting with Shen Qinghan for a while and feeling that the atmosphere was right, Xiao Chen started kissing her, delving deep into the study of her mysterious water-based superpowers.

It was just less than an hour’s time.

Shen Qinghan had changed her diaper four times, feeling like she was about to be dehydrated.

Xiao Chen poured her a glass of water, letting her replenish her fluids.

Then, while she was drinking the water, he suggested, “How about we don’t wear the diaper? It’s really quite troublesome to change, and it wastes too much.”

“But I don’t want to pee on you…”

Shen Qinghan’s face showed difficulty, but her heart was clearly wavering, no longer as adamant about wearing a diaper as before.

Xiao Chen struck while the iron was hot, “It’s okay, I really don’t mind.”

Shen Qinghan hesitated for a while but eventually agreed, “All right then, let’s not wear it.”

“Let’s go, we can continue kissing in the bathroom.”

With that, Xiao Chen scooped Shen Qinghan up and left the room, heading into the bathroom across the way.

Although it wasn’t possible to lie down and kiss in the bathroom, it had the advantage of making clean-up more convenient should she pee.

Shen Qinghan was a bit reserved when she first began to pee, but as time went on, she slowly adapted and became completely immersed in the kissing.

The next day, just as dawn was breaking.

Xiao Chen woke up in bed and glanced at Shen Qinghan still sleeping soundly beside him.

Sure enough, there was drool at the corner of her mouth.

He took a tissue and wiped the drool from the corner of her mouth clean.

Afterward, seeing that it was still early, Xiao Chen didn’t rush to get up and chose to lie in bed and read the news on his phone.

Just as he opened the news app, a top trending news story caught his eye.

“Outrage! Tianren Pavilion dupes and brainwashes Nanjiang Province’s second-highest scorer into giving up the Genetic Fusion Path for the Pureblood Human Path, causing a genius to become indistinguishable from the masses!”

Seeing this headline, Xiao Chen was taken aback for a moment.

What’s going on?

Has the gossip come knocking on my own door?

Xiao Chen frowned and hurriedly clicked on the news to check the content.

The content of the news was very simple, just three short paragraphs.

The first paragraph stated that Nanjiang Province’s second-highest scorer, Lin Zichen, joined the Tianren Pavilion and took the Pureblood Human Path.

The second paragraph lamented the wasted potential of the second-highest scorer.

The third paragraph mentioned the second-highest scorer from Capital City ten years ago, saying that this female genius also became nothing more than ordinary after joining the Tianren Pavilion.

After reading the content of the news, Xiao Chen immediately went to the comment section.

As expected, the netizens were up in arms.

They were denouncing Tianren Pavilion, accusing it of misleading the youth and corrupting geniuses.

There were also many comments calling Lin Zichen stupid.

After reading through the comments, he found that many of the netizens seemed like paid trolls, deliberately guiding public opinion to attack Tianren Pavilion and the Pureblood Human Path.

This was an overtly targeted attack.

Xiao Chen’s brows were deeply furrowed.

He didn’t care about whether Tianren Pavilion was being targeted.

What he cared about was that his personal information had been leaked.

Now, the whole country knew that Nanjiang Province’s second-highest scorer was Lin Zichen and that this top scorer had joined Tianren Pavilion.

And this could very likely trigger an online storm.

An online storm denouncing Tianren Pavilion for misleading the youth.

An online storm attacking the Nanjiang Province’s second-highest scorer Lin Zichen for being foolish.

PS: Setting out my bowl, seeking monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 117: 109, Carry on the family line

Chapter 117: 109, Carry on the family line

Who was the one who leaked the information?

Ma Zhenhe?

Or other factions that are hostile towards Tianren Pavilion?

Lin Zichen’s thoughts raced nonstop.

After pondering for a while, he felt that this was not important.

What he urgently needed to do was to quickly remove the news.

Thinking this, Lin Zichen scrolled to the bottom of the news page and found the reporting feature to report the article.

He reported the news for violating regulations and invading the privacy of the person involved.

Afterward, he also called the relevant internet authorities to file a complaint.

After a series of actions, the news exposing the personal privacy of the exam candidate was eventually removed from the news app at 10 a.m.

However, it was too late.

In the few hours before it was deleted, the related public opinion had already fermented, giving rise to many self-media articles that circulated on various internet platforms.

Almost the entire country knew that the high school runner-up from Nanjiang Province had joined Tianren Pavilion and chosen the Pureblood Human Path.

Some unscrupulous bloggers, for the sake of traffic, even concocted various conspiracy theories, saying that Lin Zichen’s joining Tianren Pavilion was not voluntary but that he was threatened, or that there was some unknown deal between the two parties.

In the meantime, many classmates and teachers asked Lin Zichen what was happening through WeChat.

Lin Zichen didn’t explain much, only replying that it was inconvenient to disclose, and then ignored these WeChat friends.

By the afternoon.

The high school runner-up incident intensified.

Someone leaked a photo of Lin Zichen, claiming this male student was the high school runner-up from Nanjiang Province.

Because he was too handsome, at first, netizens thought a male internet celebrity was trying to grab attention.

Once it was confirmed that it was indeed Lin Zichen himself, the public opinion further fermented.

Many female netizens, seeing how handsome Lin Zichen was, began calling him ‘husband’ in the comment sections.

A few more extreme ones even said they wanted to have his babies.

Several professional fan leaders smelled a business opportunity and individually messaged these female netizens in the comment section to invite them to set up a fan support group, aiming to make money from it.

Seeing the public opinion fermenting more and more intensely, Lin Zichen’s frown deepened, feeling very troubled but helpless.

He didn’t want to be famous at all or to be exposed under the public eye.

He just wanted to be a genius in his own small world and evolve quietly.

After all, being watched by too many people is not a good thing.

Especially someone like him, a traveler filled with secrets; being watched by too many people before he had fully grown was too risky and could invite attacks from the Heretical Sect at any minute.

As it neared evening.

Several well-known internet celebrity incubator companies contacted Lin Yansheng and Zhang Wanxin through their phones.

They said they could package Lin Zichen with a persona of ‘handsome and capable genius’, to create an internet sensation on par with the genius from Jing University or the Mechanical Genius Girl.

They also said that in this era where female consumers have a higher willingness to spend, a persona of ‘handsome and capable’ would definitely be more profitable than either the Jing University genius or the Mechanical Genius Girl.

Lin Yansheng and Zhang Wanxin were very rational and rejected these internet celebrity incubator companies without a second thought.

Earning money is of course good.

But if making this money meant having to frequently make public appearances and disrupt their studies, then forget it.

After dinner in the evening.

Both families sat down together to discuss how to deal with the Lin Zichen situation.

Lin Zichen’s popularity was now so high that it would inevitably affect his normal life.

The parents from both sides discussed for a long time but couldn’t come up with a good solution.

As ordinary people, they had no money or connections to resolve such a situation.

Ultimately, after much discussion, the parents decided the solution was to ignore it.

Thinking that the internet is full of fresh distractions and most people were just joining in on the excitement temporarily.

As time went on and the novelty wore off, the fervor would most likely die down.

At 11 p.m.

Lin Zichen took a shower, put on pajamas, lay in bed checking his phone, and kept an eye on the news related to himself.

Seeing the intensity of the public opinion surrounding him rise, his frown deepened.

Not long after, Shen Qinghan’s voice came from outside his room.

“Xiao Chen, I want to sleep here tonight.”

“The door’s not locked, come in.”

“Creak——”

Along with the sound of the door opening, Shen Qinghan, dressed in a nightgown and carrying a bag of daily necessities, entered gracefully.

At the moment, she exuded a pleasant scent of shower gel, evidently having just finished showering.

After placing the bag on the table.

She took off her slippers.

Shen Qinghan climbed into bed and sat next to Lin Zichen, shoulder to shoulder, leaning against him, and looked at his phone screen.

Seeing Lin Zichen searching for news about himself joining Tianren Pavilion, she couldn’t help but say:

“Those people are so mean, to directly use an innocent examinee as a pawn with no principle whatsoever.”

“That’s how struggle works, having principles puts you at a disadvantage, being unprincipled gives you the edge,” Lin Zichen said indifferently.

Shen Qinghan suddenly recalled her nominal master.

Her nominal master, Yuan Dongzhi, was the vice-chancellor of Shanhai University, the head of the academic department, and also the young lady of the Yuan Family.

Any of these three identities seemed very influential.

If she asked her nominal master for help, would it be possible to remove all news about Xiao Chen?

Thinking this, Shen Qinghan said to Lin Zichen:

“Xiao Chen, my nominal master seems quite influential, do you think if I ask her for help, she could get rid of this trouble for you?”

“Most likely not,” Lin Zichen shook his head and explained: “Given the factional struggle, if nothing unexpected happens, it’s the Genetic Fusion faction putting pressure on the Pureblood Human faction, and your nominal master is part of the Genetic Fusion faction, so there’s no reason she would help with this.”

# Chapter 118: 109, Carry on the family line

Chapter 118: 109, Carry on the family line

Shen Qinghan listened and thought it made sense.

But then she thought, what’s the harm in trying, it’s not like there will be any loss, so she decided to give it a try.

So she took out her cellphone and sent several messages to Yuan Dongzhi on WeChat.

She explained Lin Zichen’s situation to her.

And asked if she could help solve this issue.

About half an hour passed.

Yuan Dongzhi replied to the messages.

She replied with just one word: Okay.

Seeing this, Shen Qinghan said with some surprise, “Xiao Chen, take a look quickly, Master said she would help you deal with this matter!”

Lin Zichen looked at his phone, in the chat box Yuan Dongzhi had just replied with one word, “Okay,” which seemed quite perfunctory.

He didn’t hold out hope and didn’t expect Yuan Dongzhi to help him resolve this trouble.

However, less than half an hour later, Shen Qinghan said to him with a delighted face, “Xiao Chen, Master replied, she said the problem has been solved!”

“Solved?”

Lin Zichen was a bit stunned.

Shen Qinghan said, “I’m not sure if it has been solved or not, Master just replied with a brief ‘solved,’ you should search for the news related to you and see if you can still find it.”

Lin Zichen immediately opened the news app and typed his name into the search box.

Then, he clicked search.

The result displayed: None.

He then opened various major social platforms to search, and the results were the same: None.

Finally, he searched for those bloggers who had intentionally spread rumors about him, only to find that they had all disappeared as if the platforms had banned their accounts.

At the same time, several popular news apps and social media platform apps had unanimously pinned the same piece of news to the top.

“Shocking! Top male celebrity arrested at the number one club in the mountains and seas! A third of the involved are celebrities!”

This news was so hot that it had gathered tens of thousands of comments in the comment section in less than five minutes after it was posted.

Lin Zichen opened the comment section to check.

As expected, there were many bot accounts spamming comments, piling up the floors.

“Xiao Chen, it’s really solved, you can’t find any news about you anymore!”

Shen Qinghan was extremely surprised; she hadn’t expected her nominal master to have such great influence, resolving the matter in less than half an hour with no dawdling.

Lin Zichen was also amazed; he hadn’t expected Yuan Dongzhi would actually help him solve this matter.

Was it doting on her disciple?

Or was it in memory of the past relationship with Liu Chuanwu, choosing to help Tianren Pavilion?

Regardless, he was the beneficiary in the end.

Lin Zichen steadied his emotions and, looking at Shen Qinghan next to him, said, “Han Han, please thank your master for me, I am extremely grateful for her help, thank you very much.”

“I’ll convey your thanks right now.”

After saying that, Shen Qinghan sent a message of gratitude to Yuan Dongzhi on WeChat, including her own thanks and Lin Zichen’s.

After thanking Yuan Dongzhi, Shen Qinghan looked at Lin Zichen with a smile and said, “Xiao Chen, you owe me one for solving this problem, how do you plan to repay me?”

“How do you want to be repaid?”

“Not much, just give me a kiss.”

Shen Qinghan extended her fair and delicate finger, pointing to her tempting cherry lips as she said this.

Lin Zichen smiled silently and then kissed her cherry lips gently.

It was just a light peck.

It wasn’t that he didn’t want to kiss her more deeply; mainly, he was afraid Shen Qinghan would faint.

After days of getting used to it, Shen Qinghan was no longer as sensitive as she was at the beginning.

After handling the news turmoil,

Lin Zichen’s life quickly returned to normal.

There were mainly three things he needed to do every day: one was to exercise to train his body, the second was to temper his physical body with the Blood Tempering Technique, and the third was to study Shen Qinghan’s superpowers.

Three days later.

In the room.

Lin Zichen opened his eyes and slowly exhaled a breath of turbid air, showing a smile on his face.

He had finally finished tempering all of his skin.

And at the moment of completion, his Biological Level had evolved to Ordinary seventh tier.

It was an unexpected joy.

Soon, Lin Zichen had a thought and summoned the panel to check his attributes.

[Name: Lin Zichen]

[Age: 18]

[Biological Level: Ordinary (Tier 7)]

[Biometric Attributes: Use It or Lose It, Tianren Aptitude, Survival of the Fittest, Water Fortune, Survival of the Fittest, Sky’s Eye, Social Animal, Natural Camouflage, Danger Perception]

[Body Refining: Skin Tempering (1 time), Flesh Tempering (0 times), Bone Tempering (0 times)]

Unknowingly, he had already acquired nine biometric attributes; this could basically be equivalent to a ten-times Genetic Integrator, right?

Well, that’s five more than the four-times Genetic Integrator genius record-breaker from the capital’s university.

Two words, overwhelming!

Lin Zichen subconsciously compared himself to the capital’s university genius.

He couldn’t help it; he had grown up watching the news about the university genius, and subconsciously, he had started using that as a benchmark.

In terms of genetic fusion, he was now basically worth 2.2 of the capital’s university geniuses.

After pondering all these things for a while,

Lin Zichen quickly collected his thoughts and earnestly touched his own skin to feel if there was anything different from before.

After feeling it for a while, he thought it was more resilient.

However, he figured it was likely a psychological effect.

After all, resilience is an attribute that needs to be felt by pinching softly; you cannot tell by just touching.

“Xiao Chen, may I come in?”

Shen Qinghan’s voice sounded from outside the room.

Ever since she got a cell phone and learned some knowledge about sex in high school, she would knock on the door when looking for Lin Zichen rather than just turning the handle and entering.

After all, adolescent boys often do indescribable things in their rooms, and barging in could lead to an embarrassing scene.

# Chapter 119: 109, Carry on the family line

Chapter 119: 109, Carry on the family line

Hearing Shen Qinghan’s shout, Lin Zichen got out of bed to open the door for her.

As soon as the door opened, Shen Qinghan, dressed in a connected dress, handed the lemon tea she was holding to Lin Zichen, and smiled sweetly,

“Just took it out of the fridge, it’s cool and refreshing, feels great to drink.”

“Let me try.”

Lin Zichen took the lemon tea, took a sip with some anticipation, savored the burst of sour and sweet on his taste buds, and couldn’t help but praise, “It tastes quite good, much better than the ones sold outside for over ten bucks.”

“Of course.”

Shen Qinghan said somewhat proudly.

After speaking, she noticed something different about Lin Zichen’s skin and asked with curiosity, “Xiao Chen, how do I feel like your skin seems to have become firmer?”

“You can tell?”

Lin Zichen felt a bit surprised, he hadn’t expected Shen Qinghan to be so observant.

Shen Qinghan stretched out her hand to touch his arm, and as she felt it she said, “Obviously, I’ve been sharing a bed with you for several days now, I’m really familiar with your body.”

After touching for quite a while, and finding that Lin Zichen’s skin indeed had become a lot firmer, she asked curiously, “So why has your skin become firmer?”

“It’s the effect of the Blood Tempering Technique.”

“The Body Refining method given to you by Tianren Pavilion?”

“Right.”

“It really works well, makes me want to practice it too.”

Shen Qinghan said enviously.

Lin Zichen laughed, “Forget it, if you can walk the path of Genetic Fusion, there’s no need to follow the Pureblood Human Path.”

Shen Qinghan curiously asked, “By the way, what’s your current Biological Level? I haven’t asked you yet.”

She had been curious for a long time, but had never asked.

Now that they had both confirmed their intention to get married after college graduation, being a closely connected engaged couple, it was okay to ask a little secret about the other.

Lin Zichen didn’t hide it from her and honestly replied, “Normal seventh rank.”

“You’re already at normal seventh rank?”

Shen Qinghan said with a feeling of powerlessness, “I’m only at normal second rank.”

There was no surprise on her face regarding Lin Zichen’s high Biological Level of normal seventh rank, only a sense of helplessness.

After all, back in elementary school, she had witnessed Lin Zichen’s far exceeding strength among his peers, knowing he had always been concealing his true power and not showing too much of it.

“You’re different, your Genetic Fusion compatibility has reached 21%. Once you get to college, just casually fuse some Exotic Beast Genes, and you could evolve into an Advanced-level Creature easily.”

Lin Zichen soothed her with a smile.

“Right.” Shen Qinghan curved her beautiful eyes in a smile, “Then let’s see who evolves into an Advanced-level Creature first.”

Lin Zichen: “Sure, let’s see who’s faster.”

Shen Qinghan: “Oh right, Xiao Chen, that cheap master of mine has never taken the initiative to contact me, it feels like I’ve been left to fend for myself.”

Lin Zichen: “Being left to your own devices isn’t so bad, at least you’re free.”

At that moment, Shen Qinghan’s phone vibrated, someone had sent her a message on WeChat.

She opened WeChat and found it was a message from Li Chuxin.

[Chu Xin: Han Han, I’m planning to retrieve my eggs next Monday, want to come together?]

[Han Han: So soon?]

After replying to the message, Shen Qinghan turned to Lin Zichen and asked, “Xiao Chen, Chu Xin invited me to retrieve eggs next Monday, do you think I should go?”

Students who decide to walk the path of Genetic Fusion usually go to a specialized hospital to have their sperm or eggs retrieved and stored before they undergo their first Genetic Fusion.

Because after undergoing Genetic Fusion, there is a high probability of losing the ability to reproduce.

If one wishes to have children in the future, they must retrieve and store their sperm or eggs in advance, to be used when they desire to have offspring.

Lin Zichen suggested, “Since Chu Xin invited you to retrieve eggs, then go ahead. Retrieve them sooner and get it over with, so you don’t have it weighing on your mind.”

“Then I’ll go retrieve them next Monday.”

After finishing, Shen Qinghan sent a reply to Li Chuxin, agreeing to go with her next Monday to collect the eggs.

In the time that followed.

Lin Zichen returned to sitting on his bed, holding the translation of the “Blood Tempering Technique” and studied it earnestly, ready to start the next Body Refining phase—Tempering Flesh.

Shen Qinghan sat beside him and watched for a while, but she couldn’t understand at all, so she took out her phone to entertain herself.

It was hard to tell how much time had passed.

Shen Qinghan, who was scrolling through short videos on her phone, looked up at Lin Zichen and hesitantly asked with a blush, “That… do you have one of those educational websites that boys often look at? I’ve never seen it before, and I’m a bit curious to take a look.”

“You’ve never seen it?”

Lin Zichen was a little surprised.

He figured that in this age where everyone had a smartphone, anyone should be able to find whatever they wanted to watch online, and there shouldn’t be anything they couldn’t see if they wanted to.

He suspected Shen Qinghan was lying.

“I’ve never seen it.”

Shen Qinghan shook her head in response, then her cheeks turned even redder as she said, “Do you have any? If you do, recommend one for me.”

Lin Zichen took out his phone, opened up the video cache list in a browser, and handed it to Shen Qinghan, saying, “Forget websites, I have a few downloaded on my phone. They’re all anime-style. If you’re curious, go ahead and take a look.”

“Oh, then I’ll take a look.”

Shen Qinghan, with a blushing face, took Lin Zichen’s phone and casually selected one of the educational videos to watch.

The next second, the room filled with the passionate voice of an anime-style female teacher giving a lecture.

Shen Qinghan was startled and quickly turned the volume down to the lowest setting.

Lin Zichen found her awkwardness adorable and smiled as he handed her a pair of earphones, saying, “It’s no fun without sound. Put the earphones on and take your time watching.”

Shen Qinghan took the earphones with embarrassment, feeling she really was stupid.

In her heart, she hoped that her future children would inherit more of Lin Zichen’s intelligence and less of her own clumsiness.

Deep under Shanhai City.

Twenty thousand meters deep.

Inside, the tunnels crisscrossed, resembling an ant colony.

Half a year ago, all these tunnels were emitting streams of warm air, and the temperature was extremely high.

Now, however, the temperature had dropped to the same normal range as the surface above.

The reason was that many deep blue crystals were embedded in the walls of the tunnels.

These deep blue crystals constantly emitted a chill, maintaining the temperature in the tunnels at the same normal range as aboveground.

In addition to the deep blue crystals, the walls were also covered with the root systems of unknown plants.

These root systems firmly fixed the tunnels, making them incredibly stable, so stable that collapse was impossible.

At the center where countless tunnels intersected, there lay a vast, spacious Underground Palace.

At this moment, two humanoid creatures were conversing in the palace.

One was a Three-eyed Giant over four meters tall.

The other was a mysterious person, only 1.7 meters tall, holding a wooden cane in his hand and wearing a mask on his face.

“Divine Envoy, all 108 tunnels have now been fully dug through. Now, we will trouble you to set a biological coordinate here,” the Three-eyed Giant, who six months ago had been loftily superior before the Rat King, now acted extremely subservient before the masked person, always trying to force a pleasing smile on its gruesome, fearsome face.

The masked person didn’t say anything but just nodded.

Afterward, he thrust the cane he was holding into the ground with force, cut his wrist, and let the blood pour onto the cane.

The blood was quickly absorbed by the cane, and then numerous blood-red roots grew from the bottom of the cane, filling up the entire bottom of the Underground Palace.

After finishing this, the masked person said in a hoarse voice, “The biological coordinate here is set. What remains is to wait for the Origin Land to also find a corresponding boundary point and lay down a similar biological coordinate. Once the coordinates begin to resonate with each other, the tunnels can be connected to the Origin Land.”

PS: Begging bowl out, please vote for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 120: 110. Sea God Revival

Chapter 120: 110. Sea God Revival

A few days later, Monday.

After breakfast, Lin Zichen accompanied Shen Qinghan to a specialized hospital to retrieve eggs.

Since the hospital was a bit far, they did not cycle but hailed a Didi on the roadside.

When they arrived at the hospital, Li Chuxin was already waiting outside.

As soon as she saw the two getting out of the car, she waved her hands with a smiling face and called out:

“Han Han, Zi Chen, over here!”

Hearing her voice, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan walked towards her.

Subsequently, they all entered the hospital together.

Looking around after entering,

It wasn’t like ordinary hospitals that were crowded; the place appeared quite deserted with very few people inside.

It would be more accurate to call it a genetic material cryopreservation bank than a hospital.

Its services were very singular, involving only the extraction of genetic material, cryopreservation, and in vitro fertilization.

Beyond that, there was nothing else.

This was an official facility built to serve high school seniors who were following the Genetic Fusion Path or the Mechanical Modification Path, not for profit.

“There’s an introduction column over there; let’s go have a look,”

Li Chuxin pointed towards a wall ahead and said.

On that wall, there was a column introducing the services of the hospital.

Quickly, the three of them went over.

Lin Zichen skimmed the contents of the introduction column at speed, mainly showcasing the technology for cryopreservation of genetic material.

It could preserve not only the genetic material of males or females alone but also the material of the successfully combined entity capable of giving birth to a new life.

Under the latest cryogenic technology, theoretically, it could be preserved for several hundred, even a thousand years.

It was truly a case of “the person dies but the seed lives on.”

It could result in a situation where a baby born in 2999 had biological parents who had been buried back in 2099.

“Zi Chen, Han Han, they can extract and cryopreserve the fertilized egg here — do you two want to consider it?”

Li Chuxin teased the couple beside her.

Shen Qinghan actually considered it and silently turned to Lin Zichen, seeking his opinion.

Lin Zichen didn’t hesitate to say, “No need.”

Extracting and cryopreserving the fertilized egg felt as if the child was being frozen immediately upon conception, which was somewhat difficult to accept.

“Hello, do you have an appointment?”

A nurse with a friendly smile approached and asked.

She was a woman in her early thirties, with an especially warm smile, not at all like a typical nurse.

The reason for her good attitude was that those who could come to this hospital were the future elites, and naturally, the service provided to the elites had to be of excellent quality.

“We’ve already made an appointment,”

Li Chuxin opened the reservation proof on her phone and showed it to the nurse.

Shen Qinghan did the same.

After glancing over the reservation proof on their phones, the nurse smiled and turned to Lin Zichen, asking, “Sir, do you have an appointment?”

Lin Zichen replied indifferently, “No, I’m just accompanying them.”

He was following the Pureblood Human Path, so his reproductive capacity would not be affected, eliminating the need to extract genetic material.

“Please, follow me,”

After checking the appointment proofs, the nurse led Shen Qinghan and Li Chuxin further inside.

With nothing to do, Lin Zichen started scrolling through news on his phone in the lobby, keeping up with social facts.

About an hour and a half later,

Shen Qinghan and Li Chuxin both came out.

They hadn’t retrieved eggs, only gone through a physical examination and received a follicle-stimulating shot.

The egg retrieval would have to wait until tomorrow.

“Such a hassle. I thought we could just get it done today; I didn’t expect we’d have to wait until the next day,”

Li Chuxin complained.

Ordinarily, the retrieval could be done right away.

But the maturity of the genetic material in both of their bodies was not quite up to the standard and needed another day to mature.

“I heard the follicle-stimulating shot we just had can also increase libido; I wonder if it’s true, but I’m not feeling anything yet,”

After speaking, Li Chuxin looked at Shen Qinghan and asked, “Han Han, do you feel anything?”

Shen Qinghan shook her head: “No feeling.”

Li Chuxin laughed and said, “Even if you did, it’s alright, you’ve got Zi Chen.”

After that, she continued, “Unlike me, nearing 19 and still a single virgin, never even held a boy’s hand. As soon as school starts, I’m definitely getting a boyfriend!”

While walking out, the three of them chatted on and off.

As they stepped out of the hospital, Li Chuxin suggested they not rush home and proposed they go shopping since they were already out.

Shen Qinghan was very keen and wanted to go shopping too.

Lin Zichen wanted to go home to practice Tempering Flesh, so he didn’t join the two in shopping.

After all, while girls liked to shop, boys did not.

Alone, he returned home,

Lin Zichen went upstairs to his room, quietly studying the “Blood Tempering Technique,” specifically, the Tempering Flesh phase.

After half a morning of research, he finally mastered the technique of Tempering Flesh.

Eager to proceed, he began to temper, starting with his right arm.

The right arm was used more often and was thus the priority for tempering.

Compared to Tempering Skin, the burning sensation of Tempering Flesh was stronger, but still within a bearable limit.

[You are using Qi-Blood to temper your muscles, muscle strength +1, Blood Tempering Technique proficiency +1…]

In the blink of an eye, an afternoon passed.

Lin Zichen consumed nearly half the Qi-Blood in his body and finally completed following the entire right arm.

The cost was that he felt very weak,

and dizzy to the point of fainting.

This was due to consuming too much Qi-Blood,

A normal martial arts student with modest talent would need to calculate by months to temper an entire arm.

But Lin Zichen had accomplished it in just one afternoon,

The gap was so vast that it wasn’t an exaggeration to say it’s the difference between heaven and earth, even feeling like they were not of the same species.

# Chapter 121: 110. Sea God Revival\_2

Chapter 121: 110. Sea God Revival\_2

“If there really are superhumans in the world, I wonder if their talents can compare with mine.”

Lin Zichen felt a bit curious about this.

However, he didn’t delve too deep into it and quickly grabbed the food he had prepared in advance, eating it voraciously to replenish the Qi-Blood he had spent during his Tempering Flesh.

Once his Qi-Blood had almost recovered, he found a grip strengthener made of special elastic alloy and set it to the highest strength.

Then, he squeezed it hard with his right hand to feel the current grip strength of his arm.

After testing it out, the grip strength of his right hand had obviously increased a lot.

At least by 50%.

And that was just the increase in strength.

Besides strength, there were definitely the same levels of enhancement in defense, endurance, and recovery among other aspects.

If the effect of just one Body Refining was this exaggerated, five times of Tempering would surely multiply the strength by several times.

No, it could even be more than ten times.

Now, only the muscles of the arm had been tempered once, and it had led to a 50% increase in the right hand’s grip strength.

If the muscles of the entire body were refined, enhancing all the muscles, then the increase in right-hand grip strength would definitely be more than 50%.

After all, grip strength is influenced not only by the muscles in the arms but also by other parts of the body like the chest muscles.

With this thought, Lin Zichen was invigorated and filled with the motivation to temper his flesh.

In the evening, after dinner,

Lin Zichen sat down for a while to digest, feeling that his Qi-Blood was very abundant.

He didn’t stay downstairs long and stood up to go back to his room to continue Tempering Flesh, aiming to refine all the muscles in his body within half a month.

Nearly a whole night passed.

He had finished tempering all the muscles in his entire left arm.

Feeling the strength in both arms, Lin Zichen thought he could give himself a nickname—Iron Arm.

“Xiao Chen, I’m here to see you. Hurry up and open the door.”

“Coming.”

Hearing Shen Qinghan’s voice, Lin Zichen responded and went to open the door.

As the door opened, Shen Qinghan handed him the shoebox she was holding, saying, “These are the running shoes I bought while shopping with Chu Xin today. See if they fit.”

“I’ll try them.”

Lin Zichen opened the shoebox, which contained a pair of light grey running shoes.

Upon trying them on, they were a perfect fit and very comfortable.

“These are couple shoes, you know. I have a light pink pair at home. Later on when we go out for runs to train, let’s wear these,” said Shen Qinghan, having taken off her slippers and sitting on the bed, her voice sweet and crisp.

Lin Zichen found the shoes very comfortable and thought they must not be cheap. He asked:

“How much did these cost?”

“Together, both pairs just hit 1,000 yuan.”

“That’s pretty expensive.”

“But they’re worth it for the comfort, plus they’re durable. If you buy cheap ones, the soles wear out after just a few runs.”

“That’s true.”

Talking like this for over an hour, the two of them ended up lying on the bed.

Shen Qinghan, while chatting, blushed slightly, looking a bit embarrassed, and said, “That… the second dimension study videos on your phone, I didn’t finish watching them last time. I want to continue.”

“Addicted to them, huh?”

Lin Zichen couldn’t help teasing her, “I never imagined you were such a lecherous girl.”

“No way! I’m not addicted at all. I’m just curious!” retorted Shen Qinghan with a pout, “It’s you, always downloading and saving them, you’re the real lecher, and you have the nerve to talk about me!”

“Man’s nature, I’m naturally lecherous,” Lin Zichen admitted unashamedly with thick skin.

Shen Qinghan didn’t know how to handle him and thought indeed there was nothing like the shameless.

“You always make fun of me, so as punishment, you’re not getting any kisses tonight!”

Shen Qinghan puffed up her cheeks, pretending to be angry, and turned away from Lin Zichen with a bit of coquettishness.

Lin Zichen ignored her ‘punishment,’ directly turned her around with his hand, embraced her, and kissed her on the mouth.

Shen Qinghan put up a symbolic struggle, but soon she succumbed and began to respond to Lin Zichen’s kisses.

The next morning,

After eating breakfast made by Zhang Wanxin, the two left for the hospital to meet up with Li Chuxin.

They went through the formalities in no time, and Li Chuxin then proceeded with egg retrieval.

It was a very simple minimally invasive surgery, completed in just over ten minutes.

“How does it feel?”

Seeing Li Chuxin come out of the operating room, Shen Qinghan immediately asked.

Li Chuxin replied, “I didn’t feel much, just lay there and played with my phone and it was over. The only scary part was the needle they use for egg retrieval; it’s a bit terrifying.”

While speaking, she gestured with her hands in front of Shen Qinghan, saying, “It was this long, this thick, and they just pierced it right through to my lower abdomen. If it weren’t for the anesthetic, it would definitely be unbearably painful.”

“Don’t scare me, Chu Xin.”

Shen Qinghan regretted asking Li Chuxin how she felt.

Originally not afraid of the egg retrieval surgery, but after hearing about the needle from Li Chuxin, she couldn’t help but feel a little scared.

“Next, please come in!”

A female doctor’s voice came from the operating room.

Hearing the call, Shen Qinghan quickly walked in.

Then, about ten minutes later, she walked out of the operating room.

There was no apparent discomfort in her body, not at all like she had been pierced with a needle.

The biological technology and medical techniques of this world were quite advanced, and many minimally invasive surgeries were virtually injury-free, with very mild postoperative anesthesia effects.

“By the way, we’ve been on summer vacation for so long and our group of four hasn’t gone out to play together yet. Should we pick a day to go out together?”

Li Chuxin suggested, looking at the two.

Shen Qinghan was the first to agree, “Good idea, the four of us should go out and have fun.”

# Chapter 122: 110. Sea God Revival\_3

Chapter 122: 110. Sea God Revival\_3

Lin Zichen remained silent.

Because if Shen Qinghan was going, it meant that he would definitely go too.

The two were bound together.

Li Chuxin smiled and said, “Well, let’s tentatively agree on this for now. When we go back, we’ll discuss it in our group chat and see where might be the most fun to go.”

The three chatted for a bit in the hospital.

Soon, they each took their own cars and went their separate ways home.

Once back at home,

Lin Zichen spent the entire day tempering his muscles.

He was tempering the muscles in his legs.

The muscles in the legs were much more numerous than those in the arms. After almost a day of tempering, he had only completed one whole right leg.

The remaining left leg would take another day to finish tempering.

At 11 pm,

Shen Qinghan arrived on time wearing pajamas, looking for Lin Zichen to sleep.

Ever since they decided they would marry after graduation, the two basically often slept together.

Mainly because Shen Qinghan was clingy and liked to sleep with Lin Zichen. Out of ten days, she’d at least want to share a bed with him for three, otherwise, she’d feel restless.

“Xiao Chen, quickly check the group chat. Chu Xin and He Yu are already discussing where to go for fun,”

Shen Qinghan said as soon as she sat down on the bed.

Lin Zichen opened the group chat and saw that there were already 99+ messages.

Looking through the chat history, some suggested going for a hike to watch the sunset, others proposed horseback riding, visiting water parks, or even going to the beach.

There were many suggestions, but because Li Chuxin and He Yu disagreed, no decision had yet been made on where to go.

Both of them messaged Shen Qinghan in the chat, asking her where she would like to go.

Shen Qinghan didn’t have a preference and thought anywhere would be fun, so she replied that they could decide.

As for Lin Zichen, neither of them asked him.

After being classmates for three years, they both knew it was futile to ask, aware the answer would definitely be “I’ll do whatever Han Han wants.”

About half an hour of arguing passed.

Li Chuxin and He Yu finally compromised and decided they would go to the beach.

As soon as Shen Qinghan saw that the decision was to go to the beach, she felt troubled.

She couldn’t go into the sea; as soon she entered the water, she would start hearing creepy sounds from the ocean depths and feel very unsettled.

“Xiao Chen, what should I do?”

Shen Qinghan felt somewhat at a loss and turned to Lin Zichen for help.

Li Chuxin and He Yu had asked for her opinion, and she had said anything was fine, leaving the decision to them.

Now, after they had argued for nearly half an hour, they finally agreed on a satisfactory outcome to go to the beach. If she said she couldn’t go, it would seem very uncooperative.

“Just say you have an injury and can’t touch seawater, so going to the beach is out of the question,”

Lin Zichen suggested after some thought.

Shen Qinghan hesitated for a moment, but eventually shook her head, “Never mind, they finally reached a compromise after so much effort. It would be inappropriate for me to reject it now.”

“Let’s just go to the beach then. Worst comes to worst, I just won’t go into the sea; I can sunbathe and have a barbecue on the beach.”

“Alright, it’s decided.”

After making up her mind, Shen Qinghan replied in the group chat, expressing her agreement to go to the beach.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen simply went with what she liked.

He also thought that as long as she didn’t go into the sea, there shouldn’t be a problem.

Having settled on the beach,

The four of them discussed and agreed to depart at 7 am in ten days, to a place in the city known as Shuangri Bay.

In the days leading up to the beach trip,

Lin Zichen hardly left his house.

Apart from regular training outings with Shen Qinghan, he spent the rest of the time secluding himself in his room to temper his muscles.

He tempered them for nine days straight.

Fortune favors the diligent, and he finally tempered all his muscles.

The moment he completed the muscle tempering, a prompt appeared in the void.

[Your Biological Level has been raised to Ordinary Eighth Rank.]

To think he had reached Ordinary Eighth Rank… Lin Zichen felt it was somewhat surreal.

Before practicing the Blood Tempering Technique, on average, it took about 3 to 4 years to advance a single Biological Level.

After practicing the Blood Tempering Technique, not even half the summer had passed, and he had raised his Biological Level from Ordinary Sixth Rank to Ordinary Eighth Rank at an astounding speed.

“Last time, after tempering the skin, my Biological Level evolved to Ordinary Seventh Rank. This time, after tempering the flesh, it evolved to Ordinary Eighth Rank. So, when I temper the bones next time, it will definitely evolve to Ordinary Ninth Rank.”

“Ordinary Ninth Rank, and above that are the lofty Advanced-level Creatures.”

“It seems that joining Tianren Pavilion was an absolutely correct decision. The ‘Blood Tempering Technique’ perfectly matches my physical talent and can significantly speed up my evolution,”

Lin Zichen muttered to himself, feeling exhilarated.

The next day, at 7 o’clock in the morning,

The four members of the Breaking Dawn group gathered at the gate of Shanhai High School to set off for the beach.

The mode of transport was by car, with He Yu as the driver.

“He Yu, when did you get your driver’s license?”

On the car, Li Chuxin, sitting in the passenger seat, asked curiously.

The summer vacation had only been about a month, and he already had a driver’s license, which seemed incredible.

With a nonchalant one-handed turn of the steering wheel, He Yu answered, “I got it nearly three weeks ago. I got my license just ten days into the vacation.”

“You were practicing driving during winter break?”

As soon as she finished speaking, Li Chuxin negated her own question, “No, that can’t be right. You had your 18th birthday during the next semester. You were still a minor during winter break. How did this happen?”

“I signed up for an express class. It only took ten days to get a license.”

“There’s an express class like that?”

Li Chuxin looked puzzled, “I’ve lived in Shanhai City for so many years; how come I’ve never heard of it?”

He Yu boasted, “My dad pulled some strings to find it for me. Of course, you wouldn’t have heard of it.”

# Chapter 123: 110. Sea God Revival\_4

Chapter 123: 110. Sea God Revival\_4

After speaking, he added, “If you three want to enroll in the crash course, I’ll just mention it to my dad when I get back, and it will be done. Do you want to sign up?”

“He Yu, of course we do!”

Li Chuxin, now feeling indebted after accepting favors, promptly switched to calling him He Yu, aiming for a flexible and variable approach.

Lin Zichen, who was sitting in the backseat, also chimed in, “He Yu, please enroll Han Han and me as well.”

Hearing this title of He Yu made He Yu feel quite pleased inside.

An hour and a bit later.

The car arrived at the destination, Shuangri Bay.

It was the height of summer, and the beach was crowded with people.

As soon as they got out of the car, He Yu’s eyes were immediately drawn to the bikini-clad women in the crowd.

His gaze was unabashed and full of desire.

In contrast, Lin Zichen appeared much more reserved.

Unless there was a swimsuit beauty of Shen Qinghan’s caliber, he couldn’t be bothered to give even a glance; he was simply uninterested.

“He Yu, can you not be so sleazy? Look at Zi Chen, such a gentleman, not a single lustful gaze in his eyes.”

Li Chuxin said to He Yu with some dissatisfaction.

He Yu disagreed, “What a joke, Zi Chen’s just been spoiled by Qinghan, how could he not be lustful?”

“So all men are lustful, is that it?”

He Yu continued, “Besides, if you come to the beach and don’t look at the bikini beauties, what’s the point of coming to the beach?”

Li Chuxin had no retort.

She chose to take Shen Qinghan’s hand and leave, saying to her, “Let’s go, Han Han, let’s go over there and change into our swimsuits, ignore him.”

Lin Zichen looked at He Yu and said, “Let’s go change too.”

“Let’s go, I can’t wait to go diving!”

After saying that, He Yu excitedly headed towards the changing room with Lin Zichen.

On their way to the changing rooms, Lin Zichen was recognized by many as the second-top scholar from Nanjiang Province’s gaokao exams.

These people all pointed at him and murmured among themselves, saying he had joined Tianren Pavilion, that his ideas had gone awry, and he had been brainwashed.

Lin Zichen, having acute senses, heard every one of these negative comments as if they were said directly to his ears.

He was unbothered by the criticisms, but he quietly took note of the hidden hand behind his current predicament.

Once he became powerful, he would surely settle the score with the culprit.

For mental anguish alone, he would demand compensation in tens if not hundreds of millions.

“Who do you think you are, daring to judge the second-top scholar from Nanjiang Province’s gaokao exams?”

He Yu, who was traveling with him, overheard someone badmouthing Lin Zichen and immediately confronted them angrily.

The individuals he confronted all shrunk back like turtles in their shells, none daring to retaliate.

While they were bold enough to laugh about Nanjiang Province’s second-top scholar behind his back, it did not mean they dared to offend him.

Nanjiang Province’s second-top scholar, even if he was to follow the path of a Pureblood Human and become commonplace, was not someone these average Joes could afford to offend.

Not to mention, this top scholar could switch majors at any time and return to the Genetic Fusion Path.

“Zi Chen, you really are patient. If it were me being talked about, I would have probably punched them already!”

He Yu said with an indignant expression.

Lin Zichen laughed and replied, “Patience is relative, I just don’t care about these things. If they touched on something I do care about, I would certainly react.”

He Yu asked curiously, “Then what do you care about?”

No sooner had the words left his mouth, than Li Chuxin, already changed into her swimsuit, came over and smilingly answered for Lin Zichen, “Do you even need to ask? What Zi Chen cares about most is definitely Han Han!”

“Yeah, that was a bit of a stupid question on my part.”

He Yu said with an embarrassed smile.

While laughing, his gaze landed on Li Chuxin.

Li Chuxin was wearing a revealing bikini, her waist slender and pale, which looked very tempting.

Next to her, Shen Qinghan looked much more conservative.

She wore a close-fitting beach dress that only revealed a pair of slender and white legs, and a pair of small and delicate feet.

Beyond that, there was nothing to see.

Soon, Lin Zichen and He Yu headed inside the changing room to switch into their beach shorts.

When the two of them came out wearing beach shorts.

Li Chuxin and Shen Qinghan had already found a good spot on the beach, where they set up a mat and a sunshade.

Seeing the sun a bit too fierce, Lin Zichen went over to Shen Qinghan, took out a bottle of sunscreen from his bag, and offered to apply it for her.

Shen Qinghan blushed slightly but saw no reason to decline, so she agreed.

“Chu Xin, I’ll help you with the sunscreen!”

Eager for the touch of an eighteen-year-old girl’s tender skin, He Yu volunteered himself to Li Chuxin.

Li Chuxin gave him a glare, “Ha, you wish you could take advantage of me. I’ll have Han Han help me later, you lascivious beast, stay away from me.”

He Yu felt regretful.

Meanwhile, Lin Zichen had Shen Qinghan lie on the mat to apply the sunscreen on her.

Shen Qinghan was dressed conservatively, only exposing her face, neck, arms, calves, and feet.

Technically, those were the only areas that needed sunscreen.

Even the feet really didn’t require it.

However, when Lin Zichen was applying the sunscreen on Shen Qinghan, he didn’t skip any area.

Even with the dress obstructing, he reached inside to apply it, moving higher and higher up.

Was this applying sunscreen?

Or taking advantage?

Shen Qinghan knew exactly what was happening, but she allowed Lin Zichen to take his liberties.

Because she was also enjoying the intimate physical contact, indulging in the blurred lines with Lin Zichen, and somewhat addicted to it.

As she silently relished the touch of Lin Zichen’s hands, squeezing her slender legs tightly and her cheeks flushed with pleasure, a strange, ancient, and weathered whisper suddenly rang by her ear.

“Great… god…”

“Revive…”

“Sea’s… Origin Land…”

Hearing this eerie whisper, Shen Qinghan suddenly opened her eyes wide, filled with panic.

This strange whisper was coming from the sea!

PS: Begging bowl out, need monthly tickets, recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 124: 111, Contaminated Shen Qinghan

Chapter 124: 111, Contaminated Shen Qinghan

“What’s wrong?”

Noticing Shen Qinghan’s abnormality, Lin Zichen immediately expressed concern.

Shen Qinghan sat up from the mat, her expression frantic as she leaned in close to his ear and whispered, “Xiao Chen, I heard that voice again.”

That voice?

Could it be the voice from the sea?

Thinking of this, Lin Zichen couldn’t help but turn slightly pale.

He quickly found an excuse to leave and took Shen Qinghan to a secluded corner, then asked with a furrowed brow, “Is it that voice from the sea?”

“Yes, it’s the voice from the sea.”

Shen Qinghan tried her best to calm her nerves and continued, “This time I heard the content of the voice clearly, though it was very fragmented. I only caught some clear words, mentioning a great god, revival, the Origin Land, and the like. The voice was just as unsettling as before, making my heart flutter in panic.”

Lin Zichen asked, “Can you still hear the voice now?”

“No, not anymore.”

Shen Qinghan shook her head, feeling a bit frightened in retrospect.

The moment the voice sounded, her heartbeat had accelerated sharply, and a sudden surge of inexplicable fear overwhelmed her, giving her a slight feeling of chest tightness.

Now that the voice had disappeared, her mind finally began to settle down.

After hearing Shen Qinghan’s words, Lin Zichen fell into deep thought.

A great god, revival, the Origin Land?

Her mysterious physique, could it have something to do with the Origin Land?

After pondering for a while, Lin Zichen said to Shen Qinghan, “Our knowledge is too limited, knowing this information we can’t uncover much, but after we understand more about the Origin Land in the future, let’s see what it’s all about.”

“Or maybe after you start university, when you’re more familiar with that cheap master of yours, you could try to probe her about the Origin Land, to see if she knows anything about the sea’s Origin Land.”

“Also, as long as it doesn’t compromise our safety, we could come to the seaside more often in the future to see if we can unearth more information.”

Before, when Shen Qinghan couldn’t understand the voice from the sea, Lin Zichen couldn’t be sure of the situation and didn’t dare take Shen Qinghan near the sea.

But now that Shen Qinghan could understand the voice, and it seemed to bear no malice, just a murmur, he felt that in the future, it would be suitable to bring Shen Qinghan here to dig for secrets.

As long as they didn’t enter the water, just standing on the shore might allow them to hear the murmur and thus dig up more useful information, unveiling the secrets of Shen Qinghan’s special physique.

The two exchanged thoughts in the corner and soon returned to He Yu and Li Chuxin.

After sunbathing, everyone gathered together for a barbecue lunch.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan weren’t in the mood for barbecue, their minds occupied with the voice from the sea.

Thinking of staying at the seaside to see if they could hear the voice again.

However, they waited until nightfall, when it was time to leave the seaside and head home, but Shen Qinghan hadn’t heard the murmur from the sea again.

At night, inside the room.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan played with their phones while chatting about the voice they heard at the seaside during the day.

Having discussed for a while without reaching any conclusions, they soon stopped.

They went about their own business, like an old married couple, in the room.

Lin Zichen put down his phone, got out of bed, and sat at the desk to flip through “Blood Tempering Technique,” studying the step of Bone Tempering seriously.

Shen Qinghan lay on the bed, using Lin Zichen’s phone to watch second-dimensional educational videos, her cute face blushing at the occasional cheer coming from the earphones.

At this moment, both were earnestly studying the knowledge they craved, though the topics of their studies differed.

Approaching 10 o’clock at night.

Lin Zichen successfully grasped the technique of Bone Tempering and without wasting a moment, began his first session of Bone Tempering.

The bones of an adult are divided into three main parts.

They are, 29 cranial bones, 51 torso bones, and 126 limb bones.

The head is the most crucial part, as well as the most fragile.

Therefore, Lin Zichen prioritized the cranial bones, to enhance the defense of his head.

[You are using Qi-Blood to temper your bones; bone strength +1, proficiency in Blood Tempering Technique +1…]

Bone Tempering is much harder than Tempering Skin or Tempering Flesh.

The process is incredibly painful.

First, one must control the Qi-Blood to penetrate the bones, then maintain the Qi-Blood flowing back and forth inside, creating intense pain that is hardly bearable.

After less than half an hour of tempering, Lin Zichen was sweating cold beads and turned pale from pain.

It felt as if his skull were being pierced with steel needles, sending jolts of sharp pain intermittently.

And for enduring such agony, he had only tempered the smallest of the cranial bones, with 28 more to go.

“Bone Tempering really is tormenting…”

Lin Zichen muttered to himself and then, braving the pain, continued to temper the rest of his cranial bones.

Setting a small goal for himself, he aimed to complete the tempering of all 29 cranial bones within five days, achieving an indestructible head, so he would no longer need to wear a helmet when going out fishing.

Closing in on midnight.

Lin Zichen had painstakingly tempered three cranial bones.

By this time, his clothes were soaked with sweat, and his breathing became a bit chaotic, unable to continue the tempering.

He had to stop and rest, or his head would hurt to the point of losing consciousness.

“Xiao Chen, why are you sweating so much?”

Having just finished watching an educational video, Shen Qinghan noticed Lin Zichen drenched in sweat and felt very puzzled.

Catching his breath, Lin Zichen explained, “I was just using Qi-Blood for Bone Tempering. The pain was quite outrageous, and it made me sweat profusely.”

“Is it that exaggerated?”

Shen Qinghan was somewhat surprised.

Regaining her senses, she quickly got out of bed, took a few tissues to Lin Zichen, and tenderly wiped the sweat from his face.

# Chapter 125: The Contaminated Shen Qinghan\_2

Chapter 125: The Contaminated Shen Qinghan\_2

Seeing Lin Zichen with sweat all over his head, she couldn’t help but think of the scene from the learning video she had just watched, where the male lead was also hot and sweaty after battling with the female lead.

As soon as she thought of this scene, more battle images began to emerge in her mind, unstoppable.

While contemplating, Shen Qinghan felt her body heat up, and her cheeks turned a hot red.

“Why is your face so red?”

Lin Zichen noticed Shen Qinghan’s unusual demeanor and couldn’t help but ask, puzzled.

With flushed cheeks, Shen Qinghan said, “The male lead in the video just now was sweating profusely, just like you are.”

Lin Zichen was somewhat at a loss for words, then said, “You should watch less of that in the future. Look, your thoughts are no longer pure. You’ll turn into Shen Wuhang sooner or later.”

“I’m already eighteen, I can be ‘dirty’.”

“Just because you’re eighteen doesn’t mean you have to be ‘dirty’. Why not stay pure?”

“No way, if you don’t understand anything by the time you’re eighteen, that’s not called being pure, that’s called being stupid!”

After saying that, Shen Qinghan hesitated for a moment, then with her cheeks redder and hotter, she asked, “Xiao Chen, do you think doing that kind of thing is really as comfortable as it looks in the video?”

She was very curious about it and wanted to try it with Lin Zichen, but didn’t know how to bring it up, so she initiated this conversation instead.

“Probably.”

Lin Zichen replied somewhat noncommittally.

He didn’t want to continue the topic, feeling that it was easy for things to get out of hand with just a man and a woman alone together.

However, Shen Qinghan’s thoughts were the exact opposite. Seeing that he was evading the subject, she mustered up the courage and directly said, “Xiao Chen, I want to try it with you…”

Such a statement was rather shocking, leaving Lin Zichen utterly silent.

He hadn’t expected Shen Qinghan to be so forward.

After a moment of silence, he said, “It’s a bit too soon, let’s talk about it after school starts.”

It had only been a few days since their first kiss, and he wanted to savor the gradual progression of their relationship, not rush to the summit.

At least two more months should pass before they resumed that topic.

The glory of reaching the summit was indeed beautiful, but the scenery along the ascent was uniquely charming as well, and he didn’t want to miss out on that.

Seeing Lin Zichen’s refusal, Shen Qinghan felt somewhat disappointed.

Pursing her rosy lips, she said, “Xiao Chen, after training, you always help me massage and relax my muscles to make me comfortable. I want to make you comfortable, too.”

“Oh, you want to give me a massage?” Lin Zichen laughed and said, “But your strength is so limited, I’m afraid you might not be able to handle my body.”

Instead of engaging in their usual banter, Shen Qinghan replied with a shy voice, “Close your eyes and don’t open them, stay seated and don’t move, I definitely won’t disappoint you.”

A massage that requires you to close your eyes, stay seated, and not move?

Lin Zichen was a bit baffled, but he didn’t dwell on it and chose to obediently close his eyes and let Shen Qinghan take the lead.

Soon, he felt the soft warmth from Shen Qinghan’s palms and couldn’t help but tremble slightly in unexpected comfort.

Hiss!

This massage was too comfortable!

Really too much…

The next day, at 9 AM.

The two of them were lying in bed chatting, showing no intention of getting up.

Early in the morning, tucked under the blankets while the air conditioning was on felt too comfortable, as if they were sealed to the bed.

“It’s already 9 o’clock, aren’t you two going to come down for breakfast?”

Zhang Wanxin, who was cleaning upstairs, heard the chatting coming from their room and knew that Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were awake. She came over to knock on the door and told them to get up.

The two of them didn’t want to get out of bed at first, but when Zhang Wanxin came knocking, they had no choice but to get up, change clothes, and head downstairs for breakfast.

Breakfast consisted of sandwiches and soy milk, all made by the culinary expert, Zhang Wanxin.

“Han Han, try the soy milk and tell me if it’s sweet enough.”

Zhang Wanxin had stopped her cleaning upstairs and deliberately waited downstairs for Shen Qinghan’s verdict on the soy milk.

This was a new recipe she had just learned to make, and Shen Qinghan hadn’t tried it yet.

“I’ll taste it.”

Shen Qinghan smiled sweetly, then picked up the glass of soy milk in front of her to drink.

But as she brought it to her lips, she glanced at the milky white hot soy milk in the cup and her expression turned somewhat peculiar, reminded of last night’s embarrassing moment.

She steadied her emotions and stopped dwelling on it.

Quickly, she took a small sip from the cup.

“Is it sweet?”

Zhang Wanxin asked expectantly.

She had tasted it herself, and found it sweet and very tasty, but she wanted to hear the evaluation from her soon-to-be daughter-in-law.

“Very sweet, really delicious.”

Shen Qinghan praised with a smile, yet she felt only the sweetness in her mouth, not in her spirit.

Because her spirit had been tainted last night.

She should no longer be called Shen Qinghan but Shen Wuhang.

Lin Zichen, who was eating a sandwich beside her, noticed the odd expression on her face and teased, “The effects can’t be that lasting, can they?”

“You still have the nerve to laugh at me, it’s all your fault!”

Shen Qinghan bit her lip and gave Lin Zichen a somewhat resentful look, admonishing him.

Lin Zichen felt somewhat wronged: “It was you who took the initiative, how can this be my fault?”

“It’s your fault, just your fault!”

Shen Qinghan retorted with the petulance of a wild little girlfriend.

These two are really a perfect match… Watching the two kids flirt and squabble, the mother Zhang Wanxin’s face was full of an aunt’s amused smile.

During the following summer vacation,

Lin Zichen’s life was rather dull and monotonous, mostly occupied with Bone Tempering. Every time he underwent Bone Tempering, the pain was so intense that cold sweat broke out and his face turned pale.

In contrast, Shen Qinghan’s life was much more colorful.

She pursued Genetic Fusion, and becoming stronger wholly depended on it. She only needed to finish basic daily exercises, and then she could use her remaining time freely, going wherever she wanted to play.

As long as Li Chuxin asked her out, she usually agreed.

After living repressively for so long, she was determined to have a good time this summer break.

In mid-August,

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan took time off to take their driving tests.

During the driving lessons, whenever Shen Qinghan grabbed the gear stick of the instructor’s car, she would involuntarily recall the scenes of being tarnished by Lin Zichen from that night, then feel that the hand holding the gear stick was strangely awkward.

It wasn’t just during driving lessons; even when she went with Li Chuxin to classmate Guo Yanling’s place to sing karaoke, holding the microphone felt weird, too.

Even sometimes, seeing children playing with water guns by the roadside, she would subconsciously feel uncomfortable, with all those disorderly images flooding her mind, unable to be dispelled.

“Oh no, I’ve really become Shen Wuhang…”

Shen Qinghan felt she had lost her innocence and was somewhat troubled and anxious about it.

As the summer days passed by,

before they knew it, September 7th arrived.

Just two days left until university began.

Unlike primary and secondary schools, Shanhai University’s start date was set later, usually in the second week of September.

On September 7th, after being tortured by Bone Tempering for over a month, Lin Zichen finally succeeded in tempering all 206 bones in his body.

At the moment he finished tempering all his bones, his Biological Level evolved from an Ordinary Eighth Rank to an Ordinary Ninth Rank, just one step away from evolving into an Advanced-level Creature.

That very day, he began to study how to open Acupoints.

According to the notes in the Blood Tempering Technique, as long as he could successfully open an acupoint in his body, even just one, he could definitely break the ordinary limits and evolve into an Advanced-level Creature in one fell swoop.

However, this task sounded simple but was extremely difficult in practice.

To this day, not a single instance of a Pure Blood Human evolving into an Advanced-level Creature had occurred.

In such circumstances, to take the first step, one almost had to pioneer the path like feeling stones to cross the river.

“How exactly do I open this acupoint?”

Lin Zichen spent a whole day researching how to open Acupoints, trying all the methods mentioned in the notes of the Blood Tempering Technique, yet he came up empty-handed.

Previously, during Tempering Skin, Tempering Flesh, and Bone Tempering, since the notes provided clear methods for Body Refining, there was no need for him to explore on his own, which made his training progress quickly.

But now he had to rely on himself to explore, and the difficulty instantly skyrocketed.

Forget it, let’s put aside the task of opening acupoints for now and wait until university starts to discuss it with Chuanwu Liu, the expert on Pure Blood Humans.

At this stage, it’s better to continue Body Refining and see if I can achieve a full five refinements.

Unintentionally, there were only two days left before university started, and he wondered what university life would be like…

Lin Zichen pondered these random thoughts.

PS: Begging a bowl, asking for your monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 126: 112, College starts

Chapter 126: 112, College starts

Two days later, on the morning of September 9th.

It was the opening day of Shanhai University.

Before leaving the house, Zhang Wanxin quietly slipped a box of natural latex rubber ultra-thin condoms into Lin Zichen’s luggage bag, to avoid him and Shen Qinghan becoming parents before they even graduated.

On the other hand, Xu Meng directly handed the same box of natural latex rubber ultra-thin condoms to Shen Qinghan and seriously advised:

“Han Han, during the time before Genetic Fusion, make sure you and Xiao Chen stay safe, understand?”

“I understand, Mom.”

Shen Qinghan nodded with a flushed face.

Xu Meng helped her check her luggage, making sure she had everything, then took her over to Lin Zichen’s house.

The couple had to go to school for evening classes and didn’t have time to take Shen Qinghan to register, so they had to ask Lin Yansheng and his wife to do it instead.

Soon after, Shen Qinghan, with her luggage in tow, got into Lin Yansheng’s car and, as always, sat in the backseat with Lin Zichen.

“Xiao Chen, my mom just gave me this.”

With her cheeks tinted pink, Shen Qinghan pulled open the zipper of her backpack with her delicate, fair fingers, revealing the packet of natural latex rubber ultra-thin condoms that Xu Meng had just given her.

Lin Zichen glanced at it and couldn’t help the corner of his mouth twitching slightly.

Then, he took out his phone and sent Shen Qinghan a message on WeChat.

[Zi Chen: I shouldn’t have shown you that stuff back then. Now you think about it every day.]

After seeing the message, Shen Qinghan immediately replied.

[Qinghan: You’re the one who’s dirty, not me. I was just showing you what my mom gave me and you’re already letting your imagination run wild.]

[Zi Chen: You’re the dirty one, acting like a thief crying ‘stop thief,’ right?]

[Qinghan: No, I’m not, you’re slandering me again!]

The two of them kept exchanging messages on WeChat throughout the journey.

About an hour later.

The car arrived at its destination—Shanhai University.

Shanhai University was situated in the outskirts of Shanhai City, only about 50 kilometers away from home, so it wasn’t far.

One could say that Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were attending university right from home.

“So early and still almost couldn’t find a parking spot. There are way too many cars now; not enough parking spaces. Driving is just so inconvenient.”

After spending over ten minutes finding a hard-earned parking space, Lin Yansheng couldn’t help complaining about it as he parked the car.

Afterward, the four of them got out of the car with their luggage in hand and walked towards the university entrance.

Lin Zichen looked at the imposing gate ahead that was 40 meters tall and 80 meters wide and felt awe in his heart.

Although as a resident of Shanhai City, it wasn’t his first time visiting Shanhai University, but each time he saw the extravagantly large university gate, he would still feel profoundly impacted.

About Shanhai University, he had specifically looked up information over the summer break.

He learned that this top-tier institution, known as one of the “top two schools,” covered an immense area greater than 55,000 acres, which was more than three times the size of the largest aviation university in his former world.

With a total number of close to 20,000 people, when converted to per capita land space, it meant an average of nearly 2,000 square meters for each person, which was quite astonishing.

Lin Zichen’s opinion was that this was a ‘mutant university’ on a mutant Earth, famously sprawling with sparse population.

After entering the university.

There were malls, hospitals, food streets, hotels, and inns, everything one needed.

The hospital was a full-fledged large hospital, not just a small infirmary.

The entire university looked like a mini-city, capable of meeting all personal needs.

“Xiao Chen, look, that ice cream shop is still there!”

When they arrived at the food street, Shen Qinghan pointed to an ice cream shop ahead, her face full of joy.

As a child, her parents often brought her to visit Shanhai University to soak in the university atmosphere.

Every time they visited, she liked to buy ice cream from this shop.

“Let’s go over and buy some ice cream. We have plenty of time, and it won’t be too late to register after that,” Zhang Wanxin suggested with a smile.

Zhang Wanxin, not her biological mother, had always doted on Shen Qinghan like her own daughter over the years.

Seeing that Shen Qinghan wanted to eat ice cream, she suggested buying some without a second thought.

Before long, the four of them entered the ice cream shop, ordered their scoops, and found a place to sit.

In the meantime, many students inside cast glances at their table.

Mainly because all four of them were so good-looking.

One was a handsome, manly uncle.

One was a beautiful aunt with charm and grace still intact.

The two youngsters were even more prominent, having been the school’s male and female heartthrobs since childhood, always catching eyes wherever they went, whether being sneakily photographed or asked for WeChat contacts.

Naturally, the four of them seated together became a striking scene, prompting everyone who saw them to linger for a few extra glances.

“Xiao Chen, this is strawberry milk flavored; it’s especially delicious. Try some.”

Shen Qinghan scooped a piece of pink ice cream from her bowl with a spoon and affectionately brought it to Lin Zichen’s mouth to feed him.

Lin Zichen took a bite and found it indeed delicious.

Just then, a noisy group of laughing men and women came from outside.

“Come on, another drink!”

“Jiaxin, the skirt you’re wearing today is so long; it’s hard for me to get a good touch!”

“You can reach inside, I don’t mind.”

“Yong Ge, stop playing with girls and start guessing the dice!”

“Haha, you lost, drink up!”

Lin Zichen followed the sounds and looked across to the small bar opposite, where he saw a couple of male students playing dice and drinking with a group of female students.

# Chapter 127: 112, university starts\_2

Chapter 127: 112, university starts\_2

The female students all had pretty faces and sexy, hot figures.

As for the two male students, although they were average in looks, one had scales covering both hands and the other had a pair of horns of some unknown creature growing on his head—clearly, they were the esteemed Genetic Integrators.

At that moment, both male students were hugging the girls closely, their hands restlessly wandering over their shapely bodies, presenting a scene that was somewhat indecent.

Lin Zichen only glanced at this spectacle before he quickly looked away.

In contrast, the two male students sitting at the next table started to viciously criticize the scene unfolding outside.

“That Huang Jiaxin, acting like a high-and-mighty goddess every day in the art college, claiming to be annoyed by the sight of men, but look at her now, throwing herself at guys from Evolution College and letting them grope her left and right, such a hypocrite.”

“Can’t blame her; after all, those from Evolution College have a promising future. If you were a girl, you’d probably throw yourself at them for the attention too.”

“True, if I were a student from the inner campus at Evolution College, I’d also come out here to the outer district to pick up chicks every day. Just a little wave of my finger and a bunch of so-called goddesses would flock to me.”

“A poor man’s goddess, a superior man’s lackey.”

While listening to their banter, the first thing Lin Zichen captured was the words “inner campus.”

Shanhai University has an inner and an outer campus.

The outer campus is where the liberal arts and art students study.

The inner campus is for students studying evolution, mechanical engineering, and martial arts.

The outer campus is open to the public, and having been there countless times since childhood, Lin Zichen was very familiar with it.

However, the inner campus, because it involves Genetic Fusion and mechanical modification, is only accessible to students from there and is not open to the public.

The restriction on entry was so severe that even students from the outer campus of the same university could not enter.

It gave off the vibe of a slum next to a wealthy district.

Because of this, Lin Zichen had always been curious about the environment within the inner campus and wanted to see it for himself.

“You two, now that you’re at university and have some freedom, you cannot indulge yourself like those people drinking outside. You have to continue to study hard, do you understand?”

Zhang Wanxin earnestly reminded both of them.

She looked at the group across the street, yelling and rolling dice while drinking, feeling disgusted from the bottom of her heart; she did not want her son and future daughter-in-law to end up like them.

Lin Yansheng laughed, “You’re worrying too much. Xiao Chen and Han Han have always been sensible and good kids since they were little; they won’t turn out like that.”

After finishing their ice cream and seeing that it was time,

soon, the four of them got up, left the ice cream shop, and headed to the inner campus to register.

Since the inner campus was off-limits to outsiders, Lin Yansheng and Zhang Wanxin escorted the two kids to the entrance, dropped off their luggage, gave a few reminders, and then left.

“I can fit all my luggage in one backpack and one suitcase, how come you need one backpack and three suitcases?”

Seeing that Shen Qinghan had way too much luggage to carry, Lin Zichen couldn’t help but tease her, then volunteered to help her with one of the cases.

“It’s different for girls versus boys; we need to bring more things. It’s perfectly normal,” Shen Qinghan said, feeling a bit wronged.

“I’m not saying it’s not normal, I’m just teasing you a bit. Alright, let’s hurry in and register.”

“Oh!”

Shen Qinghan acknowledged with a sound and obediently followed Lin Zichen, dragging two suitcases behind her.

At the checkpoint for entering the inner campus, a guard called out:

“Hey, you two, please show your acceptance letters!”

Both Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were lugging luggage, making it obvious they were freshmen. The old man needed to confirm which college’s freshmen they were.

After all, there had been many students in previous years with no sense of direction, who, despite being liberal arts or arts students, accidentally (or perhaps on purpose) ended up in the inner campus.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan found it inconvenient to set down their bags to take out their acceptance letters, so they helped each other by unzipping their backpacks to get the letters out.

Lin Zichen first helped Shen Qinghan remove her acceptance letter from her backpack and showed it to the guard.

Then, it was Shen Qinghan’s turn to help him fetch his acceptance letter to show to the old man.

However, as soon as she began unzipping the backpack, the guard said, “Alright, no need to show it, I recognize you as the runner-up in the provincial college entrance exam who joined Tianren Pavilion. Go on in.”

Hearing this, Lin Zichen was a little surprised; he hadn’t expected that the news which leaked his private information, even after such a long time, would cause people to still recognize him.

It seemed that the news had a much more significant impact than he had ever imagined.

If even a gatekeeper remembered him, then it was likely that teachers and students inside would remember too.

He was becoming famous right from the start of the school year.

From now on, peace and quiet would probably be hard to come by, as walking anywhere would involve being pointed at and talked about, facing gossip and commentary.

A bit overwhelming…

Shaking his head, Lin Zichen didn’t dwell on it any longer and walked into the inner campus with Shen Qinghan, dragging their luggage.

After a few minutes spent passing through a tunnel-like passage, they finally arrived at the mysterious inner campus.

As soon as they entered, they were deeply shocked by the scene before them.

The high rises were still those high rises, the greenery was still that greenery.

The only difference was that the inner campus was filled with Genetic Integrators and Mechanically Modified Humans everywhere.

There were Genetic Integrators with tails, with horns on their heads, with wings.

Mechanically Modified Humans had alloy legs, alloy arms, alloy eyes.

At a glance, very few appeared to be ordinary humans.

# Chapter 128: 112, university starts\_3

Chapter 128: 112, university starts\_3

It felt as if they’d passed through to another world.

“Xiao Chen, that upperclassman’s cat ears on her head are so cute.”

“And look at that upperclassman with a fluffy fox tail on her behind, swaying back and forth when she walks. It looks so unique.”

“Xiao Chen, quick, look up in the sky, there’s a Mechanically Modified Human flying!”

Watching the Genetic Integrators and Mechanically Modified Humans around her, Shen Qinghan was thoroughly excited and couldn’t stop talking.

During this time, many passersby noticed the high-value childhood sweethearts.

A few somewhat handsome upperclassmen wanted to ask for Shen Qinghan’s WeChat, but seeing Lin Zichen close by, they tactfully refrained from hitting on the already-taken beauty.

Besides, several people recognized Lin Zichen, the second-ranked student in the provincial college entrance exams who had joined Tianren Pavilion, but they merely whispered among themselves and did not pay too much attention.

Those in the Shanhai University campus were all crème de la crème of their age.

Being geniuses, everyone was typically busy and did not have much time to pay attention to others’ gossip.

“You have too much luggage. I’ll take you to Evolution College first to register, and then I’ll go to Martial Arts College to register by myself.”

“Sure, thanks, Xiao Chen.”

“We’re practically engaged, no need to be so formal.”

Lin Zichen smiled, then followed the directional signs on the roadside, taking Shen Qinghan to the new student registration at Evolution College.

The upperclassmen at the registration point were immediately struck by the couple’s outrageously high attractiveness as soon as they saw them.

After Shen Qinghan finished filling out the paperwork and was about to head to her assigned dormitory,

the upperclassmen inside vied with each other to show off in front of her, offering to carry her luggage and such.

Shen Qinghan was very sensible and chose an upperclasswoman to help carry her luggage to the dormitory right away, maintaining a distance from the other males except for Lin Zichen.

“Xiao Chen, see you at the evening meeting!”

“Sure, see you this evening.”

Lin Zichen watched Shen Qinghan leave and then dragged his luggage over to the Martial Arts College to register.

It was quite different from the scene at Evolution College; when he arrived at the new student registration for Martial Arts College, the upperclassmen there got excited when they saw the second-ranked student from Nanjiang Province had arrived.

Martial Arts College didn’t have top scholars as common as Evolution College, where there was no shortage of valedictorians and salutatorians.

Seeing a provincial top-ranked student in Martial Arts College was like once in a blue moon.

After all, those with high scores in the college entrance examinations would definitely choose Evolution College.

“Zi Chen, you’re so handsome!”

“Zi Chen, can I add your WeChat?”

“Zi Chen, let me carry your luggage!”

While eagerly helping Lin Zi, the upperclasswomen were very enthusiastic about getting his WeChat contact, and many upperclassmen expressed the same wish.

After all, this was the prestigious second-ranked student in the province!

And a handsome one at that!

His future prospects were immeasurable!

Despite Lin Zi joining Martial Arts College, the upperclassmen at the registration point felt that he wouldn’t stay long. He was bound to switch back to Evolution College to pursue Genetic Fusion and become one of the elite.

And now, having the chance to meet such a future elite, they were eager to speak to him and get to know him while they had the chance.

Let alone anything else, just having him as a WeChat contact, they could brag about knowing this elite individual in the future.

PS: Finally entered the university chapter, from tomorrow on we dive into the main storyline of the book, fast-paced and thrilling updates are coming!

# Chapter 129: 113, Cohabitation life

Chapter 129: 113, Cohabitation life

Having completed the new student registration procedures, Lin Zichen’s next destination was the dormitory.

Sophomores and seniors at the registration desk vied to send him off in order to get closer to him.

In the end, it was a senior with big, wavy blond hair who outdid the rest and earned the right to show him the way to the dormitory.

This senior had a decent appearance, scoring at least a 7 out of 10.

Her most prominent feature was her particularly voluptuous figure, seductive enough to tempt one to commit crimes.

All along the way, the senior made a point to display her charms in front of Lin Zichen, hoping to get his attention.

However, Lin Zichen was not at all hooked and was oblivious to her impressive figure.

“By the way, Zi Chen, up ahead is Sunrise Plaza where the school’s student power ranking is located. Would you like to go see it?”

As they passed a forest path, the senior smiled and pointed to a plaza ahead, asking him.

Lin Zichen was quite interested in the power ranking and responded with a smile, “Sure, let’s go have a look. Thank you for showing the way, senior.”

“It’s no trouble at all; it’s my pleasure to show the handsome junior the way,” she said.

The senior presented herself humbly, with every smile and tone of voice designed to ingratiate herself with Lin Zichen to the greatest extent possible.

After a brief walk, the two stopped in front of the so-called power ranking.

There were two power rankings: the Peak Ranking and the Newcomer Ranking.

The Peak Ranking was for all the students in the college and had a total of 500 ranks.

The Newcomer Ranking was only for first-year students and had 100 ranks.

Scanning the two lists briefly, Lin Zichen saw the Peak Ranking filled with the names of 500 densely packed students.

As for the Newcomer Ranking, it was blank.

After all, the term had just started, and the new students hadn’t crossed fists yet, making it impossible to rank them.

As for ranking by college entrance examination scores, the college deemed it unnecessary, believing that the entrance exam was a thing of the past. Now that they were in college, it was time to speak with their current strength.

Lin Zichen quickly scanned through the Peak Ranking.

The top 3 were advanced warriors, with the first and second ranks being Evolvers and the third Mechanical students, all seniors.

From fourth to 108th place were Ordinary Ninth Rank, all Evolvers and Mechanical students.

Rank 109 to 500 were Ordinary Eighth Rank, almost all Evolvers and Mechanical humans.

The reason it’s “almost” is that three Martial Arts students had made it onto the list.

All three were senior students of Martial Arts College, oddly ranking at 389, 453, and 498, respectively.

For these three Martial Arts students to rank so high as pure blood humans was indeed a glory for martial arts.

Yet, with only three senior Martial Arts students in the top 500 of the Peak Ranking, the gap in numbers was staggeringly large.

It was evident how disadvantaged pure blood humans were against Genetic Integrators and Mechanically Modified Humans.

“Zi Chen, the three Martial Arts students on the Peak Ranking are members of Tianren Pavilion like you,” said the senior.

Trying to find a conversation topic with Lin Zichen, the senior took the initiative to introduce the Martial Arts students on the Peak Ranking.

She continued, “These three could have been admitted to Evolution College based on their college entrance examination scores, but because they believe in the Pureblood Human Path, they joined Tianren Pavilion under President Liu’s invitation.”

“Without their convictions, given their current physical strength, they would have long since transferred to Evolution College and embraced Genetic Fusion, rather than staying at the nearly futile Martial Arts College, where they painstakingly temper their physical bodies night and day,” she said.

“Isn’t Genetic Fusion tempting?”

“Taking the Genetic Fusion path, as long as you have Exotic Beast Genes, a simple fusion makes you stronger, and the effort required is much less than following the Pureblood Human Path.”

“I really admire them,” she added.

Admiration? In truth, she didn’t admire them at all; she even thought those three were a bit foolish.

Her current claim of admiration was primarily in hopes of currying favor with Lin Zichen.

After all, Lin Zichen was a member of Tianren Pavilion.

If it were her, she would not hesitate to transfer to Evolution College to become a Genetic Integrator with a bright future.

It wasn’t surprising that she would think this way, considering that Martial Arts students truly endured discrimination in the school and had a hard time.

Even though Martial Arts students were in the inner campus area and shared a learning environment with Evolution and Mechanical students, many Martial Arts graduates fared even worse than students from the outer campus areas studying culture or arts.

Unless they could transfer to Evolution College or Mechanical Academy later on, achieving a life-changing reversal of fortune.

The suitability for Genetic Fusion and Mechanical Modification could be enhanced through subsequent training and would increase as the body grew stronger.

However, the improvement was quite limited.

Simply put — nine parts were fated, one part dependent on struggle.

In the entire Martial Arts College, by continuously training the body to improve suitability, about ten percent of students could defy fate by the time they graduated after four years, meeting the requirements for Genetic Fusion or Mechanical Modification.

90% of Martial Arts students hoped to turn their destiny around by enrolling in Martial Arts College, seeing it as a second college entrance examination in their lives.

As for the remaining 10%, these were either poor students who didn’t perform well academically but had decent physical test data, forced to enroll in Martial Arts College, or the very few who believed in the Pureblood Human Path and were members of Tianren Pavilion.

“Zi Chen, with your talent, you will definitely be able to make it onto the Peak Ranking in the future. As a pure blood human, you’ll break the records of Martial Arts students and charge directly into the top 5 of the Peak Ranking!”

After introducing the three Martial Arts students on the Peak Ranking, the senior turned the conversation back to Lin Zichen, continuing to flatter him, hoping to win his favor.

# Chapter 130: 113, Cohabitation life\_2

Chapter 130: 113, Cohabitation life\_2

Hearing the words “breaking the record,” Lin Zichen asked with a bit of curiosity, “Senior sister, what’s the record for martial arts students?”

“Number 6 on the Peak Rankings.”

After answering, the senior sister added, “This record was set by an old senior sister in our Martial Arts College named Song Yuyan. She set it just as her senior year began.”

“But less than two months after the semester started, her ranking fell from 6th to beyond the 20th place.”

“Because her Pureblood Human Path had reached a bottleneck, while others kept growing stronger through Genetic Fusion and mechanical enhancements, and slowly she was overtaken by various others.”

The senior sister continued, “Now, this old senior sister has become a mentor in our Martial Arts College and is also the ace researcher at Tianren Pavilion—an invaluable assistant to President Liu.”

“Number 6 on the Peak Rankings?”

Lin Zichen looked surprised, a bit shocked by the record.

Seeing the astonishment on his face, the senior sister explained with a smile, “The reason Instructor Song could reach Number 6 on the Peak Rankings as a Pureblood Human was that she had a very strong natural talent as the valedictorian of the Capital City college entrance exam.”

At this point, the senior sister spoke with a hint of regret, “But even such a talented Instructor Song, because she followed the Pureblood Human Path, has been stuck at the Ordinary Ninth Rank for nearly ten years now.”

“Then, she became the representative of wasted genius, often used as an example of what not to do.”

“Every time I hear people using Instructor Song as a bad example, I feel very angry.”

“Those people simply don’t understand how great Instructor Song’s sacrifice is.”

“If someday the Pureblood Human Path shines brightly, Instructor Song will be seen as a pioneer. How could she be mentioned in the same breath as those mediocrities?”

As she spoke, the senior sister started to flatter Lin Zichen again, feigning conviction as she said, “Zi Chen, with you joining Tianren Pavilion, the Pureblood Human Path will surely shine brightly one day!”

Having said this, she expected Lin Zichen to be overjoyed and say something passionate like, “I didn’t expect you to appreciate the Pureblood Human Path so much; you truly understand me. We must keep in touch in the future.”

However, Lin Zichen merely responded indifferently, “Hearing what you’ve said, Instructor Song does seem great.”

Seeing Lin Zichen’s tepid response, the senior sister felt rather disappointed.

Afterward, the two left Sunrise Plaza and headed for the dormitory building.

With the senior sister leading the way, Lin Zichen quickly arrived at his college dormitory.

It was a small single room with a bedroom, a bathroom, and a balcony.

Beyond that, there was no other space.

“Wow, is this the best dorm room Martial Arts College has to offer?”

“It’s great being the college entrance exam runner-up; having a whole dorm to yourself is enviable indeed.”

“Living here, you won’t need to go to a hotel if you get a girlfriend, just bring her straight to the dorm. You’ll save quite a bit of money.”

The senior sister looked around Lin Zichen’s dorm while expressing her envy.

As she spoke, she deliberately pulled at her neckline to cool down, revealing a glimpse of her snowy white chest to Lin Zichen, and hinted suggestively, “Zi Chen, it was so hot walking outside just now. Can I take a quick shower here to cool off?”

Lin Zichen knew what she was implying but skipped right over it, smiling as he said, “You’ve worked hard, senior sister. There’s a milk tea shop right across the dormitory. Let me treat you to milk tea as a token of thanks.”

“That works.”

The senior sister wasn’t foolish, realizing she couldn’t seduce Lin Zichen, she temporarily gave up and opted to have milk tea with him downstairs.

After all, coming on too strong might just scare Lin Zichen away.

She was battle-hardened in the ways of love and knew very well the principle of “too much is as bad as not enough.”

Arriving at the milk tea shop across the dormitory.

Lin Zichen spent over thirty dollars to buy the senior sister a milk tea filled with extras.

Having repaid the favor of being led here, he quickly finished his own cup of milk tea and then, despite the senior sister’s attempts to keep him there, turned and went back to his dormitory.

As soon as he returned to the dormitory, he received a WeChat message from Shen Qinghan.

Opening it, he saw several pictures of dormitories that Shen Qinghan had taken, saying it was a personal single room dorm prepared for her by Yuan Dongzhi.

Upon opening these pictures, Lin Zichen instantly felt his own little single room was less appealing.

Shen Qinghan’s dorm had a training room, a large living room, a large balcony, a large bathroom, and even a bathtub in the bathroom for soaking baths—an extremely luxurious apartment.

In comparison with this luxurious apartment, his tiny single room was downgraded to a place not even fit for a dog.

[Han Han: Xiao Chen, have you arrived at the dorm yet?]

[Zi Chen: I have.]

[Han Han: Quick quick, send me pictures of your dorm to see!]

[Zi Chen: …]

Lin Zichen replied with a string of ellipses, then turned on his phone’s video function and recorded a video tour of his little single room dorm, inside and out, and sent it to Shen Qinghan to see.

After seeing his dorm, Shen Qinghan was somewhat surprised.

This small single room was too plain compared to her own luxurious apartment.

It felt like comparing a thatched hut to a palace.

[Han Han: Your dorm is too small. Why don’t you move in with me; the bed here is even bigger than the one at home.]

[Zi Chen: Move? Absolutely!]

[Han Han: Where’s your dorm? I’m coming over now to help you with your luggage.]

[Zi Chen: I don’t have much luggage, I can carry it myself. Just give me your dorm address.]

[Han Han: Alright then.]

# Chapter 131: 113, Cohabitation life\_3

Chapter 131: 113, Cohabitation life\_3

[Han Han: My dorm is near the entrance to the inner campus, Zhongyuan Building No. 8, dorm 603.]

[Zi Chen: Okay, I’ll be there shortly.]

After replying to the message, Lin Zichen didn’t hesitate for a moment and quickly picked up his luggage and set out.

If someone chooses not to live in a luxury apartment, they must be out of their mind.

Zhongyuan Building No. 8, a high-end dormitory building constructed by Evolution College at its own expense, was specially designed to attract top talents from various regions.

At the entrance of the building stood two statues about the height of a person.

On the left was a dragon soaring through the clouds, and on the right was a phoenix dancing gracefully.

The combination of the dragon and the phoenix exuded a majestic aura.

When Lin Zichen arrived at this dormitory, the sight of the dragon and phoenix at the entrance gave rise to a twinge of worry in his heart.

Comparing Evolution College’s upscale dormitory to the small single room he was assigned, his own felt like a crudely made “dog kennel”.

And this “dog kennel” was supposedly the best dormitory in the Martial Arts College.

This inevitably made him question whether Liu Chuanwu, as the dean of Martial Arts College, had the capability to fulfill the promise of triple benefits.

The triple benefits they had discussed initially referred mainly to evolutionary resources, such as Exotic Beast Meat, Exotic Flowers and Fruits, and pills that could increase Qi-Blood, among others.

However, judging by the disparity in accommodations, Lin Zichen felt somewhat doubtful, worried that Liu Chuanwu might not have the funds to provide the triple benefits.

Shaking his head, he stopped dwelling on it.

Lin Zichen took the elevator to Shen Qinghan’s dorm 603 and sent her a message that he had arrived, standing outside her door.

Less than a second after sending the message, the door in front of him opened.

Shen Qinghan, wearing a dress, stood at the entrance and said, “Xiao Chen, come inside. I’ve turned on the air conditioning in the living room; it’s super cool.”

Lin Zichen dragged his suitcase inside, curiously surveying the interior of the room.

It was large and spacious.

The floor and ceiling were spotless, without a trace of dust.

Clearly, it hadn’t been Shen Qinghan who cleaned up the place, but it had been tidied up before she moved in.

“This dorm is so luxurious and clean. It’s obvious that your cheap master cares a lot about you. You didn’t recognize a master in vain.”

“I think so too, master really treats me well,” Shen Qinghan said, smiling sweetly with her eyes curved into crescents.

After chatting briefly, the two quickly opened their suitcases and began arranging the dormitory.

It took about half an hour to set everything in place.

Towels, toothbrushes, slippers, and other daily necessities were neatly arranged, creating a pleasant sight.

“Xiao Chen, from now on, this is our little home. With no parents around, we can run around naked and nobody will care,” Shen Qinghan said, sitting casually on the floor, her face beaming with a smile, looking forward to the cohabiting life with Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen was somewhat taken aback: “What do you mean running around naked? Don’t get too carried away.”

“Oh, come on, that was just an exaggerated way of expressing freedom!” Shen Qinghan retorted, somewhat speechless.

Then she got up and headed towards the bathroom, saying as she walked, “I sweated a lot when I went to register as a new student earlier. Now that the sweat has dried, I feel sticky and need to take a shower.”

Seeing her enter the bathroom empty-handed, Lin Zichen reminded her, “You’re not taking your clothes; are you planning to come out naked?”

“I’m already in the bathroom, and I’m too lazy to go out and get them. You’ll bring them for me, won’t you?”

By now, Shen Qinghan was treating Lin Zichen as her husband, planning on living with him as a married couple would.

After all, they had grown up together and were incredibly familiar with and understood each other well; in essence, there was no difference from an old married couple.

Soon, the sound of Shen Qinghan humming songs could be heard from the bathroom, a content and relaxed tone in her voice.

Lin Zichen sat down on the sofa, took out the student handbook obtained during registration from his backpack, and began to read out of boredom.

The content was mainly divided into two parts.

One was an introduction to the school’s specialties, and the other was the details of the school’s regulations.

Lin Zichen quickly flipped through the pages at a glance, but when he saw the section on credits, he immediately became interested.

At Shanhai University, credits were akin to contribution points in cultivation novels, which could be exchanged for various evolutionary resources in the school.

For specifics, he could download a school app to check.

There’s a shopping platform-like marketplace section in the school app where students can use credits to exchange for various evolutionary resources.

Following the guidance of the student handbook, Lin Zichen swiftly downloaded the Shanhai University app.

He then logged into his student account, navigated to the marketplace page, and opened it to broaden his horizons.

The webpage opened quickly, displaying the marketplace in less than a second.

What caught Lin Zichen’s eyes next was a plethora of evolutionary resources that money couldn’t buy.

There was Exotic Beast Meat he had never seen before.

There were Exotic Beast Gene Reagents.

There were Exotic Flowers and Fruits.

There were mechanical modification parts.

And there was an array of advanced weapons and equipment, and so forth.

At a glance, all were rare resources that money couldn’t buy outside, exclusive to the school.

“These are all amazing things,” Lin Zichen remarked, his eyes almost gleaming as he looked at the items.

Unfortunately, as a new student without any credits, he could only look at these desirable items, unable to purchase them.

Now, how does one earn credits again?

Thinking this, Lin Zichen picked up the student handbook and continued reading about credits.

After a thorough reading, he learned there were three ways to earn credits.

First, by climbing the peak or rookie rankings. Students who made the list received monthly credit rewards.

# Chapter 132: 113, Cohabitation life\_4

Chapter 132: 113, Cohabitation life\_4

Two, receive tasks distributed by the school, and earn credit rewards after completing them.

Three, represent the school in competitions, and earn credit rewards for achieving excellent results outside.

In the past, I was thinking about how to make money in university to buy Exotic Beast Meat, but now I don’t have to worry about that, just think about how to earn credits and that’s it.

As Lin Zichen was thinking about this, a shout came from the bathroom:

“Xiao Chen, I’m done washing, help me bring in clothes, just grab any dress, no need for underwear!”

Shen Qinghan was used to not wearing underwear right after a bath because the body is wet, and you need to air dry to evaporate the moisture on the skin before putting on underwear.

“Okay, coming!”

Lin Zichen responded and went into the room to grab clothes for Shen Qinghan.

Just as she had said, he only took a dress.

“Creak—”

Lin Zichen opened the bathroom door and saw Shen Qinghan soaking in the bathtub, her fair and tender shoulders emerging above the water surface, which was quite tempting.

Especially her cheeks, flushed red from the hot water, had a beauty like a lotus flower emerging from the water.

Lin Zichen didn’t look too much, he hung the dress on the wall and was about to leave.

“Xiao Chen, it’s so comfortable to soak in this bathtub, do you want to come in and join me?”

As if afraid that Lin Zichen wouldn’t join her, Shen Qinghan added, “Such a big tub of hot water, it would be too wasteful to let it drain away after only I use it.”

Seeing that Shen Qinghan, a girl, had pushed the invitation this far, Lin Zichen felt that it would be impolite not to join her.

“Then let’s soak.”

After saying that, Lin Zichen undressed in front of Shen Qinghan, conscientiously went over to the shower to rinse off his body, and only after getting clean did he join her in the tub.

As for being straightforward in front of Shen Qinghan, since she had already seen everything that night in the room, and even touched, there was nothing to be embarrassed about.

Quickly washing himself, Lin Zichen sat down in the tub next to Shen Qinghan, facing her as they soaked together.

After soaking for a while, he looked at Shen Qinghan in front of him and asked, “By the way, I previously learned back scrubbing from online videos, do you want to experience it?”

“Sure.”

Shen Qinghan nodded with a blush on her soft voice.

After speaking, she turned her back to Lin Zichen, allowing him to scrub her back.

Lin Zichen had only learned back scrubbing from online videos before, but this was his first time actually doing it.

Nevertheless, his technique on Shen Qinghan’s back was so proficiently frightening, it seemed more skilled than many bath workers who had decades of experience.

[You are helping Shen Qinghan scrub her back, hand agility +1, back-scrubbing proficiency +1]

“This is strange, in the videos they just rub a little and dirt comes right off, but why can’t I see any dirt on your back after scrubbing for so long?”

Lin Zichen had scrubbed Shen Qinghan’s clean, snow-white back for nearly ten minutes, yet strangely, no dirt had come off, which was quite unscientific.

Shen Qinghan said with a bit of pride, “That’s because I’m clean.”

“No matter how clean, it’s impossible not to have any dirt, this is already unscientific.”

Having said that, Lin Zichen added, “I think it must be related to your special Water Attribute physique, which naturally keeps your skin clean.”

“It should be.”

Shen Qinghan nodded in agreement.

Since her childhood, she had never scrubbed any dirt off her body during baths and was always aware of her unique body cleanliness trait.

She just never considered her Water Attribute superpower before.

The more Lin Zichen scrubbed, the more incredible he found it and said with envy, “You really have a divine physique, your body doesn’t get dirty, even your sweat smells nice, it’s too incredible.”

“Jealous?”

“Jealous.”

Lin Zichen admitted sincerely.

Shen Qinghan laughed, then turned to face him and said, “Little Lin, you’ve scrubbed my back for so long, now it’s Xiao Shen’s turn to scrub you.”

“Alright, let’s experience Xiao Shen’s scrubbing technique.”

Lin Zichen smiled, and was about to turn around to enjoy the gentle caress of Shen Qinghan’s hands.

However, Shen Qinghan said, “No need to turn around.”

Lin Zichen thought Shen Qinghan was going to scrub his back, but that wasn’t the case at all.

PS: Bowing my head, asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 133: 114. Heading to the Tianren Pavilion Headquarters

Chapter 133: 114. Heading to the Tianren Pavilion Headquarters

After the bath, Lin Zichen emerged from the bathroom, looking refreshed and revitalized.

Shen Qinghan’s jade-like hands were so warm and soft, the touch was incredibly comfortable; under her careful kneading, every second was a supreme delight.

“My skills aren’t bad, right?”

Dressed in just a sundress, Shen Qinghan followed Lin Zichen at a leisurely pace, a hint of smugness on her face.

Sure, it was good, but it still couldn’t compare to mine… Lin Zichen thought to himself, nodding in agreement: “Your skills are indeed good; they really make me want to linger.”

Winning Lin Zichen’s approval made Shen Qinghan feel quite pleased with herself.

She walked around to face Lin Zichen, with sparkling peach blossom eyes, she smiled and suggested, “Then, next time we take a bath, let’s do it just like we did just now. You help me scrub my back first, and after I’m comfortable, I’ll help you scrub, what do you think?”

“Deal!” Lin Zichen agreed without hesitation.

Before they knew it,

it was nearly 12 noon.

It was time for lunch.

Lin Zichen suggested going out to eat, but Shen Qinghan, claiming it was too hot outside and that she didn’t want to sweat right after bathing, proposed they order takeout and eat at home.

Most people could just carry an umbrella, walk slowly, and eat in an air-conditioned restaurant without sweating too much.

But Shen Qinghan was not most people; she had a constitution that sweated easily. A little exercise or a slight rise in temperature would leave her drenched in sweat.

“What would you like to eat?”

Lin Zichen took out his phone, opened the university’s app, navigated to the takeout section, and showed the screen to Shen Qinghan, asking her opinion.

Looking at the unfamiliar interface on the screen, Shen Qinghan asked curiously, “What takeout platform is this? I’ve never seen it before.”

“This is the Shanhai University app, which includes a delivery platform exclusive to the school, a store for exchanging evolution resources, and all kinds of other convenient features.”

“That sounds really handy.”

“It is quite convenient. You can download it by scanning this QR code in the student handbook.”

“I’ll download it too.”

Shen Qinghan promptly took out her phone to scan the code and download the app.

Lin Zichen reminded her, “You still haven’t said what you want to eat.”

“Anything is fine, I’ll just have the same as you.”

“Then I’ll order potato chicken stew.”

After making his choice, Lin Zichen selected potato chicken stew on the page and spent 50 yuan to place an order for two servings.

One serving was 25 yuan—takeout was outrageously expensive these days… He couldn’t help but grumble to himself as he looked at the payment message on his phone.

At that moment, Shen Qinghan chimed in, “This university app also sells fresh vegetables, rice, and meat. You can buy everything you need for daily necessities like grains, oils, and condiments. How about we buy our groceries and cook our own meals in the future?”

“That’s a good idea.”

Lin Zichen agreed instantly without a second thought.

If they could cook their own food, they certainly should; it was better to minimize ordering takeout.

Of course, this was under the premise that their cooking skills were up to par.

Both Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were masterful in the kitchen, making everything delicious.

One was a natural, able to cook just from watching videos.

The other had learned from her mother since childhood. With practice came proficiency.

After lunch,

Lin Zichen rested for a while, and once he felt his food had digested sufficiently, he began to temper his body.

He was tempering his skin, undergoing the Tempering Skin process for the second time.

The second Tempering Skin was far more difficult than the first.

Lin Zichen had tempered for more than two hours before he finished tempering the skin on his entire right hand for the second time.

The process was noticeably painful, consuming more Qi-Blood energy.

In contrast, the first time he tempered, it took only a little over half an hour to complete the same process on his entire right hand.

Most importantly, there hadn’t been much pain during the first tempering, just a slightly burning sensation—hardly painful at all.

“Do you have a sewing needle?”

Lin Zichen looked over at Shen Qinghan and asked.

He needed a sharp needle to test the strength of his twice-tempered skin, recalling that Xu Meng had prepared a toolbox for Shen Qinghan containing all kinds of tools.

Shen Qinghan, who was lying on the bed scrolling through her phone, her fair and slender legs swinging back and forth, looked quite eye-catching.

Upon hearing Lin Zichen ask for a sewing needle, she immediately set down her phone and said:

“I have one, I’ll get it for you now.”

She quickly found a box and handed it to Lin Zichen; the box contained more than ten sharp sewing needles.

Curious about Lin Zichen’s request for a sewing needle, she asked, “What do you need a sewing needle for?”

“To prick my hand with.”

“Prick your hand?”

“Yeah, to prick my hand, to test the strength of my skin.”

After explaining briefly, Lin Zichen picked out the sharpest sewing needle from the small box and forcefully pricked his right hand with it.

The action was so sudden.

Shen Qinghan was startled and let out an “ah,” instinctively flinching.

Lin Zichen was amused by her reaction, “It’s not like I’m pricking your hand; why such a big reaction?”

“Regardless of whether it’s my hand, that sudden and forceful jab without any warning would startle anyone!”

Having said that, Shen Qinghan looked quite displeased, “Easy for you to say standing over there without a care!”

Lin Zichen smiled and said no more, his gaze returning to his own right hand.

At that moment, on the back of his hand, a very sharp sewing needle was pressing against the skin but couldn’t pierce through. It merely created a small indentation on the skin.

“My goodness, such a sharp needle, and despite pressing so hard, it can’t even penetrate the back of your hand. You’re practically invulnerable!”

Shen Qinghan was incredulous, visibly shocked by the strength of Lin Zichen’s skin.

Lin Zichen explained, “My right hand’s skin has been tempered twice now; it’s normal for it to have this strength.”

# Chapter 134: 114. Heading to the Tianren Pavilion Headquarters\_2

Chapter 134: 114. Heading to the Tianren Pavilion Headquarters\_2

“Then this Blood Tempering Technique is really too impressive, it has me wanting to follow the Pureblood Human Path.”

Shen Qinghan said enviously.

If given the choice, who wouldn’t choose to become stronger without undergoing Genetic Fusion? Probably very few people in the world would opt for Genetic Fusion.

After all, the thought of fusing the genes of other organisms into one’s own body is quite repulsive.

“It’s not just the Blood Tempering Technique that’s impressive, it’s also my own awesomeness. If someone else practiced the Blood Tempering Technique, it’s highly unlikely they would achieve the same effective results as me.”

Lin Zichen said bluntly and without modesty—better to prevent Shen Qinghan from impulsively dropping out of Evolution College to pursue the Pureblood Human Path.

With a 21% adaptability to Genetic Fusion, joining Tianren Pavilion to follow the Pureblood Human Path would be such a waste, utterly irrational, and totally unnecessary.

Most crucially, Shen Qinghan’s physical strength was not outstanding—in following the Pureblood Human Path, it would be a dead end.

At least that’s how it seems for now.

[You are puncturing the back of your right hand with a sewing needle; right hand skin resilience +1+1+1+1+1…]

For the next half a minute or so, Lin Zichen continued to prick his hand with the sewing needle.

The pricking became faster.

And harder.

Until the sewing needle bent, yet the skin remained completely undamaged.

The right hand, after second-stage Tempering Skin, had reached maximum resilience, to the point of being impervious to blades and guns.

After testing the skin’s resilience,

Lin Zichen quickly stood up and walked into the kitchen to test the next attribute of his skin—heat resistance.

He turned on the gas stove, and placed the palm of his right hand above the flame.

Soon, a plethora of digital information began to pop up in the void.

[You are burning your right hand palm; right hand palm heat resistance +1+1+1+1+1…]

In the beginning, there was no sensation of burning at all.

It wasn’t until after a minute had passed that a clear sensation of burning emerged, becoming slightly painful.

“The effects of the Blood Tempering Technique are really fierce. With the Biometric Attributes principle of ‘use it or lose it,’ I’ll eventually reach physical sanctification.”

Lin Zichen murmured to himself, slightly energized.

In the time that followed,

Lin Zichen sat cross-legged on the floor of his room, focusing on the second-stage of Tempering Skin.

The efficiency of the Tempering was a bit slow, he had to stop about every half an hour to rest and eat something to recover the Qi-Blood consumed by Tempering.

Just before 4 p.m., the smartphone by his side vibrated slightly.

He picked it up to see that President Liu Chuanwu had sent a message on WeChat.

[President Liu: Zi Chen, have you reported to Shanhai University yet?]

[Zi Chen: I arrived this morning.]

[President Liu: How do you find the luxury personal dormitory I prepared for you?]

[Zi Chen: It’s nice.]

[President Liu: Are you free right now? If so, do you want to come over to Tianren Pavilion’s headquarters for a tour? I’ll show you around, and you can meet other members of the Pavilion.]

[Zi Chen: I’m free.]

[Liu Chuanwu: Okay, wait for someone in the lobby of your dormitory building to come pick you up. You just arrived at the school, and aren’t familiar with the place yet. It’s better to avoid getting lost.]

[Zi Chen: President, I’m not at my dormitory right now; I’m in my childhood friend’s dorm, Zhongyuan Building No. 8, Room 603.]

[Liu Chuanwu: Then I’ll have someone go to Zhongyuan Building No. 8 to pick you up.]

[Zi Chen: Alright, I’ll head down now.]

After responding to the message, Lin Zichen said to Shen Qinghan who was at his side, “The head of Martial Arts College has invited me over to Tianren Pavilion’s headquarters for a look. I’ll step out for a bit.”

“Oh, go ahead.”

Shen Qinghan responded.

At the moment, she was browsing through seasonings on the school’s food delivery app, doing the groundwork for cooking in the dormitory in the future.

Lin Zichen put on his shoes, went out the door, and took the elevator down to the lobby of the dormitory building.

Then, he walked to a tree in front of the building and stood there playing with his phone, silently waiting for someone from Tianren Pavilion to arrive.

Before long, a boy with bleached blond hair, a muscular build, and a bit of handsomeness walked past him nonchalantly.

This guy recognized him as the second-ranking top student from Nanjiang Province who had joined Tianren Pavilion, and he approached him with interest saying, “I know you, you’re Lin Zichen, the second-ranking top student from Nanjiang Province who joined Tianren Pavilion!”

Lin Zichen looked up upon hearing this, gave a polite “hello,” and then lowered his head to his phone again, not wanting to engage in further conversation with the swaggering blond.

However, the blond adopteda rather familiar manner and didn’t move on, starting to chat on his own accord, “To be honest, I really admire you for giving up the path of Genetic Fusion and taking up the currently uncertain Pureblood Human Path.”

“It’s genuine admiration, no sarcasm here.”

“I’ve always believed that any research direction, if started with good intentions, should be encouraged rather than ridiculed.”

“I’m also a freshman like you this year, but I’m from Capital City. I lived close to the Capital University, often wandering around its campus when I was a kid.”

“Once upon a time, there was a research institute in Capital University that studied the Pureblood Human Path, but with no significant progress after more than twenty years, they dissolved the institute.”

“As far as I know, only Shan University still maintains this kind of research institute.”

“I hope the Pureblood Human research institute at Shan University will continue to stand the test of time until one day it achieves groundbreaking results that will astound the world.”

“There I go again, blabbering too much, as always, I didn’t mean to ramble. I still have to get my dorm sorted out, I’ll head off now.”

“I hope you make great achievements at Tianren Pavilion. Fight on!”

With that, the blond guy made a cheering gesture to Lin Zichen and turned to enter the upscale dormitory of Evolution College, in the very building that Shen Qinghan was staying in.

# Chapter 135: 114. Heading to the Tianren Pavilion Headquarters\_3

Chapter 135: 114. Heading to the Tianren Pavilion Headquarters\_3

Being able to live in Evolution College’s high-end dormitory signified that this blondie was also a genius.

Moreover, a top-ranking genius in the entire province.

Otherwise, he would never have had the privilege to stay in this luxurious dormitory building of Evolution College.

“This guy is really eccentric…”

Watching the blondie’s retreating figure, Lin Zichen couldn’t help but inwardly mock with this comment.

The blondie had suddenly come up to him, spouting a whole lot of words on his own accord, then, feeling satisfied with himself, turned around and left without any interaction throughout the entire exchange.

Such behavior was too odd, giving off vibes akin to a patient in a mental institution.

Lin Zichen thought that perhaps geniuses had always been this distinctive from the crowd since childhood.

For example, Shen Qinghan had wet the bed throughout his childhood.

And, like the blondie who just left, enjoyed bizarrely babbling to people without any interaction, the kind that talked non-stop by himself.

“Vroom vroom vroom—”

At that moment, the roaring sound of a motorcycle erupted.

Lin Zichen followed the noise and saw a scene unfolding before him: a beautiful lady dressed in a Martial Arts Uniform riding a flaming red motorcycle heading his way.

She had a tall and slim figure, with beautiful curves, and her facial features were more three-dimensional, resembling a mixed-race child born to a combination of Eastern and Western parents.

Soon, the motorcycle stopped in front of Lin Zichen.

The high-beauty-value lady on the bike turned to him with a bright smile and asked, “Hello, are you Lin Zichen?”

Lin Zichen: “Yes, it’s me.”

The lady’s voice was sensuous as she said, “Let me introduce myself briefly. My name is Song Yuyan; I am a mentor at Martial Arts College as well as a researcher at Tianren Pavilion. I came here to pick you up and take you to the Tianren Pavilion headquarters.”

Song Yuyan?

Lin Zichen was very familiar with this name.

During the morning’s encounter with the senior sister at the student combat power rankings, he had heard this name from her.

This Song Yuyan was the same one who had joined Tianren Pavilion years ago, followed the Pureblood Human Path, and vanished into the crowd as the second topper of the Capital City’s college entrance exams.

While Lin Zichen was thinking this over, Song Yuyan turned her motorcycle around and said to him, “Come on, sit behind me. I’ll drive you there.”

“Okay.”

Lin Zichen responded and without wasting time, he swung his leg over and sat on the back seat of the motorcycle, hands holding the rear, trying to avoid any physical contact with Song Yuyan as much as possible.

Seeing him settled, Song Yuyan twisted the throttle and drove off.

On the road, they chatted sporadically.

It was mostly Song Yuyan talking, while Lin Zichen was responsible for responding.

“Since we’re both going to be members of Tianren Pavilion, I’ll call you Zi Chen, and you can call me Sister Yan,” she said.

After speaking, Song Yuyan laughed and added, “Zi Chen, your looks are a bit too handsome, you must have been chased by girls a lot before, haven’t you?”

Lin Zichen: “It’s okay.”

“You’re a bit modest.” After laughing, Song Yuyan continued, “Originally, the Dean had arranged for a senior to pick you up, but I became interested when I heard you were this year’s second topper in the Nanjiang Province exams, so I volunteered to come fetch you. Are you happy to have such a beautiful senior come to pick you up willingly?”

Lin Zichen: “I feel very honored.”

Song Yuyan curiously asked, “By the way, you’re a student of Martial Arts College, so what were you doing downstairs at Evolution College’s high-end dorm just now?”

Lin Zichen: “My childhood friend lives there; I came to visit her.”

Song Yuyan chuckled and said, “Tsk tsk, only the best of the best from Evolution College get to live there, your childhood friend must be quite something.”

Lin Zichen: “It’s okay.”

Song Yuyan suggested with a smile, “Speaking of which, Evolution College’s high-end dorms are much better than the shabby dorms of Martial Arts College. Haven’t you considered moving in with your childhood friend?”

Lin Zichen: “We’re already living together.”

He felt there was nothing special about cohabitating with Shen Qinghan; sooner or later, everyone would naturally find out, so there was no harm in mentioning it now.

“Wow, I was just making a casual comment, but you’ve already moved in together. Young people nowadays are impressive,” Song Yuyan said and added with a gossip-filled expression, “So, now that you’re cohabitating, does that make you and your childhood friend boyfriend-girlfriend?”

Lin Zichen: “Yes.”

Hearing this reply, Song Yuyan’s face was full of envy, “That’s wonderful. Unlike me—I’m almost in my thirties and haven’t even touched a man’s hand, let alone lived with one.”

Lin Zichen smiled and remained silent.

This Song Yuyan, with her pretty face and sexy body, if she really wanted to live with a man, she’d only need to flick her finger and plenty of men would queue up for her choosing.

Her current claim could either mean she was an old hand at love feigning innocence as a fishing tactic, or she was a lesbian uninterested in men, hence why she hadn’t touched a man.

In any case, it wasn’t because she lacked charm.

PS: Begging bowl out, seeking monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 136: 115, a peerless genius

Chapter 136: 115, a peerless genius

About five minutes later.

The motorcycle pulled up to a secluded building and stopped.

It’s called secluded because the building is situated next to the back mountain of the school.

Surrounding it were only trees, no other buildings.

Above the entrance to the building hung an eye-catching signboard—Pure Human Research Institute.

Lin Zichen guessed that the Pure Human Research Institute was probably an abbreviation for the Pure Blood Human Research Institute.

Song Yuyan casually parked the bike to one side, turned to Lin Zichen, and said, “Come on, I’ll show you around first, then I’ll take you to the dean.”

After dropping that remark, she strode toward the inside of the institute.

Lin Zichen followed closely behind, taking in the surroundings as he entered.

This Pure Human Research Institute was a bit different from what one might expect of a research facility.

The lighting inside was quite dim.

It lacked the array of sophisticated high-tech equipment that one might have envisioned.

All there was, were corners piled with all sorts of old and unwanted items.

It looked like a large storeroom.

But upon closer inspection, those so-called “old items” in the corners actually resembled antiques of great research value.

Soon, they entered a brightly lit hall.

Inside was a television, a computer, sofas, a massage chair, and even a bed, giving off a homely vibe.

Upon reaching this hall and breaking her silence, Song Yuyan began to explain, “This is the institute’s living and leisure area. When research gets dull, you can come here to rest and relax.”

“The big room we just passed by is the institute’s storage area, where we keep all kinds of things that we’re not currently researching. It looks rather messy, but everything there is valuable.”

“Further inside is the research area, where everyone cooperates with the dean on research most of the time.”

Song Yuyan, speaking as she stopped in front of a refrigerator about two meters tall, grabbed a bottle of drink and tossed it to Lin Zichen, saying, “Anything in the fridge was bought with our budget, feel free to take whatever you want to eat or drink.”

After that, she closed the refrigerator door and set off into the depths once more, walking with long strides and saying, “Come on, I’ll take you to the research area to get acquainted with the place.”

Lin Zichen opened the drink and took a sip, then quickly followed.

Once he entered the research area, he looked around.

Then he realized, it was not much different from the storage area they had initially passed through.

It was just as cluttered, with old items everywhere, not a single piece of the high-tech equipment he’d imagined in sight.

“Sister Yan, why does the institute feel so empty, I haven’t seen a single person?”

Seeing that the storage area, the living and leisure area, and the research area were all deserted, and he had not seen anyone else since they had arrived, Lin Zichen couldn’t help feeling puzzled.

Song Yuyan explained with a wry smile, “The Tianren Pavilion has always been unpopular, the school gives us very little funding, so we can’t support many people.”

“Also, after many years of research into the Pureblood Human Path, there’s been no significant progress, and many people have lost patience and chosen to give up, gradually leading to the decline of the Tianren Pavilion, so now there are very few people.”

“Of course, that’s just one reason.”

“The main reason is the dean thinks that Tianren Pavilion doesn’t need too many people, a few geniuses are enough; otherwise, too many people would only distract his attention.”

“So now Tianren Pavilion only consists of the dean, you, me, and three fourth-year martial arts students. Beyond that, there is no one else.”

“Even if there are others, they are the ones with poor commitment, those who come in full of passion and then can’t endure the challenges and choose to leave.”

Song Yuyan didn’t hide the desolation of the Tianren Pavilion at all, and chose to tell the truth, “In short, there are very few people who can stay for a long time, and you might leave due to the hardship after half a year yourself.”

After hearing this, Lin Zichen felt somewhat baffled.

So few people in the Tianren Pavilion?

Then what about those people who came to recruit with Liu Chuanwu during the summer holidays?

Could they have been outsiders brought in by Liu Chuanwu just to put on a show?

Lin Zichen thought about it and concluded that this was probably the case.

After all, Liu Chuanwu came to recruit talent; if he had come alone, it would have looked too unimpressive and not conducive to recruitment.

At this thought, Lin Zichen suddenly felt deceived.

In the time right after his college entrance exams ended, the Tianren Pavilion was often featured in the news, continually boosting its presence, giving the impression it was a major organization.

But now, the whole organization had only six long-term members, including himself.

Such trickery!

Lin Zichen shook his head, feeling somewhat disappointed in the scale of the Tianren Pavilion.

However, he didn’t really care that much.

As long as he got the triple benefits promised, everything else was irrelevant.

“Dean, I’ve brought Zi Chen!”

After giving Lin Zichen a tour around the institute, Song Yuyan finally stopped in front of a basement door, knocked on the door, and shouted loudly.

She shouted so loudly as if she was afraid that Liu Chuanwu inside might not hear her.

Soon, the door to the basement opened.

Liu Chuanwu stood at the door with a messy head of hair, dark circles under his eyes, and smiled at Lin Zichen, saying, “Zi Chen, you’re here. Come on, I’ll show you around and help you get familiar with the institute.”

Song Yuyan interjected, “No need, Dean, I’ve just taken him around already.”

Liu Chuanwu replied, “Is that so? Well, come on in, let’s sit down inside and have a good talk.”

Lin Zichen followed Song Yuyan inside, carefully observing his surroundings.

The research room was messy, filled with books, jars and vessels, and even stone steles and other items. They all looked very ancient, as if unearthed from graves.

# Chapter 137: 115, a peerless genius\_2

Chapter 137: 115, a peerless genius\_2

It seems the style of this research institute is all about being “outdated.”

But thinking about it, that makes sense, given that the Pureblood Human Path inherently has archaeological traits.

All the related objects are excavated from ruins.

It’s not like Genetic Fusion and mech transformation, which are all about high-tech.

“Director, you look so haggard, how long have you been cooped up in there without coming out?”

Song Yuyan casually picked a chair to sit down on, slinging her legs over the arm in a carefree manner, and looked at Liu Chuanwu as if it were all normal.

Liu Chuanwu said listlessly, “Almost half a month now, constantly researching the content of the Blood Tempering Technique initiation chapters. Sadly, there’s still no progress, it’s a bit tough to handle.”

“Ah, it’s mainly the lack of support from martial arts geniuses.”

“The current state of the Pureblood Human Path still relies on martial arts geniuses with extremely high bodily talents to break new ground.”

“If the talent isn’t there, it just isn’t, more people won’t bring about a qualitative change.”

“However, now that Zi Chen has joined, the Pureblood Human Path will definitely make great progress.”

Liu Chuanwu smiled and began to introduce Song Yuyan to Lin Zichen, saying, “Don’t be fooled by your Sister Yan’s casual appearance, she was once the second top scorer in the Capital City’s college entrance examination.”

“It’s only with your Sister Yan’s contribution that the Pureblood Human Path has made significant strides these years.”

“The biggest development was helping me, who had been stuck at the second Body Refining for decades, to successfully complete the third Body Refining eight years ago, achieving the feat of an Ordinary Ninth Rank Pure Blood Human crushing a higher, lower-rank Genetic Integrator.”

As he said this, Liu Chuanwu’s eyes were full of gratitude for Song Yuyan.

If Song Yuyan hadn’t given up the Genetic Integrator path and resolutely chosen to join Tianren Pavilion to shine, it would’ve likely ceased to exist by now.

“Surprising, right? Back in the day, I was the second top scorer in the Capital City’s college entrance exam!”

Song Yuyan looked at Lin Zichen with a teasing smile and said, “My physical test scores back then were even higher than yours. Feeling a bit outdone?”

“Okay, we get it, you’re amazing, don’t demoralize the younger generation,” Liu Chuanwu glanced at Song Yuyan, then turned to Lin Zichen to reassure him:

“Zi Chen, although your physical test data from the high school exams wasn’t as good as your Sister Yan’s, that was just an exam. Life is so long, and there are plenty of examples of accumulating knowledge to achieve success later on. You’ll have plenty of opportunities to surpass Sister Yan, I have high hopes for you.”

Jokingly, I’m the Capital City’s top second placer – how could a Nanjiang Province’s high school top scorer compare to me?

Song Yuyan watched with a carefree demeanor, but deep down she was quite proud.

However, as much as she thought about it, she still said with a smile, “The Director is right, as long as you accumulate enough, it’s very possible to rise to the top. Surpassing me isn’t impossible.”

Tianren Pavilion had finally recruited a martial arts genius; they needed to cherish him, offering plenty of encouragement so he wouldn’t leave dissatisfied.

Liu Chuanwu looked at Lin Zichen and asked, “By the way, how is your progress with the Blood Tempering Technique I gave you over the summer break? Have you learned to control your blood?”

Lin Zichen: “I’ve learned it.”

Liu Chuanwu asked again, “Has your Biological Level evolved to Ordinary Fourth Order?”

Lin Zichen: “Yeah, it has.”

Liu Chuanwu, very satisfied, smiled and said, “Good, you’ve learned blood control and your Biological Level has evolved to Ordinary Fourth Order. Starting today, you can begin Tempering Skin.”

“Next, let your Sister Yan guide you on how to do it.

“Aim to complete Tempering Skin by the first semester of your freshman year, and then start on Tempering Flesh during the winter break.”

“Like your Sister Yan, she successfully completed Tempering Skin in less than three months as a freshman. She has quite a bit of experience and insights on that front, and with her guidance, you will surely complete Tempering Skin smoothly in your first semester of college.”

“Also, your Sister Yan is one of the most skilled instructors at the Martial Arts College. When it comes to teaching, no one dare claim they’re first if she says she’s second. With her guidance, you will avoid many detours.”

“Therefore, over the same period, you’re likely to go further on the Pureblood Human Path than she has.”

Liu Chuanwu, afraid that Lin Zichen might be put off by the dilapidated state of Tianren Pavilion’s base and consider leaving, kept offering big promises to encourage him, praising him as a prodigy.

Lin Zichen saw his worry and caught on to the promises, simply saying, “Don’t worry, Director. As long as the triple benefits are realized, I will stay at Tianren Pavilion for all four years of college.”

Stay for four years?

Wasn’t it just for half a year?

Liu Chuanwu thought he had heard wrong and quickly asked to confirm, “You say you’re going to stay at Tianren Pavilion for four years?”

Lin Zichen: “As long as the triple benefits keep coming, I can stay in Tianren Pavilion as long.”

“Haha, that’s great!”

Liu Chuanwu was overjoyed: “As long as you stay committed to the Pureblood Human Path here at Tianren Pavilion, I promise you the triple benefits will always be there, and you won’t miss a thing!”

Originally he worried that Lin Zichen wouldn’t stay long, but now there was no need to. As long as there were triple benefits, he could keep him.

As for the issue of funding, it could be solved by spending time with a few old friends.

After calming down a bit, Liu Chuanwu quickly realized something.

Possibly, Lin Zichen’s statement that he would stay at Tianren Pavilion as long as there were triple benefits meant that he truly believed in the principles of Tianren Pavilion. Even without the triple benefits, he might have stayed anyway.

Asking for triple benefits was just taking advantage of the situation.

After all, if it’s free, why not take it?

Realizing this, Liu Chuanwu didn’t feel like he was at a loss, but rather that he had gained something instead.

# Chapter 138: 115, a peerless genius\_3

Chapter 138: 115, a peerless genius\_3

Because the more Lin Zichen acknowledges the philosophy of Tianren Pavilion, the greater his contribution to the research on the Pureblood Human Path will be.

The benefits of this are far more significant than the threefold benefits given away.

Song Yuyan also saw Lin Zichen’s approval of the Tianren Pavilion’s ideals and her fondness for him grew immensely. She beamed like a blooming flower and said,

“I like you, junior. Come, Sister Yan will teach you how to perform Tempering Skin. I guarantee you that you’ll finish one cycle of skin-tempering in your first semester of freshman year, and then, while the students from Evolution College and Mechanical Academy have yet to grow, you can brutally thrash them with your powerful flesh and blood!”

Lin Zichen replied indifferently, “No need, I’ve already completed a cycle of skin tempering during the summer vacation.”

Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan both had question marks floating over their heads, at first thinking there was something wrong with their ears.

Lin Zichen’s words were akin to a young child who had just learned to speak, telling their parents that they had learned calculus, which was shocking.

Song Yuyan was the first to react, saying, “You must be joking. You were by yourself at home during the summer vacation, with no one to teach you skin tempering. It would’ve been great if you could even master blood control, so how could you possibly learn skin tempering, and to temper your full skin at that!”

Lin Zichen explained, “The translated version of the Blood Tempering Technique had detailed annotations; I studied it for a few days and learned how to temper skin.”

Studied it for a few days? Not quite.

In truth, it only took half an hour to learn blood control, and then he intuitively mastered the technique of skin tempering.

“Zi Chen, you must be mistaken; you might think you’ve done skin tempering, but you actually haven’t.” Liu Chuanwu, too, was incredulous and after speaking, insisted, “Come on, stretch out your hand and let me see, I need to confirm it.”

Lin Zichen didn’t hurry to extend his hand but instead, with a thought, used the Biometric Attributes [Natural Camouflage] to disguise his biological status.

Biological Level disguised as Common Tier Five.

Body Refining progress disguised as one cycle of Tempering Skin.

During the summer vacation, he had not skimped on researching his nine biometric attributes.

After some research, he discovered that the [Natural Camouflage] attribute could not only hide his vitality to conceal his Biological Level but also mask other states of his body.

After camouflaging his attribute status, Lin Zichen extended his right hand for Liu Chuanwu to examine.

Liu Chuanwu grabbed his arm, and after briefly feeling and pinching it, his face was immediately covered in shock, expressing disbelief, “How can this be possible, it’s really one cycle of skin tempering!”

Hearing this, Song Yuyan quickly stepped forward to feel Lin Zichen’s arm as well.

When she discovered that Lin Zichen truly had undergone one cycle of skin tempering, her entire world was rocked, her face filled with doubt about life itself, “What’s going on, how did you do this, this is completely unlike biology!”

Liu Chuanwu took a deep breath, steadied his emotions, and with trembling lips, asked, “Zi Chen, what is your Biological Level now?”

“Common Tier Five.”

Lin Zichen answered calmly.

Upon hearing this answer, Liu Chuanwu could no longer suppress the excitement within him, his face bursting with exhilaration as he loudly exclaimed towards Lin Zichen,

“A genius, a peerless genius!”

“Secure, the Pureblood Human Path is secured!”

“Haha, with you here, the body of a Pure Blood Human will definitely break the shackles of ordinary creatures and evolve into an Advanced-level Creature!”

While Liu Chuanwu was getting excited, Song Yuyan felt somewhat deflated to the side.

She couldn’t figure it out, and looking towards Liu Chuanwu, she asked, “Director, what’s going on? His physical talent clearly isn’t as high as mine. Why is his practice of the Blood Tempering Technique so much more effective than mine?”

Liu Chuanwu calmed himself once more and after thinking a bit, he explained,

“In this case, it can only be said that Zi Chen is highly compatible with the Blood Tempering Technique, just like how Genetic Fusion and mechanical modifications have compatibility, practicing the Blood Tempering Technique also has compatibility.”

Practicing the Blood Tempering Technique has compatibility too? Was there such a thing?

Song Yuyan’s emotions were complicated.

She had always believed that as a martial arts prodigy, she would definitely lead others on the Pureblood Human Path in the future and become a pioneer of Pure Blood Humans.

However, she was now witnessing someone who was even more suitable for the Pureblood Human Path than herself, and it unavoidably left her feeling a bit disheartened.

But that feeling of disappointment vanished in a flash, replaced by excitement and eagerness.

Who was more suited for the Pureblood Human Path wasn’t important at all.

What mattered was that someone could pioneer the Pureblood Human Path, leading everyone to go further.

Rather than she herself pioneering and spending a lifetime stuck at the Ordinary Ninth Rank without evolving, it would be far better to honestly follow behind Lin Zichen, treading the path he’d walked—easier and less trouble.

As for the role of pioneer, it was trivial compared to evolving into an Advanced-level Creature!

Having realized this, Song Yuyan looked towards Liu Chuanwu with excitement and said eagerly,

“Director, we should quickly publicize Zi Chen’s potential to attract more geniuses to Tianren Pavilion and get more funding!”

Liu Chuanwu waved his hand and said, “Not at all; let’s keep the news of Zi Chen being highly suitable for the Pureblood Human Path between the three of us for now.”

“Why, Director?”

Song Yuyan was puzzled.

Liu Chuanwu explained, “Previously, I publicly promoted Tianren Pavilion to recruit geniuses, but now that we have the right genius, there is no need to continue publicizing and recruiting. It takes too much time and energy, wasting time we could use for research.”

“It’s not about having a lot of geniuses, but about having the right ones. Too many people might not necessarily lead to a qualitative change, but it will certainly dilute our resources.”

# Chapter 139: 115, a peerless genius\_4

Chapter 139: 115, a peerless genius\_4

“Now that we have Zi Chen, what we need to do is concentrate all resources on him and help him break free from the shackles of being an ordinary creature,”

Liu Chuanwu continued, “Of course, the most important thing is the interest involved. It’s too risky to rashly reveal Zi Chen’s astonishing adaptability to the Pureblood Human Path, as it may attract danger.”

Song Yuyan frowned, “But doing so, how much funding will we lose? Without sufficient funding, it won’t be beneficial for researching the Pureblood Human Path either.”

Liu Chuanwu said with a calm face, “Don’t worry, in the coming time, I will utilize all the connections I can to raise funds to prepare evolution resources for Zi Chen.”

“Also, once Zi Chen’s performance is astonishing enough, I’ll find him a backer to ensure his safety, and then promote him vigorously, spreading the philosophy of Tianren Pavilion.”

“With that, we’ll have both safety and publicity.”

“The principal is truly considerate!” Song Yuyan gave Liu Chuanwu a thumbs-up.

Liu Chuanwu said with a smile, “Of course!”

The excitement and agitation on both their faces could not be concealed, and they had already started to fantasize about the day Lin Zichen, with a Pureblood Human physique, would break free from the restraints of an ordinary creature and evolve into an advanced-level creature.

Seeing how excited and agitated they were, Lin Zichen couldn’t help but smile.

To think that just evolving to a Common Tier Five Biological Level, and completing just one Tempering Skin during the summer vacation, already got them this excited.

If they knew that my Biological Level had already evolved to an Ordinary Ninth Rank, and that both Tempering Flesh and Bone Tempering were already completed, and I am in the midst of a second refinement, wouldn’t they be flabbergasted?

“Zi Chen, you don’t need to attend classes at the Martial Arts College anymore. The low-end courses there won’t be of much help to you. Just come directly to the research institute and work with your Sister Yan on researching the Pureblood Human Path and exchange experiences deeply.”

After finishing, Liu Chuanwu turned his head toward Song Yuyan and said, “Yuyan, you shouldn’t be a mentor anymore either. I’ll pay your salary out of my own pocket, and from now on, you’ll help Zi Chen practice the Blood Tempering Technique, and be his personal mentor, aiding him in his cultivation.”

Before Song Yuyan had a chance to respond, he changed his mind and said, “No, that’s not right. Zi Chen has more talent for practicing the Blood Tempering Technique than you do; you can’t be his mentor. You can only be his assistant. From now on, you’ll be his exclusive assistant.”

“Principal!” Song Yuyan expressed her dissatisfaction, “Don’t I have any face left?”

Liu Chuanwu chuckled and said, “You talk about face, but when you’re ridiculed and lost in the crowd every day, your face has become as thick as a bulletproof vest, so do you really care about these blunt words I say?”

Song Yuyan rolled her eyes at Liu Chuanwu and didn’t bother to talk to him.

Liu Chuanwu turned to Lin Zichen with a smile and said, “Tomorrow afternoon the school will hold a welcome meeting. After it ends, there will be an opening trial to select the Newcomer King.”

“Your Biological Level is as high as a Common Tier Five, plus you’ve completed a Tempering Skin session, so without accidents, the title of Newcomer King will likely be yours.”

“During the trial, remember to give the newcomers from the Evolution College and the Mechanical Academy a good beating. Stand up for the Martial Arts College, and after it’s done, I’ll give you ten Qi-Blood pills!”

This was a personal vendetta. He wanted to embarrass Ma Zhenhe, the principal of his arch-rival Evolution College, and also to have a moment of triumph in front of his ex-wife, Yuan Dongzhi.

Song Yuyan said with exasperation, “Principal, you still hold grudges just as you did before. So petty.”

Liu Chuanwu responded nonchalantly, “What do you, a youngster, understand? Often, people live for the sake of pride. If holding in anger makes one feel oppressed, then it needs to be vented promptly.”

Turning back to Lin Zichen, he said with emphasis, “The Pureblood Human Path, at its core, follows the path of Qi-Blood.”

“Considering Qi-Blood contains the word ‘Qi,’ if the Qi isn’t flowing smoothly, it will affect the Blood, which in turn impacts the physical training.”

Patting Lin Zichen on the shoulder, he said, “If you ever feel frustrated in the future and your strength isn’t enough, you can bear it for the time being, but once your strength is sufficient, you must take revenge and release that anger.”

“Thank you for the guidance, Principal.”

Lin Zichen responded perfunctorily, then asked with genuine concern, “Principal, what rewards will the school give for winning the Newcomer King title in the opening trial?”

“They award academic credits,” Liu Chuanwu replied and continued, “According to previous years, first place is rewarded with 10 academic credits, which can be exchanged for evolution resources in the school app’s store. You can download the app from the school’s official website to see what evolution resources are available.”

Ten academic credits?

Lin Zichen recalled the prices of the items he saw in the school app store that morning, with many seemingly expensive Exotic Beast Gene Reagents selling for only 5 credits each.

So in this light, a reward of 10 credits seems quite generous.

# Chapter 140: 116, the only Genetic Integrator among the newborns

Chapter 140: 116, the only Genetic Integrator among the newborns

Lin Zichen had stayed at the research institute for a long time, only leaving at 10 p.m.

When he returned to the dormitory, Shen Qinghan was fiddling around in the kitchen.

She wasn’t cooking, just arranging the condiments.

Seeing Lin Zichen at the kitchen’s entrance, Shen Qinghan looked at him and said, “Xiao Chen, you stayed at Tianren Pavilion for quite a while huh, I was actually hoping to cook dinner with you tonight.”

“No worries, if we can’t have dinner, we can make a midnight snack.”

“I don’t want to, eating midnight snacks will make you fat.”

“With such a large amount of exercise, it won’t make you fat.”

“Seems like it.” Shen Qinghan said with a laugh, and then playfully asked, “What do you want for your midnight snack? I’ll make it for you now.”

After thinking for a moment, Lin Zichen said, “Then let’s have noodles. It seems like it’s been a long time since I’ve had your noodles; I want to try them.”

“Okay, I’ll make noodles for you.”

Shen Qinghan said and took two pieces of noodle dough, starting to make noodles for Lin Zichen to eat.

About ten minutes later.

The noodles were ready.

It was made simply, with a fried egg, a few pieces of meat, and some greens.

After finishing the noodles.

And washing the dishes.

Shen Qinghan, her arm looped through Lin Zichen’s, coyly said, “Xiao Chen, how about we take a bath together later?”

Lin Zichen: “Mhm, I’ll scrub your back.”

Shen Qinghan pursed her cherry lips, a faint blush on her cheeks as she said in a soft voice, “Just scrubbing the back is so greasy, how about… scrubbing some other places too?”

Lin Zichen: “You tell me where to scrub, and I’ll scrub.”

Shen Qinghan smiled delightedly and said, “Then as a reward, you let me scrub anywhere, and I’ll help you scrub there too.”

The next day, at 5:30 a.m.

Lin Zichen was used to waking up early; he opened his eyes before it was fully light outside.

In contrast, Shen Qinghan was still curled up in bed, fast asleep.

Lin Zichen wiped the drool from her mouth and quietly left the room to do his morning exercises in the training room.

By about 7:15 a.m.

Shen Qinghan finally woke up, lazily emerging from the room.

She never wore makeup and didn’t have to get up early to apply makeup like other girls did.

Classes started at 8 a.m., so she could afford to sleep until 7:15 a.m.

After a simple grooming session.

Shen Qinghan slung over her shoulder a small crossbody bag that Lin Zichen had made for her, and left the house with him.

After going down the elevator, the two went their separate ways.

Shen Qinghan walked leisurely toward the teaching building of Evolution College with an umbrella in one hand and a small fan blowing on her face; she was going to attend the entrance class meeting and get to know the new college classmates.

Lin Zichen headed for the Pure Human Research Institute, located in a secluded corner, to get acquainted with the other members of Tianren Pavilion, namely the three senior martial arts students who had reached the peak of the student rankings.

Five minutes later.

Lin Zichen arrived at the Pure Human Research Institute.

His speed was even faster than yesterday when Song Yuyan had taken him there on a motorcycle.

Entering the institute, where it was silent and not even the lights were on.

Lin Zichen used [Danger Perception] to sense the biological pressures within the institute and found that the entire place had only one person, Song Yuyan, in the living and leisure area.

He withdrew his sensing and walked toward the front living and leisure area.

Upon entering, he saw Song Yuyan wearing pajamas and doing yoga on a mat, showcasing her curvaceous figure to full effect.

“You’re here so early?”

Song Yuyan, continuing her difficult yoga poses, smiled and said to him.

Lin Zichen responded with a smile, “Sister Yan, you arrived earlier than me.”

“Don’t get me wrong, I didn’t arrive earlier than you, I’ve just been living at the institute.”

“Why live at the institute?”

Lin Zichen was puzzled; the institute looked like a storeroom, and staying here couldn’t be as comfortable as being at home.

Song Yuyan explained, “To save money. Living in the institute, the school pays for utilities, during the summer with AC, I can save several hundred a month.”

Just to save those few hundred bucks?

Lin Zichen found it somewhat unbelievable.

After all, with a status like Song Yuyan’s, an annual salary of a million wouldn’t be an exaggeration.

Yet she was even frugal with a few hundred bucks of utility fees.

That seemed excessively thrifty.

Wondering, Lin Zichen asked, “Sister Yan, when do the dean and those three seniors usually come to the institute?”

“Those three usually won’t come to the institute until around 10 in the morning, and as for the dean, the timing isn’t very fixed, since he often needs to go out and mingle with his old flames.”

“Those?”

Lin Zichen felt like he had stumbled upon some incredible information and asked curiously, “How many old flames does the dean have?”

“Oh, so many. I know of more than ten.”

“The dean is truly impressive!”

Lin Zichen said admiringly.

Song Yuyan bitter-sweetly smiled and said, “There’s no helping it. The funding the school provides is too little; it’s not enough to support the daily needs of the institute, so the dean has to go out and use his charm to attract investments.”

Hearing this, Lin Zichen instantly felt Liu Chuanwu’s image grow in stature.

Ten minutes later.

Song Yuyan finished yoga and took Lin Zichen into her private research lab.

She went to a cupboard, took out a stack of documents, and handed them to Lin Zichen, saying, “This is the research results and directions of Tianren Pavilion over the years. Have a look when you’re free, just to familiarize yourself a bit with the content.”

Lin Zichen received the documents, as thick as a dictionary.

“There’s a lot of material, just skim through to get familiar, no need to look too closely. Otherwise, you might not finish by the end of the semester.”

After saying this, Song Yuyan went to her desk and sat down, beginning her research for the day.

# Chapter 141: 116, The only Genetic Integrator in the newborns\_2

Chapter 141: 116, The only Genetic Integrator in the newborns\_2

It’s research related to textual work.

Research on the content of the Blood Tempering Technique opening chapter.

Lin Zichen looked over from a few meters away, glancing at the stack of photocopied Blood Tempering Technique Scriptures in front of Song Yuyan. He saw that they were filled with all kinds of strange and unusual characters, not in modern text, completely incomprehensible to him.

Unable to understand, he didn’t look for long and quickly found a spot to sit down, scrolling through his own research materials.

Reading ten lines in a single glance.

By the time it was 10:30 in the morning, he had already gotten through almost a third of it.

He learned that Tianren Pavilion’s research mainly focused on the nature of the flesh body and how Qi-Blood affects it.

“Strange, it’s already 10:30. Why haven’t those three guys come to the research institute yet?”

Song Yuyan put down her photocopies and muttered with a hint of confusion.

Normally, those three senior martial arts students from Tianren Pavilion would arrive at the research institute precisely at 10 a.m. to join in on the research.

But now it was already past that time by half an hour, and there wasn’t a sign of them.

Worried something might have happened to them, Song Yuyan immediately took out her mobile phone to check on their situation on WeChat.

But as soon as she opened WeChat, she saw that one of the three had sent her a message half an hour ago.

Saying they had left Tianren Pavilion and wouldn’t be coming to the research institute anymore.

Song Yuyan was stunned and asked for the reason.

The person was reluctant to say at first, but Song Yuyan persisted with her questions, and in the end, they had no choice but to confess. They said the dean of Evolution College had offered them benefits they couldn’t refuse, convincing them to join Evolution College.

Song Yuyan frowned but couldn’t really fault the three of them.

After all, they had been in good relations for several years.

She could only say that everyone had their own aspirations and wish them well.

After ending the chat, Song Yuyan turned to Lin Zichen and said, “Zi Chen, those three senior students in the institute told me on WeChat that they have left Tianren Pavilion and won’t be coming anymore.”

“They were all poached by the dean of Evolution College with high benefits, probably in retaliation for our dean bringing you over from Evolution College.”

“From now on, in the research institute, it will just be you, me, and the dean left.”

After saying that, Song Yuyan added, “But it doesn’t really matter. Those three were not quite top-tier in their talents; their departure won’t greatly affect the research on the Pureblood Human Path. With them gone, our resources will even increase.”

“Indeed.”

Lin Zichen nodded, feeling no disturbance in his heart.

He knew Song Yuyan said this because she was worried that seeing others leaving might stir similar thoughts in him.

Thinking about it, he voiced his confusion, “Those three had been committed to the Pureblood Human Path all the way till their senior year. Logically, their belief should have been solid. How could they be poached?”

Song Yuyan gave a wry smile, “As long as the offer is large enough, there’s no one who can’t be poached. Those steadfast in the Pure Blood Human side, like me, are always in the minority.”

“Otherwise, there wouldn’t be so few people in the research institute.”

“Plus, the convictions of those three had been wavering for a while.”

“After all, they were already seniors, yet the future of the Pureblood Human Path remained unclear, and they no longer had time to wait,” Song Yuyan said with self-mockery, “If they continued waiting, they would end up just like me, indistinguishable from the masses.”

The two chatted for a while.

Seeing that it was almost 11 a.m., Lin Zichen said he needed to head back to the dorm to cook, which meant he had to go to the residential area to buy groceries.

Before leaving, he asked Song Yuyan if there were any more copies of the Blood Tempering Technique and materials to learn the language within it.

Song Yuyan said she had some and quickly found them for him.

He took the photocopies of the Blood Tempering Technique and the related language learning materials, along with the research findings and directions on Pure Blood Humans, and soon left the research institute.

Then, he went straight to the residential area, bought meat and vegetables for two, and headed back to the dorm to start cooking.

Close to noon, Shen Qinghan came back.

The two dined together in the living room.

“Xiao Chen, you’ve barely cooked a few times, yet your culinary skills are as good as mine. Your all-rounded talent is truly infuriating,” Shen Qinghan said, her face full of envy as she tasted Lin Zichen’s cooking.

Lin Zichen had a sip of soup and chuckled, “I also envy your mysterious superpower that allows your Genetic Fusion compatibility to directly reach 21%. That number is probably unmatched historically and forever after.”

“How could that be?” Shen Qinghan shook her head, not agreeing, “The world is so vast, there must be someone better out there, a higher sky beyond the sky we know, and people beyond people.”

Lin Zichen nodded in agreement, “That’s true.”

After discussing this, their conversation shifted to Shen Qinghan’s classmates.

Shen Qinghan was in the genius class.

The classmates were primarily top scholars from various regions: valedictorians, salutatorians, and the like, with an astonishingly high average level.

After graduation, these individuals would certainly become the pillars of human society, valuable social resources for Shen Qinghan in her college life.

“By the way, Xiao Chen, I saw a Genetic Integrator in my class today,”

“A girl, very pretty, with a pair of fluffy beast ears on her head, which commanded a lot of attention.”

“I heard she’s the daughter of Evolution College’s dean, who had been studying in Capital City until she finished her college exams and then came back to Shanhai City for the Genetic Fusion surgery. She succeeded in her first Genetic Fusion and is now the only new student Genetic Integrator in the whole school.”

Shen Qinghan leisurely spoke as she ate the fruits after the meal.

Lin Zichen: “That is indeed impressive.”

“Impressive, but not comparable to you,” Shen Qinghan said as she picked up a grape, held it to Lin Zichen’s mouth for him to eat, and continued, “Not only her, no one in the entire genius class can compare to you.”

# Chapter 142: 116, the only Genetic Integrator among the newborns\_3

Chapter 142: 116, the only Genetic Integrator among the newborns\_3

“They could never imagine that the school’s most impressive genius isn’t in the genius class at all, but rather in Tianren Pavilion.”

“Just wait till you guys face off later, all those geniuses in class will be so discouraged they’ll start questioning their life choices.”

As she spoke, Shen Qinghan unconsciously puffed up her chest a bit, her pretty face beaming with pride.

It was a habit developed over many years; whenever Lin Zichen stood out, she, as his childhood friend, couldn’t help but feel a share in the glory.

Lin Zichen, nibbling on the grape she had handed him, chuckled and said, “Your compatibility with Genetic Fusion is as high as 21%, and you also have a mysterious superpower. Don’t you think there’s a possibility that you are actually the most formidable genius?”

“No way, you’re definitely better than me.”

“How can you be so sure?”

“Just a hunch, but I always felt that you are the strongest.”

Shen Qinghan had full confidence in Lin Zichen, speaking with unwavering conviction.

It wasn’t just a hunch; ever since they were kids, Lin Zichen had always seemed otherworldly to her, carving an indelible image of invincibility in her heart.

“Here, have another grape.”

Shen Qinghan picked up a plump little grape and tenderly placed it to Lin Zichen’s lips.

Lin Zichen opened his mouth and took it in, silently savoring the burst of tangy sweetness on his taste buds.

Shen Qinghan rested her cheek in her palm, her eyes softening with a tender gaze as she smiled sweetly and asked, “Are the grapes I bought tasty?”

“Very tasty.”

“Then what do you think, compared to the grapes you had last night in the bath, which are tastier?”

“Both are tasty.”

“That’s a cop-out, choose one!”

“Then the grapes from last night were better.”

“If they’re tasty, then you should eat more.”

Shen Qinghan’s peachy eyes curved upwards, her pretty face revealing a slightly naughty, sweet smile.

Lin Zichen was somewhat speechless, internally remarking that Shen Jianye and Xu Meng really messed up naming her, replacing the ‘Qing’ in her name with a ‘smudge’ would have been more appropriate.

1:30 PM.

After lunch, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, who napped in their room, were promptly woken up by a series of alarms from their phones.

The two of them got out of bed, got dressed, used the bathroom, washed up quickly, and then headed down to the school gymnasium.

At 2 PM, an assembly for new students was scheduled in the gymnasium, and as new students, both of them had to attend.

Taking the elevator down.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan boarded a school bus that shuttled back and forth along the school drive and arrived at the gymnasium in less than 10 minutes.

When the two entered, the place had already filled with freshmen.

Seats for the new students were divided into three areas.

The most valued by the school, Evolution College, was arranged in the central position facing the stage.

The Mechanical Academy and Martial Arts College were arranged on either side of Evolution College.

Having no class of his own, Lin Zichen followed Shen Qinghan to her genius class to sit together.

To not disturb anyone else in the class, they both conscientiously picked up their chairs and quietly walked to sit at the very back.

After all, Lin Zichen was an outsider, and it might not be appropriate for him to sit with another class, as it might be met with objections.

After the two sat down at the back, many in the genius class turned their gaze towards Lin Zichen.

Almost everyone in the class knew he was the second topper from Nanjiang Province.

His high-profile joining of Tianren Pavilion during the summer break had made national news.

However, they merely glanced at him curiously for a moment and then looked away, not particularly concerned.

It was just a top scholar who unexpectedly joined Tianren Pavilion; what did it have to do with them? Why should they care?

Rather than worrying about why Lin Zichen joined Tianren Pavilion, the people in the genius class at that moment were more interested in the relationship between Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan.

This was especially the case for the boys in class, who all took a keen interest in the matter.

Shen Qinghan was just too beautiful, and virtually every male her age had thoughts about her and wanted to know if she was single.

“Hey, Lin Zichen, remember me?”

A guy with dyed yellow hair pulled up a chair and sat down beside Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen replied with an even tone, “I remember.”

He had a strong memory of this yellow-haired guy, a peculiar chatterbox he had encountered the afternoon before underneath Shen Qinghan’s dormitory building, who talked non-stop.

“What’s the relationship between you two?”

The yellow-haired guy looked at Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan with curiosity and asked.

Lin Zichen answered dispassionately, “We’ve grown up together as childhood friends.”

After a pause, he added, “To be more precise, we’re childhood friends who are engaged. We’ll get married after we graduate.”

With Shen Qinghan being so beautiful, surely there would be many suitors in the future.

Lin Zichen felt it necessary to publicly announce his relationship with Shen Qinghan to not only fend off her suitors but also reduce his own, saving them both some trouble.

Too many suitors could, after all, become a disruption in one’s daily life.

As Lin Zichen took the initiative to disclose their relationship, Shen Qinghan blushed and eagerly wrapped her arm around his, confirming to their classmates her relationship with Lin Zichen.

Upon learning that Shen Qinghan was taken, all the boys in the genius class couldn’t hide their disappointment.

Many of them had been contemplating pursuing Shen Qinghan, but before they could act on it, it was all over before it had even started.

“So the belle is spoken for already, huh? And here I was thinking about introducing my cousin to you,” said the yellow-haired guy, shaking his head. He explained, “My cousin was also a proponent of the Pureblood Human Path; she respects its principles a lot. Over the summer, she saw your news online and your photo too, said she wanted to get to know you, what a pity.”

Lin Zichen just smiled, thinking this was someone creating sisters out of thin air, wasn’t it?

PS: Begging for your monthly and recommendation votes!

# Chapter 143: 117, Trial of the Start of School

Chapter 143: 117, Trial of the Start of School

Upon learning that Shen Qinghan was spoken for, the blond-haired male student promptly picked up his chair and left, returning to his original spot.

It wasn’t far away, just two rows in front.

After the blond-haired male student left,

Lin Zichen looked around at the new students in the gymnasium.

The new students from Martial Arts College were the most numerous, surpassing the combined number of new students from Evolution College and Mechanical Academy.

Martial Arts College had 1,896 new students,

Mechanical Academy had 654 new students,

Evolution College had 469 new students.

These figures were what Lin Zichen had seen on the official website during the summer holidays.

Not only Shanhai University, but universities around the world had a significantly higher number of martial arts students compared to evolution and mechanics students.

The reason for this phenomenon was primarily that the thresholds for Evolution College and Mechanical Academy were too high, and only a minority of students who took the college entrance examinations could get in.

Many students, who failed to secure a place in the entrance examinations but remained determined, would opt for Martial Arts College instead.

They planned to continue training their bodies over the four years of university to enhance their physical strength in hopes of improving their compatibility with genetic fusion and mechanical enhancement before transferring to Evolution College or Mechanical Academy.

However, this path was challenging.

Out of ten martial arts students, maybe only one might succeed.

The other nine who didn’t make it were likely to end up worse off than students from the humanities and arts after graduation.

Lin Zichen continued to survey the new students around him.

Soon, his gaze landed on a girl in the talent class.

This girl was sitting in front of him to the side, wearing a set of loose-fitting sportswear, with a shoulder-length haircut that was convenient for high-intensity workouts. She had a very beautiful side profile.

However, the most captivating feature was not the girl’s pretty face, but the pair of beast ears on her head.

They were fluffy purple beast ears, about the size of a hand, very conspicuous among the crowd.

Lin Zichen knew that she was the chancellor’s daughter whom Shen Qinghan had mentioned during lunch, the only Genetic Integrator among all the new students.

He carefully observed the characteristics of the purple beast ears on the girl’s head and quickly deduced which Exotic Beast Gene she had integrated.

It was the gene of the Shadow Night Cat, the same as the prodigy from Beijing University.

Complete integration of the Shadow Night Cat gene could enhance one’s agility, reaction speed, dynamic visual capture, night vision, perception, and other abilities.

It seemed very powerful with many abilities enhanced, but that was contingent on full integration of the Shadow Night Cat gene.

The process of complete integration, however, could be exceedingly long.

It might take a few years at the shortest, or over a decade at the longest.

For someone like the prodigy from Beijing University, who had successfully integrated four Exotic Beast Genes before graduating from university, it was an exceptionally rare case.

Having a high compatibility for genetic fusion was not enough on its own.

One must also possess certain Special Physiques.

For example, a physique resistant to gene rejection, which allowed various foreign genes to coexist, or one that facilitated gene expression and so on.

Across the country, there are many geniuses with high genetic fusion compatibility, but super-geniuses with various Special Physiques are unique, with only the prodigy from Beijing University known publicly at this stage.

Lin Zichen continued to observe the beast ears on the girl’s head, trying to ascertain the extent of her integration with the Shadow Night Cat gene.

On the other side, the girl sensed someone observing her and immediately turned around following the line of sight, then looked straight into Lin Zichen’s eyes.

In that moment of eye contact, Lin Zichen felt as though he was being watched by a dark black cat.

The girl’s eyes were like two obsidian stones, exhibiting the traits of the Shadow Night Cat and emanating a predatory gaze that was overwhelmingly oppressive.

The mutual gaze did not last long, merely two seconds, and ended as the girl turned back around.

A bit aloof… Lin Zichen mentally labeled the girl during that brief exchange of looks.

His gaze shifted from the girl and continued to survey the other newcomers.

Then, almost naturally, his attention was drawn to the blond-haired male student seated in front.

That blond-haired male student was really talkative, cheerfully chatting with people around him and constantly reacting with exaggerated expressions, making it hard for others nearby to ignore him.

And those whom he engaged in conversation only managed polite smiles on the surface but were inwardly extremely annoyed.

A real chatterbox… Lin Zichen silently tagged the blond-haired male student in his mind.

Soon, the time reached 2 p.m.

The New Student Assembly began.

The meeting was hosted by Vice-Chancellor Yuan Dongzhi.

Lin Zichen found this somewhat strange.

It should have been the chancellor himself hosting such an event, so why was a vice-chancellor presiding?

Where had the head chancellor gone?

On stage, Yuan Dongzhi’s speech was very brief, spouting less than ten minutes of platitudes before handing the microphone over to other leaders of the university.

The other leaders were similarly concise, averaging less than three minutes to finish their speeches.

After the university leaders had spoken, it was time for students to take the stage.

The student speeches were divided into two parts, first the new student representative, followed by the student council president.

“Please welcome Li Moyu from the talent class, the representative for the new students, with a round of applause!”

One of the leaders on stage said, reaching for the microphone and looking down at a certain spot in the talent class.

No sooner had he spoken than the new students started clapping and looked towards the talent class curiously, wondering who Li Moyu was.

Meanwhile, the new students from the talent class were all looking at the blond-haired male student with surprise faces.

# Chapter 144: 117, Trial of School Opening\_2

Chapter 144: 117, Trial of School Opening\_2

“Li Moyu, you’re actually the new student representative?”

“I always thought Ma Xiwei was the top among the freshmen, that she would be the representative. I never expected there to be a hidden master.”

“This Li Moyu, with his dyed yellow hair looking like a delinquent, and being a chatterbox, doesn’t have any trace of a genius’s aura, yet his strength turns out to be the strongest among the freshmen, truly judging a book by its cover…”

At this moment, the freshmen in the prodigy class found it incredulous.

The new student representative was chosen through a vote by the school leaders, based on who they thought was the strongest.

And the fact that the yellow-haired boy became the representative meant that most of the school leaders considered him to be the strongest among the freshmen.

Regarding this, the people in the prodigy class were somewhat in disbelief.

Soon, the yellow-haired boy, under the attention of all the teachers and students, changed from his previous smiley chatterbox demeanor to a cool and aloof god.

He slowly rose from his seat, hands casually tucked into his pockets, flicking his slanted bangs with each step, walked unhurriedly towards the stage.

From the moment his college entrance examination results were released, he had been waiting for today’s opportunity to show off.

He had waited over two months, and finally, it arrived.

Before this, whether it was dyeing his hair yellow or talking to others like an idiot, it was all intended to create an image of ‘appearing to be a slacker but actually a scholar,’ to make the show-off even more spectacular and satisfying.

To sum it up in one sentence: Did you ever imagine that I, this frivolous dyed-hair talkative guy, am actually the most brilliant super-genius among the freshmen, surprising or not? Thrilled or unexpected? Have you been dazzled?

“Li Moyu has really kept himself well-hidden, I saw his dyed yellow hair, resembling a delinquent, and even thought he would be the bottom of the class.”

Shen Qinghan said, feeling very surprised.

Lin Zichen, standing nearby, was also surprised, never expecting that such a casual yellow-haired guy could be the number one in the prodigy class.

After all, the general perception was that geniuses tend to be aloof.

On the stage.

Li Moyu took the microphone handed over from the school leaders, didn’t rush to speak but instead scanned the expressions on the faces of the audience.

Seeing the surprise on many faces, he felt immensely satisfied and particularly thrilled.

After steadying his emotions slightly, he looked at everyone and asked with the microphone, “Has everyone heard of Li Yijin?”

“Who doesn’t know the genius from Kyoto University!” a freshman in the audience loudly responded.

Li Moyu raised his eyebrows, and his face turned even colder as he said, “Yes, everyone knows Li Yijin, but what you certainly don’t know is that Li Yijin has a brother who is equally talented.”

“His brother is this year’s Capital City new college entrance examination top scorer.”

“Genetic Fusion compatibility rate, as high as 16%, tied for first place nationwide with the top scorer from Nanjiang Province.”

“Physical test data, in a league of its own, the only nationwide first place.”

“And this genius brother, the one standing before you right now, is me—Li Moyu!”

As he spoke the last sentence, Li Moyu’s voice rose significantly, resonating with authority.

The freshmen below were all shocked.

Was this yellow-haired guy really the brother of the Kyoto University genius?

And also, the top scorer from the Capital City?

Wait, why wouldn’t the Capital City’s top scorer go to Kyoto University but instead come to Shanhai University?

As everyone was puzzled, Li Moyu spoke, “I’m sure everyone here is wondering why I, honoured as the Capital City’s top scorer, wouldn’t go to Kyoto University but chose Shan University instead.”

“You must all think that Shan University’s recruitment team spent a small fortune to poach me.”

“However, that is incorrect.”

“You might not believe it when I say this, but choosing to attend Shan University was my own decision.”

“Back when I was in middle school, I made a pact with my brother that he would break records at Kyoto University, and I would break records at Shan University. The future records of these two top universities will be dominated by the Li brothers from the Jingdu Li Family!”

No sooner had his words fallen than his eyes sharpened, releasing a Biological Level pressure of “Common Tier Five,” unabashedly displaying his unrivaled powerful strength among his peers.

The prodigy class freshmen near the stage all felt that strong biological pressure, each with a look of having their worldview challenged.

The same pride of Shanhai University, many among them had a Biological Level of only Common Tier Three, and some even as low as Common Tier Two; they all relied on their Genetic Fusion compatibility to get ahead.

However, Li Moyu on stage had a Biological Level as high as Common Tier Five!

The gap was too huge!

So huge it induced despair!

On the other side, the school leaders on the stage couldn’t help but twitch their mouths slightly.

They arranged for Li Moyu to be the new student representative to set an example, to look forward to the next four years of university life; but this guy was only concerned with showing off, acting so recklessly right now!

“I’m Li Moyu, remember my name!”

After releasing the biological pressure and completing his show-off moment, Li Moyu dropped this phrase, casually handed the microphone back to a school leader beside him, then swiftly tucked his hands into his pockets, and flicked his slanted bangs as he walked down the stage.

He only went up there to show off, and now that he had done so, it was time to step down.

Show-off requires being quick, accurate, and ruthless; the shorter the time spent on the stage, the higher the swagger.

“Xiao Chen, that Li Moyu is so silly, feeling invincible with just Common Tier Five, while you could easily crush him with just a flick of your finger,”

Shen Qinghan leaned close to Lin Zichen’s ear, whispering softly.

# Chapter 145: 117, Trial of School Opening\_3

Chapter 145: 117, Trial of School Opening\_3

As his childhood sweetheart, fiancée, and devoted fan, she couldn’t wait to witness Lin Zichen’s moment of glory in front of others.

Lin Zichen poked her cheek, and whispered, “Speaking ill of others behind their back, if someone finds out, you won’t be able to handle the consequences.”

“You’ll protect me, won’t you?”

“Can’t protect; can’t protect.”

“Alright, I won’t say it from now on. In the future, I’ll only vent to you at home. Out there, I’ll be a good mute.”

Shen Qinghan promised in a sweet and soft voice.

Hearing her tender voice beside him, Lin Zichen couldn’t help but think of Shen Qinghan’s soft and fragrant little tongue, and he felt a tickling sensation in his heart.

While the two were close and conversing, a school leader on the stage said loudly, “Next, let’s welcome the student council president, Zhou Xuehong, to speak on behalf of the student council with a round of applause!”

After speaking, the school leader started clapping.

Seeing this, the freshmen below all followed suit and began clapping as well.

Amidst the applause, a young man with a slight fringe haircut slowly walked onto the stage from below.

He didn’t appear particularly tall or muscular, but the aura emanating from him was immensely oppressive, making it difficult for anyone to meet his gaze.

“President Zhou, your microphone.”

When Zhou Xuehong reached the center of the stage, the school leader promptly moved forward and handed over the microphone considerately.

In Shanhai University, where strength was revered, the student council president held a higher status than many school leaders.

Zhou Xuehong took the microphone and introduced himself in a calm but forceful voice: “Good afternoon, freshmen. I am the president of the student council at Shanhai University, Zhou Xuehong.”

“Today, I’m here to talk to you about three things,” he continued.

“First, the school discipline is not managed by teachers but by the student council, which has more power than you can imagine.”

“Second, every year at the beginning of the second semester, the student council will recruit 10 new members from the freshmen, based solely on strength. For those freshmen who wish to join the student council, remember to showcase your abilities in the coming half year.”

“Third, the internal campus of Shanhai University is a place where strength is honored, focusing on the ‘Survival of the Fittest’ principle. It’s common for upperclassmen to bully lowerclassmen, so be mentally prepared for such occurrences.”

“Those are the three things I wanted to address.”

“Before I step down, I want to give you all a taste of an advanced-level creature’s strength.”

At that moment, as his words ended, Zhou Xuehong suddenly focused his eyes, instantly unleashing the full horror of his oppressive force as an advanced-level creature, brutally bearing down on the new students below.

In an instant, all the freshmen in the gymnasium felt an invisible pressure bearing down on them.

Those close to the stage were directly pressured, their faces turning red and breathing with difficulty.

Li Moyu, who was seated at an optimal distance, strangely felt the most pressure in the entire hall.

It was so strong that even the chair he was sitting on began to bend as if it would break.

He was a bit stunned, not understanding what was happening, only aware that he seemed to be targeted, his face turning pale and feeling nearly suffocated.

Contrary to him, Lin Zichen, sitting two rows behind him, appeared relaxed, feeling no discomfort whatsoever.

The pressure from the advanced-level creature was strong, but at a distance of over thirty meters, it weakened to the point where it posed no threat to Lin Zichen, who was of Ordinary Ninth Rank.

However, Shen Qinghan, whose Biological Level was only Ordinary Second Rank, was struggling, her legs weakening under the pressure, forcing her to lean powerlessly on his shoulder.

Luckily, Zhou Xuehong on the stage did not maintain the oppressive force for too long, retracting it all in less than five seconds.

Following that, relieved breaths could be heard from the audience as he nonchalantly stepped down from the stage.

Soon after Zhou Xuehong left, the microphone was returned to the hands of Yuan Dongzhi who initially started.

Yuan Dongzhi, holding the microphone, calmly spoke to the new students below,

“After the conclusion of the freshmen assembly, you will face a trial of initiation right here.”

“The rules of the trial are simple: there is a large Martial Stage at the center of the gymnasium. The first person to stand alone on that stage for more than one minute will be this year’s Newcomer King, earning a reward of 100 academic credits.”

“The second person to stand alone on the Martial Stage for over one minute will be second place, earning a reward of 90 academic credits.”

“So on and so forth, until the last of the top ten is determined, with the tenth place earning 10 academic credits.”

“The initiation trial will last for only one hour.”

“During this time, if any non-genius class, that is, ordinary class freshmen, can break into the top ten, then aside from the genius class freshmen, all other new students will receive 1 academic credit.”

“The initiation trial will begin in 10 minutes. Those who need to visit the restroom can go now.”

After briefly stating these points, Yuan Dongzhi set down the microphone and headed toward the edge of the stage.

Seeing this, other school leaders on the stage quickly followed her lead and left.

These school leaders now headed to the corridor on the second floor, positioning themselves to overlook the upcoming trial on the first floor, and to observe each new student’s performance.

PS: Begging for your monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 146: 118. Who is the Rookie of the Year?

Chapter 146: 118. Who is the Rookie of the Year?

Gymnasium, second floor corridor.

A group of school leaders stood above, looking down on the freshmen below with an imposing air, waiting for the start of the freshman trials.

The president of the student union, Zhou Xuehong, also came up.

He was there to observe the performance of the new students in the freshman trials and to select suitable talents to join the student union.

“President Zhou, aren’t you being a bit too petty? Just because you were beaten up by Li Yijin on the Martial Stage at the beginning of the year, do you really need to take it out on his brother?”

Upon seeing Zhou Xuehong approaching, Liu Chuanwu couldn’t help but mock him.

Just now, when Zhou Xuehong released the pressure of an advanced-level creature on stage, he specifically targeted Li Moyu below, directly suppressing the latter till his face turned pale, almost suffocating.

Such behavior was too distasteful.

Ma Zhenhe beside him laughed, “Anyone could say this, except you, Liu Chuanwu. You have no right to talk about being petty. Among nearly 20,000 teachers and students of Shanhai University, who can compare to you, Liu Chuanwu, in pettiness?”

“Heh, can that even be compared?”

Liu Chuanwu sneered coldly and then retorted, “My pettiness is only directed at the person involved, never at their family members.”

Ma Zhenhe couldn’t be bothered with him.

As for Zhou Xuehong, he didn’t even glance at Liu Chuanwu from start to finish, treating him like air.

Liu Chuanwu’s popularity in the school was very poor, especially with those from Evolution College. They were practically sworn enemies, each finding the other an eyesore.

“President Ma, I heard your daughter did exceptionally well in the college entrance exam. What exactly were her scores?”

Zhou Xuehong walked over to Ma Zhenhe and stopped, looking at the new students coming and going below while asking nonchalantly.

With a hint of pride, Ma Zhenhe smiled and said, “It’s okay, she just ranked fourth in Capital City.”

“Fourth in Capital City?”

Zhou Xuehong muttered to himself and then added, “President Ma, let your daughter join the student union. I will cultivate her as a future president.”

Ma Zhenhe smiled, “Of course, she must join the student union. In the future, I’ll count on President Zhou to take good care of Xiwei.”

Zhou Xuehong didn’t smile but simply replied calmly, “I will take care of any talent.”

Special care? That wasn’t necessary.

His invitation for Ma Zhenhe’s daughter, Ma Xiwei, to join the student union wasn’t to deliberately please Ma Zhenhe, the president of Evolution College.

He truly saw potential in Ma Zhenhe’s daughter and wanted to groom her as a future president.

Although he was the president of the student union, his authority was no less than that of the president of Evolution College.

Both positions were on the same level, both directly reporting to the university president.

If one were to really compare the status, the student union president’s status in the school might even be slightly higher than that of the president of Evolution College.

After all, both were advanced-level creatures, but the student union president was only in his early twenties, much younger than the Evolution College president in his forties, and his future achievements were bound to be higher.

And greater future achievements naturally elevated one’s current status accordingly.

“What do you think, among the new students in today’s trials, who will become this year’s freshman king, Li Moyu or Ma Xiwei?”

Zhou Xuehong glanced at Li Moyu and Ma Xiwei below, asking the leaders beside him with a voice as unperturbed as an ancient well.

One bald male leader said, “It should be Li Moyu. With a Biological Level as high as Common Tier Five, his physical strength is virtually invincible among the new students.”

A female leader with limbs and chest made of alloy offered a different opinion, “President Ma’s daughter may have scored slightly lower than Li Moyu in the exams, but she successfully underwent Genetic Fusion with the Shadow Night Cat’s genes during the summer vacation, and now her strength is truly not weaker than Li Moyu’s.”

Another school leader speculated, “I still think it will be Li Moyu. Although Ma Xiwei underwent Genetic Fusion, she only fused a small part, so the strength increase is quite limited.”

Besides these three leaders, the other school leaders were also progressively expressing their opinions.

People who were in favor of Li Moyu and those who supported Ma Xiwei were about evenly split.

In the eyes of the school leaders, Li Moyu and Ma Xiwei were the two outstanding students among the new students of Shanhai University, far surpassing the others in overall strength.

Of course, this was only the current stage.

As for who would be the first in the future, it was still too early to say.

After all, school had just started, and Genetic Fusion had not yet begun. Strength could only be judged based on physical prowess.

Once Genetic Fusion began later on, the strength ranking would undergo a major reshuffle.

“In my opinion, neither Li Moyu nor Ma Xiwei will become the freshman king.”

As others analyzed who had the edge between Li Moyu and Ma Xiwei, Liu Chuanwu suddenly interjected.

Upon hearing this, everyone turned their heads to look at him.

One of the school leaders asked with a smile, “Then President Liu, who do you think will become the freshman king?”

Liu Chuanwu blurted out, “Of course, it’s a member of my Tianren Pavilion—Lin Zichen!”

Upon hearing this, everyone couldn’t help but laugh.

This answer was indeed humorous.

With Lin Zichen’s physical test data from the college entrance exam, he couldn’t even rank in the top 10 among this batch of freshmen, so how could he become the freshman king?

Was it because he was a member of Tianren Pavilion and you, his big shot, are singing your own praises?

While others were just ridiculing in their minds,

Ma Zhenhe chose to speak out directly, his words laced with sarcasm: “President Liu’s vision is truly unique. With your ability to spot talent, Tianren Pavilion is bound to flourish.”

“Heh heh.”

Liu Chuanwu habitually let out two cold laughs and looked towards Ma Zhenhe, saying, “President Ma, save your sarcastic remarks. I just believe Lin Zichen will become this year’s freshman king. If you don’t believe it, we can make a bet.”

# Chapter 147: 118. Who is the Rookie of the Year?\_2

Chapter 147: 118. Who is the Rookie of the Year?\_2

Ma Zhenhe: “What do you want to bet on?”

Liu Chuanwu: “Let’s keep it simple and brutal, bet on school credits.”

School credits were the universal currency at Shanhai University.

Besides exchanging various evolutionary resources, it could also be converted directly into money.

Even the salaries of the teaching staff were paid in school credits.

“President Liu, how much do you want to bet?”

“100 school credits!”

When Liu Chuanwu mentioned betting 100 school credits, the surrounding school leaders all raised their eyebrows.

Everyone initially thought Liu Chuanwu was just talking tough when he mentioned betting.

Unexpectedly, he was serious about the bet, and it was a big one at that.

You have to know, 1 school credit could be exchanged for 10,000 yuan.

Betting 100 school credits meant betting 1 million yuan, which was quite a ruthless wager.

Ma Zhenhe’s brows furrowed slightly, unable to understand why Liu Chuanwu dared to make this bet, suspecting there was a trick involved.

For example… bribing popular contestants to throw the match.

But Ma Xiwei was his own daughter, how could Liu Chuanwu bribe her?

And Li Moyu was the eldest young master of the Capital City Li Family, he wasn’t short on money at all and couldn’t possibly be bribed.

So what exactly was Liu Chuanwu up to?

Ma Zhenhe was completely baffled by this.

The other school leaders were just as puzzled.

“Why the silence, are you chickening out?”

Seeing his arch-enemy not responding, Liu Chuanwu said smugly.

He wanted to provoke his arch-enemy into action.

“What a joke!”

“It’s only a mere 100 school credits, which is just my monthly base salary. What do I have to be afraid of?”

“On the contrary, it’s you, with an empty house, who better not play the old ‘I can’t pay the debt’ trick once you lose.”

Ma Zhenhe took the bait and accepted Liu Chuanwu’s bet.

Usually as steady as a dog, he easily lost his composure in front of Liu Chuanwu.

“Don’t worry, with so many people watching, I can’t back out even if I wanted to.”

Liu Chuanwu said with a smile.

Seeing him smiling, Ma Zhenhe became even more suspicious.

What on earth gives this old man the confidence to bet with me?

Could it be… that Lin Zichen really can become the new student king?

But how could that be possible?

The more Ma Zhenhe thought about it, the more it didn’t add up, but he also couldn’t figure out what kind of plan Liu Chuanwu had up his sleeve.

In the end, he could only sit and wait for the new student trial at the start of school downstairs, to see what the situation would be afterward.

“The same bet of 100 school credits!”

“Is there anyone else willing to bet with me?”

“President Zhou, are you in?”

“President Gao, what about you?”

“Director He, I’ve seen you enjoy playing cards, how about a wager?”

After making the bet with Ma Zhenhe, Liu Chuanwu set his sights on the other school leaders, intending to make a big profit from this new student trial.

The other school leaders also felt this was very peculiar, but couldn’t see how Liu Chuanwu could win.

After hesitating for a moment, they ultimately all placed bets with Liu Chuanwu.

“Principal Yuan, will you join?”

Liu Chuanwu set his sights on Yuan Dongzhi.

Yuan Dongzhi said indifferently: “Then let’s bet.”

“Betting only 100 school credits isn’t befitting of your status, Principal Yuan. How about 1000 school credits?”

Liu Chuanwu knew just how wealthy his ex-wife from the noble family was, and today he had to make her lose a fortune.

Yuan Dongzhi narrowed her eyes: “President Liu, do you have that many school credits to wager?”

Liu Chuanwu: “If I don’t have enough credits, I will use money to cover it.”

Hearing this, Yuan Dongzhi gave a deep look at the location of his kidneys and said lightly: “Since you want to bet, then let’s follow what you said and bet 1000 school credits.”

Seeing that everyone had taken him up on his bet, Liu Chuanwu only smiled on the surface, but inside he was already overjoyed.

9 bets of 100 school credits.

1 bet of 1000 school credits.

All together, that’s 1900 school credits!

That’s 19 million yuan!

He was going to make a fortune!

While Liu Chuanwu was secretly delighted,

The dean of the Mechanical Academy looked at Ma Zhenhe, teasing him with a gleeful smile:

“President Ma, the provincial top scorer Lin Zichen from Nanjiang was originally a new student of your Evolution College, but was poached by President Liu halfway through. Does it hurt?”

“Hurt?”

Ma Zhenhe said disdainfully: “He’s just a provincial top scorer. There are plenty of them in Evolution College. We really aren’t lacking just him.”

The dean of the Mechanical Academy just smiled and said nothing.

He had heard about Ma Zhenhe poaching those three senior students from Tianren Pavilion.

It was evident that, while Ma Zhenhe said he didn’t care, he was actually quite upset on the inside.

With these thoughts, the dean of the Mechanical Academy looked towards the other side at Yuan Dongzhi, curiously asking: “Principal Yuan, who do you think will become the new student king?”

Yuan Dongzhi, looking at Shen Qinghan below, said lightly: “I don’t know who will become the new student king, but I do know that in three years, my disciple Shen Qinghan will surely be the top student at Shan University.”

Hearing the word “disciple Shen Qinghan,”

Yuan Dongzhi had actually taken the top scorer from Nanjiang Province as her disciple?

The dean of the Mechanical Academy was a bit stunned.

The other school leaders were also somewhat stunned.

But what was even more baffling for them was how Yuan Dongzhi could be so sure her disciple would become the top student at Shan University in three years?

Was it because of the high genetic fusion compatibility rate of 16%?

But the problem was, not only Shen Qinghan had a 16% genetic fusion compatibility rate.

The top scorer from Capital City, Li Moyu, also had 16%.

And let’s not mention that Li Moyu’s physical assessment data far exceeded Shen Qinghan’s.

With such a big gap in physical assessment data and Shen Qinghan’s seemingly frail body, what would she use to become the top student at Shan University?

The more everyone thought about it, the more puzzled they became.

In the end, they just felt that both Liu Chuanwu and Yuan Dongzhi had similar thought processes.

The former had an unfounded confidence in the new member of Tianren Pavilion, and the latter had an unfounded confidence in her newly acquired disciple.

No wonder these two used to be a married couple; their thoughts and ideas were strikingly similar in certain aspects.

# Chapter 148: 118. Who is the Rookie of the Year?\_3

Chapter 148: 118. Who is the Rookie of the Year?\_3

At the same time,

downstairs,

the freshmen were all enthusiastically discussing the rules of the orientation trial.

In front, there was a large Martial Stage. Whoever could be the first to stand alone on the Martial Stage for more than one minute would be this year’s freshman king, rewarded with 100 credits.

The second person to achieve this would be rewarded with 90 credits.

And so on, until the tenth person, who would be rewarded with 10 credits.

Under normal circumstances, the top ten spots in this orientation trial would definitely be swept by the freshmen from the Talent Classes.

Because the strength of Talent Class freshmen far surpasses that of regular class freshmen.

The gap is so wide that even the Mech God Class, sponsored by the Mech God Corporation, is no match for the Talent Class.

After all, who would choose mechanical modification when they could undergo Genetic Fusion?

Under the influence of this notion, top talents would only join the Talent Class and never the Mech God Class.

Thus, there is a vast gap in strength between the Talent Class and regular classes, so vast that in the upcoming orientation trial, the top ten spots would definitely be dominated by the Talent Class.

But now, in addition to the basic ranking rewards, there is also a special reward set up for regular class freshmen.

If any regular class freshman makes it into the top ten, then all regular class freshmen would receive a reward of 1 credit.

What does this rule mean?

It means the leadership at Shanhai University wants to see the regular class freshmen come together to collectively take on the Talent Class freshmen.

The Talent Class refers to the Talent Class within Evolution College.

Regular classes refer to all other classes besides the Talent Class.

Even the Mech God Class, despite its powerful name, is considered a regular class.

Thus, the current ratio of regular class to Talent Class students is:

[2959 people] vs [50 people]!

This is nearly a 60-fold numerical advantage!

The regular class freshmen could completely use a strategy of overwhelming numbers to combat the Talent Class freshmen!

By leveraging the advantage of their greater numbers, regular class students could gang up on the Talent Class to deplete their stamina, helping the strongest freshman among them break into the top ten!

By doing so, all freshmen in the regular classes would earn 1 credit!

Many of the regular class freshmen have already realized this.

Therefore, some of the more proactive regular class freshmen have begun to organize the others, formulating plans to gang up on the Talent Class freshmen.

“Everybody quiet down!”

Suddenly, a voice amplified multiple times by a microphone rang out on stage.

Hearing this voice, everyone in the gym couldn’t help but look towards the stage.

Then, they saw a muscular, buzz-cut young man standing above them.

Seeing that all eyes were focused on him, the buzz-cut young man began to speak loudly:

“My name is He Yu, from Evolution Class 6!”

“My high school deskmate is Lin Zichen. Everyone should know he was the runner-up in the Nanjiang Province college entrance exams. Everyone knows his physical test scores were the highest in the entire Nanjiang Province, knows he joined the Tianren Pavilion, knows he’s a freshman at the Martial Arts College!”

“That is to say, his strength is the strongest among the regular class freshmen!”

“Once the orientation trial starts, I suggest that all of us attack the Talent Class and drain their strength to help Lin Zichen break into the top ten!”

“In this way, all of us in the regular classes will earn 1 credit, which is equivalent to getting 10,000 yuan!”

When He Yu reached the last sentence, he made sure to raise his volume, echoing his voice throughout the entire gym with the help of the microphone.

Soon after, a large number of regular class freshmen began responding to his call, shouting one after another.

“That guy on stage is right, we all need to unite and take on the Talent Class, drain their strength, and help Lin Zichen make it into the top ten!”

“All students of the Mech God Class will do our utmost to help Lin Zichen break into the top ten!”

“All students of Evolution Class 2, clear the way for Lin Zichen to make it into the top ten!”

“All students of Mechanical Class 3, likewise!”

“Where’s Lin Zichen? Come up on stage and say a few words to everyone!”

“Look, there he is! Lin Zichen is sitting right there, behind the Talent Class!”

Someone spotted Lin Zichen and immediately pointed at him while shouting loudly.

Upon hearing this, the crowd turned their gazes towards Lin Zichen.

Sitting next to Lin Zichen, Shen Qinghan suddenly felt a rush of nervousness from being the focus of so many eyes and felt an urgent need to pee.

Seeing that the atmosphere had built up to this point, Lin Zichen could only stand up from his seat, make his way to the stage, and take the microphone passed to him by He Yu. He addressed the crowd below:

“Thank you all for your support. I will definitely make it into the top ten and not let you down.”

“Ohhhhhhh!”

“Lin Zichen is awesome!”

“Invincible! Surely he will make it into the top ten!”

At this moment, the regular class freshmen were shouting with excitement, one more vociferous than the last.

Listening to this surge of cheers, Talent Class freshmen just smiled.

Gang up?

Drain their stamina?

Help Lin Zichen break into the top ten?

Heh, daydreaming.

Ants are just ants. No matter how many there are, they still can’t break through an elephant’s defenses.

PS: Holding out my bowl, seeking monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 149: Even an ant has a spark of fire in it.

Chapter 149: Even an ant has a spark of fire in it.

“That guy’s name is Gao Ziyong, we were in the same class in high school, and now his Biological Level should be Ordinary Grade Three,”

“The cute girl with the twin ponytails is my mom’s colleague’s daughter, her Biological Level is only Ordinary Grade Two, probably the weakest in combat in the Genius class,”

“Comrades of Evolution Class 8, leave Gao Ziyong to your class to deal with, any problems?”

“No problem, guarantee to crush him!”

“Leave the twin ponytail girl to me, I can finish her off by myself!”

After deciding to collectively beat up the Genius class new students, the Ordinary class new students all started to take action.

Everyone worked together, each with their own responsibilities.

Those who knew any of the Genius class new students would actively expose the other side’s information, discussing how so-and-so from the Genius class did in the entrance exams and what their strengths were.

Those with leadership qualities, upon hearing this, would start to command troops and strategically arrange forces to target certain individuals from the Genius class.

Lin Zichen observed the scene in front of him and said to Shen Qinghan beside him:

“This scene looks a bit like players teaming up to beat a big boss in a game, where we, the Ordinary class, are the players and you guys, the Genius class, are the big boss.”

Shen Qinghan tiptoed and whispered in his ear, “It’s true that the Ordinary class is teaming up to fight the Genius class boss right now, but in a while, it’ll probably be the Genius class teaming up to fight a boss too, fighting you, the super big boss.”

While saying this, Shen Qinghan sounded a bit excited.

She couldn’t wait to see Lin Zichen single-handedly defeat the entire Genius class, eagerly wanting to witness him reveal his divinity in front of everyone, shocking the crowd.

As she thought about it, she suddenly felt an urgent need to pee.

Shen Qinghan said to Lin Zichen, “Xiao Chen, I’m going to use the restroom, I’ll be back quickly.”

After speaking, she clamped her legs together and trotted toward the restroom.

In less than three minutes, she trotted back.

As she was about to reach Lin Zichen’s side,

A girl from the Ordinary class with a bun hairstyle stopped her and said, “You’re from the Genius class, get back to your Genius class camp, you’re not allowed in our Ordinary class camp!”

“I am neutral.”

Shen Qinghan explained weakly.

Although she had become a top genius and grown quite confident, years of inferiority and introversion instinctively made her act somewhat timid when facing an aggressive stranger.

“Who cares if you’re neutral, as long as you’re from the Genius class, then you’re an opponent to us now!”

The girl with the bun hairstyle said aggressively.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen immediately went over to speak for Shen Qinghan, smiling and saying, “She’s my childhood friend, let her come in, I want to talk to her for a moment.”

“Ah, oh, okay.”

Confronted with the handsome and imposing Lin Zichen, the girl with the bun hairstyle stuttered, feeling both nervous and excited.

Lin Zichen’s looks were too lethal for girls of the same age, and very few could resist him.

Seeing the girl step aside, Shen Qinghan quickly walked over to Lin Zichen’s side.

Lin Zichen took Shen Qinghan to the side and said to her:

“I think you should go back to the Genius class side, you are a new student of the Genius class, and you should have some sense of class honor, especially at the start of school, or else it’s easy to be ostracized.”

“But I want to be by your side…”

“I do too, but it really isn’t suitable.”

“Fine then…”

Shen Qinghan was reluctant, but still chose to obediently listen.

After thinking about it, she felt that Lin Zichen was right.

It was just the start of school, and it was indeed important to have a sense of collective class honor to avoid being ostracized.

Realizing this, Shen Qinghan quickly returned to the Genius class side.

Once she was back in place, the 2959 new students of the Ordinary class and the 50 new students of the Genius class all stood on either side of the central Martial Stage, with clear demarcation between the camps.

Soon after, the gymnasium’s broadcast began the countdown.

“The trial begins in ten seconds!”

“10!”

“9!”

“8!”

“7…”

Listening to the countdown, all of the new students quieted down.

The adrenaline surged.

Heartbeats sped up.

A tense atmosphere filled every part of the body.

“6!”

“5!”

“4…”

As the countdown to the beginning of the trial approached, many of the new students with poor mental resilience began to feel weak in the knees and their hands trembled slightly.

Especially that small part of the Genius class who had lower physical strength and were only elevated by the compatibility of Genetic Fusion.

Though they were new students of the Genius class, their Biological Level was only Ordinary Grade Two, on par with most of the Ordinary class new students.

And now, they had to face dozens or even hundreds of Ordinary class new students with similar combat strength, ready to be mobbed by these peers, which was enough to make anyone’s legs go weak.

Conversely, super geniuses like Li Moyu and Ma Xiwei, whose physical strength far exceeded their peers, were all brimming with fighting spirit, eager for the thrill of overpowering numerous foes.

“3!”

“2!”

“1!”

“The trial officially begins!”

In the moment that the final broadcast announcement sounded,

The new students of the Ordinary class surged like a wave towards the new students of the Genius class.

“Everyone charge! Smash the Genius class!”

“A member of the Genius class has reached the Martial Stage, it’s Gao Ziyong with a Biological Level of Ordinary Grade Three! All members of Evolution Class 6, charge at once! Knock him off the Martial Stage!”

“Mechanics Classes 2, 3, and 4! Our target is Zhao Chuying! Don’t go easy on her just because she’s a girl! Hit her with everything you’ve got!”

Amidst the charged battle cries,

The numerically superior new students of the Ordinary class charged into the ranks of the Genius class with full force, targeting the Genius class new students with clear intent.

# Chapter 150: 119, Even the insignificant ones have their anger\_2

At the beginning, the scene was orderly.

But because there were too many people, and many of the talent class’s new students were darting around avoiding the melee.

In just a moment, the entire scene had become completely chaotic.

“Stop hitting me, I surrender, I surrender!”

A genius class female freshman of Common Tier Two was surrounded by more than ten ordinary class female freshmen, pinned to the ground and beaten, pleading for mercy repeatedly.

Those dozen or so ordinary class female freshmen were relatively honorable.

Seeing their target screaming surrender, they immediately held back and didn’t strike an extra blow.

“Fuck your mother! You only know how to bully when you outnumber others, what kind of skill is that, have the guts to fight me one-on-one!”

The genius class male freshman with a Biological Level of Common Tier Three, named Gao Ziyong, was trapped on the Martial Stage by the entire class of Evolution Six and besieged, cursing in desperation.

However, no one was willing to fight him one-on-one, they all chose to beat him up together.

“Stop, don’t run! Are you so-called prodigies of the talent class only good at running away? Cowards!”

Shen Qinghan, who had a relatively frail physique, was targeted by more than a dozen ordinary class female freshmen, chased all over the gymnasium.

She was not particularly fast, but with her smooth footwork, she managed to narrowly dodge the grasp of this group of ordinary class girls each time, frustrating them into cursing.

On the other hand, Lin Zichen had originally wanted to jump onto the Martial Stage and take his stand as a boss from the start of the trial, to easily clinch the title of New King and the reward of 100 academic credits.

But seeing the new students of the ordinary class so motivated at the moment, he chose to let them shine first, not to steal their hard-earned limelight.

After all, they had developed tactics, arranged their formations, and done all this and that; it was time for others to have their moment.

Bored, Lin Zichen just kept looking around the gymnasium, watching the show.

Soon, his gaze fell on Shen Qinghan.

He saw Shen Qinghan being chased and beaten by a group of people.

However, he did not act to rescue her, just silently watched.

He thought that this was an experience that Shen Qinghan, as an evolution student, should undergo; intervening would do her more harm than good.

“Not bad footwork, the years of training weren’t in vain.”

Seeing Shen Qinghan being chased for nearly ten minutes and not being caught by that group of ordinary class girls, maneuvering around like an eel among the crowd with incredibly smooth movements, Lin Zichen internally expressed his approval.

However, just three seconds after his approval, Shen Qinghan was caught.

Fortunately, she didn’t have a strong ego, so she chose to surrender the instant she was caught, avoiding a beating.

Moving his gaze away from Shen Qinghan,

Lin Zichen scanned the entire gymnasium.

All that met his eyes were scenes of talent class freshmen being mobbed and beaten up.

The reason for such a one-sided situation was that the top fighters in the talent class had not made a move.

With Li Moyu and Ma Xiwei at the helm, a total of 12 top fighters of the talent class, were all standing on the second-floor corridor, looking down on the battlefield below.

Before the trial had even begun,

these 12 had leaped up, jumping onto the second-floor corridor, positioning themselves at the same level as the school leaders on the opposite side.

This act had effectively set them apart from the rest of the new students, placing themselves on a higher level, similar to the school leaders across the way.

Lin Zichen glanced at the 12 top talent class fighters on the second-floor corridor, activated his Biometric Attributes [Danger Perception], and gauged their Biological Levels.

The strongest, Li Moyu and Ma Xiwei, had Biological Levels that both reached Common Tier Five.

The remaining ten were all starting at Common Fourth Order.

Li Moyu, with a keen sense of perception, noticed Lin Zichen below observing them and looked down with a slight smile, inviting, “Lin Zichen, want to come up and watch the battle with us?”

Lin Zichen smiled and declined, “No need, I’m good down here.”

About twenty minutes later,

under the assault of nearly 3,000 ordinary class freshmen, besides those 12 on the second-floor corridor, the rest of the talent class freshmen below had been completely defeated.

The victorious ordinary class freshmen all gathered below the 12 on the second-floor corridor, shouting up at them:

“Come down!”

“Come down and die!”

“Hurry up!”

The new students from the ordinary class, who had just won a perfect victory, were now so overconfident that they thought the genius class was nothing spectacular.

They were eager to defeat the 12 strongest students from the genius class upstairs and earn prestige for the ordinary class.

“Hah, relying on greater numbers to bully the few, beating a bunch of weaklings and you’re swelled up with no sense of proportion. Little do you know that ants are still ants, no matter how many there are, they can’t bite an elephant.”

On the second floor corridor, a two-meter-tall burly male student looked disdainfully from above at the ordinary class freshmen below who were shouting.

As soon as he finished talking, he jumped straight down from the second-floor corridor and landed with a “thud” on the ground, leaving an obvious shoe print on the wooden planks.

His weight was too much for the normal wooden floor to withstand his impact.

“Don’t you all like to bully the few with numbers?”

“Come, I’ll stand right here, let you all gang up on me.”

“To let you realize your own weakness.”

The burly male student looked confidently at the ordinary class freshmen in front of him, his tone so disdainful it was infuriating.

Seeing his body huge like a mountain, the ordinary class freshmen at the front instinctively stepped back in fear.

But soon, someone in the crowd shouted, boosting their morale:

“We’re in the majority, what’s there to be scared of? Attack together, one punch each, and we can knock him to the ground begging for mercy!”

“That’s right, we have the numbers, let’s get him!”

“Charge, take him down!”

The ordinary class freshmen rekindled their fighting spirit and swarmed toward the burly male student, intending to use their numerical advantage to overpower him.

Facing the onslaught of ordinary class freshmen, the burly male student was not panicked at all. He simply lifted his leg and sent a kick their way, sending the few who were at the forefront flying.

The one who took his kick straight on was sent flying more than three meters high, then “bang,” he crashed heavily to the ground, curling up from the pain and unable to rise, his face contorted with agony.

“Blood, he’s spitting blood!”

Someone saw blood seeping from the corner of the boy’s mouth, and it kind of scared them, leaving their faces full of panic.

Being kicked to the point of spitting blood, this was definitely an internal injury!

Quickly, medical personnel who were always on standby at the scene brought a stretcher to carry the bleeding boy away to treat his injuries.

And this scene scared many of the ordinary class freshmen into retreating.

They dared not get any closer to the burly male student, fearing they too would be kicked until they spat blood.

Everyone had just come to participate in a trial and had never thought of getting seriously injured.

At this moment, the situation turned on its head in an instant.

The ordinary class freshmen, who originally thought they could use their numbers to defeat everyone in the genius class, had severely underestimated the strength of the genius class’s top fighters.

The gap was so large it couldn’t be bridged by mere numbers.

“We’re all classmates, do you really need to go that far!”

A new student from the ordinary class looked at the burly male student with dissatisfaction and criticized his excessive force.

The burly male student just laughed and said:

“Ants use all their strength to bite an elephant but can’t manage to make a dent. Annoyed, the elephant simply nudges the ants, and the ants’ legs break. Then the ants condemn the elephant for being cruel. Don’t you find this funny?”

Being called ants again and again, the ordinary class freshmen were all the more infuriated.

True, they were from the ordinary class, but having been accepted into Shanhai University meant that each of them was once considered a pride of their respective high schools.

Yet now, they were being looked down upon like this.

It was unbearable!

But, unbearable as it was, they still didn’t dare to advance.

“Lin Zichen, this guy is too arrogant, insulting our ordinary class by calling us ants again and again. Go and take him down!”

Soon, a freshman from the ordinary class shouted out loud.

It didn’t matter if they couldn’t beat the burly male student, as long as Lin Zichen could!

Lin Zichen was the second top scholar from Nanjiang Province, with the highest biometric attributes in the province, definitely capable of facing this giant from the genius class and even prevailing over him!

# Chapter 151: 120, the top genius of the genius class excelling in burst killing

Seeing that all the new students from the ordinary class had given up struggling, Lin Zichen didn’t waste any words and walked directly to the Martial Stage under everyone’s gaze.

Seeing this, the new students on the Martial Stage consciously stepped down to make room.

As Lin Zichen climbed onto the empty Martial Stage,

a large screen directly above the Martial Stage immediately displayed a stopwatch timer.

[1s]

[2s]

[3s]

[4s…]

If the stopwatch reached one minute, Lin Zichen would become this year’s rookie king.

“The top physical tester from Nanjiang Province, huh?”

“You made quite a name for yourself over the summer break, and I’ve wanted to face off against you for a while now!”

“Now, let’s see what you’ve got!”

The muscular young man twisted his wrists, his face filled with fighting spirit as he looked at Lin Zichen on the stage.

After speaking, he dashed at high speed towards the distant Martial Stage.

When he was still 20 meters away from the Martial Stage, he suddenly exerted force in his calves, leaping high into the air and jumping onto the Martial Stage.

The others, upon seeing this, all showed surprise on their faces.

That was a gap of 20 meters!

With such a bulky body, he intended to jump directly across?

How strong must his leg muscles be to accomplish that?

“Thud!”

A loud noise rang out.

The bulky young man who had just leapt up,

the next moment, slammed heavily onto the Martial Stage.

The moment he landed on the Martial Stage, the stopwatch on the big screen reset to zero and disappeared.

The timer would only appear and start counting when there was a single person on the Martial Stage.

“I, Lu Qizhi, am the strongest high school scholar in the history of Yuntian Province!”

“100-meter dash in 5.69 seconds!”

“Vertical jump of 4.52 meters!”

“One-handed weightlifting of 1150kg!”

The muscular young man boasted his high school physical test results as soon as he arrived, full of confidence.

Hearing these results, all the new students from the ordinary class felt an internal shock.

One-handed weightlifting of 1150kg!

These physical test results were exaggeratedly incredible!

What’s more important is that these were only his high school test results!

And now, more than two months after the high school exams, how much stronger had this muscular young man become?

“With such a powerful opponent up first, can Lin Zichen win?”

“He has a chance to win, that Lu Qizhi only has exaggerated strength while his jumping and speed don’t even reach the average line for valedictorians, he has a big weakness.”

“Hearing your analysis, I feel like Lin Zichen stands a pretty good chance at winning.”

“I also think Lin Zichen can win.”

The new students below the stage were all predicting the outcome.

After some analysis, they all seemed to favor Lin Zichen.

At the same time,

Li Moyu and others in the corridor on the second floor, as well as a group of school leaders across from them, shared the same view as the students below, believing that Lin Zichen had a high chance of winning.

Lu Qizhi’s strength was indeed great, but it wasn’t so overpowering. Instead, his speed and jumping were quite lacking. This would put him at a disadvantage against Lin Zichen.

“Lin Zichen, aren’t you going to announce your high school physical test results?”

On the stage, seeing that Lin Zichen showed no intention of revealing his test results, Lu Qizhi couldn’t help but frown slightly.

Lin Zichen calmly said, “No need to announce them. You’ll find out soon enough.”

The moment the words fell, Lin Zichen instantly used Blink Step to rush in front of Lu Qizhi and kicked out towards his abdomen.

Then, a loud “bang” was heard!

Lu Qizhi didn’t have time to react, and the next second he felt like he was hit by a high-speed dump truck. His body was flung into the air and he flew backward off the Martial Stage at a high speed.

Not until he had flown about ten meters did he crash to the ground hard, curling up in a ball in pain, with blood spilling from the corner of his mouth.

All those who witnessed this exaggerated scene were shocked.

Knocked out with a single kick?

This Lu Qizhi, a man so large and filled with solid muscles, was actually kicked off the stage by Lin Zichen?

How horrifyingly strong must one be to achieve that?

Lin Zichen’s strength was undoubtedly much greater than Lu Qizhi’s!

At this moment!

Whether it was the school leaders on the second floor corridor, Li Moyu and others on the same level, or the new students below, all were deeply shaken.

Everyone predicted Lin Zichen would win, but no one expected him to win so easily.

They thought that he would use his agility to spar with Lu Qizhi, gradually draining Lu Qizhi’s stamina over time to secure the victory.

Instead, Lin Zichen didn’t go for subtlety but simply kicked Lu Qizhi off the stage with a straightforward and brutal kick.

This was a slap in the face for everyone present.

Soon, Lu Qizhi, who was writhing on the ground spitting blood, was carried away by medical staff.

Seeing Lu Qizhi injured so severely, everyone felt even more fearful of Lin Zichen.

This seemingly gentle-mannered young man was definitely a ruthless person at heart!

[45s]

[46s]

[47s]

[48…]

As soon as Lu Qizhi was kicked off the stage, the stopwatch timer appeared on the big screen.

And now, the timer was about to reach one full minute.

Just as the countdown hit [56s],

a muscular long-haired young man on the second-floor corridor leaped down.

As he landed, his long hair billowed out gracefully.

He quickly landed on the Martial Stage with a “thud.”

“Dajiang Province’s top scholar—Luo Yongjian!”

“100-meter dash… bang!”

This top scholar from Dajiang Province didn’t get to finish boasting his high school physical test results before Lin Zichen kicked him off the Martial Stage.

He lay on the ground writhing in agony.

Completely incapacitated.

At the same time.

The big screen once again displayed the stopwatch, beginning the countdown.

[1s]

[2s]

[3s]

[4s…]

As the stopwatch ticked, the entire gymnasium seethed with excitement.

“Awesome! Lin Zichen is awesome!”

“Thrilling! To beat down those haughty geniuses of the prodigy class!”

“Our regular class has its own genius too!”

At that moment, the freshmen of the regular class were all extremely excited.

Although Lin Zichen had been the runner-up in the college entrance exam and could have joined the prodigy class, he was fundamentally not from the same world as the new students of the regular class, the fact was that Lin Zichen had not joined the prodigy class but had instead come to the regular class.

And at this moment, he was representing the regular class in a crushing victory over the prodigy class!

Lin Zichen was the pride of the regular class!

All the freshmen of the regular class could share in his victory and bask in his reflected glory!

On the second-floor corridor.

The school leaders were all stunned.

The strength Lin Zichen had just displayed on the Martial Stage had already reached the level of Common Tier Five, the same tier of brilliance as the unparalleled duo—Li Moyu and Ma Xiwei.

“What exactly is up with Lin Zichen? His physical test data from the college entrance exam didn’t even reach Common Fourth Order. How could he have leaped directly to Common Tier Five in just one summer vacation?”

“This doesn’t make sense at all. Is it possible he concealed his abilities during the college entrance exam?”

“Concealing his abilities is impossible. There’s no benefit for him in doing that. Why would he hide his strength without any reason?”

The school leaders were at a loss, unable to understand why Lin Zichen was so powerful.

At this time, Liu Chuanwu smiled and said, “This is the formidable power of the Pureblood Human Path; you conservative stick-in-the-muds will never understand.”

The dean of the Mechanical Academy raised an eyebrow, expressing some disbelief, “Are you implying that Lin Zichen’s current strength is all thanks to your Pureblood Human Path’s efforts?”

“Of course!”

Liu Chuanwu was smug.

Ma Zhenhe was the first to object, “President Liu, don’t make grand claims for your lousy Pureblood Human Path.”

“Lin Zichen has only joined Tianren Pavilion for one summer. With just one summer, your Pureblood Human Path managed to elevate his Biological Level from Common Third Order, jumping two orders and directly evolving to Common Tier Five?”

“If your Pureblood Human Path was really that impressive, would Tianren Pavilion have fallen to its current state, left with only three people?”

Ma Zhenhe continued, “In my opinion, Lin Zichen definitely concealed his strength during the college entrance exam; it has nothing to do with the Pureblood Human Path.”

Liu Chuanwu scoffed, “Oh, so my Pureblood Human Path isn’t allowed to have had a breakthrough in research?”

“What kind of breakthrough could you have? If there had been one, wouldn’t you, with your personality, have already arranged a myriad of media conferences for widespread publicity?”

After finishing, Ma Zhenhe added, “President Liu, if your wretched Pureblood Human Path ruins Lin Zichen, who’s even more talented than the Capital City college entrance exam’s runner-up Song Yuyan from years ago, then just wait to be condemned through the ages!”

As he said these words, Ma Zhenhe felt a pang in his heart.

Dammit, so Lin Zichen was so incredible, it was a damn shame he was snagged away by that old dog Liu Chuanwu!

If I had known Lin Zichen was this formidable, I would have begged him during the summer vacation to come back to Evolution College to follow the path of Genetic Fusion!

Fuck!

Liu Chuanwu, you deserve to die a thousand deaths!

Ma Zhenhe grew angrier the more he thought about it, his face turning beet red with the urge to pin Liu Chuanwu down and pummel him as a form of release.

Across the way.

On the same second-floor corridor.

Li Moyu and Ma Xiwei, along with others, were all wearing expressions of shock on their faces.

They couldn’t imagine that Lin Zichen was so strong, strong enough to instantly kill the valedictorians from Yuntian Province and Dajiang Province.

This was too shocking, simply astonishing.

“Li Moyu, Ma Xiwei, do you two have the confidence to defeat Lin Zichen?”

The valedictorian from Taihu Province, a wild young man with a Mohawk hairstyle, hesitated for a moment before turning to the side to ask the peerless pair.

Seeing the valedictorians from Yuntian Province and Dajiang Province were successively killed by Lin Zichen with just a single kick, he knew that as the valedictorian from Taihu Province, if he faced Lin Zichen, he was definitely destined to be killed in an instant too.

In the entire Genius Class, perhaps only Li Moyu and Ma Xiwei had a chance to win against Lin Zichen.

The other 7 top geniuses, hearing the Mohawked wild boy asking such a question, turned their gazes unanimously towards Li Moyu and Ma Xiwei.

These 7 were like the wild boy, knowing that they too were meant to be instantly killed by Lin Zichen, and could only pin their hopes on the peerless pair.

“I will win.”

Facing the gazes cast at him, Li Moyu didn’t even think before directly answering.

His words were filled with confidence.

He was not shaken by Lin Zichen having just instantly killed two province valedictorians, nor did he feel that Lin Zichen posed a threat to him.

Hearing Li Moyu’s response, everyone else felt somewhat surprised.

They had not expected Li Moyu to be so confident.

It seemed that this valedictorian from the Capital City must have some unknown trump cards up his sleeve.

Otherwise, he could not be this confident.

After hearing Li Moyu’s answer, the 7 turned their attention towards Ma Xiwei, waiting for her response.

Ma Xiwei didn’t know if she could win against Lin Zichen, but seeing Li Moyu speaking so confidently about winning, her prideful self also followed suit, saying, “Can win.”

Just as she finished these two words, a loud shouting came from below.

“Li Moyu!”

“Ma Xiwei!”

“The stopwatch on the screen is almost at 1 minute, hurry up and choose someone to go up!”

“If you don’t go up now, the title of New King is going to fall into the hands of the ordinary class, then the Genius Class will completely lose face!”

It was the new students from the Genius Class who were shouting.

It wasn’t just one person shouting, but several people shouting together.

Being new students of the Genius Class, they would never allow the title of New King to be taken away by the ordinary class.

The title of New King, only those from the Genius Class are worthy of it.

Far away on the Martial Stage, Lin Zichen, hearing this clamor from the new students of the Genius Class.

He looked up at Li Moyu and the others on the second-floor corridor, and calmly called out to them, “All of you come up together, save time.”

“How arrogant!”

On the second-floor corridor, someone responded with a voice tinged with anger.

The next second, the owner of the voice leaped high from the corridor, jumping towards the Martial Stage where Lin Zichen was located.

It was a slender figure.

On top of the head, there were a pair of fluffy purple beast ears.

The eyes were pitch-black, exuding a strong oppressive force.

Next up to take the stage was the daughter of President Ma Zhenhe of Evolution College—Ma Xiwei!

# Chapter 152: 121, Overwhelming

Chapter 152: 121, Overwhelming

“Thud!”

A loud crashing sound echoed.

Ma Xiwei, the only Genetic Integrator among the freshmen, made a dazzling entrance under the watchful eyes of the audience.

She was beautiful, with a slender and curvy figure, and adorable animal ears.

Because of her animal-eared appearance, she was extremely popular among the male freshmen and was the dream girl of many.

“Sister Wei is so cool!”

“Sister Wei, smash Lin Zichen, show him the real level of the genius class!”

“Chen bro, the regular class is counting on you!”

“Lin Zichen, don’t go easy just because she’s pretty, you must crush her with all your might!”

“Chen bro, you must win!”

As soon as Ma Xiwei appeared, the freshmen from the genius class began to cheer for her, their sense of collective class honor was extremely strong.

Seeing the genius class cheering, the freshmen from the regular class also shouted tirelessly, cheering for Lin Zichen.

Due to the large number of people, the cheers of the regular class freshmen overwhelmed one wave after another, quickly drowning out the cheers from the genius class.

Hearing the shouts of the regular class freshmen.

Feeling the support for Lin Zichen from everyone.

Shen Qinghan, who was in the genius class camp, couldn’t hold back and also shouted:

“Xiao Chen, come on!”

Her voice was crisp and sweet, pleasant to the ear.

However, this voice was quite out of place in the genius class camp.

Many people turned their heads to look at Shen Qinghan when they heard her shout.

Realizing her shout was inappropriate, she instinctively covered her mouth with her hand, bowed her head, and silently moved to the side, reducing her presence.

She thought to herself that she must be more cautious in her words and actions in the future.

On the Martial Stage.

Lin Zichen and Ma Xiwei paid no attention to the shouting coming from beneath the stage and were sizing each other up.

Ma Xiwei was on high alert, staring intently at Lin Zichen.

Meanwhile, Lin Zichen was calmly observing Ma Xiwei, carefully studying this sole Genetic Integrator among all the new students.

He had seen countless Genetic Integrators on screen and in books from a very young age.

But this was his first time observing one so closely in person.

As for the Ratmen from the Rat God Cult previously, every encounter had been a life and death crisis, leaving no chance for careful observation.

“Whoosh!”

Suddenly, a sound of breaking air rang out!

Ma Xiwei, who had just been staring warily at Lin Zichen, instantly turned into a blur and shot towards him like lightning.

Unlike the previous top scorers who would still boast their physical test data before fighting.

She was ruthless and not verbose, choosing to strike directly.

Such speed…

Is this the boost from the Shadow Night Cat’s attributes?

As Lin Zichen marveled, he slightly shifted his body and easily dodged Ma Xiwei’s kick.

She was dodged so effortlessly?

Missing her strike, Ma Xiwei was shocked and her face began to express doubts about life.

Having integrated with the Shadow Night Cat’s gene, her speed had already reached the level of a Common Tier Five.

Yet, Lin Zichen could easily dodge her kick.

The gap in strength between them… was too vast!

With that thought, Ma Xiwei immediately distanced herself from Lin Zichen.

She knew well that she was currently no threat to Lin Zichen.

Continuing the attack would be meaningless.

“I have no chance of beating you now.”

“Give me half a minute to fully activate the Shadow Night Cat gene in my body, then we can compete,”

“If you attack me during this period, then it would be a disgraceful victory, showing no martial virtue.”

After morally binding him, Ma Xiwei, who had retreated to the edge of the Martial Stage, suddenly looked more ferocious as she activated the Shadow Night Cat gene inside her body.

Soon, the characteristics of the Shadow Night Cat on her body became increasingly apparent at a visible rate.

Her animal ears gradually grew larger, fine cat whiskers grew around her mouth, and her eyes progressively became wilder and more oppressive.

Her overall appearance shifted from a cute girl with animal ears to a wild and ferocious beast.

As the Shadow Night Cat gene inside her body continued to activate.

The biological pressure emanating from Ma Xiwei slowly increased from the level of a Common Tier Five gatekeeper to a relatively high level of a Common Tier Five.

“Lin Zichen, don’t let her power up, strike now!”

Some of the regular class freshmen became anxious and shouted toward Lin Zichen on the stage, fearing he might mess up by showing off.

Lin Zichen ignored the shouting from below and observed Ma Xiwei as she activated the Shadow Night Cat gene.

This was a rare opportunity to observe, one that could provide insights into the characteristics of those who had integrated the Shadow Night Cat gene.

Missing this would be a loss.

As for Ma Xiwei becoming stronger… even if she became stronger, she would still be kicked out of the competition in due time.

On the second-floor corridor.

The school leaders, witnessing the change in Ma Xiwei on the Martial Stage, all showed surprised expressions.

“President Ma, your daughter’s integration with the Shadow Night Cat gene has already reached this deep. Her talent for Genetic Fusion is too high,” one remarked.

“A genius, more of a genius than we imagined!” another exclaimed.

“It’s just that she’s a top scholar from Capital City. In terms of talent, she exceeds the top scholars from other provinces,” another added.

Several school leaders complimented Ma Zhenhe, using praise for his daughter as a way to curry favor with him.

Ma Zhenhe did not respond, just furrowed his brows slightly.

His daughter, Ma Xiwei, had only recently integrated with the Shadow Night Cat gene, and her body had not fully adapted yet.

Too much activation of the Shadow Night Cat gene would cause a certain degree of backlash damage to her body.

If nothing unexpected happened, she would probably have to lie in bed to recover for the next half month.

Sighing to himself, Ma Zhenhe thought, “This child hasn’t changed at all; she’s still as competitive as when she was little…”

Just then, Liu Chuanwu spoke, “President Ma, your daughter is overexerting her body. If she can win the Newcomer King title it might be worth it, but if she can’t, it will be a loss for nothing.”

Ma Zhenhe retorted, “Ha, overstressing her body is still better than your Pureblood Human Path. At least when in danger, she can temporarily boost her strength to turn the tide. Your useless Pureblood Human Path can’t overexert even if you wanted to.”

This was indeed the truth.

Liu Chuanwu, knowing that the Pureblood Human Path had no advantage in this regard, fell silent.

On the Martial Stage.

Ma Xiwei had activated all of the Shadow Night Cat genes within her, emitting a bio-pressure that almost reached a Common Sixth Order.

“Lin Zichen, you’re too arrogant,” she stated.

“You just watched me activate the Shadow Night Cat gene in my body, watched me grow continuously stronger.”

“Now, you will pay the price for your arrogance just now.”

Ma Xiwei looked towards Lin Zichen with more oppressive eyes, speaking in a cold voice.

At the end of her words, only a buzzing sound was heard!

Ma Xiwei’s calves powered up, and in a Blink Step, she flashed in front of Lin Zichen, lifting her long right leg towards his head.

Facing this fierce kick, Lin Zichen’s expressions remained unchanged as he effortlessly dodged to the side, just as easily as before.

Ma Xiwei’s expression changed, unable to believe she still couldn’t hit him. How could this be?!

With this shock, she went all out the next second, not holding back in her attacks on Lin Zichen.

Side kicks, whip legs, sweep legs…

Charging punches, hook punches, straight punches…

Knee strikes, elbow strikes, flying kicks…

Ma Xiwei unleashed all her strength and speed, using every leg and arm technique she knew in a frenzied assault on Lin Zichen.

Still, the result was the same; Lin Zichen dodged them all.

The freshmen below and the multitude of school leaders on the second-floor corridor were all shocked and incredulous at this display.

Ma Xiwei had become so much stronger but still couldn’t touch Lin Zichen?

What exactly was going on with Lin Zichen?

Among them, Liu Chuanwu was also very surprised.

He was confident Lin Zichen could claim the Newcomer King, thanks to Lin Zichen having completed a Tempering Skin procedure that significantly increased his physical defense. In combat, that meant he could wear down his opponents with his strong resistance.

But his opponent couldn’t even touch Lin Zichen!

The speed Lin Zichen now displayed was excessively strong!

At the same time, Yuan Dongzhi slightly furrowed her brows.

She had originally thought Lin Zichen was just an ordinary provincial second-place scholar, and didn’t pay much attention to him.

But now, the physical strength Lin Zichen demonstrated was not at the level of an ordinary provincial runner-up.

Was it the benefit brought by the Pure Blood Human Path?

Thinking this, Yuan Dongzhi looked towards Liu Chuanwu who was not far away.

Then, seeing Liu Chuanwu and the others also showing surprise, she furrowed her brow even tighter.

It wasn’t the enhancement of the Pure Blood Human Path.

This was Lin Zichen’s own strength, completely unrelated to his joining Tianren Pavilion.

At that moment, Yuan Dongzhi realized that Lin Zichen must be harboring a secret.

Shen Qinghan and Lin Zichen, this pair of childhood sweethearts, both seemed suspicious.

# Chapter 153: 122, Real Genius

Chapter 153: 122, Real Genius

On the Martial Stage.

Ma Xiwei had been relentlessly attacking with full force, while Lin Zichen was dodging with ease.

Seeing that she couldn’t hit Lin Zichen no matter what, Ma Xiwei became emotionally imbalanced.

The techniques she used to attack Lin Zichen became increasingly underhanded, essentially aiming for vital spots.

It was either a poke to the eyes or an attempt to deliver a crippling blow to the groin.

After evading hundreds of attacks, feeling that he had collected enough information about the characteristics of a Genetic Integrator with Exotic Beast Gene of the Shadow Night Cat, Lin Zichen stopped wasting time with Ma Xiwei and raised his hand to punch her in the face.

“Bang!”

That was the sound of the punch landing.

Suddenly taking a hit, Ma Xiwei’s entire face became deformed.

Then, carried by the massive force of the punch, she flew out of the Martial Stage and with a “thud” fell to the ground, rolling over a dozen times before coming to a stop amidst the crowd.

Lin Zichen hadn’t put too much strength into that punch.

Ma Xiwei was merely sent flying out of the Martial Stage without being knocked out cold.

Soon, with the help of two fellow female Geniuses from the freshman class, Ma Xiwei struggled to sit up from the ground.

By this time, her beautiful face, hit by the punch, was swollen with internal bleeding, transforming from an oval face into a pig-faced one.

Seeing this, many of the regular class freshmen couldn’t help but snicker at her misfortune.

Even the two Genius class girls helping her couldn’t help but smile slightly at the sight of her pig-faced appearance, their expressions betraying their urge to laugh despite trying to hold it in.

The change was too drastic.

One second she was a charming and aloof goddess, the next a grotesquely disfigured pig-faced mess, which was hard not to find amusing.

Ma Xiwei, hearing the laughter around her, knew her face had been swollen by the hit.

She immediately borrowed a cellphone from one of the girls supporting her, using the screen as a mirror to see what had become of her beautiful face.

“My, my face!”

Upon seeing her face swollen into a pig’s head, the usual expressionless Ma Xiwei first let out a heart-wrenchingly shrill scream, followed by bursting into tears on the spot.

She was beautiful, came from a wealthy background, and achieved excellent grades; she was pampered by everyone around her from a young age.

The boys around her would turn into fawning sycophants when facing her, trying every possible way to please her, all for a hint of her favor.

However, Lin Zichen, with no regard for her beauty, smashed her face with a punch, ruining her beautiful features and instantly shattering her psychological defenses.

“Weiwei!”

Seeing his precious daughter’s face ruined, Ma Zhenhe hurriedly sprang down from the second-floor corridor and rushed over to check on her facial injuries.

The injury wasn’t severe; there were no broken bones, just swelling.

However, the problem was that she had recently undergone Genetic Fusion and couldn’t use medication.

This swollen face could only rely on the body’s natural healing mechanism to subside, which would take a very long time to fully recover.

For a girl, especially one who had always been beautiful, to live with an ugly pig face for an extended period was more unbearable than death.

Thinking of this, the doting father Ma Zhenhe became so livid with anger that his face turned red. He looked up at Lin Zichen on the Martial Stage and fiercely questioned him:

“Lin Zichen, look at what you’ve done!”

“It was a normal exchange,” Lin Zichen calmly replied.

Ma Zhenhe continued to loudly question, “Did you have to hit the face?!”

Lin Zichen frowned slightly, feeling that Ma Zhenhe was being somewhat unreasonable.

Too biased.

Was this the case of doting on his daughter to the point of losing all reason?

“Lin Zichen!”

In the crowd, a male freshman from the genius class wanted to curry favor with Ma Zhenhe and pointed directly at Lin Zichen on the stage, loudly condemning, “You hit a girl, and you aimed for her face. Are you even a man?”

Hearing this condemnation, Lin Zichen didn’t even glance at the timer that was about to reach one minute; he simply jumped down from the Martial Stage and stopped in front of that male genius class freshman.

Then, he threw a punch right at the guy’s face, swelling it up like a pig’s head.

If I can’t handle the principal of Evolution College, can’t I handle a freshman?

After beating up the genius class freshman.

Lin Zichen lightly leapt back onto the Martial Stage, looked around at the audience below, and declared, “On the path of evolution, there’s no distinction between men and women, only between the strong and the weak.”

“Well said!”

Li Moyu stood on the second-floor corridor, looking down from above at Lin Zichen on the Martial Stage below, approval on his face as he said, “The path of evolution should indeed only distinguish between the strong and the weak!”

After speaking, he leapt down with a “thud” onto the Martial Stage.

In that moment, the eyes of everyone present turned towards this valedictorian from the Capital City.

“Brother Yu, beat him mercilessly!”

“Li Moyu, you must avenge Weiwei!”

“Brother Yu, you’re now the hope of the entire genius class. You must win!”

The freshmen from the genius class began to shout again, their voices several times louder than before.

With Ma Xiwei having lost, Li Moyu was now the genius class’s last hope. If he lost as well, then the genius class really would have no face to show in the future.

Hearing the cheers and shouts from his class, Li Moyu felt a bit thrilled.

He had been waiting on the second-floor corridor for so long, just for this moment.

He waited until the entire genius class despaired, then he would make his grand entrance – that’s how he would pull off the most impressive and satisfying show!

Thinking this, Li Moyu stood with his hands behind his back, adopting the pose of a seasoned campaigner as he looked at Lin Zichen and said with a smile feigning profundity, “Lin Zichen, Lin Zichen, I didn’t expect you to also be a master at showing off.”

“Pretending to be just an ordinary number two in the college entrance examination, then during the opening trials, knocking out a provincial top student with a punch in front of everyone, shocking the entire audience.”

“I must admit, that’s somewhat skillful.”

“Unfortunately, it’s only destined to become a wedding dress for my moment of glory.”

“Because not only have you hidden your true strength, so have I.”

As he finished speaking, Li Moyu’s eyes instantly hardened!

The next second, his muscles rapidly bulged, stretching and bursting his clothes open, revealing an exaggerated physique.

At the same time, his eyes glowed a blood-red hue, overflowing with a savage wildness filled with violence.

When all was said and done,

the biological pressure emanating from Li Moyu had broken through the shackles of Common Tier Five, evolving into the intimidating Common Sixth Order that made the new students cower.

A Genetic Integrator?

Li Moyu was also a Genetic Integrator?

And moreover, he had integrated with the Exotic Beast Gene of the Magic-Eyed Giant Ape!

When they saw the blood-red eyes of Li Moyu, the school leaders on the second-floor corridor were all taken aback, their eyes wide open in surprise.

The Magic-Eyed Giant Ape was a terrifying Exotic Beast whose Biological Level could evolve to the Rare Level upon reaching adulthood.

To integrate the gene of an Exotic Beast at the Rare Level, the physical body’s strength needed to reach a higher level.

Otherwise, it simply couldn’t withstand the backlash of the Exotic Beast Gene at the Rare Level.

And here was Li Moyu in front of them, whose Biological Level was still in the Common stages and yet he had successfully fused with the gene of the Magic-Eyed Giant Ape, which was just monstrous.

The brothers from the Jingdu Li Family were the real geniuses.

Whether it was Ma Xiwei or Lin Zichen, they were both doomed to pale in his presence.

# Chapter 154: 123, the outcome has been decided

Chapter 154: 123, the outcome has been decided

That’s it!

I’m afraid I’m going to lose even my underwear!

Upstairs in the hallway, Liu Chuanwu looked down at Li Moyu with a face ashen as death.

Upon seeing the eerie red glow in Li Moyu’s eyes and realizing that he was a Genetic Integrator of the Demonic Eyes Giant Ape gene, Liu Chuanwu felt a darkness in front of his eyes and his heart twitched.

1900 academic credits!

That was 19 million yuan!

To pay off that much money all at once, his kidneys were definitely doomed!

However, unlike Liu Chuanwu, the other school leaders all breathed a sigh of relief at that moment, each of their faces showing smiles.

Having just seen Lin Zichen knock out Ma Xiwei with a single punch, they all thought they were bound to lose, allowing Liu Chuanwu to make a fortune.

Unexpectedly, Li Moyu, an even more talented individual, had emerged mid-way, completely reversing the situation.

It could only be said that the brothers of the Jingdu Li Family were indeed formidable.

Their talent in Genetic Fusion far surpassed their peers, leaving them trailing so far behind they couldn’t even see their taillights.

“Demonic Eyes Giant Ape gene, huh?”

The Student Union president, Zhou Xuehong, looked at Li Moyu on the stage with some surprise.

He had always felt that Li Moyu was no ordinary individual.

After all, his own brother was the genius of Jing University, Li Yijin, so it stood to reason that Li Moyu, as his younger brother, wouldn’t be far behind.

However, Zhou Xuehong had never imagined that Li Moyu could integrate the Demonic Eyes Giant Ape gene.

Li Moyu’s Biological Level was only ordinary, yet he could withstand the backlash from the Demonic Eyes Giant Ape gene. His constitution was truly strong, astonishingly so.

His older brother Li Yijin had talent in the rapid integration of various Exotic Beast Genes, albeit all of common Biological Levels.

As the younger brother, Li Moyu’s talent lay in integrating Exotic Beast Genes of extremely high levels.

The Genetic Fusion talents of the two brothers, one based on quantity, the other on quality, showed different kinds of strength.

But what they had in common was that both were incredibly powerful, so much so that they made most of their talented peers look pale in comparison, and nearly incapable of contesting them.

“The more talented these two brothers are, the better.”

“The greater their talents, the greater the sense of achievement I’ll have when I trample them underfoot in the future…”

Thinking thus, Zhou Xuehong silently smiled.

At the beginning of this year, he had lost to Li Yijin in the National College Students League due to inferior skill.

Next year, he planned to crush Li Yijin on the same Martial Stage and claim the title of the top college student in the country.

He was fully confident he could do just that.

Below the Martial Stage.

Shen Qinghan and Li Chuxin, the pair of best friends, had somehow gathered together among the crowd, chatting and laughing.

When Li Chuxin saw Li Moyu on stage suddenly transform into a muscular hunk, exuding a Biological Level pressure that was at least Sixth Order ordinary, she was completely stunned.

In reality, she had never seen such a strong peer before.

The strongest person she had witnessed was her best friend’s childhood sweetheart—Lin Zichen.

But now, Li Moyu’s appearance had shattered her perceptions, showing her an even stronger peer.

Especially since this peer had dyed yellow hair and looked like a misfit, which created an intense contrast with his current power.

“Han Han, which province’s top student is this little blond guy from your class? How is he so strong?” Li Chuxin asked curiously, linking arms with Shen Qinghan after regaining her composure.

“Huh?” Shen Qinghan replied with some confusion, “This little blond you’re talking about just introduced himself onstage as the new student representative before the trial started. You don’t recognize him?”

“I didn’t want to listen to the school leaders’ nonsense on stage. I kept my headphones on and played with my phone the whole time.”

“I see.”

“So, which province’s top student is this little blond guy?”

“He’s the top scholar from the Capital City.”

“The top scholar from the Capital City?!” Li Chuxin’s eyes widened in shock.

This little blonde was the top scholar from the Capital City?

What the hell?

Why would the top scholar from the Capital City choose to come all the way to Shan University, instead of attending the stronger and closer Jing University?

Li Chuxin was baffled but didn’t dwell on it for long. She soon sighed, “Oh, Zi Chen is so wronged. This Capital City top scholar should have been at Jing University, but he ended up coming to Shan University. Otherwise, Zichen would have been the king of the new students at Shan University. It’s such a pity.”

Shen Qinghan listened with a smile and didn’t say a word, her heart racing with excitement.

Not rooting for Xiao Chen, huh?

Just wait, Xiao Chen will knock out the Capital City top scholar with one punch and astonish you to the point of dropping your jaw!

Below the Martial Stage.

A spot with fewer people, hidden in the blind spot of the surveillance.

Lu Gang and Wang Shujie, at this moment, were both looking down at their watches.

On the narrow screen of the watch, some newly appeared small text was densely packed together, making it somewhat daunting to read.

For the average person, a magnifying glass would have been necessary to make out the words.

However, both Lu Gang and Wang Shujie had enhanced their vision over the summer, so even if the text was as small as grains of sand, they could still make out the content clearly.

[I’ve just placed an advanced Magic Seed in a park outside the school, at the same spot as before. Make sure the two of you come out to pick it up later. When you get the chance, see that Li Moyu swallows this advanced Magic Seed.]

After reading the message, both Lu Gang and Wang Shujie’s expressions changed.

Among them, Lu Gang replied to the other, [Li Moyu is a young master of the Jingdu Li Family. There might be too much risk in having him ingest the Magic Seed, wouldn’t there?]

He felt that as a young master of the Jingdu Li Family, even if Li Moyu consumed the Magic Seed, he wouldn’t easily capitulate to the organization. It was likely that he would make a big fuss.

And when that happened, he and Wang Shujie would definitely be exposed and retaliated against by the Jingdu Li Family.

# Chapter 155: 123, the outcome has been decided

Chapter 155: 123, the outcome has been decided

It took only a moment before the reply came: “The organization’s background is far more powerful than you imagine. The Jingdu Li Family is nothing, easily crushed with a snap of the fingers.”

Lu Gang asked curiously, “What exactly is the background of the organization?”

The other side replied, “Ask less, do more.”

After reading the message, Lu Gang looked up at Wang Shujie and asked in lip-reading, “Shu Jie, shall we do it?”

Wang Shujie replied in lip-reading, “Do you think we have a choice?”

Lu Gang said, “How about… we ask Principal Yuan for help? Maybe she has a way to solve this.”

Wang Shujie said, “She definitely has a way to solve it, but whether we can survive afterwards is another matter.”

Wang Shujie continued, “Moreover, I don’t think joining the organization is a bad thing. At least we are much stronger than before and have more potential.”

Wang Shujie added, “Most importantly, I agree with the organization’s philosophy. As humans, we can’t save the people of Earth.”

Lu Gang said, “That’s true.”

After a brief lip-reading exchange, the two decided to follow the organization’s arrangement.

Exotic Beast Gene of the Demon-eyed Giant Ape?

On the Martial Stage, Lin Zichen raised an eyebrow, full of interest towards Li Moyu in front of him.

He overheard the voices of the school leaders in the second-floor corridor, learning that the Exotic Beast Gene Li Moyu fused with was that of the Demon-eyed Giant Ape.

Lin Zichen remembered reading about this type of Exotic Beast in books when he was younger.

It was a kind of beast that was maxed out in strength and defense, but somewhat slow in speed.

The biological level of adult individuals was on average high-level.

A small number of powerful individuals could reach the Rare Level.

All in all, it was an extremely powerful and terrifying Exotic Beast, capable of eating Giant Mutant Rats as snacks.

Despite only being of Ordinary Biological Level, Li Moyu was remarkably capable of fusing the Exotic Beast Gene of a species that could reach the highest Rare Level into his body…

As he thought about this, Lin Zichen carefully observed Li Moyu in front of him.

At that moment, Li Moyu had completely activated the Demon-eyed Giant Ape Gene within him.

His stature had increased by a full fifty percent over its size before activation.

His muscles were all bulging prominently.

The lines and proportions were comparable to the Hulk.

His entire body radiated explosive power.

Lin Zichen also noticed something else: just like on the Martial Stage, the speed at which Li Moyu activated the Exotic Beast Gene was much faster than Ma Xiwei’s.

It was almost in the blink of an eye that Li Moyu activated the Demon-eyed Giant Ape Gene within him.

Then, he rapidly transformed into a being brimming with explosive muscular power, pushing his biological intimidation to Ordinary Sixth Order, possessing strength comparable to a Sixth Order creature.

From this, it was clear that Li Moyu’s abilities were much stronger than Ma Xiwei’s.

Li Moyu, who had fused with the Demon-eyed Giant Ape Gene, was worth collecting data on.

“Lin Zichen.”

The transformed Li Moyu spoke.

With his arms crossed and standing at his newly acquired height of over two meters, he looked down at Lin Zichen from his elevated position and said, “Ma Xiwei is strong, and along with me, we are hailed as the unparalleled pair of freshmen at Shan University.”

“But in reality, the gap between her and me is like heaven and earth.”

“If you can knock her out with one punch, I can too, and I would do it even more effortlessly than you.”

“I wonder if you will still be able to perform as effortlessly when facing me next.”

“I think it’s unlikely.”

“Because the one who’s going to be at ease next will only be me, Li Moyu…buzz!”

Before Li Moyu could finish speaking, a sharp breaking sound suddenly rang out in front of him.

Lin Zichen made his move!

He didn’t want to listen to Li Moyu’s incessant babbling, choosing to take a quick step forward and swing his fist at Li Moyu’s non-stop chattering mouth, intending to use his fist to break off the little brat’s babbling spellcasting.

“Fuck!”

Faced with Lin Zichen’s sudden sneak attack, Li Moyu cursed out loud, then quickly sidestepped to dodge the incoming punch.

Good reflexes, dodging a punch I controlled at ordinary Sixth Order speed…

Thinking this, Lin Zichen swung another punch at Li Moyu, this time with the speed of an ordinary Seventh Order.

At this moment, Li Moyu was still in the midst of dodging the first punch, facing Lin Zichen’s almost uninterrupted second punch, he had no time to react and dodge.

Only a “bang” could be heard.

Lin Zichen’s fist heavily smashed into Li Moyu’s face, warping it instantly and leaving a clear red mark.

This punch wasn’t too forceful, he used only as much strength as he had previously used on Ma Xiwei’s face.

Because of this, Li Moyu didn’t go flying backwards but only staggered two steps back.

At the same time, his face didn’t swell up, but it hurt so much that he covered it with one hand, grimacing in pain.

Strong defense, seems to be on a relatively high level for ordinary Sixth Order…

Lin Zichen silently appraised as he watched Li Moyu holding his face in pain.

“Playing sneaky, don’t you have any martial ethics,” Li Moyu said, touching the half of his face that took a punch while squinting at Lin Zichen.

Suddenly taking a punch from Lin Zichen made him feel humiliated, and he was somewhat enraged.

However, he soon stretched his mouth into a smile and said, “Now, I’ve got my full attention on you; your fists will probably find it hard to hit me.”

Lin Zichen didn’t respond, but once again flashed in front of Li Moyu and swung his fists at his face, retesting his reaction speed.

This time, a prepared Li Moyu indeed reacted much faster.

At the same ordinary Seventh Order speed, Lin Zichen threw 52 punches in a short 10 seconds, but only 9 landed, bruising the corners of Li Moyu’s mouth.

On the second floor of the corridor.

The school leaders were all watching the duel on the Martial Stage intently.

Upon seeing Lin Zichen’s speed of five punches per second, everyone’s expressions turned to surprise.

“Lin Zichen’s speed is too exaggerated; it looks even faster than Ma Xiwei, who has fused with the Shadow Night Cat gene. I have no idea how he managed to train like this.”

“It’s fast, but unfortunately, it hasn’t caused much damage to Li Moyu. The outcome of their duel has been decided.”

“Indeed, Li Moyu might be slower, but he has tough skin, extremely high defensive capability, and can withstand his punches. On the other hand, if he takes a punch from Li Moyu, he’s likely to fall right there.”

“Yes, the margin for error between the two isn’t on the same level. It seems like this year’s Newcomer King will be Li Moyu.”

After discussing among themselves, the school leaders all felt that the duel was over and that Li Moyu would become the Newcomer King.

Among them, Ma Zhenhe first looked at President Liu Chuanwu beside him and said with a smug face, “President Liu, it looks like you’re going to lose your pants this time.”

Liu Chuanwu didn’t react to him, just furrowed his brows tightly, hoping that Lin Zichen would be smart enough not to clash head-on with Li Moyu and instead use a maneuvering approach to engage in a war of attrition.

That way, Lin Zichen might still stand a slim chance of winning.

# Chapter 156: 124, The Rookie King is Born

Chapter 156: 124, The Rookie King is Born

On the Martial Stage.

After testing Li Moyu’s reaction speed again,

Lin Zichen took a light leap backward and created some distance from Li Moyu.

Next, he intended to test Li Moyu’s final attribute—strength.

Li Moyu had no idea what Lin Zichen was thinking and assumed that Lin Zichen had retreated because his attacks proved ineffective, compelling him to stop and pull back.

Thinking this, he couldn’t help but laugh, “Lin Zichen, I underestimated your speed.”

“But alas, your strength is too weak. Even if you’re fast enough to hit me, you can’t inflict any substantial damage. You’re bound to lose this duel.”

“Now it’s my turn!”

With that, he forcefully propelled himself off his calves as if he were a cannonball shot out, swinging his cauldron-sized fist toward Lin Zichen’s face.

Lin Zichen loved to punch people in the face, so he would return the favor to let Lin Zichen taste what it was like to get smacked in the face with a heavy punch!

Faced with Li Moyu’s high-speed charge, Lin Zichen just stood there without moving an inch, showing no intention to dodge.

He was going to take Li Moyu’s hit head-on to test his strength.

“Lin Zichen, dodge!”

The ordinary class students below the stage yelled anxiously, seeing him still standing there unmoved.

On the other hand, the school leaders on the second-floor corridor all revealed smiles, delighted at the prospect of winning 100 academic credits.

Especially Ma Zhenhe, whose grin was more unbearable than an ‘ak,’ fully prepared to mock Liu Chuanwu.

On the Martial Stage, as Li Moyu reached Lin Zichen, he vigorously swung his fist right toward Lin Zichen’s face.

During its flight, the fist produced a bursting sound due to its extreme speed and formidable strength—sounding explosively powerful.

Everyone knew that if this punch landed on Lin Zichen’s face, Lin Zichen would be undoubtedly defeated.

But just when everyone thought the duel would end,

An unbelievable scene occurred!

With a loud “bang,” Li Moyu’s power-packed punch landed heavily on Lin Zichen’s face!

Then, Lin Zichen didn’t budge, nor was he sent flying off the Martial Stage by that punch!

On the contrary, Li Moyu’s expression suddenly changed drastically, and he let out an agonized scream of “Ah!”

“My hand! My hand is shattered!”

Li Moyu knelt on the ground, clutching his right hand tightly. He curled up, his forehead pressed against the ground, and his mouth emitted extremely painful cries.

His entire right hand, wrist, and part of his arm were now comminuted fractures.

The cause of the fracture was that his hand wasn’t as hard as Lin Zichen’s face; the bones in his hand had “crack” broken in the instant his fist struck.

In an instant, excruciating pain swept through his body, making him grimace in terror and scream out loud, so much so that his saliva and mucus uncontrollably dripped down.

“What’s going on?!”

“What happened to Li Moyu, what on earth is happening?!”

“Did Lin Zichen win?”

At that moment, the entire stadium became noisy.

Everyone was dumbfounded, unable to understand the scene that unfolded on the Martial Stage.

Li Moyu clearly punched Lin Zichen in the face, so why was it Li Moyu who was screaming?

This scene was too strange…

On the Martial Stage.

Lin Zichen, looking at Li Moyu kneeling on the ground, silently assessed: A Genetic Integrator of the Demon Eye Giant Ape has great strength, strong enough to shatter his own hand. Strength is greater than defense.

Then, he shouted towards the medical staff still confused below the stage, “Li Moyu’s right hand seems to be a comminuted fracture, hurry up and come help him with emergency treatment.”

Li Moyu sustained a comminuted fracture in his right hand?

Hearing Lin Zichen say this, a flicker of surprise crossed the medical staff’s faces.

Subsequently, they all hurriedly rushed onto the Martial Stage and began inspecting the injury on Li Moyu’s right hand.

When they saw Li Moyu’s entire right hand deformed, they were all shocked, unable to believe what they saw.

“Make way.”

At this moment, a cool female voice resonated on the Martial Stage.

It was Yuan Dongzhi.

She had silently descended from the second-floor corridor to the Martial Stage.

Seeing her, the medical staff quickly made room.

Yuan Dongzhi stepped forward to Li Moyu, picked up his right hand, and checked the injury with her spiritual power.

Upon finding the entire right hand, along with the wrist and part of the arm, had comminuted fractures, Yuan Dongzhi was immensely shocked inside.

How did this injury occur?

His hand hit Lin Zichen’s face and was then injured by the recoil from his own strength?

How hard must Lin Zichen’s face be?

While thinking, Yuan Dongzhi took out a snow-white pill, flicked it accurately into Li Moyu’s mouth with her finger, and helped him quickly heal his hand injury.

At the same time, she imperceptibly released her spiritual power, invading Lin Zichen’s body to carefully investigate.

Lin Zichen’s senses were extremely sharp, and he detected Yuan Dongzhi using spiritual power to investigate him the moment it happened.

But he could only act as if he hadn’t noticed, allowing Yuan Dongzhi to continue her probe.

He just hoped that his Biometric Attribute [Natural Camouflage] would deceive Yuan Dongzhi’s inspection.

After a thorough check,

Yuan Dongzhi learned that Lin Zichen’s Biological Level was an ordinary Sixth Order, with skin strength far surpassing that of others at the same level, and the strength of his facial bones and muscles was absurdly high.

Apart from these, nothing else seemed out of the ordinary.

But this was strange.

Why were just the facial bones and muscles absurdly strong, while other parts seemed normal?

# Chapter 157: 124, The Birth of the Rookie King\_2

Chapter 157: 124, The Birth of the Rookie King\_2

This does not conform to human physiological structure.

Yuan Dongzhi furrowed her brows slightly, feeling quite perplexed by this.

After thinking for a moment, she couldn’t come up with an explanation.

Soon, she leapt up and left the Martial Stage, returning to the second-floor corridor.

As soon as she landed, other school leaders asked her what exactly had happened below.

She didn’t say much.

She only mentioned that Li Moyu’s right hand had suffered comminuted fracture, Lin Zichen’s Biological Level was as high as a common Sixth Order, and Lin Zichen’s facial bones and muscles had naturally extreme strength.

She pointed out these three details mainly to explain the bizarre scene that had just unfolded on the Martial Stage.

As for Lin Zichen using the Blood Tempering Technique to complete a Tempering Skin session, she chose to conceal that.

The other school leaders, hearing her say this, were all incredulous.

Lin Zichen’s Biological Level was as high as a common Sixth Order?

But how could a freshman who had just started school, without undergoing Genetic Fusion or mechanical modification, evolve to a common Sixth Order Biological Level?

This must be some Exotic Beast in human skin!

The more the school leaders thought about it, the more absurd it seemed.

Liu Chuanwu also found it preposterous, but he still feigned composure and said, “This is the power of the Pureblood Human Path, this is the power of the Blood Tempering Technique.”

The others, upon hearing that, couldn’t help but twitch their mouths slightly, mentally scoffing at him.

Liu Chuanwu, just give it up, will you? You were clearly so scared of losing that you turned pale, and now you have the nerve to take credit for the Pureblood Human Path?

Off to the side, Yuan Dongzhi quietly watched Lin Zichen on the Martial Stage below, her face thoughtful.

This Lin Zichen… could he be the same kind of person as Qianxue?

No, that’s not right.

It’s probably not possible.

Aside from possessing physical strength far surpassing their peers, there’s nothing similar about them at all.

On the Martial Stage.

Seeing Yuan Dongzhi leave just like that, Lin Zichen knew that the effect of his Biometric Attribute “Natural Camouflage” had successfully deceived her, the Vice President of Shanhai University.

He felt a slight thrill in his heart about this.

The effect of the Biometric Attribute was much stronger than he had imagined.

Meanwhile, Li Moyu, whose right hand had just been shattered, had already fully recovered.

He clenched his right hand, and seeing that it was as good as new, he was deeply shocked.

What kind of miraculous medicine was that white pill Yuan Dongzhi had me swallow? How is its healing effect so powerful?

Without thinking too much about it, Li Moyu quickly shifted his gaze to Lin Zichen in front of him.

The thought of the punch he had just thrown at Lin Zichen’s face made his right hand uncontrollably tremble, leaving him with some psychological shadow.

That punch was unbearably painful, to the extent that it felt like his nerves were spasming.

After steadying his emotions somewhat, Li Moyu looked at Lin Zichen as if he were looking at a monster and asked, “What exactly is your strength?”

Lin Zichen did not answer, but instead countered, “Is your hand okay?”

“It’s fine, good as new.”

Li Moyu flexed his right hand in front of Lin Zichen to prove that it had healed.

Lin Zichen nodded, “That’s good then.”

With those words, he took a step and rushed towards Li Moyu, kicking him in the abdomen and sending him flying off the Martial Stage.

Li Moyu, still in mid-air, was filled with question marks.

Was asking about my hand just so you could kick me off the stage without any guilt?

[1s]

[2s]

[3s]

[4s…]

The moment Li Moyu was kicked off the stage, a timer immediately appeared on the big screen and began counting.

When the timer reached [10s], Li Moyu got up from the ground and shouted toward Lin Zichen on the Martial Stage, “Lin Zichen, when my Genetic Fusion advances further, I will come back to challenge you, and I will definitely beat you on the Martial Stage!”

He Yu mercilessly heckled, shouting even louder, “As if you’re the only one who can undergo Genetic Fusion! Lin Zichen can also undergo Genetic Fusion, and could just spend his whole life shitting on your head!”

Li Moyu replied with both confidence and stubbornness, “My adaption rate for Genetic Fusion is as high as 16%, and I’m bolstered by various special constitutions. On the path of Genetic Fusion, no one but my brother Li Yijin can be stronger than me!”

“Hilarious!”

Some other regular class freshmen laughed in mockery, “What a sight, I’ve lived this long and this is the first time I’ve seen someone lose with such a brazen attitude!”

A freshman from the genius class retorted, “I don’t know what you’re pretending for, Li Moyu losing to Lin Zichen isn’t like losing to you!”

“Heh, as long as I am a student in the regular class and Lin Zichen remains in the regular class, I can keep laughing at you genius class!”

“Loser, where do you get the face to laugh?”

Youths brimming with vigor, they easily started arguing.

As more and more people joined the battlefield,

it gradually turned into a heated exchange of words between the ordinary class and the genius class.

On the Martial Stage,

Lin Zichen stood quietly alone, waiting for the stopwatch to hit 1 minute and claim the title of New King.

During this time, not a single person dared to challenge him on stage.

Everyone was either caught up in the heated arguments or silently watching the stopwatch on the big screen, awaiting the birth of the New King.

[57s]

[58s]

[59s]

[60s]

As the stopwatch reached the [60s] mark, a fluorescent light shot out from the big screen, landing on Lin Zichen’s face to complete facial recognition.

At the moment of successful facial recognition, Lin Zichen’s entrance photograph appeared on the screen.

Above the photograph was a very conspicuous congratulatory message: [Congratulations to Lin Zichen from Martial Arts Class 1 for becoming the New King of this year!]

Although he didn’t attend classes, his student registration was still with Martial Arts Class 1.

Immediately afterward, the gymnasium’s broadcast system also played the congratulatory message: [Congratulations to Lin Zichen from Martial Arts Class 1 for becoming the New King of this year!]

At this moment, the entire gymnasium fell silent.

Everyone found it surreal.

The title of New King, unbelievably, had been claimed by a freshman from an ordinary class.

In the many years since Shanhai University was founded, it was the first time a non-genius class freshman had overwhelmed a genius class freshman to become the New King.

It was a breach of school history!

At this very moment, everyone was witnessing this incredible instant.

Shortly after, the whole venue started to boil over.

“Zi Chen, awesome!”

“Lin Zichen really captured the New King title, this is way too incredible!”

“Zi Chen, the glory of the ordinary class!”

A large number of ordinary class freshmen were cheering for Lin Zichen as well as the ordinary class.

Meanwhile, the students from the genius class felt a bit ashamed, standing quietly and silently throughout the whole event.

On the Martial Stage,

Lin Zichen paid no attention to the cheers from below.

Using his Biometric Attribute “Eyes of the Sky,” he quickly spotted Shen Qinghan in the crowd below.

Then, he leaped high to Shen Qinghan’s side, wrapped an arm around her waist, and with another leap, brought her back onto the Martial Stage.

Many people in the audience were puzzled by this scene.

Some who knew the relationship between the two thought Lin Zichen was seizing the spotlight as the New King to publicly declare his relationship with Shen Qinghan.

Shen Qinghan also thought so, her pretty face flushing hot and her heart pounding with nervous anticipation; she couldn’t help but squeeze her legs together.

Just as everyone’s eyes focused on the Martial Stage, Lin Zichen unexpectedly jumped down from the stage, leaving Shen Qinghan alone on it.

At the same time, the big screen immediately started the stopwatch again, as usual, timing the event.

[1s]

[2s]

[3s]

[4s…]

As the stopwatch began, Lin Zichen said to the group of genius class freshmen below, “For the second to tenth places, I’m taking them all.”

These words made the whole venue fall silent instantly.

Everyone was shocked!

It wasn’t enough for him to become the New King; he even wanted to claim the second to tenth places for himself?

How greedy!

Seeing Lin Zichen’s audacity in wanting to monopolize the top ten ranks for himself, someone from the genius class could not bear it anymore and shouted out in anger:

“Lin Zichen, you’re going too far! Let’s all from the genius class go together and take him down!”

“Damn, let’s rush him!”

“If we don’t beat him down today, I’ll write my name backward!”

“And that traitor Shen Qinghan on the Martial Stage, beat her up too!”

“Pin her down on the Martial Stage and rub her hard!”

At this moment, almost all of the genius class freshmen sprung into action, united like players in a game teaming up against a boss, and swarmed toward Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan.

As for the concepts of unfairness in a mass brawl, they didn’t care at all!

They had but one goal, to take down the excessively audacious Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, the genius class traitor!

# Chapter 158: 125, one person wipes out the entire genius class

Chapter 158: 125, one person wipes out the entire genius class

“I’ll take the front, you guys flank from all sides!”

“I’m on the flank!”

“I’ll guerrilla and sneak attack, providing support for you!”

The newcomers from the genius class had clear roles and begun to coordinate with each other, aiming to overwhelm Lin Zichen with their numerical advantage.

Facing the genius class newcomers coming at him from all directions, Lin Zichen wasn’t in the mood to play house with them and immediately started an overpowering performance with a flash of his figure.

Bursting forth at the speed of an ordinary seventh rank.

He proactively sprinted to the front of each attacking genius class newcomer.

Regardless of whether they were male or female, he knocked them down with one punch each.

“Bang!”

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

“Bang! Bang…”

A series of rapid punches could be heard.

Just a moment ago, the genius class newcomers had been surrounding Lin Zichen.

The next moment, they were sent flying one after another.

Then, they all crashed to the ground, curling up in pain, unable to stand back up.

“Buzz!”

As Lin Zichen was exchanging blows with a group of genius class newcomers, a whizzing sound suddenly rang through the crowd.

It was Ma Xiwei making her move!

Taking advantage of Lin Zichen’s distraction, she burst out from the crowd in an instant, with a pig-headed face flying toward the Martial Stage, her target aimed directly at Shen Qinghan on the stage.

Lin Zichen had swollen her face, and as an eye-for-an-eye revenge, she planned to do the same to Shen Qinghan!

Let Lin Zichen watch as his beautiful fiancée’s face swells into a pig-head to see what he would think!

“Traitor, receive your death!”

As Ma Xiwei sprinted to a distance of more than twenty meters from the Martial Stage, she violently pushed off the ground with her calves, leaping high into the air and tracing a perfect parabola towards the Martial Stage.

Just as she was about to land on the Martial Stage!

Lin Zichen leaped forth, instantly catapulting behind her and fiercely kicking her upturned buttocks.

Next, a “Bang” was heard!

Midair, Ma Xiwei felt as if her buttocks were about to split open.

The very next second, she was flung out by the powerful impact coming from her butt, crashing heavily into the crowd, too pained to get back up.

Seeing this, President Ma on the second-floor corridor immediately jumped into the crowd, anxiously checking his daughter’s injuries.

Fortunately, the injuries weren’t severe – just a swollen butt.

Over at the Martial Stage.

Under Li Moyu’s leadership, the genius class newcomers quickly launched a second round of attacks.

This attack was even more ferocious than the first one.

However, they still couldn’t withstand Lin Zichen’s punches and kicks and were overthrown in an instant.

All the people present were stunned by this scene.

Originally, everyone had thought that at the start of the school year trial, all the regular class newcomers would unite to attack the genius class, striving to take a top-10 ranking from them.

But now, it had completely flipped.

Because Lin Zichen was so strong, it turned into all the genius class newcomers attacking him alone, just to prevent him from monopolizing all the top-10 rankings for himself.

What shocked people most was that the entire genius class, despite mobilizing all its members, couldn’t beat Lin Zichen!

That was the entire genius class!

Among them were the Capital City’s top scholar Li Moyu, the fourth-ranked Ma Xiwei, and various other peerless geniuses from different provinces.

Yet, despite such an exaggerated paper strength, they were helpless against Lin Zichen at this moment.

Being punched and kicked without any power to fight back, they were utterly overpowered by him the whole time.

This scene was utterly unprecedented!

About half a minute later.

Aside from the “traitor” Shen Qinghan, the rest of the genius class newcomers were knocked down by Lin Zichen, all curled up on the ground in pain, unable to stand, completely devoid of fighting capability.

The ringleader Li Moyu took the worst beating, his face swollen up like a pig’s head, even more severe than what had been done to Ma Xiwei before.

By this time, the stopwatch on the big screen was almost at 1 minute.

[57s]

[58s]

[59s]

[60s]

When the timer reached [60s], the big screen, like before, performed facial recognition on the person on the Martial Stage.

Immediately after,

Shen Qinghan’s student photo appeared on the big screen, congratulating her for achieving second place in the school trial.

Seeing that the second place had been successfully claimed, Lin Zichen leapt onto the Martial Stage and shouted at the ordinary class freshmen below, “Who wants to be third in the school trial? The ranking is yours! The credits are mine!”

“Me me me!”

“Zi Chen, let me be third!”

“Zi Chen, I’m up!”

In an instant, the ordinary class freshmen were all eagerly volunteering, each wanting to experience the feeling of standing on the Martial Stage under the spotlight.

Lin Zichen surveyed the crowd, and eventually chose Li Chuxin, who had been shouting all along, and called out to her:

“Chu Xin, come up!”

“Coming!”

Li Chuxin was so excited that she quickly squeezed her way out of the crowd and leaped energetically onto the Martial Stage.

At the same time that she went on stage, Lin Zichen walked down with Shen Qinghan.

Afterward, as usual, the big screen over the empty Martial Stage started the countdown timer.

From [1s] to [60s], no one dared to disturb her, all of them stood below, watching as Li Chuxin took the third place.

Having easily secured the 80 credits for third place,

Lin Zichen wasted no time and quickly picked a random ordinary class freshman to go up and become the fourth place, grabbing the 70 credits for himself.

At the same time, on the second-floor corridor,

Seeing that the talented class freshmen from Evolution College had gained nothing, Ma Zhenhe turned to Yuan Dongzhi and said:

“Principal Yuan, what Lin Zichen is doing seems somewhat against the rules. He’s already won the title of the top newcomer, so how can he still act as an enforcer and monopolize the top 10 by finding puppets?”

“How is it against the rules?”

Liu Chuanwu was the first to jump out in opposition, bluntly retorting, “Come on, President Ma, you tell me, when has the school trial ever stipulated that one can’t act as an enforcer to secure the top 10?”

Ma Zhenhe said, “Indeed, there is no explicit rule against it, but that doesn’t mean Lin Zichen’s actions are justifiable. What he’s doing now is exploiting loopholes in the rules, and it should be stopped.”

In the past, the top newcomer was always determined through life-and-death fights within the talented class.

They would also be nearly exhausted after securing the title of top newcomer.

But this year, Lin Zichen was an exception.

His strength was unmatched, far surpassing the other freshmen, and he single-handedly blew up the entire talented class.

Without so much as taking a breather, his attacks were dimensionally overwhelming.

And afterwards, he still had plenty of strength left to act as an enforcer and take over the top 10.

“President Ma has a point, this indeed is a loophole in the rules.”

After saying that, the dean of the Mechanical Academy added, “However, we can only fix it next year, not now, as it wouldn’t be fair to Lin Zichen.”

The other school authorities also said, “Indeed, the trial is already underway, it’s not reasonable to change the rules now. We’ll have to wait until next year to make amendments.”

Although these school authorities didn’t like Liu Chuanwu or Tianren Pavilion, they were still quite reasonable people.

Of course, the main reason was that they were now benefiting from the current situation.

For every ordinary class freshman that Lin Zichen brought into the top 10, all ordinary class freshmen would receive 1 credit point.

These were free resources—why not take them?

Hearing what the other school authorities had to say, Ma Zhenhe knew he had touched upon the interests of other academies and tactfully fell silent.

But his expression was sour, clearly holding back anger.

Yuan Dongzhi glanced at him and said indifferently, “President Ma, you’ve been increasingly unstable recently. It’s best to slow down the integration progress of the Fire Eagle Gene, lest it affect your daily life.”

Ma Zhenhe’s expression softened as he replied, “Understood, Principal Yuan.”

# Chapter 159: 126. Lin Zichen’s Secret

Chapter 159: 126. Lin Zichen’s Secret

About half an hour later.

The school trial finally came to an end.

Aside from Shen Qinghan, who came in second, the rest of the top 10 were all taken by new students from the regular classes.

As a result, every new student from the internal school districts’ regular classes pilfered nine credits each.

That’s basically like getting handed 90,000 yuan for free.

Some of the regular class new students from less affluent backgrounds blushed with excitement.

Under the impact of 90,000 yuan, they looked up to Lin Zichen with admiration and became his most loyal fans.

The more extroverted among them even went so far as to call him “Lord Chen” eagerly, as if they were ready to kneel and acknowledge him as their godfather on the spot.

Lin Zichen paid no attention to the cheers around him.

At the moment, he was tallying up the benefits he had gained from participating in the school trial in his mind.

The top 10 credits totaled up to 550 credits.

Adding the nine credits he received for being a new student from the regular classes brings the total to 559 credits.

Additionally, there were the ten Qi-Blood Pills from Liu Chuanwu.

And one credit can essentially be used as 10,000 yuan.

559 credits would then equal 5.59 million yuan.

This one battle had made him directly rich.

In the time that followed.

The top ten of the school trial proceeded to the stage to receive honors and take photos with the school leaders.

As the newly crowned king of the newcomers, Lin Zichen received not only a 100 credits reward but also an additional champion trophy.

The trophy was made of special alloy, heavy and looked exquisite.

But it wasn’t worth any money, serving only as a memento.

After the photographs were taken.

Lin Zichen had the other top ten new students transfer their credits to him through the school’s app.

Shen Qinghan also opened the app to transfer credits, but Lin Zichen told her there was no need and asked her to keep the 90 credits she earned for coming in second for herself.

Seeing Lin Zichen say this, Shen Qinghan didn’t make a fuss and kept the credits for her personal use.

She wouldn’t just take those 90 credits without giving something back – she would compensate Lin Zichen in another way in the future.

Not far away, Liu Chuanwu saw Lin Zichen collecting transferred credits from others, which reminded him of the bet he made with his colleagues.

He looked towards the other school leaders and reminded them, “Don’t forget about our bet, everyone. Lin Zichen has won the title of the top newcomer, so you can transfer the credits you owe me through the school app now.”

“Rest assured, you won’t be shortchanged.”

“It’s just 100 credits, I’m transferring them to you right now.”

Everyone honored their bets promptly, transferring the agreed credits to Liu Chuanwu without any delay.

Seeing 1,900 credits deposited into his account, Liu Chuanwu couldn’t stop smiling.

With this large amount of credits, he wouldn’t have to worry about providing Lin Zichen with triple benefits for a good while.

Noticing his arch rival smiling so jubilantly, Ma Zhenhe felt displeased and couldn’t resist saying, “President Liu, I’d advise you not to be too smug.”

“Becoming the top newcomer in the school trial just means having a physically strong body. When the others advance further with their Genetic Fusion and mechanical enhancements, the power structure will undergo a great shift.”

“In next semester’s newcomer competition, whether it’s Li Moyu or Weiwei, they will easily crush him as long as Lin Zichen continues on the Pureblood Human Path.”

After Ma Zhenhe finished, he added, “Song Yuyan is an example, and Lin Zichen is nothing but an upgraded version of her.”

Seeing him constantly using Song Yuyan as a negative example, President Liu frowned slightly, feeling displeased.

But remembering the 1,900 credits he had just earned, his mood vastly improved and he couldn’t be bothered to bicker with Ma Zhenhe.

Soon after, Liu Chuanwu went over to Lin Zichen, gave him the ten Qi-Blood Pills they had previously discussed, and decided to advance all the triple benefits for the entire semester to him at once.

The benefits included various items like credits, Exotic Beast Meat, scholarships, and so on.

For convenience, Liu Chuanwu converted these benefits into credits and transferred 300 credits to Lin Zichen.

With these 300 credits included, Lin Zichen’s student account now totaled 769 credits.

Now that he had so many credits, Lin Zichen immediately opened the school’s app mall to see what he could purchase.

But before he had the chance to look, Liu Chuanwu said he wanted to discuss something with him and asked for a word in private.

Picking a spot nearby, they went up to the rooftop of the sports hall to talk.

After telling Shen Qinghan to head back first, Lin Zichen quickly followed Liu Chuanwu to the rooftop.

As soon as they arrived, Liu Chuanwu, with a face full of curiosity, couldn’t wait to ask, “Zi Chen, you were too strong in the opening trial of the semester. How much strength did you hide?”

“I hid a little.”

“What’s your real level?”

“Ordinary Sixth Order, one Tempering Skin session, a bit of muscle conditioning on the face, and naturally hard facial bones.”

“You’ve actually learned Tempering Flesh?!”

Liu Chuanwu was shocked, his breathing suddenly became rapid, and then he was incredibly excited.

To learn Tempering Flesh just after starting school!

Lin Zichen’s compatibility with the Blood Tempering Technique was unbelievably high!

There really was hope for the Pureblood Human Path to make a breakthrough!

No!

It was definitely going to break through!

Liu Chuanwu, who had devoted his life to researching the Pureblood Human Path, had never been as excited as he was today.

After calming his emotions slightly, he earnestly said to Lin Zichen, “Before today, I would have said you had a good chance of evolving into an Advanced-level Creature with the body of a Pure Blood Human.”

“But now, I can say with certainty that you can evolve into an Advanced-level Creature before you graduate from university with the body of a Pure Blood Human!”

“You must persevere on the Pureblood Human Path, and you will surely achieve great things in the future!”

“Don’t worry, President, I will,” replied Lin Zichen confidently.

They chatted briefly.

Soon, Lin Zichen left the rooftop and returned to Shen Qinghan’s dormitory.

There was just one thing he wanted to do right away—shop in the school’s app marketplace.

And just as he left, Yuan Dongzhi appeared on the rooftop right after him.

“This new student of yours, Lin Zichen, is hiding many secrets. His true strength may be far greater than what he showed in the opening trial,” Yuan Dongzhi walked up to Liu Chuanwu and said.

Liu Chuanwu chuckled, “What genius doesn’t have secrets? Li Moyu from the Capital City has them, Ma Zhenhe’s daughter has them, and your newly accepted cheaper disciple surely has them too. What’s so strange about that?”

Yuan Dongzhi: “True.”

With his hands clasped behind his back, Liu Chuanwu said, “On the path of evolution, those who can succeed are all complex in their own right, and those without secrets simply can’t grow.”

As he spoke, he looked at Yuan Dongzhi, his gaze somewhat profound, “Your casual use of spiritual power to probe Lin Zichen’s body on the Martial Stage earlier is a very offensive act. If it had been in the past, that would have meant a fight to the death.”

Yuan Dongzhi raised an eyebrow, somewhat surprised, “You could tell I was using spiritual power to probe him?”

Liu Chuanwu didn’t explain but simply snorted coldly, “Yuan Dongzhi, let me give you a piece of advice. Don’t be too aggressive, or sooner or later, disaster will strike.”

Yuan Dongzhi ignored the advice, speaking indifferently, “Gathering tonight?”

“Too busy.”

“There’s money in it.”

“At your place or mine?”

Liu Chuanwu instantly asked with a smile on his face.

In a certain dormitory at the school.

Lu Gang and Wang Shujie were together, discussing how to make Li Moyu swallow that high-grade demon seed.

The two racked their brains for a long time, but couldn’t come up with a good plan.

Force was definitely not an option.

Because they simply couldn’t beat him.

As for temptation…

Li Moyu was the young master of the Jingdu Li Family; he had everything he wanted and couldn’t be tempted.

While the two were taxing their brains, thinking hard,

their special watches suddenly displayed a dense block of text.

[Change of plan, forget about Li Moyu, target Lin Zichen instead. Find a way to make Lin Zichen consume that high-grade demon seed and make him a member of the organization.]

# Chapter 160: 127. It’s better to rely on oneself than on others.

Chapter 160: 127. It’s better to rely on oneself than on others.

Leaving the gymnasium’s rooftop, he returned to the dormitory.

As soon as Lin Zichen entered, he saw Shen Qinghan exercising in the training room.

Without the air conditioner on, she was drenched in sweat.

For convenience and comfort, Shen Qinghan wasn’t wearing underwear while training. The soaked clothes clung tightly to her body, perfectly showcasing her graceful figure in a very tempting way.

Witnessing this scene, Lin Zichen couldn’t help but feel a bit sentimental.

The little girl who used to shyly wet the bed had unknowingly grown into a beautiful young woman with perfect looks and figure, a heartthrob to thousands.

Looking back now, it seemed as if in the blink of an eye, she had suddenly grown up, giving him the surreal feeling of playing a nurturing game.

He allowed himself a few moments of such reflections.

Soon after, Lin Zichen sat down on the sofa and pulled out his phone to browse the school app’s mall, often referred to by the seniors as the Credit Mall.

Gene reagents, alloy equipment, high-tech gadgets, and so on—he merely glanced at them, focusing instead on the Exotic Beast Meat.

He browsed for almost half an hour.

Eventually, Lin Zichen’s gaze settled on the Undead Slug Meat.

He had seen this type of Exotic Beast Meat in a mall before the college entrance exam, selling for 100,000 a pound.

In the Credit Mall, however, it cost only 8 credits per pound.

It was like getting a 20% discount—much cheaper.

Without a doubt, this must have been a special price available only to Shan University students.

He now had a total of 769 credits.

At 8 credits a pound, he could buy 96 pounds.

The remaining 4 pounds he could buy with money from an outside mall.

That way, he could unlock the Undead Slug album.

He was curious about the Biometric Attributes he might gain…

Thinking this, Lin Zichen was about to place an order in the mall for 96 pounds of Undead Slug Meat.

Just as he was about to submit the order, he had a second thought, feeling that doing so wasn’t quite right.

A freshman who suddenly spends over 700 credits on Undead Slug Meat—this behavior would look abnormal no matter how you sliced it, surely drawing others’ attention.

To avoid unnecessary trouble, it would be better to spread out the purchases over time.

He’d buy a bit every so often.

For now, he decided to buy just 10 pounds.

With that decision made, Lin Zichen spent 80 credits to order 10 pounds of Undead Slug Meat.

After completing his purchase, he took out the Qi-Blood Pills that Liu Chuanwu had given him.

There were 10 in total.

Each one was the size of a soybean, bright red and glossy, emitting a faint and pleasant fragrance.

Lin Zichen tried one, popping it into his mouth. It melted upon entry, turning into a warm stream and flooding into his body, making him feel warmly invigorated.

Simultaneously, a digital prompt popped up in the void.

[Qi-Blood +108]

Is that all the Qi-Blood it adds?

The effect was less impressive than simply running a few kilometers with the boost of his Biometric Attribute, “From Use Springs Strength”, which would increase his Qi-Blood more.

Better to give them to Han Han.

Her Biological Level is low; the effect should be good on her.

As Lin Zichen was contemplating this, Shen Qinghan happened to walk out of the training room.

She was holding a pair of fruit earphones still playing music and stopped beside Lin Zichen, somewhat out of breath. “When did you get back?” she asked.

“I came back half an hour ago.”

Lin Zichen handed her a Qi-Blood Pill and then said, “Here, try a Qi-Blood Pill and see how it works.”

Shen Qinghan accepted it without hesitation and swallowed it immediately.

A few seconds later, her body started to sweat profusely, her cheeks turned a rosy red, and she seemed to be overheating.

“How do you feel?”

Lin Zichen asked while looking at Shen Qinghan.

Looking pleasantly surprised, Shen Qinghan said, “My body feels so warm, and my Qi-Blood feels much fuller. Xiao Chen, this Qi-Blood Pill is really good!”

“That’s good. Take the remaining eight. Eat no more than one a day.”

“Aren’t you going to have one?”

“I’ve just had one. It’s not that effective for me; it would be a waste.”

“Oh, I see.”

Shen Qinghan nodded and took the small bottle Lin Zichen handed her.

Gazing at the eight Qi-Blood Pills in the bottle, she smiled sweetly and said, “With both credits and Qi-Blood Pills, it feels like I’m being sponsored by a sugar daddy.”

Lin Zichen chuckled and replied, “If anyone is being sponsored, it’s me by you. I’m living in your dorm after all.”

“Then we’re mutually sponsoring each other,” Shen Qinghan said with a smile, and then she asked, “What would you like for dinner tonight? I’ll go cook it for you.”

Lin Zichen thought for a moment and replied, “Eating regular meals gets a bit tiresome, let’s have some soup noodles instead, and a plate of cucumber salad. What do you think?”

“Sure, leave it to me. Dinner will be ready in half an hour!”

Shen Qinghan assured him with a pat on her chest.

After that, she started to undress while heading to the bathroom.

She had worked up too much sweat during the exercise and needed to take a shower to cool off and change into clean clothes before heading to the kitchen to cook.

After dinner,

the two sat on the sofa, delving into their books to study a variety of complex evolutionary knowledge.

After roughly two hours, when the food they had eaten had mostly digested, they went into the training room to exercise.

Shen Qinghan was doing strength training.

Lin Zichen sat cross-legged on the ground, undergoing his second Tempering Skin session.

Around 11 pm.

The two finished their training, took a shower together, and went to bed in their room.

However, they didn’t go straight to sleep but lay there and started chatting.

“Xiao Chen, your performance in today’s school trial was too exaggerated, the so-called peerless geniuses in my class were all dumbfounded by you; I bet they’re still questioning their lives right now.”

“It’s not that serious.”

“It is that serious.”

Shen Qinghan’s hands were restless, skillfully massaging Lin Zichen while speaking, “I just scrolled through the school forum, and everyone is discussing you there. A lot of people are demoralized because of you.”

“Not just the freshmen, but also the seniors, quite a few sophomores, juniors, and even seniors say they could never take on the entire freshman genius class on their own, claiming you’re an Exotic Beast in human skin.”

“Also, I saw someone on the forum creating a group, and the group’s name is ‘Chen God Support Club’—so, you’ve got another fan club.”

At this point, Shen Qinghan couldn’t help but express her envy, “From kindergarten to university, you’ve always had a huge fan base supporting you. That feeling of being the center of attention must be great.”

Lin Zichen: “Actually, having too many fans can be troublesome at times.”

Shen Qinghan disagreed, “You’d only find it troublesome after experiencing it a lot. For someone like me who’s never experienced it, being the center of attention like you would definitely feel amazing.”

Lin Zichen: “With your Genetic Fusion compatibility as high as 21%, you’ll surely have your day in the spotlight too.”

“I think so too. I hope that day comes soon.”

While speaking, Shen Qinghan felt her hands getting sore, so she stopped her movements, her peach blossom eyes shimmering, and said to Lin Zichen, “You know… I saw a video on your phone where the female lead massages the male lead with her feet. It looked pretty comfortable; do you want to try it?”

“Sure.”

Lin Zichen agreed without hesitation.

After all, he was the one being massaged; he just had to lie on the bed with his eyes closed and enjoy, so there was no reason not to try.

Soon, Shen Qinghan awkwardly started to massage Lin Zichen with her feet.

This was her way of making it up to him.

After all, just within that day, she had received 90 credits and nine Qi-Blood pills from Lin Zichen.

If she didn’t properly compensate Lin Zichen, she would feel as though she was being kept by him.

She didn’t like that kind of unequal relationship.

She preferred a relationship where both sides contribute.

Time passed by every minute and second.

About half an hour later.

Shen Qinghan stopped the massage movements of her feet.

It was mid-September, the weather was hot, and her naturally sweaty physique left her covered in a layer of fine sweat.

Especially her delicate little feet, which were now sticky.

“I’ve sweated a lot; do you want to go for a bath together?”

Shen Qinghan grabbed some tissues to wipe herself and Lin Zichen clean, then suggested to him.

Hearing this, Lin Zichen sat up from the bed, swept her into his arms, got out of bed and walked toward the bathroom, laughing, “As a return for the massage you just gave me, I’ll scrub your back while we bathe.”

The next day.

Lin Zichen got up early to make breakfast.

It was very simple: a slice of bread, a grilled sausage, an egg, plus a glass of milk.

Before long, Shen Qinghan emerged from the room, bleary-eyed.

After she washed up and ate breakfast, they left the house together, went downstairs, and then went their separate ways.

Upon arriving at the Pure Human Research Institute.

Lin Zichen entered the Living Recreational Area and saw Song Yuyan, as before, doing yoga inside.

“Morning, New King.”

As soon as she saw Lin Zichen arrive, Song Yuyan stopped her yoga, sat cross-legged on a mat, and cheerfully greeted him with that title.

Lin Zichen responded with a smile, “Morning, Sister Yan.”

“Come on, sit here with Sister Yan, I really want to talk to you,” Song Yuyan smiled, patting the spot next to her, beckoning Lin Zichen to sit beside her.

Lin Zichen walked over and sat down.

He knew what Song Yuyan wanted to talk about. It was undoubtedly about the trials from the previous day.

“I heard from the dean that your Biological Level is actually a normal Sixth Order, and you’ve learned Tempering Flesh as well?”

Song Yuyan asked with bright apricot eyes.

Lin Zichen nodded, “Right.”

Hearing his answer, Song Yuyan’s face showed disbelief, “My God, Zi Chen, you are too much of a genius, truly. Compared to you, I feel like Capital City’s runner-up is just a waste.”

Excitement tinged her voice as she continued, “With you joining, the Pureblood Human Path is definitely going to make a splash. We at Tianren Pavilion are going to shock the world and change the public’s perception!”

“Alright, let’s work hard together,” Lin Zichen said, turning his gaze away.

Song Yuyan’s outfit had a neckline that was far too low, revealing too much cleavage.

After a few more exchanges.

Soon, Lin Zichen got up and left the Living Recreational Area, heading straight for the Research Area.

He didn’t go there to conduct research but to study the text of the Blood Tempering Technique Scripture.

Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan had researched it for years without being able to comprehend the contents of the Technique’s opening chapter.

Lin Zichen felt that he couldn’t rely on them anymore; he had to rely on himself.

Once he learned the text on the Blood Tempering Technique Scripture, he was sure to achieve research results faster than Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan ever could.

After all, the effect of the “Biometric Attributes of Heavenly Intelligence” wasn’t a joke. It would undoubtedly produce more with less effort in such research tasks.

No, more with less effort was still too conservative.

Boldly put, it would yield a hundred times more with half the effort!

# Chapter 161: 128. The disdain of the student council

Chapter 161: 128. The disdain of the student council

Yi: Qi-Blood.

Xuan: Essence Qi.

Cao: Acupoint.

Liang: Upper limbs.

Zhe: Lower limbs.

Lin Zichen skimmed through the translation materials in his hand at the speed of reading ten lines at a glance, studying the text on the Blood Tempering Technique.

After studying for a while, it felt like he was learning Classical Chinese from a previous cultural class.

Only, it was more obscure and more concise than Classical Chinese.

From which era were these texts?

Thousands of years ago?

Or perhaps… tens of thousands of years ago?

Lin Zichen was very curious about this.

What made him even more curious was why, given that the Blood Tempering Technique was so powerful, it had fallen into obscurity?

Was it because the Age of Dusk was not conducive to cultivating later generations?

While Lin Zichen was musing over these things.

Song Yuyan, who had changed out of her yoga clothes and into a martial arts uniform, walked in from outside and said, “Zi Chen, someone from the student council is looking for you. They’re waiting at the entrance of the institute right now.”

“Looking for me?”

Lin Zichen was somewhat puzzled.

Song Yuyan brushed her bangs from her forehead, her voice rational as she said, “I think it’s highly likely they’re here to invite you to join the student council. After all, you performed exceptionally well in yesterday’s initiation trial. As the strongest student organization in the school, they definitely want you to join.”

Hearing her say this, Lin Zichen figured that if the student council president was looking for him, it was probably for this reason.

However, he had no interest in the student council and didn’t want any positions or titles.

Seeing that he was uninterested, Song Yuyan said with a smile, “Members of the student council get a credit subsidy every month, and there’s not much to do on a regular basis. Joining is like making a profit. I suggest you join.”

Lin Zichen’s eyebrows lifted. There was a credit subsidy?

Well, in that case, he would have to take his talents to the student council.

With that thought, Lin Zichen hurried to the institute’s entrance, so as not to keep the people from the student council waiting too long.

Upon arriving at the entrance of the institute.

What met his eyes was a group of males and females with formidable auras.

All were upperclassmen, and the biological pressure emanating from them was such that even the lowest among them was at the level of an ordinary seventh order.

The highest among them, the leading student council president—Zhou Xuehong—stood out.

The biological pressure radiating from him had broken through the ordinary category and stepped into the advanced level.

He was a genuine advanced-level creature.

Seeing Lin Zichen come out, Zhou Xuehong introduced himself in a neutral tone, “Hello, I am Zhou Xuehong, the president of the student council.”

Although he had already introduced himself in front of the new students yesterday, he still gave a brief self-introduction in front of Lin Zichen out of politeness.

“President Zhou, hello.”

Lin Zichen also returned the greeting politely.

Zhou Xuehong didn’t like to waste time, so without any small talk, he got straight to the point, “You performed exceptionally well in the initiation trial yesterday, meeting the student council’s recruitment requirements.”

“My visit today is to invite you to join the student council and become a presidential seed, to be groomed for the role of a future student council president.”

“There are many benefits to joining the student council, such as enjoying special treatment and privileges not available to ordinary students,” he continued.

“For instance, special provisions for meals three times a day, participation in the school’s major and minor decision-making processes, and a monthly credit subsidy, among others.”

After explaining these perks, Zhou Xuehong asked, “Are you interested in joining the student council?”

Lin Zichen: “Of course.”

Zhou Xuehong nodded, then said, “You can join, but there is one condition: you have to give up the Pureblood Human Path and choose the Genetic Fusion Path.”

“Why?”

Lin Zichen’s eyebrows furrowed slightly, puzzled.

Zhou Xuehong explained, “The student council only accepts future geniuses. You are very talented now, but if you do not choose the Genetic Fusion Path, no matter how talented you are, you will become mediocre like everyone else.”

Lin Zichen was unconvinced, “I believe the Pureblood Human Path has a future and won’t become mediocre.”

“The Pureblood Human Path has no future,” Zhou Xuehong stated decisively.

Then, he added, “If the Pureblood Human Path had a future, President Liu and Instructor Song wouldn’t be in such a sorry state now.”

“President Zhou, must I choose the Genetic Fusion Path to join the student council?”

“Yes.”

“Then forget it, I’m not joining.”

After dropping that remark, Lin Zichen turned and went back inside the institute.

How could the benefits of joining the student council ever outweigh those of joining the Tianren Pavilion?

If he had to give up the Pureblood Human Path just to join, then there was no point in joining the student council.

Seeing Lin Zichen turn and leave without further discussion, Zhou Xuehong was stunned.

He hadn’t expected Lin Zichen to be so decisive.

The other members of the student council around him were also quite surprised.

When they came to their senses, they started cursing one after another.

“This newcomer king really has a screw loose, insisting on following the Pureblood Human Path. Must’ve been brainwashed until his brains spilled out.”

“Got the title of newcomer king and got cocky, huh.”

“Such a stupid freshman, he’s gonna regret it later.”

“By then, if he comes to his senses and wants to join the student council, it won’t be so easy.”

“President, I told you before, Tianren Pavilion’s brainwashing is intense, no need to waste time trying to recruit him.”

Zhou Xuehong didn’t say a word, just shook his head and quickly led the others away from the entrance of the research institute to recruit other talents.

Having talent without a future is not being a genius.

It’s called — a waste.

Since Lin Zichen wasn’t willing to give up the Pure Blood Human Path, there was no need to recruit him.

He didn’t have much hope to begin with, just wanted to see if he could persuade him, to try.

As a result, Lin Zichen didn’t give them any chance; he turned around and left without a word.

One can only say, Tianren Pavilion’s brainwashing is too powerful.

First Song Yuyan, now Lin Zichen, their brains were thoroughly washed out.

On the other side.

As soon as Lin Zichen returned to the research institute, Song Yuyan asked him if he had joined the student council.

Lin Zichen told her what had just happened, infuriating her and causing her to swear, cursing the entire student council as fossils.

They were all around twenty years old, yet their thinking was so antiquated, totally hopeless.

Close to 11 a.m., Liu Chuanwu, who hadn’t been seen all morning, finally showed up at the research institute.

He looked absolutely drained, with dark circles under his eyes and a listless air about him, as if he’d been squeezed dry.

Seeing him look like this, Song Yuyan felt a wave of emotion: “President, you are truly great. For the advancement of the Pureblood Human Path, you sell your body night and day to draw in investments. If the Pureblood Human Path makes a breakthrough in the future, your name is bound to go down in history!”

Liu Chuanwu’s mouth twitched slightly at this.

Can’t you give a compliment?

Would it kill you to leave out the words “sell your body”?

With those four words, even the phrase “go down in history” took on a different taste.

It turned into the “green” of brothels.

Muttering complaints internally, Liu Chuanwu turned to Lin Zichen and advised him with a rather shaky voice, “Zi Chen, remember, women are the stumbling block on the evolutionary path. They’ll knock your bones and suck your marrow. If you can avoid women, then avoid them.”

Lin Zichen just smiled and said nothing.

He couldn’t possibly avoid women.

Intimacy between men and women is human nature.

To put it broadly, it’s biological nature.

Suppressing biological nature is certainly detrimental to evolution.

Once he and Shen Qinghan break through the last step in the future, he plans to revel night after night. He’s going to fully combine his physical strength with Shen Qinghan’s special constitution and enjoy every moment of pleasure.

“By the way, Zi Chen, the school provides housing arrangements for the families of geniuses and can even arrange work within the school. Do you want to bring your parents over to live?”

After speaking, Liu Chuanwu added, “With a talent like you, heretical sects will likely target you in the future, and your family could be implicated. I advise you to bring your parents to live at the school as soon as possible.”

Lin Zichen: “I understand, President. I’ll go home this weekend and talk to my parents about it.”

Liu Chuanwu nodded, then continued, “Give me your phone, and I’ll help you activate the permissions to accept school tasks.”

Lin Zichen was puzzled: “Isn’t this only available to activate in the second semester of freshman year?”

He had read the student handbook and was aware of how school tasks worked.

Every day, the school posts various tasks on the student app.

Tasks to assist campus tutors with their work.

Tasks to help the security department catch criminals off-campus.

And tasks to eliminate members of the Heretical Sect or Exotic Beasts off-campus, and so on.

Completing tasks earns school credits.

And these school tasks, freshmen can’t accept them during the first semester; they must wait until the second semester to do so.

“With your strength being so strong now, there’s no need to wait until the second semester of freshman year like everyone else. Start accepting tasks now, the sooner you start, the sooner you earn credits, don’t waste your time getting stronger.”

As Liu Chuanwu spoke, he activated the task acceptance permissions on Lin Zichen’s phone.

About two minutes later, he handed the phone back to Lin Zichen, saying, “I’ve already activated it for you. Enter the task page from the bottom right corner of the school app’s homepage.”

Lin Zichen took his phone and curiously clicked into the task page to check the tasks.

At that moment, Song Yuyan said, “Your Sister Yan here goes off-campus to do tasks every week to earn school credits. You can join me on tasks in the future, get familiar with the process, and gain experience in completing tasks.”

Lin Zichen: “Then I’ll have to trouble Sister Yan when the time comes.”

“Don’t mention it, don’t be so formal. It’s only right for a senior to look after juniors. After a while, I’ll accept a task to eliminate Exotic Beasts, and I’ll take you to broaden your horizons.”

Song Yuyan smiled and then added, “Although your Sister Yan may be ordinary compared to top-level talents, but against the average person, your Sister Yan is still very strong. I’m invincible below the advanced level; bring on any ordinary Exotic Beasts, and I’ll take them all down.”

Lin Zichen laughed: “Of course.”

# Chapter 162: 129, Peak Chart Challenge

Chapter 162: 129, Peak Chart Challenge

The three of them had a brief chat.

Soon, Liu Chuanwu went off to sleep in his laboratory.

He had fought all night without a single minute of rest, and he felt like he was about to drop dead if he didn’t catch up on sleep.

Normally, with a physical strength comparable to that of an advanced-level creature, he could go a whole week without feeling tired.

But Yuan Dongzhi had really drained him last night.

One round after another.

Being vastly outclassed in biological level, he just couldn’t keep up.

The Dragon Lady only seemed proper on the surface, but she was more licentious than anyone when out of sight, a true paragon of contrast.

After Liu Chuanwu left.

Lin Zichen sat down on a sofa nearby and started to check the tasks on the school app.

There were three types of tasks.

Published by the school.

Published by the students.

Published by external entities.

Among them, the tasks published by external entities, often by official departments like public security, were the most numerous.

Lin Zichen proceeded to open the tasks published by the school first.

After a brief look, he found that there weren’t many tasks and they were all minor affairs.

Either helping the president with some work or assisting the academic affairs office.

The reward for the tasks was mostly 1 credit, with a few offering 2 credits.

Although the credits were few, the tasks were not difficult and highly sought after, usually being snatched up the moment they were posted.

Lin Zichen wasn’t interested in these menial tasks.

After a quick look, he exited the page.

Next.

He clicked into the tasks published by students.

Task: Looking for a Genetic Integrator as a sparring partner, female required, with preference for a beast-eared beauty with fair skin and long legs.

Reward: 5 credits per month.

As soon as he clicked in, Lin Zichen saw this task that was hard to take seriously.

Is this really about finding a sparring partner?

Haha, I won’t even burst your bubble.

Continuing to scroll down, most of the tasks were more or less the same.

Most of them were aimed at making friends, which was a bit odd.

Exiting the student-published tasks page, he entered the externally published tasks page.

Task: Capture a gang of robbers, a 7-person group that has repeatedly robbed Exotic Beast Meat transport trucks, armed but with no cyborgs or Genetic Integrators, location near the outskirts of Qianzhen City.

Reward: 30 credits.

Task: Hunt Exotic Beasts, Ordinary Ninth Rank, Bloodthirsty Fish-Dragon, which has attacked fishing boats multiple times, location in Changzhou City’s Jinhai Bay.

Reward: 200 credits.

Task: Capture a rogue Genetic Integrator – Cat Woman, Common Sixth Order, a Shadow Night Cats Integrator who has tortured multiple men, active mainly in the red-light districts of Shanhai City.

Reward: 50 credits.

Task: Capture members of the Divine Plant Cult, a Heretic Believer of Common Eighth Rank, who incite or coerce college students into the cult, active mainly in Shanhai City.

Reward: 100 credits.

The externally published tasks were numerous and the credit rewards were high.

Lin Zichen felt a hint of excitement at this.

With these external tasks available, he wouldn’t have to worry about income anymore.

After checking the tasks, the next step was to accept one.

Not considering the distant ones, he focused on the nearer tasks.

The Cat Woman task was quite suitable, being within Shanhai City; he could take it on.

As for the Divine Plant Cult task, it could be easily completed too, but there was no need to accept it.

Mainly because he feared retaliation.

After all, the Heretical Sect was an organization, and unless he could eradicate it altogether, catching just one of its members would certainly result in being targeted for revenge.

The security team captain who offended the Rat God Cult back in junior high was a bloody example.

Lin Zichen had a certain capacity for self-protection and wasn’t afraid of being targeted, but it was different for his family members, who were ordinary people.

Tasks like capturing Heretic Believers would be deferred until his parents moved to live near Shan University.

After weighing his options.

In the end, Lin Zichen accepted the task of capturing the Cat Woman.

Planning to deal with it during the weekend when he went home.

He just wasn’t sure if two days would be enough.

After all, he still had to find her.

If he was lucky, he might find her on the first day.

But if he was unlucky, he might not find her for a whole month.

These 50 credits weren’t easy to earn.

Otherwise, the task would have been completed long ago and wouldn’t still be listed on the task page.

“You took on that Cat Woman task?”

Song Yuyan sounded surprised, then said, “This is your first task, and you chose a Common Sixth Order one, that’s too risky. Do you want me to accompany you?”

After speaking, she added, “I won’t split the credits with you, just treat me to a meal afterward.”

Lin Zichen politely declined, “That would be a waste of Sister Yan’s time, it’s not necessary.”

If his biological level were Common Sixth Order, he certainly wouldn’t have turned down Song Yuyan’s offer.

But the thing was, his biological level was an Ordinary Ninth Rank, and facing a Cat Woman who was only Common Sixth Order was basically using a sledgehammer to crack a nut, he could handle it with ease.

“Alright, then be careful on your own. Remember to act within your capabilities,” she advised.

“Yeah, I will, thanks for your concern, Sister Yan,” Xiao Chen replied.

Having said that, Lin Zichen expressed some confusion, “By the way, Sister Yan, how did you know that I took on the Catwoman task?”

Song Yuyan explained, “The task page shows who has accepted the task.”

Upon hearing this, Lin Zichen opened the task related to Catwoman to take a look.

Sure enough, it was indeed possible to see who had taken on the task.

A total of 28 people had accepted the Catwoman task.

Among them, 26 were upperclassmen, with only 2 being first-year freshmen.

Besides me, there’s actually another freshman who has taken on the Catwoman task?

Lin Zichen felt somewhat surprised.

Then, he checked the information of the other freshman who had taken on the task and found out it was Ma Xiwei from the genius class.

Ma Xiwei?

Her strength was at most Common Tier Five; how did she dare to take on this Catwoman task?

She must have help.

After all, as the daughter of the President of Evolution College, she held a very noble status, and it was likely that many upperclassmen in the college would be willing to fawn over her.

He spent a moment mulling over these matters.

Then Lin Zichen continued browsing tasks on the campus app.

Looking but not accepting.

Because you could only accept one task at a time, not multiple simultaneously.

After browsing for roughly half an hour, his phone suddenly vibrated.

It was a message from the school app, informing him that the 10 pounds of Undead Slug Meat he had ordered last night had arrived.

Lin Zichen glanced at the time; it was almost noon.

He told Song Yuyan he needed to head back to the dorm to cook and swiftly left the research institute.

No sooner had he walked a short distance from the institute than he encountered an unwelcome guest.

It was a somewhat handsome young stranger.

Using “Danger Perception,” he sensed the biological pressure emanating from the young man, indicating an Ordinary Seventh Rank.

The youth had been standing under a tree playing with his phone out of boredom but, upon seeing Lin Zichen emerge from the institute, he immediately pocketed his phone and quickly stepped toward him.

In just a couple of strides, he stopped in front of Lin Zichen and demanded in a very unpleasant tone, “Lin Zichen, what exactly did Weiwei do to offend you that you need to target her like this?”

“You swelled her face during the opening trial, kicked her butt, and now you’re even competing with her for the same off-campus task. Is it Liu Chuanwu who told you to do this?”

“Picking on a girl, what does that make you, dare you fight me?”

The young man’s tone grew increasingly angry, and if not for the campus rules, he probably would have been ready to beat Lin Zichen up there and then.

Is this Ma Xiwei’s lapdog?

Or possibly Ma Zhenhe’s eunuch?

Thinking this, Lin Zichen asked, “Did Ma Xiwei send you, or was it President Ma?”

“Neither.”

The young man denied, then added, “I came on my own because I simply can’t stand you.”

Lin Zichen: “So what now?”

The young man: “Dare you fight me?”

Lin Zichen ignored the young man and walked right past him.

To still encounter such idiotic lapdogs in college, that’s quite something.

“Stop right there!”

Seeing Lin Zichen ignore him completely, the young man became frustrated and reached out to grab his shoulder.

Lin Zichen stopped as he wished.

Then, with few words and a fierce demeanor, he turned around, aimed at the somewhat handsome face, and landed a punch.

“Bang!”

Just that sound echoed.

The young man fell to the ground, knocked out cold, his face swelling visibly fast.

Without looking back, Lin Zichen continued on his way to the dormitory.

Zhongyuan Building No. 8, Dormitory 603.

When Lin Zichen opened the door and entered, Shen Qinghan was already in the kitchen cooking.

Walking into the kitchen and seeing that she had already prepared two dishes, he asked, “Did you get out of school early today?”

“I only had two classes this morning. I came back at 10, spent an hour training in the gym, took a shower, and then started cooking,” Shen Qinghan reported what she had done while continuing to stir-fry the last dish.

Soon, the final dish was ready.

Both of them sat down in the living room to eat, chatting while dining.

“Xiao Chen, the 10 pounds of Undead Slug Meat you bought from the credit mall last night have been delivered. I’ve put them in the fridge for you,” she said.

“Okay, I got it,” he replied.

“Xiao Chen, today in class our instructor mentioned there’s going to be a duel at 3 pm in the gymnasium. A peak ranking mechanical life form is challenging a Genetic Integrator, and it’s said to be a worthwhile peak battle. He suggested everyone in the class goes to watch. Do you want to come too?” she inquired.

“Let’s go watch it together,” Xiao Chen answered.

Then, he added, “Oh, and this morning at the institute, President Liu mentioned that the school offers family resettlement housing. Any qualifying genius can have their parents move in and even arrange jobs for them. I’m planning on bringing both my parents here to live. Do you want to bring yours over too?”

“Is there such a good deal?”

Shen Qinghan’s eyes widened in disbelief.

Then, knitting her delicate eyebrows in concern, she said, “I’m not a freshman champion. Can I still enjoy such a benefit of family resettlement housing?”

Lin Zichen: “You’ve already reached a Genetic Fusion aptitude of 21%. Just mention it to your mentor, and it should be arranged for you.”

“True.”

Shen Qinghan nodded, and her whole being seemed excited as she said, “I’ll ask my mentor right away. If I can get a resettlement house, I’ll have my parents move in here.”

She was very homesick, and despite having left home just a few days ago, she already missed her parents.

Having her parents live at school would be perfect for her.

Lin Zichen casually said, “Then, let’s go home this weekend to tell our parents about it.”

Shen Qinghan smiled sweetly and agreed, “Okay, we’ll go back this weekend.”

# Chapter 163: 130, The Powerful Machine God Group

Chapter 163: 130, The Powerful Machine God Group

After the meal.

Lin Zichen took out the 10 pounds of Undead Slug Meat from the refrigerator, and without avoiding Shen Qinghan, he decided to devour it right in front of her.

[You have absorbed a large amount of life essence from the “Living Dead Slugs”]

[Living Dead Slug Album: 10%]

After devouring the meat, Lin Zichen packed up the now useless Undead Slug Meat in a trash bag, planning to take it downstairs and throw it away later.

“Xiao Chen, why are you using a trash bag for the Undead Slug Meat?”

Shen Qinghan asked with a puzzled expression.

In her eyes, all Lin Zichen did was take the slug meat out of the refrigerator, touched the meat inside with his finger, and then put it in a trash bag, which looked very strange.

Lin Zichen explained, “These pieces of Undead Slug Meat have gone bad and need to be thrown away.”

“Gone bad?” Shen Qinghan was a bit confused. “But when I signed for the delivery, it looked very fresh.”

Lin Zichen said, “It was fresh when you signed for it, but just now, I’ve absorbed all the essence from the meat, and it will spoil very quickly.”

“Absorbed the essence from the meat?”

Shen Qinghan was somewhat puzzled and after thinking for a moment, asked, “Is this your superpower?”

Lin Zichen nodded, “Yes, this is my superpower. I can absorb the essence from the Exotic Beast Meat with a mere thought, thus gaining some of the abilities of the related Exotic Beasts.”

He no longer hid it and openly shared the secret of his ability to devour Exotic Beast Meat with Shen Qinghan.

They were living together after all, and over time, frequent devouring would unquestionably raise her suspicions, so it was better to tell her proactively.

Since they were in a relationship that would lead to marriage after graduation, it made sense to share secrets. There was nothing to hide.

“Absorbing the essence of Exotic Beast Meat and gaining the abilities of the associated Exotic Beasts?”

Shen Qinghan was shocked, her cherry-like mouth opened instinctively, her face filled with disbelief.

After a moment, she regained her composure and realized, “No wonder you don’t follow the Genetic Fusion Path, but instead the Pureblood Human Path. With this superpower, you don’t need Genetic Fusion at all.”

After speaking, her mood dipped slightly as she said, “I thought that because my suitability for Genetic Fusion was as high as 21%, I would eventually become as strong as you, and we would be known as the unparalleled duo, talked about by everyone. Now it seems, I thought too much.”

Lin Zichen smiled and said, “The two words ‘husband and wife’ carry much more weight than the four words ‘unparalleled duo,’ don’t they?”

Shen Qinghan pouted somewhat petulantly, “But I just want to be the ‘unparalleled duo’ with you!”

“We will be known as the ‘unparalleled duo.’

Lin Zichen comforted her with a gentle voice, “You still have an unknown superpower within you. Once it’s developed in the future, you might even become stronger than me.”

“That seems possible, too.”

Shen Qinghan blinked her clear eyes.

She said this out loud; however, in her heart, she didn’t believe it at all.

Lin Zichen’s superpower was too formidable, so much so that it seemed absurd. She doubted there could be any other superpower in the world more incredible than his.

She knew very well she would never be able to match Lin Zichen as the ‘unparalleled duo’ in her lifetime.

Her only extravagant hope was not to be left too far behind by Lin Zichen in the future and not to become a burden on his journey, but rather to provide him support.

Yes, that would be enough.

While she mulled over these thoughts, Shen Qinghan belatedly realized something.

Xiao Chen actually wanted to share such an important secret with me?

Does this mean that I am the most important person in his heart?

That must be it, without a doubt!

With this thought, Shen Qinghan’s mood instantly improved, casting her regret about not being part of the ‘unparalleled duo’ out of her mind.

At 2:45 p.m.

Lin Zichen did not go to the research institute but accompanied Shen Qinghan to the gymnasium to watch the showdown between the 8th and 9th ranks on the peak leaderboard.

Many people came to watch the match, including teachers, students, and individuals from the Mech God Corporation.

The Mech God Corporation is now the largest partner of the Mechanical Academy at Shanhai University, providing 80% of the various alloy equipment used in the academy.

The Mech God Corporation had two objectives in generously supporting the Mechanical Academy.

First, to promote mechanical modification, to prove that mechanical modification is not weaker than Genetic Fusion, and perhaps even stronger because mechanical modification has broader applicability. There are far more people suitable for mechanical modification than for Genetic Fusion.

Second, to expand the corporation’s influence; one of the conditions for the partnership was that Shanhai University’s Mechanical Academy would send graduates to the Mech God Corporation every year.

In summary, the Mech God Corporation wanted to increase its own influence.

“Xiao Chen, look at the second-floor corridor, that mechanical genius girl we often see online is up there now,” Shen Qinghan poked Lin Zichen, signaling him to look upstairs.

Lin Zichen had already spotted her.

On the second-floor corridor, the Mech God Corporation’s representatives were with the leaders of the Mechanical Academy.

The genius girl from the Mech God Corporation, whose body was more than half alloy, was very conspicuous.

“Xiao Chen, who do you think would be more powerful if the genius from the Capital and that mechanical genius girl upstairs were to fight?” Shen Qinghan curiously asked.

The term ‘unparalleled duo’ was first heard by her from the marketing surrounding the genius from the Capital and the mechanical genius girl, and she was always intrigued about who would be stronger between the two top talents from different fields.

Lin Zichen was equally curious about the question.

However, despite years of marketing hype, the genius from the Capital and the mechanical genius girl had never clashed.

Because they both knew that competing would bring no benefits, only drawbacks.

As long as they never faced off and never made it clear who was superior, the topic would continue.

This was good for both parties.

“I think, to have an approximation of who between the genius from the Capital and the mechanical genius girl is more formidable, we just need to see who wins in the upcoming match, and then we can make a somewhat rough judgment,” Lin Zichen said.

“If the 9th ranked mechanical being wins, it would mean the mechanical genius girl is more impressive.”

“And if the 8th ranked evolutionary being wins, it would be the genius from the capital university that is superior,”

Lin Zichen analyzed logically.

The mechanical being ranked 9th has enhancements from the Mechanical God Corporation, which well reflects the strength of the corporation.

If this 9th ranked mechanical being could win against the 8th ranked evolutionary being, it would suggest that mechanical enhancements are stronger than genetic fusion.

To some extent, this could indicate that the mechanical genius girl is stronger than the genius from the capital university.

Of course, these are all speculations and not necessarily accurate.

Soon, the time reached 3 P.M.

Under the watchful eyes of the crowd, the two contenders stepped onto the stage.

The 8th ranked evolutionary being was a young man with a pair of ox horns on his head.

The 9th ranked mechanical being was a young man covered in a mechanical exoskeleton.

The moment the two stepped onto the stage,

high-strength transparent glass walls rose around the Martial Stage to protect the audience from incidental harm from the competitors’ actions.

For mechanical beings, combat might involve widespread artillery bombardment and bullets flying everywhere.

If there wasn’t a glass wall enclosure, the audience seats might be littered with casualties before the contest even ended.

For the same reason, there were no referees on the Martial Stage.

“Begin the duel!”

At the broadcast command, the two on the Martial Stage clashed in an instant.

In an instant, the Martial Stage was a scene of relentless gunfire, massive sounds of hot weapons firing filled the air, turning it into a place of thick smoke and low visibility.

Fortunately, Lin Zichen possessed the biometric attribute “Eyes of the Sky,” which allowed him to see far beyond the average person.

Even with the stage filled with smoke, he could clearly make out the battle’s situation.

Right from the start, the mechanical being used an anti-airflow propulsion device to take to the skies, raining down firepower on the evolutionary being below.

The evolutionary being, unable to reach the mechanical being, protected his head and curled up on the Martial Stage, enduring the barrage of hot weapons fired from above.

Soon, the evolutionary being’s body was riddled with bullet holes, many parts blasted away.

But he didn’t die, he was just bloodied and weak.

After expending all his ammunition, the mechanical being landed on the ground, switching to close combat mode, engaging the severely injured evolutionary being in a fistfight.

The close combat lasted for a few minutes.

In the end, the evolutionary being lay on the Martial Stage, barely clinging to life.

Meanwhile, the mechanical being only had some cracks on his exoskeleton, which still looked intact.

When the result of this duel emerged, a wave of discussion immediately erupted among the spectators.

“In the past, Evolution College could dominate Mechanical Academy in combat, but ever since the Mechanical God Corporation collaborated with Mechanical Academy, the situation has been turned on its head.”

“Yeah, mechanical technology is too powerful. If it weren’t for the need to give up the flesh in mechanical modification, I’d want to become a mechanically modified human.”

“After today’s battle, it feels like the power hierarchy among the colleges is about to change.”

“Actually, it’s not as exaggerated as you say. Mechanically modified humans only have an early advantage, relying on lower-level genetic integrators who can’t fly, gaining the upper hand through aerial attacks.”

“Indeed, once biological levels are high enough, many genetic integrators gain the ability to fly. At that realm, mechanically modified humans will, in turn, find themselves at a disadvantage.”

“That’s only if the biological level is high enough. For us ordinary people, our biological level in this lifetime will at most be in the advanced category. Discussing beyond that is meaningless.”

“Yeah, even just at the university stage, I feel like Mechanical Academy is really going to turn things around.”

Everyone was surprised that the 9th ranked mechanical being won so easily, basically treating the 8th ranked evolutionary being like a punching bag the entire time.

It just goes to show that the Mechanical God Corporation, this colossal entity, is incredibly powerful, able to exponentially increase a person’s strength with mechanical technology.

Lin Zichen listened to everyone’s discussion for a while.

He wasn’t the least bit concerned about which college would be more formidable in the future.

What he cared about was only one thing, how many college credits he could earn from being in the top 10 of the peak list each month?

Thinking this, he searched for related information on the school’s app and soon learned the answer.

First place, 1,000 credits per month.

Second place, 900 credits per month.

Third place, 800 credits per month.

And so on, until the tenth place, which earns 100 credits per month.

Beyond the credit rewards, he also saw information about the rules for challenging the peak list.

New students must complete the competition for new students next semester before attempting to challenge the peak list.  
 There is only one opportunity each week to challenge the peak list, and when doing so, you cannot challenge an opponent ranked more than 50 places above you.

With only one opportunity each week to challenge the list, and not being able to target anyone more than 50 places higher,

the peak list has a total of 500 places.

This means that counting from after completing the competition for new students next semester, it would take at least 10 weeks to reach the top at the fastest.

And considering that the competition for new students occurs in the middle of next semester, reaching the top of the peak list would be close to the end of the first academic year’s second term.

“Feels a bit too long,”

Lin Zichen muttered to himself.

# Chapter 164: 131, Catwoman

Chapter 164: 131, Catwoman

Shanhai University, president’s office.

Yuan Dongzhi sat in her chair, engaged in a video call with a trusted confidant from her family.

“Miss, in recent times, Origin Land No. 36 has been unusually peaceful, without disturbances for several months in a row. We don’t know whether the other side has given up on this channel or is scheming some major plan.”

On the computer screen, a short-haired woman with a valiant appearance was reporting to Yuan Dongzhi about the situation in Source Land No. 36.

Yuan Dongzhi nodded and asked, “How is Qianxue faring in the Origin Land lately? Is she adapting well?”

“Very well. She’s growing incredibly fast and is about to evolve to the Advanced Second Rank.”

“Hmm, she’s evolving faster than I expected.”

“Miss, just who is Qianxue? Why is her physique so special, so extraordinary that she doesn’t even seem like a person from Earth, as if we’re two different species.”

“Don’t ask about things you shouldn’t.”

“Yes, I’m sorry, Miss. It was thoughtless of me,” apologized the woman on the video, somewhat flustered.

Yuan Dongzhi said nothing more but remarked lightly, “Alright, I have a student duel to watch here, so I won’t talk any longer. You go ahead with your tasks.”

After speaking, she ended the video call and switched to the surveillance from the sports hall to watch the forthcoming duel.

It was the duel between the 9th ranked Mechanically Modified Human and the 8th ranked Genetic Integrator.

After spending some time watching the duel and seeing the Mechanically Modified Human emerge as the victor, Yuan Dongzhi couldn’t help feeling a bit surprised.

The Mechanism Group was stronger than she had imagined.

The adaptability of mechanical modifications held more advantage.

Regrettably, no matter how formidable mechanical modifications are, their limitations are still too great. They can only protect one’s home on Earth and cannot enter the Origin Land.

Once in the Origin Land, all electronic mechanical devices would malfunction, and even the most formidable Mechanically Modified Humans would be reduced to a bunch of scrap metal.

Elsewhere.

After watching the duel, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan left the sports hall shortly after.

One headed to the research institute to learn the Blood Tempering Technique.

The other went back to the dorm to train her strength.

Though they lived together, they each had their schedules, and their lives were no longer synchronized as before starting university.

Time passed quickly.

A few days later.

Friday afternoon after school.

Both packed their school bags and took a Didi ride home from the dorm.

The school was close to home, about an hour’s drive, and the hired car stopped at their house.

Zhang Wanxin was waiting outside the door early on.

Upon seeing them get out of the car, she greeted them with a beaming smile, telling them that she had made some snacks and squeezed some juice, and urged them to come inside and try them.

In the evening.

The two families gathered for dinner.

At the table, Shen Qinghan turned into a storyteller, vividly describing Lin Zichen’s performance during the initiation trial at the start of school.

He talked about how Lin Zichen knocked out top provincial scholars with his fists and even overpowered Genetic Integrators, astonishing the school’s leadership.

The parents from both families knew early on that Lin Zichen had become the new king, but this was their first time hearing the details.

Listening to Shen Qinghan’s narration, all four were greatly astounded.

Among them, Lin Yansheng teased, “Son, you’re not one of those legendary Heretics, are you?”

Many experts have conjectured that if there are Exotic Beasts in this world, there should be Heretics too, but this theory has yet to be proven.

Zhang Wanxin gave him an unamused glance: “Our son came from my belly, how could he be a Heretic?”

Lin Yansheng laughed it off, “I was just praising how amazing our son is.”

Hearing the conversation filled with family warmth, Lin Zichen smiled.

Later, he spoke to his parents about the issue of the resettlement housing.

He mentioned that as he became more famous, he would likely be targeted by the Heretical Sect. For safety reasons, he wanted his parents to move into the school.

Lin Yansheng and Zhang Wanxin, both freelance novelists, agreed without a second thought since writing was the same no matter where they lived, saying they were ready to move anytime.

Upon hearing this, Shen Qinghan also suggested that Shen Jianye and Xu Meng should move into Shanhai University.

She mentioned the workload, saying that the students in the inner campus of Shanhai University still needed to take cultural elective courses, and they could arrange for her parents to teach these courses at the school.

Shen Jianye and Xu Meng liked the idea and said they would move to Shanhai University once they completed the handover work with their current school.

The time approached 10 o’clock at night.

Lin Zichen opened the school app to check the task details of the Catwoman mission he had accepted.

Target code name: Cat Woman, Juicer, Collector of the Stick, Master of Disguise.

Target strength: Biological Level Sixth Order, extremely fast speed.

Behavioral characteristics: Often found seducing men in the red-light districts of Shanhai City, leading them to secluded areas for intimate affairs, then brutally murdering them afterward, severing their lineage and collecting their appendages.

Precautions: The target is skilled in disguise and highly cunning, adept at using various drugs.

Other content: Omited…

Looking at the mission details above, Lin Zichen finally understood why this mission had been hanging for so long without being completed.

The location was too vague, and the enemy too cunning; indeed, it was difficult to catch.

However, these were not problems for Lin Zichen.

With the effects of “Sky Eye” and “Danger Perception” biometric attributes, he could thoroughly search every red-light district in Shanhai City.

As long as he searched carefully enough, there was a good chance of finding the target.

10:10 p.m.

Lin Zichen made a special effort with his hairstyle and slightly altered his appearance to avoid being recognized as the second-highest scorer from Nanjiang Province on the college entrance examination, to avoid drawing unnecessary attention.

Lying to his parents that he was going to bed early, he instead climbed out the window from the second floor, leaped down, and took a taxi to the nearest red-light district to continue his systematic search.

Upon arriving at the destination.

He used “Sky Eye” to scan every individual within sight, not sparing either men or women because the target could use disguise techniques.

With “Danger Perception,” he detected each individual’s biological level within range, focusing on people whose biological level was Sixth Order.

“This guy’s eyes are terrifying.”

“What is he doing?”

“He’s so handsome, but his gaze is a bit unsettling.”

Everyone scanned by Sky Eye felt as if they were mice being watched by an eagle, causing an inexplicable anxiety.

Several women thought Lin Zichen was handsome and wanted to approach him, but they were frightened and backed away by his Sky Eye.

“Kid, who are you glaring at!”

A burly man felt offended by Lin Zichen’s gaze and walked over with an unfriendly face to pick a fight.

Lin Zichen didn’t waste words with the man, simply unleashing his biological pressure to stun him, then turning to leave the red-light district for the next one.

This red-light district had already been searched once, and there was no sign of the suspicious target.

As for the possibility that the target might have shown up just as he left, resulting in a perfect miss.

That was certainly possible, but unavoidable; he could only hope that he was luckier and wouldn’t be so unlucky.

However, his luck seemed quite average tonight.

Throughout the rest of the night.

Lin Zichen systematically searched 10 red-light districts in a row, and didn’t encounter a single suspect.

And by this time, it was four in the morning.

Seeing it was so late, he had no choice but to go home to sleep, planning to continue his search the following night.

The next night.

Lin Zichen arrived on time at the red-light district and began his systematic search just like the night before.

After searching several red-light districts in succession, he found nothing.

Just as he was preparing to head to the next red-light district.

He encountered an acquaintance.

It was Ma Xiwei from the genius class.

By Ma Xiwei’s side, a man and a woman accompanied her.

The couple appeared to be in their twenties and were both Seventh Order in biological level, likely senior students from Shanhai University who came specially to accompany Ma Xiwei on the Cat Woman mission.

“How unlucky!”

Ma Xiwei also saw Lin Zichen, giving him not a hint of a friendly face, pulled a sulky expression, snorted coldly, and turned to leave with the two people beside her.

Once they were far from Lin Zichen, she stopped immediately and said to the two beside her, “Lin Zichen has also taken on the Cat Woman mission, and he must be here to find her as well. We have to find her before he does, to make his effort fruitless.”

“Leave it to me,” said the young man among them with confidence. “I have the gene of a demon hound fused with me, my sense of smell is extremely sensitive, and I can certainly find Cat Woman before he does.”

Just as he said this, the young man’s expression subtly changed.

He instinctively sniffed the air, then with a look of delight said, “I smell Cat Woman, she’s right inside that bar across the street!”

Upon hearing this, Ma Xiwei immediately became excited, “Then let’s go catch Cat Woman quickly. Later, we should bring Cat Woman in front of Lin Zichen and infuriate him!”

She had been holding a grudge about Lin Zichen swelling her face during the school trials and was eager to anger him—if possible, to disgust him utterly.

Quickly, the three of them rushed to the bar across the street to capture Cat Woman.

# Chapter 165: 132. A clever hunter often appears in the guise of the prey.

Chapter 165: 132. A clever hunter often appears in the guise of the prey.

Dream Fantasy Bar, second floor.

Under the leadership of their senior who had merged with the magic hound gene, Ma Xiwei and her schoolmate were quickly brought up to the second floor of the bar.

“Where is that woman?”

Ma Xiwei lowered her voice, using “that woman” to refer to “cat woman,” to avoid alerting their quarry.

The senior did not speak, only extending his finger to point at a girl sitting in a corner up ahead.

Ma Xiwei followed his gesture and saw a girl who looked like a college student.

The girl was dressed conservatively, neither showing her chest nor her legs, wearing a pair of black-framed glasses that gave off a studious vibe, sitting somewhat reservedly in the corner by herself.

She seemed like someone visiting a bar for the first time, giving off quite an introverted impression.

“Are you sure it’s her?”

Ma Xiwei asked the senior to confirm.

The girl in the corner didn’t look at all like the debauched cat woman described in the mission brief.

Most likely, she had meticulously disguised her appearance.

But out of caution, they still needed to make sure.

The senior affirmed, “The biological scent she’s emitting is exactly the same as what I smelled on the cat woman’s personal belongings at the security department. There’s no mistake.”

Ma Xiwei nodded, speaking softly, “Then let’s not delay, we should go do her in now.”

The senior and the schoolmate made an OK gesture and immediately split into three directions to approach the girl in the corner naturally.

In just a short while, the three had closed in around the girl, cutting off all her escape routes.

Just as the three were about to make a move on the girl, who had been quietly looking at her phone, she suddenly curled her lips up in a scornful smirk.

The next moment, she leaped up, smashing through the glass window behind her, and jumped down to escape.

“Chase her!”

Ma Xiwei shouted loudly.

As her voice fell, the three of them jumped out the window, relentlessly pursuing the fleeing girl.

“No good, the cat woman is too fast, we simply can’t catch up, we’re going to lose her!”

Having chased for less than a few hundred meters, Ma Xiwei felt somewhat powerless to continue.

The senior said, “No worries, I can keep tracking her scent. As long as she thinks she’s safe and stops for a moment, we can catch up to her right away.”

While running, Ma Xiwei said, “Ming brother, Shan sister, you two are faster than me, you go ahead and catch up to her first, I’ll follow gradually from behind.”

“Okay, then the two of us will go ahead.”

After dropping this line, the senior and schoolmate, both with Biological Levels reaching Ordinary Seventh Rank, sped up and chased after the girl.

In just a few seconds, Ma Xiwei was left dozens of meters behind, unable to see the two figures.

The street was bustling with people, greatly obstructing the line of sight.

However, this did not stop Ma Xiwei from following.

Because all three of them were wearing locator watches, Ma Xiwei only needed to follow the locator to keep up.

About five minutes later.

Ma Xiwei finally caught up with the two.

At that moment, they had stopped at the entrance of an old street waiting for her.

It wasn’t so much waiting as it was that the two had lost track of their quarry.

The senior looked at Ma Xiwei, frowning, “The scent of the cat woman has disappeared, covered up by some smell, making it difficult for me to locate her by scent now.”

Upon hearing that, Ma Xiwei immediately took out a bottle of reagent from her person and handed it to the senior, saying, “Ming brother, here’s a bottle of gene amplification liquid, drink it and see if you can smell the cat woman’s scent again.”

“I’ll try.”

The senior reached out to take the reagent.

Just as he was about to open the cap and drink it, he suddenly caught the cat woman’s scent again.

It was faint, but he definitely smelled it.

“Weiwei, we don’t need to waste this bottle of gene amplification liquid.”

The senior smiled, handed the reagent back to Ma Xiwei, and then said, “I’ve picked up the cat woman’s scent again, it’s inside the street.”

“Then let’s go, we should hurry in,”

anxious not to let the cat woman get away again, Ma Xiwei urged them hastily.

Very quickly, under the senior’s lead, the three of them penetrated deeper into the old street and finally stopped in front of a secluded, old alleyway.

According to the source of the scent, the cat woman was hiding inside.

Looking down the alleyway, they saw it was full of life’s refuse, emitting wafts of foul odor.

Probably some unscrupulous residents, too lazy to go to the designated waste stations, opted to dump their garbage into the alleyway instead.

“It really stinks in there.”

The senior frowned deeply, “No wonder I suddenly couldn’t smell the cat woman’s scent earlier, it must have been covered by the stench from the garbage in the alley. Then, as my nose adapted to these odors, I was slowly able to recognize the cat woman’s scent again.”

Ma Xiwei said, “Let’s go, we’ll go in and find the cat woman, quick battle, quick decision.”

The schoolmate agreed, “We must make it quick, it’s too stinky inside, staying even a second longer is torture.”

After a brief exchange, the three of them immediately set off deeper into the alleyway.

Then, guided by the scent of the cat woman, they found the bespectacled girl they had been chasing, at the far end of the alley in a deadend.

At this time, the bespectacled girl stood leaning against the wall, quietly playing with her phone.

The senior looked at the bespectacled girl and said, “You’re pretty good at hiding, deliberately choosing an alley full of trash smell, we almost lost you.”

“If I really wanted to run, do you think you could have caught up?”

The bespectacled girl pocketed her phone and turned her head to look at the three people blocking the entrance of the alley, a shallow smile appearing on her lips, “The smarter the hunter, the more they enjoy posing as the prey, don’t you understand that?”

With those words, she took off her glasses and casually tossed them aside.

Then, on the top of her head, a pair of thick cat ears grew at a visible speed, and several fine whiskers rapidly sprouted on her face.

In just a brief moment, the girl who was filled with a student’s air had transformed into a wild-eyed cat-ear girl.

The biological pressure she exuded also skyrocketed to the Ordinary Ninth Rank!

Ordinary Ninth Rank?!

Feeling the powerful biological pressure emanating from the cat-ear girl, all three of them wore faces of surprise that quickly turned to horror, and without saying another word, they turned and ran.

This cat-ear girl had hidden her strength!

Her Biological Level wasn’t the Ordinary Sixth Order described in the mission, but an extraordinary Ordinary Ninth Rank!

This mission was impossible to complete!

“Hmph, thinking of escaping?”

The cat-ear girl sneered with contempt.

Then with a slight effort of her calves, she leaped high into the air, vaulting over the heads of the three people who were fleeing in front of her.

She landed with a “thud” right before them, blocking their only escape route.

“So cool.”

The cat-ear girl stared intently at the senior, unable to resist sticking out her tongue and licking her lips, “This handsome guy, the moment you came into the bar, I’ve been craving you.”

“Bang—!”

As soon as the cat-ear girl finished speaking, Ma Xiwei pulled out a smoke bomb from her bosom and smashed it on the ground, releasing a large cloud of purple-blue smoke.

Inhaling this purple-blue smoke significantly reduced a creature’s biological activity, causing a dramatic weakening in their sensory perception.

It had a good effect, whether for killing the enemy or for escaping.

Under the cover of the smoke.

Ma Xiwei and the other two quickly covered their mouths and noses and escaped from the alley.

Once they were well away from the alley.

The trio finally stopped.

The female senior said with a look of fright, “That was so dangerous, that was really so dangerous, no wonder the cat-ear girl has been at large in Shanhai City for so long without being caught, she was hiding her strength.”

The senior, still shaken, said, “Weiwei, call President Ma quickly and inform him about the cat-ear girl, tell him to contact the relevant school leaders immediately to revise that damn cat-ear girl mission.”

“I, I’ll call now.”

Ma Xiwei’s lips quivered slightly, and she shakily took out her phone to call Ma Zhenhe.

But before she could make the call, she somehow thought of Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen had also taken up this cat-ear girl mission.

With his strength, if he encountered the cat-ear girl without any defensive items, he would surely be doomed.

“No, I have to warn him!”

Thinking this, Ma Xiwei quickly opened WeChat, found Shen Qinghan’s avatar, and sent her an invitation for a voice chat.

She didn’t have Lin Zichen’s contact information, so she could only contact Shen Qinghan first, tell her about the cat-ear girl, and then have Shen Qinghan contact Lin Zichen.

She really disliked Lin Zichen, but she was clear in her heart that strictly speaking, there was no deep hatred between them, and it wasn’t a matter of leaving him to die.

Meanwhile.

In the alley.

The cat-ear girl had escaped the engulfment of the purple-blue smoke and moved to a smoke-free area, where her sensory perception quickly returned.

“Bang!”

Angry, she kicked a hole through the wall in front of her, cursing in irritation, “Damn it, the cooked duck flew away!”

“Bang!”

“Bang!”

“Bang!”

After kicking the wall three times in a row and feeling that she had vented enough frustration, the cat-ear girl didn’t stay in the alley any longer and quickly left.

Her whereabouts had been exposed, and if she didn’t leave promptly, she risked being encircled.

“Hmm?”

No sooner had the cat-ear girl come out of the alley than she froze in place.

On the old street ahead, she saw an extremely handsome young man walking towards her.

This young man’s attractiveness surpassed that of Ma Xiwei’s senior from just moments before by more than tenfold.

“So handsome!”

Salivating, the cat-ear girl instantly showed a perverted smile full of animalistic desire, “A blessing in disguise, but your misfortune for bumping into me means you can only blame your bad luck.”

After muttering these words to herself.

The cat-ear girl could no longer resist the urge in her heart and charged at the young man at top speed, intending to drag him somewhere secluded to thoroughly enjoy him.

# Chapter 166: 133, Overlevel Power Kill

Chapter 166: 133, Overlevel Power Kill

On the old streets.

Lin Zichen walked leisurely toward the alley ahead.

When he saw a catwoman with a pair of beast ears on her head and whiskers on her face emerging from the alley, his eyes instantly brightened.

A real catwoman!

50 credits in the bag!

“Buzz!”

Just as Lin Zichen was thinking about the 50 credits, a swooshing noise exploded in front of him.

It was the catwoman, whose Biological Level had reached the Ordinary Ninth Order, making her move.

At a speed barely visible to the naked eye, she charged towards Lin Zichen like lightning.

Her speed was so fast that it generated a strong air current around her body.

Causing the road she passed to be instantly filled with flying dust.

Faced with the attack of the peer-level catwoman, Lin Zichen was not afraid at all. He immediately burst forward with his Blood Qi Power, charging towards her to meet her head-on.

“How is he faster than me?!”

The catwoman, who was attacking Lin Zichen, was stunned to see him suddenly unleash a speed that far exceeded hers.

In that moment of her bewilderment.

Lin Zichen, who had been a hundred meters away just a moment ago, now appeared right in front of her, punching her innocent student face fiercely.

Then, a loud “Boom” was heard.

The catwoman, who took the punch squarely, was instantly sent flying backward, crashing heavily on the ground and tumbling all the way into the alley.

Soon, another “Boom” sounded.

Lin Zichen’s calves burst forth with power, shattering the ground beneath his feet, and he instantly turned into a blur as he rushed into the alley, pursuing his advantage.

When he entered the alley, the catwoman he had punched flying was already getting up from the ground.

The half of her face that took the punch burst open.

But what burst was just the outer layer of fake face skin, revealing the face of a woman in her forties.

Not ugly, somewhat attractive, but it lacked any dazzling appeal.

“Just a layer of face skin burst…”

Lin Zichen looked at the catwoman who was standing up against the wall, surprised that her head had not exploded from the punch.

Since childhood, this was the first time he encountered an opponent who could withstand half of his strength.

While he was still surprised.

On the other side, the catwoman’s heart was extremely shocked.

This young man looked so young, probably in high school or just starting university, how could he be so strong?

And!

There was no sign of a Genetic Integrator on his body!

The punch that had just been delivered was purely from his own physical strength!

But how could that be possible?!

In just a brief moment, myriad thoughts flashed through the catwoman’s mind, her face filled with terror as she realized she might meet her downfall today.

With that thought, without any hesitation, she powered her legs and “buzzed” as she dashed backwards, fleeing.

She had integrated the Shadow Night Cat Gene, making her speed far exceed that of ordinary creatures at the same biological level, comparable to that of Advanced-level Creatures.

As long as she wasn’t suicidal or met an overpowering Advanced-level Creature, she could always remain unbeatable and flee when she couldn’t win the fight.

However, Lin Zichen, who was behind her, was not any slower than her, he was even faster!

In just a few seconds, he caught up to her, leaping into the air and fiercely kicking her head.

This kick used a hundred percent of his strength!

“Boom!”

Just one blast.

The fleeing catwoman was immediately kicked into the air and “smashed” against the wall, her body burying deep into it, out of sight.

About several seconds passed.

Accompanied by the sound of falling rubble.

The catwoman buried in the wall finally climbed out, looking utterly disheveled.

At this point, her neck had broken, and her head dangling helplessly appeared rather eerie.

Lin Zichen didn’t give her a chance to catch her breath, rushed forward immediately and kicked her again, “Boom,” driving her back into the crumbling wall, causing it to break open with large web-like cracks, teetering on the brink of collapse.

This time, there was no movement from the wall for a long time, and it seemed the catwoman might have died inside.

But Lin Zichen knew that the catwoman was not dead.

Because he could still sense the Biological Level pressure emanating from her body.

However, this pressure was getting weaker and weaker.

Like a candle about to burn out, about to be extinguished.

Just as Lin Zichen picked up a brick, ready to smash it into the wall to finish off the catwoman.

The increasingly weaker Biological Level pressure inside the catwoman suddenly, like a fire drenched in oil, burst into intense flames.

Growing stronger and stronger!

Growing stronger and stronger…

In the blink of an eye, the Biological Level pressure inside the catwoman surged from being nearly extinguished at an Ordinary First Order to the peak of Ordinary Ninth Order.

And, it continued to soar.

Until it broke the confinement of ordinary creatures and just crossed the threshold to evolve into an Advanced-level Creature, then it slowly stabilized.

“Boom!”

The wall filled with cracks suddenly exploded, stones flying all over the alley, dust and smoke rising everywhere.

Then, a figure with a muscular build appeared in Lin Zichen’s sight.

It was the catwoman.

But her appearance had changed drastically.

Her neck was no longer broken, and had self-healed.

Her body was now covered in bulging muscles, exuding great strength.

Her eyes were wild, radiating a crushing presence.

Faced with a life and death crisis, the catwoman was forced to fully activate all the Shadow Night Cat Genes in her body, taking her transformation a step further to gain greater strength.

The cost was, she lost more of her humanity, while her beastly nature intensified, and her rationale diminished as well.

To her, this cost was permanent.

Because her compatibility with Genetic Fusion was low, and she was prone to backlash from the Exotic Beast Genes.

This was exactly why she became a catwoman.

“Who exactly are you!”

The cat woman bared her teeth, her gaze fiercely fixed on Lin Zichen, completely losing the innocent student appearance she previously had.

At this moment, her animal instincts were overpowering her humanity.

However, the intense pain throughout her body prevented her from losing her sanity and recklessly attacking Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen didn’t answer the cat woman’s question.

Seeing that her biological level had suddenly elevated to a high-level category and that she was in a desperate fight-to-the-death stance, he felt the risk of confronting her was too high.

So, he calmly said, “Sorry, wrong person.”

After speaking, he disappeared in the blink of an eye, completely vanishing at the entrance of the alley.

The cat woman, uncertain of Lin Zichen’s strength, chose to watch him leave and not engage him in combat.

“Who exactly is he?”

“Why can his physical strength be so exaggerated?”

“This is simply unbelievable…”

The cat woman murmured a few words, then quickly vanished, hurrying away from the controversial area to avoid any further trouble.

Just as she stepped out of the alley!

Suddenly, a steel pipe, thick as a chicken egg, fiercely stabbed from the side, “puh-ch” sound piercing her head and pinning her dead against the wall.

She was attacked stealthily, but before she could even react to defend herself, another steel pipe harshly stabbed her, “puh-ch” sound piercing her heart.

As soon as the second steel pipe was inserted, it was immediately pulled out, then fiercely stabbed in again.

“Puh-ch!”

“Puh-ch!”

“Puh-ch!”

It continued to be violently stabbed dozens to hundreds of times in rapid succession.

Each thrust was filled with Blood Qi Power, brutally destroying the cat woman’s muscles, bones, and tissues, impaling her alive against a wall at the entrance of the alley.

Seeing that the cat woman was beyond dead and all the biological intimidation within her body was completely dissipated, Lin Zichen finally relaxed his grip on the steel pipe and casually threw it to the ground.

He had overpowered and killed her.

Simply overpowered and killed a high-level Genetic Integrator.

Though it involved a stealthy assault, he truly, unharmed, killed a high-level Shadow Night Cat Genetic Integrator with the strength of an Ordinary Ninth Rank.

Natural Camouflage is truly strong; by hiding my presence beside the wall, even a high-level Shadow Night Cat Genetic Integrator with highly sensitive senses couldn’t detect my presence.

Uh, and also the damage boost from “Survival of the Fittest.”

He thought about these things.

The adrenaline that Lin Zichen’s body had previously released had also faded away by now.

Without the help of adrenaline, now looking at the bloody and holed corpse of the cat woman on the wall, he suddenly felt a bit uneasy.

But it wasn’t too severe.

After all, he had killed rat-people long ago, which immunized him somewhat to the discomfort.

“Once bitten, twice shy, maybe someday I’ll let Little Dirty Girl see some blood to toughen up her somewhat timid nature…”

Lin Zichen thought to himself.

He felt that since Shen Qinghan had embarked on the path of Evolution, it was inevitable that she would face combat.

Allowing her to see blood early on, to experience the cruelty of ‘Survival of the Fittest,’ would help her go further on her path of Evolution in the future.

Lin Zichen pondered these matters briefly.

He raised his hand to wipe the blood splattered on his face, then cleaned his hand and took out his phone from his pocket to take a photo of the deceased Cat Woman. He uploaded the photo to the school app’s task system to prove that he had dealt with Cat Woman.

Then he called the security department to have someone come and clean up the scene.

After finishing all this, Lin Zichen reached out to touch the body of the Cat Woman in front of him, beginning to consume the Shadow Night Cat gene within her body.

[You have consumed a large amount of “Shadow Night Cat’s” Life Origin]

[Shadow Night Cat Atlas: 36%]

How much? 36%?

Lin Zichen was stunned for a moment, not expecting that consuming the gene of just one high-level Shadow Night Cat Genetic Integrator would increase the atlas progress so much.

He thought about it and figured that it must be because the Cat Woman was overwhelmed by the Shadow Night Cat gene in her body, which led to a higher proportion of the gene.

It was just a fleeting thought; he didn’t dwell on it too much.

In the next half minute or so.

Lin Zichen carefully handled the Cat Woman’s body on the wall, concealing any traces of his consumption.

Afterward, not waiting for the security department, he directly left the alley and went home to shower and sleep.

In the school app’s task system, there was an essential item he had to complete.

This item could serve as an official statement; the school would coordinate with the security department later, so he didn’t need to go to the security department to describe what had happened.

Elsewhere.

On a street thousands of meters away from the alley.

Ma Xiwei made a call to Ma Zhenhe, angrily reporting, “Dad, that Cat Woman task I took, the information in it was wrong. That Cat Woman’s Biological Level isn’t just an Ordinary Sixth Order, it was actually as high as Ordinary Ninth Order. I nearly died!”

“What?!”

A shocked voice came from the phone.

Then quickly, Ma Zhenhe’s voice turned somewhat angry, “Weiwei, describe the specific details of what happened. Later, Dad will go talk to Director He, who is in charge of the task system.”

“Dad, here’s what happened…”

Ma Xiwei steadied her emotions and described in great detail to Ma Zhenhe the entire process of her and her peers chasing Cat Woman.

After understanding the situation, Ma Zhenhe said he would talk to Director He about it now, and told Ma Xiwei to hurry back to Shanhai University if she had nothing else to do, and not to stay out to avoid any revenge from the Cat Woman.

Ma Xiwei, always obedient to her parents, immediately hailed a ride-sharing car after ending the call, and along with her seniors, started heading back to Shanhai University.

Just after getting into the car, the senior sitting in the backseat with Ma Xiwei suddenly spoke in surprise, “What’s going on? How did Lin Zichen complete that Cat Woman task?!”

“What did you say?”

Ma Xiwei thought she had misheard, saying in disbelief, “That Cat Woman’s Biological Level is as high as an Ordinary Ninth Rank, how could he possibly complete it!”

The senior said, “Really, you two quickly check the task. It shows that Lin Zichen completed it just a minute ago.”

Ma Xiwei didn’t take out her phone, but leaned over to look at the senior’s phone instead.

When she saw that the Cat Woman task had indeed been completed by Lin Zichen, she was full of disbelief.

This is impossible!

That cunning Cat Woman, she was a Genetic Integrator of a high-level Ordinary Ninth Order Shadow Night Cats!

Lin Zichen was just a freshman. What could he possibly have used to complete it?!

# Chapter 167: 134. Living Dead Slugs Album

Chapter 167: 134. Living Dead Slugs Album

Sunday evening.

After dinner at home, Lin Zichen left with Shen Qinghan for Shanhai University, the two of them waved off by both sets of parents who had proposed to drive them but were declined.

Lin Zichen felt it was a waste of their parents’ time to drive them back and forth and that it was more practical to just take a Didi.

Upon arriving at school and just entering the dorm,

his school app notified him that 300 school credits had been deposited into his account.

It was the reward for completing the Catwoman task.

The reward was originally 50 credits, but it was increased to 300 because Director He, who managed the task system, found out that the biological level of the Catwoman was not an ordinary Sixth Order, but an Ordinary Ninth Order.

Out of the 300 credits, 200 were the original reward for an Ordinary Ninth Order task.

The extra 100 credits were compensation for Lin Zichen.

“The school’s task system is really unreliable. Lucky you’re strong enough, or else that Catwoman task would have killed you.”

Seeing the credits deposit notification on Lin Zichen’s phone, Shen Qinghan couldn’t help but complain.

Lin Zichen agreed, “Indeed, we’ll have to be more careful in accepting tasks in the future.”

Shen Qinghan: “One point of caution isn’t enough, we need ninety-nine.”

Lin Zichen laughed, “Indeed.”

Then he added, “By the way, I’ll bring you along for suitable tasks in the future, let you see some action and toughen your mind.”

“Sure.”

Shen Qinghan agreed without hesitation.

If it was something Lin Zichen was up to, she supported it unconditionally.

In the times that followed,

both of them sat on the living room couch, absorbed in their phones.

Lin Zichen browsed the news for a while, but quickly accessed the school’s credit shop on the app and ordered 90 pounds of Undead Slug Meat, aiming to unlock the Undead Slug album by the next morning.

He had previously worried that buying too much Exotic Beast Meat at once might seem odd and attract unwanted attention, so he planned on ordering 10 pounds at a time, spreading out the orders over 10 instances to slowly accumulate 100 pounds.

But now he realized this was too troublesome and unnecessary.

Purchasing 100 pounds of Exotic Beast Meat wasn’t really that unusual after all, and nobody would care.

He was worrying over nothing, only adding unnecessary stress to himself.

“Do you want to eat some Exotic Beast Meat? I’ll place an order.”

Having bought the Undead Slug Meat, Lin Zichen turned to Shen Qinghan and asked.

Exotic Beast Meat was highly nutritious and helpful for evolution, and since Shen Qinghan was physically weak, he thought he should buy more for her to eat.

“Let me see.”

Without further ado, Shen Qinghan opened the credit shop on her phone, browsed for a bit and then said, “Let’s get some Violent Great Eagle Meat. Six pounds for one credit, and it will last several days in the fridge.”

She was still a bit reluctant to spend credits and picked one of the cheapest Exotic Beast Meats.

Lin Zichen: “Okay, then I’ll place the order for the Violent Great Eagle Meat.”

“No, don’t you order, I’ll do it. I still have the 90 credits you gave me,” she said, placing the order directly on the credit shop.

Lin Zichen let her do as she pleased; after all, they were like family under the same roof, and credits could be shared without worrying about whose they were.

“Ding-dong!”

Suddenly, the doorbell rang.

Hearing the sound, Lin Zichen immediately reached out with his senses to see who was at the door.

It was Ma Xiwei standing outside.

What was she here for?

About the Catwoman task?

With this question in mind, Lin Zichen got up from the couch to open the door.

Shen Qinghan followed.

“Creak—” The door of the dorm opened.

There stood Ma Xiwei, who politely said to the two of them, “I’m sorry to bother you so late.”

“What can I do for you?” Lin Zichen asked in a calm tone.

Ma Xiwei cut to the chase, “I’m really curious about how you completed that Catwoman task. Would you mind sharing?”

“It’s not very convenient.”

“Oh, then I won’t disturb you,” Ma Xiwei said, and turned to walk away without persisting or making an awkward situation.

Shen Qinghan hesitated for a moment before calling out to her, “Xiwei, do you… want to come in for some tea? I have tea leaves from home, roasted by my mom.”

“Some other time, I’ve still got things to do.”

Leaving behind those indifferent words, Ma Xiwei quickly disappeared at the stairway.

She lived in the dorm below, room 501, rather than with her parents at home.

She found living with them a bit annoying and preferred the freedom of living on her own.

“Xiao Chen, I think Xiwei is a nice person. We could interact with her more in the future,” Shen Qinghan suggested to Lin Zichen.

She had a good impression of Ma Xiwei and wanted to get on good terms with the aloof daughter of the dean.

That’s because, one night, Ma Xiwei had specifically messaged her on WeChat to correct the mission information about the cat woman, asking her to pass the correction to Lin Zichen. This act had maxed out her fondness for Ma Xiwei.

Lin Zichen nodded and said, “That’s very good. If you want, you can invite her over to our place more often; after all, she lives right downstairs.”

Having said this, the two quickly went back inside the room.

Seeing that the time was about right, they entered the training room together to exercise, one doing strength training and the other undergoing a second Tempering Skin.

After working out and taking a shower, both of them felt a bit hungry, so they went to the kitchen to cook some noodles.

They both exercised a lot every day and got hungry easily, needing to eat multiple times to replenish their energy.

Before long, the noodles were ready.

They sat opposite each other at the dining table eating noodles.

As they ate, Shen Qinghan stretched her foot under the table towards Lin Zichen and skillfully teased him with her movements.

“What are you doing?”

Lin Zichen reached out to grab Shen Qinghan’s mischievous little foot, looked up at her, and asked.

Shen Qinghan smiled with curved eyes and said, “I’m not doing much, just wanted to flirt with you a bit. I saw the female leads do this all the time to the male leads for fun in the study videos.”

“How come you’re getting naughtier and naughtier?”

“It’s not naughty, it’s called being charming. Just say whether you like it or not.”

“Well, I do like it.”

Lin Zichen released the delicate and pristine little foot he was holding and said sincerely.

Upon hearing his answer, Shen Qinghan felt a bit smug, then while continuing to tease him with her foot, she said playfully, “In the study videos, the female lead will crawl under the table to flirt with the male lead. Maybe when I’m in a good mood one day, I’ll crawl under the table to give you the experience of being the male lead.”

Lin Zichen didn’t say anything, pretending to be indifferent with a smile, yet inside he was full of anticipation.

Shen Qinghan, the increasingly mischievous girl, had won his heart.

The next morning.

After eating breakfast, Shen Qinghan went out alone to attend classes in the academic building.

Lin Zichen stayed at home, waiting for the delivery of the 90 pounds of Undead Slug Meat he had ordered the night before.

He saw on the school’s app that the Undead Slug Meat was scheduled to be delivered around 9 a.m.

So, he planned to wait until the Undead Slug’s album was opened to see what Biometric Attributes he could obtain before heading over to the research institute to study the Blood Tempering Technique script.

At 8:43 in the morning.

The 90 pounds of Undead Slug Meat was delivered.

Also delivered was the 6 pounds of Violent Great Eagle Meat that Shen Qinghan had purchased.

After putting all the Violent Great Eagle Meat into the fridge.

Lin Zichen couldn’t wait to open the box containing the Undead Slug Meat and started to devour it instantly with a thought.

[You have devoured a large amount of the life essence of “Living Dead Slugs”]

[Living Dead Slug Album: 100%]

As the text information appeared, a gravely injured slug, lying on the ground barely breathing, gradually materialized in the void.

It was severely wounded, its body sliced into countless pieces by the claws of a Ferocious Great Eagle.

It seemed beyond saving, left only to await death.

However, in less than 5 minutes.

This slug, torn to pieces, began to reassemble, its fragmented body sticking back together one by one at a speed visible to the naked eye, seamlessly healing until it was as good as new, miraculously coming back to life.

At the same time, two pieces of text information floated in the void.

[You have successfully opened the Living Dead Slug Album, gaining the Biometric Attribute — Rapid Self-Healing]

[Rapid Self-Healing: Your healing ability is greatly enhanced; as long as you don’t die on the spot and have enough energy supply, no matter the severity of the injury, you can heal yourself]

This healing ability is invincible!

Looking at the content in the prompt information, Lin Zichen was ecstatic.

He then grimaced with pain as he bit his own hand hard to test how his healing capability fared.

This bite tore a large chunk of flesh beneath his right thumb, and blood kept spurting out relentlessly.

However, under the effect of [Rapid Self-Healing].

In a matter of seconds, the bleeding stopped.

A few more seconds later, the pain dissipated too, replaced by a ticklish sensation.

Lin Zichen went into the kitchen and washed the blood off his hand to check the wound.

Then, just as he had anticipated, the wound on his hand had vanished.

It was completely healed.

There was no sign of injury to be seen.

For the sake of thoroughness, he tested it a few more times.

Each test yielded the same result; the wounds all healed as if they had never been there.

Lin Zichen felt invincible.

With this [Rapid Self-Healing], as long as he could hang onto a breath of life and had sufficient energy supply, he would be able to constantly revive himself at full health and magic.

Even if he were to castrate himself as part of practicing the invincible Sunflower Manual, he could regrow it back at any time.

# Chapter 168: 135, The Outsider

Chapter 168: 135, The Outsider

After testing the “Fast Self-Healing” effect,

Lin Zichen didn’t use a knife to castrate himself to verify his bold idea.

Instead, he headed out to the study institute.

To begin a new day of learning the Blood Tempering Technique inscriptions.

No sooner had Lin Zichen entered the institute than Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan approached him, asking about the mission involving the cat woman.

On the Saturday night, Liu Chuanwu had seen Ma Zhenhe going to look for Director He, who managed the mission system.

He saw the two of them immediately got into an argument.

And before long, they even came to blows.

The incident caused quite a commotion.

The reason for the commotion was a severe error in the information about the mission Ma Zhenhe’s daughter had taken on involving the cat woman.

The cat woman’s true strength was that of an Ordinary Ninth Rank, but the mission listed her as an Ordinary Sixth Rank—three levels off, which almost killed Ma Zhenhe’s daughter. Furious, Ma Zhenhe went to Director He to settle the account.

And since Director He had a temper himself, he claimed it was normal for there to be discrepancies in the mission, and he was annoyed by Ma Zhenhe making a mountain out of a molehill. Their quarrel escalated to the point where they started fighting.

Afterwards, Liu Chuanwu returned to the institute and shared this curious incident with Song Yuyan. Then, from Song Yuyan, he heard that Lin Zichen had also taken on that same mission involving the cat woman and even completed it, which greatly piqued their curiosity.

“Zi Chen, the biological level of that cat woman is as high as an Ordinary Ninth Order. Your biological level is only an Ordinary Sixth Order, how did you manage to complete the mission?”

Liu Chuanwu said, unable to fathom it.

At this, Song Yuyan thought about how she had previously offered to accompany Lin Zichen on the mission for free, not requiring any academic credits to be shared afterward, but Lin Zichen had declined.

From this, she speculated, “Zi Chen, does your family have some powerful relative who accompanied you on the mission with the cat woman? Is that how you managed to kill a Ninth Order creature?”

In the face of their curiosity, Lin Zichen honestly replied, “No one helped me; I killed the cat woman by myself.”

“Your biological level is only Ordinary Sixth Order, how did you manage to kill an Ordinary Ninth Order cat woman all by yourself? Are you sure you’re not joking?”

Liu Chuanwu wore a look of disbelief, convinced that Lin Zichen was surely joking.

But after giving it some serious thought, he felt that Lin Zichen wasn’t the type to make such jokes, which puzzled him even more.

“Did you set up a trap or something?”

Song Yuyan thought for a moment and, if Lin Zichen wasn’t joking, he must have used a trap to prevail against a stronger opponent through cunning.

However, much to her surprise, Lin Zichen said, “No, it was a one-on-one duel the whole time; I killed her with pure physical strength.”

He said this very calmly, but the two listeners were anything but calm.

Kill the cat woman with pure physical strength?

What does that mean?

Could it be that you’re hiding your true strength?

Liu Chuanwu suddenly thought of this possibility and began to question with hastened breath, “Zi Chen, you’re not going to tell me that you have actually been hiding your strength, are you?”

“Hmm, I’ve hidden it. Indeed, my true strength is that of an Ordinary Ninth Order.”

As the words fell, Lin Zichen’s eyes sharpened, and he instantly released the pressure of an advanced-level creature of an Ordinary Ninth Order, making the hair of the two people in front of him flutter.

How is this possible?!

Feeling the formidable pressure emanating from Lin Zichen, Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan were both dumbfounded, staring with mouths agape, stupefied like wooden chickens.

Lin Zichen’s biological level is actually at the Ordinary Ninth Order?!

And he’s just a freshman who had started school!

This isn’t scientific at all!

Seeing the two shocked into stillness, Lin Zichen explained calmly, “In fact, during the summer holiday, I’d already achieved Body Tempering Great Accomplishment once and am now in the midst of a second Tempering Skin phase.”

In front of Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan, he felt there was no need to keep hiding his progress in body refining.

After all, this was just one of many cards up his sleeve, and not a particularly notable one at that.

If showing this card would do more good than harm, then revealing it to gain advantages was a worthwhile exchange.

After having spent some time with Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan, Lin Zichen felt they were decent enough to be trustworthy, and concluded that revealing his body refining progress to them would be entirely harmless.

The advantage: in the future, he could have Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan fully support his research on opening acupoints.

The harmlessness: he was certain that Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan would keep his body refining progress secret, ensuring that only the three people within the institute would know.

Overall, the revelation today was the result of Lin Zichen’s careful contemplation over the weekend.

“Body Tempering Great Accomplishment on your first try?!”

Hearing Lin Zichen’s honest revelation, Liu Chuanwu was totally flabbergasted.

After snapping out of his stupor, he became overjoyed, bursting into laughter and saying, “Ha ha, heaven rewards the diligent, heaven rewards the diligent indeed!”

“The years of persistence I, Liu Chuanwu, have committed are finally paying off!”

“Zi Chen, with you here, the Pureblood Human Path is bound to be a tremendous success. When the time comes, your name, as well as that of Tianren Pavilion, will surely astonish the whole world!”

At that moment, Liu Chuanwu felt as if he were dreaming.

After many years of dedicated research into the Pureblood Human Path, which led to his family’s downfall and separation, there had never been any significant progress.

But finally, on this day after so many years, he encountered an unparalleled genius perfectly suited for the Tempering Blood Technique!

With such a rare genius paving the way, the Pureblood Human Path could surely shine bright on Earth, becoming humanity’s most potent salvation weapon!

This was the reward of diligence!

After calming down a bit,

Liu Chuanwu looked at Lin Zichen with a beaming smile and said, “Zi Chen, your bodily talent is truly too exaggerated. If it weren’t for the fact that you have no Origin Force in your body, I’d suspect you’re a foreign being from the Origin Land.”

“Foreign being from the Origin Land?”

Lin Zichen felt that he had heard some very critical information.

Liu Chuanwu explained, “Since this world has Exotic Beasts, correspondingly, there must also be Exotic Beings, but those Exotic Beings mostly reside in the Origin Land, not on Earth, so we can hardly ever come across them.”

“Ah?”

Song Yuyan, standing beside him, showed surprise and said, “Are there really Exotic Beings?”

Although she had joined the Tianren Pavilion for ten years now, Liu Chuanwu had never mentioned this to her.

For a moment, she felt a little discriminated against. Lin Zichen just arrived and he told him this secret, but I’ve been working at the research institute for ten years and he’s never mentioned it to me. That’s really unfair!

“Director, what is Origin Force?”

Lin Zichen grasped the key term, full of curiosity.

Liu Chuanwu, stroking his beard, replied, “Origin Force is a unique energy of beings from the Origin Land, similar to Qi-Blood and spirit.”

Similar to Qi-Blood and spirit?

Lin Zichen then asked, “So how can Origin Force be used, and what specific effects does it have?”

Liu Chuanwu said, “About that, I’m still somewhat unable to give you an answer, as I’ve lived for so many years and I’ve only encountered two Exotic Beings.”

Song Yuyan asked with some confusion, “Director, where did you encounter these Exotic Beings? You’ve been stuck at Ordinary Ninth Rank; you can’t possibly enter the Origin Land.”

“Sister Yan, are there any requirements for entering the Origin Land?”

“Yes, the standards set by the authorities are, if you want to enter the Origin Land, the Biological Level has to start from advanced-level, otherwise entering is like being cannon fodder.”

“I see.”

Lin Zichen nodded, gaining a new piece of knowledge.

Song Yuyan looked at Liu Chuanwu, urging him, “Director, you still haven’t told us where you encountered those Exotic Beings.”

Liu Chuanwu answered, “I encountered them here on Earth, one was a female disciple my ex-wife took in ten years ago from who knows where; the other one was met in a mysterious, super-ancient ruin that is the same ruin where the Blood Tempering Technique was discovered.”

“You met them in a ruin?” Song Yuyan raised an eyebrow and said, “It wasn’t a corpse lying in a coffin, dead as a doornail, was it?”

“Indeed, it was lying in a coffin.”

After saying this, Liu Chuanwu then solemnly warned both of them, “The secrets I’ve told you today, make sure they aren’t leaked at all; they have to remain confidential, understand?”

Song Yuyan patted her ample chest and assured, “Don’t worry, Director, I’m very tight-lipped, I’ve never revealed a single secret.”

“Hmm, I trust you.”

Liu Chuanwu nodded, then turned to Lin Zichen with an even more solemn expression and cautioned, “Zi Chen, regarding your strength, at this stage you must not display it too extravagantly, or too far beyond what common people comprehend, otherwise you will definitely be targeted by the Heretical Sect, attracting unnecessary danger.”

“It’s dangerous even in the school.”

“The Heretical Sects now are pervasive, and nobody can be sure there are no Heretics among the humans in high positions.”

Liu Chuanwu mentioned an example, “Over forty years ago, a vice-chancellor at Capital University was actually a Heretic. He designed a plot to kill everyone in his team when they entered the Origin Land, nearly knocking Capital University down. It took nearly a decade for the university to recover.”

Song Yuyan listened with some surprise, “I’m a born-and-bred resident of Capital City. Such a big incident happened at Capital University, and I didn’t know anything about it.”

“It’s normal that you didn’t know, the incident was heavily suppressed at the time. Without channels of information, it would be impossible to know.”

After finishing, Liu Chuanwu once again turned toward Lin Zichen and suggested, “Zi Chen, if you want to take on missions that match your strength to earn credits in the future, use your Sister Yan’s account to accept them.”

“Your Sister Yan’s Biological Level is also Ordinary Ninth Rank, just like yours. If you use her account to accept missions, you can fully unleash your strength during the task without worrying that your true abilities will be exposed.”

“Once you break the constraints of ordinary ranks with the path of a Pureblood Human and evolve into an Advanced-level Creature, I’ll find you a powerful backer to protect you. Then you can show off your abilities freely and astonish the world.”

Lin Zichen: “Okay, I understand.”

Song Yuyan, driven by curiosity, said, “Director, you’ve mentioned this powerful backer many times. Who exactly are they?”

Liu Chuanwu: “It’s not convenient to disclose that now, but when Zi Chen breaks the constraints of the ordinary ranks with the body of a Pureblood Human, you will naturally find out.”

After listening to the conversation between the two, Lin Zichen looked at Liu Chuanwu and said, “Director, do you have any materials related to the Origin Land? I want to learn more about knowledge related to the Origin Land.”

Whether it’s Exotic Beasts, Exotic Beings, or the Heretical Sect, all are inseparably related to the Origin Land.

This made him filled with curiosity about the Origin Land.

Liu Chuanwu shook his head, “I don’t have such materials. Everything about the Origin Land has always been classified.”

“Currently, my understanding of the Origin Land comes mostly from my ex-wife and some records in the ruins.”

“However, you don’t have to rush to understand it. Before your Biological Level evolves to advanced-level, having more knowledge about the Origin Land is useless.”

“Because you can’t enter the Origin Land, the knowledge you learn about it won’t be of any use.”

“For now, you only need to know this much, for us, the majority of creatures in the Origin Land are enemies who have been trying every means possible to invade Earth. As to why they want to invade Earth, some strong beings speculate that there’s something on Earth these creatures from the Origin Land desire.”

As Liu Chuanwu finished this last sentence, his cellphone in his pocket rang.

Once he took the call, a mature woman’s voice came from the other end.

It sounded like she was in her early forties.

Liu Chuanwu went to one side, chatting and laughing with the woman on the phone.

After not talking for long, he hung up the call and came back to Lin Zichen and Song Yuyan, saying, “An old flame of many years has invited me over to her place for dinner. I won’t stay long at the research institute, contact me on WeChat if you need me.”

After dropping this remark, he hurriedly left the research institute.

“The Director is really hardworking, going to secure investments for Tianren Pavilion again,” Song Yuyan remarked, watching Liu Chuanwu’s retreating figure.

Lin Zichen didn’t have any comment but silently went over to the sofa in front and sat down, lost in thought.

Exotic Beasts, Exotic Beings, the Heretical Sect, Origin Force…

All these elements are inseparably connected to the Origin Land.

What exactly is the Origin Land like?

# Chapter 169: 136, Care from Song Yuyan

Chapter 169: 136, Care from Song Yuyan

“By the way, Zi Chen, how is it that your Biological Level and Body Refining progress are hidden? How come even the dean can’t see through them, and Principal Yuan can’t either?”

Song Yuyan walked over and sat down beside Lin Zichen, one hand resting on her chest and the other propping up her cheek, her eyes watery as she looked at him, her voice full of wonder.

Hearing this question, Lin Zichen belated realized that Song Yuyan, this tall and mixed-blood beauty, truly lacked a sense of personal boundaries.

Are these kinds of secrets concerning one’s trump cards something you can just casually ask others?

Often, even family and partners are kept in the dark about such secrets; how could he possibly tell an outsider like her?

Mentally complaining for a moment, Lin Zichen politely smiled and said, “Sorry, Sister Yan, it’s probably not convenient for me to disclose that.”

“Brother Zichen, don’t be so stingy, okay? Can you tell Sister Yan?”

Song Yuyan batted her light blue eyes, her voice carrying a hint of pleading, “I’m really too curious. As a trade, I’ll also share a secret with you. You can ask me about any secret you want.”

Her curiosity was genuine, with an especially strong thirst for knowledge.

If Lin Zichen didn’t give her an answer, she would feel unbearably uncomfortable, as if itching all over.

“Sister Yan, it really isn’t convenient.”

Lin Zichen’s tone was much more serious this time as he firmly refused Song Yuyan, to prevent her from continuing to ask.

Seeing how earnest Lin Zichen was, Song Yuyan knew she wouldn’t get an answer and gave up.

But she couldn’t help being unbearably curious.

So she changed tact and asked, “Then, let’s switch to a different question. You said your Biological Level is Ordinary Ninth Rank and your Body Refining progress is at the first Body Tempering Great Accomplishment. You haven’t hidden your strength, have you?”

“There’s no hiding. Blood Tempering Technique at the first Body Refining, Biological Level at Ordinary Ninth Rank—that’s all my strength right now.”

Lin Zichen said calmly, satisfying Song Yuyan’s curiosity.

With her curiosity satisfied, Song Yuyan suddenly didn’t feel that itch anymore.

Looking at Lin Zichen, she said with a smile, “As a return for satisfying my curiosity, I will now answer a secret for you. It can be as private as you want, and you can ask anything.”

Lin Zichen thought for a moment and felt he had nothing to ask, so he casually said, “I’ll hold onto it for now. If there’s anything I want to ask later, I’ll ask you then.”

“That’s fine, then I’ll make a note of it in your WeChat contacts so that I can remind you if you forget later on.”

Song Yuyan said as she took out her phone, opened WeChat, clicked on Lin Zichen’s profile, and wrote in the remarks section that she owed him a secret.

She didn’t like owing others; she would definitely repay what she could.

After noting it down,

Song Yuyan looked up at Lin Zichen and asked, “By the way, your Biological Level is Ordinary Ninth Rank, and I am too. Do you want to spar a bit with each other?”

“That’s possible.”

Lin Zichen immediately agreed without even thinking.

Sparring with an opponent of the same rank would help clarify his own strength and could also improve his combat skills. There was no reason not to agree.

Soon, they found a relatively open space to spar.

Before they started, Song Yuyan reminded him, “My Body Refining progress is at the second stage of Tempering Skin and Tempering Flesh, and one-fifth completion of Bone Tempering. My bodily strength is quite a bit stronger than yours, so feel free to attack me with all your might later, don’t hold back for fear of hurting me.”

“Okay, I got it.”

Lin Zichen verbally agreed, but he certainly wouldn’t use his full strength when the sparring started.

If it was just a comparison of Biological Level and Body Refining progress, then his physical strength was indeed not as high as Song Yuyan’s.

But he had various powerful Biometric Attributes enhancing him.

There were those that increased damage like “Survival of the Fittest” and “Social Animal.”

There were those that enhanced perception like “Danger Perception.”

And those that strengthened his dynamic sight like “Eyes of the Sky” and so on.

With all these Biometric Attributes enhancing him, his overall strength was surely stronger than Song Yuyan’s.

If he genuinely used his full strength, Song Yuyan likely couldn’t withstand it.

The physical strength of someone with Second-stage Body Refinement Completion was comparable to an ordinary Advanced First Rank fighter.

And an Advanced First Rank fighter was what the cat woman was last Saturday night.

That night, the cat woman fully activated all the Shadow Night Cat genes in her body, temporarily breaking through to an Advanced First Rank.

Yet even so, she was ultimately defeated by Lin Zichen without sustaining any injuries.

Although there was the element of a surprise attack, a defeat was indeed a defeat.

All the damage Lin Zichen inflicted while attacking the cat woman was genuine.

By comparison, Song Yuyan, who had only progressed to the second stage of Bone Tempering, was not likely to be a match for Lin Zichen.

“Ready yet?”

Seeing that Lin Zichen had taken his position, Song Yuyan called out to him.

Lin Zichen nodded, “Ready.”

“Good, let’s get started now, come on, you attack me first, I’ll take care of the defense, and let’s see how strong your attacks are,” Song Yuyan told Lin Zichen with the tone of an instructor.

Lin Zichen didn’t waste any words and immediately lunged forward, rushing up to Song Yuyan and aiming a kick at her abdomen.

He didn’t use full force, only about fifty percent of his strength, to test Song Yuyan’s defensive power first.

“Bang!”

Just such a sound rang out.

Lin Zichen’s foot landed heavily on Song Yuyan’s abdomen, kicking her back several steps.

What impressive strength!

Song Yuyan was shocked inside as a sharp pain came from her abdomen, but she bore it and pretended it was nothing.

This guy was ridiculously strong.

Even though it was just a first Body Tempering Great Accomplishment, he managed to injure my abdomen, which had undergone a second Tempering Flesh.

Given his compatibility with the Blood Tempering Technique, he was likely not far from surpassing her.

No! She had to make a strong impression while she was still stronger than him, she had to show off fiercely!

Otherwise, she would lose the chance to do so later.

Thinking this, Song Yuyan immediately adopted an instructor’s posture and shook her head at Lin Zichen, “Zi Chen, I’m not satisfied with that kick you just delivered.”

“If you have the opportunity to strike, you need to aim for maximizing damage, aim to severely injure your opponent, and not waste any chance to attack.”

“Just now, I gave you the opportunity to strike first; you shouldn’t have kicked my abdomen, but you should have aimed for my vital areas.”

“See my eyes?”

“You need to thrust viciously!”

“See my groin?”

“You need to kick fiercely!”

“See my throat?”

“Just chop down with a hand strike directly!”

“Focusing your attacks on these vital areas is the correct way to attack!”

Having said this, Song Yuyan looked into Lin Zichen’s eyes with a serious expression and asked, “In battle, there is only life and death, no martial morality. Do you understand?”

“I understand.”

Lin Zichen nodded in agreement.

He very much agreed with Song Yuyan’s words and felt that battle should indeed only concern life and death, without regard for martial morality.

If you can ambush, then ambush.

If you can target vital spots, target them.

Whoever talks about martial morality is at a disadvantage.

And in battle, being at a disadvantage probably means death.

Song Yuyan was very satisfied with Lin Zichen’s response and said to him with a smile and a loud voice, “Very good! Then up next, we will start the actual sparring. I hope you can last more than 5 minutes against me.”

The moment her words fell, she flashed towards Lin Zichen, taking the initiative to charge at him.

As for standing still and letting Lin Zichen take the first move, she would pass on that.

He had kicked her just now, and it almost killed her with pain.

On the other side.

Facing Song Yuyan’s rapidly approaching attack, Lin Zichen did not dodge.

Instead, he charged towards her, engaging in a fierce physical clash.

“Bang!”

“Bang!”

“Bang!”

Soon, the two of them were fiercely exchanging blows, hand against hand, foot against foot, producing a series of crisp collisions that sounded painful.

But it was only Song Yuyan who was in pain, so much that her face was contorted, almost resembling a series of emoticon stickers throughout the fight.

Lin Zichen felt alright, not very painful, but to save Song Yuyan’s face, he also pretended to be in great pain, grimacing and grinding his teeth.

The only special feeling was that Song Yuyan’s physique seemed very slender, but her muscles were surprisingly firm, and although they seemed small, they could explode with formidable strength.

It was the opposite of Shen Qinghan.

Shen Qinghan’s muscles were soft and felt like water when kneaded, giving a particularly comfortable sensation.

“Bang!”

“Bang!”

“Bang!”

The battle continued for just over a minute.

The two of them were evenly matched, unable to best one another.

This outcome left Song Yuyan dumbfounded, doubting her life for a moment.

What’s going on?!

How is he so strong?!

I’m already going all out. How come it’s still an even match?!

The normal script shouldn’t be me easily crushing him?!

I won’t lose, will I?

Thinking this, Song Yuyan began to feel uncomfortable.

She had just posed as a teacher in front of Lin Zichen, and if she ended up losing to him in the end, where would she put her face?

Fortunately, Lin Zichen was very understanding of human relationships and etiquette.

Three minutes into the battle, he deliberately slowed his dodge and was kicked out of the fighting area by Song Yuyan, regretfully losing the duel.

“Zi Chen, you really have a promising future.”

Song Yuyan looked at Lin Zichen and appraised him highly, “I trained for a whole ten years longer than you, but when I used eighty percent of my strength, I could only fight you to a standstill.”

“Only when I was pushed to use ninety percent of my strength did I manage to win the duel by a narrow margin.”

“With your talent, give it another year and I probably won’t be a match for you.”

Song Yuyan continued, “So, in the upcoming year, while my strength can still surpass yours, I’ll be your sparring partner and do my best to improve your fighting skills.”

Lin Zichen replied, “Then I’ll be in your care from now on, Sister Yan.”

“Hey, what are you talking about? It’s not a bother at all,” Song Yuyan waved her hand and added, “I’ve been stuck in the Ordinary Ninth Rank for many years, nearly causing me depression. Only with your arrival did I finally see a hope of evolving into an advanced-level creature. Strictly speaking, it’s I who should be asking you to lead me forward.”

Lin Zichen smiled and said, “Then it’s us helping each other out, and bothering each other.”

“Right, helping each other out, and bothering each other,” agreed Song Yuyan with a genuine smile on her face.

Ten years in the Tianren Pavilion had been tough for her.

Originally a highly promising Capital City second-ranked scholar, she joined the Tianren Pavilion and adopted the Pureblood Human Path, stagnating in the Ordinary Ninth Rank, and was used as a negative example, being told she had become indistinguishable from the masses.

She might appear indifferent on the surface to these taunts.

However, they truly pained her inside.

After all, she was still a high school second-ranked scholar; and no person who achieved that rank was without pride.

Because those without pride, those without a desire to win, would never have the motivation to become a high school second-ranked scholar.

But now, none of that mattered anymore.

Because she knew that with Lin Zichen joining the Tianren Pavilion, she, indistinguishable from the masses, would definitely be able to ride on his coattails to a bright future under his leadership.

In return for being lifted by Lin Zichen, she could only do her utmost to bring him benefits on the road to evolution.

Being Lin Zichen’s sparring partner was one of the advantages she could offer him.

With that in mind, she looked at Lin Zichen and said:

“Zi Chen, come on, let’s continue!”

“Alright.”

Lin Zichen agreed, and quickly resumed sparring with Song Yuyan.

[You are in battle: Qi-Blood +1, Combat Techniques +1, Battle Awareness +1…]

# Chapter 170: 137, the end is near

Chapter 170: 137, the end is near

The dilapidated Liu Family mansion.

The basement.

Liu Chuanwu took two steps at a time, hastening to a bronze ancient coffin filled with the aura of vicissitude, where he stopped.

Gazing at the bronze ancient coffin, he said with respectful excitement, “Pavilion Master, I have finally found a peerless genius who harbors the hope of opening his acupoints!”

There was no response from the bronze ancient coffin.

The basement fell silent.

Liu Chuanwu didn’t mind, and continued to speak, “This genius has just turned eighteen this year. He has had the translated version of the Blood Tempering Technique for only three months, yet he has already achieved Body Tempering Great Accomplishment once and is now undergoing the second Body Tempering.”

“With such physical talent, in the future, he will certainly be able to break through the shackles of common levels as a pureblood human and evolve into an advanced-level creature, a rare-level creature, or even an epic-level creature.”

“By then, you will be able to rely on him to transfer Qi-Blood to you every day to maintain your life, so you no longer have to barely survive in this cramped bronze ancient coffin.”

“And with a powerful you to protect him, with you and that genius leading the way for Tianren Pavilion, it will surely flourish on Earth, leading the people of Earth in an ascendence of flesh and blood!”

Liu Chuanwu spoke with great excitement.

But from beginning to end, the Pavilion Master he spoke of gave no response at all.

The moment turned somewhat eerie.

It was as if looking at a mentally disturbed person muttering to himself in the confined, dim basement, a chilling sight indeed.

Seeing that the other party remained unresponsive, Liu Chuanwu’s brow furrowed slightly.

But that was all he did, without any other superfluous actions.

He simply stood quietly in front of the coffin the whole time, waiting for the person inside the bronze ancient coffin to respond.

About three minutes passed.

Finally, a weak female voice echoed from the bronze ancient coffin:

“Mm…”

That was the only response.

Then, everything quieted down completely, falling into utter silence.

The woman inside the bronze ancient coffin fell back into a deep slumber.

The single word “Mm” she just uttered had exhausted all of her energy for the day, leaving her powerless to make any further sound.

At this, Liu Chuanwu’s brows deeply furrowed.

The woman’s body within the bronze ancient coffin was growing weaker by the day.

Decades ago, when the ancient and weathered bronze ancient coffin was discovered in a ruin, the woman inside could still talk intermittently.

And today, decades later, the woman had weakened to the point where even uttering a simple phoneme took her up to half a minute to muster.

This state… it felt as if death was closing in.

Thinking this, Liu Chuanwu shook his head involuntarily.

He quickly left the basement, leaving a quiet environment for the woman in the bronze ancient coffin to rest deeply.

Once he exited the basement,

Liu Chuanwu couldn’t help but sigh, “Ah, if only we could communicate normally.”

“In that case, I wouldn’t have to waste so much time studying the Acupoint Chapter of the Blood Tempering Technique.”

“I could just directly ask the Pavilion Master, the pioneer of the Pureblood Human Path, and seek her guidance on cultivating the Blood Tempering Technique, both simple and efficient.”

The more Liu Chuanwu spoke, the more he felt it was a pity.

Back when he first moved the bronze ancient coffin into the mansion’s basement, the woman’s consciousness was still relatively clear, and her energy was sufficient to communicate with the outside world.

Unfortunately, at that time, because of the language barrier, communication was difficult.

By the time they managed to somewhat understand each other’s language and could communicate fairly smoothly,

The consciousness of the woman in the coffin suddenly became blurred, and her condition grew weaker and weaker.

Until now, she had weakened to this extent, having to fall into a slumber after voicing a single phoneme, making communication impossible.

“I hope Zi Chen manages to evolve into an advanced-level creature with the flesh and blood of a pureblood human before the Pavilion Master completely perishes,”

“Then, he can transfer Qi-Blood to maintain her life, keeping her consciousness clear.”

“Once the Pavilion Master steps in, the Blood Tempering Technique will definitely become more widespread, and its upper limits can be developed even higher.”

Liu Chuanwu muttered to himself.

Elsewhere.

The research institute.

Lin Zichen and Song Yuyan had just finished sparring and were now sitting on the sofa, chatting casually.

“Zi Chen, you have already achieved Body Tempering Great Accomplishment once in the Blood Tempering Technique, so you can try to open the Acupoints now. I will teach you the latest method of Acupoint opening that I’ve researched; give it a try and see if you can succeed.”

“Alright, I’ll give it a try.”

“Come, I’ll explain, and you listen carefully.”

Song Yuyan began the teaching session, articulating clearly, “The human body has a total of 366 Acupoints, scattered in various locations within our bodies.”

“According to the records of the Blood Tempering Technique, the easiest Acupoints to open are the four that are located around our heart.”

“What you need to do now is to first sense the four Acupoints around the heart, and then control the Qi-Blood to strike at them, at a frequency of ten times per second.”

“The stronger the impact, the better, but be careful not to hit the heart itself, otherwise it will be so painful that your heart may cramp or even possibly stop beating on the spot.”

“Also pay attention to these points…”

“The first point…”

“The second point…”

Song Yuyan shared all the insights and experiences she had acquired over the years in attempting to open the Acupoints, speaking in detail for nearly half an hour before finishing.

Feeling that she hadn’t missed anything, she then said to Lin Zichen, “Well, that’s all there is to it. Now try to feel for the four Acupoints around your heart.”

“No need, I already sensed them during the summer vacation. I know the location of all 366 Acupoints inside my body; I can directly start to strike the Acupoints according to your method.”

Having said that, Lin Zichen concentrated and began controlling his Qi-Blood to strike the four Acupoints around his heart.

With the frequency of ten times a second, he exerted as much force as he could.

He continued the high-intensity strikes for over ten minutes.

However, the four Acupoints around his heart didn’t budge at all, and he couldn’t open them.

The only sensation on the Acupoints was pain, a very intense pain.

It hurt so much that he clenched his teeth and broke out into a cold sweat on his forehead.

After pausing to rest, he tried a few more times.

But the result was still the same. It simply didn’t work; he couldn’t open the Acupoints.

“It’s okay, it’s very normal not to feel anything. After all, you have only achieved Body Tempering Great Accomplishment once; maybe your physical strength is not yet sufficient to open the Acupoints. Of course, it’s also possible that the method I taught you is incorrect. In any case, there’s still plenty of time, and there’s no need to rush.”

Song Yuyan worried that Lin Zichen might be discouraged by this, and comforted him in her role as a caring big sister.

After all, Lin Zichen’s talent was astonishing, and ever since he joined Tianren Pavilion, everything had been smooth sailing. A sudden setback could potentially unbalance him.

However, Lin Zichen’s heart was completely unfazed; he did not need comforting at all.

He was very clear within that failure was normal; it would have been strange had he succeeded.

How long had he been practicing the Blood Tempering Technique?

Less than three months.

He was already very satisfied with his current progress.

As for the Acupoints, he would study them slowly in the future; eventually, he would succeed.

Even if he didn’t, it didn’t matter because he wasn’t obligated to practice the Blood Tempering Technique.

If all else failed, he could always rely on “use it or lose it” to gradually improve.

As long as the training time was long enough and the intensity high enough, he could grind his way to becoming an advanced-level creature.

And regarding the Blood Tempering Technique, if he managed to successfully temper his body five times in the end, then the time spent would have been worth it, even extremely profitable.

# Chapter 171: 138, Shen Qinghan! Genetic Fusion!

Chapter 171: 138, Shen Qinghan! Genetic Fusion!

Seeing that it was about time, Lin Zichen left the research institute, went to the living area to buy groceries, and returned to the dormitory to cook.

Thinking that Shen Qinghan would be able to eat as soon as she finished her morning classes and came back to the dorm.

It took some time to finish buying the groceries.

Lin Zichen quickly returned to the dormitory.

Soon after, Shen Qinghan finished her classes and returned as well.

The two of them cooked together in the kitchen, took a refreshing cold shower after they ate, and then went to the room to nap, leading a very comfortable life.

“Zi Chen, this morning Master found me and said she wants to advance my Genetic Fusion, with the Blue Spirit Jellyfish gene, claiming it’s very suitable for me in the early stages.”

In bed, Shen Qinghan, with her back to Lin Zichen ensconced in his embrace, brought up the matter.

Blue Spirit Jellyfish?

Lin Zichen knew about this Exotic Beast, having read about it in books when he was a child.

It is a low-ranking Exotic Beast with the Biological Level of an adult individual averaging a common seventh rank.

A powerful Jellyfish King’s Biological Level can break through the common rank’s restraints and evolve to an advanced level.

The Blue Spirit Jellyfish mainly resides in the deep sea at depths of ten thousand meters, extremely rare in number, rarer than the pandas in his previous life.

Its characteristic feature is that its spiritual power far surpasses that of other creatures of the same rank.

And its ability is the manipulation of water at will using spiritual power.

Controlling water is something that creatures with high spiritual power can do.

But the Blue Spirit Jellyfish is different; even with the biological ranking in the common range and only a sliver of spiritual power, it can control tens of cubic meters of sea water.

To sum up, it’s better at playing with water than other creatures.

After thinking through the information on the Blue Spirit Jellyfish,

Lin Zichen said to Shen Qinghan in his arms, “That’s good, I think the Blue Spirit Jellyfish suits you very well. Just do what your master suggested.”

Shen Qinghan turned around, facing him, and said with a somewhat uneasy voice, “I also think it’s very suitable, but Master directly mentioned using the Azure Jellyfish King’s gene for the fusion. That’s an Advanced-level Creature gene. What if my frail body can’t handle it and I suffer gene rejection?”

Fusion with the Azure Jellyfish King’s gene?

Lin Zichen opened his eyes wide, quite surprised by this.

If the Blue Spirit Jellyfish is rare, then the Azure Jellyfish King is extremely, extremely rare!

Ten thousand Blue Spirit Jellyfish might give rise to one Azure Jellyfish King!

Yuan Dongzhi truly is the precious daughter of the Yuan Family, rich and generous, giving away Azure Jellyfish King genes as if it were nothing, truly devoted to her disciple.

I also wish I had such a magnanimous and generous master…

Lin Zichen inwardly felt envious, then comforted Shen Qinghan, “Don’t worry, jellyfish-type Exotic Beasts naturally have high compatibility with human bodies. Plus, your genetic fusion adaptability is as high as 21%, fusing with an advanced Exotic Beast Gene should be a piece of cake for you. There won’t be any rejection.”

“What about side effects?” Shen Qinghan still felt uneasy.

When facing the unknown, or doing something for the first time, humans always feel anxious, which is a natural biological protection mechanism.

There is also an opposite mechanism, curiosity.

Shen Qinghan tends to be timid, and her anxiety has completely overshadowed her curiosity, making her very nervous.

Lin Zichen laughed, “Side effects are bound to occur, but they are all well-known, such as a high chance of losing reproductive abilities, showing some physical Exotic Beast traits and so on.”

“These side effects aren’t considered disadvantages anymore.”

“Regarding the loss of reproductive ability, you’ve already harvested and stored normal eggs beforehand, so if you want to have children in the future, you can just use those eggs.”

“As for showing Exotic Beast traits in your appearance, that can be concealed. Just put the Exotic Beast Gene in your body into dormancy.”

After saying this, Lin Zichen added, “Plus, many Exotic Beast traits that manifest outwardly can actually enhance one’s appearance, like cat-eared girls, fox-tailed girls; you’ve seen them, very popular.”

“That seems true.”

Shen Qinghan spoke with her sparkling peachy eyes glinting.

After hearing Lin Zichen’s explanation, she was no longer so anxious.

In fact, she was even feeling a bit excited.

Excited about how she would look after fusing with the Azure Jellyfish King gene next month, whether she would exhibit any Exotic Beast traits that would make her prettier.

“Moreover, genetic technology has matured a lot by now, allowing not just fusion but also separation. If there are any adverse reactions after the fusion, just separate it later.”

Lin Zichen said this while tenderly rubbing Shen Qinghan’s hand.

Speaking of separation, it’s not entirely accurate,

It should be called suppression.

There is a special virus, harmless to the human body, but highly aggressive against Exotic Beast genes.

One can inject this viral reagent to suppress the expression of the Exotic Beast gene within the body.

Then, after a lengthy process spanning years, it steadily erodes the Exotic Beast gene within the body until it is completely cleared.

Many biochemical weapons targeting Exotic Beasts are made from this special virus.

“You make it sound so easy, but separation is painful. I hope the fusion is perfect.”

With that, Shen Qinghan got up from the bed, grabbed her phone, opened a video, and presented it to Lin Zichen, saying, “Zi Chen, take a look at this video.”

Lin Zichen sat up to look at the phone screen. What appeared before him was an underwater scene.

From the filming angle, it was not taken by a submarine but by a person diving into the sea.

“It turns out to be a diving video. Here I was thinking you were going to show me one of Sakura Sea Country’s anime study videos.”

# Chapter 172: 138, Shen Qinghan! Genetic Fusion! 2

Chapter 172: 138, Shen Qinghan! Genetic Fusion! 2

Lin Zichen teased Shen Qinghan.

Shen Qinghan rolled her eyes at him, “Look at you, always calling me a little dirty girl, but in reality, you are the dirtiest one. You can’t even watch a video without thinking about that kind of stuff.”

“Don’t get it twisted, Shen Wuhang. It’s precisely because you’re usually so dirty that I subconsciously associate things that way.”

“Ugh, you’re so annoying!”

Shen Qinghan reached out and hit Lin Zichen lightly, saying with an annoyed face, “Stop talking about this, and watch the video. The Blue Spirit Jellyfish are about to appear.”

Lin Zichen stopped teasing her and focused his gaze on the cell phone screen.

A few seconds later, as the camera pivoted, a few deep blue, strange jellyfish appeared on the screen.

From a distance, they looked like clusters of deep blue flames floating in the water, painting a purely beautiful scene.

These jellyfish were enormous, measuring at least three meters in length.

They were indeed adult Blue Spirit Jellyfish.

The Blue Spirit Jellyfish’s habitat is in the deep sea, at a depth of ten thousand meters. To be able to grow so vast under such immense water pressure demonstrated how strong the physical body of a Blue Spirit Jellyfish was.

“Aren’t the Blue Spirit Jellyfish beautiful?”

Shen Qinghan turned her head to look at Lin Zichen, with some of her bangs slipping down her forehead, looking particularly pure and lovely.

Lin Zichen reached out and brushed the hair from her forehead, looking at her enchanting face, he couldn’t help but compliment, “They are beautiful, but not as beautiful as you.”

Shen Qinghan felt pleased, smiling sweetly, “What a sweet talker.”

Lin Zichen wrapped his hand around her slender waist and asked with a smile, “Want to have a taste?”

“Then I’ll have a taste.”

Shen Qinghan leaned her face in, giving Lin Zichen’s lips a light peck and then licked her own lips, her clear eyes filled with laughter, “Xiao Chen’s lips are so sweet.”

After speaking, she blinked her gorgeous Carline eyes and asked, “Guess who filmed this video?”

Lin Zichen, “Your master?”

“You guessed right!”

Shen Qinghan snapped her fingers silently and then continued with disbelief, “Master went down to the deep sea of ten thousand meters without any equipment, just with her bare body. How strong must her physique be to do that?”

Lin Zichen, “At least Rare Level.”

Shen Qinghan’s face lit up with anticipation, “Rare Level, that’s high. I wonder if I can evolve to that level in the future.”

Lin Zichen, “You definitely can. With your Genetic Fusion compatibility as high as 21%, not to mention Rare Level, even Epic Level wouldn’t be out of reach.”

Shen Qinghan was skeptical, “It’s not that simple. It’s not like high Genetic Fusion compatibility guarantees amazing power. It also depends on various physical conditions and evolutionary resources.”

“Your constitution is already incredible. You were born with excellent affinity for Water Attribute. Once you go down the path of Water Attribute Genetic Fusion, you’ll definitely become a big shot, even more formidable than your master.”

Lin Zichen poked her soft cheek with his finger and smiled, “As for evolutionary resources… you don’t need to worry about that at all. In the future, I’ll be your sugar daddy, I’ll give you whatever resources you want.”

Shen Qinghan huffed, “Don’t even start, you just want to be my daddy, don’t think I don’t know what you guys are thinking, just looking to take advantage of me!”

“Pure slander.”

“I don’t believe it. You just want to hear me call you daddy.”

“Ok ok ok, I admit it. Are you happy now?”

“Hmm, I knew it!”

Shen Qinghan showed a victorious expression.

Lin Zichen lowered the air conditioner by 2 degrees, took the blanket, and covered both himself and Shen Qinghan, urging her, “Go to sleep, it’s almost 1 o’clock. If you don’t sleep now, you’ll be dozing off in class this afternoon.”

“Oh, I’ll sleep now.”

After saying this, Shen Qinghan obediently lay down with Lin Zichen, quietly moved a bit closer, and cuddled up with him to sleep.

Then, taking advantage of Lin Zichen’s distraction, she whispered into his ear, “Daddy~”

Hisss!

Hearing Shen Qinghan’s soft voice calling him that, Lin Zichen shivered.

This little dirty girl was really too provocative!

It was temptingly criminal!

Lin Zichen couldn’t stand it, turned towards Shen Qinghan, and warned, “Shen Wuhang, if you keep seducing me like this, you can forget about getting any sleep now.”

“No more seducing, let’s sleep.”

After teasing Lin Zichen, Shen Qinghan closed her eyes, satisfied, and went to sleep.

Lin Zichen didn’t sleep and chose to lie on his side and look at the news on his phone.

His physical body was much stronger than Shen Qinghan’s, so he didn’t rely on sleep as much and didn’t need a nap to rest.

He scrolled through a few news articles.

Soon, Lin Zichen’s attention was caught by a strange piece of news.

[Recently, mysterious unidentified plants have been discovered in various places in Shanhai City, diversified in species with bizarre shapes. A large number of botanists have rushed to study them. As it is not certain whether these plants are harmful, the general public is advised not to approach them out of curiosity, to prevent unnecessary accidents and injuries.]

Several photos of the plants accompanied the news.

At a glance, they were all vines.

However, none of them were known species.

The vines in the photos grew in strange shapes, with particularly well-developed roots, resembling the weird plants from a fantasy magic world.

Lin Zichen looked closely for a moment, feeling that the plants in the photos looked familiar.

After thinking for a while, he realized they were quite similar to the plants he saw in the photo that Shen Qinghan showed him earlier.

It was the photo Yuan Dongzhi sent to Shen Qinghan through WeChat.

Strictly speaking, it wasn’t a photo but a hand-drawn portrait.

On it was a painting of Shen Qinghan’s senior sister, a white-haired girl who seemed to be Bai Xue.

However, the white-haired girl was not the focus; the background was full of strange plants that seemed to belong to an alien species.

# Chapter 173: 138, Shen Qinghan! Genetic Fusion!\_3

Chapter 173: 138, Shen Qinghan! Genetic Fusion!\_3

There are plants with black leaves and branches.

Trees with trunks covered in blood vessels.

And strange, seductive flowers with mouths.

The mysterious unknown plants mentioned in the news, although they appear different from those weird plants in the drawings, are very similar in terms of their strangeness and the degree of weirdness.

It’s as if they all grow in the same environment.

And the drawing from Senior Sister Shen Qinghan, the background is the Origin Land.

So… are these plants in the news from the Origin Land?

But how could plants from the Origin Land appear on Earth out of the blue?

Could it be the Divine Plant Cult?

Lin Zichen suddenly thought of this heretical sect.

He had seen this sect before on the mission system.

The “Divine Plant” in the Divine Plant Cult’s name makes it clear it has something to do with plants.

And heretical sects, they are all invariably linked to the Origin Land.

Combining the two, it’s hard not to associate the mysterious unknown plants that appeared in Shanhai City with the Divine Plant Cult, this heretical sect.

Just got rid of the Rat God Cult, and now there’s a Divine Plant Cult.

There’s an endless supply of scoundrels…

Lin Zichen shook his head, then exited the news app and sent messages to his parents and future in-laws.

He warned them about the mysterious unknown plants that had appeared in the city recently, suggesting they might be related to heretical sects, and told them to stay far away if they see them, and definitely not to get close.

Also, he urged them to move to Shanhai University as soon as possible.

Meanwhile, Shen Qinghan turned over and faced Lin Zichen, saying:

“Xiao Chen, I can’t sleep.”

“What’s the matter?”

Lin Zichen put down his phone and asked with concern.

Shen Qinghan pursed her lips and said, “It’s just that I keep thinking about getting Genetic Fusion done early, and I can’t stop thinking about it and can’t sleep.”

“That’s normal. If you can’t sleep, then don’t try to force it. Play with your phone for a bit.”

Lin Zichen offered this helpful suggestion.

Shen Qinghan’s voice was soft as she said, “Then I want to play with your phone.”

Play with my phone?

Lin Zichen was puzzled by such a strange request.

But he quickly realized what it meant and couldn’t help but twitch the corner of his mouth, saying, “You little naughty girl, you want to watch anime learning videos again, don’t you?”

“Ah, don’t ask so many questions, just give me your phone already, I just want to play with your phone.”

“Take it, take it, here you go, for you to play with.”

Lin Zichen handed over his phone somewhat helplessly.

Shen Qinghan took his phone and then handed hers over to him, returning the favor: “I won’t let you be at a loss, you play with my phone.”

Lin Zichen didn’t say a word, took her phone, and silently started browsing the news.

He hadn’t finished the first piece of news when a clear sound of a learning video came from next door.

It was the male and female protagonists in the video screaming, a bit noisy.

Lin Zichen was done for, he looked at Shen Qinghan with a speechless expression and complained: “Shen Wuhang, when you watch anime learning videos, I suggest you wear headphones.”

“Oh, forgot about that.”

Shen Qinghan quickly found some headphones and put them on.

And so, one quietly browsed news on the phone while the other wore headphones to broaden her horizons with anime learning videos from Sakura Sea Country, making the room very quiet.

When the time reached 1:30 AM.

Shen Qinghan finished an educational video, picking up quite a bit of new knowledge.

She took off the headphones, handed the phone back to Lin Zichen who was next to her, and said with a light smile, “As thanks for lending me your phone, and with half an hour to spare, why don’t I give you a massage?”

“Sure, that’s very considerate.”

Lin Zichen gave Shen Qinghan a thumbs up and immediately lay flat on the bed, ready to enjoy her increasingly supreme massage techniques.

Shen Qinghan didn’t immediately start massaging him; instead, she got out of bed and fetched two pairs of stockings, one black and one white.

Then, holding the stockings, she sat next to him on the bed and asked, “This time I won’t use my hands. Let’s try something innovative, I’ll wear the stockings and use my feet to massage you. Want to give it a try?”

“That sounds good.”

Lin Zichen responded without hesitation.

Shen Qinghan held a white stocking in her left hand and a black one in her right, and presented them to Lin Zichen, asking, “Black or white, which one do you want me to wear?”

Lin Zichen: “Either is fine, I like both.”

“Well then, how about this: I’ll wear a black one on one side and a white one on the other, so we’ll have both.”

Shen Qinghan said with a spirit of innovation.

One leg black and the other white?

Lin Zichen thought it would look odd.

But he was also quite eager to try.

So he agreed, “Sure, one side black and the other white then.”

“Okay, it’s settled just like that.”

After saying that, Shen Qinghan began putting on the stockings, first donning the white one on her left leg, then the black on her right.

Once she had them on, she began skillfully massaging Lin Zichen with her feet, giving him a treat to enjoy.

After massaging for a while and finding the silence a bit too quiet, she took on a playful act and said, “Hmph, Zi Chen, you dare to raise your head when you see me, Black and White Impermanence. Watch as I hook away your soul and make you bow your head!”

Lin Zichen couldn’t help but laugh.

This little naughty girl, so meek and compliant outside, playful and lively at home, she really has a sense of contrast.

…

PS: Begging for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 174: 139, Lin Zichen! Danger!

Chapter 174: 139, Lin Zichen! Danger!

“`

“Even with the air conditioning on, my feet still sweat,”

“And they sweat so much, making my stockings sticky; now I have to get out of bed to wash them.”

“What a hassle.”

After massaging Lin Zichen with her feet for more than ten minutes, Shen Qinghan found that her stockings were soaked and sticky, which was quite annoying.

Although the stickiness was not too uncomfortable—in fact, it felt quite nice because of her unique constitution—the problem was that the wet and dirty stockings needed to be washed, which was a nuisance.

After complaining for a while,

Shen Qinghan took off her dirty stockings and threw them at Lin Zichen, saying, “These stockings got dirty because I was massaging you, so you’re responsible for washing them clean.”

Lin Zichen took the stockings and retorted, “So all your talk just now was leading up to you getting me to wash your stockings, right?”

“Shouldn’t you?”

Shen Qinghan pouted her cherry lips slightly and said, “They got dirty for you, so go and wash them. Otherwise, I won’t wear stockings to massage you ever again.”

“I never said I wouldn’t wash them.”

Lin Zichen chuckled and poked Shen Qinghan’s cheek before taking the dirty stockings and heading to the bathroom to wash them clean.

It didn’t take long.

They were clean in less than five minutes.

After hanging the stockings to dry on the balcony,

Lin Zichen washed his hands and quickly returned to the room.

As soon as he entered the room, he saw Shen Qinghan sitting on the bed looking down at the soles of her feet and endlessly stroking them with her hands in a strange manner.

“What are you doing?”

“I’ve been using my feet to massage you frequently, and I feel like I’m getting calluses on the sole of my feet.”

Shen Qinghan said with a worried face.

Lin Zichen laughed, “Stop finding trouble for yourself. It’s not so easy to develop calluses. I think it’s mostly in your head.”

Shen Qinghan disagreed with him, her fine eyebrows slightly furrowed as she said, “It’s definitely not psychological. Constantly using my feet to massage you and all the friction, it really can cause calluses.”

Saying this, she stretched out her delicate feet in front of Lin Zichen to prove her point, “Come closer and look at the soles of my feet, they’re so soft and tender, very fragile, and you can easily tell they’re prone to calluses.”

“If you don’t believe me, touch them and see if there’s been any change. I bet they’re not as smooth and delicate as before.”

“Let me feel.”

Lin Zichen said as he sat down on the edge of the bed and seriously caressed the sole of Shen Qinghan’s feet.

After touching them for a while, he didn’t feel any change.

They were still as smooth and delicate as before, and they felt very good.

“Enough, enough, you’re tickling me. I won’t let you touch them anymore.”

Unable to take it anymore, Shen Qinghan quickly withdrew her feet and then asked somewhat hesitantly, “Can you feel it, are they not as smooth as before?”

“They’re just as smooth as before. I told you it was all in your head, and you wouldn’t believe me.”

“Really?”

“Really, I swear on my dog’s life.”

“That’s good.”

Shen Qinghan breathed a sigh of relief, fearing that her feet had become rough and callused.

After all, aside from liking to kiss her cherry mouth, Lin Zichen’s favorite thing was touching her feet.

She felt that if her feet became rough and callused, Lin Zichen definitely wouldn’t like to touch them anymore.

“It’s almost 2 p.m.; get up and get ready for class, or you’ll be late,”

Lin Zichen said as he patted Shen Qinghan’s increasingly plump buttocks, urging her.

Shen Qinghan didn’t dawdle. She swiftly got out of bed and put on her shoes, heading to the bathroom.

Planning to use the toilet, wash her face, and then head out for class.

…

Before long,

Shen Qinghan left for class.

Lin Zichen didn’t go out, planning to stay in the dormitory to refine his body and not go to the institute in the afternoon.

Going to the institute wasn’t like attending classes with fixed times; it was purely up to his own schedule, depending on whether he felt like going or not, emphasizing freedom.

He casually found a spot to sit down in the living room.

Lin Zichen had a thought and opened his character panel to check his various attribute data.

[Name: Lin Zichen]

[Age: 18]

[Biological Level: Ordinary (Ninth Order)]

[Biometric Attributes: Use or Lose, Intelligent Root, Survival of the Fittest, Water Harmony Blessing, Natural Selection, Sky Eye, Social Animal, Natural Camouflage, Danger Perception, Rapid Healing]

[Body Refining: Skin Tempering (1 time), Flesh Tempering (1 time), Bone Tempering (1 time)]

An Ordinary Ninth Rank, ten Biometric Attributes, one Body Tempering Great Accomplishment.

With such exaggerated strength, there was no need to look, he was definitely invincible among his peers.

However, this was still far from enough, he had to become even stronger…

With that thought, Lin Zichen took out his phone, opened the credit shop, and started browsing, looking for any items that could quickly restore Qi-Blood.

Ever since he started his second phase of Body Refining, he noticed that his Qi-Blood was somewhat insufficient.

That is, during the refining process, because the progress was too fast, the Qi-Blood was being consumed quickly, and its recovery could not keep up, significantly affecting the efficiency of the refining.

For this situation, he needed an external aid to accelerate the restoration of Qi-Blood.

With this in mind, Lin Zichen browsed the credit shop for over ten minutes.

Finally, he was interested in a product called “Revitalization Pill.”

The Revitalization Pill, as the name implies, was a pill used to restore Qi-Blood.

Reading the product description, it was made of various expensive century-old medicinal materials, and even included spiritual plants, making it extremely costly to produce.

Moving further down, there was mention of the effects of consuming a single Revitalization Pill.

The effects corresponding to each Biological Level were listed.

For individuals at Ordinary Ninth Order, consuming one Revitalization Pill would restore full Qi-Blood within half a minute.

# Chapter 175: 139, Lin Zichen! Danger!\_2

Chapter 175: 139, Lin Zichen! Danger!\_2

And for those at the Advanced First Rank, it would take half an hour to recover.

Going further up, individuals at the Advanced Second Rank would need to spend over three hours.

Lin Zichen estimated that the strength of his Qi-Blood was definitely beyond that of the Ordinary Ninth Rank.

Most likely, it was equivalent to the level of the Advanced First Rank.

That is, consuming one Revitalization Pill would require half an hour to recover.

This recovery effect was still quite remarkable.

He decided, he would purchase the Revitalization Pills.

Glancing at the price, one pill cost 1 credit. Considering the discount for using credits to make a purchase, it would sell for at least 12,000 outside.

The Revitalization Pills were generally used in critical moments or important occasions.

For example, in combat with others, hunting Exotic Beasts, carrying out special tasks, and so on.

As for using them to restore Qi-Blood during Body Refining, to be honest, it was quite extravagant.

However, Lin Zichen felt that using credits to speed up the increase in strength was worth it.

Because the faster the strength improved, the sooner he could undertake tasks with more credit rewards.

Then, it was just like how in his previous life he made money from business, used the earned money to expand the scale, then used the expanded business as collateral to loan a big sum of money, and with that money further expanded the scale of business, creating a benign cycle that grew bigger and bigger.

In business, leveraging aggressively could result in a crash and bankruptcy if the industry went downhill.

But in increasing strength, there would never be a crash.

Because strength would not depreciate, only becoming stronger and more valuable, continuously cycling in an infinitely benign loop.

Of course, the premise was the ability to become infinitely stronger.

Often, limited by one’s innate talent, it became very difficult to continue improving once strength reached a certain threshold.

However, this was not a problem for Lin Zichen.

He was extremely talented and had cheats, allowing for limitless strengthening.

In conclusion.

He didn’t even need to think about it, he would just place the order for the Revitalization Pills.

In one go, he bought 100 pills!

With a wave of his hand, 100 credits were gone, spending like dirt.

After purchasing the Revitalization Pills, the next thing was to look at Exotic Beast Meat.

The Living Dead Slugs album had already been activated, so it was time to get started on the next Exotic Beast Album.

Lin Zichen browsed through the market page.

Soon, he noticed a type of Exotic Beast Meat called “Ten Thousand Poison Mongoose.”

The Ten Thousand Poison Mongoose was a small Exotic Beast. Despite having “Ten Thousand Poison” in its name, it was in fact non-toxic.

The reason for such a name was due to its extraordinary resistance to poison, as it fed on various toxins.

Based on this, activating the Ten Thousand Poison Mongoose album had a high chance of granting a biometric attribute that could resist poison.

Lin Zichen felt he urgently needed such a poison-resistant biometric attribute that would greatly enhance his ability to protect himself and prevent an untimely death.

Yep, he decided to buy the Ten Thousand Poison Mongoose Meat.

The only issue was the steep price, costing 20 credits per pound.

He glanced at his student account credits, which were less than 200, not enough even to buy 10 pounds.

He could only place an order for 1 pound first, to just get the Ten Thousand Poison Mongoose album started.

Thinking this, Lin Zichen placed an order for 1 pound of Ten Thousand Poison Mongoose Meat.

After completing these tasks, he put away his phone and sat down on the well-ventilated balcony to start his second Tempering Skin session.

After roughly two and a half hours of refining.

As he consumed a large amount of Qi-Blood, he began to feel weak.

His head became dizzy.

No good, he needed to stop and rest, find something to eat in the fridge to restore his Qi-Blood.

Otherwise, he might faint on the balcony any minute.

Might as well cook some Violent Great Eagle Meat to eat.

Exotic Beast Meat was more nutritious and could restore Qi-Blood faster.

“Ding-dong!”

Just as Lin Zichen got up from the ground, preparing to go to the fridge for food, the doorbell rang in the room.

Then, a middle-aged man’s voice came from outside, “Hello, I’m here with a delivery from the school. Is there anyone home?”

A delivery?

The Revitalization Pills and Ten Thousand Poison Mongoose Meat had arrived!

Thinking this, Lin Zichen called out,

“Coming, just a moment!”

Then, he hurried to the door to sign for and receive the delivery, confirming that it was indeed the Revitalization Pills and Ten Thousand Poison Mongoose Meat.

After receiving the delivery, he closed the door.

Lin Zichen immediately opened the package to check the contents.

The Revitalization Pills looked very similar to Qi-Blood Pills, just a bit smaller in size and lighter in color.

As for the Ten Thousand Poison Mongoose Meat, it was just a dark lump that looked like rotten flesh.

But it wasn’t rotten; the normal color of Ten Thousand Poison Mongoose Meat was black, probably because it had eaten too many toxins.

Checking that the goods were correct, Lin Zichen poured out a Revitalization Pill into his mouth to test its effects.

The Revitalization Pill melted upon touching his tongue, instantly turning into warm streams that infused his body.

Then, after a while, he could distinctly feel his body rapidly regaining vitality.

No more dizziness, no more weak limbs.

“As expected of a luxury pill that sells for 12,000 a piece, you get what you pay for, the effect is significant,”

Lin Zichen said with a smile.

Next, he stretched out his finger to touch the Ten Thousand Poison Mongoose Meat in front of him and thought: Devour!

[You have devoured a strand of the “Ten Thousand Poison Mongoose” life essence.]

[Ten Thousand Poison Mongoose Album: 1%]

At that moment, his phone in his pocket vibrated.

He took it out and saw it was a message from Shen Qinghan on WeChat.

[Han Han: Xiao Chen, Chu Xin just sent a message on WeChat saying she wants to visit our dormitory after school, is that okay?]

[Zi Chen: Of course, it’s okay.]

[Han Han: Okay, then I’ll bring her to the dormitory after school.]

[Zi Chen: Good.]

After ending the chat with Shen Qinghan.

Lin Zichen wasted no time, quickly returning to the balcony to continue, relying on the Revitalization Pills to restore his Qi-Blood while using his Qi-Blood to refining his body.

# Chapter 176: 139, Lin Zichen! Danger!\_3

Chapter 176: 139, Lin Zichen! Danger!\_3

…

About half an hour later.

Shen Qinghan came back from class.

It wasn’t just her returning alone; her close girlfriend, Li Chuxin, was with her.

Perceiving that both of them had entered the dormitory, Lin Zichen stopped his Body Refining.

He got up, left the balcony, and walked into the living room, smiling as he greeted Li Chuxin, “Chu Xin, long time no see.”

“Zi Chen, it’s been a while indeed.”

Li Chuxin returned the greeting with a smile.

Then, she curiously looked around the cohabited apartment, her face growing more envious as she observed. She couldn’t help but say, “It’s really nice for the two of you to live in such a luxurious apartment. It feels like being in a five-star hotel every day. Unlike me, I don’t even have a single room and have to share with another roommate.”

“If you want to live in a single room, the dormitory I have at the Martial Arts College is a single room; you can move in there,” Lin Zichen said with a smile.

Li Chuxin also smiled, “Thanks for the offer, Zi Chen. For now, I quite enjoy living with my roommate. It’s nice to have company; it’s not lonely.”

“That’s also true.”

After saying that, Lin Zichen added, “If you ever want to live alone, just let me know, and I’ll give you the key to that single room.”

Li Chuxin smiled, “Okay, thank you so much, Zi Chen.”

…

In the time that followed.

All three of them went to the kitchen to cook, planning to have dinner together.

Over half an hour later.

The meal was ready.

Four dishes and one soup.

In the living room, at the dining table.

Li Chuxin and Shen Qinghan sat next to each other, with Lin Zichen sitting across from them.

“Han Han, your legs are so slim.”

During dinner, Li Chuxin, seeing Shen Qinghan’s slender and long legs, said with a face full of envy, “My legs used to be as thin as yours during middle school, but ever since I joined the Martial Arts Class in high school and had to regularly train my body, my legs gained muscle and got so thick.”

Shen Qinghan replied, “Your legs aren’t thick at all; a little bit of flesh looks good and healthy.”

Li Chuxin: “True to being my best girlfriend, you only praise how good I look.”

The two chatted casually back and forth.

Soon, Li Chuxin brought up the school’s senior students, saying they were too much, always bullying the freshmen.

She expressed with indignation, “Zi Chen, Han Han, you are both geniuses, and usually, nobody dares to bully you. You don’t know how disgusting the seniors at school can be.”

“The day before yesterday, when a senior came to inspect our dorm, she took a liking to my cosmetics. Without caring whether I agreed or not, she just took them, saying she was borrowing them for a couple of days.”

“It’s even worse for a guy in our class. The hundred-year ginseng his family sent was stolen. To get it back, the senior told him to have a sparring match at the Martial Stage, promising to return it regardless of winning or losing.”

“However, after the guy lost, the senior publicly declared the hundred-year ginseng was a wager and refused to return it to him.”

“When he went to the student union to complain, they did nothing about it, saying that the school advocates the principle of survival of the fittest and that if you’re not content, fight back using any means necessary.”

“But we are all freshmen; we’re not as strong as the seniors, nor are we as cunning as they are. Isn’t this blatantly favoring the seniors and watching us freshmen being bullied?”

Li Chuxin became more agitated as she spoke and raised her voice quite a bit.

This clearly showed how dissatisfied she was.

Shen Qinghan gently consoled her, “Hearing what you said, those seniors indeed are despicable. From now on, we should avoid them. If they go too far, then we’ll all sit down together and think of a solution.”

Li Chuxin sighed, “Ah, it seems tough. The student union is biased, and then the school leaders and tutors don’t care. We, the regular class freshmen, are doomed not to resist and can only be bullied.”

Seeing her vent so much, Lin Zichen guessed her little scheme.

So he smiled and said to her:

“Chu Xin, if a senior goes too far with you in the future, just tell me, and I’ll see if I can help you out.”

“Ah? Really?”

“Really.”

“That’s so kind of you, Zi Chen!” Li Chuxin said, joyfully: “If you two ever want to buy any clothes, just tell me, and I’ll get my parents to express them over to you for free!”

“Alright, I won’t be shy then.”

Lin Zichen said with a smile.

He didn’t need Li Chuxin to send clothes, but if he didn’t say so, he figured Li Chuxin would feel burdened.

As the only close friend Shen Qinghan had now, Lin Zichen would help Li Chuxin with anything within his power.

As he contemplated these matters,

suddenly, the ground shook!

An earthquake!

The sensation was quite noticeable!

Li Chuxin was startled and said with some dismay, “What’s happening? Was that an earthquake just now?”

“It seems so,”

Shen Qinghan replied to Li Chuxin.

In contrast to Li Chuxin, who seemed a bit panicked at the moment, Shen Qinghan was somewhat calmer.

But she wasn’t that much calmer, still feeling a bit uneasy inside.

It was only because Lin Zichen was there that she didn’t appear too flustered, which gave her a little peace of mind.

However, Lin Zichen himself was far from at ease at the moment.

In recent years, earthquakes had become too frequent in Shanhai City.

Something felt very wrong.

His [Danger Perception] was telling him that it seemed something bad was about to happen.

What on earth was going on with Shanhai City?

Was the tectonic movement affected by something, causing anomalies?

Fortunately, [Danger Perception] wasn’t too strong, so it should be a minor problem…

Lin Zichen thought to himself.

…

At the same time,

in Shanhai City,

inside a luxuriously decorated room,

there were two people wearing masks, sitting together, drinking and chatting.

One was an old man with a mask, holding a cane.

The other was a tall, middle-aged man with a mask.

The masks both had the word “Divine Plant” written on them.

“There’s a genius with an extremely exaggerated physical talent among the new students at Shanhai University this year. I have arranged for someone to make him ingest a high-level demon seed. If we can successfully recruit him into our cult, the Divine Plant Cult’s strength will gain another division,”

the middle-aged masked man said after taking a sip of his drink.

The old masked man seemed indifferent, his voice hoarse, “That is not important. The real geniuses are in the Origin Land.”

So what if there are many geniuses in the Origin Land?

I can’t even get in touch with them!

The middle-aged masked man grumbled in his heart but outwardly put down his wine glass and said with utmost respect, “Divine Envoy, I am aiming for a higher Biological Level this year, and I need more resources. Could you perhaps provide me with some evolution resources?”

“Resources?”

The old masked man murmured, then conjured a bewitching flower out of nowhere and tossed it on the table casually, like throwing away trash, “Considering your exceptional performance this year, I’ll reward you with this Bewitching Beauty Flower.”

“Thank you, Divine Envoy!”

The middle-aged masked man excitedly accepted the flower from the table, his eyes filled with fervor.

The old masked man warned, “The Bewitching Beauty Flower has a strong aphrodisiac effect. It’s best to have a woman with you when you consume it.”

“Thank you for the reminder, Divine Envoy.”

As he said these words, the middle-aged masked man’s eyes were fixed on the flower in his hand.

At that moment, in the deep recesses of the old masked man’s mind, a voice echoed.

“Divine Envoy, news just came from the Origin Land that they have found an identical realm point and laid down the same biological coordinates. We now need you to go to the tunnel and activate the biological coordinates to connect with those in the Origin Land.”

“Hmm, I’ll go there now.”

The old masked man responded mentally to the other party then his figure flashed, and he disappeared without a trace in an instant.

The middle-aged masked man was already accustomed to this and quickly got up and went into another room, changing into a luxurious suit to go out and secretly meet his lover.

The secret meeting was just incidental, the main intention was to consume the Bewitching Beauty Flower.

Before leaving, he took out an exquisite pocket watch from his crotch, voice-input a piece of text, and sent it.

[You two have been taking a long time with the task of making Lin Zichen consume the high-level demon seed. If it’s not done within three days, I’ll have to find someone else.]

…

PS: I’m setting out my bowl, asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 177: 140. Actions of the Divine Plant Cult

Chapter 177: 140. Actions of the Divine Plant Cult

“`

“You, why are you so fierce today?”

“I’m fierce every day.”

“I can’t take it anymore, let me rest for a bit to recover my strength, or I’ll faint.”

Yinlian Residential Area, inside a homeowner’s place.

A muscular middle-aged man had just finished a round of pleasure with an extremely voluptuous younger woman.

The young woman lay on the bed to rest, feeling extremely thirsty. She got up to get some water in the living room to prepare for the next round.

Watching the young woman’s graceful figure as she left, the middle-aged man couldn’t help but sigh, “The aphrodisiac effect of the Bewitching Beauty Flower is too strong; it’s nearly drained all my energy.”

“But I have to say, the strength-enhancing effect is also potent, feels like my Biological Level is about to evolve to the next stage.”

“Hopefully I can evolve after tonight…”

Having said that, the middle-aged man took out a pocket watch to check on Lu Gang and Wang Shujie’s whereabouts.

Seeing that their locations were still in the dormitory, his brows slightly furrowed.

Just as he was about to urge the two men, a noise of quarrel came from the living room outside.

“Damn it, bitch, I knew you were cheating on me with another man!”

“Honey, calm down.”

“Calm down my ass!”

As the voices grew closer.

Soon, a Mechanically Modified Human burst into the room.

Seeing the middle-aged man on the marital bed, the Mechanically Modified Human angrily lifted his alloy arm with a gun barrel and aimed it at the middle-aged man, his eyes bloodshot as he roared:

“Damn dog, you dare to sneak with my wife in my marriage room, think I won’t blow you away with one shot!”

“You think you can blow me away with one shot?”

The middle-aged man laughed, not the least bit intimidated by the alloy arm with a gun barrel in front of him. He got up calmly and walked to the Mechanically Modified Human and stopped.

Then, he looked at the other party indifferently and asked, “How much did you spend on this alloy arm?”

“I spent 3 million!”

The Mechanically Modified Human replied proudly.

The middle-aged man then asked, “And the alloy shin below?”

“5 million!”

“Good, you also know how much you’ve spent on mechanical modifications.”

With that, the middle-aged man slapped the face of the Mechanically Modified Human, challenging, “Ever since your wife followed me, you’ve never lacked money for mechanical modifications. Now, be honest, do you have the face to be angry in front of me?”

Hearing this, the Mechanically Modified Human’s momentum instantly weakened, a stark contrast to his hard alloy arm.

Middle-aged man: “Say whatever you want now, miss today and there will be no more chances.”

The Mechanically Modified Human fell into a struggle.

Should he be a penniless tough guy, or a coward with money?

About three seconds later.

The Mechanically Modified Human made his choice.

He opted to smile sycophantically and said, “Bro, I still lack a counter-flow dynamic system; I want to feel what it’s like to fly.”

The middle-aged man picked up his phone from next to the bed, tapped the screen a few times and then looked at the Mechanically Modified Human with contempt, saying, “I’ve transferred 10 million to your wife’s bank account.”

10 million?!

The Mechanically Modified Human first froze, then his entire body trembled with excitement.

He steadied his emotions, his eyes filled with exhilaration, and shouted to the two of them:

“Thank you, big bro!”

“Thank you, sis!”

“Tonight this place is your battleground, stay as long as you want, I won’t disturb you.”

He tactfully left those words behind and turned to leave without looking back.

Middle-aged man: “Stop.”

“Bro, is there anything else?”

The Mechanically Modified Human stopped and turned around, his face now a flattering smile.

Middle-aged man: “That ‘sis’ you called ruined my mood. She’s your wife; you should call her wife, got it?”

“Got it, I got it!”

The Mechanically Modified Human nodded with a smile on his face, then turned to the young woman next to him and instructed, “Wife, make sure to serve him well, don’t disappoint him.”

After saying that, he turned and left again.

“Who let you go?”

The middle-aged man’s voice was extremely firm: “Tonight, you have to stay and watch the whole time, got it?”

“This…”

“I’ll transfer another 10 million to your wife.”

“Dad, I’ll do whatever you say!”

The Mechanically Modified Human decisively chose to submit to his oppressor.

The middle-aged man nodded in satisfaction.

Then, he took out a red seed, about the size of a peanut, and handed it to him with a smile on his face:

“Good, I like people who are flexible with their principles like you. Eat this Spirit Fruit; it can greatly enhance Qi-Blood.”

“Thank you, dad!”

The Mechanically Modified Human excitedly took the seed.

…

In the blink of an eye.

The next day had arrived.

It was just turning dawn.

The middle-aged man was putting on his belt, walking out unhurriedly from the room.

Despite having battled all night without sleep, his face was still full of vigor at this moment.

He took a deep breath, feeling the strength of his evolved body, and sneered, “Yuan Dongzhi, I will eventually humiliate you thoroughly and see if you can still be arrogant then.”

Muttering to himself.

He soon left the house, took the elevator to the underground parking garage, and drove a luxury car worth millions straight to Shanhai University.

He lived inside the campus of Shanhai University.

…

Meanwhile.

Zhongyuan Building No. 8, Room 603.

Lin Zichen got up early and was focused on the second stage of Tempering Skin on the balcony.

After tempering for over two hours, feeling that his Qi-Blood had been almost depleted, he called up his Body Refining attribute pane to check the progress of the second Tempering Skin.

[Second Tempering Skin: 45%]

The progress bar was more than halfway.

Given the current pace of tempering, it should be completed in about a week.

“`

# Chapter 178: 140. Actions of the Divine Plant Cult\_2

Chapter 178: 140. Actions of the Divine Plant Cult\_2

One can only say that with the aid of the Revitalization Pill, the refining efficiency has greatly increased.

“Xiao Chen, when did you wake up?”

Shen Qinghan, who had just woken up, was standing at the balcony doorway in a light pink nightgown, barefoot and rubbing her eyes, sleepily looking towards Lin Zichen and asked.

Lin Zichen stood up from the ground and, while picking up the yoga mat underfoot, said, “I woke up earlier today, before 5 am.”

“You’re up so early. Compared to you, I feel so lazy.”

“It’s only just past 7 am, a university student getting up at this time isn’t lazy at all.”

“But you woke up before 5…”

Shen Qinghan wasn’t comparing herself to the average university student but to Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen walked in front of her and stopped, tenderly arranging her disheveled hair as he said in a gentle voice, “That’s different, my superpower is my strong physical body and abundance of Qi-Blood, I have less need for sleep than ordinary people, you don’t need to compare with me.”

“Everyone has their own strengths. Take your special constitution for example, your skin is tender and smooth, your sweat even smells fragrant. Plus, despite constantly engaging in high-intensity workouts, your strength keeps increasing day by day, but your muscles don’t bulge or firm up, keeping your figure slender and graceful, making other girls envious and resentful.”

“If you really want to wake up early, then from now on we can go to sleep earlier, around 10 pm. Early to bed, early to rise.”

“Let’s not do that, I prefer to sleep in with you rather than get up early,” Shen Qinghan said lazily.

After speaking, she tiptoed and gave Lin Zichen a peck on the lips, her smile sweet as she said, “That’s my good morning kiss, from now on, we have to kiss like this every day.”

Lin Zichen smiled and pinched her bottom as he urged, “Go brush your teeth quickly, or else you’ll run out of time and end up rushing to class again, sweating profusely.”

“It’s okay, there’s still plenty of time.”

Even though Shen Qinghan said this, she obediently went back to the room to put on slippers, then to the bathroom to brush her teeth and wash her face.

…

Half an hour later.

After breakfast, the two left the house together.

When they reached the downstairs of the dormitory and were about to go their separate ways, two familiar figures blocked their path.

They were former classmates from high school—Wang Shujie and Lu Gang.

Among them, the burly Lu Gang spoke first, “Lin Zichen, can I take a moment of your time? I have a favor to ask of you…”

“Go ahead,” Lin Zichen said indifferently.

Lu Gang clenched his fists and said with a face that found it hard to speak, “There’s a senior who doesn’t like me and Wang Shujie. Relying on his strength being greater than ours, he targets us every day, and we’re finding it hard to cope. Could you please stand up for us?”

“You’re the newcomer king of this year. That senior definitely won’t dare to offend you and will give you face.”

“Of course, we won’t let you help us for nothing.”

Lu Gang handed over a bag he was carrying, adding, “There are several types of Spirit Fruits in the bag, some for beauty and skin care, some for calming the mind and refreshing the brain, and some for blood and vitality enhancement. They were sent by my father especially as evolution resources, now I’m giving them all to you, hoping you can do us this favor.”

After he finished, Wang Shujie, setting aside his pride, also pleaded humbly, “Lin Zichen, even though we are not that close, in the name of being high school classmates, can you grudgingly make a move to help us this once?”

Considering they were former classmates, and there was a bag of Spirit Fruits involved, Lin Zichen felt he could agree to this request.

But he didn’t agree immediately, instead he asked, “What is the strength of that senior?”

“From what we know, that person is almost as strong as you, around an ordinary Sixth Order,” Wang Shujie replied.

Ordinary Sixth Order?

Then this favor shouldn’t be too difficult to handle…

Thinking this, Lin Zichen said, “That’s fine. Meet me at the gate of the Pure Human Research Institute at 5:30 pm, and I’ll solve this for you.”

Seeing him agree, Lu Gang clenched his fist against his chest, seriously saying, “Lin Zichen, if you need my help with anything in the future, I promise to be there whenever you call.”

Wang Shujie said, “Same for me.”

Lin Zichen said, “It’s just a small effort.”

Lu Gang again extended the bag he was holding and said, “Lin Zichen, please accept this bag of Spirit Fruits.”

“Then I won’t be polite.”

Lin Zichen reached out and accepted the bag from Lu Gang.

Lu Gang reminded, “Oh, those Spirit Fruits in the bag are of three different types.”

“The white-skinned are for beauty and skin care, blue-skinned for calming the mind and refreshing the brain, and red-skinned for enhancing blood and vitality. Make sure you two don’t eat the wrong ones.”

“Especially the wriggling red Spirit Fruit inside, the effect for enhancing blood and vitality is particularly strong, and women might have adverse reactions if they eat it.”

Lu Gang added, “Also, don’t eat too many of the red-skinned Spirit Fruits, one a day at most, otherwise, it’s easy to get inflamed.”

Lin Zichen said, “Alright, I got it.”

If that’s all, I’ll go with Wang Shujie now, see you at 5:30 pm.”

After saying that, Lu Gang and Wang Shujie turned and walked away.

Seeing the two of them walk away, Shen Qinghan immediately curiously said to Lin Zichen, “Xiao Chen, open the bag and let’s see the Spirit Fruits, I’ve never eaten one in my life.”

“Then you can take one to eat on the road,” Lin Zichen said.

Lin Zichen opened the bag to pick out a white or blue-skinned Spirit Fruit for Shen Qinghan to eat.

Shen Qinghan leaned over and looked into the bag, saying, “Pick a smaller one, I won’t be able to finish it if it’s too big.”

“Okay, I’ll pick a small one for you.”

After saying that, Lin Zichen reached into the bag to search.

Shortly after he began searching, a red Spirit Fruit at the bottom of the bag caught his attention.

It was the size of an egg, its skin covered in pulsing veins, looking like an animal’s heart.

Shen Qinghan also noticed the oddly shaped Spirit Fruit, her brows slightly furrowed as she said, “Zi Chen, that red Spirit Fruit at the bottom is so disgusting.”

Although Lu Gang had just specifically mentioned this Spirit Fruit, she hadn’t expected it to look so repulsive.

The skin kept wriggling.

It looked as if it were a worm gone bad.

It was quite nauseating.

Lin Zichen also found the oddly shaped Spirit Fruit disgusting.

But out of curiosity, he took the fruit out of the bag to take a closer look.

Just as he was about to sniff the strange Spirit Fruit,

suddenly, the [Danger Perception] in his mind jumped violently!

Following that, a prompt message slowly appeared out of thin air.

[Do you wish to ingest the advanced Tree Demon Gu Seed?]

Tree Demon? Gu Seed?

Capable of being ingested?

What’s going on?

Divine Plant Cult?

Initially bewildered, Lin Zichen then recalled the sudden jump in his [Danger Perception] and immediately realized something was amiss.

Meanwhile, Lu Gang and Wang Shujie had not walked far, just over two hundred meters away.

Without hesitating, Lin Zichen took a quick step forward and instantly rushed in front of the two, blocking their path.

“You two, don’t go anywhere.”

“What’s wrong?”

Wang Shujie was somewhat confused.

Next to him, Lu Gang’s eyes flickered with a fleeting panic.

Lin Zichen didn’t answer his question; instead, he shouted to Shen Qinghan, who was jogging over, “Han Han, contact your master and ask her to come here!”

“Okay, I’ll contact her now!”

Shen Qinghan responded and stopped to take out her phone to contact Yuan Dongzhi.

She didn’t understand what the situation was, but that didn’t matter. She knew one thing: following Lin Zichen’s lead was the right thing to do.

…

Underneath Shanhai City.

Twenty thousand meters deep.

Inside the vast and empty Underground Palace,

a seemingly hunchbacked elderly man in a mask stood in front of a blood-red cane planted in the ground, muttering a strange incantation under his breath.

Behind him stood a tall Three-eyed Giant and lay a massive Mutant Rat.

Both the Three-eyed Giant and the Mutant Rat were very quiet, careful not to disturb the elderly masked figure.

Time passed unknowingly.

The elderly figure stopped chanting, slowly opened his tightly shut eyes, and said in a hoarse voice:

“It’s done.”

As he spoke, the blood-red cane in front of him suddenly plunged into the ground and disappeared from view.

The next second, the ground cracked open with terrifying spiderweb-like fissures before collapsing with a thunderous sound, creating a huge hole.

It was pitch black inside the hole, and nothing could be seen.

“The biological coordinates on both sides are connected, and the biological passage has been successfully opened.”

“Next, we just need to wait for this biological passage to stabilize, and then we can fully connect to Source Land No. 36.”

“At that time, the creatures from Origin Land will be able to be transported continuously to Earth,” the elderly man said in an increasingly hoarse voice.

…

PS: Just one chapter today, updating bright and early tomorrow.

# Chapter 179: The genius who ended up behind bars

Chapter 179: The genius who ended up behind bars

Less than half a minute passed before Yuan Dongzhi arrived.

Her entrance was simple and crude, as she floated down slowly from high above.

She landed beside Shen Qinghan.

She had flown over.

Flight by levitation.

Advanced-level creatures can manipulate objects in the air with powerful spiritual power.

If the object being manipulated is oneself, that is flight by levitation.

“What has happened?”

Yuan Dongzhi asked Shen Qinghan.

Shen Qinghan had told her on WeChat that there was an urgent matter that needed her attention, hoping she could come quickly.

As for what the matter was, even Shen Qinghan didn’t know; she was merely a tool for passing messages.

“Principal Yuan, these two people came to me for help, and gave me a bag of Spirit Fruit. Inside it, there was this peculiar red seed. I suspect it’s a method used by the Divine Plant Cult to force students into joining,” Lin Zichen briefly summarized the events and his suspicions to Yuan Dongzhi, who had just arrived.

Yuan Dongzhi hadn’t even finished hearing what he was saying when she saw the red seed in his hand. Her brow furrowed immediately.

It was a Gu Seed of a tree demon!

And what’s more, it was a large, egg-sized, advanced tree demon Gu Seed!

A Gu Seed this size could probably control even advanced-level creatures!

The Divine Plant Cult actually used it to control a freshman?

Thinking this, Yuan Dongzhi stretched out her hand and suctioned the red seed from Lin Zichen’s hand from across the air.

After inspecting it and confirming that it was indeed a tree demon Gu Seed,

Yuan Dongzhi said to Lin Zichen, “The red seed in your hand is the seed of an exotic tree. Once consumed, it will control the eater, rendering them helpless. It’s one of the common methods used by the Divine Plant Cult to coerce people into joining.”

Under control after being consumed?

This Gu Seed is that toxic?

Lu Gang and Wang Shujie are truly despicable creatures!

Lin Zichen cursed in his heart.

Then, he remembered the car ride back to school after the practical assessment had ended, when Lu Gang and Wang Shujie had seemed very off.

Now that he thought about it, they must have just been controlled by someone from the Divine Plant Cult and were at a loss.

Thinking this, Lin Zichen relayed the incident to Yuan Dongzhi.

After listening, Yuan Dongzhi nodded and, with a light tap on the ground, she soared into the air, suspending herself mid-air.

Lu Gang and Wang Shujie also floated up with her.

It was Yuan Dongzhi’s spiritual power that suspended them both.

“Principal Yuan, we were forced!”

“Principal Yuan, I… hmm!”

No sooner had the two started to plea than Yuan Dongzhi used her spiritual power to seal their mouths, silencing them completely.

Upon this, their faces turned pale, filled with panic.

At that moment, both knew their fate was sealed; their outcomes weren’t likely to be good.

Yuan Dongzhi didn’t pay any attention to the two, instead addressing Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan below: “The situation within humanity is much worse than what you two see on the surface.”

“The Heretical Sect is pervasive, and there are heretics lurking in many places.”

“When you’re interacting with people, you need to learn to keep your eyes peeled, and that goes for instructors and school authorities as well.”

“In any case, you must always be cautious of others.”

While speaking, Yuan Dongzhi looked at Lin Zichen, her voice indifferent: “I’ll take these two back for investigation first, and I will inform you as soon as there’s an outcome.”

Without a moment’s delay, she swiftly levitated and took Lu Gang and Wang Shujie towards the administrative building with her burst of spiritual power.

It must be nice to fly…

Lin Zichen watched as Yuan Dongzhi flew away, his eyes full of envy.

“Xiao Chen, Lu Gang and Wang Shujie are too wicked. You were thinking of helping them, yet they were thinking of harming you!” Shen Qinghan said with indignation.

Lin Zichen also felt the danger and was somewhat afraid.

If Lu Gang and Wang Shujie had targeted Shen Qinghan and attacked her when she was alone, they might have succeeded in their plot.

With this thought, he cautioned Shen Qinghan: “Those two are indeed vile. We must be cautious in the future, and never let down our guard.”

“Yes, we must be cautious,” Shen Qinghan nodded like a pecking chicken.

Lin Zichen said no more, lost in thought.

Standing out too much is indeed dangerous.

He had been targeted by the Divine Plant Cult right away.

Luckily, he had [Danger Perception] and [Survival of the Fittest] to give him a prompt, helping him to detect Lu Gang and Wang Shujie’s plot in time.

Otherwise, he might have fallen for it…

After steadying his emotions a bit, Lin Zichen promptly discarded the bag of Spirit Fruit he was carrying.

The Spirit Fruit in the bag were probably fine.

But to be on the safe side, it was better to dispose of all of them.

There was no need to be greedy for such minor gains.

Shen Qinghan found it painful to watch as he threw away all of the Spirit Fruit into the trash can.

It was the pain of waste.

Such a large bag of Spirit Fruit, worth quite a bit of money, and to throw it away like that was such a pity.

She knew the Spirit Fruit had to be discarded, and she would have done the same.

But her heart just felt it was a terrible shame, as if she were watching money burn.

“You mustn’t eat those Spirit Fruit, so throwing them away is the right choice; stop looking at the trash can,” Lin Zichen poked Shen Qinghan’s cheek and said with a smile: “If you want to try them, I’ll buy some for you from the school credit store later.”

Shen Qinghan shook her head: “No need, I’m not particularly eager to try them, just a bit curious, that’s all.”

Spirit Fruit were too expensive, and she didn’t want Lin Zichen to waste school credits on them.

School credits were better spent purchasing Exotic Beast Meat.

After all, Lin Zichen could gain abilities by devouring Exotic Beast Meat; it offered a higher return on investment.

A mature and sensible woman should always consider her man’s needs in this way.

Although she wasn’t quite mature yet and her relationship with Lin Zichen hadn’t progressed to that of adults,

# Chapter 180: 141. A Genius Imprisoned

Chapter 180: 141. A Genius Imprisoned

But at this moment, that’s what she was thinking.

In her heart, she had already treated Lin Zichen as the man she had married.

Lin Zichen knew what she was thinking; he knew that she was hesitant to spend her academic credits.

So he smiled and said, “You don’t particularly want to eat, but I really want to eat.”

After speaking, seeing that it was almost time, he added,

“Alright, go to class now, otherwise you’ll be late. When you come back to the dorm after class, you can have the fruit platter I’ll make.”

“Okay, I’m looking forward to it,”

Shen Qinghan said with a sweet smile.

After speaking, she looked down at the time on her phone, and her expression changed slightly.

Oh no!

Class starts in 5 minutes!

I’m going to be late!

“Xiao Chen, I’m off to class, bye!” Shen Qinghan hastily waved goodbye to Lin Zichen and quickly ran towards the academic building of Evolution College.

Lin Zichen watched her back and called out, “Run slower; it’s okay if you’re late, it doesn’t matter!”

Shen Qinghan didn’t take his advice and ran even faster.

She was a top student and couldn’t be late.

Lin Zichen smiled helplessly, then turned and headed towards the institute.

En route to the institute, he opened the academic credits mall, spent 5 credits, and ordered several types of highly nutritious Spirit Fruits.

…

Pure Human Research Institute.

As soon as Lin Zichen arrived, he told Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan that he was being targeted by the Divine Plant Cult.

Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan weren’t surprised.

Among them, Song Yuyan said, “It’s normal to have Heretics in colleges, but these Heretics generally don’t reveal themselves during their college years. They progress normally and slowly infiltrate the human upper echelons.”

“Then, in the field of education or any other fields, they gradually expand their influence and subtly affect all of humanity.”

“These Heretics are unpredictable, virtually untraceable.”

“Because on the surface, they seem utterly normal, even going so far as to kill Heretics themselves, fervently speaking of protecting humanity, but deep down, they are Traitors.”

“Recently, a long-serving educational leader in Capital City was exposed as a Heretic. He had mixed much of his own agenda into the textbooks. It’s unknown how many students have been corrupted.”

Song Yuyan continued, “The kind of situation you encountered today is considered a lower-level tactic, with a low success rate and a high risk of exposure.”

“Such sacrificial strategies are typically employed by the leaders of the Heretical Sect, who feel that their subordinates aren’t worth much and then utilize them for high-risk, high-reward tasks that have a very low chance of success.”

“If it works, great; if not, consider it a layoff.”

Layoff?

Lin Zichen was somewhat surprised when he heard this word.

Lu Gang and Wang Shujie, after all, were two of the top students at the school level, yet they were used as cannon fodder.

It seems the threshold of the Divine Plant Cult is very high…

Thinking about this, he curiously asked, “Sister Yan, have you ever been targeted by the Heretics?”

“Of course.”

Song Yuyan said with a smile, “Your Sister Yan was once Capital City’s second top scholar, a famous genius. Which Heretical Sect wouldn’t want to recruit me?”

After speaking, she then added with a bitter smile, “However, ever since I joined Tianren Pavilion and became just another person among the masses, no Heretic has cared about me anymore. It’s truly a sad piece of good news.”

Yes, the Pureblood Human Path is so unappealing that even the Heretics look down on it, and even dogs would shake their heads.

It’s just how unpopular it is.

As for Lin Zichen being targeted, it was purely because he had only recently started on the Pureblood Human Path and still had a chance to turn back.

Additionally, as the new champion showing brilliant performance in the initiation trial, he drew attention to himself.

“Zi Chen, regarding the Heretics, you really shouldn’t worry too much,”

Liu Chuanwu smiled and continued, “In fact, many Heretics are just beguiled into joining, and very few are truly forced. As long as you remain steadfast, you will likely be fine.”

“Moreover, even if you really get tricked, you can ask Yuan Dongzhi for help, and she can solve it for you anytime.”

“Those two classmates who wanted to harm you probably couldn’t resist the resources offered by the Divine Plant Cult and willingly became Heretics, rather than being forcibly controlled.”

After speaking, Liu Chuanwu clapped his hands and said, “Alright, let’s not talk about these trivial matters anymore. Let’s start researching how to open Acupoints.”

…

In the time that followed, the three of them gathered in the laboratory to discuss and study.

Until 11 am, when Liu Chuanwu was compelled to leave by an old acquaintance, the research session came to an end.

And the outcome of their research was bleak, with no results.

Unlocking Acupoints is a challenging task, not achievable overnight, and needs to be measured in years.

However, for Lin Zichen, this research session was still fruitful, as he absorbed many of Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan’s failed experiences.

With their unsuccessful attempts in mind, he could save a lot of detours in his future research.

“By the way, Zi Chen, don’t forget I still owe you a secret, got any secrets you want to ask me about today?”

Song Yuyan said with a smile.

Lin Zichen: “Not for now.”

Song Yuyan: “Okay, then I’ll remind you again tomorrow, lest you forget over time.”

Good grief, she needs to remind me again tomorrow?

Are you an alarm clock?

Lin Zichen felt that being reminded by her every day would be quite annoying, so after thinking for a moment, he said, “Sister Yan, I suddenly have a secret I want to ask.”

“What secret?”

“I think you look like you’re mixed-race. Where are your parents from?”

“Just asking this?”

# Chapter 181: The genius who ended up behind bars\_3

Chapter 181: The genius who ended up behind bars\_3

Song Yuyan was speechless, and couldn’t help but tease, “I’m talking about you, Brother Zichen, you’re already an 18-year-old guy, and you finally get the chance to ask a great beauty like me a secret, can’t you be a bit more cheeky and ask about my measurements or something?”

Upon hearing this, Lin Zichen felt even more speechless than she did.

Sexual harassment, huh?

Turns out, men and women are the same, they all want to flirt when they see someone good-looking.

In one sentence, it’s the ugly ones who will never know how proactive women can be.

Lin Zichen had deeply realized this principle.

“Haha, Sister Yan is just teasing you. Don’t take it seriously, you pure-hearted little boy,”

Song Yuyan laughed with a “haha” after saying this.

Then, she reined in her laughter and said, “You might not believe it if I tell you, but I was actually an abandoned baby; I have no idea who my biological parents are.”

“But don’t get me wrong, I had a very happy childhood.”

“My adoptive parents not only loved me, they were also extremely wealthy, owning several martial arts schools in the Capital City.”

“Thanks to that, I never had to worry about food or clothing growing up. I spent every day in the martial arts schools practicing, and as I kept practicing, I became the second-highest scorer in the Capital City’s college entrance exams.”

“Unfortunately, my adoptive parents had many chronic illnesses due to being combative in their youth, and they both fell ill and passed away during my sophomore year in high school, never seeing me become the second-highest scorer.”

“Speaking of which, the reason I followed the Pureblood Human Path is all because of the influence of my adoptive parents.”

“Both of them were members of Tianren Pavilion, long-time friends of the dean, always believing that the Pureblood Human Path is the future of humanity, So following the Pureblood Human Path was my way of fulfilling their wish.”

While saying this, she mocked herself, “It’s just a pity that I’m too useless. I’ve been walking the Pureblood Human Path for ten years and haven’t made a splash, getting laughed at for being no different from anyone else.”

Lin Zichen didn’t say anything, just listened intently, nodding now and then in response.

He wasn’t interested in Song Yuyan’s life story.

It was just a casual question.

However, since she was talking so earnestly, he still needed to listen politely.

“By the way, Zichen, since you’re such a prodigy, what do your parents do?”

After sharing her own backstory, Song Yuyan asked curiously.

Lin Zichen smiled and used the same sentence structure she had just used, “You might not believe it, but both my parents are ordinary people, they write novels online.”

“Your parents are ordinary people?”

Song Yuyan said in disbelief.

How could two ordinary people produce such a genius son?

A genetic mutation?

…

The next day.

Yuan Dongzhi called a meeting for all the new students in the morning.

Like the fire drills of the past life, she spoke about the Heretical Sect during the meeting.

She intended for the new students to recognize the Heretical Sect and understand its dangers.

To teach them how to identify heretics and avoid being persecuted by them.

She said, if you’re coerced by heretics, you can come to her for help at any time; just don’t collude with them.

Otherwise, once you’ve soiled your hands, she wouldn’t treat the coerced student as a student anymore.

But rather as a heretic, a betrayer of humanity.

How they would be dealt with would be determined then and there, with no room for turning back.

About an hour later,

the meeting ended.

Yuan Dongzhi found Lin Zichen and informed him of the investigation results concerning Lu Gang and Wang Shujie, as well as the punishment they were to face.

The investigation found:

Both of them were confirmed to be members of the Divine Plant Cult.

During the practical college entrance exam, a safety officer forced them to consume a demonic seed.

Then, under threat and temptation, they chose to join the Divine Plant Cult.

The punishment was:

Both were expelled from Shanhai University and had to bear corresponding criminal responsibilities; their lives were pretty much ruined.

In addition, Yuan Dongzhi also mentioned that the education department of Nanjiang Province had started investigating this year’s practical exam and initiated accountability procedures, which should yield results soon.

Lin Zichen couldn’t help but feel a bit poignant after hearing all this.

Back when he first entered high school, Lu Gang and Wang Shujie had the halo of Nanguan City’s prodigies who looked down on everyone in the elite class of Shanhai High School, antic and invincible.

Yet, in just a short three years, both were behind bars.

…

PS: Bowl in hand, begging for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 182: 142, Shen Qinghan genetic fusion failure

Chapter 182: 142, Shen Qinghan genetic fusion failure

“`

Time flew by, and a week had passed.

That evening,

with the help of the Revitalization Pill, Lin Zichen successfully achieved Second-stage Skin Tempering Great Accomplishment as he had wished.

His body became invulnerable to blades and spears, and he could withstand close-range AK gunfire, comparable to the Golden Bell Shield described in martial arts novels.

In light of this, Lin Zichen didn’t indulge in self-satisfaction but continued to diligently refine himself.

The next day, he immediately began Second-stage Flesh Tempering.

He didn’t go to the research institute and spent the entire day in his dorm room refining his body.

He refined himself for an entire day.

He consumed four Revitalization Pills.

And ultimately, he achieved a 5% progress.

5% progress in one day.

As long as he maintained this refining efficiency, he would only need to refine for another 19 days to achieve Second-stage Flesh Tempering Great Accomplishment.

After that, he could proceed to Second-stage Bone Tempering.

With such high refining efficiency, he was certain to achieve Second-stage Body Refinement Great Accomplishment before the semester ended.

Thinking of this, Lin Zichen felt invigorated inside.

…

Another week went by.

That morning,

Lin Zichen’s progress in Second-stage Flesh Tempering increased as scheduled to 40%.

In another 12 days, he would achieve Second-stage Flesh Tempering Great Accomplishment, and then he could start Second-stage Bone Tempering.

That same afternoon,

parents from both families drove to the school, bringing as much as they could from home, planning to settle down at Shanhai University.

Shen Qinghan specially took an afternoon off to join Lin Zichen in helping their parents move.

The school’s arranged housing was all in the outer district.

This was because students not belonging to the inner district were prohibited from entering it.

Even the parents of inner district students were likewise forbidden from entering the inner district.

This was a strict rule.

Even the parents of the Newcomer King were no exception.

Soon, both Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan met up with their parents and led them to their assigned houses.

Thanks to Lin Zichen’s request to the school authorities, their parents were allocated houses next to each other, allowing them to continue being neighbors.

The only difference was that their children were living in the student dormitories, which made it feel a bit less like a complete family.

…

It took an entire afternoon to set up the new home.

Around 5 o’clock in the afternoon,

both families gathered at a restaurant in the outer district for a meal.

While eating and chatting, the atmosphere was harmonious.

“I just looked at the work arrangement; I’ve been assigned to teach cultural electives in Building C of the outer district, for inner district students, just 5 classes a week. This is too relaxing,” said Shen Jianye with a smile on his face.

Xu Meng also smiled and said, “Had I known teaching here was so relaxing, I would have moved over sooner.”

Lin Yansheng and Zhang Wanxin both felt envious listening to this.

The two were novelists, and moving near the university didn’t reduce their workload at all.

But they enjoyed it nonetheless.

“Han Han, living with Xiao Chen and sharing a bed every day, how does it feel?” Zhang Wanxin asked Shen Qinghan with a teasing smile.

Shen Qinghan smiled sweetly, “Every day is so happy, it feels like a dream.”

As she said this, her delicate and fair face didn’t blush at all, and she wasn’t as shy as before.

It showed that she had grown up and her personality had become less timid.

Zhang Wanxin looked regretful, “Ah, if only our parents could also enter the inner district. I really want to see your dorm rooms. If I had time, I could even help you clean.”

Lin Yansheng, puzzled, said, “I remember Han Han posted a lot of videos in the group chat. Couldn’t you just watch those?”

Zhang Wanxin rolled her eyes at him, “Is watching on a phone the same as seeing it in person?”

…

Around 9 o’clock at night.

It was about time for Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan to head back to their dormitory.

Before leaving, Xu Meng pulled Shen Qinghan to the side and quietly handed her a bag.

Shen Qinghan, thinking it was some gift, opened the bag with anticipation.

However, upon looking inside, she found two boxes of “ultra-thin XX condoms,” leaving her speechless.

“Mom, why do you always give me these?”

Shen Qinghan pouted, slightly unhappy with the gift.

Xu Meng explained, “I’m worried you might not have enough.”

Not have enough?

They hadn’t even reached that step yet.

They were not needed at all…

Mumbling to herself, Shen Qinghan then seriously said, “Mom, don’t give me these anymore, if we need them, I’ll buy them myself.”

“You’re just too shy to buy them, aren’t you?” her mother retorted.

“It’s convenient to shop online nowadays…”

“Shen Qinghan, since starting university and not being under your parents’ care, have you learned to talk back?” Xu Meng said, looking at her daughter with dissatisfaction.

Shen Qinghan immediately softened and affectionately linked arms with Xu Meng, whining softly, “Not at all. I’ve always been the obedient darling daughter who listens to Mom.”

Xu Meng smiled and pinched her cheek, “You’re already so big but still like to act spoiled. You must have been doing this a lot with Xiao Chen, right?”

“I only act like this with you, Mom.”

“Okay, Mom knows. Go on back. Xiao Chen is waiting outside.”

“Mom, bye-bye.”

“Mhm, bye-bye.”

The mother and daughter waved at each other and said their goodbyes.

…

Zhongyuan Building No. 8, Dormitory 603.

By the time the two of them returned here, it was nearly 9:30 p.m.

As soon as they entered the dormitory, Shen Qinghan remembered something very important and said to Lin Zichen:

“Zi Chen, I forgot to tell you, I have my Genetic Fusion scheduled for tomorrow night at 9 o’clock, in the master’s office. Would you come and keep me company?”

“Sure, I’ll come with you,” Lin Zichen replied without hesitation.

An event as significant as the Genetic Fusion, akin to conceiving a child, was something he would have insisted on being a part of, even if Shen Qinghan hadn’t asked.

# Chapter 183: 142, Shen Qinghan genetic fusion failure\_2

Chapter 183: 142, Shen Qinghan genetic fusion failure\_2

“It’s getting late, let’s go take a bath and then get to bed early.”

“Okay, let’s go.”

After saying that, Lin Zichen walked with Shen Qinghan toward the front bathroom.

About half an hour later.

They came out of the bathroom after taking their baths.

As soon as Shen Qinghan came out, she said she was hungry and wanted a late-night snack.

Lin Zichen indulged her and specifically went to the kitchen to stir-fry a dish of rice noodles and squeeze a glass of spirit fruit juice to satisfy her craving.

After spending a dozen minutes eating their fill.

Shen Qinghan rested for a while, brushed her teeth and washed her face, and soon went to sleep in the room with Lin Zichen.

After lying in bed for a while without falling asleep, she turned on her side to face Lin Zichen and said,

“Xiao Chen, it’s not even 11 o’clock yet, it’s too early, and I can’t sleep. Can I borrow your phone to play for a while?”

“I haven’t downloaded any new study videos.”

“It’s okay, I can watch the old ones.”

“Here you go.”

Lin Zichen handed over his phone and said, “Remember to use headphones, don’t let the sound play out loud.”

“I know.”

Shen Qinghan took the phone, put on the headphones, and skillfully opened the study videos that were cached inside, silently shrinking into the blanket to watch.

Half an hour later.

The videos ended.

Shen Qinghan took off the headphones and returned the phone to Lin Zichen.

As Lin Zichen reached out to take the phone, she said in a soft, sticky voice, “Xiao Chen, I’d like to drink some milk.”

“I’ll go get it for you.”

Lin Zichen said, getting up from the bed and putting on his shoes.

But before he had a chance to go, Shen Qinghan took hold of his hand with eyes full of affection, her voice slightly soft, “No need to go to the living room to get it, just lie down on the bed…”

…

The next day, 7:30 AM.

The two of them sat opposite each other at the dining table for breakfast.

Today’s breakfast was also made by Lin Zichen.

It was simple: a bowl of corn dumplings, a boiled egg, and a cup of hot milk.

After finishing the dumplings and egg, Shen Qinghan held the hot milk in front of her and couldn’t wait to drink it.

The egg was too dry, and she was very thirsty.

“Xiao Chen, the milk is not tasty at all, it’s all a lie.”

After finishing the milk in the cup, Shen Qinghan wiped the corner of her mouth, pouted her rosy lips slightly, and complained as if she had been deceived.

Lin Zichen looked at the empty cup in front of her and laughed without saying a word.

“Xiao Chen, I have to undergo Genetic Fusion tonight at 9 PM, and I’m a bit nervous.”

A hint of unease appeared on Shen Qinghan’s pretty face.

Lin Zichen comforted her with a gentle voice, “It’s normal to feel nervous the first time. After doing it a few more times and getting used to it, it’ll be fine.”

“That’s true.”

Shen Qinghan nodded in agreement.

They sat like that and chatted for a while, then quickly got up to clean up the dining table together.

A moment later, after the table was cleared,

Shen Qinghan put on the small backpack that Lin Zichen had made for her and went out to class on her own.

Lin Zichen chose not to go to the research institute today but to stay at home for a second Tempering Flesh.

This Tempering lasted a quick 10 hours.

With the help of four Revitalization Pills, the progress of the second Tempering Flesh successfully advanced to 45%.

Seeing that it was 5:30 PM, Lin Zichen put away the yoga mat, picked a few ingredients from the fridge, and took them to the kitchen to cook dinner.

Closer to 6 PM,

Shen Qinghan came back with her backpack.

As soon as she entered the house, she smelled the aroma coming from the kitchen, and she couldn’t help swallowing saliva.

The dishes Lin Zichen cooked were so fragrant that she never got tired of eating them; just one whiff made her want to eat.

After dinner, the two sat on the couch reading books for a while.

Feeling sufficiently digested, Shen Qinghan stood up, left the living room, and went to the bathroom for a shower.

In just over an hour, she would head to Yuan Dongzhi’s office for her first Genetic Fusion. Before that, it was necessary to clean up.

…

8:30 PM.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan left home to head towards Yuan Dongzhi’s office.

They walked leisurely for over ten minutes.

Arriving at the administrative building,

they walked in.

Took the elevator to the 5th floor.

When the two entered the principal’s office, Yuan Dongzhi had already been waiting inside for a long time.

Upon seeing Shen Qinghan, Yuan Dongzhi handed her a cup of warm water to drink all at once.

After finishing that cup, she poured another one for her to continue drinking.

In total, she drank five cups, nearly a liter of water.

This was the preparatory work before fusing the Blue Spirit Jellyfish gene.

The Blue Spirit Jellyfish is a Water Attribute Exotic Beast; the more water there is in the body, the easier it is to fuse with its genes.

“Master, I can’t drink any more.”

Shen Qinghan put down her cup and touched her full belly, feeling a bit uncomfortable.

Yuan Dongzhi said indifferently, “If you can’t drink anymore, there’s no need to force it. Come up to the bed and lie down, and I’m going to fuse you with the Azure Jellyfish King’s genes.”

“Thank you, Master.”

Shen Qinghan obediently lay down on the bed, her belly filled with water slightly raised, making her look like a little pregnant woman several months along.

Yuan Dongzhi brought over a syringe filled with blue liquid, sat next to Shen Qinghan,

and said to her, “The blue liquid in this syringe I’m holding contains the Azure Jellyfish King gene. When I inject it later, I have to insert it directly into the heart.”

“But don’t worry, the insertion won’t hurt. I’ll use spiritual power to numb your pain nerves so you won’t feel any pain.”

“However, during the gene fusion process, even if your pain nerves are numbed, you will still feel pain.”

“But, the duration of the process usually won’t be too long, at most just a few minutes.”

“During that time, if you truly can’t bear the pain, feel free to scream out loud, don’t hold it in, understand?”

“I understand, Master.” Shen Qinghan nodded her head.

# Chapter 184: 142, Shen Qinghan Genetic Fusion Failure\_3

Chapter 184: 142, Shen Qinghan Genetic Fusion Failure\_3

As she said these words, fear and nervousness filled her eyes, and she felt extremely uneasy inside.

Such a thick needle, directly piercing into the heart to inject, could it really be painless?

The sensation felt like it could stab someone to death…

After simply explaining the precautions to Shen Qinghan,

Yuan Dongzhi retrieved the tools they’d need later, preparing to inject Shen Qinghan with the Azure Jellyfish King gene.

Before the injection, she looked at Lin Zichen in front of her and said, “You’ll have to lift up your clothes for the injection, you should step out to avoid any discomfort.”

We’ve already been intimate, no need for such formalities… Shen Qinghan thought to herself, her cheeks blushing slightly as she quietly said, “Master, we’ve already been living together…”

Living together?

Yuan Dongzhi was somewhat surprised, but didn’t pay much attention to it, simply saying calmly, “Since you two are living together, there’s no need to avoid each other.”

Having said that, she lifted Shen Qinghan’s shirt, took a piece of cloth soaked in alcohol, and wiped her chest for disinfection.

After disinfecting, she aimed the sharp needle at Shen Qinghan’s chest and said, “Qinghan, I’m going to insert it now.”

“Mhm.”

Shen Qinghan responded tersely, closing her eyes in fear.

Seeing that she was ready, Yuan Dongzhi released her own spiritual power to anesthetize Shen Qinghan’s pain receptors.

Then, with a gentle push, she accurately pierced the needle into her heart and slowly injected the Azure Jellyfish King gene from the syringe.

Lin Zichen witnessed the scene, finding it incredible.

He had previously studied the process of human genetic fusion and even watched related videos.

From them, he learned that various precise monitoring instruments are needed during genetic fusion, to constantly observe changes in the subject’s body data.

However, Yuan Dongzhi needed no monitoring instruments at that moment.

This was because her incredibly powerful spiritual power was the best monitoring instrument that could minutely observe every data change in Shen Qinghan’s body.

Soon, the Azure Jellyfish King gene was completely injected.

Yuan Dongzhi removed the needle from Shen Qinghan’s heart and took some white mystical ointment, spreading it over the remaining needle hole on her chest.

As soon as the ointment was applied, the next second, the needle hole on Shen Qinghan’s chest swiftly healed, appearing as good as new.

“After the genetic fusion starts, you will soon feel intense pain, so you need to be psychologically prepared,” Yuan Dongzhi cautioned Shen Qinghan.

Shen Qinghan “Mhm”ed again, tightly closing her eyes, biting her lower lip, ready to face a bout of severe pain.

However—

1 second passed…

2 seconds passed…

3 seconds passed…

Even after 5 seconds, 6 seconds, 7 seconds, and even 10 seconds had passed, Shen Qinghan still didn’t feel any pain.

This was completely different from what Yuan Dongzhi had said.

Faced with this situation, Shen Qinghan felt particularly uneasy, and couldn’t help asking weakly, “Master, it’s so strange, I don’t feel any pain at all, could something be wrong?”

Yuan Dongzhi did not respond.

It wasn’t that she hadn’t heard Shen Qinghan.

Nor was she being aloof.

Instead, she was completely stunned at that moment.

The Azure Jellyfish King’s gene had been successfully injected into Shen Qinghan’s heart without any rejection reaction; the process went very smoothly.

But strangely, the Azure Jellyfish King gene that was injected did not fuse with Shen Qinghan’s genes.

Instead, it was eerily controlled!

All of the Azure Jellyfish King genes were controlled by Shen Qinghan’s genes!

Unable to fuse!

…

PS: Setting out my bowl, asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 185: 143. Shen Qinghan’s ability—Gene Slavery!

Chapter 185: 143. Shen Qinghan’s ability—Gene Slavery!

“Master?”

Shen Qinghan opened her eyes and saw Yuan Dongzhi standing still with a stunned expression, not responding to her words, which made her voice her doubt and feel very uneasy.

Lin Zichen’s brow furrowed slightly, and after hesitating for a moment he stepped forward and asked, “Principal Yuan, is there a problem with Han Han’s genetic fusion?”

Upon hearing the two people’s voices, Yuan Dongzhi quickly snapped back to reality.

She steadied her emotions and said with some uncertainty, “Qinghan’s genetic fusion failed, it didn’t successfully integrate the Azure Jellyfish King genes, but… I can’t say it’s an outright failure.”

“What do you mean?”

Lin Zichen’s brows knitted even tighter.

Either it succeeds, or it fails, what is this ‘not a complete failure’?

Did it only fuse halfway?

Lin Zichen was worried about this, afraid that Shen Qinghan’s body might develop problems because of it.

Abnormal situations always provoke such unease.

Yuan Dongzhi didn’t hide the situation from her young disciple’s cohabiting boyfriend and told the truth, “Under normal circumstances, if exotic beast genes injected into the heart don’t cause a severe rejection reaction, it’s considered a successful genetic fusion.”

“Because the biggest difficulty in genetic fusion is the rejection reaction.”

“As long as there is no rejection reaction, with the assistance of various drugs in the gene reagent, one’s own genes will quickly fuse with the exotic beast gene on their own, obtaining the authority to express the exotic beast gene, thus attaining certain abilities of the respective exotic beast.”

“However, Qinghan’s situation is strange; the Azure Jellyfish King genes injected into her didn’t cause the slightest rejection reaction, nor did they initiate fusion, but were instead completely controlled.”

“All the Azure Jellyfish King genes were controlled by her own genes.”

As she spoke these words, disbelief was written all over Yuan Dongzhi’s face, and she felt very unreal.

Having lived for nearly a century and personally witnessed the development of genetic fusion technology from scratch to the present, participating in tens of thousands of genetic fusion surgeries, she had never seen a case like Shen Qinghan’s.

She had not only never seen it, but she had also never even heard of it.

Her past knowledge of genetic fusion was completely shattered, leaving her dumbfounded.

The Azure Jellyfish King genes, controlled by Han Han’s genes?

Lin Zi Chen was extremely puzzled and looked at Yuan Dongzhi, asking, “Principal Yuan, what exactly is going on?”

“I can’t quite clarify what exactly is going on,” Yuan Dongzhi admitted with uncharacteristic patience. “The only thing I’m clear about now is that, under the perception of my spiritual power, I found that Qinghan’s own genes seem to have a mind of their own, systematically surrounding the invading Azure Jellyfish King genes and then coiling around them, restricting their freedom.”

“During the process, some Azure Jellyfish King genes instinctively tried to initiate fusion, only to be directly strangled by Qinghan’s genes, turning into a heap of gene fragments that were completely absorbed as nutrients.”

“The current situation is that the remaining Azure Jellyfish King genes are all restricted in their freedom, looking like a female thief who broke into a house and got imprisoned in the basement by the homeowner, a situation I have never encountered.”

Surrounding?

Coiling?

Imprisoning?

Hearing these sensitive words, Lin Zichen found it unbelievable.

Is this something genes can do?

This notion was so astonishing that it made him doubt whether Yuan Dongzhi was lying.

Unfortunately, his spiritual power was not strong enough; otherwise, he would also want to investigate Shen Qinghan’s body to verify if it was really that bizarre.

While the two were talking, Shen Qinghan on the bed was very well-behaved, not interrupting, listening quietly the entire time.

As she was attentively listening to Yuan Dongzhi explain the situation in her body,

suddenly, she noticed her hair changing color!

Turning blue at a visible rate, resembling the hue of the ocean.

At the same time, it became even more supple and glossy, looking crystal-clear like water.

“Xiao Chen, Master, my hair is changing color!”

Shen Qinghan felt a bit panicked and turned to look at the two as she spoke, reacting immediately.

There was no need for her reminder, as Lin Zichen and Yuan Dongzhi had already noticed.

Because their gaze had never left her, not even for a second.

“What’s the matter?”

Yuan Dongzhi was once again baffled and asked with a puzzled expression, “Why does she express the Azure Jellyfish King’s genes when the fusion clearly failed?”

Turning hair blue is one of the characteristics expressed by the Blue Spirit Jellyfish genes.

This shouldn’t be occurring in Shen Qinghan.

Yuan Dongzhi sat down by the bed and observed Shen Qinghan’s now azure-blue supple hair closely, asking her, “Qinghan, do you feel anything unusual in your body?”

Shen Qinghan calmed her emotions, focused quietly and felt something carefully, then said uncertainly, “It feels like there’s something extra inside of me; I can sense it, and it seems… I can also control it.”

Something extra inside?

Able to sense it?

And even control it?

Isn’t that a Genetic Integrator?

Yuan Dongzhi felt perplexed.

After some thought, she figured that it must be a problem with her own spiritual power.

Indeed, Shen Qinghan had successfully fused with the Azure Jellyfish King genes, and it was a flaw in her spiritual power perception that had prevented her from realizing this.

Thinking this, she immediately withdrew her spiritual power from Shen Qinghan’s body.

She took a moment to rest, allowing her brain to take a short break.

Afterward, she extended her spiritual power again, entering Shen Qinghan’s body, carefully examining the Azure Jellyfish King genes inside.

Her findings revealed that the Azure Jellyfish King genes were still being controlled by Shen Qinghan’s genes; there was no mutual fusion whatsoever.

# Chapter 186: 143. Shen Qinghan’s ability—Gene Slavery!\_2

Chapter 186: 143. Shen Qinghan’s ability—Gene Slavery!\_2

But what was different from before was that at this moment, the Azure Jellyfish King’s gene was striving to express itself.

It looked as if it were threatened by Shen Qinghan’s genetic death threat, and if it didn’t express its gene, it would strangle!

What on earth was going on?

Yuan Dongzhi was extremely shocked in her heart, feeling baffled beyond measure.

But one thing could be certain, Shen Qinghan didn’t need to fuse with the Exotic Beast Gene, she just needed to control the Exotic Beast Gene to express it and acquire the abilities of the Exotic Beast.

It’s just like a jerk, only responsible for bed affairs and not marriage, never having to worry about divorce disputes.

In the domain of Genetic Fusion, it’s like never having to worry about backlash from the Exotic Beast Gene.

No, that’s not vivid enough.

When jerks date, they are equal in status.

The situation inside Shen Qinghan’s body is more like a relationship between master and slave.

Shen Qinghan’s genes had enslaved all those foreign Azure Jellyfish King genes, turning them into its slaves, making the Azure Jellyfish King genes work for it.

If they obey, they just bind and imprison; if they don’t, they get strangled.

Yes, that’s it!

It’s a relationship of enslavement!

Gene Slavery!

Yuan Dongzhi made such a judgment about the situation inside Shen Qinghan’s body and named this phenomenon Gene Slavery.

She felt that her conjectures were well-founded, logical, and scientifically minded.

Without surprises, the truth should be just so.

After roughly figuring out these things.

Yuan Dongzhi looked at Shen Qinghan and said, “Qinghan, the thing you sense inside your body should be the Azure Jellyfish King gene that I just injected into you.”

“Now, the Azure Jellyfish King gene inside you is in an activated state, calm your mind, and try to use your spiritual power to control it, make it fall into dormancy.”

“Oh, I’ll try.”

Shen Qinghan’s voice was soft as she replied.

Then, concentrating, she did as Yuan Dongzhi said and tried to use her spiritual power to control the Azure Jellyfish King gene inside her.

It was only a moment of fumbling.

Soon, Shen Qinghan intuitively succeeded in controlling the Azure Jellyfish King gene all by herself.

Then, with a thought, she put the Azure Jellyfish King gene into dormancy.

At the same time, her hair as blue as the sea visibly faded from blue and returned to its original black color.

Seeing this, Yuan Dongzhi was excited in her heart.

Shen Qinghan could control the Azure Jellyfish King gene inside her!

My guess was right!

After steadying her emotions for a moment, Yuan Dongzhi looked at Shen Qinghan and said, “Qinghan, now try to reactivate the Azure Jellyfish King gene.”

“Okay.”

After speaking, Shen Qinghan thought, reactivating the Azure Jellyfish King gene inside her.

The next second, her hair turned bright and shiny blue again, dazzlingly beautiful.

Seeing her hair turn blue again, Yuan Dongzhi could no longer suppress the excitement in her heart.

She’s so strong!

Shen Qinghan’s physique is truly too strong!

Even the likes of Li Moyu, Ma Xiwei, and even Student Council President Zhou Xuehong, who are top Genetic Integrators, need at least three days to adapt after successfully fusing with an Exotic Beast Gene, and then they can activate or put their Exotic Beast Gene into dormancy at will.

But Shen Qinghan, she had just injected the Exotic Beast Gene into her heart and was directly able to control the Exotic Beast Gene!

This is much more powerful than a Genetic Integrator!

In front of her, a Genetic Integrator is just like a mentally challenged child!

A skill that could be mastered instantly, yet they have to spend at least three days to master it!

What about the genius of the capital’s top university?

What about the unbeatable genetic fusion talent?

All of these are not worth mentioning in the face of Shen Qinghan’s Gene Slavery ability!

The more Yuan Dongzhi thought about it, the more excited she got.

The disciple she had newly taken had potential far beyond what she had imagined!

As for the compatibility of Genetic Fusion reaching 21%?

This is completely incomparable in the face of the ability of Gene Slavery!

Seeing the usually cold and reticent Yuan Dongzhi suddenly showing excitement in a way that didn’t fit her persona, Lin Zichen immediately asked, “Principal Yuan, what’s the situation with Han Han now?”

Yuan Dongzhi, feeling exceptionally good, smiled and said, “I have a good news and a bad news, which would you like to hear first?”

Lin Zichen didn’t speak, silently looking at Shen Qinghan on the bed, allowing her to decide.

Shen Qinghan hesitated for a moment, her mood somewhat uneasy, and said, “Well… let’s hear the bad news first.”

Yuan Dongzhi: “The bad news is, you may never become a Genetic Integrator.”

“Ah?”

Shen Qinghan was stunned for a moment.

Then, she felt as though her whole world had crumbled.

She had finally tested out a high 21% compatibility for Genetic Fusion.

She had finally turned from an ordinary person into a top-tier talent.

She had finally earned the right to be with Lin Zichen and be called the Double Pride of the Era.

But in less than half a year, was she going to fall back to mediocrity?

Heartbroken, distressed, despair, agony…

For a moment, Shen Qinghan was overwhelmed with negative emotions, feeling the world darken.

But soon, she realized something was amiss.

If she could not become a Genetic Integrator, then why could she freely control the Azure Jellyfish King gene inside her just now?

Wasn’t that something only a Genetic Integrator could do?

With these thoughts in her mind, Shen Qinghan asked full of confusion, “Master, then why could I control the Azure Jellyfish King gene inside me just now, isn’t that something only a Genetic Integrator can do?”

Yuan Dongzhi smiled and said, “That’s exactly what I’m about to tell you in the good news.”

“Master, I want to hear the good news!”

Shen Qinghan could no longer wait, desperately needing some good news to soothe her restless spirit.

# Chapter 187: 143. Shen Qinghan’s ability—Gene Slavery!\_3

Chapter 187: 143. Shen Qinghan’s ability—Gene Slavery!\_3

Yuan Dongzhi said with a smile, “The good news is, you are more advanced and powerful than a Genetic Integrator, you don’t need Genetic Fusion to do what they can, and you can do it even better.”

“Really?”

Shen Qinghan was overjoyed.

Yuan Dongzhi smiled, then shared her conjecture about Gene Slavery.

She explained in detail.

She emphasized the power of Gene Slavery.

She said that Shen Qinghan didn’t need to fuse with an Exotic Beast Gene to express the gene and gain the Exotic Beasts’ abilities, without worrying about being backfired by the Exotic Beast Gene.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were both surprised after hearing this.

Among them, Shen Qinghan’s pretty face turned red with excitement, more excited than if she had won several hundred million in a lottery.

But soon, Yuan Dongzhi poured cold water on her by saying indifferently, “Qinghan, don’t be too happy too soon, Master’s conjecture may not be accurate.”

“Whether you’re actually more advanced than a Genetic Integrator, that still needs to be observed over time.”

“So far, we have not found any Pure Blood Human being able to break the shackles of ordinary creatures to evolve into an Advanced-level Creature.”

“Only by integrating with an Exotic Beast Gene can one break this shackle.”

“And your current situation is, you can’t fuse with an Exotic Beast Gene, but you can enslave it, express it, and gain the corresponding abilities.”

“What does this mean? It means that you are essentially still a Pure Blood Human.”

Saying this, Yuan Dongzhi asked Shen Qinghan, “Do you think, you can break the shackles of ordinary creatures with your Pureblood Human body?”

This question, like a bucket filled with ice-cold water, was poured over Shen Qinghan’s head, extinguishing all her excitement and joy.

From great sorrow to great joy, then back to great sorrow again.

This set of emotional rollercoaster moves left Shen Qinghan silent for a long time, unable to speak.

“Don’t be so disheartened.”

Yuan Dongzhi said with her genteel smile, “In my opinion, since your genes can enslave the genes of the Azure Jellyfish King, that means your genes are stronger than those of the Jellyfish King.”

“And the genes of the Azure Jellyfish King belong to an Advanced-level Creature.”

“Therefore, you have a good chance of breaking the shackles of ordinary creatures with your own genes.”

At this point, Yuan Dongzhi placed her hand on Shen Qinghan’s shoulder, looking at her with great expectation, “You are very likely to become the first pioneer on Earth to break away from the constraints of ordinary creatures and evolve into an Advanced-level Creature using a Pureblood Human body.”

“I, I really can?”

After hearing Yuan Dongzhi’s words, Shen Qinghan’s whole mind was in a whirl, resembling an innocent girl who had been hoodwinked by a cult leader.

Yuan Dongzhi said seriously, “If a Pure Blood Human can really break the shackles of ordinary creatures, then the first one to do so will definitely be you.”

Lin Zichen frowned, what did that mean, was she looking down on him?

Muttering in his heart, he calmly asked Yuan Dongzhi, “Principal Yuan, according to what you said, does that mean Han Han will be following the Pureblood Human Path from now on?”

Yuan Dongzhi shook her head, “She can’t walk the Pureblood Human Path.”

Lin Zichen was puzzled, “Can’t walk it?”

Yuan Dongzhi patiently explained, “Whether one can walk the Pureblood Human Path depends on one’s physical talent and the strength of their Qi-Blood, and both of these just happen to be Qinghan’s weak points.”

“Abilities of the controlling type are generally linked with spiritual power, and Qinghan’s Gene Slavery ability should be no exception.”

“So, Qinghan’s future direction of evolution is to refine her spiritual power, enhance the strength of her Gene Slavery ability, and then keep on enslaving Exotic Beast Genes to become stronger.”

“This is an unprecedented and pioneering path of evolution, only feasible for Qinghan who has the ability for Gene Slavery; others cannot.”

Yuan Dongzhi added, “Although Qinghan is not a Genetic Integrator, her main method of improving strength is inseparable from the Exotic Beast Genes.”

“Considering this, Qinghan will still be a student in the genius class of Evolution College, and on the surface, she’ll be identified as a Genetic Integrator.”

“This secret, just the two of you should know, don’t tell anyone, not even parents.”

After giving her instructions, Yuan Dongzhi turned to Shen Qinghan and said, “Qinghan, there’s still much to research about your Gene Slavery ability, so from now on, come to my office every night at 8 o’clock if you’re free, and we’ll study it together.”

“Yes, Master. I understand,” Shen Qinghan obediently nodded, displaying a model student’s attributes perfectly.

Yuan Dongzhi glanced at the time and spoke with rare gentleness, “All right, it’s getting late, both of you should go back and rest early.”

“Principal Yuan, goodbye.”

“Master, bye-bye.”

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan waved politely to Yuan Dongzhi and quickly left the office.

After the two had left,

Yuan Dongzhi picked up the mobile phone on the desk and dialed her father’s number.

Soon, the call connected, and a deep male voice came through,

“Dongzhi, why are you calling so late?”

“I dialed by mistake.”

“Oh, then I’ll hang up first, I’m having a drink with a few friends.”

“Dad, drink less.”

“Hey, I know, don’t nag like your mother, young lady. I’m hanging up now.”

“Beep beep beep beep…”

After a brief conversation, Yuan Dongzhi ended the call with her father.

She thought about it and decided not to tell her nearly 200-year-old father about Shen Qinghan’s situation.

This secret about her little disciple should just be known to herself and the little disciple couple; there was no need for a fourth person to know, to avoid unnecessary trouble.

…

PS: Setting out my bowl, seeking monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 188: 144. Remotely controlling another person’s Qi-Blood

Chapter 188: 144. Remotely controlling another person’s Qi-Blood

In the days that followed, whenever she had the time, Shen Qinghan would arrive promptly at 8 p.m. at Yuan Dongzhi’s office to study her Gene Slavery ability with her bargain mentor.

They focused on this research for nearly half a month.

During that time, Shen Qinghan’s body showed no signs of abnormalities.

The genes of the Azure Jellyfish King within her were tightly controlled by her own DNA.

Any movement from the Azure Jellyfish King gene would be instantly crushed by her own.

The remaining genes of the Azure Jellyfish King behaved like obedient slaves.

Shen Qinghan needed only to think, and they would express or enter dormancy as she wished.

Genetic Integrators would cry with envy at the sight.

For Genetic Integrators, each fusion with an Exotic Beast Gene was followed by a period of instability.

During which, they needed constant injection of drugs to stabilize and prevent any anomalous transformations.

Whereas Shen Qinghan, who possessed the Gene Slavery ability, didn’t have to worry about this at all, enjoying the ability to freeload off the genes of Exotic Beasts.

…

Administrative building.

Inside the principal’s office.

The lights were blazing.

Yuan Dongzhi, clad in a light white cheongsam, sat crossing her legs on the office chair, her pose sensual yet elegant, emanating the aura of a noblewoman and appearing as an experienced charmer.

In contrast, sitting across from her in a light blue dress, Shen Qinghan seemed somewhat pure and restrained.

Sitting upright throughout, she resembled an elementary student occupying the front row in a classroom.

Shen Qinghan and Yuan Dongzhi, despite their mentor-apprentice relationship, weren’t particularly close.

Most of their interactions bore the air of a “serious” and “reserved” elementary school teacher-student relationship.

“Come on, Qinghan, try using spiritual power as I just taught you to slowly move the water from the left cup to the right cup,” Yuan Dongzhi said, her voice unusually gentle.

She was very much invested in her well-behaved little apprentice and wanted to deepen their bond and nurture her growth.

“Hmm, I’ll give it a try,” answered Shen Qinghan, in her soft voice.

Next, with a thought, she activated the gene of the Azure Jellyfish King within her, causing her hair to turn a vibrant, shiny blue.

Then, again with a thought, she clumsily spread out her spiritual power, gradually moving the water from the left cup to the right one.

Her spiritual power was weak and far from being strong enough to manipulate objects through the air.

Ordinarily, she wouldn’t be able to move the water from one cup to another.

But with the properties of the Azure Jellyfish King gene enhancing her abilities, she did it effortlessly.

Moreover, she did it perfectly.

The water she drew was silky smooth, pouring completely into the other cup without spilling a single drop onto the table.

Yuan Dongzhi witnessed the whole process, deeply impressed.

She considered herself a genius among geniuses, but compared to Shen Qinghan, she seemed utterly common.

The silky water control Shen Qinghan displayed just now took her three months of hard practice to accomplish when she was younger.

Yet Shen Qinghan had succeeded in less than half a month.

The disparity was like the difference between heaven and earth.

Pleased with what she saw, Yuan Dongzhi didn’t skimp on her praise, “Not bad, your water control ability is much stronger than mine was back then; indeed, the blue is outshining the indigo.”

“You flatter me, Master,” Shen Qinghan said modestly.

She felt a bit embarrassed by Yuan Dongzhi’s compliments, her fingers playing with her smooth hair on her shoulders in shyness.

For Yuan Dongzhi, the more she watched her apprentice’s bashful demeanor, the more endearing she found it.

She then continued, “The method of spiritual refinement I taught you last night, you must practice it diligently for an hour every night before going to bed.”

“Strive to raise your currently faint spiritual power to the standard required to train in the Spirit Refinement Room in a month’s time.”

“Training in the Spirit Refinement Room will enhance your spiritual power rapidly. Once it is sufficiently high, you will be able to influence not just water from a distance but also the Qi-Blood within others’ bodies.”

“Do you understand what it means to be able to control others’ Qi-Blood from a distance?”

“It means that in a confrontation, you could at the very least cause your opponent’s Qi-Blood to flow chaotically or, at worst, make them explode and die from it. To kill an enemy would be but a thought away!”

Yuan Dongzhi said this last sentence with an emphasis that carried a surge of momentum.

To kill an enemy with just a thought…

Hearing Yuan Dongzhi’s words, Shen Qinghan felt a bit unreal.

Just a few months ago, in the practical exam for the college entrance exam, she had to set up traps in advance to hunt a wild boar, wielding a sharpened bamboo stick and approached with caution, fearing to be overturned by the creature.

Yet now, just a few months later, she was at the point where she could kill with a mere thought?

She had improved so fast…

Shen Qinghan felt a wave of emotion within herself.

Unaware of her thoughts, Yuan Dongzhi quickly resumed speaking, “The skill to influence others’ Qi-Blood remotely is something I mastered a year after integrating with the gene of the Azure Jellyfish King, but with a better talent than mine, you should aim to master it before the end of this term. Do you have confidence?”

“Yes, I have confidence,” replied Shen Qinghan, nodding confidently without a hint of hesitation.

Surprised, but then reassured, Yuan Dongzhi smiled and said, “Good, a top-tier genius should have top-tier confidence; a genius without confidence will sooner or later fade into obscurity. A genius ought to be proud and competitive.”

# Chapter 189: 144. Remotely controlling another person’s Qi-Blood\_2

Chapter 189: 144. Remotely controlling another person’s Qi-Blood\_2

Shen Qinghan nodded vigorously.

In front of Yuan Dongzhi, nodding had almost become her signature move.

“By the way, Master, when I saw you walking on the waves to come to the research base during the college entrance examination, it was so breathtaking. If I want to walk on the waves like that, how long will I at least have to practice?”

Shen Qinghan asked longingly.

Yuan Dongzhi laughed and said, “I was nearly forty-five when I managed to walk on the waves like I did that day. For you, I think you can do it before you turn thirty, I have great faith in you.”

Before thirty?

Hearing what Yuan Dongzhi said, Shen Qinghan felt a little overwhelmed.

It was the first time in her life someone had such high hopes for her, giving her a very peculiar feeling.

Seeing her so pleasantly surprised, Yuan Dongzhi couldn’t help but smile, finding her little disciple inexplicably adorable.

Unlike the eldest disciple from Origin Land, who was always expressionless, taciturn, not rejoicing in material gains, nor wallowing in one’s own sorrows, like a block of emotionless ice.

Thinking thus, Yuan Dongzhi said to Shen Qinghan, “Qinghan, at the end of the term, I will inject you with other Exotic Beast Genes to further research your Gene Slavery ability.”

“Okay, I understand, Master.”

“It’s getting late, if there’s nothing else, you should head back and rest early.”

“Okay, goodbye, Master.”

After finishing, Shen Qinghan quickly left the office.

She missed Lin Zichen and wanted to go back and take a bath with him in the bathroom, enjoying their private world.

…

Zhongyuan Building No. 8, Dorm Room 603.

On the balcony.

Lin Zichen was sitting cross-legged on a yoga mat, sweating profusely as he refined his muscles for the second time.

After some time, he slowly opened his clear eyes, let out a deep breath, and a relieved smile spread across his face.

The second Tempering Flesh was a success!

Next up, time for the second Bone Tempering!

With the boost from the Revitalization Pill, let’s set a small goal, aim to complete it within two months!

Speaking of which, I still haven’t tried out the mental refinement method I learned from Han Han last night.

Now that I’m free, might as well give it a go…

With that thought, Lin Zichen closed his eyes and, following the technique Shen Qinghan taught him the night before, calmed his breathing and emptied his mind as he meditated.

About half an hour later.

A prompt slowly appeared in the void.

[Spiritual Power +1]

That’s it?

Lin Zichen felt a bit disappointed; half an hour of meditation only increased his spiritual power by 1 point, not even as much as solving a few math problems would have.

This so-called mental refinement method wasn’t suited for a cheater like him.

“Creak—”

A door opening sound came from the living room.

It was Shen Qinghan returning.

She quickly changed into a pair of pink slippers meant for indoor wear, then briskly walked towards the balcony.

Before long, she stopped in front of Lin Zichen and said with a sweet smile, “Xiao Chen, I have some good news for you.”

“What good news?”

Lin Zichen looked up at her and asked.

With her hands behind her back, Shen Qinghan smiled mysteriously and said, “I won’t tell you just yet. After you finish refining, let’s take a bath together and then I’ll tell you.”

“Then let’s go take a bath now.”

Lin Zichen stood up, picked up Shen Qinghan in his arms, not even bothering to clean up the yoga mat, and headed straight for the bathroom.

He didn’t like his curiosity being piqued; he wanted to know the good news right now.

…

In the bathroom.

The two of them took over ten minutes to finish bathing, sitting face to face in the large tub, comfortably enjoying the warm water.

After soaking for a while, Lin Zichen couldn’t wait to ask Shen Qinghan, “Now that we’re already soaking, what’s the good news?”

“The good news is…” Shen Qinghan started to speak then paused teasingly for a bit before continuing with a smile, “I can control water now!”

Lin Zichen raised an eyebrow, finding this a bit surprising; he hadn’t expected Shen Qinghan to learn water control so quickly.

Seems like little Miss Dirty was quite talented in playing with water.

She couldn’t be seen as just an ordinary person.

Thinking this, he said to Shen Qinghan, “Show me.”

“Then keep your eyes peeled because this will definitely dazzle you.”

After saying this, Shen Qinghan began to demonstrate her water control ability, levitating a part of the water from the tub in the air in front of Lin Zichen.

Then, using her weak spiritual power, she morphed the water into various shapes.

There were cubes, rectangular prisms, spheres, cones, and more.

Next, she even formed a basketball with clear stripes and a granular surface.

“How impressive is your sister Qinghan?”

With the water basketball slowly rotating in the air, Shen Qinghan bragged a little with a triumphant smile.

Watching this scene unfold before his very eyes, Lin Zichen was truly amazed and said in disbelief, “To control it so smoothly right after learning, your talent is so incredible it’s almost exaggerated.”

“And there’s more impressive stuff to come.”

“Please, begin your performance.”

“I’m about to start my performance, don’t blink.”

“Okay. I’ve got my eyes wide open.”

As Lin Zichen tried his best to widen his eyes, the water basketball floating in front of him suddenly morphed into a thin stream, cleverly splashing onto his face like a squirt of urine.

“Haha, you fell for it.”

The sound of Shen Qinghan’s mischievous laughter came from ahead, “Xiao Chen, you look just like those clueless dads in comedy videos who get peed on by their babies, completely bewildered, haha.”

Lin Zichen wiped the water off his face and said with resignation, “Shen Wuhang, you’re getting sillier.”

# Chapter 190: 144. Remotely controlling another person’s Qi-Blood\_3

Chapter 190: 144. Remotely controlling another person’s Qi-Blood\_3

“That’s nice, the joy of a sand sculpture girl is plenty.”

Having said that, Shen Qinghan laughed for a while, then collected her smile and continued, “I was just joking with you. Actually, what’s even more incredible is that I can manipulate someone’s Qi-Blood from a distance.”

“Really? You can manipulate others’ Qi-Blood from a distance?”

Lin Zichen was not amazed this time, but rather shocked, his face filled with disbelief.

“Of course it’s true!”

Shen Qinghan said earnestly, “Come on, I’ll show you by manipulating your Qi-Blood from a distance right now.”

Lin Zichen didn’t speak, waiting for her to manipulate.

3 seconds passed…

6 seconds passed…

9 seconds passed…

Lin Zichen didn’t feel his Qi-Blood being manipulated, so he asked, “Isn’t it working yet?”

“No, I can’t do it.”

Shen Qinghan said with a look of frustration, “The intensity of your Qi-Blood is too high, and my spiritual power isn’t strong enough, I simply can’t manipulate it.”

“Is that so?”

After Lin Zichen spoke, his thoughts shifted, and he retracted the intensity of his Qi-Blood, then said to Shen Qinghan, “I’ve just retracted the intensity of my Qi-Blood, try it again now.”

“I’ll try.”

Shen Qinghan responded and immediately spread her spiritual power, manipulating Lin Zichen’s Qi-Blood from a distance.

Then, to her delighted surprise, she found she could manipulate it!

“Xiao Chen, it worked, I’ve manipulated it, do you feel it?”

“Mhm, I feel it.”

Lin Zichen nodded, distinctly aware that his Qi-Blood was being manipulated by a faint spiritual power from afar.

Shen Qinghan carefully manipulated a small part of Lin Zichen’s Qi-Blood, curiously flowing and exploring inside his body, finding it quite fun.

While manipulating it, she suddenly had a bold idea, and then she slowly started drawing that portion of Qi-Blood towards a place where it shouldn’t be led.

“Shen Wuhang, you get dirtier day by day.”

Sensing the direction of that portion of Qi-Blood inside him, Lin Zichen immediately realized Shen Qinghan’s thoughts, and his whole person was a bit speechless.

Shen Qinghan said with an indifferent face, “It’s not dirty, it’s sexy.”

“Sure, sure, it’s sexy.”

Lin Zichen chose to indulge her, letting her play however she wanted.

After all, this little dirty girl was only naughty at home, which wasn’t a bad thing.

And he had to admit, letting her be naughty occasionally was indeed quite sexy.

After playing around for a while, Shen Qinghan had had enough.

Quickly, with a single thought, she retracted her dispersed spiritual power from Lin Zichen and with a face asking for praise she said, “Xiao Chen, am I not very good at playing with water?”

Lin Zichen: “Indeed, you’re amazing, almost invincible in fact.”

Shen Qinghan listened with joy inside.

But the next second, Lin Zichen teased her with a smile, “Likewise, you’d be invincible at playing with pee.”

“Ah, you’re so annoying!”

Shen Qinghan pursed her rosy lips, hitting Lin Zichen with a look of discontent.

Lin Zichen continued to teasingly say, “I really think you’d be invincible at playing with pee. Think about it, since you can control someone else’s Qi-Blood, then by extension, you could definitely control someone’s pee too. In future battles with enemies, just by thinking about it, you could make the enemy wet their pants, that would be a full-on killer move, right?”

“So annoying, you better stop mentioning pee, or I’ll get mad!”

Shen Qinghan puffed up her cheeks in displeasure.

It was obviously you who started splashing water on my face first, and then you bring up “pee”… Lin Zichen thought to himself, meanwhile nodding continuously and saying:

“Alright, alright, I won’t mention it anymore.”

…

PS: Begging for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 191: 145. Pureblood Human Path! Another strong warrior added!

Chapter 191: 145. Pureblood Human Path! Another strong warrior added!

After coming out of the bathroom, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan dried their hair and went to bed.

The two chatted before falling asleep.

Shen Qinghan mentioned that it was a year after Yuan Dongzhi had fully integrated with the Azure Jellyfish King’s gene that he mastered the skill of controlling the Qi-Blood within another’s body from a distance.

She, on the other hand, had mastered it in less than half a month since her fusion, far surpassing Yuan Dongzhi in talent.

She planned to keep her newfound skill of controlling Qi-Blood a secret, and learn from Lin Zichen to keep her cards close to her chest.

When she had mastered even more formidable skills and become stronger, then she would reveal her ability to control Qi-Blood.

After all, she was already proving to be extremely talented and could access any resources she needed; there was no need to show all her strengths just yet.

Keeping her cards close was the right choice.

To Shen Qinghan’s plans, Lin Zichen smiled and said, “Well, you’ve really learned the essence.”

The two continued to chat sporadically like this.

When the clock struck 11PM,

Lin Zichen suddenly thought of something.

He turned to Shen Qinghan and said, “I once said you were a Pure Blood Human too, and asked your master if you could follow the Pureblood Human Path. He said no, claiming your Qi-Blood was too weak.”

“But I just thought, if you can control someone else’s Qi-Blood from afar, there’s no reason you can’t control your own and perform Body Refining.”

“Most importantly, like me, you are a special being. We might be able to accomplish what ordinary people cannot.”

As he spoke, Lin Zichen sat up, looked at Shen Qinghan lying beside him, and said earnestly, “I’ll teach you how to use Qi-Blood in Body Refinement now. Give it a try.”

We are special beings… Shen Qinghan suddenly felt like she was being wooed, getting a kind of adolescent thrill from standing with her loved one against the world.

But… she didn’t feel embarrassed, instead, it felt wonderful.

“Han Han?”

Seeing Shen Qinghan spacing out, Lin Zichen called out, puzzled.

Shen Qinghan snapped back to reality and quickly sat up on the bed, her eyes resolute as she said, “You’re right, we are special, and I can definitely use Qi-Blood to refine my body!”

…

In the following period,

The night grew deep and quiet.

Lin Zichen patiently instructed while Shen Qinghan earnestly learned.

Two and a half hours later,

At 1:30 AM,

Shen Qinghan suddenly shouted excitedly, “I did it, Xiao Chen, I did it!”

She had successfully mastered the Blood Tempering Technique!

She could use spiritual power to control her own Qi-Blood and refine her body!

She could follow the Pureblood Human Path just like Lin Zichen!

Seeing that Shen Qinghan had really succeeded, Lin Zichen felt somewhat surprised.

Two and a half hours ago, he had only wanted her to give it a try, without much hope.

After all, the Blood Tempering Technique had its prerequisites.

According to Liu Chuanwu, one needed to have at least the vital energy and blood strength of a typical Fourth Order to have enough Blood Qi Power to refine the body.

However, Shen Qinghan’s current Biological Level was only a typical Second Order, yet she had mastered the Blood Tempering Technique.

She could use Qi-Blood to refine her body.

This was a bit of a paradigm shift.

“Xiao Chen, I can enslave Exotic Beast Genes to obtain their abilities, and you can absorb Exotic Beast Meat to gain their abilities; now both following the Pureblood Human Path, truly, we are a remarkable pair!”

Shen Qinghan excitedly hugged Lin Zichen, her pretty face flushed with excitement.

Lin Zichen smiled and said, “As we should be.”

He was happy for Shen Qinghan and felt excited, but he didn’t show it as openly as she did.

That was just his nature.

Shen Qinghan was the type to wear her emotions openly, while he was the type to remain poised at all times.

…

In the days that followed.

Whenever Shen Qinghan was in the dormitory, she would practice the Blood Tempering Technique with Lin Zichen, using Qi-Blood to refine her body.

With Lin Zichen, a master of Body Refining, at her side, Shen Qinghan didn’t take any detours.

Her progress in refining her body sped up.

In just under half a month,

Shen Qinghan had completely mastered Tempering Skin.

Her Biological Level evolved directly from a typical Second Order to a typical Third Order.

Though not as efficient as Lin Zichen, compared to Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan, she was overwhelming.

Moreover, there was something amazing.

Although Shen Qinghan had completely mastered Tempering Skin, making her skin much stronger, the feel of her skin remained unchanged from before, still tender and smooth.

If it weren’t for a skin strength test where a fruit knife had been forcefully drawn across her hand, Lin Zichen would have doubted whether she had refined her skin at all.

…

A few days later.

On a bright and sunny morning,

Shen Qinghan had no morning classes and was wrapped in a blanket, sleeping in.

Lin Zichen woke up early but didn’t rush to get up.

He sat leaning against the headboard, browsing the school app’s task system on his phone, thinking of picking up some off-campus tasks to earn school credits.

After browsing for a while, he remembered saying he wanted to expose Shen Qinghan to real combat, to toughen her up.

So, after half an hour of careful selection, he finally chose an off-campus task in the city to capture a drug dealer.

Task: Capture drug dealers, 21-member gang, armed with firearms, no mechanically modified humans, no Genetic Integrators, location on the outskirts of Shanhai City.

Reward: 50 school credits.

The reward for this task was only 50 school credits, indicating it wasn’t very difficult; it was quite suitable for bringing Shen Qinghan to get some real combat experience.

Right, this task it is…

Thinking this, Lin Zichen accepted the task in the system, unlocking more task details.

The task would begin at 11 PM the next evening. They needed to report to the security headquarters in Shanhai City two hours earlier and then join the security officers as reinforcements to capture the drug dealers.

# Chapter 192: 145. Pureblood Human Path! Another strong warrior added!\_2

Chapter 192: 145. Pureblood Human Path! Another strong warrior added!\_2

“`

In plain terms, just a hired thug.

Lin Zichen suspected that those mechanically modified humans he had seen as a child were likely reinforcements called in by the security headquarters.

“Xiao Chen, when did you wake up?”

Shen Qinghan groggily woke up and asked Lin Zichen, her eyes bleary with sleep.

“Been awake for over an hour.”

After finishing, Lin Zichen continued, “I just accepted a task on the university app to capture drug traffickers outside the campus. It’s scheduled for 9 pm tomorrow night, and we’re going to the security department to participate in the operation. You’re coming with me, I’ll let you see some action.”

“Sure.”

Shen Qinghan readily agreed without a second thought.

Lin Zichen handed her his phone, saying gently, “Then that’s settled. Take a look at the details of the task on there, I’m going to make breakfast.”

“Hmm.”

Shen Qinghan responded, taking the phone Lin Zichen passed to her.

Lin Zichen didn’t stay in the room long, he quickly got out of bed, put on his shoes, and headed straight for the fridge.

He had only taken a few steps when the doorbell rang.

“Ding-dong!”

Hearing the doorbell, Lin Zichen immediately extended his senses to see who would come calling so early in the morning.

Then, he sensed Li Moyu standing outside.

What was he here for?

Lin Zichen was puzzled.

But without overthinking it, he quickly went to open the door for Li Moyu.

“Creak—”

The door opened.

Upon seeing Lin Zichen, Li Moyu cut to the chase, “Lin Zichen, I accepted a task last night to kill an Ordinary Seventh Order water monster. It’s risky for me to go alone, do you want to come with me?”

“The task reward is 100 academic credits. Once it’s done, we’ll split it fifty-fifty, 50 credits each, and we’ll do the same with the monster’s carcass.”

“A fifty-fifty split isn’t taking advantage of you. I went home last week and under my dad’s arrangement, I fused with another strand of Demon-eyed Giant Ape genes. Now, even in my normal state, my strength has reached an Ordinary Sixth Order. When I fully activate the Demon-eyed Giant Ape genes, my strength can climb directly to Ordinary Seventh Order.”

“With this level of power, I’m not weaker than you. I might even be stronger,” said Li Moyu, who rattled off so much at once, eventually asking again, “So, what do you say, want to team up?”

Lin Zichen declined, “No thanks, I prefer doing tasks alone, it’s freer that way.”

He could complete tasks by himself and keep all the academic credits; there was no need to find a teammate to share them.

Unless that teammate was Shen Qinghan.

As for those exceptionally difficult tasks that were nearly impossible to complete alone and required a team, he wouldn’t even give them a glance.

He wouldn’t accept tasks he wasn’t a hundred percent sure of completing, to avoid capsizing in a gutter.

Li Moyu disagreed, “Lin Zichen, how can you like doing tasks by yourself?”

“With your strength, with your status, you must certainly know about Origin Land.”

“Origin Land is the lair of Exotic Beasts, filled with them everywhere you turn. Without teaming up, it’s near impossible for a human to make it even a step inside.”

“As the future stars of humanity, we will have to enter Origin Land sooner or later. And, due to our roughly equivalent strengths and the fact that we are classmates, it’s highly likely we’ll end up as teammates eventually.”

“Therefore, the four years of university are the best time for us to get used to cooperating as a team. With this in mind, how can you refuse to go out on missions with me?”

“Even if we aren’t teammates when we go down to Origin Land in the future, that shouldn’t stop us from teaming up now.”

“Both of us have similar strength; teaming up would allow us to practice coordinating with others, gathering more experience in teamwork, to prepare for entering Origin Land later. Don’t you agree?”

“Honestly, if you don’t practice teaming up with others during these four years in university and decide to play the lone wolf, you will definitely regret it,”

“You might not even get the chance to regret it, going down to Origin Land only to meet an early demise.”

Li Moyu was very talkative, his mouth moving nonstop, pouring out a whole lot of reasoning to Lin Zichen in just half a minute.

The words coming out at a pace so fast his tongue could have twisted.

After listening, Lin Zichen nodded and agreed, “You’re right, during these four years at university, it is indeed important to team up for tasks and practice working with teammates.”

He felt that Li Moyu made a lot of sense, it was unwise to be a lone wolf; learning to team up with others was necessary.

And teammates had to be of equal strength.

Thinking it over, the only suitable candidates were Song Yuyan and Liu Chuanwu.

All were Ordinary Ninth Order, so their strength wouldn’t differ much.

However, Liu Chuanwu was the dean, typically busy with important tasks, so he probably wouldn’t have time to take on missions.

Most importantly, he had his unique ways of making money and certainly didn’t need to earn academic credits through tasks.

After cancelling him out, that left only the senior sister Song Yuyan.

Yes, while his strength hadn’t yet exceeded Sister Yan’s too much, it was time to ask her out for a mission…

Lin Zichen silently thought to himself.

On the other side, seeing Lin Zichen’s agreement, Li Moyu thought he had agreed to form a team with him, and nodded in satisfaction, saying:

“Not bad, a teachable lad indeed!”

Just as he was about to discuss the specific details of teaming up with Lin Zichen,

Lin Zichen spoke up before him, “You just mentioned Origin Land, what do you know about it? Can you tell me more?”

“You don’t know much about it?”

Li Moyu was somewhat puzzled by this.

Given the strength Lin Zichen had shown since school started, his family background must be incredibly strong; otherwise, it would have been impossible to cultivate such an exceptional talent.

And with a strong family background, there must be many powerful individuals who frequently visited Origin Land, so it made no sense for him to be ignorant about it.

# Chapter 193: 145. Pureblood Human Path! Another strong warrior added!\_3

Chapter 193: 145. Pureblood Human Path! Another strong warrior added!\_3

“I don’t know much,”

Lin Zichen answered honestly.

Li Moyu was very puzzled but didn’t dwell on it much. After organizing her thoughts briefly, she quickly started introducing him to Origin Land:

“If you want a detailed introduction to Origin Land, it’s too complex to cover in less than half a year.”

“So, I can only give you a brief overview.”

“In one sentence, Origin Land is a place where opportunities and dangers coexist.”

“If we want to evolve into Rare-level Fighters who can fly and burrow, Epic-level Powerhouses who can withstand nuclear bombs with their bodies, or even Legendary-level Strong Persons who can move mountains and fill seas, then we must go to Origin Land.”

“Inside Origin Land, there are abundant Evolution Resources, Heaven and Earth Treasures, Exotic Flowers and Fruits, and nearly everything else. Spending a year there is equivalent to spending ten or even a hundred years on Earth.”

At this point, Li Moyu shook her head, “Relatively, the Evolution Resources on Earth are scarce, and it’s truly sad that even Rare-level Fighters are hard to cultivate.”

After hearing what Li Moyu had to say, Lin Zichen fell into deep thought.

Previously, Liu Chuanwu had mentioned that the creatures in Origin Land were constantly trying to invade Earth, and some strong people guessed that there might be something on Earth they desired.

So the question was, what on Earth, which was scarce in Evolution Resources, could make the creatures from Origin Land so desperate to invade?

“By the way, when are you free? Let’s schedule a time to go kill that sea monster.”

After briefly introducing Lin Zichen to Origin Land, Li Moyu brought the conversation back to forming a team for a mission.

Lin Zichen: “I didn’t say I’d team up with you.”

Li Moyu: “Then what you just…”

“You misunderstood, I only agree with the idea of teaming up for training; I didn’t say I wanted to team up with you.”

After saying that, Lin Zichen suggested, “I think Ma Xiwei is quite suitable for teaming up with you. The gap in strength between you two isn’t big, and she is quite pretty. You could try teaming up with her.”

“What do you mean, my strength is not much different from hers? Are you looking down on me?”

Li Moyu reacted as if she had been stepped on the tail, and her emotions flared up all at once.

Lin Zichen: “I didn’t mean that.”

“Huh, I think that’s exactly what you meant!”

Li Moyu said, tossing her bangs that covered her eyes and, with a face full of displeasure, said, “Taking the title of King of the Newcomers and then looking down on others, huh? You think you are in a class of your own, don’t you? Fine! Watch how I beat you in the freshman competition next semester! I’ll teach you how to be humble!”

Lin Zichen was speechless, “Li Moyu, you’re being a bit too sensitive. Even the antagonists in my novels aren’t as irritable as you.”

A novel? What novel? He writes novels?

Li Moyu’s eyes lit up, temporarily forgetting his annoyance and curiously asked, “What novel did you write? Tell me the title; I’ll search for it and read it.”

“Forget it, it’s not worth showing off. If there’s nothing else, I’m going back to my room.”

Lin Zichen didn’t want to waste time with Li Moyu anymore and was about to close the door and head to the kitchen for breakfast.

Seeing this, Li Moyu quickly stuck her hand in the door gap to prevent it from closing, and said to Lin Zichen, “Tell me the title. I’ll tip you 100,000! If 100,000 isn’t enough, I’ll tip you 1,000,000! I’ll help you top the bestselling charts!”

Tipping 1,000,000?!

Wow, what a rich fool!

Lin Zichen quickly pushed the door open, suddenly beaming with smiles and said, “I’ve thought about it, and a novel is meant to be read by others, there’s nothing to hide. The title is ‘Green Plum: The White Face Behind the Goddess’.”

What kind of bizarre title is that?

Li Moyu frowned slightly, suspecting Lin Zichen was just making up a title on the spot to appease her.

But then again, no, he couldn’t be—she was going to tip him, and he definitely must have stated his own book.

Such a strong newcomer, and he writes such soft rice flow novels?

Tsk tsk, appearances really are deceiving.

…

Time flies.

Before they knew it, it was already 7:30 PM.

After dinner, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan went out together to hail a cab to the Shanhai City Public Security headquarters.

Tonight at 11 PM, they were supposed to join the officers in capturing drug traffickers and had to arrive two hours in advance.

The ride from Shanhai University to the Shanhai City Public Security headquarters took about an hour.

Leaving at 7:30 PM was just right.

In the car.

Shen Qinghan was somewhat nervous, holding Lin Zichen’s hand the whole time.

Having grown up, she had never faced such vicious criminals, especially those armed with guns. It was hard not to feel anxious.

Lin Zichen knew she was nervous, but unlike usual, he didn’t try to comfort her.

He thought about letting her slowly overcome it, slowly change.

Suddenly, the phone vibrated.

Lin Zichen took out his mobile phone and saw a tip notification from the author’s assistant app.

[You have received a 10 million Qidian Coin tip from “Li Family’s Second Young Master”]x10

Could it be? Did she really tip me 1,000,000?

Seeing these ten tip notifications in the author assistant backend, Lin Zichen was utterly shocked.

Shen Qinghan, leaning on his shoulder, also saw the tip notification on the phone screen and was instantly shocked, her mouth falling open.

Her nervousness disappeared instantly, replaced by astonishment.

After regaining her composure, with disbelief all over her face, she said, “Chen, this reader is so rich, giving you a direct tip of 1,000,000!”

…

PS: Begging for a Monthly Pass recommendation ticket!

# Chapter 194: 146, My brother Chen has an invincible demeanor.

Chapter 194: 146, My brother Chen has an invincible demeanor.

It was approaching 9 p.m.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan arrived at the Shanhai City security headquarters and received a warm welcome from the security team.

Because of the media storm before the college entrance examination, nearly all the residents of Shanhai City recognized Lin Zichen.

They knew he was the second top scorer in the Nanjiang Province college entrance examination.

Thus, they greeted him with smiles all the way, their attitude enthusiastic.

What does it mean to be the second top scorer in a college entrance exam?

It meant a future where he was bound to become a “Sage”!

Who wouldn’t welcome him warmly?

Hearing the security team members address him repeatedly as the second top scorer, Shen Qinghan really wanted to tell them:

—— You’re thinking too small, my Xiao Chen is not just the second top scorer, but also the New King of Shanhai University!

She thought that if the mere title of provincial second top scorer could make the security team so enthusiastic, wouldn’t they be stunned speechless if they knew Lin Zichen was the New King of Shanhai University?

Tsk tsk, just thinking about that scene is beautiful.

It’s a pity, the information barrier within Shanhai University is just too high.

Those inside seldom go out, and those outside can’t get in.

With this double layer in effect, most people outside are basically clueless about the inside happenings, which also causes Lin Zichen’s prestige as the New King to be unrecognizable outside the campus.

“It’s so frustrating, I really want to grab a megaphone and promote Xiao Chen a bit…”

Shen Qinghan murmured to herself.

From her childhood to her adulthood, she has always been Lin Zichen’s number one fan, and her favorite thing to do is see Lin Zichen show off in public, filling her with pride over her man’s prowess.

Seeing that Lin Zichen had a chance to show off in public but didn’t take it, she felt somewhat uncomfortable.

“I have a godson named Luo Yongjian, the top scorer from Dajiang Province and also a freshman this year. He’s in the talent class, do you know him?”

The captain of tonight’s security team, a middle-aged man with a square face and graying temples, asked with a smile as he looked at the two.

The top scorer from Dajiang Province, Luo Yongjian?

Lin Zichen found the name familiar and, after racking his brain, realized it was a challenger he had kicked away during the school’s opening trials.

It was that robust young man who had just stepped onto the Martial Stage and had been sent flying with a kick before he could even boast about his achievements.

While Lin Zichen was recalling these events, Shen Qinghan said to the square-faced captain:

“Yes, I know him. Luo Yongjian’s strength ranks in the top five of the talent class, and he is skilled with the sword, quite popular with the girls. I often see girls chasing after him.”

Shen Qinghan had a very deep impression of Luo Yongjian.

However, it wasn’t because he was extremely capable and somewhat handsome.

But because the guy was simply too pretentious.

He would dress in ancient-style white robes every day, carry a long sword on his back, prance around like a swordsman from a martial arts novel, and liked to strut around like a model. It was hard not to have a deep impression of him.

Many girls thought he looked cool like that, but Shen Qinghan found it too conspicuous, foolishly so.

She felt Lin Zichen’s style was better, typically low-key and only showing his sanctity on occasion.

The square-faced captain didn’t know what Shen Qinghan was thinking, but upon hearing her say this, he couldn’t help but laugh, “Seems my godson is quite famous in Shan University, even the students from the Martial Arts College know him.”

He knew that Lin Zichen had joined the Tianren Pavilion and was now a student at the Martial Arts College. The captain assumed that Shen Qinghan, who accompanied Lin Zichen, was also a student there.

Lin Zichen didn’t bother to correct him and politely replied with a smile, “Indeed famous, a lot of people know him.”

“With great strength comes fame,” he added.

Afterward, the square-faced captain continued with a tone of regret, “It’s a pity, student Zi Chen, with your high talent, if you hadn’t joined the Tianren Pavilion, you could have also been in the talent class and be classmates with my godson.”

“Really, take my advice and quit the Tianren Pavilion as soon as possible to transfer to the Evolution College.”

“That what’s-its-name Tianren Pavilion, since its establishment, has ruined many talents by making them indistinguishable from the masses, staying there one more second is a waste of life.”

The square-faced captain, used to leading a team as a small authority figure, was fond of giving advice.

Seeing that Lin Zichen was still a student and young, he couldn’t help but adopt an elder’s posture and start lecturing him.

Lin Zichen wasn’t buying it, but he didn’t argue, simply smiling politely without saying anything.

Realizing that Lin Zichen was silent, the square-faced captain also sensed that he was being too nosy.

Once someone reaches middle age, it’s easy to be overtalkative and inclined to lecture the younger generation.

He thought he needed to change this habit to avoid offending people…

Thinking this, the square-faced captain, in an attempt to alleviate the awkward atmosphere, smiled and changed the subject, “Right, about tonight’s operation, I’ve invited my godson to join and gain some real combat experience. He should be almost here.”

“Once he arrives, you could take the opportunity to participate in the operation with him, add him on WeChat and make friends.”

“My godson is quite approachable, and he likes to help the downtrodden. If any older students bully you at the university, just reach out to him, and he will definitely step in.”

The square-faced captain had heard about the survival-of-the-fittest tradition of Shanhai University and knew that upperclassmen liked to bully freshmen in the inner campus area.

But they were bullies who feared the tough and only picked on students from regular classes.

As for the future stars of the talent class, the upperclassmen would not dare to bother them.

After all, these future stars of the talent class were destined to have a bright future, and the upperclassmen were afraid of offending these talents now, in case they were retaliated against later.

“Godfather, I’m here!”

Speak of the devil, and he shall appear.

Just as the square-faced captain was talking about his godson, the godson showed up.

# Chapter 195: 146, My Chen Ge has an unbeatable look\_2

Chapter 195: 146, My Chen Ge has an unbeatable look\_2

Dressed in flowing white attire akin to that of a grand swordsman, he appeared at the entrance of the hall and immediately shouted out “Godfather” as soon as he came in.

In an instant, everyone in the hall instinctively turned to look at the entrance, their eyes landing on the figure of the white-clad youth with a sword on his back.

Upon hearing this call for “Godfather”, the square-faced captain immediately left the tea area with a beaming smile and briskly walked towards the entrance.

The loud shout of “Godfather” from the white-clad youth had been specifically instructed by him.

That previous talk about letting his godson come over for some training was fake.

The real purpose was to show off to his colleagues at the headquarters that he had a provincial top scholar as his godson, seeking to leverage this for career benefits.

As long as his colleagues were aware that he had a provincial top scholar as his godson, his path in the bureaucratic world would become much smoother.

The people under him would respect him even more.

His peers would not dare to oppose him or compete with him for fear of offending him.

The leaders would try to court his favor, in turn trying to ingratiate themselves with him.

After all, being the top scholar of a province was no laughing matter; the youth was destined to become a lofty “Advanced-level Creature”.

Even more so than Lin Zichen, who was the top student in the college entrance examination.

The majority of the personnel in the Public Security Headquarters were ordinary people, and no one dared to offend such an “Advanced-level Creature”.

“That Fang Feixiong is really lucky to have a provincial top scholar as a godson; he’s going to rise in power at the headquarters.”

“He once took a bullet for his brother back in the day, nearly losing his life. Now that his brother’s son has made something of himself, it’s only right that he repays him.”

“Chief Chen often targets him and even found an excuse to dock his bonus six months ago. Do you think Chief Chen will meet with bad luck in the future?”

“Does that even need to be said? He will surely be retaliated against.”

“Chief Chen’s life will not be easy from now on. Good thing I’ve always been kind and have never offended Fang Feixiong.”

As the white-clad youth appeared, many officers in the hall began whispering among themselves.

While being envious of the square-faced captain gaining power at the headquarters, they couldn’t help taking delight in the misfortune that his rivals would be facing bad luck.

Hearing the whispering around him, the square-faced captain felt a surge of triumph in his heart.

Looking at his godson beside him with a slight smile, he said, “Xiao Jian, your dad mentioned you evolved to Common Tier Five a few days ago. That’s really impressive.”

“It’s alright; it was just the normal pace of evolution.”

Luo Yongjian clasped his hands behind his back, responding calmly with an indifferent smile, like the depiction of a heroic swordsman with extraordinary bearing from a martial arts TV drama.

The square-faced captain laughed and said, “That pace is far from normal; your evolution has been too fast. With your rate of progress, I estimate by the second semester of your junior year you’ll evolve into an Advanced-level Creature.”

As he spoke these words, he deliberately raised his voice, worried that the colleagues nearby might not hear.

Listening to that, all the colleagues were green with envy, wishing they had a godson whose coattails they could ride.

Not having a godson would do; godfathers and godmothers would suffice, and even an old dear wouldn’t be off the table.

Unfortunately, most people weren’t that fortunate and could only daydream about it.

Feeling the envious stares of his colleagues, the square-faced captain’s lips were practically curling up to the sky, his heart reveling in delight.

And Luo Yongjian, beside him, was feeling so elated he was nearly breathless.

He had loved to show off since elementary school.

Showing off at school.

Showing off in the residential complex.

Showing off in the streets.

Wherever there was an opportunity to show off, there he would be.

He adored the heroes in martial arts TV dramas because they had high status and could show off.

In fact, the very reason he became the top scholar in Dajiang Province was because of the obsession in the depths of his heart to show off, which drove him to keep moving forward and allowed him to train his body with full motivation every day.

The status of being the top scholar of Dajiang Province allowed him to show off and be the center of attention wherever he went, greatly satisfying his vanity.

“By the way, Xiao Jian, aside from you, there are also two freshmen from Shan University participating in tonight’s operation, including a very beautiful girl. I’ll take you over to meet them,” the square-faced captain said to Luo Yongjian beside him.

Hmm? A very beautiful girl?

Upon hearing this, Luo Yongjian’s eyes lit up; he immediately raised his hand to adjust his flowing locks and then confidently puffed out his chest, eager to strut in front of the pretty girl and show off his charm.

Showcasing one’s charm in front of a beautiful girl is something every teenager loves to do.

It’s just a matter of how overtly it’s done.

Soon, the square-faced captain and Luo Yongjian walked towards the tea area around the corner ahead.

The moment he stepped into view, Luo Yongjian expertly exuded a bit of creaturely pressure to slightly lift his flowing hair, making a dramatic entrance with the image of a sword-wielding hero.

Then, he wore a casual smile as he looked forward to the two sitting in front, ready to impress the pretty girl that his godfather had just mentioned.

However, just as he glanced over and before he could even strike a showy pose, he froze on the spot, dumbstruck.

Damn!

It’s actually Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan?!

What’s the point of showing off now!

Luo Yongjian felt incredibly awkward, his face filled with discomfort, unsure of how to face the two sitting in front of him.

“Xiao Jian, let me introduce you, this is from Nanjiang Province… Hm? Xiao Jian, are you feeling unwell? Why do you look so off?” the square-faced captain asked, only to cut off halfway as he suddenly noticed Luo Yongjian’s unnatural complexion.

Luo Yongjian scratched his head awkwardly and chuckled, “It’s nothing; I just didn’t expect to see two acquaintances here and was a bit surprised.”

# Chapter 196: 146, My brother Chen has an invincible posture\_3

Chapter 196: 146, My brother Chen has an invincible posture\_3

Upon hearing this, even the square-faced captain was surprised, “You know these two?”

“Yeah, I know them.”

After saying that, Luo Yongjian turned around and introduced to the square-faced captain, “This beautiful girl is the top scholar of Nanjiang Province and a classmate of mine. The guy sitting next to her is this year’s newcomer king at Shan University.”

What the hell?!

Newcomer king?!

The square-faced captain’s eyes widened as he thought he had misheard.

The other security personnel close by were just as confused as he was, all baffled.

Seeing his godfather confused, Luo Yongjian explained, “You might not believe it, but Chen single-handedly blew up an entire class of geniuses during the school’s initiation trials and effortlessly claimed the title of newcomer king, leaving the school’s leaders in awe.”

“Really or not?”

The square-faced captain looked incredulous.

How could the second top scorer of Nanjiang Province become Shan University’s newcomer king?

Since when did Nanjiang become so awesome?

This must be a joke!

The other security personnel nearby also looked just as skeptical, thinking Luo Yongjian was joking and just messing with them.

“Seriously, Chen is frighteningly powerful. The students from the genius class are no match for him. Everyone agrees he’s the strongest newcomer king Shan University has ever had, and that’s no exaggeration!”

Luo Yongjian kept calling him ‘Brother Chen’ with a face full of admiration and had no intention of competing with Lin Zichen for glory.

Although he loved to show off, he was quite aware of his limits.

Knowing that a firefly’s light cannot compete with the bright moon, he wisely chose not to embarrass himself.

Seeing his godson look so serious and not joking, the square-faced captain felt so embarrassed he wished he could dig a hole and crawl into it.

Lin Zichen is the strongest newcomer king Shan University has ever had.

Yet, the captain had just given a lecture in front of Lin Zichen, claiming his godson could be Lin Zichen’s backing.

What a disgrace! It was so embarrassing!

Seeing that the other security personnel were also looking over in shock, Lin Zichen felt it was necessary to clarify, “That was an exaggeration, I was just in good form on that day and barely managed to get the title of newcomer king. It was all a result of the right time, place, and people. If we did it again, I probably couldn’t manage it.”

He was afraid these security personnel would exaggerate further and spread his fame nationwide.

By then, he’d probably become a target for heretical sects all over the country, making his life difficult thereafter.

Luo Yongjian was no fool. Hearing Lin Zichen say this, he immediately followed up, “Haha, I did exaggerate a bit just now. Actually, getting the title of newcomer king did involve some luck. It was our genius class fighting among themselves, weakening each other, and in the end, Brother Chen benefited from their rivalry.”

Luo Yongjian was quite good at reading the room…

Lin Zichen looked at Luo Yongjian and mentally noted this about him.

…

In the time that followed.

A few people in the tea area chatted intermittently.

Throughout, Lin Zichen continuously downplayed the fact that being the newcomer king was a big deal, always saying he just got lucky and was afraid the security personnel would go around bragging about him, causing unnecessary trouble.

Luo Yongjian and Shen Qinghan were very perceptive, both knowing to go along with him in downplaying the fact that he was the impressive newcomer king.

So they chatted on.

Time flew by.

It was 11 p.m. before they knew it.

It was time to set out to capture the drug traffickers.

Tonight’s participating security personnel were fully armed and drove to an abandoned factory in the outskirts of Shanhai City, aiming to completely destroy the drug traffickers’ den.

Before leaving, the security team’s captain handed Lin Zichen and two others a set of bulletproof gear to wear.

Shen Qinghan obediently put hers on.

Lin Zichen didn’t need it, so he said he wouldn’t use it.

Luo Yongjian initially wanted to wear it, but seeing Lin Zichen opting out, he did the same.

Although he wasn’t as impressive as the newcomer king, he was still a provincial top scholar, and wearing bulletproof gear just didn’t seem cool enough.

Given that his biological level was as high as Common Tier Five, unless shot in the head by a heavy-duty sniper rifle, he wouldn’t even be in mortal danger.

He had every reason to show off.

Soon, they would show these mere mortals among the security personnel just how powerful the students from Shan University’s genius class were!

…

PS: Bowing for votes, seeking monthly passes!

# Chapter 197: 147. The relationship between the Rat God Cult and the Divine Plant Cult

Chapter 197: 147. The relationship between the Rat God Cult and the Divine Plant Cult

Shanhai City outskirts.

A series of heavy armored law enforcement vehicles gradually stopped in front of an abandoned factory.

As the doors opened, a swarm of fully armed law enforcement officers poured out and charged into the factory in an orderly fashion.

“Law enforcement is here, run!”

A chorus of shouting rang out from inside the factory.

Then came a burst of intense gunfire.

The drug traffickers knew well their deep crimes; being caught meant almost certain death.

Thus, they all took up arms in resistance, firing wildly at the law enforcement officers coming to arrest them.

It was kill or be killed.

Confronted with the drug traffickers’ suppressive fire, the law enforcement officers chose to temporarily avoid direct confrontation, not rushing in recklessly.

After all, there were drones outside the factory, the traffickers couldn’t escape.

Unlike the law enforcement officers, Lin Zichen didn’t choose to temporarily avoid the confrontation, instead, he charged through the hail of bullets toward the drug traffickers.

Unlike the ordinary flesh-and-blood law enforcement officers, his Biological Level was as high as Ordinary Ninth Rank, and his body had been tempered, extremely formidable, capable of withstanding even heavy sniper rifles, not fearing ordinary firearms.

Seeing this, Luo Yongjian, following behind, clenched his teeth and, his scalp tingling with nerves, also charged forward.

After all, as the provincial top scorer, he couldn’t show cowardice at such a time.

“Bang! Bang! Bang…”

Seeing the two men charge straight at them, the drug traffickers focused their firepower on suppressing them.

Bullets striking Lin Zichen’s body bounced off like they had hit steel, only managing to tear his clothes apart, unable to inflict any damage on him.

In contrast, Luo Yongjian was less fortunate.

Trying to impress but getting screwed instead, he was hit by several shots and his clothes were instantly stained red with spurting blood.

He cried out in pain.

He had no choice but to find some cover to hide and avoid the bullets.

By this time, Lin Zichen had already broken through to the traffickers’ side, kicking off a one-man show where each punch meant a takedown.

“This guy is bulletproof, can’t touch him!”

“Don’t, don’t kill me, I surrender!”

“Go to hell, I’ll take you down with me with a hand grenade!”

“Boom!!!”

One desperate drug trafficker chose to blow himself up with a grenade.

However, when the dust settled, Lin Zichen was unscathed, continuing to kill the remaining defiant drug traffickers with an expressionless face.

Seeing Lin Zichen’s bravery, many of the drug traffickers were so frightened that they threw down their guns and surrendered, no longer daring to resist.

The few remaining were stubbornly holding out, shooting while trying to find an opportunity to flee.

Seeing that the situation was under control, Lin Zichen no longer took action against the remaining drug traffickers, deliberately leaving this mess for Shen Qinghan to train.

“Truly worthy of being Shan University’s top newcomer, his physique is incredibly strong!”

Watching Lin Zichen singlehandedly defeat a group of armed drug traffickers into a rout, the team captain with the square face couldn’t help but exclaim in admiration.

Then, with a grand gesture, he led the law enforcement officers following him to charge forward, chasing down the remaining traffickers victoriously.

Shen Qinghan also began to make her move, using her ability to control Qi-Blood through the air to assist the law enforcement officers, causing those traffickers still resisting to become disoriented and collapse from the blood chaos in their heads.

“To death with you!”

Suddenly, a female trafficker with incredible speed burst out from a corner, wielding an alloy steel knife and savagely chopping towards Shen Qinghan’s neck.

Shen Qinghan, wearing bulletproof gear, was immune to ordinary firearms.

But the high-tech alloy steel knife the female trafficker held was different; it could slice through iron like mud.

If she could manage one slice to Shen Qinghan’s neck, she could chop off her head along with the bulletproof gear.

Facing the female trafficker’s attack, Shen Qinghan reacted extremely quickly, dodging to the side in the nick of time.

Immediately afterward, with just a thought, she remotely controlled the Qi-Blood within the female trafficker’s body.

Causing it to become chaotic and sending the trafficker into a state of dizziness, stumbling uncontrollably.

Shen Qinghan remembered the teachings Lin Zichen gave during normal times.

One must never be merciful when killing enemies.

The strike must be swift, accurate, and ruthless.

So, seeing the dizzy trafficker before her, she didn’t hesitate and immediately kicked viciously towards the other’s head with a sweeping leg.

This kick, she put her full force into it, holding nothing back.

“Thump!”

That was all that was heard.

The trafficker’s head was kicked to pieces, spilling guts all over the ground.

Looking at the exploded head on the ground, Shen Qinghan felt uneasy, covering her mouth with her hand as she quickly found cover to hide behind, retching.

The brain matter flowed out, the scene was too bloody, she couldn’t handle it.

Lin Zichen glanced at her, not coming forward to offer comfort, leaving her to retch on her own.

This was a necessary part of growing, and she had to overcome it by herself.

…

More than ten minutes later.

The arrest operation concluded perfectly.

A total of 21 armed drug traffickers.

16 killed.

5 captured alive.

Conversely, among the law enforcement officers involved in the arrest operation, only 3 were wounded, with none lost.

The reason such a good outcome was achieved was mainly due to Lin Zichen.

He completely dominated the scene with his strength.

Once he took action, it was like descending from another dimension.

The drug traffickers hadn’t even fired many shots before they were continuously taken down by him.

“How does it feel?”

Outside the factory, Lin Zichen passed a bottle of water to Shen Qinghan.

Shen Qinghan took the water, removed her bulletproof helmet, revealing a head of shiny azure hair and a pretty face somewhat flushed from the rush of Qi-Blood.

She first unscrewed the cap, took a sip of water, and then spoke with a voice as calm as possible, “Inside the factory just now, I felt okay, but now that I’m outside, my legs are a bit weak.”

“Normal, my first time was pretty much like you are now, you’ll get used to it after a few more times.”

“When is the next time?”

# Chapter 198: 147. The Relationship between the Rat God Cult and the Divine Plant Cult\_2

Chapter 198: 147. The Relationship between the Rat God Cult and the Divine Plant Cult\_2

Shen Qinghan screwed the cap on and asked with her clear, beautiful peach blossom eyes.

She wanted to grow up quickly, catch up with Lin Zichen’s footsteps, and fulfill her wish to be known as the unparalleled duo along with Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen was somewhat surprised.

He hadn’t expected Shen Qinghan would take the initiative to want to do missions to train herself.

He could only say, she had really grown up.

“How about in half a month? I’ll take on an appropriate mission then, and we can do it together.”

“Okay.”

Shen Qinghan nodded her head.

At that moment, Luo Yongjian, who was covered in bandages from several gunshot wounds, walked up to the two of them.

Seeing Shen Qinghan’s deep blue hair, he couldn’t help but ask in puzzlement:

“Shen Qinghan, how did your hair turn blue?”

He clearly remembered Shen Qinghan’s hair was jet black and shiny, so how did it change to blue all of a sudden?

Shen Qinghan replied, “I’ve integrated the genes of the Azure Jellyfish King.”

“You underwent Genetic Fusion?” Luo Yongjian’s eyes widened in shock as he asked, “When did you do the genetic integration?”

Shen Qinghan had a thought, and let the genes of the Azure Jellyfish King enter dormancy within her body, changing her hair back to black again before saying, “Not too long ago, just recently.”

“I see…”

Luo Yongjian nodded, feeling a bit defeated inside.

He had originally thought he could become the third Genetic Integrator in the class, following only after Li Moyu and Ma Xiwei.

Unexpectedly, Shen Qinghan had beaten him to it.

This beautiful girl really kept her talents hidden well. On the surface, she seemed like a pretty vase, but in reality, she was an absolute genius, and he had been completely fooled by her.

Indeed, the most deadly weapon was the invisible show-off.

I’ve learned something…

Luo Yongjian’s mind was full of thoughts, taking a small lesson in showing off from Shen Qinghan.

While the three of them were chatting, the square-faced team leader walked out of the factory.

He came to a stop in front of the trio and said with a smile, “Thanks to the three of you coming to support the operation tonight, we were able to complete it smoothly.”

“As a reward, after we’ve cleared the scene, I’ll treat you to a late-night meal.”

“You can choose anywhere you’d like to go.”

“Thanks for the kind offer, Captain Fang.” Lin Zichen smiled and politely declined, “My girlfriend and I have some things to attend to later, so we need to head back to school. We won’t stay for the late-night meal.”

“That’s too bad, then.”

The square-faced team leader expressed his disappointment but was tactful enough not to invite them again.

Immediately afterward, he turned to a female security officer nearby and called out, “Xiao Liu, Zi Chen and Qinghan have to get back to school later. Please drive them back.”

“Yes, Captain Fang!”

The young female security officer replied excitedly.

Driving two top-tier geniuses back to school was certainly a fine task.

If she could build even a slight connection with the two elites on the way, it would benefit her greatly for the rest of her life.

It wasn’t for nothing that she often brought gifts to the square-faced team leader and cozied up to him in his office. Now her efforts had paid off.

“Captain Fang, we found a box of very strange seeds inside.”

A security officer responsible for cleaning up the factory jogged out and stopped in front of the square-faced team leader to report this matter.

Upon hearing this, the team leader immediately followed the officer into the factory.

Very strange seeds?

Lin Zichen’s first thought was of the Gu Seed from the Divine Plant Cult, so he followed inside the factory to see what was going on.

Seeing this, Shen Qinghan and Luo Yongjian also quickly followed.

…

Inside the factory.

Lin Zichen followed the security officer to a wooden box about the size of a shoebox and stopped.

The box contained a half-full assortment of colorful mysterious seeds, each seed strangely shaped with what appeared to be veins wriggling on their surfaces.

Familiar strange shapes.

Familiar vein movements.

The appearance of these seeds was very similar to the Gu Seeds of the tree demons.

It seemed to be related to the Divine Plant Cult indeed…

With this in mind, Lin Zichen’s brow furrowed slightly, feeling uneasy.

He was very cautious of the Divine Plant Cult.

Whenever the words “Divine Plant Cult” crossed his mind, he remembered the incident when he’d been schemed against by Lu Gang and Wang Shu Jie some time ago.

Meanwhile, the young female security officer—who would later drive Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan back to school—looked at the odd seeds in the box and questioned with curiosity, “Captain, are these plant seeds, or do they look more like insect eggs?”

“They are plant seeds.”

The square-faced team leader explained, “These seeds might be related to the Divine Plant Cult, a heretical sect that has been active in various universities recently. The mysterious plants that have been appearing in the city are likely connected to this sect.”

He quickly had the five captured drug traffickers brought over for questioning.

From their accounts, they learned that a couple of months prior, a mysterious masked person had approached these traffickers, offering them a hefty sum to scatter these seeds everywhere.

Once the seeds took root and sprouted, they would grow into those mysterious unknown plants reported in the news within just a few days.

As for the purpose of these mysterious unknown plants, the five traffickers claimed they didn’t know.

“Not content with drug trafficking, you’ve also become human scum, worse than animals!”

After listening to the traffickers’ tales, Luo Yongjian couldn’t hold back his anger and cursed loudly.

Then, he kicked at the five traffickers in front of him, venting the anger from having been shot.

The square-faced team leader stepped in to moderate, to prevent the traffickers—who were only human— from being beaten to death.

During this time, Lin Zichen reached out to touch the mysterious seeds in the wooden box, to see if he could assimilate them.

Unfortunately, he could not.

# Chapter 199: 147. The Relationship between the Rat God Cult and the Divine Plant Cult\_3

Chapter 199: 147. The Relationship between the Rat God Cult and the Divine Plant Cult\_3

“`

It seems that the tree-devouring Gu seed must be a rather special existence…

Shenanigans aside, he thought for a while.

Soon, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan left the factory and asked the young female security officer to drive them back to school.

He was curious about the Divine Plant Cult but had no desire to become entangled with them.

For safety’s sake, he would proactively avoid any heretical sects; he didn’t want to create unnecessary trouble for himself.

As long as one doesn’t court death, one won’t die.

…

On the way back to school.

The young female security officer driving the car would occasionally make small talk with the two in the back seat.

She tried to ingratiate herself.

Checking to see if she could add them on WeChat and maybe get to know them a little.

Lin Zichen was rather reticent and silent throughout the entire journey, with Shen Qinghan chatting with the officer instead.

The female security officer was skilled at finding topics for conversation.

She started by complimenting Shen Qinghan on her pretty and cute appearance, winning her favor, then moved on to playing the caring older sister role to steer the conversation towards the relationship between Shen Qinghan and Lin Zichen.

“The university semester has just started, and you two are already a couple; did you know each other before?”

“Yes, we’ve been childhood sweethearts.”

“Such childhood love stories are really enviable. I have a childhood sweetheart too, and I really like him, but we are currently just friends. I’m not sure how to express my feelings to him. Could I add you on WeChat to ask for your advice on how to get along with a childhood sweetheart?”

“Sure.”

Shen Qinghan agreed without hesitation.

The female security officer was overjoyed upon hearing this and quickly recited her phone number for Shen Qinghan to add her on WeChat.

Lin Zichen was listening to the entire conversation and knew that the female security officer was trying to build a connection.

Nevertheless, he thought that adding a female security officer on WeChat wasn’t a bad thing, so he didn’t stop Shen Qinghan from adding her.

“Hm?”

Just as the security car was about to exit the suburbs, Lin Zichen suddenly furrowed his brow.

Through the car window, he noticed an unusually large rat on the side of the road not far ahead.

This rat was incessantly digging in the dirt at the roadside, and within moments, it had made a small hole.

Then, it spat out a bizarre seed with pulsating veins on the surface into the hole and carefully buried it.

It appeared to be planting something.

To Lin Zichen, the sight triggered a chilling contemplation.

A rat working for the Divine Plant Cult to plant seeds was evidently not any ordinary rat.

And if not ordinary, the first thought that came to his mind was three words – Rat God Cult!

Could it be that the Rat God Cult was not completely eliminated and was now in collusion with the Divine Plant Cult?

Wait a second! Both of these heretical sects have the word “Divine” in their names; could they possibly be branches of the same organization?

In just a brief moment, Lin Zichen considered many possibilities.

Therefore, he asked the young female security officer who was driving, “Excuse me, could you help me get in touch with Chief Fang?”

“Right now?”

“Yes.”

“I’ve connected you.”

The female security officer handed Lin Zichen the walkie-talkie.

Lin Zichen took the walkie-talkie and informed the square-faced Chief of what he had just witnessed and his suspicions.

Afterward, he turned to Shen Qinghan and asked her to convey everything he had just told the square-faced Chief to Yuan Dongzhi via WeChat.

Having done all this, he had fulfilled his duty.

Not even being an advanced-level creature himself and considering his own safety, he could only go to such lengths.

As for the rat he had seen on the roadside, he neither wanted to deal with it nor dared to.

At this stage, he was just a freshman who had turned eighteen years old, no match for a colossal entity like a heretical sect, and certainly didn’t dare to tempt fate and provoke one.

“`

The only thing he could do was to inform someone capable of handling it of the eerie scene he had just witnessed, along with his own speculations, in full detail, so that they could deal with it.

…

Time flew by.

In the blink of an eye, half a month had passed.

Lin Zichen took on a mission to capture arms smugglers and went to execute it with Shen Qinghan.

Those involved in arms smuggling were all extremely vicious characters.

As soon as they realized someone was coming to capture them, they would open fire with machine guns without a second word, just like the last time they pursued drug traffickers in the abandoned factory.

This time, Lin Zichen still took the lead.

He was ruthless and a man of few words; with a single burst of speed, he charged forward and effortlessly crippled the enemy’s main force, leaving a mess behind for Shen Qinghan to train on.

Compared to the last time, Shen Qinghan clearly performed much more adeptly.

Even when confronted with a scene bloodier than before, she didn’t cover her mouth and retch. Her mental fortitude had greatly improved.

Lin Zichen felt relieved.

…

Three days later.

With the aim of training his capability to lead a team, Lin Zichen invited Song Yuyan to undertake missions to earn academic credits together.

Song Yuyan readily agreed.

After discussing it,

ultimately, Song Yuyan used her advisor’s privileges to accept a mission to kill a Mechanically Modified Human.

This Mechanically Modified Human was a ferocious criminal who had robbed numerous banks, killing many people in each heist. His strength was at the Advanced First Rank.

Both Lin Zichen and Song Yuyan were at the Ordinary Ninth Rank.

But—

One had achieved Body Tempering Great Accomplishment.

The other, Second-stage Body Refinement Completion.

Both had extremely strong physiques.

With full preparation, joining forces against an Advanced First-Rank Mechanically Modified Human, they had at least an eighty-percent chance of victory.

Even if they couldn’t take it down, they could easily retreat unscathed.

The day after accepting the mission,

Lin Zichen and Song Yuyan set off lightly, heading to the location of their task.

Then, after three days of searching, they found their target and resolved it with ease.

The rewards were split fifty-fifty.

Lin Zichen received 500 academic credits.

…

Two weeks later.

After the pleasant experience of teaming up previously, Song Yuyan took the initiative to approach Lin Zichen one day, proposing to team up for missions to earn academic credits.

She had her eye on a mission to kill a member of the Divine Plant Cult.

The target was an elder of the Divine Plant Cult, a Genetic Integrator who had recently evolved to Advanced First Rank.

The two of them together could easily take him down,

and the task would be even easier than defeating the previous Mechanically Modified Human.

However, as soon as Lin Zichen heard the target was an elder of the Divine Plant Cult, he didn’t even think twice before decisively declining.

He wasn’t even considering missions related to Heretical Sects at this stage, fearing retaliation afterward.

Although his family was now settled in Shanhai University and under the protection of the school, the problem was that heretics were omnipresent. Who knew if there were heretics from the Divine Plant Cult inside Shanhai University?

Lin Zichen felt there probably were.

After all, he remembered the incident involving Lu Gang and Wang Shujie like it was yesterday and remained vigilant at all times.

…

PS: Begging for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 200: 148, Newcomer Match

Chapter 200: 148, Newcomer Match

Time flew by.

Unconsciously, the first semester of freshman year was nearing its end.

By the end of December, the weather turned cold.

That day, Lin Zichen didn’t go to the research institute and chose to refine his body in the dormitory.

When the clock struck 4 p.m.,

Body Refining ended.

Lin Zichen slowly opened his eyes, revealing a smile at the corner of his mouth.

Second-stage Body Refinement Completion!

Without the enhancement of Biometric Attributes, the strength of his body alone was comparable to an Advanced First-Rank strongman.

If including Biometric Attributes like Survival of the Fittest, Social Animal, and Rapid Self-Healing, Lin Zichen felt that his strength was at least at the level of Advanced Second Rank.

“Xiao Chen, I’ve achieved Body Tempering Great Accomplishment in one try!”

Shen Qinghan, who was nearby, suddenly shouted excitedly, her pretty face brimming with a joyful smile.

Lin Zichen looked at her with disbelief, finding it a bit too incredible.

How long had it been since she started practicing the Blood Tempering Technique?

Seemed to be less than three months?

And she had achieved Body Tempering Great Accomplishment already?

That’s too exaggerated…

Shocked for a good while, Lin Zichen steadied his emotions and happily said to Shen Qinghan:

“Your special physique is even more powerful than I imagined. As long as it’s related to water, or even slightly connected to it, you can demonstrate a talent far beyond that of ordinary people. You have a promising future.”

“This is all because I often wet my pants and was laughed at as a kid; it definitely has to be impressive,”

Shen Qinghan said with a laugh.

But as soon as she finished speaking, her brows furrowed slightly and she said, “Xiao Chen, didn’t you say that after first-stage Body Tempering Great Accomplishment, Biological Level would evolve to Ordinary Ninth Rank? Why am I only at Ordinary Sixth Rank?”

This question hit Lin Zichen’s blind spot.

He, Song Yuyan, and Liu Chuanwu, the three of them, had all evolved to Ordinary Ninth Rank after first-stage Body Tempering Great Accomplishment.

Because of these three examples, he had assumed that after first-stage Body Tempering Great Accomplishment, Biological Level would naturally evolve to Ordinary Ninth Rank, acquiring a powerful body.

But judging from Shen Qinghan’s condition, this law seemed to be wrong.

After thinking for a while, Lin Zichen pondered.

Soon, he thought of an answer.

He explained to Shen Qinghan, “I think I know what’s going on.”

“Normally, those who can practice the Blood Tempering Technique are people with extremely high Qi-Blood strength, which means they have a very high innate ability for body strength.”

“And those with higher physical talent achieve greater improvements through practicing the Blood Tempering Technique.”

“Conversely, those with lower physical talent gain less from practicing the Blood Tempering Technique.”

“In your case, you belong to the category with low physical talent. The reason why you could practice the Blood Tempering Technique and do it so well is entirely because of your strong blood control ability.”

“Simply put, your blood control ability is very strong, even stronger than mine, but since your Qi-Blood strength isn’t high enough, the strength of the body you’ve refined isn’t great.”

This explanation was logical and convincing.

Hearing this, Shen Qinghan felt somewhat downcast, “Based on what you’re saying, doesn’t that mean I’ll never be able to catch up with you?”

If someone with cheats like me gets caught up, what would that mean?

Lin Zichen comforted her, “It’s just that you’re slightly behind me in terms of physical strength. You can pursue other avenues, for instance, exploring your still mysterious superpower.”

“That’s true; I’m just being impatient,”

Shen Qinghan smiled sweetly, her mood improving significantly.

…

The next day.

Lin Zichen got up early and went to the research institute, which he hadn’t visited in quite some time, to delve deep into the research on activating Acupoints with Song Yuyan.

They researched all morning with no progress.

To be precise, there had been no progress from the time he joined Tianren Pavilion until now.

“How exactly do we activate these Acupoints?”

Song Yuyan was somewhat discouraged, her face filled with worry, as her enthusiasm for research had nearly plummeted to rock bottom.

After thinking for a moment, Lin Zichen then said, “Do you think it’s possible that one can only activate Acupoints after completing Body Refining five times?”

Song Yuyan shook her head, “Hopefully not. If it takes completing Body Refining five times to activate Acupoints, then the universality of the Blood Tempering Technique would be too poor to be widespread.”

Lin Zichen nodded, feeling that made sense.

After discussing the topic of activating Acupoints for a while, the two stopped and shifted to chatting about various gossips.

Mainly, Song Yuyan talked while Lin Zichen listened.

Discussions ranged from the shoddy private lives of certain leaders, though married, still sneaking around in the school with affairs, to those tutors who were so desperate for attention, they would doggedly bring gifts daily, no matter how much she refused them.

Lin Zichen was uninterested in these matters.

After listening politely for a while, he soon asked, “By the way, Sister Yan, how many school credits do I have stored with you now?”

He had performed all the high-ranking tasks outside the school with Song Yuyan.

Considering that he was publicly just a freshman and supposedly didn’t have the capacity to complete high-level tasks for a large number of credits, he had stored all the credits obtained after splitting them evenly with Song Yuyan in her instructor account.

“Haven’t you counted them yourself?” Song Yuyan asked, surprised.

“No.”

“Are you that trusting of me, not afraid I’d embezzle them?”

“Sister Yan, you’re not that kind of person.”

“Haha, thanks for your trust; it feels good to be trusted,”

Song Yuyan said with a charming smile, then added, “The credits you’ve stored on my instructor account now total up to 2,400.”

2,400 credits?

With Mandrill Mongoose Meat priced at 20 credits per kilogram, that ought to be enough for 99 kilograms to open up the catalog.

Thinking this, Lin Zichen said, “Sister Yan, I would like to buy 99 kilograms of Mandrill Mongoose Meat, could you please order it for me in the credit store and have it delivered to the research institute?”

“Why are you buying so much Mandrill Mongoose Meat?”

“It’s not very convenient to say.”

# Chapter 201: 148, Freshman Race\_2

Chapter 201: 148, Freshman Race\_2

“Are you sure you want to make the purchase? If you’re certain, I’ll place the order for you.”

“Positive.”

“Then I’m placing the order now.”

Song Yuyan opened the credit store and placed an order for 99 pounds of Mandrill Mongoose Meat, spending 1980 credits.

…

Around four-thirty in the afternoon.

The Mandrill Mongoose Meat arrived.

Lin Zichen picked up the meat and left the research institute, heading back to his dormitory.

As soon as the door to the dorm was closed, he immediately couldn’t wait to touch the Mandrill Mongoose Meat inside the express box, and with a thought, he initiated: Devour!

[You have devoured a large amount of “Ten Thousand Poison Mongoose’s” life essence.]

[Ten Thousand Poison Mongoose Archive: 100%]

The moment the text information appeared, a Mandrill Mongoose with pitch-black fur materialized out of thin air, hunting a colorful exotic snake in the grass.

This exotic snake was venomous, its glands filled with a terrifying neurotoxin, a single drop enough to kill thousands of Earth’s elephants.

However, despite the snake’s lethal venom, it bit the Mandrill Mongoose over ten times during their fight and still couldn’t bring it down. In the end, the Mandrill Mongoose ate it like it was spicy strips.

Afterward, two pieces of text information slowly emerged in the void.

[You successfully unlocked the Ten Thousand Poison Mongoose archive and acquired the Biometric Attribute—Immunity to Hundred Poisons.]

[Immunity to Hundred Poisons: Your resistance to poison has significantly increased.]

The attribute description was just a mere eight characters long, very simple and crude.

The fewer the words, the more significant the matter.

Similarly, the less the description, the stronger the Biometric Attribute’s potency.

Soon, Lin Zichen went to the school’s living area and bought a Huaxi Soldier spray meal set.

In his previous life, eating this would always give him diarrhea.

In this life, it was the same—eat once, diarrhea once.

Now with the [Immunity to Hundred Poisons] Biometric Attribute, he wanted to see if he would still get diarrhea after eating it.

After purchasing the spray warrior meal set, Lin Zichen then went to a pharmacy and bought a box of anesthetics.

Though labeled as anesthetics, they were actually a type of biological neurotoxin.

He wanted to see if [Immunity to Hundred Poisons] would provide immunity to it.

Back in the dormitory.

Lin Zichen poured a glass of water, sat down, and first consumed the neurotoxin with an anesthetic effect.

After taking it, there were no issues at all.

Then he ate the spray warrior meal set. He sat until it was time to go to bed at night, and still, there was no sign of stomach upset.

Both of these poisonous items had been successfully neutralized by the Biometric Attribute [Immunity to Hundred Poisons].

…

Several days later, one evening.

The administration building.

The principal’s office.

Lin Zichen accompanied Shen Qinghan here to undergo the second Exotic Beast Gene injection.

Before the injection, Yuan Dongzhi first examined Shen Qinghan’s body to check how the Azure Jellyfish King gene was adapting and whether it was appropriate to inject a second Exotic Beast Gene.

However, the initial check left Yuan Dongzhi completely dumbfounded.

Shen Qinghan’s Biological Level had actually reached an Ordinary Sixth Order?

What was going on?

Wasn’t she just an Ordinary Second Order when they fused her with the Azure Jellyfish King gene the last time?

How had she inexplicably evolved to an Ordinary Sixth Order in such a short time?

Yuan Dongzhi steadied her emotions, full of doubt, and asked Shen Qinghan, “Qinghan, how did your Biological Level evolve to an Ordinary Sixth Order?”

“Well… I practiced the Blood Tempering Technique, and just a few days ago I achieved a Body Tempering Great Accomplishment, then my Biological Level evolved to an Ordinary Sixth Order.”

Shen Qinghan said weakly.

She had never told Yuan Dongzhi that she practiced the Blood Tempering Technique, fearing that now Dongzhi would blame her for hiding it.

At this moment, after learning that Shen Qinghan had practiced the Blood Tempering Technique, Yuan Dongzhi was utterly shocked.

She was nearly speechless.

Her face showed complete disbelief.

Yuan Dongzhi couldn’t understand how Shen Qinghan, with her weak Qi-Blood, could practice the Blood Tempering Technique!

Moreover, shouldn’t a Body Tempering Great Accomplishment equate to an Ordinary Ninth Rank?

Why was her disciple only at an Ordinary Sixth Order?

In just a few seconds, Yuan Dongzhi thought all of this through.

Looking at Shen Qinghan, Yuan asked puzzledly, “How did you do it?”

Shen Qinghan explained weakly, “I used the Aqua Control ability of the Azure Jellyfish King to direct the Qi-Blood in my body to temper myself, and then it just happened…”

“Just like that?”

“Yes, just like that…”

“It’s unbelievable!”

Yuan Dongzhi felt like she was dreaming. It all seemed too unreal.

After some thought, she came to a conclusion and said, “If nothing else, it must be due to your special constitution.”

“Whether it’s a Gene Fusion compatibility of an unprecedented 21%, the possession of the unbelievable ability of Gene Slavery, or the capability to practice the Blood Tempering Technique, it’s mostly related to your constitution.”

“Your constitution is too strong; in the future, you will surely become humanity’s ultimate combat power.”

Humanity’s ultimate combat power?

Shen Qinghan listened with a dazed expression, unable to imagine that she could be so powerful one day.

Yuan Dongzhi looked at Shen Qinghan, finding it more and more unreal.

Had Shen Qinghan not lacked even a trace of Origin Force within her, Yuan would have suspected she was a different kind of being.

Her senior disciple, Luo Qianxue, was such a being, with an extremely unique constitution, very much like Shen Qinghan.

Ten minutes later.

Yuan Dongzhi stopped dwelling on the issue of Shen Qinghan’s special constitution and began to inject her with the Exotic Beast Gene.

There were five Exotic Beast Genes.

One was the gold-attribute Golden Wing Demon Butterfly Gene, possessing a potent hallucinogenic ability.

One was the wood-attribute Other Shore Flower Worm Gene, boasting a powerful camouflage ability.

One was the water-attribute Living Dead Slug Gene, which had a potent self-healing ability.

One was the fire-attribute Hellfire Lizard Gene, with a strong burning ability.

One was the earth-attribute Armored Earth Dragon Gene, known for its formidable defensive ability.

Yuan Dongzhi wanted to test Shen Qinghan’s Gene Slavery ability to see if she could enslave multiple Exotic Beast Genes at the same time and whether she could enslave Exotic Beast Genes of different attributes simultaneously.

# Chapter 202: 148, Freshman Race\_3

Chapter 202: 148, Freshman Race\_3

“Qinghan, I’m going to insert it now.”

“Mm.”

After a brief exchange, Yuan Dongzhi picked up the Armored Earth Dragon gene serum and skillfully injected it into Shen Qinghan’s heart, slowly infusing the golden liquid inside.

Throughout the injection process, she continuously radiated spiritual power, monitoring Shen Qinghan’s physical condition.

Then, she witnessed an unbelievable scene.

No sooner had the Armored Earth Dragon gene been injected than it was neutralized by Shen Qinghan’s genes, dissolved into nutrients and completely absorbed.

“How do you feel?”

“I’m okay.”

Seeing that Shen Qinghan showed no adverse reactions, Yuan Dongzhi quickly picked up the Hellfire Lizard Gene serum and slowly injected it into her heart.

The outcome was the same, the Hellfire Lizard Gene was directly subdued and absorbed.

The subsequent injections of the Other Shore Flower Worm Gene and the Golden Winged Demon Butterfly Gene ended with the same fate – all overrun and absorbed by Shen Qinghan’s genes.

Only the final injection of the Living Dead Slug Gene survived and was enslaved by Shen Qinghan’s genes.

“Is it only the Water Attribute Exotic Beast Genes that can be enslaved?”

Yuan Dongzhi muttered to herself, then said to Shen Qinghan lying on the bed, “I’ll go and fetch a few more Water Attribute Exotic Beast Genes to test; I’ll be back soon.”

No sooner had her words fallen than her figure vanished without a trace.

“Xiao Chen, it’s really like you said, anything related to water fits me very well.”

Shen Qinghan, lying on the bed, turned to Lin Zichen who was sitting beside her and spoke.

Lin Zichen smiled, “Indeed.”

It wasn’t long before Yuan Dongzhi returned with three different Water Attribute Exotic Beast Genes and continued injecting them into Shen Qinghan.

This time, the results were a bit unexpected.

These three different Water Attribute Exotic Beast Genes were not enslaved by Shen Qinghan’s genes when injected into her heart, but were instead directly overrun and absorbed.

And throughout the injection process, Shen Qinghan felt somewhat unwell, describing a feeling of being too full.

Yuan Dongzhi drew a conclusion from this phenomenon.

Shen Qinghan’s Gene Slavery ability was limited.

It could only enslave Water Attribute Exotic Beast Genes.

Moreover, at most, it could only enslave two different Water Attribute Exotic Beast Genes simultaneously.

But she believed the limit was not just two.

It was just that Shen Qinghan’s physical strength or spiritual power was not enough to enslave more Water Attribute Exotic Beast Genes at the same time.

After her strength improved in the future, she would definitely be able to enslave more Water Attribute Exotic Beast Genes.

Having understood this, Yuan Dongzhi shared her concluded theory in detail with Shen Qinghan to provide her with a clearer understanding of her own abilities.

Then, she said to Shen Qinghan, “The Living Dead Slug Gene you’ve just enslaved allows you to secrete a kind of mucus.”

“This mucus not only has powerful healing properties but also serves as an excellent lubricant.”

“In the future, when you and Lin Zichen need it in the dorm, you can secrete this mucus.”

“Oh, I understand, Master,” Shen Qinghan said, her face showing a hint of blush.

Yuan Dongzhi, seeing the time was about right, told Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan to head back to their dorm to rest early.

As the two were leaving her office, she looked at them and said:

“By the way, the date for this year’s freshmen competition has changed. It’s been moved to mid-January at the end of this semester.”

“Qinghan, your Biological Level has already reached the ordinary Sixth Order; I’m very much looking forward to your performance.”

“I hope you can make it into the top five and earn the opportunity to participate in the winter training camp.”

“Mm, I understand, Master. I’ll work hard not to let you down.” Shen Qinghan nodded earnestly like a model student.

The freshmen competition has been brought forward?

Lin Zichen raised his eyebrows slightly, intrigued.

After the freshmen competition and making it onto the freshman list, one would qualify to challenge the peak list.

Normally, this couldn’t happen until the middle of next semester.

Now, with it being earlier, they could start at the end of this term.

An early challenge to the peak list meant early credit earning.

…

PS: I’ll update another chapter around 3 o’clock.

# Chapter 203: 149. The old student should be disciplined.

Chapter 203: 149. The old student should be disciplined.

The next day, at noon 12 o’clock.

Lin Zichen brought out four dishes and a soup from the kitchen one after another, neatly placing them on the dining table, waiting for Shen Qinghan and Li Chuxin to finish class and come back for lunch.

Yes, including Li Chuxin.

Just half an hour ago, Shen Qinghan had messaged Lin Zichen on WeChat, saying that Li Chuxin wanted to come over for lunch and asked if that was okay.

Lin Zichen happily agreed and then made the four dishes and soup on the table.

“Creak—”

When the time reached 12:08 p.m.

The dormitory door was pushed open.

Shen Qinghan and Li Chuxin walked in from outside.

Li Chuxin had a pair of fuzzy purple beast ears on her head, which looked incredibly cute.

Half a month ago, she had successfully fused with an ordinary-level Shadow Night Cat gene and now was a lofty Genetic Integrator.

Because she thought Catgirl was very charming, as long as she went out, she would activate her Shadow Night Cat gene within her, sporting a pair of cat ears on her head.

“Why do you two have so many bags in your hands?”

Lin Zichen noticed that their hands were full of shopping bags and asked curiously.

Shen Qinghan replied, “We didn’t buy them, these are gifts that Chu Xin brought from her home for both of us.”

Lin Zichen: “Gifts?”

Li Chuxin smiled and said, “The fashion store at home just got a batch of new clothes a few days ago, and I saw that several couples’ clothing sets seemed perfect for you and Han Han, so I brought them for you as a gift.”

Lin Zichen: “Chu Xin, you are too polite.”

“What are you being polite for, you two are my good friends, it’s only right to give you gifts.”

After that, Li Chuxin smiled again and said, “Besides, I am here to freeload a meal; how could I not bring a gift?”

“That’s true.”

Lin Zichen responded with a smile.

Li Chuxin took out the clothes and said to them, “I’ve washed all these clothes. You guys try them on to see if they fit.”

They had even been washed specially, how considerate.

To have such a little sister like her, Han Han is really lucky in life…

Lin Zichen thought to himself.

Then, he and Shen Qinghan tried on the clothes together.

“Come on, you two strike a pose. I’ll take a picture of you, and then I can use a photo of you two together as models for my online store, it’s bound to sell like hotcakes.”

Li Chuxin took out a camera from her schoolbag and said to them with a smile.

Seeing this, Shen Qinghan teased, “Oh sister, so this is your grand plan. No wonder you came all the way here to give clothes to me and Zi Chen.”

“Slander! Pure slander!”

Li Chuxin said with the camera in hand, “Giving clothes is the main thing, taking photos is just incidental.”

After finishing, she added with a giggly smile, “Also, the food that your Zi Chen makes is too delicious; I couldn’t resist coming over for a meal.”

Shen Qinghan joked back, “But the food I make is also very delicious, why don’t you freeload off me? Sister, that’s really unfair!”

Li Chuxin: “Who says I won’t freeload? From now on, I’ll freeload off your meals every day, as long as you don’t mind me eating too much.”

Shen Qinghan: “I definitely won’t mind. I will use my excellent cooking skills to fatten you up into a pig!”

Li Chuxin: “You’re so evil! Fake sisters! I’m not talking to you for three seconds!”

They bantered back and forth, calling each other fake sisters, but in fact, they were very close friends.

After spending a few minutes taking photos.

Soon, all three of them were seated at the dining table for the meal.

Midway through eating.

Shen Qinghan complained to Lin Zichen, “Xiao Chen, on the way back to the dorm with Li Chuxin, we ran into a very mean senior sister.”

“That senior sister, relying on her status as an upperclassman with stronger powers than new students, actually tried to snatch the shopping bags Li Chuxin and I were carrying; it was really bullying.”

“If someone hadn’t recognized me and said I was your girlfriend, I think she really would have robbed us.”

“So arrogant?” Lin Zichen was surprised.

He knew that the school advocated the survival of the fittest, but he didn’t expect it to be so outrageous, outrageous enough that some upperclassmen dared to rob freshmen in broad daylight.

Was such a campus atmosphere really good for the students?

Unacceptable.

Seeing Lin Zichen’s shocked expression, Li Chuxin explained, “Actually, it’s not as exaggerated as you think. It’s not like just any upperclassman dares to rob a freshman.”

“That upperclasswoman was targeting me, seeing me as an easy target and constantly bullying me. Han Han was just dragged into it because of me.”

“It’s the same one I told you about before, the upperclasswoman who borrowed my makeup and never returned it.”

Li Chuxin continued, “Zi Chen, you might not believe this, but the upperclasswoman who likes to pick on freshmen is actually part of the student association, specifically responsible for room inspections.”

Lin Zichen: “Members of the student association bullying freshmen is indeed a bit too much.”

Li Chuxin gave a wry smile and said, “What’s even more outrageous is that they have the right to justify their actions, claiming that they are training the freshmen. We common class freshmen have nowhere to turn when we’re being bullied.”

Do freshmen at this school really have it so tough?

Lin Zichen found this somewhat surprising.

He usually stayed either in his dormitory or in the gym and seldom paid attention to these matters at the school.

Now, hearing Li Chuxin say this, he suddenly felt that the school’s atmosphere was a bit too outlandish.

“That upperclasswoman who borrowed your makeup before, did she ever give it back to you in the end?”

Lin Zichen asked Li Chuxin.

Li Chuxin: “Return it my ass. Not only did that upperclasswoman not return my makeup, but she even came to my dorm last month and borrowed another piece of makeup, acting like my dorm is her makeup counter.”

“This upperclasswoman is indeed going too far.”

After finishing his sentence, Lin Zichen added, “This is what we’ll do. In the afternoon, you take me to find that upperclasswoman, and I’ll get justice for you.”

Li Chuxin shook her head: “Forget it. She’s part of the student association. It’s better not to offend her.”

In the beginning, she had thought about having Lin Zichen stand up for her.

But once she found out that the other party was part of the student association and even had a student association boyfriend with a bit of a title, she dismissed the idea.

Lin Zichen was undoubtedly strong, but no matter how strong he was, he was still just a freshman, with limited strength.

She didn’t believe that Lin Zichen, still in his freshman growth phase, could contend with those in the student association.

However, Lin Zichen was much more confident than she had imagined, and he directly said to her, “No worries, let them be offended. Even if I offend the entire student association, I don’t think anything will happen.”

“I think these upperclassmen are bullying the freshmen too much, and it’s about time they’re dealt with.”

“Anyway, I’ll take care of this for you, you just need to lead the way when the time comes.”

Offending the student association?

Lin Zichen really wasn’t worried about that now.

Having achieved Second-stage Body Refinement Completion, he was confident that he was currently the number one student at Shan University.

And with such strength, it was time to be assertive. There was no need to tiptoe around.

Now that his friend was being bullied, it was time to take action.

That was the very meaning of possessing great strength.

“Zi Chen, I think we should let it be. If she wants to use the makeup, I’ll just let her. Better to avoid trouble than to cause it. There’s no need to make a big deal out of it.”

Li Chuxin was chickening out, unwilling to do anything risky.

She was afraid that Lin Zichen wouldn’t be able to handle the situation, and that his good intentions would backfire, resulting in the upperclasswoman bullying her even more severely.

Compared to her, the usually timid Qinghan was now the brave one.

Clenching Li Chuxin’s hand, Qinghan said earnestly, “Trust in Xiao Chen’s strength. He’ll help you solve this smoothly.”

She knew how strong Lin Zichen was, and that the mere student association stood no chance against him.

Eventually, convinced by Lin Zichen and Qinghan’s assured persuasion, Li Chuxin agreed, “Alright then, at 4 PM, I’ll take you guys to find her.”

…

PS: Holding out my bowl, looking for monthly tickets and recommendations!

# Chapter 204: 150, killed with one kick

Chapter 204: 150, killed with one kick

“`

Just do it.

At 4 p.m., Lin Zichen had Li Chuxin take him to find that senior.

They first went to the senior’s dormitory, but no one was there.

She was probably in class.

After checking the senior’s class schedule, they learned she was currently in the gym for a martial arts class.

Whether it’s Evolutionary Science or Mechanical Science students, everyone still had to train in martial arts at the university, to strengthen their legwork and improve their melee combat skills.

Soon, Lin Zichen and the others arrived at the gym.

The gym at this time had several classes in session, all sophomore classes.

“Zi Chen, it’s that girl with wine-red dyed hair, her name is Ziqi.”

Li Chuxin looked around and quickly spotted the senior who had bullied her, pointing her out to Lin Zichen.

Following her gesture, Lin Zichen saw a very beautiful girl.

Her hair was dyed wine-red and styled in soft curls, her skin was fair and smooth, and her figure curvy. Overall, she had a very sexy aura.

If Shen Qinghan is a ten and Li Chuxin a seven, then this beautiful senior would score a nine.

She wouldn’t lose to a female star onscreen and was very noticeable in the crowd.

“Let’s go, let’s head over.”

After speaking, Lin Zichen walked towards the red-haired senior’s class.

Shen Qinghan and Li Chuxin followed.

“Isn’t that the Freshman King from this year, named Lin something Chen?”

“Indeed, it’s Lin Zichen.”

“What’s he doing at the gym, looks like he’s here to pick a fight.”

“Heading towards Evolution Class 2.”

“The girl following him is really pretty.”

A murmur of discussions arose in the gym, and quite a few people noticed the trio of Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen ignored those voices.

Under the watchful eyes of many, he walked straight up to the red-haired senior’s class and called out to her, “Ziqi, could you come out for a moment?”

The red-haired senior frowned.

Then, accompanied by her roommate, she walked out from her class.

“What do you want?”

The red-haired senior feigned ignorance.

She had seen Li Chuxin and guessed why Lin Zichen was looking for her.

Lin Zichen didn’t waste words and just got to the point, “My friend said you borrowed two makeup items from her and haven’t returned them, is that true?”

“Mind your language, please? What do you mean borrowed and haven’t returned? It sounds like I’ve stolen them. I’ll naturally return them once they’re almost used up,” the red-haired senior said displeasedly, adding after, “Besides, I didn’t use hers for free. In exchange, I gave her my makeup to use.”

She was a bit afraid of Lin Zichen, the Freshman King.

But only a little.

She felt challenged in front of her entire class and even if she was scared, she had to tough it out and not show weakness.

Otherwise, she would have nowhere to put her face in the future.

“But mine were new, and the ones you gave me were almost used up…”

Li Chuxin muttered.

Hearing this, the red-haired senior furrowed her brows, finding Li Chuxin unreasonable and felt annoyed.

She glared at Li Chuxin and said with dissatisfaction, “Isn’t it just borrowing some makeup? Is it worth making such a fuss? You’re being too petty.”

Bullying a freshman and then accusing the new students of being petty?

That’s outrageous.

Lin Zichen didn’t want to talk too much with the red-haired senior and directly offered a solution, “You don’t need to return those two makeup items to my friend, consider it a purchase from her, and pay the appropriate amount.”

“Okay, but my roommate also gave your friend makeup, so similarly, you need to have your friend compensate my roommate!”

The red-haired senior’s roommate interjected.

This was favoritism over reason.

Li Chuxin took two makeup items out of her small crossbody bag and handed them to the red-haired senior, saying, “Um… Senior, I haven’t used any of the makeup you gave me, I’m returning it to you now.”

The red-haired senior took them and briefly glanced at them.

Then she frowned and said, “Junior, this facial cleanser and moisturizer, I gave them to you nearly full. Now they’re almost empty. You say you haven’t used them, that’s too much, isn’t it?”

“No, it’s true, I haven’t used them. They were like this when you gave them to me.”

“Where’s the proof?”

“Senior, you’re being unreasonable, you know very well they were nearly empty when you gave them to me, and yet you’re doing this!”

Li Chuxin was getting quite irate, her voice rising considerably.

The red-haired senior was determined to have her way today, and said impassively, “In any case, I can compensate you, but correspondingly, you also need to compensate me, otherwise no deal.”

She was somewhat wary of Lin Zichen.

But wariness aside, she couldn’t afford to lose face to these three freshmen today and had to maintain her dignity as a senior.

Not to mention, she had a boyfriend holding a significant position in the student council, someone with a backing.

This meant she didn’t need to appear too timid in front of a Freshman King.

There was no need for that.

Seeing the other party uncooperative, Lin Zichen didn’t want to waste time negotiating any longer.

He looked towards the red-haired senior’s martial arts class instructor, a middle-aged man with thinning hair, and asked politely:

“Teacher, if I remember correctly, the school endorses the principle of Survival of the Fittest, how do you interpret this principle? Does it mean the strong can trample on the weak at will?”

“That’s not it.” the balding teacher stated and then explained, “To say Survival of the Fittest isn’t quite accurate, a more precise term would be ‘Survival of the Fittest’.

“It’s about encouraging competitiveness among students, to let actions speak louder than words, to use fists instead of talking if possible.

“For a conflict like the one you’re facing now, if it can’t be resolved through conversation, you can choose to settle it on the Martial Stage, let your fists do the talking.”

# Chapter 205: 150, one kick and it’s done\_2

Chapter 205: 150, one kick and it’s done\_2

The bald teacher continued, “At Shan University, students have one challenge right per week.”

“The weaker can challenge the stronger without condition, and the stronger, if they want to duel the weaker, must first obtain the weaker’s consent.”

“As for determining who is weaker or stronger, we look at the strength rankings if there are any; if not, we go by who is higher in grade.”

“Also, challenges require a stake, usually in the form of credits.”

“How many credits are wagered is decided by both parties involved in the duel.”

“If the two parties can’t agree, then the default wager is the minimum of 1 credit.”

The bald teacher added, “You are currently a freshman and haven’t made it onto any strength charts yet, so you have the right to challenge without condition.”

Lin Zichen nodded, “I understand, thank you for clearing that up, Teacher.”

At the same time, he thought to himself that this bald teacher was quite neutral, showing no favoritism towards the students of his own class.

Perhaps he too disliked the upperclassmen bullying the newcomers.

Thinking this, Lin Zichen looked towards the redhead senior, extending his senses to scrutinize her Biological Level.

A bit weak, only Common Tier Five, not even as high as Shen Qinghan’s level.

However, in a regular class of second-year students, such strength would still be considered excellent.

“What?”

“As a male with a physiological advantage, are you intending to bully a girl?”

“Would you feel proud of that?”

Facing Lin Zichen’s gaze, the redhead senior was a bit panicked inside but tried to sound calm as she said this.

Hoping her gender could emotionally blackmail Lin Zichen into hesitating and thus not strike against her.

Li Chuxin, seeing the panic in her eyes, knew they had the upper hand.

So, she retorted resolutely and pointedly, “As an upperclassman, you have the gall to bully us newcomers, yet you have the face to say such things?”

A bully riding on the coattails of others!

The redhead senior glared at Li Chuxin

“Han Han, you challenge her.”

Lin Zichen turned to Shen Qinghan beside him, speaking calmly.

A weakling at Common Tier Five wasn’t worth his effort.

“Huh?”

Shen Qinghan was startled for a moment, not expecting Lin Zichen to send her to challenge the redhead senior.

But quickly, she accepted the idea, nodding, “I understand.”

Li Chuxin was also a bit stunned but reminded Lin Zichen as soon as she recovered, “Zi Chen, she’s red-haired and trying to provoke you, don’t let Han Han fight!”

In her mind, Shen Qinghan was still the underachiever who sat at the bottom of the class rankings with her.

She worried that Shen Qinghan would get beaten if she went up.

Faced with her distrust, Shen Qinghan simply said calmly, “I can win.”

After speaking, she took out her phone and handed it to Lin Zichen to hold.

She then picked the Martial Stage closest to them and dashed off in a sprint. When she was still more than ten meters away from the stage, she leaped high into the air and landed on it.

Looking back from her higher vantage point at the redhead senior below, she tried to sound as cold as possible, but her voice was still somewhat sweet, “Shen Qinghan from the freshman genius class challenges Ziqi from the second-year Evolution 2 class!”

As soon as she finished speaking, her jet-black hair instantly turned a bright, shiny blue, breathtakingly beautiful.

Many of the boys below were momentarily stunned, captivated by the sight.

The challenged redhead senior felt humiliated, her facial expression turning sour.

She had seen the video footage of this year’s new student trials and remembered Shen Qinghan, who was so pretty it was almost unbelievable.

In the footage, Shen Qinghan was just a pretty vase that looked good but was useless, being chased around and beaten by a girl from a regular class, with weak abilities.

Her Biological Level, gauged by eyesight alone, was only at Common Second Order.

It had only been a little more than three months since those trials.

In such a short amount of time, even if Shen Qinghan had immense talent and evolved rapidly, her Biological Level would at best be a mere Common Fourth Order by now.

A weakling at Common Fourth Order, where did she get the confidence to say she could beat me?

Looking down on who!

I’ll resolve you, who doesn’t know how high the sky is or how thick the earth is, within three seconds, weakling!

With that thought, the red-haired school sister’s calves forcefully propelled her, and within the next second, she sprang forward, landing on the Martial Stage with just a blink of an eye.

“Junior, how many school credits do you want to bet?”

The red-haired school sister looked at Shen Qinghan with a smile, feeling certain of her victory.

Shen Qinghan didn’t rush to answer and looked to Li Chuxin below the stage. “Chu Xin, how much were those two makeup items she took worth in total?”

Li Chuxin replied, “Together, they’re over 5000.”

Shen Qinghan nodded and turned to the red-haired school sister, saying crisply for a change, “I’ll bet 1 school credit.”

“One school credit is too little, I’m not interested. If we’re going to bet, let’s make it big, bet 10 school credits. Do you dare?”

The red-haired school sister felt she had Shen Qinghan in the bag.

Faced with the red-haired school sister’s proposal, Shen Qinghan did not make an immediate decision; instead, she turned her head to look at Lin Zichen below the stage, seeking his opinion.

Over the past half of the semester, her strength had increased a lot, but her character was still not independent enough.

Many times, she needed Lin Zichen to make decisions for her.

Lin Zichen had already grown used to this, and he nodded silently at her, indicating that it was fine to bet.

Having received this answer,

Shen Qinghan turned back to face the red-haired school sister and said, “Then let’s bet 10 school credits.”

The red-haired school sister laughed, “That’s the spirit, I like it.”

Seeing that both participants had stepped onto the stage, the bald teacher below voluntarily took up the role of referee.

He looked up at Shen Qinghan standing on the right side of the stage, and called out to her:

“Student, open the school app, there’s a duel function in there, click on it, search for the name of the person you want to challenge, click on challenge, confirm how many school credits to bet, and the challenge will be established.”

“Okay, I got it, thank you, teacher.”

Shen Qinghan politely thanked him.

She then took the phone passed by Lin Zichen and, following the bald teacher’s instructions, initiated the challenge to the red-haired school sister.

The red-haired school sister accepted the challenge with a smile and then handed her phone to her roommate for safekeeping.

The bald teacher looked at the two on the stage, and asked:

“The challenge has been established, are you ready?”

“Ready.”

“I’m ready.”

The two responded almost simultaneously.

The bald teacher nodded, and immediately his voice boomed, “The challenge begins!”

The moment the words fell!

Shen Qinghan immediately burst forward with a lunge, heading straight for the red-haired school sister.

At the same time, with just a thought, she remotely controlled the Qi-Blood in her body, plunging the Qi-Blood within her into chaos.

So fast!

What’s going on, I feel so dizzy!

The red-haired school sister had just been surprised by the swiftness of Shen Qinghan’s speed when, the very next second, she suddenly felt dizzy, with her limbs going weak.

Before she had time to understand what was happening, Shen Qinghan was already in front of her, lifting her leg and violently sweeping towards her head!

Quickly, a “bang” was heard!

Shen Qinghan’s shin smashed heavily into the red-haired school sister’s face, directly sweeping her off the Martial Stage with one kick.

Did I win?

Shen Qinghan was stunned.

She had always thought that Lin Zichen had her challenge the red-haired school sister in order to train her.

Therefore, she believed her own strength should be quite equivalent to the red-haired school sister’s.

But the reality was, she secured the victory with just one kick.

…

PS: One more chapter to come, around 3 o’clock.

# Chapter 206: 151, The Strongest Rookie King? The Craziest Rookie King!

Chapter 206: 151, The Strongest Rookie King? The Craziest Rookie King!

“Ziqi, are you okay?”

The red-haired senior’s roommate, an average-looking girl with short hair, rushed over to check on her injury.

It seemed pretty bad.

Half of her face was swollen.

Her consciousness was somewhat blurry.

It felt like she must have suffered a concussion, and a severe one at that.

“Here, open your mouth and take this Fast Healing Pill.”

The bald teacher quickly ran to the red-haired senior’s side, knelt down, and held out a bright red pill to her mouth.

The red-haired senior, her consciousness hazy, opened her mouth and swallowed the pill the bald teacher offered.

“I’m sorry, I didn’t mean it…”

Shen Qinghan jumped down from the Martial Stage, walked over to the red-haired senior’s side, and apologized, her delicate face full of remorse.

The short-haired senior glared at Shen Qinghan, her eyes filled with anger.

But she didn’t say anything to Shen Qinghan, instead, she took out her phone and made a call:

“Jin Mingyu, your Ziqi has been kicked into a concussion, she’s lying here with blurry consciousness, hurry over to the gym!”

“I’ll be right there!”

A worried male voice came through the phone.

Shen Qinghan stood by, feeling somewhat at a loss.

She truly didn’t expect the red-haired senior to be so fragile; she thought they were evenly matched, or she would never have gone all out from the start.

“Fellow student, accidents happen in martial arts, getting hurt on the Martial Stage is quite normal, there’s no need to blame yourself too much,” the bald teacher consoled Shen Qinghan.

Shen Qinghan remained silent, just standing there with pursed lips, feeling especially guilty.

Seeing her like this, the bald teacher didn’t continue to comfort her.

It was like this the first time.

After she has more experience, she’ll naturally get used to it.

“Han Han, how are you so strong?”

Li Chuxin ran over to Shen Qinghan’s side and stopped, looking at her incredulously, feeling like her little sister had become a stranger.

Back in high school, they were all at the bottom of the class.

How much time had passed, and how had her strength become so formidable?

So formidable that it felt like they were people from two different worlds…

The more Li Chuxin thought about it, the more she found it unbelievable.

“Mirror, is there a mirror? I need to see how bad my face is!”

The red-haired senior, having taken the Fast Healing Pill, quickly regained her clarity and immediately asked her short-haired roommate for a mirror.

The short-haired senior took out a small mirror and handed it to the red-haired senior.

The red-haired senior looked at herself and saw one side of her face swollen, with a wound that had crusted with blood, and immediately, her mood crumbled.

“My face!”

“I’m going to be disfigured, I’m going to be disfigured!”

“Why did you have to kick my face, why did you have to hit me so hard!”

The red-haired senior’s emotions spiraled out of control as she cried and loudly questioned Shen Qinghan.

Shen Qinghan bit her lip, “I’m sorry…”

“Han Han, let’s go, don’t mind her, she’s just not as good as you, you did nothing wrong, you don’t have to apologize to her.”

Li Chuxin said as she grabbed Shen Qinghan’s hand, intending to take her away from the scene, unwilling to watch her apologize to the red-haired senior.

The red-haired senior deserved it, no sympathy was warranted.

“Stop, don’t you move!”

The short-haired senior ran over quickly, blocking their path, eyes brimming with fury.

Li Chuxin frowned slightly and retorted, “What right do you have to stop us!”

Short-haired girl: “You hurt someone and just run away, you think it’s that easy!”

“Crazy!”

Li Chuxin cursed.

Having cursed, she led Shen Qinghan around the short-haired senior, unwilling to entangle herself further.

The short-haired senior sister tried to stop them, but Lin Zichen stepped in front of her and said, “Senior sister, you agreed to the bet, so let’s not be sore losers.”

“Yes, your friend is very strong, my roommate can’t beat her!”

After saying this, the short-haired senior sister questioned, “But did she have to be so vicious as to aim specifically at my roommate’s pretty face when hitting her?”

Lin Zichen was completely calm, “When someone’s skills are inferior, they are just that, there’s nothing more to say. If you keep pestering me, then I’ll have no choice but to take action against you.”

“Come on, if you’ve got the guts, hit me, you Newcomer King, think you’re something?”

“My name is Huang Feifei, Huang as in the color yellow, Feifei as in right and wrong, if you dare, challenge me right now!”

“If you don’t challenge me and swell up my face too, then you’re a coward!”

The short-haired senior sister was a little crazy, spewing a stream of words, clearly a hot-tempered savage woman.

Lin Zichen didn’t say much to her, just took out his phone, opened the school app, and challenged her right then and there.

Betting 1 academic credit, the challenge was in effect immediately.

Having done this,

Lin Zichen then picked up the short-haired senior sister and tossed her onto the Martial Stage.

Right after, he leaped onto the Martial Stage himself with a jump.

“What, what are you trying to do?!”

The short-haired senior sister got up from the Martial Stage, looking at Lin Zichen in panic and asked.

Lin Zichen spoke indifferently, “I don’t want to be the coward you speak of.”

After saying that, he swept his foot across the face of the short-haired senior sister, and with a “bang,” swept her off the stage.

She rolled on the ground several times.

Until she crashed into the crowd.

The short-haired senior sister finally stopped, lying on the ground in a daze, moaning in pain.

She too had a concussion, with half of her face swelling up severely, looking even more injured than the red-haired senior sister before her.

“Lin Zichen, you’ve gone too far, how can you hit a girl’s face so hard!”

Below the stage, a male student from the second-year Evolution Class 2 criticized aloud.

Once one person started criticizing, soon a second person joined in.

“That’s right, it’s so tasteless!”

“You don’t have any sense of chivalry at all!”

“This person definitely has a tendency for domestic violence!”

The students from the second-year Evolution Class 2 were condemning Lin Zichen one after another, launching fierce attacks on his moral standards.

Lin Zichen glanced at the people below the stage and said in an unfluctuating tone, “Since you all find me so objectionable, then come up here and teach me a lesson now, let your fists do the talking.”

At these words, the previously noisy crowd below the stage suddenly fell silent.

The students from the second-year Evolution Class 2 all chickened out.

No one dared to take up the challenge.

They all knew Lin Zichen’s combat record, having blown up an entire class of geniuses during the school’s opening trials.

And now, over three months later, his strength was undoubtedly even greater, not something ordinary second-year students like them could provoke.

“Lin Zichen, even if you are the Newcomer King, don’t be so arrogant. There’s always someone better, there’s always a higher sky, someone will be able to deal with you!”

Someone from the second-year Evolution Class 2 shouted this at Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen looked in the direction the voice came from, expressionless, “There is someone who can deal with me, but he won’t be a student from Shan University.”

Arrogant!

Truly arrogant!

This Newcomer King is utterly unbridled!

Too bad they can’t handle him!

Damn!

At this moment, the students from the second-year Evolution Class 2 were all fuming with frustration.

But constrained by their lack of strength, they could only bear it.

Seeing that no one dared to come on stage, Lin Zichen decided not to waste any more time, turned around, and was about to jump down from the Martial Stage to leave.

Just then, someone in the crowd suddenly shouted:

“The boyfriend of Li Ziqi has arrived!”

…

PS: Begging for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 207: 152. Paid substitution

Chapter 207: 152. Paid substitution

The gymnasium, second floor.

The advanced training room.

Under the guidance of their homeroom teacher, the students of the freshman genius class were using a variety of high-tech training equipment, such as gravity chambers, spirit cabins, and reaction chambers to undergo ultra-high intensity strengthening training.

“Li Moyu is too fierce, he can even withstand the power of a Seventh Order gravity chamber!”

“That’s incredible, Luo Yongjian has already been in the spirit cabin for almost a minute and he’s still holding on!”

“Ma Xiwei is awesome too, she has already scored an S grade rating in the reaction chamber!”

In the genius class, the Three Phantoms—Li Moyu, Ma Xiwei, and Luo Yongjian—stood out in the advanced training room, drawing continuous exclamations from their classmates.

Seeing the Three Phantoms improve so much in less than a semester, many thought of Lin Zichen.

This new student king, heralded as the most powerful in the school’s history, dominated during the enrollment trial, crushing the likes of Li Moyu, Ma Xiwei, and Luo Yongjian at that time.

Now that nearly a semester has passed, his current strength and how much he has improved is unknown.

Most likely he hasn’t made much progress.

After all, he has taken the Pureblood Human Path and hasn’t undergone genetic fusion.

Thinking thus, many shook their heads.

“Lin Zichen hasn’t undergone genetic fusion to this day; he must have been left far behind by those three.”

“That new student king is out of his mind. He has a high compatibility for genetic fusion, but he insists on taking the Pureblood Human Path, isn’t that stupid?”

“Sigh, honestly, it’s a shame to blend in with the crowd like this.”

The genius class was either mocking or lamenting.

But without exception, they all thought Lin Zichen was foolish.

A girl said in bewilderment, “I don’t understand what Shen Qinghan is thinking. If I were her, I’d definitely persuade Lin Zichen to switch to Evolution College and stop following the Pureblood Human Path; it’s such a waste of talent.”

At that moment, Ma Xiwei came out of the reaction chamber and, upon hearing the girl’s words, looked at her with a cold gaze and said, “People have their own ambitions. Don’t judge others so casually.”

“That’s true.”

The girl laughed awkwardly.

Ma Xiwei, the daughter of the college dean, was someone most classmates, except for a few with powerful family backgrounds, were quite afraid of.

They were very cautious around her, fearing they might offend her.

After all, the daughter of the dean had a somewhat aloof demeanor and didn’t seem easy to get along with.

“Teacher, why isn’t Shen Qinghan in class?”

Ma Xiwei asked the homeroom teacher.

Shen Qinghan was an exemplary student who had never been late since the start of school.

Yet today, she was absent from their first class in the advanced training room, which was quite unusual.

“The homeroom teacher replied, “Qinghan said she has urgent matters to deal with and asked for leave today.”

“I see.”

Ma Xiwei nodded and didn’t inquire further.

Before long.

Li Moyu from the gravity chamber, and Luo Yongjian from the spirit cabin, both emerged from their respective chambers, concluding their training.

Both were drenched in sweat and gasping for breath; they found a place to sit down and rest.

The intensity of the training they had just undergone was high and consumed a lot of their energy.

Seeing that nobody else in the class was training and all were gathered in the hall resting, the homeroom teacher spoke up:

“I’ve just received a notification from the Academic Affairs Office. The new student competition for your year has been moved up to the end of this semester and is scheduled for January 18th.”

“So sudden?”

Someone felt caught off guard.

At the same time, others felt excited.

The most excited was none other than Li Moyu.

“Better to have it sooner!”

Li Moyu confidently said with a smile, “I can’t wait to beat Lin Zichen!”

Although he had been crushed by Lin Zichen during the enrollment trial, that was several months ago.

Now, after undergoing several genetic fusions, his strength had significantly improved to the level of an ordinary Sixth Order, approaching that of a Seventh Order.

He believed that Lin Zichen, who hadn’t undergone genetic fusion, couldn’t possibly compare to him.

As for the Pureblood Human Path?

Song Yuyan, once the runner-up of the Capital City list, was a bloody lesson.

Not only did Li Moyu think this way, but so did Ma Xiwei.

She felt it was a pity that Lin Zichen was misguided.

Without undergoing genetic fusion or mechanical modification, he was destined to become just another Song Yuyan.

While it was a pity, they could only respect the fate of others.

“Holy shit, there’s a fight downstairs!”

A boy returning from the restroom shouted excitedly to everyone, “Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan are stirring up trouble, they fought with the sophomore flower from Evolution College downstairs!”

“They even beat up her roommate alongside her, swelling their faces so much they look like pig’s heads, completely disfigured!”

“Now that flower’s boyfriend has rushed over and is confronting Lin Zichen!”

They beat up the sophomore college flower?

Confronted the student council’s disciplinary officer?

Is that really true?

Is Lin Zichen that audacious?

The faces of everyone in the genius class were full of shock and disbelief.

“Let’s go, down to have a look!”

Someone shouted.

The very next second, the entire genius class rushed out of the training room, eager to go downstairs and watch the drama unfold.

Li Moyu, Ma Xiwei, Luo Yongjian, and others went to the corridor to look.

…

Meanwhile, downstairs.

Lin Zichen was still standing on the Martial Stage, quietly watching a man and a woman below the stage.

The woman was the red-haired senior sister, Ziqi.

The man was a student council disciplinary officer and also Ziqi’s boyfriend, named Jin Mingyu.

Jin Mingyu’s anger flared as he clenched his fists and ground his teeth, seeing his college flower girlfriend’s swollen face.

“Take care of her for me.”

# Chapter 208: 152. Paid substitution\_2

Chapter 208: 152. Paid substitution\_2

“Oh, alright.”

After asking a girl next to him to take care of his girlfriend,

Jin Mingyu leapt onto the Martial Stage with a “thump”.

His gaze icy, he looked at Lin Zichen and said with a hint of anger,

“Junior, isn’t it a bit too much to strike a girl’s face with such force?”

He didn’t know that his girlfriend had been beaten to that state by Shen Qinghan.

Seeing Lin Zichen standing on the Martial Stage, he subconsciously assumed this New King was the culprit.

Lin Zichen didn’t bother to explain, he just said leisurely, “I think it’s your girlfriend who’s more out of line for bullying the freshmen.”

“Don’t spout nonsense without evidence.”

Jin Mingyu’s face darkened.

Truth be told, he didn’t want to conflict with Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen was the strongest new student in school history. Although he had chosen to follow the Pureblood Human Path, as long as he switched majors to Evolution College later, his future would still be bright.

By comparison, he was just a minor member of the student council’s disciplinary committee and couldn’t hold a candle to Lin Zichen.

Starting a conflict with Lin Zichen now, if he ended up on Lin Zichen’s bad side, then life at Shan University would definitely be tough later on.

But he had no choice now, his girlfriend had been beaten to such an extent that he had to stand up for her, even if reluctantly.

“Brother, your girlfriend often bullies freshmen in the ordinary classes. I’ve seen it plenty of times, how can there be no evidence!”

This voice came from the second-floor corridor.

It was Luo Yongjian from the first-year talented class.

At this moment, he stood calmly on the corridor railing, arms crossed and looking down on the Martial Stage from above.

“You’d better take back what you just said, or I can have you brought before the student council for spreading rumors, to serve as a volunteer at any time,” Jin Mingyu said, looking up at Luo Yongjian with a threatening tone.

Luo Yongjian just laughed and retorted, “Threaten me? Truly shameless is invincible in this world! Covering for your own people and being an accomplice to tyranny, do you even deserve to be a disciplinary inspector?”

That hit the nail on the head, leaving Jin Mingyu speechless.

After being rendered speechless, anger ensued.

The New King mocks me, I tolerate.

But who do you think you are?

Just a mere freshman, yet you dare to mock me?

Courting death!

Jin Mingyu’s fury reached its peak, and with a thought, he activated his Exotic Beast Gene inside his body, causing dense golden fur to sprout on his skin, ready to deal with Luo Yongjian from his position as a disciplinary inspector.

Just as he was about to jump to the second-floor corridor to lay hands on Luo Yongjian,

Lin Zichen, standing opposite him, didn’t want to waste time on the Martial Stage and looked at him saying,

“If you want to seek justice for your girlfriend, then let’s have a fight right now. Otherwise, I’m leaving, and I won’t have so much time to entangle with you here.”

“Fine, you said it!”

Jin Mingyu didn’t care about not offending anyone anymore. He just wanted to quickly end the farce and leave. Looking at Lin Zichen, he asked, “How many credits do you want to bet?”

Lin Zichen: “However much you have, I’ll bet that much.”

Crazy!

This New King is too arrogant!

The crowd below all marveled at Lin Zichen’s confidence, never expecting him to dare to bet any amount of credits.

Keep in mind, Jin Mingyu was a member of the student council!

Whose Biological Level had already reached the impressive Seventh Level of the ordinary class!

His strength was extremely formidable!

And Lin Zichen, although talented, had chosen the Pureblood Human Path and hadn’t undergone Genetic Fusion, so his strength was probably about the same as when he started school.

Yet even so, he dared to challenge Jin Mingyu on the Martial Stage.

Could it be that his strength from the start of school was already at the Seventh Level of the ordinary class?

Just hidden?

But that was impossible!

Everyone was perplexed.

Jin Mingyu was also bewildered by this.

No matter how he thought about it, Lin Zichen’s strength could not possibly reach the Seventh Level of the ordinary class.

The only explanation was that Lin Zichen was very conceited.

Probably never having lost from childhood, always steamrolling his peers, leading to an inflated ego.

Thinking this, Jin Mingyu held up three fingers to Lin Zichen and said expressionlessly,

“I bet 300 credits, Do you have it?”

“I have it.”

Lin Zichen said calmly.

Jin Mingyu raised his brows, not expecting Lin Zichen to actually have that many credits.

He was doubtful but didn’t dwell on it for long.

Instead, he took out his smartphone, opened the school app, and issued a challenge to Lin Zichen.

The bet was for 300 credits.

When Lin Zichen saw the challenge notification, he responded without hesitation, choosing to fight.

Seeing that he really accepted the fight, Jin Mingyu couldn’t help but laugh.

Daring to bet 300 credits.

This New King really thought too highly of himself.

Doomed to suffer a setback.

…

On the second-floor corridor,

Ma Xiwei was shocked to see Lin Zichen accept the challenge, especially with the stakes being as high as 300 credits.

How could he dare?

How could Lin Zichen dare to do so?

Jin Mingyu was no pushover; he was a student from the second-year talented class with a Biological Level reaching the impressive Seventh Level!

Wasn’t Lin Zichen being too arrogant?

“Damn, this looks so thrilling, why didn’t I think of such a way to show off?”

Luo Yongjian next to him was full of admiration.

He had diligently studied the art of showing off for years, always thinking about how to do it better.

From his image, posture, speaking style, and more, he worked hard to elevate his cool factor.

Having worked on it for so many years, he indeed had some accomplishments.

Now, he has the reputation of ‘White-Robed Swordsman’ in school, maxing out his cool factor.

However, compared to Lin Zichen’s title of the strongest New King in school history, he fell far short, they simply weren’t on the same level.

“Sigh, in the end, I’m just not strong enough.”

# Chapter 209: 152, Paid Substitute Player\_3

Chapter 209: 152, Paid Substitute Player\_3

“Otherwise, it would be me standing up there challenging that student union discipline inspector, and all eyes would be on me.”

“I really want to get stronger…”

Luo Yongjian said, his face filled with longing.

He had come to deeply understand that the best way to show off was to crush his opponents with overwhelming strength and flaunt his arrogance.

As he was yearning,

next door, Li Moyu looked at Lin Zichen on the martial stage below with great admiration in her eyes.

Lin Zichen was unafraid of anyone and possessed absolute confidence.

This was the attitude a true powerhouse should have.

So what if he’s only a regular Seventh Order?

As long as one is strong enough, defeating higher levels isn’t impossible.

“Only a strong person like Lin Zichen is worthy to be my opponent. In the four years of our future college life, he and I are destined to become equally matched archrivals,” Li Moyu said, then added, “The premise is that he’s willing to change majors to Evolution College and take the Genetic Fusion Path.”

Ma Xiwei glanced at Li Moyu upon hearing this, feeling a bit displeased.

Li Moyu’s words, “Only Lin Zichen is worthy to be my opponent,” deeply wounded her.

It made her feel a humiliating sense of being looked down upon, and she clenched her fists involuntarily.

Thirty years in the east, thirty years in the west, do not underestimate a young girl in poverty!

…

Below the stage,

the bald teacher saw that the challenge was set, and shouted up to the two:

“Are both of you ready?”

“Ready,” they answered in unison.

The bald teacher nodded and then bellowed, “Start the challenge!”

The moment the words were uttered, Jin Mingyu released a biological oppression of a high-level Seventh Order creature, causing the hair of those students close to the martial stage to flutter wildly.

So strong!

Is this the value of a Student Union member?

How can Lin Zichen win?!

Feeling the power of Jin Mingyu’s biological oppression, the students below the stage were all tense for Lin Zichen.

“Buzz——”

A sudden whooshing sound erupted.

Jin Mingyu had struck!

He bolted out with explosive speed!

His body turned into an afterimage!

In an instant, he was up close to Lin Zichen!

Then, swinging his thick Qilin arm, he smashed a heavy punch towards Lin Zichen’s face!

His own girlfriend’s face had been swell by a punch.

Now, he wanted to return the favor, swelling Lin Zichen’s face!

It was quick!

With only a “bang,” the sound rang out!

Jin Mingyu’s fist smashed heavily onto Lin Zichen’s face.

However, Lin Zichen remained unflinching, not flying off the martial stage from the punch.

On the contrary, Jin Mingyu, the one who had thrown the punch, suddenly changed color and, with a “plop,” knelt on the ground, clutching his right hand and crying out in pain:

“Ah! My hand! My hand!”

The fist that hit Lin Zichen’s face was shattered on impact, suffering a comminuted fracture.

Lin Zichen looked down at him, silently lifting his leg and “bang,” sweeping it across his face, sending him flying out of the martial stage with a single kick.

What’s happening?

Is this a dream?

The Student Union’s discipline inspector was just instantly defeated?!

Everyone on the scene was dumbfounded.

No one had imagined the fight ending so swiftly.

It was so fast that it was beyond belief!

After a moment, when everyone came to their senses, they all looked at Lin Zichen as if he were a monster.

It was exaggerated!

How could this newcomer king be so strong?!

Incredible!

At the same time.

On the second floor corridor, Li Moyu, Luo Yongjian, Ma Xiwei, and others were all terrified.

How could Lin Zichen be so strong without having undergone Genetic Fusion?!

This is not scientific at all!

Among them, Ma Xiwei had an expression full of life’s doubts.

There was a brief shake in his conviction.

Could it be that the Pureblood Human Path is the future?

No! Impossible!

The Pureblood Human Path has no future!

Lin Zichen might be strong in the early stages, but come the later stages, he will be just like everyone else and regret it deeply!

On another note.

Li Moyu, looking at Lin Zichen on the Martial Stage, showed a trace of fear in his eyes.

He remembered the scene during the opening school trial where he punched Lin Zichen in the face, only for Lin Zichen to be completely unharmed, while his own hand was crushed to the point of fracturing painfully.

No!

I must fuse again!

Increase the dosage for the fusion!

I absolutely cannot lose in the freshman competition!

I must win!

Li Moyu muttered to himself for a while.

Then he quickly took out his phone and called his family in Capital City.

A moment later, the call connected.

A deep male voice came from the other end: “Moyu, why are you suddenly calling Grandpa?”

Li Moyu: “Grandpa, I want to fuse with the second Exotic Beast Gene, and I want to do it tomorrow!”

…

On the Martial Stage.

After instantly killing Jin Mingyu with a kick, turning his face into a pig’s head.

Lin Zichen didn’t rush to leave the stage, but rather looked around at the crowd below and calmly announced:

“From today onwards, I will be accepting paid commissions to fight on behalf of others.”

“Whether you are a freshman, a senior, or a member of the student council, as long as you give me credits, I can fight for you to challenge anyone.”

“The price of intervention will depend on the opponent’s strength.”

“As long as there are enough credits, I won’t hesitate to fight even the student council president.”

After dropping these lines.

Lin Zichen leaped down from the stage, and under the watchful eyes of the shocked crowd, left the gymnasium with Shen Qinghan and Li Chuxin.

Earning credits through tasks outside of school wouldn’t be enough.

Tasks were limited, and wouldn’t be available every day.

Even if they were, they might not be suitable.

Taking on commissions at school to earn some extra money on the side seemed like a good idea.

Shortly after Lin Zichen left.

The gymnasium instantly erupted into commotion.

“What did he say? He’s actually going to be a hired fighter? And he dares to challenge even the student council president?”

“What a joke! The student council president is an Advanced-level Creature, how can a freshman dare to do that!”

“So arrogant, this new king is too arrogant, he really has no idea how high the sky is or how deep the earth is!”

“He must be bluffing!”

“Damn, what a poser, if the student council president showed up in front of him right now, he’d probably wet his pants!”

Everyone was discussing, all thinking that Lin Zichen must have gone insane.

Otherwise, why would he say such a thing?

On the second-floor corridor.

Li Moyu was dumbfounded, looking somewhat stupidly at Ma Xiwei beside him, and asked, “I didn’t mishear just now, did I? Lin Zichen is going to be a hired fighter, and he even dares to take on the student council president?”

At this point, Ma Xiwei was completely stunned and did not respond.

Only Luo Yongjian on the other side was panting heavily with a face flushed red.

The king of swagger, this is the king of swagger!

I must become his disciple!

I must learn his skill of showing off in front of others!

…

PS: Begging bowl, asking for Monthly Passes and recommendations!

# Chapter 210: 153, First Proxy Order Business

Chapter 210: 153, First Proxy Order Business

After leaving the gym,

Lin Zichen took Shen Qinghan and Li Chuxin back to the dormitory, made a late dinner, and chatted while eating.

“Zi Chen, how are you so strong, strong to the point where even a sophomore disciplinary officer is no match for you?”

“Han Han, you too, you used to be just as soft and weak as I am, and now you’re so strong that I find it unfamiliar.”

“I checked WeChat Moments, and He Yu seems quite impressive now. It feels like out of the four of us in the group, only I am stuck in the same place, which is distressing.”

Li Chuxin felt quite uncomfortable inside.

In high school, she hadn’t noticed the gap between them all.

Now in university, she unconsciously felt everyone was from a different world.

This feeling made her somewhat downcast.

Lin Zichen consoled her, “Think about it differently, you’ll feel much better once you consider that you have three strong legs to lean on in the future.”

“Fair point, indeed,”

Li Chuxin nodded with a smile.

Changing her perspective as Lin Zichen suggested, she indeed felt much better, and even a bit thrilled.

Lin Zichen took a sip of soup and said, “Chu Xin, if you ever see someone being bullied by upperclassmen, you can recommend me to them. They can spend academic credits to hire me as a heavy-hitter.”

“No problem, leave it to me!”

Li Chuxin readily agreed, smiling, “I’ll be Lin’s top salesman in the future, helping Lin to make his business bigger and stronger and let Qinghan be the lady boss!”

Lin Zichen laughed, “That would be great, I’ll arrange the commissions for you.”

Li Chuxin waved her hand, “Ah, don’t worry about commissions, that seems too formal.”

…

After dinner, they cleaned up the dining table together and sat chatting for a while.

It wasn’t long before Li Chuxin went back to her own dormitory.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan played with their phones for a while, and when the time came, they heading to the bathroom together for a bath to relax.

“By the way, Han Han, can you mention to your mentor, asking her to modify the frequency of challenge rights?”

“Either remove the frequency limit or raise it.”

“Otherwise, being able to challenge only once a week is too little, and we can’t expand the substitute fight service.”

In the bathtub, Lin Zichen skillfully scrubbed Shen Qinghan’s back while talking to her.

Shen Qinghan furrowed her beautiful brows, “Is it possible to change school regulations like that?”

“With your mentor’s power, it’s possible.”

“No, I mean, it’s not like my mentor will change the school rule just because I say so…”

“Why not?”

Lin Zichen confidently said, “You are an exceptional genius, a once-in-a-generation kind of genius, and she wouldn’t satisfy such a small request from you?”

“Besides, doesn’t the school advocate survival of the fittest and ‘Survival of the Fittest’? Removing the limitation on challenge frequency would make students more competitive, which aligns with the school’s philosophy.”

“Trust me, your mentor will listen to you.”

Lin Zichen’s hands had moved from Shen Qinghan’s back to other areas, continuing to massage as he spoke.

Shen Qinghan, feeling blissful, curled her toes and said with a voice full of pleasure, “Then I’ll give it a try.”

Having said that, she picked up the phone that was placed in front of her and sent a message to Yuan Dongzhi exactly as Lin Zichen had suggested.

A moment later, within five minutes, Yuan Dongzhi replied.

She agreed to remove the limits on the number of challenges.

She actually agreed?

Shen Qinghan was stunned for a moment, somewhat incredulous.

Then a sense of indescribable joy arose.

This is fantastic!

Is this what it feels like to have privilege?

After having lived as a person for eighteen years, I finally get to experience the kind of treatment Xiao Chen gets every day as a genius!

After being excited for a good while,

Shen Qinghan composed herself and said to Lin Zichen behind her, “Xiao Chen, my mentor agreed to your suggestion. She said she would remove the limit on the number of challenges.”

Hearing the good news, Lin Zichen smiled, wrapped his arms around her from behind, and said warmly, “We owe it all to you. Tell me, what reward would you like?”

After thinking for a moment and hesitating, Shen Qinghan said in a sticky voice, “All this time, I’ve been your loyal follower; I want to experience what it feels like to be doted on…”

“Sure, I’ll be your loyal follower tonight and let you enjoy being pleased.”

“Really?”

Shen Qinghan exclaimed with joy.

Lin Zichen said with a smile, “Of course, it’s a fair exchange.”

…

Meanwhile, at the same time,

In the student council president’s office,

more than a dozen members of the student council sat in a meeting, all of them high and mighty in the school.

“This Lin Zichen is too arrogant, too disrespectful!”

“He even dares to spout bold words in front of so many people, saying he would dare to fight the president!”

“He’s simply challenging the authority of our student council; he must be dealt with seriously!”

A young man with a parted hairstyle angrily said to the others.

After hearing him, everyone joined in the discussion:

“I must admit, this year’s king of the newcomers is indeed exaggeratedly strong; even Ming Yu, with his Biological Level as high as Ordinary Seventh Order, couldn’t withstand a single blow in front of him.”

“Strong, he may be, but he is too arrogant; he’ll be put in his place sooner or later.”

“It’s normal, young after all. If I were as strong as him in my freshman year, I’d be arrogant too. I think we should invite him to join the student council.”

“Normal, my ass! He’s so arrogant that he says he would dare to fight the president; I think he’s sick in the head!”

“…”

As time went on, more and more people began to voice their opinions.

The majority were expressing their dissatisfaction and saying that Lin Zichen needed to be dealt with seriously to maintain the authority of the student council.

A minority admired Lin Zichen, suggesting they should recruit him into the student council.

“President, what do you think about Lin Zichen and this substitute fight issue?”

# Chapter 211: 153, First Proxy Purchase Order\_2

Chapter 211: 153, First Proxy Purchase Order\_2

A girl with a ponytail, dressed in a women’s suit, standing in heels, looked at Zhou Xuehong, who was sitting in the main seat, and asked.

Zhou Xuehong maintained a calm demeanor and spoke lightly, “It’s just the fearlessness of the young. Once he meets a strong opponent and suffers a setback, he won’t be so arrogant anymore.”

As the president of the student council, he didn’t take Lin Zichen seriously at all.

In his eyes, Lin Zichen was only much stronger than others in terms of physical talent, but his other talents were quite average.

Take genetic fusion compatibility for instance; he had specifically inquired about Lin Zichen’s result.

It wasn’t high, just a mere 15%.

For most people, this compatibility score would indicate top-tier talent.

However, in a student council where top scholars were a dime a dozen and second place was as common as stray dogs, it hardly stood out.

So, his assessment of Lin Zichen could be summed up in four words: extremely average.

Average under such a circumstance.

At the early stage, when everyone’s biological level wasn’t high, Lin Zichen could stand out because of his powerful physical talent and look quite impressive.

But once everyone’s biological level increased and genetic fusion deepened, Lin Zichen, with a mere 15% genetic fusion compatibility score, would become completely unremarkable and lose his advantages.

Among this year’s newcomers, Zhou Xuehong was most optimistic about Li Moyu and Ma Xiwei.

Especially Li Moyu.

Zhou Xuehong believed that given enough time to grow, it wouldn’t be an exaggeration to say that this Capital City top scholar would likely break various school records at Shanhai University in the future.

As for Lin Zichen, it would be quite good if he could rank within the top five.

Moreover, this was only possible if Lin Zichen gave up the Pureblood Human Path and switched to the Genetic Fusion Path in a timely manner.

If Lin Zichen persisted in following the Pureblood Human Path, then, unfortunately, being able to rank within the top ten of his class in the future would already be considered a success.

…

The next day, just as dawn was breaking.

Lin Zichen woke up early, made sure Shen Qinghan was covered with the blanket, got out of bed, and left the room to practice on the balcony outside.

He was practicing body refining.

The difficulty of the third body refining session was much higher than the second one.

Primarily it showed in the pain experienced.

During the refining process, the pain could make one grimace and distort their features.

However, the good news was that the efficiency of the refining seemed acceptable, albeit slightly slower than the second body refining session.

Two hours later.

Lin Zichen finished his refining and went to the kitchen to make breakfast for Shen Qinghan.

After Shen Qinghan had eaten breakfast and gone to class, he returned to the balcony to continue his body refining.

He probably refined until around 10 a.m.

He put away the yoga mat.

Went to the bathroom and took a refreshing cold shower.

Then, he lay on the sofa, took out his phone, opened the credit mall, and browsed for the next type of Exotic Beast Meat to consume.

He looked in the store for almost half an hour.

Eventually, a type of meat called “Nine-Turned Soul Worm Meat” caught Lin Zichen’s attention.

Nine-Turned Soul Worm?

What kind of Exotic Beast was that?

Lin Zichen was somewhat surprised to see a beast he did not recognize.

He clicked on the item details and quickly scanned through the information.

Afterward, he found out that the Nine-Turned Soul Worm was a recently discovered Exotic Beast.

It was characterized by extremely strong spiritual power.

It could use telekinesis to control objects 10 times, even 100 times its own weight.

Extremely strong spiritual power?

If the album is unlocked, a biometric attribute that can strengthen the spirit power will likely be obtained.

After enhancing Qi-Blood for so many years, it’s about time to improve the spirit power.

The next Exotic Beast Meat to consume is decided, it’s you.

It’s just that the price is a bit outrageous.

It costs 50 credits per pound.

Well, considering it’s a newly discovered Exotic Beast with limited production, rarity adds value.

Given time, as production increases, the price should come down significantly…

After some thought.

Lin Zichen spent 50 credits to order a pound of Nine-Turned Soul Worm Meat, thinking to start unlocking the album progress bar first.

Around 3 p.m.

The delivery arrived.

Lin Zichen unboxed the package and evaluated the so-called Nine-Turned Soul Worm Meat.

It looked like caterpillar fungus.

But the color was black, giving off a somewhat poisonous vibe.

Without thinking too much, he touched it and began the consumption.

[You have consumed a strand of the “Nine-Turned Soul Worm” Life Origin]

[Nine-Turned Soul Worm Album: 1%]

Lin Zichen glanced at these two pieces of floating information in the air, not paying much attention.

He quickly dismissed them and continued to go to the balcony to refine his body.

When the time reached 4:30 in the afternoon.

The phone on the yoga mat suddenly vibrated.

Upon checking, it was a notification from the school app sent by the academic affairs office.

The content was: Shanhai University has lifted the challenge attempt restriction as of today, everyone now has unlimited challenge rights.

“They sure move quickly.”

Lin Zichen smiled and mentally gave Yuan Dongzhi a thumbs-up.

He had to admit, Shen Qinghan’s cheap master really didn’t make a mistake taking her on.

When asked to deal with matters, she really took care of them.

And she did so without dragging her feet.

…

Two days later, on Sunday.

Around 11 a.m.

Li Chuxin came over to mooch a meal again.

Strictly speaking, it wasn’t really mooching.

Because she brought a bunch of groceries over and even cooked in the kitchen with Shen Qinghan.

While Lin Zichen, the usual home cook, was lounging in the living room, playing with his phone.

Nearly an hour later.

Four dishes and one soup were served.

The three sat down together to eat.

While eating, Li Chuxin brought Lin Zichen some good news, saying with a smile:

“Zi Chen, I’ve managed to find you a client who needs your help as a substitute player.”

“The client is a rich girl from my class, her family is extremely wealthy.”

# Chapter 212: 153, First Proxy Order Business\_3

Chapter 212: 153, First Proxy Order Business\_3

“Because of wearing different new clothes every day and changing various expensive bags, I was envied by a junior in my second year and targeted every day.”

“I’ve gathered all the information about that senior sister for you.”

“She’s not very strong. Her Biological Level is just an Ordinary Fourth Order.”

“But she has a brother who holds a position in the student council, and his Biological Level is an Ordinary Seventh Order, the same as Jin Mingyu.”

After finishing, Li Chuxin asked, “How many school credits do you want for accepting this commission?”

Lin Zichen didn’t rush to answer.

He needed to think.

He had to consider all aspects to see how much his involvement was worth in school credits.

There had to be a fee for the trouble.

And a fee for relationship severance, too.

After all, acting as an enforcer would certainly offend many people, and charging a relationship severance fee was not unreasonable.

After thinking it over, it seemed like these were the only two aspects that warranted a fee.

So Lin Zichen said to Li Chuxin:

“After weighing everything, the fee for this commission will be 11 school credits.”

“Okay, I’ll transfer it to you right now.”

Li Chuxin opened WeChat and contacted the girl from her class.

In less than two minutes, the girl replied, indicating she could accept the fee.

Next, Lin Zichen’s phone on the table vibrated.

When he checked the phone screen, it was a notification from the university app about receiving the school credits transfer from the girl.

Not more, not less, exactly 11 school credits.

“That was transferred really fast.”

Lin Zichen said with a smile.

The Shanhai University’s app was very efficient in handling affairs.

Whether it was for challenges or transfers, just by searching the person’s name and verifying some information, you could easily do whatever you wanted.

Shortly after, Lin Zichen transferred 1 school credit to Li Chuxin on his phone and said to her:

“Chu Xin, I’ve sent you 1 school credit as a fee for helping me find the client.”

“Ah?”

Li Chuxin was taken aback, then said, “This isn’t very good, it seems too formal for such an insignificant favor.”

Lin Zichen seriously replied, “Even sworn brothers should settle accounts clearly, I can’t just let you work for nothing.”

“Alright then, since you say so, I won’t be polite.”

Without any fuss, Li Chuxin graciously accepted the deserved 1 school credit.

After that, she began to help Lin Zichen and the client arrange the time wholeheartedly.

After a minute or two of discussion,

they finally decided to confront that senior sister at her classroom door after class tomorrow morning, to fulfill this commission.

Having settled this, Li Chuxin looked towards Lin Zichen and asked:

“Zi Chen, it’s really quite a coincidence, isn’t it? The day after you talked about being a substitute fighter at the gymnasium, the school canceled the limit on challenge numbers. Is there some kind of unknown transaction involved?”

“There was no transaction.”

Lin Zichen casually lied, “I just happened to know in advance that the school regulations were going to change, that’s why I talked about being a substitute fighter that day.”

Li Chuxin expressed her admiration, “Being a genius is different, to even know in advance about changes to school regulations.”

After finishing, she added, “By the way, at 4 PM today, there will be a rush for the peak rankings at the gym. It’s between two Ordinary Ninth Rank seniors. Are you guys going to watch it?”

Since the cancellation of the challenge limit three days ago,

there has been a rush for the peak rankings at the gym every day.

Morning, noon, and evening, there are always matches.

It’s quite lively.

Lin Zichen shook his head, “I’m not really interested in that, so I won’t go.”

Seeing that he was uninterested, Li Chuxin turned to Shen Qinghan and asked,

“What about you, Han Han?”

While speaking, her eyes showed a hint of pleading, really wanting Shen Qinghan to accompany her to watch.

Seeing this, Shen Qinghan also agreed, saying, “I’m actually quite interested in watching it.”

Li Chuxin said with a smile, “Then let’s go together around 4 PM and join in the excitement.”

…

Soon,

the next day arrived.

Monday morning.

Under Li Chuxin’s arrangement, Lin Zichen met with the client in a milk tea shop.

The client was a girl with ordinary looks.

But she was very wealthy.

She was dressed head to toe in designer brands.

“Ah!”

“Brother Chen, it really is Brother Chen!”

“Brother Chen, I’m your fan!”

Upon seeing Lin Zichen, the client became so excited that she was almost incoherent, exclaiming with an excited face that she was his fan.

What followed was requests for a group photo and an autograph.

If someone uninformed saw it, they might think it was a fan meeting for some big star.

“Sorry, but I’m only responsible for being the hitter, I don’t provide any other services.”

Lin Zichen flatly refused.

He didn’t want to get involved in fan circles; he just wanted to simply be an unemotional enforcer.

And precisely because of this, he did not even add the client’s WeChat; everything was coordinated through Li Chuxin.

Having made this clear,

Lin Zichen brought the conversation back to the commission and asked the client, “Tell me exactly how that senior sister bullied you, truthfully, without exaggeration.”

He would decide the severity of his actions based on the bullying senior’s level of malice.

Upon his inquiry, the client immediately started pouring out her grievances, describing how the senior had bullied her, a newcomer.

Several pieces of clothing had been taken.

Several bags had been seized.

In total, the losses were nearly a million.

But these were not the most important things. What mattered most was the verbal insults and personal attacks she suffered.

She was told by the senior that she was too ugly to deserve such nice clothes.

“That’s outrageous!”

After listening to the client’s story, Shen Qinghan clenched her fists in anger on the client’s behalf.

In contrast, Lin Zichen remained emotionally unchanged throughout, simply saying:

“Don’t worry, I’ve got this covered. I guarantee that after today, she’ll never dare to bully you again.”

“With Brother Chen’s words, I’m reassured!”

The client said with a beaming smile, “After this matter is successfully resolved, I’ll pay an additional 11 school credits to Brother Chen as support for your enforcer business.”

Another payment of 11 school credits?

Lin Zichen’s eyes lit up at the news, and then he stood up, smiling at the client and saying, “I hadn’t expected our principles to align so closely. We definitely need to take a photo together to commemorate this moment.”

…

PS: There’s one more chapter coming around 3 PM.

# Chapter 213: 154. Confronting the Student Union

Chapter 213: 154. Confronting the Student Union

11:55 a.m.

Evolution College, Building #3.

Lin Zichen, Shen Qinghan, Li Chuxin, and the commissioner were all waiting on the first floor of the teaching building, waiting for the target to appear after class.

Five minutes later.

The bell signaling the end of class rang on time.

The once quiet building instantly became noisy.

Students poured out of the classrooms, filling the hallways in small groups, chatting and laughing as they headed downstairs.

Many students, in a rush to save time, chose to take a shortcut by jumping down from the upper floors, landing with a heavy “thud” on the ground.

Then, they got up as if nothing had happened and left.

“Isn’t that Lin Zichen?”

“This is the teaching area for sophomores, what is he doing here?”

“He’s been staring at everyone passing by, could he be here as a substitute fighter?”

“Nine times out of ten, he’s probably really looking for someone. Wonder who the unlucky one is that he’s got his eyes on.”

“I thought he was just bragging that day in the gym, didn’t expect him to actually show up.”

“There’s going to be a good show.”

Many people noticed Lin Zichen and started discussing among themselves.

Lin Zichen ignored these voices and stood still in silence.

Without a word.

Just waiting for the target to come down.

However, after waiting for a long time, the target still hadn’t appeared.

“Strange, why haven’t I seen Huang Jiamin? Could she have taken the day off?”

The commissioner muttered with a puzzled expression.

Lin Zichen said indifferently, “She didn’t take the day off; she just hasn’t come out of the classroom.”

“How do you know?”

The commissioner asked curiously.

Lin Zichen casually explained, “Intuition.”

Intuition, huh?

It wasn’t intuition, but perception.

The biometric attribute of danger perception had significantly enhanced his sensing abilities, allowing him to perceive various presences even through distances of over a hundred meters.

“Lin Zichen, stop waiting, Huang Jiamin won’t come down.”

“She knows you’re blocking her and is now scared stiff in the classroom, calling her brother for help.”

“I suggest you go straight up to her.”

A young man waiting to enjoy the scene called out loudly to Lin Zichen.

As soon as he finished speaking, a girl in the crowd frowned and accused him, “Yan Liang, what are you doing? You shouldn’t be turning against your own!”

“Damn it! That bitch made me wear nine green hats; I wish she were dead now! Keep blathering and I’ll come over there and kick you!”

The young man cursed at the girl.

He was Huang Jiamin’s classmate as well as her ex-boyfriend.

Last summer, in less than a week’s time, Huang Jiamin made him wear nine green hats, and now he couldn’t wait for her to die.

Nine green hats?

Shen Qinghan was taken aback, thinking this young man really had it rough, so rough that she didn’t even feel it was right to tell him to be strong.

Li Chuxin, who was next to her, exclaimed in shock, “Oh my God, that woman is so promiscuous, to give her boyfriend nine green hats is just outrageous!”

The commissioner expressed her concern, “Huang Jiamin’s brother is extremely powerful, with a biological level of a regular seventh rank, and I hear he’s quite popular in the student council. I think we better drop today’s commission and forget about it.”

After saying this, she added, “It would be a unilateral breach of contract by me, so you can keep the 11 points.”

“Hu Yingli, don’t be a coward!”

Li Chuxin encouraged the commissioner, “Zi Chen is much stronger than you think. The day before yesterday in the gym, he took down that disciplinary inspector Kim something Yu in an instant. Huang Jiamin’s brother is at best on the same level as that Kim guy, easy to deal with!”

The commissioner voiced her concerns, “It’s not that I don’t believe in Zi Chen’s strengths, but Huang Jiamin’s brother really has a lot of friends. He’s well-connected, and I’m afraid he’ll outnumber us and Zi Chen will be at a disadvantage.”

After being bullied by Huang Jiamin yesterday, she acted impulsively out of anger and thought about asking Lin Zichen to teach her a lesson.

Now that she’d calmed down, it seemed too rash.

Huang Jiamin’s brother was not someone to mess with. Offending him could make life even harder at the university.

“Will I be at a disadvantage?”

Lin Zichen smiled and said confidently to the commissioner, “Don’t worry, no matter how many ants there are, they can’t bite an elephant.”

“Since I dared to take your commission, I am confident I can solve the problem for you.”

“Let’s go upstairs and find Huang Jiamin.”

With that last remark, Lin Zichen leapt directly up to the floor where Huang Jiamin was.

It wasn’t very high, only the third floor.

Including the parapet of the third-floor corridor, it was just over nine meters tall.

Any seventh-rank power could easily make the jump.

However, when the person accomplishing this was a first-year freshman, it suddenly became extraordinary, even shocking.

At this moment, many on-site couldn’t help but exclaim in astonishment:

“Holy shit, he just jumped straight up to the third floor in a single leap. Is he really a freshman?”

“His physical talent is the most incredible I’ve ever seen!”

“My God, this ‘King of the Newcomers’ is too monstrous. I’m already a sophomore, and I’ve fused with several Exotic Beast Genes as a Genetic Integrator, but even I can’t jump straight up to the third floor like that.”

“He’s too strong, next to him, I feel like I’m disabled.”

Many people felt dejected by Lin Zichen’s display, with faces filled with life’s doubts.

The students who got into Shanhai University were almost all among the top scholars of their high schools, admired by everyone.

Yet, even those scholars seemed to lose all their luster in front of Lin Zichen, as ordinary as rocks by the roadside.

Truly, to compare oneself with others could drive one to despair.

The more you compare, the more you lose the motivation to try.

While the crowd was questioning their life choices.

A girl’s excited shouting suddenly came from a classroom on the third floor.

“My brother is a member of the student council’s external affairs department, and he has friends everywhere. You better think thrice before you lay a hand on me, or you’ll be digging your own grave!”

“Don’t come over, please, don’t come over!”

“I’m begging you, don’t hit me, and even if you must, please don’t hit my face!”

It was Huang Jiamin shouting.

Her cries sounded as wretched as the slaughter of a pig.

Lin Zichen’s penchant for swelling girls’ faces had already spread across the school, and many people knew of his peculiar habit.

Huang Jiamin was terrified that Lin Zichen would swell her face up like a pig’s head, or even disfigure her completely.

“I heard that this ‘King of the Newcomers’ particularly likes to hit girls in the face, and he always strikes hard. Huang Jiamin will probably not be able to show her face for months.”

“The wretch deserves death! Best if she gets permanently disfigured!”

“Let’s go, upstairs, and watch the fun!”

After a burst of commotion, many onlookers quickly surged toward the third floor, eager to witness Lin Zichen beating up Huang Jiamin.

However, before they could even make it to the stairs, a figure flew out from the third floor.

To say flew out would be inaccurate.

More precisely, she was thrown out.

It was Huang Jiamin who was thrown out, landing accurately in a green strip on the ground.

Luckily for her, the plants cushioned her fall and she landed without harm.

The next second, Lin Zichen appeared on the corridor of the third floor. Under everyone’s gazes, he lightly leaped down to the ground, nearly silent upon landing.

“A drop from almost 10 meters high, and he made almost no sound hitting the ground, how strong must his control of power be to do that?”

A boy in the crowd said with a face of disbelief.

Upon hearing this, others finally realized the impressive aspect of Lin Zichen’s leap and were immediately filled with shock.

Lin Zichen paid no attention to the shocked onlookers.

He calmly looked towards Shen Qinghan who had not yet had the chance to go upstairs and said evenly,

“Han Han, leave Huang Jiamin for you to challenge, control your own force when hitting her.”

While he was upstairs a moment ago, he had not laid a hand on Huang Jiamin.

He had simply thrown her down to publicly execute her punishment in front of the crowd.

The executor would be Shen Qinghan.

“Okay, I got it.”

Shen Qinghan replied, and immediately took her phone out of her small shoulder bag, opened the school app, and initiated the challenge to Huang Jiamin as Lin Zichen had instructed.

She was a delicate freshman girl.

She had no ranking on the peak list or the freshman list, and could challenge any senior student unconditionally.

Moreover, the challenge could be established without the other party’s consent.

After the challenge was established.

Shen Qinghan wasted no words, lifted her leg and walked straight towards Huang Jiamin.

“Stop, stop right now!”

“You can’t hit me!”

“If I lose even a single hair, my brother will never let you get away with it!”

Just as Huang Jiamin managed to get up from the green strip, seeing Shen Qinghan rapidly approaching, she shouted at Shen Qinghan with a pale face.

Shen Qinghan ignored her and picked up the pace, closing in directly on her.

When she was less than ten meters away from Huang Jiamin.

Suddenly, a loud shout came from behind:

“Who dares to hit my sister!”

This shout was exceptionally loud, filled with Blood Qi Power that made many people’s ears ring.

Shen Qinghan stopped in her tracks and turned to look in the direction of the voice.

Then, she saw three burly young men.

The leader with a buzz cut was Huang Jiamin’s brother—Huang Jiarui, a formidable individual with a Biological Level of Ordinary Seventh Order.

The other two young men accompanying him were his colleagues from the student council’s external affairs department and also possessed a Biological Level of Ordinary Seventh Order.

…

PS: Holding out my bowl, begging for monthly tickets and recommendation votes!

# Chapter 214: 155, When you’re out in the world, you need a strong background.

Chapter 214: 155, When you’re out in the world, you need a strong background.

“Huang Jiarui is here!”

“And he brought two people with him. This newcomer king, Lin Zichen, is in trouble now.”

“They are all from the student council’s external relations department.”

When three burly youths appeared in front of the teaching building, a buzz of discussions immediately broke out among the crowd.

Huang Jiamin, sitting on the green belt, saw that it was her brother, Huang Jiarui, and that he had brought backup, and the panic on her face immediately lessened by a great deal.

With the corners of her eyes reddening, she looked towards Huang Jiarui and called out with a voice full of grievance:

“Brother, I clearly didn’t provoke him, but he came at me without a word, wanting to hit me. He’s bullying me too much!”

The “he” she referred to was Lin Zichen.

Upon hearing his sister’s words, Huang Jiarui’s brows furrowed slightly.

Then, looking towards Lin Zichen in front of him, he spoke with a hint of dissatisfaction, “Lin Zichen, aren’t you being a bit too arrogant? Do you really think you’re invincible, that no one can deal with you?”

One of the helpers said, “Lin Zichen, there’s a new king every year, but someone as arrogant as you is a first. You’ve offended too many people. Be careful when walking at night; you might get beaten up.”

The other helper also spoke up, “We won’t take today’s incident too seriously, but if there’s a next time, don’t blame us for not showing mercy.”

The words of all three contained an obvious threat, but their tone was still relatively calm and not overly confrontational.

Only because Lin Zichen was the strongest newcomer in the school’s history, with a promising future, were they not physically assaulting him right away—which they would have done to an ordinary person, without wasting so many words.

“Why are those from the student council talking so reasonably?”

“They bully the weak and fear the strong, afraid to offend the most powerful new king in school’s history. They worry about him seeking revenge after he grows more powerful.”

“Looks like a fight’s not going to break out. Boring.”

The onlooking crowd whispered amongst themselves, and their interest in the spectacle waned significantly, all believing that a fight was no longer likely.

Caught in the middle, Shen Qinghan also felt that a fight wouldn’t break out.

After hesitating for a moment, she no longer headed towards Huang Jiamin and chose to return to Lin Zichen’s side instead.

Just when everyone thought that this farce was about to end,

Lin Zichen, watching Shen Qinghan walk back, calmly said something shocking:

“Han Han, go.”

“Go?”

Shen Qinghan was taken aback for a moment.

But quickly, seeing Lin Zichen’s composed expression, she responded concisely:

“Okay.”

Immediately after, she turned and charged towards the greenery where Huang Jiamin was, ready to strike.

Seeing this, Huang Jiamin panicked completely and ran towards her brother, Huang Jiarui.

She had heard about how Shen Qinghan had instantly taken down Ziqi.

Ziqi’s Biological Level was Common Tier Five, while hers was only Fourth Order. Facing Shen Qinghan, she was sure to end up with a swollen face and had no choice but to run.

Unfortunately, she had just run out of the green belt when she suddenly felt a chaos in her Qi-Blood, her limbs weakened, her head started spinning, and she collapsed on the ground with a “thud.”

“Brother!”

Huang Jiamin summoned all her strength, using her nearly numb throat to shout towards Huang Jiarui in front.

Hearing his sister’s cry for help, Huang Jiarui’s eyes immediately turned cold.

Instantly, he forcefully propelled himself with his calves, becoming a blurred shadow charging towards Shen Qinghan, who was about to lay hands on his sister.

Just as Huang Jiarui dashed out,

On the other side,

Lin Zichen’s thoughts moved, instantly unleashing a terrifying biological pressure comparable to that of an Advanced-level Creature.

Despite the distance of over twenty meters, he precisely targeted Huang Jiarui.

The next second!

Huang Jiarui, who was sprinting at high speed, suddenly felt a tremendous pressure descend upon him from above.

Then, a loud “bang” echoed.

Before Huang Jiarui could grasp what was happening, his whole body smashed heavily into the ground!

Face-first into the ground!

Cracks spread out like a spiderweb, startling and stark!

At the same time,

Up ahead,

Shen Qinghan had already reached Huang Jiamin and swung her leg towards her face in a sweeping kick.

Then, another “bang” sounded.

Huang Jiamin was swept off her feet and onto the ground, her left cheek swelling visibly at a rapid pace, turning into a pig’s head.

But the injury wasn’t severe; it was just swelling, without any concussion.

Shen Qinghan was still too kind-hearted, merely aiming to discipline a little, without the intention to harm.

“What’s going on?”

“Is it over?”

“What just happened?”

In a matter of seconds, the Huang siblings, who had seemed to have the upper hand on the scene, suddenly hit the ground and couldn’t get up.

The brother was facedown on the ground; the sister was lying on her back.

The change in the situation was so swift that the onlookers at the scene were stunned, unable to comprehend what had just occurred.

“A-Rui, what happened to you?!”

The two helpers of Huang Jiarui were the first to come to their senses, rushing to check on him immediately.

Seeing their friend being suppressed by an invisible force on the ground, unable to move, expressions of confusion and a hint of panic that prevented them from acting rashly appeared on their faces.

Because they realized that the invisible force suppressing Huang Jiarui was biological pressure.

And it was the pressure of an Advanced-level Creature.

What does this mean?

It means that a high-level fighter stepped in, someone is helping Lin Zichen!

No wonder he was so bold!

No wonder he was so fearless!

Turns out he’s got someone backing him up!

Thinking of this, both of their hearts chilled, while they also felt fortunate that they hadn’t made a move against Lin Zichen right away and avoided offending him.

Otherwise, the consequences would have been unthinkable.

While the two of them were imagining all this.

On the other side.

Lin Zichen, accompanied by the client, stopped by Huang Jiamin’s side, looked down at her lying on the ground in a sorry state, and asked:

“I heard from the client that you took a lot of her clothes and bags?”

“Yes, I’m sorry, I’ll go back and return them to her now.”

Huang Jiamin held her swollen left cheek tightly with both hands, her voice trembling as she apologized.

Seeing her so sensible, Lin Zichen decided not to make it harder for her.

He turned to look at the client and said:

“Problem solved. If she dares to bully you again, you can find me anytime to take action, and I’ll give you a 20% discount.”

“Mm, thank you, Brother Chen.”

The client thanked him with these words.

Then, acting very considerately, she took out her phone and transferred 11 credits to Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen glanced at the received credits, not paying too much attention to it.

He put away his phone, turned toward the onlooking crowd, and announced loudly:

“To all the sophomores out there!”

“If you need a substitute fighter, feel free to seek me out, we can discuss the price!”

“As long as the target is a student in the school, I can take action!”

With that, he walked over to Li Chuxin’s side, stopped, and introduced her to the crowd:

“This lovely beauty here is my agent, Li Chuxin!”

“Everyone can add her WeChat, and if you need me to step in, please contact her!”

He advertised himself in such a high-profile manner.

Feeling that there wasn’t much left to do.

Lin Zichen left the scene with Shen Qinghan, leaving Li Chuxin to add the WeChat of potential clients.

As for the client, Hu Yingli.

Now that the task was complete, there was no need to concern himself with her anymore.

…

Evening.

Student Council President’s office.

Huang Jiarui and the others told Zhou Xuehong about the strange incident they encountered that day, as well as their suspicions, in great detail.

They shared how they were suppressed by an unknown advanced-level fighter’s biological pressure and suspected that Lin Zichen had someone behind him.

After hearing this, Zhou Xuehong fell into thought.

He thought Huang Jiarui’s guess was reasonable.

Lin Zichen had the guts to be so audacious probably because he had someone’s support.

Then the question arose, who was behind him?

Could it be Principal Yuan?

After pondering for a moment, Zhou Xuehong couldn’t help but think of Yuan Dongzhi.

The day Lin Zichen had announced his substitute fighting service, the school lifted the challenge frequency limit the very next day.

This didn’t seem like a coincidence to him.

It seemed more like coordination.

So… what could be the relationship between Lin Zichen and Principal Yuan?

Zhou Xuehong was puzzled and couldn’t figure it out.

After a while, he couldn’t come up with a reason and finally told Huang Jiarui and the others, “Everyone should try to avoid Lin Zichen for the time being, stay observant, and see what the situation is.”

“If you accidentally come into conflict with him, you can verbally warn him to see how he reacts.”

“In any case, try to avoid getting into a fight with him.”

…

At the same time.

Administrative Building.

Principal’s office.

Ma Zhenhe reported Lin Zichen’s recent activities to Yuan Dongzhi, probing:

“Principal Yuan, Lin Zichen has started some sort of substitute fighting service, causing chaos in the inner school district. Was this your intention?”

“No.”

Yuan Dongzhi denied it.

After saying that, she took a sip of warm tea, her voice cool as she continued, “But to be honest, I quite like what Lin Zichen is doing. Students have been suppressed by the Student Council for too long, the hierarchy has become too rigid, which is not conducive to the long-term development of the school. I think it’s time to break this pattern.”

…

PS: There is one more update coming, probably around three o’clock.

# Chapter 215: 156, Nine-Tailed Fox Demon

Chapter 215: 156, Nine-Tailed Fox Demon

With the promotions from his first two pinch-hitting performances, Lin Zichen’s pinch-hitting business was booming.

In the following period,

he received more than ten requests a day for his pinch-hitting services.

At first, he needed to take matters into his own hands and actually beat people up.

Latter on, the bullies would kneel on the spot, scared out of their wits at the mere sight of him pinch-hitting.

They hurried to apologize to their victims, admitting that it was their fault all along.

They assured Lin Zichen that they would never dare to do it again.

And so, for nearly half a month straight,

Lin Zichen’s reputation skyrocketed.

Many people began to call him the light of righteousness at school, commending him for rectifying the school’s bad elements and restoring a harmonious atmosphere.

There were also a few who badmouthed him, saying he was just a businessman after school credits and that he didn’t deserve the accolade “light of righteousness.”

Regardless of whether the feedback was positive or negative,

Lin Zichen didn’t care in the slightest.

All he cared about were the credits he was making.

…

That day at noon, Li Chuxin came over for a free meal.

After eating, she sat in the living room tallying up business information and reporting the data to Lin Zichen.

In the past half a month,

Lin Zichen had taken on 233 pinch-hitting gigs.

The bullies in these cases ranged from Ordinary Seventh Order at their strongest to Ordinary Third Order at their weakest, with the average being Ordinary Fourth Order.

Overall, none of them were particularly strong.

Furthermore, it was worth noting that a significant portion of these bullies had one thing in common:

they all had a patron in the student council.

“It’s exactly the people with mediocre power who love to flex their slight connections to bully others, vividly embodying the saying ‘bully the weak and fear the strong,’ which is disgustingly on point,”

Li Chuxin couldn’t help but curse after finishing her report.

Lin Zichen just laughed without responding.

Bullying the weak and fearing the strong was, after all, a basic nature of living beings.

It couldn’t be more normal.

“Zi Chen, I’ve been threatened by quite a few members of the student council recently, some even at the Ordinary Ninth Rank, saying if I keep running this pinch-hitting business, I should watch my back when I go out,”

Li Chuxin said with a look of unease.

Then she added, “Under your management these past few days, bullying has almost vanished from the school.”

“Since there aren’t many cases left, should we quit while we’re ahead and stop the pinch-hitting service?”

“We don’t want to make a complete enemy of the student council.”

Li Chuxin was frightened by the threats and didn’t want to continue the pinch-hitting business.

As lucrative as the business was for earning credits, she was afraid of making money without having the chance to spend it.

Better to retreat in time.

Lin Zichen disagreed, saying, “Don’t put too much pressure on yourself. The people in the student council are just trying to scare you with words.”

“If they really dared to take action, they would have done it by now, without bothering with all the talk.”

Lin Zichen continued, “But if it really worries you, then don’t do it. There’s no need to keep yourself on edge all day, letting it affect your life.”

Hearing this, Li Chuxin fell into a dilemma.

She was torn over whether to continue.

After several minutes of indecision,

she made up her mind, looked up at Lin Zichen and said,

“Forget it, let’s keep going. It was not easy to get the business off the ground, and I don’t want to give it up that easily. That would be too much of a pity.”

…

Soon, it was 2 p.m.

Lin Zichen left for the institute.

Shen Qinghan and Li Chuxin were on the same route, so they went together to the Evolution College academic building for their classes.

The Genius Class, Evolution Class 1.

As soon as Shen Qinghan entered the classroom, she saw a pig-headed figure in white, carrying a long sword, with long hair flowing behind.

After taking another look, she realized the pig-head was Luo Yongjian.

She couldn’t help but ask curiously, “A-Jian, why do you look so beat up?”

Luo Yongjian: “I fell while walking.”

Ma Xiwei at the next desk had no intention of sparing his feelings, bluntly exposing him: “This idiot tried to imitate your fiancé and became a pinch-hitter, but ended up getting beaten by people from the student council.”

Poor thing…

Shen Qinghan wanted to laugh but dared not, for fear of hurting Luo Yongjian’s frail pride.

Pinch-hitting was not something just anyone could do.

You needed real strength for it.

Only my Xiao Chen had the capital to pull it off.

Seeing that Ma Xiwei had spilled the beans, Luo Yongjian dropped the act and started cursing:

“Damn it, this goddamn student council, always beating me up instead of Lin Zichen!”

“Bullying the weak and fearing the strong, what are they good for?”

“Once I’ve grown stronger, none of them will get away; I’ll settle the score with all of them in the fall!”

“Ouch, that hurts so much!”

Luo Yongjian got too worked up speaking and accidentally pulled at a wound on his lip, causing him nearly to cry from the pain.

Ma Xiwei was venomous with her words, ruthlessly pointing out:

“You talk as if you’re the only one who can grow. You can get stronger, but so can the people in the student council. Most importantly, your talent isn’t much better than theirs, so you probably won’t be able to settle any scores in the fall for the rest of your life. Better to give up on that hope.”

“You…!”

Luo Yongjian wanted to retort but realized he had no argument.

Because Ma Xiwei was right.

His talent wasn’t that much better than the other geniuses, so even if he did grow stronger, he probably wouldn’t have the strength to settle scores with the student council.

So how could he get back at the student council?

He couldn’t just take this lying down…

Luo Yongjian was lost in thought.

After a few seconds, his eyes suddenly lit up, turning to Ma Xiwei and saying:

“Well, that’s easy. I may not be able to get back at the student council, but Lin Zichen can. If it comes to that, I’ll just hire Lin Zichen as my pinch-hitter to beat those in the student council.”

# Chapter 216: 156, Nine-Tailed Fox Demon\_2

Chapter 216: 156, Nine-Tailed Fox Demon\_2

“”You’re asking Lin Zichen to substitute for you?”

Ma Xiwei also smiled, looking at Luo Yongjian as if he was an idiot: “If Lin Zichen doesn’t switch to Genetic Fusion soon, he will find it difficult to protect himself in the future. The student council will settle scores with him after fall. And you? Asking him to substitute for you, that’s really funny.”

Hearing what Ma Xiwei said, Shen Qinghan felt unhappy.

She really wanted to tell Ma Xiwei that Lin Zichen could now easily crush the student council without having to resort to Genetic Fusion.

Unfortunately, she couldn’t tell her and had to keep it to herself.

She hoped that Xiao Chen could evolve into an advanced-level creature with the body of a Pure Blood Human sooner rather than later, and then amaze everyone…

Shen Qinghan thought to herself silently.

…

Pure Blood Human Research Institute.

As soon as Lin Zichen walked in, Song Yuyan inside began to complain to him: “Brother Zichen, you haven’t visited the institute in a long time.”

“I’ve been a bit busy recently.”

“Busy with that substitute fighting service?”

“Yes.”

“It seems to have been going on for half a month now, how much have you made in student credits?”

“Just under 3000 credits.”

“That much?!”

Song Yuyan was completely astonished.

Then, consumed with envy and regret, she said, “To think it could be so profitable. If I had known, I would have started a substitute fighting service too. I missed out on 3000 credits.”

Just then, Liu Chuanwu emerged from one of the inner research rooms, saying disapprovingly: “Come on, you’re a mentor, how could you become a substitute fighter?”

“Right, yeah.”

Song Yuyan came back to her senses.

Liu Chuanwu stopped in front of Lin Zichen and said, “Zichen, substitute fighting makes a lot, but it’s not sustainable. You can only earn during that initial wave.”

“If you want to earn credits on a regular and stable basis, one way is to aim for the peak rankings, another is to become the student council president.”

“Only those two can bring in a steady flow of a large number of credits.”

After saying this, Liu Chuanwu added, “Oh, off-campus missions can also work, but it’s not every day that you get a suitable mission.”

Becoming the student council president to earn credits over a long period?

Lin Zichen quickly latched on to this key point and asked Liu Chuanwu, “Principal, what about this student council president thing?”

Liu Chuanwu: “The president of the student council gets a subsidy every month, you can get 500 credits per month.”

“500 credits?!”

Lin Zichen’s eyes widened in shock.

He couldn’t understand why just being the student council president would warrant such a hefty monthly credit subsidy.

Liu Chuanwu noticed his confusion and explained with a smile, “Being the president of the student council isn’t as easy as you might think; it’s not just sitting in the office, drinking tea, and reading the newspaper.”

“The main work of the student council president is mostly carried out in the Origin Land, and it’s quite dangerous.”

“With such a high subsidy, it’s normal.”

Having said that, Liu Chuanwu continued, “Once you evolve into an advanced-level creature with the body of a Pure Blood Human in the future, and you have a powerful backing to protect you, allowing you to display your strength without any concerns, you could also consider taking up the position of student council president. That way, you get both training and a high subsidy, the best of both worlds.”

Lin Zichen: “Principal, what specifically does the student council president do in the Origin Land?”

Liu Chuanwu: “You’ve hit a blind spot in my knowledge there. I’m just an Ordinary Ninth Rank old man; there’s a lot I’m not privileged to know.”

Seeing his response, Lin Zichen didn’t inquire further.

He planned to ask Shen Qinghan to consult Yuan Dongzhi later that night when he returned to the dormitory.

…

Underneath Shanhai City.

Twenty thousand meters deep.

Within a vast Underground Palace.

Thanks to the efforts of an elderly masked individual, the creature transport channel to Source Land No. 36 was finally stable enough to start transferring Exotic Beasts from there.

However, only creatures below advanced-level could be transported for now.

Because the transfer channel was newly opened and lacked various reinforcement measures, its upper limit for endurance wasn’t very high.

Transferring advanced-level creatures could easily cause the channel to collapse and be destroyed.

It would take decades of gradual reinforcement to be able to transfer stronger Exotic Beasts.

“The creature transport channel is about to start operating, everyone get ready.”

The elderly masked individual warned the Three-eyed Giant and the Mutant Rat King behind him.

At these words, the Three-eyed Giant and the Rat King immediately became fully alert.

Today was the first use of this transport channel, and there was a risk of failure, requiring full concentration.

Otherwise, the smallest mistake could result in being torn apart by a collapsing transfer channel.

Seeing that the Three-eyed Giant and the Rat King were ready, the elderly masked man took out a strange twig and gently inserted it into the creature passage, which had stabilized for several days.

Then—

He closed his aged eyes.

He chanted mysterious incantations from his mouth.

He sprinkled fresh blood into the creature passage.

He carved runes around it.

After going through these mystical procedures,

the elderly masked man paused and, in the next second, suddenly opened his eyes and shouted loudly,

“Open for me!”

As soon as his words fell, a tear immediately split open in front of him in the creature passage.

In a flash!

A torrent of rich vitality surged out from within,

nourishing every corner of the underground palace.

At the same time, spine-chilling sounds came from within the creature passage.

There was the roar of the Demon-eyed Ape,

the scream of the Ferocious Great Eagle,

and the slithering sound of the Ghost Shadow Snake.

As these sounds grew closer, soon various exotic beasts crawled out from the creature passage.

The strength of these beasts wasn’t high; they were all ordinary exotic beasts below the Advanced level, and as soon as they emerged, they were controlled by the Three-eyed Giant and the Rat King, obediently awaiting their orders.

This interdimensional transfer lasted an entire night.

A total of over 300 ordinary exotic beasts were transferred.

More than 50 died in transit.

For a creature passage that had only stabilized a few days ago, this rate of transfer death was considered very low.

The creature passage was quite successfully connected.

“Close for me!”

Seeing that the creature passage was unstable after transferring over 300 ordinary exotic beasts, the elderly masked man immediately chose to close the passage.

He waited for the passage to stabilize again before organizing the next transfer.

Under the control of the elderly masked man.

Soon, the tear in the passage began to slowly close up, stopping the interdimensional transfer.

Just as the tear was about to completely seal,

two delicate and fair jade hands suddenly reached out from inside the passage and brutally tore open the nearly sealed gap.

“Divine Messenger, what’s going on?”

The Three-eyed Giant was bewildered, looking at the elderly masked man with a face full of confusion.

The elderly masked man was also confused. He had opened more than ten creature passages but had never encountered such a bizarre situation before.

After a moment of realization,

the elderly masked man said gravely to the Three-eyed Giant and the Rat King, “You two quickly mobilize your Qi-Blood and get ready for a fierce battle.”

Upon hearing this, the Three-eyed Giant and the Rat King immediately mobilized their Qi-Blood, preparing themselves for combat.

At this moment, a young girl wearing a silk dress with beast ears atop her head and nine tails behind her walked slowly out of the creature passage.

The girl had a curvaceous figure and an extremely beautiful face, her peach-colored eyes exuding a captivating charm that could enchant the soul. A mere glance was enough to make one fall into her trap, unable to extricate themselves.

“So this is the legendary Earth?”

The young girl looked around with innocent yet desirous eyes, curiously observing everything in the underground palace as she murmured in a soft, seductive voice.

As she spoke,

the elderly masked man, the Three-eyed Giant, and the Rat King all widened their eyes in disbelief.

A Nine-Tailed Fox Demon!

It was the legendry Nine-Tailed Fox Demon!

Why would such a powerful being appear here?

How could a newly connected creature passage accommodate such a powerful entity?

What exactly was going on?!

Observing the confusion in their eyes, the young girl elegantly explained,

“It’s just one of my avatars, not enough to cause this new creature passage to collapse.”

…

PS: Bowing down, seeking monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 217: 157. Targeted by a Fox Demon

Chapter 217: 157. Targeted by a Fox Demon

January 14th, evening.

Zhongyuan Building No. 8, dormitory 603.

In the living room.

Lin Zichen sat on the sofa browsing through news on his smartphone.

Out of 10 news items, 8 were related to Exotic Beasts.

In recent days, for unknown reasons, the frequency of Exotic Beasts appearances in Shanhai City soared, resulting in dozens of injuries.

Coupled with the sudden emergence of strange plants around the city a while ago, the citizens were all panicking.

Why do these anomalies only appear in Shanhai City?

What exactly is happening to Shanhai City?

Has the government been investigating for so long without finding the cause?

Lin Zichen’s brows knit together slightly as he felt a bit uneasy.

While he was lost in thought,

Shen Qinghan, who was reading a book next to him, put down her book and looked at him, saying,

“Xiao Chen, the freshmen competition is tomorrow, and it’s my first time participating in such an official contest, I’m a bit nervous.”

Her old problem had flared up again.

Easily getting nervous.

It was a sign of lack of confidence.

There was nothing she could do, she was used to being mediocre before.

Even though she had become a top genius now, she still carried the mentality of an academic underachiever.

Lin Zichen placed his hand on her delicate little foot and said as he gently massaged it:

“Times have changed.”

“You’re now one of the most top-notch geniuses in the school, and your strength far exceeds your peers.”

“You should feel excited about the start of the freshmen competition tomorrow, not nervous.”

“That’s easy for you to say, but I just can’t help feeling nervous,” Shen Qinghan said, quite troubled.

Lin Zichen comforted her, “Don’t worry, once you participate in more competitions and win more on the Martial Stage, you’ll naturally stop feeling nervous.”

Shen Qinghan: “Xiao Chen, do you think it’s possible for us to become opponents?”

“It’s possible, and highly likely at that.”

“Highly likely?”

“Yes, highly likely.”

After saying this, Lin Zichen explained, “Your strength should only be slightly lesser than mine and Li Moyu’s. As long as you don’t run into Li Moyu too early and you advance smoothly, you’re 100% going to face me, and it’s even possible that we’ll meet in the finals.”

“What about Ma Xiwei?” Shen Qinghan said with little confidence, “She’s very formidable, I don’t think I necessarily match up against her.”

Lin Zichen disagreed, “She’s no match for you.”

“Am I really that formidable?”

“You are.”

After saying that, Lin Zichen added, “And not just Ma Xiwei, even Li Moyu might not necessarily be better than you.”

Shen Qinghan shook her head, “You’re exaggerating, there’s no way I can compare with Li Moyu.”

“You can compare, don’t underestimate yourself.”

“…”

The two of them started to chat sporadically about the upcoming freshmen competition.

As they chatted,

Shen Qinghan withdrew her foot from Lin Zichen’s hand, stood up, sat on his thighs facing him, wrapped her arms around his neck, and said with a smile, “I suddenly feel a little greedy, I want to taste you.”

After saying that, she leaned in and kissed Lin Zichen.

She kissed him with passion.

Lin Zichen embraced her waist and responded to her with enthusiasm.

[You’re kissing someone, Qi-Blood +1, Kissing Skill +1, XX Flexibility +1]

After who knows how long,

the two separated with slightly disordered breathing, savoring the wonderful sensation of the kiss they just shared.

“It feels so good not to have to wear diapers.”

Shen Qinghan licked her lips, feeling the lightness of her lower body, and couldn’t help but remark.

Ever since she enslaved the gene of the Azure Jellyfish King and mastered the ability to control water, she no longer worried about wetting her pants.

She still felt the urge to pee, but she could control the movement of water inside her body, effortlessly holding it in, not like before when she had to clench her legs together as soon as she felt the urge.

“I think wetting your pants is not a flaw,” Lin Zichen said teasingly, “Honestly, I kind of miss the you who used to wet your pants all the time.”

“You’re so perverted.”

“You’re the dirty little girl; I’m the big pervert, we’re a match made in heaven.”

“Dirty little girl, big pervert, doesn’t sound bad actually, kind of has the vibe of ‘Heroes of a Unique Pair’. ”

Shen Qinghan said with a smile.

After saying this, she looked into Lin Zichen’s eyes and coyly cooed, “Xiao Chen, I want to have an icicle.”

“Then get up, and I’ll get you one,” Lin Zichen said, giving Shen Qinghan’s pert buttocks a pinch.

Shen Qinghan had loved cold treats since she was little, even in the shivering cold of winter, she would crave one every few days.

Her parents were strict and didn’t allow it when she was young, but now that she lived on her own, she had bought a bunch of ice creams and ice pops to store in the freezer.

Whenever she wanted, she’d just take one, enjoying the freedom to indulge at will.

“I don’t want the ones in the freezer; I’ve had enough of those. I want to try a different flavor,” Shen Qinghan said without getting up, continuing to sit on Lin Zichen’s lap, speaking into his ear in a soft voice.

Lin Zichen raised an eyebrow, “You want to have a milk-flavored ice pop, huh?”

“No one knows a woman better than her father,” she said playfully with a sweet smile.

…

The next day.

Lin Zichen woke up early from bed.

Shen Qinghan was still sleeping soundly beside him, her legs tightly clutching the pillow, a little drool leaking from the corner of her mouth, in a sweet slumber.

He helped wipe the drool from the corner of her mouth.

Looking at the pillow clutched between her legs,

Lin Zichen couldn’t help but smile.

Lately, Shen Qinghan had often clutched his head between her legs like that.

Seeing her clutch the pillow in such a manner brought to mind his own experiences of being clutched, and he couldn’t resist a chuckle.

Before long,

Shen Qinghan woke up.

She opened her eyes drowsily and looked at Lin Zichen with sleepy confusion, said in a languorous voice:

“Xiao Chen, I dreamed about you.”

“What did you dream about me doing?”

Lin Zichen asked with some curiosity.

Shen Qinghan didn’t rush to tell him but instead clung to his hand, cooing, “Kiss me, and I’ll tell you.”

Lin Zichen bent down and kissed her rosy lips, then said, “Okay, now you can tell me.”

# Chapter 218: 157. Targeted by a Fox Demon\_2

Chapter 218: 157. Targeted by a Fox Demon\_2

Shen Qinghan licked her lips, a look of complete satisfaction on her face as she said with a smile,

“You might not believe it, but I dreamed that after we graduated from university, we had a cute daughter. When it came to naming our daughter, we couldn’t agree and got into a dispute, arguing about getting a divorce.”

“Your dream is just outrageous.”

Lin Zichen listened and found himself at a loss for words.

Shen Qinghan: “Indeed, it’s outrageous. The divorce was actually initiated by me. Afterward, I spent every day at home washing my face with tears, but I was too stubborn to give in, even though I’m not that kind of person in reality.”

Lin Zichen: “That’s how dreams are, full of bizarre elements. The plot never follows logic.”

Shen Qinghan sat up on the bed, took Lin Zichen’s arm, and said, “Exactly, there’s no logic at all. In real life, I would never argue about divorcing you. As for our daughter’s name, I would let you decide entirely.”

“Letting me decide entirely is a bit much.”

Lin Zichen gently said, combing her hair, “When it comes to naming our child, we’ll definitely need to discuss and decide together.”

And so they sat on the bed talking for a while.

Soon, the two of them got out of bed, washed up, and went to the kitchen to make breakfast together.

After eating breakfast, they left home together and headed to the sports hall to participate in the end-of-term freshman competition.

…

Sports Hall.

First floor.

When Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan arrived, it was already packed with people everywhere you looked.

The spectator seats were almost entirely full.

It had to be said, this annual freshman competition was quite popular, drawing a lot of attention.

Lin Zichen looked around and soon led Shen Qinghan to the front, where the competitors’ waiting area was located.

Both of them were competitors and needed to go there to register and sign in.

“Everyone else has signed in; just the two of you are left. Come on over and sign.”

As soon as they entered the competitors’ waiting area, a student council member responsible for registration spoke to them with a slightly cold voice.

Lin Zichen’s recent stand-in service work had almost completely annoyed the student council, and many of its members were reluctant to show him a friendly face.

Here “many” was limited to the male members of the student council.

As for the female members, they remained Lin Zichen’s admirers, as they had always been, not turning into critics just because their positions opposed each other.

After signing in.

Lin Zichen, holding Shen Qinghan’s hand, found an empty spot to sit down, chatting as they waited for the competition to begin.

They didn’t chat for long.

Soon one was playing with their phone, while the other curiously observed the surrounding competitors.

The one on the phone was Lin Zichen, scrolling through the news.

The one observing the competitors was Shen Qinghan, using her peripheral vision to assess every potential rival, wanting to be thoroughly prepared.

Although Lin Zichen was very optimistic about her, saying she had the strength to be in the top three among the new students,

she herself wasn’t so confident.

She feared she might make a fool of herself on the martial stage in case something unexpected happened.

She had to be extra cautious.

It was crucial not to underestimate any opponent.

After spending a few minutes scoping out the competition, Shen Qinghan gathered the following information:

A total of 128 competitors.

99 from Evolution College, 28 from Mech God Class, and 1 from martial arts.

The lone martial artist was Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen and the entire Evolution Class had been exempted from trials and directly qualified to compete.

The rest of the dozens of competitors had enrolled themselves and fought their way through the preliminary qualifiers, punch by punch, kick by kick.

Shen Qinghan focused particularly on the 28 Mech God Class students.

All were students from that class.

Their bodies were equipped with various types of alloy equipment provided by the Mech God Corporation.

Their combat power seemed very strong.

Shen Qinghan felt that if she were to unexpectedly fall on the martial stage, it would most likely be at the hands of a Mech God Class student.

…

Half an hour later.

The freshman competition finally began.

The first round was from 128 to 64, eliminating half of the competitors.

Lin Zichen was matched with an ordinary male student from Evolution College.

As soon as the male student saw his opponent was Lin Zichen, his complexion drastically changed.

Meeting the big boss right at the start, what the hell!

Before long, the contest began.

Lin Zichen didn’t waste any time and knocked the male student out with a single kick, advancing to the next round.

On the other side,

Shen Qinghan was paired with a female student from her class and also won easily, moving on to the second round.

…

The second round.

64 to 32.

Once again eliminating half of the competitors.

This time, Lin Zichen was matched with a girl from the talent class.

Upon seeing that her opponent was “Face Smacking Fiend” Lin Zichen, she opted not to even step onto the stage, decisively forfeiting to protect her face from being turned into a pig’s head.

Learning the reason for the girl’s forfeiture, Lin Zichen couldn’t help but twitch the corners of his mouth slightly.

Elsewhere.

Shen Qinghan was matched with a boy from a regular class.

She won with ease, without even needing to activate her Exotic Beast Gene, just kicking the opponent out with her own physical strength.

…

The third round of the duel.

32 into 16.

Lin Zichen was matched against a runner-up from the talent class and immediately finished him with one kick.

Shen Qinghan was matched with a third-place contestant and likewise won with ease.

Many were astonished by Shen Qinghan’s performance.

Before this, everyone thought she was just a vase in the talent class.

Pretty but useless.

Unexpectedly, her strength was so formidable.

Three rounds into the competition, every match had been a quick kill, truly proving that appearances can be deceiving.

…

The fourth round of the duel.

16 into 8.

Lin Zichen was matched with a boy from the Mech God Class.

The opponent’s arms had undergone mechanical augmentation, turned into a pair of alloy steel arms.

Inside were firearms, sharp blades, and a lot of highly destructive high-tech equipment.

In the duel, Lin Zichen didn’t rush to finish off the mechanical being.

Instead, he stood still, allowing the mechanical being to unleash his firepower at will, to get a feel for the level of mechanical augmentation offered by the Mech God Group.

Seeing Lin Zichen standing motionless, the mechanical being didn’t waste the opportunity and aimed his guns at Lin Zichen’s vital points, firing wildly.

However, with all ammunition spent, Lin Zichen was still unscathed, and his opponent was forced to admit defeat.

On the other side.

Shen Qinghan was also matched with a mechanical being.

She wasn’t as resilient as Lin Zichen, couldn’t withstand bullets, nor dodge them, getting shot several times and blood instantly gushing out.

But luckily, with the Living Dead Slug gene aiding her, she healed quickly and was not seriously harmed.

In the end, she too won the duel effortlessly and advanced to the next round.

…

At this time.

The clock had struck 12 noon.

The morning’s matches were now over.

The remaining three rounds would take place in the afternoon.

However, the match-up results for the next round were already out.

Lin Zichen was matched with a previous underling defeated during the school’s opening trial, the top scholar of Yuntian Province—Lu Qizhi.

Lu Qizhi, seeing that his opponent was Lin Zichen, instantly felt ashen-faced and his heart chilled.

He had originally hoped to reach the semifinals.

Now it seemed hopeless, only able to stop at the top eight.

On the other hand, Shen Qinghan was matched with Ma Xiwei, which was a lot of pressure.

Both of their Biological Levels were ordinary Sixth Order.

They were well-matched opponents.

It was uncertain who would win and who would lose.

Lacking confidence, Shen Qinghan felt her chances of winning were slim.

…

Meanwhile.

In Shanhai City.

Atop the rooftop of a shopping center.

The Fox Demon girl stood on the very edge of the fence, her eyes filled with curiosity as she surveyed the surrounding skyscrapers, finding them incredibly unbelievable.

The environment on Earth was entirely different from that of the Origin Land.

They were two completely different worlds.

She was wide-eyed and amazed.

“By the way, since your Divine Plant Cult has been rooted on Earth for so long, you must have seen many handsome men. Do you have any good recommendations?”

The Fox Demon girl turned to the elderly man in the mask beside her, inquiring.

She had come to Earth specifically to find herself an Earthly bed companion.

The elderly man with the mask was well-prepared and immediately pulled out a photograph from his embrace, respectfully presenting it to the Fox Demon girl, saying, “My deity, this young man definitely meets your criteria. Not only is he extraordinarily handsome, but his physical body is also immensely strong. Please have a look.”

The Fox Demon girl reached out to take the photo, and upon seeing Lin Zichen, her eyes brightened, expressing her interest eagerly, “Tell me more about his situation.”

…

PS: Bowls out, seeking monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 219: 158, Military Region Special Training

Chapter 219: 158, Military Region Special Training

1:30 PM.

There was still half an hour before the fifth round of the duel began.

By this time, the stadium was already packed with spectators, looking even more crowded than in the morning.

Among them, there were many members of the student council, instructors from various academies, and school leaders.

The first four rounds of the competition were just a warm-up.

The three rounds in the afternoon, the quarterfinals, semifinals, and finals, were the real highlights.

“Who do you think will take first place?”

“Lin Zichen.”

“Who else but Lin Zichen?”

“Lin Zichen’s physical body is too strong, completely overwhelming his peers. Only people like Li Moyu, Ma Xiwei, and Luo Yongjian have a chance to overtake him after further Genetic Fusion next semester.”

In the audience, many people were discussing who would take first place in the freshman competition.

Whether it was ordinary students, members of the student council, or school leaders, nearly everyone believed Lin Zichen would take first place.

It was simply because Lin Zichen had performed too well during the school’s opening trials.

Furthermore, Lin Zichen had caused a stir recently with a proxy battle incident, showing even stronger abilities.

Overall, he was the undisputed number one among the new students.

…

Soon, it was 2 PM.

The quarterfinals officially kicked off.

Lin Zichen was the first to appear, his opponent the strongest high school valedictorian in the history of Yuntian Province—Lu Qizhi.

“Are both competitors ready?”

“Ready,” they both said.

“Let the duel begin!”

As the referee’s call rang out, the first match of the quarterfinals began.

Lu Qizhi took the initiative with a surge of dark fog billowing out behind him, shrouding the entire Martial Stage in thick black mist.

He had fused with the Exotic Beast Gene of a miasma poison marten, and the black fog he released was highly toxic, a single wisp of it potent enough to bring down an elephant.

Lin Zichen was completely unaffected by such a potent poison.

Thanks to the “Immunity to Hundred Poisons” trait, he was immune to the toxic fog’s attack.

To prevent the poison mist from drifting out of the protective barrier around the Martial Stage and accidentally hurting the spectators outside,

Lin Zichen charged out in a flash, kicking Lu Qizhi off the Martial Stage with a single blow. With a loud “bang,” Lu Qizhi hit the protective barrier and passed out, granting Lin Zichen a lightning-fast victory.

At the moment the duel ended,

a robot flew into the barrier and completely absorbed the poison fog, cleaning the battlefield for the next match.

Once the battlefield was cleaned up,

the referee down below immediately shouted out loud:

“Please welcome, from the Genius Class, Ma Xiwei, and Shen Qinghan, to come onto the stage to prepare for the duel!”

No sooner had these words fallen,

than Shen Qinghan and Ma Xiwei simultaneously emerged from the contestants’ waiting area and ascended the Martial Stage from the left and the right.

Both of their looks were the most dazzling among the freshmen.

Upon their appearance, they attracted the attention of all the males in the spectator stands.

“I never expected Shen Qinghan to actually make it into the quarterfinals. Compared to her performance during the school trials, her progress is just too great,” the dean of the Mechanical Academy couldn’t help but exclaim.

Ma Zhenhe nodded and said, “The progress is indeed huge, so huge it’s almost unbelievable. It’s a pity she’s up against Xiwei; otherwise, she would have a chance to make it into the semifinals.”

Hearing his words, Yuan Dongzhi beside him smiled without replying.

Pity she’s up against Xiwei?

Your daughter can’t compare with my little disciple.

Let’s just wait and see.

…

On the Martial Stage.

Ma Xiwei looked at Shen Qinghan and said, “I’m surprised you made it into the quarterfinals, but this is as far as you go.”

She spoke with a condescending tone, not considering Shen Qinghan a worthy opponent at all.

In her eyes, her real competitors were Lin Zichen and Li Moyu.

Apart from these two top-tier prodigies, she didn’t care about anyone else.

“Don’t underestimate me; I’m not weak,” Shen Qinghan said, looking directly into Ma Xiwei’s eyes, her voice steady.

As she said this, she tried to calm herself but still felt a bit nervous,

having never faced an opponent at the level of a genius like Ma Xiwei.

However, her eyes soon filled with determination, thinking that she had to win.

If she could only beat Ma Xiwei and make it to the semifinals, she would have a great chance of facing Lin Zichen.

She wanted to compete against Lin Zichen as a rival.

Even if defeat was certain, she longed to stand on the same stage as Lin Zichen.

This had nothing to do with winning or losing, but rather a single-minded obsession.

Having lived for 19 years under Lin Zichen’s protection,

she wanted to change this dynamic from now on.

She no longer wanted to be the dependent sister protected by Lin Zichen,

but instead to become someone who could ease Lin Zichen’s worries and offer support.

“Are both ready?” the referee asked, seeing both contestants had taken their positions on the stage.

Ma Xiwei: “Ready.”

Shen Qinghan: “I’m ready.”

Hearing this, the referee immediately raised his right hand and then forcefully chopped it down, saying, “Let the duel begin!”

At the sound of his voice,

the two girls on the stage activated the Exotic Beast Gene within them with a thought. One grew a pair of purple beast ears on her head, and the other’s hair turned a glossy blue. They both instantly entered combat mode.

“Buzz!”

A sound of tearing through the air erupted suddenly.

Ma Xiwei made the first move, her figure turning into a blur, moving at a speed invisible to the naked eye as she launched an assault on Shen Qinghan.

It’s true that she didn’t take Shen Qinghan seriously as an opponent.

But that didn’t mean she would do something foolishly arrogant like standing still and letting the other person attack first.

As long as she stood on the Martial Stage, she would give her all with each move.

“So fast!”

Witnessing Ma Xiwei’s speed, Shen Qinghan was shocked.

# Chapter 220: 158, Military Region Special Training\_2

Chapter 220: 158, Military Region Special Training\_2

At the same time, with a thought, she manipulated the Qi-Blood within Ma Xiwei’s body from a distance, causing a chaotic flow in her internal energy.

Ma Xiwei, who was sprinting at high speed, suddenly felt weak in her limbs and dizzy.

Realizing something was wrong, she immediately stopped charging towards Shen Qinghan and swiftly retreated to her original position.

Her internal Qi-Blood was being manipulated?!

Shen Qinghan could actually do that?!

How is this possible!

Ma Xiwei looked at Shen Qinghan in disbelief, utterly astonished, unable to accept the reality before her eyes.

“Buzz!”

A whooshing sound exploded through the air.

Shen Qinghan made her move, seizing the moment Ma Xiwei’s internal Qi-Blood was in disarray, she burst forth at an extremely fast pace towards her, swinging a vicious kick at her head.

Ma Xiwei reacted quickly, bracing against the negative state of her chaotic Qi-Blood, she raised her arms in time to protect her head, narrowly blocking Shen Qinghan’s kick.

However, blocking just one kick was far from enough.

Shen Qinghan didn’t give Ma Xiwei any chance to breathe, seeing her kick blocked, she immediately threw a punch towards Ma Xiwei’s exposed neck.

Ma Xiwei instantly tilted her body slightly to the side, dodging the lethal punch.

Unfortunately, no sooner had she evaded, than she was met with a knee strike the next instant.

“Bang!”

Shen Qinghan’s knee landed harshly on Ma Xiwei’s abdomen.

The powerful impact that burst forth instantly caused Ma Xiwei’s stomach to churn, her throat to sweeten, and then she spat out a mouthful of fresh blood with a “pfft”.

Shen Qinghan did not stop her onslaught, continuing her fierce attacks on Ma Xiwei.

She wrapped her hands around Ma Xiwei’s head and lifted her knee for several consecutive strikes, each one as forceful as the last.

“Bang! Bang! Bang…”

A series of dull thuds rang out.

Ma Xiwei’s eyes rolled back, her tongue weakly sticking out, and she lost consciousness, fainting.

“Stop!”

“The opponent has lost the ability to fight!”

“You can stop now!”

Seeing Ma Xiwei had lost consciousness, the referee below the stage urgently shouted at Shen Qinghan, who was still attacking.

Upon hearing this, Shen Qinghan immediately ceased her assault and released Ma Xiwei in front of her.

Only then did she realize that Ma Xiwei had already fainted, her nose bridge collapsed, her face covered in blood.

“I, I won?”

Shen Qinghan was somewhat dazed.

She had considered the possibility of losing, even of a hard-fought victory, but she never imagined winning so easily.

That was Ma Xiwei!

The top-tier genius who had undergone Genetic Fusion before the school term started!

To beat such a prodigy without them being able to fight back, lasting not even 10 seconds!

Am I really that strong?

The more Shen Qinghan thought about it, the more unreal it seemed, leading her to wonder if she was dreaming.

But the mild pain in her knee constantly reminded her it was real.

She had indeed overwhelmed and easily defeated Ma Xiwei with absolute dominance.

…

At the same time.

In the spectator seats, the leadership seats, and the contestants’ waiting area, everyone was stunned, their faces filled with disbelief.

This was especially true in the waiting area, where it was filled with incredulous shouts of astonishment.

“Ma Xiwei actually lost?!”

“And without any power to fight back?!”

“How is this possible?!”

“Wasn’t it said that Shen Qinghan was just a vase?!”

“This is not a vase, this is a vase studded with diamonds!”

“It could kill someone with one blow!”

In the waiting area, Li Moyu was completely dumbfounded, blurting out exclamations subconsciously, fully displaying his chatty personality.

Next to him, Luo Yongjian was dumbstruck, his mouth agape wide enough to fit a fist, speechless for a long time.

Luo Yongjian had thought he was the third genius in the class, but now, he had become the fourth.

“Four, four, four,” which sounds like “dead, dead, dead,” was incredibly unpleasant to hear!

…

On the other hand, in the leadership seats.

The school leaders and members of the student council were all wide-eyed, completely shocked.

The level of combat power Shen Qinghan had displayed took them by surprise.

“Xiwei!”

Ma Zhenhe, the maniacally devoted father, seeing his daughter beaten unconscious, anxiously called out and immediately rushed towards the Martial Stage to check on her injuries.

Liu Chuanwu was filled with incredulity: “What’s the deal with this pair of childhood sweethearts? Though their family backgrounds seem rather ordinary, how come they are both so talented?”

Zhou Xuehong, the student council president, watched Shen Qinghan on the stage with appreciation, and said to the vice president beside him, “Shen Qinghan has enormous potential; we must recruit her into the student council and groom her as a candidate for president.”

The vice president frowned: “President, Shen Qinghan is Lin Zichen’s fiancée, and she’s been opposing us by siding with Lin Zichen recently, so it’s impossible to recruit her.”

Zhou Xuehong said indifferently: “There are no permanent enemies in this world, only permanent interests. As long as we can offer enough benefits, there’s no one we can’t recruit.”

…

More than ten minutes later.

The remaining two matches of the fifth round were also completed.

With the earlier two matches included, the outcomes for all four were decided.

The four who advanced were Lin Zichen, Shen Qinghan, Li Moyu, and Luo Yongjian.

Soon after, the big screen above the Martial Stage began random matching.

A few seconds later, the results of the matchup were displayed.

Lin Zichen vs. Shen Qinghan.

Li Moyu vs. Luo Yongjian.

Seeing that her opponent was Lin Zichen, Shen Qinghan was so excited that her pretty face blushed as she exclaimed, “Xiao Chen, we’re going to compete on the same stage, this is our first time since we’ve known each other!”

Lin Zichen: “Is it really worth getting so excited?”

Shen Qinghan: “Absolutely, it’s very worth it!”

Lin Zichen laughed: “If you had matched against Luo Yongjian, then we could have competed on the final stage.”

# Chapter 221: 158, Military Region Special Training\_3

Chapter 221: 158, Military Region Special Training\_3

Shen Qinghan cheerfully said, “I’m already very satisfied to have made it to the semifinals. I don’t dare to demand a place in the finals, and I’m extremely lucky not to have been matched against Li Moyu.”

…

Before long, the semifinals began.

The first to take the stage were Li Moyu and Luo Yongjian.

The battle lasted a little over a minute.

In the end, Li Moyu exerted some effort to win, advancing to the finals.

After he stepped down,

Very soon,

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan followed onto the stage.

The two positioned themselves and, within moments, began to exchange blows under the referee’s direction.

“I shouldn’t have kicked just now, but punched. I chose wrong.”

“The angle of this punch is bad, it could easily reveal a flaw that the enemy could counterattack.”

“Your legs are clamped too tightly, spread them out.”

Lin Zichen suppressed his strength to match Shen Qinghan’s level, patiently pointing out her weaknesses as they sparred.

He turned the fiercely competitive semifinal into an instructional match.

A literal instructional match.

A boyfriend coaching his girlfriend.

This scene made many of the female spectators on site envious, wishing they too had a boyfriend to coach them.

The contest lasted about three minutes.

In the end, it concluded with Shen Qinghan’s voluntary concession.

Shen Qinghan didn’t find conceding embarrassing because both she and the entire audience knew she couldn’t possibly win against Lin Zichen.

What mattered most was that Lin Zichen was her live-in fiancé.

What’s there to be ashamed of in losing to one’s fiancé?

…

Half an hour later,

The final round of the Freshman Competition—the championship match—finally began.

The two contestants were Lin Zichen and Li Moyu.

As soon as they took the stage, Li Moyu said defiantly,

“Lin Zichen, my strength may not match yours right now, but don’t think you can win against me easily. I’ll fight tooth and nail to force a draw!”

With that, Li Moyu activated the gene of the Demoneye Giant Ape inside him, transforming into a musclebound giant.

Compared to the time of the school’s trial at the start of the term, he looked at least 50% stronger.

Lin Zichen stayed silent.

At the moment the referee shouted “Begin the match,” he dashed forward with a stride as quick as an arrow, arriving in front of Li Moyu and kicking him off the Martial Stage, easily winning the contest.

Instantly, the venue fell silent for a moment.

Then, a noisy buzz of conversation erupted.

Especially among the leaders in the VIP seats, who couldn’t help but exclaim in admiration for Lin Zichen’s physical strength.

“He takes anyone down with a single kick; his physical strength is ridiculously strong.”

“What do you think, with his incredible physical talent, might he really make a name on the Pureblood Human Path?”

“It’s certainly possible.”

The school leaders chattered away, each taking their turn to speak, all of them reevaluating Lin Zichen.

No longer did they cling to the biased label that Lin Zichen would inevitably fade into obscurity just because he chose the Pureblood Human Path.

…

After the Freshman Competition ended,

Yuan Dongzhi presented awards to the students who made it to the top eight.

The rewards were simple and straightforward: academic credits.

Lin Zichen, as the champion, received a reward of 500 academic credits.

Shen Qinghan, who won against Luo Yongjian in the subsequent playoff, joyfully received a reward of 400 academic credits becoming the third-place winner.

After spending some time with the awards and group photos,

Yuan Dongzhi selected the top five and asked them to participate in the winter training camp.

These five were Lin Zichen, Shen Qinghan, Li Moyu, Ma Xiwei, and Luo Yongjian.

“This winter training camp will take place at the military district headquarters in Nanjiang Province, which is the one responsible for suppressing Source Land No. 36.”

“I won’t go into detail about the Source Land. You are all geniuses with strong family backgrounds, so I guess you might have learned a bit from your elders at home. And even if you’re not familiar, it doesn’t matter, as there will be specialized courses introducing the Source Land at the camp.”

“The training camp starts in ten days, which is on the 25th of this month.”

“On the 24th, at 7 o’clock in the morning, I want all of you to gather under the administration building. I will personally drive you there and take the opportunity to visit some old friends.”

After finishing, Yuan Dongzhi quickly left.

Once she was gone,

Li Moyu looked at Lin Zichen confidently and said, “This winter, I’ll be going home for a second Genetic Fusion, fusing with a higher-level Exotic Beast Gene.”

“By the time we go to the military district for the training camp, it won’t just be a matter of being stronger than you—it’ll be about crushing you.”

“Lin Zichen, watch and wait.”

Despite having just been defeated in the finals by Lin Zichen, getting knocked out in one kick, Li Moyu was still brimming with confidence.

This was the self-assurance brought by his strong genetic fusion talent and the support of his powerful family.

Hearing these bold words from Li Moyu, Lin Zichen just smiled, said nothing, and quickly left the awards stage holding Shen Qinghan’s hand.

…

PS: Bowing down, asking for monthly and recommendation votes!

# Chapter 222: 159, Military Region Mechanized Unit

Chapter 222: 159, Military Region Mechanized Unit

After the freshman competition ended, first-year students all started their winter break.

Xiao Chen and Shen Qinghan weren’t in a rush to head home, planning to stay in the dorm for one more day before leaving.

“Xiao Chen, what do you think I should buy with these more than 400 credits?”

In the living room, Shen Qinghan looked at the hundreds of credits displayed on the school app, somewhat unsure, and asked Xiao Chen, who was by her side.

After thinking for a moment, Xiao Chen suggested, “Why not use them to buy Revitalization Pills? They can boost the efficiency of Body Refining. Plus, you can buy some gifts for your parents on the way back.”

“Then I’ll get the Revitalization Pills, and with the remaining credits, I’ll buy gifts for my parents, and yes, for Aunt Xin and Uncle Sheng too.”

Shen Qinghan accepted Xiao Chen’s suggestion and began placing orders in the credit store non-stop.

Xiao Chen also opened the credit store, ordering the same items: Revitalization Pills and gifts for both of their parents.

However, he ordered the Advanced Rejuvenation Pills.

The effects of the Advanced Rejuvenation Pill were 10 times that of ordinary ones.

As for the price, it was much more expensive but still within an acceptable range.

Xiao Chen planned to advance his Body Refining process to Third-stage Body Refinement Completion during the upcoming winter break.

To achieve this in just over a month of winter break, spending money was indispensable.

He would have to spend a lot to buy Revitalization Pills.

“Ding-dong!”

The doorbell in the room rang.

Shen Qinghan went to open the door and saw a tall and slender girl standing before her.

She introduced herself as the Vice President of the Student Council, coming to invite Shen Qinghan to join the council, with the promise of cultivating her as a potential future President.

In addition, there were many accompanying benefits.

For example, at least once a week she could receive personal guidance from the current President, take charge of a department to hone her leadership skills, and there was a certain amount of credit subsidies each month, and so on.

Shen Qinghan didn’t like the student council, and after patiently listening to the offer, she politely and smilingly declined, saying that she wasn’t planning on joining any organizations for the time being.

The Vice President smiled, “Shen student, there’s no need to refuse so quickly; you can think it over during this winter vacation and make a decision at the start of next semester.”

“Hmm, I will.”

Shen Qinghan nodded perfunctorily.

After the Vice President left, she immediately went to complain to Xiao Chen, “This student council acts so high and mighty, as if I must join just because they have invited me, and as if it’s my loss if I don’t.”

Xiao Chen replied, “That’s the way it is; the student council is like the officials of the school. Being a bit haughty is normal.”

Shen Qinghan hesitated for a moment before expressing a bold idea, “Xiao Chen, the atmosphere in the school is so poor now, and you’re so strong. Why don’t you go for the President position?

“When the time comes, I can be the Vice President and we can manage the school together.”

“Besides, being President comes with a credit subsidy: 500 credits a month. If I become Vice President, I’d get another 100 credits a month. Then we wouldn’t need to worry about credits anymore, and we’d be totally free of credit worries!”

Shen Qinghan got excited as she spoke, envisioning a bright future.

Xiao Chen smiled, “That sounds good; I’ve thought about it too, but let’s wait and see.”

…

Early the next morning.

The two of them grabbed their luggage and left, heading to the campus outskirts to stay with their parents.

That evening, both families gathered in a nearby hotel in the external campus area and opened a private banquet room for dinner.

During the meal, the parents teased Xiao Chen and Shen Qinghan, laughing and suggesting they have kids right after graduation for the grandparents to dote on.

Xiao Chen merely smiled and didn’t comment.

Shen Qinghan had a thinner skin, feeling embarrassed by the teasing, and her face was flushed throughout the meal.

After the meal, each family returned to their own home.

As soon as she entered the house, Zhang Wanxin started rubbing her own shoulders, with a worried look on her face, and said, “The bigger my age gets, the more problems with my body arise, and my shoulders keep stiffening up, it’s really torturous.”

Hearing this, Xiao Chen immediately said thoughtfully, “Mom, go lie down on the couch and I’ll help you massage your shoulders.”

As soon as Zhang Wanxin heard this, her face lit up with a smile, “My good son, I’ve been waiting for you to say that!”

Lin Yansheng came over and said, “Xiao Chen, after you’re done with your mom, could you give me a massage too?”

“Of course,” Xiao Chen smiled and replied, “I can give you a massage every day during the winter break, morning, noon, and night; Master Lin is at your service anytime.”

“Haha, that’s our great son indeed!”

Lin Yansheng laughed, his mouth wide with joy, thinking to himself how lucky he was to have such an impressive and sensible son, feeling like he must have saved the galaxy in his past life.

While the father and son were talking, Zhang Wanxin had already taken off her shoes and was lying on the couch, pillowing her head on her hands folded together.

Seeing this, Xiao Chen promptly went over and began skillfully massaging Zhang Wanxin’s shoulders.

During the massage, the two chatted non-stop, mostly with Zhang Wanxin musing.

“Ah, time spares no one. I feel like I’ve aged so much these past few years. When I laugh, the wrinkles at the corners of my eyes are so obvious.”

“Mom, you don’t look old at all. You look like you’re just thirty-something, no different from a young wife. If you went out and said you were my sister, nobody would doubt it.”

“My son is so observant, knowing how to make his old mother happy, much more so than your father.”

After saying this, Zhang Wanxin added, “But, I’m already in my forties, almost at the proper age to be a grandmother. I’m just waiting to hold a grandchild. I hope you and Han Han can marry and have children right after graduation.”

“Otherwise, without little ones at home, it always feels incomplete, lacking vitality.”

As she spoke, Zhang Wanxin added another line, “Having just one isn’t enough, it’d be better to have two, or even three; the more the merrier, I’ll take care of them for you.”

Xiao Chen replied, “Hmm, I’ll make an effort, and try to give you a grandchild upon graduating from college.”

# Chapter 223: 159, Military Region Mecha\_2

Chapter 223: 159, Military Region Mecha\_2

Zhang Wanxin: “Let’s settle on this then. Don’t get cold feet later and say you don’t want kids. Young people these days love their freedom, and they drop the idea of having them at the drop of a hat.”

Lin Yansheng was unconvinced: “It’s not that young people love freedom and choose not to have kids; it’s that the pressure is too great and they can’t afford it. If they had the money, who wouldn’t want a house full of children?”

Zhang Wanxin gave him a look: “Alright, I get it, you’re smart. Now shut your mouth, I’m getting irritated just listening to you.”

Listening to his parents’ banter, Lin Zichen couldn’t help but smile.

His parents still bickered just like when they were young; nothing had changed.

It felt like a match made in heaven.

More than an hour later.

Zhang Wanxin, now content, got up from the sofa.

Seeing this, Lin Yansheng immediately scurried over and lay down on the sofa, then said:

“Xiao Chen, focus on my waist when you massage. It’s been a bit sore lately, and it’s quite a struggle to stand up straight.”

“Alright.”

Lin Zichen responded and quickly started massaging Lin Yansheng’s waist.

As he enjoyed the massage, Lin Yansheng sighed: “When you reach middle age, your body starts to go downhill, and your energy isn’t what it used to be. I’ll need to focus on maintaining my health from now on.”

Lin Zichen didn’t say anything, but he took his father’s words to heart.

Another hour passed.

The massage was over.

Lin Zichen took out his phone, opened the credit store, and bought various expensive supplements for his parents.

Ones for beauty and skin care.

Ones for boosting vitality.

Ones for calming the mind and improving brain function.

As long as it was beneficial for his parents’ health, he blindly placed orders, completely ignoring the price.

In the end, the checkout amount was nearly 100 credits, which was almost equivalent to one million yuan.

Money spent on his parents, no matter how much, was always worth it.

Lin Zichen only hoped his parents could age slower, better yet, stay forever young.

This was a world with extraordinary powers.

All kinds of treasures from heaven and earth existed.

As long as he evolved strong enough, he was sure there would be ways to grant his parents eternal life.

The only uncertainty was whether his parents could live that long.

“I hope I can evolve faster…” Lin Zichen wished inwardly.

…

In the days that followed.

Aside from visiting Shen Qinghan’s house, Lin Zichen stayed home to temper his body.

Even his visits to Shen Qinghan involved the two of them holed up in her room, performing body refining together.

Days passed in this way.

On the night of the 23rd, Lin Zichen finally achieved third-stage body refinement completion, taking the strength of his body to the next level.

[Name: Lin Zichen]

[Age: 19]

[Biological Level: Ordinary (Ninth Order)]

[Biometric Attributes: Use It or Lose It, Divine Human Wisdom Root, Survival of the Fittest, Blessing of Melting Water, Survival of the Fittest, Eye of the Sky, Social Animal, Natural Camouflage, Danger Perception, Rapid Self-Healing, Immunity to Hundred Poisons]

[Body Refining: Tempering Skin (3 times), Tempering Flesh (3 times), Bone Tempering (3 times)]

Already third-stage body refinement completion during his freshman winter vacation.

With such efficiency in body refining, as long as resources were sufficient, he might reach fifth-stage body refinement completion by the second semester of his freshman year.

Once he reaches fifth-stage body refinement completion, perhaps he could start to unlock acupoints…

Thinking about this, Lin Zichen felt slightly exhilarated.

…

The next day.

January 24th, 7:00 AM.

After having breakfast, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan left together to gather under the administrative building in the inner campus.

When they arrived, they saw Li Moyu, Ma Xiwei, and Luo Yongjian already waiting there.

Lin Zichen noticed that Ma Xiwei’s nose had healed; it looked as good as new and one would never guess that it had been crushed just nine days ago.

The medical field in this world was incredibly advanced.

As long as a person wasn’t dead and had sufficient funds, even the most severe injuries could be quickly healed.

“Next semester, I must surpass you,” Ma Xiwei said, looking up at Shen Qinghan as she approached.

Shen Qinghan wasn’t sure how to respond and hesitated for a moment before nodding and uttering a soft “Mm.”

Before long,

Yuan Dongzhi descended from the administrative building.

She didn’t take the stairs or the elevator, instead she floated out of a window and gently drifted down to the ground under the gaze of the five.

All five wore faces full of longing, wishing they could fly freely through the air like Yuan Dongzhi.

However, that was too distant a dream for them at the moment.

Unless they were mechanically modified humans with reverse airflow propulsion devices or genetic integrators with the gene of an exotic beast,

To engage in flight control, one’s biological level needed at least to begin at rare level.

The five of them weren’t even high-level creatures yet, so evolving into rare-level creatures seemed out of reach.

Evolving into a rare-level creature required not only talent but also a vast amount of evolution resources.

Acquiring such a magnitude of evolution resources was nearly impossible on Earth; they would need to enter the Origin Land to have any chance.

“Have you all packed everything you need for spending the next month at the military district?” Yuan Dongzhi asked with a cold gaze in a purple cheongsam and ten-centimeter heels.

All five affirmed that they had.

Yuan Dongzhi nodded and did not speak further.

Shortly after,

A military helicopter appeared overhead, hovering above the rooftop of the administrative building.

Yuan Dongzhi said to the five, “I was going to drive you there myself, but a friend from the military district insisted on sending a helicopter for the transport when they heard I was coming.”

Shen Qinghan looked at Yuan Dongzhi with a face full of admiration… ”

The other four were unfazed, their expressions calm.

Li Moyu, Ma Xiwei, and Luo Yongjian, being the scions of wealthy families, were accustomed to such spectacles and were not surprised.

As for Lin Zichen, his calm demeanor was simply a part of his personality; he tended to be unaffected by external excitement or sorrow.

# Chapter 224: 159, Military Region Mecha\_3

Chapter 224: 159, Military Region Mecha\_3

“`

“Grab your luggage, I’ll take you guys up there now,”

Yuan Dongzhi said to the five people.

Upon hearing this, the five of them grabbed their luggage, a flicker of anticipation in their eyes, eager to experience the sensation of flying through the air.

Even if it wasn’t them controlling the flight, but someone else, they still wanted to experience it.

Quickly, with a mere thought from Yuan Dongzhi, the five people holding their luggage instantaneously floated off the ground and were suspended mid-air.

Then, with a sudden acceleration, they flew up to the rooftop and slowly drifted into the helicopter cabin.

Is this what flying feels like?

Shen Qinghan had a reminiscent look on his face, feeling somewhat unfulfilled.

“Principal Yuan, are there any others?”

The pilot asked with a tone filled with respect.

Yuan Dongzhi, “No, that’s everyone; let’s set off.”

“Alright.”

The pilot responded.

Immediately, he maneuvered the helicopter flying towards the direction of the military base.

…

About two hours later.

The helicopter arrived above a base, slowly descending onto the runway below.

This was the headquarters of Nanjiang Province’s military region, a colossal fortress constructed of special alloys.

Looking around, there were various high-tech weapons whose names were unrecognizable, possessing a cyberpunk style.

“Holy shit, mechs!”

Luo Yongjian pointed in a direction to the right, shouting with excitement and thrill in his voice.

Lin Zichen followed his gaze and saw a humanoid giant.

It was a mech about ten meters tall.

The armor, a mix of gray and blue with a metallic luster, had massive heavy weapons mounted on its limbs and chest.

It stood quietly by the wall.

As stable as a mountain.

As if nothing in this world could disturb it in the slightest.

Seeing everyone’s attention on the mech, the helicopter pilot took the initiative to explain, “That’s the Shanhai, representing Shanhai City’s mech. Its combat power is comparable to a Rare Level creature.”

The Shanhai?

Lin Zichen curiously asked, “So, are there also Shenzhen, Changzhou, Nanguan mechs?”

The pilot replied, “Yes, each city has its corresponding mech.”

Lin Zichen inquired, “Can I try piloting this mech?”

“That is not allowed.”

After initially refusing and shaking his head, the pilot added, “Even if it were allowed, you wouldn’t be able to pilot it. This mech is custom-made for Mechanically Modified Humans; non-modified humans can’t start it.”

“I see…”

Lin Zichen nodded, feeling a bit disappointed.

He had often read about mechs in books as a child and had always wanted to experience the joy of piloting one.

Now, it seems there would be no chance to fulfill this dream.

“Dongzhi, you’re here!”

A hearty female voice rang out from ahead.

Lin Zichen looked up following the voice and saw a striking woman come into view.

The woman was dressed in military uniform, with a practical bob cut, appearing to be in her thirties with none of the usual feminine frailty, exuding a strong and severe aura all around her.

He tried to sense the woman’s biological pressure to estimate her Biological Level.

But he could feel nothing.

The gap in Biological Level was too large, beyond his range of perception.

“Dongzhi, come on, let’s sit in my office.”

The military-clad woman walked up to Yuan Dongzhi, smiling warmly and saying, “I brought out a few Origin Roots from the Origin Land the day before yesterday, let’s try them together.”

“Okay, let’s go then.”

After speaking, Yuan Dongzhi left with the woman in uniform.

Watching the two walk away, Li Moyu muttered in a bit of a daze, “What the hell? They just left us here like this?”

No sooner had he finished mumbling than a young man in uniform approached.

The young man walked proudly with his chest out, full of vigor.

“Follow me, I’ll take you to the dormitories,”

The young man in uniform said energetically as he stopped in front of the five.

As he spoke, his gaze inevitably swept over Shen Qinghan and Ma Xiwei’s faces.

The two girls were exceptionally beautiful, and they stood out in the military region, which was mostly occupied by men.

Soon, the five of them followed the young man in uniform to their dormitory.

“This year’s newcomers from Capital University and members of the Mech God Group of the same age have all arrived; they are our competitors.”

“However, I feel that neither of these groups is a match for us.”

“Our real competitors are the peers of our age from the military region.”

“I heard that the younger generation from the military region has all trained in the Origin Land. I’m not sure how strong they actually are.”

“I’d love to fight a couple of rounds with them right now.”

On the way, Li Moyu didn’t stop talking to the other four.

In his words, he was revealing his impatience to show off, eager to outshine the young generation of the military region and perform a public marvel.

Lin Zichen remained silent, listening quietly to his talkativeness.

When he learned that the young generation of the military region, who had trained in the Origin Land, would also participate in this special training camp, his interest piqued immediately.

Anyone who had been to the Origin Land must be formidable.

He wondered how he would stack up against these strong characters.

Would it be yet another one-sided confrontation?

Lin Zichen was very curious about this.

…

PS: Bowing for votes, seeking monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 225: 160. Meet Zhang Kai Again

Chapter 225: 160. Meet Zhang Kai Again

On the way to the dormitory.

The young soldier in uniform introduced the buildings along the way as they walked.

Lin Zichen listened while also looking around on his own.

Most of the time, his gaze was fixed on the sky.

This was because Mechanically Modified Humans would occasionally sweep across the sky at high speed, leaving a long trail of mist behind them.

That was the high-pressure exhaust from the anti-airflow propulsion devices, solidifying into mist in the air.

“From the moment I entered, everything I’ve seen seems related to mechanical modifications, so… is the main combat force of the military base focused on Mechanically Modified Humans?”

Lin Zichen thought to himself.

But he quickly dismissed this idea.

He remembered Yuan Dongzhi mentioning that the military headquarters in Nanjiang Province was responsible for suppressing Source Land No. 36.

The Origin Land was a special place where all electronic products became useless within it.

Even many chemical reactions could not occur there.

In such a bizarre environment, to Mechanically Modified Humans, who were equipped with various high-tech alloys, it would be a death trap.

Entering meant becoming a pile of scrap metal,

Left to the mercy of the creatures of the Origin Land.

Thinking this, it was likely that the Genetic Integrators of the military base had all gone into the Origin Land.

And the Mechanically Modified Humans, who couldn’t enter the Origin Land, stayed behind to protect the base.

Therefore, it felt like the base was filled with Mechanically Modified Humans.

About five minutes later,

The young soldier led them to a shabby dormitory building, distributing a card with the dorm number stickered on it to each person.

“The card has your dorm number on it; you can find your respective dorms once you’re upstairs,”

“Same as the hostels outside, swipe the card to open the door and insert the card to use water and electricity,”

“Also, you use this card to eat at the cafeteria.”

After that, the young soldier asked the five people, “Do you have any questions?”

All five shook their heads, saying no.

The young soldier nodded, pointing to a parade ground not too far ahead:

“Tomorrow morning at 6 o’clock, assemble on that parade ground.”

“Until then, you have free time, you can do what you want as long as you don’t break the rules here.”

“While you have the time now, I suggest you take a look around. Take this rare opportunity for special military training to seriously explore the military base’s environment.”

“But be careful, you can’t approach places marked as restricted. Otherwise, you’re on your own for any consequences.”

Having finished these instructions, the young officer hurriedly left, looking very busy.

After he left, the five quickly went up to the dormitory with their luggage, easily finding their own rooms according to the numbers on the cards.

The dorm was a simple single room.

There was no washing machine, no hair dryer, no heater.

All there was, was a wooden plank bed, a narrow bathroom combining a toilet and shower, and a small window where clothes could be hung to dry.

After briefly checking out the dorm,

Lin Zichen opened his suitcase and started arranging his living supplies.

Not long after he had finished,

Shen Qinghan, from the next room over, came in and complained, “Xiao Chen, the dorm bed is so small, two people can’t possibly sleep on it.”

Although everyone had a single room, she didn’t want to live alone and wanted to stay with Lin Zichen.

During the past first semester of her freshman year, she had gotten used to sleeping beside Lin Zichen every night.

Suddenly having to sleep alone, she felt very uncomfortable.

“Are you always this clingy?”

Lin Zichen teased, poking her cheek gently and speaking with a soft tone, “Actually, sleeping in separate rooms occasionally is quite good. It helps to keep things fresh. We can sleep together again after the special training when we’re back at school. Then you’ll understand the beauty of ‘absence makes the heart grow fonder.’”

“But the special training is going to last a month, that’s a bit too long.”

“The longer it is, the more wonderful it will be.”

“Is it really that wonderful?”

“Really.”

“Then I’ll endure it. After a month, I want to really experience the beauty of ‘absence makes the heart grow fonder.’”

A hint of anticipation appeared on Shen Qinghan’s face.

The two chatted in the dormitory for a while before quickly leaving to look around outside.

Just as they stepped out of the dormitory, they bumped into Luo Yongjian, who was catching a breeze in the corridor.

His method of catching a breeze was quite unique.

He was seen wearing a white garment, arms crossed standing on the wall of the corridor, completely still.

His hair, longer than most girls’, swayed gently in the breeze.

From a distance, he had the bearing of an ancient swordsman.

What a show-off… Lin Zichen couldn’t help but inwardly criticize.

“Where are you lovebirds headed?”

Seeing the pair walking together, Luo Yongjian asked curiously.

Shen Qinghan replied, “Nowhere special. Just thought about walking around outside to familiarize ourselves with the surroundings.”

Upon hearing this, Luo Yongjian immediately jumped off the wall, “I had the same idea. How about I call Li Moyu and Ma Xiwei, and the five of us go for a walk together?”

Shen Qinghan didn’t respond, indecisively looking towards Lin Zichen beside her, letting him make the decision.

Luo Yongjian looked on with envy.

He too wanted a girlfriend like Shen Qinghan, a tender woman who made him her center, revolving around him every day.

Having such a girlfriend must be great.

While Luo Yongjian was lost in his thoughts,

Lin Zichen simply stated, “Sounds good, let’s all go outside together.”

“Ok, I’ll go call them.”

With that, Luo Yongjian went to fetch Li Moyu and Ma Xiwei from their dorms.

In just a short time, he had rounded them both up.

As soon as Ma Xiwei came out, she couldn’t help but grumble to the others, “This dormitory is terrible, living in it feels like being in prison. Couldn’t they provide something better to stay in?”

# Chapter 226: 160. Meet Zhang Kai Again\_2

Chapter 226: 160. Meet Zhang Kai Again\_2

Luo Yongjian was unimpressed, “We’re here for special training, not a vacation, you’re way too spoiled.”

Ma Xiwei frowned and retorted, “No one would mistake you for a mute if you kept your mouth shut.”

She had always found Luo Yongjian displeasing to the eye, thinking he was an idiot who did nothing but carry a sword and play the hero every day.

Now he had so much to say — he was just asking for it!

Luo Yongjian didn’t dare to make a sound and chose to keep his mouth shut.

Ma Xiwei had lost to Shen Qinghan in the newcomer’s match, and she had been feeling frustrated for a while. She was quick to anger and there was no need to provoke her.

Well, a wise man does not eat the loss before his eyes, no need to stoop to the level of this troublesome woman…

Luo Yongjian consoled himself with that thought.

Before long.

The five of them went downstairs together and started walking around outside.

Chatting as they walked.

Shen Qinghan talked with Lin Zichen.

Li Moyu talked with Luo Yongjian.

Ma Xiwei hardly spoke, just silently followed the group.

“Look over there!”

“There’s another mech suit!”

“Come on, let’s check it out!”

Excited to see a tall mech ahead of him by a building, Luo Yongjian said a few words and hurried towards the mech.

The other four followed him over.

In a moment, they stopped in front of the mech.

Similar to the Shanhai model they had seen before, the mech in front of them was also about 10 meters tall, and the weapons it carried were of the same type.

The only difference was the color and shape.

This mech was pure gold in color and looked more slender in appearance.

Lin Zichen looked up and saw three big characters on the chest of the mech — Changzhou.

So it was a mech named after Changzhou City; it made sense that it looked more slender.

After all, the word “Chang” was in Changzhou city’s name.

“Zi Chen!”

“Xiao Shen!”

Suddenly, two loud calls came from the right.

Lin Zichen looked towards the source of the voices and saw a figure encased in alloy, a Mechanically Modified Human.

Upon closer inspection, to his surprise, he recognized the person as Zhang Kai.

Zhang Kai had been a member of his junior high school Martial Arts Team.

When he didn’t make it to high school, he spent a few years as a delinquent and then suffered a broken leg, volunteering for various mechanical modification experiments with the Mech God Corporation.

However, his misfortune turned out to be a blessing in disguise as he became a Mechanically Modified Human, and his life took off dramatically.

The last time Lin Zichen saw Zhang Kai was during the summer break of their first year in high school.

Two and a half years had passed since then.

Zhang Kai had changed a lot over these two and a half years.

The biggest change was further mechanical modification to his body; more than half of his limbs were made of alloy, giving off a metallic sheen.

Behind Zhang Kai stood four other Mechanically Modified Humans.

All about 20 years old, with more than half of their bodies made of alloy as well.

Were these the five people sent by the Mech God Corporation to participate in the military district’s special training?

Did Zhang Kai really have the strength to participate?

Was this mechanical modification compatibility maxed out?

It was genuinely surprising…

As Lin Zichen considered this,

Zhang Kai quickly stepped forward and asked with equal surprise:

“Zi Chen, Xiao Shen, are you two representing Shan University to participate in the military district special training this time?”

“Yes.”

Lin Zichen nodded.

Hearing this definite answer, Zhang Kai’s eyes widened in disbelief:

He had heard about Lin Zichen being the runner-up in the Nanjiang Province college entrance examination.

A mere provincial runner-up stepping into the top five among the new students in Shan University – filled with valedictorians – to join the military district special training was not very likely, but it still was possible.

But what was Shen Qinghan’s story?

He remembered her as a pretty and cute girl, completely unrelated to evolutionary geniuses.

How could she have changed so dramatically in just two and a half years, becoming a top genius of Shan University, powerful enough to rank in the top five among this year’s newcomers?

Was this a case of genetic mutation?

Leading to abnormal development?

The more Zhang Kai thought about it, the more absurd it seemed, and he couldn’t help looking at Shen Qinghan as he asked, “Xiao Shen, how did you suddenly become so awesome?”

“I remember you used to get out of breath just running a few more laps on the track, and now you’re here representing Shan University at the military district special training?”

“That’s just too outrageous!”

“While other girls change their looks when they grow up, you’ve changed your strength. Even Sun Wukong’s 72 transformations aren’t as dramatic as yours!”

“It’s truly unbelievable!”

Zhang Kai grew more incredulous as he spoke, and for a moment, he doubted if he was dreaming.

Otherwise, it was really hard to explain how Shen Qinghan could have become so powerful.

Lin Zichen explained, “Han Han tested with a high Genetic Fusion compatibility during the college entrance exam, became Nanjiang Province’s valedictorian, and after undergoing Genetic Fusion a while ago, she became really powerful.”

“What? The valedictorian of Nanjiang Province?”

Zhang Kai’s eyes opened even wider, like dumbbells, and he said in disbelief, “No way, you’re not kidding me, are you? Is this for real?”

Seeing his disbelief, Shen Qinghan, the person in question, spoke up softly, “It’s true.”

Zhang Kai was even more shocked upon hearing it, murmuring, “My goodness, even Xiao Shen can become the valedictorian. That’s just completely outrageous.”

“How about you, Zhang Kai.”

Lin Zichen asked curiously, “If I’m not mistaken, you’re here representing the Mech God Corporation for the military district special training. How did you become so powerful as well?”

Zhang Kai replied, “Similar to Xiao Shen, I have a particularly high compatibility for mechanical augmentation. For the past few years, I’ve been assisting the Mech God Corporation in various new mechanical modification experiments, and with some good fortune, I never had any accidents, and before I knew it, my strength increased immensely.”

# Chapter 227: 160. Meet Zhang Kai Again\_3

Chapter 227: 160. Meet Zhang Kai Again\_3

Lin Zichen nodded, “So that’s how it is.”

The two chatted away for a bit.

As they were talking, Zhang Kai started to show off the various alloy equipment on his body to Lin Zichen.

“This transparent tube on my right arm is called the reverse airflow thrust device. It allows me to instantly unleash extreme power, enough to shatter a military-grade blast shield with a single punch.”

“See the arc on my chest? Inside there’s an energy pump that significantly enhances my mobility.”

“And these holes in my feet, they let me run as fast as flying.”

“Describing it verbally doesn’t really do it justice. You’ll hardly be able to imagine just how awesome it is until the special training starts tomorrow. Then, you’ll get to see for yourself.”

While saying these things, Zhang Kai’s face was full of a smug expression.

But it wasn’t an annoying type of smugness, rather the kind you share with a friend.

Lin Zichen laughed, “Okay, I’ll look forward to seeing your strength tomorrow.”

In the time that followed.

Zhang Kai bragged some more about the various high-tech alloy equipment on his body.

Then, the conversation quickly shifted to the mech in front of them, and, smiling at Lin Zichen, he said:

“You might not believe it, but the mech before you was produced by our Mech God Group as a major weapon.”

“Not just this one. Every mech you see at this base was produced by our Mech God Group.”

“Our Mech God Group has established cooperative relationships with all the military regions in the country. Isn’t that incredible?”

“Indeed, incredible,” Lin Zichen nodded.

After hearing Zhang Kai’s words, Lin Zichen now had a deeper understanding of the Mech God Group.

Previously, he thought the Mech God Group was just a powerful tech company, nothing compared to the official sector.

But now, he realized the Mech God Group was not as simple as he had imagined, but a colossal entity that could stand on equal footing with the military regions, enjoying an extremely high status.

In a country where all military domains were tightly controlled by the government, the emergence of such a powerfully valued private tech company was somewhat bewildering.

“Zhang Kai, that’s enough chat for now, we should head over to Captain Chen’s,”

said a short-haired female Mechanically Modified Human, noticing Zhang Kai’s incessant talking with no sign of stopping, she had to speak up to remind him.

Zhang Kai snapped back to reality, reminded of his pending tasks, and smilingly said to Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan:

“Zi Chen, Xiao Shen, I have some things to take care of, so I’ll leave first. See you tomorrow at the parade ground.”

“Sure, see you tomorrow.”

“Bye, Zhang Kai.”

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan said one after the other.

Before long, Zhang Kai and the four Mechanically Modified Humans left.

With the Mech God Group people gone, Li Moyu immediately asked with curiosity, “Lin Zichen, the guy with the crew cut who was chatting with you, are you two close?”

“Not really.”

Lin Zichen said calmly, “He was a teammate from my junior high Martial Arts Team. We just chat a bit when we bump into each other on the road, but we don’t really communicate much otherwise.”

“I see…”

Li Moyu nodded.

At that moment, Luo Yongjian suggested, “It’s almost 12 o’clock now, and I’m feeling a bit hungry. How about we go to the cafeteria for some food before we continue looking around?”

“I’m starving too.”

“Sounds good.”

“Let’s go.”

“I wonder if the cafeteria food is any good.”

Luo Yongjian’s food-centric suggestion was met with unanimous approval from the other four, and they all headed to the cafeteria together.

…

# Chapter 228: 161. The powerful new students of Kyoto University

Chapter 228: 161. The powerful new students of Kyoto University

The military cafeteria was very spacious.

It had an estimated area of one thousand square meters.

Inside, there were nothing but tables and chairs, without any superfluous decoration.

It looked very simplistic, befitting of the military’s style.

At this moment, it was 12 noon, and the cafeteria was filled with soldiers having their meals.

Lin Zichen used [Danger Perception] to stealthily gauge the Biological Level of these soldiers.

A small portion might have been too high grade, making them undetectable.

Among those he could sense, nearly half were Advanced-level Creatures.

The average strength was absurdly high.

Moreover, many carried with them an ominous aura.

Their imposing presence was extremely strong.

They must have killed many in the Origin Land, their hands stained with much blood…

Lin Zichen thought to himself.

Quickly, a few people swiped their cards for food and casually found a seat by the window to start eating.

“Xiao Chen, this food is so delicious, much better than what we have at the school cafeteria!”

Shen Qinghan took a bite of the food, and her sparkling eyes lit up instantly, her pretty face full of surprise.

She had thought such a large cafeteria would definitely serve nothing but mass-produced food, and that it would likely taste mediocre.

Now, she realized she had been prejudiced.

“Xiao Chen, try this.”

Shen Qinghan picked up a piece of fried tofu affectionately and brought it to Lin Zichen’s lips.

Lin Zichen didn’t think too much, he opened his mouth and ate it and, after tasting it, nodded in agreement, “The flavor is indeed not bad.”

Dammit!

Showing affection in front of us single folks.

Is this what humans do?!

Watching the scene where Shen Qinghan fed Lin Zichen the fried tofu, Li Moyu and Luo Yongjian almost died of jealousy, cursing inwardly.

Ma Xiwei felt nothing, at this stage, she was disinterested in romance.

All she had in her mind was one thing: to become stronger, and stronger, and constantly stronger!

Strong enough to win some pride back for her father, Ma Zhenhe!

Strong enough to lift her father’s head high in front of her grandparents and live with dignity!

“Xiwei, feed me a piece of tofu, too. I want to experience the bliss of being fed by a beauty,” Li Moyu said, as he looked across at Ma Xiwei and made such a death-wishing request.

Ma Xiwei didn’t even bother to lift her head, and emotionlessly cursed, “Scram!”

“Pff!”

Seeing Li Moyu get scolded, Luo Yongjian couldn’t help laughing in schadenfreude, almost spitting out his food.

Li Moyu forced a smile to ease the awkwardness.

He had figured that Ma Xiwei, who admired strength, would take a liking to someone stronger like him, so he tried to interact with her a bit, to see if he could develop a relationship.

Unfortunately, Ma Xiwei completely ignored him, making him feel like a total clown.

At this moment, five people entered the cafeteria.

Four men and one woman.

All of them appeared to be around 20 years old.

Lin Zichen, sitting facing the entrance, noticed this group immediately.

He first noticed the only girl in the group.

The girl was very attractive.

With fair skin and a well-endowed figure.

The only flaw was that her calves and arms seemed a bit thick, her muscles too defined, making her look not as soft and tempting as Shen Qinghan.

At the time, these five were looking around the cafeteria curiously, as if they had just arrived.

If nothing unexpected, these five were also likely top talents invited for special training and were probably freshmen from Capital City University.

The reason for guessing they were freshmen from Capital City University was that they were not Mechanically Modified Humans, ruling out the possibility of them belonging to the Machine God Group.

Then, the fact that they were looking around upon entering ruled out the possibility of them being with the military.

Therefore, by deduction, they could only be newcomers from Capital City University.

And the following remark by Li Moyu confirmed Lin Zichen’s speculation.

Li Moyu looked towards the five people from afar and said to the four people eating together:

“Look at the entrance, those are the freshmen from Capital City representing their university at the special training.”

“The two guys walking in the front, they were my high school classmates; after the college entrance exam, they both enrolled in Evolution College of Capital City University.”

“Those two, one is the second-ranked top scholar, and the other is the third-ranked top scholar of Capital City, both were my defeated underlings, I thrashed them for three years in high school.”

While saying the last sentence, Li Moyu’s face was full of pride, looking extremely punchable.

On the other hand, the second-ranked and third-ranked top scholars he mentioned also noticed him and were walking towards him slowly.

Soon, the Capital City University group approached the table and stopped.

One of them, the third-ranked scholar with nearly closed eyes, looked at Li Moyu with a provoking grin and said, “Traitor, what a coincidence, huh?”

This “traitor” jab was because after the college entrance exam, Li Moyu chose not to attend Capital City University but instead enrolled at Shan University, betraying the years of nurturing by Capital City affiliated high school.

Li Moyu laughed and retorted, “The eternally third place loser, who are you calling a traitor?”

“I’m a loser?” The narrow-eyed guy laughed as well, full of confidence and not taking Li Moyu seriously, “Li Moyu, do you think it’s still high school times?”

“Times have changed; from the moment you chose to be a traitor and went to Shan University, your strength was destined to be surpassed by me and Qin Chuan.”

“Now, you’re the waste in our eyes, okay?”

The small-eyed guy’s tone grew more arrogant, each word stinging with mockery and aggression.

He looked down on the likes of Li Moyu, who grew up on Capital City University’s resources, only to run off to an out-of-province university, a traitor in his eyes.

For a traitor, there was no need for respect.

“You two are also worthy?”

Li Moyu replied disdainfully, “You trash, I can take on both of you without any pressure. You two should just go home and sleep!”

Both sides were explosive, immediately engaging in a head-to-head confrontation with personal attacks.

Calling each other garbage, waste, directly spewing insults without any regard.

Many of the soldiers in the cafeteria who heard the commotion turned their heads with interest to watch the spectacle.

# Chapter 229: 161. The powerful new students of Kyoto University\_2

Chapter 229: 161. The powerful new students of Kyoto University\_2

“`

“Li Moyu, fancy a fight?”

The previously silent runner-up from Capital City University, who was referred to as Qin Chuan by the squint-eyed boy, suddenly looked at Li Moyu with a calm face and asked.

Upon hearing this, Li Moyu stopped eating, stood up, and said, “That’s exactly what I want!”

As the loser was seeking humiliation, Li Moyu had no reason to refuse.

He had to stomp on them ruthlessly during the upcoming fight!

Stomp until they were thoroughly convinced, daring not to jump around anymore!

“There’s a martial stage on the playground outside; let’s settle the score there.”

After dropping this remark, Qin Chuan turned and exited the cafeteria, heading towards the martial stage on the playground.

Li Moyu didn’t waste any words and lifted his leg to follow.

“Let’s go, we should head over too.”

Having said that, Luo Yongjian quickly shoved a few mouthfuls of rice into his mouth, then stood up from his seat and, chewing the food in his mouth, walked briskly to catch up.

Seeing this, Ma Xiwei silently stood up and followed.

“Xiao Chen, let’s go as well.”

Seeing that everyone had left, Shen Qinghan turned to Lin Zichen and suggested.

Lin Zichen showed no intention of getting up, continuing to eat at a leisurely pace, and said nonchalantly, “Let’s eat first. If we don’t eat our fill now, we’ll be hungry this afternoon.”

“Oh.”

Shen Qinghan chose to sit and eat obediently, thinking about going to watch the duel with Lin Zichen once he was full.

That was the plan, but she had no appetite.

All her thoughts were outside.

She wanted to go and watch the duel.

In contrast, Lin Zichen had no interest in the mediocre duel taking place outside and just wanted to eat quietly.

However, seeing that Shen Qinghan really wanted to go, he made a show of eating a couple more bites of food. Then, placing his chopsticks down, he said to her, “I’m full. Let’s go and check it out.”

“They didn’t clear their plates. Let’s help clean up before we head over,” Shen Qinghan was very responsible.

Without a word, Lin Zichen helped her collect the dishes from the table, placed them where they belonged, and then they went outside together to watch the duel.

They left the cafeteria.

When they arrived at the playground,

the two found that a considerable crowd had already gathered around to watch the excitement.

Most of them were people who were on their way to the cafeteria.

These people had stopped to watch out of curiosity when they saw a sparring session on their way to lunch, especially when it involved freshmen from two major universities attending a special training.

At that moment, the duel had not yet begun.

In fact, nobody was even on the martial stage.

The two who were about to duel were still discussing the stakes of the contest below the stage.

Since a duel involved winning and losing, there had to be a wager.

Without a bet, victory would be meaningless.

After some discussion.

The two parties finally decided the loser had to call the winner ‘grandpa.’

Having agreed on the stakes of the contest, Li Moyu jumped onto the martial stage first and arrogantly yelled at the runner-up and third-place from Capital City University below, “Both of you come up together, save me the time of beating you one by one!”

“There’s no need for that, Gao Mu alone is enough to crush you,” Qin Chuan said with crossed arms and a detached tone.

The Gao Mu he was talking about was the Capital City University third-place finisher— the squint-eyed boy.

“Heh, him?”

Li Moyu said with a look of contempt and coldly sneered, “I could crush him with a single hand!”

No sooner had the words left his mouth than Gao Mu leapt onto the martial stage, looked at Li Moyu, and said, “You overconfident fool, soon you’ll learn the meaning of humiliation.”

“Cut the crap, let’s fight!”

With that, Li Moyu activated the genes of the Demon Eye Behemoth and the Shadow Night Cat within his body, and as his frame enlarged, a pair of purple beast ears sprouted atop his head.

The Shadow Night Cat gene was one he had integrated last week at home, mainly to compensate for his lack of speed. It was designed for both strength and agility, allowing for comprehensive development.

On the other side, Gao Mu also activated the Exotic Beast Gene that lay dormant within his body.

Suddenly, his skin began to calcify at a speed visible to the naked eye until it turned into extremely hard scales.

Lin Zichen recognized this Exotic Beast Gene merged by the new student from Capital City University.

It was the gene of the Armored Earth Dragon!

This was an earth-type Exotic Beast known for its formidable defenses!

Even a mere Ordinary Ninth Rank Armored Earth Dragon could endure a full-force punch from an Advanced First Rank Demon Eye Behemoth, coming out completely unscathed.

“Bang!”

A crisp collision sound rang out.

On the martial stage, Li Moyu had already started clashing with Gao Mu.

Li Moyu was on the offensive, swinging his fists the size of cooking pots and stretching out legs as rigid as steel pipes, each attack aimed at Gao Mu’s vital points.

Gao Mu was on the defensive, using the scales on his body to resist Li Moyu’s attacks and looking for openings on Li Moyu to counterattack.

The two appeared to be engaged in an intense battle.

“`

“`

But one couldn’t hurt the other, and one couldn’t hit the other.

Neither could gain the upper hand over the other.

“Xiao Chen, these two seem unable to do anything about each other, and it feels like if they keep fighting like this, it will probably end in a draw.”

Having watched the battle for a while, Shen Qinghan, seeing that neither side gained an advantage, spoke to Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen’s face was calm, “This duel won’t end in a draw. The guy from Capital City University named Gao Mu will win.”

“Why do you say that?”

Shen Qinghan turned her head to look at Lin Zichen, asking with some confusion.

She thought the situation on the Martial Stage was a fifty-fifty split and didn’t understand why Lin Zichen was so certain that the person from Capital City University would win.

Lin Zichen leaned in close to her ear and explained softly:

“The person from Capital City University is hiding his skill and hasn’t gone all out. I can sense that there are two types of Exotic Beast Genes in the body of the person from Capital City University and one Exotic Beast Gene hasn’t been activated yet; in contrast, Li Moyu has already given it his all.”

“Is that so?”

Shen Qinghan’s eyes flickered, still very puzzled.

How can you tell who has gone all out and who hasn’t?

Could it be Xiao Chen’s superpower?

Is he able to see other people’s trump cards?

As Shen Qinghan thought this, she quickly focused her attention back on the Martial Stage.

She wanted to see if, as Lin Zichen had said, in the end, it would be the squinty-eyed boy from Capital City University named Gao Mu who would win this duel.

About two minutes later.

The two on the Martial Stage pulled away from each other.

Li Moyu looked at Gao Mu, frowned, and said, “Of all the genes to fuse with, why would you choose the Armored Earth Dragon Gene that can only defend and not attack? You can only hope for a draw by playing turtle, no fun at all.”

“Only defend, not attack? A draw?”

Gao Mu laughed and, with a taunting look in his eyes, said to Li Moyu, “Mr. Top Scholar, what if there’s a possibility that you’ve already used all your strength and I haven’t yet?”

The moment he finished speaking, he activated another Exotic Beast Gene with a thought.

Immediately afterward!

His body began to swell at a visible rate!

Muscles bursting with explosive power rose on his body!

His entire frame increased by half!

It was the Demon-Eye Giant Ape Gene.

This Capital City University freshman named Gao Mu, like Li Moyu, had also fused with the Demon-Eye Giant Ape Gene.

“This can’t be possible!”

Li Moyu couldn’t believe what he was seeing and challenged, “With your talent, how could you possibly succeed in fusing with two different Exotic Beast Genes during your freshman year? Something must be wrong!”

Gao Mu explained, “Li Moyu, it’s true my talent isn’t as good as yours.”

“But!”

“The level of Genetic Fusion technology at Capital City University is far superior to that of Shan University, allowing someone with lesser talent like me to become a second-time Genetic Integrator in the first semester of my freshman year.”

“Betraying Capital City University to enroll at Shan University will be the most wrong decision of your life, without exception.”

Having said that, Gao Mu didn’t waste any more words and immediately took a step like an arrow, violently attacking Li Moyu.

Gao Mu’s attack speed wasn’t fast, and Li Moyu could totally dodge.

But Li Moyu didn’t dodge at all.

In his eyes, Gao Mu had always been a defeated servant.

His pride wouldn’t allow him to dodge an attack from such a person.

He had to meet force with force!

“Bang! Bang! Bang…”

A series of ear-splitting collision sounds erupted.

Li Moyu and Gao Mu exchanged blows wildly, without any intention of dodging from start to finish, always going fist to flesh, competing in strength.

This exchange of blows lasted for half a minute.

In the end, Li Moyu, whose defensive strength was inferior to his opponent’s, was the first to be defeated.

With his fists split open and bones shattered, out of strength, he was knocked out of the Martial Stage by his opponent’s Iron Mountain Lean and regretfully lost the duel.

“Traitor, call me grandfather now!”

Having won the duel, Gao Mu walked to the edge of the Martial Stage and looked down at Li Moyu, shouting from his high position.

Li Moyu wanted to clench his fists in frustration, but the mere attempt brought such pain that he broke into a cold sweat. His fists were shattered, and he couldn’t clench them at all.

If it weren’t for the crowd, he would have cried out in pain long ago.

“Can’t admit defeat?”

Seeing Li Moyu delaying in calling out “grandfather,” Gao Mu’s face was full of contempt.

Li Moyu was prepared to accept his loss.

Grinding his teeth, he endured the humiliation and shouted up to Gao Mu on the stage:

“Grandfather!”

After shouting that “grandfather,”

Li Moyu immediately got up and disappeared into the crowd, not wanting to continue humiliating himself.

…

PS: Begging for monthly tickets and recommendation votes!

# Chapter 230: 162, Crushing the Kyoto University Genius

Chapter 230: 162, Crushing the Kyoto University Genius

Li Moyu ran away.

In front of a large audience, he lost to his defeated subordinate on the Martial Stage and even called his defeated subordinate “grandpa.”

This left him without any face, his self-esteem severely wounded.

Every second on the Martial Stage was torture.

Gao Mu looked in the direction where Li Moyu had disappeared, gathered the Qi-Blood in his body, and shouted through his throat:

“Li Moyu, do you know why your Li family only promotes your brother Li Yijin and not you?”

“Because you’re just a good-for-nothing!”

“I’ve heard that you couldn’t even be the top freshman at Shan University, suppressed by a local freshman named Lin Zichen, you’re such a fucking loser!!!”

Gao Mu shouted this last sentence particularly loudly.

It was about kicking someone who was already down!

It was about delivering a blow to the heart!

What better time to revel in victory than this?

Li Moyu, amidst the crowd, felt furious upon hearing Gao Mu’s loud shout.

But being at a disadvantage, he could only pretend he didn’t hear it, quietly shrinking his head like a turtle.

He could only think to himself that sooner or later, he would trample Gao Mu underfoot just like in high school and humiliate this once-defeated opponent thoroughly.

…

Below the stage.

Ma Xiwei frowned slightly and was puzzled, “Li Moyu’s college entrance exam results, both in terms of physical quality and Genetic Fusion adaptability, were much higher than Gao Mu’s.”

“The Genetic Fusion technology of Capital University is strong, but it’s not that much stronger than Shan University at the same level.”

“Logically speaking, it’s impossible for Gao Mu to surpass Li Moyu in just half a year.”

“This is too unreasonable.”

Ma Xiwei, the fourth-place finisher in Capital City’s college entrance exam, was very familiar with the three people who ranked ahead of her.

She knew exactly how big the gap between the third-ranked Gao Mu and the first-ranked Li Moyu was.

She couldn’t fathom how Gao Mu, the third-ranked, could overtake the first-ranked Li Moyu in just half a year’s time.

Lin Zichen, listening to her, didn’t find it unreasonable.

This world was too mysterious.

Many unknown places remained unexplored.

Many ways to become stronger had not yet been unearthed.

It was entirely possible for someone to suddenly become abnormally strong, and it wouldn’t seem unreasonable.

Not to mention someone like Shen Qinghan in the distance.

From a child, she was gentle and weak, timid and insecure, barely daring to speak loudly to others.

But due to her unique physique, once she became an adult, she grew stronger as she said she would.

Lin Zichen felt that in such a vast world, there must certainly be quite a few people like Shen Qinghan.

And that Capital University freshman named Gao Mu on the stage was very likely one of these people.

It was just that the extent of his improvement might not be as exaggerated as Shen Qinghan’s.

An increase in strength like Shen Qinghan’s would be hard to find anywhere in the world.

Otherwise, Yuan Dongzhi wouldn’t have been repeatedly startled by her.

“Which of you two is Lin Zichen?”

Gao Mu walked to the other edge of the Martial Stage and carelessly squatted down, looking down at Lin Zichen and Luo Yongjian below the stage.

“I am.”

Lin Zichen spoke indifferently.

Gao Mu focused his gaze on him, and while sizing him up, said, “I heard you’ve been suppressing Li Moyu at Shan University all this time. Care to have a friendly spar on stage?”

Defeating Li Moyu was not enough.

He also wanted to defeat Lin Zichen, who had been suppressing Li Moyu.

To let Li Moyu understand the difference between them.

Lin Zichen knew what this person was thinking and did not reject his challenge, but instead said calmly:

“What’s the wager?”

“The loser calls the winner grandpa.”

“There’s no point in that bet. If we’re going to bet, let’s bet something tangible.”

Lin Zichen was not interested in intangible bets like calling out dad or grandpa.

He was only interested in money and evolutionary resources.

Gao Mu thought for a moment and said, “I have ten Advanced Qi-Blood Pills in my dormitory, they’re yours if you win.”

One Advanced Qi-Blood Pill was valued at 100,000.

Ten pills, that’s 1 million.

The wager was quite generous.

Lin Zichen approved of the wager, immediately leaped onto the Martial Stage and said in an even tone:

“I have ten Advanced Rejuvenation Pills worth about as much as your ten Advanced Qi-Blood Pills. If you win, they are all yours.”

“Okay.”

Gao Mu stood up and asked, “I hear you’re also following the Pureblood Human Path?”

Lin Zichen: “Yes.”

Gao Mu shook his head and smiled, “You ignore the bright future of the Genetic Fusion Path and choose the dim prospects of the Pureblood Human Path?”

“Buddy, that’s a bit foolish of you.”

“Ten years ago, Capital City had a valedictorian who was lured into following the Pureblood Human Path, thinking he could carve out a new world for himself.”

“And today, ten years later, this valedictorian from Capital City has become insignificant, his life ruined.”

“Learn from the past, teach the future. I advise you to give up this so-called Pureblood Human Path as early as possible and switch to the Genetic Fusion Path. Don’t ruin yourself.”

Gao Mu pontificated from his high perch, clearly considering himself superior, with an extremely condescending attitude.

Hearing his words, many of the soldiers below began to discuss amongst themselves.

They usually only took care of suppressing the Origin Land and rarely paid attention to minor matters outside of that, unaware of Lin Zichen’s story.

When they learned that Lin Zichen, with such a great talent, did not follow the Genetic Fusion Path but went for something called the Pureblood Human Path, they all found it unbelievable.

“Would a sane person do this?”

“Isn’t that too bleak?”

“Being able to represent the two major schools to participate in the special training clearly shows his talent is unquestionable. It’s a waste not to follow the Genetic Fusion Path, I don’t know what he’s thinking.”

The soldiers present all didn’t understand Lin Zichen’s choice, and many shook their heads as they talked.

Clearly, they didn’t have much faith in the Pureblood Human Path, considering it a path only madmen would take, with no future in sight.

# Chapter 231: 162, Crushing the Kyoto University Genius\_2

Chapter 231: 162, Crushing the Kyoto University Genius\_2

Hearing the surrounding discussions, Shen Qinghan became anxious.

She furrowed her delicately attractive eyebrows and said to Gao Mu on the stage with displeasure, “The Pureblood Human Path has a bright future, and someone short-sighted like you wouldn’t understand!”

“Yes, I don’t understand,”

Gao Mu’s mouth curled up slightly, his eyes full of contempt as he said, “But one thing I do understand is that so far, the Pureblood Human Path hasn’t even broken the shackles of ordinary biological levels; it’s getting smaller by the day, with only a rundown research institute gasping for breath in Shan University.”

This statement was an indisputable fact.

Looking around the country, the only organization still adhering to the Pureblood Human Path was the Pure Human Research Institute governed by Liu Chuanwu, or, in other words, Tianren Pavilion.

Tianren Pavilion seemed to have many members, with every martial arts gym’s master and disciples being part of it.

But in fact, many were just in name.

They were people who were unable to follow the Genetic Fusion Path or the mechanical transformation path and just wanted an organization to belong to.

Strictly speaking, they weren’t considered real members.

The real members, that is, those who were truly dedicated to researching the Pureblood Human Path, were actually only Lin Zichen, Liu Chuanwu, and Song Yuyan.

Shen Qinghan’s involvement could barely be counted as well.

However, Shen Qinghan was simply practicing the Blood Tempering Technique and had not participated in research.

“Enough chitchat, let’s save some time and get straight to the fight,”

Lin Zichen said indifferently.

Upon hearing this, Gao Mu stopped talking nonsense, went to his position opposite Lin Zichen, and said, “Since you’re in such a hurry, let’s start.”

After speaking, he slightly sank his body, spread his legs one in front of the other, and protected his front with his arms, posing in an absolute defensive stance, waiting for Lin Zichen to attack.

He had integrated the genes of the Armored Earth Dragon and the Demonic Eye Giant Ape.

His defense and strength had been enhanced.

His speed was somewhat lacking.

Taking the initiative to attack wasn’t his advantage.

Therefore, the best way to fight was to focus on defense.

He would look for his opponent’s weaknesses while defending.

And strike a heavy blow at the right moment.

His strategy was to gain the upper hand by striking later.

Luo Yongjian below the stage saw this and immediately shouted to Lin Zichen:

“Zi Chen!”

“He’s integrated the genes of the Armored Earth Dragon and the Demonic Eye Giant Ape, high in attack and defense but slow, don’t clash head-on with him; use your speed advantage to circle around him!”

“As long as you’re careful, he basically won’t be able to hit you, and you can also outlast him!”

Low-level Genetic Integrators can’t activate the Exotic Beast Gene in their bodies for a long time, or they risk mutation.

But Lin Zichen, who practiced the Pureblood Human Path, didn’t have this disadvantage.

As long as he employed a circling strategy to run out the time Gao Mu could activate his Exotic Beast Gene, he could easily win this duel.

Luo Yongjian’s advice was good, but Lin Zichen didn’t need it.

Very quickly!

Just a “buzzing” sound!

One moment Lin Zichen was standing in place, and the next, his figure instantly turned into a residual image and disappeared!

When he reappeared, he was already standing in front of Gao Mu.

Then, before anyone at the scene could react, he raised his leg and fiercely kicked the arms that Gao Mu was using to protect his front.

“Bang!”

With a loud impact noise,

Gao Mu, whose body was covered in scales and looked as immovable as a small mountain, was kicked off his feet and sent flying backward with great speed.

He flew through the air in a parabola described by y=-4x2+39x+6.

Then, another “bang” resounded!

He crashed heavily into a tree, slid down from it to the ground, curled up in pain, and moaned in agony.

A closer look would reveal that most of the scales on his arms were shattered, and blood oozed profusely, a sight that was extremely shocking.

This was enough to show just how terrifying the kick he had endured was.

…

At the same time.

Almost everyone below the stage was stunned.

Their brains had stopped working.

They were completely unable to react in time to what had just happened before their eyes.

How could it be that in a blink of an eye, Gao Mu, who seemed to have the upper hand, was suddenly kicked off the Martial Stage by his opponent, losing the duel at the speed of light?

It was too sudden.

So sudden that it was hard to believe, as if they were seeing an illusion.

…

“Gao Mu got knocked out just like that?”

In the crowd, Li Moyu’s mouth gaped open, his eyes widened, and he was completely dumbfounded.

On the way to the military region before departure, he had thought about showing off his skills during the special training, to surpass Lin Zichen in one fell swoop and become the top newcomer at Shan University.

However, before he even had a chance to surpass Lin Zichen, he was defeated by an underling from the college entrance examination and was humiliated by him on the Martial Stage.

And this very underling, when faced with Lin Zichen, was killed with a single kick.

This win-lose comparison made him look like a complete loser.

He found it somewhat hard to accept this reality.

…

“How is this possible!”

On the other side, Qin Chuan, known as the top freshman at Jing University, saw Gao Mu, who was only second to himself, get easily killed by Lin Zichen with a single kick, and his heart was greatly shaken with disbelief written all over his face.

His own strength was not much stronger than Gao Mu’s, and at the beginning of the month during Jing University’s freshman contest, he had exerted a lot of effort to defeat Gao Mu and win the championship.

Now, Gao Mu was killed with a single kick by Lin Zichen, does this not mean that he too would be killed in a single kick if he faced Lin Zichen?

Thinking of this, Qin Chuan’s face was filled with doubt about life, wondering if he was dreaming.

He could hardly believe the scene before him.

How could Lin Zichen’s strength be far superior to students from two major schools?

Moreover, it was an overwhelming superiority, the kind where the second placer couldn’t even see the taillights!

This made no sense at all!

…

While everyone was still in shock,

suddenly, a tall figure leapt up from below the stage and landed on the Martial Stage with a “thud.”

It was a young soldier in camouflage uniform.

Not very old, looking about 20 years old.

Sensing his Biological Level, it was very strong, reaching the ordinary eighth tier.

“I originally thought that this year it would be our military region’s people competing with the geniuses from the Machine God Corporation again, but I didn’t expect that Shan University would produce such a genius like you.”

“Perhaps this year, we have the opportunity for a three-way standoff, which would make the special training much more interesting.”

“Just don’t know if you, who have been a greenhouse flower in the campus for many years, have the strength to make it a three-way standoff,” the young soldier said, examining Lin Zichen with interest, with a smile on his face.

In his words, there was a clear disdain for students.

It seemed as if in his eyes, whether students from Jing University or Shan University, were all insignificant.

“Care for a sparring match?”

The young soldier cracked his knuckles and looked at Lin Zichen with a smirk, asking.

After speaking, he added, “Let me introduce myself, my name is Zhao Yuanzhong, 19 years old, this year I represent the military region in the special training, and you and I are competitors.”

Lin Zichen didn’t listen to his self-introduction; his focus was all on the stakes, and he asked, “What’s the wager?”

Sparring was fine, but there had to be profit involved; otherwise, there was no point in wasting time on a match.

That was his attitude towards sparring.

The young soldier confidently said, “I have a Spirit Fruit worth 1.5 million that helps greatly in enhancing Qi-Blood. If you win, this Spirit Fruit is yours.”

“Ok,”

Lin Zichen accepted the challenge.

Just an ordinary eighth-tier weakling, he could kill with a casual kick.

Not winning the Spirit Fruit would be missing out on a freebie.

Just as the two were about to start fighting,

suddenly, a middle-aged military officer with a square face stepped out of the crowd and shouted at them, “You two can spar, but no material wagers are allowed!”

No material wagers involved?

Hearing this, Lin Zichen immediately lost interest in the sparring and said to the young soldier, “Forget it, no wager, no fight.”

After he spoke, without waiting for the young soldier to respond, he jumped off the Martial Stage and stopped sparring.

Under the gazes of the crowd, he walked calmly to where Gao Mu sat on the ground, gasping in pain, and asked:

“Classmate, when will you give me those ten high-grade Qi-Blood Pills you spoke of?”

“…” Gao Mu was silent for a moment, then somewhat reluctantly admitted defeat, “I’ll go to the dormitory now and get them for you.”

Then he got up from the ground and took Lin Zichen to his dormitory to get the Qi-Blood Pills.

Seeing this, Shen Qinghan quickly followed, jogging to keep up, walking shoulder to shoulder with Lin Zichen, inseparable.

She was very attached to Lin Zichen, wanting to be with him all the time.

“That Lin something Chen!”

The military-clad youth shouted at Lin Zichen, “Looking forward to your performance in tomorrow’s special training, I hope you don’t disappoint me!”

Lin Zichen ignored him and silently followed Gao Mu to collect his spoils of war.

…

PS: Waiting for support, asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 232: 163, the initiation trial begins

Chapter 232: 163, the initiation trial begins

In the evening, inside the dormitory.

Lin Zichen sat cross-legged on the bed, undergoing the fourth-time body refining.

To achieve the goal of completing five-time tempering before his sophomore year, he would practice body refining whenever he had spare time.

After an indeterminate amount of time.

Lin Zichen slowly opened his eyes and exhaled deeply, then summoned the progress bar of his body refining to check his progress.

[Four-time Tempering Skin: 12%]

Only 12%…

The efficiency of refining had slowed a bit compared to the third tempering.

But the slowdown wasn’t much, and it was still acceptable.

“Xiao Chen, may I come in?”

Shen Qinghan’s sweet voice came from outside the dormitory door.

Even before Lin Zichen could reply, she used her spiritual power to open the door from afar and walked into the dormitory on her own accord.

The couple didn’t have so many formalities. If they wanted to enter, they entered.

“Why didn’t you dry your hair after your shower?”

Lin Zichen looked at the incoming Shen Qinghan, noticing her wet hair, and couldn’t help but chide her.

Shen Qinghan took off her slippers and sat on the bed, “I wanted to dry it too, but the dorm doesn’t have a hairdryer. I couldn’t even if I wanted to.”

Hearing her say that, Lin Zichen suddenly realized that indeed there was no hairdryer in the dormitory.

This small single-room dorm had very few electrical appliances.

“Then let me help you dry it with my Qi-Blood.”

Lin Zichen said and placed his hand on Shen Qinghan’s hair, then with a thought, he released strands of warm Blood Qi Power, slowly evaporating the moisture from her strands of hair.

Two minutes later.

The moisture on the hair was almost completely evaporated.

The hair was no longer wet and sticking together.

Instead, it smoothly separated into strands, looking very soft and pleasing to the eye.

“You helped me dry my hair, so as a reward, let me make you feel good.”

Shen Qinghan smiled teasingly.

After saying that, she gently pushed Lin Zichen down, moved the slightly obstructive bangs in front of her forehead behind her ear, then leaned over tenderly and began servicing Lin Zichen with water-like gentleness.

Lin Zichen said nothing, closed his eyes, and quietly enjoyed it.

About half an hour later.

Shen Qinghan finished her service, climbed on top of Lin Zichen lying down, and looking playful, she said:

“Feeling good now?”

“Good.”

Lin Zichen said with a satisfied expression.

Shen Qinghan teased the hair strands that had slipped from behind her ear, her voice soft as she said, “I made you happy, don’t you think you should reward me?”

Lin Zichen playfully poked her tender cheek and said with a smile, “That happiness just now was in return for me drying your hair. Why should I reward you?”

“I just want it.”

Shen Qinghan cooed softly.

Lin Zichen pinched her cute buttocks and said affectionately with a chuckle, “Then get up, I’ll go get your reward.”

“There’s really a reward?”

Shen Qinghan sat up, surprised and delighted.

Lin Zichen also sat up, reached for the backpack on the bedside table, took out an exquisitely small medicine bottle from inside, and handed it to her, saying:

“Here, your reward.”

“Isn’t that the ten high-grade Qi-Blood Pills you won today?”

“Yes, they’re all for you.”

“Don’t, keep some for yourself, why give them all to me?”

Shen Qinghan did not take the small medicine bottle handed to her.

She just wanted a reward like a kiss from Lin Zichen and had never thought of accepting such valuable items.

Although she and Lin Zichen were not strangers but childhood sweethearts who grew up together, she couldn’t bring herself to accept these ten high-grade Qi-Blood Pills worth a million so easily.

At most, she could accept one pill and then had to slowly compensate Lin Zichen in their daily lives afterward.

In any case, she couldn’t take advantage of Lin Zichen without giving anything in return. The exchange had to be equal.

Lin Zichen knew what Shen Qinghan was thinking with his gentle voice, he said:

“I don’t need these high-grade Qi-Blood Pills. Just a few laps around the sports field will increase my Qi-Blood equivalent to the effect of a high-grade Qi-Blood Pill; giving them to me would be a pure waste.”

“But you could give them to Aunt Xin and Uncle Sheng.”

“My parents are ordinary people; they can’t handle the powerful effects of high-grade Qi-Blood Pills.”

Having said that, Lin Zichen stuffed the small medicine bottle into Shen Qinghan’s hand, looked into her eyes, and said seriously, “Don’t worry about owing me anything. We’re a family; your well-being is my well-being, understand?”

Seeing Lin Zichen speaking so earnestly, Shen Qinghan had no reason to hesitate anymore and reluctantly accepted the small medicine bottle, pressing her lips together.

She thought to herself that she would definitely repay Lin Zichen well in other ways in the future, making him earn back the favor with interest.

Collecting her emotions slightly, Shen Qinghan leaned in and kissed Lin Zichen’s cheek, her beautiful eyes curving as she smiled sweetly, “Thank you, sugar daddy, for the support. From now on, Han Han will serve you even harder.”

“You little naughty girl, your talk is getting more and more provocative.”

Lin Zichen pinched Shen Qinghan’s lips, teasing her with a laugh.

Shen Qinghan pushed Lin Zichen down again, lying on top of him, gazing deeply into his eyes with affection, her voice meltingly soft as she asked, “Do you like it or not?”

“I like it.”

Lin Zichen nodded honestly.

Shen Qinghan smiled charmingly, brought her face close to Lin Zichen’s ear and whispered even softer, “Daddy, Han Han can be even more provocative~”

After saying that, she leaned down to kiss him, pleasing Lin Zichen with her tender lips.

She was very clear that at this stage, there wasn’t much she could do to help Lin Zichen.

The only thing she could do was to provide emotional value to Lin Zichen as his childhood sweetheart and occasional lover.

And sometimes, with her not so skilled servicing skills, make him comfortable.

…

The next day, 5 a.m.

It was still dark outside.

Lin Zichen got up, washed up, and went next door to wake up Shen Qinghan.

# Chapter 233: 163, the initiation trial begins\_2

Chapter 233: 163, the initiation trial begins\_2

After she finished washing up, I followed her to the cafeteria for breakfast, and then we both headed to the sports field to assemble.

When the two of us arrived at the sports field, there weren’t many people there yet.

Just seven individuals.

They were Ma Xiwei, the five from the military area, and that beautiful new student from Kyoto University.

As for the five from the Mechanical Academy, not a single one had arrived.

At that moment, the five young men from the military area were enthusiastically chatting up the two girls, looking to get acquainted with these two high-value beauties.

Ma Xiwei was rather aloof and didn’t pay much attention to the five from the military area.

On the contrary, the girl from Kyoto University seemed much more enthusiastic and was laughing and talking with the five men from the military area.

“Morning!”

A young man with dark skin from the military area saw Lin Zichen coming and called out to him with a smile.

This dark-skinned youth was the very person who had wanted to spar with Lin Zichen the day before, named Zhao Yuanzhong.

“Morning.”

Lin Zichen politely responded.

Zhao Yuanzhong was quite forward, proactively stepping up to chat with Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, asking curiously,

“The two of you are always together. Are you siblings or a couple?”

As he asked this question, the other four from the military area and the girl from Kyoto University all turned their heads to look over.

Clearly, these people were all very interested in the relationship between Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan.

Before Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan could respond, the aloof Ma Xiwei spoke up,

“Those two are an engaged couple, so you guys shouldn’t get your hopes up.”

At these words, everyone looked visibly disappointed.

The five young men from the military area lamented that Shen Qinghan was already taken.

The girl from Kyoto University felt sorry that Lin Zichen was off the market.

Zhao Yuanzhong looked at Lin Zichen and said with an awkward smile, “Don’t get me wrong, I didn’t mean it that way. I was just curious.”

“I know.”

Lin Zichen gave Zhao Yuanzhong an out.

Youthful boys understand each other; they all want to get to know a beautiful girl when they see one.

The little thoughts in their minds are almost as transparent as glass, easily seen through at a glance.

“I heard that the younger generation from the military area has all undergone training in the Origin Land?”

Feeling the atmosphere was a bit awkward, Lin Zichen smoothly changed the subject and asked Zhao Yuanzhong.

He had always been curious about the Origin Land and, now that he was here at the military area, he wanted to take this opportunity to learn more about it.

Zhao Yuanzhong: “Sort of been there, I guess.”

“Sort of?”

Lin Zichen was puzzled.

If you’ve been there, you’ve been there; if not, you haven’t. What does ‘sort of’ mean?

Zhao Yuanzhong explained, “The military area has an outpost within the Origin Land, and some of us young soldiers with ordinary Biological Levels are sometimes assigned to do odd jobs there. However, we can’t leave the outpost.”

“Being inside the outpost is considered being in the Origin Land, but without the ability to leave it and experience the raw competition outside, it’s almost like having never been there at all.”

“To truly enter the Origin Land, you must have a high Biological Level. It’s impossible otherwise.”

“Those with ordinary Biological Levels simply can’t withstand the rejection from the border forces.”

“They can only stay within the outpost, under the protection of its barrier.”

Border force rejection?

This was the first time Lin Zichen had heard of this term and quickly asked, “What is border force rejection?”

Zhao Yuanzhong continued to explain, “It’s an invisible force that repels people from Earth when they enter the Origin Land. It’s not very strong, but it significantly affects those with a Biological Level below high-tier.”

Having said that, he laughed, “I know you’ll probably ask next whether Exotic Beasts on Earth are affected by border force rejection.”

“The answer is yes, they are subjected to an even stronger rejection.”

“In fact, the power of many Exotic Beasts on Earth has been weakened by the border force.”

“They would be much stronger in the Origin Land.

In front of humans, they are almost invincible beings of the same order.”

Zhao Yuanzhong added, “Otherwise, do you think that on Earth, Genetic Integrators could defeat Exotic Beasts, which are the genetic source, if they were at the same Biological Level?”

“I see.”

Lin Zichen nodded his head, now enlightened with quite a bit of useful information.

These were things that couldn’t be learned from books.

Seeing Lin Zichen’s look of realization, Zhao Yuanzhong couldn’t help but feel puzzled, “Didn’t the elders in your family tell you about these things?”

“No.”

Lin Zichen shook his head.

He didn’t tell Zhao Yuanzhong that his parents were ordinary people, unaware of these matters and not even knowing of the existence of the Origin Land.

So they chatted idly for a while.

As time went on, the remaining participants for the special training arrived at the sports field one by one.

In total, there were 20 people on the sports field.

The military area, Shanhai University, Kyoto University, and the Mechanical Academy, each group had five people.

When the time reached 7 a.m.

A man leaped down from the rooftop of a building in front, hitting the ground with a “thud” and kicking up a large cloud of dust in front of everyone.

As the dust settled,

what came into view of the crowd was a middle-aged man in his thirties, wearing a camouflage uniform.

Lin Zichen had a thought and sensed the man’s Biological Level.

It was high,

reaching the senior Sixth Order.

This strength, in the two big schools, would definitely be that of an academy dean,

and moreover, the dean of the two strongest academies, Evolution College and Mechanical Academy.

“Is everyone here?”

The man glanced over the scattered crowd and asked loudly.

With an equally resonant voice, Zhao Yuanzhong reported, “Report to the instructor, all are present!”

He was the captain among the five people from the military area.

However, his strength was not the strongest, he was simply the most proactive.

After hearing Zhao Yuanzhong’s answer,

the man nodded and then introduced himself to those present who didn’t know him, “My name is Lu Tianrong, I’ll be your instructor for this special training, you can call me Instructor Lu.”

With just that brief introduction, he started giving orders to the people in front of him, “Now, starting with the five from the military area, introduce yourselves in a simple manner, in order!”

As soon as he finished speaking,

Zhao Yuanzhong, who was at the very front of the five from the military area, immediately began his self-introduction.

“Military area, Zhao Yuanzhong!”

The four behind him also followed in report.

“Military area, He Yancheng!”

“Military area, Liu Ruihe!”

“…”

After the military area finished reporting, the others also began to report one after the other in the same fashion.

“Mech God Group, Mo Yanwei!”

“Mech God Group, Zhang Kai!”

“Mech God Group, Zhu Shishi”

“…”

“Kyoto University, Qin Chuan!”

“Kyoto University, Gao Mu!”

“Kyoto University, Shangguan Yueying!”

“…”

“Shanhai University, Lin Zichen!”

“Shanhai University, Li Moyu!”

“Shanhai University, Shen Qinghan!”

“…”

As everyone’s voice sounded out loudly, Lu Tianrong, the instructor, had already deeply memorized each person’s corresponding appearance.

After the roll call was over,

Lu Tianrong addressed everyone, “I won’t say too much nonsense. You all are here for the purpose of participating in the special training to improve yourselves.”

“Now, I’m going to form some temporary teams. There will be four teams in total. Once you’re divided, you’ll immediately start the entrance assessment.”

“After the entrance assessment is over, you’ll then face the real special training.”

After finishing his words, Lu Tianrong wasted no time and immediately started dividing everyone into teams randomly.

“Luo Yongjian from Shanhai University, go to the Mech God Group.”

“Shangguan Yueying from Kyoto University, you’re to go to Shanhai University.”

“He Yancheng from the military area, you’re to go to Kyoto University.”

“Zhang Kai from the Mech God Group, you’re to join the team over at Shanhai University.”

“Zhao Yuanzhong from the military area, head over to Shanhai University.”

“…”

It took about two minutes for Lu Tianrong to completely shake up the four teams.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were lucky; they hadn’t been moved to other teams and remained as a pair in the Shanhai University team.

But the original three teammates had all been transferred out.

Those replaced with Kyoto University’s Shangguan Yueying, Mech God Group’s Zhang Kai, and Zhao Yuanzhong from the military area.

Lin Zichen saw the pattern in Instructor Lu Tianrong’s team assignments.

It was to ensure the teams were sufficiently mixed,

comprising individuals from Shan University, Kyoto University, as well as the Mech God Group and the military area.

This was definitely not a random arrangement, and there must be some special purpose to it.

But this purpose, for now, was still unknown.

Lin Zichen thought it must be related to cooperation, assessing the team capabilities when paired with strangers.

…

PS: Begging for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 234: 164, Intelligence Barrier

Chapter 234: 164, Intelligence Barrier

All four teams were shuffled and reorganized.

Instructor Lu Tianrong led everyone to a regular building and stopped.

The building was called regular because it was a cube with equal length, width, and height.

“This building has three floors. Each floor is set up with challenges. If you clear all challenges and reach the roof within three hours, you’ll pass the assessment,” he explained.

“The time is now 7:23 am. The entrance exam will start in seven minutes.”

“On the first floor, there are doors in the middle of each of the four walls. When the entrance exam begins, the doors will automatically open.”

“When the time comes, you will enter through different doors and take the assessment as a team.”

“That’s all I have to say. I hope all four teams clear the challenges smoothly.”

After giving these instructions, Lu Tianrong leaped onto the building’s roof and disappeared from everyone’s sight.

After he left, a young soldier from the military area said to the people of the other three teams:

“Our team will enter through Door A. You all can take the other doors.”

The young soldier spoke as if it were a matter of course, exuding the atmosphere of a superior.

The members of the other teams immediately felt disgruntled upon hearing this.

One of the youths from the MechGod Company spoke up:

“Why should we just go because you said so? Why don’t your team take another door?”

“Why?”

The young soldier laughed, his eyes filled with disdain: “Because I’m the strongest. The one with the bigger fist makes the rules. If you don’t agree, we can settle it right now.”

“Who’s afraid of whom? Bring it on!”

“I’m in too. Whoever’s stronger gets to choose the door first!”

“I, Mo Yanwei, have never been afraid of anyone!”

“…”

Aside from the team Zi Chen was in, the other three teams started arguing.

They were all very competitive and none would back down.

“Let’s go to Door D.”

Zhao Yuanzhong and Zhang Kai from Lin Zichen’s team almost simultaneously suggested.

Both men were ranked lowest among their respective teams of five in the military area and the MechGod Company, so they were quite realistic about not competing with the other teams.

Apart from their lack of strength, they had two girls in the team who were significantly holding them back; they definitely couldn’t win against the other three teams.

Lin Zichen had no objection to their suggestion and said indifferently, “Then let’s go, we’ll take Door D.”

The two girls had no objections either, silently following the three boys from their team toward Door D.

After arriving at Door D:

Zhao Yuanzhong turned to face the four others and said:

“We five are now a team, and a team must have a core leader to perform at its best. So, I think we should elect someone as the team leader. What do you think?”

“I think that’s a good idea.”

Zhang Kai expressed his support and then asked, “The question is, how do we choose our team leader?”

Zhao Yuanzhong self-nominated: “I have several years of experience as a small team leader, and my Biological Level is as high as the Ordinary Eighth Order. How about I take the role of team leader?”

“I have no objections,”

Lin Zichen said indifferently.

Seeing this, Shen Qinghan and Shangguan Yueying also said one after the other:

“Neither do I.”

“Me too.”

Both girls had only an Ordinary Sixth Order Biological Level, so seeing someone with a high level of Ordinary Eighth Order willing to be the leader, there was no reason not to support him.

Shen Qinghan had wanted to support Lin Zichen initially, but Lin Zichen had no intention of becoming the team leader.

“I object!”

After the other three agreed, Zhang Kai stood up in opposition.

He looked at Zhao Yuanzhong and said, “I lead a hundred-man team in the MechGod Company, and my leadership abilities are exceptional.”

“Moreover, my strength is also formidable. Two weeks ago, I took down an Ordinary Eighth Order Exotic Beast on my own.”

“Based on all this, I believe I’m more suited for the position of team leader.”

For a moment, the situation turned a bit awkward.

Everyone was surprised that someone was contesting for the position of team leader.

Zhao Yuanzhong: “Then how about we fight it out, and the strongest will be the leader?”

“Let’s do this!”

Zhang Kai was ready to fight.

Shangguan Yueying thought this was not a good idea and quickly tried to dissuade them: “Don’t do this. If someone gets hurt, it will affect the entrance exam later.”

After speaking, she suggested, “How about we decide by voting instead? Lin Zichen, Shen Qinghan, and I will vote, and whoever gets more votes between you two will be the team leader.”

“That works.”

“I have no objections.”

Zhao Yuanzhong and Zhang Kai said in turn.

Right after speaking, Zhang Kai immediately looked at Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, trying to win them over: “Zi Chen, Xiao Shen, we’ve known each other for so long, make sure to vote for me!”

Upon hearing this, Zhao Yuanzhong immediately felt unhappy and objected: “No, that’s not fair. He has two acquaintances on the team, I’m bound to lose in a vote.”

“To be fair, let’s have a contest: a race. We’ll run from here to the old banyan tree a few hundred meters away. Whoever gets there first will be the team leader.”

Zhao Yuanzhong pointed to a centuries-old banyan tree hundreds of meters away, his voice carrying a hint of confidence.

Zhang Kai said, “Fine, let’s do it your way.”

Zhao Yuanzhong turned to Lin Zichen and said, “Lin Zichen, could you please be the judge?”

“Sure.”

Lin Zichen nodded.

Once both men were in position and ready to start, he called out loudly, “Run!”

At his call, Zhao Yuanzhong and Zhang Kai instantly dashed out.

Both were incredibly fast, their bodies blurring into afterimages, friction in the air producing a buzzing roar that echoed in the eardrums.

“So fast!”

Shangguan Yueying was shocked.

At Jingda, she was the fourth-ranked prodigy among the new students, with formidable strength and highly regarded.

Yet now, witnessing the speed of Zhao Yuanzhong and Zhang Kai, she felt outclassed.

The velocity at which Zhao Yuanzhong and Zhang Kai burst forth was even faster than Qin Chuan, the strongest at Jingda.

Furthermore, the gap was clearly an entire level apart, noticeably significant.

# Chapter 235: 164, Intelligence Barrier\_2

Chapter 235: 164, Intelligence Barrier\_2

“I used to think that students from Jinda were the strongest, but it turns out the real powerhouses come from the military area and Robotics Group. I’ve been a frog at the bottom of the well.”

Shangguan Yueying shook her head and chuckled ruefully.

Standing beside her, Shen Qinghan really wanted to tell her:

——Indeed, the people from the military area and Robotics Group are much stronger than those from Jinda, but they are not the strongest. The strongest one is Lin Zi Chen, standing right next to you.

Soon, the speed contest ended.

Zhao Yuanzhong crossed under the banyan tree slightly ahead of the others, winning the speed contest.

Zhang Kai was somewhat unconvinced, “Don’t think you’re really faster than me, I just reacted slower at the start. It could have been anyone’s game.”

Zhao Yuanzhong laughed too, “Reaction time is part of the race, part of one’s capabilities. If you lose, you lose. Why make so many excuses?”

Zhang Kai said no more, otherwise he would indeed appear to be a sore loser.

Zhao Yuanzhong duly became the team leader.

“Captain, since you’re from the military area, you must be very familiar with this building. Tell us about the challenges inside,” Shangguan Yueying said to Zhao Yuanzhong.

Zhao Yuanzhong shook his head. “You think too much. I’m also here for specialized training, and I definitely don’t know the challenges inside. Otherwise, what would be the point of the training?”

“Is that so…”

Shangguan Yueying felt it was a pity.

Very soon.

The time reached 7:30 AM.

The D-gate in front of the five slowly opened.

“Let’s go, let’s go in.”

Zhao Yuanzhong charged in first.

Lin Zi Chen was not as eager, following at a leisurely pace.

Upon entering, they were greeted by a room transformed into steel.

The floor was steel.

The walls were steel.

Everywhere they looked, there was steel.

Lin Zi Chen glanced around and noticed the walls were riddled with holes of uniform size.

They looked like the dark muzzles of guns, ready to shoot bullets at any moment.

The others noticed these holes as well.

Shangguan Yueying said, “Those aren’t all gun barrels, are they?”

Zhang Kai replied, “Most likely are.”

Zhao Yuanzhong didn’t say anything; instead, he focused and activated the exotic beast gene within his body, which instantly covered him in a layer of hard scales.

His eyes too, turned fierce and sharp, as if they could peer through everything in the world.

A second-level Genetic Integrator: fused with the genes of an Armored Earth Dragon and a Ferocious Great Eagle…

After a glance at Zhao Yuanzhong, Lin Zi Chen quickly came to this conclusion.

“I’ll charge ahead; follow me!”

After dropping this line, Zhao Yuanzhong took a quick step and dashed toward the iron door at the front.

As he crossed a beam of infrared light, the holes in the surrounding walls immediately expelled a barrage of bullets enveloped in gun smoke, showering down on him densely.

“Tat! Tat! Tat…”

The sound of a machine gun firing erupted.

Even the scales on Zhao Yuanzhong’s body were easily shattered and pierced by the bullets.

His body riddled with bullet holes.

He couldn’t hold on.

Without being reckless, Zhao Yuanzhong retreated to a safe spot right away.

“They’re armor-piercing rounds; I can’t hold them off,” he said while checking the bullet holes on his body, a slight frown on his face.

At the same time, he was secretly relieved that his scales were thick enough; otherwise, he might have ended up as riddled as a lotus root slice.

“Let me try!”

Zhang Kai raised his arms, revealing a row of dark gun barrels.

Then, he madly sprayed bullets towards those holes on the wall.

The bullets from his arms were just as powerful as those coming from the wall.

In less than half a minute, most of the holes on the wall were blocked and the guns jammed inside the wall.

“Alright, let’s rush now!”

Zhang Kai stowed away the gun barrels on his arms and quickly charged toward the front iron door.

The others followed swiftly behind.

Lin Zi Chen deliberately walked slowly, staying behind Shen Qinghan, protecting her all the way to ensure she wouldn’t be hit by the armor-piercing rounds if she couldn’t evade in time.

“Tat! Tat! Tat…”

The remaining holes in the wall, not jammed by the bullets, continued their duty, firing armor-piercing rounds and incessantly spraying at the group.

Unfortunately, there were too few left, not enough to pose a threat.

The group easily dodged and swiftly reached the front of the iron door.

“There’s no handle, no keyhole, and no code lock. How are we supposed to open this door?” Shangguan Yueying said, frowning.

Zhao Yuanzhong replied, “What else can we do but break it down with force?”

With that, he lifted his leg and kicked fiercely at the door.

A loud “bang” sounded.

The iron door didn’t budge at all, extremely sturdy and impossible to kick open.

“Let me give it a try!”

Zhang Kai activated the hydraulic devices on his arms and threw a fierce punch at the metal door.

Similarly, a loud “bang” rang out.

This time, the metal door moved.

A clear fist imprint appeared on it, announcing that the door had sustained significant damage.

“It works!”

Shangguan Yueying’s face lit up with joy.

Zhang Kai recharged the hydraulics and with another “bang,” he struck the metal door, hitting precisely the same spot as the previous imprint.

In an instant, the fist imprint turned into a dent, furthering the damage and bringing them one step closer to breaking through the door.

“Bang! Bang! Bang…”

Zhang Kai kept hitting the door with punch after punch.

Ten punches, twenty punches, thirty punches…

After thirty-five consecutive punches, he had completely deformed the metal door.

But at this point, Zhang Kai couldn’t take it anymore. His arms had been deformed by the recoil from punching the door, which caused the hydraulic device to get damaged and stop working.

Fortunately, the door was already deformed and not as solid as before.

Zhao Yuanzhong took Zhang Kai’s place, raising his leg and kicking the door fiercely.

When tired of kicking, he rested, letting someone else take over.

Lin Zichen could have kicked the door off its hinges with one strike, but he didn’t do so with full force.

Instead, he used the strength of a mere ordinary eighth-level to kick the door steadily and consistently.

He held back because he wanted to give Shen Qinghan a sense of participation.

Otherwise, by simply clearing the obstacle with one kick, the entry assessment would lose its meaning for Shen Qinghan and become nothing but a waste of time.

After kicking for less than a minute, Lin Zichen pretended to be tired and stepped aside to make room.

Shen Qinghan quickly caught on and took over immediately, kicking the door with all her might.

“Bang! Bang! Bang…”

Feeling her legs go numb, she stopped kicking, stepping aside to let Shangguan Yueying take her place.

One by one, they worked together in this manner.

After about half an hour,

only to hear a loud “boom.”

They finally succeeded in kicking the door down.

It was Zhao Yuanzhong who had done it.

Rubbing his tingling right leg, he said with a look of distress, “It’s numb. The first obstacle is this tough, how are we going to handle the next two?”

Zhang Kai said, “We’ll cross that bridge when we come to it.”

Having said that, he stepped over the fallen door and walked quickly towards the second floor.

Seeing this, the others followed suit.

Lin Zichen also walked at the end of the group, ensuring Shen Qinghan’s safety.

Upon reaching the second floor,

the moment they entered,

Lin Zichen saw a display screen on the wall.

It was showing the progress of the four teams clearing the obstacles.

He looked closer and saw that Teams A, B, and C had already moved on to the third obstacle.

Only his Team D had just finished the first obstacle and was on to the second, moving at a pitifully slow rate.

“Damn it, how can those bastards clear the obstacles so fast? We’re just at the second obstacle, and they’ve already advanced to the third, a bunch of freaks!”

Seeing the progress bar on the display screen, Zhang Kai felt deeply hit and began to doubt his life choices.

Zhao Yuanzhong, too, was getting anxious and quickly urged the four of them, “Stop looking, let’s move on, no dawdling.”

He knew his team was bound to come in last, but he didn’t want it to be too embarrassing. The faster they got through the obstacles, the more face he could save.

Quickly, everyone entered the second obstacle.

It was another metal room.

But what was different were the walls all around, which had no bullet holes, only the wall in front of them with a metal door that had a display screen installed on it.

Above the door, the word “Intelligence” was inscribed.

So… was this obstacle testing their intelligence?

Thinking this, Lin Zichen walked straight towards the door with the display screen, to test if he would be under attack.

Seeing this, Shen Qinghan quickly followed.

“Be careful!”

Shangguan Yueying cautioned the two as they strode directly towards the door.

However, as they walked, they encountered no attacks.

As expected, this obstacle was indeed a test of intelligence and wouldn’t attack them with a sudden hail of bullets like the first one… thought Lin Zichen to himself.

Behind him, Zhao Yuanzhong, Zhang Kai, and Shangguan Yueying, seeing that it was safe to walk directly over, immediately quickened their pace.

Lin Zichen stopped in front of the door, curiously examining the display screen on it.

In the display, there appeared a virtual character continuously playing rock-paper-scissors.

Next to the virtual character, there were three pieces of text with prompts.

[Win once, the metal door opens by two centimeters]

[Tie once, the metal door opens by one centimeter]

[Lose once, the metal door closes by three centimeters, and a fierce attack will be launched]

…

PS: Begging for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 236 165, Apart from Team D, teams A, B, and C were completely wiped out.

## Chapter 236 165, Apart from Team D, teams A, B, and C were completely wiped out.

Rock-paper-scissors?

Lin Zichen was a bit dumbfounded by the prompt on the display screen.

Could rock-paper-scissors even be called an intelligence test?

Was there some kind of mistake?

It probably wasn't as simple as it appeared on the surface.

There must have been some hidden mechanism...

With that thought in mind, Lin Zichen seriously took in the surroundings of the room to see if there was anything special.

The walls were made of pure metal.

There was a lamp on the ceiling, and the light was very glaring.

On the right side of the wall, there was a window.

The glass on the window was thick and opaque; it could serve as a mirror.

To the left, on the wall, there was an exhaust fan, buzzing as it circulated air between the inside and the outside.

Beyond that, there was nothing else in the room.

After such a simple survey of the room, three methods for clearing the level flashed through Lin Zichen's mind.

As for whether they would work and if they could clear the level, he would have to verify them to know.

However, there was no rush to verify them.

He decided to let Shen Qinghan have a go first to give her a sense of participation.

At the same time.

The four people behind him were puzzled after reading the text on the display screen.

"Rock-paper-scissors?"

Shangguan Yueying was thoroughly confused, "How does this have anything to do with intelligence?"

Zhao Yuanzhong scratched the back of his head, looking somewhat naïve, "I think it's a bit related to intelligence, after all, it's somewhat a psychological gamble."

Zhang Kai was unconvinced, "We're playing against a virtual character, just a cold computer program without emotions, where's the psychological gamble in that?"

Shen Qinghan didn't offer an opinion. Her beautiful, slender eyebrows furrowed slightly, as if she was deep in thought.

Zhang Kai turned to Lin Zichen and asked, "Zi Chen, you did really well in school during junior high and racked up awards in various city-level competitions. Do you have any clue?"

"No,"

Lin Zichen lied with his eyes open.

Zhang Kai looked somewhat disappointed and then turned to Shen Qinghan, "Xiao Shen, I remember your grades were pretty good too. Any insights?"

Shen Qinghan replied uncertainly, "I think it might be a pattern recognition problem."

"A pattern recognition problem?"

Zhang Kai was confused.

He had always struggled academically since childhood, and after finishing junior high, he went on to become a street thug; he couldn't quite grasp what Shen Qinghan was saying.

Zhao Yuanzhong didn't understand either; he had dropped out of middle school to become an apprentice at a martial arts school, where he excelled with his exceptional physical aptitude and was then introduced to the army by his master.

Unlike the two boys, Shangguan Yueying was a genuine top student.

She understood Shen Qinghan's words and said, "You mean, the virtual character that plays rock-paper-scissors on the display screen has a pattern to it?"

Shen Qinghan nodded, "Yeah, that's what I'm guessing, but to be certain, we'll have to verify it in the game."

After listening to the two girls, Zhao Yuanzhong offered himself up eagerly, "I'm not as quick-witted as you, so I'll be the guinea pig and play against the virtual character to provide you with data to analyze the pattern."

Zhang Kai added, "Count me in too."

Seeing that both men had offered, Lin Zichen had no choice but to follow, "Me as well."

"I'll go first, and if I can't handle it anymore, you two can take over."

Zhao Yuanzhong wanted to impress Shangguan Yueying, showcasing his masculine charm to see if there was a chance to develop a relationship with her.

Soon, he walked up to the display screen, stopping opposite the virtual character and raising his hand to make a gesture for rock-paper-scissors.

As he raised his hand, the virtual character on the screen also lifted its hand to make a rock-paper-scissors gesture, looking very intelligent.

"I'm going to start playing now. You all stand back a bit in case I lose and get attacked; I don't want to accidentally hurt you."

Zhao Yuanzhong considerately told the two girls.

The girls weren't being difficult and immediately retreated a few steps away from Zhao Yuanzhong.

But their eyes stayed fixed on the display screen, ready to remember each move the virtual character made in rock-paper-scissors, to see if they could discern any pattern.

Seeing that the girls had stepped back, Zhao Yuanzhong didn't want to waste any more time and immediately began to play rock-paper-scissors with the virtual character.

Perhaps due to beginner's luck or for some other reason, he won the first game.

He threw rock, and the virtual character threw scissors.

[Congratulations, you've won.]

Those words flashed on the display screen.

The next second, the metal door automatically moved upward by 2 centimeters, forming a small gap at the bottom.

"Not bad, lucky start,"

Zhao Yuanzhong revealed a smile on his face.

Just as he was smiling, a 10-second countdown appeared on the display screen.

[10s]

[9s]

[...]

[3s]

[2s]

[1s]

[The new round of rock-paper-scissors begins]

With the conclusion of the countdown, the virtual character on the display screen immediately raised its hand to play again.

Its actions were no longer synchronized with Zhao Yuanzhong's. It independently threw scissors with an expressionless face.

Zhao Yuanzhong didn't manage to react in time to play, and didn't make a move.

[Unfortunately, you've lost.]

As this text prompt appeared,

The next second, the metal door that had opened a 2-centimeter gap abruptly dropped down and closed, sealing tightly against the floor.

At the same time,

All but Lin Zichen suddenly changed expression and cried out in pain.

As punishment for losing the rock-paper-scissors game, the entire room was electrified.

The intensity of the electric current was very high.

Shen Qinghan and Shangguan Yueying, with their relatively weaker strength at the ordinary Sixth Order, were directly shocked into collapsing on the floor, their faces filled with agony.

Zhao Yuanzhong fared better, managing to stand up with the support of the metal door.

Zhang Kai got the worst of it. His body contained many precision electronic components, which were now malfunctioning due to the electric shock, leaving him paralyzed on one side.

In comparison to the other four, Lin Zichen seemed to be in a much better condition.

He had completed the Third-stage Body Refinement, and his physical strength was comparable to that of an Advanced Second Rank creature.

# Chapter 237: 165, Apart from Team D, teams A, B, and C were completely wiped out.

Chapter 237: 165, Apart from Team D, teams A, B, and C were completely wiped out.

I just felt a little numb in my body.

Beyond that, there were no other discomforts.

The only peculiar thing was that a notification appeared before my eyes.

[You are undergoing a high-intensity electric shock attack, electrical resistance +1+1+1+1+1…]

It was the “what doesn’t kill you makes you stronger” principle in action.

The more I was electrocuted, the higher my electrical resistance became.

…

Approximately 10 seconds later.

The high-intensity electric shock attack finally stopped.

Both girls were shocked badly, sitting powerlessly on the ground, limbs too weak to stand up.

Zhang Kai had it even worse than them, with many of his electronic components damaged, turning him into a disabled person on the spot, struggling even to lift his hand.

Zhao Yuanzhong, having stronger physical fitness, could barely stand up.

“Lin Zichen, how come you’re alright?”

Seeing Lin Zichen standing as if nothing had happened, Zhao Yuanzhong was immediately filled with confusion.

Lin Zichen explained, “I’ve never been very afraid of electricity since I was little, my electrical resistance is far above the average person.”

Zhao Yuanzhong’s eyes widened, “Really? There’s such a physique?”

[10s]

[9s]

[…]

A countdown started appearing on the display screen.

Shangguan Yueying noticed it and immediately called out anxiously to Zhao Yuanzhong, “Captain, the next round of Rock-Paper-Scissors is about to begin!”

At her word, Zhao Yuanzhong snapped to attention, quickly standing in position facing the display screen, ready for the Rock-Paper-Scissors.

At the moment the countdown ended, he played Rock-Paper-Scissors with the virtual character simultaneously.

Both chose paper.

It was a tie.

[Not bad, it’s a tie]

The next second after the notification appeared, the tightly closed iron door automatically moved up 1 centimeter.

Then, another countdown began appearing on the display screen.

[10s]

[9s]

[…]

“Crap, it’s starting again?!”

Watching the countdown on the display screen, Zhao Yuanzhong felt his scalp tingle.

Lin Zichen guessed, “It seems that once the Rock-Paper-Scissors game starts, it can’t be stopped until you either clear the level or get shocked out of the game.”

Hearing this, Zhao Yuanzhong felt like spitting blood, “Give me a break, what kind of devilish stage is this?”

Quickly.

The countdown ended.

Zhao Yuanzhong and the virtual character played Rock-Paper-Scissors simultaneously again.

The former chose paper, the latter scissors.

[Unfortunately, you lost]

“Ah!”

With a scream, the other four people, aside from Lin Zichen, were once again shocked numb.

The iron door, which had barely opened 1 centimeter, was also firmly closed once more.

10 seconds later, the electric shock ended.

Shen Qinghan and Shangguan Yueying were shocked to the point where they could only lean against the wall unable to stand.

Zhao Yuanzhong was shocked to the point of kneeling on the ground.

Zhang Kai was still the worst off, directly shocked until his face was numb.

Only Lin Zichen stood unaffected as ever, looking as if nothing had happened.

[10s]

[9s]

[…]

The countdown began yet again.

Unable to withstand it, Zhao Yuanzhong moved aside and said to Lin Zichen, “I’m numb from the shock and can’t stand up for a while. You’re not afraid of electricity, so it’s your turn.”

“Okay.”

Lin Zichen responded and walked in front of the display screen to face the virtual character.

[2s]

[1s]

[A new round of Rock-Paper-Scissors begins]

The countdown ended, and Lin Zichen and the virtual character played Rock-Paper-Scissors at the same time.

He chose scissors, and the virtual character chose rock.

[Unfortunately, you lost]

As soon as this notification appeared, the metal room instantly became electrified.

“Ah!”

Shen Qinghan and the others were shocked numb once again.

Lin Zichen continued to play Rock-Paper-Scissors.

He tried 6 times.

Won once.

Tied once.

Lost four times.

“Lin Zichen, do you even know how to play Rock-Paper-Scissors? You’ve lost four times out of six, are you trying to electrocute us to death?”

Zhao Yuanzhong, directly shocked into a state of grievance, couldn’t help but let out a complaint.

Zhang Kai, lying paralyzed on the ground, struggled to lift his head to look towards Shen Qinghan and asked, “Xiao Shen, have you figured out any patterns?”

Shen Qinghan shook her head, “Not yet, there are too few samples.”

Zhang Kai despaired.

This wasn’t crossing through stages!

This was outright torture for the Mechanically Modified Human!

Everyone was being shocked numb!

[10s]

[9s]

[…]

Soon, a new round of Rock-Paper-Scissors began.

One round after another.

Lin Zichen’s face darkened.

After 10 tries, he had lost 7 times, leaving the other four electrocuted to the brink of death.

All of them lay powerlessly on the ground.

With bodies twitching slightly.

Their faces looked terrible.

Lin Zichen looked back at the four of them.

Seeing that their injuries weren’t severe but only painful, he let go of his worries and continued to play Rock-Paper-Scissors with the virtual character.

As for Zhang Kai, his electronic parts were damaged, but he himself wasn’t hurt much, it didn’t matter much.

“Xiao Chen, my neck’s gone numb, I can’t lift my head for a while and I can’t see the display screen…”

Shen Qinghan, nearly shocked into a vegetative state, could only seek Lin Zichen’s help with a weak voice.

She wanted Lin Zichen to help her to the screen so she could see the virtual character’s Rock-Paper-Scissors clearly.

“Then I’ll carry you over to see.”

Lin Zichen said as he walked over to Shen Qinghan and bent down to lift her up.

He held her effortlessly with one hand.

Allowing her to sit on his forearm, lean against his chest, and rest her head on his shoulder.

It looked as if a father was carrying a young daughter.

Great strength allowed for much liberty.

[3s]

[2s]

[…]

The new round of Rock-Paper-Scissors was about to start.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen hurriedly carried Shen Qinghan over.

In the moment the countdown ended, he and the virtual character threw their hands at the same time.

He chose scissors, and the virtual character chose rock.

[Unfortunately, you lost]

“Ah!”

The people in the room were shocked numb yet again.

Shen Qinghan didn’t scream, but she, too, was shocked to the point where her mouth slightly opened, looking very uncomfortable.

But no matter how uncomfortable it was, for the sake of successfully clearing the stage, she had to endure.

Firmly memorizing every move of the virtual character, trying to see if she could discern a pattern.

Unfortunately, fate was not on her side.

In the following time.

Lin Zichen played Rock-Paper-Scissors with the virtual character 23 times, and Shen Qinghan was still unable to discern any patterns.

The virtual character’s Rock-Paper-Scissors seemed to have no pattern at all.

“Xiao Chen, I can’t do this anymore, if I get shocked again I feel like I might wet myself…”

# Chapter 238: 165, Apart from Team D, teams A, B, and C were completely wiped out.

Chapter 238: 165, Apart from Team D, teams A, B, and C were completely wiped out.

Shen Qinghan clamped her legs tightly, bringing her mouth close to Lin Zichen’s ear and whispered almost inaudibly.

She had already been shocked to the point of her consciousness blurring, gradually losing control of her body.

She felt she could no longer control the water inside her body.

It was about to come out.

To avoid wetting her pants in front of everyone, she had no choice but to seek help from Lin Zichen, asking him to finish the level.

“I understand,”

Lin Zichen said and then put Shen Qinghan down.

Afterward, he swiftly moved to the window and took down a piece of glass.

Then, before the countdown ended, he returned in front of the display screen and positioned the glass toward the virtual character on the display.

The aim was to make the virtual character play rock-paper-scissors with its reflection in the mirror, causing a continuous stalemate.

As for whether it would work, Lin Zichen wasn’t sure.

In any case, he would try and see.

If it didn’t work, he would try other methods of cracking it.

Like hacking into the display screen to modify the program.

If that still didn’t work, then he would break through the door by force.

Behind him,

Shen Qinghan and others all widened their eyes, staring closely at the display screen, praying in their hearts that Lin Zichen’s method would surely work.

[3s]

[2s]

[1s]

[New round of rock-paper-scissors begins]

After the countdown ended,

the virtual character on the display raised its hand for rock-paper-scissors against the glass, choosing scissors.

At this moment, Shen Qinghan and the others felt very anxious.

Everyone’s nerves were tense.

They braced themselves for the potential shock.

Soon, a text prompt popped up on the display screen.

[Not bad, it’s a tie]

Simultaneously, the tightly closed iron door automatically moved up by 1 centimeter.

Zhao Yuanzhong: “Did it really work?”

Zhang Kai: “Man, it’s that simple to beat the level? We got shocked for nothing!”

Shangguan Yueying: “Lin Zichen is so smart…”

Shen Qinghan didn’t speak, just slightly furrowed her pretty brows, feeling very annoyed.

If only my observational skills could have been a little better.

Then no one would have had to be shocked so many times just now.

My thinking is still not flexible enough…

Thinking this, Shen Qinghan felt filled with loss.

She realized something, that her difference with Lin Zichen was comprehensive.

Not only was there a gap in combat power, but also in intellect.

The gap was so large she couldn’t see any possibility of catching up.

Lin Zichen noticed Shen Qinghan’s unusual behavior and said soothingly, “Let me do it, the first thing I would have thought of would also be to find a pattern.”

“No one can be sure which method is correct,”

“We can only try one by one.”

After finishing, Lin Zichen added, “Without your attempts, I couldn’t have found the right method to clear the level so quickly.”

“Indeed,”

Shen Qinghan’s face revealed a hint of a smile.

However, this smile seemed somewhat forced, with an appearance of feigning happiness.

She wasn’t foolish; she knew Lin Zichen was comforting her.

The premise of being able to try one by one was having multiple methods to clear the level.

But she, from beginning to end, had only thought of one method to find a pattern, without even the opportunity to try and fail.

[Not bad, it’s a tie]

[…]

[Not bad, it’s a tie]

[…]

[Not bad, it’s a tie]

As these text prompts flashed across the screen, the initially sealed iron door had now opened a gap over 30 centimeters wide.

Lin Zichen and the others seeing this, squeezed through one after the other, successfully breaking through the second level.

They quickly walked up the stairs.

They arrived at the third floor.

Just like when they went up to the second floor, as soon as they entered, they saw a display screen on the wall.

It showed the progress of each team in clearing the levels.

Lin Zichen stepped forward to check and found that teams A, B, and C hadn’t cleared it yet and were still tackling the third challenge.

The other four also crowded around to look.

Among them, Zhao Yuanzhong was quite surprised, “They still haven’t cleared it?”

Shangguan Yueying frowned, “I remember when we just entered the second challenge, they were already fighting the third one. It’s been so long now, and they still haven’t cleared it. Is the third challenge that difficult?”

Zhang Kai’s face was somber, “Our team’s strength was already on the weaker side, and we expended so much energy just to overcome the second challenge. We’re even weaker now. It seems difficult to clear the third challenge.”

Shen Qinghan didn’t speak, silently massaging her body on the side to speed up her blood circulation and recover as quickly as possible.

With Lin Zichen there, she didn’t need to worry about clearing the levels.

Her only concern was whether she could perform exceptionally well and play a significant role.

Instead of needing Lin Zichen to come to the rescue every time they faced difficulties.

“Everyone has spent a lot of energy. How about we sit down and rest for a while?”

Lin Zichen suggested.

Zhang Kai was the first to agree, “Indeed, we should rest. Many electronic parts on my body are malfunctioning. I need to check them thoroughly. I’ll fix as much as I can to recover as much fighting strength as possible.”

Zhao Yuanzhong nodded and, as the team captain, said, “Then everyone should rest up. Once our fighting strength has somewhat recovered, we’ll go in and challenge the third level.”

So, the five of them stopped in front of the entrance to the third challenge and took a short break.

Lin Zichen walked up to Shen Qinghan, his voice gentle, “Han Han, come sit here with me. I’ll massage your muscles to speed up the recovery.”

“Okay.”

Shen Qinghan responded and obediently went over to sit down with Lin Zichen.

Then, she skillfully stretched her legs out on Lin Zichen’s thighs for him to massage.

Lin Zichen began massaging her promptly.

His technique was even more skilled than a professional masseur.

If offered on the market, it would cost at least 1000 yuan per hour.

“It’s really nice to have a boyfriend help massage,” Shangguan Yueying said with a face full of envy.

Upon hearing this, Zhao Yuanzhong immediately stepped forward and offered cheerfully, “If you don’t mind, I can give you a massage. I often help people relax their muscles, and my technique is very skilled.”

Shangguan Yueying smiled and declined, “Thank you for your kindness, but let’s not. It’s not quite appropriate.”

Zhao Yuanzhong laughed, “That’s true, the proprieties of men and women should not be overlooked. I was too enthusiastic.”

Zhang Kai, who was checking his mechanical parts, chuckled upon hearing, “You’re wishful thinking. It’s just that she doesn’t want you to massage her. If Zi Chen offered to help her, she would have surely agreed.”

Zhao Yuanzhong was quite embarrassed and even felt like hitting Zhang Kai.

Shangguan Yueying also gave Zhang Kai a cold look, quite dissatisfied, “I wouldn’t, so don’t talk nonsense!”

Although what Zhang Kai said was the truth, saying it so bluntly was deliberately disgusting to hear.

Zhao Yuanzhong couldn’t stand Zhang Kai’s behavior and was about to retort.

However, before he could speak, his words suddenly got stuck in his throat and he couldn’t say a word.

He witnessed an unbelievable scene!

On the display screen ahead, Team C was shown to have failed their challenge!

What was going on?!

On the other side.

Shen Qinghan also noticed the progress on the display screen and saw Team C had failed their challenge.

She felt surprised and immediately told Lin Zichen, her voice carrying a hint of astonishment, “Xiao Chen, look at the display, Team C has failed their challenge!”

Hearing this, Lin Zichen looked up at the display screen on the wall and saw that Team C indeed had failed.

Zhang Kai and Shangguan Yueying, upon hearing, also looked at the screen.

Seeing Team C’s failure, both of them at first thought they had seen incorrectly.

Was this entrance examination so difficult?

Could a team actually fail a challenge?

That’s impossible, right?

While everyone was still shocked by the news of Team C’s failure, an even more unbelievable scene unfolded.

The display showed Team B and Team A, in just a short span of two seconds, successively failing their challenges and being eliminated.

Everyone was stunned, thinking they were hallucinating.

After a moment of realization, they all exclaimed in confusion.

Zhao Yuanzhong, “How come Teams A, B, and C were suddenly wiped out all at once?”

Zhang Kai, “Forget about resting now. Even Teams A, B, and C have been taken down. We, being even weaker, have no chance of clearing it.”

Shangguan Yueying, “What’s the deal with this third challenge? How can there be a group wipe out just like that?”

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan remained silent.

Among them, Lin Zichen’s thoughts flickered, and he immediately spread his perception to see what was going on inside the third challenge.

…

PS: Bowing for recommendation tickets and monthly tickets!

# Chapter 239: 166, it’s time to make a move.

Chapter 239: 166, it’s time to make a move.

Lin Zichen’s perception radiated out in an instant, saturating the entire corridor.

Under the amplification of [Danger Perception], it quickly spread throughout the entire third floor, engaging in 360-degree perception with no dead angles.

There were four rooms on the third floor.

In the middle of each room stood a fully armed robot.

Among them, three robots were covered with marks of being attacked.

Bullet holes, fist indents, blade scars… they were riddled with them.

However, there were no fatal injuries, all were superficial wounds on the surface.

His gaze fell on the ground, where he saw fresh blood that had not yet coagulated, broken teeth, and shattered mechanical limbs.

Most likely, someone from the three teams that had just failed to clear the level had been injured by the robots.

From the traces left at the scene, the injuries looked serious.

From this, it was evident that the robots in the room were not only highly defensive but also incredibly offensive.

“Is everyone ready?”

Zhao Yuanzhong looked at everyone and said, “If we’re ready, let’s go in and find out what’s happening.”

Shangguan Yueying said, “I still feel numb and can’t muster any strength, how about we rest a bit more?”

Zhang Kai stood up from the ground, looking down and fixing his arm, and said indifferently, “The ABC teams stronger than ours have all been wiped out; we’re certainly going to be wiped out, so there’s no point in resting. Just go in and get it over with.”

Zhao Yuanzhong turned to Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan and asked, “What about you two?”

Lin Zichen said, “Let’s go in now.”

Shen Qinghan said, “I also agree to go in now.”

Zhao Yuanzhong said, “The minority will follow the majority, so let’s just go in now.”

Upon making the decision,

all five of them got up from the ground and were at full alert, preparing to enter the rooms on the third floor.

“I’m going to open the door and enter.”

Zhao Yuanzhong walked to the door, placed his hand on it, and made a motion to push it open.

Lin Zichen said, “Open it.”

Zhang Kai said, “Quit dawdling and open it quickly.”

“Creak—”

Zhao Yuanzhong pushed open the door in front of him.

Immediately, the several people saw a metal room scattered with cover positions and a robot standing motionless at the center of the room.

The robot’s size was a notch bigger than an average adult male.

It looked to be around 2.5 meters in height.

Its body was made of pure alloy.

Its arms were equipped with machine guns, and its feet were fitted with an anti-recoil propulsion device, while its back was equipped with a large machete.

It looked like it had high combat capability.

Upon seeing such a robot, Zhang Kai exclaimed in shock, “Damn, that’s freaking cool!”

Zhao Yuanzhong was on high alert, “Is this robot our opponent for the third challenge?”

“Do you think there might be a pilot inside?”

Shangguan Yueying turned to Shen Qinghan and asked.

Shen Qinghan shook his head, “I’m not sure.”

Lin Zichen didn’t speak; he silently sized up the robot in front of him, dispersing his perception to peer inside the robot.

All mechanical and electronic parts.

There was no pilot inside the robot.

“Click! Click! Click…”

Suddenly, a crisp sound came from inside the robot.

The moment the sound occurred,

the robots’ dim eyes lit up with a sinister red glow.

Then, it abruptly raised its arms loaded with machine guns and started spraying bullets at the five of them.

“Dada! Dada! Dada…”

This firing happened in the blink of an eye.

Luckily, as all five of them were vigilant, they immediately found cover to hide behind the moment the robot raised its arms.

“Bang! Bang! Bang…”

The bullets hitting the metal cover made a piercingly loud noise.

In just an instant, the previously indestructible metal cover was pitted and left with a mass of visible bullet holes.

“It’s armor-piercing bullets!”

Zhao Yuanzhong loudly warned, “Everyone be careful not to get hit, or your bones will be pierced through!”

He didn’t need to remind them; they all knew this very well.

They tightly squeezed behind the cover, waiting for the robot to run out of armor-piercing bullets.

However, the robot’s ammunition was abundant.

After nearly half a minute of continuous firing, there was no sign of the firepower weakening.>

On the contrary, it intensified even more.

Metal covers, less than 20 centimeters thick, could not withstand being shot at by armor-piercing bullets for that long and were showing signs of being about to get pierced through.

“That robot’s ammo is too plentiful!”

“We can’t go on like this!”

“We have to strike back using the covers for protection before they get destroyed!”

Zhao Yuanzhong shouted to the others around him.

He was almost screaming at the top of his lungs.

The noise made by the armor-piercing bullets hitting the metal cover was too loud; without shouting, others simply couldn’t hear him.

“Let’s just forfeit,” Shangguan Yueying suggested.

“The teams before us all failed to clear, we have no chance of passing.”

She didn’t want to get hurt and just wanted to quickly finish this camp entry assessment.

Zhao Yuanzhong said, “Even if the hope of clearing is slim, we can’t forfeit, otherwise we’ll definitely be severely criticized by the instructors when we go out later.”

Zhang Kai disagreed, “I think we should choose to forfeit.”

After saying this, he continued, “When encountering an unbeatable enemy, what we need to do first is to preserve our lives, not to knowingly march to our deaths.”

“That’s what idiots do.”

“Only if we are alive can we continue to be useful; dead, we lose everything and only waste the nation’s training.”

“To sum up, I think forfeiting is the correct choice.”

“Not only will we not get criticized afterward, but we might even be praised by the instructors.”

Zhang Kai spoke persuasively and logically.

Yet, he was a bit fallacious in his argument.

It was an entry assessment for the camp, not a real battlefield; there was no reason to forfeit.

Zhao Yuanzhong knew Zhang Kai was being fallacious and retorted, “This is an entry assessment; the worst that can happen is we get hurt, there’s no freaking need to forfeit!”

# Chapter 240: 166, it’s time to make a move\_2

Chapter 240: 166, it’s time to make a move\_2

Zhang Kai ignored him and turned to look at Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, asking, “Zi Chen, Xiao Shen, what do you think?”

Lin Zichen: “I’ll go with Han Han’s opinion.”

Shen Qinghan hesitated for a moment before saying, “Why don’t we give it a try? Maybe we’ll make it through.”

It was a surefire way to clear the level.

With Lin Zichen present, failure was not an option.

But Shen Qinghan couldn’t just say that outright.

She could only pretend to be hesitant and suggest to everyone to give it a try.

Seeing Shen Qinghan suggest trying, Zhao Yuanzhong’s mouth twitched, and he looked at Zhang Kai and shouted, “I, Shen Qinghan, and Lin Zichen all agree to try. The vote is 3 to 2, the minority follows the majority!”

Zhang Kai had no choice but to agree.

Zhao Yuanzhong began to formulate an attack plan, shouting at the top of his voice:

“I and Lin Zichen are in the best condition, so we’ll attack the robots. Zhang Kai is in a worse state, so he’ll cover with the two girls. How does everyone feel about that?”

“No objections!”

“I have no objections either!”

“…”

Everyone agreed to this attack plan.

Once everyone had agreed, Zhao Yuanzhong shouted out loud:

“Begin the action!”

The moment his words fell, he picked his moment and rapidly approached the robot from the left flank.

Lin Zichen, understanding the plan, flanked from the right without hesitation.

Zhang Kai, a Mechanically Modified Human, timely launched a special smoke grenade from behind to cover them.

The purple smoke emanating from the smoke grenade effectively shielded their heat signatures from the robot’s sensors.

Shen Qinghan and Shangguan Yueying, the two girls, were also busy.

The former remotely controlled the liquids inside the robot’s body.

The latter tried hard to create distractions, aiming to attract the robot’s attention and draw its fire.

Under their cover.

Soon, Zhao Yuanzhong and Lin Zichen successfully got close to the robot.

Zhao Yuanzhong gave Lin Zichen a signal, indicating that they should go together.

Lin Zichen nodded, signaling that he understood.

1!

2!

3!

Zhao Yuanzhong sequentially raised three fingers, then gestured “go”, and his whole body charged out, heading straight for the robot in front of him.

Almost at the same moment, Lin Zichen exploded with the speed of an ordinary eighth level, rushing towards the robot as well.

“Bang!”

Zhao Yuanzhong fiercely punched the robot’s head, producing a crisp impact sound.

Then, a loud “ah” was heard.

Zhao Yuanzhong felt his finger bones break, and he cried out in pain, his face contorted with agony.

The robot’s head was extremely hard; ordinary eighth-level strength could not cause it any significant damage.

“Bang!”

Another sound quickly followed.

Lin Zichen’s foot swept across the robot’s waist, causing the robot to shift slightly.

But that was all; it caused no substantial harm.

The power of a newly-attained ordinary eighth level was completely insignificant in front of the robot, no different from a mantis trying to stop a chariot.

“This robot’s strength is at least at the peak of the ordinary eighth level. We can’t break through its defense right now; we need to recover our strength first!”

Having retreated to take cover, Zhao Yuanzhong called out loudly to Lin Zichen.

Just now, during the second level, he was electrified too many times. His muscles were damaged and hadn’t fully recovered, so he could not perform to his full strength.

His thought was to keep engaging the robot slowly, wait for some strength to recover, and then attempt another attack.

While he was thinking this.

The robot lowered its arms, stopping the barrage of fire, and instead pulled out the large machete from behind, switching to melee mode.

“Whirr!”

A sound of air bursting echoed.

The robot activated two reverse airflow propulsion devices on its feet, and in a flash, it charged in front of Zhao Yuanzhong and swung down its blade.

“F\*ck!”

Zhao Yuanzhong cursed, quickly dodged to the side to avoid the blow.

The metal cover he was behind was not so lucky and was cleaved into two pieces.

Seeing this scene, Zhao Yuanzhong broke into a cold sweat on the spot.

“Whirr!”

Once more, the sound of air bursting was heard.

The robot shifted its target and charged fiercely toward Lin Zichen, bringing its blade down in a swinging motion.

Lin Zichen’s reaction was incredibly fast, and he dodged out of the path of the blade just before it could land.

“Whirr!”

The robot once again flashed its form, rushing towards Shen Qinghan in front.

Shen Qinghan wasn’t fast enough to dodge and couldn’t avoid the attack.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen immediately flashed forward, charging over with a flying kick that sent the robot reeling back two body lengths, causing its strike to miss.

“Buzz!”

The robot, after adjusting, immediately charged toward the nearby Shangguan Yueying, choosing to target her.

Its attacks were designed to hit everyone equally, never attacking the same person in succession.

“Be careful!”

Zhao Yuanzhong shouted loudly.

At the same time, he forcefully pushed off with his calf, catapulting himself forward like a cannonball.

Then, with a loud “bang,” he slammed into the robot, sending it flying several body lengths away and successfully saving Shangguan Yueying.

After the robot adjusted, it charged toward Zhang Kai on the other side, with its knife ready.

Zhang Kai, being clever, immediately rolled into a nearby cloud of purple smoke, blocking the robot’s thermal sensing and causing it to lose its target.

“Captain, we can’t make it through, let’s just give up!”

Shangguan Yueying didn’t want to play anymore and considered surrendering.

Zhao Yuanzhong thought back to the scene where the robot had split a barricade in two with a single slash and also felt a bit scared.

But, after thinking it over and not willing to give up yet, he shouted to Shangguan Yueying, “Let’s try one last time. If it still doesn’t work, then we’ll quit!”

“Fine!”

Shangguan Yueying agreed reluctantly.

The other three had no objections, agreeing to this final attempt.

They quickly coordinated their attack with an unspoken understanding.

They launched their offensive at the robot.

However, before they were fully organized, the robot preemptively struck.

A valve suddenly opened on the robot’s chest, revealing a suction device that instantly absorbed all the surrounding purple smoke.

Without the cover of the purple smoke, the robot’s thermal sensing was fully restored.

“Buzz!”

The sound of whistling through the air resonated.

The robot, moving faster than ever, lunged at Shen Qinghan, who posed the most threat to it.

It could distinctly sense that Shen Qinghan could manipulate the various liquids inside its body, causing no small trouble for its operations.

“Be careful!”

Zhao Yuanzhong yelled as a warning.

As he shouted, he took a large step forward at lightning speed, darting toward the robot to prevent it from attacking Shen Qinghan.

But the robot was too fast, and he simply couldn’t make it in time to save her.

“It’s over!”

Zhao Yuanzhong thought to himself.

Zhang Kai and Shangguan Yueying felt the same.

Just as the three of them thought Shen Qinghan would be chopped down by the robot’s fierce slash,

Lin Zichen miraculously appeared beside Shen Qinghan, pulled her away with one hand, and she narrowly dodged the slash.

The three observers were shocked by this scene. Lin Zichen was that fast?

“Buzz!”

The familiar sound of slicing air rang out again.

This time, the robot switched its focus to Lin Zichen, leaped high from the ground, and viciously swung its large cleaver down towards him mid-air.

Facing this explosive slash, Lin Zichen didn’t even try to dodge; instead, he threw his fist out powerfully.

He felt it was about time.

It was time to clear this level.

“Bang!”

A thunderous noise sounded.

Lin Zichen’s fist struck the robot squarely in the chest.

He punched it so hard that it flew backward,

and with a “bang,” smashed into the ceiling,

creating a hole above and leaving its head poking through, its half body stuck and swaying precariously.

Down below the ceiling,

Zhao Yuanzhong, Zhang Kai, and Shangguan Yueying all stood there stunned.

Their eyes were wide open, faces filled with shock.

What just happened?

A simple punch sent the robot flying?

How could that be possible?!

They all thought they were seeing things or dreaming!

The three refused to believe what they were seeing.

…

PS: Another chapter coming around 3 o’clock.

# Chapter 241: 167, Shocking the whole audience

Chapter 241: 167, Shocking the whole audience

Nanjiang Provincial Military Region Headquarters.

An office.

Yuan Dongzhi and a short-haired female officer were sitting on the same side, sipping ginseng tea while watching the surveillance footage in front of them.

The content of the footage was the assessment that Lin Zichen and others were undertaking to enter the camp.

The first challenge: machine gun strafing.

All four teams passed smoothly.

Team A was the fastest.

Team B came next.

Team C was third.

Lin Zichen’s Team D was the slowest.

The second challenge: rock-paper-scissors to open the door.

All four teams passed as well.

Team B was the quickest, thanks to a genius from the Machine God Corporation who directly hacked into the rock-paper-scissors system and opened the door in a second.

Team A came next, with a military genius who had fused with the “Advanced Giant Strength Ant’ gene, forcibly breaking through the door after some effort.

Team C was third, with a lucky player that frustrated others, winning more and losing less at rock-paper-scissors, managing to succeed by persistently guessing.

Team D was the slowest by a lot, taking a very long time to try and figure out the virtual character’s rock-paper-scissors patterns, failing to do so, and eventually relying on Lin Zichen to use a piece of glass to pass the challenge.

“Dongzhi, that handsome young man in Team D seems to be your student from Shan University, right?”

Having watched the performance of the four teams in the first two challenges, the female officer took a sip of ginseng tea and turned to ask Yuan Dongzhi.

Yuan Dongzhi: “Correct.”

The female officer praised, “That handsome young man has good observational skills and is very flexible in thinking, knowing to use glass to pass.”

Yuan Dongzhi: “I’ve glanced at his student profile before. His academic scores have been outstanding since childhood, and his brain is definitely smarter than his peers.”

The female officer: “Having brains is not enough, the third challenge requires very high strength. Team D, where that handsome young man is, has weaker overall strength. I fear it will be difficult for them.”

Yuan Dongzhi: “The robots you placed in this third challenge are as strong as the common peak of the eighth rank, not only will it be hard for Team D, but teams A, B, and C are most likely to be wiped out too. It seems like you never intended for them to pass at all.”

The female officer smiled: “These 20-year-olds are all full of youthful vigor. If you don’t blunt their sharpness at the start, it won’t be easy to carry out special training with them later on.”

“That’s true.”

Yuan Dongzhi agreed, then asked, “Recently, a large number of exotic plants and beasts have appeared in Shanhai City. Has the military sent someone to investigate? Have they found anything?”

The female officer: “Regarding the exotic plants, we have confirmed that it’s the doing of the Divine Plant Cult.”

“As for the exotic beasts, we haven’t figured out the cause yet.”

“We suspect that a new biological channel has emerged in Shanhai City, but we have searched for a long time without finding this so-called new channel, it remains uncertain.”

New biological channel?

Yuan Dongzhi slightly furrowed her brows, lost in thought.

Just then, the surveillance screen in front of them delivered three “pieces of good news” in quick succession.

Teams A, B, and C all failed to pass.

The geniuses in these three teams were brutally defeated by the robots as powerful as the common peak of the eighth rank.

All were beaten bloody and injured severely.

Helplessly, they had to forfeit the challenge to save their lives.

The female officer was a little disappointed, “They forfeited too quickly. The youngsters who came for special training this year are not performing as well as the batch from last year.”

Yuan Dongzhi disagreed: “This year’s entry assessment is much harder than last year’s. Their early forfeit does not mean they are performing worse than last year’s geniuses.”

“That’s true.”

After speaking, the female officer added, “Team D has now rested and is entering the third challenge. It’s hard to say how long those five youngsters can hold out.”

Yuan Dongzhi did not respond, her thoughts preoccupied with the matter of the new channel.

Before she could ponder for long, the female officer interrupted her thoughts with a curious question, “That handsome young man on the team, he wasn’t afraid of electricity at all during the second challenge, does he have some special physique?”

“Nothing special.”

Yuan Dongzhi continued, “If there’s anything special to say about his physique, it’s that his physical talents are much stronger than those of his peers. Under the refinement of the Blood Tempering Technique, his bodily strength has been further enhanced, which is why he could withstand the electric current in the second challenge, that’s all.”

The female officer: “If I remember correctly, the Blood Tempering Technique was developed by your ex-husband, right?”

Yuan Dongzhi: “You remember correctly.”

The female officer: “So, this handsome young man is now a member of Tianren Pavilion, following your ex-husband around?”

Yuan Dongzhi: “More or less.”

The female officer laughed, “That handsome young man really doesn’t know what’s good for him. If that Pureblood Human Path had any future, it would have developed and grown by now, rather than declined as it has.”

Yuan Dongzhi took a sip of ginseng tea, her expression impassive, and said faintly, “Kids don’t understand, they are easily coaxed by that old geezer. After hitting a wall enough times, he’ll switch to the Genetic Fusion Path.”

She felt that Lin Zichen wouldn’t be as stubborn as Song Yuyan, who didn’t care about being ridiculed by others and was determined to stick to the Pureblood Human Path.

It was Song Yuyan’s obsession to fulfill the wishes of her deceased adoptive parents that enabled her to persist for ten years.

Lin Zichen, on the other hand, had no such obsession.

When he was later surpassed by Li Moyu, Ma Xiwei, Luo Yongjian, and other defeated subordinates who utilized Genetic Fusion, he would certainly switch paths.

“Dongzhi, you should convince that level of talent if you can,” said the female officer earnestly. “Get him to give up on the so-called Pureblood Human Path as soon as possible, and switch to the Genetic Fusion Path. Every day he stays in Tianren Pavilion is a waste of his talent.”

Yuan Dongzhi: “Geniuses are all stubborn. If you don’t let him try the Pureblood Human Path, he will definitely not give up. Only after he has given up will he be willing to switch to the Genetic Fusion Path.”

The female officer sighed, “Ah, your ex-husband really does harm. He’s been down the Pureblood Human Path for so many years, getting worse as he goes, yet he still shamelessly encourages young geniuses to follow him. It’s really not right.”

Yuan Dongzhi did not reply, gracefully taking another sip of her ginseng tea.

At that moment, she was slightly displeased.

She did not agree with Liu Chuanwu’s ideology but still harbored feelings for her ex-husband.

The female officer, by continuously belittling Liu Chuanwu in front of her, seemed to be offending her.

“Bang!”

Suddenly, a loud noise came from the surveillance screen.

The sound was so unexpected that both Yuan Dongzhi and the female officer were startled.

Afterward, they both widened their eyes, watching in disbelief as Lin Zichen appeared on the surveillance screen.

What’s going on?

A punch that sent a robot with the strength of a common Level 8 peak flying?

What a joke?!

How is that even possible?!

Yuan Dongzhi and the female officer were both dumbfounded, unable to believe what they had just witnessed.

A moment later, they came back to their senses.

They looked at each other, said nothing, and immediately jumped out of the window, rushing toward the building where the assessment was taking place.

…

Meanwhile, on the other side.

On the rooftop.

Teams A, B, and C—who had just failed the assessment—were all on one side receiving medical treatment and complaining to others about how difficult the third stage was.

“Damn it, the robot in the third stage was ridiculously strong. What the hell is the point of such a stage!”

Gao Mu, whose head was wrapped in several layers of bandages, couldn’t help but curse.

Sitting beside him, Qin Chuan’s face was swollen like a pig’s head, several teeth missing, and he spoke with a bit of a whistle, “I wonder how little Sakura is doing. I hope she doesn’t end up disfigured like me.”

Gao Mu gave a bitter smile, “With her strength, disfiguration would be considered a minor injury. Just hope she doesn’t end up like that girl from Shan University, who got her chest caved in by a punch from the robot.”

The girl from Shan University he was talking about was none other than Ma Xiwei.

At that moment, Ma Xiwei was in a bad state, part of her left chest concave, both in pain and looking horrendous, crying while receiving treatment from a military doctor, her face covered in tear streaks.

Li Moyu walked over to comfort her, “I don’t know what you’re crying about, it’s not like it can’t be restored.”

“After the special training ends, you can ask your dad to get you a Phoenix Blood Fruit back at school, and you’ll be alright once you eat it.”

“If your dad can’t get one, I can give you one, no big deal. My family has plenty of those fruits.”

Li Moyu continued, “If you think one’s not enough, I can give you two. Eat one for healing, and keep one in reserve.”

Ma Xiwei couldn’t stand his chatter any longer, crying and glaring at him as she retorted, “Can’t you just shut up? Stop buzzing around like a mosquito, go away!”

It’s like a dog biting Lu Dongbin… Li Moyu muttered to himself, then started rolling away on the ground, saying as he rolled, “Alright, alright, I’m rolling away now, not bothering you anymore.”

He didn’t roll far, stopping after just a few meters.

“Moyu, I want a Phoenix Blood Fruit too, could you give me one?”

Luo Yongjian stepped forward and asked.

Li Moyu stood up from the ground, dusting off his clothes, and said with disbelief, “Why would I give you a Phoenix Blood Fruit? You’re not a pretty girl.”

Luo Yongjian’s eyebrows raised, and he said with a chuckle, “Don’t say that. I’m absolutely stunning when I cross-dress. How about I perform a cross-dressing show for you back at school, and in exchange, you give me a Phoenix Blood Fruit, how does that sound?”

Cross-dressing might damage his cool image, but he was ready to throw caution to the wind, bowing down for the metaphorical five bushels of rice.

Cool image?

What is a cool image compared to evolutionary resources?

Once he became stronger, his cool image would naturally come back.

“That works for me.”

Li Moyu agreed without hesitation.

He was keen to broaden his horizons and witness the legendary cross-dresser.

After all, his family was rich and could afford to spend a Phoenix Blood Fruit for a good laugh and a fresh experience.

“By the way, I wonder how Zi Chen’s Team D is doing in the combat assessment now.”

Luo Yongjian glanced at the clearance display screen on the wall in front of him, and continued, “I feel that with Zi Chen there, Team D might have a chance to clear the stage.”

He had full confidence in Lin Zichen.

Because he always felt that Lin Zichen was hiding his true power, which was actually quite astonishing.

Maybe he really could defeat the robot in the third stage and surprise everyone.

“Team D has a chance to clear the stage?”

A Mecha God Group genius, who had lost one mechanical arm, laughed and said, “The third stage is designed to crush our confidence and keep us from being too proud and complacent. There’s no way to clear it. If Team D clears it, I’ll wash my hair standing on my head for the rest of the special training period.”

An injured military genius, limping along, came up and snorted, “Teams A, B, and C, the strongest ones, couldn’t clear the stage, and Team D, the weakest, has a chance? What kind of flawed logic is that?”

Luo Yongjian didn’t respond, not bothering to explain.

At this juncture, someone curiously said, “We, with greater strength, were so miserably defeated by the robot in the third stage. I wonder how terribly Team D, the weakest team, will fare.”

The limping military genius laughed, “I’m so strong I had a leg broken, so it’s not too much if every member of Team D breaks both their legs, right?”

“Haha, definitely not too much.”

“How is it possible to just break their legs? Their limbs should be completely shattered, seriously.”

“Yeah, it might be possible since Team D’s strength is laughably weak. We fought in the third stage for nearly half an hour before getting eliminated, and at that time, Team D hadn’t even entered the third stage. They’re really weak.”

At this moment, several of the injured on the rooftop were making light of Team D, their words and tone full of arrogance.

Among them, the limping military genius walked over to the instructor, laughing as he said, “Instructor Lu, can I take a look at the surveillance footage? I’d like to see how Team D is doing now.”

His leg was broken by the robot, and he was in a pitiful state, urgently needing to see someone in a worse state to please himself.

“If you want to watch, just sit over there.”

With a tablet in hand, intently focusing on the surveillance footage, Instructor Lu Tianrong answered indifferently.

Upon hearing that, the limping military genius immediately walked over to Lu Tianrong, smiling broadly as he was about to sit down next to him.

Just as he was about to sit down next to Lu Tianrong!

Suddenly, a loud bang came from the ground!

“Bang!”

At the moment the sound exploded, everyone on the rooftop felt a strong tremor.

Looking in the direction from where the vibration originated, they saw a smooth metallic skull.

It had a metallic texture.

It looked very familiar.

Upon closer inspection, they realized it was the skull of the same robot that had been on the third stage below.

At this point, the metallic skull stood out like a newly sprouted mushroom among the web of cracks on the ground, conspicuously erect and eye-catching.

…

PS: Bowing for monthly votes and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 242: Shock of Yuan Dongzhi

Chapter 242: Shock of Yuan Dongzhi

“Is that… a robot’s head?”

“The position of this head, it seems to be where Team D was taking on the challenge course.”

“What’s going on here?”

“Could it be that the robot’s reverse airflow drive malfunctioned and smashed through the ceiling?”

“It’s possible…”

At that moment, everyone on the rooftop looked down at the robot’s head, speculating about what exactly had happened below.

Most people speculated that there was a malfunction with the robot.

“Brother Moyu, do you think it could be that Zi Chen kicked the robot so hard it flew up and smashed through the ceiling?”

Luo Yongjian boldly speculated.

Having experienced Lin Zichen’s strength firsthand and witnessed his terrifying power, he seriously suspected that the incident with the robot crashing through the ceiling was the work of the strongest newcomer in Shan University’s history.

Li Moyu also considered the possibility.

But after calming down and thinking about it, it still seemed a bit too exaggerated, unrealistic.

Lin Zichen was strong, surely.

However, that robot had the strength equivalent to the peak of Ordinary Eighth Rank, with a body made of alloy, its defensive power maxed out.

Without the strength of Ordinary Ninth Rank, there was simply no way to handle that robot.

Could Lin Zichen truly be so strong as to possess the strength of Ordinary Ninth Rank?

Without even thinking about it, it was impossible.

Lin Zichen was still a freshman.

He hadn’t fused with any Exotic Beast Gene.

He hadn’t undergone any mechanical modifications.

Even with his exaggerated physical talent, his strength at most could only reach Ordinary Eighth Rank, not higher.

Any higher, and it would be unscientific—he would be taken away for dissection and research.

But what if?

What if it really was Lin Zichen who did it?

This guy was a habitual offender, often displaying unbelievable strength. It might be the same pattern this time…

With this thought, Li Moyu walked towards the instructor Lu Tianrong to check the monitoring records playback.

However, before he could reach there, Lu Tianrong, with a face full of disbelief, murmured:

“Did he really knock the robot away with a single punch?”

“How is that possible?”

“No, I need to go down and see for myself.”

Having said that, Lu Tianrong immediately turned off the monitoring playback, which he had watched several times over, stood up, and hurried down to the room where Team D was located.

Those present heard his murmur, and each face revealed a look of shock.

To send a robot flying with one punch?

Was that for real?

How did he do it?

Everyone was greatly puzzled and quickly followed in Lu Tianrong’s footsteps, hurrying down to the room where Team D was located.

…

Downstairs.

The room where Team D was located.

Zhao Yuanzhong, Zhang Kai, and Shangguan Yueying stood still, looking up at the robot stuck and swaying on the ceiling, their faces full of shock.

All three of them found it hard to believe that Lin Zichen, who didn’t seem to have any special strength, could punch a robot with the strength of a peak Ordinary Eighth Rank and send it flying?

It was too shocking!

It was too unbelievable!

It simply defied science!

“Zi Chen, what’s with your strength, how can you be so powerful?”

Zhang Kai came to his senses, looked at Lin Zichen with a face filled with doubt about life, and asked this utterly baffling question.

Zhao Yuanzhong and Shangguan Yueying also turned to Lin Zichen, waiting for his response.

Among them, Shangguan Yueying looked at Lin Zichen’s extremely handsome face, and thinking back to the scene where Lin Zichen had just punched the robot flying, her heart couldn’t help but race, giving rise to an unusual emotion.

Before this, she had simply thought Lin Zichen was very handsome and had a good impression of him.

But in this moment, after witnessing Lin Zichen’s exaggerated strength that felt unreal, she was completely smitten with him.

In the depths of her heart, an inappropriate thought emerged.

Even if he was a married man, it wasn’t necessarily a no-go.

Faced with the gazes of the three, Lin Zichen explained calmly:

“Although my Biological Level is only Ordinary Eighth Rank, I have superhuman strength and have taken the Pureblood Human Path to specially enhance my physique. With the right angle and force, it’s not difficult to send a peak Ordinary Eighth Rank robot flying with one punch.”

This was utter nonsense.

But it sounded reasonable and convincing, without any obvious flaws in logic.

“The Pureblood Human Path, can it really be that strong?”

Zhao Yuanzhong felt his perspective shattered, his eyes revealing a touch of confusion.

He had always thought that people who took the Pureblood Human Path were crazy.

When he learned yesterday that Lin Zichen had chosen not to undergo Genetic Fusion and instead walked the Pureblood Human Path, he was biased against Lin Zichen, thinking that this genius from Shan University must have gone mad.

But now, he began to doubt himself.

He realized it wasn’t Lin Zichen who was crazy.

It was his own lack of insight.

Being ignorant of the special aspects of the Pureblood Human Path, he only followed the crowd’s derision, parroting others without independent thought.

Zhang Kai, at the moment, was similarly plunged into deep self-doubt, just like Zhao Yuanzhong.

Having met Lin Zichen yesterday after several years, all he had in mind was how to show off in front of Lin Zichen and astound him.

He wanted Lin Zichen to widen his eyes and see how amazing his former useless senior had become, so amazing that he could outperform top geniuses.

But the reality was, Lin Zichen was still the Lin Zi of old.

No matter the occasion, he would effortlessly take the top spot, making his peers pale in comparison, unable to entertain the idea of competing with him.

The gap was too great; there was simply no way to compete…

With these thoughts, Zhang Kai looked at Lin Zichen, his voice filled with emotion:

# Chapter 243: Shock of Yuan Dongzhi 2

Chapter 243: Shock of Yuan Dongzhi 2

“`

“I always said you were a top genius, why would you neglect the path of Genetic Fusion and instead choose the path of Pureblood Humans, which seems to have no future.”

“Turns out, you’ve already made some achievements on the Pureblood Human Path, and your development there isn’t any worse than it would have been on the Genetic Fusion Path.”

“To be honest, Zi Chen, your physical talent is so enviable.”

Zhang Kai said with a face full of envy, “Taking the path of mechanical transformation requires giving up part of one’s body, and taking the path of Genetic Fusion involves invasion by foreign genes. Only by taking the Pureblood Human Path can one truly possess one’s own body completely, I’m really envious of you.”

“There’s no need to envy.”

Lin Zichen replied indifferently, “The Pureblood Human Path still doesn’t have a foreseeable future, for all I know I might get stuck at the Ordinary Ninth Order Evolution and never progress further.”

Xiao Chen is bluffing again… Shen Qinghan muttered to herself.

At this moment, the sound of footsteps came from the corridor outside.

“Da… da… da…”

Lin Zichen immediately expanded his perception and realized that it was the instructor and the people from the other three teams who had arrived.

Additionally, there were several military doctors carrying medical kits.

Without thinking, it was clear that the recent commotion of the robot smashing through the ceiling was too loud and had attracted the people from the rooftop down.

As the footsteps grew louder,

Soon, a large group of people led by instructor Lu Tianrong burst into the room.

When they saw the robot hanging precariously from the ceiling, every one of them wore an expression of disbelief and felt it was very surreal.

Although they had already anticipated this scene while they were up on the rooftop,

Seeing it with their own eyes still shocked them with the incredible sight before them.

Especially when they saw the entire ceiling covered with spiderweb cracks, looking as if it would collapse at any moment, they were profoundly shaken inside.

How terrifying must the strength be to send a robot flying with a punch, causing it to hit the ceiling and create a large, startling crack in the wall?

“Instructor, could you let us see the monitor replay? We want to know what exactly happened here just now,”

the leg-disabled military genius asked Lu Tianrong.

Lu Tianrong didn’t speak; he simply handed over his tablet computer to him and then quickly walked toward Lin Zichen.

“Student Lin, what is your current Biological Level?”

Lu Tianrong stopped in front of Lin Zichen and asked with great curiosity.

Lin Zichen simply repeated what he had told Zhang Kai:

“Ordinary Eighth Order, but I have innate superhuman strength, and along with following the Pureblood Human Path, I’ve been continually strengthening my physique. When I go all out, I can easily unleash strength comparable to an Ordinary Ninth Order.”

Strength comparable to an Ordinary Ninth Order?

Hearing these words, Lu Tianrong was incredibly shocked.

This genius from Shan University, not even 20 years old, had undergone neither mechanical transformation nor Genetic Fusion.

Yet, he could unleash strength comparable to an Ordinary Ninth Order.

Was he an Exotic Beast in human skin?

Or an exotic human from the Origin Land?

How could this be so outrageous?

The more Lu Tianrong thought about it, the more unreal it felt.

He had lived for over fifty years, been in the military for more than thirty, and this was the first time he had seen such an unconventional genius as Lin Zichen.

Someone with physical talent so powerful it defied belief, who didn’t rely on Genetic Fusion or mechanical transformation to possess such formidable strength.

Truth be told, it was a bit of a paradigm shift for him.

While Lu Tianrong was questioning his life,

On the side, the group huddled together to watch the monitor replay let out continuous exclamations of amazement.

“Holy shit! It really was a single punch that sent the robot flying. What kind of monster is this person, how can he be so outrageously strong?!”

“Is this really a freshman from Shan University?”

“Without having fused with Exotic Beast Genes, without undergoing mechanical transformation, to simply rely on a Pureblood Human’s body to erupt with such terrifying strength, could it be that the Pureblood Human Path is truly the future for humanity?”

“`

With cries of astonishment rising one after another,

soon, all the people at the scene turned their gazes towards Lin Zichen, with a mix of incredulity, disbelief, and curiosity, sizing him up seriously.

They looked at this Shan University genius, who followed the Pureblood Human Path, wondering what made his physical body so strong.

Facing the looks from everyone, Lin Zichen felt somewhat uncomfortable, feeling like he was being watched like a monkey.

Just as he was thinking of leaving with Shen Qinghan,

two tall figures appeared from the direction of the corridor.

It was Yuan Dongzhi and the female officer.

Upon seeing the female officer, Lu Tianrong immediately straightened up and shouted, “Commander Yao.”

The female officer didn’t respond but instantly fixed her gaze on the robot stuck in the ceiling, full of incredulity.

At the robot’s chest, she saw an indentation several centimeters deep.

A fist mark.

It was a fist mark made by Lin Zichen’s punch.

To create such a fist mark on a robot made of Grade B alloy, the strength required was at least that of an Ordinary Ninth Rank.

A freshman who had come for special training could burst with the strength of an Ordinary Ninth Rank?

That was too exaggerated!

Thinking this, the female officer looked at Lin Zichen with great curiosity and asked, “Your Biological Level is clearly only an Ordinary Eighth Order, so how can you burst with strength as high as an Ordinary Ninth Order?”

Lin Zichen had already grown tired of answering this question.

He had to explain it every time someone new came along.

Although it was annoying, since the person asking the question was a high-ranking leader in the military area, he could only reply patiently, “I have innate superhuman strength, and the Blood Tempering Technique can enhance my burst power, allowing me to burst with strength comparable to an Ordinary Ninth Rank.”

The Blood Tempering Technique can enhance burst power?

The female officer raised her eyebrows, hearing this for the first time.

To the side, Yuan Dongzhi first looked at the robot on the ceiling, then at Lin Zichen, falling into a bout of self-doubt.

Was Liu Chuanwu’s philosophy correct?

Was the Pureblood Human Path truly the future of mankind?

Could someone really break free from the shackles of ordinary biology with the body of a pure blood human?

At this thought, Yuan Dongzhi looked at Lin Zichen with mixed feelings and said, “Zi Chen, come with me.”

Having said that, she turned and left the room, heading outside the building.

Lin Zichen followed suit.

Shen Qinghan quickly followed after him.

The female officer didn’t stay in the room either and quickly followed them out.

They left behind a group of people looking at each other, then at the ceiling filled with cracks, feeling like it could collapse at any moment, a sense of unreality hanging over them.

Lu Tianrong turned to the others and said, “Alright, disperse and go eat in the dining hall.”

“The rest of today is for you to rest and recuperate. After eating, proceed to the medical building for treatment.”

“The treatment is free of charge, so eat up and go for treatment as soon as possible. Don’t delay and risk affecting tomorrow’s special training.”

“Tomorrow morning, we will meet at the same time on the training ground.”

Having said all this, Lu Tianrong leaped up, retrieved the robot that was stuck in the ceiling, and then quickly left the room to find someone to deal with the damaged robot.

After he left, the room burst into another round of lively discussion.

All about Lin Zichen.

Many people gathered around Li Moyu, Luo Yongjian, and Ma Xiwei, eager to learn more information about Lin Zichen from them.

…

PS: Putting out the bowl, asking for monthly tickets and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 244: 167. Yuan Dongzhi’s Co-optation

Chapter 244: 167. Yuan Dongzhi’s Co-optation

In a certain office.

Yuan Dongzhi looked at Lin Zichen, still feeling somewhat incredulous as she said, “Zi Chen, your performance in the third stage surprised me, even astonished me.”

“Only a freshman during winter break, not even 20 years old, relying solely on the body of a Pure Blood Human to possess strength that’s comparable to an Ordinary Ninth Order fighter, this is truly unheard of.”

“This level of power, even many seniors at Evolution College can’t reach it.”

“Before witnessing your punch sending a robot, whose strength is at the peak of the Ordinary Eighth Order, flying, I always thought you were irrational, that you shouldn’t walk the Pureblood Human Path, just squandering your talent.”

“Now, I feel that you really should walk the Pureblood Human Path, trying to break the world’s perceptions.”

“The path of a pioneer is always exceptionally hard in the early stages.”

“During this period, don’t be afraid of becoming mediocre, you must persist in going forward.”

Yuan Dongzhi spoke earnestly.

She wanted to see if the Pureblood Human Path that Liu Chuanwu had always believed in could truly become the path to salvation as he envisioned.

After listening to Yuan Dongzhi’s words, Lin Zichen nodded, “Hmm, I will keep going.”

“Zi Chen, would you mind if I check your body?”

After speaking, Yuan Dongzhi added, “It’s okay if it’s not convenient; you can completely refuse. After all, inspecting someone else’s body, trying to pry into their secrets, is a big taboo for evolvers.”

Then why ask?

Playing the open strategy game, huh?

Lin Zichen couldn’t help but complain inwardly, but in the end, he wanted to forge a good relationship with Yuan Dongzhi to facilitate obtaining her help in the future, so he calmly nodded, “It’s convenient.”

As he spoke, he applied “Natural Camouflage” to alter his physical state slightly, making his body appear more normal.

Suddenly.

Under the gaze of the female military officer and Shen Qinghan.

Yuan Dongzhi walked up to Lin Zichen, took his wrist in her hand, and with a thought, released her spiritual power into his body, carefully probing.

Then, an expression of incredulous shock immediately surfaced on her face.

Tempering Skin, flesh, and bones, all had been refined once!

It was a Body Tempering Great Accomplishment!

Biological Level as high as Ordinary Ninth Rank!

To say that the Biological Level is only Ordinary Eighth Rank, able to exert the power of an Ordinary Ninth Rank with the blessing of natural strength and the Blood Tempering Technique, it’s all lies!

The true strength is Ordinary Ninth Rank!

“How does the investigation look?”

The female military officer looked at Yuan Dongzhi and asked.

She noticed the fleeting shock on Yuan Dongzhi’s face and was very curious about the results of Yuan Dongzhi’s probe.

Gathering her thoughts, Yuan Dongzhi replied, “His Biological Level is only Ordinary Eighth Rank, but the robustness of his body can compare to that of a Genetic Integrator in the early stages of Ordinary Ninth Rank, which is quite shocking.”

She did not tell the truth, choosing to help Lin Zichen conceal his real Biological Level.

Even though she and the female military officer were close in their youth, she did not share the truth about Lin Zichen with her.

“Ordinary Eighth Rank, and the body’s strength can compare to a Genetic Integrator in the early stages of Ordinary Ninth Rank?”

The female military officer looked incredulous, “That’s too exaggerated. The Pureblood Human Path feels invincible when it comes to body strengthening. If it can indeed break free of the ordinary biological constraints, the future looks bright.”

In the time that followed.

Yuan Dongzhi and the female military officer took turns asking Lin Zichen questions.

Both of them knew the limits, only asking simple questions that didn’t involve any privacy issues.

For instance, how the Blood Tempering Technique is cultivated, what it feels like to cultivate it, and what resources are needed during the process.

Lin Zichen answered all these questions one by one.

About half an hour passed.

The conversation came to an end.

Lin Zichen didn’t stay long, leaving with Shen Qinghan.

Before returning to the dorm, they went to eat at the dining hall.

Upon entering the dining hall, they ran straight into Li Moyu and Luo Yongjian who had finished their meal.

Li Moyu asked curiously, “Lin Zichen, your strength is now so formidable, is it all because you improved through cultivating the Blood Tempering Technique?”

He had some understanding of the Pureblood Human Path researched by Liu Chuanwu and knew about the Blood Tempering Technique.

“Yes.”

Lin Zichen replied sparingly.

After getting this response, Li Moyu couldn’t help but feel some regret, “Just after the college entrance exams, President Liu also approached me, suggesting that I try the Pureblood Human Path.”

“But at that time I was full of prejudice against the Pureblood Human Path, not even considering it.”

“Now I think about it, I, whose bodily talent far surpassed my peers, should’ve tried it for about half a year.”

“If it didn’t work out, I could switch to the Genetic Fusion Path; if it did, what a windfall.”

“Unfortunately, I lacked foresight back then, my vision wasn’t long-term enough.”

“Otherwise, I might be as strong as you now, or possibly even stronger.”

Li Moyu spoke more regretfully, as if he was about to beat his chest in frustration.

He wished he could go back to right after the college entrance exams and accept Liu Chuanwu’s invitation to walk the Pureblood Human Path.

Lin Zichen just smiled and didn’t speak.

Regret not walking the Pureblood Human Path?

The fact is, you would have regretted if you did.

The Pureblood Human Path is not for everyone.

The cultivation of the Blood Tempering Technique has very high requirements for one’s bodily talent.

So high that without ‘cheating,’ it’s impossible to proceed.

A case in point is Song Yuyan; she was the second rank in the Beijing college entrance exams with extremely high talent.

After choosing the Pureblood Human Path, she’s now become mediocre.

If Li Moyu had chosen the Pureblood Human Path, most likely, he would have ended up the same as Song Yuyan.

…

At night.

# Chapter 245: 167. Yuan Dongzhi’s Co-optation\_2

Chapter 245: 167. Yuan Dongzhi’s Co-optation\_2

After taking a shower, Lin Zichen lay on the bed browsing the news.

The hot topics were mostly related to Exotic Beasts, while a small portion were about exotic plants.

All these incidents occurred in Shanhai City.

Which made the local citizens anxious.

Among these news articles, Lin Zichen saw many familiar figures.

There was the genius from Jing University, Li Yijin, who was also Li Moyu’s brother.

And the mechanical prodigy girl from Mechanism God Group.

Also, the strongest in the history of Shanhai High School, now a young instructor at Evolution College of Shanhai University—Wu Tiancheng.

And so on and so forth…

These top-tier prodigies had recently all gathered in Shanhai City to assist the local public security headquarters in clearing out Exotic Beasts and plants.

The former could obtain the evolutionary resources they wanted by killing the Exotic Beasts and plants, while the latter could restore peace to Shanhai City as quickly as possible with the help of the former, a win-win situation.

Lin Zichen scrolled through the news for a while before deliberately searching for videos of these prodigies killing Exotic Beasts to watch.

He focused on the combat videos of Wu Tiancheng, the prodigy from Jing University, and the mechanical genius girl.

After watching, he realized that these three showed very ordinary prowess in the videos.

With the enhancement of the Third-stage Body Refinement Completion of the Blood Tempering Technique, as well as Survival of the Fittest, Social Animal, and various other Biometric Attributes, Lin Zichen was confident he could easily crush these three top-tier prodigies.

Moreover, it would be a direct, three-on-one crush.

As an Ordinary Ninth Rank, he felt he could overpower three established high-level powerhouses.

“Once I achieve the Five-time Tempering Great Accomplishment of the Blood Tempering Technique and successfully evolve to high-level Biological Rank, I’m afraid I could even fight against the mid-level high rankers…”

Lin Zichen thought silently to himself.

At that moment, Shen Qinghan’s voice came from outside the door.

“Xiao Chen, I’m coming in.”

No sooner had she finished speaking than the dormitory door opened.

Shen Qinghan, dressed in a loose nightgown, stepped lightly inside, closing the door behind her.

She slipped off her sandals and sat beside the bed, saying softly, “Xiao Chen, your master said he will come over to see you later; he has something he wants to talk to you about.”

Lin Zichen, “He wants to see me?”

“Yes, see you, he said he wants to talk to you about the Blood Tempering Technique.”

“Talk about the Blood Tempering Technique?”

Lin Zichen was a bit puzzled.

They had just talked about the Blood Tempering Technique earlier that day, why discuss it again?

Was this going to be an in-depth interrogation?

It seemed a bit too much…

Dissatisfaction began to grow in Lin Zichen’s mind.

“Xiao Chen, the disposable shower gel I just used was the one Chu Xin gave me, the floral-scented one that costs 299 yuan a pack she mentioned last time.”

Shen Qinghan stretched her hand under Lin Zichen’s nose and said with a smile, “It smells so good, take a whiff and see if you find it fragrant.”

Lin Zichen took a sniff and nodded, “Indeed, it’s fragrant, and very soothing to smell.”

Shen Qinghan, “Do you want to taste it?”

“A taste wouldn’t be enough, such a fragrant hand deserves a hundred tastes.”

Lin Zichen said with a laugh.

Then he playfully lowered his head and began to kiss the back of Shen Qinghan’s hand.

It was meant to be playful, but as he kept on kissing, the feeling grew.

Starting from the hand, he slowly moved on to the finely delicate collarbone, further down to the snow-white smooth neck, and finally the warm, tempting lips.

Meanwhile, his hands began to wander restlessly over Shen Qinghan’s body, turning her into a puddle of softness lying helplessly in his arms, overwhelmed by kisses and caresses, her peach-blossom eyes filled with a dazed charm, looking extraordinarily enticing.

“Little pushover, already can’t handle it?”

Lin Zichen released Shen Qinghan’s lips and teased her with a chuckle.

Shen Qinghan, her face flushed from breathing heavily, with her lips parted slightly, felt dizzy and was too weak to respond to Lin Zichen’s provocation.

It took her a while to recover before she pursed her pink, shiny lips, saying defiantly, “Who says I can’t handle it, later don’t you beg for mercy.”

After saying that, she wrapped her arms around Lin Zichen’s neck and leaned in for his lips, to prove she wasn’t a pushover.

However, things did not go as she wished.

Shen Qinghan not only failed to prove she wasn’t a pushover, but she also earned an additional prefix, becoming “bed-wetting little pushover.”

…

Before long, Yuan Dongzhi arrived.

She personally came to Lin Zichen’s dorm to further discuss the Blood Tempering Technique with him.

As soon as she entered the dormitory, she saw the soaked bed and quilt and curiously asked, “Why is your bed wet?”

“Accidentally knocked over a glass of water,”

Lin Zichen lied without blinking an eye.

Shen Qinghan, standing to the side, wore an uncomfortable expression on her face and instinctively tightened her legs together.

Yuan Dongzhi noticed the unusual look on her face and thought of something.

But on second thought, she felt that wasn’t right.

Because although the bed was wet, it didn’t have any strange odor.

There was only a faint refreshing fragrance, which made people feel relaxed and happy when they smelled it.

It must have been tea that was spilled… Yuan Dongzhi thought to herself.

Having thought this, she looked at Lin Zichen, her voice uncharacteristically warm, “Zi Chen, the main reason I came to see you tonight is to talk to you about the Blood Tempering Technique, which is to say, the matters of the Pureblood Human Path.”

“Although we talked about it during the day, because there were others present at the time, there were many questions I didn’t find it convenient to ask you.”

“I could only wait until this time of night to come and have a more in-depth conversation with you.”

Having said this, Yuan Dongzhi didn’t beat around the bush and directly asked, “Zi Chen, your actual strength is the completion of the Blood Tempering Technique after one round of refinement, with a Biological Level as high as the Ordinary Ninth Rank, right?”

“Right.”

Lin Zichen did not deny it.

The completion of the Blood Tempering Technique after one round of refinement, with a Biological Level as high as the Ordinary Ninth Rank, was indeed what he had deliberately pretended to be for Yuan Dongzhi to see.

Yuan Dongzhi then asked, “Does Liu Chuanwu know about your progress with the Blood Tempering Technique?”

Lin Zichen answered, “He does.”

Yuan Dongzhi nodded slightly and fell silent, deep in thought.

A moment later, she spoke again, her voice filled with emotion, “Before today, I was full of prejudice against the Pureblood Human Path.”

“But now, I really think there’s a bright future for the Pureblood Human Path, and it may break through people’s understanding in the future and lead humanity to a new height.”

“And among them, the forerunners, the trailblazers, are most likely you.”

“Mmm, Qinghan also has a chance.”

“Both of your physiques are too special, so unbelievable that they seem unreal, as if they were made up out of thin air.”

As she spoke, a look of puzzlement appeared on Yuan Dongzhi’s face, and she candidly said to the two of them, “In the days after the Newcomers’ Competition ended, I did some investigation on both of your parents.”

“Logically, the parents who could give birth to geniuses like you should also be one-in-a-million talents.”

“But in fact, both of your parents are ordinary people.”

“And they are ordinary to the point where they have no chance of becoming Mechanically Modified Humans or Genetic Integrators.”

“These days, I’ve been suspecting that both of you might be genetic mutants.”

“But on second thought, that seemed unlikely.”

“A genetic mutation happening to one person is normal, but having two such mutants, and these two living next door and being childhood sweethearts, the probability is almost zero.”

“I suspect…” Yuan Dongzhi hesitated for a moment before deciding to change the subject, “Never mind, let’s not talk about this.”

She wanted to say that Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were most likely not born to their current parents, that they had different origins.

But after thinking about it, such words were too offensive, so she held back.

Seeing her stop mid-sentence, Shen Qinghan couldn’t help but ask out of curiosity, “Master, what do you suspect?”

“Nothing.”

Yuan Dongzhi brushed it off with a casual reply.

Afterward, looking at Lin Zichen, she said with unusual kindness in her voice, “Zi Chen, you are Qinghan’s fiancé, and I am Qinghan’s mentor; from this relationship, we are almost like a family. If you need my help with anything in the future, feel free to come to me.”

On hearing these words, Lin Zichen felt a little flattered.

But then he thought about it and felt it was quite reasonable.

When Yuan Dongzhi first saw Shen Qinghan’s test result of 21% Genetic Fusion compatibility, she didn’t hesitate to take Shen Qinghan as a disciple, indicating she had a passion for talent.

Or rather, she liked to invest.

So now, upon realizing her disciple’s fiancé was also so talented, it was quite normal for her to want to strengthen their relationship.

“Come, let’s add each other on WeChat.”

Yuan Dongzhi took out her phone, opened the scan function, and proactively asked to add Lin Zichen as a WeChat friend.

Actually, she had considered taking him as her disciple, but remembering that Lin Zichen was from Liu Chuanwu’s side, she resisted the unethical act of stealing her ex-husband’s disciple.

Although she was divorced from Liu Chuanwu ideologically, they had not separated physically.

She didn’t want to cause a fallout with Liu Chuanwu over the issue of stealing a disciple, which would be counterproductive.

Besides, her relationship with Lin Zichen was already strong enough, with her little disciple Shen Qinghan acting as a link; there was no need to push it further.

…

PS: Around 3 a.m., one more chapter to go.

# Chapter 246: 168, Special Training

Chapter 246: 168, Special Training

The next day, 6 a.m.

On the training ground.

Lin Zichen looked around and found that all the injured from yesterday had recovered.

The genius from the limping military district couldn’t limp anymore.

Ma Xiwei’s chest wasn’t sunken in.

Zhang Kai, who was almost paralyzed, was now as agile as a monkey.

You could only say that the medical methods in the military district were truly strong.

It was like they could resurrect the dead, mend flesh and bones.

Soon.

Instructor Lu Tianrong arrived.

After a quick glance to see that all the participants for the special training had arrived, he led everyone towards a building up ahead.

In just a moment, they arrived on the second floor of that building—the special training room.

Lin Zichen looked around the interior curiously.

He saw many sealed glass containers.

These glass containers were quite large.

They were estimated to be 2 meters long, 2 meters wide, and 3 meters high, accommodating several people.

Each container had a display screen installed on its surface.

All the display screens were on, showing text.

Some read “Qi Blood Capsule.”

Others read “Spirit Cabin.”

Were these for training Qi-Blood and spiritual power?

Lin Zichen wondered to himself.

At this point, Lu Tianrong, who was walking at the front, stopped, turned around, and addressed everyone, “This is the special training room of the military district.”

“The glass containers you see here are Qi Blood Capsules and Spirit Cabins.”

“The Qi Blood Capsule, as the name suggests, is used to enhance Qi-Blood.”

“Similarly, the Spirit Cabin is for enhancing spiritual power.”

“The working principle of both is quite simple.”

“The former causes tumultuous Qi-Blood within your body, improving your body’s adaptive strength to Qi-Blood, thereby increasing your Qi-Blood values.”

“The latter subjects you to spiritual attacks, thereby enhancing your spiritual power.”

“Their usage is very simple, just sit inside the corresponding glass capsule, select the intensity level, and then click to start training.”

After briefly explaining the above, Lu Tianrong asked everyone, “Does anyone have questions about the Qi Blood Capsule and Spirit Cabin?”

Lin Zichen inquired, “Instructor, how exactly are the intensity levels differentiated?”

Lu Tianrong replied, “The intensity levels of the Qi Blood Capsules and Spirit Cabins here are divided into 18 levels, related to Biological Levels.”

“Level 1 intensity corresponds to Common Tier One.”

“Level 2 intensity corresponds to Common Tier Two.”

“And so on, with Level 9 intensity corresponding to Ordinary Ninth Rank, and Level 10 intensity corresponds to Advanced First Rank.”

“When training, everyone should act according to their capabilities, selecting a training intensity suitable for themselves to avoid injury.”

After finishing, Lu Tianrong again asked, “Are there any other questions?”

No one spoke, apparently having no more questions.

Seeing this, Lu Tianrong then told everyone, “Since there are no more questions, please proceed to the corresponding glass capsules for training.”

“I recommend starting with the Qi Blood Capsule for training first. After training multiple times until your body is exhausted, then go to the Spirit Cabin for training. This arrangement would be more reasonable.”

“Otherwise, if you start with the Spirit Cabin, when you come out, you’ll be nearly unconscious and unable to undergo the next training.”

After finishing, Lu Tianrong added, “Remember to act according to your abilities when selecting the intensity level. Don’t overdo it and injure yourself. Also, do not stay in the glass capsule for more than half an hour. Stop for a rest before continuing if nearly half an hour has passed, as it could easily harm your body.”

“Understood.”

Someone responded.

Soon, everyone scattered to the various glass capsules around, beginning their training with a bit of curiosity and anticipation.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan each stopped in front of two adjacent Qi Blood Capsules, planning to experience the Qi-Blood training first.

Both entered their capsules and sat down at the same time, then studied the display screens in front of them.

The content displayed on the screen inside the capsule was very simple.

There were just two display areas, one for adjusting the level and one for the on/off switch.

Beyond that, there was nothing else.

Lin Zichen examined the display screen and immediately jumped the intensity level to 9, then without a second thought, clicked to start training.

The moment training started, the pressure inside the capsule instantly rose.

Subsequently, he felt the Qi-Blood within his body being stimulated by an invisible force, slowly becoming tumultuous.

At the same time.

A digital prompt flashed through the void.

[You are experiencing intense Qi-Blood tumult, Qi-Blood +3+4+3+4+3…]

In less than a second, so much Qi-Blood value was raised?

The training effect of the Qi Blood Capsule wasn’t bad.

With the current strength of my physical body, I should be able to withstand the intensity of level 11 training, which corresponds to the training intensity of an Advanced Second Rank.

If I increase the training intensity to level 11, I should be able to boost even more Qi-Blood…

Thinking this, Lin Zichen quickly placed his hand on the adjustment area, ready to increase the training intensity by two more levels.

Just as he was about to press down, he suddenly noticed that many people outside the capsule were looking in his direction.

Li Moyu, Luo Yongjian, Zhang Kai, and other acquaintances were there.

Even Instructor Lu Tianrong was watching.

At this moment, all the people outside were staring at him inside the capsule, seeing that he started with level 9 intensity and he still looked relaxed and cheerful, causing everyone’s faces to show a hint of disbelief.

In everyone’s eyes, his Biological Level was a Common Eighth Order, so after entering the Qi Blood Capsule, level 8 intensity should’ve been his limit.

His starting off at level 9 intensity truly shocked everyone.

“Damn, I forgot this is a public place!”

Lin Zichen quickly came to his senses and hurriedly pretended to be overwhelmed, swiftly pressing on the adjustment area to decrease the intensity to level 8.

Afterwards, he felt a wave of relief in his heart. Thank goodness he hadn’t begun with level 11 intensity; otherwise, his strength would have been completely exposed, causing those hidden in every corner to manically hunt him down.

Having done all this,

Lin Zichen turned his head to look at Shen Qinghan in the neighboring Qi Blood Capsule.

He then noticed that her face was beet red, her body drenched in a heavy sweat, and she seemed to be in discomfort.

The display screen of the Qi Blood Capsule showed that the training intensity was only level 6.

Looking at the other people in the Qi Blood Capsules, the situation appeared to be the same.

They were only enduring the training intensity corresponding to their Biological Levels, but one by one, they were in so much discomfort that their faces were flushed, and they were sweating profusely.

It was not until then that Lin Zichen realized how absurd it was for him to start off at level 9 training intensity.

…

About half an hour later,

Lin Zichen stepped out of the Qi Blood Capsule.

By that time, Shen Qinghan had already come out and had been resting outside for almost 10 minutes.

“How do you feel?”

Lin Zichen walked up to Shen Qinghan and asked.

Her face was still red, and she didn’t look too good, her voice sounded distressed as she said, “Not very good. I only stayed in the capsule for 20 minutes and felt like my blood vessels were about to burst.”

“It might just be that you’re not used to it yet. After a few more sessions, you probably won’t feel as bad as you did just now.”

While saying these words, Lin Zichen glanced around and saw that many others who had just come out of the Qi Blood Capsules were also in discomfort, just like Shen Qinghan.

Everyone was flush-faced and sweaty, as if they had just finished a bout of intense exercise.

Shangguan Yueying, who was of the same Biological Level as Shen Qinghan, had to lean against the wall and vomit the moment she stepped out of the Qi Blood Capsule.

She had endured 30 minutes in a Qi Blood Capsule with level 6 intensity, pushing beyond her limit, and had inadvertently injured herself.

…

More than three hours later.

10 o’clock in the morning.

The crowd had already been training in and out of the Qi Blood Capsules several times, their bodies extremely fatigued.

After resting for a good while, people began to enter the Spirit Cabin one after another to train their spiritual power.

Because he had to look after Shen Qinghan, Lin Zichen was not in a rush to train his spirit.

Shen Qinghan had overexerted herself in the Qi Blood Capsule just now, making herself vomit, and now she leaned dizzily on Lin Zichen’s shoulder, looking unwell.

“Damn, level 8 spiritual training intensity!”

“Liu Ruihe, your spiritual power is off the charts too. My spiritual power has taken years to cultivate, and it’s barely reached Common Tier Five. How did you manage to achieve a staggering Common Eighth Order?”

“What a monster!”

Suddenly, such an incredulous exclamation came from up front.

Following the sound, Lin Zichen looked over and saw that the military prodigy, who had been limping yesterday, had successfully challenged level 8 intensity in the Spirit Cabin, astonishing everyone around.

Increasing spiritual power is difficult, unlike Qi-Blood which rises in sync with an increased Biological Level.

Many whose Biological Levels have evolved to Advanced might only have spiritual power of Common Tier Three.

The only way to rapidly increase spiritual power is by fusing with the genes of Exotic Beasts.

For instance, Shen Qinghan, who had successfully fused with the Blue Jellyfish Queen, dramatically increased her spiritual power to nearly match her Biological Level.

Her ability to have spiritual power close to her Biological Level is also thanks to her unique constitution.

If it were any other prodigy, having successfully fused with the Azure Jellyfish King gene, achieving half their Biological Level in spiritual power would already be quite impressive.

Therefore, when someone suddenly challenged level 8 intensity in the Spirit Cabin, it completely shocked everyone present.

“I wonder what Lin Zichen’s spiritual power is. With such a strong body, his spiritual power must be high too. Could it be higher than Liu Ruihe’s?”

Someone curiously said.

No sooner had they finished speaking than were they contradicted, “You’re so ignorant. Lin Zichen is following the Pureblood Human Path and can’t increase his spiritual power by fusing with Exotic Beast Genes. He can only gradually improve by himself. How could it possibly be high, having a third of his Biological Level would already be quite something.”

The person who was contradicted awkwardly smiled and said, “I know that. I just forgot that Lin Zichen is following the Pureblood Human Path.”

He wasn’t lying, after all, those following the Pureblood Human Path were extremely rare, outliers among outliers, so few they could almost be disregarded.

When considering such matters, people often default prodigies on the Pureblood Human Path to being Genetic Integrators.

…

PS: Baring my bowl, seeking monthly tickets, and recommendation votes!

# Chapter 247: 169. The strong spiritual power that amazes everyone

Chapter 247: 169. The strong spiritual power that amazes everyone

Lin Zichen just glanced at the direction from which the exclamations came and didn’t pay much attention.

He quickly withdrew his gaze.

He turned back to continue taking care of Shen Qinghan in his arms.

Messaging her temples.

Easing her discomfort.

That military zone talent named Liu Ruihe is not yet 20 years old and already has a spiritual power as high as a regular Eighth Order, which is indeed very strong.

But in front of Lin Zichen, he still seemed somewhat lacking.

About ten minutes later,

Shen Qinghan felt much better, no longer suffering from the discomfort of dizziness and nausea.

She got up from Lin Zichen’s arms, took a moment to collect herself, and said, “Xiao Chen, let’s go try out the Spirit Cabin as well.”

“Are you sure you’re feeling okay?”

“I’m fine now.”

“Then let’s go.”

After Lin Zichen finished speaking, he stood up with Shen Qinghan to look for an available Spirit Cabin to train in.

There weren’t many Spirit Cabins available.

After looking around, they found only one that was empty.

“Xiao Chen, do you want to go first or should I?”

“You go ahead.”

“Then I’ll give it a try first.”

Shen Qinghan said as she opened the door to the Spirit Cabin and sat down inside.

She chose the first intensity level and clicked to start training.

Not knowing her exact level of spiritual power, she could only start at the first intensity level and gradually move up if it felt manageable.

Playing it safe.

Actually, it was mainly because she had been frightened during her training in the Qi Blood Capsule; now, she became inevitably cautious.

Ma Xiwei, Li Moyu, and Luo Yongjian, upon seeing Shen Qinghan enter the Spirit Cabin for training, all coincidentally walked over to watch.

All three were curious about her spiritual strength, knowing that she had merged with the Azure Jellyfish King gene.

The Blue Spirit Jellyfish, as an Exotic Beast, naturally has a higher spiritual strength than other beasts of the same Biological Level.

Merging with the gene of the Blue Spirit Jellyfish greatly enhances one’s own spiritual power.

First intensity level.

Second intensity level.

Third intensity level.

Fourth intensity level.

Fifth intensity level…

After entering the Spirit Cabin, Shen Qinghan raised the intensity by one level every minute.

When she increased it to the fifth intensity level, the three onlookers all showed surprise.

“Fifth intensity level!”

Luo Yongjian said with disbelief, “Qinghan has a Biological Level of a regular Sixth Order, and her spiritual strength is almost on par with it now, that’s impressive!”

In the past, he used to call her “Sister Qinghan” merely out of courtesy for Lin Zichen, but now, he truly meant it from his heart.

Shen Qinghan’s spiritual power was too strong; her future potential was immeasurable.

He had to show her respect now to make it easier to “cling to her coattails” later on.

Nearby, Ma Xiwei frowned slightly, murmuring with a voice full of doubt, “Can the gene of the Azure Jellyfish King really enhance spiritual power so much?”

She was well acquainted with the Blue Spirit Jellyfish gene.

Half a year ago, just after completing her college entrance exams, Ma Zhenhe had offered her more than ten types of Exotic Beast genes to choose from, analyzing the strengths and weaknesses of each for her, among which was the Blue Spirit Jellyfish gene.

Therefore, she knew that Genetic Integrators who merged with the Blue Spirit Jellyfish gene usually had their spiritual strength enhanced to half their own Biological Level.

However, Shen Qinghan’s spiritual strength was almost matching her own Biological Level, which was completely different from her understanding.

“Lin Zichen, how come Qinghan’s spiritual strength is so strong?”

Li Moyu looked at Lin Zichen, asking with some disbelief.

Lin Zichen said indifferently, “She was born with it.”

While they were talking, Shen Qinghan in the Spirit Cabin increased the intensity yet another level.

From fifth intensity level, she raised it to the sixth.

“Damn, Qinghan’s spiritual strength is now on par with her Biological Level!”

Luo Yongjian’s eyes widened as he couldn’t help exclaiming out loud.

His exclamation made others nearby look over, curious about what was happening.

When they saw that Shen Qinghan, with just a regular Sixth Order Biological Level, was actually able to withstand the attack of sixth-level intensity, everyone was shocked.

After a moment of realization, they quickly gathered around, all with incredulous looks on their faces:

“It’s true that looks can be deceiving; she seemed so frail and delicate, I thought she was just a pretty face, but her spiritual strength is so high.”

“So beautiful and yet so talented; she really is blessed by heaven.”

“Without you mentioning it, I had not noticed that this girl from Shan University is excessively beautiful, even more so than some of the popular female celebrities.”

The crowd had been drawn there by Shen Qinghan’s spiritual strength.

But as they talked, the subject somehow shifted to her beauty.

They were all praising her celestial countenance.

“It’s just a sixth-level intensity, what’s so surprising?”

Liu Ruihe walked out of the Spirit Cabin, grumbling incredulously, “Is it just because she’s pretty?”

His Biological Level was a regular Eighth Order, and he had just performed an eight-level intensity demonstration in the Spirit Cabin, eliciting astonished exclamations from those around him.

Yet within just ten minutes, the attention that had belonged to him had been completely stolen by Shen Qinghan.

This left him feeling somewhat aggrieved.

Not far away,

Luo Yongjian’s ears were particularly sensitive, and he overheard Liu Ruihe’s muttering.

He immediately turned to him, his face showing displeasure as he retorted,

“My Sister Qinghan is a woman, not naturally advantaged in physiology, but her spiritual strength matches her Biological Level, which is amazing; it’s not something a big man like you can compare to.”

Damn it!

What’s wrong with being a big man?

Does the achievement a man earns have a lower value by one level than that of a woman?!

Pure male chauvinism!

A damn sycophant!

Liu Ruihe was angered, cursing Luo Yongjian in his native dialect in his mind.

While he was muttering to himself, suddenly, another burst of unbelieving exclamations erupted from up front.

# Chapter 248: 169. The powerful spiritual power that amazes everyone\_2

Chapter 248: 169. The powerful spiritual power that amazes everyone\_2

“`

“Holy shit, is this for real, Level 7?!”

“How could this be possible?!”

“Is there a malfunction with the display screen?”

“To withstand a Level 7 intensity spiritual attack with a mere Sixth Order body, that’s ridiculous!”

“Even if Liu Ruihe’s spiritual power is strong, it can only match his Biological Level. This girl from Shan University actually has spiritual power that’s one level higher than her biological level; her spiritual power talent is top-notch!”

At this moment, everyone present was shaken by Shen Qinghan’s performance.

Many of them, who had lived nearly two decades, were seeing for the first time someone whose spiritual strength exceeded their biological level; it was utterly inconceivable.

“To withstand a Level 7 intensity spiritual attack with an ordinary Sixth Order body, are you kidding me?!”

Liu Ruihe was completely dumbfounded, his face filled with doubt about life, unable to believe this was real.

But the display on the Spirit Cabin, indeed, showed the number 7, indicating that the spiritual attack intensity inside the cabin had reached Level 7.

This was an undeniable fact.

Soon.

Instructor Lu Tianrong also came over to join the excitement.

He glanced at the training intensity level on the display without the surprise that others showed.

He simply raised an eyebrow and said calmly, “This year’s special training students aren’t bad, another top-tier spiritual talent has emerged.”

Having been in the military area for many years, he had seen quite a few geniuses like Shen Qinghan, whose spiritual power exceeded their biological level.

Therefore, he was not overly surprised.

…

Inside the Spirit Cabin.

Shen Qinghan sat motionless inside, silently enduring the spiritual attacks of up to Level 7 intensity.

At this time, she kept her eyes tightly shut, her body drenched in sweat, showing a face burdened with pain.

Level 7 intensity of spiritual attacks was somewhat beyond her limit.

Every moment, every second, it felt as if countless needles were pulling inside her head relentlessly, causing an unbearably splitting headache.

Even though it was very uncomfortable, Shen Qinghan chose to power through.

She wanted to break through her limits.

To improve her power as quickly as possible.

Time waits for no one.

Lin Zichen is getting stronger day by day; if she doesn’t make more of an effort, sooner or later, she will be left far behind by him, until there’s no possibility of catching up at all.

That was the scenario she did not wish to see.

…

She held on for just over half a minute.

Shen Qinghan couldn’t hold on any longer.

She quickly pressed a button on the screen to end the extremely intense mental training session.

Then, with her face flushed from effort and panting continuously, she staggered out of the Spirit Cabin.

Lin Zichen hurried over to support her, lest she fall while walking unsteadily.

“Are you feeling okay?”

“Yes, I’m fine. Just a bit dizzy, but no big deal.”

“That’s good.”

After he spoke, Lin Zichen carefully observed Shen Qinghan’s complexion.

She indeed seemed okay, unlike before, when she came out of the Qi Blood Capsule looking pale, barely walking a few steps before she couldn’t help but lean against the wall and vomit.

“Sister Han, you were so awesome just now!”

Luo Yongjian came over excitedly like a sidekick, saying, “When you adjusted the mental training strength to Level 7, everyone was shocked by you, their eyes as wide as bells!”

Shen Qinghan was feeling dizzy now and responded with a polite smile to Luo Yongjian’s flattery, not wanting to speak.

She went aside and sat down.

After taking a moment to recover.

Shen Qinghan said to Lin Zichen, “Xiao Chen, I’m really fine. I’ll just sit here and recover on my own. You go and experience the Spirit Cabin. It really helps with increasing spiritual strength.”

“Alright, then I’ll give it a try.”

Lin Zichen got up and returned to the Spirit Cabin, entering it under everyone’s gaze.

Everyone was curious about his exact level of spiritual strength.

After all, he was currently the strongest among the 20 special trainees, naturally attracting the attention of others.

“What level do you think Lin Zichen’s spiritual strength will be?”

“Ordinary Second Order or Ordinary Third Order, I guess.”

“Isn’t that too low?”

“No, how is that low? Lin Zichen is taking the Pureblood Human Path, he hasn’t merged any Exotic Beast Gene related to spiritual power, so obviously, his spiritual strength can’t be that high.”

“Indeed, Ordinary Second Order or Ordinary Third Order is reasonable. If exaggerated, it’s just Ordinary Fourth Order; without merging any Exotic Beast Gene related to spiritual power, that’s basically the level of it.”

Such discussions arose from the crowd.

People were guessing at Lin Zichen’s level of spiritual strength.

Most people guessed it would be of Ordinary Third Order level.

While they were guessing, Lin Zichen had already sat down in the Spirit Cabin.

He rapidly tapped on the display a few times, directly setting the training intensity to Level 8 and then started the training session.

[You are under a strong spiritual attack, Spiritual Power +1+2+1+2+1…]

Level 8 intensity of spiritual attack.

No sensation.

Feels almost like being tickled.

But the effect on the increase of spiritual power is truly great.

Lin Zichen was feeling the spiritual attack he was under, all the while thinking calmly to himself.

Contrary to his calmness, the group outside the Spirit Cabin were all left stupefied with shock, their faces in disbelief.

After a moment to react, the crowd began exclaiming loudly:

“Holy fuck! Level 8 training intensity?!”

“What’s going on?! Lin Zichen’s spiritual strength is actually equal to his Biological Level, reaching Ordinary Eighth Order?!”

“What kind of joke is this, how is that possible?!”

“Isn’t he a Pureblood Human? Hasn’t he merged with any Exotic Beast Gene related to spiritual power, how can his spiritual strength be so high?”

“`

# Chapter 249: 169, Amazing everyone with powerful spiritual power\_3

Chapter 249: 169, Amazing everyone with powerful spiritual power\_3

Everyone was shocked, including Instructor Lu Tianrong.

Whether it was Liu Ruihe or Shen Qinghan, the reason for their high spiritual strength was partly due to their innate talent in spiritual power, and partly because they had merged with the genes of Exotic Beasts related to spiritual power.

But Lin Zichen had taken the Pureblood Human Path and had never merged with any Exotic Beast Gene.

So the question arose, how could his spiritual strength be so high?

Normally, having a spiritual strength that was one-third of one’s Biological Level was already quite impressive.

Yet Lin Zichen’s spiritual strength matched his own Biological Level.

It was like seeing a ghost in broad daylight!

After regaining his composure a bit, Lu Tianrong immediately took out his mobile phone and called the military region’s leadership to inform them of what was happening here.

After listening to his report, a series of incredulous voices came from the other end of the phone.

Then, the leader said they would come over immediately to have a look.

When they said they would come over immediately, they meant it.

Not even half a minute later, the leader arrived.

It was the striking female military officer with short, efficient hair—Commander Yao.

Yuan Dongzhi came along with her.

“Everyone make some room, clear a spot for Commander Yao and the others.”

Lu Tianrong shouted to the people gathered around the Spirit Cabin.

The few standing right in front of the Spirit Cabin heard this and immediately made room for Yuan Dongzhi and the female officer to come forward.

Yuan Dongzhi and the female officer didn’t say much; they walked briskly to the front of the Spirit Cabin and stopped.

When they saw the number 8 on the display screen, shock filled their faces in an instant; they thought they were dreaming.

Especially Yuan Dongzhi, who had an expression of utter disbelief plastered across his face.

In the past six months, Lin Zichen’s strength had time and again shattered her perceptions, frequently catching her off guard.

Honestly, she was beginning to doubt whether Lin Zichen was from Earth at all.

Which normal Earthling could ever progress this rapidly?

Almost changing day by day, growing stronger by the day, it looked like playing a game with a cheat code enabled, able to modify data at will.

“Dongzhi, are all those who take the Pureblood Human Path this strong?”

The female officer didn’t know much about the Pureblood Human Path, thinking Lin Zichen’s spiritual strength was so high because he practiced the Blood Tempering Technique.

Yuan Dongzhi said, “Not at all, it’s only him. Others who take the Pureblood Human Path don’t have such high spiritual strength; they’re all at the level of ordinary people.”

“Then what’s the deal with him?”

“I’m not sure either.”

Yuan Dongzhi shook her head, feeling completely mystified.

Both taking the Pureblood Human Path, both with an Ordinary Ninth Rank Biological Level.

Liu Chuanwu, who was almost a hundred years old, didn’t even have spiritual strength as high as Lin Zichen, only reaching an Ordinary Seventh Rank.

For someone with an Ordinary Ninth Rank Biological Level who had not undergone Genetic Fusion, having a spiritual strength of an Ordinary Seventh Rank was already quite an exaggeration.

The reason Liu Chuanwu’s spiritual strength reached an Ordinary Seventh Rank was entirely because of his age; he had lived almost a hundred years, grinding it out year after year.

Conversely, Song Yuyan, also on the Pureblood Human Path but younger, currently had only an Ordinary Fourth Rank in spiritual strength.

And an even younger Lin Zichen, logically, should have a spiritual strength of at most an Ordinary Third Rank right now.

However, Lin Zichen had an Ordinary Eighth Rank spiritual strength!

This was almost equal to his own Biological Level!

It was simply inconceivable!

…

Before long.

Lin Zichen came out of the Spirit Cabin.

Everyone looked at him as if he were a monster, with eyes full of unusual gazes.

They had never seen such an exaggerated prodigy.

If this prodigy couldn’t speak human language, they would have suspected he was an Exotic Beast in human skin.

Seeing Lin Zichen emerge from the Spirit Cabin, Yuan Dongzhi didn’t beat around the bush and directly asked, “Zi Chen, how is your spiritual strength so high?”

Lin Zichen had already thought of an explanation in advance while he was in the Spirit Cabin.

He answered calmly, “I’ve liked mathematics since I was young, often pondering various difficult math problems, always winning awards in math competitions, with plenty of first places. Could it have something to do with that?”

Whether Yuan Dongzhi believed it or not was her business; that was how he explained it anyway.

Although the explanation was far-fetched, it at least had some relevance and could indeed explain to a certain extent.

Spiritual power is related to the brain, and doing math problems requires thinking, which improves spiritual power; it was reasonable.

Yuan Dongzhi also knew that doing math problems could help improve spiritual power.

But, no matter how much it improved, it couldn’t possibly reach the level of an Ordinary Eighth Rank.

Bear in mind, spiritual strength at the level of an Ordinary Eighth Rank was beyond many advanced powerhouses.

Just doing math problems could raise one’s spiritual power to such a height?

What a joke!

Yuan Dongzhi considered many possibilities, and the only explanation she could come up with in the end was that Lin Zichen had an extremely astonishing talent in the area of spiritual power.

Simply by doing math problems, he could enhance a “large amount” of spiritual power.

Otherwise, there was no way to explain why Lin Zichen’s spiritual strength was so high.

Thinking this, Yuan Dongzhi said to Lin Zichen, “Zi Chen, come with me. I’d like to have a thorough discussion with you about spiritual power.”

Lin Zichen was used to it; he said nothing and silently followed her out of the special training room.

Shen Qinghan, seeing this, stood up and hurriedly followed.

…

PS: Begging for monthly votes and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 250: 170. Attaining sainthood in the flesh

Chapter 250: 170. Attaining sainthood in the flesh

On the rooftop of the high-rise building,

there were four people.

They were Lin Zichen, Shen Qinghan, Yuan Dongzhi, and a female military officer.

Among them, Yuan Dongzhi looked at Lin Zichen with curiosity and said, “Zi Chen, what have your living habits been like from childhood to adulthood?”

She wanted to fully understand Lin Zichen’s living habits to deduce the reasons behind his extremely high spiritual strength.

Solving brain-intensive math problems certainly can enhance one’s spiritual strength.

However, to enhance it to the level of an ordinary eighth-order was too exaggerated and seemed unrealistic.

To possess such high spiritual strength as an ordinary eighth-order before the age of 20, there must be other factors boosting it.

Lin Zichen honestly answered, “I have loved reading since I was very young. Before I even started school, I was already at the point of reading for an average of 10 hours a day.”

“Apart from reading, I spent the rest of my time either exercising, watching the news, or searching for various educational videos online to watch.”

“It can be said that learning has permeated my entire life.”

These words had no element of exaggeration; this was exactly how he had lived since he was a child.

Starting to read from infancy led to his supremacy among his peers today.

Of course, the enhancement from the biometric attributes “Use It or Lose It” and “Innate Genius” played their part.

“Really? Is someone that passionate about learning?”

The female officer wore a look of incomprehension and felt that Lin Zichen was exaggerating.

Reading books for an average of 10 hours a day before even starting school, could such a person even exist?

Kids naturally love to play.

Getting a child who hasn’t started school to read for 10 hours a day is a fantasy.

Most importantly, how many words could a child who hadn’t attended school recognize?

Could they just be looking at picture books?

The military officer was filled with doubt.

Next to her, Yuan Dongzhi fell into deep thought.

After a moment, Yuan Dongzhi spoke up, “Based on what you’ve said, your strength today must be the result of both talent and hard work.”

“Especially since you had such a large volume of learning even before reaching school age, that’s quite extraordinary.”

“And being extraordinary is a commonality among top geniuses.”

“…”

The group chatted briefly on the rooftop.

Soon, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan went downstairs to the special training room to continue their Qi-Blood and spiritual training.

As soon as they had left, the female officer turned to Yuan Dongzhi and said, “You, a student from Shan University, seem to have been hiding your abilities all along.”

Yuan Dongzhi replied indifferently, “That’s good. Being reserved is a good habit.”

…

On the second floor,

in the special training room.

Not long after Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan had come down, it was time to disband for a meal.

Lu Tianrong said to everyone, “At 2 p.m., gather directly on the third floor of this building. The third floor is where the weapons are stored. Then, each of you can select a weapon that suits you.”

After dropping that sentence, he turned and left the special training room without further conversation with everyone.

The trainees started discussing among themselves, curious about what kinds of weapons there were.

Shen Qinghan was also very curious about this and kept talking to Lin Zichen about it.

As Lin Zichen chatted with her, he headed downstairs to go to the cafeteria for a meal.

Upon arriving at the cafeteria,

they got their food,

and the two casually found an empty spot to sit down and eat.

Not long after they started eating, Li Moyu and Luo Yongjian came over with their trays and sat down to eat together.

“Do you mind if we sit together?”

Li Moyu asked with a smile.

You’re already sitting down, what’s the point of asking now… Lin Zichen thought to himself, but calmly replied, “Of course, I don’t mind.”

Then, Luo Yongjian saw Ma Xiwei, who had just gotten her food, stood up, waved to her, and shouted, “Sister Xiwei, come and join us!”

Ma Xiwei heard his call, walked over, and sat down next to Shen Qinghan.

“Lin Zichen, earlier in the special training room, you mentioned your high spiritual strength was related to doing math problems often, is that true?” Li Moyu asked while chewing his food.

He had come to sit with Lin Zichen precisely to find out the answer to this question.

“Yes, it’s true,” Lin Zichen replied and added, “Besides doing math problems often, I also enjoy reading books. Both help in improving spiritual power.”

Upon hearing this, Li Moyu shook his head, “You have to strain your brain doing math problems and reading books. It’d be better to just integrate a gene related to spiritual power from Exotic Beasts for better cost-efficiency.”

Luo Yongjian agreed, “Indeed, doing math problems and reading books is a waste of time.”

“Moreover, it’s definitely related to natural talent that Brother Chen could train his spiritual strength so high just by doing math problems and reading books. For someone like me whose innate spiritual power isn’t outstanding, there’s no way to replicate his method.”

Li Moyu and Luo Yongjian both harbored a sense of reality, aware that the methods Lin Zichen used to improve his spiritual power weren’t suitable for them.

Ma Xiwei turned to Shen Qinghan and asked, “What about you, Qinghan? Your spiritual power is also very high. Do you also like to solve math problems and read books like Lin Zichen does?”

Shen Qinghan laughed, “Not particularly, but I’ve been following Xiao Chen since we were children. Whatever he does, I follow suit.”

Ma Xiwei nodded and didn’t say anything more, lost in thought.

…

At 2 p.m.,

upstairs in the special training room—the Weapon Room.

Lu Tianrong told everyone, “The weapons here are made of Grade B alloy. They have attacking attributes that can slice through iron like mud and defensive attributes that can withstand bullets.”

“Everyone is free to look around and try things out. Try to pick something that fits well; don’t choose based on looks.”

“In ten days, I’ll take you out for real combat training. We’ll form teams to hunt down Exotic Beasts or Heretical Sect members. Whatever weapon you choose today, that’s what you’ll bring to battle.”

# Chapter 251: 170. Attaining sainthood in the flesh\_2

Chapter 251: 170. Attaining sainthood in the flesh\_2

Lu Tianrong finished speaking and then added, “Alright, no need to stand around, everyone, hurry up and select a weapon. Once you’ve chosen, we’ll start practicing the appropriate weapon usage.”

Upon hearing this, the crowd began to pick out weapons.

Lin Zichen glanced at the weapons around him and found that they were all melee cold weapons—swords, blades, spears, maces, and the like.

He didn’t really need these weapons, so he simply scanned them briefly without going up to choose one.

Firstly, he didn’t like to use weapons; he preferred smashing with his fists and kicking with his feet.

Secondly, the strength of level-B alloy wasn’t even as high as his body’s strength after completing body tempering thrice, so carrying them would only add unnecessary weight.

“Xiao Chen, what kind of weapon do you think suits me?”

Shen Qinghan had tried several weapons but couldn’t decide, so she sought Lin Zichen’s advice.

Lin Zichen spoke gently, “If you don’t have a particular preference for a type of weapon, then you should choose one with a larger attack range as much as possible.”

Shen Qinghan nodded and said, “Okay, I’ll look for a weapon with a large attack range.”

Having said that, she turned around again and, following Lin Zichen’s suggestion, began selecting a weapon with a large attack range.

After circling around for quite some time,

she eventually selected a two-meter-long spear.

This was one of the weapons with the largest attack range she could find in the weapon room.

Taking into account her arm span, she would have an attack distance of about two and a half meters.

Another weapon with an attack range as large as that of the spear was the massive Guan Dao cleaver.

But the Guan Dao was too heavy; she didn’t feel comfortable handling it.

Most importantly, she preferred the thrusting action over the chopping motion.

At the same time,

everyone else had also chosen their weapons.

Li Moyu, who favored strength, picked a mace covered in sharp spikes.

Ma Xiwei, leaning towards agility, chose a pair of light dual swords.

Luo Yongjian didn’t choose; he already had his own sword made of level-B alloy, so there was no need to select from these weapons.

“Instructor, are there no firearms?” Zhang Kai looked at Lu Tianrong and asked.

As a mechanically modified human, he had no interest in the cold weapons here, finding them too primitive.

Lu Tianrong replied, “There are only cold weapons.”

After speaking, he added another sentence, “This special training is designed to boost your fighting capability in Origin Land, and in that place, due to various restrictions, it’s impossible to use firearms; one can only use cold weapons, which is why we specifically train you in the use of cold weapons.”

Zhang Kai said, “But I am a mechanically modified human; I won’t have the chance to go to Origin Land, so I won’t need cold weapons.”

Lu Tianrong was dismissive, “Cold weapons are also very necessary on Earth. When your ammo runs out and the enemy hasn’t been wiped out, a cold weapon is the only choice you have.”

After hearing this, Zhang Kai didn’t speak up again and obediently went to select a weapon.

By now, he had realized that Ji Shen Group was just there to accompany the prince in his study, serving as practice partners for the Genetic Integrators.

This so-called military special training was specifically organized for Genetic Integrators.

As for Lin Zichen, who walked the Pureblood Human Path, he was an exception.

Looking at past years, the strength of freshmen following the Pureblood Human Path was very weak, and they didn’t qualify to attend the military special training.

However, Lin Zichen’s strength surpassed that of Genetic Integrators his age, which gave him the eligibility to represent Shan University here.

If Lin Zichen could indeed break the shackles of ordinary organisms with his pure blood human body, he would also shine and stand out among the talented Genetic Integrators in Origin Land in the future.

“Has everyone chosen their weapons?”

Lu Tianrong, who had been playing with his phone, saw that the time was about right and looked up to ask everyone.

People responded sporadically, saying they had chosen.

Seeing this, Lu Tianrong asked everyone to gather under the martial stage.

In the center of the weapon room, there was a standard large martial stage for those who had chosen their weapons to go up, spar, and test if the weapons suited them.

Soon, everyone had gathered under the martial stage.

Lu Tianrong, noticing that Lin Zichen was empty-handed, couldn’t help but ask, “Lin Zichen, where is your weapon?”

Lin Zichen replied, “Report, Instructor, I am used to fighting bare-handed; I don’t need a weapon.”

Lu Tianrong responded, “A weapon can greatly enhance your combat power. Choose one anyway.”

Lin Zichen replied, “No need, Instructor.”

Lu Tianrong frowned slightly, feeling that this genius from Shan University was a bit too arrogant.

Probably the success of the entry assessment had gone to his head.

Such self-confident geniuses weren’t unheard of in the past; they just needed to be put in their place…

Thinking this, Lu Tianrong said to everyone, “Since everyone has chosen their weapons, let’s start familiarizing yourselves with them.”

“The best way to familiarize yourself is to spar with others on the martial stage.”

As he said this, Lu Tianrong looked at Lin Zichen with a smile that was not quite a smile, “Lin Zichen, you said you’re accustomed to fighting bare-handed—I’m quite curious about that. So, you go up to the martial stage first and let everyone see your strength.”

“Fine.”

Lin Zichen answered succinctly.

Having said that, he leaped onto the martial stage with a single bound and waited for others to challenge him.

Lu Tianrong said to the others, “Those who want to challenge Lin Zichen can come up on their own.”

“I’m up!”

As soon as the voice fell, a dark figure leapt onto the martial stage below.

It was the genius from the military zone—Zhao Yuanzhong.

Zhao Yuanzhong, holding a machete with eyes full of fighting spirit, said, “Lin Zichen, are you ready?”

Lin Zichen: “Bring it on.”

The moment his voice dropped, Zhao Yuanzhong’s calves exploded with power, his figure flashed, and he rushed in front of him instantly, slashing at his chest with the knife.

This slash carried an extremely fierce force.

The sharp blade, rubbing through the air, produced a tearing sound.

If hit, it would result in either death or severe injury.

Faced with such a terrifying slash, Lin Zichen showed no intention of dodging.

Instead, just as the blade was about to fall, he calmly reached up and grabbed it!

Catching the blade with his bare hands!

Challenging the iron-cutting blade with his flesh and blood body!

Then, with a sudden forceful squeeze!

“Crack!”

Accompanied by a sound of shattering.

The large machete, made of B-grade alloy, was instantly covered with startling cracks on the blade.

Then, under the incredulous gazes of the crowd below, it instantly broke into pieces and scattered on the ground.

“Holy shit, what’s happening?”

“To crush a machete made of B-grade alloy with bare hands, is this guy even human?”

“This strength is insane!”

“It’s really too exaggerated, is this what they call ‘having a saintly body’ in the legends?”

Everyone below the stage was shocked, exclaiming one after another.

As for his opponent, Zhao Yuanzhong, he was so stunned that he felt numb all over.

Numb mentally and physically.

How could he be so strong?!

On the other side.

Lu Tianrong glanced at the unharmed Lin Zichen on the stage and then at the pile of broken blade pieces at his feet, feeling an overwhelming sense of shock.

At this moment, he finally realized that it wasn’t that Lin Zichen was overconfident, but that he had underestimated Lin Zichen, as well as the physical enhancement of the Pureblood Human Path.

“Zhao, come down, let me go up and learn from him!”

Liu Ruihe, also a genius of the military zone, called out to Zhao Yuanzhong on the stage.

Upon hearing this, Zhao Yuanzhong kicked away the broken blade pieces in front of him and immediately jumped off the martial stage to swap with Liu Ruihe.

Liu Ruihe leapt from the crowd and landed with a heavy “thud” on the stage.

He held a heavy mace in his hand and asked Lin Zichen, “Ready?”

Lin Zichen: “Bring it on.”

Liu Ruihe wasted no words, took an arrow step forward, and in the blink of an eye rushed in front of Lin Zichen, swinging the mace down at him fiercely.

“Dang!”

A clear sound rang out.

Lin Zichen punched out, meeting the descending mace head-on.

Under the impact of the mace, Lin Zichen’s fist remained unscathed.

On the contrary, Liu Ruihe, holding the mace, had his wrists split open, bleeding profusely.

At the same time, again came “crack” sounds.

The mace, several times more durable than the large machete, also showed countless cracks and broke into pieces, falling onto the martial stage.

Such a powerful body… Liu Ruihe looked at the broken mace pieces at his feet, his face filled with shock.

“Bro He, come down and let me have a go!”

Another military zone genius wanted to challenge Lin Zichen.

Liu Ruihe said nothing, stepped down with the broken mace pieces in tow.

Just as that military zone genius was about to step onto the stage.

The instructor, Lu Tianrong, couldn’t stand it any longer and quickly spoke up to stop them:

“Enough, no more challenges; none of the weapons here can harm Lin Zichen in the slightest. If you keep breaking more weapons, my days as an instructor are over today.”

Looking at the broken machete pieces and mace chunks on the ground, Lu Tianrong felt completely numb.

The weapons made of B-grade alloy, each worth more than a million.

In just the blink of an eye, two were damaged.

If this continued, he would definitely be held responsible by the leadership.

…

PS: Holding out my bowl, asking for monthly tickets and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 252: 171. Block armor-piercing rounds with bare hands

Chapter 252: 171. Block armor-piercing rounds with bare hands

“Instructor, may I step down now?”

On the Martial Stage, Lin Zichen looked toward Lu Tianrong below and asked.

He had shattered two B-grade alloy weapons in succession.

Such a powerful physical body was simply unmatched by the group of special training students below, and there was no need to continue sparring.

“Come down,” Lu Tianrong said, “The Martial Stage here is too small for you, show your skills during the real combat special training in ten days.”

Hearing that he could leave the stage, Lin Zichen lifted his leg and walked down.

“Wait a moment!”

A voice suddenly rang out from the crowd.

Immediately afterward, a figure imbued with a metallic quality leaped from the crowd and landed on the Martial Stage with a “thump.”

It was a female Mechanically Modified Human from the Mech God Corporation.

Named Zhu Shishi.

Her hair was very short, stopping just at her ears.

However, her strength was formidable, the strongest combatant among the five special training students of the Mech God Corporation.

“B-grade weapons can’t even scratch you, dare you challenge the enhanced armor-piercing bullets?”

Zhu Shishi stood in front of Lin Zichen and spoke expressionlessly.

While speaking, her half-metallic face appeared lifeless, with only the cold luster of metal.

“Enhanced armor-piercing bullets?”

Lin Zichen had no concept of this kind of bullet.

Zhang Kai reminded him from below, “Zi Chen, don’t accept this challenge, it’s too dangerous. Within ten meters, enhanced armor-piercing bullets can easily penetrate a steel plate 10 centimeters thick; you can’t block it.”

Upon hearing this, Zhao Yuanzhong exclaimed in surprise, “Penetrate a steel plate 10 centimeters thick, can it really be that exaggerated?”

“My genetically fused Armored Earth Dragon’s scales can grow up to 4 centimeters thick at most, and the hardness is only about the same as ordinary steel.”

“By your words, if she shoots at me, wouldn’t I be done for with one shot?”

Zhao Yuanzhong felt Zhang Kai must be exaggerating and didn’t believe the enhanced armor-piercing bullets were so powerful.

Otherwise, wouldn’t Mechanically Modified Humans be invincible among their peers at the ordinary level of strength?

Could that be possible?

Obviously not, right!

Zhang Kai chuckled, “If you don’t believe it, you can try it yourself on the stage later, see if the enhanced armor-piercing bullets can shoot through your body with one shot.”

Zhao Yuanzhong didn’t respond, silently looking at Zhu Shishi on the stage, lost in thought.

Mechanically Modified Humans were indeed strong in the early stages.

As long as technology kept up, increasing combat power was as simple as drinking water.

Unlike Genetic Integrators who had to spend a lot of time exercising their bodies, constantly strengthening their flesh.

“Don’t try, the armor-piercing bullets that can penetrate a steel plate 10 centimeters thick are too dangerous, both of you come down,” Lu Tianrong called out to the two on the stage.

Zhu Shishi disagreed, “Just avoid shooting at the vital parts, there won’t be any danger.”

Lu Tianrong frowned.

These special training students had too little discipline, often defying the instructor, which was really troublesome to handle.

Forget it, since they were not from the military district, let them do as they pleased; he had no desire to train them.

As long as he managed the five from the military district well, that was enough.

Thinking this, Lu Tianrong said, “Then both of you be careful, don’t hit the vital areas.”

“Don’t worry, Instructor.”

Zhu Shishi’s voice was magnetically rich as she spoke.

Her vocal cords had been modified, giving her voice an electric current-like quality, especially suitable for singing electronic music.

“Where do you want to block the bullet?”

Zhu Shishi turned her head to look at Lin Zichen, asking in a cold voice.

Lin Zichen responded indifferently, “I didn’t say I wanted to try.”

“What, you don’t dare?”

“Daring is one thing, but there’s no need, unless there’s some benefit to a successful challenge.”

Lin Zichen said calmly.

His body had undergone Third-stage Body Refinement Completion, far surpassing the durability of a 10-centimeter-thick steel plate.

The mere enhanced armor-piercing bullets couldn’t harm him in the least.

Unless there was some benefit to be had, there was no need to take the challenge.

“You don’t need to succeed in the challenge,” Zhu Shishi boldly said, “Just for accepting the challenge, I can deposit 1 million into your account right now.”

1 million?

Upon hearing this figure, Lin Zichen’s mind wavered slightly.

At that moment, he belatedly realized something.

The prodigies he had encountered from childhood all seemed to come from affluent backgrounds, casually able to offer a large sum of money to someone.

After giving it some thought, it seemed like only he and Shen Qinghan truly came from a common background.

It really confirmed the saying:

—The rich rely on technology; the poor rely on mutations.

Without giving it further thought.

Lin Zichen accepted the challenge that offered an easy 1 million, took out his phone, and said to Zhu Shishi, “Make the transfer.”

Zhu Shishi didn’t babble on. She pressed a few times directly on her palm, and quickly transferred 1 million yuan over.

Mechanically Modified Humans inherently had all the functions of a phone, so they didn’t need one.

“Goodness, he’s really taking up the challenge!”

“That’s the enhanced armor-piercing bullet that can shoot through a steel plate 10 centimeters thick; this talent from Shan University is really bold.”

“Feels like blood will be spilled.”

“Hard to say, since he dares to take up the challenge, he must be confident.”

“What confidence? That’s a bullet that can even penetrate a steel plate 10 centimeters thick; how can an ordinary flesh and blood body block it?”

Seeing Lin Zichen actually chose to take the challenge, a wave of murmured discussions arose from below.

The two on the stage paid no heed to these sounds.

Among them, Zhu Shishi, who had completed the transfer, looked up at Lin Zichen before her and asked:

“Where do you want to be shot?”

“Shoot at the palm of my hand,” Lin Zichen said, lifting his right hand with his palm facing Zhu Shishi.

Zhu Shishi didn’t speak.

She immediately activated the energy chamber within her right arm, accumulating the propelling energy for the gun barrel that would fire the armor-piercing bullet.

Afterward, she raised her mechanical right arm, positioning the protruding barrel on Lin Zichen’s palm, and asked coldly:

# Chapter 253: 171, Blocking Armor-Piercing Rounds with Bare Hands\_2

Chapter 253: 171, Blocking Armor-Piercing Rounds with Bare Hands\_2

“Ready?”

“Fire.”

Lin Zichen said calmly.

As soon as his voice fell,

Zhu Shishi’s thoughts moved ruthlessly, firing an enhanced armor-piercing round.

“Bang!”

A deafening explosion sounded.

An astonishing scene occurred!

Lin Zichen’s hand wasn’t pierced by the armor-piercing round!

It was Zhu Shishi’s mechanical arm that exploded!

The armor-piercing round couldn’t penetrate Lin Zichen’s arm, and got stuck in the gun barrel, unable to shoot out. With no outlet for the immense impact force, it detonated inside the barrel, blasting Zhu Shishi’s fully metallic right arm to pieces.

“How is this possible?!”

Zhu Shishi’s eyes widened, her face filled with shock.

The others around were equally stunned, faces filled with disbelief.

Even an enhanced armor-piercing round was stopped!

Stopped without a scratch!

What did this mean?

It meant that Lin Zichen’s physical body had a defensive power greater than a steel plate 10 centimeters thick!

Such a high level of defense was at least at the Ordinary Ninth Rank!

And it was on the higher end of the Ordinary Ninth Rank!

Terrifying indeed!

This lad was truly terrifying!

He had the bearing of a saint in physical form!

At this moment, every person present was overwhelmed with shock, their understanding of the physical body completely shattered, witnessing the birth of a miracle.

“This is too exaggerated, the strength of this body is just too exaggerated, it’s simply inhuman!”

“Who says the Pureblood Human Path isn’t viable? He’s practically schooling everyone in the nation of his age!”

“Do you think there’s a possibility that it’s not the Pureblood Human Path that’s extraordinary, but Lin Zichen himself?”

“Indeed, before Lin Zichen, there were many talents who chose the Pureblood Human Path, but they all blended into the crowd in the end. This shows that what’s amazing isn’t the Pureblood Human Path, but Lin Zichen himself.”

“That can’t quite be said either; it might be that the Pureblood Human Path has a high threshold, and those with physical talent who pass this threshold can achieve 1+1 greater than 2, whereas those without the necessary physical talent might result in 1+1 being less than 2.”

Having witnessed the strength of Lin Zichen’s body themselves,

everyone present started discussing the Pureblood Human Path,

re-evaluating this evolutionary path that had led many a genius to become indistinguishable from the masses and had been condemned by the public.

…

“How can Lin Zichen be so strong?”

Li Moyu was completely dispirited, the fighting spirit gone from his eyes.

Before this, he always felt he had a chance to surpass Lin Zichen.

But having witnessed with his own eyes how Lin Zichen blocked an enhanced armor-piercing round with his bare hands, he finally realized how big the gap between them was.

It was an insurmountable chasm.

During the four years of college, he saw no hope of overtaking Lin Zichen.

In fact, the gap might even widen further.

Having Li Moyu exist, what was the point in having Lin Zichen?

Li Moyu fell into depression.

In contrast, Luo Yongjian beside him was uncontrollably excited, even more so than Shen Qinghan.

He was dancing with joy throughout, loudly cheering “Brother Chen” and fully embodying the phrase “basking in reflected glory.”

To those who didn’t know better, they might have thought he and Lin Zichen were blood brothers from the same parents.

…

“Is the Pureblood Human Path really a dead end?”

Ma Xiwei muttered softly, her beliefs somewhat crumbling.

Her father, Ma Zhenhe, had always been firmly against the Pureblood Human Path, often vehemently criticizing it, deeming it worthless.

As his daughter, influenced by years of his opinions, she too was biased against the Pureblood Human Path.

She’d always thought Lin Zichen, who chose this path, was a fool who would regret it in the future.

But now, she started to doubt herself.

To doubt whether her father was wrong,

the Pureblood Human Path wasn’t a dead end as her father said.

Instead, it could be a hitherto unknown path of light.

If traversed, it could far surpass other evolutionary paths, leading humanity to a completely new level.

…

“Is Zi Chen really human?”

Zhang Kai doubted life itself, unable to comprehend Lin Zichen’s strength.

Back when they were in junior high in the Martial Arts Team, he, as a senior student, was utterly crushed by junior Lin Zichen, leaving him with no confidence and feeling worthless.

It wasn’t until years later, after joining the Mech God Group and being reborn as a top talent of the company, that he slowly regained his self-confidence.

Whenever he returned home for the holidays, whether it was neighbors or friends, relatives or former classmates, they would all crowd around him.

The goddess who wouldn’t give him the time of day before would now climb into bed with just a flick of his finger.

The geniuses who looked down on him now eagerly greeted him with “Bro Kai.”

This made him feel like he was the best.

At least in his past relationship circles, he was the best.

The one who made it the farthest.

However, at this moment, having seen Lin Zichen block an enhanced armor-piercing round with his bare hands, he found that familiar sense of helplessness from junior high flooding back.

Crushed back then in junior high, he was still being crushed now as an adult, feeling like they existed in different dimensions.

No matter how amazing he was in his two-dimensional world, he could never surpass three-dimensional Lin Zichen.

…

“This physical strength feels like it can compare with some of the physically weaker advanced-level creatures.”

Lu Tianrong looked at Lin Zichen on the stage, filled with shock.

He had served nearly ten years as a special training camp instructor at the Nanjiang Province military headquarters, where he had seen countless chosen sons of heaven.

Among them were the capital’s genius Li Yijin, the mechanical prodigy girl Lü Qingyu, and the strongest new recruit of the military district, Liang Sanxu… and other unrivaled geniuses of the same rank.

# Chapter 254: 171, Blocking Armor-Piercing Rounds with Bare Hands\_3

Chapter 254: 171, Blocking Armor-Piercing Rounds with Bare Hands\_3

“`

However, these so-called unparalleled supreme geniuses in their own ranks couldn’t hold a candle to Lin Zichen’s performance during the special military training back then— they were far too inferior.

Lin Zichen was the top genius he had ever seen.

Without equal.

Utterly in a league of his own.

If he hadn’t seen it with his own eyes, he would never have believed that the Earth could produce a genius with such an aberrant physical talent.

…

On the Martial Stage.

Lin Zichen paid no attention to the astonished gazes around him.

He quickly hopped off the Martial Stage and found a spot to sit down.

His strength had already been showcased, easily overpowering everyone; there was no need for further sparring.

The remaining time was to be used well for cultivating the Blood Tempering Technique and undergoing the fourth Body Refining.

He aimed to achieve the Fifth-stage Body Refinement Completion before his sophomore year.

“What is he doing sitting cross-legged on the ground?”

“Meditating?”

“He’s cultivating the Blood Tempering Technique, manipulating the Qi-Blood inside his body to refine it.”

“Is this how Pureblood Humans strengthen themselves?”

“This is my first time seeing it.”

The crowd recovered from their shock and all curiously observed Lin Zichen, watching the process of his cultivation of the Blood Tempering Technique.

Lu Tianrong, as an instructor, was also watching with great interest.

But after watching for a while, he couldn’t make heads or tails of it.

Feeling it was a waste of time, he yelled to everyone:

“Stop watching!”

“Time is money, hurry up and start practicing with the weapons you’ve chosen!”

“Don’t waste time!”

The term “everyone” here did not include Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen’s display of overwhelming strength had successfully earned him the privilege of free individual training.

Hearing this, everyone sprang into action.

Finding partners to spar with.

Practicing with weapons.

During practice, they couldn’t help but steal glances at Lin Zichen, curious about his cultivation of the Blood Tempering Technique.

…

Before they knew it,

over two hours had passed.

The time was now 5:30 in the afternoon.

“Everyone, stop for a moment!”

Lu Tianrong called for a halt and continued, “Today’s special training is now over.”

“In the next ten days, we will train Qi-Blood and our minds in the special training room downstairs in the morning, and in the afternoon, we’ll come here to practice using weapons.”

“After ten days, we’ll go out for real combat training, hunting down members of the Heretical Sect and Exotic Beasts to develop your teamwork skills.”

“Understood?!”

“Understood!”x20

Everyone responded in unison.

Lu Tianrong nodded and said, “All right, go eat.”

At his words, everyone left the weapon room in pairs or small groups.

“Xiao Chen, I recorded the moment when you blocked the bullet with your bare hands and directly crushed the opponent’s mechanized arm!”

Shen Qinghan approached Lin Zichen, holding her phone and playing the video for him, excitedly saying in a fan-like manner, “You have to see this, it’s so cool!”

Lin Zichen glanced at it and smiled, “It does look cool.”

While the two were watching the video,

Luo Yongjian came over with a big smile, “Zi Chen, Qinghan, let’s go eat together.”

Lin Zichen looked up at him and said, “You go eat first, we won’t be eating so soon.”

“Okay then, I’ll go eat with Yu Ge and Wei Jie first.”

With a smile still on his face, Luo Yongjian left those words behind and walked away.

He wanted to get close to Lin Zichen but knew the importance of not overdoing it, so he didn’t show too much enthusiasm.

After Luo Yongjian had gone far away, Shen Qinghan asked quietly, “Xiao Chen, do you not like getting too close to the people in my class?”

Lin Zichen explained, “It’s not that, I really won’t be eating so soon. I plan to go to a place to do something first, and then I’ll eat after that’s done.”

Shen Qinghan was curious, “What’s that something?”

Lin Zichen teased, “You’ll know when we get there.”

“When are we going?”

“Now.”

After saying this, Lin Zichen led Shen Qinghan out of the weapon room and headed downstairs stealthily as if they were thieves.

…

PS: There will be one more chapter, before 1 a.m.

“`

# Chapter 255: 172. Fox Demon Stealing Home

Chapter 255: 172. Fox Demon Stealing Home

Leaving the weapons room, Lin Zichen accompanied Shen Qinghan to the special training room downstairs.

The special training room was locked at the moment, not open to the public.

But that was not a problem for Lin Zichen.

With only a slight effort, he quickly cracked the passcode lock on the door and stealthily infiltrated it.

“Zi Chen, wouldn’t it be wrong for us to come in without permission?”

Shen Qinghan timidly expressed her concern, her pretty face full of worry.

She was afraid that sneaking in would get them discovered and consequently punished.

Lin Zichen: “Don’t worry, I came in because I wanted to use the Qi Blood Capsule and the Spirit Cabin here, and even if we’re discovered, it won’t be a big deal.”

Sneaking in just to use the Qi Blood Capsule and Spirit Cabin?

Shen Qinghan thought for a moment and asked, “Are you trying to secretly test your limits?”

“You guessed right, how smart.”

Lin Zichen smiled and snapped his fingers.

Shen Qinghan immediately became interested, her voice filled with curiosity, “Zi Chen, you are so strong, I wonder how high your limit is?”

“Level 11? Level 12? Or even level 13?”

“Hmm, it must be especially high!”

Shen Qinghan had full confidence in Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen smiled and said, “You’re overestimating me, level 11 is about right. Level 13 is at the High Level Fourth Rank, and I’m not that strong.”

Shen Qinghan looked up to him in admiration, “Level 11 is super impressive too, it’s equivalent to an Advanced Second Rank. As far as I know, the president of the student union is around this level, and he’s a senior while you’re just a freshman, you’re practically invincible.”

“You have such a sweet mouth, I’ll have to properly savor it when we get back to the dorms tonight.”

Lin Zichen said smilingly as he pinched Shen Qinghan’s cherry lips.

Afterward, he stopped wasting time and quickly stopped in front of a Qi Blood Capsule.

He didn’t rush to test right away.

Instead, he used his spiritual power to shield the surveillance of that spot and disconnect the network of the Qi Blood Capsule.

After completing all this, he entered the capsule to conduct the test.

Having undergone the Body Refining process three times, his body’s strength was roughly at an Advanced Second Rank.

If converted to the Qi Blood Capsule’s training intensity, that would be level 11.

Thinking this, Lin Zichen adjusted the training intensity on the display to level 11 and clicked to start the training.

The intensity at level 11 was very high.

But throughout the process, he didn’t feel any discomfort.

He was fully able to withstand it.

He could even do squats inside the Qi Blood Capsule.

It was very easy for him.

Since the training at level 11 was effortless, why not try level 12?

Lin Zichen swiftly adjusted the training intensity to level 12.

When the numbers on the display changed to 12, the pressure inside the capsule surged dramatically.

It was more than ten times the intensity of level 11.

Although Lin Zichen had mentally prepared himself, when the pressure suddenly spiked, he was still crushed to the point of bending over, as if carrying a mountain on his back, his face twisted in pain.

[You are experiencing severe Qi-Blood turbulence, Qi-Blood +78+76+81+82+79…]

1 second, 2 seconds, 3 seconds… 31 seconds.

So heavy!

I can’t hold on any longer!

Lin Zichen persevered for 31 seconds, feeling as if his veins were about to explode, and had no choice but to press the display to terminate the test.

The intensity of level 11 was no pressure, and he could endure half a minute at level 12 intensity.

Such data indicated that his physical strength was infinitely close to a High-Level Third Rank; otherwise, he couldn’t have withstood half a minute in a level 12 intensity Qi Blood Capsule.

Overall, it was quite satisfactory.

Lin Zichen was very pleased with the strength of his body.

After all, his Biological Level was only an Ordinary Ninth Rank, yet his body’s strength had already reached an impressively high Advanced Second Rank.

There was no reason not to be satisfied.

After testing his physical strength.

Lin Zichen didn’t waste any time and swiftly entered a Spirit Cabin in the same manner to test his mental strength.

He had always had a clear understanding of his physical strength.

However, his mental strength was a bit vague to him; he wasn’t sure what level it belonged to.

Therefore, during the test, he was very cautious.

He started from an intensity of level 8 and slowly increased it level by level.

In the end, he found his limit was level 10.

He did attempt to challenge level 11, but he couldn’t even last a mere three seconds before nearly passing out in the Spirit Cabin.

With that, the test results were confirmed.

Physical strength at Advanced Second Rank, infinitely close to a High-Level Third Rank.

Mental strength at an Advanced First Rank.

Lin Zichen had anticipated this outcome.

After starting college, he’d been practicing the Blood Tempering Technique with high intensity, hence the physical strength was naturally higher.

On the other hand, since starting college, he had hardly done any math problems or reading.

No matter, he’d just have to eat more meat related to spiritual power from Exotic Beasts, and his spiritual power would quickly improve.

Besides, a mental strength reaching an Advanced First Rank, in fact, had a much higher value than being close to a High-Level Third Rank in physical strength.

After all, improving mental strength far outweighs the enhancement of physical strength.

Many Advanced-level Creatures also have mental strength around the Ordinary Fourth Order.

Those that are more impressive are around the Ordinary Ninth Rank.

To have an Advanced First Rank mental strength, the Advanced-level Creature, to put it bluntly, must start at least from High-Level Seventh Rank.

…

At the same time

Shanhai University.

Inner campus.

A charming girl with a pair of fluffy pure white fox ears on her head and a similarly snow-white fox tail behind her was strolling leisurely around the living area, curiously gazing at everything.

Wherever she passed by, she attracted a lot of attention from people around.

“That girl is so beautiful.”

“Such high beauty, feels like she can match Shen Qinghan from the genius freshman class.”

“Strange, why have I never seen such a beautiful girl before?”

“Has someone had plastic surgery?”

“Her tail is so white, and the ears look so fluffy; they seem like they’d feel nice to touch. I wonder what Exotic Beast Gene she has merged with.”

“Even Zhou, the top student, can’t recognize what Exotic Beast Gene it is, then it must be an extremely rare one.”

The passersby were all discussing the girl, very curious about her identity.

The girl paid no attention to the discussions around her, keeping her focus on observing everything about her, finding each blade of grass on Earth intriguing.

Along the way, several boys tried to strike up a conversation with her.

These boys approached full of confidence.

But when they stopped in front of the girl, they somehow all turned mute.

Without uttering a word, they would leave with a dazed expression on their faces.

Finally, under the gaze of passersby, the girl walked into a supermarket.

…

“Boss, are the grapes in front of you sweet?”

In the supermarket, the girl asked while standing in front of a fruit stall.

The female boss was very enthusiastic, “Of course they’re sweet, I won’t charge you if they’re not.”

“Then never mind, I prefer sour grapes.”

After finishing her sentence, the girl looked at the peaches behind the boss and said with a pleasant voice, “Boss, are those peaches sweet?”

The female boss smiled, “The flavor is a mix of sour and sweet, definitely to your liking. Want to try some?”

The girl shook her head, “No thanks, I like my peaches sweet.”

“You sure have unique tastes…”

The female boss couldn’t help the slight twitch of her mouth.

Soon, the girl pointed at the loquats beneath the stall and said with a playful tone, “Boss, are these loquats sweet?”

The boss’s enthusiasm had faded, her smile gone as she replied, “These loquats range from sour to sweet—you can find any flavor you like. Want some?”

The girl waved her hand dismissively, “I don’t like eating loquats, just asking.”

Lines of frustration instantly crossed the boss’s face.

That upset her?

She’s not very composed.

How dull…

Losing interest in teasing, the girl elegantly extended her slender, pale, delicate hand, picked up a large bunch of bananas, and placed them on the scale, smiling brightly,

“Boss, how much?”

“Eighteen yuan.”

The female boss glanced at the weight on the scale, her face devoid of cheer.

Like a magician, the girl conjured a crisp one-hundred-yuan note out of nowhere and handed it to the boss with a charming smile, “Keep the change.”

The money was from a divine envoy of the Divine Plant Cult.

Not only did he give her money to spend, but he had also patiently taught her a lot of common knowledge, allowing her to blend into Earth’s human society well.

“Such a generous lady!”

The female boss received the one-hundred-yuan note with a beaming smile, her fleeting dissatisfaction with the girl dissolved instantly.

That’s the benefit of selling in the inner campus area.

One often encounters wealthy and generous students who spend without a second thought, as if money were dirt.

“Boss, where is Zhongyuan Building No. 8?”

The girl continued to eat the banana as she softly asked.

The voice sounded so sweet and a bit coquettish; it could melt a person’s bones.

The female boss grinned, “Go out, turn left, walk about a hundred meters or so, and you’ll see a cafeteria. The building diagonally across from the cafeteria is Zhongyuan Building No. 8.”

After learning the location, the girl left the supermarket.

As the girl disappeared into the distance, the shop owner felt a twinge of curiosity.

Why wouldn’t she know where Zhongyuan Building No. 8 is?

Could she not be a student from Shanhai University?

Well, she must be some school leader’s relative brought onto campus…the female boss thought to herself.

…

Zhongyuan Building No. 8.

Room 603.

The girl stood in front of the dormitory door, her spiritual power radiating out to sense the interior, finding no one inside.

Where could they be?

Are they at the Pure Human Research Institute?

With that thought, the girl leaped down from the corridor, landing gently on the ground.

Afterwards, she headed towards the campus road and casually asked a passerby, “Excuse me, could you tell me where the Pure Human Research Institute is?”

“It’s, it’s over there. Go straight for about five hundred meters, then turn right… and you’ll be there,” the boy stammered as he gave directions to the girl.

The girl was so beautiful, speaking to her made him feel a lot of pressure.

…

It didn’t take long for the girl to find the Pure Human Research Institute.

She stood at the entrance, her spiritual power sensing the area.

Then her delicate eyebrows slightly furrowed.

Not there either?

Where has he gone?

That person clearly told me that he goes back and forth daily between the dorm and the institute.

I should ask someone inside…

With that thought, the girl walked into the research institute at a leisurely pace.

She quietly approached Song Yuyan, who was immersed in her research, and gently asked, “Excuse me, do you know where Lin Zichen is?”

Song Yuyan, who was focused on her research, jumped at the sudden sound of someone speaking behind her.

She jumped up immediately, turning to stare at the unfamiliar girl and asked suspiciously,

“Who are you?!”

“How did you get in here?!”

“Who let you in?!”

Song Yuyan was very nervous, ready to defend herself.

Considering she was an Ordinary Ninth Rank in terms of Biological Level, she was terrified that she had completely failed to notice when the girl appeared behind her.

Seeing her emotional instability, the girl couldn’t be bothered with a normal conversation anymore.

Her eyes flashed a strange purple light.

In an instant, she took control of Song Yuyan’s consciousness.

She then asked gently once more, “Where is Lin Zichen?”

“He’s at the Nanjiang Provincial Military Region Headquarters,” Song Yuyan replied dully.

The girl persisted, “Where is the Nanjiang Provincial Military Region Headquarters?”

“I don’t know.”

“Who would know?”

“The dean might know.”

“Who is the dean, and where can I find him?”

“The dean went to enjoy himself with his old flame. He should be back at the research institute either tonight or tomorrow morning.”

“Alright then, I’ll come back again later tonight.”

With those words, the girl left the research institute, sauntering away with a sultry gait.

As she left,

Song Yuyan gradually regained her consciousness soon after being controlled by the girl.

“What happened to me?”

With a bewildered face, Song Yuyan looked around, unable to recall what had just taken place.

…

PS: Putting out my bowl, asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 256: 173. All members besiege the Divine Plant Cult

Chapter 256: 173. All members besiege the Divine Plant Cult

Time flew by.

In the blink of an eye, ten days had passed.

5 PM.

The weapon room.

Everyone had just finished practicing and were resting in twos or threes against the wall or seated on the floor.

Lin Zichen was seated alone near the window, silently cultivating the Blood Tempering Technique.

A few minutes later.

He slowly opened his eyes and let out a deep breath of murky air.

Then, with a thought, he pulled up his Body Refining progression bar to check his progress.

[Four-time Tempering Skin: 100%]

[Four-time Tempering Flesh: 26%]

[Four-time Bone Tempering: 0%]

In just over ten days, his Body Refining progress had gone from 12% at Four-time Tempering Skin to over a quarter completed in Four-time Tempering Flesh.

The efficiency of his Body Refining was extremely high.

Even higher than his previous three-time Body Refining.

And it was all thanks to the boost from the Advanced Rejuvenation Pill.

One could only say that having resources really made a difference.

Now, with over half a month left before school starts.

With a bit of diligence, he felt he had a chance of reaching Four-time Body Refinement Great Accomplishment before school began.

Then, he would strive for Fifth-stage Body Refinement Completion before his second year.

Actually, not just strive for it, but go step by step according to plan.

Given the current efficiency of his Body Refining, it was almost a certainty he would complete Fifth-stage Body Refinement before his second year.

Thinking of this, Lin Zichen couldn’t help but smile.

“Xiao Chen, you’ve sweated a lot. Have some water to replenish your fluids,” Shen Qinghan said as she came over with a bottle of sports drink, unscrewed the cap, and offered it to him.

“Yeah, sure.”

Lin Zichen took the drink and started gulping it down.

Shen Qinghan pulled out a paper towel and kindly wiped the sweat off his face.

Looking at this public display of affection, the nearby boys were filled with envy, wishing they too had such a considerate girlfriend.

Well, considerate was just one part; they wished she could be as beautiful as Shen Qinghan, too.

“Everyone, come over here. I’ll give you a brief introduction to the Origin Land, as well as the details of tomorrow’s outdoor special training session,” Lu Tianrong shouted from the Martial Stage to the crowd.

Lin Zichen’s eyes lit up at this.

After so many days in the military area, the moment he had been most looking forward to had finally arrived.

He quickly stood up and headed towards the Martial Stage with Shen Qinghan.

In just a short while, one side of the Martial Stage was full of people.

The crowd stood somewhat chaotically below the Martial Stage, waiting for Lu Tianrong to explain about the Origin Land.

Seeing that everyone had gathered, Lu Tianrong didn’t waste any time.

He immediately took out his phone, turned on the large screen above the Martial Stage.

With a few taps on his phone screen, the large screen above the Martial Stage displayed a video.

It was an educational video about the Origin Land.

Lin Zichen raised an eyebrow.

He had thought it would be a verbal explanation by the instructor, but it was actually a video.

A bit more professional than he had expected.

He glanced at the progress bar; it was less than five minutes long.

No wonder it was described as a simple introduction.

Soon.

The educational video began to play.

Lin Zichen watched attentively, not missing a single frame.

The video was divided into four parts.

[The first part, what is the Origin Land?]

The environment of the Origin Land is similar to Earth.

There are animals, plants, mountains, seas, the sun, and the moon.

The difference is that the resources in the Origin Land are much more abundant than those on Earth.

There are a large number of highly evolutionarily valuable natural treasures.

These can foster life forms of a higher level.

As a result, the animals and plants in the Origin Land are much larger in size and slightly odd in appearance, looking like the fantasy creatures in movies.

Also, the sun and moon in the Origin Land look different from those on Earth.

This is mainly evident in their color.

The sun and moon in the Origin Land are redder, which looks rather eerie.

The mainstream view is that the abundance of resources in the Origin Land is probably related to its sun and moon.

After watching the first part, Lin Zichen had a preliminary understanding of the Origin Land.

Simply put, the Origin Land is an extreme version of Earth.

The resources there are richer, and the life forms are more powerful.

[The second part, is the Origin Land a blessing or a curse for humanity?]

As of now, the Origin Land is more of a “curse” than a “blessing” for humanity.

And by far.

The curse lies in the fact that the intelligent life in the Origin Land is constantly trying to invade Earth to conduct a dimensional strike against it.

The so-called intelligent life in the Origin Land mostly consists of various humanoid Exotic Beasts—often referred to as beast-men.

The beast-men invade by using the root systems of certain special space-type plants to create pathways connecting the two worlds.

They then pass through these pathways to enter Earth and carry out their one-sided invasion.

So far, there are 44 known inter-world pathways on Earth.

Jiuzhou Country, where Shanhai City is located, accounts for 9 of these, scattered across provinces like Capital City, Nanjiang, Dajiang, and Gaohe.

Having discussed the curse, let’s move on to the blessing.

The blessing is simple: humanity can use the inter-world pathways to enter the Origin Land and obtain richer evolutionary resources to evolve into higher level organisms.

[The third part, what is the current state of humanity?]

Unfortunately, humanity’s current state is not optimistic.

Described in four words: internal strife and external threats.

We face the treachery of traitorous humans within and invasions from Origin Land beings from without, creating a dire situation.

The reason for this predicament is mainly the vast disparity in strength between humans and beings from the Origin Land, which is almost one-sided.

The fact that humans have been able to survive until now is largely thanks to the protection of the protective mechanism.

Under its suppression, beings from the Origin Land that come to Earth have their strength greatly reduced.

The stronger the being is, the more it reduces.

In contrast, when humans enter the Origin Land, the suppression they experience is minimal.

Moreover, the stronger the person is, the less suppression they feel.

# Chapter 257: 173. All members besiege the Divine Plant Cult\_2

Chapter 257: 173. All members besiege the Divine Plant Cult\_2

But there’s bad news, for some reason, Earth’s boundary force suppression effect on Origin Land creatures is getting weaker.

It’s decreasing year by year.

As time goes on, it’s very likely that one day, the suppression will be lost entirely.

It is for this reason that a minority of humans believe there’s no future for humanity and choose to betray their race to become human traitors.

[Part Four, How Should Humanity Save Itself?]

The current self-rescue strategies for humanity mainly include the following three.

First, take control of the entrances to the biological channels, establish outposts on both sides, and prevent Origin Land creatures from entering.

Second, enter the Origin Land to obtain evolutionary resources and strengthen ourselves.

Third, clean up the human traitors and Exotic Beasts on Earth.

These three strategies seem simple in writing but are extremely difficult to implement; every year, a large number of people are sacrificed.

These martyrs who sacrificed themselves for the future of humanity.

55% are Genetic Integrators.

11% are Mechanically Modified Humans.

34% are ordinary people, mainly law enforcement officers and regular soldiers.

The reason the Genetic Integrators account for the highest percentage among the martyrs is because the Genetic Integrators’ battlefields are mostly in the perilous Origin Land.

The survival conditions in the Origin Land are incredibly harsh, and the casualty rate for missions there is extremely high.

It can be said that the reason humans can still live relatively peacefully on Earth is mostly due to the Genetic Integrators shouldering the heavy burden in the Origin Land.

This is also why Genetic Integrators can enjoy an exalted status on Earth.

It’s all earned through contributions.

Of course, their own great strength is also one of the reasons.

Just like that.

The educational video about the Origin Land ended.

After watching, Lin Zichen felt as if he’d opened the door to a new world and was filled with curiosity about the Origin Land.

Unfortunately, the educational video was too short, lasting less than 5 minutes, and was far from enough.

“Okay, the video ends here.”

Lu Tianrong turned off the large screen above the Martial Stage and looked down at the audience, saying, “If anyone has any questions, feel free to ask now.”

No sooner had he finished speaking than Zi Chen raised his hand to ask a question.

Unfortunately, Zi Chen was a step too slow and was preempted by Zhang Kai from behind.

Zhang Kai asked, “Instructor, wasn’t it said that pictures can’t be taken in the Origin Land? How was this educational video produced?”

Lu Tianrong replied, “This Origin Land educational video wasn’t filmed; the images inside were all created on the computer using 3D modeling technology.”

“I see.”

Zhang Kai nodded his head.

Seeing that he had finished asking, Zi Chen immediately raised his hand and asked, “Instructor, what kinds of evolutionary resources are typically found in the Origin Land?”

Lu Tianrong answered, “Various Exotic Flowers and Fruits, Exotic Beast Meat, Beast Cores, energy ores, and so on.”

“Beast Cores?”

Zi Chen heard this term for the first time.

The books he had read before never mentioned such a thing as Beast Cores.

“It’s quite normal that you don’t know about Beast Cores.”

Lu Tianrong explained, “It’s an energy core that can only be nurtured by high-level and above creatures from the Origin Land, and is needed in the production of gene serums and mechanical equipment.”

Zi Chen nodded, indicating that he understood.

In the following time, he asked quite a few more questions about the Origin Land.

For instance:

What’s the strongest creature in the Origin Land?

How large is the Origin Land?

What similarities do the intelligent creatures of the Origin Land have with humans?

… and so on.

Lu Tianrong answered Lin Zichen’s questions with great patience.

However, due to limited knowledge of the Origin Land, he was unable to answer most of them.

Human exploration of the Origin Land is still at a very naive stage.

Many questions are still a mystery, filled with the unknown.

Being just a minor leader within a local military district, Lu Tianrong’s knowledge of the Origin Land was only slightly more than what was available in public science videos; it was only natural that he couldn’t answer Lin Zichen’s questions.

“Alright, time’s almost up, the Q&A session is over,”

Lu Tianrong said and then added, “After ten days of practice, I’m sure everyone is very familiar with the use of their weapons.”

“Therefore, starting tomorrow, we will go out for live combat training.”

“The purpose of the live combat training is to cultivate everyone’s ability to work as a team.”

“After watching the science video just now, I’m sure everyone is aware of how dangerous it is inside the Origin Land.”

“Being a lone wolf in that sort of place is almost certainly a death sentence, you have to be part of a team.”

“You need to take advantage of your youth now, before it’s time to shine in the Origin Land, to quickly improve your teamwork skills here on Earth.”

Lu Tianrong continued, “For tomorrow’s live combat training, your mission is to eradicate a branch of the Divine Plant Cult established in Shanhai City.”

“Regarding this branch, the information I have currently is that the cult leader is a twice Genetic Integrator, having integrated the genes of the Shadow Night Cat and the Phantom Giant Shark, with a Biological Level reaching the peak of an Ordinary Ninth Rank, just one step away from the higher level.”

“In addition, there are more than ten cultists with Biological Levels ranging from Ordinary Fourth Rank to Ordinary Eighth Rank.”

“Eliminating such a force will be a huge challenge for you.”

“However, as long as you cooperate well, you can completely annihilate them.”

At this point, Lu Tianrong’s voice suddenly rose, “Does everyone have confidence?”

“Yes!” x20

The crowd shouted in unison.

Lu Tianrong nodded in satisfaction and then told everyone, “Gather at the playground at 6 a.m. tomorrow; everyone should rest well tonight.”

With that, he turned and left the weapon room, not staying for a moment longer.

After he left, the weapon room immediately became bustling.

Everyone was discussing the live combat training for the next day.

There was excitement.

There was nervousness.

There was impatience.

After discussing aimlessly for a while, everyone quickly gathered to discuss the battle plan.

Some suggested electing a team leader to command the whole team.

After all, it was a small squad of up to 20 people; without someone in charge to give orders, the fight would surely turn into chaos.

“I propose Zi Chen as the team leader, does anyone object?”

Luo Yongjian shouted with a booming voice.

Upon hearing this, others opened their mouths to say:

“No objections.”

“I have no objections either.”

“Zi Chen, you are the strongest among us; we’re counting on you tomorrow.”

Everyone agreed to have Lin Zichen as the team leader.

After all, might made right, and there was no reason to oppose Lin Zichen’s leadership, as it was what everyone expected.

In response, Lin Zichen smiled and said, “Since everyone has chosen me as the team leader, then I will do my best to lead the team, and I’ll need everyone’s support and cooperation at that time.”

“No problem, we’ll definitely cooperate!”

“We must support!”

“With Zi Chen leading the team, this mission is in the bag!”

Everyone expressed their support from the heart, without a hint of dissent.

The formidable strength Lin Zichen had demonstrated on the Martial Stage ten days earlier had conquered each of them and earned their acknowledgment.

…

PS: There is one more chapter, around 2 o’clock.

# Chapter 258: 174. Giant Cage

Chapter 258: 174. Giant Cage

The next day, at 6 a.m.

The trainees gathered early in the playground and, led by Lu Tianrong, boarded a military bus disguised on the outside, slowly making their way out of the military area.

Their destination was a coastal forest hundreds of miles away.

The branch of the Divine Plant Cult mentioned in the mission was hidden in that coastal forest.

…

On the bus.

Lin Zichen felt that a team of twenty people was a bit too many, not convenient for command.

So, he subdivided the team into four smaller squads.

They were the Shan University Squad, the Beijing University Squad, the Military District Squad, and the Mech God Squad.

With this division, the five people in each squad were very familiar with each other, which facilitated cooperation.

And as the overall team leader, he would only need to command the four squads when the time came, greatly reducing the pressure of field control.

…

An hour later.

The vehicle smoothly reached its destination.

When Lin Zichen got out of the bus, what caught his eye was an endless expanse of dense forest.

Everywhere he looked, there were towering trees tens of meters high.

Among them, many exceeded a height of a hundred meters with branches stretching out for tens of meters and dense foliage that seemed to blot out the sun, resembling the world trees of mythology.

“Xiao Chen, the trees here are so tall, they seem even taller than those in the tropical rainforests,” Shen Qinghan said, looking up at the forest front of her in disbelief.

Ma Xiwei frowned and said, “Trees in domestic forests usually reach their limit at about 20 meters, and the exceptionally tall ones are at most around 40 meters; the trees here are growing abnormally.”

Li Moyu said with a smile, “Abnormal is good; it means we haven’t come to the wrong place. This is definitely the lair of that branch of the Divine Plant Cult.”

Zhu Shishi from the Mech God Group approached Lin Zichen and took out a drone, asking, “I’m thinking of sending a drone in to scout the path, what do you think?”

Lin Zichen replied, “That sounds good.”

With the team leader’s approval, Zhu Shishi immediately controlled a drone to fly deep into the forest.

Lin Zichen said to everyone, “Let’s go, everyone follow the drone.”

After speaking, he took the lead and disappeared into the forest.

Seeing this, the others quickly followed suit.

Lu Tianrong, the instructor, followed as well.

He was only responsible for acting as a safety officer from the rear and would not participate in the attack.

On the way forward.

Lin Zichen kept observing the surroundings and noticed that the vegetation in the forest was thriving exceedingly well.

It appeared as if it had been treated with growth hormones, growing in a manner that defied normal logic.

But these were not the focus.

The focus was whether there were any exotic plants among them.

With this thought in mind, Lin Zichen continued to spread his senses and observe carefully as they advanced.

However, after advancing for several hundred meters, he saw no exotic plants.

Instead, the towering trees that blotted out the sun became even more numerous along the way.

After moving forward a few hundred meters more.

Zhu Shishi, who was walking in front, suddenly stopped and turned to inform everyone:

“About 300 meters ahead, there’s a bamboo building that covers at least a thousand square meters. Unless we’re mistaken, that bamboo building should be the main base of that branch of the Divine Plant Cult.”

“…”

Some looked to Lu Tianrong, hoping to get confirmation from him that the bamboo building was indeed the main base of the branch of the Divine Plant Cult, but Lu Tianrong did not respond.

Others turned to Lin Zichen and asked, “Brother Chen, what’s the plan now?”

Lin Zichen said, “Zhao Yuanzhong from the Military District Squad and Gao Mu from the Beijing University Squad, both of you have integrated the genes of the Armored Earth Dragon, follow me in a frontal assault.”

“The five members of the Mech God Group will be in charge of long-range fire support, accurately hitting the enemy with bullets.”

“The rest should follow closely behind and join the assault.”

After briefly explaining the arrangement, Lin Zichen immediately started heading towards the bamboo building.

Zhao Yuanzhong and Gao Mu immediately followed suit.

The others also sprang into action, charging together towards the bamboo building.

Lu Tianrong, following at the rear, reminded them, “There’s no need to leave anyone alive on purpose, your own safety is most important.”

…

Moments later.

Lin Zichen led everyone to the front of the bamboo building.

“Enemy attack!”

A sentry on the walkway of the bamboo building spotted the attacking Lin Zichen and his team, immediately shouting to alert his companions inside the building.

No sooner had the words left his mouth than a “bang” resounded!

The sentry’s head exploded, spattering gore all over the ground.

It was Zhu Shishi from the back of the team who made the move, taking out the sentry with a single long-range armor-piercing bullet.

The first shot had been fired.

The firefight officially began!

“Whoosh!”

Suddenly, a whooshing sound ripped through the air.

Lin Zichen accelerated swiftly, moving into the bamboo building at a speed almost invisible to the naked eye.

The others, seeing this, pushed themselves to their limits and charged in after him.

“Boom!”

Lin Zichen didn’t take the front door. He broke through a wall and barged into the first floor.

A Divine Plant Cult follower hiding behind the door, aiming for a sneak attack, jumped at the sound of the crashing wall.

But before he could turn around, Lin Zichen’s fist smashed into the back of his head, causing it to burst open on impact. He died instantly.

Without any hesitation.

Lin Zichen immediately reached out to touch the body and thought: Devour!

[You have devoured a strand of “Ferocious Great Eagle’s” life essence]

[“Eye of the Sky” strength +1%]

Hmm?

Seeing these two pieces of information emerge in the void, Lin Zichen paused for a moment.

Then, a wave of excitement surged through his heart.

Devouring an exotic beast that has already opened its album enhances the corresponding biometric attributes?

The “Survival of the Fittest” biological attribute is even more useful than I thought!

It can only be said that the system’s biometric attributes are different from the rest!

Quickly, Lin Zichen suppressed the excitement in his heart.

With a powerful thrust of his calves, the next moment he leaped on the spot, “bang” — smashing through the ceiling and charging to the second floor alone.

On the second floor were three Divine Plant Cult followers, fully armed and ready to fight to the death.

Seeing someone suddenly burst through the ceiling from downstairs, they were startled and immediately rushed to kill this uninvited guest.

Facing the three attackers, Lin Zichen didn’t even move.

His gaze intensified.

He released an extremely terrifying biological intimidation.

In an instant, he flattened all three into meat pancakes.

Then, touching each of their bodies, he thought: Devour!

[You have devoured a strand of “Octagonal Iron Ox’s” life essence]

[Octagonal Iron Ox Album: 8%]

[You have devoured a strand of “Shadow Night Cat’s” life essence]

[Shadow Night Cat Album: 42%]

[You have devoured a strand of “Living Dead Slugs’ ” life essence]

[“Rapid Self-Healing” strength +1%]

Sure enough.

Devouring an exotic beast that has opened its album can strengthen the corresponding biological attribute.

A smile emerged on Lin Zichen’s face.

At that moment, intense fighting could be heard below.

“Boom!”

“This person’s biological level is as high as an ordinary eighth order, be careful!”

“I can’t hold on, back me up!”

“Damn!”

“He’s not dead yet, finish him off!”

It sounded like the rest of the team had rushed into the bamboo house and started fighting with the followers of the Divine Plant Cult.

Listening to the conversation, it seemed that our team had the upper hand.

Lin Zichen sensed for a moment and found Shen Qinghan’s figure downstairs in the lobby.

At this time, Shen Qinghan, together with Li Moyu, Luo Yongjian, and Ma Xiwei, were collectively attacking a Divine Plant Cult follower whose biological level was as high as an ordinary eighth rank.

The battle seemed to be in their favor and looked like they would wear down their target in a few minutes.

After watching the fight downstairs for a while.

Soon.

Lin Zichen extended his senses outside the building and discovered that the battle outside was far more intense than inside, turning into a complete melee.

Five from the military district plus five from Shan University were crazily clashing with six followers of the Divine Plant Cult. The ground shook with dust and stones as they fought.

The strength of the military district and Shan University was clearly no match for that of the Divine Plant Cult.

But with the fire support from the five from Ji Shen Group.

They managed to suppress the Divine Plant Cult on one side.

The tide of battle turned more and more in their favor.

Taking down the Divine Plant Cult was just a matter of time.

Seeing such a promising battle situation, Lin Zichen couldn’t help but wonder, “Isn’t the sectarian who’s biological level is as high as an ordinary ninth rank completion supposed to be here?”

Just as he pondered this.

Suddenly, the bamboo house underneath him started shaking violently!

No, it wasn’t the bamboo house shaking!

Instead, the entire ground below the bamboo house was trembling!

Lin Zichen immediately flashed out of the bamboo house.

Following that, he was surprised to see the sky had changed!

All the towering trees surrounding the bamboo house had somehow uprooted themselves eerily.

As if they had gained sentience, one after another, they quickly moved toward the bamboo house, eventually surrounding it completely.

Thick tree trunks encircled on all sides, dense foliage crowded the space above, forming a massive cage, plunging the entire bamboo house into darkness.

…

PS: I’m begging for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 259: 175, this is a trap

Chapter 259: 175, this is a trap

“The trees moved?!”

“What’s going on?”

“What happened?”

“Retreat quickly!”

As soon as the tree cage formed, all the special trainees panicked.

They all ceased fighting.

Hurriedly, they widened the distance from the followers of the Divine Plant Cult.

With the greatest speed, they retreated to the position of instructor Lu Tianrong to seek shelter.

At the same moment.

Lin Zichen emerged from the bamboo building, but didn’t join the others right away.

Instead, his figure flashed, and he charged at those Divine Plant Cult followers attempting to retreat.

“Bang!”

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

“Bang! Bang!”

Only to hear six shots ring out in rapid succession.

The seven retreating Divine Plant Cult followers instantly fell, six of them, all shot in the head and killed.

Only the one with the highest Biological Level remained, shivering in place.

“Bang!”

Following that sound, the surviving member of the Divine Plant Cult also took a punch.

Knocked to the ground by a single punch, he curled up in agony and moaned painfully.

Lin Zichen shook the fresh blood off his fists and looked down from a superior position at the Divine Plant Cult follower, saying coldly, “Explain this tree cage, and I may spare your life.”

As he asked this, Lu Tianrong and the other special trainees came over.

They looked at the six headless bodies on the ground and the curled-up, painfully grimacing survivor, all completely taken aback.

In the blink of an eye, six Divine Plant Cult followers had been killed, and he specifically left one alive for questioning?

Lin Zichen’s strength was too powerful, even stronger than imagined.

He would probably even manage to hold his own in a fight against that still-unseen Sect Hierarch…

While others were shocked by Lin Zichen’s great strength,

Instructor Lu Tianrong was additionally astonished by Lin Zichen’s mindset.

When the incident occurred, as an instructor, he was somewhat unable to react right away, his mind going blank.

Whereas Lin Zichen, a special trainee, was able to make the best decision immediately.

He killed the Divine Plant Cult followers who wanted to escape and deliberately kept alive the one with the strongest power for questioning.

Keeping the strongest alive because those with power within the Cult might hold higher positions, know more information, which would be convenient for interrogation.

Powerful strength.

Unafraid in the face of danger.

A meticulous mind.

This genius from Shan University was truly remarkable…

Lu Tianrong highly appraised him in his heart.

Lin Zichen paid no mind to the shock of those around him.

Seeing that the Divine Plant Cult follower on the ground remained silent, he raised his leg and stomped down, a “crack” sound as he crushed the man’s right hand.

“Ahhh—”

The Divine Plant Cult follower let out a painful scream.

Lin Zichen said calmly, “Please explain what’s going on with these giant trees around us, or my next step will fall on your head.”

The Divine Plant Cult follower didn’t want to die and eventually chose to betray the organization, beginning to explain, “These giant trees are… Ahhh!”

The Divine Plant Cult follower had just started to speak, not even finishing a sentence, when his mouth suddenly emitted a tortured scream.

Then, numerous roots crawled out of his mouth, worming onto the ground like worms, quickly burrowing into the soil and drilling deeper.

Within a moment, the screaming ceased.

The Divine Plant Cult follower on the ground had no signs of life left.

His body was turned into nourishment for the roots, leaving only bones and skin.

All who witnessed this scene felt a chill in their hearts, their skin crawling.

“Clap! Clap! Clap…”

Suddenly, a series of loud applause came from a towering tree in front.

Lin Zichen followed the direction of the clapping.

Then, two masked figures caught his eyes.

One male, one female.

The female’s mask bore the pattern of a clover leaf.

The male’s mask displayed a twin-leaf clover pattern.

Lin Zichen had a thought and sensed the Biological Levels of the two masked figures.

The female masked figure was an Ordinary Ninth Order Grand Perfection, and if nothing unexpected happened, she should be the Sect Hierarch of the splinter group targeted in the mission.

The male masked figure’s Biological Level was extremely high, reaching High-Level Sixth Order, the same level as Instructor Lu Tianrong.

However, an Ordinary Ninth Order Grand Perfection combined with a High-Level Sixth Order did not surpass their combined strength on his side.

As long as nothing unexpected occurred, they were sure to win…

With that thought, Lin Zichen couldn’t help but let out a sigh of relief.

At this moment, the male masked figure in the trees stopped clapping.

Looking down at Lin Zichen from his high vantage point, he said with an admiring tone, “Genius, a peerless genius unmatched among your peers.”

“Not even twenty years old, and your physical body is already so strong; it’s truly unheard of.”

“The prejudice the world has against the Pureblood Human Path may, indeed, be doomed to be broken by you.”

With that, the male masked figure extended an olive branch to Lin Zichen, “A genius of your caliber should join the Divine Plant Cult to gain a bright future and pursue higher echelons of life’s evolution.”

Upon hearing these words, Lin Zichen’s brow furrowed slightly.

He realized a terrible possibility.

The two masked figures in the tree might have come for him.

Knowing that he would appear here, they had specifically set a trap in advance.

What did this imply?

It meant there was either a traitor in the military zone or among the special training students present.

A mole had tipped off the masked figures, allowing them to set their trap in advance.

It also meant that he had been completely marked by the Divine Plant Cult!

There was no worse news than this…

Lin Zichen’s eyebrows knitted tightly together.

By his side, Lu Tianrong’s brows were equally furrowed.

He sensed the strength of the male masked figure and felt that trouble might be brewing.

Stabilizing his emotions slightly, he spoke seriously to everyone, “The situation is very dangerous right now. Everyone, leave this place quickly; I’ll hold off those two.”

“Follow me, everyone!”

Lin Zichen didn’t hesitate. Dropping those words, he turned and ran towards the direction of the bus.

With one enemy’s Biological Level reaching High-Level Sixth Order, the upcoming battle was not something an Ordinary Ninth Order student like him could get involved in.

Even if this Ordinary Ninth Order’s strength was extremely close to High-Level Third Rank in terms of quality, he was still not qualified to participate.

Staying would only add to Lu Tianrong’s troubles.

The right move was to quickly get out of this shadow-casting tree cage and then call for reinforcements.

“Let’s go!”

Seeing that some were still frozen in place, Lin Zichen immediately raised his voice and shouted loudly.

His shout was very loud.

The few who were stunned were immediately jolted awake.

After snapping back to reality, they quickly followed his lead and left.

“Think you can escape?”

The male masked figure laughed with a mocking look in his eyes.

He raised his hand and snapped his fingers.

The next second!

Countless thick vines surged from the towering trees around them, winding towards the fleeing people like venomous snakes.

“Save me, I’m entangled!”

A cry for help from Shangguan Yueying came from the back of the group.

Hearing her voice, Lu Tianrong instantly appeared by Shangguan Yueying’s side and with a hand chop, he severed the vines, setting her free.

However, no sooner had he rescued Shangguan Yueying than a new cry for help arose, “Instructor, I’m entangled too!”

Just as Lu Tianrong was about to rush to save them, someone else shouted from another direction, “Instructor, save me!”

He saved one person, only for two more to get entangled.

There were too many vines.

Lu Tianrong simply couldn’t save them all.

So, he made a decisive decision to abandon the rescue and turned towards the male masked figure in the tree.

Then, a loud “bang” sounded!

His calves powered up fiercely, and his explosive force created a large pit in the ground; he shot towards the male masked figure in the tree in an instant.

The only way to break the deadlock now was to kill the male masked figure in the tree.

Once the male masked figure died, the vines around them would naturally lose their vitality, and everyone could be rescued.

…

PS: I’ve come down with a high fever; I can’t go on. This is just a short chapter for now, I’ll make it up tomorrow.

# Chapter 260: 176. Face high-level powerhouses with an ordinary physique

Chapter 260: 176. Face high-level powerhouses with an ordinary physique

“Buzz!”

A deafening whoosh blasted through the air.

Lu Tianrong, who had been on the ground just a moment ago, rushed in front of the masked man in the next.

“Die!”

Lu Tianrong drew his large machete, coated with a great deal of Blood Qi Power, and fiercely chopped at the masked man.

The masked man swiftly dodged backward, easily evading the blow.

At the same time, he waved both hands, commanding a mass of vines to surge toward Lu Tianrong.

“Swish!”

“Swish!”

“Swish!”

Lu Tianrong didn’t dodge or flinch, hacking through the oncoming vines as he relentlessly pursued the masked man in front of him.

He wasn’t sure if he could kill the masked man.

Therefore, the urgent task at hand was to launch the fiercest offensive to force the masked man out of the tree cage.

As long as he could get away from the tree cage, the masked man would lose control over the vines inside it.

Without the disturbance of the vines, the chances of the special training students escaping would greatly increase.

All they needed to do was join forces to take down the remaining female in the mask, the Sect Hierarch from the mission, and they could escape to safety.

“Is this your level?”

The masked man taunted with contempt in his eyes, “Such a slow attack doesn’t affect my ability to multitask at all. I can control the vines to attack those special training students below while easily dodging your incoming machete.”

Hearing this, Lu Tianrong grew anxious.

He immediately unleashed more Blood Qi Power, quickening his strikes.

Still, he couldn’t reach the masked man.

The disadvantage of fighting on foreign terrain was too great.

Countless vines kept surging forward, greatly interfering with Lu Tianrong to the extent that he couldn’t attack the masked man protected by the vines.

“I’m going all in!”

Lu Tianrong steeled his heart, risking potential mutation as he activated the Exotic Beast Gene within him even further.

The next second, his eyes filled with blood, his body hair grew more profuse, his muscles became even stronger, and the aura emanating from him was filled with violence.

“Die!”

Lu Tianrong roared wildly, the power and speed of his machete increasing instantly as he fiercely cleaved at the masked man’s neck.

The masked man sensed the terror of this strike and didn’t dare to meet it head-on with the vines, opting to evade sharply and retreat quickly.

His first blow missing, Lu Tianrong continued to swing his machete.

Each strike was stronger than the last.

The masked man, who had been dodging with ease, now could hardly adjust his direction of evasion and had to retreat wildly.

In just a few short seconds, he looked about to be driven out of the tree cage.

…

Below.

Lin Zichen and the others were under attack by the vines.

Luo Yongjian, who had transformed into a birdman after activating his Exotic Beast Gene, had both wings broken by the vines.

Zhang Kai, with his body of steel, had one of his powerful mechanical legs torn off by the vines.

“Buzz!”

A fierce sound of air friction arose.

In an instant, a thick vine whipped viciously toward Shen Qinghan.

Shen Qinghan tried to dodge, but the vine’s lash was too fast; she simply couldn’t evade it.

Fortunately, Lin Zichen was right beside her, and he promptly punched the vine, shattering the tough vine, comparable to B-grade alloy, into pieces.

“Zi Chen, save me!”

Luo Yongjian was wrapped up by the vines and shot high into the air, calling for help from Lin Zichen in a panic.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen instantly sprang up, reaching above Luo Yongjian at great speed and chopping the entwining vines with a hand sword.

Luo Yongjian fell from several meters high, almost swelling his rear upon landing, crying out in pain.

“Lin Zichen, save, save me…”

Suddenly, a weak cry came from behind.

Lin Zichen turned to look and saw Ma Xiwei wrapped up by the vines.

The vines bound her like fetish gear, accentuating her shapely figure thoroughly, making her face turn red and involuntarily stick out her tongue.

“Don’t panic, I’m coming!”

Li Moyu rushed over first, swinging his hefty spiked club to smash the vine hanging above Ma Xiwei’s head.

However, the vine proved far stronger than he had imagined.

It couldn’t be smashed through.

In the end, it was Lin Zichen who flashed forward, chopping a hand sword in front of Ma Xiwei and easily slicing the vine above her head in two.

“Thank you.”

Ma Xiwei looked at Lin Zichen, covering her neck that had just been constricted by the vine and said breathlessly.

Lin Zichen merely “Hmm”ed and swiftly left again to rescue others.

Li Moyu stood in place, seeing how Lin Zichen could easily sever the vines with his hands, then thinking about how his own swings of the spiked club couldn’t break them, a sense of powerlessness quickly filled his heart.

He considered himself a top genius.

But at that moment, in front of Lin Zichen, he felt like a mere elementary school student, the disparity in combat power was so vast.

However, seeing the others also struggling to break the vines, being just as ineffective as he was, he felt somewhat consoled.

“Zi Chen, save me!”

“Zi Chen, save me too!”

“Ah! Save me!”

Lin Zichen was frantically saving others, while people were desperately calling for help.

There were too many being attacked by the vines; with only him rescuing, he was starting to feel physically and mentally exhausted.

Just when he felt overwhelmed,

suddenly, the surrounding vines fell limply one after another, ceasing their attacks.

Looking up, he saw that Lu Tianrong had forced the masked man controlling the vines out of the tree cage.

Perhaps it was due to the distance being too far, causing the masked man to lose control over the vines.

“Everyone, run!”

Lin Zichen didn’t dwell on the reasons and immediately shouted to everyone.

He then rushed to Shen Qinghan’s side, picked her up, and carried her on his shoulder, speeding towards an opening ahead.

# Chapter 261: 176. With an ordinary body, directly confront a high-level powerhouse\_2

Chapter 261: 176. With an ordinary body, directly confront a high-level powerhouse\_2

The top priority is to escape this tree cage first.

No one else was stunned, and they quickly took action, following him to leave.

Zhang Kai shouted anxiously, “My leg is broken, can someone carry me?”

Zhu Shishi, who was running in front, immediately turned back to carry him upon hearing this.

“Xiao, Xiao Chen, I can run on my own…”

Shen Qinghan, lying on Lin Zichen’s shoulder, felt uncomfortable all the way and weakly said.

Lin Zichen flatly refused, “No, you run too slowly.”

Shen Qinghan pursed her lips and chose to lie down obediently without making a sound, trying not to disturb Lin Zichen.

At this moment, as Lin Zichen was sprinting at high speed, he suddenly smelled a fragrance.

It was very pleasant, soothing to the heart and mind.

It felt like Shen Qinghan was caressing his head with her soft, warm hands, sweeping away all fatigue from his body, so comfortable that his body tingled.

[You are being invaded by a floral poison that can render biological beings unconscious. Poison resistance +1+1+1+1+1…]

As the prompt appeared.

Lin Zichen instantly felt a wave of blandness, quickly recovering from the tingling sensation.

Upon regaining consciousness, his first reaction was to stop and check on Shen Qinghan’s condition on his shoulder.

She hadn’t passed out, but her consciousness was very blurry, similar to her state when she first woke up in the morning.

The people behind him, on the other hand, had collapsed in large numbers.

Most of them had fallen unconscious, with a few kneeling and struggling to prop up their upper bodies, seemingly about to faint any moment.

They were all poisoned.

It wasn’t a coincidence.

Someone must be hiding in the shadows, releasing poison…

Realizing this, Lin Zichen instantly heightened his sensory perception, meticulously searching every corner around him.

Soon, he sensed a powerful biological aura coming from the direction of the fragrance.

As strong as an Ordinary Ninth Rank Great Perfection.

This biological level… it’s a Sect Hierarch of the Divine Plant Cult!

“Oh? Not only did you not succumb to the poison, but you can even detect my presence?”

As an astonished woman’s voice rang out.

The next second, a graceful figure stepped out deliberately from the direction Lin Zichen was looking towards.

It was the masked woman who had appeared on the tree with the masked man earlier.

The mask she wore had a conspicuous shamrock pattern on it.

“Not even 20 years old, and you possess such astonishing strength, no wonder the higher-ups on the Sect’s side are willing to take the risk of orchestrating this attack to control you.”

The masked woman’s voice sounded relaxed and easy, obviously not taking Lin Zichen seriously.

Similarly, Lin Zichen didn’t take her seriously either, asking indifferently, “Are you the Sect Hierarch of a branch of the Divine Plant Cult?”

“Precisely,” the woman said with a faint smile.

Lin Zichen nodded, gently setting Shen Qinghan down from his shoulder.

Then, all of a sudden, he took a quick stride forward, transforming into a blur as he dashed towards the masked woman with a speed far exceeding that of ordinary creatures.

So fast!

The masked woman was shocked, never expecting Lin Zichen to burst out with such terrifying speed.

She reacted quickly, wanting to flee.

But before she could even lift her leg, Lin Zichen had already reached her, raising a fist infused with the power of Blood Qi and smashing it forcefully toward her face.

“Bang!”

With that sound.

The head of the masked woman burst like a watermelon thrown from the third floor, her brain and blood spattering everywhere.

The remaining headless corpse was severely damaged by the residual Blood Qi Power in her neck, swiftly becoming torn apart and all organs destroyed, losing the possibility of self-healing.

Lin Zichen adeptly made use of the resources, reaching out to touch the corpse with a thought: Devour!

[You have devoured a large amount of the “Shadow Night Cat’s” life essence.]

[Shadow Night Cat Album: 62%]

[You have devoured a large amount of the “Ghost Shark’s” life essence.]

[Ghost Shark Album: 23%]

…

Elsewhere, a few individuals still kneeling and not yet unconscious had witnessed the scene of Lin Zichen rushing forward and exploding the masked woman with one punch.

They all had their eyes wide open, their hearts churning with shock and awe.

Just one punch!

And they had blown up the Sect Hierarch, whose biological level was as high as Ordinary Ninth Rank Great Perfection!

So strong!

Unbelievably strong!

Practically inhuman!

…

Lin Zichen shook the blood off his fists, and under the stunned gaze of the onlookers, walked back.

He checked Shen Qinghan’s condition.

Seeing that Shen Qinghan was still in a foggy state, he then looked at a few others who were relatively awake, asking, “You are all poisoned, does anyone carry detox medications?”

“Zhao Yuanzhong’s coat lining might have some, go check it out,” Liu Ruihe, the strongest fighter among the military team, said with great difficulty while propping up his upper body.

His physical strength was extremely high, relatively speaking, so was his poison resistance; he wasn’t as severely poisoned and was still somewhat conscious, but his muscles were numb, and he couldn’t stand.

Upon hearing this, Lin Zichen immediately headed towards Zhao Yuanzhong.

At that moment, Zhao Yuanzhong lay unconscious on the ground, completely out of it.

In terms of resistance to poison, he was worse off than Shen Qinghan, who was only at the Sixth Order.

Lin Zichen squatted beside Zhao Yuanzhong, unzipping his jacket, and quickly found three small plastic vials in an inner lining pocket of the jacket.

The vials were labeled.

[Antidote]

[External Injury]

[Internal Injury]

Lin Zichen opened the vial marked [Antidote] and poured out a small white pill.

The size of a soybean.

It felt very hard.

It gave off a bitter medicinal scent.

Lin Zichen pried open Zhao Yuanzhong’s mouth and tossed the white pill inside.

It wasn’t long before Zhao Yuanzhong’s eyes opened groggily.

Still numb, he couldn’t stand up but had regained some consciousness.

# Chapter 262: 176. Facing high-level powerhouses with an ordinary physique\_3

Chapter 262: 176. Facing high-level powerhouses with an ordinary physique\_3

Seeing that the white pill was effective, Lin Zichen immediately gave it to Shen Qinghan, and then to the others.

Soon, the unconscious people on the ground woke up one after another.

But their consciousness was still somewhat vague, and their bodies were numb and weak, unable to move for quite some time.

It could only be said that the white pills were somewhat useful, but not much.

While waiting for everyone to detoxify.

Lin Zichen, having nothing better to do, went back to the bamboo building, scavenging, and devouring the bodies of the Divine Plant Cult cultists on the ground.

To be precise, it was not devouring the bodies, but the exotic beast genes contained within the bodies.

He had killed too quickly before, taking down seven in the blink of an eye and seriously injuring one, and he had forgotten to absorb them.

Taking advantage of this free time, he went back and devoured them all.

[You have absorbed a trace of the “Ironclad Rhino” life essence]

[Ironclad Rhino Compendium: 8%]

[You have absorbed a trace of the “Sawtooth Crocodile” life essence]

[Sawtooth Crocodile Compendium: 7%]

[You have absorbed a trace of the “Ice-Fire Poison Scorpion” life essence]

[Ice-Fire Poison Scorpion Compendium: 9%]

[…]

Lin Zichen devoured a total of seven bodies consecutively, and each time he gained a new life essence, opening up progress bars for seven new compendiums.

Regarding this, he inwardly lamented it was a pity.

Unless he could directly achieve 100% and unlock the Biometric Attributes.

Otherwise, it would just be starting a progress bar, which was not as substantial as strengthening existing Biometric Attributes.

Shaking his head, Lin Zichen stopped in front of a small tree.

This small tree was growing in a very strange way.

The leaves were a deep red like blood.

The branches were covered with vein-like crevices.

Looking at it was a bit disturbing mentally.

This strange little tree, which grew from the mouth of the severely injured Divine Plant Cult cultist they had interrogated, must have developed from a Gu Seed, right?

Lin Zichen thought of this possibility.

Before, when he was in school, the Divine Plant Cult had launched an attack on him.

They had instructed Wang Shujie and Lu Gang to plot and hand him a Gu Seed, hoping he would consume it.

Yuan Dongzhi once said that the Gu Seed was used to control people.

And the best way to control someone is by having control over their life and death.

Thinking about this, the function of the Gu Seed was mostly likely for the controlled individual to take immediate root and sprout upon committing any act of betrayal, directly killing the betrayer.

Mm, makes sense.

If not surprising, it should be as he had thought.

With that thought, Lin Zichen reached out and touched the strange tree in front of him, thinking: Devour!

No response.

No system notification popped out in the void.

Lin Zichen was initially puzzled, but then he quickly realized.

He almost forgot, [The Law of the Jungle] only allowed him to devour the life essence of the dead, not living beings…

“Snap!”

Just then, a snapping sound arose.

Lin Zichen swung his hand swiftly, mercilessly cutting down the strange tree in front of him, then using his Blood Qi Power to completely destroy its inner structure.

He then touched the tree again, which was now dead beyond any doubt, and thought: Devour!

[You have absorbed a trace of the “Bloodthirsty Gu Tree” life essence]

[Bloodthirsty Gu Tree Compendium: 0.01%]

He could actually devour it!

Lin Zichen’s heart surged with excitement, a bit surprised.

But soon, the surprise faded away.

Because he discovered, to his dismay, that the Bloodthirsty Gu Tree compendium’s progress was only 0.01%.

Each newly born sapling of the Bloodthirsty Gu Tree could only provide 0.01% of the opening progress for the compendium.

By that calculation, he would need to devour ten thousand to unlock the compendium.

Where would he find ten thousand to devour?

All the Divine Plant Cult cultists in the country added together might not even number ten thousand.

After contemplating these things for a while.

Soon, Lin Zichen left the area near the bamboo building and returned to where the others were.

…

In a forest not far from the Tree Cage.

Lu Tianrong and the masked man were locked in a tense battle, evenly matched and relentless.

The deafening sounds of fierce impacts kept exploding around them.

Every tree the two passed by, towering and majestic, fell one after another, alarming the wild animals in the surrounding forests into a frenzied flight.

“So what if you force me out of the Tree Cage?”

“Do you really think a group of elite trainees, not even 20 years old, can defeat an Ordinary Ninth Rank Genetic Integrator who has fully fused genes twice?”

“Now, even if you want to go back to the Tree Cage, I won’t let you, just stay here with me and continue this indecisive struggle!”

“Hahahahaha!”

The masked man dodged an incoming chop while laughing mockingly, attacking Lu Tianrong’s mental fortitude continuously.

He aimed to provoke a strong emotional response in Lu Tianrong, the instructor, which could potentially affect his performance.

Lu Tianrong was aware of the masked man’s intentions.

But still, he was affected.

The thought of the elite trainees in the Tree Cage possibly losing to the Sect Hierarch, and then being killed or abducted by him, inevitably stirred strong emotions in him.

After all, those 20 elite trainees were future geniuses with bright prospects.

If they grew normally, they would all likely evolve into Rare Level beings in the future.

Some, with better luck and access to substantial resources for evolution in the Origin Land, might even evolve into Epic Level beings, becoming humanity’s most top-tier combat power.

If anything happened to this group of elite talents.

Then Lu Tianrong, as the leading instructor, would not be able to remedy the loss even if he died a thousand times over.

Lu Tianrong knew this very well.

Considering this, he hesitated for a moment.

In the end, he gritted his teeth and decided to take a gamble, activating his Exotic Beast Gene well beyond its usual limit.

120% activation of the Four-Armed Demon Ape Gene!

# Chapter 263: 176. Facing high-level powerhouses with an ordinary physique\_4

Chapter 263: 176. Facing high-level powerhouses with an ordinary physique\_4

Sabertooth Tiger Gene, 130% activation!

At the moment when these two advanced Exotic Beast Genes were excessively activated!

Lu Tianrong’s mouth instantly sprouted two rows of short-sword-like sharp canines, a pair of powerful arms emerged from his back, and his entire body swelled by 50%, turning into an imposing beast-man.

“Die!”

Lu Tianrong’s eyes shone with a blood-red gloss as he let out a wild roar, his voice filled with savagery.

He then forcefully launched himself with his legs, snapping the trunk of a towering tree over 1 meter in radius underneath him with a “crack,” and rocketed toward the masked man like a high-speed missile.

The masked man didn’t have time to react and dodge, and was sent flying hundreds of meters by a punch, crashing through more than a dozen giant trees before he was barely able to stop.

“Buzz!”

Lu Tianrong flashed forward, emitting a piercing whistling sound as he relentlessly attacked the masked man, giving the latter no chance to recover.

This time, the masked man reacted, coughing up blood as he used his displacement ability to flee for his life.

“Bang!”

“Boom!”

“Thud!”

The masked man ran frantically, with Lu Tianrong doggedly in pursuit.

Every time he caught up, Lu Tianrong’s punches were fierce and vicious, aimed to kill the masked man with a hateful force.

Several times, the masked man failed to evade in time and was pierced through by Lu Tianrong’s fist, nearly dying on the spot.

If it wasn’t for the Living Dead Slug Gene constantly at work, he would probably have been beaten into a pulp by now, dead beyond death.

“You’re insane, you motherfucker, insane!”

“Over-activating the Exotic Beast Gene, you’ll eventually completely mutate and lose your mind!”

“Do you really have to die to atone for failing to protect those special trainees as an instructor?”

“Foolish! How utterly foolish!”

“If you can’t go back to the military zone, you could fully choose to join the Divine Plant Cult and create the future together with us!”

“Why insist on sacrificing your life for nothing?!”

“As an advanced-level creature, you can live above others anywhere, why go to such lengths?!”

“If you join the Divine Plant Cult, you can live better than in the military zone!”

The masked man struggled to withstand Lu Tianrong’s relentless assault, no longer daring to mock as he had before.

Instead, he attempted to coax Lu Tianrong.

He wanted to end this mutually destructive deathmatch.

However, Lu Tianrong was not tempted and continued to attack fiercely, depleting his own life.

“Damn it!”

“Lunatic!”

“Fuck your mother’s lunatic!”

Seeing that Lu Tianrong was not heedful of persuasion, the masked man cursed vehemently on the spot.

His heart hardened, he shouted at Lu Tianrong with a fierce expression, “You forced my hand!!!”

The instant he finished speaking, the masked man took out a red, wriggling seed from who knows where, and swallowed it without any hesitation.

The next second, the masked man’s skin bulged with a large number of bizarre veins.

These veins writhed ceaselessly, as though a multitude of worms were living inside them.

“Go down!!!”

The masked man glared furiously as he shouted.

He then sacrificed a great deal of his vital blood to invoke a forbidden technique from within the Divine Plant Cult, summoning numerous sturdy vines covered in sharp spikes.

These vines burst through the ground in an instant.

Rising swiftly into the sky.

They enveloped Lu Tianrong above in their shadows, as if blotting out the sun.

Suddenly, they tightly constricted, wrapping Lu Tianrong into a chrysalis several meters thick, suspending him midair, unable to move.

“Damn fool, you cost me half my life!”

The masked man gasped for air, muttering weakly.

Then without wasting any time, he quickly headed towards the cage made of trees.

Thinking of quickly returning to secure Lin Zichen and report back to the main base of the cult, lest there be further complications.

…

At the tree cage.

Lin Zichen returned to the others and found that everyone had recovered quite a bit and could stand and walk from the ground.

Those who had recovered well could even run.

But they weren’t fast, looking like elderly men shuffling along.

Apparently, the flower poison was still potent.

So potent that these geniuses couldn’t fully recover even after taking the antidote for some time.

“Xiao Chen, my legs feel so weak.”

Shen Qinghan said while massaging her thighs, frowning slightly at Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen: “It’s okay, I’ll carry you later.”

Shen Qinghan: “No need.”

“You need it.”

After saying that, Lin Zichen looked at the others and said, “Since everyone can walk now, let’s leave this tree cage quickly to avoid any unexpected problems.”

Everyone agreed and started to get up to leave.

Lin Zichen picked up Shen Qinghan and quickly walked towards an opening ahead.

“Buzz——”

Suddenly, a faint sound of tearing air came from behind.

Lin Zichen looked back and saw, with the help of his Sky Eye, a figure rapidly approaching from hundreds of meters away.

Upon closer inspection, he recognized the blood-covered masked man.

…

PS: Asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 264: 177, Ordinary Ninth Rank! Combat against a high-level Sixth Order!

Chapter 264: 177, Ordinary Ninth Rank! Combat against a high-level Sixth Order!

He saw only a bloodied masked man, with no sign of Lu Tianrong.

This meant… Lu Tianrong might have been defeated.

At this thought, Lin Zichen’s heart plunged into an abyss, and his expression turned ugly.

There was no time to think further.

Quickly.

Lin Zichen put down Shen Qinghan, whom he was carrying on his back, with a solemn expression, he said to her and the others:

“Everyone listen to me!”

“I sense that the masked man who can control vines is now hundreds of meters away, approaching us rapidly!”

“And behind him, I don’t see the instructor’s figure!”

“This implies that the instructor has likely been defeated!”

“The masked man is after me, I’ll be responsible for drawing his attention next, to create an opportunity for you all to escape!”

“Don’t look back, don’t worry about me, and don’t stay behind to be my burden!”

After saying this quickly, Lin Zichen turned and sprinted in the opposite direction at top speed, to create distance and ensure their safety.

Among them, the safety of Shen Qinghan was of utmost importance.

“Xiao Chen, you must come back!!!”

Shen Qinghan’s eyes were somewhat moist as she shouted hoarsely at the rapidly disappearing figure of Lin Zichen.

As soon as her words fell, Lin Zichen, who was quickly moving away, responded with one word: “Okay!”

Hearing this response, Shen Qinghan raised her hand to wipe away her tears and stopped standing still, quickly catching up with the others to leave.

She very well knew that with her Biological Level being only an Ordinary Sixth Rank, she was in no position to help Lin Zichen in the current situation.

All she could do was to distance herself from Lin Zichen and not become a burden to him.

…

Elsewhere.

Lin Zichen, who was moving rapidly through the woods, continuously kept his eyes on the masked man, now only a bit more than four hundred meters away, observing his direction of movement.

Seeing the masked man change his course and stop chasing after Shen Qinghan, instead pursuing himself, Lin Zichen breathed a sigh of relief.

“Fortunately, it seems the masked man really is after me.”

“Han Han should be safe now.”

“Next, I need to run frantically towards the edge of the forest.”

“The masked man can only utilize his full strength within the forest, so as long as I’m not within it, my chances of survival will greatly increase.”

“Perhaps, I can even try to counter-attack and kill him!”

While sprinting, Lin Zichen thought to himself and a bold idea of killing the masked man formed in his mind.

In the time he had been running, he belatedly realized that the speed of the masked man was off, not like that of a High Level Sixth Rank expert.

Upon a rough comparison, it seemed he was only one level stronger than Lin Zichen himself.

His own strength, considering the third-stage Body Refinement Completion and various Biometric Attributes bonuses, was about at the High-Level Third Rank.

That meant the masked man was currently around a High Level Fourth Rank strength.

His strength had slipped from High Level Sixth Rank to High Level Fourth Rank.

It seemed he was seriously injured.

But serious injuries were to be expected.

After all, the masked man had killed a peer of the same order, Lu Tianrong.

And to kill an opponent of the same order without a significant cost was simply not realistic.

“The masked man is so heavily injured, with barely ten percent of his strength left, it seems I might truly have a chance to kill him.”

“Using the illusion of my Biological Level being just an Ordinary Ninth Rank, create an information gap by feigning weakness, and then take him by surprise with a sneak attack.”

“Aim for a vital point and strike hard.”

“Then, take advantage of his weakened state to finish him off with a relentless assault.”

“Yes, I’ve decided. I’ll try to kill him!”

With this thought in mind, Lin Zichen immediately slowed his pace, his face showing signs of exhaustion.

He pretended that he had only been able to run that fast because he had taken some drugs, which allowed for a short-term burst of strength far beyond his biological level by borrowing against his stamina.

Now that his stamina was depleted, his explosive power dropped sharply.

This was logically sound and seemed utterly plausible.

Not to mention, it made far more sense than a young man, barely 20 years old, having the speed of a High-Level Third Rank.

After Lin Zichen slowed down.

It didn’t take long for the seriously injured masked man to catch up.

The distance between the two of them was now only a few tens of meters.

“Buzz!”

“Buzz!”

“Buzz!”

A series of whooshing sounds followed.

The masked man whipped several vines towards Lin Zichen, who was up ahead.

The speed of the whipping was not fast, and the strength was moderate.

At the level of an Ordinary Ninth Rank.

The masked man was being careful not to accidentally kill Lin Zichen with too strong a hit.

In his eyes, ordinary creatures were too fragile, easily crushed to death.

If he wanted to capture Lin Zichen alive, he had to be gentle with his hits.

Lin Zichen, “frantically” running ahead, could feel the oncoming vine strikes from behind were not powerful.

To create an opportunity for his own sneak attack.

After dodging several times, he intentionally failed to evade in time once.

He was directly whipped hard on the back by the vine.

He flew out as a result.

Then, with a “thud,” he hit a towering tree in front of him, causing a rain of dry branches and leaves to fall.

After sliding down from the trunk, he collapsed “barely breathing” on the ground.

Seeing Lin Zichen collapse on the ground and unable to rise, the masked man also stopped his strenuous sprint.

He placed his hands on his hips and stayed put to catch his breath, panting heavily with disordered breaths, feeling a burning pain in his organs, which was extremely uncomfortable.

During the fierce battle with Lu Tianrong, he was severely injured.

The sprint just now was all sustained by adrenaline.

Now that the adrenaline levels had dropped slightly, the pain and fatigue overwhelmed his body instantly, making him acutely aware that his injuries were severe, with only about ten percent of his strength remaining.

# Chapter 265: 177, Ordinary Ninth Rank! Combat against a high-level Sixth Order!\_2

Chapter 265: 177, Ordinary Ninth Rank! Combat against a high-level Sixth Order!\_2

“Damn you, you sure run fast.”

As the masked man caught his breath, he looked ahead at Lin Zichen and said, “If you hadn’t slowed down, I would’ve had to put in a lot more effort to catch you.”

After finishing, he curiously added, “The speed you just burst out with far exceeded your own Biometric Attributes. Did you inject yourself with some kind of stimulant that can unleash the body’s potential?”

“Is there even such a potent drug that can make an Ordinary Ninth Rank explode with the speed of an Advanced-level Creature?”

“Could it be a new development from the military zone?”

“…”

Lin Zichen gave no response, continuing to lie on the ground, “at death’s door.”

With the ‘Natural Camouflage’ Biometric Attribute, he had no worry that his ruse would be detected by the masked man.

Now, all he needed to do was quietly wait for the masked man to come closer.

Then, in the moment the enemy lowered his guard, he would strike at a vital point, heavily injuring the attacker in one fell swoop.

Unaware that he was being plotted against, the masked man continued talking:

“That bed servant of mine who was only a step away from evolving into an Advanced-level Creature must have underestimated you, and then you managed to kill her using the power of the stimulant.”

“Do you know how long I spent training that bed servant to please men better than any prostitute? ”

“Five years, it took me a full five years to train her properly.”

“And you just went and killed her like that.”

“You’ve really pissed me off.”

Though the masked man claimed to be very angry, there was always a faint smile on his face.

He wiped the blood from his face and continued:

“My usual revenge on my enemies includes turning their family’s women into my bed servants.”

“Given your good looks, the women in your family must be great beauties.”

“Your mother still retains her charm.”

“Your sister is sexy and tall.”

“Your little sister, pure and cute.”

“Tsk tsk, just thinking about it is irresistible.”

“…”

Listening to these obscene words, Lin Zichen felt a surge of emotion.

But, bolstered by ‘Natural Camouflage,’ his emotional fluctuation was well concealed, and the masked man detected none of it.

At this moment, the masked man was still rambling on with shameful and heart-racing vulgarity.

All about serving one husband with three women.

All about crimes committed right in front of the husband.

Whatever was morally corrupting, he said.

Whatever was provocative, he said it.

The more he spoke, the more excited he became.

But soon, he shook his head and said with a look of regret: “Too bad the Divine Plant Cult wants to control you, to nurture you, to have you become one of the upper echelons of the Cult.”

“Instead of seeing you as a future threat and nipping you in the bud.”

“This way, we’re destined to be colleagues in the main church.”

“And you can’t make a colleague’s family into bed servants, can you.”

“What a pity, such a pity.”

Hearing this, the look of regret on the masked man’s face disappeared, replaced by his original excitement as he smiled and said, “Those special trainees who were just with you, I noticed a few of the girls are quite good-looking.”

“Especially that little girl with blue hair, delicate features, fair and tender skin, prettier than any TV star.”

“Once I’ve recovered, I must find an opportunity to capture those girls and train them as my bed servants, to serve the high and mighty master together in bed.”

Just thinking about this enticing scenario excited the masked man.

Most others joined the Divine Plant Cult under coercion or enticement.

But he volunteered to join the Divine Plant Cult to experience the legendary luxuriant fairy sirens.

He wasn’t interested in money or power, only in lust.

The honey trap had a success rate of 100% with him.

“Alright, my Blood Qi has almost recovered now, time to leave.”

The masked man smiled, his leg lifting as he walked towards where Lin Zi lay.

He quickly approached Lin Zichen, stooping down to grab the man on the ground, intending to haul him back to the Divine Plant Cult’s headquarters to complete his mission.

But at the moment he reached out his hand!

Lin Zichen, feigning his last breath on the ground, suddenly opened his eyes, and with a swift motion bounced up, Blood Qi Power surging, and violently punched towards the masked man’s groin.

With a loud “bang,”

Lin Zichen’s fiery fist brutally hit the masked man’s groin,

pumping the copious Blood Qi Power into it instantly!

It ruthlessly shattered everything in its path: sinew, bone, and flesh.

“Aaaaah!”

The masked man’s face twisted in excruciating pain, and he instinctively cried out in agony.

Immediately, Blood Qi erupted and, with one hand clutching his severely injured groin, he quickly retreated backward.

“Buzz!”

Lin Zichen was quick to react, and as the masked man moved back, he also exploded with Blood Qi, chasing after him.

Simultaneously, he let out a rare swear in his mind.

A High Level Sixth Order who was severely injured was much sturdier than he had imagined.

Even though he had targeted the enemy’s vital spot and unleashed power close to a High Level Fourth Rank with a heavy punch,

the opponent had not been critically injured as expected.

Merely shouting out in pain,

then quickly retreating,

still possessing sufficient capacity for action.

“Buzz——”

A piercing sound of tearing air arose.

Lin Zichen caught up with the masked man and once again unleashed a vast amount of Blood Qi Power, fiercely punching towards his temple.

This punch was extremely forceful and quick, almost reaching the might of a High Level Fourth Order.

The critically injured masked man had no chance to dodge this punch.

He could only bitterly raise an arm, desperately guarding his temple.

# Chapter 266: 177. Ordinary Ninth Rank! Combat against a high-level Sixth Order!\_3

Chapter 266: 177. Ordinary Ninth Rank! Combat against a high-level Sixth Order!\_3

And then, “Boom!” with a loud explosion!

The entire arm was smashed to pieces, spattering blood everywhere.

“Buzz—”

At the same time, another whooshing sound broke through the air!

Lin Zichen threw a fierce punch and immediately followed with a violent kick toward the wounded groin of the masked man.

The punch aimed at the head was just a feint!

Lin Zichen’s true target was the masked man’s bleeding groin!

If one punch can’t severely injure you, then take another kick!

I don’t believe I can’t seriously wound you!

“Bang!”

With an immense force of Blood Qi Power, Lin Zichen precisely kicked the masked man’s injured groin.

In an instant, the terrifying impact force and the massive Blood Qi Power surged into the opponent’s groin.

Even the right hand that was tightly covering it got destroyed along with it.

“Aaahh!”

The masked man cried out in pain once more.

His face turned purple with pain.

He felt like he was about to pass out.

“Buzz—”

It was yet another explosive whooshing sound!

Lin Zichen, as if possessing inexhaustible Qi-Blood, again punched violently with massive Blood Qi Power toward the masked man’s groin.

In disregard of the excruciating pain coming from his groin, the masked man exploded with the last of his Blood Qi Power, and in the moment the punch came down, he flashed aside, narrowly avoiding the deadly blow.

Afterward, he retreated rapidly to create as much distance from Lin Zichen as possible, avoiding a head-on clash.

What’s going on?!

What the hell is going on?!

This bastard was already on his last breath, so how could he suddenly resurrect with full health and mana, and even erupt with the might of a High Level Fourth Order?!

This doesn’t make sense!

None of this makes any sense!

At this moment, the masked man, while retreating frantically, was filled with dread inside.

He was utterly baffled by Lin Zichen’s sudden outburst.

Wait a minute!

Reagent?

Could it be that the reagent was still effective?!

Did this bastard realize that continuing to flee would only lead to a dead end, so he decided to fight to the death with me while the reagent was still working?

So… the earlier slowdown was intentional?

Getting caught in the controlled vines was intentional?

All to deceive me into coming close for a surprise attack?

Damn it!

Despicable scoundrel!

Sneaky bastard!

No martial virtues!

In just a short moment, the masked man figured out the reason for Lin Zichen’s full recovery and couldn’t help but curse furiously in his mind.

After that, he breathed a sigh of relief.

Lin Zichen’s current strength was all thanks to the temporary effect of the reagent.

As long as he could withstand this wave of onslaught, Lin Zichen would soon become weak and be at his mercy.

“Buzz—”

Lin Zichen erupted with all the Blood Qi Power inside him, launching another punch toward the masked man’s groin.

He didn’t know what the masked man was thinking.

All he knew was that he couldn’t have any pause!

He had to keep up the fierce attacks!

Not giving the masked man any chance to recover!

Until he knocked him down to the ground, sending him off to accompany his bedslave!

“Continue!”

“Continue attacking me!”

“I want to see how long you can hold on!”

“When your Qi-Blood is exhausted, that will be the time you’re humiliated under my feet!”

“I will not only humiliate you, but I will also shame the women in your family!”

“Fuck your mom!”

The masked man resorted to his usual tricks, taunting his opponent with words to provoke emotional fluctuations, thereby affecting his opponent’s Qi-Blood and their strength.

Lin Zichen’s emotions fluctuated.

His Qi-Blood also fluctuated in response.

However, his strength did not diminish as a result!

Instead, it grew stronger and stronger!

Every punch he threw was more powerful than the last!

“Bang! Bang! Bang…”

A succession of striking sounds exploded!

Lin Zichen’s punches and kicks landed furiously on the masked man’s body.

Neck, chest, groin…

Every part of the masked man’s body that could be attacked endured Lin Zichen’s extremely fierce punches and kicks.

The forehead was smashed by a punch.

The chest was caved in by a punch.

The groin was split by a kick.

Copious amounts of blood poured out of the masked man’s various wounded parts.

His body grew weaker and weaker, his vision blurred, ready to lose consciousness at any moment.

“Impossible!”

“This is impossible!”

“You, you’re merely a being of Ordinary Rank, how can you continuously explode with Qi-Blood, how can it never run out no matter how you use it!”

“Pugh! Cough… cough cough cough!”

The masked man spoke these words in horror, coughing up blood as he spoke.

His face visibly paled, looking utterly bloodless, seemingly close to collapsing and dying.

Having lived for over thirty years, he couldn’t fathom what was happening before him.

He always thought that Lin Zichen’s surge of power was just temporary.

Once the effect of the reagent wore off, he would regress back to his ordinary level.

But how many times has Lin Zichen erupted with Qi-Blood now?

More than ten times!

Yet, not only did Lin Zichen not grow weaker, but he also grew stronger and stronger!

Every punch he threw was more lethal than the last!

How could this be?!

The masked man was utterly bewildered, ignoring the blood continuously spurting from his throat, he shouted at Lin Zichen, who was still furiously attacking:

“What’s going on!”

“What the hell is going on with you!”

“You’re not even 20 years old, just a mere Ordinary Rank ant, how can you keep bursting out with the power of a High Level Fourth Order!”

“Pugh! Cough cough…”

Overwhelmed with emotion, he shouted too loudly, feeling as if his vocal cords were torn with blood spilling out, and he couldn’t stop coughing.

Lin Zichen ignored his screams and just kept pounding him with the fiercest punches and kicks.

# Chapter 267: 177, Ordinary Ninth Rank! Combat against a high-level Sixth Order!\_4

Chapter 267: 177, Ordinary Ninth Rank! Combat against a high-level Sixth Order!\_4

He was determined to kill him in this forest in one fell swoop, to put an emphatic end to the battle.

He would never explain to his adversary that, from birth, he had been in relentless training.

For nineteen years, day in and day out, he trained.

His qi-blood surged each day, immensely.

Until today, the qi-blood he had accumulated inside his body had reached an extreme and even terrifying level.

“Ninth Elder, save me!!!”

Suddenly, the masked man looked up and shouted loudly towards a direction on the side.

Lin Zichen didn’t even glance that way, his gaze was fixed on the masked man, attacking without ceasing.

His only goal now was to kill the masked man quickly.

“Ninth Elder, I really can’t hold on!!!”

The masked man screamed again, pulling at his throat towards the side.

It was unknown whether he was truly pleading for help or just trying to deflect Lin Zichen’s attention,

And seize the opportunity to turn the tables.

“Ninth Elder—Bang!”

The masked man tried to shout once more.

However, before he could fully pronounce the word “Elder,”

Lin Zichen in front of him suddenly landed a fierce punch on his face, sending him flying.

Immediately after, he crashed into a towering giant tree behind him with a “boom” and came to a stop.

The cloverleaf mask on the masked man’s face had become riddled with unsustainable cracks from the repeated heavy punches.

Soon, several “crack” noises were heard.

The mask on the masked man’s face shattered, revealing a striking face with sword-like brows and starry eyes.

He was extremely good-looking.

He appeared to be a handsome middle-aged man in his forties.

Regrettably, the next second,

The handsome face that could make countless young women swoon was kicked so hard by the charging Lin Zichen that blood splattered everywhere, with several teeth flying out.

Lin Zichen pressed the advantage, his figure flashed to the front of the masked man, he grabbed the man’s neck with one hand and pressed his knee against his abdomen, pinning him firmly to the ground.

Then, he lifted his other fist and hammered it down on the man’s face.

“Bang!”

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

“Bang! Bang…”

As each thud resounded,

The masked man’s face had become unrecognizable.

It had turned into a mush of flesh.

It had become a pool of blood.

That kept seeping into the ground, getting less and less.

“Bang! Bang! Bang…”

“Didn’t you know villains die because they talk too much?!”

“Why do you have so much to say?!”

“Bang! Bang! Bang…”

“Missing your bed-warmer, are you?!”

“I’m sending you to her now!!”

“Bang! Bang! Bang…”

As Lin Zichen furiously pounded the masked man’s face, he spoke emotionlessly, loudly venting the negative emotions he had just accumulated.

Ten punches, twenty punches, thirty punches…

Lin Zichen didn’t know how many punches he had thrown.

When he felt his fists go numb, a message popped up in the void.

[Do you choose to devour?]

Upon seeing this message, Lin Zichen relaxed all at once and stopped delivering heavy punches to the unrecognizable man on the ground.

For he knew the masked man was dead, reduced to a corporeal mass that could be devoured.

A mighty High-Level Sixth Order warrior had died at the hands of a student with only Ordinary Ninth Rank Biological Level, dying with unresolved grievances.

Even if one was resigned to their fate, they couldn’t accept this death.

Because his head had been smashed to oblivion, leaving only a mush of flesh mixed with mud.

“I killed a High-Level Sixth Order…”

Lin Zichen slumped to the ground, inhaling deeply and panting heavily, feeling unreal.

Even though it was a seriously injured High-Level Sixth Order warrior that he killed.

Even though there was an element of surprise in his attack.

But still!

No matter how injured the opponent was, they still possessed the strength of a High-Level Fourth Order.

No matter how much of a surprise attack it was, his Biological Level was merely Ordinary Ninth Order.

Yet, he had managed to kill the opponent without a scratch within just over ten minutes, with the body of an Ordinary Ninth Order.

“I am really strong…”

Lin Zichen couldn’t help but mutter to himself.

Only at this moment did he realize how powerful he was.

A body tempered to Third-stage Body Refinement Completion, plus various biometric attributes that could amplify strength.

Even enemies several orders higher stood a chance of being defeated.

As Lin Zichen thought these things,

Suddenly, a hoary voice echoed from behind him:

“With the body of an Ordinary Ninth Order, to fight and kill a High-Level Sixth Order warrior, there is such a genius on Earth, it seems this plan is worthwhile.”

“Who?!”

Lin Zichen spun around sharply.

Then, what came into his view was a stooped old man wearing a mask.

The mask on the man’s face was marked with a very conspicuous three-leaf clover.

…

PS: Begging for monthly tickets and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 268: 178. The Fox-Eared Girl Who Appears Like a Ghost

Chapter 268: 178. The Fox-Eared Girl Who Appears Like a Ghost

Ninth Elder!

At the sight of the hunchbacked masked person, the words “Ninth Elder” appeared in Lin Zichen’s mind for the first time.

The man in the mask who had turned into a pile of flesh before his death had called out loudly for help from the so-called Ninth Elder.

The figure of this present hunchbacked person with white hair cascading down his back indeed fit the image of the Ninth Elder very well.

“Buzz!”

“Buzz!”

“Buzz!”

Suddenly, several vines shot out explosively.

They wrapped around Lin Zichen in an instant, binding him to the spot so that he could not move.

Lin Zichen frowned and immediately exploded with Qi-Blood, attempting to break free from the shackles of these vines.

But he found no matter how he exploded with Qi-Blood, he could not break free.

The vines on his body looked very slender, only as thick as a finger.

Yet, their strength was far superior to the thick vines previously controlled by the masked man.

This indicated that the biological level of the hunchbacked masked person was much higher than that of the masked man!

Lin Zichen suppressed the panic in his heart and watched the hunchbacked masked person in front of him with wary eyes.

The figure was hunchbacked, the skin was dry and wrinkled, and the hair was white.

No biological pressure could be felt coming from the body.

The mask worn on the face had a very conspicuous clover pattern etched into it.

Seeing the clover pattern on the mask, Lin Zichen couldn’t help but feel a sinking sensation in his heart.

The Sect Hierarch of the sub-sect had an Ordinary Ninth Order Great Perfection biological level, and the mask was etched with a single clover pattern.

The biological level of the masked man was Advanced Sixth Order, and his mask was etched with a double clover pattern.

And the mask of this present hunchbacked person was etched with a triple clover pattern.

What did this mean?

It meant that the person could very possibly be a Rare-level Fighter!

A fighter at the same level as Yuan Dongzhi!

At this thought, Lin Zichen felt somewhat desperate.

Even if he had all the advantages and was skilled at defeating higher-level enemies.

Being of only Ordinary Ninth Order himself, he would never be able to defeat a Rare-level Fighter.

“The emergence of a genius like you on Earth truly surprises me,” said the hunchbacked masked person in a slightly hoarse voice.

“What kind of parents are needed to produce a human whose physical strength rivals that of an alien?”

“If given the chance, I should meet your parents.”

As soon as the words fell, with a thought, the hunchbacked masked person instantly rose from the ground.

Then, he levitated Lin Zichen from afar, intending to take him back to the headquarters of the Divine Plant Cult.

It’s over… Lin Zichen’s face turned ashen.

Just then!

A series of water blades attacked swiftly from the side!

Carrying a harsh breaking sound through the air!

In quick succession, they sliced the vines around Lin Zichen into several sections!

At the same time!

Dozens upon hundreds of water jets mixed with rich Blood Qi Power, like bullets, shot towards the hunchbacked masked person.

Amidst the thudding sounds,

The body of the hunchbacked masked person was instantly pierced by water jets like a honeycomb, and the entire person fell to the ground like a bird with broken wings.

As he fell, Lin Zichen, who lost the support of his spiritual power, also fell alongside.

Upon landing,

Lin Zichen adjusted his falling posture, landed on both feet first, and safely landed.

The hunchbacked masked person, riddled with bloody holes, smashed heavily onto the ground, kicking up a large amount of fallen leaves and dust.

Lin Zichen instinctively looked towards where the hunchbacked masked person was.

Then, to his surprise, he found that there was no trace of the hunchbacked masked person there.

Instead, there was nothing but a dry tree trunk full of holes.

Before he could react to what was happening,

A somewhat surprised elderly voice suddenly came from a towering tree in front of him:

“Yuan Dongzhi, how come you are here?”

“…”

Following the voice, Lin Zichen gazed into the distance.

He then noticed the hunchbacked masked person who had been earlier pierced by water projectiles standing unharmed atop the towering tree ahead, gazing up into the distance with a deep and ghostly look.

Following the direction of the hunchbacked masked person’s gaze,

Lin Zichen saw Yuan Dongzhi, dressed in a blue and white porcelain cheongsam.

At that moment, Yuan Dongzhi was floating elegantly above a stream.

Her feet stood upon an uprising water jet.

A pair of cold and beautiful eyes reflected a domineering glance.

Her presence was exceptionally strong.

“The moment Lin Zichen made a splash in the military area, I knew you from the Divine Plant Cult would not be able to sit still, so I’ve been secretly guarding him, waiting for you to make a move,” said Yuan Dongzhi indifferently.

After hearing this, the hunchbacked masked person laughed and said, “Using my own strategy against me? Interesting.”

Then, he continued with a calm demeanor, “Let Yao Heling come out. I alone am more than enough to deal with you two little girls.”

“Heh, how arrogant,” scoffed Yuan Dongzhi. “Do you think it’s still the same as in the past?”

“I am no longer weaker than you.

“There is no need to involve Yao Heling.”

No sooner had her words fallen than the water jet under Yuan Dongzhi’s feet suddenly expanded dozens of times. Countless water blades and spears separated from it, instantly filling the sky.

“Go!”

As this command sounded,

In the next second, the water blades and spikes floating behind Yuan Dongzhi targeted the hunchbacked old man and shot out speedily like a barrage of arrows.

“Rise!”

The hunchbacked masked person shouted loudly, summoning countless vines from the forest below to surge skyward, blocking all the incoming water blades and spikes.

Then, he immediately controlled these vines to attack Yuan Dongzhi, covering the sky and moving towards her in an eclipsing manner.

With a thought, Yuan Dongzhi condensed a 40-meter-long water blade from the water jet below her. She gripped it tightly with both hands and swung it powerfully, instantly splitting the enveloping net of vines in two.

“Boom!”

The ground beneath the feet of the hunchbacked masked person suddenly shook violently.

# Chapter 269: 178, The Fox-Eared Girl Who Appears Like a Ghost\_2

Chapter 269: 178, The Fox-Eared Girl Who Appears Like a Ghost\_2

The next instant, dozens upon dozens of towering ancient trees uprooted themselves, swinging their countless vines towards Yuan Dongzhi.

It was as if all the gods and Buddhas had descended from the heavens, creating an immensely shocking spectacle.

In that time, the entire coastal forest shook and trembled, with soil flying and stones splitting apart.

Birds and beasts, as if driven mad, fled outwards in a frenzy.

For a moment, it felt as though the end of the world had arrived.

When immortals clash, the mortals suffer.

Lin Zichen saw the situation turning bad and immediately turned to run, afraid of being caught in the crossfire of the battle between the two rare-level fighters.

But before he had run a few steps, he suddenly remembered the pile of flesh on the ground that he hadn’t devoured yet.

So he quickly turned back, reached out to the flesh, and thought: Devour!

[You have devoured a large amount of the “Wood Spirit’s” life essence.]

[Wood Spirit Album: 100%]

[You have devoured a large amount of the “Nine-Turned Soul Worm’s” life essence.]

[Nine-Turned Soul Worm Album: 100%]

After devouring it all, Lin Zichen immediately got up and dashed away with all his strength, putting distance between himself and the battlefield.

He was just an ordinary-level ant.

The two rare-level fighters in the sky were unleashing their full firepower, and even a strand of their residual force could grievously injure or even kill him.

If he didn’t hurry, he might truly die without knowing how it happened.

As he was sprinting away, the void slowly revealed a scene.

A green-skinned humanoid creature, less than a meter tall with four wings on its back, hovered ten meters above the ground, controlling a several meters tall vine-like exotic plant to shoot out a mass of spiky tendrils wildly toward the surrounding exotic beasts.

In just a moment, all the exotic beasts within several miles suffered a brutal fate.

Their bodies were ensnared by the poisonous tendrils and mercilessly dragged towards the exotic plant.

As Lin Zichen ran, he glanced at the beasts entangled by the vines.

To his surprise, he found they were all exotic beasts from the albums he had opened.

The Ghost Squid with the luck of the waters.

The Ferocious Great Eagle with the eye of the skies.

The Stealth Dragon with its natural camouflage.

The Void Eel with its danger perception.

The Living Dead Slugs with their rapid self-healing.

The Ten Thousand Poison Mongoose with its immunity to a hundred poisons.

All six exotic beasts were now dragged under that exotic plant.

As the tendrils tightened fiercely, they all perished on the spot, becoming fresh corpses.

Soon enough.

At the top of the exotic plant, a bright red floral bud sprouted.

The bud grew rapidly, becoming larger and more mature before one’s eyes.

As the bud increased in size,

The six exotic beast corpses wrapped by the tendrils rapidly shriveled up.

Within moments, they turned into skeletal remains, covered only by their dry skin.

And by now, the floral bud at the top of the exotic plant had fully blossomed into a flower.

It was a bizarre and enchanting flower.

The petals were as red as blood, covered with wriggling blood vessels.

The center of the flower looked like a fleshy grape, emitting a vile and salty scent.

It made one feel slightly uneasy to look at it.

Seeing the flower fully matured, the humanoid creature’s eyes brimmed with greed as it reached out to pluck it and devoured it whole.

Shortly after, the four wings on its back were instantly filled with blood-vessel-like patterns that pulsated with the throbbing of life.

At the same time, its body became stronger.

Its muscles bulged slightly, filled with explosive power.

After it left,

A black worm crawled out of the earth and onto the shriveled corpses of the exotic beasts.

Then, extending a needle-like proboscis, it accurately pierced the brow of a corpse, sucking the spiritual power left within the skull.

When the worm was deeply absorbed in its feast,

The humanoid creature returned, discovering the worm’s presence.

With a mere thought, it shot its tendrils at the insect on the corpse, intending to kill it and use it as nourishment for the exotic plant to bloom.

However, just as the tendrils were about to strike the worm, they suddenly halted mid-air.

Then, quite unexpectedly, they turned and attacked the humanoid creature instead.

It was the worm releasing spiritual power, forcibly seizing control of the tendrils from the humanoid, instantly reversing the situation.

The scene unfolding in the void came to this point and quickly dissipated.

In its place, four pieces of information appeared in the void.

[You have successfully opened the Wood Spirit Album and gained the Biometric Attribute—Forest Lord.]

[Forest Lord: You can control the surrounding plants by consuming spiritual power.]

[You have successfully opened the Nine-Turned Soul Worm Album and gained the Biometric Attribute—Advanced Spirit.]

[Advanced Spirit: Your spiritual power receives a significant boost.]

A Forest Lord who can control plants?

An Advanced Spirit that can strengthen the mind?

Both attributes seemed to complement each other.

And both leaned towards a mage’s attributes.

Thinking this, Lin Zichen couldn’t help but feel a bit relieved.

The reason he had been able to kill the man in the mask across six levels without injury wasn’t just because his own strength was defying the heavens; another important factor was that the man was a mage-type Genetic Integrator with no remarkable physicality.

Otherwise, instead of an uninjured cross-level solo kill, a crash and burn would have been possible.

But then again, luck is also a part of strength, nothing more to say.

“Buzz—”

Suddenly, a buzzing sound of rapid motion came from not far off.

Lin Zichen’s heart sank, and he immediately used the skill of the Eye of the Sky to look in the direction of the noise.

And what he saw was an unexpected figure.

It was the instructor Lu Tianrong!

On the other side, Lu Tianrong had also spotted him and immediately sped up to approach, looking to rendezvous with him.

Lin Zichen tensed up and burst forth with Qi-Blood, swiftly distancing himself from Lu Tianrong, not letting him get close.

# Chapter 270: 178, The Fox-Eared Girl Who Appears Like a Ghost\_3

Chapter 270: 178, The Fox-Eared Girl Who Appears Like a Ghost\_3

He suspected that Lu Tianrong was a traitor.

Previously, when he faced the masked man, Lu Tianrong did not appear.

Just now, when he faced the hunchbacked masked person, Lu Tianrong was also absent.

But now, as he had just regained his freedom and was about to make a run for it, Lu Tianrong showed up.

If that wasn’t a traitor, then what was?

99.9999% a traitor!

Lin Zichen was very cautious.

Adhering to the principle of “not harboring malice but always keeping guard,” he directly labeled Lu Tianrong as a traitor.

As he unleashed a frantic burst of Qi-Blood within his body, his legs moved into afterimages, keeping Lu Tianrong from getting close.

However, fate was not on his side.

Lu Tianrong’s speed was multiple times faster than his.

In less than half a minute, Lu Tianrong caught up with him and appeared at his side.

“Zi Chen!”

“It’s me!”

“Instructor Lu, Lu Tianrong!”

As Lu Tianrong closed in, he shouted at Lin Zichen, who was less than ten meters away.

At this moment, due to over-activation of his Exotic Beast Gene, his body’s transformation into a beast was very apparent.

His mouth was full of large and sharp fangs.

A pair of arms covered in fluffy hair grew from his back.

And with his body drenched in blood,

the entire person looked extremely ferocious.

“Instructor Lu, what’s going on with you?”

Lin Zichen felt a bit nervous inside, but his face did not show it; he just carried a hint of confusion.

Lu Tianrong’s Biological Level was High Level Sixth Order.

And he was not severely injured.

As for Lin Zichen’s strength, at best, it was equivalent to High Level Fourth Rank.

If Lu Tianrong really was a traitor, then it was more likely that Lin Zichen would face a grim outcome.

It was hard for Lin Zichen not to feel anxious.

Lu Tianrong, unaware of his inner tension, quickly explained to him:

“Previously, when fighting against that masked man who could control vines, in order to defeat him, I had to excessively activate my body’s Exotic Beast Gene.”

“After the excessive activation, my strength became stronger than the masked man.”

“But unfortunately, my skills were still not as good as his, and he trapped me with his vines, leaving me unable to break free.”

“Luckily, just now Principal Yuan found me and helped me get rid of the vine’s bindings with a throw of his water knife, otherwise I’d still be stuck there.”

“…”

Hearing Lu Tianrong’s words, Lin Zichen chose to believe.

Because, with Lu Tianrong’s strength, dealing with him would be a piece of cake, there was no need to make up such convoluted stories.

Lu Tianrong asked, “By the way, where are the others? Why are you alone?”

Lin Zichen explained, “Earlier, we were being pursued by the heavily injured masked man. Knowing he was after me, I drew him away alone to let the others escape. They should be at the bus now.”

“I see.”

Lu Tianrong nodded, then asked, “What about the masked man?”

“He’s dead.”

Lin Zichen said startlingly.

Upon hearing this, Lu Tianrong’s eyes widened in disbelief.

Lin Zichen explained again, “The masked man was severely injured at the time, and his strength had greatly diminished. I was able to kill him by taking advantage of a surprise attack.”

“I see.”

Lu Tianrong nodded and said, “The masked man was heavily injured by me at that time. His strength must have declined to the point where it wasn’t even high-level anymore, so with a surprise attack, you could indeed win.”

Having said that, he continued to ask, “Did the Sect Hierarch whose Biological Level was as high as Ordinary Ninth Rank also die?”

Lin Zichen said, “Yeah, he’s dead.”

Lu Tianrong nodded, not probing further.

He assumed that the Sect Hierarch was beaten to death by a group of the special trainees.

Lin Zichen asked, “Instructor, is your body all right?”

“It’s fine.”

Lu Tianrong smiled and said, “Although there’s a tendency to mutate, as long as I get back to the military area and deal with it in time, there won’t be any issues.”

Lin Zichen then asked, “Instructor, what’s the story with that Ninth Elder who’s currently fighting fiercely with Principal Yuan?”

Lu Tianrong replied, “This Ninth Elder is from the Divine Plant Cult and is one of the Sect’s elders.”

“The Divine Plant Cult has nine elders in total, all of whom are Rare-level Fighters.”

“The Ninth Elder specifically manages the internal personnel matters of the Sect.”

“This person is said to be nearly two hundred years old and many influential figures have dealt with him when they were young.”

“Of course, it wasn’t a voluntary engagement, but rather, they were either threatened or enticed by him.”

“There are rumors saying that when Principal Yuan was young, he was threatened and tempted by this Ninth Elder, but luckily due to the support of his powerful family and his own great strength, he managed to not fall for it.”

“…”

“`

“So that’s how it is.”

Lin Zichen asked, “You said that all nine elders of the Divine Plant Cult are rare-level fighters, but what about their sect hierarch? Is he an epic-level powerhouse?”

Lu Tianrong shook his head, “Not sure, the sect hierarch of the Divine Plant Cult has never shown his face.”

“But I guess, he must be an epic-level powerhouse.”

“Otherwise, it would be impossible to gather so many followers and establish such a large heretical sect.”

“…”

An epic level, this was a rank that could withstand a nuclear bomb.

Lin Zichen felt this level was very distant.

…

A minute and a half later.

The two finally burst out of the forest and saw the bus parked at the roadside.

At the same time, they also saw Shen Qinghan and others.

Those people, poisoned by the flower toxin, were moving extremely slowly. They had just emerged from the forest not long ago and were about to board the bus to leave the area.

“Xiao Chen!”

As soon as Shen Qinghan saw Lin Zichen, she immediately ran over to him, bursting into tears and throwing herself into his arms.

While crying, she said, “I was really scared just now, scared that I would never see you again. Let’s never part again, okay? Not a single step apart.”

“Mmm, we won’t part.”

Lin Zichen touched her head to comfort her.

At that moment, Ma Xiwei came over and asked, “Why are you covered in blood? Are you hurt anywhere?”

Before Lin Zichen could respond, she handed him a small medicine bottle she was holding and said coldly, “I have a Great Restoration Pill here, take it and eat it.”

She remembered that Lin Zichen had once saved her, now it was her turn to repay him.

Just as Lin Zichen was about to say it wasn’t necessary, Shen Qinghan, who was in his arms, released her embrace and began to carefully examine his body, saying worriedly:

“Xiao Chen, you’re covered in blood. Where are you hurt? Is it serious?”

When Shen Qinghan first laid eyes on Lin Zichen, she was so overwhelmed with emotion that she had not noticed the detail of Lin Zichen being covered in blood.

Now that Ma Xiwei had brought it up, she realized belatedly.

She felt very guilty for a moment.

Feeling that she was too clumsy and not as considerate as an outsider, falling short of being a fiancée.

Lin Zichen held her hand and said, “It’s okay, stop checking, I’m not injured. The blood on me is someone else’s, not mine.”

“Really?”

Shen Qinghan looked up at Lin Zichen.

She suspected that Lin Zichen was telling a white lie, intending not to worry her.

“Really, I’m not lying to you.”

Lin Zichen said and, without further explanation, turned towards Ma Xiwei with a smile, “Thank you for your kindness, but I’m not injured, so I don’t need the Great Restoration Pill.”

“No problem, you take it. If you need it later on, use it then.”

Ma Xiwei stuffed the Great Restoration Pill into Lin Zichen’s hand and then turned and walked away, tactfully not disturbing the couple’s moment.

She didn’t like to owe others favors and would repay them on the spot if she could.

In certain special situations, she can even accept betrothal by offering herself.

Lin Zichen looked at the medicine bottle in his hand that contained a Great Restoration Pill, didn’t think too much about it, and chose to put it in his pocket.

“Everyone’s here!”

“Let’s quickly get on the bus and leave!”

“This place is very dangerous now!”

“The Divine Plant Cult has sent a rare-level fighter here, who is currently confronting Principal Yuan.”

“Continuing to stay here, we might be affected by the clash between those two rare-level fighters.”

Lu Tianrong, enduring the pain of his mutation, shouted loudly to everyone.

As time passed, he felt the beastly nature inside him growing stronger and wanted to head to the nearest hospital for treatment as soon as possible.

To avoid some permanent damage that could be prevented if it took too long.

Upon hearing this, everyone was surprised.

The Divine Plant Cult sent out a rare-level fighter?

Is that necessary?

Also, Principal Yuan came?

What about the military district’s people? Why haven’t they come?

Everyone was full of doubts in their hearts.

But they all knew that now was not the time to dwell on these doubts.

The top priority was to quickly get on the bus and leave this place.

Thinking this, everyone boarded the bus, waiting for Lu Tianrong to drive away from this place.

When everyone was on the bus, the engine already started, ready to set off,

Suddenly, a graceful and pretty figure appeared in front of the bus.

It was a vixen character.

Without any warning, like a phantom, she appeared out of thin air in front of the bus in the blink of an eye.

…

PS: I’m holding out my bowl, asking for monthly tickets and recommendation tickets!

“`

# Chapter 271: 179, The Fox-Ear Girl Who Dominates the Field

Chapter 271: 179, The Fox-Ear Girl Who Dominates the Field

The fox-eared girl appeared very suddenly.

When she appeared out of thin air in front of the vehicle, many people on the bus were startled for a moment, thinking their eyes were playing tricks on them.

“Instructor, there’s someone ahead!”

Seeing that the speed of the vehicle had not slowed down at all, Shangguan Yueying, who was sitting behind the driver’s seat, loudly reminded him.

However, Lu Tianrong not only did not brake, but instead accelerated and charged forward.

In these wild and desolate hills, a beast-eared girl suddenly appeared to block the road, which was clearly a sign of malevolence.

Stopping would simply be asking for trouble.

Perhaps even seeking death.

“Buzz——”

Accompanied by a prolonged whooshing sound.

The military bus carrying 21 people, moving at a speed of over 100 kilometers per hour, crashed directly towards the fox-eared girl blocking the way.

At that moment, everyone on the bus thought the fox-eared girl was going to be hit and sent flying.

Or that the fox-eared girl had an extremely strong body and would bring the massive military bus to a halt.

But the moment the bus hit the fox-eared girl, an extremely eerie scene occurred!

The sturdy military bus actually passed directly through the body of the fox-eared girl!

It passed through as smoothly as if it had passed through air!

Everyone on the bus was dumbfounded at first, unable to comprehend what they had just seen.

A moment later, as they came to their senses.

The crowd began to express their doubts one after another, discussing the matter amongst themselves.

“Was there not a fox-eared girl just now?”

“There was, I saw her too.”

“The bus clearly hit her, so why didn’t it hit that fox-eared girl?”

“An illusion?”

“If one person sees it, that might be an illusion, but just now we all saw her, it can’t possibly be an illusion.”

“Could it be a mirage?”

“But the conditions for a mirage aren’t present here.”

Everyone was puzzled and full of doubt regarding the mysterious scene they had just witnessed.

Lin Zichen remained silent, frowning slightly, his eyes constantly scanning the outside of the vehicle.

He opened all his senses to their maximum, trying to find any trace of the fox-eared girl.

The moment the fox-eared girl appeared, he had spread his spiritual power to sense her immediately, trying to glimpse her Biological Level.

To his surprise, he discovered that she bore no trace of biological pressure at all.

Not only that, she even lacked the breath of life, like an inanimate object.

This was too illogical.

Lin Zichen felt uneasy about this.

Shen Qinghan sitting nearby, felt equally uneasy.

She held Lin Zichen’s hand and asked with a worried expression, “Xiao Chen, what just happened?”

Lin Zichen shook his head, “I’m not sure.”

After speaking, he turned to ask Lu Tianrong, who was in the driver’s seat, “Instructor Lu, do you know what just happened?”

Lu Tianrong, having a higher Biological Level and living longer, might be able to make some sense of it.

However, even Lu Tianrong was unclear about what had just happened.

Faced with Lin Zichen’s puzzlement, he could only answer, “I’m not sure about the specifics of what just happened either, the only thing I can be sure of is that the moment the bus hit her, the moment I was closest to that fox-eared girl, I couldn’t sense any sign of life from her at all.”

Hearing Lu Tianrong say this, several people in the vehicle changed their expressions slightly.

Among them, Shangguan Yueying looked scared and said, “You guys don’t think… it was that, do you?”

“What that?”

“She means to say that the fox-eared girl we just saw might be a ghost,” Ma Xiwei said calmly.

In this supernatural world, even though there are Exotic Beasts, Genetic Integrators, Mechanically Modified Humans, and the like, the concept of ghosts still exists in many people’s hearts.

Many people, upon hearing about ghosts, instinctively feel scared.

Even if they themselves are powerful Genetic Integrators or powerful Mechanically Modified Humans, they are still afraid.

This is because so many stories about ghosts are so horrifying that they are frightening to hear.

Only those who frequently watch horror movies or those who have seen a lot of bloodshed are likely to be completely unafraid.

“You must be joking, in this day and age, we even have mechs, and you’re still talking about ghosts.”

Zhang Kai said with a look of disdain, “Your supposed intellectuals from the university don’t even have the social awareness of someone like me who didn’t even finish high school.”

Shangguan Yueying frowned and said, “Just because you haven’t seen it doesn’t mean it doesn’t exist. There are many things in this world that science cannot explain. It’s better to believe it and not need it than to need it and not believe it.”

Zhang Kai was speechless, “Your university education must have been secured through connections and back doors.”

“You…!”

Shangguan Yueying was so angered her chest heaved with frustration.

Lin Zichen listened to their argument and noticed that Zhang Kai had changed a lot, no longer acting like a sycophantic follower.

Back in junior high, Zhang Kai had been very eager in his courtship of the school belle.

Now there was no trace of that sycophantic demeanor.

Most likely, having become a Mechanically Modified Human, his social status had risen along with his tides, with plenty of women throwing themselves at him. The ones who fawned over him now licked his boots, turning him into the master instead of the follower.

After pondering over these matters for a while.

Lin Zichen quickly brought his thoughts back to the present and continued to scan the surroundings outside the vehicle.

The rest of the people on the bus did the same, uneasily scanning the outside for any sign of the fox-eared girl.

Except for Zhang Kai and Shangguan Yueying.

The two were thoroughly embroiled in an argument.

They clung to the topic of whether ghosts existed, constantly disputing, each trying to convince the other.

They had completely cast aside the incident of the sudden appearance of the fox-eared girl.

After all, the fox-eared girl had appeared for only a brief instant before disappearing.

After a while, the event didn’t seem as significant.

During this time, Zhang Kai and Shangguan Yueying pulled in several others to take a stand on whether ghosts existed.

The vast majority believed they did not.

A few remained neutral.

# Chapter 272: 179, The Fox-Ear Girl Who Dominates the Field\_2

Chapter 272: 179, The Fox-Ear Girl Who Dominates the Field\_2

Some people felt they did.

Seeing most people believe there are no ghosts, Zhang Kai said smugly, “We go with the majority, everyone thinks there are no ghosts in the world. Little Sakura, just admit that you’re superstitious.”

Shangguan Yueying was infuriated.

Just as she was about to say something to refute Zhang Kai,

at the very back of the car, someone’s squeaky voice spoke up in her defense, “This sister is right, there really are ghosts in the world.”

Hearing this unfamiliar voice, everyone instinctively turned their heads towards the sound.

They then discovered to their horror that the fox-eared girl who had suddenly appeared in front of the car was now on the bus!

At this moment, the fox-eared girl was sitting alone in the back row, with one leg over the other, resting her chin in her hand, and smiling at the people inside the bus.

Lin Zichen looked at the fox-eared girl, his heart filled with fear.

How did she appear inside the car?

And how had he not noticed her presence the whole time she had been on the bus?

Even more, how had Lu Tianrong, whose Biological Level was as high as Sixth Order, also failed to detect her?

The Biological Level of this fox-eared girl must far exceed Sixth Order!

Thinking this, Lin Zichen became filled with unease.

On the other side.

Seeing the fox-eared girl in the bus through the rearview mirror, Lu Tianrong’s heart skipped a beat, but then he quickly calmed down and slowly brought the car to a stop by the roadside.

Then, he immediately got up from the driver’s seat, turned around with a sharp gaze, and stared at the fox-eared girl in the back row, demanding, “Who exactly are you?”

As he said this, he was ready to make a move at any moment.

He didn’t strike immediately because the fox-eared girl was too strange, and her strength was hard to gauge, making any attack highly risky.

Instead of fighting immediately, it was better to communicate first and see what her intentions were.

If things could be resolved peacefully, then all the better.

Facing Lu Tianrong’s questioning, the fox-eared girl smiled charmingly, “I’m not a human.”

Not human?!

Could it be that this fox-eared girl really was a ghost?!

There really are ghosts in the world?!

Everyone felt a chill run down their spine.

Continuing, the fox-eared girl said, “However, you are not human either. Just now, you had the heart to drive such a large car towards a young girl; that’s so inhuman.”

At that moment, her eyes suddenly lit up with a strange purple glow.

Right after that, Lu Tianrong, upon whom her gaze fell, instantly became vacant, looking like an elderly man with dementia, standing there bewildered and motionless.

He had been mentally controlled.

Without the fox-eared girl’s instructions, he would simply stand there foolishly without moving.

“Get out of the car.”

The fox-eared girl gave this command to Lu Tianrong.

The next second, Lu Tianrong obediently walked towards the car door and under everyone’s amazed gaze, left the bus.

Having witnessed this scene, those remaining on the bus nearly all showed looks of despair.

Even the instructor was dealt with so easily.

This was the end…

Everyone thought the fox-eared girl was from the Divine Plant Cult, here to persecute them.

Each and every one of them looked ashen-faced as if foreseeing their own tragic futures.

Just as everyone thought this,

the fox-eared girl said, “Except for Lin Zichen, all others get off the bus, I’m not interested in you.”

Huh?

She’s letting us go just like that?

Everyone thought they had heard wrong and were incredulous.

After a moment’s reaction, they hastily scrambled off the bus, fearful that the fox-eared girl would change her mind.

Aside from Lin Zichen, a total of 13 people left, while 6 chose to stay.

The five who stayed were Shen Qinghan, Li Moyu, Ma Xiwei, Luo Yongjian from the same school, Zhang Kai from the Mech God Group, and Zhao Yuanzhong from the military district.

These individuals couldn’t bring themselves to abandon Lin Zichen.

At this, Lin Zichen said indifferently, “She’s targeting me; you all should leave.”

To him, those who remained were a burden, and the wise choice was for them to leave.

“Take care.”

After speaking, Zhao Yuanzhong turned and left.

Having had the chance to leave but choosing to stay had already shown his stance.

Once the stance was clear, it was time to go.

Zhang Kai did the same and left.

Li Moyu, Luo Yongjian, and Ma Xiwei hesitated for a moment.

After thinking it over and realizing that staying wouldn’t help Lin Zichen, they too left the bus.

In a blink, only Shen Qinghan remained.

She clung to Lin Zichen’s hand, unwilling to part with him.

The fox-eared girl glanced at their tightly joined hands and then looked up at Shen Qinghan with displeasure, “Why are you holding the hand of my bed slave, little sister?”

She had already claimed Lin Zichen as her possession, for her to play with and enjoy, not to be touched by anyone else.

Shen Qinghan stayed silent, gripping his hand tighter.

For a fleeting moment, she considered lashing out at the fox-eared girl before her, to control her Qi-Blood.

Luckily, reason overcame impulse, and she chose not to act.

The fox-eared girl, who could easily deal with an instructor of the Sixth Order,

and herself, just an ordinary being of Sixth Order—should she provoke the fox-eared girl, the consequences would be unimaginable.

Shen Qinghan was very clear about this fact.

Lin Zichen, concerned that Shen Qinghan staying might put her in danger, released her hand and said,

“Han Han, get off the bus.”

“But…”

“Listen to me, get off.”

“…”

Shen Qinghan didn’t move, pursing her lips in silence.

Previously, when Lin Zichen took a risk with his own life to lead the masked man away, she was so worried she wanted to cry, filled with regret.

Now, having just reunited with Lin Zichen, she didn’t want to be separated from him again.

# Chapter 273: 179, The Fox-Ear Girl Who Dominates the Field\_3

Chapter 273: 179, The Fox-Ear Girl Who Dominates the Field\_3

Fear gripped her that this separation might not be as fortunate as before, that she might not be able to reunite with Lin Zichen.

Seeing Shen Qinghan refusing to get out of the car, Lin Zichen furrowed his brow.

Just as he was about to forcibly push his childhood sweetheart, who had lost all reason and was driven more by emotion than logic, out of the car to get her out of danger,

the vixen-eared girl in front of them made the first move against Shen Qinghan.

With just a thought, she levitated Shen Qinghan into the air, and then with a fierce swing, sent her crashing through the car window to the outside.

The impact was enormous at the moment of collision.

The car window’s glass shattered with a loud bang, scattering fragments everywhere.

The entire car shook as a result.

Lin Zichen felt the intensity of the impact vividly and immediately looked out the window at Shen Qinghan with a look full of concern.

Seeing that Shen Qinghan was only slightly cut by the broken glass and unharmed, he breathed a sigh of relief.

…

Outside the car,

Shen Qinghan got up from the ground.

Tears filled her eyes.

She wanted to get back in the car and be with Lin Zichen.

But after calming down and thinking it over, she realized that doing so would only make matters uncontrollable and would bring no benefits.

So, she stood outside the car, watching Lin Zichen with eyes red from crying, praying in her heart that he wouldn’t come to any harm.

“Qinghan, don’t stand so close,”

Ma Xiwei came over and pulled Shen Qinghan away from the car.

The vixen-eared girl in the car didn’t seem bloodthirsty,

but as the saying goes, better safe than sorry.

No one could guarantee that the vixen-eared girl wouldn’t find Shen Qinghan annoying and decide to eliminate her on a whim.

Ma Xiwei pulled Shen Qinghan aside and said rationally,

“We can’t do anything right now. The only thing we can do is not to provoke the enemy and wait quietly for reinforcements to arrive.”

“I know, I know all that, but I just can’t…”

Shen Qinghan’s voice was tearful.

As she spoke, she kept a worried eye on the situation inside the car, fearing that Lin Zichen would disappear from her sight the next second.

At this moment, Luo Yongjian, who also had not left the scene, walked up with a look of confusion and said, “It’s been so long since the incident; why hasn’t the military’s rescue arrived?”

“Most likely there is treachery afoot within the military,”

Li Moyu came up to analyze, “Our outing for live combat training was secret, yet the Divine Plant Cult managed to plan ahead. I don’t believe there are no traitors in the military.”

“Even among the trainees, there might be traitors.”

“So forget about waiting for rescue. It certainly won’t arrive soon. The traitors in the military will find ways to cause delays.”

“As for calling for help elsewhere, forget that too. I have tried it; the signals here are blocked—we can’t contact the outside world.”

“The only hope we have now is Principal Yuan, who is far away and caught in a fierce battle.”

“We have to rely on her to defeat her opponent and then come to our rescue.”

“…”

Listening to Li Moyu’s analysis, both Ma Xiwei and Luo Yongjian fell into silence.

Shen Qinghan didn’t fall silent; she clasped her hands and prayed softly, “Master must win, Master must win, Master must win…”

Master?

The three people around her didn’t know about the relationship between Shen Qinghan and Yuan Dongzhi.

Hearing her call out ‘Master’ over and over, it felt as though they had stumbled upon a significant secret.

Excluding Lin Zichen, only four of them were still at the scene and had not left.

The trainees from places like Jing University, Mech God Group, and the military sector had quickly left the scene as soon as they got out of the car, running faster than anyone else.

Fearing that the vixen-eared girl would change her mind and not spare them.

…

PS: Begging bowl out, votes for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 274: 180. Fierce battle with the Fox Demon! Collisions of flesh and spirit!

Chapter 274: 180. Fierce battle with the Fox Demon! Collisions of flesh and spirit!

In the car.

Lin Zichen was alone, facing the fox-eared girl, with a grave expression on his face.

He used [Danger Perception] to peek at her Biological Level, only to find it was Ordinary Ninth Order.

With such strange methods, could this be an ordinary creature?

This completely defies logic.

It also contradicts biology.

So… was she disguising her Biological Level?

The more Lin Zichen thought about it, the more uneasy he felt.

Uncertainty is always unsettling.

If he knew the true strength of the fox-eared girl, even if her Biological Level were as high as Rare Level, he wouldn’t feel so uneasy.

One thing he was worried about right now.

The fox-eared girl in front of him was stronger than Yuan Dongzhi.

If that were true, today might be more dangerous than auspicious.

“Little bedding slave, now it’s just the two of us left in the car,”

the fox-eared girl got up from her seat and walked toward Lin Zichen at a leisurely pace, smiling seductively as she moved.

She was wearing a purple silk gown, revealing a pair of small, bare, grasping jade feet.

As she walked, her loose sleeves fluttered.

Her footsteps were light and smooth.

She looked like a purple butterfly dancing gracefully, pleasing to the eye, extremely beautiful.

Seeing the girl walking barefoot, Lin Zichen felt puzzled.

Wasn’t she afraid to dirty her feet?

Just as he thought this,

the next moment, he was surprised to find that the fox-eared girl was floating in the air.

Looking closely, one could see her bare jade feet were actually a small distance from the ground.

About half a centimeter or so.

If one didn’t look carefully, it would be hard to notice.

Lin Zichen frowned slightly at this, his expression becoming even more solemn.

The fox-eared girl in front of him wasn’t wearing shoes.

And yet her feet were still clean and white, without a speck of dust.

What did this imply?

It means she had been floating all along, never touching the ground for a second.

To maintain such constant levitation, how strong must one’s spiritual power be?

Could Yuan Dongzhi’s spiritual power be as strong as hers?

Lin Zichen’s thoughts were in turmoil, and the more he thought, the more helpless he felt.

The fox-eared girl in front of him was extremely powerful, so overpowering that it left him without the slightest thought of resistance.

Soon,

the fox-eared girl came up to Lin Zichen, her voice soft:

“Little bedding slave, why keep frowning? I’m not going to eat you, relax a little.”

As he heard this sentence, Lin Zichen could smell a faint floral scent.

It was coming from the fox-eared girl.

The scent was pleasant and intoxicating, making one unwittingly want to draw closer.

This floral scent wasn’t right; it seemed to have an aphrodisiac effect…

Lin Zichen snapped out of the scent’s effect, took a small step back, and asked as calmly as possible, “What do you mean by ‘bedding slave’?”>

As he asked, he prepared himself to take action at any moment.

If the fox-eared girl made any suspicious move, he wouldn’t hesitate to strike.

Although the chances of beating the fox-eared girl were slim, he had to try to know for sure.

What if he could defeat her?

What if she was just spiritually powerful but physically very weak?

Anything was possible.

After all, creatures that are extremely strong in spiritual power but very weak physically do exist.

Many Exotic Beasts that specialize in spiritual power have this vulnerability.

“What I mean by ‘bedding slave’ is just as the words suggest, a slave on the bed, responsible for pleasuring me, for me to consume their spiritual energy,”

the fox-eared girl chuckled, and continued, “Your strong physical talent and handsome features both meet my requirements.”

“Especially your physical talent—to be able to single-handedly kill a higher Sixth Order being with an Ordinary Ninth Order body is simply unbelievable.”

“With such a formidable physical talent, the spiritual energy contained within must be very sweet and satisfying, qualifying you to be my bedding slave.”

Consume spiritual energy?

What is that?

Lin Zichen realized something was off and asked, “Are you a Genetic Integrator, an Exotic Beast, or maybe an Exotic Human?”

Before this, he had assumed the fox-eared girl was a Genetic Integrator who had fused with fox Exotic Beast genes.

Now, he realized he might have been wrong.

She might actually not be human.

Or at least not an Earthling.

She might be a transformed Exotic Beast, or one of the rumored Exotic Humans who live in the Origin Land.

However, the fox-eared girl’s reply was somewhat unexpected.

She casually sat on an adjacent seat, lazily crossing her legs, while seductively tapping her delicate little jade feet and smiling enchantingly:

“I’m neither a Genetic Integrator, nor an Exotic Beast, nor an Exotic Human.”

“None of them?”

Lin Zichen was a bit confused.

If it’s neither this nor that, then what is it?

Could it be that she’s a Pure Blood Human like himself?

But the girl had animal ears and a tail; she certainly didn’t seem like a Pure Blood Human.

The fox-eared girl continued, “I’m half an Earthling.”

“Half an Earthling?”

Lin Zichen didn’t quite understand what she meant.

But soon, he thought of something and asked the fox-eared girl, “Are you from the Origin Land?”

“Very clever, you guessed right,”

the fox-eared girl said with a smile. “Indeed, I come from the Origin Land, but rest assured, I’m not like the other creatures from there. I have never thought about invading Earth, nor do I bear any ill will towards Earthlings.”

“Because I also have half Earthling blood flowing through me; I’m half an Earthling.”

“To be precise, Earth is kind of like my second home.”

“…”

Lin Zichen: “Are you a human-animal hybrid?”

The fox-eared girl corrected, “Not human – animal; it’s human – fox, the fox of a Fox Demon.”

“Beast is a general term for non-sentient creatures.”

“My mother can speak human language, carried me for ten months before giving birth, and is skilled in music, chess, calligraphy, and painting. Do you think she’s a beast?”

# Chapter 275: 180. Fierce battle with the Fox Demon! Collisions of flesh and spirit! \_2

Chapter 275: 180. Fierce battle with the Fox Demon! Collisions of flesh and spirit! \_2

Having said that, the fox-eared girl sighed lightly, “My mother is clearly so outstanding, yet that Earth-born father of mine didn’t cherish her at all. He took advantage of my mother’s love for him, constantly schemed against her, deceived her for money and sex, and after impregnating her, he upped and left without a trace.”

“As her daughter, I’ve grown this big without even having seen him once.”

“It’s also because my mother was foolishly infatuated, easily believed in the sweet nothings of a man.”

“In my opinion, men are only fit to be bed slaves, to be collared and leashed around the neck by their masters.”

As she spoke, the fox-eared girl conjured a beast skin collar out of thin air.

Afterward, with enchanting eyes that captured the soul and a seductive smile on her lips, she asked, “I’ve been so transparent with you, are you willing to wear this collar I’ve carefully prepared for you, and be my bed slave?”

Summoning objects out of nowhere?

Seeing the fox-eared girl suddenly produce a beast skin collar out of thin air, Lin Zichen felt somewhat incredulous.

Out of instinct, he glanced at the fox-eared girl’s hands.

To check for any rings.

There were no rings.

Ten fingers, white as spring onions and as smooth as jade, all empty, without any adornments.

It wasn’t like the storage rings from internet novels in his previous life…

Thinking this, Lin Zichen asked, “What if I refuse?”

“The consequence of refusal…” the fox-eared girl smiled charmingly, “You have no reason to refuse, nor the qualification to do so.”

Lin Zichen fell silent and then said, “Give me some time to consider it then.”

He lacked confidence in winning against the fox-eared girl.

His only option was to stall for time, waiting for the military to come to his support.

And also, waiting for Yuan Dongzhi to defeat the Ninth Elder of the Divine Plant Cult.

“Stalling for time?”

The fox-eared girl laughed, “Give it up, the military’s people won’t be able to get here.”

“By the time they do, the day lilies will be cold.”

“Otherwise, why do you think I’m willing to spend so much time talking with you?”

The fox-eared girl brushed her forehead hair, continuing, “I prefer willing submission over forcing others.”

“If you’re willing to be my bed slave, I can assure you, the Divine Plant Cult will no longer dare to target you.”

“Even more, in the future, they will have to address you respectfully as ‘My Lord’ each time they see you.”

“…”

“I really need to contemplate this.”

Lin Zichen toughened his resolve and did not reply, trying his best to delay.

The fox-eared girl stood up from her seat and positioned herself in front of Lin Zichen again, speaking in a delicate voice:

“Take a good look at my face that could overthrow states and cities.”

“Witness my graceful and enchanting figure.”

“Do you know how many male creatures in the Origin Land lust after my body?”

“Are you sure you don’t want to be my bed slave?”

“…”

Lin Zichen gazed at the fox-eared girl before him, taking in her features meticulously.

Fuzzy fox ears on top of her head, hair strands falling on her shoulders soft and shiny.

Her skin, fair and delicate; her nose, small and perky; her lips, cherry red and glistening—a rare delicacy.

Her eyes, a pair of watery, peach-bloom eyes with long eyelashes and light purple pupils, held an inexplicable allure, as if they could capture one’s soul, making it difficult for anyone to look away once their gaze landed on them.

Under her right eye, a conspicuous mole added a touch of seductiveness to her appealing face, exuding a unique charm.

As his gaze traveled downward, he saw an old-fashioned purple silk dress.

The dress was loose, not form-fitting.

Yet even so, it was visibly clear that the figure beneath the dress was shapely, with full and voluptuous curves.

All things considered, the fox-eared girl’s beauty and physique were not inferior to Shen Qinghan’s.

They represented two different types of beauty.

Shen Qinghan was pure with a hint of playfulness, coupled with a bit of age-appropriate suggestiveness—not genuine lewdness, but a curiosity about the opposite sex that came with age, while at the same time her figure was growing more voluptuous, yet still retaining the full essence of youthful femininity—she was the pure and lovely girl next door.

Whereas the fox-eared girl before him seemed to exude only one attribute—desire. Her face alluring, her body full and firm, her voice like dripping honey; she gave off an extremely indecent vibe, stirring lascivious fantasies, representing the sexy and statuesque woman next door.

“Do you like what you see?”

The fox-eared girl asked with a half-smile.

Before Lin Zichen could answer, she reached out a finger and gently pressed it to Lin Zichen’s lips, her voice tantalizingly persuasive, “Becoming my bed slave, you could enjoy my body every day and also reap unexpected benefits.”

“What kind of benefits?”

“Once you become my bed slave, you will naturally find out in time,” the fox-eared girl replied and then asked, “So, do you want to be my bed slave?”

Lin Zichen showed hesitance, “Let me think about it.”

At that moment, he felt a bit stifled inside.

If he were powerful enough, he wouldn’t need to feign hesitation to stall for time, waiting for someone to come to his rescue.

He’d be able to act against the fox-eared girl right away, punching her to the ground with one blow.

Unfortunately, he was still too weak.

He could only reign supreme within the school.

Once outside, encountering a powerful and higher-level enemy, he could only nod and bow.

Seeing that Lin Zichen was still unwilling and trying to stall for time by saying he needed to think things over, the smile on the face of the fox-eared girl faded significantly, and she said with some displeasure,

“I am clearly so charming. Why won’t you agree?”

“I understand, is it because of the little sister outside the car?”

“If that’s the case, then I’ll kill her.”

As soon as she finished speaking, the fox-eared girl’s figure suddenly vanished.

By the time Lin Zichen realized what was happening, she had already appeared behind Shen Qinghan like a phantom, swinging her snow-white fox tail to wrap around Shen Qinghan’s neck.

“Bang!”

A collision sounded like an explosion.

Lin Zichen didn’t bother with the door and chose to crash directly through the military bus’s metal skin, shooting out of the bus like a bullet at the fastest speed towards the fox-eared girl.

Before the fox-eared girl could tighten her tail to strangle Shen Qinghan’s neck, he charged to the side of the fox-eared girl, carrying a tremendous Blood Qi Power, and slammed his fist towards her head.

“Buzz——”

A long whizzing sound followed.

Lin Zichen’s fist, which was so fast it looked like an afterimage, passed right through the fox-eared girl’s head.

It was just like earlier when Lu Tianrong had driven the military bus straight through the fox-eared girl.

It didn’t touch anything.

It just felt like it passed through the air.

Afterward, the fox-eared girl vanished, as if she had never existed.

“What’s going on?”

Lin Zichen couldn’t make sense of the scene before his eyes.

While he was puzzled, Shen Qinghan asked with a worried face, “Xiao Chen, what’s wrong with you?”

“What’s wrong with me?” Lin Zichen felt confused and said to Shen Qinghan, “I was just trying to save you.”

Shen Qinghan was equally puzzled, “Save me?”

At this moment, Li Moyu said with confusion, “Zi Chen, what are you doing?”

“Why suddenly rush out of the bus like a ghost and throw a punch at the air behind your Qinghan?”

“Are you trying to kill your wife to prove your way or what?”

“…”

Rushing out of the bus for no apparent reason?

Lin Zichen realized something.

At this moment, a familiar voice sounded eerily from behind him:

“You really don’t hold back. My physical body is only at an Ordinary Ninth Rank level, if your punch hit me, I’d probably be dead on the spot.”

It was the voice of the fox-eared girl.

It came from inside the military bus behind him.

Lin Zichen turned around immediately.

He then saw that the fox-eared girl had been in the bus all along and had never gotten out.

Indeed.

He hadn’t hit a decoy just now.

He had fallen for an Illusion Technique and saw illusions.

Realizing this,

Lin Zichen’s eyebrows furrowed tightly, and his expression turned exceedingly grave.

He had never encountered such a tricky enemy.

Just a little release of spiritual power was enough to toy with people at will.

“I was just playing with you just now,”

the fox-eared girl walked out of the bus, her smile teasing, “Now, I’m really going to kill this pretty little thing you love.”

The moment her words fell, her figure blurred, and in an instant, she created dozens of identical clones, all rushing towards Shen Qinghan.

This time, Lin Zichen didn’t rush to make a move.

He was very clear about one thing in his mind.

If his spirit was not as strong as that of the fox-eared girl, then making a move would be futile.

Because he couldn’t tell if the target was real or fake.

To win against the fox-eared girl, he had to increase his spiritual strength.

The [Advanced Spirit] he had acquired before was now time to be put to use.

He hoped it would work…

Thinking this, Lin Zichen had a thought and activated the [Advanced Spirit] he had just remembered.

The moment the [Advanced Spirit] took effect,

he felt as if his whole head became instantly empty, an unprecedented tranquility taking over.

Then, the numerous clones of the fox-eared girl began to vanish one after another.

In the span of a mere two seconds, they disappeared without a trace.

After that, within his field of view, he only saw one fox-eared girl sitting on top of the military bus, watching below with interest as several people panicked.

He had found the real one!

…

PS: Begging for your monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 276: 181, Exploding Punch! Devouring the Fox-Eared Girl!

Chapter 276: 181, Exploding Punch! Devouring the Fox-Eared Girl!

Under the blessing of [Advanced Spirit], Lin Zichen finally saw the true form of the fox-eared girl.

She was sitting on top of the military bus.

Perhaps from the beginning, the fox-eared girl had always been on the roof and never left.

It was just that everyone’s spiritual power wasn’t strong enough to detect her presence.

Whether it was her sudden appearance in front of the bus, inside the bus, or the recent instant movement behind Shen Qinghan, they were all fake images.

They were illusions created by the fox-eared girl.

This Fox Demon from the Origin Land was extremely skilled at using Illusion Technique.

“Bang!”

Suddenly, there was a explosive sound of a foot stomping hard on the ground.

That was Lin Zichen making his move.

Having confirmed the real location of the fox-eared girl, he did not hesitate for a moment and immediately erupted with all of his Qi-Blood, his calves forcefully pushing off the ground with might.

Creating a deep pit in the ground.

Mud splattered all around.

Using the strong propulsion generated from pushing off the ground, he instantly sprang in front of the fox-eared girl.

He swung his fist, which was covered with the force of Blood Qi Power.

He didn’t hold back at all.

He fiercely threw a punch towards the fox-eared girl’s head.

He aimed for a one-hit kill.

Against an enemy that meant harm to Shen Qinghan, there was no possibility of showing mercy; he had to be deadly.

Just as his fist was about to strike.

The fox-eared girl in front of him smiled.

She smiled rather playfully.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen’s heart sank immediately.

Why was she smiling?

Could it be that she in front of him was another illusion?

Caught in these thoughts, his fist violently slammed onto the fox-eared girl’s forehead.

Then, a “buzz” sounded.

His fist went through her head, hitting nothing but air.

Another illusion!

Lin Zichen felt his heart plummet.

Even with the aid of [Advanced Spirit], he was still unable to deal with the fox-eared girl.

This was troubling.

Without a second thought, having missed his strike, Lin Zichen quickly retreated to Shen Qinghan’s side with his senses wide open, surveilling the surroundings with vigilance.

The fox-eared girl was intent on killing Shen Qinghan, and he needed to protect her well.

“Interesting, you managed to instantly enhance your own spiritual power and break through the Illusion Technique I pride myself on. You are becoming more and more surprising,”

the Shen Qinghan being protected at his side suddenly said in a tender and delicate voice.

Lin Zichen turned his head abruptly upon hearing this.

And then, to his horror, he realized that the Shen Qinghan he was protecting had somehow transformed into the fox-eared girl at some point.

But the next second, with the enhancement of [Advanced Spirit], the fox-eared girl in front of him turned back into the familiar Shen Qinghan.

Lin Zichen couldn’t tell the difference anymore.

He felt that he was almost unable to distinguish between reality and illusion.

The Illusion Technique of the fox-eared girl had a devastating effect on his sensory perception.

“Xiao Chen…”

The Shen Qinghan next to him noticed his distressed state and weakly called out to him.

Like waking from a dream, Lin Zichen reached out to grab Shen Qinghan’s hand.

It was warm.

It was tangible.

The touch was soft and smooth, very familiar.

He could confirm it was indeed Shen Qinghan herself.

At that moment, Lin Zichen felt a wave of relief mixed with fear.

The Fox Demon was extremely cunning, actually playing tricks like using someone else’s hand to kill.

Luckily, when the Fox Demon’s tender voice rang by his ear, he didn’t choose to attack.

Otherwise, he would have been hitting Shen Qinghan.

This wave of relief didn’t last long and soon dissipated.

It was replaced with a slight sigh of relief.

After the recent clash with the fox-eared girl, Lin Zichen analyzed the current situation.

Although the fox-eared girl’s spiritual power was strong, it was not insurmountably so.

With the blessing of [Advanced Spirit], he could greatly reduce the time he was under her mental control.

Take the last two encounters, for example.

He had barely fallen into the illusion, and in the next moment, he was able to break free immediately.

Another point from those encounters was that he deduced the Fox Demon’s physical strength was not formidable.

It truly seemed to be only at the level of an Ordinary Ninth Rank.

Otherwise, there was no reason to choose the more time-consuming and effortful option of using illusions rather than a direct attack.

Having understood all this,

Lin Zichen immediately picked up Shen Qinghan without another word and dashed wildly away.

If the physical strength of the fox-eared girl was truly only that of an Ordinary Ninth Rank, she would definitely be unable to catch up with his fleeing pace.

However, the fox-eared girl proved to be much more troublesome than he had imagined.

He had not run a hundred meters while carrying Shen Qinghan when he suddenly realized the sky had darkened.

In just a brief second,

the sunny noon turned pitch black.

And it was the ultimate darkness.

So dark that he couldn’t see his hands in front of him.

Surrounded by this darkness, his sensory perception was greatly diminished.

Especially his sight, which had become so weak that he could no longer see the path clearly and thus could not continue to sprint at high speed.

Lin Zichen was forced to stop.

He had to stand still, waiting for [Advanced Spirit] to take effect and dispel the illusions before his eyes.

With the blessing of [Advanced Spirit],

his vision was slowly coming back, increasingly able to make out the things in front of him.

But the entire world remained pitch black and had not returned to the bright sunlight it should have been.

This time, the strength of the Illusion Technique was unprecedentedly high.

Even with the assistance of [Advanced Spirit], he could only slowly weaken the delusional effect, unable to break through the illusion directly.

“Zi Chen, Qinghan, where are you?!”

“Chen Bro, don’t leave us behind!”

“You two, stop shouting and be quiet, don’t disturb Zi Chen.”

From behind him came the voices of Li Moyu, Ma Xiwei, and Luo Yongjian.

Among them, the two boys sounded panicked.

While Ma Xiwei, a girl, kept her composure.

Lin Zichen didn’t respond to them, focusing on staying alert to his surroundings.

The fox-eared girl’s target was him and Shen Qinghan.

As long as those three didn’t act rashly, they wouldn’t encounter any danger.

# Chapter 277: 181, One Punch Explosion! Devouring the Fox-Eared Girl!\_2

Chapter 277: 181, One Punch Explosion! Devouring the Fox-Eared Girl!\_2

“Xiao Chen, why did it suddenly get dark, I can’t see anything.”

Shen Qinghan felt very uneasy, holding Lin Zichen tightly.

While staying alert to his surroundings, Lin Zichen spoke in a soothing tone:

“Don’t panic, it’s not a big problem, I can solve it.”

“Mhm.”

Shen Qinghan obediently responded with a sound and didn’t make any more noise to disturb Lin Zichen.

At this moment, the delicate voice of the fox-eared girl came through the darkness:

“Oh, feeling confident, are we?”

“…”

Lin Zichen looked towards the source of the voice, but all he saw was endless darkness; he couldn’t see anything.

The voice of the fox-eared girl rang out again: “You, my overconfident little bedslave, come, let’s see how you’re going to break through my illusion technique this time.”

As her voice fell,

the pitch-black sky suddenly conjured a beautiful purple moon out of nowhere.

The purple light it emitted scattered much of the darkness.

Suddenly, the purple moon turned into an eye with pale purple pupils.

It held traces of allurement.

It was captivating.

Lin Zichen recognized that they were the eyes of the fox-eared girl.

He was extremely shocked in his heart.

The fox-eared girl’s illusion technique was too strong, completely shattering his understanding of the use of spiritual power.

Before this, his understanding of the use of spiritual power had been very limited.

It was nothing more than moving objects through space, flying through the air, enhancing sensory perception, and so on.

If one was more advanced, they could perform a spiritual shock,

projecting their spiritual power to attack the target’s spirit, causing the target to lose consciousness.

However, such as the fox-eared girl, who could conjure an illusion with a thought, making the target fall into it without distinguishing reality, he was seeing for the first time.

“Little bedslave, it’s coming for you.”

The voice of the fox-eared girl echoed hauntingly.

As the voice ended,

the eye in the high sky shone a strange purple light.

The next second, Lin Zichen’s mind felt a jolt.

Heaven and earth seemed to invert.

The things within his field of vision were visibly distorting at a rapid pace.

Fishes grew wings and flew in the sky.

Birds grew gills and swam in the water.

Reptiles stood upright and remained motionless, like trees.

Plants uprooted themselves and started running wildly, devouring the motionless animals around them.

At the same time, a strange whispering sound gradually arose by his ears: “Red umbrellas, white handles…”

The sound kept echoing in the depths of his mind.

It made one’s consciousness unclear, their awareness blurry, and their sensory perception weakened continuously.

It was like having consumed the hallucinogenic mushrooms of a region known for fresh air.

Fortunately, this state did not last long.

Under the blessing of [Advanced Spirit], it only took a few seconds to return to normal.

After he recovered,

Lin Zichen found that the darkness around him was no longer as dense as it had been at the beginning.

His view became much clearer.

He could see everything within a hundred meters.

Looking around, he saw Li Moyu and the others about tens of meters behind him.

At that moment, they were all trapped in the illusion and couldn’t escape, their expressions extremely painful.

Lin Zichen glanced at the three of them and quickly withdrew his gaze.

He then turned his attention to Shen Qinghan, who was being held in his arms.

He found that Shen Qinghan was also in pain, but her condition seemed a little better.

Her eyebrows were slightly furrowed as if she was having a nightmare.

“Huh?”

The fox-eared girl walked out of the darkness, surprised, and said, “You can even withstand that? Are you sure your biological level is just Ordinary Ninth Rank?”

As she spoke, her delicate face filled with disbelief, she couldn’t help but exclaim, “Earth, a place with such scarce evolutionary resources, could actually give birth to such an exceptional genius.”

“If you were born in the Origin Land, having enjoyed the abundant evolutionary resources from a young age, it’s hard to imagine how strong you would be now.”

“Advanced Intermediate Rank? Advanced High Rank? Or even Rare Level?”

As she said this, her stunning face became tinged with excitement, her eyes filled with desire: “A genius of your caliber, it’s a waste to stay on Earth.”

“You should become my bedslave, exchange your vital essence for evolutionary resources, and evolve together.”

“As my bedslave, although you would lose your freedom, correspondingly, you would gain a future beyond your imagination.”

“Take this chance while I’m still willing to treat you with respect.”

“…”

Lin Zichen did not respond. He remained on guard against the fox-eared girl in front of him while diverting some of his attention to the darkness around him.

He keenly noticed that the darkness was dissipating faster and faster.

Considering that the illusion technique that plunged the entire world into darkness seemed so extensive,

it must require a tremendous amount of spiritual power to sustain.

With that thought,

he surmised that the reason the fox-eared girl was willing to talk so much now, rather than continue her assault, was most likely not because she was patient.

Rather, her spiritual power was nearly exhausted, unable to support her continued use of the illusion technique.

With this realization,

Lin Zichen immediately acted upon the thought, using [Forest Lord], his Biometric Attributes, to effortlessly control several vines, silently approaching the fox-eared girl from behind.

The fox-eared girl, whether due to the excessive consumption of spiritual power or something else, seemed unaware of the vines that were stealthily creeping closer like venomous snakes.

Seeing Lin Zichen remain silent, her voice turned cold: “I have been utterly sincere with you, but you’ve repeatedly refused, my patience has its limits.”

Lin Zichen said indifferently, “You can’t even show your true self, is that your sincerity?”

The fox-eared girl laughed: “Little bedslave, is there a possibility that I am speaking to you in my true form right now?”

Lin Zichen: “Whether there is a possibility, that’s something we’ll have to test to find out.”

# Chapter 278: 181, One Punch Explosion! Devouring the Fox-Eared Girl!\_3

Chapter 278: 181, One Punch Explosion! Devouring the Fox-Eared Girl!\_3

As his voice trailed off, his eyes focused intently as he controlled several vines to shoot towards the fox-eared girl.

Their speed was incredible!

They were nearly too fast for the naked eye to see!

The fox-eared girl had no time to react.

It was just the blink of an eye.

Her snow-white and smooth limbs and neck were already entwined with sturdy vines.

As the vines tightened with force, her slender limbs were pulled apart, leaving her hanging in mid-air in the shape of a “big” character, completely vulnerable.

He actually caught her?

Lin Zichen had a look of surprise, not expecting the fox-eared girl to be the real body, nor did he expect to restrain her so easily.

The fox-eared girl was even more surprised, “You can actually control vines?”

Lin Zichen did not explain, fearing that the opportunity in front of him would slip away in an instant.

He immediately took a step forward, rushing towards the fox-eared girl with utmost speed.

He raised his fist, covered in Qi-Blood.

And with a fierce punch, he aimed for her face.

Soon, a loud “bang” was heard.

The fist, which created a sharp breaking sound through the air, landed heavily on the delicate face of the fox-eared girl, bringing a shockingly real impact.

The next instant, the fox-eared girl’s head was blown apart by the punch, and her entire body exploded along with it.

There was no scream.

No blood.

What there was, were white fox furs floating down to the ground like snow.

And, a withered fox tail quietly lying on the ground, motionless.

At the same time.

The surrounding darkness receded rapidly.

Li Moyu and the others, who had been under the fox-eared girl’s mental control, all gradually came to their senses and successfully separated from the illusion.

However, they were all still a bit groggy, only able to stand still as they slowly recovered.

“What’s the situation?”

Lin Zichen, looking at the white fox furs that were slowly falling to the ground and then at the withered fox tail on the floor, was somewhat confused about the situation.

Where’s the blood?

How come there’s no blood at all?

Did she escape by shedding her tail, like a gecko?

Thinking this, Lin Zichen couldn’t help but frown.

Then, with a thought, he quickly expanded his perception, covering an area of several hundred meters in an instant, meticulously searching for the fox-eared girl.

But after a thorough search, he didn’t find even a single fox fur.

Withdrawing his extended perception.

Lin Zichen had an epiphany, learning to move objects through the air without a teacher. Under the diffusion of his spiritual power, he drew the fox tail on the ground towards him through the air.

Thinking of examining the fox tail to see if he could discover anything.

The moment his hand touched the fox tail.

A prompt message appeared out of thin air.

[Do you choose to devour it?]

Huh?

It can be devoured?

Lin Zichen was somewhat surprised.

…

Origin Land.

In a room with ancient and elegant charm.

A beautiful fox woman with a voluptuous figure and eight tails behind her.

She was sitting quietly on the bed with her beautiful eyes closed, completely motionless as if in meditation.

Suddenly, her complexion turned pale, a trickle of blood spilled from the corner of her mouth, and she looked terribly pained.

Just now, one of her tails had transformed into a clone that was smashed to pieces on Earth with a single punch.

The moment her clone perished, her spirit unavoidably suffered a minor injury.

It caused such chaos within her body that Qi-Blood surged up, bringing blood to her mouth.

After a long while.

The fox woman slowly opened her beautiful eyes, revealing a captivating gaze, and muttered to herself, “With an Ordinary Ninth Rank body, defeating a High-Level Sixth Rank without injury, and forcefully breaking through a High-Level Third Rank Illusion Technique.”

“How did Earth, a land scarce in evolutionary resources, give birth to such an extraordinary genius?”

“This is an exceptional candidate for cultivation, I must bring him back to serve as my bedchamber slave, tether him in my room with a collar, and suck his essence every day.”

“With this, my strength will surge forward dramatically.”

As she said this, her captivating eyes gleamed with excitement and her charming face flushed with exhilaration.

After calming down for a moment.

The fox woman took out a jade talisman from her bosom, slightly opened her red lips, and spoke into it, “Bai Ying, go to the Hidden Elixir Pavilion and fetch a Nine Revolutions Resurrection Pill to my room.”

Soon, a servant girl in white, holding a green pill, entered the room.

The fox woman swallowed the pill to repair the spirit damage she had just incurred.

At that moment, another servant girl in green hurried into the room, speaking excitedly, “Mistress! Great news! The glorious news! The Night King’s offspring has agreed to be your bedchamber slave!”

The servant girl who delivered the pill was taken aback, “This offspring of the Night King is a monster born as an Advanced-level Creature.”

“He’s not even thirty, and he’s already a Rare Level creature.”

“In the future, he’s sure to evolve into an Epic Level creature.”

“Under your nourishment, my mistress, he might even evolve into a Legendary Level creature someday.”

“Mistress, please choose him, there’s no better candidate.”

“…”

“The Night King’s offspring?”

The fox woman smiled, “Even if the Night King himself came to be my bedchamber slave, I wouldn’t care for him. I have already found a suitable candidate on Earth. In the future, if someone recommends a candidate to you for me, reject them on my behalf.”

…

PS: Begging for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 279: 182. Huge waves surge! Yuan Dongzhi is defeated!

Chapter 279: 182. Huge waves surge! Yuan Dongzhi is defeated!

On the other side of the coastal forest.

Yuan Dongzhi’s battle with the hunchbacked masked man had reached a fever pitch.

The aftermath of their clashes caused the ground to break apart and rocks to shatter, trees to snap and birds to scatter.

“Buzz… Buzz… Buzz!”

Yuan Dongzhi controlled tens of thousands of water blades, shooting them towards the hunchbacked masked man with a momentum that blocked out the sky.

With just a thought, the hunchbacked masked man commanded thick vines to form a gigantic protective barrier, blocking all the incoming water blades.

Then, he immediately directed these vines to shoot towards Yuan Dongzhi at high speed, launching a fierce counterattack.

Yuan Dongzhi was not intimidated in the least. She promptly lifted the forty-meter water blade in her hand and, with several consecutive strikes, cut all the incoming vines.

At the same time, more water blades separated from the surging water column beneath her feet, firing like machine-gun fire towards the hunchbacked masked man atop the trees, aiming directly for his head.

Alas, all were blocked by the vines, failing to harm the hunchbacked masked man in the least.

The hunchbacked masked man countered again.

His eyes focused, and in the next second, the towering trees in the forest surged towards Yuan Dongzhi, forming a massive cage of trees, as if to trap her and beat her down.

Yuan Dongzhi frowned and lifted all the water from the stream beneath her feet into the air, forming a large water membrane to fend off the continuous vine attacks.

Simultaneously, she created numerous water blades on the surface of the water membrane, sharp enough to cut through iron, slicing all the incoming vines.

However, there were just too many vines.

No sooner were the old ones cut than new ones took their place.

The offensive showed no sign of weakening.

On the contrary, Yuan Dongzhi, in a defensive stance, was seeing her defenses steadily diminish.

The vines controlled by the hunchbacked masked man had many small holes split open on them.

Each time they lashed against the water membrane, they absorbed a large amount of water.

Over time, the water available to Yuan Dongzhi was less than half of what it had been at the start.

“Principal Yuan, you rely too much on water sources,” said the hunchbacked masked man.

“As soon as the water source diminishes, your strength suffers greatly.

“Your weakness is too obvious, making it easy to target.”

While controlling the vines to relentlessly strike at the water membrane, the hunchbacked masked man lectured Yuan Dongzhi in a superior tone.

Yuan Dongzhi remained silent, her eyebrows furrowed as she concentrated on withstanding the vine attacks.

She knew she was at a disadvantage, pulling water from beneath the ground to the surface in order to replenish her water source and maintain her combat power.

The hunchbacked masked man continued with ease, “Principal Yuan, you are aware.

“The power behind the Divine Plant Cult is of paramount importance in the Origin Land.

“In the Southern Domain, they have vast stretches of inexhaustible spiritual plant resources, all sorts of exotic flowers and fruits at their disposal.

“With your talent, as long as you’re willing to join the Divine Plant Cult, you can gain access to an unending supply of exotic flowers and fruits.”

“With ample resources, evolving into an epic-level being in the future will no longer be a dream.”

The hunchbacked masked man extended an olive branch to Yuan Dongzhi with genuine intent to recruit her, saying, “So, what do you say about accepting my recommendation to join the Divine Plant Cult?”

Yuan Dongzhi spoke in a cold tone, “I am human, not one of those who have lost their humanity like you. I will never join a heretical sect that persecutes humanity.”

“Lost humanity?”

The hunchbacked masked man laughed, appearing unconcerned, “On the contrary, those whom you call degenerated have not only preserved their humanity but have also magnified it.

“The essence of human nature is the extreme self-interest that dictates ‘every man for himself, and the Devil take the hindmost.’

“But modern human society is bound by too many rules and restrictions.

“Thou shalt not do this; thou shalt not do that—the true extinction of humanity lies there.”

“Having joined the Divine Plant Cult, I may appear to wear a mask, but in reality, I have discarded the disguise.

“Behind the mask, I am free to unleash the human nature that has always been suppressed deep within, to be the most authentic human, doing whatever I desire.”

“What about you? You may not have a physical mask, but you always wear an invisible one.”

“Every day, you suppress the very nature of being born human, which is utterly laughable.”

The hunchbacked masked man continually fed his philosophy to Yuan Dongzhi, attempting to assimilate her.

As an elder in charge of personnel within the Divine Plant Cult, he excelled at recruiting people into the cult.

With his proud, persuasive tongue, he had covertly recruited many human fighters into the cult.

Now, he wanted to recruit Yuan Dongzhi.

Unfortunately, Yuan Dongzhi was disdainful and snorted, “Ha, you spout bewitching nonsense.”

Suddenly, the dragon horns on her head radiated light, drawing a massive amount of underground water to the surface and toppling all the towering trees surrounding her.

“You won’t shed a tear until you see the coffin.”

Seeing Yuan Dongzhi’s refusal to join the cult, the hunchbacked masked man’s smile faded.

Afterward, with just a thought, he controlled more vines to surge towards Yuan Dongzhi, aiming to deplete her newly acquired water sources in the same manner.

Yuan Dongzhi did not sit idly by; she gathered countless water arrows and shot them explosively towards the hunchbacked masked man.

This exchange continued for over ten minutes.

Just as the battle escalated,

all of a sudden, both rare-level fighters ceased their combat in a mutual understanding.

One stood atop a surging water column.

The other stood atop a hundred-meter towering tree.

At that moment, both unexpectedly turned their gaze in the same direction.

It was the direction of Lin Zichen.

Since their appearance in this coastal forest, both fighters had been diverting part of their attention to Lin Zichen, constantly monitoring his movement.

Just now, both rare-level fighters sensed that Lin Zichen had actually won against the fox-eared girl.

Immediately, their faces were full of shock, finding it hard to believe.

“To be able to fight and defeat a physically stronger Sixth Order fighter and a spiritually powerful Fox Demon with the body of an ordinary Ninth Rank…

# Chapter 280: 182. Huge waves surge! Yuan Dongzhi is defeated!\_2

Chapter 280: 182. Huge waves surge! Yuan Dongzhi is defeated!\_2

“What kind of monster is this?”

“Is he really an Earthling?”

“Are you sure he’s not an alien?”

The hunchbacked man in the mask found it incredibly unbelievable and couldn’t help but mutter to himself.

Yuan Dongzhi remained silent.

At this moment, although she appeared calm on the surface, her heart was already tumultuous.

The shock she felt was not much less than that of the hunchbacked masked man.

She knew Lin Zichen had a formidable physique, but she did not expect his mental strength to be just as powerful.

Powerful enough to defeat a fox demon with a high-level spiritual strength and skilled in using illusion techniques.

This exaggerated talent, even if placed in the Origin Land, would be one in ten thousand.

A once-in-a-generation genius that would make all the major powers of the Origin Land go crazy.

“Principal Yuan, it’s time to end this.”

The hunchbacked man in the mask said this, and with a thought, summoned countless vines that surged wildly towards Yuan Dongzhi.

Yuan Dongzhi immediately reinforced the water membrane for defense.

However, there were more vines in this attack than ever before.

Under the vines’ frantic absorption, the water membrane became as thin as paper and then tore apart.

Without the protection of the water membrane, Yuan Dongzhi was instantly entangled by the vines, unable to move a muscle.

In this moment of crisis, she made a resolute decision to further activate the Exotic Beast Gene within her body.

Subsequently, sharp and hard dragon scales grew all over her body in an instant, severing all the vines wrapped around her.

But just as she freed herself, a massive number of vines surged over again, entwining her tightly once more.

The forest was the hunchbacked masked man’s home ground.

Without the reinforcement from the water source, Yuan Dongzhi was no match for the hunchbacked masked man in the forest and was completely suppressed throughout the fight.

“Buzz…buzz…buzz!”

A loud buzzing sound of air being torn apart echoed.

Numerous thorny giant vines shot out at high speed.

With a momentum that blotted out the sky and sun, they covered Yuan Dongzhi, engulfing her in boundless darkness.

“Principal Yuan, enjoy playing with the vines.”

Having said that, the hunchbacked masked man quickly flashed and disappeared.

When he reappeared, he was already rapidly jumping on the tops of giant trees, sprinting towards the direction where Lin Zichen was.

Yuan Dongzhi panicked at the sight.

A genius of Lin Zichen’s caliber must not be taken away by the Divine Plant Cult.

Shan University couldn’t bear such a loss.

Neither could humanity bear such a loss.

She decided to go all out!

With a hardened heart, Yuan Dongzhi sacrificed some of her essence blood to feed the Exotic Beast Gene within her body.

The next moment, the veins on her forehead bulged, her eyes were bloodshot, and the dragon horns on her head doubled in size, instantly raising her mental strength to an extremely terrifying level.

Then, with a single thought, she pulled the seawater from nearly a kilometer away, instantly drawing a massive wave that blotted out the sky towards the forest at great speed.

She intended to fill the lush forest beneath her feet with seawater, turning the forest’s away ground into a home ground of the sea!

“Boom—”

The terrifying wave swept through the entire forest.

Everything in its path, except for the hundred-meter-tall giant trees, was knocked down, swallowed by the surging enormous volume of seawater.

The once dense forest instantly became part of a vast ocean.

With the sea’s nourishment,

Yuan Dongzhi’s strength surged to unprecedented heights.

Suddenly, her eyes focused, and in the next second, a hundred-meter-long dragon materialized on the water’s surface.

Accompanied by faint dragon roars,

The huge sea water dragon pursued the hunchbacked masked man with incredible speed.

In the blink of an eye, the dragon caught up with the hunchbacked masked man, knocking him down from the treetop with one swoop, crashing him into the water below.

“Splash—”

A sound of emerging from water was heard.

The hunchbacked masked man, completely drenched, shot out from under the water, landing on a hundred-meter-tall giant tree.

As he looked at Yuan Dongzhi, noticing that her dragon horns had grown significantly larger, he was about to say something, but before he could make a sound, he was once again slammed into the water by the dragon.

“Splash—”

The hunchbacked masked man quickly came out of the water again.

But this time, he appeared to be in much more disarray.

Upon surfacing, he couldn’t help but spit out a mouthful of blood, seemingly severely injured internally.

“You actually sacrificed your own essence blood, are you mad!”

The hunchbacked masked man wiped the fresh blood from the corner of his mouth, looking somewhat frantic and frustrated.

Yuan Dongzhi didn’t respond, continuing to fiercely control the dragon to charge at him.

The hunchbacked masked man tried to dodge, but the dragon was too fast.

Before he could create any distance, it caught up with him in an instant, knocking him headfirst into the water.

Then, it viciously bit him underwater, trying to tear him to shreds alive.

About a dozen seconds passed.

“Bang!”

“Bang!”

“Bang!”

Many blood-colored vines burst forth, striking like lightning towards Yuan Dongzhi in the sky, wrapping around her like jungle pythons.

Yuan Dongzhi immediately erected her dragon scales, trying to cut through these blood-scented vines.

But they would not cut.

She could only leave shallow scratches on them.

“Splash—”

The hunchbacked masked man burst out of the water, his body covered with bloody wounds.

These bleeding injuries were half from being torn by the dragon controlled by Yuan Dongzhi and half from plant sprouts growing out of his flesh, bursting outward.

The hunchbacked masked man also sacrificed his essence blood, feeding his Exotic Beast Gene to summon the eerie blood-red vines.

However, he didn’t sacrifice much, just enough to barely exceed Yuan Dongzhi’s strength.

It was unrealistic to kill a Rare-level Fighter like Yuan Dongzhi.

# Chapter 281: 182. Huge waves surge! Yuan Dongzhi is defeated!\_3

Chapter 281: 182. Huge waves surge! Yuan Dongzhi is defeated!\_3

Even if killed, it would be a pyrrhic victory, costing ourselves eight hundred to harm the enemy a thousand.

Now the situation is favorable, and there is absolutely no need for that.

The most cost-effective way is to improve one’s own strength just enough to surpass Yuan Dongzhi slightly.

Then use the vines to delay her for a moment, creating time to whisk Lin Zichen away.

“Principal Yuan, struggle all you want. I’m taking my leave first.”

After the hunchbacked masked person finished speaking, he quickly approached Lin Zichen and stopped paying attention to Yuan Dongzhi.

Yuan Dongzhi was truly in a panic this time, desperately trying to break free from the blood-red vines.

Under her powerful strength, the blood-red vines that bound her began to slowly shatter, covered with cracks visible to the naked eye.

But they were shattering too slowly, and she couldn’t escape in a short amount of time.

All she could do was watch as the hunchbacked masked person’s figure grew farther and farther away, until it disappeared from her sight completely.

…

Elsewhere, on the highway.

Lin Zichen, looking at the fox’s tail in his hand, didn’t hesitate at all and simply thought:

“Devour!”

The next second, two messages popped up from the void.

[You have devoured a strand of the “Nine-Tailed Fox Demon’s” life essence]

[Nine-Tailed Fox Demon Codex: 10%]

Lin Zichen was momentarily stunned by the content of the messages.

That fox-eared girl was actually a Nine-Tailed Fox Demon?

But she clearly had only one tail, and her strength was average, only her Illusion Techniques were impressive.

This was nothing like the Nine-Tailed Fox Demon he had in mind.

The Nine-Tailed Fox Demon in his mind was akin to celestial beings.

At least, that’s how myths from various countries described the Nine-Tailed Fox Demon in his past life.

Perhaps, in this world, the Nine-Tailed Fox Demon is just a species of creature.

No matter how many tails, they are all called Nine-Tailed Fox Demons.

Lin Zichen just thought about it and didn’t dwell on it too much.

He quickly walked toward Shen Qinghan to see how his childhood sweetheart was doing.

Looking at her, she still hadn’t recovered.

She just stood there blankly, in a state similar to sleepwalking.

“Han Han?”

Lin Zichen held Shen Qinghan’s hand and softly called out to her.

Hearing his voice, Shen Qinghan’s eyes gradually regained their color and her consciousness became clearer.

“Xiao Chen…”

Shen Qinghan looked exhausted, and with a weary voice, she asked, “What… what happened to me just now?”

“You were under an Illusion Technique just now.”

“Illusion Technique…”

Shen Qinghan’s memories started to return, and still somewhat befuddled, she said, “Xiao Chen, I saw many strange things in the Illusion Technique. There were fish that could fly, birds that could swim, and flowers and plants that burst from the soil and ran all over the place.”

As she spoke, she saw the fox fur on the ground, and her whole body tensed up.

She looked around with wide eyes, nervously asking, “Xiao Chen, where’s that fox-eared girl? Did you drive her away?”

“Yeah, I drove her away.”

Lin Zichen said this, but in fact, he wasn’t sure if the fox-eared girl had been killed by a punch or had fled with her tail cut off.

He was totally ignorant about the Nine-Tailed Fox Demon in this world and didn’t know what kind of tricks she might have up her sleeve.

Too bad there’s no signal here, can’t go online.

Otherwise, he could try to search the internet to see if there’s any information available.

Not wasting time thinking about these details.

Lin Zichen collected his thoughts and quickly walked over to Li Moyu and the others.

He used his voice to awaken the three and speed up the recovery of their consciousness.

In just a short time, the three of them were able to speak and no longer just stood there blankly.

At this time, Lu Tianrong, who was the first to be controlled by the fox-eared girl’s mental power, also regained consciousness and quickly ran over to the group.

Upon arriving in front of them, he immediately asked, “What about that fox-eared girl?”

“I drove her away.”

Lin Zichen said calmly.

Upon hearing this, Lu Tianrong’s eyes widened in disbelief, “You actually drove her away? How did you do that?”

The fox-eared girl, with just a glance, had controlled him, leaving him completely powerless to fight back.

He couldn’t imagine how Lin Zichen, who was several ranks weaker than him, had managed to drive away the fox-eared girl.

Lin Zichen offered a simple explanation, “That fox-eared girl was strong in spiritual power but had a very weak body. After using her Illusion Techniques multiple times, she expended too much spiritual power, severely diminishing her combat strength, and in the end, I drove her away.”

“Just like that?”

“It sounds simple, but the process was quite tough.”

“How strong was that Fox Demon’s body?”

“Felt like an Ordinary Ninth Rank.”

“What about her mental strength?”

“I’m not sure about that, but when I faced her, I could clearly feel her spiritual power was almost depleted, and she could only control me for a short time.”

Lin Zichen spoke only the truth.

However, he concealed many little details, not exposing too much in front of Lu Tianrong.

After hearing this, Lu Tianrong analyzed, “My mental strength is Ordinary Ninth Rank, and since that fox-eared girl could instantly control me mentally, her mental strength is definitely above Ordinary Ninth Rank.”

“Combining your description of the fight and her usage of the techniques, I guess her mental strength is probably at the peak of Ordinary Ninth Rank, or just entered Advanced First Rank.”

“Previously, to control me instantly and for as long as possible, she used up most of her spiritual power, which led to a serious decline in her strength.”

“Then, you, with only Ordinary Eighth Rank mental strength, managed to overcome her.”

“Yeah, that must be it.”

Lu Tianrong nodded, believing his reasoning made sense.

Lin Zichen agreed it sounded reasonable, but regretfully the reality was not at all like that.

The truth was, he had drained the fox-eared girl’s spiritual power.

# Chapter 282: 182. Huge waves surge! Yuan Dongzhi is defeated!\_4

Chapter 282: 182. Huge waves surge! Yuan Dongzhi is defeated!\_4

With his “Advanced Spirit” biometric attribute, he resisted several illusion techniques, depleting the fox-eared girl’s blue bar and then delivering a punch to her face to clear her health bar.

“Boom—!”

Suddenly, a sound of the earth shaking and the mountains quaking came.

Everyone looked in the direction of the noise at the first opportunity.

But it was too far away, and for a moment, they couldn’t make out what was happening.

They could only see, indistinctly, that there was a large group of birds and beasts frantically fleeing in the distance ahead.

Lin Zichen, assisted by the “Eye of the Sky,” saw it clearer than the others.

But even he could only see which specific birds and beasts were flying, not why they were flying.

He was very curious about what had happened behind the fleeing birds and beasts.

So he immediately gathered his spiritual power to his eyes, further enhancing his eyesight.

Once his vision was enhanced,

The next moment, a terrifying, sky-high tsunami abruptly entered his sight.

Wherever the tsunami passed, except for a few towering trees that stood over a hundred meters tall and managed to survive, all other plants were swallowed up in an instant, disappearing completely into the waves tens of meters high.

“There’s a tsunami coming from ahead!”

“Everyone, climb the trees!”

“Up that tree over a hundred meters tall!”

Upon seeing the towering tsunami, Lin Zichen immediately warned the others loudly.

Then he quickly picked up Shen Qinghan and rushed to the nearest towering tree over a hundred meters tall, swiftly climbing to the very top.

The four others were stunned for a moment, but upon realizing the situation, they also quickly climbed up.

The speed of the tsunami waves was extremely fast, normally reaching up to 700–800 kilometers per hour.

Converted to seconds, that’s roughly 200 meters per second.

With the tsunami moving so swiftly,

People like Lin Zichen, even if they ran so fast they sparked, couldn’t possibly escape it.

Unless they could fly.

Setting aside a few genetic integrators who had fused with special exotic beast genes,

A normal genetic integrator, if they wanted to achieve flight, would need to attain at least the Rare-level Biological Level.

Only when reaching the Rare-level, with a significant increase in spiritual strength, could one achieve flight.

And at this moment, the one with the highest Biological Level among people like Lin Zichen was Lu Tianrong.

He was a high-level Sixth Order, a full nine leagues away from the Rare-level.

Therefore, all they could do was climb the trees to evade the impending tsunami.

Lin Zichen had just noticed that where the tsunami had passed, many of the towering trees over a hundred meters tall had managed to survive; this indicated that taking refuge in the trees was a viable strategy.

Even if it was not possible to escape, it wouldn’t matter if the tree was knocked down by the giant wave.

As long as one wasn’t standing on the ground, taking the full frontal impact of the tsunami on one’s body, everything else was manageable.

“There really is a tsunami!”

“My god, the waves are so high!”

“Is it really safe to stand on the tree?”

As the waves surged closer and with the broad view from atop the tree, the others soon saw the approaching tsunami as well.

The moment they saw the tsunami, they felt surprised at first, and then worried.

Worried that the towering tree they were on would not withstand the tsunami’s impact.

“How did you discover the tsunami?”

Lu Tianrong asked Lin Zichen, who was beside him.

He couldn’t understand.

Despite being a high-level Sixth Order, he hadn’t been able to spot the oncoming tsunami from the ground.

How had Lin Zichen, whose Biological Level was only a common Eighth Order, managed to detect the tsunami so sharply?

It didn’t make sense.

Lin Zichen casually explained, “This is a coastal forest. Suddenly, a large group of birds and beasts flew out from within the forest and started to flee in panic. It was most likely because a tsunami had occurred.”

So it was a guess, and I thought he had some way of discovering it… Lu Tianrong thought to himself.

“Boom—!”

As the sensation of shaking ground and quaking mountains intensified,

Soon, huge waves several tens of meters high surged over.

They swept through everything in their path with unstoppable force, swallowing all objects along the way.

“Here it comes, hold on tight!”

Lu Tianrong reminded everyone aloud.

Everyone was already holding on tight, their bodies clung to a thick tree branch.

Shen Qinghan didn’t hold onto a branch, she chose to curl up in Lin Zichen’s arms, tightly held by him.

Rather than a sturdy branch, she trusted the warmth of Lin Zichen more.

“Boom—!”

“Bang—!”

“Crack, crack, snap—!”

The fierce tsunami kept crashing into the ground, creating the noise of various objects being instantly destroyed.

The towering giant tree where several people were located shook violently under the impact of several waves, shedding a large amount of dead branches and leaves.

Feeling the vibrations coming from beneath their feet, the people hiding at the top of the tree were all extremely nervous.

They feared the giant tree they stood on would be toppled by the massive waves.

Fortunately, the giant tree was as sturdy as they had imagined, and it finally stabilized without incident, not being felled by the waves.

[You have survived a tsunami, successfully living through the disaster.]

[Achievement: Survived 100 times in different “extreme adverse environments” or “disasters”.]

[Reward: Gained Biometric Attribute—Survival of the Fittest.]

[Total Survival Count: 2/100]

Survival of the Fittest?

Lin Zichen was momentarily stunned as several pieces of information appeared out of thin air, taking him a while to react.

This achievement quest had popped up once a year ago and hadn’t been seen since.

Now, after more than a year, it had finally popped up a second time.

The conditions for triggering it were just too harsh, hardly achievable in normal living environments.

“It really withstood it,”

“That scared me to death just now.”

“The impact was so fierce. If we hadn’t been in the tree but on the ground, we probably wouldn’t have died, but we would’ve been gravely injured.”

“We would’ve been washed away for sure, probably torn into several pieces.”

Li Moyu and Luo Yongjian said in turn, their faces showing their lingering fears.

Ma Xiwei wondered, “Why did a tsunami come out of the blue like this?”

Lu Tianrong speculated, “Unless I’m mistaken, this tsunami was probably Principal Yuan’s doing.”

“Principal Yuan is that powerful, capable of causing such a terrifying tsunami?”

Luo Yongjian was astonished, finding it hard to believe.

Creating such a horrific tsunami was a feat one might expect from the Dragon King of myth.

Li Moyu said, “Principal Yuan is a Rare-level creature, and a Rare-level Fighter who has integrated with the Jiaolong gene, it’s not strange for him to be able to do this.”

Luo Yongjian was curious, “Brother Yu, how do you know so much about Principal Yuan?”

Without explaining too much, Li Moyu simply said, “The Li family, where I come from, has some business dealings with Principal Yuan’s Yuan Family, so I’ve had more contact and naturally know a bit more.”

Hearing this, Luo Yongjian was envious.

He thought to himself how great it was to be a second-generation successor with connections everywhere,

Unlike himself, whose family only manufactured sexy lingerie and had plenty of money but no such connections.

In terms of networking, his family was far behind those that had been prominent for hundreds or thousands of years.

“Now the entire forest is submerged in seawater; the Rare-level Fighter battle far away must have been won by Principal Yuan,”

Lu Tianrong said, looking in the direction the tsunami had come from, with a hint of a smile.

Luo Yongjian agreed, “Definitely, Principal Yuan can even create a tsunami, how could the Divine Plant Cult stand a chance?”

Mentor is so powerful… Shen Qinghan thought to herself.

The recent overwhelming wave was incredibly shocking, something she felt only a deity from myths could achieve, and she greatly aspired to reach that level.

Would she be able to create her own massive waves like her mentor one day after she grew stronger?

Or perhaps, surpass her mentor?

The more Shen Qinghan thought about it, the more she looked forward to it.

Lu Tianrong, looking into the deep, unseen waters below, said with concern, “Ah, I hope the others are alright, and that there are no casualties.”

The ‘others’ he referred to were the special trainees from Jing University, the military district, and the Machine God Group.

After being controlled by the fox-eared girl’s spiritual power, he hadn’t seen those 15 people again.

“Buzz—”

“Buzz—”

“Buzz—”

Suddenly, a series of staggered whooshing sounds came from ahead.

The noise was that of objects moving at high speed, rubbing against the air.

Lin Zichen was the first to hear it.

The moment he heard it, [Danger Perception] went wild.

It pulsated more fiercely than ever before.

Frowning immediately, Lin Zichen had an ominous feeling.

In this coastal forest, only two Rare-level Fighters, Yuan Dongzhi and the Hunchbacked Masked Man, could cause his Biometric Attribute [Danger Perception] to go wild.

Yuan Dongzhi was one of their own and bore no malice, so he wouldn’t trigger [Danger Perception].

That left only one possibility: the Hunchbacked Masked Man was coming!

Realizing this, Lin Zichen’s expression changed slightly.

Immediately afterward, he looked in the direction from which the sense of crisis was emanating.

Under the enhancement of [Eye of the Sky],

he vaguely caught sight of a hunched figure leaping crazily from one towering giant tree to another, approaching rapidly in his direction.

Upon closer inspection, it indeed was the Hunchbacked Masked Man with a clover insignia on his mask!

…

PS: Bowl out, seeking monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 283: 183. The Earth genius who makes aliens lose their luster

Chapter 283: 183. The Earth genius who makes aliens lose their luster

“Principal Yuan is defeated!”

“The Ninth Elder of the Divine Plant Cult is rapidly approaching us!”

“He’s after me, I’ll draw him away!”

Upon sighting the hunchbacked masked person, Lin Zichen immediately spoke to the few people beside him.

Without staying for even a second longer, he leapt up and dove into the bottomless sea below, disappearing from sight.

On land, him being only an Ordinary Ninth Rank creature, there was no chance of escaping from the hunchbacked masked man, whose Biological Level was of the Rare Level.

Only in the water, there was a chance to create a miracle escape by relying on the “Biometric Attribute: Water’s Blessing.”

The few people who were still in the tree saw Lin Zichen suddenly dive into the water and disappear, and for a moment, they were unable to react.

It wasn’t until Lu Tianrong also saw a hunchbacked figure rapidly approaching from the distance that he was the first to come to his senses and shouted:

“Everyone follow me and leave, run in the opposite direction from Lin Zichen!”

No sooner had he finished shouting than he realized the hunchbacked figure in the distance had suddenly changed direction.

No longer was the figure rapidly approaching the giant tree they were on, but instead, it took a wide turn and started chasing rapidly toward the right side.

Following the hunchbacked figure’s direction of travel, he saw a figure that surprised him.

It was Lin Zichen!

Lin Zichen, who had just dived into the sea less than 10 seconds ago!

Lu Tianrong was dumbfounded by the scene in front of him.

How could he have swum hundreds of meters in less than 10 seconds?

And it wasn’t underwater swimming, but freestyle swimming on the surface of the water.

Even he, a Senior Sixth Order, could not achieve such a speed in freestyle swimming.

More accurately, he could not even reach half that speed.

Faced with this, Lu Tianrong was full of doubt about what he was seeing and couldn’t make sense of it.

Lin Zichen was just an Ordinary-level Creature, how could he swim so fast in the water?

Could it be that he had fused with an Exotic Beast Gene related to water?

But that didn’t make sense. Lin Zichen was following the Pureblood Human Path and couldn’t fuse with Exotic Beast Genes.

So what was going on?!

Lu Tianrong was completely at a loss and began to suspect he was hallucinating.

“Instructor, why haven’t we left yet?”

Seeing Lu Tianrong shouting about leaving but then freezing on the tree himself, Li Moyu was very puzzled.

Hearing Li Moyu’s voice, Lu Tianrong snapped back to reality and said:

“Let’s get out of here, quick.”

With that, he took the lead and dove straight into the sea below, swimming freestyle away in the direction opposite Lin Zichen.

Seeing this, Li Moyu and the others followed suit and jumped in.

“Qinghan, what are you dazed about up there, jump down!”

Seeing Shen Qinghan still standing in the tree, Ma Xiwei shouted at her, puzzled.

At this moment, Shen Qinghan was gazing in the direction where Lin Zichen was, her face full of concern.

Her vision was not strong; she couldn’t see Lin Zichen’s figure.

But through the ripples of the water, she could accurately sense Lin Zichen’s position.

“It’s all because I’m useless…”

“If I had enough strength, I wouldn’t have to rely on Xiao Chen taking risks to draw danger away from me every time we face it…”

“It’s all my fault, all because I’m useless…”

Gazing in the direction of Lin Zichen, Shen Qinghan was incessantly blaming herself, feeling increasingly oppressed.

She felt like a burden, having never provided any help to Lin Zichen, only holding him back at critical moments.

She thought that without her, Lin Zichen would have been much more at ease when facing danger.

Instead of always having to be cautious and restrained.

“Qinghan!”

“What on Earth are you doing!”

“Come down quickly!”

Seeing Shen Qinghan not responding at all, Ma Xiwei in the water shouted at her urgently.

Finally hearing her shouting, Shen Qinghan quickly came to her senses and apologized:

“I’m sorry, I’m sorry, I’m coming right now.”

After speaking, she darted down, entering the water with a smooth motion.

Not a splash was made.

All there was, was a series of gentle ripples spreading smoothly on the surface of the water.

Ma Xiwei rubbed her eyes, thinking she had seen something wrong.

How come there was not a splash when jumping from dozens of meters high above the water?

What was happening?

Before she could understand what was going on, a shout from Lu Tianrong came from ahead:

“You two girls, stop dawdling, swim fast!”

“Coming!”

Ma Xiwei replied and quickly swam up.

Shen Qinghan, uncharacteristically silent, followed behind, occasionally looking back in Lin Zichen’s direction with a worried expression on her face.

…

Elsewhere.

With the boost from “Water’s Blessing,” Lin Zichen was swimming frenetically at high speed on the surface of the water.

He could swim faster if he chose to dive.

The reason he chose the slower freestyle was that he needed to expose himself on the water’s surface to attract the hunchbacked masked man.

He was not sure the hunchbacked masked man would be able to detect him if he dove under the water.

If not, Shen Qinghan might be in danger.

After swimming freestyle for hundreds of meters,

Lin Zichen noticed that the direction of the hunchbacked masked man finally changed.

It was no longer heading towards Shen Qinghan.

Instead, the figure changed their course and was now sprinting at high speed towards him.

Seeing this, he couldn’t help but sigh in relief, then immediately accelerated sharply and swam freestyle madly.

After swimming some distance and ensuring the hunchbacked masked man was following,

he decisively dove to the bottom, increasing his swimming speed to the fastest.

The hunchbacked masked man had been successfully lured over.

# Chapter 284: 183. The Earth genius who makes aliens lose their luster\_2

The next step was to shake off the hunchbacked masked man and escape to safety.

And the direction of escape was chosen earlier when the waves were surging toward them.

If the previous waves were indeed created by Yuan Dongzhi using his powers,

then moving in the direction of the incoming waves there was a high probability of encountering Yuan Dongzhi.

Lin Zichen guessed.

Although Yuan Dongzhi had been defeated, he most likely hadn't died.

Instead, he was like Lu Tianrong before him, ensnared by the enemy with vines.

This guess was founded on solid ground.

The evidence lay in the fact that the hunchbacked masked man did not seem badly injured, indicating that his battle with Yuan Dongzhi was not fierce.

A fight between equal powerhouses could not be non-intense if intent on killing the other.

After all, they were combatants of the same level and the disparity was unlikely to be so great that one could kill the other without sustaining any injuries.

Therefore, the possibility of Yuan Dongzhi dying in battle was almost zero.

It was highly probable that he was just trapped by the hunchbacked masked man with vines, unable to escape for the moment.

Based on this, the next plan was to figure out a way to rescue Yuan Dongzhi.

After that, let Yuan Dongzhi fight the hunchbacked masked man again and reciprocally help him to his release.

"I hope Principal Yuan was really trapped by vines, and not killed in battle…"

"I hope this newly acquired Biometric Attribute, [Forest Lord], can control the Divine Plant Cult Ninth Elder's vines that impeded Principal Yuan…"

"I just hope I won't be caught by the Divine Plant Cult Ninth Elder before I can find Principal Yuan…"

Lin Zichen prayed silently in his heart as he swam forward with all his might, his nerves stretched tight, greatly fearing that he would fail.

...

Above the water.

The hunchbacked masked man was rapidly chasing after Lin Zichen.

When Lin Zichen dove under the water and his swimming speed suddenly exploded to an extremely exaggerated level, the hunchbacked masked man's face was filled with shock.

How could an ordinary-level creature swim so fast?!

Moreover, this ordinary-level creature took the Pureblood Human Path and had never fused with any Exotic Beast Gene related to water.

What in the world was going on?

The hunchbacked masked man was utterly baffled.

He had lived nearly two hundred years and seen countless genius individuals from Earth and those from Origin Land, but had never seen a special existence like Lin Zichen.

Clearly walking the Pureblood Human Path.

Without having fused with any Exotic Beast Gene.

Yet the strength of his body and spirit far surpassed his same-aged Genetic Integrators.

And now, he was even demonstrating underwater abilities that outstripped those of his aquatic Genetic Integrator peers.

No!

Not just outstripped, but far surpassed!

The powerful underwater capabilities Lin Zichen displayed at this moment far exceeded those of his peers with aquatic genes!

Such an extraordinary performance completely refreshed the hunchbacked masked man's understanding of Earthlings!

It turned out that even Earth, with its scarce evolutionary resources, could also nurture a peerless genius that did not lose out to the exotic beings of Origin Land!

"This child is truly a demon.

"We need to make a quick decision and bring him back to the main church."

"Lest delay leads to unexpected changes."

The hunchbacked masked man thought to himself, and his speed exploded, advancing with lightning speed by leaping across the giant trees.

Within just a few seconds, he had significantly closed the distance with Lin Zichen, nearly upon him.

Then with a single thought, he controlled several vines to dive into the water, chasing after Lin Zichen swimming underwater.

The vines moved with great speed, catching up to Lin Zichen in no time, one after another wrapping around him like pythons.

Facing the incoming vines, Lin Zichen simply performed a smooth, serpentine swimming maneuver, easily evading them.

With the blessing of [Blessing of Water Fusion], the water was his home ground.

In contrast, the vines encountered much resistance in the water, and their chasing speed decreased significantly.

This increase and decrease greatly improved his chances of escape.

"How could an ordinary-level creature possess such powerful underwater abilities?"

The hunchbacked masked man was very puzzled inside.

The underwater capabilities Lin Zichen demonstrated at the moment were comparable to a high-level aquatic Genetic Integrator.

And it wasn't just any high-level Genetic Integrator, but one of the "middle tier."

Such performance was far too illogical.

Even in Origin Land, most would pale before Lin Zichen.

"Boom... Boom... Boom!"

The hunchbacked masked man summoned a host of vines, which shot into the water intensively like rain, surging rapidly towards Lin Zichen.

If a few vines couldn't catch Lin Zichen, then dozens or hundreds would.

No matter how agile Lin Zichen was underwater, facing the vines coming from all directions, he could only be neatly captured.

...

Underwater.

All of Lin Zichen's blood vessels dilated as he continuously exerted his Blood Qi Power.

With the blessing of [Blessing of Water Fusion].

He swam faster than the marlins in the ocean of his previous life.

His swimming speed neared one hundred meters per second.

Yet even so, the vines coming from behind continued to close the distance.

One was at the ordinary level.

The other at the rare level.

The disparity in Biological Level between the two was just too vast.

The resulting power gap could not simply be bridged by a mere [Blessing of Water Fusion].

"Swoosh... Swoosh... Swoosh!"

Accompanied by a series of piercing sounds,

The vines controlled by the hunchbacked masked man had caught up with Lin Zichen ahead.

After catching up, they did not twist around him immediately.

Instead, some accelerated ahead of Lin Zichen.

Not until there were vines in all six directions – front, back, left, right, above, and below – completely blocking Lin Zichen's escape space, did they strike all at once like swift pythons wrapping around him.

Lin Zichen wanted to dodge, but there was nowhere to hide.

The vines were too numerous, leaving no room for maneuver.

Without even a chance to struggle, he was instantaneously ensnared by the surging vines, immobilized.

# Chapter 285: 183. The Earth genius who makes aliens lose their luster\_3

Immediately afterward, his entire body was violently jerked upward, about to fall into the hands of the hunched figure in the mask.

As he was being pulled up, Lin Zichen had a thought and expended spiritual power to use [Forest Lord], attempting to control the vines on his body.

He could sense the vines, but couldn't control them.

His spiritual strength was far inferior to that of the hunched figure in the mask, unable to wrest control of the vines.

Fortunately, the [Advanced Spirit] Biometric Attribute was there to enhance his spiritual power.

Empowered by [Advanced Spirit],

Lin Zichen expended a large amount of spiritual power and finally wrested a small portion of control over the vines.

In the moment just before being pulled out of the water, he managed to loosen some of the vines wrapped around him.

Then, he instantly escaped from the layers of entanglement and quickly dived back to the bottom, swimming frantically to get as far away as possible from the hunched figure in the mask on the surface.

...

On the surface,

The hunched figure in the mask was baffled.

He was about to pull the person up. How could the vines suddenly loosen their grip uncontrollably?

What on earth was happening?

With no time for confusion,

the hunched figure in the mask quickly made another move.

He controlled more vines than before, rapidly surging toward Lin Zichen.

Just for a brief instant, the surging vines again bound Lin Zichen tightly.

Just at the moment he was about to be pulled out of the water,

like before, the vines wrapped around him inexplicably loosened.

He watched Lin Zichen break free from the deathly entanglement of the vines and, in the blink of an eye, swim out a hundred meters, once again fleeing for his life.

What was going on?

Why did the vines loosen again?

The hunched figure in the mask furrowed his brows in perplexity at the scene before him.

After carefully recalling the event, he noticed a detail.

At the moment the vines loosened, a faint spiritual fluctuation seemed to emanate from the water.

Could it be... Lin Zichen was able to use spiritual power to control the vines?

The idea flashed through the hunched figure's mind.

But soon, he negated it himself.

The strength of Lin Zichen's spirit was great, but that was in comparison to his peers.

Compared to him, a Rare-level Fighter, it was the difference between an ant and an elephant, without any grounds for comparison.

Not just Lin Zichen, even Yuan Dongzhi, who was also at the Rare Level, couldn't contest control of the vines with him.

Unless Yuan Dongzhi had also merged with the gene of a [Wood Sprite] and gained the ability to control plants,

the mere act of using spiritual power to control objects from a distance couldn't possible wrest control of the vines.

After thinking this through,

the hunched figure in the mask made another attempt at Lin Zichen.

Like the previous two times, he easily manipulated the vines to bind Lin Zichen tightly.

To avoid a sudden and inexplicable release like the last two times,

this time, the hunched figure in the mask deliberately controlled the vines to cocoon Lin Zichen tightly, leaving no space within like a chrysalis.

The vines twisted around each other tightly, allowing no chance of escape.

However, just as the chrysalis was about to be pulled above the water,

a strong spiritual fluctuation emerged from within.

The next second, the tightly wound chrysalis instantly disintegrated, becoming loose and scattered vines.

Lin Zichen, once trapped inside, immediately shot out like an arrow, swimming more than a hundred meters in an instant.

The hunched figure in the mask stood in shock, his eyes wide with disbelief, unable to fathom the scene before him as real.

It wasn't an illusion!

It really wasn't an illusion!

Lin Zichen was indeed able to use spiritual power to control the vines!

But how was that possible?

How did he manage it?!

The hunched figure in the mask was staggered beyond measure, momentarily believing he was dreaming.

This was no longer a matter of being comparable to a mutant.

It was far beyond a mutant!

Even the most talented mutant he had ever seen paled in comparison to Lin Zichen and had no place to stand on equal footing with him!

"He has a secret!"

"Lin Zichen definitely has a great secret on him!"

"Bringing him back to the headquarters, he will certainly be a huge accomplishment that shocks the entire organization!"

"Perhaps, I could use this to earn key support within the church and have a chance to break through to the Epic Level!"

Thinking this, the hunched figure in the mask's breathing became rapid, his eyes brimming with fervor.

Immediately, he leaped into the water, determined to capture Lin Zichen personally.

Seeing the hunched figure in the mask no longer using the vines but instead diving into the water to pursue,

Lin Zichen knew he couldn't continue to lead him on any longer and had to use his real skill to escape.

Otherwise, if he truly fell into the hands of the hunched figure in the mask, he would completely lose any chance to turn the tables.

"It's time to break free, I hope Han Han and the others have gotten far enough away..."

Thinking this, Lin Zichen had a thought and used his Biometric Attribute [Natural Camouflage], completely concealing his presence.

Then he quickly swam toward a towering giant tree ahead, using the cover of the giant tree to vanish from the hunched figure's sight.

The hunched figure in the mask hurriedly followed.

In less than two seconds, he swam to the other side of the tree.

Then he discovered that Lin Zichen had completely disappeared without a trace, with no sign of where he had swum.

What remained were only thick tree trunks soaked in the water.

Where was he?

In just two short seconds, where could he have swum to?

How could the person just vanish into thin air?

The hunched figure in the mask was filled with suspicion.

Soon, he had a thought and spread his spiritual power to cover a region within a kilometer radius, using his spiritual perception to search for the vanished Lin Zichen.

He guessed that Lin Zichen must be hiding behind one of the towering giant trees.

# Chapter 286: 183. The Earth genius who makes aliens lose their luster\_4

As long as he spread out his spiritual power, Lin Zichen's figure would quickly be detected, and he could capture him and bring him back to the cult.

However, when his spiritual power had completely covered the area within a kilometer radius, he failed to find any trace of Lin Zichen.

What was going on?!

How could he not sense his presence?!

The hunched figure in the mask was baffled, unable to comprehend how Lin Zichen had vanished completely.

After the initial confusion came urgency.

Lin Zichen was his cash cow, and he couldn't accept that the duck within his grasp had flown away.

"A person can't just suddenly disappear!"

"He must still be around!"

"He must be hiding somewhere!"

Thinking thus, the masked figure once again concentrated and spread out his spiritual power.

This time, he wasn't just dispersing spiritual power to cover the surrounding area.

Instead, he used his spiritual power to control the towering trees around him, shaking them wildly in an attempt to find Lin Zichen.

Regrettably, no matter how much he shook the trees, Lin Zichen's figure remained elusive.

It seemed as if Lin Zichen had already left the area.

And not as he had suspected, hiding behind or atop one of the towering trees.

"He managed to escape?"

"Why should he be able to escape?!"

"If I weren't set on capturing him alive, he would have had no chance to flee from my hands!"

The more the masked figure thought about it, the angrier he became, and he began to violently whip the huge trees around him with his controlled vines as an outlet for his frustration.

In just a moment, he had uprooted dozens of the giant trees, which crashed into the water with loud bangs, splashing water high into the air.

He couldn't accept the fact that Lin Zichen had escaped.

As a Rare-level Fighter, being outsmarted by an Ordinary-level Creature was an intolerable humiliation!

After venting his anger,

the masked figure calmed down slightly.

He surged out of the water and landed on one of the towering trees that had not been knocked down by the vines.

While surveying his surroundings for Lin Zichen,

he fell into contemplation, pondering why Lin Zichen, if he could swim underwater faster and evade the senses, hadn't used those two abilities from the start?

After a brief reflection, he realized a possibility.

Lin Zichen had refrained from using those two skills to escape initially, aiming to lure him and buy time for the others to get away.

Now that he had bought enough time, he no longer concealed his true strength and instantly broke free and escaped.

Upon understanding this,

the masked figure didn't waste time and swiftly leaped towards the location where Shen Qinghan and the others had been.

He thought that after escaping, Lin Zichen would likely return to regroup with Shen Qinghan and the others.

If he went back to pursue Shen Qinghan now, there was a good chance he would encounter Lin Zichen.

"Wait!"

"That's not right!"

"I might have made a mistake!"

The masked figure had barely sprinted a few hundred meters when he suddenly stopped at the top of a towering tree.

Another possibility crossed his mind.

He suspected that Lin Zichen hadn't gone back to meet up with Shen Qinghan and the others.

Instead, he might have gone to rescue Yuan Dongzhi and free the Rare-level Fighter.

This suspicion was not baseless.

Firstly, Lin Zichen could control vines with his spiritual power.

Secondly, the direction Lin Zichen had fled was along the surge of the waves, and that direction happened to be where Yuan Dongzhi was trapped.

Would Lin Zichen return to meet up with his teammates?

Or would he go rescue Yuan Dongzhi?

After a moment of thought, the masked figure concluded that it was more likely Lin Zichen would attempt to rescue Yuan Dongzhi.

So without further thought, he immediately turned and sprinted towards Yuan Dongzhi's location.

...

On the other side.

Lin Zichen swiftly swam towards the direction of the approaching waves.

At this moment, he did not know whether he had successfully shaken off the pursuit of the hunchbacked-masked man.

He only knew that he could no longer sense the existence of the hunchbacked-masked man.

He guessed that he should be safe for now.

But it was only a temporary safety.

After all, the hunchbacked-masked man was a powerful Rare-level Fighter and might have some special means of tracking people; he could catch up again later.

He must take advantage of this gap to find the trapped Yuan Dongzhi and rescue her.

Only if Yuan Dongzhi was saved could he and the others be saved.

Otherwise, before rescue from the military district could arrive, they would probably all be found by the hunchbacked-masked man one by one, and then either be killed or taken away.

About half a minute later.

Lin Zichen, who was rapidly swimming underwater, vaguely sensed Yuan Dongzhi's presence.

He surfaced and looked in the direction from where the presence came.

Immediately, what came into view was a gigantic tree cage hundreds of meters tall.

"Found it!"

A thought flickered in Lin Zichen's mind.

He then immediately dove back underwater and swam as fast as he could towards the tree cage.

About ten seconds later.

Lin Zichen swam a distance of over a thousand meters and finally entered inside the tree cage.

He quickly surfaced and saw Yuan Dongzhi, who usually held a commanding presence, now entangled in strange blood-red vines and suspended mid-air, completely unable to move and looking extremely wretched.

Seeing this scene, his first thought was to issue a command to the blood-red vines wrapped around Yuan Dongzhi: Unleash!

Under the effect of [Forest Lord].

The blood-red vines around Yuan Dongzhi, upon hearing the command "Unleash" from Lin Zichen, obediently loosened a bit.

Due to Lin Zichen's low spiritual power, the vines only loosened slightly and were not as constricting as before.

However, for Yuan Dongzhi, this was enough.

In the moment when the blood-red vines slightly loosened, Yuan Dongzhi's Qi-Blood erupted instantly, and with a fierce effort, she broke free from all the blood-red vines.

She did not connect the sudden loosening of the vines to Lin Zichen, thinking it was due to her own struggling, and that she had finally broken free from the restraints of the blood-red vines.

"Principal Yuan!"

Seeing Yuan Dongzhi successfully escape, Lin Zichen shouted out to her.

Yuan Dongzhi, following the voice, looked at him, her expression a bit surprised, "How did you get here, when did you arrive?"

Like the hunchbacked-masked man, she could not sense Lin Zichen, who was using [Natural Camouflage].

Lin Zichen explained, "I was just being chased by the Ninth Elder of the Divine Plant Cult, relying on my excellent swimming ability I escaped all the way here, and just happened to find you."

He did not tell Yuan Dongzhi that it was he who had saved her and helped loosen the entanglement of the blood-red vines.

Biological Level could be revealed, spiritual power could also be revealed, but the ability to control vines must absolutely not be exposed.

With disbelief on her face, Yuan Dongzhi said, "You actually managed to evade the pursuit of the Ninth Elder of the Divine Plant Cult?"

No sooner had she spoken than a series of loud whooshing sounds suddenly came from outside the tree cage.

"Buzz!"

"Buzz!"

"Buzz!"

Yuan Dongzhi, upon hearing the noise, immediately spread her spiritual power to sense what was happening.

When she sensed that the hunchbacked-masked man was rapidly approaching the tree cage, her face changed slightly.

"The Ninth Elder of the Divine Plant Cult is coming, let's go!"

After speaking, Yuan Dongzhi leapt into the water, grabbed Lin Zichen in her arms, and with her powerful swimming ability, fled with him underwater.

She knew she was no match for the hunchbacked-masked man and was very clear that escaping with Lin Zichen was the right choice.

...

PS: Holding out my bowl, begging for monthly votes and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 287: 184. Dire Situation! Single-handedly Battling Two Rare-Level Fighters!

So fast!

Lin Zichen was whisked through the water at breakneck speeds by Yuan Dongzhi, clearly feeling that Yuan Dongzhi's underwater speed was more than ten times his own.

In just a brief moment, they had surged hundreds of meters away.

This directly left the pursuers wearing hunched-back masks far behind, losing sight of them completely.

It should be known that the mask wearers were rare-level fighters, and their overall strength was even stronger than Yuan Dongzhi's.

However, at this very moment, when it came to velocity, the mask wearers couldn't compare with Yuan Dongzhi at all.

The reason for this was terrain.

On land, the mask wearers could crush Yuan Dongzhi in speed.

Unfortunately, their current location was an ocean terrain, Yuan Dongzhi's absolute home ground.

After more than ten seconds.

Yuan Dongzhi had taken Lin Zichen nearly ten thousand meters away.

They moved from the deep water zone to the shallow water zone.

They had completely shaken off the pursuit of the mask wearers.

"Splash—"

Yuan Dongzhi surfaced.

She brought Lin Zichen up through the water, creating a huge splash on the surface and then soaking wet, they landed on a towering giant tree.

Normally, even at high speed, she could emerge as calm as a mirror with only a faint ripple.

But now, her physical condition was terrible, unable to precisely control every part of her body.

Earlier during the fierce battle with the mask wearers, she had overactivated the exotic beast gene within her body, leading to a tendentious mutation occurring and losing some control over it.

That was the weakness of a genetic integrator.

While relying on the exotic beast gene for extraordinary powers, they also risked the backlash of that exotic beast gene.

"We're safe now,"

Yuan Dongzhi said with a somewhat pale face as she set Lin Zichen down.

Lin Zichen leaned against the trunk in front of him, his face just as pale, feeling dizzy and nauseous.

The former was due to discomfort from the backlash of the exotic beast gene.

The latter was because the undercurrent speed had been too fast, exceeding the limits his body could withstand, causing his qi-blood to go awry and leading to dizziness and nausea.

"Xiao Chen!"

An anxious voice called out.

Lin Zichen took a moment to look in the direction of the voice and saw Shen Qinghan, whom he longed for, perched atop another towering giant tree.

Besides, above Shen Qinghan, he saw over a dozen military mechanized beings, two armed helicopters, and one giant mech.

The military rescue had arrived.

No wonder Principal Yuan said they were safe now, the military rescue had finally come...

Lin Zichen breathed a sigh of relief.

"Swoosh—"

A crisp sound of leaves and branches scraping against each other rose.

Shen Qinghan, not knowing where she found it, swung over through tens of meters of distance with a sturdy vine.

Lin Zichen reached out to catch her and held her tight in his arms.

Soon, Lu Tianrong, Li Moyu, and others also swung over one after the other, clutching the vines.

They were all dripping wet, evidently having emerged from the water not long ago.

It was likely that they had just seen the military rescue and decided to stop fleeing underwater, instead climbing trees to wait for the military reinforcement.

"Principal Yuan, are you alright?"

Lu Tianrong approached Yuan Dongzhi, seeing her pale face, and couldn't help but respectfully express his concern.

Yuan Dongzhi replied indifferently, "I'm fine."

Then, she asked, "Why is it only you few, where are the other special training students?"

Lu Tianrong said with a guilty face, "We were attacked by a fox-eared girl earlier, and then we all got separated, and we haven't found anyone yet."

"I see..."

Yuan Dongzhi nodded and asked no further.

Separated meant separated; she did not care, as long as the five students from Shan University were not separated.

Meanwhile.

Shen Qinghan stepped down from Lin Zichen's arms, her eyes brimming with tears as she looked at him and said:

"Xiao Chen, I was really worried, afraid you would be kidnapped by the people from Divine Plant Cult. Can we not participate in these dangerous training sessions anymore?"

"Yeah, we won't participate anymore."

Lin Zichen wiped her tears with his hand and nodded immediately without a second thought.

He was not sure if he would participate in the future.

But he knew Shen Qinghan needed to hear such an answer to soothe her right now.

"Xiao Chen, are you hurt anywhere?"

"Just some minor skin injuries, but they've all healed now."

"Where were you hurt? Let me see."

"They've already healed."

"Even if they've healed, I still want to see."

Shen Qinghan insisted.

Lin Zichen, somewhat helplessly, extended a hand for her to inspect, saying, "My wrist was injured earlier, some skin was broken by the vine, but it has all healed now, you can't even tell it was injured."

Shen Qinghan silently took Lin Zichen's hand and carefully examined his wrist to see if it had indeed healed.

Lin Zichen let her inspect, looking up at the military reinforcements in the sky.

Not one genetic integrator among them, all mechanical beings, along with two armed helicopters and a massive mech.

After a quick scan.

Lin Zichen's gaze soon settled on the only mech present.

It was the Shanhai, previously seen in the military district, a behemoth standing 10 meters tall.

The pilot who had been responsible for bringing the students from Shan University to the military district had done a simple introduction of this mech.

It was named after Shanhai City, and its combat capabilities were said to match those of rare level creatures.

"Hum—"

Accompanied by the noise of anti-gravitational propulsion devices firing up.

The Shanhai mech came alive.

From the space in front of them, it moved slowly toward the towering tree where Lin Zichen was, hovering horizontally in front of Yuan Dongzhi.

Seconds later, a compartment in the chest of the mech opened, revealing a mechanized human with most of his body metalized.

# Chapter 288: 184, Desperate Situation! A Lone Battle Against Two Rare-level Fighters!\_2

There was a man with a full beard.

"Principal Yuan, an hour ago we received your distress signal from the military district, saying that the Ninth Elder of the Divine Plant Cult had led an attack on the special trainees, and that you had managed to intervene in time. What's the situation now?"

The man looked at Yuan Dongzhi and asked about the attack.

Yuan Dongzhi did not answer the question, but instead coldly countered, "You knew it was sent over an hour ago, so why did your military district take so long to get here?"

"There was trouble in the military district."

The man explained with a hint of apology, "Some heretics who had been undercover for years in the military district suddenly acted up, preventing us from coming to your aid."

Yuan Dongzhi frowned, "What kind of heretics are capable of delaying you for so long?"

The man hesitated before replying in a low voice, "You might find this hard to believe, but Deputy Commander Chen is a heretic planted inside the military district by the Divine Plant Cult."

"The problem isn't resolved yet. Commander Yao is still facing off against Deputy Commander Chen in the military district, and the situation is at a standstill."

"It took me quite an effort to be able to pilot the Shanhai to come here for rescue."

"..."

Deputy Commander Chen is a heretic?

Upon hearing the man's words, Lu Tianrong's eyes widened in disbelief.

How could a deputy commander in the military district be a heretic of the Divine Plant Cult?

What was going on?

And had the Divine Plant Cult gone mad?

Just to kidnap Lin Zichen, were they actually willing to pay such a high price, exposing a heretic who had worked up to the position of a deputy commander in the military district? Was it worth it?

Was there some secret within the Pureblood Human Path?

Did the Divine Plant Cult go to all lengths to take Lin Zichen away, regardless of sacrificing a heretic who was a deputy commander?

Lu Tianrong was filled with countless thoughts.

On the other side.

Having explained why his rescue came so late, the man piloting the mecha asked again, "Principal Yuan, what's the specific situation on your end now?"

Yuan Dongzhi still didn't answer, his tone tinged with dissatisfaction, "Now that the battle is over, you come to provide support and still ask what the situation is. Is there any point?"

"This..."

The man looked guilty and didn't know how to respond.

Yuan Dongzhi didn't waste words with him and went straight to the point, "The military district is still in chaos; we can't return yet. Lend us one of your armed helicopters, I need to take my students from Shan University back first."

The man felt this was inappropriate, "Principal Yuan, the trainees from Jing University, the Mech God Consortium, and our military district haven't been found yet. How about you join me in looking for them before we all leave together?"

"If you are here, if the Ninth Elder of the Divine Plant Cult shows up, I can easily take them down with your help."

"If you leave, should the Ninth Elder of the Divine Plant Cult come, just this Shanhai mecha I'm piloting might have difficulty resisting."

"..."

Yuan Dongzhi was unconvinced, "You're overthinking it. The goal of the Divine Plant Cult was to capture Lin Zichen. As long as Lin Zichen is gone, the other special trainees are safe."

The man's face showed difficulty, "That's easy to say, but better safe than sorry, Principal Yuan. Perhaps you should stay and work with me."

As he finished speaking, there was a faint sound of something cutting through the air in the distance.

"Buzz—"

"Buzz—"

"Buzz—"

Hearing this noise, Lin Zichen and Yuan Dongzhi immediately looked in the direction of the sound.

The former with the help of "Eyes of the Sky", and the latter with her high Rare-level mental strength, saw the arrivals from a distance of over a thousand meters.

It was the hunchbacked man in a mask!

He was rapidly jumping from one giant tree to another, heading straight in their direction!

In just a moment, the hunchbacked man had jumped hundreds of meters, entering the field of view of everyone present.

"Principal Yuan, the Ninth Elder of the Divine Plant Cult is here!"

The man warned anxiously.

He immediately closed the hatch and operated the mecha to enter combat mode.

The other Mechanically Modified Humans also turned toward the incoming hunchbacked man as if facing a formidable enemy.

Yuan Dongzhi frowned deeply, looking at the rapidly approaching hunchbacked man, filled with puzzlement.

Couldn't the Ninth Elder see such a huge mecha?

Alone, how dared he approach so quickly?

Wasn't he afraid of being ganged up on?

You should know that the combat power of a mecha can rival that of a Rare-level fighter.

Where did the Ninth Elder of the Divine Plant Cult get the confidence to face, alone, both a large mecha with Rare-level strength and a Rare-level fighter of the same class?

As Yuan Dongzhi pondered this, her expression suddenly turned ghastly pale.

Immediately, she grabbed Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, the childhood sweethearts, and leaped into the water with them. Using both her Qi-Blood and mental energy, she erupted with speed to escape the area as fast as possible.

There's an undercover agent among the reinforcements!

An agent working with the Divine Plant Cult!

Otherwise, why would the Ninth Elder of the Divine Plant Cult dare to pursue them alone in the presence of military reinforcements?

Was he insane, seeking his own death?

It couldn't be insanity.

The only possibility was that there were undercover agents of the Divine Plant Cult among the reinforcements, ready to work with him.

And this agent was most likely the man piloting the mecha.

That man said so much just now, clearly stalling for time until the Ninth Elder arrived, and then to join forces in capturing Lin Zichen...

While Yuan Dongzhi considered all these things, she led Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan through the water at full speed.

She wanted to take Li Moyu and the others with her, but she simply couldn't carry so many people.

"Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom! Boom..."

The second Yuan Dongzhi jumped into the water with the two, all the Mechanically Modified Humans suspended in the air plunged into the water as well.

Even the Mechanically Modified Humans piloting the armed helicopters activated the autopilot mode and swiftly followed into the water.

At the same time, the hunched-over masked man and the massive Shan University mecha, which were rapidly closing in from a distance, also rushed into the water one after another.

The single purpose of their rapid dive into the water was to chase Yuan Dongzhi, who was fleeing with the two.

More accurately, they were after Lin Zichen, who was being carried away by Yuan Dongzhi.

Yuan Dongzhi realized that her belief in the presence of a Divine Plant Cult undercover agent among the reinforcements was incorrect.

Because it wasn't a case of reinforcements being infiltrated by the Divine Plant Cult, but rather that the reinforcements were all covert operatives of the Divine Plant Cult!

"What's happening here?"

In the trees, Lu Tianrong was utterly baffled.

Just a moment ago, he thought the hunched-over masked man was courting death by pursuing them alone, surely doomed to be killed by the combined forces of Yuan Dongzhi and the mecha.

But right after that thought, Yuan Dongzhi suddenly took Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan and fled into the water.

Following that, the hunched-over masked man and all the military reinforcements also dived in.

In just a brief moment, nearly everyone was gone.

Only four people stood disheveled in the trees, utterly bewildered, not having processed what had happened.

"Could it be... that all the reinforcements just now were from the Divine Plant Cult?!"

Lu Tianrong suddenly thought of this and was struck with a chilling fear, feeling utterly hopeless.

Li Moyu, Ma Xiwei, and Luo Yongjian, upon hearing him, were somewhat frightened.

Lu Tianrong quickly came to his senses, turned to the three and said, "Let's go, we need to get out of here fast, in case things are as I suspect. We might get caught up in the ensuing battle if we stay here!"

No sooner had he spoken,

A massive spray of water exploded hundreds of meters ahead of them.

It was Yuan Dongzhi, emerging from the water with Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, shooting up at an incredible speed and bringing up a deluge of seawater.

Then "Boom, boom" resounded several times.

All the Mechanically Modified Humans who had followed Yuan Dongzhi into the water, the Shan University mecha, and the Ninth Elder of the Divine Plant Cult, burst out of the water in an instant, surrounding Yuan Dongzhi on all sides.

Confronted with the encirclement, Yuan Dongzhi looked horribly ashen.

There was no escape!

It was impossible to flee underwater!

Every route was blocked by a net of bloody vines; there was no way out!

"Principal Yuan, it's not easy to evolve into a Rare-level creature. There's no need for both sides to suffer. Hand over Lin Zichen to us, and we won't trouble you any further."

The hunched-over masked man looked at Yuan Dongzhi and urged.

Although the current situation was many against one, and their side had two Rare-level combatants,

If a Rare-level fighter chose to fight to the death, it was very likely they could take down another fighter of the same rank with them.

The hunched-over masked man didn't want to pay this price and hoped to complete the mission without injuries.

...

PS: Bowing for votes, seeking monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 289: 185, Divine Punishment! Shen Qinghan's Outburst! Ninth Elder in Danger!

```

Hand over Lin Zichen?

Facing the hunchbacked man in the mask's demand, Yuan Dongzhi had no verbal response.

Her way of responding to the hunchbacked mask man was to sacrifice her own blood, overstimulate the exotic beast gene in her body further, and increase her strength.

The moment her blood was devoured by the exotic beast gene, the degree of Yuan Dongzhi's transformation deepened instantaneously.

Her brownish eyes rapidly dulled to yellow, the rounded lenses grew elongated, filled with an impressive aura.

At the same time, the dragon horns atop her head grew by seven parts, the scales on her body became wider and thicker, and a robust dragon tail grew behind her.

In the blink of an eye, she transformed from a cold and aloof beauty to a woman full of beastly allure and dragon might.

"To save two outsiders with no blood relation, sacrificing her future and sealing her own potential, she's truly lost her mind."

Watching Yuan Dongzhi's body undergo massive transformation, the hunchbacked man in the mask felt somewhat incomprehensible.

Yuan Dongzhi severely overactivated the Jiaolong gene, causing a deep fusion with her main gene.

If she couldn't suppress the Jiaolong gene in time, once it fully merged, she would only be able to coexist with the Jiaolong gene, leaving no room for other exotic beast genes.

The limit of a Jiaolong would become her limit, with no possibility of evolving further.

"Seal her potential limit?"

Yuan Dongzhi unimpressed, said, "My potential limit was sealed long ago, with my talent only supporting evolution up to the rare level under conventional methods."

Her voice was very cold, colder than ever before.

Her excessive transformation had reduced her humanity, with human emotions becoming fainter.

In their place, her bestial nature grew increasingly intense.

The hunchbacked man in the mask still preferred not to fight and continued to persuade: "Talent is certainly important, but sometimes choice is even more crucial."

"The so-called evolutionary limit you speak of can be broken with sufficient evolutionary resources."

"For instance, your merged Jiaolong gene; although 'dragon' is part of its name, it's not worthy of the title 'dragon,' and of course the limit for someone who merges with the Jiaolong gene is low."

"If you were to merge with the True Dragon Gene, then breaking free from the Rare Level constraint and evolving into a higher Epic Level being would be a breeze."

The hunchbacked man in the mask continued: "While your transformation isn't profound yet, I suggest you quickly suppress the exotic beast gene in your body and join the Divine Plant Cult to embark on the right path."

"Once you join the Divine Plant Cult, you'll have the opportunity to merge with the True Dragon Gene."

"Moreover, a place among the elders of the cult will assuredly be yours."

The hunchbacked man in the mask sincerely invited Yuan Dongzhi to join the Divine Plant Cult, wearing a smile throughout the whole process.

The mechanically modified humans and mechas around were ready to act at any moment.

Should Yuan Dongzhi make any sudden move, they wouldn't hesitate to open fire.

Facing the invitation from the man in the mask, Yuan Dongzhi not only was unmoved but also felt a deep loathing for the heretical sect in her heart.

She spread out her spiritual power, sensing the positioning of her enemies around her.

Then, with a thought, her spiritual power surged instantly!

The next moment!

The calm sea beneath her feet suddenly rose with towering waves!

The waves morphed into several dragons breaking through the water, opening their vast maws capable of swallowing the sun and moon, engulfing all the nearby enemies, crushing and grinding them frantically!

This scene happened in the span of a lightning flash.

None of the surrounding heretics could react in time to dodge; they were all directly swallowed by the dragons and dragged into the depths.

"You two, get away quickly!"

After speaking, Yuan Dongzhi flung Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan away, letting the pair of childhood sweethearts leave the battlefield to avoid being affected by the ensuing battle's shockwaves.

After catapulting the two over a hundred meters away,

Yuan Dongzhi didn't waste a second, immediately diving to the sea's bottom to pursue and eradicate the heretics of the Divine Plant Cult.

On the other side.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan also didn't dare to waste a second.

The instant they hit the water, they began swimming away from the battlefield at high speed, without any pause.

In just a moment, they had swum hundreds of meters away.

"Boom—!"

A loud noise of water breaking sounded from behind.

The hunchbacked man in the mask erupted from beneath the sea, moving at a speed invisible to the naked eye upon the water, chasing after the fleeing Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan.

However, he had barely been chasing for two seconds,

When "boom," a shadow obscured the sun—a hundred-meter dragon burst forth beneath his feet,

Snatching him up in a fierce bite and dragging him back down to the sea's bottom.

"Boom—!"

Another great noise erupted.

Following the sound, the hunchbacked man in the mask once again burst forth from the sea, swiftly moving across the water's surface, in hot pursuit of Lin Zichen who hadn't swum far away.

Rising alongside him, atop a giant dragon, was Yuan Dongzhi, as well as the ten-meter-tall Shanhai armor.

As for the mechanically modified humans previously swallowed by the dragon, at this point, they had been reduced to vast pieces of bloodied metal wreckage, doomed to remain in the dark depths of the sea forever.

"Whoosh... Whoosh... Whoosh!"

The Shanhai armor, trailing at the rear, launched several sparking missiles from its back, aiming precisely at the ahead Yuan Dongzhi to stop her pursuit of the hunchbacked man in the mask.

When Yuan Dongzhi sensed the incoming missiles, she neither dodged nor avoided, but instead controlled the giant dragon with a mere thought, intercepting all the missiles.

Seeing the missiles ineffective, the man piloting the armor immediately adjusted the parallel frame to a standing position, steadily hovering above the sea surface.

Then, the waist of the armor glowed with a blinding light, emitting terrifying heat.

The next second!

An energy beam nearly half a meter in radius violently burst forth from the armor's waist!

```

# Chapter 290: 185. Divine Punishment! Shen Qinghan's Outburst! Ninth Elder in Danger!\_2

It pierced directly through the hundred-meter dragon that blocked out the sun!

Ruthlessly bombing towards Yuan Dongzhi at the front!

Yuan Dongzhi sensed the danger.

She wanted to dodge.

But her speed was simply not enough.

She had barely made a dodging motion when her entire body was engulfed by the energy beam, suffering the horror of extreme temperatures eroding her.

The energy beam continued for several seconds.

During this time, the seawater below was being continuously evaporated, exposing a trench several meters deep.

In the moment the light faded,

Yuan Dongzhi reappeared in the mecha pilot's view, her body charred black, her clothes and hair all turned to ashes, emitting a burnt smell.

Thanks to the scales shielding her, Yuan Dongzhi, whose clothes had been burnt away, did not reveal her body.

"She's only slightly injured?!"

The man piloting the mecha had a face full of disbelief.

The energy beam was the mecha's most powerful attack method.

Yet Yuan Dongzhi was able to withstand an energy beam with her flesh and blood and not suffer serious injuries.

This caused the man to feel fear.

"If one shot isn't enough, then take another!"

The man suppressed the fear in his heart and pressed the launch button for the energy beam once again.

But this time, before the energy beam could be fired, the mecha was struck by a giant dragon that instantly materialized and was sunk deep into the seabed.

Being wildly torn and strangled.

Metal parts from its exterior kept falling off.

At the same time,

another hundred-meter dragon made of seawater instantly formed in front, knocking the hunchback masked figure pursuing Lin Zichen into the seabed.

Yuan Dongzhi didn't follow into the seabed.

She just hovered above the sea surface,

controlling the two hundred-meter dragons remotely, continuously attacking the mecha and the hunchback masked figure at the sea bottom.

During this time, Yuan Dongzhi, who had just been hit directly by the energy beam, was rapidly self-healing.

The burned skin began to reform.

New long hair started to grow from her bald head.

Aside from the clothes that turned to ashes, all other damage healed back perfectly.

"Boom——!"

"Boom——!"

Two explosive noises were heard from the sea surface in succession.

The hunchback masked figure emerged from the seabed, covered in horrifying wounds, blood incessantly seeping out.

The mecha broke through the water right after, its weapons almost completely damaged and unusable.

Yuan Dongzhi, who had transformed into a dragon woman, was too powerful.

Even facing two adversaries, she wasn't at a disadvantage at all.

In fact, she held an absolute upper hand, completely suppressing both the hunchback masked figure and the mecha throughout.

The hunchback masked figure looked ahead, sensing that Lin Zichen was swimming farther away, about to escape his perception range, and immediately erupted with all his Qi-Blood, surging forward in the water at high speed.

The moment he broke away, he did not forget to issue a deadly order to the man piloting the mecha behind him:

"Self-destruct!"

"Use the backup hidden energy source to self-destruct and delay Yuan Dongzhi!"

"Otherwise, your whole family will die miserably!"

"..."

Hearing this cruel command that required sacrificing his life, the man's face was instantly draped in despair.

He was still young, he didn't want to die.

But he wanted even less for his wife and daughter to die.

Without much hesitation, the man issued the command for the backup hidden energy source to self-destruct to the mecha and then piloted the mecha towards Yuan Dongzhi at the highest speed.

Yuan Dongzhi saw this and immediately dived into the seabed to take emergency cover.

However, before she managed to get into the water, she was already approached by the mecha.

"Boom——!"

A deafening explosion sounded.

The whole sea surface erupted with fire, a massive amount of water instantly vaporized.

The surrounding towering trees turned into ash in the blink of an eye.

Yuan Dongzhi, at the center of the explosion, was directly bombed into a critical state.

The scales on her body had almost all shattered and fallen off.

Her right arm was blown off halfway.

One-third of her head was gone.

The whole person lay on the sea surface full of fire, barely alive, completely incapacitated.

However, as long as she still had a breath and enough energy,

the Living Dead Slug gene within her would keep repairing her wounds until she was fully healed.

But time did not permit her to heal slowly.

Because at this moment, the hunchback masked figure was chasing Lin Zichen at high speed.

If she couldn't immediately go to stop him, then Lin Zichen was doomed to fall into the hands of the hunchback masked figure.

She didn't hesitate at all in the face of the current situation.

She sacrificed her essence blood immediately.

Feeding the Living Dead Slugs genes within her body.

Accelerating the self-healing of her wounded body.

...

Elsewhere.

Without Yuan Dongzhi's interference, the hunchbacked masked man quickly caught up with Lin Zichen.

He was able to catch up, all thanks to Shen Qinghan, who slowed down Lin Zichen and exposed his location.

Lin Zichen had "Natural Camouflage" to hide his presence.

But Shen Qinghan did not.

Under the sea.

Lin Zichen sensed that the hunchbacked masked man had caught up.

He didn't hesitate and immediately deactivated the "Natural Camouflage" biometric attribute, deciding to split up and swim away from Shen Qinghan, drawing the masked man's attention to himself.

Shen Qinghan, afraid of causing more trouble for him, didn't dare to hesitate and quickly parted ways with him.

"Bang... Bang... Bang!"

With a thought, the hunchbacked masked man controlled a large number of vines to shoot into the sea bed.

The vines under his control did not all pursue Lin Zichen.

Instead, they split into two groups, part chasing the slippery Lin Zichen, and part going after the slower swimming Shen Qinghan.

It was just a moment.

Shen Qinghan was entangled by several thick vines around her body, violently pulled out of the water, and suspended in the air above the ocean, unable to move.

Lin Zichen, on the other hand, relied on his "Forest Lord" and "Advanced Spirit" biometric attributes to escape the vines' grasp several times, never getting caught.

The hunchbacked masked man didn't even intend to capture him.

After all, he had tried several times before and never succeeded.

The hunchbacked masked man's real target was Shen Qinghan, who had always been with Lin Zichen.

"Lin Zichen, come out!"

"If you don't come out, I'll kill her!

"Take her back to the Divine Plant Cult to be publicly shamed and tortured to death!"

The hunchbacked masked man, realizing the unique relationship between Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, directly threatened him with Shen Qinghan's life.

While shouting these words, he wrapped the vines tightly around Shen Qinghan's mouth to silence her.

He didn't want to hear any idiotic words like "don't mind me, just run," he just wanted Lin Zichen to appear immediately and surrender without wasting time.

"Swoosh——"

Faced with the threat, Lin Zichen was forced to reveal himself, immediately breaking through the water from the seabed, appearing right before the hunchbacked masked man.

He looked calmly at the hunchbacked masked man and said, "I'll go with you, let her go."

While uttering this sentence, his feelings were not as calm as he appeared; he was filled with regret.

He had decided to flee with Shen Qinghan, believing Yuan Dongzhi could hold off the masked man and the mech.

If he had known Yuan Dongzhi couldn't hold them off, he would never have fled with Shen Qinghan.

Unfortunately, there was no medicine for regret in the world.

"Buzz... Buzz... Buzz!"

The hunchbacked masked man shot out several blood-red vines, entangling Lin Zichen and pulling him out of the water.

He then kept his word by immediately releasing the vines from Shen Qinghan, setting her free.

As the personnel manager of the Divine Plant Cult, his mission was to bring Lin Zichen back to the cult, not to make an enemy of him.

Given Lin Zichen's astonishing talent, once he became a member of the Divine Plant Cult, he would undoubtedly ascend to a high position soon.

The hunchbacked masked man, with a clear mind, would not make an enemy of a Lin Zichen with such a bright future.

"Kid, when you get to the Divine Plant Cult's headquarters and see the unmatched god of the Origin Land, you'll thank me for taking you away today."

The hunchbacked masked man laughed, and without staying a moment longer, swiftly left with Lin Zichen from the forest turned into an ocean by the tsunami.

Behind him, Shen Qinghan, seeing Lin Zichen being taken away by the hunchbacked masked man, frantically swam after them like mad.

Desperately chasing.

But she couldn't catch up.

The gap in biological level was too great; no matter how good she was in the water, she couldn't keep up with the pace of a Rare-level Fighter.

Watching Lin Zichen's figure get farther and farther away, Shen Qinghan cried out in despair:

"Xiao Chen!"

"Xiao Chen!"

"Xiao Chen!!!"

Just as her tears wouldn't stop and her heart felt utterly hopeless,

suddenly, an ancient and weathered murmuring sounded in her ears.

"God..."

"Offense... against God..."

"Divine retribution..."

In the moment when the murmuring ceased,</

# Chapter 291: 186, Water God! The Ninth Elder of the Divine Plant Cult has fallen!

What's happening?!

The moment the hunched masked person's face drastically changed, Lin Zichen also sensed the terrifying energy rushing up from below at a high speed.

But [Danger Perception] didn't alert.

Without time to think further,

the next second, the previously calm sea suddenly turned turbulent.

In an instant, it whipped up a terrifying, sky-high tidal wave.

It violently struck towards the hunched masked person above.

The creation of the tidal wave was extremely fast, and it moved towards the hunched masked person even faster.

Caught off guard, the hunched masked person was instantly engulfed by the tidal wave and dragged into the depths of the sea.

Lin Zichen, who had been entangled by the masked person's vines, was also affected and swept away into the sea along with him.

However, he didn't sink much before he felt a huge yet gentle pushing force on his body.

Then he was no longer sinking; instead, he rapidly rose toward the sea surface.

"Splash—"

A crisp sound of breaking water resounded.

Lin Zichen burst out of the water in an instant, pushed forward by the wave beneath him, surging hundreds of meters towards Shen Qinghan.

Before he could figure out what was happening, he was already pushed back to Shen Qinghan's side.

Almost at the same time,

the wave beneath him disappeared in an instant.

The sea became calm again, as if everything that had just happened was an illusion.

"Xiao Chen!"

Shen Qinghan cried and embraced Lin Zichen, her eyes so swollen from crying that large tears streamed down her cheeks non-stop.

Seeing her cry so hard, Lin Zichen wanted to comfort her.

But knowing it wasn't the time for comfort, he let her cry while he swam away from the area with her, all the while spreading his senses to gauge the situation.

The terrifying tidal wave that appeared just now was too sudden.

It surged up from below, charging towards the sky.

It directly dragged the hunched masked person, whose Biological Level was as high as Rare Level, into the depths of the sea, vanishing without a trace.

"Was it Principal Yuan?"

Lin Zichen, while swimming quickly away from the area, constantly sensed and scrutinized his surroundings, searching for Yuan Dongzhi's figure.

In his mind, only Yuan Dongzhi had the power to summon such a terrifying tidal wave.

But after sensing for so long and looking around, he still hadn't spotted Yuan Dongzhi.

It seemed that the tidal wave just now wasn't Yuan Dongzhi's doing.

Lin Zichen felt puzzled by this.

Right at that moment, he noticed that when Shen Qinghan's tears fell to the sea surface, a pair of tiny hands would rise up from the sea, palms up and joined together, as if reverently catching Shen Qinghan's tears like accepting a sacred gift.

The hands were baby-sized, made of water, and were quite incredible.

Witnessing the scene before him,

and then recalling how he had been pushed right to Shen Qinghan's side by the wave,

Lin Zichen couldn't help but realize that the tidal wave might not have been caused by Yuan Dongzhi, but by his childhood sweetheart, Shen Qinghan.

Shen Qinghan had been inseparable from water since she was a child.

As she grew up, she even heard strange voices from the sea several times.

It seemed she had a deep connection with the ocean.

So...

Is she a water deity?

A sea god?

A spirit of water?

Or what else?

Lin Zichen's thoughts were racing.

"Boom—!"

Suddenly, an explosive sound of something breaking the water surface echoed.

Lin Zichen instinctively looked towards the sound.

He saw the hunched masked person bursting out of the sea, covered in wounds and blood, looking extremely disheveled.

"Yuan Dongzhi, you forced my hand!!!"

The moment the hunched masked person emerged from the sea, he yelled.

Without any hesitation, he immediately sacrificed a great amount of Qi-Blood to feed the Exotic Beast Gene inside his body, boosting his strength through over-activation of the Exotic Beast Gene.

He didn't see Yuan Dongzhi nor sense his presence.

But this did not prevent him from concluding that Yuan Dongzhi was attacking him.

Because among all the people present, no one besides Yuan Dongzhi could control such a terrifying tidal wave.

Now, he was going all out just like Yuan Dongzhi.

Sacrificing a great amount of Qi-Blood to over-activate the Exotic Beast Gene inside his body.

Significantly increasing his strength.

To dispose of Yuan Dongzhi as quickly as possible and take Lin Zichen back to the Divine Plant Cult before military reinforcements arrived.

Soon, the hunched masked person's body began to undergo a transformation.

His hair and skin turned dark green.

His limbs twisted into vines,

and four blood-vessel-laden fleshy wings grew out of his back,

In just the blink of an eye, he mutated from a human into an ugly, giant "wooden sprite."

"Whizz... whizz... whizz!"

Accompanied by a whistling sound,

the hunched masked person's limbs stretched like rubber, turning into countless bizarre blood-red vines, shooting towards the sea surface below at lightning speed.

"Thud... thud... thud!"

A large number of vines shot into the sea, stirring up huge waves.

The moment they hit the water, these vines turned into agile pythons, ensnaring all living creatures in their path on the seafloor, sucking their Qi-Blood.

The hunched masked person did not know exactly where Yuan Dongzhi was hiding,

but he was certain that Yuan Dongzhi was concealed beneath this area of the sea.

He planned to launch indiscriminate attacks on all creatures in this sea area, forcing the hidden Yuan Dongzhi to reveal himself.

Today, he intended not only to take Lin Zichen,

but to kill Yuan Dongzhi as well!

On the other side,

Seeing the hunched masked person had gone mad, with human nature gradually being replaced by the beast within, Lin Zichen didn't dare to linger for another second and immediately tried to take Shen Qinghan far away from this area.

However, he had only just moved to swim away,

# Chapter 292: 186. Water God! The Ninth Elder of the Divine Plant Cult has fallen!\_2

Next second!

The entire sea surface suddenly surged violently!

Right after that!

A giant water arm composed of the sea water shot up from the depths of the sea, instantly!

It spread its palm wide enough to cover the sky and the sun!

With the force of a great mountain pressing down, it furiously slapped down on the hunchbacked masked person!

"Boom——!"

The hunchbacked masked person had no time to react and was directly slapped into the seabed, setting off a deafening noise.

The power of this slap was extremely terrifying.

The residual waves, from hundreds of meters away, shook Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan from the sea and threw them high into the sky.

Just as the two were thrown to the highest point and about to start free-falling back into the sea,

A giant water arm, composed of sea water, quickly shot up from below and gently caught the two with an outstretched palm as they were about to fall.

Lin Zichen looked at the giant water arm below him, a rush of thoughts flooding his mind.

It was also a giant arm.

When facing the hunchbacked masked person, it fiercely slapped down.

But when facing him and Shen Qinghan, it was as tender as if holding a precious jewel in its palm.

"Could it be... this is Han Han's mysterious water-related superpower?"

Lin Zichen, feeling the giant water arm beneath him, thought of this possibility.

Just then, Shen Qinghan suddenly moved closer to him, a bit frightened,

"Xiao Chen, what is this?!"

Surrounding her body were numerous oddly shaped droplets of water.

These droplets seemed to have life of their own, forming various symbols that looked like characters as they floated past her eyes.

Seeing these water droplets lingering around her, Lin Zichen felt increasingly incredulous and quickly reassured her, "Don't be scared, this is probably a manifestation of that water-related superpower of yours."

After saying this, he quickly asked, "Did you hear any strange sounds just now?"

The strange sounds he referred to were those eerie murmurs Shen Qinghan had heard previously when she went into the sea.

Shen Qinghan's eyes were still somewhat red.

Tears glistened at the corners of her eyes.

Upon Lin Zichen's questioning, she raised her hand to wipe away her tears and belatedly remembered, "Yes, I heard something about offending a god, divine punishment, and then suddenly the sea swelled up with towering waves."

Offending a god?

Divine punishment?

Lin Zichen looked seriously at the very familiar Shen Qinghan and speculated, "Could you really be a mythical being like a water god or sea god?"

Shen Qinghan shook her head, "I don't know..."

Lin Zichen thought for a moment and asked, "Can you control this giant water arm?"

Shen Qinghan shook her head again, "I can't..."

Lin Zichen fell into deep thought upon hearing this.

This was the first time in his life he had encountered something so mysterious and unknown.

"Thump——!"

Suddenly, a piece of the sea hundreds of meters away exploded with a splash that filled the sky.

Lin Zichen looked up.

The scene that met his eyes was the hunchbacked masked person bursting out from the sea floor, with a face full of horror, frantically trying to flee the area beneath him.

But just less than a second after he surfaced, another giant water arm rose up from the water beneath him and firmly grasped the fleeing hunchbacked masked person.

As the fingers exerted force, the trapped hunchbacked masked person immediately showed a pained expression, coughed up fresh blood, and his life force rapidly drained away.

"Principal Yuan, don't kill me!"

"I am of great value to use alive, more useful than dead!"

"I know many secrets that are unknown to others!"

Feeling the approach of death, the hunchbacked masked person's face was covered with a look of terror, and his survival instinct made him desperately plead aloud.

Lin Zichen heard the pleading and knew that the hunchbacked masked person mistook Yuan Dongzhi for his attacker.

"Principal Yuan!"

"Principal Yuan, do you know the truth about the death of your son and daughter in Origin Land?!"

"Spare my life, and I'll tell you the truth!"

The hunchbacked masked person continued to cough up blood while desperately yelling with an increasingly hoarse voice.

But no matter how much he pleaded, there was never any response.

Because Yuan Dongzhi wasn't there at all.

At the moment, Yuan Dongzhi was still barely alive, floating in another part of the sea, waiting for the Living Dead Slug gene to repair her severely injured body.

"The truth about death?"

Hearing the hunchbacked masked person shout this, Lin Zichen felt a stir in his heart.

Could there be more to the story?

Did Liu Chuanwu and Yuan Dongzhi's children die because of someone's foul play?

At that moment, the gigantic arm holding the hunchbacked mask quickly moved over, stopping in front of Lin Zichen.

More precisely, it stopped in front of Shen Qinghan, who was beside him.

The hunchbacked masked person had initially wanted to continue begging for mercy from Yuan Dongzhi, whose location was unknown.

But the moment he opened his mouth, he saw the droplets of water swirling around Shen Qinghan, constantly changing shapes.

Furthermore, considering Yuan Dongzhi had not appeared nor responded from the beginning to the end.

He belatedly realized that those attacks he had suffered previously were not the handiwork of Yuan Dongzhi, but that of the girl before him!

At this, his eyes widened in disbelief, "You! It was you! Who exactly are you..."

"... Boom!"

Before the hunchbacked masked person could finish speaking, the gigantic hand gripping him suddenly exerted force, and in front of Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, burst him into a mass of blood and water, staining much of the giant arm made of seawater red.

Dead?

Staring at the giant arm dyed red by fresh blood before him, Lin Zichen was somewhat stunned for a moment.

He hadn't expected that a powerful Rare-level creature would suddenly fall like this, with no sign at all before its death.

"Splash—"

After killing the hunchbacked masked person, the giant arm stained with blood quickly dissipated into a rain of beans-sized droplets, falling into the water one after another.

Lin Zichen watched this scene unfold before him.

It felt unreal.

A Rare-level creature had just died because of Shen Qinghan, powerless to retaliate.

It was almost like a dream.

Not long after, the giant arm supporting Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan also began to slowly turn into droplets and scattered back into the sea.

The droplets revolving around Shen Qinghan also fell into the sea along with it.

In just a few seconds, losing their buoyancy, the two quickly fell back into the sea, their faces showing a flicker of bewilderment as they looked at the calm and waveless sea surface in front of them.

It was as if everything they had just experienced was all a dream.

Lin Zichen didn't remain stunned for long.

Seeing the blood water in front of him growing fainter, "Survival of the Fittest" started throbbing nonstop, urging him to absorb the blood water rich with the essence of life.

After coming to his senses.

He quickly swam towards the blood-stained water of the hunchbacked masked person, then deftly thought to himself: Absorb!

The next second, four notification messages popped up in the void.

[You have absorbed a large amount of the life essence of "Wood Elf"]

["Forest Lord" strength +87%]

[You have absorbed a large amount of the life essence of "Nine-Turned Soul Worm"]

["Advanced Spirit" strength +99%]

Lin Zichen glanced at the content, feeling somewhat disappointed.

A Rare-level Fighter had only fused two Exotic Beast Genes; wasn't that a bit too meager?

As he was thinking this.

A high-energy mass was rapidly approaching from a thousand meters away in that body of water.

This mass of energy was familiar.

It was Yuan Dongzhi!

A few seconds later.

Yuan Dongzhi, her body covered in dragon scales, burst out of the water in front of the two.

Her condition was not good, her body riddled with horrifying wounds.

The Living Dead Slug gene had the ability to heal various injuries, but the premise was that there was enough energy inside the body to enable it to work.

And Yuan Dongzhi, at the moment, clearly didn't have sufficient energy within her body to heal her wounds.

"Is the Ninth Elder of the Divine Plant Cult not here?"

While Yuan Dongzhi spread her spiritual power to sense the surroundings, she asked with a voice slightly weak.

Without a second thought, Lin Zichen immediately responded, "I don't know, I haven't seen him."

Yuan Dongzhi was not an outsider.

But he still chose to keep Shen Qinghan's secret.

About the death of the hunchbacked masked person, he told no one, trusted no one.

Yuan Dongzhi didn't ask any further.

Seeing that the two of them were fine, she breathed a sigh of relief.

Where the hunchbacked masked person was, didn't matter.

What mattered was that the two top talents before her were unharmed.

With that thought, Yuan Dongzhi wasted no time, immediately concentrated her thoughts, lifting the two out of the water from afar, and swiftly evacuated them from the coastal forest.

...

PS: I'm pleading here, asking for your monthly tickets and recommendation votes!

# Chapter 293: 187. Origin Land Fox Woman! Cultivation Cauldron!

Within moments, Yuan Dongzhi had taken Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan away from the coastal forest.

They arrived at a hill that was higher and not submerged by seawater.

After setting the two of them down,

Yuan Dongzhi immediately had a thought and conjured several blades of water to cut down all the plants within a hundred meters, creating a large clearing.

This was to facilitate the prompt detection of the area by the real reinforcements from the military district when they arrived.

"You two stay here and don't wander off. I'll go look for the others,"

Yuan Dongzhi said, leaving them with these words.

With a light tap of his toes, he instantly soared a hundred meters into the air, flying back towards the coastal forest to search for the scattered special trainees.

Watching Yuan Dongzhi fly further and further away, Lin Zichen couldn't help but feel a sense of yearning.

There are three types of people capable of flight:

First, mechanically modified humans equipped with anti-airflow propulsion devices.

Second, genetic integrators who have grown wings.

Third, anyone with spiritual power strong enough to be considered rare-level.

For Lin Zichen to achieve flight, he could only become the third type of person, pushing his spiritual power to reach the rare level.

With the reinforcement from the "Law of the Jungle," he felt that this day would come very soon.

In the future, he just needed to consume more Exotic Beast Meat related to spiritual power.

As Yuan Dongzhi gradually flew away, Lin Zichen soon withdrew his gaze.

Looking around, he spotted a large, flat stone in front of him.

So, he said to Shen Qinghan beside him, "Let's go sit over there. I'll use Blood Qi Power to help dry your clothes and hair."

"Okay,"

Shen Qinghan agreed with a voice, and the two walked over to the stone and sat down.

Lin Zichen skillfully released Blood Qi Power to dry Shen Qinghan's hair and the clothes she was wearing.

"Take off your shoes and socks too, I'll help dry them."

"You help me take them off,"

Shen Qinghan extended her foot onto Lin Zichen's leg, her voice sounding a bit coquettish.

Lin Zichen helped remove her shoes and socks, revealing a pair of delicate and fair feet.

Her toes were plump like grapes, small and lovely.

The bottom of her feet was pinkish-white, revealing a healthy complexion exclusive to young girls.

The skin was tender and smooth, very pleasant to the touch.

The whole foot was graspable and particularly tempting.

Without lingering on these tempting little feet,

Lin Zichen picked up the shoes and socks and silently used Blood Qi Power to dry them.

"Xiao Chen, my feet feel damp, dry them for me,"

As the shoes and socks became dry, Shen Qinghan stretched her foot towards Lin Zichen's hand.

Without a word, Lin Zichen picked up her foot and released Blood Qi Power to dry the moisture on it.

"It feels so warm and comfortable,"

Shen Qinghan's face beamed with pleasure.

With her peach blossom eyes that still showed traces of tears, she spoke sweetly to Lin Zichen, "Xiao Chen, will you warm my feet for me from now on?"

Lin Zichen smiled warmly, "I will warm your feet every night before bed."

Shen Qinghan felt very sweet inside, temporarily forgetting the day's negative emotions.

Her mood gradually relaxed,

no longer as heavy and oppressive.

When Lin Zichen had almost been taken away by the hunched masked man from the Divine Plant Cult, she had truly been terrified.

Her heart was filled with fear and despair.

Ever since she could remember, Lin Zichen had always been in her world; they had never been apart for a day.

She found it hard to imagine how she would live without him.

To say something very weak, she probably wouldn't be able to carry on.

Fortunately, Lin Zichen had not been taken away by the hunched masked man in the end, and he was still by her side to continue accompanying her.

"Xiao Chen,"

Shen Qinghan, with her eyes shining with moisture, looked at Lin Zichen and said, "How do you externalize your Blood Qi Power? Teach me, so I can help warm your body before sleep."

As Lin Zichen continued to warm her feet with his hand, emanating strands of Blood Qi Power, he explained,

"It's easy to externalize Blood Qi Power. There's no particular technique to speak of; it mostly depends on the strength of your Blood Qi."

"Your Blood Qi is too weak right now, only at the strength of a common Sixth Order. It's difficult to externalize."

"When it reaches the Advanced First Rank, it will naturally be able to externalize."

"..."

"It needs to be that high?"

Shen Qinghan felt a bit distressed.

Currently, she was only at the common Sixth Order, four ranks away from Advanced First Rank.

How long would it take for her to improve her Blood Qi strength to that level, so she could learn to externalize her Blood Qi Power and warm Lin Zichen's body?

One year?

Two years?

Or even two and a half years?

Definitely, it wouldn't be a short time.

It seemed that until her Blood Qi strength improved to Advanced First Rank, she could only repay Lin Zichen using the old method they used every day.

Using the temperature difference between their internal and external bodies to warm him.

To make him comfortable.

To do a favor in return.

...

More than ten minutes later,

Yuan Dongzhi returned with everyone in tow.

One could say that the efficiency of a Rare-level Fighter's work was indeed high.

Lin Zichen glanced at the people who had returned.

He saw that several were injured,

but they were only minor injuries, nothing serious.

They must have been hurt during the previous tsunami.

As Lin Zichen's gaze fell upon them, many avoided eye contact, feeling embarrassed to look him in the eye.

When they were attacked by the fox-eared girl earlier, all of them had not hesitated to leave Lin Zichen behind, and now they felt awkward even looking at him.

Though in that situation, to help was a matter of kindness, not to help was part of their duty; there was no obligation to do so.

But even though that's said, it's still hard to get over the emotional barrier.

Now when they saw Lin Zichen again, they felt this embarrassment.

"Zi Chen, how did you manage to escape from that fox-eared girl?"

The severely injured Zhang Kai, who had lost a titanium mechanical leg, hobbled forward and curiously asked.

He had not immediately abandoned Lin Zichen during the attack by the fox-eared girl.

# Chapter 294: 187. Origin Land Fox Woman! Cultivation Cauldron!\_2

Only after Lin Zichen asked him to leave did he reluctantly make the rational choice to abandon Lin Zichen, prioritizing his own safety.

Therefore, he didn't feel embarrassed to face Lin Zichen like the others did.

When he asked this question, everyone else was all ears.

They were also very curious about how Lin Zichen managed to escape from the fox-eared girl's grasp.

After all, that fox-eared girl was so powerful that she had taken control of the instructor, Lu Tianrong, in an instant, terrifyingly strong.

In the face of everyone's curiosity, Lin Zichen calmly said, "I didn't escape; I drove her off."

Huh?

Drove her off?

Hearing this answer, those who didn't know the full story all widened their eyes with disbelief.

The fox-eared girl who could instantly control Lu Tianrong, whose Biological Level was as high as an advanced Sixth Order, was driven off by you, an ordinary individual?

What a joke?!

Zhang Kai asked curiously, "How did you drive the fox-eared girl off?"

Before Lin Zichen could explain, Lu Tianrong approached from nearby and said, "That fox-eared girl's physique isn't strong; she just has outstanding spiritual power."

"At the beginning, when she was controlling me, she consumed too much spiritual power, which caused her strength to decline significantly."

"Then, Lin Zichen drove her off by taking advantage of his superior physical strength."

"..."

The crowd listened and suddenly understood.

So that's how it was.

No wonder Lin Zichen was able to drive off the fox-eared girl.

It turned out the fox-eared girl had run out of mana.

A mage without mana is just like a gunwoman without her gun; any healthy adult male could lethally strike her down with a physical advantage.

On the other hand, Yuan Dongzhi found Lu Tianrong's explanation somewhat amusing after she heard it.

She had seen the entire process of Lin Zichen's battle with the fox-eared girl.

She knew that at that time, the fox-eared girl was full of spirit and had hardly expended any at all.

Her inability to defeat Lin Zichen was purely because her spiritual power couldn't create a gap between them and Lin Zichen.

...

About half an hour passed.

Over the hills, a large military aircraft appeared.

It was the true reinforcements from the military district.

Moreover, it was the female officer Yao Heling who personally led the team.

Seeing this, everyone breathed a sigh of relief.

They were finally saved.

The day's disaster was finally coming to an end.

They could go home now.

Soon, the aircraft's hatch opened.

Yao Heling alighted with several mechanically modified humans and landed on the hill.

"Commander Yao."

Lu Tianrong greeted her respectfully.

Yao Heling nodded her head without speaking and went straight to Yuan Dongzhi, asking, "Dongzhi, why has your mutation become so severe?"

She was feigning ignorance, showing her concern for Yuan Dongzhi.

Yuan Dongzhi said in a cool voice, "The military district's support arrived too late, and there was a traitor who opened Shanhai number to join the Ninth Elder of the Divine Plant Cult against me, forcing me to excessively activate the Exotic Beast Gene in my body in order to take on both of them."

This statement seemed to describe the situation, but in reality, it was an expression of dissatisfaction.

The headquarters of Nanjiang Province's military district had invited so many talents to the special training camp, but they couldn't even guarantee the safety of the trainees.

It was sheer incompetence.

Incompetence to the point of being incomprehensible, leading to disappointment and anger.

Yao Heling pretended not to notice Yuan Dongzhi's dissatisfaction and quickly took out a vial of the antidote, handing it over with an apologetic face, "This is the military district's newly developed top-grade anti-mutation reagent, its effect is ten times that of those available on the market. You look to be in a bad state now; you should inject one immediately."

"I feel okay for now, I can inject it after returning."

Yuan Dongzhi took the reagent and coldly stored it in her bosom.

Yao Heling said nothing and quickly began organizing everyone to board the plane and leave to return to the military district.

...

After boarding the aircraft.

Yao Heling and Yuan Dongzhi sat in a partition close to 30 square meters in size, drinking hot tea brewed with Spirit Fruits, as they discussed matters in a serious mood.

Yuan Dongzhi briefly recounted what had happened earlier in the coastal forest.

She mentioned that the Shanhai number mech self-destructed, the Ninth Elder of the Divine Plant Cult had disappeared without a trace, and the remaining Heretics were all buried at the bottom of the sea.

Additionally, she brought up the fox-eared girl who had attacked Lin Zichen.

"Has a vulpine woman appeared?"

Yao Heling's brows furrowed, and her expression became grave.

Vulpine women are intelligent creatures from the Origin Land; their appearance on Earth means that there is a new biological channel, one beyond our monitoring.

Previously, it was only suspected that a new biological channel had emerged.

Now, there is no need for suspicion; the evidence is concrete.

Thinking this, Yao Heling pondered, "Vulpine women usually stay neutral, guarding their own territory and rarely interfacing with outsiders. How did one suddenly come to Earth uninvited?"

Yuan Dongzhi replied, "She came looking for a cultivation cauldron."

Yao Heling became even more puzzled, "She came to Earth to find a cultivation cauldron?"

In the Origin Land, geniuses, both in number and quality, far surpass those on Earth; why would a vulpine woman specifically come to Earth to find a cultivation cauldron?

Are heretic beings not attractive?

Or are various intelligent creatures favored by the heavens not strong enough?

This made no sense.

Yuan Dongzhi said indifferently, "I also find it strange, but that vulpine woman genuinely came to Earth to find a cultivation cauldron, and she has taken a liking to Lin Zichen."

Yao Heling was still puzzled, "Although Lin Zichen is highly talented, there are countless more talented geniuses in the Origin Land; I can't understand why a vulpine woman, popular there, would take an interest in him."

"Could it be that she was swayed by Lin Zichen's handsome looks and took a fancy to him?"

"That's not it; it's not a whimsical fancy."

"She deliberately came from the Origin Land to Earth to find a cultivation cauldron; even if she hadn't encountered Lin Zichen, she would have looked for another man on Earth."

"So what's the real reason behind this?"

Yao Heling was baffled and became increasingly puzzled the more she thought about it.

Yuan Dongzhi guessed, "Maybe she just wanted to try something new."

"Can you even try something new with this?"

After saying this, Yao Heling continued, "There's only one original yin, and once it's gone, it's gone. It doesn't seem likely that a vulpine woman would give hers away just for a taste of something new."

Yuan Dongzhi disagreed, "Hard to say, the world is full of wonders; perhaps some vulpine women don't care about their original yin and like to seek novelty."

That's what she said, but in her heart, she thought differently.

In terms of Qi-Blood, Lin Zichen was capable of killing, without any injury, a heavily wounded higher Sixth Order adversary with just an Ordinary Ninth Rank body.

Regarding spiritual power, Lin Zichen could resist the illusion technique attacks of a same-rank vulpine woman.

Such astonishing talent was elite even in the Origin Land.

Plus, his looks were exceptionally good.

It was completely normal for the vulpine girl to fancy him and to choose him as her cultivation cauldron.

As for why the vulpine girl came to Earth,

Yuan Dongzhi guessed that she did not specifically come to Earth to look for a cauldron but was driven by curiosity to experience Earth for herself.

Then, during the process of satisfying her curiosity, she learned about Lin Zichen from the Divine Plant Cult and thought he suited her, was to her liking, and casually chose him as her cultivation cauldron.

Yuan Dongzhi's speculation was quite logical.

But unfortunately, she was wrong.

Because the vulpine girl had indeed come to Earth specifically to find a cultivation cauldron.

Her father was an Earthling, who, after deceiving her mother for money and pleasure and impregnating her, vanished without a trace, never to be heard from again.

Yet even so, her mother harbored an unfading obsession with her father, refusing other male creatures despite being manipulated emotionally and abandoned – he was irreplaceable.

Her mother would even tell her daily how wonderful her father, who left at the drop of a hat, was.

Although irresponsible, he was indeed very charming.

Under her mother's influence, she grew up curious about Earth men.

She thought about finding an Earth man as her cultivation cauldron in the future to see what was so good about them that made her mother constantly pine for him.

"How is the military area now?"

After discussing the topic of the vulpine woman, Yuan Dongzhi shifted the conversation to this matter.

Yao Heling took a sip of tea and smiled, "Completely suppressed."

"Including those you dealt with, a total of 47 heretics embedded for years have been rooted out."

"It's almost a complete purge of the heretics within the entire military area, a vast haul."

A vast haul?

Yuan Dongzhi thought this phrase sounded odd.

Seeing the smile that remained on Yao Heling's face, she keenly sensed something off.

Her face suddenly turned cold as she said, "Don't tell me that this military training exercise was a setup by the military area to cleanse the heretics, using the trainees as bait for a fishing law enforcement operation."

The female officer's face subtly changed upon hearing this, but it was fleeting, and she quickly furrowed her brows and said, "You can eat messy, but you must not talk nonsense."

Yuan Dongzhi's face remained stern, her voice icy and unemotional, "Yao Heling, I hope I've misunderstood today's event; otherwise, I will not let you off the hook."

...

PS: Asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 295: 188. Relying on the mountains! No more hiding clumsiness! Decide to show the real strength!

Military aircraft are incredibly fast, and it wasn't long before they arrived at the military district and landed.

Apart from the five special trainees from the military district, the other trainees got off the plane and went back to the dormitory to pack their bags, ready to head back home today.

The special training camp had experienced such a serious mishap that it could no longer continue and had to be prematurely ended.

After packing his bags, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan made their way toward the airport.

They had arrived by military helicopter, and they would return the same way.

The two were descending the stairs and were about to reach the ground floor when they encountered Shangguan Yueying, who was going up the stairs.

Seeing the two of them carrying luggage, Shangguan Yueying smiled and said, "You just got off the plane not long ago, and you've already finished packing your bags so quickly?"

Lin Zichen smiled and replied, "The sooner we pack, the sooner we can go back."

"Indeed."

As she spoke, Shangguan Yueying took out her phone from her pocket and said with a smile, "It's fate that we could participate in the military district's special training together and even be assigned to the same team during the enrollment assessment, why don't we add each other on WeChat?"

"Sure."

Shen Qinghan was happy to do so, taking out her phone to add Shangguan Yueying on WeChat.

After adding Shen Qinghan, Shangguan Yueying looked at Lin Zichen with a sweet smile and said, "Let's also add each other as friends."

Lin Zichen politely declined with a smile, "I barely post updates on my Moments and seldom look at WeChat. If you need to find me, you can just contact Han Han, as she and I are almost always together."

"That's fine too."

Shangguan Yueying smiled, feeling a bit disappointed inside.

It didn't matter whether she added Shen Qinghan or not, but she truly wanted to add Lin Zichen.

She had never seen such a handsome top-tier genius growing up.

She wanted to add Lin Zichen on WeChat, to see if there was any chance he'd become single.

The moment he did, she planned to make her move to win him over immediately.

Unfortunately, now she couldn't even add him on WeChat, which left her without even the chance to chat, making her feel a bit upset.

After a brief chat,

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan left the dormitory building quickly and walked toward the airport.

Upon arriving at the airport,

they found the respective military helicopter.

The two efficiently boarded, stowing their luggage cases properly.

It wasn't long before Li Moyu and the others arrived.

Once everyone was assembled, the military helicopter steadily ascended into the sky and flew towards Shanhai University.

...

About two hours later,

the military helicopter reached Shanhai University, hovering over the rooftop of the administrative building.

Yuan Dongzhi took a moment, escorting the five students down from the helicopter, they floated gently to the ground.

After getting off the helicopter, Li Moyu and Luo Yongjian didn't linger, pulling their luggage and heading toward the school gate.

It was still winter break, and both of them were staying at home.

They had already contacted their families to pick them up from the school while they were still in the military district.

Their families were waiting at the school's entrance now.

Ma Xiwei also quickly departed, as her home was in the school and it was only a short walk away.

As for Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, they were taken to the principal's office by Yuan Dongzhi, who said she needed to talk to Lin Zichen.

...

Inside the principal's office,

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan sat on the sofa in front of the tea table, the former looking at his phone, while the latter carefully brewed tea.

Yuan Dongzhi took out the special anti-exoticization reagent provided by Yao Heling and set it down at her desk.

Then she injected herself with a standard anti-exoticization reagent.

As the reagent was administered, Yuan Dongzhi's physical condition visibly improved at a noticeable rate.

After a short pause,

Yuan Dongzhi got up, sat down opposite Lin Zichen, and said, "When you showed overwhelming talent during the enrollment assessment, I knew the people from the Divine Plant Cult would definitely make a move against you."

"So, when you boarded the military bus for the field training, I followed in secret."

After saying this, Yuan Dongzhi picked up a cup of tea Shen Qinghan had poured and took a small sip.

She continued, "Even though I guessed that the Divine Plant Cult's agents would likely target you, I didn't inform anyone in the military district to follow and protect you in secret. Do you know why?"

Lin Zichen thought for a moment and said, "Because there are traitors in the military district who can't be trusted?"

"You're right," Yuan Dongzhi said with a look of approval.

She soon put down her teacup, her expression growing serious, "The traitors on Earth are much more numerous than you imagine."

"Most of these traitors, when they're not on a mission, look just like ordinary people."

"They could be your teachers, your close friends, or even your lovers."

"Those who can infiltrate human society for many years without being exposed typically only have one task to fulfill in their lifetime."

"Until that task needs to be completed, they are good people."

"Only when it's time to fulfill their mission will they show their true colors."

"It's like that deputy commander Chen from the military district, if the Divine Plant Cult hadn't planned to capture you, he might never have been exposed."

"What I'm trying to tell you is, when you face danger, never blindly trust anyone around you."

"..."

Lin Zichen nodded, "I understand, thank you, Principal Yuan, for the reminder."

He wasn't worried in the slightest about Yuan Dongzhi's warning.

With his [Danger Perception], he could clearly sense the malevolence of other living beings, so the likelihood of being stabbed in the back by someone close to him was slim.

"By the way, Principal Yuan, what exactly is the Divine Plant Cult?"

Lin Zichen asked curiously.

In just half a year, he had been attacked by the Divine Plant Cult twice.

This was not something he could ignore.

Yuan Dongzhi spoke unhurriedly, "The Divine Plant Cult is currently the oldest known heretical sect, existing even before exotic beasts appeared."

# Chapter 296: 188. Relying on the mountains! No more hiding clumsiness! Decided to show the real strength!\_2

"To be more accurate, the reason why exotic beasts appear on Earth is all because of the Divine Plant Cult's doing,"

"It's the Divine Plant Cult that uses special means to connect Earth with the Origin Land, regularly transporting exotic beasts from the Origin Land to Earth."

"As for the purpose of transporting these exotic beasts, it's still unknown."

"Not only do we not know, but many high-ranking elders of the Divine Plant Cult themselves are also unaware; almost no one knows why the Divine Plant Cult would do such a thing."

"Additionally, many of the smaller heretical sects were basically supported and raised by the Divine Plant Cult."

"For example, the Rat God Cult that suddenly appeared in Shanhai City a few years ago."

"You and Qinghan are both locals from Shanhai, so you should be familiar with the Rat God Cult."

"My understanding of the Divine Plant Cult is about this much; I'm not too clear on anything beyond that."

"..."

After listening to Yuan Dongzhi's introduction to the Divine Plant Cult, Lin Zichen was very surprised.

He had always thought the Divine Plant Cult was just a slightly larger heretical sect.

It was unexpected that the Divine Plant Cult was actually the oldest heretical sect on Earth and the big brother of other heretical sects.

This was indeed a bit surprising.

"Principal Yuan, do you know what biological level the Ninth Elder of the Divine Plant Cult has?"

Lin Zichen thought back to the hunched individual in the mask who had tried to capture him in the coastal forest and was curious about this person's biological level.

That was the strongest enemy he had ever faced.

If it hadn't been for the boost from various biometric attributes like "Confluence of Waters," "Nature's Camouflage," "Advanced Spirit," "Forest Lord," as well as Shen Qinghan's mysterious water-based superpower, he would have been taken by the masked figure back to the Divine Plant Cult by now.

Yuan Dongzhi picked up her teacup and took a sip, her voice completely composed as she said, "Regarding the biological level of the Ninth Elder of the Divine Plant Cult, I don't know."

"For high-ranking fighters, their biological level is an extremely private secret. Unless the person themselves disclose it, it's very difficult for others to know."

"It can only be judged through combat."

"Or, a few powerful individuals with special probing methods might be able to find out."

Yuan Dongzhi put down her teacup and said, "My biological level is at Rare Tier-3, you can use my encounter with him as a reference."

Rare Tier-3, huh?

That's really high.

Thank goodness the Divine Plant Cult wanted to capture me rather than kill me.

Otherwise, I probably would've been done for by now...

Lin Zichen felt a chill run down his spine.

At that moment, Yuan Dongzhi across from him cautioned, "Regarding my biological level, it's best that the two of you keep it to yourselves and not spread it around, understood?"

Shen Qinghan nodded obediently, "Mm, I understand, Master."

Lin Zichen: "Don't worry, Principal Yuan, I won't tell a soul."

Yuan Dongzhi picked up her teacup, finishing the last half of the tea inside.

Then she turned to Lin Zichen, and slowly began the night's main topic, "Zi Chen, I saw the whole process of you single-handedly killing a High-Level Sixth Order fighter without a scratch."

"I was intending to step in and help you, but then you just killed him outright."

"I was truly shocked by you at that moment."

"To think that with the body of an Ordinary Ninth Rank, you single-handedly killed a High-Level Sixth Order fighter without injury, the world must be going mad."

While saying this, disbelief was written all over Yuan Dongzhi's face.

She had been a teacher at Shan University for decades and had never seen such a talented genius with such exaggerated abilities.

The most talented student in the history of Shan University only had the strength comparable to a High-Level Fifth Rank by the time of their senior year graduation.

And Lin Zichen, while still in his freshman year, was able to single-handedly kill a High-Level Sixth Order fighter without injury.

It was simply unbelievable.

Lin Zichen had guessed that Yuan Dongzhi might have witnessed his battle with the masked man.

But still, as Yuan Dongzhi said it outright, his heart skipped a beat.

The strength he had hidden for so long had been exposed.

Thinking this, he corrected her, "Principal Yuan, it wasn't High-Level Sixth Order; the man was severely injured, and his strength had fallen to just a High-Level Fourth Rank."

Yuan Dongzhi was somewhat impressed, "You're really too cautious for your own good, always afraid that others will realize how strong you are, always hiding your skills."

Lin Zichen explained, "Principal Yuan, I really wasn't hiding anything this time; the man's level after being injured was just High-Level Fourth Rank."

"Plus, there was an element of surprise attack."

"Strictly speaking, my strength is at most equivalent to a High-Level Third Rank."

He could accept being underestimated, but being overestimated was something he couldn't abide by.

Being underestimated allowed him to launch surprise attacks.

Conversely, being overestimated could bring about disaster.

Just like the attack by the Divine Plant Cult.

It was because the masked man underestimated his strength that he was able to ambush and take him down without injury.

If the masked man overestimated his strength and went all out from the start, he probably wouldn't have stood a chance.

Yuan Dongzhi said indifferently, "I know you don't have the strength of a High-Level Sixth Rank, and when I say you're hiding your skills, I'm referring to your usual performance."

"Actually, hiding one's skills is a good habit, but that's for the powerful."

"As for you, you're still a student, in the fastest stage of evolution, in dire need of acquiring evolution resources to accelerate your growth."

"Hiding your skills excessively will only result in fewer resources for evolution and slow down your pace of evolution."

Yuan Dongzhi continued, "Of course, I understand why you hide your skills."

"It's simply a lack of security, worrying about being targeted by those with ulterior motives."

"But on the other hand, if you show enough talent, you can also get greater protection."

"Worrying about being targeted by those with ulterior motives is somewhat overthinking it."

"I can't guarantee for other countries, but here in Jiuzhou, the protection for geniuses is the greatest in the world."

"..."

Listening to Yuan Dongzhi, Lin Zichen couldn't help but laugh to himself.

The greatest protection for geniuses in the world?

I was just attacked by the Divine Plant Cult, and it happened while I was participating in a military special training. Is this what you call the greatest in the world?

Honestly, it's a bit of a joke.

Yuan Dongzhi was unaware of Lin Zichen's inner mockery and continued, "As a citizen of Jiuzhou, you can freely showcase your skills without too many concerns."

"In your current situation, whether you show your moves or not isn't important anymore."

"Based on your performance in the special training camp and the Divine Plant Cult's level of interest in you, it's likely you'll soon draw the attention of the higher-ups in our country."

"It shouldn't take long before some influential figures will come to find you."

Yuan Dongzhi then said, "The big shots in our country like to place their bets. When the time comes and a big shot comes looking for you, you can use that as an opportunity to find a powerful backer."

"Make sure to show your strong talent without reservation to win favor from influential figures, to gain greater protection and more evolution resources."

Concerned that Lin Zichen might have reservations, Yuan Dongzhi added with emphasis, "Zi Chen, you've already been targeted by the Divine Plant Cult. Hiding your skills has lost its meaning. Take my advice, show your talent and find a strong backer—it's the right choice."

Lin Zichen nodded, "Hmm, I know what to do."

He thought Yuan Dongzhi was right.

He was already being targeted by the Divine Plant Cult, so whether he hid his abilities or not wouldn't change the fact that he might be attacked by heretics in the future.

Rather than that, it would be better to show his talent openly to seek protection and resources.

Of course, he couldn't show everything.

Just demonstrating his Qi-Blood and spirit strength would be enough. It's best not to show his Biometric Attributes.

Especially "Survival of the Fittest."

The effects of this Biometric Attribute were too advanced and could bring about a deadly disaster.

Not just from the heretics, but it might also come from up high.

The innocent are blameless; it is the possession of the jade that brings guilt—a truth that never changes.

Thinking this, Lin Zichen looked at Yuan Dongzhi with some curiosity, "Principal Yuan, the influential figures you mentioned placing their bets—how influential are they?"

Yuan Dongzhi's response was as calm as a still well, "The most powerful figures in Jiuzhou Country—Legendary-level Strong Persons."

Legendary-level Strong Persons?

Lin Zichen was surprised by this, and an anticipation began to stir within him.

So far, the strongest people he had encountered in real life were Yuan Dongzhi and the hunchbacked masked man.

Both were Rare-level Fighters.

The former could control the seas, and the latter could control the forests.

They were akin to terrestrial immortals from myths and legends.

Stronger than them were the Epic-level Powerhouses, who could withstand nuclear bombs.

So how exaggerated must the existence of Legendary-level Strong Persons be?

...

PS: Begging for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 297: 189, I'm pregnant! Hope it's a daughter!

Xiao Chen spent over an hour in Yuan Dongzhi's office, discussing a lot about the Divine Plant Cult and significant domestic figures.

It was almost 10 p.m. when he and Shen Qinghan, each dragging their luggage, headed home.

The campus was quiet and serene during winter break at 10 at night.

Walking along the campus roads, there were hardly any students to be seen.

The only thing present was the intermittent evening breeze.

It brought a slight chill when it brushed across the face, which felt rather pleasant.

"Xiao Chen, the school is so quiet, nothing like its usual bustle," Shen Qinghan remarked.

"It's normal; it's still winter break, and students have gone home for the New Year," Xiao Chen replied.

If it were summer vacation, many students might choose to stay on campus to study or take on tasks for credits.

But during winter break, which was shorter and included the Spring Festival, very few students stayed.

"Xiao Chen, I've slept by myself during this half-month of special training, and it feels so unfamiliar. Can I sleep over at your place tonight?" Shen Qinghan asked.

"Then come over and sleep at mine," Xiao Chen said.

"That's settled then. After I've eaten and taken a bath at home, I'll head your way," Shen Qinghan declared.

"Alright, before bedtime, I'll release my Blood Qi Power to warm your feet," Xiao Chen offered.

"..."

As they continued their conversation, they strolled leisurely, soon arriving at their respective homes.

Xiao Chen took out his keys to open the door and entered the house, dragging his luggage in.

All the lights in the house were off.

Only the writing room was lit.

Standing in the entrance hallway, he could clearly hear the sounds of keyboard typing from the writing room.

Despite having a son so capable that the family had no shortage of money, the couple was still writing novels late into the night as before.

It could only be described as true passion.

He changed into slippers.

He wheeled his luggage into his room and put it away.

Xiao Chen approached the door of the writing room and gently knocked, "Dad, Mom, I'm back."

Lin Yansheng's puzzled voice came from the writing room, "Eh? Is the son back?"

Immediately afterward, the door opened, and Lin Yansheng and Zhang Wanxin walked out.

Seeing the Xiao Chen standing at the door, Lin Yansheng asked in bewilderment, "Didn't you say you were going for a month of special training? How come you're back in just half a month?"

Xiao Chen replied, "The special training finished early."

Upon hearing this, Lin Yansheng immediately frowned, "Did something happen?"

"No, nothing like that. This batch of trainees was quite outstanding, and they reached the training goals early, so we came back ahead of schedule," Xiao Chen explained, giving the reason he had thought up beforehand.

Lin Yansheng looked surprised, "There's such a practice?"

Zhang Wanxin, on the other hand, wasn't as curious; her concern was apparent.

She said to Xiao Chen, "How could you come back early without calling home? I could have prepared something delicious for you."

"I mainly wanted to surprise you guys," Xiao Chen admitted.

"More like a scare," Zhang Wanxin complained without much temper, "Coming back without a sound in the middle of the night, someone might have thought there was a burglar."

"Mom, you're thinking too much. You live in the faculty residence at Shanhai University, where security is tight. Even if the burglars could fly, they couldn't get into our home," Xiao Chen joked.

"It's so late, you haven't had dinner yet, have you? What do you want to eat? I'll go make it now," Zhang Wanxin offered.

"Just stir-fried rice vermicelli is fine," Xiao Chen responded.

"How can you only eat stir-fried vermicelli? You should eat well at home," Zhang Wanxin insisted before heading to the refrigerator, saying, "How about this, I'll make you a cucumber salad, tomato and egg stir-fry, soy sauce chicken, and bitter melon soup with dragon bones."

"Hmm, and steam some Exotic Beast Meat as well," Xiao Chen added.

"President Liu from your research institute brought us several pounds of ice crystal shrimp yesterday, which are currently frozen in the fridge, just right for steaming for you to eat now," Zhang Wanxin said.

These were dishes that Xiao Chen usually enjoyed.

Luckily, the ingredients were available in the fridge.

...

By almost 11 p.m., dinner was ready.

Four dishes and one soup.

The family of three sat together to eat.

The couple, having already had dinner, treated the meal as a late-night snack.

"Here, try this ice crystal shrimp," Zhang Wanxin said while placing a shrimp in Xiao Chen's bowl, looking affectionately, "Don't be fooled by it being frozen; it still tastes fresh and even sweeter than regular live shrimp."

"Thanks, Mom," Xiao Chen appreciated.

"By the way, Han Han hasn't eaten yet, either. Go call her over to join us," Zhang Wanxin suggested.

"No need, Mom, she's eating at her place right now. She sent me a bunch of food photos on WeChat. She also made a big dish of ice crystal shrimp and told me to come over and eat with her," Xiao Chen explained while eating his shrimp.

Lin Yansheng, peeling his own shrimp, said leisurely, "Wanxin, don't keep inviting Han Han over here. She has her own parents too."

"You always coax her to come here, but Xu Meng and Shen Jianye are definitely not going to be happy about it."

"Especially now, right after she's gotten home. Xu Meng and Shen Jianye must be missing her terribly after half a month without her. If you were to call her over now, they might want to give you a piece of their minds."

"..."

"Yes, I hadn't thought that through," Zhang Wanxin admitted, rarely acknowledging that her husband had a point.

After all, no matter how much she treated Han Han like her own daughter, she wasn't her actual mother; her best friend Xu Meng was.

Constantly summoning Han Han to their home, she indeed had been neglecting the feelings of Shen Jianye and Xu Meng.

Well, she'd have to be more considerate in the future...

As Zhang Wanxin reflected, she put another ice shrimp in Xiao Chen's bowl and cheerfully announced, "Xiao Chen, Mom has some great news to tell you."

"What good news?"

"You're going to have a little brother or sister."

"What?"

Xiao Chen was momentarily stunned, taking a bit of time to process the news.

# Chapter 298: 189, I'm pregnant! Hope it's a daughter!\_2

Do you want a brother or sister?

Is mom pregnant with the second child?

He, having realized what was happening, looked immediately towards Zhang Wanxin's belly.

It was very flat; there was no visible sign of pregnancy.

Maybe it's because she just got pregnant not long ago, and it's not showing yet.

"Mom, are you pregnant with the second child?"

"Yes, it's been almost half a month. I just found out a few days ago."

As Zhang Wanxin spoke, she gently rubbed her still-flat belly with an expression of anticipation, "We already have a little man at home, hoping this time it's a little cotton-padded jacket."

She actually was pregnant with the second child...

Lin Zichen felt it was so sudden, even more so than when Shen Qinghan announced her pregnancy.

After all, Zhang Wanxin was in her forties, and in a few years, she would be old enough to be a grandmother.

This unexpected second pregnancy was truly surprising.

By the time the child is born, Lin Zichen would be twenty years old.

With such a big age difference, he could be a father himself.

Lin Yansheng took a sip of soup and casually said, "Ever since you and Han Han went to college, the house has been too quiet, and your mom and I are not used to it."

"Thinking of holding a grandchild feels like it's so far in the future."

"So your mom and I agreed on the spot. While we're still in our early forties and there's still a possibility, we thought we'd try for a second child."

"Then, after trying for about two and a half months, we finally succeeded in getting pregnant."

"..."

"I see."

Lin Zichen nodded, indifferent to his parents having a second child.

As long as the parents are happy, it doesn't matter if it's a second child, or a third, fourth, or fifth.

The family isn't short on money, and the parents don't need to run around working to support the family; they can afford to raise any number of children.

Having children around to liven up the house is quite nice.

...

At 11:45 p.m.

Lin Zichen finished dinner, took a shower, and sat leisurely on the bed browsing news on his phone.

Not long after, Shen Qinghan, who had also finished dining and showering and was dressed in a set of light pink pajamas, came to join him for sleep.

"Xiao Chen, Aunt Xin is actually pregnant with a second child."

Shen Qinghan took off her slippers, sat on the bed, and shared the surprising news with Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen laughed, "My parents are so eager to hold a grandchild they couldn't wait for the two of us, so they took matters into their own hands."

Shen Qinghan asked curiously, "Xiao Chen, do you want a sister or a brother?"

"I'm fine with either, but my parents especially want a daughter."

"It's natural for Uncle Lin and Aunt Xin to want a daughter since they already have you as a son; they certainly want to try different parenting experiences with a little girl."

After finishing, Shen Qinghan inquired, "Xiao Chen, when we get married in the future, should we have a son or a daughter first?"

Lin Zichen: "Just have twins directly, a pair of dragon and phoenix for both son and daughter."

"Which should come first, the son or the daughter?"

Shen Qinghan felt torn: "I feel a combination of an older brother and younger sister is very loving, but I also think an older sister and younger brother pairing is quite nice, it's really hard to decide."

"What's more, choosing names for a son and a daughter, there's really so much to think about."

"Especially taking care of a baby, I think that seems hard."

"Thinking back to when I was a baby, constantly wetting my pants, my mom said it was really troublesome to take care of."

"..."

"Even when you were not a baby, you still frequently wet your pants."

"You annoying thing, you're asking for a beating!"

Shen Qinghan "very angrily" hit Lin Zichen as punishment for his "malicious slander."

Then she muttered, "When Aunt Xin gives birth to the baby at the end of the year, I'll go learn a bit, practice in advance how to be a mom."

She was thinking a bit too far ahead.

She was only in her freshman year of university, yet she was already thinking about motherhood.

Lin Zichen smiled and said, "There's no need to go out of your way to practice when you become a mom, you'll find that you'll hardly get to take care of the child, as my parents and yours will be scrambling to take care of it."

"Really?"

Shen Qinghan was skeptical.

Lin Zichen: "Don't doubt the desire of a couple to hold a grandchild, especially in our one-child families. Once the parents get older and retire with nothing to do, they'll become obsessed with the idea of a grandchild."

"Is that so?"

Shen Qinghan hadn't felt it much herself because Shen Jianye and Xu Meng had never pressured her about having grandchildren.

After saying this, she stretched her fair and smooth little feet into Lin Zichen's hands, with a playful tone said sweetly, "Daddy, help warm your good daughter's feet please."

"You little rascal, calling me daddy is becoming an addiction, isn't it?"

Lin Zichen said with a laugh, then grasped Shen Qinghan's delicate feet, began to release Blood Qi Power to warm them up, satisfying her modest request.

Shen Qinghan defended herself: "Don't falsely accuse me; I'm not addicted to it. I only call you that because you guys like to be called by girls like that, so I'm doing it for you."

Lin Zichen teased, "Your mouth tastes sweet, but your words are resolute."

```

"You're just being stubborn!"

Shen Qinghan pouted unhappily.

Lin Zichen laughed and pinched her little mouth, no longer teasing her.

...

In the time that followed,

the two of them chatted back and forth, from childhood to the present, and from the present to the future, talking about whatever came to mind as if they had endless topics.

As they talked, the conversation turned to their encounter with the Divine Plant Cult attack during the day.

They discussed the whispering Shen Qinghan heard, the giant arm formed by the sea, the downfall of the Ninth Elder of the Divine Plant Cult, and the mysterious water droplets swirling around Shen Qinghan.

Lin Zichen cared a lot about those droplets.

Because when those droplets floated past Shen Qinghan, they would change into shapes that looked like characters.

Now thinking back, were those droplets trying to convey some message to Shen Qinghan?

With that thought, Lin Zichen got out of bed to get a pen and some scrap paper. Using his super memory, he replicated the shapes of the droplets he had seen on the paper.

Only after replicating them did he realize that the shapes the droplets formed really did look like some kind of writing.

Lin Zichen randomly picked a few of the more distinct shapes, took photos, and uploaded them online to see if he could find something.

Unfortunately, the internet search turned up nothing.

Could it be that they weren't some kind of writing?

Were those droplets just randomly changing shapes for fun?

No, that couldn't be right.

They must have been trying to convey a message or had some special meaning.

Since he couldn't find anything online, he decided to send them to people who had more extensive knowledge.

A lot of information isn't publicly available online; most lesser-known data usually requires asking someone who knows.

Soon, Lin Zichen sent the photos he just uploaded online to Yuan Dongzhi, Song Yuyan, and Liu Chuanwu.

The first of these three comes from a prominent family and had wide-ranging knowledge; perhaps he would recognize these mysterious symbols.

The other two specialized in research, having studied many ancient artifacts unearthed from ruins; it was quite possible they would recognize these mysterious symbols.

...

Several minutes later,

Yuan Dongzhi and Song Yuyan replied one after the other.

They replied quickly, but their responses were disappointing.

Both said they didn't recognize the symbols.

"Only the dean left..."

Lin Zichen murmured to himself.

...

More than an hour passed.

Shen Qinghan had fallen asleep, quietly curled up in Lin Zichen's arms, sleeping sweetly.

Lin Zichen wasn't sleepy, scrolling through news on his phone.

It was nearly 1:30 a.m.

Liu Chuanwu replied.

Lin Zichen quickly opened the chat box and found that Liu Chuanwu had sent a voice message, not text.

It was a 38-second voice message.

Such a long voice message clearly indicated that there was some result.

Not wanting to disturb Shen Qinghan, Lin Zichen specially got out of bed to get his earphones.

Once he had put on the earphones, he immediately couldn't wait to play the message and hear what Liu Chuanwu had to say.

"Where did you see these symbols?"

"I feel a bit familiar with them."

"But I can't remember where I've seen them for the life of me."

"Now that I think about it, I seem to recall seeing them on some of the ancient objects at the research institute."

"Here's the plan, tomorrow morning I'll go back to the research institute and check for you. I'll let you know by WeChat if I find anything."

Liu Chuanwu's voice sounded a bit breathless, as if he was exercising.

On closer listen, you could faintly hear the crisp sound of applause mixed in, along with the barely perceptible cheering of women.

They were cheering things like "Go, Old Liu, give it your all, one shot for a million, ten shots for twenty million!"

Upon hearing the cheers in the voice message, Lin Zichen couldn't help but twitch the corners of his mouth.

Seriously, couldn't he have paused his other activities when sending a voice message?

Did he have to multitask?

Lin Zichen silently mocked in his mind, but soon after, he began to admire Liu Chuanwu.

One had to say, the dean was truly a role model.

To pull in sponsorship for the research institute, he went out every night to exercise with his old flames.

It was the kind of story that silenced men and brought tears to women, touching all of Jiuzhou's ten great people.

...

PS: Bowl out, asking for monthly tickets and recommendation tickets!

```

# Chapter 299: 190. Renowned throughout the country! Known to everyone!

```

"Xiao Chen, why haven't you gone to bed yet?"

As Lin Zichen was listening to Liu Chuanwu's voice message, the Shen Qinghan sleeping in his arms awoke.

She wasn't woken by the noise, she woke up naturally.

"I'm not sleepy yet, I'll go to bed later."

"Then I won't sleep either."

Shen Qinghan got up to turn on the light and picked up her phone to stay up late with Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen said to her gently, "If you're sleepy, go to sleep first. There's no need to stay up late with me."

"It's okay, it's the holiday now, I can sleep till whatever time I want tomorrow."

As Shen Qinghan spoke, she opened a video app to watch a drama online.

It was a genuine online drama.

Not an anime educational video from Sakura Sea Country.

Lin Zichen glanced over.

Seeing that Shen Qinghan wasn't watching anime educational videos but was instead watching a genuine ancient palace drama from Jiuzhou, he couldn't help but lament, "My little dirty girl has actually stopped watching educational films, my youth is over."

"You're the dirty one!"

Shen Qinghan gave Lin Zichen a glare, took her earphones, and put them on, ignoring the annoying ghost.

Lin Zichen sidled up to her to watch the drama together.

After a while, he felt that the show had too much of a female fanbase flavor and didn't really suit his taste, so he stopped watching.

Instead, he opened the school app and browsed the Exotic Beasts section of the credit store to see if there were any new Exotic Beast Meat listed.

As he browsed, he noticed that the supply of Nine-Turned Soul Worm Meat, which had been in short supply since its recent listing, had become much more plentiful, and the price had dropped significantly.

The last time he checked, the price was 50 credits per pound.

Now the price had dropped to 40 credits per pound.

A 20% discount.

If nothing unexpected happened, it probably meant they found the habitat of the Nine-Turned Soul Worm, and the production had greatly increased.

Looking at the Nine-Turned Soul Worm Meat in the marketplace, Lin Zichen suddenly thought of a problem.

The product details of the Nine-Turned Soul Worm Meat showed that the Nine-Turned Soul Worm was a new type of Exotic Beast from the Origin Land that had only been discovered not long ago, and was extremely rare.

However, when he devoured the bodies of the Divine Plant Cult's masked men and the hunchbacked masked men during the day, he ingested a large amount of the life essence of the Nine-Turned Soul Worms.

Merging a large amount of Exotic Beast Gene from an external source internally was not something that could be accomplished overnight.

It was a huge project with an extremely long timespan.

At the shortest a few years, at the longest a decade or more, or even up to a hundred years.

The higher the grade of the merged Exotic Beast Gene, the longer the timespan required.

And with the Nine-Turned Soul Worm being an exceedingly rare Exotic Beast with strong spiritual power, its genes must certainly be advanced.

To massively merge the genes of the Nine-Turned Soul Worm, it would probably be difficult without at least a decade.

From this perspective, the masked men of the Divine Plant Cult and the hunchbacked masked men must have started merging the genes of the Nine-Turned Soul Worm at least ten years ago.

This suggested that the Divine Plant Cult's understanding of the Origin Land far surpassed any Earthly power.

The Nine-Turned Soul Worm, just recently discovered by Earth's forces, had already been utilized by the Divine Plant Cult long ago.

Essentially, any member with a bit of power in the cult had fused with the Nine-Turned Soul Worm Gene, using it to enhance their spiritual power.

In summary, in terms of awareness, resources, and heritage, Earth's forces were far from matching the Heretical Sect that was the Divine Plant Cult.

This was a rather despairing fact.

Because if Earth's forces couldn't even compare to a Heretical Sect affiliated with the Origin Land, it meant there was even less comparison with the Origin Land itself.

If it weren't for the world-protection force, Earth would've likely been completely occupied by the creatures of the Origin Land long ago.

The most fatal issue was that for some unknown reason, the suppression of the Origin Land creatures by Earth's protective force was weakening year by year.

In such an unfavorable situation for Earth's forces, it was only natural that there would be plenty of traitors.

The traitors all believed that Earth's forces had no future, and that rather than perishing alongside Earth's forces, they would choose to embrace the forces of the Origin Land and betray their own for a chance at survival.

To say "survival" might not be quite right.

According to the traitors, what they did was stepping out of darkness into light, living a more splendid life.

After all, embracing the Origin Land could gain them better resources for evolution, giving them a chance to break the limits imposed by Earth and evolve into higher forms of life.

After pondering these issues for a while,

Lin Zichen tapped a few times on his phone screen.

He spent a total of 800 credits.

And ordered 20 pounds of Nine-Turned Soul Worm Meat.

He had unlocked the Nine-Turned Soul Worm album back when he was in the coastal forest, and after unlocking it, he obtained the Biometric Attribute of "Advanced Spirit."

The reason he still bought the Nine-Turned Soul Worm Meat was to further enhance the strength of his "Advanced Spirit."

The mechanism of the Biometric Attribute "Survival of the Fittest" works like this:

Devouring the life essence of a certain Exotic Beast can unlock the album of that beast, allowing one to gain the most prominent Biometric Attribute of that Exotic Beast.

If one devours more of that beast's life essence in the future, it will enhance the strength of the corresponding Biometric Attribute.

After his battle with the fox-eared girl, Lin Zichen deeply realized one thing:

Having physical strength but lacking in spiritual strength can be very disadvantageous when facing opponents with psychic powers.

To eliminate this weakness, it was crucial to focus on strengthening his spiritual power.

Not necessarily to turn a weakness into a strength but at least not to let it hold him back.

After purchasing the Nine-Turned Soul Worm Meat,

Lin Zichen continued browsing the credit store.

After a few minutes, meat from an Exotic Beast he had never seen before successfully caught his attention.

Product: Dimensional Rat Meat.

Price: 100 credits/pound.

100 credits a pound.

Translated into money, that's equivalent to over a million per pound.

That's expensive...

Lin Zichen felt the price was a bit discouraging.

However, expensive items naturally have their reasons and value for being expensive.

As to whether it's worth it or not, he would know after reading the product details.

Thinking this, Lin Zichen clicked to view the product details.

```

# Chapter 300: 190, renowned across the country! Known to all!\_2

```

It took more than ten seconds to read through and get a rough understanding of the dimensional rat.

Like the Nine-Turned Soul Worm, the dimensional rat is a new exotic beast discovered by humans in recent years.

It looks a lot like a squirrel and has similar habits.

Squirrels like to store food, and so do dimensional rats.

The only difference is that squirrels generally like to store food in places like tree hollows.

Dimensional rats, on the other hand, prefer to store food in the pouches on either side of their mouths.

An adult dimensional rat can store food more than a hundred times its body volume on either side of its mouth.

It's as if there's a bottomless dimensional space in its mouth where it can keep stuffing things inside.

After reading the product details about the dimensional rat.

The words "Storage Space" immediately came to mind for Lin Zichen.

It seems that this kind of exotic beast, the dimensional rat, likely has a storage space in its mouth.

Just like the storage bags in cultivation novels, it can fit a large volume of objects inside.

Thinking of storage space, Lin Zichen couldn't help but think of the fox-eared girl.

Previously, when facing the fox-eared girl, he had seen her conjure a beast-skin collar out of thin air.

He thought that the fox-eared girl must possess the kind of storage tool he imagined.

For example, a storage ring, storage bag, or storage jade pendant, etc.

Or simply a storage space, one located within the knowledge sea.

Otherwise, it would be impossible to explain how the fox-eared girl could produce the beast-skin collar out of nothing.

After these thoughts, Lin Zichen's mind returned to the dimensional rat meat.

Based on his past experience with opening atlases, he guessed that opening the atlas of the dimensional rat would likely grant him a biometric attribute with storage functionality.

If that were true, things would be much more convenient when going out in the future.

He could carry a vast amount of supplies without worrying that the weight would affect his mobility.

"100 credits per pound, and to open an atlas, I need to save up 10,000 credits."

"That many credits, it will take quite a while to accumulate."

"Before that, I'll buy a pound to start off and mark a progress bar."

With that thought, Lin Zichen didn't hesitate and immediately spent 100 credits to order a pound of dimensional rat meat.

The delivery address is his home.

If it's fast, it should arrive by tomorrow morning.

After placing the order and seeing that the time was late, Lin Zichen put down his cell phone, ready to sleep.

At this moment, Shen Qinghan, who was watching a drama next to him, took off her headphones with a cheerful face, stretched out her hand to pat his arm, and said with a laugh, "Xiao Chen, Xiao Chen, you have to see this drama!"

"There's a lady with the surname Shen inside, and she has an eunuch under her named Little Lin Zi. Our surnames match theirs exactly, what a coincidence, haha!"

Shen Qinghan said and laughed, her entire being delighted as she showed her phone screen to Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen looked at the screen of her phone and indeed, just as she said, there was a beautiful lady surnamed Shen, and an eunuch called Little Lin Zi.

This was surely too much of a coincidence.

It was completely absurd.

"Xiao Chen, from now on, I am the stunningly beautiful and wise Lady Shen, and you are my personal eunuch Little Lin Zi!"

Shen Qinghan said with a smile, her peach blossom eyes curving and her face full of laughter.

Lin Zichen poked her cheek with his finger, "You were calling me daddy just now, and it hasn't been that long, now you're looking at me as your personal eunuch, you disrespectful unfilial girl!"

"I'm not calling you daddy, every time I do, you say I'm dirty."

"From now on, I'll call you Little Lin Zi."

"Little Lin Zi!"

"Little Lin Zi!"

"You are this palace's Little Lin Zi!"

"Yes, yes, yes, I'm your personal eunuch Little Lin Zi, tonight I'm going to rebel and severely offend you, this high and mighty lady!"

As he spoke, Lin Zichen pinned Shen Qinghan down on the bed, and started to playfully bully her.

Shen Qinghan, being tickled until she couldn't take it anymore, her fair and delicate feet tensing up, pleaded with a face that was both uncomfortable and enjoying, "Stop, it's so ticklish, daddy, daddy, I'm wrong, please stop."

Lin Zichen wouldn't stop, he was set on rebelling and bullying the beautiful and intelligent Lady Shen beneath him, making sure she would never dare to call him Little Lin Zi again.

She had to be taught a lesson, to know what it means—when an eunuch gets angry, the lady is exposed!

...

While the two of them were frolicking,

At the Jingdu Li Family,

Nanjiang Yuan Family,

Mecha God Group,

The Jiuzhou Military Region Headquarters,

And a underground palace 20,000 meters under Shanhai City,

These and many other powerful forces were discussing the same thing within their respective territories.

They were discussing Lin Zichen's performance in the elite training camp,

And the Divine Plant Cult's interest in him.

...

In the Jingdu Li Family,

The current patriarch Li Changsheng, his eldest son and Capital City genius Li Yijin, second son Li Moyu, and several other influential sideline family members were discussing Lin Zichen together.

"Moyu, you said that the new champion at your school has the physical strength of an Ordinary Ninth Rank and can even resist the mental attacks of a fox girl of the same rank?"

The head of the Li Family looked at his second son, Li Moyu, and asked.

Li Moyu was absolutely certain: "It's true, Dad, I didn't exaggerate at all."

"Then Lin Zichen really is a freak."

"Even though he walks the Pureblood Human Path, without having merged any Exotic Beast Gene, the physical strength he showed is several levels stronger than mine, even though I've merged the gene of the Magic Eye Giant Ape."

"It's completely outrageous!"

"..."

After listening to his brother's words, Li Yijin couldn't help but frown and said, "Is it the enhancement of the Pureblood Human Path, or is he naturally this strong?"

```

# Chapter 301: 190, renowned across the country! Known to all!\_3

Li Moyu pondered for a moment and said, "I think it should be a mutual achievement."

"When college had just started, he wasn't this freakish yet, I could still go a couple of rounds with him."

"It was after he pursued the Pureblood Human Path that he suddenly became so strong."

"..."

At the head seat, the Li family patriarch, upon hearing his second son's words, couldn't help but fall into deep thought.

The Pureblood Human Path, it had already been proved to be a dead end that led nowhere.

How could it be that, mysteriously, there emerged a top-tier genius capable of crushing his peers?

Furthermore, why did the Divine Plant Cult place such significant importance on this Pureblood Human Path genius named Lin Zichen?

Could there be something special about the Pureblood Human Path?

It looks like I'll have to pay close attention to the Pureblood Human Path in the future.

Also, that long-abandoned Pure Human Research Institute at Shanhai University needs to be restarted...

The Li family patriarch thought to himself silently.

...

The Yuan Family of Nanjiang.

Yuan Dongzhi was sitting together with her father, her uncle who was the family head, and more than a dozen respected elders discussing Lin Zichen.

When it came to Lin Zichen's performance in the special training and the Divine Plant Cult's madness over him, everyone felt quite puzzled.

"Dongzhi, Chuanwu specializes in researching the Pureblood Human Path, and you've lived with him for so many years; you must be very knowledgeable about the Pureblood Human Path and know that it's wholly unrealistic. What is the deal with this Lin Zichen?" asked the Yuan family head with much perplexity.

Yuan Dongzhi: "I am not entirely clear on that, I've examined his body and couldn't find anything particularly unusual."

"I guess, it might be that his compatibility with the Blood Tempering Technique is exceedingly high, allowing him to get twice the result with half the effort while practicing it."

"Thanks to this, he has been able to show the powerful side of the Pureblood Human Path, breaking our long-standing stereotypes about it."

"..."

The Yuan family head, after contemplating for a moment, then asked: "Then why does the Divine Plant Cult value him so much?"

Yuan Dongzhi shook her head: "I'm not sure."

She actually understood very well, but she would not say anything, no matter what.

She would not speak of it, whether it was to her close uncle or even her own father.

She felt obligated to keep Lin Zichen's secret, and she also knew that maintaining a good relationship with him was key.

Building a good relationship with such a genius was ten to a hundred times, even a thousand to ten thousand times, more important than maintaining a good relationship with the family head.

The Yuan family head inquired: "Dongzhi, are you still in touch with Chuanwu privately?"

Yuan Dongzhi: "Occasionally."

The Yuan family head said earnestly, "In that case, find a time to invite him over for a meal at home, have a heart-to-heart chat, see if you can reconcile."

"After all, there wasn't really any conflict between you two, and it's a pity you split up."

"Try to reconcile if you can."

As the head of a major family, he keenly sensed that the Pureblood Human Path might not be simple; otherwise, the Divine Plant Cult wouldn't place such a premium on Lin Zichen.

Now was the time to start investing.

To invest in the Pureblood Human Path meant to win over Liu Chuanwu, who specialized in studying it.

...

The Mech God Group.

Zhang Kai was explaining the situation about Lin Zichen to the top executive of the group.

The top executive listened while looking down at the information about Lin Zichen in his hands.

The data showed that Lin Zichen's Biological Level was ordinary eighth rank, and so was his mental strength.

Not having fused with the Exotic Beast Gene and still possessing such power, his talent was undeniably immense.

But that alone wasn't enough to make the Divine Plant Cult value him so heavily, to the extent that they would abandon all the undercover agents they had planted in the Nanjiang Provincial Military Region Headquarters over the years, just to take him away at all costs.

The only explanation is that the Pureblood Human Path has secrets.

"Whether it's Lin Zichen or the Pureblood Human Path, it seems they will both need close attention in the future..."

The leader of the group murmured thoughtfully as he looked at the information in his hands.

...

Jiuzhou Military Region Headquarters.

A middle-aged man with graying temples was looking over the documents his secretary had just gathered.

The documents were all about Lin Zichen.

After reading through the documents,

the middle-aged man turned to his secretary and said with an unfathomable tone, "Prepare a private jet; I will go to Shanhai University with you tomorrow."

"Okay, I understand," the secretary nodded and said.

After speaking, the secretary turned and left the office to arrange the private jet for the middle-aged man.

The middle-aged man stood up and walked to the floor-to-ceiling window, looking in the direction of Shanhai University, and murmured to himself:

"The Pureblood Human Path, huh?"

"How interesting..."

At this moment, he was filled with interest in Lin Zichen, who walked the Pureblood Human Path and whom the Divine Plant Cult had set its sights on, wanting to see what kind of person this targeted genius was.

Because he had lived for over a thousand years and had never seen the Divine Plant Cult value a genius so highly.

...

20,000 meters beneath Shanhai City.

Within the spacious Underground Palace.

A person wearing a three-leaf clover mask was reporting to a person with a four-leaf clover mask leaning on a cane:

"Great Elder, the operation failed."

"We couldn't bring back Lin Zichen."

"Moreover, over the years, the followers we had planted in the Nanjiang Provincial Military Region Headquarters have almost all been exposed."

"And... the Ninth Elder is dead."

"From what I've learned, he seems to have died at the hands of Yuan Dongzhi."

"..."

The person with the four-leaf clover mask listened to these words without any emotional fluctuation, "Hmm, I see."

After speaking, he looked at the increasingly stable biological transport channel before him and said in a hoarse voice, "After some time, when the stability of the channel has improved, we can attempt to transport advanced-level creatures."

"During this period, all actions outside are to be suspended, including the capture of Lin Zichen."

"Currently, we need to invest all our efforts into the work of upgrading the biological transport channel."

"..."

"We can transport advanced-level creatures soon?"

"That's great!"

"Establishing a base on Earth is just a matter of time!"

"Shanhai City is already within our grasp!"

"Divine Plant Cult shall exist forever!"

At this moment, the followers of the Divine Plant Cult in the Underground Palace were all brimming with excitement.

Every follower present was not mourning for the valiantly fallen Ninth Elder, but celebrating the impending upgrade of the biological transport channel.

...

That night, the name Lin Zichen left a deep imprint in the minds of these influential figures.

Meanwhile, Shen Qinghan remained unnoticed and continued to be the inconspicuous figure who always followed Lin Zichen around.

...

PS: Bowing for monthly and recommendation votes!

# Chapter 302: 191. Really going to become the pair of unmatched heroes.

The next day, dawn was just breaking.

Lin Zichen acutely sensed the faint light piercing through the curtains and woke up on time from his sleep, feeling a bit heavy.

He opened his eyes and saw Shen Qinghan, who had originally curled up in his arms, was now lying on top of him.

Her head resting on his chest.

Her hand beside him.

A long, fair leg draped over his waist.

Almost her entire body was on him.

The sleeping position didn't look very elegant, but it was quite tempting.

"She's using me as a body pillow,"

Lin Zichen chuckled, gently removed Shen Qinghan's hand and leg from his body, trying not to wake her up.

However, Shen Qinghan today was not as deeply asleep as usual.

With just a light touch, she shuddered like a frightened rabbit.

Then, without even opening her eyes, she cried out with a face of anxiety and fear,

"Don't go, Xiao Chen, don't go!"

As she said this, she instinctively clung to Lin Zichen, holding on very tightly, and refused to let go.

Lin Zichen figured that this naughty girl must have had a nightmare, so he gently patted her shoulder, soothing her in a gentle voice, "I'm right here, I'm not going anywhere."

"..."

Shen Qinghan slowly opened her eyes upon hearing this, and when she saw Lin Zichen by her side, her entire being let out a sigh of relief.

She took a moment, looked into Lin Zichen's eyes, and said with lingering fear, "I just dreamt that you were kidnapped by the Divine Plant Cult, it really scared me."

Lin Zichen laughed, "It's not that bad, getting kidnapped is just getting kidnapped, it's not like dying. There'll be chances to meet again in the future, no need to collapse like that."

Shen Qinghan pursed her lips, her voice tinged with a hint of grievance, "If you were taken away, it might be a very long time before we can meet again, but I don't want to be apart from you for even a day..."

"Then let's not be apart for a day,"

Lin Zichen said, caressing Shen Qinghan's cheek with a tender tone.

He said they wouldn't part for a day, but he knew very well it wasn't realistic.

He only said so because Shen Qinghan needed comforting.

Shen Qinghan, holding his hand, said, "Now that you're targeted by the Divine Plant Cult, you must be careful in the future. Things like external combat training and out-of-school missions, if you can avoid them, then avoid them."

Lin Zichen, "Alright, I won't participate in any."

Shen Qinghan sighed, "I used to think it was wonderful to be a genius, but after becoming one, I realized it's not all it seems. To think that being a genius means being targeted by the Divine Plant Cult, it might be better not to be one at all. It would be nicer to be like my parents, teaching at school every day, then reading books at home after work."

"..."

Lin Zichen, "Being an ordinary person seems nice, but it's predicated on a safe living environment. If one day the environment becomes harsh, and exotic beasts are everywhere, ordinary people will struggle even to survive."

Shen Qinghan, "Exotic beasts everywhere, that's impossible, isn't it?"

Lin Zichen expressed his pessimism, "It's not impossible, it's a hundred percent certain to happen one day."

"Ah? How could that be..."

Shen Qinghan frowned slightly, unable to imagine such a day coming.

Lin Zichen did not explain further, simply stating, "The Earth now may seem calm on the surface, but undercurrents are swirling. Who knows when a terrible beast disaster might erupt. Just like what we saw in the news as kids about Sakura Sea Country, where multiple cities were devoured by suddenly emerging giant Mutant Rats, with massive civilian casualties.

So, the idea of being an ordinary person and how nice it is, it's better not to have it. We must prepare for the worst in advance. Before disaster strikes, we must strive to evolve as much as possible, to improve our strength, and have the ability to protect ourselves and our family."

"..."

After hearing Lin Zichen's words, Shen Qinghan's expression became grave, "Alright, I understand. I will definitely strive to evolve from now on, not slacking even for a moment."

Seeing the naughty girl get all serious, almost distressed, Lin Zichen laughed, "You don't need to be so worried. What I just said are all just my own speculations, not necessarily accurate."

Shen Qinghan seriously, "They will be accurate. I believe you."

Lin Zichen, speechless, "Look at what you're saying. It's best if such things don't turn out true."

Upon hearing this, Shen Qinghan suddenly realized she had misspoken and immediately covered her mouth with her hand.

But soon, she let go and spat several times, her demeanor becoming even more serious than before as she corrected herself, "They won't be accurate, I don't believe you!"

"Do you have to be so funny?"

Lin Zichen couldn't help but laugh, amused by Shen Qinghan's sudden change of heart, finding this naughty girl inexplicably cute at times.

Just then, Shen Qinghan asked, "Xiao Chen, with you being such a genius, do you think the baby Aunt Xin is carrying will also be a genius like you?"

The question took Lin Zichen aback, leaving him unsure of how to answer for a moment.

He wondered, was his talent something his parents had given him?

To be more precise, was the cheat his parents had given him?

It didn't seem likely.

If not, then the unborn sibling of his, whether a little brother or sister, might find talent a bit of a challenge.

But it didn't really matter.

The little one would be born with an awesome big brother and sister-in-law. Evolution resources, for one, would definitely be plentiful.

With ample evolutionary resources to feed on, even a pig could evolve into a porcine deity.

Thinking this, Lin Zichen answered, "They should be a genius too."

# Chapter 303: 191. Really going to become the pair of unmatched heroes\_2

Shen Qinghan: "I feel the same way."

Having said that, she then added, "By the way, you warmed my feet for me last night, and I haven't repaid you yet. In return, I should warm you up too."

Before she finished speaking, she had already burrowed into the quilt and started to warm Lin Zichen with increasingly adept skills.

With her meticulous care, Lin Zichen soon comfortably closed his eyes, his face radiating enjoyment.

...

More than half an hour later.

The sky outside the window was completely bright.

Seeing that it was about time, Lin Zichen got up with Shen Qinghan, washed up, and went to the living room to have breakfast.

The breakfast, prepared early by Zhang Wanxin, was particularly lavish with soy milk, eggs, porridge, bread, grilled sausages, and a salad of Spirit Fruits, among other things.

Knowing that the two kids often exercised and burned a lot of energy, they needed to eat a lot to replenish.

So she would always make the three meals a day very substantial for fear of starving the two.

"Here, try Aunt Xin's freshly squeezed soy milk."

Zhang Wanxin took a glass and poured it full of fresh, slightly yellow-tinted soy milk, smiling as she handed it to Shen Qinghan.

Shen Qinghan took the soy milk and sipped it with anticipation.

Yum, it tasted sweet, but her heart felt a bit squeamish.

With her thoughts somewhat tainted, it couldn't be helped.

After breakfast.

Not long after, Shen Qinghan went back home.

She went to keep her parents company.

Shortly after Shen Qinghan left, the pound of Dimensional Rat Meat that Lin Zichen had ordered the night before was delivered.

It was brought by a senior student.

This senior student had not gone home for winter break, choosing instead to stay at school to work part-time for credits.

Zhang Wanxin, upon seeing that the delivery person was a student, asked if she had eaten breakfast.

The student said she hadn't.

Upon hearing this, Zhang Wanxin warmly gave her some leftover eggs, bread, soy milk, and grilled sausages.

The student didn't stand on ceremony and thanked her before accepting the food.

Lin Zichen wasn't as hospitable as Zhang Wanxin.

As soon as he signed for the delivery, he brought the package inside to check the appearance of the Dimensional Rat Meat.

At a glance, he felt that apart from the meat looking somewhat tenderer, it didn't differ much from common pork, beef, or mutton.

Without lingering further.

Suddenly, Lin Zichen had an idea: Devour!

[You have devoured a strand of the "Dimensional Rat's" life essence]

[Dimensional Rat Album Progress: 1%]

After devouring, Lin Zichen, finding himself with nothing else to do, went upstairs to practice the Blood Tempering Technique.

He had only just sat down for a short while when Shen Qinghan came over to his house again.

Claiming boredom at her own place, the audacious miss had come to join him in practicing the Blood Tempering Technique.

And so, the pair, a young man and an unmarried woman, practiced the Blood Tempering Technique together in the same room.

They practiced for an entire morning.

Heavily sweating, both were soaked through.

Lin Zichen checked the Body Refining progress bar.

The data was as follows:

[Fourth-stage Skin Tempering: 100%]

[Fourth-stage Flesh Tempering: 41%]

[Fourth-stage Bone Tempering: 0%]

The progress on the Fourth-stage Flesh Tempering was nearly halfway complete.

The efficiency was exceptionally high.

As long as this efficiency could be maintained, reaching the Fourth-stage Body Refining Great Accomplishment before the start of school was not a problem.

After reviewing his own Body Refining progress, Lin Zichen turned to Shen Qinghan and said, "Come, let me check your body and see how far along your Body Refining progress is."

Shen Qinghan didn't have a system, so she couldn't see a progress bar like Lin Zichen could.

If she wanted to know her own Body Refining progress, she had to rely on touch.

Scanning with spiritual power was also an option, but her spiritual strength simply wasn't enough, and Lin Zichen's was not quite sufficient either.

A few minutes later.

Lin Zichen had felt all over Shen Qinghan's body and roughly assessed her Body Refining progress.

The progress was astonishing; she was almost at Second-stage Bone Tempering.

At the same time, her Biological Level was subtly trending toward an evolution to a common seventh-tier.

Lin Zichen was somewhat shocked.

Shen Qinghan's efficiency in practicing the Blood Tempering Technique was too high.

It felt like she hadn't practiced for many days, and she was already close to Second-stage Body Refinement Completion, unbelievably fast.

If she continued at this rate, it wouldn't be long before he might truly come to be known alongside her as one of the unmatched twin prides.

"Xiao Chen, how is my progress with Body Refining?"

Seeing Lin Zichen stop and no longer wandering hands, Shen Qinghan asked expectantly.

Lin Zichen calmly replied, "You're close to Second-stage Bone Tempering."

"Progress this high?!"

Shen Qinghan was surprised; she hadn't expected such progress.

Lin Zichen stood up from the ground and said, "It's almost time for lunch, and you're all sweaty from practicing the Blood Tempering Technique. Go home, take a bath, and eat something."

"Okay, I'll go now."

Shen Qinghan said as she got up from the floor and walked towards the room's exit.

Just as she was about to leave the room, she stopped, looked back at Lin Zichen, and said, "I almost forgot, my mom asked you to come over for lunch. She said she's going to make lots of delicious food for you."

"Alright, I'll come over after I take a shower."

Lin Zichen said, taking clothes from the closet and heading to the bathroom across the hall.

He knew well that he couldn't always lead Shen Qinghan to his home; he needed to visit hers, to be fair to his future in-laws.

Though the two families were close and got along well, usually not minding such matters.

But that was only acceptable for short periods.

If it happened every time over the long term, even those who didn't mind would eventually begin to care.

Because not caring would eventually lead to a loss.

Either way, he had to attend to social propriety.

...

A little past noon.

Fresh out of the shower, Lin Zichen, wearing slippers, went over to Shen Qinghan's place for lunch.

The meal was lavish with Spirit Fruits, Exotic Beast Meat, and the works.

They weren't bought but provided by the school.

It was Shen Qinghan's privilege as the provincial top scholar.

# Chapter 304: 191. Really going to become the pair of unmatched heroes\_3

At the beginning or end of each month, the school would send evolutionary resources to Shen Jianye and Xu Meng on time.

"Here, Xiao Chen, eat more of this meat."

"This is the spiritual chicken gifted by President Ma of Evolution College a few days ago. They say these chickens were raised in the Spirit Plant Garden, carefully nurtured for two and a half years, and they taste especially delicious. It's very helpful for evolution."

"There's also this spiritual fish, eating it is good for the mind, so have more as well."

Xu Meng desperately filled Lin Zichen's bowl with food, afraid that he wouldn't get enough to eat.

Lin Zichen looked at his bowl, which was quickly piling up like a hundred-meter-tall building, and hurriedly stopped her, "Aunt Meng, that's enough, that's enough, I can't finish all that."

"No problem, if you can't finish, just eat it slowly," Xu Meng said affectionately.

Zhang Wanxin treated Shen Qinghan like a daughter, and similarly, Xu Meng treated Lin Zichen like a son.

After all, she had watched him grow up from a young age; he was no different from her own son.

"Mom, Aunt Xin is pregnant with a second child."

Shen Qinghan suddenly turned to Xu Meng and said.

Xu Meng: "I knew that already."

Shen Qinghan hesitated before finally voicing her thought, "Mom, I want to be a big sister, don't you want to have another one too?"

Xu Meng promptly waved her hand in refusal, "I'm too old for that now, why would I have another child? Besides, you're almost at the age to be a mother yourself. What's this about wanting to be a big sister?"

She was a year younger than Zhang Wanxin, but she had no intention of having a second child.

Seeing this, Shen Qinghan had no choice but to drop the subject.

...

After the meal.

Lin Zichen took a rest and planned to take a trip to the research institute.

Last night, he had replicated the shapes formed by the water droplets that were hovering around Shen Qinghan onto paper, took photos, and sent them to Liu Chuanwu, asking if they were some kind of ancient script.

Liu Chuanwu found them somewhat familiar.

He seemed to have seen them on some ancient artifact but couldn't recall it at the moment.

He said he would go to the institute in the morning to look for the artifact.

But now it was almost one o'clock in the afternoon, and there was still no news from Liu Chuanwu.

Lin Zichen grew impatient and decided to go to the institute himself to see if he could find the ancient artifact mentioned by Liu Chuanwu.

"Xiao Chen, can I come with you to the institute?"

Shen Qinghan followed and asked.

Having been briefly separated during the special training period, she had become even more clingy to Lin Zichen, wanting to hold onto him every second of every minute without letting go.

"Let me ask the president."

Lin Zichen took out his phone and sent a message to Liu Chuanwu on WeChat.

[Zi Chen: President, I want to take a look around the institute now, and Qinghan wants to come with me, can I bring her?]

More than ten minutes later, Liu Chuanwu replied.

[President: Qinghan is your fiancée, she's family, feel free to come.]

[President: Wait, aren't you and Qinghan in the Nanjiang Provincial Military Region Headquarters for special training, how come you're back?]

[Zi Chen: We finished ahead of schedule.]

[President: What's the situation?]

[Zi Chen: The special training was prematurely ended due to an attack by the Divine Plant Cult during an external combat training.]

[President: What the hell? That's outrageous. What exactly happened?]

[Zi Chen: It's like this...]

Lin Zichen gave a brief explanation, using voice messages to quickly inform Liu Chuanwu about the military training events.

Liu Chuanwu was shocked upon hearing this.

Lin Zichen didn't dwell on the topic with him and quickly steered the conversation back to the ancient artifact.

[Zi Chen: President, did you find the ancient artifact you mentioned last night?]

[President: I haven't returned to the institute yet, I've been out since yesterday afternoon.]

[Zi Chen: Where is the artifact kept, I'll go look for it myself.]

[President: I don't remember exactly where it is, I think it's in the storage room. Your Sister Yan should be in the institute now, you can go look for it in the storage room with her later.]

[Zi Chen: Okay.]

[President: I have some matters to attend to, so I won't chat anymore.]

[Zi Chen: Alright.]

After replying to this message, Lin Zichen wasted no more time and immediately took Shen Qinghan to the Pure Human Research Institute to find and study that ancient artifact.

...

PS: Holding out my bowl, asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 305: 192, The Underwater Ruins of Twenty Years Ago

Pure Human Research Institute, entrance.

Shen Qinghan looked at the somewhat old building before her, full of anticipation, "I've always wanted to visit the Pure Human Research Institute, and today I finally have the chance."

Lin Zichen laughed, "I'd advise you not to expect too much. The inside is pretty run-down, especially the corridor we're going to go through, it looks almost like a junkyard."

"Really?"

"You'll see once you go in."

"..."

The two of them talked as they walked into the institute.

Along the way, Shen Qinghan curiously looked around at the surrounding environment.

She found it to be exactly as Lin Zichen had described.

The corridor was cluttered with miscellaneous items, looking like a junkyard.

"Why is it so messy here?"

"Doesn't anyone clean up?"

"Xiao Chen, how about I come over and help you clean up when I'm free?"

Shen Qinghan offered with a wife-like demeanor.

Lin Zichen, "Don't bother. This kind of mess is a characteristic of the Pure Human Research Institute. It's meant to be chaotic; the more disordered, the more it inspires the research spirit, giving one the feel of being in ancient ruins."

"Is that really okay?"

Shen Qinghan didn't understand, but it was an eye-opener.

Soon,

The two navigated through the dim corridor and arrived at the brightly lit recreational area in the middle.

Song Yuyan was doing yoga inside.

When she saw them coming in, she immediately got up from the yoga mat with her long, sexy legs and greeted them with a smile:

"Hey, handsome boy and pretty girl, you're here."

"..."

Lin Zichen introduced Song Yuyan to Shen Qinghan, "This beautiful lady is Sister Yan whom I mentioned to you before. Just call her Sister Yan."

"Hello, Sister Yan."

Shen Qinghan called out politely, her voice crisp and sweet. Her delicate face had a shy smile that made her look extremely adorable.

Song Yuyan felt her heart melt upon hearing this.

She stepped forward and, with a familiar gesture, took Shen Qinghan's hand, praising her endlessly:

"I've seen your picture on Zi Chen's phone before, and I was amazed by your beauty even then."

"I didn't expect that in person, you're even more beautiful than your photo."

"What's most important is that your voice is so pleasant to hear; it's like my ears are about to get pregnant."

"..."

"Thank you."

Shen Qinghan was somewhat at a loss for how to respond to the compliments and, after some thought, could only say thank you to Song Yuyan.

So reserved, so polite, so cute!

Song Yuyan really liked this pretty little sister in front of her.

She enthusiastically took her hand,

And led her to the fridge.

To get her a drink.

Telling her to make herself at home in the institute,

To be more casual and not so restrained.

Cooped up in the institute doing research every day, besides Liu Chuanwu and Lin Zichen, there weren't any girls around. Now that there finally was one, Song Yuyan felt exceptionally happy.

"Come on, Han Han, let's add each other on WeChat."

Song Yuyan took out her mobile phone, opened the QR code in WeChat, and invited Shen Qinghan to scan and add her as a friend.

Shen Qinghan obediently took out her phone to scan the code and added Song Yuyan as a friend on WeChat.

After adding each other, Song Yuyan immediately went to check Shen Qinghan's Moments and teased after looking through them:

"Wow, your profile picture is Zi Chen, your Moments cover photo is Zi Chen, and almost every single post is related to Zi Chen. You really like him a lot."

"Such a deeply affectionate girl is rare nowadays."

"If Zi Chen ever dares to let you down, Sister Yan promises to be the first to criticize him on your behalf!"

"..."

Hearing these words, Shen Qinghan felt very uncomfortable and didn't know how to respond.

Song Yuyan was too familiar for her comfort, making the interaction a bit difficult for her.

On the other side,

Lin Zichen sat down on the sofa and contacted Liu Chuanwu through WeChat.

He inquired for more details about the ancient artifact.

For instance—

What did the artifact look like?

In which storage room was it specifically placed?

The institute was a mess, with miscellaneous items scattered everywhere, and any corner could be described as a storage room.

Without clearer instructions, it would be difficult to search for it later.

Less than half a minute after the message was sent, Liu Chuanwu replied.

[Director: The ancient artifact is a bracelet made of pearls and shells. I forgot which storage room I put it in, so you'll have to search for it.]

Seeing the content of the message, Lin Zichen felt a bit overwhelmed.

The bracelet was small, and there were many storage rooms in the institute. It would probably be difficult to find it even if he searched all afternoon.

After all, a bracelet was an inanimate object, with no vitality or aura to detect through spiritual power.

Unless his spiritual power was as strong as Yuan Dongzhi's, enabling him to fly and scan the human body, it might be possible to sense the existence of an inanimate object like the bracelet.

"By the way, Zi Chen, didn't you say you were going to join a month-long special training at the military district? How come you're back after only half a month?"

Song Yuyan tossed a can of drink to Lin Zichen and asked with some confusion.

Lin Zichen explained, "The training was attacked by the Divine Plant Cult, so it ended prematurely, and I came back early."

"Ah? Did I hear that right? An attack by a Heretical Sect in the military district?"

Song Yuyan was shocked and then asked with both doubt and curiosity, "What in the world happened? Tell me about it."

"It went like this..."

Lin Zichen briefly recounted the incident to Song Yuyan.

After hearing the story, Song Yuyan was dumbfounded.

After a moment to recover, she said in disbelief, "My goodness, they even dare to attack the headquarters of the Nanjiang Province military district?! The Divine Plant Cult must be crazy!"

"They are a bit crazy,"

Lin Zichen agreed.

# Chapter 306: 192, The Underwater Ruins of Twenty Years Ago\_2

After finishing his thought, he skipped over the topic and handed over his chat records with Liu Chuanwu to Song Yuyan, then asked, "Sister Yan, do you remember this bracelet the director mentioned?"

Song Yuyan thought for a moment and shook her head, "I've been at the institute for ten years and have never seen this bracelet."

"Is that so?" Lin Zichen said regretfully, "Then it looks like we'll have to search slowly."

Song Yuyan smiled and said, "It's okay, I'm very familiar with the storage room at the institute. I can rule out many places; it probably won't take long to find it."

"That's true, then I'll have to trouble you, Sister Yan, to help me search."

"What trouble, don't be so polite."

"..."

After a brief chat, the three of them quickly began searching the institute.

Half an hour passed, and they found nothing.

An hour passed, and still nothing.

An hour and a half...

Two hours...

Two and a half hours...

Under Song Yuyan's leadership, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan searched for a full two and a half hours, turning the entire research institute upside down, not even sparing Liu Chuanwu's office.

However, they came up empty-handed, not even a shadow of the bracelet to be seen.

"How is this possible? We've turned over every place where miscellaneous items are stored, how can we not find the bracelet that the director mentioned?" Song Yuyan said with a slight frown.

She thought for a moment and then said, "Do you think it's possible that the director has senile dementia and there actually isn't such a bracelet at all?"

Lin Zichen didn't respond but simply said, "Let's keep looking. If we really can't find it, we'll wait for the director to come back and see."

Having said this, he continued searching through the pile of miscellaneous items.

Your eyes may deceive you; pick up where you left off and search even more carefully than before, lest you miss any corner.

So they searched for over ten minutes more.

Shen Qinghan's gaze then fell on an aquarium in the corner.

It was a discarded fish tank.

Its surface covered with dust.

Inside, there was a thick layer of soil.

Upon closer inspection, the soil inside was so dry it was cracked, looking as though it was ground that had been drought-stricken for decades.

For some reason, Shen Qinghan felt this abandoned fish tank was drawing her in, as if there was an intuitive pull.

Looking at the soil in the tank, she proposed to Lin Zichen as if possessed, "Xiao Chen, do you think the bracelet we're looking for could be buried in the soil of this fish tank?"

Lin Zichen looked towards the abandoned fish tank upon hearing her words.

A sense of puzzlement emerged in his heart.

In the soil of the fish tank?

Why on earth would a bracelet be buried in the soil of a fish tank?

It made no sense.

Lin Zichen felt that his Qinghan might be letting her imagination run a little too wild, her creativity quite abundant.

Thinking this, he moved closer to the fish tank and, looking at the soil inside it, asked Shen Qinghan, "Why do you think the bracelet could be buried in the soil of this fish tank?"

Shen Qinghan replied, "I can't explain it. I just suddenly noticed this fish tank and felt that the bracelet we're looking for was buried in the soil."

Intuition, maybe?

Lin Zichen chose to believe in Shen Qinghan's intuition and said, "Hmm, it's possible. Let me find something to dig up the soil in the fish tank and take a look."

He then went to look for a stick or spade.

Just as Lin Zichen left, Song Yuyan approached the fish tank and said,

"When I first came to the institute ten years ago, this fish tank was already here, just like it is now. It feels like it's been left here for at least twenty or thirty years."

Continuing, she asked Shen Qinghan, "How do you have the intuition, thinking that the bracelet we're looking for is buried in the soil of this fish tank?"

She, like Lin Zichen, couldn't understand Shen Qinghan's intuition.

It truly was strange.

Why would a perfectly good bracelet be buried in the soil of a fish tank?

There was no logic to it.

Faced with Song Yuyan's query, Shen Qinghan was also at a loss for words, only able to respond, "I don't know what's going on, but I just feel that the bracelet is buried in the soil of the fish tank."

"..."

Soon, Lin Zichen returned with a small metal trowel used for archaeological excavation.

Under the watchful eyes of the two women, he carefully inserted the trowel into the tank and began to dig up the soil.

It wasn't long before he dug out a bracelet from the soil.

A bracelet made of pearls and seashells.

It was exactly the same bracelet that Liu Chuanwu had mentioned on WeChat.

Lin Zichen and Song Yuyan were both astonished.

What's going on?!

Had Shen Qinghan actually guessed correctly?!

Was the bracelet that Liu Chuanwu had spoken of really buried in the soil of the fish tank?!

"How can your intuition be so accurate?"

Song Yuyan looked towards Shen Qinghan, feeling incredibly incredulous and somewhat unable to comprehend.

She pondered how she had been at the place for ten years and had no idea that a bracelet was hidden in the soil of the fish tank.

Yet Shen Qinghan, on her first day at the place, guessed that there was a bracelet in the soil of the fish tank.

Could this beautiful young lady have some special treasure-hunting ability?

Song Yuyan found this to be very puzzling.

She was puzzled, and so was Shen Qinghan.

Shen Qinghan had no idea what was going on with her intuition; she couldn't explain it and could only tell Song Yuyan that she didn't know either.

Meanwhile, Lin Zichen closely examined the bracelet in his hand.

It was strange.

This bracelet was obviously dug up from the soil.

However, there wasn't a speck of dirt on it.

It looked shiny and smooth, as if it had just been meticulously cleaned, truly untainted by its muddy origins.

He didn't care much about whether it was clean or not.

Soon, Lin Zichen's attention was drawn to the mysterious patterns on the bracelet.

The bracelet was made of pearls and seashells.

Each pearl, each piece of seashell, was engraved with mysterious patterns that appeared to be characters.

These mysterious patterns, which resembled the patterns formed by the water droplets that had surrounded Shen Qinghan, were so similar that it was almost certain they were of the same type.

"Xiao Chen, the patterns on this bracelet really do look like the ones we saw before," Shen Qinghan leaned in and said as she looked at the bracelet.

Song Yuyan asked, "You've seen these patterns on the bracelet before? Where did you see them?"

Lin Zichen casually lied, "We saw them on some items belonging to Divine Plant Cult members when we were attacked by the cult."

"Did you manage to capture any of those items?"

Song Yuyan was interested in unknown ancient scripts and wanted to collect more related items for research, to see if she could decipher the ancient text herself.

Lin Zichen: "We didn't capture any, those items sank into the sea and were carried away by the currents."

Song Yuyan shook her head, "What a pity, such a pity."

After saying this, she added, "In the future, we should pay close attention to the heretics from the Divine Plant Cult, see if we can catch a few and dig up some related items from them."

While they were talking,

Liu Chuanwu, who hadn't been to the research institute for almost an entire day, finally returned.

With dark circles under his eyes, he yawned wearily and came in at a leisurely pace, saying, "You're all here, did you find that bracelet?"

"We found it."

Lin Zichen raised the bracelet he was holding in his hand.

Standing beside him, Shen Qinghan called out reservedly, "Director Liu, hello."

Liu Chuanwu responded cheerfully, "Hello to you too."

Song Yuyan teased, "Director Liu, your dark circles are so heavy, you didn't spend all of last night working, did you?"

Liu Chuanwu rubbed his lower back and said, "It wasn't just all night; it was the whole day."

"From noon yesterday until now, I haven't slept a second."

"I've been busy pile-driving, helping an old flame fix up her garden; it really wore out these old bones of mine."

"..."

Lin Zichen wasn't interested in what Liu Chuanwu did last night at his old flame's place, he was only interested in the bracelet he was holding.

Quickly, he asked, "Director Liu, where did you get this bracelet from?"

After thinking it over, Liu Chuanwu said, "If I remember correctly, it should have been excavated from an underwater relic back in '04."

Underwater relic?

Lin Zichen sharply caught the word "sea" and continued to ask, "What was that underwater relic like exactly?"

"It's been nearly twenty years from that time to now, I've forgotten many details."

After finishing, Liu Chuanwu added, "But I recorded it back then, it's stored in my office; I'll take you to see it now."

...

PS: Holding out my bowl, asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 307: 193. Challenge geniuses from all walks of life! Show the upper limit of the Pureblood Human Path!

Soon, Lin Zichen followed Liu Chuanwu into the office.

Shen Qinghan and Song Yuyan also came in.

Liu Chuanwu sat down at his desk, turned on the computer, opened a video folder, and played a video he had shot in an underwater ruin 20 years ago.

Lin Zichen stood behind him, watching the video on the computer screen.

As the video began, Lin Zichen's eyes were greeted by an underwater cave entrance.

It seemed to be over a meter in radius,

located within a coral reef.

The area around the entrance was barren, without even a single blade of seaweed visible, making the entrance obvious to anyone passing by.

Quickly, the footage began to delve deeper into the entrance.

About ten seconds later,

the video transitioned from the cramped cave tunnel to a spacious cavern.

The cavern was empty, with nothing inside.

There was only a huge mural.

The content of the mural depicted a woman with an unclear face, elegantly lying sideways in a giant shell, with hordes of bizarre sea creatures kneeling on the ground in front of her.

Lin Zichen took a glance at the woman in the video.

Even though her face wasn't clear, judging by her graceful figure, she must have been quite beautiful.

After looking at the woman,

Lin Zichen's gaze fell upon the sea creatures in the video.

After a once-over, most of them were unrecognizable.

The only ones he recognized were a mermaid kneeling in the center, a Jiaolong dragon kneeling towards the back in the center, and a snake woman in the front row.

The snake woman's hair was made of fine snakes, and the lower half of her body was a long snake tail. She looked very eerie, somewhat resembling the Medusa of Greek mythology.

The video lingered on the mural for a few minutes, then moved to a stone on the side.

Resting on top of the stone was a bracelet made of pearls and shells.

This bracelet was exactly the one that Lin Zichen was holding in his hand at the moment.

Shortly after, the video ended.

The footage froze two seconds after the bracelet was found.

The video was only 5 minutes and 20 seconds long,

short and insubstantial.

After the video ended, Liu Chuanwu said to everyone behind him, "I stayed in that underwater ruin for over an hour, but I only recorded this much."

"It's not that I didn't record, something went wrong with the recording equipment, and it didn't capture any footage from the additional hour," he continued.

"By the time I realized this, I was already home and it was impossible to go back and re-record," he explained.

"..."

"Director, where is this underwater ruin?" Lin Zichen asked.

Liu Chuanwu paused, then replied, "It's in Shuangri Bay, Shanhai City, but now it has disappeared."

Lin Zichen was somewhat puzzled, "What do you mean, disappeared?"

Liu Chuanwu said, "The day after the video wasn't enough, I went diving again to record more, only to discover that I couldn't find the entrance or even that coral reef."

"At that time, I asked many old fishermen who had been fishing in Shuangri Bay for years, and the answer was that there was never any cave entrance there, nor was there a coral reef."

"I even wondered if I had accidentally entered some kind of different space, like the man in The Peach Blossom Spring, who by chance wandered into Peach Blossom Forest, and then was unable to find the entrance again after leaving," he shared.

"..."

"That's so strange," Lin Zichen said, slightly frowning and falling into deep thought, attempting to explain the phenomenon with the scientific knowledge he possessed.

But no matter how he thought about it, there was no explanation.

While Lin Zichen was deep in thought,

Shen Qinghan was intently staring at the bracelet in his hand.

For some reason, she felt a strong interest in the pearl shell bracelet.

The bracelet seemed ordinary, yet she wanted to look at it and even touch it.

Lin Zichen noticed her gaze.

Seeing her fixated on the bracelet and suspecting curiosity, he handed it to her, saying, "If you want to look, go ahead and take a look."

"Oh, then I'll have a look," she said.

Shen Qinghan received the bracelet he passed to her.

The moment she touched the bracelet, she felt a cool sensation in her palm, comforting like holding a cup of chilled milk tea.

This puzzled her,

since the bracelet, having been held by Lin Zichen for so long, should have been warm due to body heat.

Why did it feel cold to the touch now?

That defied logic.

Shen Qinghan pondered for a moment but didn't dwell on it.

Soon, she became curious and examined the bracelet closely.

The more she looked, the more captivating it became.

From initially appearing ordinary, it gradually seemed exquisitely beautiful, as if its value had skyrocketed.

Then, an inexplicable desire to possess the bracelet arose in her, wanting to claim ownership of the one in her hands.

However, this desire didn't last long, as it was overcome by her rationality within seconds.

"No, why am I so concerned about this bracelet?"

"So weird..."

The now clear-headed Shen Qinghan, looking at the bracelet in her hand, was filled with confusion.

Seeing her apparent interest in the pearl shell bracelet, Liu Chuanwu smiled and said, "If you like that bracelet, take it. It's just sitting around here as a trinket anyway."

"Really? Can I?"

Shen Qinghan was a bit flabbergasted.

After all, the bracelet was an ancient relic from the ruins, with immense research value.

Even if it was simply auctioned as an antique collection, it would probably fetch a good price.

Giving it away like this was too generous.

Seeing that Shen Qinghan seemed reluctant to accept it, Lin Zichen told her, "Since the director is giving it to you, you should accept it."

"Oh, then I'll gladly accept it," she said.

Shen Qinghan unhesitatingly accepted the bracelet upon Lin Zichen's advice,

then looked at Liu Chuanwu tentatively and said softly, "Thank you, Director."

# Chapter 308: 193. Challenge geniuses from all walks of life! Display the limits of the Pureblood Human Path!\_2

"Hey, no need to be so formal, you're Zi Chen's fiancée, so you're family. Come and visit the institute more often and bring some liveliness to our quiet research institute."

Liu Chuanwu said with a kindly smile.

Shen Qinghan nodded, "Mm, I will."

Just then, Lin Zichen's phone vibrated.

He took it out and saw it was a voice call on WeChat from Yuan Dongzhi.

Since there were other people around, Lin Zichen, out of courtesy, took his phone out to the corridor to answer it.

As soon as he answered, Yuan Dongzhi's cool voice came through,

"Zi Chen, the Vice Governor in charge of the Origin Land wants to see you, where are you now?"

Vice Governor?

Hearing this title, Lin Zichen was quite surprised.

His country was named Jiuzhou.

The Governor was the most publicly prominent and powerful person in the country.

And the Vice Governor, especially the one overseeing affairs in the Origin Land, was without a doubt a figure whose status was second only to the Governor.

Above almost everyone else.

With a Biological Level that started at least from the Legendary Level.

The pinnacle of Earth's peak fighters.

Yuan Dongzhi had told Lin Zichen that, given his performance in the military special training and the Divine Plant Cult's interest in him, he would soon catch the attention of some influential figures in the country.

But Lin Zichen could never have dreamed that he would catch the attention of a Vice Governor.

This was like the saying, "The big moment has come!"

Steadying his emotions,

Lin Zichen said, "Principal Yuan, I'm currently at the Pure Human Research Institute."

"Perfect, the Vice Governor also plans to visit the Pure Human Research Institute. Just wait there, he will arrive in about half an hour."

After speaking, Yuan Dongzhi asked, "Is Liu Chuanwu at the institute?"

Lin Zichen, "He is."

Yuan Dongzhi, "Tell him to prepare the research results regarding the Pureblood Human Path, summarize a report for the Vice Governor to hear, and make it concise, with no rambling."

Lin Zichen, "Got it, I understand."

Yuan Dongzhi, "Mm, that's all I wanted to say, nothing else, hanging up now."

"Okay, Principal Yuan, goodbye."

Lin Zichen didn't hang up the voice call but silently waited for Yuan Dongzhi to hang up.

He almost never initiated hanging up when talking to someone; he always let the other party end the call.

Soon, Yuan Dongzhi ended the call, concluding the conversation.

Lin Zichen put away his phone and returned from the corridor to the living and leisure area.

As soon as he returned, Song Yuyan teased, "I say Zi Chen, why did you have to go outside to take a WeChat voice call, was it some girl looking for you?"

A girl?

Shen Qinghan's heart tightened upon hearing that.

Although she trusted Lin Zichen very much, Song Yuyan's words inevitably made her feel nervous.

The reality was Lin Zichen was just too popular with girls, with innumerable little fans, even the lofty fox women in the Origin Land wanted to take him away as their pet.

This made Shen Qinghan, who had always lacked confidence, sometimes feel very insecure, worrying that Lin Zichen might be snatched away by another girl one day.

Lin Zichen noticed that something was off with Shen Qinghan and guessed what she might be thinking.

But he said nothing about it and didn't try to reassure Shen Qinghan.

He simply told everyone, "That was Principal Yuan calling me just now."

Liu Chuanwu's eyebrows raised, "Yuan Dongzhi? What does she want with you?"

Lin Zchen, "Principal Yuan said, the Vice Governor who oversees the Origin Land will visit the institute in half an hour. "

Upon hearing this, Liu Chuanwu's eyes widened, "Who did you say is coming?!"

Lin Zichen, "The Vice Governor, the one in charge of the Origin Land."

"Huh?" Liu Chuanwu looked puzzled, "Why would such a high-ranking official want to come have a look at my rundown research institute?"

"Principal Yuan mentioned that the Vice Governor specifically requested to meet me, and also wanted to visit the institute while he's at it."

After Lin Zichen finished, he added, "It must be because I performed too well in the special training, and due to the Divine Plant Cult's high regard for me, catching the attention of the Vice Governor, and in turn, sparking his interest in the Pureblood Human Path."

"Is that so?"

Liu Chuanwu stroked his chin.

Lin Zichen, "Director, Principal Yuan wants you to have the institute's research findings on the Pureblood Human Path from over the years ready, to briefly summarize and report to the Vice Governor."

Before Liu Chuanwu could respond, Song Yuyan excitedly said, "Director, that's fantastic!"

"After all the years we've spent researching the Pureblood Human Path, a big shot is finally showing interest!"

"The hardship has finally paid off!"

As she spoke, Song Yuyan looked toward Lin Zichen with a smiling face, sentimentally saying, "Indeed, to promote the Pureblood Human Path, we need top-tier talents like you."

"The Director and I have been promoting it diligently for so long, with no results to show, treated like pariahs."

"But ever since you joined, things have improved rapidly, to the point where even the Vice Governor, a figure above millions, has started paying attention to the Pureblood Human Path."

"It feels as unreal as a dream."

As she talked, Song Yuyan's eyes began to moisten uncontrollably.

She had devoted the best ten years of her youth and the rest of her life ahead to researching the Pureblood Human Path.

The slow progress had left her all but hopeless for the future.

This had caused her deep despair.

The arrival of Lin Zichen finally gave her a glimmer of hope.

It offered her the chance to prove herself.

To demonstrate that she was not one with the crowd.

To show she was not just another foolish woman without substance.

To validate that her decision to give up on the promising path of Genetic Fusion ten years ago to pursue the theoretically based Pureblood Human Path was the right choice.

# Chapter 309: 193. Challenge geniuses from all walks of life! Show the upper limit of the Pureblood Human Path!\_3

Pureblood Humans are destined to shine!

Moreover, that day is not too far away!

"Yes, finally the bitter has come to an end."

Hearing Song Yuyan's excited voice, Liu Chuanwu couldn't help but murmur this phrase to himself.

In the domain of Pureblood Human research, he had invested far more than Song Yuyan had.

While Song Yuyan had devoted ten years of her youth, he had invested virtually his entire life.

Yet, at the moment when Pureblood Humans might finally shine, he was much more composed than Song Yuyan.

Perhaps this is what people mean when they say small joys excite, but great joys are taken in stride.

"Yuyan, let's go and organize all the research findings from over the years."

After dropping this line, Liu Chuanwu turned and headed towards the lab.

Upon hearing this, Song Yuyan didn't bother to savor her excitement any longer and quickly followed him.

Knowing he couldn't be of help, Lin Zichen decided not to crowd the lab. Instead, he chose to stay with Shen Qinghan in the living and leisure area to tidy up.

But not much cleaning was done; they just tidied up the tables and chairs to make the environment look neat.

After a few minutes of quick tidying up,

Lin Zichen, having nothing else to do, sat on the sofa and began to search for information about the Vice Governor using his phone.

He used a special account given by Yuan Dongzhi, on a particular website.

Information on figures like the Vice Governor couldn't possibly be obtained through regular websites—they had hardly any useful information.

A special website was necessary.

This particular website was provided by Yuan Dongzhi for Shen Qinghan's education.

The goal was to have Shen Qinghan pay more attention to the internal information of the world, to understand it as much as possible.

However, Shen Qinghan had used this special website less than Lin Zichen had.

Instead of looking up information herself, she preferred hearing second-hand news from Lin Zichen.

She treated Lin Zichen as an encyclopedia, asking him anything she didn't understand.

And Lin Zichen himself was not opposed to this.

He thought it was good to be Shen Qinghan's encyclopedia, effectively sharing the effects of his "Celestial Wisdom Root" biometric attribute with her.

Soon, the search results for information about the Vice Governor appeared on the special website.

There were a total of three Vice Governors in Jiuzhou Country.

One was in charge of the Origin Land base.

One managed Earth's administration.

Another had only a solitary name in the profile, with no other introduction. It was unclear what area they oversaw, which made it look quite mysterious.

No information about this Vice Governor even on a special website?

What could they be responsible for?

Why so mysterious?

Lin Zichen was filled with questions.

Yet, he didn't dwell too much on it.

He soon refocused on the Vice Governor in charge of the Origin Land base.

He clicked on the person's profile,

Wishing to understand the individual's background.

Name: Ye Yongsheng.

Position: Vice Governor of Jiuzhou Country.

Date of Birth: Not recorded.

Achievements: ① Established several Origin Land bases; ② Promoted Genetic Fusion; ③ Once slew a Legendary-level Fire Phoenix in the Flame Valley of Origin Land; ④ etc...

Promote Genetic Fusion?

Why is someone who promotes Genetic Fusion seeking me out, someone who follows the Pureblood Human Path?

Is this a competitor coming to eliminate a rival faction?

After reviewing Vice Governor Ye's credentials, these thoughts popped into Lin Zichen's mind.

Of course, it was just speculation, and he didn't really think that was the case.

Such a prominent and powerful Vice Governor, capable of slaying legendary creatures, would unlikely be so idle to come for such a purpose.

It was probably because he saw potential in the Pureblood Human Path and specially came to understand this less-traveled evolutionary route to see if it held any promise for promotion.

"Xiao Chen, does this pearl shell bracelet look good on my hand?"

Shen Qinghan lifted her right hand in front of Lin Zichen, showing off the bracelet she had on her wrist.

Lin Zichen glanced at it and responded somewhat perfunctorily, "Hmm, very nice."

After speaking, he lowered his head to continue browsing through Ye Yongsheng's profile to further understand the Vice Governor.

Feeling Lin Zichen's perfunctory response, Shen Qinghan was a bit disappointed.

But she didn't show it and just leaned in closer, curious to see what Lin Zichen was so intently looking at on his phone.

As both of them were seriously perusing the phone,

The bracelet on her hand began emitting a faint blue glow.

The blue light was flickering, coming from the mysterious runes inscribed on the pearl shells.

...

Time flew by.

In the blink of an eye, half an hour had passed.

Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan were still in the lab, busy organizing data.

By that time, Yuan Dongzhi had already appeared in the airspace above the research institute with the Vice Governor.

Upon sensing the arrival of the three, Lin Zichen immediately got up from the sofa and went to inform Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan in the lab to come out and greet them.

As soon as they heard that the Vice Governor had arrived,

Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan hurriedly rushed downstairs with a stack of documents to greet him.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan followed them downstairs.

When the four of them arrived at the entrance of the research institute downstairs,

Yuan Dongzhi and the others who were flying in the sky had also just gently floated down.

There were three of them, two men and one woman.

The woman was Yuan Dongzhi.

The men were the Vice Governor and his male secretary.

Lin Zichen sized up the Vice Governor, a tall middle-aged man.

With a square face, slightly graying temples, his overall image was very authoritative.

As for the secretary beside him, he had a softer appearance, wearing glasses and giving off the impression of an intellectual.

# Chapter 310: 193. Challenge geniuses from all walks of life! Show the upper limit of the Pureblood Human Path!\_4

"People can fly now, and their biological level is at least of the rare level, so why do they still need to wear glasses?"

"Can a strong person of such level actually have vision problems?"

"It must only be for decoration..."

Lin Zichen thought to himself.

While he was thinking about this,

Liu Chuanwu looked toward Vice Governor Ye Yongsheng with a respectful expression, "Governor."

Seeing this, everyone else also respectfully called out "Governor," deliberately omitting the word "Vice."

Ye Yongsheng, without a smile, said, "I am very interested in your research on the Pureblood Human Path; let's talk in the research institute."

"Please, this way, Governor."

Liu Chuanwu led the way for Ye Yongsheng.

Ye Yongsheng, with hands clasped behind his back, followed him steadily into the research institute.

The others consciously followed behind.

...

After touring the research institute,

Ye Yongsheng sat down on a sofa in the living and leisure area.

Song Yuyan was preparing tea at the tea table.

The other people all stood on the other side of the tea table.

Ye Yongsheng said, "Sit down, everyone, no need to stand on ceremony."

Hearing this, everyone found a seat, consciously avoiding the space next to Ye Yongsheng, allowing the Vice Governor to sit alone at the head position.

"Governor, this is the research that has been done in the institute on the Pureblood Human Path over the years for your review."

Liu Chuanwu, with both hands, respectfully presented the organized materials to Ye Yongsheng.

Ye Yongsheng took the materials, skimming through them at a remarkable speed.

In just under three minutes, he had finished going through the thick stack of materials.

Liu Chuanwu prepared himself to answer any questions Ye Yongsheng might have.

However, after reviewing the materials, Ye Yongsheng didn't ask any questions.

Instead, in a deep voice, he said, "When the Pureblood Human Path first emerged, I spent some time focusing on it."

"I followed it for about a decade and saw that all the geniuses who pursued the Pureblood Human Path eventually faded into obscurity without exception. I then sentenced this theoretically possible evolutionary path to death, convinced it was a dead end."

"To my surprise, so many years later, there are still people persistently researching this evolutionary path."

"Moreover, they have indeed achieved some results."

"There has appeared a specimen with a high probability of breaking through ordinary constraints using a pure blood human body and evolving into an advanced-level creature."

As he spoke, Ye Yongsheng looked at Lin Zichen sitting in front of him and said, "I just came out of the Origin Land yesterday, and I heard about your astonishing performance in the Nanjiang military district as well as the attack from the Divine Plant Cult."

"Your astonishing performance in the military district proves that the Pureblood Human Path is worth researching."

"The Divine Plant Cult's interest in you suggests that the Pureblood Human Path might have some special aspect to it that they want to seize by taking you."

Ye Yongsheng picked up his cup of tea and took a sip before continuing, "I just sensed your Qi-Blood strength and spiritual strength, and I was a bit surprised by how high they are."

"Although your biological level is only ordinary Ninth Rank, your Qi-Blood strength and spiritual strength have reached the level of Advanced Second Rank."

"Your emergence has made me curious about the Pureblood Human Path."

"From today, I hope you will display your strength to the fullest without holding back."

"As a genius of the Pureblood Human Path, constantly challenge the geniuses of the Genetic Fusion and the Mechanical Transformation Paths, so I can see the limits of the Pureblood Human Path."

As he said these words, Ye Yongsheng's sharp eyes, like an eagle's, stared directly into Lin Zichen's eyes with an uncompromising assertiveness.

After hearing Ye Yongsheng's words, a ripple ran through Lin Zichen's heart.

This Vice Governor could see my Qi-Blood strength and spiritual strength?

My [Natural Concealment] doesn't work on him!

Had I overestimated the effect of this biometric attribute and underestimated a Legendary-level Strong Person's perceptual abilities...

On the other hand, Vice Governor's secretary Yuan Dongzhi, Liu Chuanwu, and Song Yuyan were all very shocked at the moment, their faces filled with disbelief as they looked at Lin Zichen.

Biological level only ordinary Ninth Rank, but Qi-Blood strength and spiritual strength have reached Advanced Second Rank?

What's going on?!

The Qi-Blood strength reaching Advanced Second Rank could be explained by the practice of the Blood Tempering Technique.

But what about this spiritual strength?

Bear in mind, Lin Zichen follows the Pureblood Human Path, and cannot improve his spiritual strength by fusing Exotic Beast genes.

Under these circumstances, how did he raise his spiritual strength to Advanced Second Rank?!

...

PS: Begging for monthly votes and recommendations!

# Chapter 311: 194. Alien-class Genius! Luo Qianxue!

Everyone was shocked by Lin Zichen's mental strength.

It was hard to imagine a freshman could have such a high mental strength, reaching Advanced Second Rank without fusing with the Exotic Beast Gene.

It was simply astonishing.

As a Legendary-level Strong Person, Ye Yongsheng felt only a slight surprise towards the high level of Lin Zichen's mental strength, and did not reach the level of shock as the others did.

Having lived for over a thousand years and having guarded the Origin Land for countless years, he had seen numerous top-level geniuses.

Among them, he had seen quite a few rare geniuses extraordinary like Lin Zichen.

It was not enough to shock him anymore.

Another point was that he himself, having evolved into a Legendary-level being, was a top-level genius that appeared once in a millennium.

His performance when he was young, compared to Lin Zichen now, would only be better, not worse.

"Vice Governor, the reason I've been hiding my abilities is that I fear if I perform too outstandingly, it will invite frenzied attacks from Heretics,"

"If they only attack me, it's fine, but I'm afraid it would involve my family."

"I can't bear that consequence..."

Lin Zichen, risking possibly displeasing Ye Yongsheng, voiced his concerns.

He spoke these concerns to Ye Yongsheng not to refuse to show his strength, but to seek protection.

In a word, I can show my strength, but can you ensure my protection?

Ye Yongsheng understood Lin Zichen's meaning and said with an unfazed expression, "If I tell you to demonstrate your strength without reservation, naturally, I will ensure the safety of you and your family."

"In the Origin Land, I dare not promise, but on the lands of Jiuzhou, when I say I'll keep someone safe, no one can harm that person."

"Therefore, you don't have to worry about safety, just show your strength as you please."

"..."

"I understand, Vice Governor. I will demonstrate my abilities to the fullest extent, so you can understand the upper limit of the Pureblood Human Path," Lin Zichen said respectfully.

As he spoke these words, his heart was filled with some trepidation.

Ye Yongsheng had only said that he would ensure his and his family's safety, but he had not specified how he would do so.

Would he assign a personal bodyguard?

Or relocate them to a safe place?

Or some other measures?

Ye Yongsheng had not mentioned any specific protective measures, which made it hard for Lin Zichen to feel reassured.

However uneasy he felt, Lin Zichen did not dare to ask.

Because he felt that he might have already offended Ye Yongsheng by voicing his concerns.

If he were to ask Ye Yongsheng how exactly he would provide protection, it would be tantamount to courting death.

Leaders mostly detest being questioned by their subordinates about their statements.

Lin Zichen could imagine the scenario.

If he were so foolish to ask Ye Yongsheng how exactly he would offer protection, Ye Yongsheng would probably think:

—Being a Vice Governor, if I say I'll keep you safe, it means just that. You still ask me how exactly I'll keep you safe? Are you questioning my ability?

Ye Yongsheng was unaware of all these irrelevant thoughts in Lin Zichen's mind.

He turned to his male secretary and said, "Xiao Zhang, add this student Lin to WeChat and send him that list."

"Yes."

The male secretary complied, walking briskly to Lin Zichen, pulling out his phone, opening WeChat, and adding him as a friend.

Then, he sent him a document.

The file name was—Alien-class Genius List.

Alien-class Genius List?

What was that?

Lin Zichen curiously opened the list, and immediately saw a bunch of names.

He counted, a total of 28 names.

He read through the names on the list, finding them unfamiliar, not knowing any of them.

Wait.

There was one he knew.

The familiar name was "Luo Qianxue."

Lin Zichen had a deep impression of this name.

Because this person was Shen Qinghan's never-seen-before senior apprentice sister, Yuan Dongzhi's top disciple.

At the same time, she was also suspected to be the white-haired girl transfer student from his second grade in elementary school—Bai Xue.

Lin Zichen remembered that this girl named Luo Qianxue seemed to be in the Origin Land now.

So... were all the people on this list in the Origin Land?

All were geniuses unknown to the world?

As Lin Zichen pondered, Shen Qinghan curiously leaned over to look at the list on his phone.

She did not recognize any of the names on the list; her social circle largely overlapped with Lin Zichen's.

People unknown to Lin Zichen were most likely unknown to her as well.

Huh?

Luo Qianxue? On

Seeing this name on the list, Shen Qinghan's delicate and pretty eyebrows raised slightly in surprise.

Her senior apprentice sister was actually on this list?

Was she an Alien-class Genius?

What level was an Alien-class Genius?

Could it compare with Xiao Chen?

Shen Qinghan silently wondered to herself.

At that moment, Ye Yongsheng spoke, "The people on this list are the top young geniuses in the country, and only those under 30 are eligible for selection."

"Every genius on this list is a rare talent that appears once a century; each has the makings of a legend, with the potential to evolve into Legendary-level beings."

"These Alien-class geniuses are the main force in Earth's resistance against the Origin Land."

Ye Yongsheng paused for a moment, then asked, "Do you recognize anyone on the list?"

"No," Lin Zichen shook his head.

"That's correct."

Ye Yongsheng continued, "Most of the people on this list were sent to the Origin Land for focused training before they were of school age, not on the same track as the geniuses who follow the education system like you."

# Chapter 312: 194. Alien-class Genius! Luo Qianxue!\_2

Lin Zichen puzzled, "Entering the Origin Land at such a young age, can they withstand the backlash of the world force there?"  
 On

Ye Yongsheng said calmly, "There are always exceptions. Just because ordinary people cannot withstand it doesn't mean that alien-class geniuses can't either."

After hearing this, Lin Zichen fell into deep thought.

What level of existence are these alien-class geniuses?

Compared to me, who was born with an unfair advantage, who is stronger and who is weaker?

And what about the aliens themselves?

What level of strength do these natives living in the Origin Land possess?

Lin Zichen was filled with curiosity about this.

At the same time.

Both Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan widened their eyes, mouths agape, their faces full of disbelief, and a shock ran through their hearts.

Both were ordinary biological beings, neither of whom had ever entered the Origin Land, so they didn't know much about the situation there.

However, they both knew that Earth's creatures entering the Origin Land would be counteracted by the world force of the Origin Land.

And they also clearly understood that the biological level of Origin Land creatures had to at least start at a high level to better withstand the world force's backlash.

Yet, the alien-class geniuses that Ye Yongsheng just mentioned were not even of school age and could already withstand the backlash of the world force in the Origin Land.

What kind of freaks were they?!

Elsewhere.

Compared to Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan.

Yuan Dongzhi's expression was completely emotionless, her face as calm as a windless water surface.

Her top disciple Luo Qianxue was on the list, which gave her some understanding of the alien-class geniuses on the list and she had long been aware of the existence of such people.

Therefore, when she heard about these so-called alien-class geniuses from Ye Yongsheng once again, her heart remained undisturbed.

"Vice Governor, how does the genius Li Yijin from Jing University and the mechanical genius girl from the Mech God Corporation compare to the alien-class geniuses on the list? Is the gap big?"

Lin Zichen asked curiously.

Ye Yongsheng said indifferently, "There's no basis for comparison. The two people you mentioned are not on the same level as the alien-class geniuses on the list."

No basis for comparison?

Lin Zichen was somewhat surprised by Ye Yongsheng's answer.

For a long time, he had thought that the geniuses from Jing University and the mechanical genius girl were the limit of talent besides himself.

After all, these two were very famous, often appearing in various news reports.

Many reports would give these two all sorts of eye-catching titles.

Titles like the peerless duet, Earth's strongest geniuses, and the hope of all humanity, for instance.

The titles seemed so exaggerated that it made one feel that these two were the pinnacle of Earth's people.

However, compared to the alien-class geniuses on the list, they had no basis for comparison.

This was somewhat humorous.

"I sent you this list to tell you that there are people beyond people and heavens beyond heavens. Don't limit your vision to Earth,"

Ye Yongsheng took a sip of tea and continued, "Many of the top geniuses you know are at most big ants in the Origin Land, insignificant and unable to stir up any ripples."

"Simply put, the geniuses on Earth are not geniuses, it's the geniuses in the Origin Land who are the real geniuses."

"Your talent currently seems quite impressive, reaching the level of an alien human,"

"But that's only for the early stage."

"What happens later will depend on your performance going forward, with the key being the extent of your progress."

"So, starting today, show your strength and talent well, and strive to meet the standards required to enter the list of alien-class geniuses."

"Once you are on the list, you will have access to evolutionary resources beyond your imagination."

Ye Yongsheng put down the teacup, his voice as calm as a still well, "These resources are enough to push a creature with an ordinary level cap up to the Rare Level."

Hearing this, Lin Zichen's eyes lit up.

To push a creature with an ordinary level cap to the Rare Level where Yuan Dongzhi currently stood.

How many resources would be needed to achieve that?

He had to get on the list!

He must enter this alien-class genius list!

Thinking this, Lin Zichen's voice was filled with determination, "I will show my strength and talent well in the coming days, striving to enter the list as soon as possible, not to disappoint the Vice Governor."

Disappointment? Not a chance.

With his cheats, he was fully confident he could enter the list of Alien-class geniuses and obtain the evolutionary resources mentioned by Ye Yongsheng.

"Looking forward to your performance,"

Ye Yongsheng said calmly.

After speaking, his gaze, sharp like an eagle's, shifted from Lin Zichen to Shen Qinghan standing beside him.

The moment the gaze fell on her, Shen Qinghan immediately tensed up.

She then quickly lowered her head, fidgeting nervously and staring at the tips of her shoes, not daring to make any eye contact with the Vice Governor in front of her.

She was too timid, lacking the courage to even look the Vice Governor with a strong aura straight in the eyes.

Seeing her act so timidly, Ye Yongsheng could not help but wonder, "With such outstanding talent, you have the timidity of a mouse. I'm quite curious, how did this disposition of yours come about?"

"..."

Shen Qinghan didn't make a sound and just buried her head even lower.

Noticing her nervousness, Lin Zichen spoke up to explain on her behalf, "Governor, she was bullied by classmates in her school days and left with a psychological trauma, so she is quite timid."

"I see."

Ye Yongsheng nodded, then looked at Shen Qinghan with interest, saying, "Your body contains the Exotic Beast Gene, but it hasn't fused. Instead, you keep it under control."

"Also, there are signs that your sinews and flesh have been tempered. It seems you have practiced the Blood Tempering Technique, following the Pure Blood Human Path."

"Your physique is truly unique, even if placed on the list, it's one of the rarest."

As he spoke, Ye Yongsheng shook his head and said, "It's a pity that the Biological Level is too low. Although you have undergone Body Refining once, your Biological Level is only a common Sixth Order, which is a bit disappointing when it comes to fulfilling your potential."

Hearing this, a flash of surprise crossed Shen Qinghan's heart; she had not expected her special physique to be identified at a glance.

Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan, on the other hand, suddenly widened their eyes, their faces instantly filled with shock.

What?!

Shen Qinghan hasn't fused with the Exotic Beast Gene?

She is following the Pureblood Human Path?

How did this happen?!

Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan were both bewildered, unable to grasp the situation, and wanted to ask Shen Qinghan what was going on.

However, given the current circumstances, they could only hold their questions in their hearts for the time being.

Ye Yongsheng saw the shock on the faces of Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan, realizing that like Lin Zichen, Shen Qinghan was also hiding her true strength and had not revealed her full capabilities.

In response, he said to Shen Qinghan, "Young lady, try your best to perform well alongside your childhood sweetheart, and strive to make it onto the list, too."

Leaving these words behind, he picked up the research findings on the Pureblood Human Path and started walking out of the research institute.

He had been in the institute for more than ten minutes, having learned enough about Lin Zichen and the Pureblood Human Path, and it was time to leave.

As the Vice Governor, there were many matters to attend to every day, no second to waste.

"Governor, let me see you out!"

Seeing Ye Yongsheng about to leave, Yuan Dongzhi quickly stood up to escort him.

The others, upon seeing this, also got up in haste to bid Ye Yongsheng farewell as he left the research institute.

This was a Vice Governor, after all, not someone to be treated lightly.

All due respect had to be fully given.

Quite soon,

as everyone watched,

Ye Yongsheng and his secretary took off in an aircraft.

The others, upon seeing this, also got up in haste to bid Ye Yongsheng farewell as he left the research institute.

This was a Vice Governor, after all, not someone to be treated lightly.

All due respect had to be fully given.

Quite soon,

as everyone watched,

Ye Yongsheng and his secretary took off in an aircraft.

...

PS: Setting down my bowl, begging for monthly votes and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 313: Coffin Woman! The Secret of Blood Tempering Technique!

"Qinghan, you clearly walk the path of Genetic Fusion, how could Ye Zhou's leader say you are following the Pureblood Human Path?"

"Han Han, Ye Zhou's leader just said that you've undergone Body Refining once, what's that about? Your skin looks soft and supple, like it could be broken with the flick of a finger. That doesn't seem like skin that has been tempered."

Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan stood in front of Shen Qinghan with puzzled expressions, asking questions in turn.

Shen Qinghan didn't know whether to answer or not.

She also didn't know how to answer.

Eventually, she could only look at Lin Zichen helplessly, hoping he would help her out of the predicament.

Lin Zichen was used to this.

Quickly, he calmly explained for Shen Qinghan, "Han Han's constitution is very special. When the Exotic Beast Gene is injected into her body, it doesn't fuse with her genes but is controlled by them."

"After successfully controlling them, she can manipulate these controlled Exotic Beast Genes at will."

"With just a thought, she can activate these genes or put them into hibernation."

"When I saw that she hadn't fused with the Exotic Beast Gene and was still a Pure Blood Human, I taught her the Blood Tempering Technique to see if she could walk the Pureblood Human Path."

"Then, with the gene of the Azure Jellyfish King within her and the ability to control liquids at her command, she quickly learned the Blood Tempering Technique and successfully embarked on the Pureblood Human Path."

"Similarly, because of her ability to control liquids, her efficiency in practicing the Blood Tempering Technique for Body Refining is extremely high."

"It's almost as good as mine."

"She quickly achieved Body Tempering Great Accomplishment in one try."

"However, because her Biological Level is not high and her Qi-Blood strength is low, the quality of her Body Refining isn't adequate, resulting in the situation where even though she has achieved Body Tempering Great Accomplishment on her first try, her Biological Level is only that of an ordinary Sixth Order."

"Simply put—"

"With her feeble Qi-Blood strength, she originally wouldn't have been able to practice the Blood Tempering Technique."

"She could practice it only because she had the ability to control liquids and take shortcuts."

"And the cost of taking shortcuts is that the quality of Body Refining is significantly reduced."

After finishing, Lin Zichen added, "As for her skin looking like it could be broken with the flick of a finger, it is just that—it only looks that way. In reality, the strength of her skin has already reached the level where it's impervious to swords and spears."

After listening to Lin Zichen's explanation, Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan finally understood Shen Qinghan's situation.

Basically, Shen Qinghan could cultivate both paths, possessing the abilities of a Genetic Integrator while also cultivating the Blood Tempering Technique and walking the Pureblood Human Path.

For Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan, this was incredibly unbelievable and hard to accept as truth.

But the reality was right before their eyes, and they had no choice but to believe it.

Taking a moment to gather their thoughts,

Song Yuyan looked at Shen Qinghan and said, "Han Han, can I study your hand? I want to see if you've truly achieved Body Tempering Great Accomplishment in one go."

"Sure, you can,"

Shen Qinghan nodded obediently.

Seeing her consent, Song Yuyan quickly took one of her hands and began testing the strength of it, prodding and pinching.

Without testing, it was fine, but upon testing, she was suddenly filled with life's skepticism.

Shen Qinghan had truly achieved Body Tempering Great Accomplishment in one go.

Whether it was the skin, muscles, or bones, all showed clear signs of having been tempered.

At the same time, all had strength impervious to blades and spears.

But why, why did her skin feel so soft and smooth?

And why were her muscles not firm at all but rather too soft, with an excellent feel?

Normally, any part of the body that has been tempered by Qi-Blood would to some degree lose some beauty and feel, in exchange for increased strength.

So the question arises.

Why, even though Shen Qinghan has already achieved Body Tempering Great Accomplishment one time, did her body not lose even a hint of beauty and feel?

Does that make sense?

Obviously, it does not make sense, right?

Song Yuyan couldn't understand and could only look up at Shen Qinghan with puzzlement in her eyes, staring at her beautiful face that was unrealistically pretty, and asked, "Han Han, why is your skin so soft and smooth, and your muscles so supple, even though you've achieved Body Tempering Great Accomplishment?"

Without waiting for Shen Qinghan to answer, Lin Zichen spoke on her behalf, "It's due to her special constitution."

"What kind of miraculous constitution is this!"

Song Yuyan was incredibly envious, continuing to caress Shen Qinghan's hand lovingly while saying, "If only I had this kind of special constitution, I could save so much money on skincare products."

Hearing Song Yuyan mention saving money, even Lin Zichen found it difficult to keep a straight face.

This mixed-race beauty wasn't serious, was she?

To have such an incredible special constitution and only think about saving money on skincare products?

Where is the vision, the horizon, the dream?

No wonder even with an annual salary of a million, she still scrimped on rent and utilities, forcing herself to make do with an old and chaotic research institute for accommodation.

It seemed she was utterly obsessed with saving money.

While Lin Zichen was inwardly criticizing Song Yuyan,

Liu Chuanwu glanced at Yuan Dongzhi, hesitated for a moment, then finally took the plunge and said to Shen Qinghan, "Qinghan, since you're following the Pureblood Human Path, why don't you join our Tianren Pavilion?"

There in front of everyone, especially front of Yuan Dongzhi, he was trying to entice her disciple into joining Tianren Pavilion.

"What do you mean by this, Liu?"

Yuan Dongzhi's brows furrowed slightly, and she looked at Liu Chuanwu with displeasure as she questioned him.

Caught trying to poach his ex-wife's protégé in public, Liu Chuanwu lacked confidence, but thinking of the matter concerning the strengthening of Tianren Pavilion, he chose to assert boldly, "She hasn't fused with the Exotic Beast Gene; she's taken the Pureblood Human Path. It's only reasonable for her to join Tianren Pavilion."

# Chapter 314: Coffin Woman! The Secret of Blood Tempering Technique!\_2

"You don't know she's my disciple?"

"She may be your disciple, but that doesn't prevent her from joining the Tianren Pavilion, does it? Just because she joins the Tianren Pavilion, doesn't mean she stops being your disciple, right?"

"Then you should have asked for my opinion first."

"Fine, I'm asking for your opinion now. Do you agree with her joining the Tianren Pavilion or not?"

Seeing Yuan Dongzhi's attitude seemed a bit softer, Liu Chuanwu became increasingly assertive.

In his younger days, he was always this assertive toward Yuan Dongzhi.

On the bed, he'd pat her buttocks and she'd do whatever he said.

His word was law, utterly domineering.

He was the epitome of tough-guy masculinity.

The reason he was somewhat yielding to Yuan Dongzhi just now was mainly because the gap between their biological levels was too vast.

Besides, through their occasional bedroom interactions over the years, he could feel that Yuan Dongzhi's temperament had become much harsher after her divorce.

He worried that if he publicly poached Yuan Dongzhi's little disciple to join the Tianren Pavilion, she would not stand for it.

And then, in a fit of temper, she might forget their past and beat him up right there.

If that happened, it would be too embarrassing for him, a nearly hundred-year-old institute director.

But now, seeing Yuan Dongzhi's mood seemed very stable, he naturally became bolder and sought to reclaim the dominance he had in bed over this miss from the Yuan Family.

"Come with me."

Yuan Dongzhi tossed out this sentence expressionlessly.

After speaking, she headed towards the inside of the research institute.

Liu Chuanwu felt a bit intimidated, suspecting that Yuan Dongzhi was angry and was going to beat him up inside.

But on second thought, it was better to be beaten up inside than outside, so he lifted his leg and followed her in.

"Oh no, the director's done for. He actually dared to act so arrogant in front of Principal Yuan. He's definitely going to have his legs broken."

Seeing both Liu Chuanwu and Yuan Dongzhi enter, Song Yuyan immediately gloated.

Shen Qinghan said excitedly, "Xiao Chen, if I can join the Tianren Pavilion, I can come to the institute with you every day from now on."

Lin Zichen nodded, "Indeed."

Song Yuyan was still holding Shen Qinghan's little hand, not letting go, and she spoke as if she were infatuated, "Han Han, you're following the Pureblood Human Path, so you must join the Tianren Pavilion."

"Then, Sister Yan will teach you yoga, make your figure even sexier."

"Guaranteed, once your Zi Chen sees your curvy figure, he'll turn into a big lecher every day, touching you and never wanting to let go, embracing you and unable to extricate himself."

"..."

Hearing Song Yuyan's words, Shen Qinghan's face turned a hint of crimson, feeling rather embarrassed.

This beautiful mixed-race sister was so open-minded, speaking without restraint, making it so awkward.

She's attractive, with a great body, and such an open personality, wouldn't she tempt Xiao Chen at the institute?

No, I must join the Tianren Pavilion...

Shen Qinghan thought about these things to herself and silently made up her mind to join the Tianren Pavilion.

As a child, she never worried about Lin Zichen being taken by other girls.

But as she grew up, with more mature sexual development and an increasing sense of possessiveness, she began to worry about this issue.

She trusted Lin Zichen's character, but she also feared the nature of men.

After all, whether "heroes have a weakness for beauty" or "gentlemen prefer fair ladies," these are facts that cannot be ignored.

Most importantly, there were too many temptations around Lin Zichen.

Almost every girl had a liking for him and would want to be a vixen trying to get close to him, developing their relationship further.

With so many temptations, what if one day he couldn't hold back and got lured away by a vixen?

To avoid this situation, she, as his fiancée, had to take the initiative to help him eliminate these temptations.

The Vixen Purification Plan begins!

...

A few minutes later.

Liu Chuanwu and Yuan Dongzhi came out of the institute.

Yuan Dongzhi looked at Shen Qinghan and said, "From now on, you are a member of the Tianren Pavilion."

"Ah?"

Song Yuyan was puzzled.

In her mind, Yuan Dongzhi was always stern-faced, seemingly a tough woman not easy to converse with.

Yet now, within just a few short minutes, old Liu Chuanwu had swiftly secured her agreement to let her little disciple join the Tianren Pavilion.

What was going on?

Song Yuyan thought to herself, glancing at Liu Chuanwu beside Yuan Dongzhi.

Seeing a hint of smugness on Liu Chuanwu's face, she couldn't help but let her mind wander to the adult-rated possibilities.

Wondering if Liu Chuanwu had just conquered Yuan Dongzhi in the institute, using his still vigorous body to persuade her, dressed in her cheongsam.

No wonder Song Yuyan would think this way; Liu Chuanwu's entrenched image was too deeply ingrained in people's minds.

He was always busy late at night, engaging in deep interactions with his ferocious old flames, studying the strength of Pure Blood Humans tirelessly through the night.

In Sakura Sea Country, such a man would be a top-tier gigolo capable of emptying the wallets of married women.

Elsewhere,

Shen Qinghan looked at Yuan Dongzhi with an expectant face and asked, "Master, now that I've joined the Tianren Pavilion, does that mean I don't have to attend classes at the Evolution Tower anymore?"

Compared to attending classes at the Evolution Tower, she preferred to stay with Lin Zichen in the institute.

Even if she did nothing, just sitting by Lin Zichen's side made her feel blissful.

Yuan Dongzhi said indifferently, "You're on the Pureblood Human Path. Classes on Genetic Fusion would be a waste of time for you."

"However, courses like dissecting exotic beasts and identifying exotic plants, you can attend those."

# Chapter 315: Coffin Woman! The Secret of Blood Tempering Technique!\_3

"These theoretical classes are pretty useful for you at your current stage,"

Yuan Dongzhi added after finishing, "Anyway, it's up to you if you like them. You can take them if you want, and if you don't want to, then don't."

Shen Qinghan nodded, "Mhm, I got it, Master."

As she said these words, the smile at the corner of her mouth could no longer be hidden, and she smiled especially happily.

From today on, she could follow Lin Zichen to the research institute every day and stick with him all the time.

...

They chatted for a while at the entrance of the research institute.

When Yuan Dongzhi saw that the time was almost up, she prepared to leave by aerial flight.

Before leaving,

Yuan Dongzhi looked at Liu Chuanwu, who often made promises to women but almost never delivered, and said seriously, "President Liu, remember the thing you just promised me inside, don't go back on your word."

"Rest assured, I never deceive women."

Liu Chuanwu, who had lied to enough women to circle the Earth, said with a face full of certainty, slapping his chest.

Yuan Dongzhi also laughed, "Ha, I don't know how you can say that without blushing; your skin is even thicker than a pig's."

After saying that, she lightly tapped the ground with the tip of her foot, and her whole body instantly rose into the sky.

Then, accompanied by a breeze, she flew unhurriedly in the direction of the administrative building.

"President, how did you manage to deal with such a tough nut to crack as Principal Yuan, an ice beauty?"

After Yuan Dongzhi left, Song Yuyan immediately looked at Liu Chuanwu, expressing her surprise.

Liu Chuanwu laughed, "No matter how tough she is, she's still a woman. When it comes to dealing with women, I only need to make a small move to easily have them wrapped around my finger."

"Not to mention, she's someone I've conquered before."

"The moment she moves her big behind, I know exactly what's on her mind."

"..."

Song Yuyan asked curiously, "President, what exactly did you promise Principal Yuan back in the institute?"

Liu Chuanwu puffed out his chest a bit, proudly saying, "I didn't promise much, just agreed to go to her place and fix her garden tonight, and she gave in."

"Just that?"

Song Yuyan expressed doubt, "Just one visit and she gave in to you? I feel like you're fooling me."

"Little Yuyan, you can't understand the charms of this President, a girl like you who hasn't even touched a man's hand."

After dropping such a line, Liu Chuanwu turned around with his hands behind his back and went back inside the institute.

Leaving behind a stylish silhouette to Song Yuyan, who was almost thirty but still had her first kiss.

It was the silhouette of a seducer of married women.

Here, 'married women' refers to those with the looks of a married woman, but the age of an old lady.

When the age gap is too big, Liu Chuanwu doesn't touch.

Physical interaction without common language is soulless.

Watching Liu Chuanwu's departing figure, Song Yuyan pursed her lips disbelievingly.

Then turning to Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan beside her, she said:

"The President is definitely showing off again!"

"I'm telling you guys, that old fraudster loves to brag. You two shouldn't believe him."

"When I first joined Tianren Pavilion, I was fooled by him round and round. I really thought he was a hidden master who was incredibly strong."

"But as you all know, he's nothing but a Poseidon who even gets his funding from women."

"..."

Song Yuyan's words were indeed not wrong.

Liu Chuanwu had indeed been boasting just now.

The condition Yuan Dongzhi agreed on for letting Shen Qinghan join Tianren Pavilion was to have Liu Chuanwu come over for a meal at the Yuan Family.

Not to fix her garden by driving piles into the ground.

"Come on, Han Han, Sister Yan will take you back to the institute to get familiar with the environment. From now on, the institute will be your main base for learning."

Song Yuyan said while pulling Shen Qinghan by the hand, leading her toward the institute.

Lin Zichen silently followed behind the two of them.

...

By the time he returned to the office,

Lin Zichen walked into Liu Chuanwu's office, found him, and asked curiously,

"President, you said before that once I evolve to advanced level, you would find me a powerful backer. What's the level of the backer you're looking for, and are they more powerful than the Ye Zhou chief?"

"You might not believe this, but to be honest, I'm not too clear on that either,"

Liu Chuanwu said, stroking his beard.

"???"

Lin Zichen was bewildered.

What the hell?

The powerful backer you want to find, you're not clear about their strength?

How unreliable is that?

Seeing Lin Zichen's look of distrust, Liu Chuanwu also felt a bit guilty.

The backer he mentioned to Lin Zichen was still lying in a coffin in the Li family's basement.

Since they dug her out from the ruins, he had never seen the woman inside the coffin even once.

Because the coffin was sealed, the lid simply could not be opened.

Liu Chuanwu believed the woman in the coffin could be Lin Zichen's backer solely because she was the Pavilion Director of Tianren Pavilion.

As the Pavilion Director of Tianren Pavilion, her strength surely wouldn't be weak.

She must at least be an epic-level powerhouse.

Otherwise, how could she qualify to be the Pavilion Director?

Of course, all these were personal conjectures that Liu Chuanwu had made by analyzing relics and artifacts from the ruins.

What the reality was, nobody could say for certain.

After calming his nerves a bit, Lin Zichen looked at Liu Chuanwu and asked again, "President, who exactly is the powerful backer you're looking for?"

Liu Chuanwu replied, "The Pavilion Director of Tianren Pavilion."

"The Pavilion Director of Tianren Pavilion?"

Lin Zichen was surprised by the answer.

He quickly asked, "President, aren't you the Pavilion Director of Tianren Pavilion?"

"Of course not,"

After answering, Liu Chuanwu, while stroking his graying beard, explained, "I am just an archaeologist who dug the Pavilion Director of Tianren Pavilion out from the ruins."

Upon hearing this explanation, Lin Zichen was momentarily stunned.

After snapping back to reality, he hurriedly asked, "President, what exactly is going on here?"

Liu Chuanwu picked up the insulated mug from the desk, took a sip of goji berry tea to moisten his throat,

and then began to explain, "The Blood Tempering Technique was unearthed from the ruins. It's a method of body refining from an era on Earth a long time ago."

"This body refining method was an evolutionary path in that era."

"A path that could allow Earth's creatures to evolve to a higher level."

"Since there is the existence of a body refining technique, then there must certainly be a group of beings who specialized in cultivating this method to evolve."

"For such a group gathered together, evolving in the same way, we often refer to them as a sect or an ancient lineage."

"And Tianren Pavilion was a sect or lineage from that era."

"When I was excavating the ruins of Tianren Pavilion, I dug out a bronze ancient coffin."

"Inside the coffin lay a living person."

"A woman, a woman who claims to be the Pavilion Director of Tianren Pavilion."

"Now, this woman's physical condition is very weak, weakened to the point of being nearly unconscious in a dormant state."

"Before she weakened to this state, she taught me the most fundamental Blood Tempering cultivation technique."

"And she told me that as long as I, with my pure blood human body, could evolve into an advanced-level creature, then I could unseal her from the bronze ancient coffin by transferring Blood Qi Power through the air."

"However, after so many years of practicing the Blood Tempering Technique, my biological level has been stuck at the ordinary ninth rank, not seeing any possibility of breaking through the shackles of ordinary creatures."

At this point, Liu Chuanwu looked into Lin Zichen's eyes and said, "Just when I was about to give up, you appeared."

...

PS: Begging for monthly votes and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 316: 196. Storming the summit chart! Veterans are just stepping stones!

Transferring Blood Qi Power to the woman in the coffin?

Upon hearing this, Lin Zichen couldn't help but frown slightly.

This so-called Tianren Pavilion Pavilion Director, whom he had never even met, was an unknown factor: friend or foe.

Just like that, to transfer Blood Qi Power to her.

To help her break the seal.

Wasn't it a bit too hasty?

What if the occupant of the ancient coffin from Tianren Pavilion turned out to be a malevolent figure who just drained me completely?

With this concern in mind, Lin Zichen asked, "Director, how much do you know about the Pavilion Director in the Bronze Ancient Coffin?"

Liu Chuanwu, knowing what he was worried about, smiled and said, "Rest assured, the Pavilion Director's character is trustworthy; she is a grand benevolent figure whose name will be etched in history."

"A name etched in history?"

Lin Zichen was skeptical of this description.

Could the woman in the Bronze Ancient Coffin be some famous historical figure?

But after thinking it over, it seemed that there was no such woman in history.

Setting aside the truthfulness, thinking of famous historical female figures with some degree of martial prowess, probably the only one that came to mind was Hua Mulan, who took her father's place in the army.

Liu Chuanwu patiently explained, "The 'history' in the name etched in history that I mentioned doesn't refer to the history we know."

"But rather, the age of the gods recorded in the many relics."

"That was an era where immortals were everywhere."

"Many of the gods in our current myths all come from that era."

"Of course, I can't ascertain the truth."

"After all, my understanding of that era mostly comes from the relics, and no one can confirm if these records in the relics are somewhat exaggerated."

"Perhaps a powerful being who could lift a ten-thousand-jin boulder with one hand was exaggeratedly described as someone who could lift a whole mountain single-handedly."

"..."

Listening, Lin Zichen nodded in agreement with what Liu Chuanwu said.

In ancient times, due to limited knowledge, many people tended to greatly exaggerate when describing events.

A hunter who went up the mountain and killed a python might eventually be rumored to have slain a terrifying hundred-meter-long Jiaolong.

And the originally ordinary hunter would be transformed into a powerful, dragon-slaying immortal in these tales.

"Having mentioned this age of gods, let's now return to the Pavilion Director in the coffin."

Liu Chuanwu took a sip of his warm goji berry tea and continued, "When I was young, besides being a martial artist, I was also a professional archaeologist."

"To this day, I've excavated a total of 38 relics from the age of gods."

"In these 38 relics, 8 mentioned the Tianren Pavilion's Pavilion Director."

"From them, I learned that the Pavilion Director's name is Qi Qingmo and she was known by the title 'Love Immortal'."

"She was called Love Immortal because she was different from other Immortal Gods."

"Other Immortal Gods would regard mortals as mere ants, but she treated them as her own kin."

"When mortals suffered from famine, she would hunt wild game to provide them with meat."

"When mortals faced floods, she would create channels to alleviate flooding."

"When mortals were oppressed by high and mighty Immortal Gods, she would intervene to stop it."

"In order to allow weak and frail mortals to embark on the path to immortality and gain divine powers, she painstakingly researched and developed the Tempering Blood Technique, a method of Body Refining."

"This so-called path to immortality, when put in the context of our current era, is essentially a path that allows ordinary lifeforms to evolve into gods."

"..."

The path to immortality?

An evolutionary path to become gods?

Mortals?

As Lin Zichen listened to Liu Chuanwu's explanation, he fell into a deep contemplation.

Soon, he asked, "Director, the Immortal Gods and mortals you just mentioned, do they correspond to Origin Land and Earth?"

After saying that, he added, "What I mean is, do the mortals refer to Earthlings, and do the Immortal Gods refer to creatures from Origin Land, or to be more precise, to the other humans from Origin Land?"

Liu Chuanwu shook his head, "I once had the same conjecture, but later I discovered it doesn't seem to be the case."

"Earth and Origin Land are clearly two different worlds."

"But the records in the relics show that mortals and Immortal Gods lived in the same world, without a clear geographical distinction between their territories."

"..."

Hearing this, Lin Zichen felt a bit muddled.

He found that the relationship between Origin Land and Earth was much more complex than he had imagined.

Origin Land remained a place full of mystery and unknowns, giving off the vibe of another universe.

Liu Chuanwu continued, "Anyway, the occupant of the coffin inside Tianren Pavilion is a good person; you don't need to worry too much."

"If you're really concerned, when you evolve into an advanced-level creature with the body of a Pure Blood Human and are about to transfer Blood Qi Power to the Pavilion Director in the coffin, I will find several strong individuals to accompany you, to give you a sense of security."

"Also, I sent you more than ten pictures on WeChat, all related to the Tianren Pavilion's Pavilion Director, which you can look at when you have time at home."

"..."

Lin Zichen: "Director, I'd like to see the Bronze Ancient Coffin you mentioned."

Liu Chuanwu: "The Bronze Ancient Coffin has a sleeping period; during this period the coffin will turn gray, and approaching it can harm one's spirit, only when the coffin turns green, it can be approached."

"It is currently in its sleeping period; in a few more months, it should turn green, and I will take you to see it then."

"For now, you can satisfy your curiosity with the pictures."

Saying this, Liu Chuanwu sent a few more pictures to Lin Zichen on WeChat.

Lin Zichen immediately opened the chat to view the coffin pictures Liu Chuanwu sent.

Just from the pictures, it was an unremarkable stone coffin, nothing intriguing.

# Chapter 317 : 196, Hit the Peak Chart! All the recurring characters are just stepping stones! \_2

After a couple of glances, he stopped looking.

A few months later, when the coffin turns green, I'll go check out the real thing with Liu Chuanwu.

...

In the following time,

Lin Zichen continued talking with Liu Chuanwu about the Tianren Pavilion Pavilion Director inside the coffin.

After chatting for over an hour and feeling like they covered pretty much everything, Lin Zichen left the lab and sat down in the living and leisure area, looking through the photos sent by Liu Chuanwu.

The content of the photos pertained to the records of the Tianren Pavilion Pavilion Director, all written in ancient texts from that era, similar to the script found in the Blood Tempering Technique Scripture.

Lin Zichen had learned this type of script and could understand the content it conveyed.

After examining it seriously, he found that, indeed, as Liu Chuanwu had said, the Tianren Pavilion Pavilion Director lying in the coffin really was a "Love Immortal" and was quite amiable towards mortals.

...

An hour later,

Lin Zichen saw it was getting late, so he didn't linger in the research institute and went home to dine with Shen Qinghan.

Watching the two of them leave together, Liu Chuanwu said to Song Yuyan, "Yuyan, you're not getting any younger, nearly 30 now, you should hurry up and find a man to discuss marriage with."

Song Yuyan waved her hand, "No, finding a man would scatter my focus. I want to keep my energy for researching the Pureblood Human Path."

Liu Chuanwu was speechless, "Who told you that you have to be single to do research?"

"Look at me and Zi Chen, who is single?"

"Especially me, I'm with a different woman every night to sweat it out, yet during the day I still conduct research and produce results."

"..."

Song Yuyan was not persuaded, saying, "Being single is free and unencumbered, without the need to consider someone else's feelings. I like being single, long live singlehood!"

Liu Chuanwu, "If you don't find a man while you're young, when you get older, you won't be able to find one, and you'll have to remain an older single woman forever."

Song Yuyan, "I don't care, I really don't care, long live singlehood!"

"Forget it, I can't be bothered to persuade you."

Liu Chuanwu shook his head and walked away, not wanting to discuss this topic with Song Yuyan any further.

As soon as he heard Song Yuyan chanting long live singlehood, he couldn't help but recall his deceased daughter, which made him feel a bit sad.

When his daughter was still alive, she also used to declare she wanted to remain single, expressing no interest in men.

...

At 11 p.m.,

Lin Zichen finished practicing the Blood Tempering Technique, took a hot shower, and went to bed early to look at his phone and the list of Alien-class Geniuses sent by Ye Yongsheng's secretary via WeChat.

There were 28 names on the list.

Beneath each name were three brief descriptions of their achievements.

...

Name: Zhao Qingxian

Age: 26

Achievements: ① Jointly killed a Rare Level First Order Thundercloud Beast; ② Solo killed a High Level Ninth Order Vermilion Poisonous Snake; ③ Escaped successfully from the pursuit of several Rare-level Fighters.

...

Name: Fu Zhou

Age: 24

Achievements: ① Solo killed a High Level Seventh Rank Human-faced Demon Spider; ② Solo killed a High Level Seventh Rank Yin Creature.

...

Name: Luo Qianxue

Age: 19

Achievements: ① Traversed the Death Snow Valley alone; ② Solo killed a High Level Fifth Rank disciple from the Snow Sect; ③ Designed a trap to severely injure a Rare Level First Order Ice Crystal Tiger.

...

Lin Zichen felt increasingly amazed as he looked over the accomplishments listed for each name.

They were all not even 30 years old, yet their strength was so formidable?

Especially that Luo Qianxue!

Only 19 and she's capable of solo killing a High Level Fifth Rank fighter?

What kind of monster is this?

Han Han's adoptive senior sister, was she really such a genius?

Lin Zichen's emotions surged and he struggled to calm down for a long time.

But after another thought, he reminded himself that he came from a poor background and always stayed on the resource-poor Earth; furthermore, he followed the Pureblood Human Path, which constantly restricted his Biological Level. Despite so many limitations, he could still compete with Luo Qianxue, a top-level genius.

If he ever descended to the Origin Land and gained more evolutionary resources, his strength would surely increase just as dramatically.

No, it would definitely be even more exaggerated.

"Origin Land!"

"I must go down to the Origin Land!"

"I need to head there as soon as possible!"

It was the first time Lin Zichen had felt such urgency.

Even before tonight, before he saw this list of Alien-human level geniuses, he thought evolving steadily on Earth was a good approach.

But now, seeing the terrifying strength of these geniuses on the list, he felt he should speed up too and accelerate his own evolution.

"Next, it's time to seriously prepare for my plan to make a name for myself."

"Starting with the school."

"As soon as school starts in half a month, I'll immediately challenge the people on the Peak List and blast through all those old students."

"I'll use those old students as stepping stones to reach the standards for getting on the list."

Lin Zichen stared at the names on the list, deeply contemplating his plan to make a name for himself.

At that moment, Shen Qinghan's voice came from outside the door.

"Xiao Chen, why is the door locked?"

She had just finished showering, dried her hair, and came to Lin Zichen's place to stay over for the night and sleep with him.

At the sound, Lin Zichen took his mobile phone and got out of bed to open the door for Shen Qinghan.

"Creak——"

The door opened, and there was Shen Qinghan in a blue floral nightgown, looking very pure and cute.

"It must have been locked by accident."

Lin Zichen said to Shen Qinghan outside the door.

Shen Qinghan nodded, "I see..."

She then stepped in with her slender and fair legs, walking gracefully into Lin Zichen's room.

Sitting down beside Lin Zichen's bed, she complained, "Xiao Chen, that Sister Yan at the institute is really enthusiastic, she's so enthusiastic that I feel she's harboring some improper thoughts about me."

"What do you mean?" Lin Zichen closed the door and sat down beside Shen Qinghan.

Shen Qinghan frowned slightly, "It's like she really loves touching my hands, always touching them like she's obsessed, it feels kind of lesbian."

Lin Zichen laughed in response, "You must be misunderstanding her, she's probably not lesbian."

"When I was at the institute, I would occasionally see her browsing videos of handsome guys on her phone, her sexual orientation is normal."

"My guess is, she sees your skin is overly nice, and touching your hands does feel really good, so she couldn't resist wanting to touch it, just out of curiosity."

"Once her curiosity fades away, I suppose she won't be touching you like an obsessed woman anymore."

"..."

"Is that so?" Shen Qinghan blinked her watery, peach blossom eyes.

Lin Zichen affirmed, "That's exactly it."

Shen Qinghan seemed happy and asked, "Does my hand really feel that good to touch?"

Lin Zichen smiled, "Not just good, it's extremely good."

"Really?"

"Yes, and it's not just the hands that feel good to touch, but every part of your body feels extremely good to the touch, irresistibly so."

"Then how about I let you touch me every day, would that be alright?"

Shen Qinghan pushed Lin Zichen onto the bed with a giggly look, her expression a bit naughty.

Lin Zichen poked her face and said in a gentle voice, "I've been touching you every day anyway, when have I not touched you?"

Shen Qinghan kicked off her slippers, moved her butt back, and then stretched her fair little feet onto Lin Zichen's hands, coquettishly saying, "Lin Zi, this princess wants her feet warmed."

Lin Zichen pinched her perky butt and laughed, "Still calling me Lin Zi? Got addicted to it, huh? Looks like last time's lesson wasn't enough."

"But you are Lin Zi, I want to call you that."

"Still calling it, seems like last time's lesson wasn't enough."

Lin Zichen said and lifted Shen Qinghan's nightgown to start her lesson.

Shen Qinghan couldn't take it very soon and pleaded, "Stop, please, daddy, I was wrong, I won't call you Lin Zi anymore."

"Lin Zichen, Lin Zichen, I'll call you Lin Zichen from now on, alright? No 'small' so it's not a eunuch."

"Okay, old Qinghan, no problem, old Qinghan."

"What old Qinghan? That sounds awful, call me Qinghan darling, at home call me Qinghan darling."

"Okay, silly bun, no problem, silly bun."

"Daddy, good daddy, can you please call me Qinghan darling?" Shen Qinghan acted coquettishly.

"Qinghan darling, are you satisfied now?"

"Satisfied, daddy!" Shen Qinghan was completely content.

...

PS: Asking for your votes and recommendations!

# Chapter 318 : 197. Is Bai Xue an Alien?

Time flew by, and in the blink of an eye, half a month had passed.

The winter vacation at Shanhai University was nearing its end, and a new semester would begin tomorrow.

During the past half month, Lin Zichen spent most of his time at home or in his research institution, practicing the Blood Tempering Technique with Shen Qinghan morning, noon, and night.

During this period, Yuan Dongzhi and Liu Chuanwu, the divorced couple, provided a lot of resources that replenish Qi-Blood for Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, who were in the heat of their romance, to help them practice the Blood Tempering Technique.

Liu Chuanwu was so poor he could hardly make ends meet, and could only present some Revitalization Pills at most.

Yuan Dongzhi was different, though.

With the powerful Nanjiang Yuan Family behind her, and her extensive wealth, she had a house full of rich supplements.

She gave them all, things like hundred-year blood ginseng, six-flavor rehmannia fruit, blood-sipping devil flower, and various other precious exotic flowers and fruits, stuffing them into the arms of Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan as if money were no object.

To the unknowing observer, the cool and detached cheongsam-clad beauty would seem like the biological mother of these two.  
 Powered by m\_vl\_em\_p\_yr

With so many resources boosting their efforts...

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan greatly improved the efficiency of their body refining and managed to break through just before the start of the semester.

The former achieved great accomplishment in fourth-stage body refining, his Qi-Blood inside becoming even more vigorous, comparable to a High-Level Third Rank expert.

The latter reached body refining completion after the second stage, her Biological Level evolving from the peak of ordinary Sixth Order to ordinary Eighth Order, jumping two levels at once.

...

On the evening before the start of the semester.

At 7:45 PM.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan walked leisurely along the campus path, heading towards President Yuan Dongzhi's office in the administration building.

Since Shen Qinghan's Biological Level had evolved to ordinary Eighth Order and her mental strength had also significantly increased, she could attempt to enslave the genetic material of a third Water Attribute Exotic Beast.

For this reason, Yuan Dongzhi had specifically prepared for her an extremely precious Water Butterfly genetic reagent.

The Water Butterfly is an Exotic Beast that lives in water.

It's not actually a butterfly, but it resembles one in appearance, hence the name Water Butterfly.

This Exotic Beast is known for its mental strength, far surpassing that of other creatures of the same rank.

Moreover, it can also deploy Illusion Techniques.

It is an exceedingly rare psychic Water Attribute Exotic Beast.

Even rarer than the gene of the Azure Jellyfish King.

Even for a powerful family like the Nanjiang Yuan Family, there were only a few Water Butterfly gene reagents in stock.

Apart from its rarity, the difficulty of fusing with the Water Butterfly gene was also high.

So high that there were only a few people on Earth who met the fusion criteria.

Even a powerhouse like Yuan Dongzhi was not qualified to fuse with the Water Butterfly gene.

Yuan Dongzhi believed that Shen Qinghan's constitution was so special that she could definitely enslave the gene of the Water Butterfly, so she had prepared the genetic reagent especially for her.

"Xiao Chen, my body refining quality is so poor. It's already the second-stage body refining completion, yet my Biological Level is only ordinary Eighth Order.

Sister Yan also achieved the body refining completion after the second stage, but she can already contend with Advanced First Rank experts," Shen Qinghan said with a slight frown, feeling somewhat distressed as she confided to Lin Zichen beside her.

As they walked, Lin Zichen responded, "Sister Yan practiced the Blood Tempering Technique for a full ten years, and only after great hardships did she reach the second-stage body refining completion."

"As for you, you've practiced for less than half a year and already reached it."

"If you still envy Sister Yan, and if she heard you, she would probably faint on her yoga mat."

"..."

Shen Qinghan: "Sister Yan wouldn't be angry. She would just be happy for me and praise me for being amazing."

Lin Zichen: "Sister Yan might praise you on the surface, but she'd curse you in her heart."

Shen Qinghan: "Sister Yan isn't like that."

Lin Zichen: "Unless Sister Yan isn't human, she'd definitely curse you."

Shen Qinghan: "You judge others by your own standard of pettiness!"

"..."

The two of them bickered back and forth in this way, and before long, they arrived at the door of the president's office.

Lin Zichen raised his hand to knock and said, "Principal Yuan, we're here."

"Come in," came the cool voice from inside the office.

Lin Zichen pushed the door open and entered, with Shen Qinghan obediently following behind him.

At that moment, Yuan Dongzhi was reclining in her office chair with her eyes closed, resting.

Seeing the two enter, she didn't open her long, narrow phoenix eyes but simply said indifferently to Shen Qinghan, "Go drink some water. After you're done, lie down on the bed, and I'll inject you with the Water Butterfly gene."

"Okay, I'll be troubling Master later," Shen Qinghan said, then went over to the tea table to drink water.

She drank one cup after another.

Once she could drink no more, she would be ready for the injection of the ghost squid king gene, a Water Attribute gene.

When fusing with the gene of a Water Attribute Exotic Beast, the more water one has in the body, the easier the fusion will be.

Even though Shen Qinghan didn't need to fuse but enslave, drinking water wouldn't do any harm.

There was no reason not to drink if it was free, and maybe having more water in her body might help with enslaving the beast gene.

"Master, I'm full," Shen Qinghan, touching her bloated belly, said with a bit of discomfort.

Yuan Dongzhi responded, "If you're full, come up and lie down."

"Okay," Shen Qinghan replied and obediently lay down on the bed.

Yuan Dongzhi wasted no time, she stretched out her hand to lift Shen Qinghan's shirt, took a cotton swab doused with alcohol, and gently wiped it over her chest, preparing for the injection by disinfecting the area.

As she wiped, Yuan Dongzhi noticed Shen Qinghan's chest seemed to be a lot fuller than before and couldn't help but express her surprise, "How has it only been a while, and your chest has already grown a size bigger?"

"Not really..." Shen Qinghan, her face flushed with a hint of red, felt very embarrassed.

Seeing the embarrassment on her little apprentice's face, Yuan Dongzhi also smiled and said, "You're a grown girl who's been cohabiting with her fiancé for half a year, how can you still be so easily embarrassed?"

# Chapter 319: 197. Is Bai Xue an Alien?\_2

```

"I'm not shy..." Shen Qinghan said weakly.

She might say she wasn't, but her increasingly red, pretty face betrayed her.

Seeing that her skin was so thin and she turned red with shyness at the slightest thing, Principal Yuan decided not to talk about her chest anymore, lest it cause too much emotional fluctuation, which could affect the upcoming Gene Slavery.

After the disinfection was complete.

Yuan Dongzhi took a syringe filled with the Water Butterfly Gene reagent, aimed the needle at the area around Shen Qinghan's chest, and gently inserted it to start the injection.

In just a few seconds, all of the Water Butterfly Gene reagent had been injected.

During the process, Shen Qinghan lay there quietly, without so much as furrowing her brow.

Yuan Dongzhi put the empty syringe aside and said to Shen Qinghan, "If you feel any discomfort later, you must speak up right away. Don't suffer in silence."

"Yes, I understand, Master," Shen Qinghan replied softly.

Yuan Dongzhi didn't say anything more, but quietly placed her hand on Shen Qinghan's chest and dispersed her spiritual power to observe the process of Gene Slavery within her body.

While observing, the full sensation from her hand made her quite envious.

Her little disciple not only had an outstanding talent for evolution, but also in terms of physical curves, her talent was equally impressive.

In just a few months, her chest had become so much fuller; truly a gifted individual.

The disciple was fortunate indeed.

...

Several minutes later.

Yuan Dongzhi removed her hand from Shen Qinghan's chest and said, "The enslavement was very successful; the Water Butterfly Gene has been completely controlled by your own genes."

"After some time, when you've grown accustomed to controlling the Water Butterfly Gene, you can try to see if you can use the Illusion Technique to attack."

"But don't have too high expectations; just because the Water Butterfly can use Illusion Technique to attack at the ordinary stage doesn't mean you'll be able to after controlling its gene."

"After all, the gene is just part of the material within the Water Butterfly's body, not the entirety of the Water Butterfly."

"You, who have only controlled its gene, will definitely not be as good as the Water Butterfly itself."

"..."

"Yes, I understand, Master," said Shen Qinghan, nodding her head.

The same reply she had repeated countless times.

The phrase "Yes, I understand, Master" had practically become her catchphrase when speaking with Yuan Dongzhi.

In the following time.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan stayed in the office, chatting with Yuan Dongzhi.

They talked about the Origin Land.

About the Divine Plant Cult.

About the Pureblood Human Path.

They talked about anything that came to mind.

The purpose of the chat was for Yuan Dongzhi to have Shen Qinghan stay half an hour longer to observe the situation of the enslavement in her body, in case of any sudden events.

During the chat, it was mainly Lin Zichen who talked with Yuan Dongzhi.

Shen Qinghan sat to the side, fiddling with the Water Butterfly Gene inside her with spiritual power.

Activate, dormant, activate, dormant...

That's when Lin Zichen asked, "Principal Yuan, could you tell me about your disciple from the Origin Land? I'm quite curious about her."

Ever since he saw Luo Qianxue's battle record on the list of Alien-class geniuses that night, he'd been filled with curiosity about Shen Qinghan's honorary older sister.

He wanted to know just how strong the talent of Shen Qinghan's honorary older sister had to be, to be able to defeat a High Level Fifth Rank powerhouse at the age of 19.

Yuan Dongzhi sat back in her office chair, took a sip of the warm tea from the desk, and asked, "Are you curious about her because of the battle record you saw on the list of Alien Human Level geniuses?"

Lin Zichen replied, "Principal Yuan is astute."

Yuan Dongzhi put down her teacup and, after a quiet moment of recollection, said, "Actually, I don't know much about my eldest disciple."

"I found her 11 years ago on a snowy mountain in the Origin Land. She was only 8 years old at the time, shivering alone under a tree, barely breathing, with blackened lips and an unusually pale complexion, apparently poisoned."

"She looked like she wouldn't live long, and would die soon."

"Seeing her in such a pitiful state, I saved her on a whim and took her with me."

"After spending some time with her, I found her to be quite sensible, so I took her as my disciple and raised her."

"After about three months of raising her, it was time for me to return to Earth, so I settled her in a base in the Origin Land, where she's been living ever since."

```

"Afterward, I would visit her in the Origin Land and bring her some gifts."

"As for her background and such, I have no idea."

"Every time I asked, she just shook her head, saying she didn't remember anything; she seemed to have amnesia."

"..."

Was Luo Qianxue picked up from the Origin Land?

Lin Zichen felt somewhat surprised by this, then thought of something and asked, "Principal Yuan, is this senior disciple of yours an Alien Human Level being?"

"Yes, she's an Alien."

After saying this, Yuan Dongzhi added, "Because she's of Alien status, she can only stay in the Origin Land outpost under surveillance, unable to come to Earth."

Lin Zichen:"So, Aliens can't come to Earth?"

Yuan Dongzhi:"They can't. Her Alien status is too special; it's not possible to allow her to enter Earth."

Hearing this response, Lin Zichen fell into a bout of deep thought.

If Aliens can't come to Earth, doesn't that mean that Luo Qianxue isn't the same transfer student from second grade of elementary school, Bai Xue?

But the two of them have far too much in common.

Both their names contain the character for snow.

Both have white hair.

Even their ages match up.

Most importantly, when Bai Xue left school 11 years ago, she was 8 years old, and the Luo Qianxue that Yuan Dongzhi picked up in the snow mountain 11 years ago was also 8 years old; isn't that a bit too coincidental?

Thinking this way, could it be that Bai Xue left school to go to the Origin Land?

Lin Zichen earnestly recalled the details of when Bai Xue left school.

He clearly remembered that it was a Mechanically Modified Human who had come to process Bai Xue's withdrawal from school.

It's strange, they were heading to the Origin Land, so why bother coming to the school to complete withdrawal procedures? Why make such an unnecessary move?

Is it really that important to follow the rules?

Also, Mechanically Modified Humans can't go to the Origin Land. If Luo Qianxue is really Bai Xue, then it shouldn't have been a Mechanically Modified Human taking her away but a Genetic Integrator instead.

Furthermore, if Bai Xue is indeed Luo Qianxue, how did an Alien like her manage to come to Earth to attend elementary school that year?

What was her purpose in coming to Earth to attend elementary school?

Just like the fox-eared girl, did the wealthy young miss from the Origin Land come to Earth to experience life?

No, this is too confusing; it's impossible to make sense of it.

Lin Zichen decided to stop thinking, no longer preoccupied with the matters concerning Bai Xue and Luo Qianxue.

He had stopped contemplating, but Yuan Dongzhi brought it up again on his own initiative.

Yuan Dongzhi looked at Shen Qinghan and said, "You told me before that you had a transfer student in your elementary school who bore a strong resemblance to your senior sister, suspecting that your senior sister was that student."

"When I outright said it was impossible, it was because your senior sister is an Alien; she simply couldn't possibly show up on Earth."

"The reason you think they're alike may be just because both had white hair, and because you were young back then and your memory wasn't clear enough, leading you to conflate the two into one."

"..."

Upon hearing this, Shen Qinghan nodded, "Then I must have been mistaken."

Lin Zichen once again sunk into thought.

He wondered, since the fox-eared girl managed to smuggle her way onto Earth, then it might not be impossible for an Alien to do the same.

Perhaps Bai Xue really is Luo Qianxue.

But if that's the case, why she would come to Earth to attend elementary school and then suddenly return is another point that doesn't quite add up.

Forget it, there's nothing good to think about.

She was just a classmate from the second grade of elementary school; whether she's Luo Qianxue or not isn't important, nor is it important if she is an Alien. There's no need to waste so much effort pondering over her.

Perhaps Bai Xue really is Luo Qianxue.

But if that's the case, why she would come to Earth to attend elementary school and then suddenly return is another point that doesn't quite add up.

Forget it, there's nothing good to think about.

She was just a classmate from the second grade of elementary school; whether she's Luo Qianxue or not isn't important, nor is it important if she is an Alien. There's no need to waste so much effort pondering over her.

...

PS: I'm setting out my bowl, asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 320: 198. Ma Xiwei wants to follow the Pureblood Human Path

After staying in the office for nearly two hours,

Lin Zichen felt it was about time, so he took Shen Qinghan and left to head back home.

After the two left,

Yuan Dongzhi took out her phone and called President Ma Zhenhe of Evolution College to inform him about Shen Qinghan's situation.

She explained that Shen Qinghan was walking the Pureblood Human Path and that, starting tomorrow, she would no longer be an Evolution College student but a member of the Tianren Pavilion.

The news left Ma Zhenhe, who was at home, completely dumbfounded.

After a moment of recovery, he asked incredulously, "Qinghan is clearly a Genetic Integrator, how can she be a Pure Blood Human? What exactly is going on?"

"Qinghan is not a Genetic Integrator but a Gene Enslaver," Yuan Dongzhi stated calmly.

"A Gene Enslaver? What does that mean?" Ma Zhenhe frowned and continued, "Principal Yuan, I don't quite understand. Could you please explain it to me?"

Yuan Dongzhi replied, "It means that when the Exotic Beast Gene was injected into Qinghan's body, it did not fuse with her genes but was instead enslaved by them."

She shared Shen Qinghan's secret with Ma Zhenhe.

Without hiding a single detail.

Because for Shen Qinghan to be listed among the Alien-class Talents, she would need to demonstrate her strengths and potential once school started.

There was no longer any need to conceal her abilities.

What Shen Qinghan needed to do next was to show that she was a Pure Blood Human who had a special constitution that could gain abilities like a Genetic Integrator.

She sought to join the list of Alien-class Talents as soon as possible to access better evolution resources.

...

For the next half an hour,

Ma Zhenhe discussed Shen Qinghan with Yuan Dongzhi.

After ending the call,

Ma Zhenhe sat on the sofa in his living room, his face still filled with confusion, feeling somewhat unreal.

Gene Slavery?

Was there really such a special existence?

No, he must visit the Pure Human Research Institute tomorrow to see if it was really true...

As he thought this, Ma Zhenhe grumbled, "That old codger Liu Chuanwu, he's so lucky, snagging two top-level geniuses all at once, it's sickening!"

Right after he spoke,

Ma Xiwei, who had been taking a shower, came out from the bathroom.

Hearing what Ma Zhenhe said, Ma Xiwei asked curiously, "Dad, what's this about President Liu recruiting two top-level geniuses?"

Ma Zhenhe told her, "Principal Yuan just called to inform me that your classmate Shen Qinghan is a Pure Blood Human and will be leaving Evolution College to join Tianren Pavilion."

"Ah?"

Ma Xiwei was taken aback.

After a moment of realization, she said, "How could Shen Qinghan possibly be a Pure Blood Human? I've seen her use the Exotic Beast Gene before; she is clearly a Genetic Integrator."

Ma Zhenhe explained, "Principal Yuan said she's not a Genetic Integrator but a Gene Enslaver; when the Exotic Beast Gene enters her body, it won't fuse but will be enslaved by her genes."

"Can it really be like that?"

Ma Xiwei looked utterly confounded.

In front of her, Ma Zhenhe was lost in contemplation, pondering the future trends of the Pureblood Human Path.

Ma Zhenhe had heard from his daughter that Lin Zichen was attacked by the Divine Plant Cult during a military special training.

The scale of the attack was huge, even Rare-level Fighters were mobilized.

This indicated the Divine Plant Cult placed great importance on Lin Zichen.

Now, with school about to start, Yuan Dongzhi suddenly arranged for Shen Qinghan to join Tianren Pavilion.

All these actions seemed to hint that the Pureblood Human Path was not simple.

It looks like they would need to pay close attention to a few individuals at the Pure Human Research Institute in the future...

That's what Ma Zhenhe was thinking.

And Ma Xiwei in front of him was thinking the same.

Ma Xiwei pondered seriously.

Hesitated for a while.

Then she said to Ma Zhenhe, "Dad, I want to remove the Exotic Beast Gene from my body."

Hearing this, Ma Zhenhe frowned, "What are you thinking of doing? Don't tell me you also want to join Tianren Pavilion to walk the Pureblood Human Path."

Ma Xiwei pursed her lips and replied, "Dad, based on Lin Zichen's performance and the Divine Plant Cult's level of interest in him, the Pureblood Human Path is no simple matter. If I switch to it now, when it truly comes into prominence, I can be one step ahead and go further than others."

Ma Zhenhe scolded, "Ma Xiwei, what on earth are you thinking? Do you realize how much damage removing the Exotic Beast Gene from your body could cause? If it goes wrong, you might ruin your life!"

After saying this, he felt his tone might have been too harsh and spoke more earnestly, "Weiwei, think it over carefully. Do you really think Lin Zichen's outstanding performance is due to the enhancement from the Pureblood Human Path, or is it his own ability?"

"If Pure Blood Humans were really that strong, would they have fared so poorly over the years?"

"Besides, no matter how capable Lin Zichen is, he has not yet broken free from the constraints of being an ordinary creature."

"As long as he has not evolved into an Advanced-level Creature with a Pure Blood Human body, there is no future for the Pureblood Human Path to speak of."

"You're being too irrational in wanting to join Tianren Pavilion and walk the Pureblood Human Path now."

"You need to stay calm and not be so easily swayed, understand?"

"..."

Ma Xiwei looked into Ma Zhenhe's eyes, earnestly saying, "But what if Lin Zichen, with a Pure Blood Human body, does break free from the constraints of being an ordinary creature and successfully evolves into an Advanced-level Creature?"

Without hesitation, Ma Zhenhe replied, "Just because he can, doesn't mean others can too. Unless the Pureblood Human Path produces several Advanced-level Creatures in a short period, there's no need for you to even consider it."

"I understand, Dad. It's late; I'm going to sleep in my room. You should go to bed early too," she said.

# Chapter 321: 198. Ma Xiwei wants to follow the Pureblood Human Path\_2

After tossing out such a sentence, Ma Xiwei turned and walked upstairs to her room, no longer discussing the matter of the Pureblood Human Path with Ma Zhenhe.

Ma Zhenhe was too conservative, not radical enough, and she had no common language with him; they just couldn't continue the conversation.

...

The next morning, as dawn was just breaking.

The family quarters of Shanhai University.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan woke up early.

"Xiao Chen, don't be in such a hurry to get up, okay? Can't we just laze around in bed a bit longer?"

Seeing Lin Zichen about to get out of bed as soon as he opened his eyes, Shen Qinghan playfully tugged at his arm.

Lin Zichen saw her acting coy and decided to oblige her by lying back down.

"Xiao Chen is so good. Here, your reward is a good morning kiss!"

Shen Qinghan leaned over Lin Zichen's face, lifting her soft tresses that hung down and kissed him on the lips.

Lin Zichen reached around her waist and began to reciprocate her kiss.

After nearly ten minutes, they finally stopped.

"Xiao Chen, besides a morning kiss, there are other rewards too."

"What rewards?"

Lin Zichen asked with a smile.

Shen Qinghan did not answer, she just gave him a smile and quickly snuggled under the covers.

Lin Zichen remained silent, simply closing his eyes to enjoy.

Who knows how much time passed.

It was completely light outside the window by now.

And by this time, Shen Qinghan also climbed out of bed, joining Lin Zichen out of bed.

She went to the bathroom to shower, while he went to the washroom to brush his teeth.

Afterward, they had breakfast together in the living room and then headed to the inner campus, with Zhang Wanxin seeing them off.

Upon entering the inner campus,

she headed in the direction of the research institute, while he walked towards the Evolution College.

Shen Qinghan originally wanted to go to the research institute together.

But Lin Zichen had told her that it would be best to visit Evolution College on the first day of school to bid farewell to her classmates, since it would feel rather cold to just leave without a word after being classmates for an entire semester.

Shen Qinghan thought that made sense and took his advice, choosing to go to Evolution College to properly say goodbye to her classmates.

...

Five minutes later.

Shen Qinghan arrived at the Evolution College and entered a large classroom in the middle of the first floor.

Today was the first day of the semester.

As per the tradition of Shanhai University's genius class, the first lesson was a class meeting, which was held in the main classroom of Evolution College.

The content of the class mainly covered summarizing the achievements of the last semester and setting goals for the current semester.

"Sister Han, what brings you here?"

As soon as Shen Qinghan entered the classroom, Luo Yongjian, who had been sitting on the windowsill pretending to be cool, immediately hopped down and approached her.

The others in the classroom, hearing his voice, all turned around to look at Shen Qinghan as she walked in.

They had all seen the announcement in the class group that morning that Shen Qinghan had joined the Tianren Pavilion and knew that she would no longer be attending classes at Evolution College.

Seeing her enter the classroom now, they were all quite surprised.

"I came to say goodbye to everyone."

Shen Qinghan looked at her classmates with a somewhat reluctant tone.

She found her university classmates to be so pleasant, unlike in elementary, middle, or high school, where they would despise her for some things, exclude her, and speak ill of her.

She truly was quite reluctant to leave these classmates.

But more than missing her fellow classmates, she wanted to be with Lin Zichen at the research institute every day.

"Sister Han, the dean said in the class group that you are a Pure Blood Human. What's that all about?"

Luo Yongjian asked, curious.

He didn't care whether Shen Qinghan was there to bid farewell or not, but he was really curious about Ma Zhenhe saying in the group that Shen Qinghan was a Pure Blood Human.

The other people in the class felt the same way and were very curious about this sudden revelation.

They had seen Shen Qinghan turn her hair deep blue several times, using the ability of the Blue Spirit Jellyfish to manipulate people's Qi-Blood from afar.

This sudden claim that Shen Qinghan was a Pure Blood Human was really hard to believe.

Facing the curiosity of her classmates, Shen Qinghan chose to satisfy them by revealing her secret of possessing a special physique, capable of enslaving Exotic Beast Genes.

After all, in the coming days, she would have to demonstrate her strength and talent in front of the whole school's teachers and students in order to make it onto the list of Alien Human Level geniuses.

Since everyone was curious, it was better to show off her abilities now and satisfy their curiosity.

After hearing about Shen Qinghan's Gene Slavery, everyone in the room was stunned into silence.

Li Moyu's elder brother, who is the genius Li Yijin from the Capital City.

He is known to be the nation's top Genetic Fusion genius, at most capable of suppressing Exotic Beast Genes, allowing himself to integrate multiple Exotic Beast Genes.

However, Shen Qinghan was even more exaggerated, taking direct control over Exotic Beast Genes.

"Control" is what concept?

This was worth much more than the term "suppress."

The gap was so wide, it wouldn't be an exaggeration to say it was as different as heaven and earth.

At this time, Ma Xiwei came up and asked, "Qinghan, does your Lin Zichen also have some special physique?"

As soon as these words came out, the ears of everyone in the classroom perked up.

Since the beginning of school, Lin Zichen's demeanor when facing his peers had always been completely dominant.

Not just peers.

Even the talented upperclassmen from second and third year were no match for Lin Zichen.

Such an illogical strength could only be explained if Lin Zichen also possessed a special physique.

Shen Qinghan thought for a moment and said, "Xiao Chen is just highly adaptable to the Blood Tempering Technique. When he practices Body Refining with it, his efficiency is astonishing, more than ten times mine. I don't know if that counts as a special physique."

More than ten times?!

Upon hearing this, the crowd was visibly shocked.

If a tenfold difference wasn't a special physique, what was?

After their shock subsided, the classroom was filled with envious sighs mixed with a hint of flattery:

"Zi Chen has the makings of a saint in the flesh."

"Qinghan is Gene Slavery, Zi Chen is a saint in the flesh, truly a peerless duo."

"Not just a peerless duo, they're a match of talent and beauty, Qinghan at school beauty level, Zi Chen at school hunk level, such a perfect match makes one envious."

"One handsome and skilled, one beautiful and able to fight, how are we supposed to live with this?"

"..."

Hearing the sighs of her classmates, Shen Qinghan's heart was filled with delight.

Her dream since childhood had been to be known as a peerless duo with Lin Zichen, and she hadn't expected that dream to come true today.

"By the way, I made a bag of cookies last night, if nobody minds, please try some."

Shen Qinghan put the bag she was carrying onto the desk in front of her, and said with a sweet smile to everyone in the classroom.

This was her farewell gift to her classmates.

Once the bag of cookies was eaten, she would have to leave.

She was going to the Pure Human Research Institute to research the Pureblood Human Path with her beloved Lin Zichen, cultivate the Blood Tempering Technique, and explore the mysteries of the human body.

"Wow, cookies made by Qinghan herself, they must be delicious, let me try."

"Get me one too."

"Perfect, I skipped breakfast, thanks Qinghan!"

"..."

The people in the classroom gathered around in small groups to get cookies, calling her Qinghan affectionately, showing great respect for Shen Qinghan.

In the past, they respected Shen Qinghan as Lin Zichen's fiancée.

But now, the respect was for her as an individual.

This was someone capable of Gene Slavery and deserving of respect.

It wasn't long before the cookies were all gone.

Seeing that it was about time, Shen Qinghan was about to leave the classroom to head for the research institute.

Luo Yongjian spoke up, "Qinghan, you'll have plenty of time to visit the institute and find Zi Chen later. Don't go today, stay and attend class with us instead, just for one last day."

A girl said, "Yeah Qinghan, stay and attend class with us for one last day. After class we can all take a class photo together."

"Alright then, I'll tell Xiao Chen."

Shen Qinghan agreed and took out her phone to send a message to Lin Zichen, telling him she would be attending class at Evolution College today, for the last time.

They would go to the research institute together tomorrow.

...

PS: Can't finish this, will update another chapter around 2 PM.

# Chapter 322: 199, Student Union? Exactly the Student Union!

At the suggestion of his classmates, Shen Qinghan stayed for the last day of class.

When the clock struck 8 a.m., the class teacher arrived to start the class meeting.

He summarized the grades from the previous semester.

And set goals for the next semester.

In less than half the class period, the class teacher had said everything that needed to be said.

With the remaining time, he held a simple farewell party for Shen Qinghan.

Calling it a farewell party was a bit of a stretch; it was really just a gathering to chat, take some group photos, and then it was over.

After all, the preparations were hasty, and it couldn't have been elaborate.

After the farewell party, the class moved to the gym's training room for the next lesson.

As one of the top two universities, Shanhai University's intensity and pressure of study was extremely high.

Right from the start of the new semester, students had to get into the swing of learning, without much time to adjust.

...

En route to the gym.

Ma Xiwei walked alongside Shen Qinghan, asking curiously, "Qinghan, what exactly does it feel like to practice the Blood Tempering Technique? Is it difficult?"

Shen Qinghan's voice was soft as she replied, "You need to be able to sense the Qi-Blood within your body and control it precisely in order to practice the Blood Tempering Technique."

"Precise control?"

Ma Xiwei murmured to herself.

Sensing Qi-Blood, she could do that.

Controlling Qi-Blood, that too was within her capability.

But controlling Qi-Blood with precision, she hadn't actually tried that.

However, she thought it probably wouldn't be too difficult for herself.

Her Biological Level had already reached an impressive Common Tier Six, and her control over Qi-Blood was exceedingly strong; precise control should be no problem.

"With my physical talent, I should be able to follow the Pureblood Human Path..."

Ma Xiwei thought to herself silently.

Her heart was no longer set on the path of Genetic Fusion.

...

A few minutes later.

The freshman prodigies of Shanhai University arrived at the gym and headed to the training room on the second floor.

They came without a teacher leading the way; it was the students who came on their own.

At Shan University, aside from the first few lessons where teachers lead, most of the time the classes were for students to practice on their own.

The teachers at Shan University, like those in Evolution College and Mechanical Academy, were generally high-level experts, and teaching was only a tiny part of their total work.

Most of the time, these powerful teachers were out assisting the security forces, eliminating Exotic Beasts and maintaining the safety of the university's surroundings.

"Why the hell are you upperclassmen hogging the training room and not letting us in?!"

"Because we're stronger than you!"

"You upperclassmen are too domineering, I'm going to complain to the academic office!"

"Go and complain quickly, and stop whining at the door; you're annoying us to death!"

"..."

Shen Qinghan had just reached the gym's second floor when she heard an argument coming from the entrance of the training room.

Following the noise, she saw a crowd of students quarreling at the door of the training room.

Listening in, it seemed the dispute began because the freshmen wanted to enter the training room, but the upperclassmen, who had taken good spots early, wouldn't let them.

"Damn it, these upperclassmen are going too far!"

Luo Yongjian, who was walking in front, heard the argument and immediately went to defend the freshmen after understanding the cause of the dispute.

He considered himself a righteous sword immortal and loved nothing more than to draw his sword to help those who faced injustice.

Those damn upperclassmen, relying on their few extra years of training to bully the younger, definitely needed a lesson in humility!

Seeing this, the other students from the freshman prodigy class all followed his lead.

They were leaders among the freshman class, and it was their duty to stand up for others.

"Let's go, we should join them," Ma Xiwei said, quickly catching up with the pace of the others.

Shen Qinghan said nothing, simply following silently.

"The prodigy class is here!"

"Brother Yu, Brother Jian, these upperclassmen are too oppressive; they won't let us new students into the training room!"

"You upperclassmen are so overbearing; let's see if you dare to stop the prodigy class from entering!"

When the freshman prodigy class showed up, the freshmen who were blocked from entering the training room suddenly felt empowered.

The upperclassmen guarding the door became somewhat timid upon seeing Li Moyu and Luo Yongjian at the forefront, and their arrogance faded from their faces.

"Why won't you let the new students in?" Luo Yongjian challenged a burly upperclassman, showing no fear despite the other's intimidating build.

The burly upperclassman faltered, his tone becoming more conciliatory, "Junior, the training room is too crowded right now. If we let more people in, nobody will be able to train properly."

Luo Yongjian glanced inside the training room, saw it was fairly full but not crammed, and immediately frowned, "How is it full inside? There are still a lot of empty spots, aren't there?"

"It doesn't look too full for now, but once all of you come in, it really will be tight,"

the burly upperclassman said with a sheepish smile.

Though he was an upperclassman, and had two more years of training than these freshmen, his strength was decent, giving him an absolute advantage.

But this advantage was only valid in the face of ordinary freshmen.

In front of top prodigies like Li Moyu and Luo Yongjian—who had Biological Levels of Common Tier Seven and Six respectively, stronger than many sophomore and junior upperclassmen—this advantage was practically nonexistent.

The burly upperclassman was a junior himself, with two more years of training than Li Moyu and Luo Yongjian. However, his Biological Level was only at the peak of Common Tier Five.

As a result, he had no confidence facing Li Moyu and Luo Yongjian and couldn't help but wear a sheepish grin.

Despite the burly upperclassman's conciliatory attitude, Luo Yongjian didn't buy it.

He turned to the freshmen behind him and declared, "Come on, follow me inside. Don't mind these bullies who are all bark and no bite at the door."

# Chapter 323 : 199, Student Union? Exactly, the Student Union!\_2

After finishing speaking, he pushed the senior students blocking the way and opened a path for the freshmen behind him to enter.

Just at that moment!

A tall figure suddenly appeared in front of Luo Yongjian, grabbed him by the collar in one swift move, lifted him up, and with a fierce swing, threw him out of the training room.

Luo Yongjian was completely unable to react and was sent flying out, landing with a "plop" on the corridor outside the training room.

"Before noon, at 12 o'clock, freshmen are forbidden from entering the training room,"

the tall figure said slowly as he walked out of the training room, addressing the crowd of freshmen outside.

Some freshmen recognized the tall figure and whispered, "It's Guo Haidong, the Vice President of the External Relations Department of the Student Council, with a Biological Level of Ordinary Level 8 Peak, ranked 156 on the Peak List."

Hearing this, the surrounding freshmen instantly lost their courage.

The confidence that had been bolstered by the brilliant students of the first-year honors class vanished without a trace.

In their minds, facing such a strong figure of Ordinary Level 8 Peak, not to mention the top talents from the first-year honors class, even the freshman king Wang Linzichen would have had to frown and take the bitter pill.

However, Li Moyu was rather stubborn.

Faced with Guo Haidong, whose Biological Level was as high as Ordinary Level 8 Peak, he didn't feel a trace of fear in his heart.

What he felt was even more indignation and anger.

He locked eyes with Guo Haidong and loudly questioned, "The Student Council is an organization meant to maintain school discipline. As a member of the council, you are bullying freshmen. What is the meaning of this?"

Guo Haidong replied calmly, "I am maintaining order."

"The training room is too crowded now, letting more people in could lead to chaos."

"As a member of the Student Council, it is my duty to control the number of people in the training room and prevent unnecessary turmoil."

"..."

"Too many people inside? Where is it overcrowded? How come I see quite a few empty spots?" Li Moyu asked with great dissatisfaction.

Guo Haidong couldn't be bothered to explain and simply said, "If I say you can't go in, you can't. If you're unsatisfied, you can go to the Student Council or the Academic Affairs Office to complain about me."

After speaking, he turned back toward the training room, intending to close the training room's door, not allowing the freshmen outside to enter.

Seeing this, Li Moyu's anger surged.

He took a quick step forward and kicked the door that was about to close with a strong kick!

Then, he turned around and shouted to the crowd of freshmen behind him, "Everyone, charge with me!"

After speaking, he was the first to rush into the training room.

Luo Yongjian, who had just been thrown out, dusted off the dust from his body and immediately followed in Li Moyu's footsteps toward the training room.

With these two leading the charge, the freshmen waiting outside also charged, wanting to show the seniors inside a lesson— even rabbits bite when they are cornered!

"Bang!"

Suddenly, a loud collision noise erupted.

Li Moyu, who was the first to charge into the training room, was instantly thrown out, tumbling over the corridor's wall and falling from the second floor, crashing heavily into the green belt downstairs.

"Bang!"

The same noise followed.

Luo Yongjian, the second one to enter, was also thrown out of the training room, crashing heavily into the green belt below, curling up from the pain, his face twisted in agony.

Seeing that both of them were thrown out, the freshmen who had followed them stopped in their tracks, instinctively stepped back a few paces, and dared not approach the training room's door again.

Guo Haidong walked out of the training room, looking displeased, and warned, "Anyone who dares to step one foot into the training room's door and doesn't follow the Student Council's instructions, the fate of those two just now will be your own!"

At these words, many freshmen chickened out.

They no longer dared to block the training room's door.

They turned and went downstairs to leave, planning to return after 12 o'clock to train in the training room.

They would rather sacrifice their lunch break than offend these seniors.

"Let's go, we're going to the Academic Affairs Office to file a complaint, we can't let Guo Haidong get away with this!"

Ma Xiwei said, grabbing Shen Qinghan's hand as they rushed towards the administration building to find her father Ma Zhenhe to handle the matter.

Not to use a dean father—that would be something only a fool would do.

Guo Haidong was here flexing his power, using his position as the son of a dean to bully the weaker!

However, halfway there, she changed direction with Shen Qinghan in tow and said, "I just remembered my dad went on a business trip today, to find your Zi Chen!"

...

Outside the training room.

A girl walked up to Guo Haidong's side, her face filled with worry as she said, "Brother Dong, that Li Moyu is Li Yijin's own younger brother, won't your actions against him just now..."

Guo Haidong cut her off with a dismissive look, "The strength of our club president has progressed further over the winter break, a mere Li Yijin is nothing to be afraid of."

"Really?" The girl's face lit up with anticipation, "I can't wait to see our president take revenge on Li Yijin at the university league's Martial Stage!"

Just then, Li Moyu, who had just been kicked down, leaped up and landed on the surrounding wall.

His body and head were covered in leaves, making him appear somewhat disheveled.

But while he looked disheveled, his tone was anything but.

He glared at Guo Haidong, angrily saying, "Brat, your worthless student council president dares to compare himself with my brother?!"

"Bang!"

Another sound erupted.

Li Moyu was kicked down the building again.

This kick was much heavier than the first one.

Li Moyu curled up in pain, his face etched with agony.

"Brother Yu, this bastard is bullying us, showing no martial virtue. Let's go, we're going to find Brother Chen!"

After saying that, Luo Yongjian ran toward the direction of the research institute.

Li Moyu quickly got up too, clutching his stomach and following Luo Yongjian's pace.

A true man doesn't suffer immediate losses!

If I can't beat you, I'll find someone stronger!

Watching the two retreating figures, Guo Haidong shook his head, "This year's batch of freshman in the genius class is really pathetic, incapable of winning on their own, they call for help; it's laughable."

The girl also said, "Indeed, these freshmen really are pathetic. When we were freshmen, weren't we also suppressed by the seniors? But we had backbone, we held our breath and recovered our standing on our own. Who would go looking for help to fight their battles for them?"

...

The Research Institute for Purebloods.

Lin Zichen was in the lab, together with Liu Chuanwu, researching methods for opening meridian channels.

Song Yuyan was also there.

While researching, Song Yuyan's phone suddenly vibrated.

She took out the phone and saw that it was a message from the bank urging her to repay her loan.

As soon as she saw this message, she felt numb all over and complained, "I'm so broke, cultivating the Blood Tempering Technique consumes too many resources. My meager salary just doesn't cut it. I recently took out a loan and now they're hounding me to repay it. So annoying!"

Then, looking at Lin Zichen and Liu Chuanwu, she asked, "Do either of you have any good plans for making money? I'm really in need!"

Liu Chuanwu said, "The creator installed an ATM between everyone's legs, you could go activate it."

Song Yuyan gave him a derisive glance, expressing her irritation, "Get lost, do you think I'm like you? Going out every night to sell my body, I am a decent and virtuous woman!"

Liu Chuanwu chuckled, "Then go get a boyfriend. Just ask for a few million in betrothal gifts after a month, take the money and split, then move on to the next one."

Song Yuyan was speechless, "Isn't that fraud?"

Liu Chuanwu replied, "Who told you it's fraud? It's a voluntary gift; go for it, a former flame of mine got rich that way, and nothing went wrong."

Song Yuyan replied, "Fraud is fraud, I am a law-abiding citizen and I won't do such things!"

As she spoke, she turned to Lin Zichen and said, "How about you, Zi Chen? Got any good money-making schemes?"

Lin Zichen shook his head, "I don't either."

In the past, his way of making money was to take on off-campus missions for credits.

But now, he didn't dare to go out, fearing the attacks from the Divine Plant Cult.

...

PS: Basket out, asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 324 : 200. Overturn the whole Student Council! Make a name for the Pureblood Human Path!

It was only a moment before Shen Qinghan and the others, who had appeared outside, ran to the entrance of the research institute.

Only Shen Qinghan came into the institute, while the other three waited outside.

As soon as Shen Qinghan came in, she found Lin Zichen and explained the situation to him.

She said a group of senior students led by the Deputy Minister of the Student Union's External Affairs Department had occupied the training room and wouldn't allow freshmen to use it, even resorting to physical violence.

She asked him what should be done about it?

Before Lin Zichen could speak, Song Yuyan beside him said, "What else could be done, definitely call your Zi Chen over to beat them up."

Next door, Liu Chuanwu said, "Do I hear Ma Zhenhe's daughter's voice?"

Shen Qinghan: "Principal, President Ma's daughter, Ma Xiwei, the genius Li Moyu's younger brother from Beijing University, and a male classmate from my class are all waiting outside the door; they didn't come into the institute because of their status."

"I see."

Liu Chuanwu nodded his head.

Lin Zichen didn't waste any time and said, "Since those three classmates of yours are waiting at the door, let's go over now and not keep them waiting too long."

After speaking, he and Shen Qinghan walked downstairs and left the research institute, where they saw the three waiting outside.

Upon seeing the arrival of his back-up, Luo Yongjian immediately said with a furious face, "Brother Chen, that Deputy Minister of the Student Union's External Affairs Department is such a beast!"

"Despite being a student officer, he's leading the bullying against us freshmen!"

"Go all out on him later, beat him until his mother wouldn't recognize him!"

Luo Yongjian was full of confidence in Lin Zichen, believing that an ordinary Eighth Order peak senior student stood no chance against the strongest freshman king in the school's history, and lasting three rounds would be a success.

Li Moyu, beside him, also fumed with anger and said to Lin Zichen, "Damn, that jerk just kicked me twice, later, make him cough up blood, and I'll reward your novel with ten million!"

Lin Zichen's eyes lit up: "Really?"

"I'll reward you right now!"

Li Moyu, saying this, took out his phone from his pocket, opened Qidian Reading, and was about to recharge ten million to reward Lin Zichen's novel "Qingmei: The White-Faced Gigolo Behind the Goddess."

Seeing this, Lin Zichen hurriedly stopped him: "Don't reward the novel, just transfer the money directly to me."

He didn't want to share fifty-fifty with the platform; he wanted to pocket the full ten million for himself!

Li Moyu didn't think too much of it and just said opulently, "Tell me your bank account number, I'll transfer it to you now."

Lin Zichen didn't say much, simply giving his bank account number to Li Moyu.

Then, quite quickly, he received the ten million transfer from Li Moyu.

Luo Yongjian's eyes practically popped out of his head.

He had never seen so much cash in his life.

After the money was in the account,

Lin Zichen wasted no time, immediately rushing to the training room with the others.

...

Second floor of the gymnasium, training room.

Inside, the senior students were training while chatting and laughing with each other.

One of them, a burly young man with a buzz cut, shook his head and said, "This year's freshmen really aren't up to snuff, their brains don't seem to work properly, always wanting to butt heads with the seniors."

"It's normal for freshmen to be weaker than seniors, isn't it?"

"Knowing they can't beat the seniors, they should learn to keep their tails between their legs."

"When the seniors graduate and it's their turn to become seniors, they can take back what they lost from the new batch of freshmen; wouldn't that solve everything?"

"It's just too stupid; I can't even watch it."

"..."

A long-haired young man beside him agreed, saying, "Indeed, it's kind of funny how stupid they are."

As they were talking,

suddenly, the door to the training room was kicked open with a "bang"!

"Damn it, Guo Haidong, come out here, your grandpa Li is back!"

Li Moyu walked in, bragging and shouting.

Luo Yongjian quickly stepped to his side, shouting arrogantly, "Guo Haidong, did you hear my brother Moyu? Get out here!"

After the two of them finished shouting, the rest—Lin Zichen, Shen Qinghan, and Ma Xiwei—casually walked in from outside.

It wasn't that these three were intentionally making a dramatic entrance, but Li Moyu and Luo Yongjian had rushed ahead too quickly.

Upon entering the gymnasium, the pair dashed all the way to the training room door, forcefully breaking in, as if they couldn't wait to reclaim their pride right there and then.

They were just like the brash henchmen of a boss, specialized in kicking down doors and shouting threats.

"And here I thought you found someone serious to back you up, but it turns out you just brought your freshman king," Guo Haidong said as he leisurely walked out from one of the compartments in the back, accompanied by a woman with golden, wavy hair.

This woman was the same student who had earlier mocked the freshmen for lacking backbone in Guo Haidong's company.

The moment Guo Haidong appeared, Lin Zichen instantly sensed his biological pressure.

Pretty strong, with a Biological Level reaching an ordinary Eighth Order peak.

He also sensed two strong Exotic Beast auras from him.

One was the Qi-Blood family's Demonic Eye Giant Ape.

The other was the Mental family's Shadow Bat.

Double cultivation of Qi-Blood and psyche, developing comprehensively.

Having analyzed Guo Haidong's attributes, Lin Zichen felt he was suitable to be Shen Qinghan's whetstone.

So he looked towards Shen Qinghan beside him and calmly said to her, "You take on this Deputy Minister of the Student Union's External Affairs Department, and remember to make him cough up blood."

"Okay, I got it."

Shen Qinghan nodded and stepped forward to approach Guo Haidong.

Li Moyu, Ma Xiwei, and Luo Yongjian were momentarily stunned.

Guo Haidong was a ferocious figure with a Biological Level as high as an ordinary Eighth Order peak, and they had Shen Qinghan, with only a Sixth Order Biological Level, to face him—were they sure this wasn't a joke?

# Chapter 325: 200. Overturn the whole Student Council! Make a name for the Pureblood Human Path!\_2

All three of them had no idea that Shen Qinghan had already evolved to a common Eighth Order.

After all, at the start of the winter break, Shen Qinghan's Biological Level was only a common Sixth Order. Who would have thought that someone could evolve two levels in just one winter break?

"You're sending her out to fight me?"

Guo Haidong also laughed, his laughter tinged with annoyance and rage.

He was a strong individual with a Biological Level reaching the peak of common Eighth Order. Sending such a weak and delicate girl to spar with me, who are they looking down on?

Thinking this, he spoke to the lady with golden wavy hair beside him, "You go take care of her."

"Leave it to me."

The golden wavy-haired lady confidently asserted.

With her Biological Level reaching common Seventh Order, she had the confidence to beat any first-year female student.

"Shen junior, when you stepped in as a substitute during the fight you were quite fierce against the seniors. Not knowing at all how to respect your seniors, today your senior sister will teach you how to respect the seniors."

The moment her words fell, the lady with the golden waves instantly dashed forward with a burst of golden light, speeding towards Shen Qinghan.

The sprint was quick, but Shen Qinghan felt it wasn't anywhere close to her own speed.

Based on that, she judged the other's Qi-Blood strength to be far inferior to her own.

Therefore, without even resorting to the abilities of the Azure Jellyfish King or the Water Butterfly, she simply stepped forward and lashed out with her leg at the golden wavy-haired lady who was rushing towards her.

In the midst of her high-speed sprint, the golden wavy-haired lady didn't have time to react, merely seeing a slender beautiful leg suddenly appear before her eyes.

The next second, they all heard a loud "bang."

Shen Qinghan's slender straight leg harshly swept across the chest of the woman with golden waves, sending her flying with one kick.

After roughly two seconds, the figure that had been sent flying smacked into the ground with a "plop," curling up in pain, her entire face contorted with agony.

Witnessing this scene, everyone in the training room was shocked.

No one had expected that the seemingly weak and delicate Shen Qinghan could unleash such formidable power with a single kick.

Looks can be deceiving indeed.

"Qinghan, your legs are so slender, how can they release such terrifying power?!" Li Moyu stared incredulously at Shen Qinghan's legs.

Shen Qinghan answered, "It's the enhancement from practicing the Blood Tempering Technique."

Hearing this, Ma Xiwei's heart stirred with emotion.

The Pureblood Human Path!

I must follow the Pureblood Human Path!

I'll find time to eliminate all the Exotic Beast Genes in my body!

If Shen Qinghan can become this strong from training in the Blood Tempering Technique, then surely I can too!

While Ma Xiwei was lost in thought.

Luo Yongjian said to Shen Qinghan, "Sister Han, you should have swept her face just now. A single kick would have turned her into a pig's head. That's how tough you need to be with these seniors!"

Shen Qinghan ignored him and looked towards Guo Haidong, saying, "It's your turn."

Stepping forward, Guo Haidong spoke, "I underestimated you, but that kick of yours just now wouldn't even scratch me."

As soon as his words ended, he activated the two Exotic Beast Genes within his body with a thought. His already robust physique swelled by seventy percent, his face instantly covered in what seemed to be rodent-like fur.

At the same time.

Following suit, Shen Qinghan also activated within her the Azure Jellyfish King Gene and the Water Butterfly Gene with a mere thought.

Her originally pitch-black hair instantly turned a shiny azure blue, breathtakingly beautiful.

Her originally clear, peach blossom-shaped eyes grew even more water-laden, with ripples seemingly undulating within them.

"Buzz!"

A sound of tearing through the air was heard.

Opting to seize the initiative, Shen Qinghan took an instantaneous step and dashed toward Guo Haidong.

As she charged, she thought and manipulated Guo Haidong's Qi-Blood from afar, plunging his circulatory strength into turmoil.

At the same time, her eyes gleamed with a hint of azure blue, attempting to assault Guo Haidong with an Illusion Technique.

She hadn't yet mastered how to wield the abilities of the Water Butterfly and wasn't sure if her attack would be successful.

On the other side, Guo Haidong's brow suddenly furrowed.

He found the Qi-Blood within his body becoming chaotic and felt dizzy, his vision starting to spin.

His wide breadth of experience quickly led him to realize that Shen Qinghan was controlling the Qi-Blood inside his body and launching a mental attack against him.

Faced with this situation, he chose to further activate the Exotic Beast Genes inside his body, strengthening his Qi-Blood and mental fortitude.

Then, bracing against Shen Qinghan's dual attack of Qi-Blood and spirit, Lin Zichen suddenly thrust his calf against the floor, and with a "buzz," he charged towards her.

In just the blink of an eye, the two were locked in combat.

Shen Qinghan favored using her legs, lifting her calf and fiercely sweeping it towards Guo Haidong's throat.

Guo Haidong did not dodge or flinch, directly meeting the sweeping leg with a fierce punch.

"Bang!"

A loud collision sounded.

Shen Qinghan's leg swept against Guo Haidong's fist, failing to push him back but instead causing her own calf to fracture from the impact.

In a flash, a piercing pain swept through her body, causing her to involuntarily furrow her brows and her leg to tremble slightly.

Although it was painful, she did not back away.

Instead, she endured the intense pain, retracted her leg as quickly as possible, performed a nimble turn, and instantly circled to Guo Haidong's back.

She then launched a close-range, fierce attack on his heart and brain with her Qi-Blood spirit attacks!

The moment her attack took effect, Guo Haidong had no idea what had just happened.

He felt his mind go blank for an instant, followed immediately by a sweet taste in his throat as he uncontrollably spewed out a large mouthful of fresh blood.

Similarly, blood seeped from his ears, eyes, nostrils, and the corners of his mouth, presenting a shocking sight.

Seeing her double-strike effective, Shen Qinghan did not waste this fleeting opportunity.

While Guo Haidong was still disoriented, she swiftly lifted her right arm and chopped down fiercely on the back of his head with the edge of her hand.

"Bang!"

A crisp sound emitted.

Shen Qinghan's hand chop landed precisely on the back of Guo Haidong's head, the powerful impact instantly knocking him unconscious, his body falling limply to the ground, motionless.

He was merely concussed into unconsciousness, still breathing, not dead on the spot.

After all, Guo Haidong's Biological Level was higher compared to Shen Qinghan, and he had also fused with the genes of the Demon Eye Giant Ape.

For Shen Qinghan to kill him with one strike was virtually impossible.

That was also why Shen Qinghan dared to strike him so fiercely.

"What's going on?"

"The vice-chair of the Student Council's External Relations Department, defeated by a freshman girl like that?"

"This... It's daylight madness!"

The moment Guo Haidong fell to the ground without getting up, the training room burst into astonished exclamations.

Everyone couldn't believe that Guo Haidong, a fully activated Demon Eye Giant Ape gene recipient, nearly three meters tall, had been defeated by a delicate-looking first-year female student.

It was too sci-fi, too fantastical!

...

Lin Zichen, looking at the incapacitated Guo Haidong, suddenly had a feeling that all the students at the school were mere ants.

Even the deans were ants.

No.

He must not have this contemptuous mindset towards the weak.

It wasn't conducive to survival.

Every opponent must be taken seriously.

Back in the coastal forest, the reason he could kill the masked man without sustaining any injuries was by exploiting the latter's underestimation of the weaker.

With that in mind, Lin Zichen declared to everyone around: "Starting now, she and I represent the Pureblood Human Path, and we will openly challenge the entire Student Council on the first floor of the gymnasium!"

After speaking, he walked downstairs with Shen Qinghan, leaving behind a crowd full of life's uncertainties and disbelief.

A moment to collect their thoughts.

Everyone in the training room was shocked.

Had this newcomer king gone mad?!

After defeating only an ordinary Eighth Order at the peak, he dared to be so arrogant?

Keep in mind, there were three Advanced-level Creatures in the Student Council!

The president was profound and unfathomable, possibly even High-Level Third Rank!

...

PS: Begging for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 326: 201, Student Union? Exactly the Student Union!

Gymnasium.

First floor.

Lin Zichen led Shen Qinghan towards the central Martial Stage.

After stopping by the side of the Martial Stage,

he had Shen Qinghan stand on the stage while he stood at the edge.

He planned to let Shen Qinghan go first.

When Shen Qinghan couldn't handle it anymore, he would take over.

Before long,

students who had come to watch the spectacle crowded around the Martial Stage.

There were several hundred of them.

They were all students who had class or studied in the gymnasium during this time slot.

They gathered in twos and threes, engaging in conversations about Shen Qinghan on the stage.

"Her hair is so beautiful, and her eyes look so clear and lovely; she's more beautiful than any actress on the TV screen."

"I noticed her during the trials at the beginning of the school year, she was already this beautiful, a true school belle."

"You might not believe this, but just now, upstairs in the training room, she defeated the vice president of the External Affairs Department in one round."

"Are you kidding? During the trial at the beginning of the school year, I saw her being chased and beaten by a few girls from the ordinary class, and now you're telling me she defeated a vice president in one round, just after one semester?"

"If I tell you one more thing, you'll think I'm joking even more: She, like Lin Zichen, follows the Pureblood Human Path."

"???! She's activated her Exotic Beast Gene, turned her hair azure blue, and you're telling me she's following the Pureblood Human Path?"

"Really, I'm not lying to you, she said this upstairs in the training room herself. She mentioned she has a special constitution that allows her to enslave Exotic Beast Genes, rather than needing to fuse with them like we do."

"..."

So many people are discussing me...

Shen Qinghan, standing alone on the Martial Stage, felt a bit nervous listening to the constant murmur of conversations surrounding her.

There were too many people below.

And almost everyone was discussing her, their gazes fixating on her, making her feel quite uncomfortable.

However, she was only initially nervous and uncomfortable.

After a while, she adapted.

She became calm as still water.

She could automatically block out the noise of the discussions below.

Below the stage, Lin Zichen watched Shen Qinghan on the stage.

Seeing that she was only a bit nervous when she first got on the stage and quickly adjusted her mentality to calm down, he felt very comforted.

The little girl was getting better, no longer getting nervous over every little thing like before.

...

Administration building.

Inside a conference hall.

Zhou Xuehong, as the president of the student council, was holding a meeting for the key student council members.

He summarized the achievements of the previous semester.

And set the goals for this one.

It took over half an hour to cover these two topics.

Zhou Xuehong turned off the projector, leaning on the podium, and said to the people below:

"We've covered past achievements and future goals."

"Now, let's talk about the quality of this year's freshmen."

"Everyone, if you think there are any freshmen qualified to join the student council, bring them up now. Give us a brief introduction, and we'll see if they meet the standards for joining the student council."

"..."

"I feel that the guy from Evolution Class 2 named Lu Xiangbei isn't bad; his Biological Level has reached Common Tier Five, and he has fused with the advanced gene of the Magical Eye Ape."

"Li Guang from the Mech God Class, I think he's very suitable to join the student council."

"That Gao Fan from Evolution Class 5, I think we can recruit him into the council."

"..."

The student council members proposed one after another who was worthy of joining the council.

All suggestions were for newcomers from the ordinary classes.

The geniuses from the talent class all qualified to join without need for recommendation.

...

Half an hour later.

The recommendations were over, with over twenty people proposed.

All were top-students from the ordinary classes, their strengths no less than those of the talent class newcomers.

Zhou Xuehong asked his secretary to record these names, then looked at the student council members below and said:

"We've finished recommending new members."

"Now, it's time to recommend candidates for council president."

"Who do you all think among the freshmen is worthy of being groomed as a candidate for council president?"

"..."

The president candidates of Shanhai University are usually predetermined early in their freshman year.

Choose 3 to 5 people for focused cultivation.

In three years, whoever performs the most outstandingly can become the president of the student council.

"Li Moyu is probably the most suitable, as the younger brother of Li Yijin, his talent is top-notch, and he isn't lacking resources due to his family's wealth."

"Ma Xiwei is also very good; as the daughter of the dean, she was exposed to administration from an early age and likely has the best management skills."

"That long-haired guy named Luo Yongjian can be considered too."

"Shen Qinghan is worth considering, provided that she can change her personality."

"..."

The student council members discussed and brought up these four candidates, one after another.

All four were among the top five in the newcomer competition.

Whether in terms of talent or strength, they were among the strongest in the new students and had the potential to be the council president.

As for Lin Zichen, the Rookie King, not one student council member mentioned his name.

Lin Zichen's strength was unquestionably the best among the freshmen.

However, Lin Zichen didn't follow the Pureblood Human Path, so everyone was pessimistic about his future.

Another point was that Lin Zichen's attitude towards the student council was very unfriendly, and the members had a significant bias against him.

"President, I think Lin Zichen is the most suitable candidate to be groomed for council president," said a short-haired girl from one of the most remote seats below after a moment's hesitation.

Visit m,v le,mpyr today

She was a graduate of Shanhai High School, two levels above Lin Zichen.

# Chapter 327: 201, Student Union? Exactly, the Student Union!\_2

Back in the ninth grade, she was a diehard fan of Lin Zichen.

Even now, despite Lin Zichen constantly targeting the student council and becoming their enemy, she still remained his diehard fan.

"Jia Qi, state your reasons why you think Lin Zichen is the most suitable candidate for the role of president-in-training,"

Zhou Xuehong looked at the girl and said.

The girl stood up from her seat and answered with clear reasoning, "President, Lin Zichen's strength is unmatched and ranks first among the new students."

"Moreover, he is assertive, ruthless, and not verbose, possessing a commanding presence."

"Most importantly, his external conditions are exceptional, and he has a distinguished aura."

"Based on these three points, I believe he is especially suited to be nurtured as the next student council president."

"..."

After listening to the girl's words, Zhou Xuehong fell silent for a moment.

Then, he spoke slowly, "Lin Zichen is not suitable to be a president-in-training."

"Why, President?"

The girl expressed her incomprehension, unwilling to accept the fact that Lin Zichen was not suitable to be a president-in-training.

She had been looking forward to Lin Zichen becoming a president-in-training so that as the head of the personnel department, she could interact with him daily and engage in friendly exchanges.

Zhou Xuehong looked at her and explained, "Firstly, Lin Zichen walks the path of a Pureblood Human, and its future prospects are not clear. Cultivating him might end up being a wasted effort, a futile waste of resources."

"Secondly, when he has conflicts with senior students, he has never thought of reconciling, directly taking action against them and opposing the student council. This shows that he does not understand the intricacies of human relations and is not tactful enough, which makes it easy for him to offend others."

"Just from these two points, it's clear that he is not suitable to be a president-in-training and lacks any cultivation value."

After saying this, Zhou Xuehong continued indifferently, "Given the above, the candidates for this term's president-in-training are temporarily set to be Li Moyu, Ma Xiwei, Luo Yongjian, and Shen Qinghan."

No sooner had he spoken these words,

Suddenly!

A tall girl burst through the door, an urgent look on her face as she said:

"President, something terrible has happened!"

"The new student, Wang Linzichen, and his girlfriend, Shen Qinghan, are currently setting up a ring on the first floor of the sports hall, boldly challenging our entire student council!"

"Before this, our External Relations Department's Vice Minister, Guo Haidong, was defeated by Shen Qinghan in a single round during a practice session, causing him to fall to the ground, bleeding from seven orifices, and he is still unconscious to this moment, having been urgently taken to the infirmary."

"..."

As the girl reported this, a deathly silence fell upon the scene.

After everyone had finished listening to the girl's report,

The student leaders in the conference room began to gradually realize what was happening, and their eyes widened in astonishment.

"Guo Haidong, whose Biological Level is as high as an Ordinary Eighth Order peak, was taken down by Shen Qinghan in one round?"

"What exactly is going on?"

"Xiao Ling, are you sure you're not mistaken?"

"Could it be that Lin Zichen was the one who took action, and you are mistaking him for Shen Qinghan?"

"..."

Everyone found it hard to believe the girl's words, or to believe that Shen Qinghan had such strength, feeling that there must be some misunderstanding.

Hearing everyone's reactions, the girl started to doubt herself as well, "I'm not very clear on the specifics, as I wasn't in the practice room at the time, but on the first floor sparring with others."

"It could have been Lin Zichen who took the action."

"However, Lin Zichen, along with Shen Qinghan setting up a platform to challenge our student council on the first floor of the gym, is something I witnessed with my own eyes, absolutely audacious."

"..."

Having heard the girl's report,

A young man in the conference room slammed his hand on the table and stood up furiously, exclaiming, "This is preposterous, the new King has become lawless, just a freshman and he dares to be so confrontational with the entire student council!"

A young man in a tank top sitting next to him also spoke up angrily, "This Lin Zichen has been constantly challenging the authority of our student council since he arrived at Shan University, undermining the rights of us veterans. We must deal with him, or everyone will start to think that the student council is afraid of him!"

The head of the External Relations Department, a girl with hair dyed fiery red, said with a grim expression, "Lin Zichen is too presumptuous. President, I'll deal with him right now."

After saying this, the red-haired girl stood up and jumped out the window, moving at high speed toward the sports hall.

Since Lin Zichen dared to attack a member of her External Relations Department, she was determined to take revenge and show Lin Zichen the consequences of messing with her people.

She was an Ordinary Ninth Rank powerhouse, having merged three Exotic Beast Genes, her strength was formidable—capable of fighting ten Guo Haidongs at once, and she didn't consider Lin Zichen a threat at all.

"Come on, let's go see for ourselves,"

With that call to action, the student leaders in the meeting room began to jump out the window one after another, hurrying to the sports hall with the greatest speed.

Zhou Xuehong, as the president, turned to his female secretary and said, "Take me over."

"Okay."

The female secretary nodded.

Then, with a thought, she activated the anti-gravity propulsion devices on her knees, waist, and chest, floating horizontally in mid-air, face down. Discover hidden tales at m,v l'e-NovelBin

When Zhou Xuehong saw the secretary had adjusted her position, he lightly jumped onto her metal frame, standing as if on a skateboard.

Feeling the president had steadied himself,

The female secretary activated the anti-airflow devices in her soles and palms the moment she got the chance, and with a "buzz," she flew out the window towards the gymnasium.

...

The gymnasium.

First floor.

Shen Qinghan was on the stage, Lin Zichen below it.

Both of them stood on the same side, facing the gymnasium's main door, waiting for the student council's powerhouses to come crashing in.

"Lin Zichen, don't think that just because you're the strongest newcomer in the school's history, you can be so arrogant. You'll regret disrespecting the student council sooner or later!"

Below the stage, a young man shouted at Lin Zichen with a dissatisfied face.

He was a sophomore from the ordinary evolution class who had only joined the student council this year. He felt a strong sense of belonging to the council and couldn't stand Lin Zichen's disrespect.

Lin Zichen glanced at him and said to Shen Qinghan on the stage, "Shut him up."

Upon hearing this, Shen Qinghan immediately used the abilities of the Azure Jellyfish King, remotely controlling the Qi-Blood flow in the young man's body from afar and plunging him into a state of Qi-Blood chaos.

The young man's Biological Level wasn't high, just the peak of Ordinary Sixth Order.

Under Shen Qinghan's assault, he immediately fell to the ground with blood flowing from all orifices and fell into a coma.

Everyone present was utterly shocked at the sight.

Shen Qinghan was just a freshman girl!

How could her methods be so powerful?

Just then,

someone in the crowd shouted, "Look, the student council people have arrived!"

"The president, the vice president, the heads of the Disciplinary Department, the External Affairs Department, and the heads of various other student council departments are all here!"

"Damn, this is going to be a good show!"

"..."

As the student council's cadre appeared, the entire gymnasium instantly burst into commotion.

At the same time,

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan both looked towards the gym's main entrance, eyeing the student council cadre walking towards the Martial Stage.

Among them, Shen Qinghan was a bit nervous, instinctively stepping back to get closer to Lin Zichen below the stage.

Noticing her nervousness, Lin Zichen said to her softly, "Don't be nervous."

"Yeah, I'm not nervous."

Shen Qinghan said as calmly as she could.

At the moment her voice faded,

a striking red figure suddenly leapt high from the crowd of student council cadre.

Covering a distance of dozens of meters

Lin Zichen recognized the gene the person had integrated.

It was related to fire.

Lin Zichen glanced at the person, Ordinary Ninth Rank.

Lin Zichen: "Han Han, you're up."

Seeing Shen Qinghan, the head of the External Affairs Department was cautious.

The deputy head Guo Haidong had been shattered by her.

On the stage,

Shen Qinghan fought a bit toughly,

But still won.

Shocking.

Incredible.

"How has Shen Qinghan become so strong?"

"Pureblood Human Path?"

"Hey, they say that Shen Qinghan is so strong because she has a special physique. What about Lin Zichen then? Does he also have some special physique?"

"Isn't it obvious? Of course, he does. Otherwise, how could he become the newcomer king?"

"What kind of physique does he have? It seems like apart from his physical body showing strength, he doesn't have any other special traits."

"Just having a strong physical body is enough. Why does he need anything else special? Haven't you ever heard of physical sanctification?"

"Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan are now probably the strongest among the newcomers. Both of them are following the Pureblood Human Path, it's incredible."

"By the way, wasn't it said that the Pureblood Human Path has no future? What's the deal with these two?"

...

PS: Begging for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 328: 202, Student Council? Merely ants.

"It's Zeng Xinran, the head of the Public Relations Department!"

"Ranked 38th on the Peak List!"

"Her Biological Level has reached an Ordinary Ninth Order, and she's a three-time Genetic Integrator!"

"I wonder if Shen Qinghan can win..."

"Of course she can win, didn't you see how badly Guo Haidong was beaten? He was killed instantly with just one strike, bleeding so badly it was horrifying."

"..."

The moment the red-haired lady stepped onto the stage, such a buzz of discussion immediately arose in the crowd.

Listening to the voices from below, Zeng Xinran slightly frowned, her expression carrying a trace of disbelief.

Earlier in the meeting room, as soon as that girl entered, she said that Guo Haidong was defeated by Shen Qinghan in one round, blood pouring from his seven orifices as he fell to the ground and didn't get up, falling into a coma.

After hearing it, Zeng Xinran thought that girl must have been mistaken.

She knew of Shen Qinghan.

A beautiful freshman from the genius class, frequently discussed on the school forum, known as the campus belle.

She did not believe that a freshman girl, whose appearance was so frail and delicate, could defeat Guo Haidong, whose Biological Level was at the peak of an Ordinary Eighth Order.

Not to mention an instant kill in one round.

She thought Guo Haidong must have lost to Lin Zichen, and then when the news reached the girls, it got mixed up and was said he lost to Shen Qinghan.

But now, listening to these voices below, she realized she was wrong.

The one who defeated Guo Haidong was truly this delicate-looking freshman girl before her!

"What exactly is going on?"

"How did this weak-looking little sister manage to defeat Ah Dong in one round?"

Zeng Xinran furrowed her brows tightly, sizing up Shen Qinghan opposite her while feeling extremely puzzled.

It wasn't just her who was confused.

Many who had not witnessed Shen Qinghan's instant defeat of Guo Haidong in the training room felt the same puzzlement, completely at a loss for explanation.

"Junior Shen, I heard you punched out a deputy head of my Public Relations Department?"

Zeng Xinran looked at Shen Qinghan with an expressionless face and asked.

Shen Qinghan, sparing with her words, responded, "Mhm."

Zeng Xinran nodded upon hearing this.

Then, her mind stirred, activating the Exotic Beast Gene within her body, her hair growing rapidly, each strand turning fire-red, while her skin became flush, emitting wave after wave of heat.

Those around the Martial Stage could clearly sense the Qi-Blood surging within her body, each face showing shock.

Such strong Qi-Blood!

It feels like she can even externally release her Qi-Blood!

This head of the Public Relations Department, in terms of physical strength, seems to be approaching a High-Level Creature!

"Junior Shen, let me see your strength!"

As her voice fell, Zeng Xinran immediately bounded towards Shen Qinghan with a dash, raising her muscular calf to deliver a fierce sweep.

Shen Qinghan reacted very swiftly, instantly sidestepping to avoid the incoming kick.

However, the speed of her side step was too slow.

As she had only shifted halfway, Zeng Xinran's leg had already reached her, bringing a burst of the air exploding sound, aiming right for the throat beneath her neck.

Knowing she couldn't dodge in time, Shen Qinghan instantly raised her arms to block the powerful kick.

"Bang!"

Zeng Xinran's sturdy calf collided heavily with Shen Qinghan's forearm.

Accompanied by a faint "crack" sound.

The bones in Shen Qinghan's arm fractured.

In an instant, a pain too intense to bear invaded her brain, turning her pretty face pale.

"Buzz!"

Another air blasting sound rang out.

As Zeng Xinran retracted her leg, she immediately swung a punch towards Shen Qinghan's face, aiming directly for her delicate nose.

She wanted to shatter her nasal bone with a single punch, leaving her face bloodied!

"Hm?!"

Just as the fist was about to land.

Zeng Xinran suddenly felt the Qi-Blood inside her body surge wildly, her brain swelling with discomfort.

The punch she threw consequently weakened significantly and was easily blocked by Shen Qinghan.

Shen Qinghan didn't miss the opportunity to counterattack.

The moment she blocked Zeng Xinran's fist, she immediately struck back with a punch to Zeng Xinran's left chest.

Then, she quickly increased her consumption of spiritual power, amplifying the abilities of the Blue Spirit Jellyfish King, her hand pressing against the chest controlling the Qi-Blood in Zeng Xinran's body to rush directly into her heart.

The next second, Zeng Xinran's heart burst from the ceaseless influx of Qi-Blood, tearing several shocking fissures, and immediately stopped beating.

Stay connected via m-v l|e-NovelBin

However, Zeng Xinran had not died.

Her consciousness merely blurred, and her limbs completely lost control as she collapsed to the ground, barely alive.

At the level of an Ordinary Ninth Order, as long as one hasn't been crazily ravaged by an opponent infusing a heavy dose of Blood Qi Power, even if one's head explodes, they will not immediately die.

"Is it over?"

"The head of the Public Relations Department actually lost!"

"How is this possible!"

"..."

All the spectators below were full of shock.

Shen Qinghan had defeated a three-time Genetic Integrator of the Ordinary Ninth Order in just two rounds, winning thoroughly and cleanly.

It was utterly inconceivable, almost beyond belief!

"What's going on, how did sister Han suddenly become so strong?"

On the right side below the stage, Luo Yongjian, looking at the department head lying on the stage and then at Shen Qinghan, had a face full of life's doubt, unable to comprehend why Shen Qinghan had suddenly become so outrageously strong.

He clearly remembered how, half a year ago during the school commencement trials, Shen Qinghan was chased and beaten by girls from a regular class.

And just half a year later, Shen Qinghan became strong enough to instantly take down a Public Relations Department head ranked 38th on the Peak List with one punch, which was too illogical.

"She must have followed the Pureblood Human Path, that's the only way Qinghan could have improved so fast!"

# Chapter 329: 202, Student Union? Mere ants\_2

Ma Xiwei looked at Shen Qinghan on the stage, her breathing a bit rapid as she said, "We shouldn't have taken the path of Genetic Fusion right away, we should have tried the Pureblood Human Path first!"

She was stimulated by the formidable power that Shen Qinghan had just demonstrated on stage, and her mind was completely filled with thoughts of the Pureblood Human Path.

Now, she was incredibly eager to switch to the Pureblood Human Path in her heart.

Li Moyu analyzed calmly, "I think, Qinghan's strength isn't much related to the Pureblood Human Path."

"Look at the External Relations Minister on the stage, her chest wasn't penetrated, you can't even see a dent."

"This means, the punch Qinghan just threw at her chest was very ordinary in strength."

"The reason the External Relations Minister was knocked down by Qinghan's punch, I guess, is mostly because Qinghan used the power of the Blue Spirit Jellyfish to burst the minister's blood vessels or heart."

"..."

Luo Yongjian nodded after hearing this, "Yu brother is right, the reason why Han sister is formidable is mainly due to her special physique that can enslave Exotic Beasts."

After speaking, he continued with a look of confusion, "But then again, if Han sister is so incredible because of her special physique, what about Chen brother? Does he also possess some kind of special physique?"

"However... I feel like other than having a higher physical talent than us, Chen brother seems not to have any other special traits."

"It's so strange, I just can't comprehend it."

"..."

Li Moyu said, "It's enough just to have a high physical talent, why should there be any other special traits, haven't you heard of the legendary Physical Sanctification?"

"Physical Sanctification?"

Luo Yongjian murmured, sinking into a bout of thought.

It is said that the Pureblood Human Path has no future.

Yet in reality, the most dazzling new students at Shanhai University this year are the couple Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, who follow the Pureblood Human Path.

Could it be that the Pureblood Human Path is the path with the highest limit for evolution?

As Luo Yongjian was lost in these thoughts.

Elsewhere.

People from the Student Union carried Zeng Xinran down from the stage to treat her injuries.

The method of treatment was simple, just letting her swallow a Nine Revolutions Great Rejuvenation Pill, wiping the bloodstains off her body, and that was pretty much it.

"President, what happened to Minister Zeng?"

A Student Union member couldn't understand how Zeng Xinran was critically injured and collapsed even though the punch Shen Qinghan delivered didn't seem to have much power, but Zeng Xinran just couldn't withstand it, which was very odd.

Zhou Xuehong explained expressionlessly, "Her Qi-Blood was manipulated, it was forced into her heart in vast quantities, and her heart was burst open as a result."

After hearing this, the Student Union member found it hard to believe, "Minister Zeng's Biological Level is as high as an Ordinary Ninth Order, and her Qi-Blood is extremely condensed, so Shen Qinghan can actually manipulate Minister Zeng's Qi-Blood?"

Zhou Xuehong said nothing more.

He just quietly watched Shen Qinghan on the stage.

And fell into deep thought.

Since he had entered the gym, he had occasionally heard discussions among the crowd about Shen Qinghan.

They said that Shen Qinghan is a Pureblood Human, who can use the abilities of Exotic Beasts not through Genetic Fusion with their genes, but because she can enslave Exotic Beast Genes, attaining the corresponding abilities without needing to fuse with them.

Gene Slavery?

The ability to gain the powers of Exotic Beasts while still following the Pureblood Human Path?

Is there really such a miraculous special physique?

Zhou Xuehong found it quite unbelievable.

...

Below the stage.

Lin Zichen walked to the edge of the Martial Stage and looked up at Shen Qinghan with concern, "How does your hand feel, do you want to come down and get it treated?"

Shen Qinghan's arm had previously deformed and swollen significantly from blocking Zeng Xinran's full-force kick.

"It's nothing, it will heal itself soon."

Shen Qinghan turned her head to look at Lin Zichen and said with a faint smile on her face.

Lin Zichen nodded, "That's good then."

As he said this, he was reflecting on the scene where Shen Qinghan had instantly defeated Zeng Xinran just moments ago.

He had thought that Shen Qinghan would be caught in a fierce battle.

However, the result was that Zeng Xinran only lasted one more round than Guo Haidong before being defeated at lightning speed.

It could only be said that Shen Qinghan was much stronger than he had imagined.

"Shen junior, let me exchange a few moves with you!"

Suddenly, a crisp voice rang out from the group of Student Council members.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan both followed the direction of the voice.

Then, what came into both of their sight was a bird person wrapped entirely in feathers.

Under the gaze of everyone present, the bird person quickly flew above the Martial Stage and then slowly descended across from Shen Qinghan.

"It's actually the Vice President Tan Wanyi!"

"Wow, even the Vice President is making a move. She's one of the few high-level experts in the school, ranked third on the peak list. Does the Student Council hold Shen, the great beauty of Shanhai University, in such high regard?"

"That's normal, the entire External Relations Department of the Student Council was blown away. If they don't send a strong player to deal with Shen Qinghan now, the Student Council's face will be lost."

"..."

Such whispers arose among the crowd.

Shen Qinghan, hearing that her opponent this time was a high-level creature, the third-ranked expert on the peak list, immediately felt that old problem of hers act up, making her a bit nervous.

But soon, she took a deep breath and adjusted her state in time.

Constantly psyching herself up.

I can do this!

What's there to fear from a high-level expert!

Xiao Chen managed to solo-kill a traitor from the Divine Plant Cult who was of senior sixth biological level!

As the other half of the "Twin Prides" along with Xiao Chen, I will surely be able to defeat this senior!

"Shen junior, are you ready?"

Tan Wanyi, while casually playing with the feathers on her body, asked nonchalantly, not taking Shen Qinghan seriously as an opponent.

Discover more content at m,v l'e-NovelBin

Shen Qinghan positioned herself in her preferred stance to fight, her expression solemn as she said, "I'm ready."

Tan Wanyi chuckled, "Since you're ready, then you make the first move, Shen junior."

The moment her words fell, Shen Qinghan didn't hesitate at all and instantly dashed out towards her, while at the same time thoughtfully using the abilities of the Blue Spirit Jellyfish King and the Water Butterfly to launch a double assault on her qi-blood and spirit.

However!

Shen Qinghan hadn't even taken two steps!

Tan Wanyi in front suddenly spread her feather-laden wings!

The next second!

A whizzing sound erupted!

Dozens of snow-white feathers were instantly propelled from Tan Wanyi's wings, shooting toward the charging Shen Qinghan like arrows.

Shen Qinghan couldn't dodge in time and was pierced through by the feathers.

The powerful impact from the feathers carried Shen Qinghan and slammed her against a pillar on the Martial Stage, pinning her tightly to it, unable to move.

In a flash, Shen Qinghan was soaked by the blood that surged out, covered in blood, presenting a horrifying sight.

"Are you alright?"

Lin Zichen was the first to leap onto the Martial Stage to check on Shen Qinghan's injuries.

As he spoke, he immediately started to pluck the feathers from Shen Qinghan's body.

His movements were precise, trying to cause as little secondary damage to Shen Qinghan as possible.

Only by removing these feathers could the Living Dead Slug gene within Shen Qinghan perform its utmost self-healing, closing the wounds on her body.

Shen Qinghan, enduring the pain, said with a bit of disappointment, "That's too bad, I lost at the first exchange."

"If you lost, you lost, what of it? You've done very well today."

As Lin Zichen spoke, he had already pulled out all the feathers from Shen Qinghan's body, took out a pill, and stuffed it into her mouth, while simultaneously removing his coat to wrap around Shen Qinghan's body.

...

PS: Bowls out, begging for Monthly Passes and recommendation votes!

# Chapter 330: 203, Vice President? Instant kill! The whole audience was dumbfounded!

Administration building.

Top floor.

In the largest conference room.

Vice President Yuan Dongzhi was holding a meeting with various school staff members.

She summarised the teaching achievements of the last semester and set the teaching goals for this one.

Suddenly, Yuan Dongzhi frowned slightly and turned her head toward the direction of the gymnasium.

She sensed that the exotic beast's aura was very active there.

Some Genetic Integrators were sparing.

Among them, the aura of the Blue Spirit Jellyfish King and the Water Butterfly was particularly strong, instantly drawing her attention.

Was Qinghan sparring with someone in the gymnasium?

Thinking this.

Yuan Dongzhi paused the meeting and, while opening the surveillance footage of the gymnasium, said to the people below:

"Let's pause the meeting for a moment and take a look at the surveillance footage from the gymnasium."

As she spoke these words, the surveillance footage of the martial stage on the first floor of the gymnasium appeared on the projector, capturing everyone's attention.

The content on the screen was Shen Qinghan sparring with Zeng Xinran, the head of the student council's external affairs department.

"Why would Zeng Xinran go and spar with a freshman?"

A school leader turned to Liu Chuanwu and continued, "President Liu, was it your idea for Shen Qinghan and Lin Zichen to challenge the student council in the name of the Pureblood Human Path?"

Liu Chuanwu was also a bit confused: "I had absolutely no idea about this; it must be Lin Zichen's own thinking."

The dean of the Mechanical Academy asked in confusion, "Isn't Shen Qinghan a Genetic Integrator? How is she representing the Pureblood Human Path to challenge the student council?"

Explore more at m,v l'e-NovelBin

Upon hearing his words, others realized something was amiss.

Indeed!

Shen Qinghan, clearly a freshman from Evolution College and a Genetic Integrator, how come she was now representing the Pureblood Human Path?

Was it on behalf of her boyfriend?

Everyone felt very puzzled.

At that moment, Yuan Dongzhi calmly explained from the stage, "Shen Qinghan is a pureblood human, not a Genetic Integrator."

The crowd, upon hearing this, went from puzzled to utterly baffled.

Shen Qinghan exhibited the characteristics of a Genetic Integrator with her blue hair, and you're saying she's not a Genetic Integrator?

Then what is she?

A Smurf?

Seeing the bewildered looks on everyone's faces.

President Liu chuckled and explained, "Shen Qinghan has a very special constitution; her genes can enslave exotic beast genes, and upon enslaving, they can obtain the corresponding exotic beast's abilities. Unlike you all, there's no need to fuse with exotic beast genes, avoiding the risk of mutation."

"Therefore, she is still a pureblood human, not a Genetic Integrator."

"Now, she has left Evolution College and joined the Tianren Pavilion; of course, she can represent the Pureblood Human Path to challenge the student council."

Enslave exotic beast genes?

Could this be true?

Also, Shen Qinghan left Evolution College to join Tianren Pavilion?

Everyone was shocked, thinking President Liu's words were false, joking with them.

However, when they saw Ma Zhenhe's face turn ashen but he didn't jump up to angrily refute President Liu as usual, they all realized that perhaps what Liu said was true.

Just then!

Zeng Xinran in the footage made his move!

With a single lunge!

At a speed difficult for the naked eye to follow, he charged at Shen Qinghan!

Launching a full-force attack at her!

Seeing this scene on the screen, everyone thought Shen Qinghan was about to lose.

However, it was only after two exchanges.

Zeng Xinran, the external affairs department head, collapsed after taking a seemingly ordinary punch from Shen Qinghan.

Blood flowed from his seven orifices, and it looked like he was severely injured.

"What happened?"

All in the conference room were shocked.

Including President Liu and Yuan Dongzhi.

Especially Yuan Dongzhi; she considered herself to be familiar with her young disciple Shen Qinghan.

But now, seeing Qinghan capable of instantly defeating the head of the student council's external affairs department, her face was full of shock, feeling it incredibly unbelievable.

Without further thought.

Shortly after, Yuan Dongzhi had a thought, flew out the window of the conference room, and sped toward the gymnasium.

To witness the battle up close.

To see how Shen Qinghan managed to do it.

How she could cause severe injury to her opponent with a single punch, surpassing her level.

Seeing this, the various school leaders in the conference room immediately followed towards the gymnasium.

It wasn't long.

Before the school leaders all arrived at the gymnasium.

As they entered the gymnasium, the scene that met their eyes was Shen Qinghan being overwhelmed by the student council's vice president, her body pierced with feathers, pinned against a pillar on the martial stage, her clothes soaked in large patches of blood, a ghastly sight.

Then, they saw Lin Zichen leap onto the martial stage, helping Shen Qinghan remove the feathers from her body and escorting her down.

Seeing that Shen Qinghan was unharmed after being shot with more than a dozen feathered arrows, several school leaders revealed shock, amazed by the resilience of Shen Qinghan's flesh.

"Is this the strength of the Pureblood Human Path?"

The dean of the Mechanical Academy murmured, "The strength of that body is just too exaggerated..."

After speaking, he looked at President Liu and said, "President Liu, I am starting to understand why you are so committed to researching the Pureblood Human Path."

"With the strength demonstrated by the Pureblood Human Path, at the same biological level, it indeed far surpassed both the Genetic Integration Path and the mechanical modification Path."

"If someday someone truly evolves into a High Level Creature using the body of a pureblood human, then the Pureblood Human Path will surely spread across the globe and become the chosen Evolution Path for many geniuses."

"..."

"Naturally."

President Liu straightened his chest, a touch of pride in his voice.

Ma Zhenhe, standing nearby, listened with displeasure, scoffing, "What's the use of being invincible at the same level? The fact is, the Pureblood Human Path has not produced a single High Level Creature to date, it's a dead-end road that can't be traversed."

# Chapter 331: 203, Vice President? Instant kill! The whole audience was dumbfounded! - Part 2

Liu Chuanwu retorted defiantly, "Short-sighted, utterly foolish!"

Ma Zhenhe: "Are you talking about yourself?"

"..."

Yuan Dongzhi cast a glance at the two men and shook his head helplessly.

One nearly a hundred years old, the other several decades old, yet both enjoyed bickering like children. All those years lived in vain.

...

Meanwhile.

On the Martial Stage. .net

Tan Wanyi looked at Lin Zichen with a mocking smile, her eyes slightly contemptuous, "King of newcomers, I'll give you the chance to make the first move so you don't end up like your girlfriend, defeated before you can even strike. That would be too disappointing."

"Okay."

Lin Zichen responded without any hint of emotion in his voice.

The moment the words fell,

his body suddenly transformed into an afterimage!

At a speed invisible to the naked eye!

He charged fiercely towards Tan Wanyi!

At the same moment,

Tan Wanyi, who had appeared calm, suddenly changed her facial expression.

She immediately exerted force under her feet!

The entire person sprang up like a flea, soaring several meters into the air!

"What's going on?!"

"What was that intense oppression that made it hard to breathe just now?!"

"And, why do I have a feeling that I just escaped death?!"

Tan Wanyi, flapping her wings, hovered above the Martial Stage, her face still shocked as she looked down at Lin Zichen.

The moment Lin Zichen charged over, her instinct for sensing danger went wild, forcing her to disregard her image and instinctively choose to take to the sky to evade.

She always felt that being a moment slower might have resulted in her death on the Martial Stage.

"How can the vice president not keep her word? She said she'd let Lin Zichen make the first move, so why did she run as soon as he moved?"

"Just playing games."

"No, seriously, you can play games like this? That's just disgusting!"

There was a burst of discussion from beneath the Martial Stage.

Listening to these voices, Tan Wanyi felt she couldn't hold her face, and her eyebrows involuntarily furrowed slightly.

Yet, she didn't descend back to the Martial Stage out of so-called face-saving.

Instead, she continued hovering high in the air, looking down at Lin Zichen from above.

"King of newcomers, I underestimated you just now."

"I've changed my decision now."

"I'll give it my all, as the greatest respect for your strength!"

After saving some face with these words and finding a good excuse for her next move,

Tan Wanyi did not hesitate; relying on her ability to fly and her absolute control of the airspace, she spread her sky-obscuring wings and shot a large number of feathers downward at Lin Zichen.

"Whiz! Whiz! Whiz..."

Along with a series of piercing sounds,

innumerable sharp feathers, like arrows, shot rapidly towards Lin Zichen!

Their target was his heart!

To give him a thorough heart-piercing!

Facing the feathers blasting towards him with the momentum of blotting out the sky,

Lin Zichen neither dodged nor avoided.

He did not move even a centimeter.

Just when everyone thought he would be pierced through by dozens, if not hundreds of feathers like Shen Qinghan just was,

suddenly!

A strange thing happened!

The feathers shooting towards him stopped abruptly at about a fist's distance from his chest, as if suddenly frozen in mid-air, suspended silently with no movement.

The next second!

An even stranger scene unfolded!

All the seemingly frozen feathers suddenly turned around at the same time, directly targeting Tan Wanyi above the Martial Stage.

Then, under the incredulous gazes of the onlookers—

"Whiz! Whiz! Whiz..."

All the feathers, transforming into streaks of white light barely visible to the naked eye, rapidly shot towards Tan Wanyi in the sky above the Martial Stage.

Tan Wanyi's face changed dramatically, and as soon as she realized what was happening, she immediately flapped her wings to flee.

However!

The speed of the feather shooting was too fast!

Tan Wanyi had just started to flap her wings when the next moment, she was pierced by countless feathers shooting up from below.

Under the powerful impact of the feathers,

Tan Wanyi was sent flying vertically upwards until she finally slammed hard into a central giant screen and stopped.

She was pinned motionlessly to the large screen.

At that moment,

the entire gymnasium fell into dead silence.

It was almost so quiet you could hear a pin drop.

It was as if the Earth had stopped rotating.

About two seconds later, the venue suddenly erupted into an unbelievable outcry.

"What's going on?! What in the world just happened? How did those feathers suddenly stop, then abruptly change direction to shoot towards the vice president?!"

"That's so eerie! Does Lin Zichen possess some kind of supernatural ability?!"

"Spiritual power! I just sensed intense spiritual fluctuations coming from Lin Zichen, he just used spiritual power to control those feathers that the vice president shot at him through telekinesis!"

"Spiritual power?! He's just a freshman who's been in school for half a year, how could his spiritual power possibly be strong enough to perform telekinesis, and so skillfully at that?!"

"Could it be that the Pureblood Human Path not only strengthens the physical body but also enhances the spirit?"

"..."

Amidst the enthusiastic speculation of the bystanders,

All the school leaders were stunned, deeply shocked by the strength Lin Zichen had displayed.

They had thought that the fight between Lin Zichen and the student council vice president would be a fierce battle.

They had never imagined it would end so quickly.

It was just one round, and the student council vice president, with a Biological Level as high as High Level First Order, was instantly taken down, which was utterly incredible!

"President Liu, does that Blood Tempering Technique practiced by those on the Pureblood Human Path, in addition to strengthening the physical body, also enhance the spirit?"

The head of the Mechanical Academy asked curiously.

Liu Chuanwu shook his head and answered honestly, "No, Lin Zichen's strong spiritual power is due to his own unique physique."

Another genius with a unique constitution?!

...

Meanwhile,

The officers of the student council were all staring wide-eyed, their faces full of disbelief, momentarily thinking they were hallucinating.

They found it hard to believe that the vice president, second in strength only to the president and the inspector general in the student council, could be instantly defeated by a freshman.

Even though this freshman was known as the strongest newcomer in the history of the school, they still found it preposterous.

If a freshman could instantly defeat the third strongest in the entire school, what would happen by the time he was a senior—could he blow up the president himself?

"President, what exactly is going on with Lin Zichen?"

The inspector general looked at Zhou Xuehong, furrowing his brows as he asked.

Zhou Xuehong glanced at Tan Wanyi, who was hanging by a thread on the giant screen, then over to Lin Zichen, who hadn't moved a step on the Martial Stage, and his brows furrowed even tighter than the inspector general's.

He had always thought that Lin Zichen's current strength was at most an Ordinary Ninth Order.

If Lin Zichen did not switch to the Genetic Fusion Path, he might be stuck at the Ordinary Ninth Order level for his entire four years in university, unable to advance further.

At best, he could continue refining his body until his graduation and reach Liu Chuanwu's strength, able to defeat a High Level First Order Genetic Integrator.

However!

The strength Lin Zichen had just displayed far exceeded his understanding.

Without moving an inch throughout, he had instantly taken down Tan Wanyi solely with his powerful spiritual power.

If his spiritual power was that strong,

wouldn't his Qi-Blood be even stronger?

What was Lin Zichen's Qi-Blood Strength then?

High Level First Order?

The pinnacle of High Level First Order?

Or even... High Level Second Order?!

The more Zhou Xuehong thought about it, the more his face filled with doubt, and he was engulfed by a deep sense of powerlessness.

Before today, he had always thought that his only rival during his student days was Li Yijin from Kyoto University.

But now he realized that the biggest rival of his student days might not be Li Yijin, but Lin Zichen, who was now standing on the Martial Stage.

Lin Zichen, having just passed half of his first year, already had such heaven-defying strength.

If given another half a year to develop, wouldn't he, the top student of Shanhai University, also become his defeated subordinate?

At that thought,

Lin Zichen, having just passed half of his first year, already had such heaven-defying strength.

If given another half a year to develop, wouldn't he, the top student of Shanhai University, also become his defeated subordinate?

At that thought,

...

PS: Laying out the bowl, requesting Monthly Pass and Recommendation Ticket!

# Chapter 332: 204. Student council president? One kick is enough!

"The student council president is on stage!"

"I heard from my brother that the president's biological level has evolved to High Level Third Order."

"Just 22 and already at High Level Third Order, that's insane."

"I wonder if Lin Zichen can beat him."

"At High Level Third Order already, betting their life?"

"Hard to say, Lin Zichen could take out the High Level First Order vice president in seconds, beating a High Level Third Order isn't impossible."

"..."

As soon as Zhou Xuehong jumped onto the Martial Stage, a buzz of discussion immediately erupted from the crowd.

Listening to these voices, as the student council president, he felt quite pressured.

Challenging Lin Zichen now, it's like a senior bullying a junior.

Moreover, it's the greatest senior picking on the smallest freshman.

If he couldn't cleanly defeat Lin Zichen right away, his reputation would be ruined, and the authority of the student council would plummet.

Having such a hard time defeating a freshman!

What kind of student council president is that?

He might as well go home and raise pigs!

While Zhou Xuehong was worrying about these things inside.

Across.

Lin Zichen was as calm as still water, without any ripple of emotion.

He just casually glanced at Zhou Xuehong.

Activated his Biometric Attribute "Danger Perception"

And peeked at this student council president's biological information.

The biological pressure was as high as High Level Third Order.

It had mixed in it the scents of two powerful exotic beasts.

One was the Illusionary Poison Scorpion, a Rare Level Exotic Beast, possessing terrifying spiritual toxins and a shell as tough as the Armored Earth Dragon.

The other was the Blood Poison Snake, a Rare Level Exotic Beast, possessing terrifying Qi-blood toxins and the highest attack speed; under the same level, almost no creature could escape its attack range.

The top student at Shanhai University had a total of two 'poison' attribute exotic beast genes fused in his body.

Compared to other genetic integration geniuses, the number of exotic beast genes fused wasn't much.

However, both fused exotic beast genes were at the Rare Level

Quality was extremely high.

"Both exotic beast genes are poison-based; it's a good opportunity to test the Myriad Poison Mongoose's 'Immunity to Hundred Poisons' effect, he's a worthy opponent..." Lin Zichen silently thought.

At this moment, his mindset was completely opposite Zhou Xuehong's.

Zhou Xuehong was worried.

He was calmly composed.

With four times Body Tempering Great Accomplishment, his own Qi-blood strength and spiritual strength were comparable to a High Level Third Order Genetic Integrator.

Plus, with the support of Biometric Attributes like "Survival of the Fittest," "Social Animal," "Immunity to Hundred Poisons," his strength could easily crush Zhou Xuehong on the other side.

With this premise, it was hard not to be stable mentally.

At this point, Zhou Xuehong across from him said, "Lin Zichen, you're even more talented than I imagined."

"Your evolutionary talent far exceeds mine, by your senior year, your achievements will definitely make the current me look far inferior."

"But that's three years from now."

"Right now, you're simply no match for me."

"Today, as your senior, I must teach you a lesson about life:"

"Until you have the strength to defeat any opponent, do not appear too sharp and imposing."

"Otherwise, your opponents might very well nip you in the bud."

"..."

"You're right," Lin Zichen nodded in agreement, "That's why I've never really shown off before, until now when I've found strong support, my personal safety is ensured, and I'm starting to reveal my true strength."

His statement, though it seemed directed at Zhou Xuehong across from him, was meant for everyone present.

He believed that there were definitely traitors among the audience.

He wanted to communicate the information that he had support to those traitors who had designs on him.

To warn those traitors to think thrice before acting rashly against him.

To reduce the risk of being attacked by a traitor.

However, there were advantages and disadvantages to this approach.

While it reduced the risk of being attacked, it might lead to situations like the following:

—Originally, a traitor planned to send a Rare Level Fighter to attack him, but upon hearing that he had strong support, they quickly changed it to sending an Epic Level Expert instead.

Lin Zichen felt that publicly disclosing he had support was more beneficial than not, so he chose to make it public.

"Who is your support?"

Zhou Xuehong asked curiously.

He had seen Lin Zichen's file and was somewhat familiar with Lin Zichen's personal information.

Explore stories at m,v l'e-NovelBin.net

Just a kid from an ordinary family.

No notable background.

Hard to imagine he could have any strong support.

The others below the stage were also curious about the support Lin Zichen mentioned, all ears waiting for Lin Zichen's reply.

Facing Zhou Xuehong's question, Lin Zichen simply said calmly, "It's inconvenient to answer."

Hearing this from Lin Zichen, Zhou Xuehong immediately lost any interest in continuing their conversation.

With a thought, he overactivated the exotic beast genes inside his body.

Then, visible physical mutations began to occur on his body.

Large amounts of fresh red tissues grew between his legs, tightly linking his legs together.

His hands swelled quickly, and the palms differentiated into two pincers.

His skin became rough and tough, with the upper body differentiating into a hard shell, and the lower body into numerous black scales.

In just the blink of an eye.

The whole person transformed from a handsome young man into a stitched monster with a snake tail for the lower body, a scorpion's body for the upper body, and a human head on top.

"The president coming in mutated form means he's serious."

"He definitely needs to be serious, Lin Zichen took out the vice president instantly as soon as he stepped up. What if the president gets taken out instantly if he doesn't go all out from the start?"

"The president's mutated form is incredibly strong, during last year's university league, Beijing University's genius Li Yijin was nearly poisoned by him."

# Chapter 333: 204. Student council president? One kick is enough!\_2

"Facing such a strong opponent, I'm curious to see how Lin Zichen will deal with him shortly."

"Isn't the president going too far? Transforming to this extent could cause irreversible damage to his body, right?"

"That's where you're wrong. The president can become the top student at Shan University precisely because he has a special physique, which uniquely allows him to excessively activate the Exotic Beast Gene and enter a transformed state, then revert back to normal anytime afterward."

"..."

Such was the buzz among the audience.

Lin Zichen listened for a moment, his heart undisturbed.

Zhou Xuehong's special physique did sound amazing, but it seemed rather ordinary and unimpressive compared to Shen Qinghan's special physique.

"President, let's make a bet," Lin Zichen said, looking at the transformed Zhou Xuehong.

Zhou Xuehong: "Bet on what?"

Lin Zichen: "If I win, I'll take over as Student Council President. If you win, I'll detour whenever I see someone from the Student Council."

"Fine."

Zhou Xuehong agreed without hesitation.

A freshman daring to initiate a bet gave him, as Student Council President, no reason to refuse, nor could he refuse.

.net

Because to refuse would be to admit cowardice.

He, the Student Council President, couldn't afford to lose face like that.

"Then let's begin," Lin Zichen said indifferently.

As soon as his voice fell, he flashed forward, taking the initiative to charge toward Zhou Xuehong.

So fast!

Zhou Xuehong was shocked by Lin Zichen's astonishing speed, disbelief filling his heart.

But it was just shock; he didn't become flustered.

Lin Zichen was fast, but still within Zhou Xuehong's capacity to respond.

"Buzz!"

A piercing sound of an air explosion rang out.

In the moment that Lin Zichen reached him,

Zhou Xuehong reacted swiftly, sidestepping to avoid the attack and at the same time lashing out with his snake tail, fiercely aiming its spiked tip at Lin Zichen's thigh.

Lin Zichen could have dodged, but he chose not to.

He wanted to test the strength of the "Immunity to Hundred Poisons" attribute.

"Thump!"

A muffled sound of tearing flesh resonated!

The sharp spike pierced directly into Lin Zichen's thigh, and in an instant, a large amount of Blood Qi Spirit poison was injected into his system.

Once the toxins entered his body, they ravaged Lin Zichen's physique with relentless ferocity.

Zhou Xuehong was taken aback.

He hadn't expected the spikes on his tail to hit so accurately and strike Lin Zichen.

Usually, his tail spikes were meant to force opponents to maneuver.

It was hard to hit directly.

Only by restraining the opponent or catching them off guard with a sneak attack was there a chance to hit them.

"Heh, it seems I overestimated you," Zhou Xuehong said, stepping back with a chuckle.

He didn't attack the poisoned Lin Zichen.

He just quietly watched for Lin Zichen's reaction to the poison.

To savor the delightful scene of Lin Zichen succumbing to the toxin.

Below the stage,

Seeing Lin Zichen hit by the tail spike, the crowd shook their heads and commented:

"Is it over just like that?"

"Lin Zichen was too careless; that spike didn't seem fast. I could have dodged it; how come he got stabbed?"

"Still too young, he has strength but lacks combat experience."

"All we can say is, a freshman is still a freshman, with a lot of room for growth and improvement."

"Boring, it was over before it started, and I thought we were in for a good show."

"..."

At that moment, nearly everyone believed Lin Zichen had been defeated, easily subdued by Zhou Xuehong with a single move.

After all, even someone as formidable as Li Yijin from Beijing University, a world-class genius, wouldn't dare to withstand Zhou Xuehong's Blood Qi Spirit poison.

And yet, Lin Zichen, no matter how strong, was not supposed to be stronger than Li Yijin, the top student of Beijing University at this stage.

This was destined to end with Zhou Xuehong poisoning him, leading to an unwilling loss in this duel.

However!

Contrary to what everyone thought.

At this moment, on the stage, Lin Zichen only felt a bit of numbness in his body and a slight dizziness in his head.

Beyond that, there were no other sensations.

Under the further protection of "Immunity to Hundred Poisons."

Those Qi-Blood-Spirit mixed toxins that had invaded Lin Zichen's body were quickly decomposed and absorbed, transformed into nourishment for Lin Zichen's Qi-Blood-Spirit.

[Qi-Blood +1]

[Spirit +1]

The Biometric Attribute "Immunity to Hundred Poisons" is so powerful!

Lin Zichen felt a slight surge of excitement in his heart.

He then steadied his emotions and looked at Zhou Xuehong opposite him, asking, "Was that strike just now the most poisonous one you can deliver?"

Seeing Lin Zichen not only standing but also speaking with an air of nonchalance,

Zhou Xuehong's pupils shrank slightly, his face filled with life's doubts.

This is impossible!!

That was a toxin that even Li Yijin found difficult to resist. How could a freshman like him possibly withstand it?!

What on earth is going on?!

"Buzz!"

A bursting sound echoed.

Zhou Xuehong took a step forward like an arrow, furiously attacking Lin Zichen.

He didn't believe Lin Zichen wasn't poisoned.

He thought that Lin Zichen must be bluffing, suppressing the urge to fall.

As long as he rushed over and attacked, Lin Zichen would instantly reveal his weakness and fall to the ground, poisoned.

Lin Zichen watched Zhou Xuehong charge at him at high speed.

Seeing doubt plastered across his face, Lin Zichen felt he already had the answer.

The sharp sting from just now must have been the most poisonous strike Zhou Xuehong could have executed.

"It's time to end this..."

Thinking this, Lin Zichen raised his right arm and hurled a fierce punch at the oncoming Zhou Xuehong.

The punch seemed unremarkable.

But attached to the fist was an ocean-like torrent of Blood Qi Power!

He struck!

The force of the blow surged forth like a landslide, violently rushing toward Zhou Xuehong!

Zhou Xuehong, sprinting at high speed, felt his legs go weak instinctively upon sensing that overwhelming Blood Qi Power, his eyes filled with the innate fear of death.

The next second!

There was only a "boom" as the punch exploded out!

Lin Zichen's fist, like a cannon defending a city, blasted out a terrifying current of air!

This current sent Zhou Xuehong, who was charging full speed, flying!

Then!

Under the astonished gaze of the audience!

Zhou Xuehong slammed into a solid Martial Stage pillar with a "bang," bringing down the pillar with him as he flew out, only stopping when he crashed into a wall ten meters away!

Half of his body was embedded in the wall, completely immobilized!

In an instant, the entire area fell silent.

Everyone was stunned, unable to process what had just happened.

Only Lin Zichen, who had sent Zhou Xuehong flying with his punch, felt a pang in his heart.

Bad.

He used too much strength.

Hopefully, he's alright...

He thought about how Zhou Xuehong's Biological Level was as high as a High-Level Third Order and had merged with a Rare-Level Exotic Beast Gene that could enhance his defense. He should have needed full power to finish him instantly.

Now, although he had finished him in an instant, the force of that finish was too much!

...

PS: Begging bowl in hand, asking for Monthly Pass and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 334: 205, Spiritual power! Open the acupoint!

```"President!"

The female secretary, a Mechanically Modified Human, rushed over to Zhou Xuehong's side first.

Some of the student council members who had reacted also came forward to check on him.

The situation did not look good.

Zhou Xuehong's half body was stuck in the wall, with the other half that was exposed outside horribly mangled.

Flesh burst open, bones shattered.

The injury was extremely serious.

Moreover, the injury was still worsening.

Because the Qi-Blood that Lin Zichen had released was wreaking havoc inside Zhou Xuehong's body, continuously battering his internal structure.

Seeing Zhou Xuehong's injuries, the female secretary couldn't be more shocked.

Just now, the fist of the New King hadn't even touched the President, but the mere explosive release of Qi-Blood had blasted him into a state of near death.

What on Earth was the strength of this New King?!

High Level Fourth Order?

No, at least High Level Fifth Order to start with!

The more the female secretary thought about it, the more shocked she became. She couldn't help but look back at Lin Zichen on the Martial Stage and thought to herself that he truly was a monster.

...

On the school leaders' side.

Without exception, they were all dumbfounded, unable to believe the scene that had just unfolded before their eyes.

Including Yuan Dongzhi, Liu Chuanwu, and Song Yuyan—three people who had some understanding of Lin Zichen's strength.

The trio knew Lin Zichen was strong, stronger than the student council president, Zhou Xuehong.

But they never imagined Lin Zichen would be this outrageously strong.

A freshman, with just one punch thrown through the air, had severely injured the top student of Shanhai University, leaving him at death's door. It was simply unbelievable.

"President Liu, what's the deal with this Lin Zichen in your Tianren Pavilion? How can the Qi-Blood in his body be so terrifyingly robust?"

The school's Academic Affairs Director, a bald middle-aged man named Zhou Xiaohui, looked at Liu Chuanwu with an incredulous face and asked.

Liu Chuanwu himself didn't know why Lin Zichen could be so exaggerated but, after thinking for a moment, said, "This is the value of being a Pureblood Human, unmatched in the same order."

Song Yuyan glanced at Liu Chuanwu and silently gave him a thumbs up in her heart, thinking the President was indeed the President, who didn't forget to promote the Pureblood Human Path even at this time.

Yuan Dongzhi at the side, however, fell into contemplation.

She felt that Lin Zichen's formidable strength might not have much to do with the Pureblood Human Path.

It was purely Lin Zichen's own incredible talents, his physical aptitude was earth-shatteringly brilliant.

To describe it in four words, it was what countless relics referred to—Physical Sanctification!

The Pureblood Human Path, or more accurately the Blood Tempering Technique, in terms of Lin Zichen's strength, was just icing on the cake, not a lifesaving straw.

Ma Zhenhe, who was nearby, stood there completely stunned, his face doubtful of life itself.

The strength displayed by Lin Zichen just now on the Martial Stage felt no less than his own as the Dean of Evolution College.

Thinking back to when he had decided that Lin Zichen would hit a wall in the Pureblood Human Path within half a year and then come groveling to Evolution College for a transfer, his face burned with shame.

"Could it be that the Pureblood Human Path truly is the future of mankind?"

Ma Zhenhe murmured to himself, questioning his views for the first time.

...

At the same time.

Elsewhere.

Shen Qinghan's pretty face was flushed with excitement, just like a little kid who sees a monster defeated by a superhero on TV, completely thrilled.

She had been looking forward to the moment Lin Zichen would become the top student of Shanhai University for too long.

From the day she enrolled at Shanhai University during her summer break in senior year of high school to this very moment.

Finally, she witnessed Lin Zichen ascend to the position of top student at Shanhai University, stunning everyone present.

Next to her.

Ma Xiwei looked at Zhou Xuehong, who was half-stuck in the wall, and her thoughts about following the Pureblood Human Path grew even more resolute.

Regardless of whether Ma Zhenhe agreed or not, she decided to clean out all the Exotic Beast Genes from her body in a few days and switch to the Pureblood Human Path!

Next door.

Luo Yongjian came to his senses from his stupor, his voice a bit dumbfounded, "Brother Yu, am I seeing things? How did Chen just knock out the student council president with one punch?"

Li Moyu was even more baffled, "Don't ask me, I don't know either."

As the second young master of the Capital City Li family, Li Moyu considered himself well-traveled and had seen all kinds of geniuses.

But he had never seen a genius like Lin Zichen.

It was too exaggerated!

So exaggerated it was insane!

Even his own elder brother, also known as Earth's Savior Li Yijin! Discover hidden stories at m,v l'e-NovelBin.net

Compared to Lin Zichen on the Martial Stage at this moment!

It was like comparing ants to an elephant, with no comparability at all!

The difference was so vast it made one despair!

...

On the Martial Stage.

Lin Zichen glanced at Zhou Xuehong in the wall ahead, noticing that he was barely alive and not immediately dead, so he let out a sigh of relief.

He was actually worried that his punch had killed Zhou Xuehong on the spot.

Challenging the student council was only to display his strength and talent, so he could make it to the list of Alien Human Level Geniuses.

And incidentally to take the position of student council president, as well as to top the peak list, getting credit subsidies and rewards.

He never intended to do much to the older student council members.

At most, he just wanted to teach them a lesson, so they would stop exploiting the freshmen.

"Han Han, let's go," Lin Zichen said as he descended from the Martial Stage and gestured for Shen Qinghan to come over.

Shen Qinghan, hearing this, immediately wrapped her clothes around her and trotted over.

The two didn't stay in the gym for long and quickly walked out the main entrance.

Leaving behind a crowd that still felt a bit surreal about what they had witnessed.```

# Chapter 335: 205, Spiritual Power! Open the Acupoint!\_2

"Zi Chen, wait up, why are you rushing off so quickly!"

Song Yuyan called out as she chased after him.

She didn't understand. Lin Zichen had just instantly knocked out Zhou Xuehong with one punch on the Martial Stage. Now was the perfect time to show off, so why did he leave just like that?

Lin Zichen didn't even turn his head, simply saying faintly, "Han Han has too much blood on her, I need to take her back to the dorm to clean it up."

"..."

Inside the gym.

Yuan Dongzhi came forward to check on Zhou Xuehong's injuries and, seeing that he was fine, quickly left the gym as well.

She needed to go back to her office to pull up the surveillance footage from the gym and watch Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan's performance on the Martial Stage again.

Then send the footage to the Vice Governor Ye Yongsheng to help them get on the Alien Human Level Genius list earlier.

...

Zhongyuan Building No. 8.

Dormitory 603.

Lin Zichen took Shen Qinghan into the bathroom, asked her to take off her clothes, and checked her for any injuries.

Shen Qinghan quickly stripped off her clothing, including her bra and underwear, completely bare.

Lin Zichen carefully examined her body and found that all her injuries had healed.

Aside from the ones she came in with, all those other holes pierced by feathers had closed, her body looked as good as new, showing no signs of ever being injured.

"This Living Dead Slugs gene is really not bad. It hasn't even been half an hour, and all the wounds on your body have healed, leaving no trace at all."

Lin Zichen said with a gentle tone, touching Shen Qinghan's tender and smooth skin.

Shen Qinghan let him touch her, just feeling a bit ticklish, unconsciously squeezing her legs together.

After checking her body.

Lin Zichen turned on the shower behind him and stood in it with Shen Qinghan, helping her wash off the bloodstains on her body.

Read the latest on m\_v-l'e|-NovelBin.net

After that, they sat together in a bathtub filled with hot water, soaking in a bath to relax.

"You were really striking back there on the Martial Stage, blasting away the student council president with one punch. The crowd was utterly shocked—everyone was amazed."

Shen Qinghan said with a sweet smile.

Lin Zichen smiled, "You looked cool too. You took out the External Affairs Minister of the student council in a flash."

"Xiao Chen, are we now the unmatched duo of Shan University?"

"Of course, we are."

"It feels so unreal. To think in just a short half-year, I've become this powerful. My progression is like riding a rocket."

Shen Qinghan said incredulously.

When school started six months ago, her Biological Level was just an Ordinary Second Order, the lowest in the genius class.

Now, her Biological Level had evolved to Ordinary Eighth Order, higher than anyone else in the genius class, going from the absolute last to the very first, something she could never have dreamed of.

Lin Zichen: "That's why I've always been telling you, you're a special existence just like me. As long as the superpowers are developed, the strength could advance by leaps and bounds."

"Speaking of which, I still don't fully understand what my superpower is exactly. I just know I have a high affinity for water, and my genes can enslave the Water Attribute Exotic Beast Gene. That's about it," Shen Qinghan said then asked, "Xiao Chen, what do you think those voices in the sea are about? What kind of being is making them?"

Lin Zichen thought for a moment and said, "I don't know either, but, the being making those sounds probably means us no harm, after all, it saved us both last time in the Coastal Forest."

"Xiao Chen, could it be that there's some kind of inheritance inside me, like an inheritance from the Sea God, Water Elementalist, or Water Sprite, etc.?"

"Possibly."

After finishing, Lin Zichen added, "Anyway, your body is definitely not simple and surely has some secrets hidden. We'll need to study it carefully in the future."

"No need to wait for the future, we can study it closely right now." Shen Qinghan said as she took Lin Zichen's hand and placed it on her body.

"This nickname 'Little Naughty Girl' really isn't wrong."

Lin Zichen teased, and then, as Shen Qinghan wished, he started to explore her body with his hands, diligently probing for the secrets hidden inside her.

Shen Qinghan leaned back against the bathtub, her eyes slightly closed, enjoying it.

...

Half an hour later.

The two finished their bath and came out of the bathroom, then went to the kitchen to make a quick lunch.

They fried two pieces of Exotic Beast Meat and cut up a large platter of Spirit Fruit.

It took less than ten minutes.

After lunch, they went to their room to take a nap.

At 2 P.M., they got up and headed together to the Research Institute.

Shen Qinghan had originally planned to spend the whole day in the genius class, but after thinking it over—since they had already taken the group photo in the morning—she felt too lazy to continue attending class with them.

She just switched from the genius class to the Research Institute, everyone was still at the same school, and the dormitory was in the same building, so seeing each other every day was still possible.

...

Pure Human Research Institute.

As soon as Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan arrived, Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan immediately put down what they were working on and walked over to this pair of childhood sweethearts.

Both had been shocked by the couple's performance on the Martial Stage that morning, and many questions had accumulated in their minds.

Most of the curiosity was about Lin Zichen.

The scene of Lin Zichen blasting away the student council president with one punch on the Martial Stage was simply too astonishing.

It was hard not to be curious, not to wonder.

Especially Song Yuyan, who was so curious she wanted to strip Lin Zichen naked to study his body closely.

If it weren't for Shen Qinghan being right there, she probably would have done it.

# Chapter 336: 205, Spiritual Power! Open the Acupoint!\_3

About the incident at the gymnasium this morning, the four did not talk for long.

They simply chatted for half an hour before ending their conversation.

The topic quickly returned to the matter of activating acupoints.

Currently, among the four from Tianren Pavilion, besides Shen Qinghan, the biological levels of the remaining three were stalled at an Ordinary Ninth Order.

.net

All desperately needed to activate their acupoints to break free from the limitations of ordinary creatures and evolve into high-level creatures.

In the following time,

the three analyzed recent research findings and speculations to see how they could successfully activate the acupoints.

Having just joined Tianren Pavilion, Shen Qinghan knew nothing about the research and sat quietly to one side, listening to the three analyzing and tried not to make noise to disturb them.

Unless faced with a particularly curious question, she would then ask.

After more than two hours of analysis,

the three eventually summarized the following three guesses:

ONe, only after achieving Body Tempering Great Accomplishment five times could one control Qi-Blood to activate the body's acupoints.

Two, activating the body's acupoints had nothing to do with how many times one undertook Body Refining, but rather, it required the use of spiritual power.

Three, activating the body's acupoints required both five instances of Body Tempering Great Accomplishment and the use of spiritual power.

"Zi Chen, your Yun sister and I don't have strong enough spiritual strength to control it like we control Qi-Blood. As for activating acupoints using spiritual power, you'll need to explore and verify it," Liu Chuanwu said.

After finishing, Liu Chuanwu looked towards the quietly sitting Shen Qinghan and said, "Qinghan, your spiritual strength is also not weak, you can explore and verify it together with Zi Chen."

"Yes, I understand, Principal,"

Shen Qinghan nodded obediently.

At this moment, Lin Zichen curiously asked, "By the way, Principal, I've been at Shan University for half a year now. Why have I never seen other administrative leaders of the same level apart from Principal Yuan? What about the vice-principals?"

Liu Chuanwu replied, "These people are currently in the Origin Land defending Earth from invasion, or rather, they are in the Origin Land seeking higher levels of evolution."

"I see."

Lin Zichen nodded.

Just as he had thought, most of Earth's strong humans were in the Origin Land.

The number of strong humans remaining on Earth could be counted on one's fingers.

Liu Chuanwu added, "Basically, all human powerhouses are in the Origin Land, only nobodies would stay on Earth to handle administrative work. You'll understand once you go to the Origin Land yourself."

As soon as he had finished speaking, a graceful figure dressed in a cheongsam walked in.

It was Yuan Dongzhi.

She had just walked in and heard Liu Chuanwu's last comment, which made her face look somewhat displeased.

What did he mean by only nobodies would stay on Earth to handle administrative work?

Who was Liu insulting?

Seeing Yuan Dongzhi's displeased expression, Liu Chuanwu realized he had misspoken.

His blanket criticism had accidentally targeted his ex-wife.

Regarding this, he could only pretend nothing had happened, to avoid making everyone uncomfortable.

Lin Zichen, sensing the awkward atmosphere, took the initiative to break the silence, "Principal Yuan, what brings you here?"

Yuan Dongzhi replied indifferently, "I came to see how Shen Qinghan is doing with her enslavement by the Water Butterfly Gene and to see if she can activate the Water Butterfly Gene to use Illusion Technique."

That last afternoon,

Yuan Dongzhi had stayed in the office, watching surveillance footage of Shen Qinghan sparring on the Martial Stage, noticing that Shen Qinghan seemed to have used the Water Butterfly's Illusion Technique attack, so she thought of coming to the research institute to ask her.

Lin Zichen nodded, then asked again, "By the way, Principal Yuan, I made a bet with Zhou Xuehong this morning, saying I would be the head of the student council if I won. Does that count?"

"Of course."

Yuan Dongzhi confirmed.

Lin Zichen continued, "In that case, now that I am both the head of the student council and number one on the school's peak list, how many study credits and rewards can I get each month?"

Yuan Dongzhi: "The head of the student council can get a subsidy of 500 study credits monthly, and the top of the peak list can get a 500 study credits reward monthly. Together that makes 1000 study credits each month."

1000 study credits?

Upon hearing this number, Lin Zichen raised an eyebrow.

Earning 1000 study credits a month, which converted to money, meant gaining over 10 million a month.

He was going to be rich!

...

PS: Bowl ready, seeking Monthly Pass and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 337: 206, Orifice Opening Method! High Level Creatures within reach!

In the evening, after dinner and a bath,

Lin Zichen sat crossed-legged on the bed, attempting to use spiritual power to strike his acupoints.

Shen Qinghan also followed suit.

The method of striking was the same as when using Qi-Blood.

Only the Qi-Blood Power was replaced with spiritual power, which was condensed into needle-like forms, forcefully thrusting into the middle of the acupoints.

"Hiss! Hiss! Hiss..."

With each strike on an acupoint, Lin Zichen gasped from the pain.

However, the acupoint remained completely unresponsive, showing no signs of being penetrated by spiritual power at all.

After over half an hour of continuous attempts, he did not break through.

Lin Zichen gave up.

He thought that opening the acupoints probably didn't require spiritual power.

After all, he was cultivating the Blood Tempering Technique, and it might still rely on Qi-Blood Power to open the acupoints.

As expected, only after reaching Body Tempering Great Accomplishment could the acupoints be forced open with Qi-Blood Power.

"Mmm, mmm, mmm..."

Beside him, Shen Qinghan was still trying to open her acupoints with spiritual power, emitting a grunt with every impact.

Listening to her sounds was somewhat pleasant to hear, so much so that Lin Zichen almost reacted.

Lin Zichen had initially planned to lie down and play on his phone.

Seeing the little filthy girl so enthusiastic, still sitting crossed-legged on the bed and constantly striking her acupoints, he also started striking his own acupoints again.

"Ah!"

Suddenly, Shen Qinghan, quietly sitting on the bed and striking her acupoints, let out a painful scream.

Lin Zichen asked with concern, "What's wrong?"

Shen Qinghan took a moment to recover, and then, changing from a pained expression to an excited one, she said, "Xiao Chen, my acupoint moved, it just trembled a bit!"

"It moved?"

Lin Zichen was surprised.

Shen Qinghan excitedly said, "Really, it moved!"

Seeing the little filthy girl so excited, Lin Zichen couldn't help being excited too and hurriedly asked, "How did you do it?"

"Nine shallow, one deep!"

"Huh?"

"That is, strike the acupoint gently with spiritual power for the first nine times, then switch to Qi-Blood Power and hit it hard on the tenth time, then the acupoint can be moved."

"Really?"

.net

Lin Zichen was firstly dumbfounded, then skeptical.

It wasn't that he didn't believe Shen Qinghan, but the method she described sounded too absurd.

It sounded like a practical joke.

Ever since Shen Qinghan became obsessed with Sakura Sea Country's anime, her thoughts had become corrupted.

The overall image from the initial girlish pink had transformed into the current filthy yellow.

Sometimes, when the mood struck, she'd flirt with dirty jokes.

Lin Zichen seriously suspected that the little filthy girl was currently making dirty jokes.

Facing his skepticism, Shen Qinghan said seriously, "Really, it's nine shallow and one deep, you should try it, it really can loosen the acupoint!"

"Then I'll give it a try."

Lin Zichen didn't waste any time, immediately starting to strike his acupoints the way Shen Qinghan described.

Nine gentle strikes with spiritual power followed by one forceful strike with Qi-Blood Power.

On the last Qi-Blood Power strike,

Lin Zichen, like Shen Qinghan just before, couldn't help but let out an "Ah".

Pain! It was too painful!

Enduring that last Qi-Blood Power strike, Lin Zichen felt his entire heart being pierced by a silver needle, the pain almost stopping his heart, near blacking out.

But he didn't care about the pain, soon becoming excited as his heart raced.

The acupoint really loosened!

The little filthy girl's nine shallow, one deep strikes were truly effective!

"Little Lin Zi, am I impressive or what?"

Seeing the excitement on Lin Zichen's face, Shen Qinghan knew her method worked for him too and immediately hummed proudly.

Just after speaking, she suddenly raised her hand to cover her cherry lips, quickly correcting, "I accidentally spoke too quickly just now, misspoke, not Little Lin Zi, but Lin Zi, I meant to call Lin Zi."

She was afraid that calling him Little Lin Zi could lead Lin Zichen to use "torture" on her, slipping his hand under her skirt to tickle her.

Seeing her panicked like this, Lin Zichen couldn't help but laugh, saying, "Tickling you was just teasing you before, you can call me whatever you want."

"You said it, don't complain if next time I call you, you lift my skirt to tickle me."

"A gentleman's word, a steed is unable to chase."

"I don't want you to be a gentleman, I want you to be a lecher."

"A gentleman can also be lascivious."

Saying that, Lin Zichen wrapped his arm around Shen Qinghan's waist, pulled her in and kissed her, tasting her soft, crystal clear cherry lips.

They didn't kiss for too long, just briefly indicating their affection before they separated.

Refocusing their minds back on striking the acupoints.

After about another half hour,

Lin Zichen couldn't endure it any longer, feeling like he was about to black out and faint.

The stimulation from striking the acupoints was too intense.

The pain was very severe.

Moreover, it was particularly draining.

Continuously striking for half an hour was Lin Zichen's limit.

Any more and he would lose consciousness.

Shen Qinghan was in a similar state, feeling dizzy and weakly lying on the bed to rest.

Lin Zichen picked up his phone, in the Tianren Pavilion's WeChat group with four people, he shared Shen Qinghan's discovery with Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan.

The two of them immediately went to test Shen Qinghan's method of nine shallow, one deep opening apertures.

About a few minutes later,

They replied in the group one after another.

[Dean: My spiritual power is too low, I can't perform the nine shallow, one deep strike on the acupoint.]

[Yuyan Sister: Me too, it feels so bad I want to cry.]

[Yuyan Sister: Can't do it, I need to take a loan and eat various exotic fruits to quickly enhance my spiritual strength!]

[Dean: @Zi Chen @Qinghan, you two come to the institute early tomorrow, show me and your Yuyan Sister exactly how you do the nine shallow, one deep.]

# Chapter 338: 206, the Orifice Opening Method! High Level Creatures are within reach!\_2

[Zi Chen: Okay, I'll try to get there early with Han Han tomorrow.]

After ending the chat.

Lin Zichen looked at Shen Qinghan lying beside him, picked up one of her jade feet, and as he caressed it, he said, "The 'nine shallow and one deep' pounding can loosen the acupoint, the way you figured it out, you really are defying the heavens."

"How is it defying the heavens? I'm just lucky. Many of the world's great discoveries were found by lucky ones like me by accident."

"You're different from the rest. Others have luck, you have a fool's luck."

"You're the fool!"

Shen Qinghan gave Lin Zichen a look, and with her foot, she rubbed his face to express her dissatisfaction.

Lin Zichen let her rub as he said, "The dean and Yan sister have been researching for so many years and haven't found a way to open the acupoints."

"You little dirty girl just randomly fiddle around and you figure it out. It's really unbelievable."

As he spoke, Lin Zichen put down the little dirty girl's fair and cute jade foot and said in a gentle voice, "For such a great achievement, you must be rewarded. Tell me, what reward do you want?"

Shen Qinghan thought for a moment, her eyes watery, and she said, "How about you act as my loyal dog tonight?"

After saying that, she quickly added another sentence, "Just like how I usually act as your loyal dog."

"Your wish is my command."

Lin Zichen agreed without hesitation and quickly got into action, prepared to be the little dirty girl's loyal dog.

Just as he was about to make a move, Shen Qinghan spoke up, "Wait a second."

"What's wrong?"

"I also want to act as your loyal dog, let's share the blessings."

"Is that how sharing blessings is supposed to be used?"

"Oh, don't sweat the small stuff, okay?"

Shen Qinghan pursed her lips slightly, expressing her discontent.

Seeing her pouting more than her bottom, Lin Zichen knew better than to speak any further.

...

At the same time.

Kyoto University, administrative building, student council president's office.

Beijing University's genius Li Yijin was staring intently with several senior members of the student council at the projector in front of them.

The content displayed on the projector was the video of Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan challenging the student council in the gym during the day.

When they saw Lin Zichen release just an ordinary punch that left Zhou Xuehong gasping for air.

Everyone in the office was shocked, their eyes wide open in disbelief.

Especially the secretary sitting next to Li Yijin, a cute cat-eared girl who was a Genetic Integrator, her cherry-sized small mouth opened wide enough to fit three cucumbers at once, astoundedly shocked.

After a moment of shock.

A chorus of exclamations erupted in the office.

"What's the situation, Zhou Xuehong was actually taken out by a freshman from his school?"

"What's the deal with this new king from Shan University, how is he so strong?"

"I know this new king from Shan University, he was last year's Nanjiang Province's runner-up. Last year, he joined the Tianren Pavilion to pursue the Pureblood Human Path and caused a media frenzy."

"Isn't the Pureblood Human Path a dead end? How did he become so strong?"

"That girl with the blue hair is pretty strong, too!"

"..."

While everyone was exclaiming.

Li Yijin remained silent, just blankly staring at the image on the projector.

At this moment, his mentality, which has been praised as a "world-level genius" by various news media from an early age, was completely shattered.

Utterly shattered, scattered everywhere.

He and Zhou Xuehong had always been rivals, both competing for a spot on the list of Alien Human Level Geniuses.

During that time, he had always suppressed Zhou Xuehong, using him as a stepping stone.

He proved his own strength and talent by dominating Zhou Xuehong on the Martial Stage, aiming to appeal to the list of Alien Human Level Geniuses.

But his so-called domination was nothing more than not being seriously injured while defeating Zhou Xuehong.

The kind of overwhelming defeat where Lin Zichen knocked out his rival with just one punch also crushed his own mentality through the screen.

Crushed it to pieces.

"World-level genius? Ha, what a world-level genius! I'm just a marketing champion!"

Li Yijin mocked himself with an exploding mentality.

Others in the office, upon hearing this, suddenly became completely silent, daring not to make any noise.

The president of Beijing University had a fiery temper, and if someone said the wrong thing and angered him, they might get hit.

...

Origin Land.

In a vast city.

The 28 people on the list of Alien Human Level Geniuses were all gathered in the exchange hall, resting.

These 28 had just wiped out a group of High Level Creatures in the forest 50 kilometers away from the city that intended to attack it.

```

"Fu Zhou, how did the hunt go this time?"

"Not bad, I killed 3 Thundercloud Beasts and exchanged them for 150 Contribution Points."

"A-Lan, what about you?"

"I killed a High Level Sixth Order ice snake and exchanged it for 60 Contribution Points."

"Zhang Tao, I heard you killed a half-step Rare Level green vine centipede. Pretty impressive."

Your next journey awaits at m v|l-e'-NovelBin.net

"Just luck."

"..."

A man carrying a Big Chopper walked over to chat with this group of Alien Human Level geniuses.

The usually arrogant Alien Human Level geniuses all lowered their posture significantly in the presence of this man.

The man was the previous captain of this Alien Human Level team.

Last year, he turned 30 and automatically left the team to take up another position elsewhere.

Despite already having left the team for a year, the members still highly respected the former captain.

"Where is Qianxue?"

The man scanned the crowd but didn't see the white-haired girl he wanted to see, so he asked the other members.

A sister with buns said, "She split from us the moment we entered the city gate. She probably went back to her dormitory."

"This girl is still so withdrawn." The man shook his head.

Bun-haired sister: "Lu Team, why do you care so much about her? She's an Alien, not an Earthling. We don't even want to deal with her."

Another young man indifferently said, "Those not of our kind surely have different minds. That white-haired woman better stay away from us."

Hearing the two of them say this, the man wanted to persuade them not to be like that.

But after some thought, he ultimately didn't speak up.

Both their parents were killed by Aliens, which made them hostile towards Aliens.

And Luo Qianxue was an Alien.

Expecting them to put aside their prejudices against an Alien was somewhat unrealistic.

Not just the two of them, more than one-third of the team's parents had been killed by Aliens.

All of them died in a big battle fifteen years ago.

"Why are there so many people today?"

A voice with a certain authority rang out.

Everyone looked towards the voice and respectfully exclaimed:

"Province Lord."

"Province Lord."

"Hello, Province Lord."

"..."

Accompanied by these shouts, Ye Yongsheng came over with his secretary.

The man asked, "Province Lord, didn't you say you were going to stay on Earth for half a month to handle some matters? Why did you come back to the Origin Land so soon?"

Ye Yongsheng replied impassively, "The matters on Earth have been dealt with ahead of schedule, so I came back here early."

After speaking, he added, "By the way, there's news I want to tell you. In some time, two new members will be joining your team."

"New members?"

Everyone was taken aback.

It had been almost three years since any new people joined the team, and now suddenly two were coming. It was indeed quite abrupt.

A young man from the Capital City asked, "Who are they, Province Lord?"

Ye Yongsheng said, "They are two freshmen from Shan University this year, one male and one female."

"19 years old? That old?"

The crowd was somewhat surprised.

The geniuses that usually joined the team were generally very young, mostly under ten years of age.

Suddenly two 19-year-olds were joining. Could they be late bloomers?

...

20,000 meters below Shanhai City.

Inside the Underground Palace.

A bald-masked person was reporting to a four-leaf clover-masked person about Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan's achievement in challenging the Student Council, as well as whether they should attack Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan since Lin Zichen has a backing.

The four-leaf clover-masked person said that the primary matter at hand was the biological channel.

The matter of Lin Zichen could wait.

In the end, they wrote that the High Level channel was ready, and they could begin to transfer a large number of High Level Origin Land creatures to Earth.

Three months later, once they had accumulated enough High Level Origin Land creatures, they would seize Shanhai City and establish an Origin Land base!

After establishing the base, catching Lin Zichen could wait.

...

PS: Begging for your Monthly Passes and recommendation votes!

```

# Chapter 339: 207. Tianren Pavilion Adds Another Member

The next morning.

Lin Zichen got up early, checked the news on his phone for a while, then opened the school app to order Exotic Beast Meat.

There were 10 pounds of Dimension Rat Meat, and he bought all of it.

Once it was delivered, he could increase the progress of activating the Dimensional Rat Album to 11%.

With the remaining credits, he purchased Living Dead Slugs, Ferocious Great Eagle, Nine Revolutions Soul Worm, and other Exotic Beast Meats to further strengthen the Biometric Attributes he had already obtained.

...

After breakfast.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan went to the research institute to share with Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan their experience from last night's attempt at Opening Apertures.

They demonstrated the Nine Shallow One Deep Impact Method on-site.

After witnessing it, both were incredibly incredulous, as if the whole thing were as unreal as a dream.

Especially Liu Chuanwu.

He really hadn't expected that the Orifice Opening Method he had researched for so many years would be figured out by a little sister who had just joined Tianren Pavilion a few days ago?

It was both joyous and sad.

The joy was that the research had finally made a breakthrough.

The sadness was that effort didn't compare to luck.

Thinking this, Liu Chuanwu asked, "Zi Chen, how long do you feel it will take for you to completely Open Apertures and evolve from a Pureblood Human into a High Level Creature?"

Lin Zichen, "If nothing unexpected happens, I feel I could do it this semester."

Hearing this answer, Liu Chuanwu got excited.

He originally thought that it would be very quick if Lin Zichen could evolve into a High Level Creature before graduating college.

But to think, it could happen this semester!

After calming his emotions a bit.

Liu Chuanwu patted Lin Zichen's shoulder and said with a full smile, "Once you evolve into a High Level Creature, I'll take you to see that Bronze Ancient Coffin to see if you can break the seal."

"Okay," Lin Zichen replied indifferently.

Liu Chuanwu added, "By then I'll call over Yuan Dongzhi and some of my old friends to guard you, if Lord Ye is also free, I'll invite him as well."

The woman in the Bronze Ancient Coffin, although she was the Pavilion Master of Tianren Pavilion, and the relics were full of her praise.

But Liu Chuanwu felt that it was safer to be cautious and better safe than sorry.

At that moment.

The phone in Lin Zichen's pocket began to vibrate violently.

He took it out and looked.

It was a call from an unfamiliar number.

"Hello, good day," Lin Zichen answered the call politely.

Soon, a familiar voice came through the phone, "Lin student, hello, I am Secretary Zhang who accompanied Lord Ye to visit the research institute that day."

"So it's Secretary Zhang, hello," Lin Zichen replied politely once more.

Secretary Zhang did not beat around the bush and directly stated, "It's like this, Lord Ye saw your school surveillance footage of challenging the student council and believes you have reached the standard to enter the Alien Human Level Genius list, and had me notify you."

"Also, your little girlfriend is a bit lacking in strength, but she has a very special constitution. She should be able to catch up quickly once she enters Origin Land, and she is worth cultivating. Lord Ye said she can also be on the list."

After finishing, Secretary Zhang continued, "You two have successfully entered the list, and following normal procedures, it won't be long before you're arranged to report to Origin Land, and then stay there to grow."

"However, you two are now the representative figures of the Pureblood Human Path, and Lord Ye would like to see you develop the Pureblood Human Path first before arranging for you to enter Origin Land."

"..."

Lin Zichen, "To what extent is it considered developed?"

Secretary Zhang, "A scale of a hundred people is considered developed."

Lin Zichen, "Okay, I got it, thank you for the notification, Secretary Zhang."

Read the latest on m\_v-l'e|-NovelBin.net

"..."

After chatting for a few more sentences, Secretary Zhang hung up the phone.

As soon as the call ended, Lin Zichen shared the good news with Shen Qinghan.

Shen Qinghan was overjoyed after hearing it.

Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan congratulated from the side.

Lin Zichen didn't feel particularly happy.

There was no ripple in his heart.

Because he knew he was definitely capable of entering the Alien Human Level Genius list.

...

In the afternoon.

Lin Zichen did not go to the research institute.

Instead, he headed over to the administration building, to the student council office to take up his post.

When he arrived at the office, it was already full of people.

As soon as they saw him come in, they immediately stood up in unison and shouted:

"President!"

"President!"

"Greetings, President!"

"..."

Hearing these greetings, Lin Zichen was somewhat surprised.

He had thought that the older students in the council wouldn't welcome him and might stir up trouble.

For example, give him a bit of a power show.

But it seemed that wouldn't be the case at all.

"Mm, that makes sense."

"After all, as a freshman, I knocked out the student council president with a single punch."

"These older students in the council, unless they're brainless, would choose not to offend me..."

Thinking this, Lin Zichen walked over and sat down in the main seat.

The others dared to sit down after they saw him sit, fearing being targeted by this newcomer king.

A new official always lights three fires.

Now was the most dangerous time; they couldn't afford to offend Lin Zichen.

Otherwise, they were likely to be made an example of.

Everyone was very clear about this.

However, Lin Zichen had no such intention.

He glanced over everyone and said indifferently, "I'm here today to convey just one thing."

"Student council work remains as usual; however it was before, it will still be the same. I won't interfere too much with your freedom, provided that you no longer infringe on the rights of new students like before."

"That's all I have to say, meeting adjourned."

Having said that, Lin Zichen stood up and left, not even turning his head back.

Halfway through, he stopped to add, "Also, if there's anything, just contact the vice president."

As student council president, he was only there for the credit subsidy and never intended to be involved in the affairs.

# Chapter 340: 207, Tianren Pavilion Adds Another Member\_2

Although ignoring academic credits might seem irresponsible,

it was a situation both parties were happy to see.

Because these veteran students of the student council didn't want to be managed by a freshman like him.

The seniors recognized Lin Zichen's strength, but not necessarily his management.

Self-governance was the best scenario.

...

In the days that followed,

Lin Zichen spent his days refining his body and his nights trying to open his acupoints.

Every day was the same, quite fulfilling.

During spare time, he would visit his parents and buy some supplements for them.

As for earning academic credits through off-campus tasks, he had not done even once.

He feared that leaving the university might expose him to attacks from the Divine Plant Cult.

Even though the vice governor had promised full protection, he was still worried.

...

Days passed by like this.

A month later,

Lin Zichen had successfully completed Tempering Skin five times, advanced over half-way through Tempering Flesh, and the acupoint he had been challenging had become more flexible.

Shen Qinghan, who had been refining his body and working on his acupoints alongside him daily, made fast progress as well, having reached the stage of Tempering Bone three times.

Simultaneously, his acupoints had become increasingly flexible, feeling like they could be opened very soon.

With this pace, there would be no problem opening the acupoints before the semester ended.

...

Time flew rapidly.

Before they knew it, half a month had passed.

That morning,

the research institute was filled with a hearty laughter of relief and triumph.

"Haha, I've done it, I've finally done it!"

It was Liu Chuanwu laughing heartily.

With an abundance of resources, he had, after a month and a half of training, finally increased his spiritual strength enough to attempt opening his acupoints.

"Dean, how come you were so quick!"

Song Yuyan said painfully, "I still can't feel a thing. I'm the only one in the institute who can't work on the acupoints, damn it!"

With a smile, Liu Chuanwu comforted her, "I know you're anxious, but hold your horses, young lady, patience is vital. I'll apply for more resources for you now, ensuring you'll be able to work on the acupoints soon."

Ever since Shen Qinghan had figured out how to work on the acupoints, the institute's budget had skyrocketed.

Many forces that had previously been skeptical about the Pureblood Human Path started to invest heavily in Tianren Pavilion.

All kinds of rare exotic fruits, miraculous pills, and rare exotic beast meats were sent ceaselessly, all to help the four in Tianren Pavilion to open their acupoints and evolve into high-level creatures as fast as possible.

Thanks to this, Liu Chuanwu, whose spiritual strength had never been particularly outstanding, had been boosted from an Ordinary Fifth Order to an Ordinary Ninth Order, with the help of various spiritual treasures.

Increasing spiritual strength is said to be difficult,

but it's actually feasible in a short period if enough resources are available.

Of course, there had to be value deemed worth the investment.

If it weren't for Shen Qinghan's breakthrough method, no one would have been willing to pour such vast resources into the Pure Human Research Institute.

While Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan were talking,

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, who had just finished working on his acupoints and were resting, sat on the sofa in front using their smartphones.

The former was browsing news on the smartphone, keeping up with recent developments,

while the latter rested her feet on the former's thighs, leaning back on the sofa watching an ancient palace drama.

"Lin Zi, warm up my feet."

Shen Qinghan looked up at Lin Zichen, shook her fair feet, and spoke in a tone that resembled a high and mighty empress.

Lin Zichen didn't say a word, but placed his hands on her feet and began to emit Blood Qi Power to warm them.

This was not a one-sided indulgence but a reciprocal display of affection.

After all, back at the dorm, Shen Qinghan often pampered him without fail, serving him comfortably morning, noon, and night,

while also calling him "Daddy," which immensely satisfied him both physically and mentally.

"Switch to the other foot."

Feeling that her right foot was warm enough, Shen Qinghan shook her left foot, gesturing for Lin Zichen to warm that foot too.

Lin Zichen again wordlessly placed his hand on Shen Qinghan's left foot, activating his Blood Qi Power to meet her every need.

While warming Shen Qinghan's feet, Lin Zichen's eyes were glued to the phone screen, viewing the trending news from recent times.

He read through hundreds of news articles, among which as many as seven were related to Pureblood Humans.

Unlike six months ago, the current news about Pureblood Humans was all positive.

They all said that the Pureblood Human Path was worth investing in, trustworthy, and encouraged geniuses to give it a try.

The reason for such a significant shift in the wind was because a video of Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan challenging the student council had been made public.

Having seen the strength of Pureblood Humans, everyone changed their previous thoughts and reassessed and reviewed the Pureblood Human Path.

Moreover, the authorities were deliberately promoting the Pureblood Human Path, arranging for many news outlets to report positively on it and steering it in a favorable direction.

"With such a favorable wind for the Pureblood Human Path now, by the time July's recruitment rolls around, Tianren Pavilion can probably attract a lot of geniuses."

"Recruiting a hundred shouldn't be a problem."

"By then, Han Han and I should be heading down to the Origin Land..."

Lin Zichen thought to himself while looking at the news.

...

More than ten days later.

Still in the research institute.

Song Yuyan sat quietly on a yoga mat, trying to use her spiritual power to strike at her acupoints.

Suddenly, she opened her light blue eyes and exclaimed excitedly:

"I did it, I did it!!!"

"Dean, I did it too!!!"

"Almost two months have passed, and I finally managed to use my spiritual power to strike at my acupoints!!!"

"..."

"I know, I know, why are you shouting so loudly? You're going to bring the institute down!" Liu Chuanwu said irritably.

Song Yuyan, with a broad smile, replied, "Let it collapse then, we're not short on funds anyway. If it collapses, it's the perfect opportunity to build a new one. I've had enough of this dilapidated and old research environment!"

Liu Chuanwu felt weary: "You, you were so frugal before, and now that you have money, you start squandering it."

Song Yuyan was unbothered: "It's different now. I was frugal because I was poor before, now that we're not poor anymore, why should we still deprive ourselves?"

Liu Chuanwu shook his head: "The spending mentality of young people nowadays is just not right."

Song Yuyan pretended not to hear.

Up front.

Shen Qinghan watched the two of them and smilingly said to Lin Zichen beside her, "Look at the Dean and Sister Yuyan, they're just like father and daughter."

Lin Zichen nodded: "They do look a bit like that."

Shen Qinghan leaned close and whispered into Lin Zichen's ear, "Daddy, what about us? Do we look like father and daughter?"

Lin Zichen felt a ticklish sensation, steadied his spirit, and retorted, "I can't call you 'Little Dirty Girl' anymore, I should call you 'Little Saucy' instead."

"I'm not saucy, this is called being charming," Shen Qinghan pouted, correcting him with her cherry lips.

Lin Zichen was just about to say something.

Suddenly, he sensed a presence both familiar and strange rushing towards the institute.

The familiar part was that the person was Ma Xiwei.

The strange part was that Ma Xiwei's aura had changed from before, no longer having the scent of Shadow Night Cats, just a human scent.

About half a minute later.

Ma Xiwei entered the institute.

Lin Zichen immediately looked at her and noticed she appeared very weak, her face pale and devoid of color, as if she had just recovered from a serious illness.

Soon, the others also noticed Ma Xiwei.

Among them, Liu Chuanwu, somewhat puzzled, said, "Weiwei, what brings you here?"

This address carried a tone of affection.

Liu Chuanwu had been at Shanhai University for decades and had virtually watched Ma Xiwei grow up, almost considering her as a niece.

As for the poor relationship with Ma Zhenhe, that was an adults' affair and had nothing to do with the child.

Facing Liu Chuanwu's puzzled tone, Ma Xiwei straightforwardly announced: "Uncle Liu, I want to join Tianren Pavilion and follow the Pureblood Human Path!"

"Ah?"

Liu Chuanwu was initially stunned, finding it quite sudden, but after a moment, he reacted and asked, "Does your dad know about this?"

Explore more stories with m,v l'e-NovelBin.net

Ma Xiwei: "My dad knows, he helped me remove the Exotic Beast Gene from my body."

Hearing this response, Liu Chuanwu couldn't help but laugh inwardly, "Ma Zhenhe, oh Ma Zhenhe, you've been opposing me every day, and now you actually let your daughter join Tianren Pavilion, you've completely lost now!"

Then, he said smilingly to Ma Xiwei, "Well, if your dad agrees for you to join, then from today onwards, you are a member of Tianren Pavilion!"

...

PS: Begging bowl out, seeking monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 341: 208, Acupoint Opens! Divine Plant Cult Occupies Shanhai City!

The daughter of the dean of Evolution College has just defected to Tianren Pavilion.

Liu Chuanwu arranged for her to be under Song Yuyan's guidance, letting Song Yuyan initiate her into the fold before he eagerly left the research institute for the evolution tower.

He wasn't broad-minded, and now he was itching to go and taunt Ma Zhenhe.

Song Yuyan was aware of his thoughts and watched his retreating figure, saying somewhat speechlessly, "The dean too, no matter how grown-up he is, he's still so petty."

After speaking, she looked at Ma Xiwei with a smiling face and said in an especially cordial voice, "Weiwei, what's your full name?"

"Ma Xiwei, the Xi of morning light and the Wei of a gentle breeze," responded Ma Xiwei in a somewhat cold voice.

"It sounds beautiful. Dean Ma has a real knack for names."

As she spoke, Song Yuyan took Ma Xiwei's hand with the warmth of an elder sister next door, saying affectionately, "From now on, you can call me Yan jie just like Zi Chen and Han Han."

"Okay, I understand, Yan jie."

"Come, I'll take you on a tour of the research institute to familiarize yourself with the environment. After the tour, I'll show you the research findings of the Pureblood Human Path, so you can get a preliminary understanding. In a couple of days, I will start teaching you the Blood Tempering Technique."

"Thank you for the trouble, Yan jie."

"..."

After a brief conversation, the two quickly began to tour the research institute.

Once they had walked far away, Shen Qinghan quietly leaned into Lin Zichen's ear and said, "Did you see that? Yan jie just took Weiwei's hand directly. I feel like there's something off about Yan jie's sexual orientation."

Lin Zichen thought it was not a big deal, "She just likes to be close to pretty girls. To say her sexual orientation is off is not quite right, I just saw her drooling over the male actor in a web series a few days ago."

"Do you think Yan jie could be bisexual?" Shen Qinghan asked.

Lin Zichen replied, "I'm not sure about that."

...

In the blink of an eye.

More than half a month had passed.

This morning, after finishing breakfast, Lin Zichen was body refining on the balcony with Shen Qinghan.

At amost 11 a.m.

He made a breakthrough.

Lin Zichen's progress in body refining went from four-times Body Tempering Great Accomplishment to five-times Body Tempering achievement, successfully refining his body to the Perfection Realm.

More accurately, it was refining the Blood Tempering Technique to the Perfection Realm.

The Perfection of the Blood Tempering Technique did not equate to the perfection of the body.

"Whew—"

Lin Zichen slowly opened his eyes and emitted a deep exhalation. A touch of satisfaction appeared on his face as he said, "Finally, five-times Body Tempering Great Accomplishment."

At this moment, he could clearly feel that the qi-blood inside his body had become incredibly rich, on par with a High Level Fourth Order Genetic Integrator.

Before, to instantly kill Zhou Xuehong, he needed to throw a punch from a distance.

Now, he felt he didn't even need to move his hand; just with a thought, he could suppress Zhou Xuehong to the ground, immobilizing him with the biological pressure emitted from his body.

"That was fast, it took less than a year to perfect the Blood Tempering Technique," Shen Qinghan opened her eyes, her pretty face filled with excitement as she continued, "If the dean and Yan jie find out, they'll definitely be so shocked they'd doubt their existence!"

Lin Zichen said with a smile, "Those two got used to being shocked by me a long time ago. I guess knowing that I've achieved five-times Body Tempering Great Accomplishment now wouldn't elicit much of a reaction."

Shen Qinghan's excited expression tempered somewhat as she spoke worriedly, "You're evolving too fast. I feel like I'll never be able to catch up with you in this lifetime."

Lin Zichen responded, "You talk as if you're slow, you just started practicing the Blood Tempering Technique not long ago, and you've already achieved three-times Body Tempering Great Accomplishment, aren't you content?"

Shen Qinghan had achieved three-times Body Tempering Great Accomplishment the previous week, evolving to the Ordinary Ninth Order, on par with the other three from Tianren Pavilion.

This speed of evolution was akin to riding a rocket.

It would make anyone envious.

"Easy for you to say."

Shen Qinghan pouted and complained, "The progress of my body refining is so exaggerated in its shortcomings. Others reach Ordinary Ninth Order with one Body Tempering Great Accomplishment, and I have to go through three to reach the same level. It's not even comparable."

Lin Zichen addressed her, "That's the wrong attitude. You can't always aim too high and overlook reality; you need to take it step by step, slowly and steadily."

"I don't want to, I like aiming high," Shen Qinghan said as she stood up, sat down on Lin Zichen's lap, wrapped her arms around his neck, her eyes resolute as she declared, "I'm not comparing myself to someone else, only to you. I want to keep close on your heels, never falling behind."

Lin Zichen felt a subtle stirring in his heart upon hearing Shen Qinghan's words.

He collected himself, kissed her on the lips gently, and said in a tender voice, "We will always move forward together, neither of us falling behind the other."

"Yes, we can definitely do it," Shen Qinghan replied.

After finishing her sentence, Shen Qinghan leaned in to kiss Lin Zichen, embracing him on the balcony.

As Lin Zichen kissed her, feeling aroused, his hands began to wander restlessly over Shen Qinghan's body, causing her to occasionally moan softly.

"Stop, I'm going to pee."

"What's there to fear, if you pee we'll just change trousers."

"Mmm~" Stay connected with m-v l|e'-NovelBin.net

An enticing moan rose as the two became intensely locked in embrace once again, undeterred by the possibility of Mechanically Modified Humans occasionally flying overhead.

...

In the afternoon,

after having lunch, Lin Zichen sat on the couch flicking through news on his phone.

Not long after, out of habit, he opened the school app to check the credit shop, curious if any new Exotic Beast Meat was listed.

Having scanned the selection, he didn't find any new Exotic Beast Meat.

Only the very routine offerings of Ferocious Great Eagle Meat, Living Dead Slug Meat, Phantom Squid Meat, and so on.

No surprises there.

Just as Lin Zichen was about to exit the shop,

his sharp eyes caught a glimpse of the much-desired Dimension Rat Meat in the top-selling products section.

It had been listed just one minute before.

There was more than a hundred pounds of it.

# Chapter 342: 208, Acupoint Opens! Divine Plant Cult Occupies Shanhai City!\_2

He didn't think much of it and immediately placed the order, not leaving even a pound behind.

After placing the order, Lin Zichen murmured, "The last two times they only put out a little over ten pounds for sale, but this time there's so much. Did they raid a Dimension Rat's nest, or what?"

"What kind of raiding?"

Shen Qinghan, who was watching a drama nearby, overheard his murmuring and curiously looked up to ask.

Lin Zichen explained, "No, I just saw that the credit shop suddenly listed a lot of Dimension Rat meat, and I wondered if they had raided a Dimension Rat's nest."

"Oh, I see."

Having said that, Shen Qinghan lowered her head to continue watching her drama.

...

4:30 in the afternoon.

The Dimension Rat meat he had ordered hours earlier was delivered to his door.

There was a total of 104 pounds.

Lin Zichen opened the package, took out 15 pounds to freeze in the refrigerator, and swallowed the remaining 89 pounds with a single thought.

[You have consumed a significant amount of the "Dimension Rat's" Life Origin.]

[Dimension Rat Album: 100%]

The moment the textual information appeared, an image gradually emerged in the void of a beast that looked a bit like a squirrel, only about the size of a palm of a hand.

Lin Zichen recognized at once that this was a Dimension Rat.

At that moment, the Dimension Rat was standing on a strange tree glowing red and swiftly picking Exotic Fruits that were about the size of apples.

One, two, three...

Ten, twenty, thirty...

Over a hundred...

The Dimension Rat crammed the picked Exotic Fruits into its mouth, stuffing in over a hundred in just a few minutes.

Its mouth, seemingly only large enough to hold a single Exotic Fruit, was capable of fitting so many in such a short time.

Quite magical.

It gave the impression of having a black hole in its mouth that could swallow everything.

Soon, the image in the void began to fade.

In its place, two pieces of textual prompt information popped up.

[You have successfully opened the Dimension Rat Album and gained the Biometric Attribute—Storage Space.]

[Storage Space: Hidden within your Sea of Consciousness is a Storage Space; with just a thought, you can store objects inside or retrieve them.]

Not bad at all, upon opening the Dimension Rat Album, I actually gained a Biometric Attribute related to storage.

And when storing things, I don't have to unsightly stuff them into my mouth.

Just with a thought, I can hide things in my Sea of Consciousness...

Thinking this, Lin Zichen, with a thought, smoothly entered the Storage Space hidden within his Sea of Consciousness.

The space was large.

It was about 10 cubic meters in size.

Practically any large piece of furniture could fit inside.

Lin Zichen looked around and quickly began to test the functions of storing and retrieving items.

With a thought, he stored his phone inside, then with another, he retrieved it.

The operation was especially smooth, without any pauses or discomfort.

In the next half-hour.

Lin Zichen took everything he could see in the room and stored and retrieved it all at least once.

The whole process was incredibly smooth and very convenient.

The only downside was that it could only store inanimate objects, not living ones.

Several mosquitoes he put inside immediately died on the spot, not living a second longer.

And the instant he put them there, the consumption of spiritual power was so high it made him feel a bit dizzy.

"Speaking of which, can I take an enemy and store them in the Storage Space and let them just drop dead?"

Lin Zichen suddenly came up with this idea.

But he quickly dismissed this whimsical thought.

Just storing a mosquito drained so much spiritual power that it made him dizzy.

If he were to capture an enemy and put them inside, he worried that before the enemy died in the Storage Space, he might have already died from excessive spiritual power exhaustion.

"Lin Zi, what would you like to eat for dinner? I'll make it for you."

Shen Qinghan came over from the balcony.

She had just been practicing Body Refining there, striving for the Great Accomplishment of the fourth Body Refining.

Seeing her walking over with a slight pant, Lin Zichen suddenly felt playful, and patting the seat next to him, he said, "Come over here, sit next to me, and I'll show you a magic trick."

"What kind of magic trick?"

Shen Qinghan obediently took a seat next to him, asking expectantly.

Lin Zichen: "I can make something disappear into thin air."

"Really? Can you really do something that amazing?"

"Yeah, I'll show you right now."

"Quick, show me your trick."

As she spoke, Shen Qinghan intently watched Lin Zichen, trying to catch any slip-up in his magic performance.

She didn't believe Lin Zichen could truly make something vanish into thin air and was convinced it must be sleight of hand.

If she concentrated, she might be able to spot a flaw.

"I'm going to start now."

"Go on then."

"Remember, don't blink."

As Lin Zichen spoke, he gently laid his hand on Shen Qinghan's thigh and slowly moved up, sliding under her skirt.

Shen Qinghan didn't pay attention to the hand creeping under her skirt; her eyes were fixed on Lin Zichen's other hand.

Her appearance might seem somewhat naive, but she was anything but foolish.

She thought Lin Zichen placing his hand under her skirt must be a ploy to divert her attention.

She couldn't be fooled by such a trivial trick.

A few seconds later.

Lin Zichen withdrew his hand from under her skirt with a smile, "There, the magic's done."

"What, it's done?"

Shen Qinghan was a bit confused, asking with a puzzled face, "What did you change? I didn't see anything."

Lin Zichen prompted, "Don't you feel a chill somewhere?"

"Chill?"

Shen Qinghan scrunched up her delicate and attractive eyebrows and started to pay close attention to her body.

Suddenly, she felt a cool breeze down there and exclaimed in disbelief, "Eh, where did my underwear go?"

As soon as she finished speaking, she hurriedly began to look around, trying to find the underwear that should have been on her body.

However, after a long search around the sofa, under the table, and even Lin Zichen's person, she found no sign of her underwear.

Shocked, she turned to Lin Zichen and asked, "How on Earth did you manage to make my underwear disappear without a trace? How did you do it?"

"What's your guess?"

"How could I guess that? Just tell me the answer already."

Shen Qinghan pleaded while playfully clinging to Lin Zichen's arm.

Lin Zichen couldn't withstand her whiny, coquettish voice and quickly spilled the beans, revealing the secret of the magic trick he had just performed.

The principle of the trick was simple: tuck the underwear into a storage space.

After learning that Lin Zichen had a 10-cubic meter storage space, Shen Qinghan was completely astonished.

Then, she said with envy, "I wish I had such a big storage space too. That way, I wouldn't need to carry luggage when I go out, just stuff everything into the storage space."

Lin Zichen returned the underwear he had just taken out of the storage space and said, "What's there to envy? What's mine is yours, and what's yours is mine. You can use this storage space whenever you want."

"That's easy to say, but there are times when you won't be around, and I won't be able to use your storage space then," Shen Qinghan responded.

Lin Zichen pinched her cheek and said with a gentle smile, "No worries, from now on, wherever I go, I'll take you with me. That way, you'll always have access to my storage space."

"Then it's settled; from now on, you're not allowed to leave me behind and go off on your own," she declared.

"Since the day I was born, I've always stuck close to you, and that won't change in the future either."

"..."

And so, the two of them sat on the couch and chatted for a while.

Soon after, Shen Qinghan went out to buy groceries, making dinner for Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen didn't accompany her. Instead, he stayed at home to work on opening his acupoints. Find adventures at m\_v l|e-NovelBin.net

After several attempts...

He found it was getting difficult to open them.

This was due to achieving Body Tempering Great Accomplishment five times.

The more often body tempering is done, the stronger the physical body becomes, making the acupoints more stable and harder to open.

However, Lin Zichen was unconcerned.

The acupoint he had been persistently assaulting was already loosened.

Now a bit more stable, it didn't prevent him from breaking through soon.

He reckoned it would happen within the next few days.

...

Meanwhile.

In Origin Land.

Within a colossal ancient forest castle.

A nearly five-meter-tall Three-Eyed Giant said, "Sect Hierarch, Lin Zichen has been gaining a lot of momentum lately, and many people are now leaning towards the Pureblood Human Path... blah blah blah."

The man in the five-leaf clover mask replied, "It doesn't matter. The Pureblood Human Path has too high a demand for physical talent; whether it be Lin Zichen, Song Yuyan, or even Liu Chuanwu, their talents are exceptional and won't be easy to promote on a large scale, so they won't affect our plans.

We just need to continue researching Genetic Fusion, further lower the integration threshold, and make more people into Genetic Integrators."

The Three-Eyed Giant said, "Over on Earth, the Great Elder is already prepared and can launch an onslaught on Shanhai City at any time."

The man in the five-leaf clover mask ordered, "Arrange immediately for attacks on the Origin Land strongholds in Jiuzhou, co-operating with the Great Elder to take over Shanhai City."

...

PS: Bowing down, begging for Monthly Passes and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 343: 209, Opening Apertures! Evolve into a High Level Creature!

The next morning.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan finished their breakfast and headed to the research institute.

Upon arrival.

Liu Chuanwu had not returned all night.

Song Yuyan was still sleeping.

Only Ma Xiwei, who had joined just a few days ago, was earnestly reviewing documents about the Pureblood Human Path in the living area.

"Good morning, Xiwei."

Shen Qinghan greeted her with a smile.

Ma Xiwei looked up at the two people who had entered, and politely replied, "Morning."

That was the extent of their conversation.

Afterwards, they each busied themselves with their own tasks.

Without disturbing each other.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan found a spot with good air circulation and sat down.

The former was working on Opening Apertures.

The latter was engaged in Body Refining.

As for Ma Xiwei, she continued to review documents about the Pureblood Human Path.

Ma Xiwei actually had many questions about the Pureblood Human Path she wanted to ask Lin Zichen or Shen Qinghan.

But seeing that both had already started their cultivation sitting down, she didn't disturb them.

...

Half an hour later.

Song Yuyan woke up.

This mixed-race lady, nearly thirty, came out of her room in a loose nightgown, her hair messy, heading for the bathroom.

As she walked, the curves of her upper body swayed noticeably, very eye-catching.

Clearly, she was not wearing a bra.

Upon seeing this, Shen Qinghan hurriedly shifted her position to block Lin Zichen's view so he wouldn't see Song Yuyan.

Song Yuyan's figure was too explosive, she was afraid Lin Zichen would explode if he looked too much.

...

Another half hour passed.

Liu Chuanwu returned.

The robust elder came back looking utterly worn out, as though he had been drained dry by a sexually insatiable woman the previous night.

And walking beside him, Yuan Dongzhi, looked radiant and full of vigor, like drought-stricken land rejuvenated by rain.

Clearly, the sexually insatiable woman from last night was Yuan Dongzhi.

Since the research institute had no shortage of funds, Liu Chuanwu rarely went out to see his old flames.

He basically stayed with Yuan Dongzhi all the time.

Often seen together at the research institute.

It looked like they were considering remarriage.

Lin Zichen first glanced at Liu Chuanwu, who looked as if he was about to keel over from exhaustion, then at Yuan Dongzhi, who was wearing a cheongsam showing off her long legs, and couldn't help but reflect:

——It seems Principal Yuan is quite a bit fiercer than the director's old flames; she's nearly drained the director dry.

——Maybe the cheongsam increases attack speed, making the director's kidneys overdraw.

——Hmm, I should ask Qinghan to wear a cheongsam tonight back at the dorm, for a pleasing sight.

While Lin Zichen was distracted by such thoughts,

Yuan Dongzhi looked at him, her tone three parts cold and seven parts gentle as she asked, "Zi Chen, why do I feel like the Qi-Blood in you has become a lot more vigorous?"

From the moment he entered, she had sensed an extremely full Qi Blood Power from Lin Zichen.

So full, it seemed about to burst forth.

It was hard to believe that this was just a 19-year-old college freshman.

Before Lin Zichen could respond, Shen Qinghan proudly interjected, "Master, Xiao Chen reached Body Tempering Great Accomplishment five times yesterday, and his Qi Blood Strength has increased another level!"

"Five times Body Tempering Great Accomplishment?!"

Liu Chuanwu suddenly opened his eyes wide and exclaimed.

The previously exhausted man suddenly perked up upon hearing that Lin Zichen had reached Body Tempering Great Accomplishment five times.

Lin Zichen nodded, "Yes, I've achieved Body Tempering Great Accomplishment five times."

Liu Chuanwu found it almost unbelievable and couldn't help but exclaim, "You've only practiced the Blood Tempering Technique for less than a year, and you've already achieved Body Tempering Great Accomplishment five times? Your physical talent is too exaggerated."

Yuan Dongzhi also added, "Indeed, an extraordinary talent."

As she said this, her attention was fixed on the Qi Blood Strength within Lin Zichen.

Her thoughts raced:

Zi Chen's physique is so formidable, it must be both enduring and extremely explosive.

Find adventures at m\_v l|e-NovelBin.net

I wonder how Qinghan, with her delicate and easily toppled frame, manages to withstand it.

She must have been made to cry quite a few times...

Yuan Dongzhi, who had battled intensely all night, now had a mind filled with lewd thoughts; sensing the surge of Qi-Blood in Lin Zichen, her thoughts immediately ventured towards sexual lovemaking.

Meanwhile, Ma Xiwei, overhearing the conversation, felt a mix of emotions.

Half a year ago at the start of school, she had looked down on Lin Zichen from her high perch, thinking he was crazy to pursue the Pureblood Human Path.

Now, just half a year later, the tables had completely turned.

Lin Zichen had become an existence she could no longer reach.

And she herself had also embarked on the once scorned Pureblood Human Path.

It really was full of dramatic irony.

"Buzz, buzz, buzz—"

Suddenly, Yuan Dongzhi's cellphone rang.

She took it out and saw that it was a call from the Vice Governor.

Not the one responsible for managing the Origin Land, Ye Yongsheng, but another woman who supervised Earth's administration.

The woman, named Xiao Yue, like Ye Yongsheng, was a Legendary Level Expert who had lived for over a thousand years.

Yuan Dongzhi didn't think twice and quickly answered the call in front of everyone.

After all, they were not outsiders.

As soon as the call connected, the other end immediately transmitted a vigorous female voice.

"Dongzhi!"

"The Origin Land has suddenly suffered a large-scale attack!"

"Immediately summon Shan University and the staff at Nanjiang Province Education Headquarters with a High Level Biological Level, organize them to defend at entrances 34, 35, and 36 of the Origin Land!"

"All Genetic Integrators must enter the Origin Land to defend, while Mechanically Modified Humans must be ready outside the entrances, prepared for any breaches by Origin Land creatures!"

Yuan Dongzhi's phone volume was very high, and everyone present heard the Vice Governor Xiao's words.

# Chapter 344: 209, Opening Apertures! Evolve into a High Level Creature!\_2

Then, without exception, all their faces slightly changed, feeling very sudden.

Especially Yuan Dongzhi, her eyebrows immediately knit tightly together, and her facial expression looked extremely ugly.

As a Rare Level Fighter, she had entered the Origin Land many times over the years and was acutely aware of what a massive attack signified.

The most recent massive attack was 15 years ago.

At that time, she had been stuck at High Level Ninth Order for decades, unable to evolve.

In order to evolve into a Rare Level Creature, she gave up the secure job arranged by her family and chose to join the team resisting the attacks.

That attack lasted a full three years.

During those three years, she fought and killed enemies, gaining a vast amount of Evolution Resources, and fulfilling her wish to evolve into a Rare Level Creature.

Moreover, she evolved directly to Rare Second Order.

She climbed two levels at once!

However, not everyone was as lucky as she was.

Most people involved in that battle ultimately met death.

The former director of the education headquarters of Nanjiang Province.

The former principal of Shanhai University.

Even the former patriarch of the high family in Capital City, an Epic Level Expert who had lived for hundreds of years.

Without exception, they all perished in that large-scale defensive battle.

"I need to leave for a bit, you guys talk,"

With only that, Yuan Dongzhi hastily left the research institute.

Watching Yuan Dongzhi's departing figure, Liu Chuanwu called out with a worried expression, "Dongzhi, you must be careful!" Continue your adventure at m|v-l'e -NovelBin.net

"Alright."

Yuan Dongzhi responded tersely.

Before her voice had completely faded, she had already disappeared from everyone's sight.

"Principal, Principal Yuan is so powerful, she definitely won't run into trouble,"

Seeing Liu Chuanwu worried sick, Song Yuyan spoke up to comfort him.

Liu Chuanwu nodded, "Yes, with her strength, she should be just fine."

That being said, his heart was still filled with overwhelming worry, feeling pessimistic about Yuan Dongzhi leading a team down to the Origin Land.

He was aware of the massive attack from fifteen years ago.

He knew just how dangerous the Origin Land could be.

In this light, a Rare Level Expert who could dominate a region on Earth would amount to no more than a slightly larger ant in the Origin Land, where beasts abounded and demons roamed.

Once they stepped out of mankind's stronghold in the Origin Land, they would be at risk of perishing at any time.

"Xiao Chen, do you think those terrifying creatures in the Origin Land could really make it over to Earth?"

Shen Qinghan, grasping Lin Zichen's hand, said with eyes full of worry.

Lin Zichen, in turn, held her small hand and confidently stated, "They won't make it over, if it were that easy, Earth would've been overrun a long time ago."

"That's true too."

Shen Qinghan breathed a sigh of relief.

However, standing beside her, Lin Zichen felt quite the opposite.

At this moment, he appeared calm on the outside, but inside, his heart was extremely heavy.

The rat plague in Sakura Sea Country that he had seen on TV as a child was still vivid in his memory to this day.

Under the onslaught of countless Giant Mutant Rats, a metropolis with nearly ten million people was instantly reduced to ruins.

The people of Sakura Sea Country were mostly turned into food for the Giant Mutant Rats, resulting in extremely heavy casualties.

If it weren't for the timely deployment of experts from various countries back then, Sakura Sea Country might not even exist on the map anymore.

Lin Zichen worried that the land he lived on now might face the same kind of catastrophe Sakura Sea Country had experienced.

That terrifying rat plague from the past, even just thinking about it now filled him with despair.

"I hope it's just me worrying over nothing..."

Lin Zichen thought to himself.

...

That afternoon.

The director of academic affairs of Shanhai University announced that for the coming period, the inner campus would suspend classes indefinitely, and all students were to study on their own.

Afterwards, all faculty and staff members of the school with a Biological Level of High Level or higher left the school before nightfall, boarding one military helicopter after another.

They divided into three groups, flying towards three different directions, corresponding to entrances of Origin Lands number 34, 35, and 36.

For a time, the whole inner campus was abuzz with discussion.

Almost all the students were speculating what could have happened to cause the school to suddenly declare an indefinite suspension of classes.

And for a large number of teachers and school leaders to board military helicopters and leave the school without a trace.

...

In the dormitory living room.

Lin Zichen glanced at his phone.

Every group chat was discussing how the school suddenly announced an indefinite suspension and then teachers and school leaders left one after another.

I opened the school forum.

Every post was also talking about this.

Glancing at Weibo's trending searches, it's still the same topic.

This time, the officials weren't suppressing the heat of the topic; instead, they let the public discuss freely.

Lin Zichen frowned slightly, feeling some unease.

When the officials no longer cover up an incident but choose to let the public discuss it, it often means they are likely to make it public.

And the reason for going public is often because the incident can no longer be concealed.

A large-scale biotic attack on human strongholds from the Origin Land—if officials feel they can't keep it under wraps, there's only one scenario:

—The officials lack confidence in securing the Origin Land entrances, and it is highly probable that creatures from the Origin Land will break through into Earth.

At this thought, Lin Zichen suddenly felt an immense pressure.

He hurriedly put down his smartphone.

He immersed himself fully in the task of breaking through the acupoints.

If a catastrophe truly were to come, he, a mere Ordinary Level creature, would be completely incapable of stopping it.

All he could do was to break through the acupoints as soon as possible, evolve into a High Level Creature, and gain more ability to protect himself.

"Lin Zi, what do you want to eat tonight?"

Shen Qinghan, who had just finished tempering her body, walked over and asked leisurely.

Lin Zichen, without even opening his eyes, continued to strike at his acupoints, saying, "I feel like I can break through the acupoints tonight. I'll skip eating for now; if you're hungry, go ahead and eat first."

"Then I'm not eating either."

Shen Qinghan said and sat down beside him, joining Lin Zichen to strike at the acupoints.

She had just finished tempering her body and was somewhat hungry, wanting to eat something.

But seeing Lin Zichen not eating, she lost her appetite as well.

She thought about striking the acupoints together with him and then eating together after he had broken through.

Just like that.

The two sat quietly in the living room, fully focused on striking at their acupoints.

From three in the afternoon, they continued without stopping until eight at night.

After a straight five hours, Lin Zichen felt very tired, his head dizzy, almost on the verge of losing consciousness.

However, the acupoint he was striking was also loosening, feeling like it could be broken through at any moment.

Because of this, Lin Zichen could only persist, until the acupoint was broken through.

Shen Qinghan was doing the same.

At this moment, she felt as if her heart might stop from the impact.

Several times her vision darkened, and she nearly collapsed.

Seeing that Lin Zichen was still persevering, she also clenched her teeth and persisted, not wanting to fall too far behind him.

As time ticked by, second by second.

Unknowingly,

It was already nine in the evening.

Lin Zichen felt horrible, nearly unable to hold on.

His brain kept sending messages:

Stop!

Stop now!

There's no need to rush this moment. You can try again tomorrow!

Lin Zichen ignored these messages, continuing to persist in striking the acupoint!

Nine shallow and one deep!

He kept on hammering fiercely!

When the clock struck 9:09 p.m.!

Suddenly!

Lin Zichen opened his eyes wide, a look of excitement on his face, "I've broken through!"

At the same time, Shen Qinghan also shouted excitedly, "Xiao Chen, I've broken through!"

Both of them broke through the acupoint located at the heart at the same time.

In that moment, neither had the mind to share their joy.

Instead, they calmed their emotions in tacit agreement, quietly concentrating to feel their own bodies.

They wanted to see what was different after breaking through the acupoints.

Lin Zichen earnestly sensed his body and could distinctly feel that the flow rate of his Qi-Blood had become faster.

More than twice as fast as when he was at Ordinary Ninth Order!

Feeling the pressure of his life force, he saw that it was now close to High Level Fourth Order!

...

PS: Bowing down, seeking Monthly Pass and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 345: 210. Unsealing the Woman in the Bronze Ancient Coffin

[Name: Lin Zichen]

[Age: 19] Discover more content at m,v l'e-NovelBin.net

[Biological Level: High Level (Fourth Order)]

[Biometric Attributes: Use It or Lose It, Tianren Wisdom Root, Survival of the Fittest, Blessing of Melting Water, Natural Selection, Eye of the Sky, Social Animal, Natural Camouflage, Danger Perception, Rapid Self-Healing, Immunity to Hundred Poisons, Advanced Spirit, Forest Lord, Storage Space]

[Body Refining: Tempering Skin (5), Tempering Flesh (5), Bone Tempering (5)]

[Opening Apertures: Heart Aperture (1), Brain Aperture (0), Body Aperture (0)]

Lin Zichen called up his character panel and glanced over the data for each attribute.

His Biological Level had evolved to High Level Fourth Order.

But both his Qi-Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength hadn't improved at all.

So... Is the so-called Opening Apertures just unlocking the upper limit of the Biological Level?

Isn't this too insignificant?

Lin Zichen slightly furrowed his brow, feeling somewhat disappointed.

While he was disappointed,

suddenly, he sensed that something in his body seemed a bit different.

His heart was different!

Its blood-pumping power had improved by about 10% compared to before the Aperture opening.

There was no change in the total amount of Qi-Blood in his body, but the blood-pumping power of the heart had been enhanced.

This meant that the instantaneous explosive power of his Qi-Blood had been strengthened to a certain extent.

There are a total of 366 Acupoints.

Among them:

Heart Aperture has 122.

Brain Aperture has 122.

Body Aperture has 122.

By opening 1 Heart Aperture, the explosive power of Qi-Blood increases by 10%.

Then by opening 122 Heart Apertures,

calculating by 1.1 to the 122nd power,

the enhancement of the Qi-Blood explosive power breaks through the sky.

More than 100,000 times over!

A punch with 100,000 times the power, even gods couldn't withstand it!

Besides, there are still Brain Aperture and Body Aperture.

Without any accidents:

Opening the Brain Aperture would mean an increase in the explosive power of the spirit.

And opening the Body Aperture would mean a strengthening of the physical body.

100,000 times the explosive power of Qi-Blood!

100,000 times the explosive power of the spirit!

100,000 times the strength of the physical body!

Just thinking about it is terrifyingly powerful.

It's not an exaggeration to say gods block kill gods, Buddhas block kill Buddhas.

"Lin Zi, my Biological Level has evolved to High Level First Order, but there's no significant change in my Spiritual Strength or Qi-Blood Strength. It's just a slight increase in the blood-pumping power of my heart,"

Shen Qinghan said, opening her clear, peach-blossom eyes slowly after sensing the changes within herself.

Having said that, she looked curiously at Lin Zichen and asked, "What about you, do you feel anything special with your body?"

Lin Zichen: "I'm the same as you, no significant changes in Spiritual Strength or Qi-Blood Strength, just a slight increase in the heart's blood-pumping power, but my Biological Level directly evolved to High Level Fourth Order."

"How much?!"

"High Level Fourth Order."

"You evolved four levels at once?"

"Yes."

"That's amazing..."

For a moment, Shen Qinghan didn't know whether to be happy or to feel bad.

Lin Zichen evolving four levels at once was undoubtedly a joyful event for her.

But on second thought,

she had worked so hard for so long, her Biological Level had finally caught up with Lin Zichen, they were both Ordinary Ninth Order.

And now, in the blink of an eye, she was three levels behind again, the gap was huge.

She really felt she was being completely left behind.

There was no hope to catch up.

"No!"

"How could I think like this?"

"Being left behind is being left behind, I shouldn't feel bad about it!"

"At times like this, I should be wholeheartedly happy for Xiao Chen!"

"I'm already amazing, it's just that I'm not as good as Xiao Chen!"

"Besides, Xiao Chen is mine, his greatness is my greatness, I shouldn't force myself to keep up with his pace, I just need to be better than the vast majority of people!"

"Yes, that's right!"

Shen Qinghan conducted a round of self-consolation.

The feeling of discomfort that was originally there eased up immediately.

Only happiness remained, no more discomfort.

"Lin Zi, we really are fated, even our Acupoints opened at the same time, we are a match made in heaven,"

Shen Qinghan leaned into Lin Zichen's embrace, her voice soft as she hugged him and spoke affectionately.

Lin Zichen gently stroked her hair and smiled tenderly, "Yes, we are a match made in heaven."

...

After dinner that night.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan didn't rest; they headed straight to the research institute.

They wanted to share the good news that they had successfully opened their Acupoints and evolved from Pureblood Humans to High Level Creatures face to face with Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan.

When the two arrived at the institute,

Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan were in their respective rooms, attempting to open their Acupoints.

Ma Xiwei wasn't there; she only came to the institute during the day and wouldn't come in the evening.

Lin Zichen called Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan out.

He informed them that he and Shen Qinghan had just successfully opened their Acupoints.

The moment they succeeded in opening their Apertures, they broke free from the shackles of ordinary beings as Pureblood Humans and evolved into High Level Creatures.

One at High Level Fourth Order.

And the other at High Level First Order.

Upon hearing this, both Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan were shocked.

They both knew Lin Zichen was bound to evolve into a High Level Creature, but they did not expect him to go straight to High Level Fourth Order.

To directly leap from Ordinary Ninth Order to High Level Fourth Order, four levels at once, what kind of cheat-like evolution was this?

It was outrageous!

Shen Qinghan also shocked them both.

Neither of them thought that Shen Qinghan would be able to open her Acupoints on the same day as Lin Zichen.

Keep in mind, Shen Qinghan joined the institute halfway through.

For her to catch up to Lin Zichen's progress was truly incredible.

"Zi Chen, little brother, Han Han, sister, you two are just too absurd, aren't you?"

"When I was in Capital City taking the college entrance exam, I was the second top scorer, known as the genius beauty, but compared to you two, I might as well be a disabled person being harshly rubbed against the ground."

# Chapter 346: 210. Unsealing the Woman in the Bronze Ancient Coffin\_2

"Ah, really, comparing oneself to others will only make one feel dead inside."

Song Yuyan sighed with envy.

Shen Qinghan offered words of comfort, "Not at all, Yuyan. You're talented, have a great figure, and are beautiful. Countless girls envy you, and so many boys look up to you."

"Haha, Han Han, such a sweet talker you are. Come on, let big sister Yuyan have a taste to see if it's really that sweet."

Song Yuyan said this as she moved to kiss Shen Qinghan's lips.

Shen Qinghan was stunned for a moment before quickly stepping back a little.

Then, with a forced smile, she said, "Yuyan, don't joke around with me. I'm thin-skinned; I'll get embarrassed."

Song Yuyan stopped, her light blue eyes curving into a smile, "I'm just teasing you. Your little mouth is only for Zi Chen to kiss, Yuyan understands."

She wasn't joking, though. If Shen Qinghan hadn't stepped back just then, she really would have gone through with the kiss.

Shen Qinghan's cherry lips looked so soft and pink, surely they would feel amazing to kiss, and she really wanted to try.

Liu Chuanwu looked at Song Yuyan and said in annoyance, "What's with you, still joking around at your age."

"If you want to kiss that badly, go find a man and fall in love."

"Then you can kiss however you want, wherever you want."

"Don't scare Qinghan by acting like some love-starved woman."

"..."

Song Yuyan was dismissive, "What's the fun in having a boyfriend? It's better to be single, not having to consider someone else's emotions. I can do whatever I want."

Liu Chuanwu retorted, "You just have standards that are too high for your own capabilities. You dismiss the average, only fantasizing about the perfect prince in your head, giggling like a fool every day at the male actors on TV shows."

Song Yuyan discontentedly replied, "Principal, your words are so hurtful!"

Liu Chuanwu said, "Lies will not hurt, but the truth is like a sharp knife."

Song Yuyan waved her hand dismissively, "Forget it, I'm done talking to you. Just a couple more words with you would take at least ten years off my life."

Every sentence Liu Chuanwu uttered was a critical hit to her.

She couldn't take it anymore and chose to avoid further confrontation.

Retreating might be shameful, but it works.

Liu Chuanwu stopped paying attention to the Great Spirit Saintess, Song Yuyan.

He then turned to look at Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, stroking his graying beard as he said,

"Since both of you have evolved into high-level creatures, while there's still time tonight, I'll take you to see that bronze ancient coffin."

"Just recently, the ancient coffin turned green again, exuding vitality, so it's worth trying to communicate with the Tianren Pavilion Lord inside the coffin to see if it's possible to unseal and release her."

"I'll go contact some people now to find you a few escorts, so you don't feel insecure."

Having said this, Liu Chuanwu took out his phone and started calling influential people he knew, asking them to escort Lin Zichen to unseal the Tianren Pavilion Lord.

He had already spoken to these people months ago.

Now, all he needed to do was inform them and see who was available to provide escort.

"The number you have dialed is not answering..."

"The number you have dialed is switched off..."

"The number you have dialed...beep beep beep."

"..."

Liu Chuanwu made over ten calls in a row, but none of them connected.

The influential people he knew had all seemingly vanished off the face of the earth and could not be contacted.

"Strange, why can't I get through to anyone?"

"One or two, maybe, but over ten in a row? That's just too odd."

Find exclusive stories on m\_v l|e-NovelBin.net

Muttering to himself, Liu Chuanwu suddenly remembered the phone call Yuan Dongzhi received that day, "Could they all have gone to defend the Origin Land from an invasion?"

"Oh no, that must be it."

"They must've all gone into the Origin Land."

Frowning, Liu Chuanwu then turned to Lin Zichen and said, "Zi Chen, I can't find any escorts for tonight, so let's postpone our visit for another day."

"At the end of the year, the bronze ancient coffin will turn green again."

"I'll take you there then."

"..."

It isn't even June yet.

Waiting until the end of the year means another half a year to go.

After thinking for a moment, Lin Zichen said, "Principal, why don't we just go tonight? Waiting until the end of the year is too long, and it's fine if there are no escorts."

He thought, with his [Danger Perception], if he truly encountered danger, he could flee at the first moment, so there was nothing to worry about.

Liu Chuanwu listened to him, stroked his beard, and nodded, "Then let's go tonight. The turmoil in the Origin Land will last at least a year or two. By the end of the year, we might not even be able to wait for someone to come as an escort."

Just like that.

The two quickly reached an agreement and set out for the location of the Bronze Ancient Coffin—the Li family mansion.

Shen Qinghan and Song Yuyan also went with them.

As for Ma Xiwei...

First, she was not here.

Second, she was too much of a newbie, having only recently joined the Tianren Pavilion and started on the Pureblood Human Path; the four of them hadn't fully accepted her yet.

Therefore, none of them thought of asking her to join.

...

Origin Land number 36.

The city stronghold.

The outskirts.

The High Level Creature that served as the City Lord of number 36, leading a large group of powerful fighters against the incoming army of Exotic Beasts.

The Exotic Beasts attacking Origin Land number 36 were a vast swarm of dark, oppressive Magic Rock Giants.

Each of these Magic Rock Giants was as large as a small hill, with an average height of over thirty meters.

The leader among them, the Elephant King, was an even more exaggerated one hundred meters tall.

Every step it took caused a terrifying tremor, as if the earth and mountains were shaking.

"Boom—!"

A fearsome sound of tearing through the air exploded!

The Elephant King swung its tusks, dozens of meters long, fiercely toward the crowd below, intending to crush those Earthlings blocking its herd into a pulp!

Just as its tusks were about to hit those people.

The City Lord of number 36 acted in time, controlling a giant hand made of sand and rock, and with a motion that blotted out the sun, it slapped down at the Elephant King.

Quickly!

With a thunderous "boom,"

The giant hand smacked down on the tusk of the Elephant King, instantly breaking the strength of the S-grade alloy-like trunk into two pieces.

The powerful impact even sent the hundred-meter-tall Elephant King flying.

After flying several miles away, it crashed heavily to the ground, creating a shocking, web-like series of cracks.

"A large group of Ghost Eye Magic Eagles is speeding towards the city from the western sky! Those skilled in Flight Control, move quickly to intercept!"

The City Lord of number 36 shouted this and immediately rushed toward the Elephant King to finish it off.

Upon hearing this, several powerful fighters on the battlefield instantly turned into streaks of light that shot upwards, flying rapidly towards the western sky to intercept the flock of Ghost Eye Magic Eagles.

Yuan Dongzhi, who had only entered the Origin Land yesterday, was one of these powerful fighters.

"Capture the ringleader to catch his followers, Principal Yuan, follow me and let's strike down that Eagle King first!"

A leader from City number 36, a man with a beard-stubbled face, bellowed to Yuan Dongzhi.

Yuan Dongzhi didn't bother with idle talk and immediately, with a thought, controlled the underground water source from below, and took to the sky alongside the leader to assail the twenty-meter-long Eagle King.

...

Half an hour later.

The Epic Level Elephant King, grievously wounded by its peer, the City Lord of number 36, was forced to flee with its herd, abandoning the attack on City number 36 for the time being.

The Rare Level Eagle King, slain jointly by Yuan Dongzhi and the leader.

"Everyone, follow me to charge and exterminate these damned Exotic Beasts!"

A bloodied Deputy City Lord shouted out loud.

Hearing this call, the City Lord of number 36 immediately shouted back, "Do not pursue them, clear the battlefield quickly, and return to the city!"

His only mission was to defend the creature passageway underlying the city in Origin Land number 36 and not allow the creatures of Origin Land to retake control.

Apart from that, he had no need to overextend himself with other matters.

Hearing the City Lord's shout, everyone ceased their pursuit.

They began clearing the battlefield, collecting spoils of war, then returned to the city to rest and resupply, preparing to face the next attack from the Exotic Beasts' army.

...

PS: Begging for your Monthly Pass votes!

# Chapter 347: 211. Tianren Pavilion Lord Emerges from Coffin

Twisted Valley.

At a glance, everywhere were strangely shaped, twisted plants.

Giant trees with trunks full of writhing blood vessels.

Vines winding like snakes.

Wildflowers sticky with numerous insect corpses...

The entire valley exuded an eerie strangeness.

"You all stay on the perimeter, responsible for striking down any heretics escaping from inside, understood!"

At the valley's edge, a man with six feather-covered wings on his back spoke loudly to the group of young men and women before him.

The moment his voice fell, the young men and women immediately responded:

"Understood!"

"Understood!"

"Understood..."

Voices followed one after another, everyone responding with military discipline.

Except for a girl with snow-white hair.

She wore a white martial arts uniform, holding a red-tasseled spear taller than herself, silently standing alone under a tree, not uttering a word.

From a distance, she resembled an exquisitely carved wooden statue.

The six-winged man glanced at her, saw her face showed no reaction, and he couldn't help but shake his head.

Living in a human stronghold for 11 years.

Still silent and reserved, like a mute.

Such prolonged inability to assimilate mostly indicated non-acceptance, suggesting that she might betray them one day.

A different kind at heart will surely think differently.

Never mind, it's not for me to consider.

The higher-ups have their own plans.

Being just a mere Deputy City Lord, why should I worry so much...

Thinking thus, the six-winged man shouted to the others: "Everyone, follow me into the valley, let's slaughter those Divine Plant Cult beasts!"

As soon as he finished speaking, he spread his six-meter-wide wings and soared instantaneously to a hundred meters in the air, leading a group of Rare Level Fighters both from land and air into the valley's interior.

He, as the Deputy City Lord number 36.

His mission this time was to destroy a Divine Plant Cult branch nesting in Twisted Valley.

Additionally, to train the 28 listed Alien Human Level Geniuses, accelerating their growth.

After Deputy City Lord number 36 led his men into the valley.

The remaining 28 Alien Human Level Geniuses, all armed, held their positions tightly at the valley's entrance.

As time passed.

Finding just standing there too boring, they began to chat with each other to pass the time.

"I heard that all strongholds are being attacked by armies of exotic beasts, all the Earth's powerful individuals have entered the Origin Land to assist in defending."

"It's mostly the Divine Plant Cult's doing, I'd bet."

"This Divine Plant Cult is really troublesome; no matter how many you kill, they just never seem to end."

"Of course it's troublesome; God knows how many human high-ranking officials are actually heretics of the Divine Plant Cult, wouldn't even be surprised if a Province Lord turns out a traitor one day."

"Ah Cong, please think before you speak, don't just blurt out anything." Your journey continues at m v|l-e'-NovelBin.net

"..."

Luo Qianxue leaned against a tree, silently staring at the valley's entrance.

She didn't join in the casual chats, but listened to others chatting.

When she heard that all of Earth's strong individuals had entered the Origin Land, a fleeting emotion flashed across her expressionless, cold beautiful face.

She missed Yuan Dongzhi deeply, wanting to see her master who had rescued her from the snowy mountains years ago.

"There's movement, everyone get ready for battle!"

Suddenly, a young man with ears several times larger than normal, gripping his weapon, shouted aloud.

His exceptional hearing, despite being thousands of meters away, detected several high-energy entities rapidly heading towards the valley's entrance.

Hearing this, everyone stopped chatting and immediately switched to combat mode.

Their Qi-Blood became incredibly vital, poised and ready to burst forth.

Ready to unleash their most powerful strike that would severely wound or even kill an enemy.

"Watch your feet!!!"

The large-eared young man loudly warned everyone.

The next second!

Numerous thick vines burst forth from the ground, aggressively attacking the gathered geniuses.

At the same time.

Several figures dashed out of the valley's entrance, taking advantage of the geniuses busy dealing with the vines, moving as fast as possible to flee far away.

"There are Divine Plant Cult traitors escaping, don't let them get away!"

Someone spotted the fleeing heretics coming from inside the valley and immediately shouted a warning.

However, the warning was of no use.

At that moment, everyone was entangled by the vines, unable to act quickly enough to stop them, only able to watch helplessly as the heretics escaped.

Just when everyone thought the heretics would get away,

suddenly, large patches of ice blossoms spread from under Luo Qianxue's feet.

These ice blossoms appeared and surged at an invisible speed towards the escaping heretics.

In just the blink of an eye, they were frozen into statues of ice, unable to move.

Seeing this, amazement appeared on everyone's faces, a deep sense of powerlessness welling up within them.

Too strong!

Only 19 years old.

Only possessing a High Level Fifth Order Biological Level.

And yet, she hadn't even integrated an Exotic Beast Gene.

But the power she demonstrated far surpassed her age, far surpassed her Biological Level, far surpassed any peer of the same rank who was a Genetic Integrator.

Luo Qianxue was truly a monster in human skin.

Given time, she might freeze miles in a mere thought, with potential reaching beyond the heavens.

...

Li Family Mansion.

Garage entrance.

A car worth tens of millions sped from afar.

Just as it neared the garage entrance, it drifted in spectacularly, entering the remotely lifted garage gate.

Soon.

Four people got out of the car.

It was Lin Zichen, Shen Qinghan, Liu Chuanwu, and Song Yuyan.

# Chapter 348: 211. Tianren Pavilion Lord Emerges from Coffin\_2

Song Yuyan started retching as soon as she got out of the car, saying with a pained expression, "Director, were you driving so fast because you're rushing to be reincarnated? You almost made me throw up!"

Liu Chuanwu responded, "Just throw up, it's like getting a head start on morning sickness. You're at the age to become a mother anyway."

Song Yuyan was fed up and retorted, "Director, can you change the subject from urging me to find a boyfriend or become a mother in nine out of ten sentences? I'm not your daughter; you're overstepping your boundaries."

"Don't you find that annoying?"

Song Yuyan grew increasingly dissatisfied, feeling like she wanted to punch Liu Chuanwu.

Liu Chuanwu didn't care whether she was satisfied or not, and just said, "A girl in her twenties is far from being my daughter, at most she could be my granddaughter."

"No, a great-granddaughter would be more accurate."

"After all, I'm almost 100 years old."

Liu Chuanwu stroked his white beard, emphasizing his age.

Almost a hundred years old and still able to perform seven times a night!

And can fight from night till the next morning!

Am I, Liu Chuanwu, impressive or what?

Song Yuyan did not think he was impressive; she just found him disrespectful in his old age and scoffed, "A grandpa? You're more like a dirty old man!"

As the two bantered back and forth,

Lin Zichen dispersed his spiritual power, spreading it throughout the entire Li family mansion, scanning every corner in a sweeping glance.

The old mansion, which looked to be a hundred years old, had a massive floor area of tens of thousands of square meters.

Inside there was a garden, a swimming pool, a private movie theater, an independent training room, and so on.

But most of it was in disuse.

Dust was everywhere.

The walls were covered with all sorts of vines.

After sensing the surface areas,

Lin Zichen's spiritual power delved further, permeating into the basement beneath the mansion.

In the basement, he sensed a large number of ancient books and relics.

The quantity was far greater than the piles in the corner of the research institute.

As his sense continued to deepen,

soon,

Lin Zichen saw a coffin at the very back of the basement.

The top was oval-shaped, the bottom flat, and the whole was a lush green.

The surface was etched with mysterious and unknown runes.

It resembled an emerald, round-arched door carved with patterns, found in ancient royal courtyards.

And this was precisely the bronze ancient coffin that Liu Chuanwu had been talking about.

Lin Zichen had seen the bronze ancient coffin in photos and recognized it at once.

He was curious about the Tianren Pavilion Lord lying inside the coffin and without much thought, he extended his spiritual power into the coffin.

He wanted to see what this legendary Tianren Pavilion Lord looked like.

Unfortunately, despite several attempts, it was no use; the spiritual power emanated could not penetrate it.

Every time he just touched the bronze ancient coffin, the spiritual power was repelled immediately.

He couldn't even touch it, let alone spread into it.

"Bone age not even 20, biological level already as high as High Level Fourth Order, and spiritual strength and Qi-Blood strength are in sync. In this world scarce in resources, to achieve this is no mean feat; you truly are a rare genius..."

Suddenly, Lin Zichen heard such a calm female voice in his mind.

She was speaking modern Jiuzhou language.

The voice sounded somewhat weak.

Lin Zichen was startled by this sudden voice and momentarily froze.

Then he quickly realized that it was the Tianren Pavilion Lord inside the bronze ancient coffin speaking.

To be more precise, it was psychic communication!

Thinking this, Lin Zichen turned to Liu Chuanwu and said, "Director, the Pavilion Lord inside the bronze ancient coffin just communicated with me psychically."

"Psychic communication?"

Liu Chuanwu looked surprised, then asked, "What did the Pavilion Lord say to you?"

Lin Zichen summarized, "She said that it's rare to be as strong as I am on Earth, which is scarce in resources, and that I am a rare genius."

Liu Chuanwu was even more astonished, "She said so much to you?"

Lin Zichen: "Yes."

Liu Chuanwu found it hard to believe, "As far as I remember, the Pavilion Lord's state is quite poor, and she barely musters an 'Mhm' before she needs to rest and go back into hibernation when speaking with me."

Song Yuyan chimed in, "Surely the Pavilion Lord became spirited because she sensed the intensity of the Qi-Blood in Zi Chen, and it revitalized her completely."

"The reason she only says 'Mhm' to you before needing to sleep is probably because she finds talking to you too tiring and doesn't want to converse with you."

"..."

Liu Chuanwu couldn't help but twitch at the corner of his mouth listening to this.

Yuyan really was petty.

Was it necessary to be so sarcastic just because I told her to hurry up and find a man to marry?

Couldn't she learn to be magnanimous like me...

After mentally complaining, Liu Chuanwu said to Lin Zichen, "Come on, Zi Chen, let's go see the Pavilion Lord quickly before she overexerts herself and falls back into hibernation."

Having said this, he walked briskly toward the basement.

Lin Zichen quickly followed suit.

Shen Qinghan and Song Yuyan closely followed behind.

In just a moment, the group arrived at the underground chamber where the Bronze Ancient Coffin was located.

The chamber was dimly lit and silent at that time.

But it was filled with a boundless vitality.

It gave off a wondrous sense of rebirth to everything.

Liu Chuanwu took a step forward and respectfully said to the Bronze Ancient Coffin, "Pavilion Master, can you hear my voice?"

"Mm."

A weak voice came from inside the Bronze Ancient Coffin.

Lin Zichen listened to this voice and compared it with the one that had resonated in his mind just before, finding them exactly alike, with no difference whatsoever.

This proved that it was indeed the Tianren Pavilion Lord who had been communicating spiritually in his mind.

"Spiritual communication... What kind of technique is this?"

"Is it a method related to spiritual power?"

"Once the Tianren Pavilion Lord has fully revived, perhaps I can ask her for guidance..." Lin Zichen thought to himself.

As he pondered these things,

Liu Chuanwu, standing in front, once again spoke with great respect, "Pavilion Master, these three are the young talents I mentioned to you before."

"This one is Song Yuyan, age 29, has achieved Body Tempering Great Accomplishment twice, Biological Level Ordinary Ninth Order."

"This one is Shen Qinghan, age 19, has achieved Body Tempering Great Accomplishment three times, Biological Level High Level First Order."

"This one is Lin Zichen, age 19, has achieved Body Tempering Great Accomplishment five times, Biological Level High Level Fourth Order."

"..."

There was silence inside the Bronze Ancient Coffin. Your next read is at m v|l-e'-NovelBin.net

No response came.

After waiting for a while, seeing that the Bronze Ancient Coffin remained deadly quiet, Liu Chuanwu couldn't help but his expression changed slightly.

This is bad!

Could the Pavilion Master have fallen into dormancy?

At that moment,

the voice of the Tianren Pavilion Lord came from the Bronze Ancient Coffin once more,

"Lin Zichen, my body is extremely weak at present, I need you to transmit some of your Qi-Blood to help me recover."

"In return, I will do my best to satisfy any request you might have."

"Are you willing to transmit your Blood Qi Power to me?"

"..."

As he heard what the Tianren Pavilion Lord was saying,

Lin Zichen's attention was almost entirely focused on [Danger Perception], constantly monitoring the status of this Biometric Attribute.

This ability, which could foresee danger, hadn't reacted at all from beginning to end.

That meant the Tianren Pavilion Lord bore him no ill will.

With this thought,

Lin Zichen gathered all his thoughts and without hesitation said, "As a member of the Tianren Pavilion, I'm willing to offer my Blood Qi Power to the Pavilion Master unconditionally!"

Unconditionally?

It was just a play on words to curry favor.

What's offered freely is the most costly of all.

"Very well, once I have recovered, I will keep my promise and satisfy any demand you have," continued the voice from the Bronze Ancient Coffin, "Now come to the front of the coffin, and I will teach you how to transfer your Qi-Blood."

"Alright."

Lin Zichen agreed, and then casually walked towards the Bronze Ancient Coffin.

While walking, he kept his attention fixed on [Danger Perception].

If anything seemed amiss, he'd be out of there immediately.

"Pavilion Master, Shen Qinghan is also a High Level Creature, she too can transfer her Qi-Blood to you," Liu Chuanwu reminded.

The voice from the Bronze Ancient Coffin came again, "There's no need for hers."

Upon hearing this, Shen Qinghan's long eyelashes couldn't help but flutter Weiwei.

It seems I've been rejected.

Uncomfortable...

As Shen Qinghan felt uncomfortable, Lin Zichen had already reached the front of the Bronze Ancient Coffin and stopped.

[Danger Perception] had no reaction.

It was very reassuring.

"Place your hand on the center of the lid, then expel the Qi-Blood," the Tianren Pavilion Lord instructed calmly from the coffin.

Lin Zichen didn't speak, but simply placed his hand at the center of the lid.

Subsequently, he began expelling Qi-Blood as the Tianren Pavilion Lord had instructed.

...

PS: Bowls out, seeking Monthly Pass and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 349: 212, Tianren Pavilion Lord emerges from the coffin! Twinlight Yin Yang Fruit!

In a flash, a dense power of Blood Qi surged from the palm of Lin Zichen.

It appeared in wisps and strands.

Flowing toward the coffin lid beneath his palm.

The moment it came into contact with the Blood Qi, the runes on the surface of the ancient coffin immediately emitted a faint red light.

As more Blood Qi made contact, the red light on the runes grew increasingly dazzling.

Seeing these runes on the ancient coffin, Lin Zichen couldn't help but recall the runes he had seen in the coastal forest that day, which had formed from droplets of water swirling around Shen Qinghan.

The era of the Tianren Pavilion Lord was very distant from the present, perhaps she recognized those runes of Han Han's.

Hmm, he'd have to find an opportunity to ask about it later...

He was just pondering this when...

Suddenly, Lin Zichen noticed that the Blood Qi in his body was rapidly depleting.

It was a passive draining, not an active release!

The Bronze Ancient Coffin beneath his palm, after absorbing the Blood Qi Lin Zichen had released, began actively drawing the Blood Qi from inside Lin Zichen's body.

The absorption was swift.

Like a black hole, it nearly sucked away half of Lin Zichen's Blood Qi in an instant.

With so much Blood Qi lost so quickly, Lin Zichen felt a bit unwell, a feeling of weakness similar to that of just having finished tempering his body.

The Bronze Ancient Coffin before him, more precisely the Tianren Pavilion Lord within, was really too greedy.

It drew quickly and fiercely.

Like a wife who hadn't seen her husband for years displaying an insatiable demeanor.

Upon seeing this, Lin Zichen slightly furrowed his brow.

But he did not stop transmitting his Blood Qi.

He silently took out a High Level Revitalization Pill from his Storage Space and stealthily popped it into his mouth to replenish his Blood Qi.

Fortified by the Revitalization Pill, Lin Zichen felt much better.

Let the Tianren Pavilion Lord draw as much as she wanted.

As long as she didn't drain him dry all at once, it would be fine.

Just like that.

Lin Zichen continued to ingest Revitalization Pills while allowing the Tianren Pavilion Lord in the Bronze Ancient Coffin to absorb.

Seeing that several minutes had passed, Shen Qinghan couldn't help but say with a worried expression:

"Director, it's been so long, why hasn't the transmission completed yet? If this continues, Chen might suffer physical harm due to excessive loss of Blood Qi."

"It's fine, both the Lord and Chen know what they're doing, and as long as they can continue, it means there's no large issue."

Liu Chuanwu said reassuringly.

Shen Qinghan was still worried, but said no more.

She just quietly watched Lin Zichen, keeping an eye on his physical condition.

If she detected something wrong with his body, she was ready to step in and rescue him immediately.

In front of the Bronze Ancient Coffin.

Lin Zichen took out three High Level Revitalization Pills and tossed them into his mouth, replenishing the increasingly fast-depleting Blood Qi within his body.

Grumbling inwardly, this Tianren Pavilion Lord was really too greedy.

Almost ten minutes had passed since the transmission started, yet she was still not sated and continued to fiercely draw.

It was ironic that before drawing she used to ask so politely whether one was willing to be drawn upon, yet became so unreasonable once the process began.

It felt like she was just rubbing around the surface without going in.

Clearly, the Tianren Pavilion Lord was a master of seductive platitudes!

Thinking about all these random things.

In the blink of an eye.

Twenty minutes had passed.

At that point, the runes on the Bronze Ancient Coffin slowly dimmed down.

Stopped absorbing the Blood Qi from Lin Zichen's body.

She must have been satiated.

Then, with a series of thick, coarse frictional noises, the lid of the Bronze Ancient Coffin suddenly moved.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen immediately removed his hand from the lid, taking a few steps back.

His eyes remained tightly fixed on the Bronze Ancient Coffin, curious and expectant of what was to come next.

The three people behind him did the same, watching the Bronze Ancient Coffin unblinkingly.

However, after waiting for quite some time, there was no further movement from the Bronze Ancient Coffin.

It did not rise from the coffin as expected so quickly.

If nothing else, it likely needed some time to revive.

Seeing that the Bronze Ancient Coffin remained still for a long time, Shen Qinghan walked lightly to Lin Zichen's side.

She tiptoed, bringing her cherry lips close to Lin Zichen's ear, being very gentle so as not to disturb the Tianren Pavilion Lord inside the coffin, and softly asked with concern:

"How do you feel? Are you very uncomfortable?"

Lin Zichen had been drained by the Tianren Pavilion Lord for nearly half an hour, and she was worried about the serious damage to Lin Zichen's body.

"It's alright, I just need to rest for a while."

As he said this, Lin Zichen's gaze never left the Bronze Ancient Coffin for a second.

About half a minute later.

Find more chapters on m\_v l|e-NovelBin.net

The Bronze Ancient Coffin moved.

The coffin, which had been lying flat, suddenly stood up on its own.

Like an upright fridge, its covered side now faced directly toward the four people in front of it.

Following that, the thick lid slowly shifted away.

Accompanied by a wave of ancient fragrance, a woman dressed in a Taoist robe, slowly emerged from the Bronze Ancient Coffin.

Her hair draped over her shoulders, reaching her waist, her face was a beautifully lined oval shape, with deep eyes, a high and delicate nose, and lips that were sexy and moist like a peach dewy with morning mist, highly enticing.

Looking lower, the loose Taoist robe she wore already showed signs of decay, seeming as though it could be torn into pieces with just a gentle tug, revealing a pure white body.

Yet, despite the robe's decay, she still exuded an air of an ethereal Taoist, reminiscent of the Immortal Gods from mythological novels.

Lin Zichen did not admire the beauty of the Tianren Pavilion Lord, his focus entirely on her decaying loose Taoist robe.

He thought, as the progenitor of the Blood Tempering Technique, the status of the Tianren Pavilion Lord must be extremely high.

And with a high status, the clothing she wore must definitely be of high quality.

# Chapter 350: 212, Tianren Pavilion Lord emerges from the coffin! Twinlight Yin Yang Fruit!\_2

Even, it might be a treasure of immeasurable worth.

It itself was a treasure, and it was preserved in a Bronze Ancient Coffin with anti-corrosion measures.

Normally, even after a few thousand or tens of thousands of years, it should have been preserved intact.

However, the Taoist Robe worn by the person in front of him, the Tianren Pavilion Lord, was already so decayed that it looked as if it would tear apart at the slightest touch.

It was imaginable how long she had lain in the Bronze Ancient Coffin.

It was estimated to be measured in epochs.

Lin Zichen didn't dwell much on this point and quickly used "Danger Perception" to probe the Tianren Pavilion Lord's Biological Level, attempting to discern the level of her existence.

Then, as expected, he couldn't perceive anything.

Without a second thought, it was clear that the Tianren Pavilion Lord's level was extremely high, beyond the reach of "Danger Perception" to probe her Biological Level.

Meanwhile,

Qi Qingmo, standing in front of the Bronze Ancient Coffin, sensed someone probing her Biological Level.

Following the direction from which the perception came, she raised her eyes to look ahead at Lin Zichen and murmured with slightly parted red lips, "A mere High Level and you dare to recklessly probe others' Biological Levels. Admirable courage."

She had actually noticed?

.net

Lin Zichen's eyes widened, surprised.

He immediately ceased using "Danger Perception," lest he provoke the unknowably powerful Tianren Pavilion Lord to displeasure.

Qi Qingmo was not displeased.

Her remark was intended for Lin Zichen's benefit, not as a displeasure to warn him.

"President Liu, how many members do we currently have in Tianren Pavilion?"

Qi Qingmo asked Liu Chuanwu.

Her manner of speaking was modernized, not as literary as one might imagine.

This was a result of her willingness to adapt to the local customs following numerous interactions with Liu Chuanwu over the past years.

Liu Chuanwu respectfully replied, "Including you, Pavilion Lord, there are six of us in total."

"Only six? That seems too few."

Qi Qingmo muttered softly, then continued to ask, "Didn't the remaining person come?"

Liu Chuanwu answered, "She didn't come; she's just joined Tianren Pavilion a few days ago and hasn't fully integrated yet, so I didn't bring her."

Qi Qingmo nodded in understanding and didn't pursue further questions.

She simply said to the four, "You should all be very proficient in the early physical training stage of the Blood Tempering Technique by now. Now, I will impart to you the Orifice Opening Method."

Having said this, she raised her delicate Jade Hand, and to the baffled look of the four, flicked her finger towards each of their foreheads, shotting a beam of light into them.

The moment the light entered their foreheads—

Lin Zichen acutely perceived something abruptly penetrate in, continuously thrusting back and forth at the position of his forehead, causing tremendous discomfort.

Fortunately, the sense of discomfort didn't last long.

As his brain vibrated inexplicably, everything soon became uninteresting.

In its place, a foreign memory emerged in the depths of his mind.

Lin Zichen concentrated and read through this foreign memory.

Indeed, as Qi Qingmo had said, it was the Orifice Opening Method from the latter part of the Blood Tempering Technique.

After a brief moment of reading,

Lin Zichen found that the Orifice Opening Method given by Qi Qingmo bore a striking resemblance to the ad hoc method developed by Shen Qinghan.

Shen Qinghan's method consisted of nine shallow and one deep impact.

Nine spirit impacts of lighter intensity.

One Qi-Blood impact of heavy intensity.

Targeting an Acupoint located near the heart.

However, Qi Qingmo just imparted three types of Orifice Opening Methods, corresponding to the Heart Aperture, Brain Aperture, and Body Aperture:

1. The method to open the Heart Aperture: Condense the Qi-Blood into a needle shape, using ten cycles, with intensity escalating from lighter to heavier to impact the Acupoint.

2. The method to open the Brain Aperture: Condense the spirit into a needle shape, using three cycles, with intensity escalating from lighter to heavier to impact the Acupoint.

3. The method to open the Body Aperture: Condense both Qi-Blood and spirit into needle shapes, using four cycles; the first two consist of alternating light and heavy Qi-Blood impacts, followed by two of alternating light and heavy spirit impacts.

Frankly speaking, the Orifice Opening Method is essentially a matter of impacting rhythm.

It is easy to understand at a glance, without any difficulty.

If there's any difficulty to speak of, it exists only in the cultivation threshold.

It must be practiced by a Pureblood Human.

Moreover, the physical talent of this pureblood human needed to be strong enough; otherwise, he couldn't even condense his Qi-Blood and spirit into a needle-like shape, let alone open his acupoints.

Let alone opening acupoints, he might not even cope with the initial phase of body tempering.

Currently, each of the five members of the Pure Human Research Institute possessed extremely strong physical talents, far surpassing ordinary humans.

Liu Chuanwu was born into a martial arts family.

Song Yuyan was the second-ranked in the Capital City's college entrance exams.

Ma Xiwei ranked fourth in the Capital City's college entrance exams.

As for Lin Zichen, to say his physical talent was the best in the world was no exaggeration.

And Shen Qinghan, though his physical strength was not outstanding, possessed a Special Physique, naturally making it easier for him to manipulate Qi-Blood. Coupled with his high spiritual strength, he perfectly stumbled into being suitable for practicing the Blood Tempering Technique.

"As compensation for just supplying Qi-Blood, this Twinlight Yin Yang Fruit is yours; consuming it will greatly enhance both your Qi-Blood and spirit."

Qi Qingmo magically produced a black and white fruit from his sleeve, flashed in front of Lin Zichen, and handed the fruit over while saying.

Lin Zichen was shocked in his heart.

He had not noticed at all how Qi Qingmo had teleported there.

He saw no trace of the teleportation at all.

It was unknown whether Qi Qingmo's speed of teleportation was too fast for his eyes to capture at this strength.

Or if Qi Qingmo hadn't really teleported as imagined, but instead performed a direct spatial transfer.

"Take it."

Seeing Lin Zichen blankly staring and not moving to take the fruit, Qi Qingmo urged him.

Alerted by his words, Lin Zichen quickly reached out to take the fruit, saying, "Thank you, Pavilion Lord!"

"No need to thank me; this is compensation, not a reward."

Having said that, Qi Qingmo teleported again, instantly returning to the Bronze Ancient Coffin.

This time, Lin Zichen still couldn't catch any trace of the Tianren Pavilion Lord's teleportation.

Qi Qingmo touched the Bronze Ancient Coffin.

The next second, the Bronze Ancient Coffin vanished on the spot, leaving only a clean square patch of ground without any dust.

"I still have matters to attend to, so I will take my leave first; I will come to find you later."

Having dropped this line, Qi Qingmo's figure flashed in front of them, disappearing without a trace.

Where did he go?!

The four of them were stunned, not understanding how Qi Qingmo could vanish into thin air.

Lin Zichen quickly reacted, immediately spreading his spiritual power to cover a thousand-meter radius within his perception.

Then, he carefully searched for Qi Qingmo's presence.

After searching for nearly ten seconds and even scouring nearly a hundred meters deep underground, he still saw no sign of Qi Qingmo.

The man had completely disappeared as if he never existed.

"President Liu, do you know what level of expert the Pavilion Lord is? I feel like she is incredibly powerful."

Song Yuyan asked Liu Chuanwu.

Liu Chuanwu shook his head, "You've got me there; I don't know exactly how high the Pavilion Lord's Biological Level is."

After saying that, he added, "From the strength the Pavilion Lord just displayed, I guess she is at least an Epic Level Expert, or perhaps even a Legendary Level Expert is not impossible."

"A Legendary Level Expert?"

Song Yuyan felt that was unlikely and said, "That's on the same level as a Province Lord, which seems too exaggerated."

Liu Chuanwu disagreed, "What's so exaggerated about that? I even think the Pavilion Lord could be a Mythical Level Expert who is omnipotent."

Song Yuyan: "President, now you're getting even more outrageous; that's pure glorifying the past over the present."

Liu Chuanwu stroked his beard and said, "It's not me glorifying the past; it's all of human history that glorifies the past over the present."

"Looking at the records in the ruins, in that ancient era, the proportion of humans among the Immortal Gods was the highest, and the most powerful of the Immortal Gods were humans."

"What of dragons and phoenixes, Kunpeng? They were all human-dominated mounts."

At this point, Liu Chuanwu asked Song Yuyan, "Do you still think I'm glorifying the past?"

Song Yuyan didn't answer but fell into deep thought.

Lin Zichen also fell into deep thought.

Hearing Liu Chuanwu's words, he pondered what era Qi Qingmo belonged to and what that era was like?

Was it truly an era where Immortal Gods were omnipresent?

Was it like those mythological stories where gods could pluck the stars and capture the moon?

...

PS: Setting down the bowl, seeking Monthly Pass and recommendation votes!

# Chapter 351: 213, Luo Qianxue is Bai Xue! Divine Plant Cult makes a move again!

In an undiscovered Ancient Ruin.

Qi Qingmo looked around the empty surroundings, her delicate willow brows furrowed slightly.

The ruin she was in used to be the treasure vault of Tianren Pavilion.

It was a secret chamber for storing Evolution Resources.

However, now it was completely empty, devoid of any resources.

What remained was only a hint of decay from years of neglect.

She knew that most likely, the disciples of Tianren Pavilion had taken all the resources from the vault while she was in self-seal.

This was an unavoidable human nature.

It was to be expected.

"It seems that before finding a way out, I'll have to rely on that junior for transfusions to keep clinging to life," Qi Qingmo murmured to herself.

After speaking, she added with a self-deprecating remark, "Quite down and out..."

The world's nature's spiritual energy was so severely exhausted that Evolution Resources were in shortage.

In the short term, it would be difficult for her to find enough resources to sustain basic survival.

Before finding a way out, she could only rely on transfusions from Lin Zichen to cling to life.

And it needed to be frequent transfusions.

Her physical body was too strong; the Blood Qi Power of a High-Level Pureblood Human could only sustain her bodily functions for a short time.

That was on the premise that she didn't use her powers carelessly.

If she encountered an enemy and had to go all out, she estimated that she might fall into a deep sleep from excessive consumption before even getting halfway through her move.

There were significant limitations.

...

In the dormitory.

Lin Zichen sat on the sofa, carefully examining the Twinlight Yin Yang Fruit in his hands.

It was about the size of a dragon fruit.

The skin was striped black and white like a zebra.

It emitted a faint fragrance.

Stay connected via m-v l|e'-NovelBin.net

Touching it with his hand, he felt two different sensations of hot and cold.

Touching the black-skinned part, he felt a trace of coldness.

Touching the white-skinned part, he felt a trace of heat.

A magical feeling of ice and fire coexisting.

When sensing the flesh inside, he could clearly feel a very strong vitality bustling restlessly under the skin, ready to burst forth at any moment.

He spent a little time observing.

Soon, Lin Zichen got up from the sofa and casually walked to the kitchen to wash the Twinlight Yin Yang Fruit clean.

Then he cut it in half, intending to share it with Shen Qinghan, giving her one half.

Before giving his half to Shen Qinghan, Lin Zichen glanced at the fruit's flesh.

It was also striped black and white.

The pattern was exactly the same as that on the skin.

It had to be said, the name Twinlight Yin Yang Fruit was indeed aptly given.

Back in the living room.

Lin Zichen offered his half of the Twinlight Yin Yang Fruit to Shen Qinghan, saying, "Here, this half is for you."

Shen Qinghan shook her head, "I don't want it, you eat it."

"Why don't you want it?"

"This is the compensation the Pavilion Master gave you after you consumed a lot of your Blood Qi to obtain it; you should eat it all."

"Look at what you're saying. What's the relationship between us? What's yours is mine, and mine is yours. It seems too distant to be so formal."

"Relationship aside, this Twinlight Yin Yang Fruit is a resource you earned at a price, and I can't just freeload half without contributing anything..."

Shen Qinghan said seriously.

It wasn't out of pretense; she truly felt that way.

She couldn't take advantage of being Lin Zichen's fiancée to just rightfully share his resources.

Sharing a little was okay.

But she felt it was excessive to share half right upon seeing each other.

"Don't overthink it, just eat it if I give it to you. If you really feel bad, you can compensate me in other ways," Lin Zichen suggested, as he stuffed half of the Twinlight Yin Yang Fruit into Shen Qinghan's hand.

Looking at the Twinlight Yin Yang Fruit in her hand, Shen Qinghan pursed her lips, then said to Lin Zichen:

"Lin Zi, you've given me too much, I feel like I'll never be able to repay you in this lifetime."

"We've been childhood friends and sweethearts who've grown up together; we're almost husband and wife living under the same roof, not business partners. There's no need to be so formal," Lin Zichen said gently, wrapping his arm around her waist.

Hearing these affectionate words, Shen Qinghan felt a sweet warmth in her heart and nodded,

"Mm, let's not be so formal."

As she spoke, she thought to herself that she must take good care of Lin Zichen in the future, serve him like a personal maid, and never say a "no" to him.

Lin Zichen didn't have so many thoughts.

Seeing that she had finally understood that there was no need to be so formal between them, he didn't say much more.

Instead, he lifted the Twinlight Yin Yang Fruit to his mouth with a sense of anticipation.

With one bite,

The black and white flesh exploded in his mouth with an ultimate sweetness.

The abundance of hot and cold juices assaulted his taste buds back and forth.

It was an unprecedented taste experience.

Delicious beyond words.

And when the flesh entered his stomach,

His Blood Qi surged like a raging storm, continuously soaring in strength.

At the same time, his Sea of Consciousness in his brain rapidly expanded, bringing a slightly comfortable sense of swelling.

It was as if Shen Qinghan's warm, soft hands were gently caressing his head.

He was so comfortable he felt like he was floating in bliss.

Lin Zichen thoroughly enjoyed this inexplicable pleasure.

He quickly finished the rest of the Twinlight Yin Yang Fruit in just a couple of bites.

Even the seeds were swallowed down.

Seeing this, Shen Qinghan also began to eat the half she held, taking small bites at first.

When she tasted the first bite, her eyes suddenly widened, her pretty face beaming with delight.

Sweet and sour.

Full of juice.

Each bite was a sensation of ice and fire.

It was incredibly delicious!

She then started eating voraciously, forgetting her usual ladylike demeanor.

After swallowing the entire Twinlight Yin Yang Fruit, her delicate body shuddered slightly.

# Chapter 352: 213, Luo Qianxue is Bai Xue! Divine Plant Cult makes a move again!\_2

Immediately, a familiar wet heat surged from under her skirt in an instant.

She had urinated.

Stimulated by the Twinlight Yin Yang Fruit and naturally sensitive in her body, she lost control and the floodgates opened wide, soaking her skirt and the sofa with a large wet patch.

"Ah, it's all wet."

Shen Qinghan looked at her soaked lower body, a look of distress on her pretty face.

Ever since she fused with the Jellyfish King's genes, aside from being intimately close to Lin Zichen, she had not once urinated.

But now, to suddenly let it out, she was indeed caught off guard.

After snapping back to reality,

she immediately grabbed some tissues, intending to clean up the urine on the sofa and floor.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen said, "Let me do it, you go change your skirt."

"That would trouble you, then."

After saying that, Shen Qinghan turned and walked towards the bathroom.

However, just as she turned around, Lin Zichen pulled her hand and said, "Take off your skirt, I'll use it to wipe, it'll be more convenient that way."

"Oh."

Shen Qinghan responded and quickly took off her skirt, casually tossing it on the ground.

Then, with her long and slender white legs, she swiftly walked towards the bathroom.

Lin Zichen picked up the skirt from the ground and wiped the urine on the sofa with a few swipes, promptly throwing the skirt into the washing machine afterward.

The dirty girl had a special physique, the fluids she secreted were colorless and odorless, even slightly fragrant.

A simple cleaning was almost enough.

No need for special treatment.

Returning to the living room to sit down,

Lin Zichen focused his mind and began to carefully sense his Qi-Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength.

When he had just eaten the Twinlight Yin Yang Fruit, his Qi-Blood roared like an overturning sea and his Sea of Consciousness rapidly expanded, so his Qi-Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength must have greatly improved.

Now, to see how much they had specifically increased.

"Fuck!"

Suddenly, Lin Zichen exclaimed in shock.

It was the first time in his nineteen years of life that he had uttered the words "fuck."

At this moment, he was completely taken aback.

Because he was astonished to find that both his Qi-Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength had reached the High Level Fifth Order!

Just from eating one fruit!

His Biological Level had jumped directly from High Level Fourth Order to High Level Fifth Order!

It was simply unbelievable!

Before he could recover from his shock, a startled cry came from the bathroom:

"Oh my God!"

"Zi Chen, my Qi-Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength have both skyrocketed to High Level Third Order!"

"You quickly check if it's just my imagination!"

Along with this incredulous shouting,

Shen Qinghan, without even wrapping up in a towel, dashed towards him completely naked.

Reached High Level Third Order?!

Hearing Shen Qinghan's shouts, Lin Zichen's eyes widened as he thought he had heard wrong.

After a moment's realization,

he quickly activated his Danger Perception to check Shen Qinghan's biological information.

He hadn't expected much, but the sight made him jump.

She really was High Level Third Order!

The dirty girl's Biological Level had leaped from Level One High Order to Level Three High Order!

She had evolved two whole levels!

"Zi Chen, Zi Chen, quickly help me check, have I really evolved to High Level Third Order?"

Shen Qinghan stopped in front of Lin Zichen, her face full of eager anticipation as she asked.

Lin Zichen steadied his emotions and said, "It's High Level Third Order, no mistake."

"It really is High Level Third Order!"

Shen Qinghan jumped on the spot in excitement, clapping her hands joyously.

When she landed, her shapely body trembled.

She was grinning from ear to ear.

"Zi Chen, how many levels did you evolve?"

Shen Qinghan subdued the smile on her face, her voice full of curiosity as she asked.

She was well aware that her two-level evolution was mostly due to the half a Twinlight Yin Yang Fruit she had just eaten.

And Lin Zichen, who had also eaten half a Twinlight Yin Yang Fruit, must have evolved his Biological Level as well.

Lin Zichen gestured towards the bathroom and telekinetically drew the towel in, gently wrapping it around Shen Qinghan, his voice calm as he spoke:

"Less than you, I only evolved one level."

"Ah? How could that be..."

Shen Qinghan was somewhat astonished, unable to believe it.

In her heart, Lin Zichen's Evolutionary Talent was far superior to hers.

Both having eaten half of the Twinlight Yin Yang Fruit, Lin Zichen should have gained more from the evolution than she did.

Yet now, she had evolved two levels, while Lin Zichen had only evolved one.

This didn't seem right at all.

However, she quickly figured out the reason for this. Read new chapters at m\_v-l'e|-NovelBin.net

The resources needed to evolve from High Level Fourth Order to High Level Fifth Order were greater than those needed to evolve from Level One High Order to Level Three High Order.

Realizing this, she voiced her consolation:

"Zi Chen, I know why you only evolved one level."

"It's because the difficulty of evolving from High Level Fourth Order to High Level Fifth Order is much greater than that of going from Level One High Order to Level Three High Order."

"It's not that you are less than me."

"..."

After hearing this, Lin Zichen felt a bit odd.

He, who had always been strong since childhood, was suddenly receiving comfort from the timid Shen Qinghan.

He really hadn't seen that coming.

Thinking it over, Lin Zichen pinched Shen Qinghan's tender and moist lips, teasing with a smile, "Just verbal comfort won't do, you need to give some actual comfort."

Seeing that Lin Zichen was still in the mood to joke, Shen Qinghan knew she had overthought it.

Her childhood friend was not upset at all just now.

But still, the comfort that needed to be given had to be given.

# Chapter 353: 213, Luo Qianxue is Bai Xue! Divine Plant Cult makes a move again!\_3

With that thought,

Shen Qinghan asked Lin Zichen to sit down on the sofa behind her, lifted the slightly damp hair from her forehead behind her ears, and said softly,

"Alright, then let's give you some real verbal consolation to soothe the injury your heart suffered from that minor setback, and help you relax."

"..."

Seeing how sensible Shen Qinghan was, Lin Zichen felt immensely gratified.

The little imp is getting better and better at this.

I must have saved the Milky Way in my last life to have such a childhood friend in this one.

It's a blessing for three lifetimes.

After pondering these thoughts,

Lin Zichen's mind quickly shifted to the Twinlight Yin Yang Fruit he had just eaten.

Before today, it had been hard for him to imagine that there could be a fruit in this world that, by eating just half, could evolve a high-level creature.

It's probably a lot more advanced than an Exotic Fruit.

It would be more appropriate to call it an Immortal Fruit.

This shows how strong an existence the Pavilion Master, who possesses such Immortal Fruits and even casually gives them away, must be.

Is it Legendary Level?

Or Mythical Level?

Or some other unknown level?

Speaking of which, why does such a powerful being need to suck my blood to revive?

There are too many mysteries here, and I must ask the Pavilion Master if I get the chance...

Lin Zichen thought to himself.

...

Night, gradually deepened.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan spent several intense hours striking acupoints in the room.

When their bodies were exhausted to the point of collapse,

they left the room together.

Went for a comfortable bath in the bathroom,

and then returned to the room to go to bed.

"Lin Zi, it feels so unreal, I evolved into a high-level creature before even finishing my freshman year."

Discover stories with m,v l'e-NovelBin.net

"Indeed..."

"After evolving to a high level, I meet the standards to enter the Origin Land. I wonder if it's like the bizarre world that was introduced during military district special training,"

Shen Qinghan said, leaning against Lin Zichen's chest, curling up in his arms, her voice full of curiosity.

Lin Zichen, while skillfully massaging her body, said,

"Next semester, when the school starts the new year's enrollment and Tianren Pavilion recruits enough people, we'll probably have to enter the Origin Land. We'll find out what it's like when we experience it for ourselves."

"My discount senior sister is also on the list of Alien Human Level Geniuses, I've always felt she is Bai Xue. Once we enter the Origin Land, we can confirm it."

Shen Qinghan said with a hint of anticipation.

She had always cared about this matter and wanted to meet the discount senior sister named Luo Qianxue to see if she was the same white-haired transfer student she had been happy with during the second grade of elementary school.

She didn't believe in such coincidences.

Their appearances were so similar, and the timing matched up, yet they were supposedly two different people.

She always felt that the white-haired discount senior sister in the Origin Land was that Bai Xue from back then.

"What exactly is this Origin Land you just mentioned?"

Suddenly, a faint woman's voice came from the direction of the window.

Startled by the sudden voice, Shen Qinghan screamed and leaped into the covers, her adrenaline sky-rocketing, her heart thumping wildly.

Lin Zichen was also startled.

But he quickly calmed down, stood up, turned on the light in the room, and looked at Qi Qingmo who was sitting on the windowsill, enjoying the breeze, and asked with confusion,

"Pavilion Master, in the middle of the night, how come you suddenly appear here?"

He was outwardly puzzled but inwardly cursing up a storm.

Was there something wrong with the Tianren Pavilion Lord?

In the dead of night, sitting on someone else's windowsill like a ghost, eavesdropping.

Is this what a person who holds the title "Love Immortal Master" would do?

Are you sure it's not some kind of pervert?

Lin Zichen seriously doubted Qi Qingmo's character.

At this moment, Shen Qinghan, who knew the visitor was the Tianren Pavilion Lord, timidly peeked out from under the covers, her eyes filled with confusion as she looked towards Qi Qingmo sitting on the windowsill.

She truly couldn't understand why Qi Qingmo, such a powerful figure with unfathomable strength, would engage in the inexplicable act of secretly entering a junior's room at night.

Incomprehensible.

Qi Qingmo knew in her heart that the two would be puzzled by her sudden late-night visit.

However, she did not care about this detail.

Instead, she asked again, "Could you give me a brief introduction to the Origin Land?"

Seeing that she did not answer why she appeared here, Lin Zichen felt somewhat displeased.

But considering her great strength, he did not show it.

He soon began to introduce the Origin Land to her.

He said it was an enhanced version of Earth.

Abundant in evolution resources.

Home to various higher-level life forms.

He then went on to talk about the current relationship between Earth and the Origin Land, stating that the situation of humanity was very passive, constantly suppressed by creatures from the Origin Land, and the outlook was not optimistic.

After listening to Lin Zichen's introduction of the Origin Land.

Qi Qingmo's expression shifted slightly, feeling very surprised and delighted.

The surprise was that she had lived for so many years and had never heard of such a place as the Origin Land.

The delight was that the Origin Land was abundant in evolution resources, and by going there, she might find a way back to her peak.

After steadying her emotions for a moment.

Qi Qingmo's red lips lightly parted, and she asked, "How does one gain entry to the Origin Land?"

Lin Zichen candidly answered, "In Jiuzhou, above the province level, military district headquarters have biological channels that lead to the Origin Land suppressed beneath them. Passing through these biological channels can get you to the Origin Land."

...

At the same time.

In a luxurious villa in Shanhai City.

A group of masked people gathered together, secretly discussing the matter of attacking Lin Zichen.

"Eighth Elder, didn't the Great Elder say that we should wait for his side to launch a total offensive on the surface before we make a move on Lin Zichen?"

A woman wearing a two-leaf clover mask spoke with a worried expression.

In front of her, a man wearing a three-leaf clover mask, who was the Divine Plant Cult's Eighth Elder, said with a calm voice, "By the time the Great Elder makes his move, it will be too late."

"Right now, the powerhouses of Nanjiang Province have mostly entered the Origin Land. If we wait for the Great Elder to start his offensive, strong reinforcements will soon come to support Shanhai City."

"The correct move is to take advantage of the fact that Shan University is at its most vulnerable now and launch an attack on Lin Zichen, taking him away."

"Right, take Shen Qinghan away too."

"Do you agree or disagree?"

...

PS: Bowing down, begging for monthly passes and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 354: 214. Mysterious Runes Surrounding Shen Qinghan

"A biological passage, hm?"

After listening to Lin Zichen's introduction to the Origin Land, Qi Qingmo couldn't help but fall into deep thought.

She tried to search her memory for any information related to the Origin Land.

But to no avail.

"It seems that this so-called Origin Land is indeed an unknown territory I have never set foot in," she thought to herself.

"I must find an opportunity to enter and explore it."

Qi Qingmo silently concluded in her heart.

On the other side of the bed,

seeing that Qi Qingmo remained silent for a long time, Lin Zichen hesitated for a moment before reiterating his earlier question:

"Pavilion Master, is there something urgent you needed by coming to find us so late?"

"Not at all, I just simply wanted to suck your blood," Qi Qingmo admitted candidly without any reservations.

Upon hearing this, Lin Zichen's complexion suddenly changed, sensing something was amiss.

She had just sucked his blood during the day, and now she wanted to do it again?

Was this Tianren Pavilion Lord really a good person?

Or rather, was she not bad?

Thinking this, Lin Zichen couldn't help feeling a bit panicky.

He was worried that Qi Qingmo, having acquired a taste for it, would become an uncontrollable addict, and in an oversight, leave him drained dry.

Dead on the bed!

Shen Qinghan, on the other hand, shared the same concerns.

Clutching Lin Zichen's hand tightly.

Her heart thudded wildly.

Extremely anxious.

Seeing the unusual look on their faces, Qi Qingmo guessed the two must have misunderstood something.

So she began to explain, "My unexpected visit tonight is because I've been traveling a long distance all day and nearly depleted all my Qi-Blood. I need you to transfer Qi-Blood to maintain my fundamental vitality, so I came to find you."

"Originally, I wanted to knock on the window, but upon hearing you discuss the Origin Land, I decided to sit down and listen for a while."

"If I frightened you both just now, I apologize."

Well, that was a rather polite gesture.

But not by much.

If she had truly been considerate, she wouldn't barge into someone's room in the middle of the night.

Lin Zichen silently criticized in his mind, then asked, "Pavilion Master, can't you produce Qi-Blood yourself?"

He couldn't understand why Qi Qingmo, a being of immense and unfathomable power, had to rely on sucking someone else's blood to sustain basic survival.

Was there something wrong with her body?

Or was it that she couldn't adapt to the living conditions of this era and was being phased out by it?

Just like how the dinosaurs went extinct.

"No, I can't," Qi Qingmo said calmly, "My evolutionary path involves refining nature's spiritual energy, and the spiritual energy of this world is almost exhausted. Without spiritual energy, most of my bodily functions have ceased operation."

"Unable to generate Qi-Blood."

"Unable to generate Divine Sense."

"Using a bit, I lose a bit, until the vitality within is spent, and I perish with my path."

"..."

"Nature's spiritual energy?" Lin Zichen raised his eyebrows slightly.

This was the second type of special energy he had heard about.

The first was the Origin Force.

It was the Origin Force within the Alien Beings and Exotic Beasts.

Continuing, Qi Qingmo said, "Before my body is able to autonomously produce Qi-Blood, I will need you to provide blood transfusions. Of course, I will not have you do it for nothing—I will offer compensation afterward."

Compensation afterward?

Listening to this, Lin Zichen felt as if he became a gigolo, being patronized by Qi Qingmo daily.

And the so-called compensation was the payment for services rendered.

To the side, Shen Qinghan hesitated then tentatively spoke up, "Pavilion Master, I am also a high-level pureblood human. Why don't you take mine instead..."

Just this afternoon Lin Zichen had been sucked by Qi Qingmo for almost half an hour.

She was worried that if Lin Zichen were to be aggressively sucked again right now, his body wouldn't be able to handle it.

Thus, she mustered the courage to volunteer herself in Lin Zichen's place.

However, facing her offer, Qi Qingmo didn't even glance at her, simply stating, "The quality of your Qi-Blood is too low, it's unsuitable for me to take."

"..."

Shen Qinghan fell silent, pursed her lips while looking down, feeling quite disheartened.

Being rejected again.

Find exclusive stories on m\_v l|e-NovelBin.net

Even though she had evolved to a high-level Third Order, she was still considered trash by the Pavilion Master.

It really hurt.

Qi Qingmo, indifferent to her discomfort, said to Lin Zichen, "Open your mouth."

Open my mouth?

Lin Zichen wondered internally.

But without overthinking it, he followed Qi Qingmo's instruction and obediently opened his mouth.

Seeing Lin Zichen's mouth open, Qi Qingmo raised her pale jade hand, flicked her finger, and accurately sent a red pill shooting into his mouth.

The red pill melted upon contact, instantly turning into strands of warm currents, swiftly coursing through every part of Lin Zichen's body, speeding up the generation of Qi-Blood.

The effects of the red pill were similar to the Revitalization Pill, both aimed at enhancing the body's Qi-Blood generation.

The only difference was its potency, which was hundreds to thousands of times stronger than that of a high-level Revitalization Pill.

"Come, transfer your Qi-Blood to me, otherwise you'll soon burst from the continuously generating Qi-Blood," Qi Qingmo stated as she had already appeared on the bed lying flat, hands crossed on her lower abdomen, eyes closed as if with stars orbiting within.

Lin Zichen steadied his emotions and asked, "How exactly should I transfer it?"

Previously in the basement, he had placed his hands on the Bronze Ancient Coffin to transfer it.

Now without the Bronze Ancient Coffin and only a calm Qi Qingmo lying beside him, he didn't know how to proceed.

Qi Qingmo casually instructed, "Place your palm over my heart, then just let your Qi-Blood flow out."

The position of the heart...

Wasn't that right where her chest was?

Lin Zichen looked at Qi Qingmo's full and round chest, momentarily unsure whether he should reach out and let his Qi-Blood flow out.

But after only a moment's hesitation, he placed his hand there and began releasing his Qi-Blood upon her.

# Chapter 355: 214. Mysterious Runes Surrounding Shen Qinghan 2

The Qi-Blood within his body was becoming increasingly replete, if he didn't quickly release the Qi-Blood, he was worried that his body might burst.

While channeling the Qi-Blood, since his hand was constantly pressed against Qi Qingmo's chest, he could distinctly feel the softness there, inadvertently distracting his mind.

In order not to have an inappropriate physiological reaction from his distracted mind, he had no choice but to start speaking to divert his attention, asking the Pavilion Master lying next to him,

"Pavilion Master, you just mentioned that your evolution path involves refining nature's spiritual energy, but you also created the Blood Tempering Technique. Does this mean you are practicing dual evolution paths?"

"Yes, Immortal Martial Dual Cultivation."

Qi Qingmo said calmly.

Unlike Lin Zichen, she didn't feel uncomfortable at all despite a man's hand pressing on her chest.

Having lived for countless ages, she had long seen through the worldly desires and was not bound by earthly emotions.

Just a mere body, even if it was fully exposed and observed by someone, she felt no turmoil inside.

Now, the only things that could emotionally stir her were advancements in her own evolution path.

"Immortal Martial Dual Cultivation?"

Lin Zichen was hearing these words in reality for the first time; previously, he had only read about them in novels.

Qi Qingmo briefly explained, "Yes, Immortal Martial Dual Cultivation."

"'Immortal' means refining the path of nature's spiritual energy."

"'Martial' refers to the physical cultivation."

"The Blood Tempering Technique I created belongs to the physical cultivation practices."

"..."

After hearing Qi Qingmo's explanation, Lin Zichen inadvertently furrowed his brows, suddenly feeling a bit distressed.

Immortal precedes Martial in 'Immortal Martial',

From this, it's clear that 'Immortal' > 'Martial'.

Thinking that his painstakingly practiced Blood Tempering Technique was considered a lower form of 'Martial' compared to 'Immortal', Lin Zichen suddenly lost all interest in pursuing the Pureblood Human Path, feeling utterly demotivated.

Seeing his furrowed brow, Qi Qingmo guessed what he was thinking and said indifferently, "The two paths of Immortal Martial have no ranks, just different directions."

"'Immortal' focuses on the law."

"'Martial' focuses on the body."

"Although the directions differ, the ultimate end of these evolution paths is the same."

"The only difference is that each has its own strengths and weaknesses during the evolution process."

"Which path to follow depends on what suits one's self."

"However, for the majority of living beings, pursuing the path of refining spiritual energy is much easier than the path of physical cultivation."

"Therefore, in the era I came from, most of the powerful beings followed the path of refining spiritual energy."

"..."

After hearing this from Qi Qingmo, Lin Zichen couldn't help but wonder, "Pavilion Master, if the ultimate end of evolution paths is the same, then one should solely focus on one path, right? Why practice dual cultivation and divide one's energies?"

Qi Qingmo: "What you say is correct, dual cultivation indeed divides one's energies and may not be worth it."

Lin Zichen: "Then why..."

Qi Qingmo: "Because back then, the spiritual energy was becoming increasingly scarce."

"Evolvers who initially followed the path of refining nature's spiritual energy, later had to switch to physical cultivation, being forced into Immortal Martial Dual Cultivation."

"Otherwise, they would perish during the imminent Age of Dusk."

After speaking, Qi Qingmo sighed, "And I, was one of those evolvers forced into Immortal Martial Dual Cultivation."

So there was this secret...

Discover stories with m,v l'e-NovelBin.net

Lin Zichen felt he had discovered a significant secret.

At the same time, many questions cleared up in his mind.

First, Qi Qingmo created the Blood Tempering Technique, likely not out of concern for ordinary humans oppressed by the strong, but as a means for her own escape; the records in the relics were wrong.

Second, the Era of the Gods that Liu Chuanwu previously mentioned probably did exist.

This Era of the Gods must refer to the era in which Qi Qingmo lived.

The reason the Immortal Gods from that era faded into oblivion over time was probably because Earth entered the Age of Dusk with depleted spiritual energy, making their existence unsustainable.

They then either, like Qi Qingmo, chose self-sealing to survive or perished.

Wait!

The depletion of spiritual energy affected those who followed the path of refining spiritual energy, but where did all those who cultivated their physical form go?

Why, with Earth being attacked by beings from the Origin Land so many times, haven't these physical cultivators appeared to defend it?

Lin Zichen was perplexed and could only ask Qi Qingmo, "Pavilion Master, if it's as you said, then there should still be many physical cultivators existing on Earth, but in reality, there are none. How is this possible?"

Qi Qingmo explained, "The depletion of spiritual energy affected not only those who walked the path of refining spiritual energy but all beings living in the Era of Spiritual Qi."

"This is also why, after I resurrected from the Bronze Ancient Coffin, I still need you to channel your Qi-Blood for me to survive."

"Even those who followed the path of physical cultivation couldn't survive in the Age of Dusk devoid of spiritual energy."

"..."

After reflecting for a moment, Lin Zichen came to this conclusion, "So you mean, with the arrival of the Age of Dusk, all the beings from your era are doomed unless they manage to self-seal like you did?"

Qi Qingmo: "That's indeed the case if they can't self-seal as I have."

Lin Zichen: "So, does that mean that presently, Earth's relics might still have many spiritual era powerhouses in self-sealing?"

Qi Qingmo negated, "That's not the case. Those who can remain self-sealed for years without decay are ultimately very rare."

# Chapter 356: 214. The mysterious runes\_3 surrounding Shen Qinghan

With these words, she continued, "The praise I speak of is not self-flattery."

"Even in that era of Immortal Gods, filled with Spiritual Energy, I was among the topmost powerful beings."

"To survive through self-sealing like I did, and live on until the coming of a new life in the Era of Spiritual Qi on Earth, that would probably be a handful at most."

"..."

Lin Zichen believed what Qi Qingmo had said.

If there were many strong beings from the Era of Spiritual Energy like Qi Qingmo, there wouldn't only be one Qi Qingmo who had awakened now.

In the time that followed.

Lin Zichen was transfusing blood to Qi Qingmo while pestering her with questions about the Era of Spiritual Energy.

No matter what he asked, Qi Qingmo patiently gave Lin Zichen answers to each.

After all, she was currently relying on Lin Zichen's blood, and since she accepted his help, she couldn't afford to appear impatient.

During their question and answer session, Shen Qinghan, who was sitting on the bed, remained silent the entire time, listening and looking exceptionally well-behaved.

Unconsciously.

Six hours had passed by.

The sky outside the window had gradually shifted from pitch black, where one couldn't see their hand in front of them, to a faint light.

The three people in the room had not slept.

It was the same as it had been six hours ago.

Lin Zichen was still transfusing blood to Qi Qingmo whilst constantly asking her questions.

Qi Qingmo was still drawing blood while patiently answering Lin Zichen's queries.

Only Shen Qinghan, who had originally been sitting on the side, had become less reserved, now lying lazily on the bed.

"That's enough, stop. You have already depleted most of your Qi-Blood; take a rest for a day, and we will continue in the evening," said Qi Qingmo as she took Lin Zichen's hand away and sat up on the bed.

She had made it clear to Lin Zichen that she would be staying here for a while in the coming days.

During this time, she would need to feed on blood twice a day, six hours each time.

She needed to accumulate as much Qi-Blood in her body as possible to prepare for the journey into the Origin Land.

"This is your compensation for transfusing blood to me every day in the coming period. Take it," said Qi Qingmo as she conjured a glaze bottle containing more than a dozen pills and tossed it casually to Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen caught the thrown glaze bottle and glanced at the red pills inside, recognizing them as the same kind he had taken the night before.

Qi Qingmo explained, "These are Bloodbath Pills. Take them to recover Qi-Blood quickly. They can come in handy when you're attempting to break through the Heart Aperture or Body Aperture or when you're locked in a life-or-death struggle with an enemy."

Read latest stories on m\_v-l'e|-NovelBin.net

"Thank you, Pavilion Master, for your gracious gift."

"Don't mention it; this isn't a favor. It's compensation for the blood transfusions you're giving me," she replied.

Having said that, Qi Qingmo summoned the Bronze Ancient Coffin out of thin air and placed it beside the bed, preparing to lie down for hibernation.

In the days that followed.

Apart from the two periods of time in the morning and evening when she would draw blood from Lin Zichen, she would spend the rest of the time lying in the Bronze Ancient Coffin, hibernating to minimize the loss of Qi-Blood in her body, fully preparing for the entrance into the Origin Land.

"By the way, Pavilion Master, I still have a question I'd like to ask you," Lin Zichen said as Qi Qingmo was about to open the lid of the coffin, suddenly remembering he had one very important question left unanswered.

Qi Qingmo paused, turned her head back to Lin Zichen lying on the bed and said indifferently, "What question?"

Lin Zichen took out the Mysterious Runes he had recorded before, which were the ones that had swirled around Shen Qinghan in the Coastal Forest, and showed them to Qi Qingmo, asking, "Pavilion Master, do you recognize these runes?"

After a glance, Qi Qingmo shook her head, "I don't recognize them."

Hmm? She doesn't recognize them?

Lin Zichen was somewhat surprised.

He had thought that someone like Qi Qingmo, who had lived for so long, would be well-informed and recognize the runes.

But she did not.

What exactly was the origin of those Mysterious Runes that had enveloped Shen Qinghan that day?

Qi Qingmo inquired, "Where did you see these runes?"

"I saw them in a certain ruin," Lin Zichen casually fabricated a reason.

After hearing this, Qi Qingmo fell into deep thought.

A moment later, she spoke, "I truly do not recognize these runes, but I remember seeing some ancient inscriptions in the ruins from my Era of Spiritual Qi that bore a slight resemblance to these."

Ruins from the Era of Spiritual Qi?

Lin Zichen was surprised at hearing this.

The Era of Spiritual Qi that Qi Qingmo spoke of was already long past.

How ancient were these ruins from the Era of Spiritual Qi?

It seemed like layers upon layers of antiquity.

Thinking this, Lin Zichen requested, "Pavilion Master, could you tell me more about the inscriptions in those ancient ruins?"

After recalling for a moment, Qi Qingmo said, "I'm not very clear about the specifics. I saw those inscriptions on a mural in a sea ruin. I couldn't understand the meanings they conveyed."

Sea ruins?

Murals?

With these two pieces of information in mind.

Lin Zichen couldn't help but recall the sea ruin footage Liu Chuanwu had shown him earlier and the pearl shell bracelet retrieved from the sea ruin.

"Pavilion Master, don't hibernate just yet. I need to go to the research institute to get something to show you, some footage about the sea ruin," he said.

With that, Lin Zichen immediately got off the bed, put on his shoes, walked to the window, and leaped out, heading in the direction of the research institute.

Seeing this, Shen Qinghan hurriedly got off the bed, put on her shoes, and followed him out the window, calling, "Lin Zi, wait up, wait for me – I'll go with you!"

Qi Qingmo teleported to the window, halted, and watched their retreating figures disappear into the distance, her curiosity piqued.

Footage of the sea ruin?

Was it similar to the sea ruin she had entered before?

...

PS: Laying out my bowl here, seeking Monthly Passes and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 357: 215, Mysterious Underwater Ruins!

"Lin Zi, wait for me!" Shen Qinghan called out as soon as she landed, running towards Lin Zichen ahead.

Upon hearing her shout, Lin Zichen immediately turned around and ran back, scooping Shen Qinghan into his arms and charging towards the research institute.

Their speed was so fast that a rush of air was whipped up everywhere they passed.

It sent bystanders' skirts flying and hair slapping against faces.

In just over ten seconds,

Lin Zichen had rushed with Shen Qinghan to the entrance of the research institute.

After setting Shen Qinghan down, he conjured a card out of thin air and opened the research institute's main door with a beep.

At this time, dawn had not fully broken.

At this hour,

Liu Chuanwu would usually still be at home and not yet arrived.

Song Yuyan would generally still be sleeping in her own room within the institute.

As a result, the inside of the institute was dim and murky.

Lin Zichen didn't bother switching on the lights upon entering, and directly led Shen Qinghan towards Liu Chuanwu's office.

They were halfway there when

Song Yuyan suddenly emerged from the dim restroom, completely naked.

Not a thread on her body, wearing nothing but a pair of white cotton slippers on her feet.

Lin Zichen froze.

Shen Qinghan also froze.

Song Yuyan was dumbfounded.

She had slept naked last night and was just woken up by the need to pee, thinking that the institute was empty at this hour and so she boldly went to the restroom bare.

But she could never have dreamed that upon exiting the restroom she would run into Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan.

After a moment of regaining her senses,

Song Yuyan immediately covered her lower and upper body with her hands, took a step back into the restroom, and then "bang"—shut the door.

It's so early in the morning, the sky isn't even fully lit yet; what could these two be doing here!

I've lived for so long and haven't even held a man's hand; now, my body has been seen all at once, my carefully guarded chastity of nearly thirty years is gone!

How am I going to face those two from now on!

Song Yuyan's mindset exploded, her hands firmly covering her blushing face that seemed about to drip water, feeling both embarrassed and upset, wishing she could move to another planet.

Outside,

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan both felt embarrassed for Song Yuyan inside and thought it was a total social death scenario.

They had been in such a rush when they arrived, and with no light in the restroom and it being gloomy inside, they had not noticed Song Yuyan at all.

This inattention had created this incredibly awkward situation.

Despite the embarrassment, Lin Zichen was in a hurry to get the underwater ruins recording and couldn't dwell on it; he quickly continued leading Shen Qinghan to Liu Chuanwu's office.

Your next read is at m v|l-e'-NovelBin.net

Once they had copied the recording and came out of the office together,

Song Yuyan, who just moments before was distressed and hiding in the restroom, now was dressed in a loose martial arts uniform, sitting on the sofa in the living area and looking at her phone.

Seeing them come out, Song Yuyan tried to act as if nothing had happened, but her tone was rather stiff, "What are you two doing here so early?"

Lin Zichen replied, "We've come to copy the underwater ruins recording that President Liu saved on his computer, to show Pavilion Master and see if she recognizes the wall paintings."

"Pavilion Master came looking for you?"

"Right, she said she wanted to stay in my and Han Han's dormitory for a while, to absorb more blood and accumulate energy in preparation for entering the Origin Land."

"I see."

"Yuyan, I won't say more, I need to get back to the dormitory before Pavilion Master lies down in her coffin to hibernate."

With that, Lin Zichen didn't look back as he took Shen Qinghan and left the research institute.

...

On their way back to the dormitory.

Shen Qinghan hesitated for a moment, but eventually she couldn't help asking, "Lin Zi, did you see Yuyan's body just now?"

"I saw it." Lin Zichen answered honestly.

That scene was so blatant; to say he didn't see anything would be fooling a child.

Shen Qinghan: "Yuyan is so clean, her entire body is white and tender; it's really enviable."

A loaded question, huh?

Lin Zichen didn't fall for it and deftly responded, "Anyone can envy Yuyan except you; you're countless times more delicate than her."

Shen Qinghan was inwardly thrilled by his words.

Without further conversation, Lin Zichen quickened his pace back to the dormitory.

Before long,

they returned with the copied video in hand back to their dorm.

Lin Zichen wasted no second, swiftly going to his room to get his tablet, and uploaded the copied video onto it.

Then, he pressed play displaying the video in front of Qi Qingmo for her viewing.

Qi Qingmo was somewhat curious about the tablet, this technological product, but she didn't explore it, and instead focused on watching the underwater ruins in the recording.

When she saw the vast painting on the wall of marine creatures worshiping a woman, her delicate and exquisite eyebrows slightly raised.

Exactly the same!

The underwater ruins in the recording were identical to the one she entered years ago, even the wall painting content was the same!

The content depicted marine creatures, reverently kneeling before a mysterious woman lying in a shell!

Moreover, it was the same woman!

"Where is this underwater ruin?"

Qi Qingmo's interest was piqued; she wanted to explore the ruins in the video for herself.

Lin Zichen said, "It's gone."

"Gone?"

Qi Qingmo was puzzled.

Lin Zichen explained, "The underwater ruin in the video was explored and recorded by President Liu years ago."

"President Liu said that after he came out from the ruins, he wanted to go in a second time, but found that the entrance had disappeared."

"He asked the local fishermen, and they all said there couldn't be any ruins there, suggesting that President Liu must have remembered incorrectly."

# Chapter 358: 215, Mysterious underwater ruins!\_2

"..."

"Could it be an array?", Qi Qingmo mused thoughtfully.

After that thought, she looked toward Lin Zichen and asked, "The underwater relic in the video, where exactly is it located?"

"Not far from here, at Shuangri Bay."

"Shuangri Bay?"

Qi Qingmo remembered the name and then said to Lin Zichen, "After I visit the Origin Land, I will go to Shuangri Bay to check it out for you."

She was quite curious about the underwater relic in the video but merely out of curiosity.

Currently, what she valued most was finding a way out in the Origin Land.

All other matters had to make way for this one.

"By the way, Pavilion Master, President Liu brought back a pearl shell bracelet from that mysterious underwater relic years ago. I'll show it to you," Lin Zichen said.

After finishing, Lin Zichen looked at Shen Qinghan and said, "Han Han, please bring out the pearl shell bracelet that the president gave you for the Pavilion Master to see."

"Okay, I'll get it now."

Shen Qinghan said and quickly walked toward the room.

Then, in the blink of an eye, she returned with a pearl shell bracelet in hand.

Upon seeing the bracelet, Qi Qingmo's eyes immediately lit up.

Without waiting for Shen Qinghan to come over, Qi Qingmo willed the bracelet to levitate toward her and held it in her hand to carefully observe and feel it.

"This bracelet contains such rich nature's spiritual energy in it?"

After observing and feeling it, a tiny flash of excitement appeared in Qi Qingmo's eyes, and she incredulously said.

The pearl shell bracelet contained a substantial amount of the nature's spiritual energy she needed.

The amount was so significant that it allowed her to fight with full force for three days.

"Pavilion Master, this bracelet contains nature's spiritual energy?"

Lin Zichen expressed surprise.

He had studied the bracelet many times, feeling nothing extraordinary, and never expected that it actually contained the nature's spiritual energy from the time of Qi Qingmo.

This was somewhat beyond belief.

"Can you give me this bracelet? I am in great need of it now," Qi Qingmo asked Shen Qinghan.

Shen Qinghan could indeed give it to her, but she didn't immediately agree and, instead, looked at Lin Zichen indecisively.

Whatever decision she made, she felt she needed to ask for Lin Zichen's opinion first.

It wasn't that Lin Zichen asked her to do so; it was simply how she chose to handle things.

It just came from being indecisive from a young age, accustomed to having Lin Zichen make decisions for her.

Similarly, Lin Zichen was used to her looking for his opinion.

The moment she looked at him, he decided for her, "Since you, Pavilion Master, are in great need of this pearl shell bracelet, then it should naturally be gifted to you."

"After all, holding onto it ourselves wouldn't bring out its greatest value, and it would only end up as a mediocre piece of jewelry."

"Only in your hands, Pavilion Master, can its greatest value be realized."

Lin Zichen was flattering Qi Qingmo, almost as if he wanted to elevate her to the heavens.

Pleasing such a powerhouse ensured his own safety.

He ought to sw\_ear loyalty to her, no wait, it should be to sw\_ear her in as a godmother.

Perhaps then, he could walk horizontally across the Earth.

"You two are really good kids."

Qi Qingmo looked at the two before her, a touch of gratification spreading across her face, then she said, "in a while, when I enter the Origin Land to find a way out, I will collect more evolution resources for you."

"Thank you, Pavilion Master!"

"Thank you, Pavilion Master," Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan thanked her one after another.

Qi Qingmo smiled and said, "I should be thanking you two, for not only supplying me with qi-blood, but also for bringing me this bracelet filled with spiritual energy, truly a timely gift."

With this pearl shell bracelet, she had full confidence to venture into the unknown land of the Origin Land, unafraid of any adversary.

She believed that no matter how unknown the Origin Land was, the creatures that primarily utilized Origin Force there wouldn't be more powerful than the ones from the era of spiritual energy she came from.

As long as she could operate her spiritual power to its peak, she would surely be able to dominate the Origin Land.

At the very least, she would be able to retreat unharmed, not worried about getting stuck there.

"Pavilion Master, with this bracelet, do you still need to consume Lin Zi's blood?"

Shen Qinghan hesitated a moment before asking.

Qi Qingmo: "No, that's not the case; what must be drawn still needs to be drawn."

"Spiritual energy diminishes with each use; I won't use it unless absolutely necessary."

"If I can maintain my vitality with qi-blood, then it's best to use up the qi-blood to sustain life, no need to waste the hard-to-come-by nature's spiritual energy."

"..."

"Oh, I see," Shen Qinghan nodded.

Soon after, she asked again, "Pavilion Master, may I ask how powerful you are?"

She was curious about Qi Qingmo's biological level.

She wanted to know if the Tianren Pavilion Lord was an epic level creature, a legendary level creature, or perhaps a mythical level creature!

Facing Shen Qinghan's question, Qi Qingmo corrected her seriously, "Don't casually ask about someone's level, it's offensive, you know?"

Shen Qinghan sheepishly admitted her mistake at lightning speed, "Sorry, I won't do it again..."

Qi Qingmo did not dwell on the topic.

With a thought, she took back the bronze ancient coffin she had taken out earlier.

Afterwards, she said to the two of them, "I won't rest now, I need to go to Shuangri Bay to look for that underwater relic."

As soon as she finished speaking, she flashed in form and instantly disappeared from their sight.

"Lin Zi, do you think the Pavilion Lord can find that underwater relic?"

Shen Qinghan asked curiously.

Lin Zichen shook his head, "Not sure, we'll have to wait for the Pavilion Lord to come back to find out."

"Lin Zi, I didn't sleep all night yesterday, I'm so tired."

Shen Qinghan yawned while speaking somewhat languidly, "Aren't you tired? Do you want to catch up on some sleep with me?"

Lin Zichen, "I'm indeed a bit tired too, let's catch up on some sleep together, and after we wake up, we can head to the institute."

The two then went to the restroom to wash their faces.

They then returned to their room to lie down on the bed and sleep.

Having not slept all night, both of them almost immediately fell asleep as soon as they lay down.

...

At 1 PM, the sun was shining brightly.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan woke up from bed, quickly fried some exotic beast meat, sliced some exotic fruit, ate in a few bites, and then headed out to the institute.

When the two arrived at the institute.

Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan were both sitting on yoga mats, intensely focusing on attacking their acupoints, trying to evolve into high level creatures as soon as possible with the bodies of pureblood humans.

As for Ma Xiwei, she was sitting on another side quietly learning how to control Qi-Blood.

Thinking about the embarrassing incident that happened that morning, Lin Zichen couldn't help but look towards Song Yuyan, his gaze unintentionally landing on her round and full curves.

Song Yuyan, this mixed-blood beauty, indeed had a sizzling figure.

If Shen Qinghan's figure was pure, then Song Yuyan's figure was "indecent," just a glance could hook any man's eyes.

It left a deep impression on Lin Zichen.

"Can doing yoga every morning really shape such a curvaceous figure?"

Lin Zichen considered Song Yuyan's figure, thinking this to himself.

At that moment, he sort of wanted Shen Qinghan to follow Song Yuyan in doing yoga every morning to shape a more graceful figure.

While he was thinking about all these irrelevant things.

Song Yuyan, sitting on the yoga mat and attacking her acupoints, suddenly opened her eyes.

As soon as she opened her eyes, she caught him openly assessing her figure.

Her pretty face instantly blushed, feeling uncomfortable.

Right before, her mind was full of thoughts about attacking acupoints.

Now, however, it was filled with Lin Zichen and his gaze.

.net

Her heart was completely flustered.

Seeing her face blush like a peach, Lin Zichen realized his staring was inappropriate and hurriedly shifted his gaze away from her, no longer looking.

"Weeding in the tiny garden..."

"Driving stakes diligently in the tiny garden..."

"Collecting dew in the tiny garden..."

Suddenly, a rather irreverent ringtone rang out.

It was Liu Chuanwu's phone ringing.

On hearing the ringtone, Liu Chuanwu, who was sitting on the yoga mat, immediately picked up the phone to answer the call.

"Who is it?"

"Delivery?"

"I didn't order a delivery."

"..."

After briefly chatting with the other party, Liu Chuanwu hung up the phone, muttering, "Strange, why would there suddenly be a delivery for me, could it be from an old flame?"

After speaking, he turned to Ma Xiwei beside him and said with a smile, "Weiwei, could you please help me fetch the delivery from the front door?"

Now that the institute had more members, he, as the director, didn't want to do everything by himself, aiming to maintain a bit of director-like prestige.

"Sure, I'll go get it now."

Ma Xiwei said, and got up to walk toward the entrance.

...

PS: Bowls out, seeking monthly pass recommendations!

# Chapter 359: 216, Love Immortal Master? Love Heretic Cultivator!

Less than two minutes had passed.

Ma Xiwei, who had gone to the door to retrieve a package, returned carrying a large cardboard box.

Lin Zichen glanced at the cardboard box, his gaze falling upon the slip pasted on top of it.

The sender was anonymous.

It was impossible to tell what was being sent.

Liu Chuanwu stepped forward, took the cardboard box from Ma Xiwei's arms, and said with bewilderment, "Who would go through all this trouble to be so secretive?"

With this question in mind, Liu Chuanwu brought the cardboard box to the table, tore off the sealing tape, and was about to open it.

It was the moment he tore off the sealing tape.

Lin Zichen's expression suddenly changed, and he quickly spoke out to stop him,

"President, don't open the box, it's dangerous!"

[Danger Perception] was throbbing violently!

Opening the cardboard box would bring about enormous danger!

Hearing this, Liu Chuanwu stopped and immediately stepped back from the box to create distance.

The others, seeing this, also retreated.

"Zi Chen, what's wrong with this box?"

Song Yuyan looked at Lin Zichen, asking uneasily.

Lin Zichen's expression was grave, "I don't know, but I just sensed danger."

With that said, he focused his mind, levitated the box through the air, intending to toss this unknown dangerous cardboard box out of the research institute before dealing with it.

But at the moment the box rose into the air.

An accident happened!

The surface of the cardboard box suddenly sprouted vivid blood-red buds at a speed visible to the naked eye.

No sooner had these buds appeared than they instantly matured and bloomed, releasing a plethora of red pollen.

[You are suffering from an erosion by the flower poison of a high-level exotic plant, Red Matchmaker, poison resistance +1+1+1+1+1...]

Along with this prompt, Lin Zichen felt his body losing sensation.

He had been poisoned.

But with the blessing of [Immunity to Hundred Poisons], his sensory perception recovered completely in the next second.

"Hold your breath, don't inhale the pollen!"

Realizing that the pollen was toxic, Lin Zichen immediately warned the others around him.

At the same time, using the [Storage Space] biometric attribute, he collected his thoughts and stored the cardboard box inside, addressing this security threat for the time being.

On the other side, the few individuals nearby had already held their breath, not inhaling even a speck of the pollen. Continue reading at m|v-l'e -NovelBin.net

However, the red pollen didn't need to be inhaled; it could immediately incapacitate the prey just by contacting the skin.

In less than two seconds,

Everyone except Lin Zichen, one after another, collapsed to the ground, poisoned by the pollen, unable to stand up again.

They were merely weak in the limbs, yet still conscious.

"What's going on, who's attacking us?"

Song Yuyan asked, filled with unrest.

Liu Chuanwu remained comparatively calm, "Judging by this tactic, it's almost certainly Divine Plant Cult's doing."

"Lin Zi, the Divine Plant Cult's target is you, run quickly, don't worry about us!"

Shen Qinghan said urgently.

Ma Xiwei, lying beside her, wanted to say something too, but her vocal cords were paralyzed, and she was unable to speak.

Lin Zichen stood still, not leaving his colleagues behind.

He knew he could not escape.

His parents were here, and so was Shen Qinghan; if he were a person from Divine Plant Cult, once they failed to capture the target, they would surely go after the family.

Quiet the mind—

Focus the spirit—

The spiritual realm unfolded in an instant!

With the effect of [Advanced Spirit], Lin Zichen dispersed his spiritual power to cover the whole Shanhai University, scanning every corner.

He first scanned for his own parents and those of Shen Qinghan.

Thankfully, both sets of parents were safe and sound.

Lin Yansheng and Zhang Wanxin were watching TV in the living room.

Shen Jianye and Xu Meng were napping in their room.

The parents were okay, which was a relief.

But at this moment, Lin Zichen's brows were deeply furrowed, and there was no relaxation in him.

He had scanned the entire Shanhai University.

Yet there were no abnormalities to be found.

There was no sense of any exotic plants.

"Could it be someone other than Divine Plant Cult?"

Lin Zichen was somewhat doubtful for a moment.

However, he did not let his guard down.

Continuously dispersing his spiritual power, he repeatedly sensed every corner within his realm.

Several seconds later,

He detected seven powerful energy bodies in the direction of the administrative building, swiftly approaching the research institute.

Upon closer inspection, he saw they were all faculty members of the school.

Leading them was the Director of Academic Affairs of the school.

The remaining six were instructors from Evolution College.

Just after an incident in the lab, or rather, right after the cardboard box was handled, these seven people from the Academic Affairs office immediately rushed towards the research institute.

Without looking, it was clear that there was something off about these seven people!

With that thought, Lin Zichen did not stay in the research institute waiting for doom.

He headed immediately toward the populated teaching building.

He possessed [Social Animal], a special biometric attribute.

The more Earthlings there were within a certain range, the stronger he became.

Alas, he had barely burst out of the research institute when the Director of Academic Affairs, who had suddenly sped up, blocked his path.

"Lin student, why are you running so fast in the school? Is there some kind of emergency?"

Zhou Xiaohui, the Director of Academic Affairs, asked in the tone of a school leader.

Lin Zichen did not respond but instead took a quick step forward and threw a fierce punch at the other party.

Zhou Xiaohui did not expect him to strike suddenly, but he did not panic, just slightly sidestepped and easily dodged the sudden punch.

"So strong! He's a Rare Level Fighter!"

Lin Zichen was shocked internally, and immediately his heart sank to the bottom.

He couldn't understand how the mere Director of Academic Affairs from the school could have a Biological Level as high as Rare Level.

"Buzz!"

"Buzz!"

# Chapter 360: 216, Love Immortal Master? Love Heretic Cultivator!\_2

"Buzz!"

Suddenly, a piercing whooshing sound arose!

A large number of vines burst forth from the surrounding greenery, shooting towards Lin Zichen like arrows.

Lin Zichen tried to dodge, but it was too late to avoid them.

He had only just moved when, in the next second, dozens of vines tightly entwined him, rendering him immobilized.

"Quite perceptive, attacking the moment you saw me without any hesitation,"

Zhou Xiaohui, observing Lin Zichen bound tightly by the vines, couldn't help but smile in appreciation.

Lin Zichen furrowed his brows, "I never expected that Teacher Zhou would actually be a traitor from the Divine Plant Cult."

Zhou Xiaohui laughed, "I don't call it being a traitor; I call it seeing the world clearly. You, on the other hand, are remnants of feudal thinking, not understanding what survival means." Experience tales at m v|l e'-NovelBin.net

After speaking, he instructed the six people who were following behind him, "You six, go to the institute and take all the members of Tianren Pavilion."

"Especially Director Song, make sure to bring her to my bed. I've longed to taste her for a while now."

"..."

"Yes!"

The six men responded in unison.

They then quickly dashed towards the institute, not wasting even a second.

Watching the backs of the six men as they left, Zhou Xiaohui's eyes filled with excitement.

As the director of the academic affairs office, he had usually targeted any beautiful female instructors over the years.

Using the simplest methods of threats and inducements, almost all the powerless and beautiful female instructors at Shan University became his playthings.

Except for Song Yuyan.

She was the only female instructor who had joined Tianren Pavilion that he had not managed to seduce.

Song Yuyan was too detached, never thinking about promotions or raises, focusing only on her work in the institute, which had made it impossible for him to make a move over the years.

Today, he had chosen to be forceful.

He planned to take all these people from Tianren Pavilion back to their headquarters in Origin Land, and then he could do whatever he wanted with Song Yuyan.

Not just with Song Yuyan but also with Yuan Dongzhi.

This beauty who often paraded in front of him in a cheongsam, he would eventually have his way with her too.

Once he had taken Lin Zichen back to Origin Land, completed this great achievement, and received abundant evolution resources to greatly enhance his own power, he would capture Yuan Dongzhi to satisfy his lust.

Meanwhile.

Seeing Zhou Xiaohui distracted by his fantasies, Lin Zichen instantly used the Forest Lord to control the vines on his body, loosening their grip.

Instantly, he dashed towards the six men heading for the institute.

He had to kill these six men first, to prevent Shen Qinghan and others at the institute from being taken away.

Then he would deal thoroughly with Zhou Xiaohui, figuring out a way to defeat this heretic of the Divine Plant Cult who had been hiding at Shanhai University for many years.

"Buzz!"

A whooshing sound suddenly emanated from behind.

Zhou Xiaohui had made his move.

His body transformed into a blur, instantly appearing in front of Lin Zichen, whip-lashing a thorn-covered vine at Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen's reaction was extremely fast; he leaped straight up to dodge the whip.

He then stretched out his hand towards the six people ahead, expelled qi-blood from his fingertips, shooting it like bullets towards the six men.

"Puff!"

"Puff!"

"Puff!"

A series of muffled sounds echoed.

The expelled qi-blood precisely struck the hearts of the six men and quickly destroyed the life structures within their bodies, completely extinguishing their life forces.

Witnessing his six subordinates instantly killed, Zhou Xiaohui's face was filled with shock, disbelieving the scene before his eyes.

But he didn't remain shocked for long, soon recovering and attacking Lin Zichen.

He attacked with full force, unleashing a Rare Level biological pressure with a "boom," pinning Lin Zichen to the ground, immobilizing him.

"To withstand the poison of the Blood Oath Flower and even control vines, your body harbors too many unbelievable abilities. No wonder the headquarters specifically planned to capture you," Zhou Xiaohui said, looking down at him from a heightened position, a look of disbelief on his face.

Lin Zichen struggled to break free from Zhou Xiaohui's biological pressure, but no matter how much he exerted himself, he couldn't move an inch.

The Rare Level biological pressure was too strong.

Being pressed on by a High-Level Creature, it was like the mountain placed on the Monkey King by the Buddha himself, a total dimensional suppression.

"No!"

"I can't just sit here and face death!"

"If strength is not enough, I can still use my brain, there must be a way to escape!"

Lin Zichen's thoughts spun at high speed.

In less than two seconds, he thought of a way to escape.

The suppression was from the top down.

It made him immobile.

Since he couldn't break free upwards, he considered breaking free downwards.

Yes!

Break free downwards!

"I have the Forest Lord; I can manipulate the underground plant root system to aid my escape!"

Thinking this,

Lin Zichen quietly controlled the plant root system underground.

He would use these root systems to hollow out the soil beneath him, creating a chance to escape.

Meanwhile, to distract and bide time,

Lin Zichen put all his strength into barely opening his mouth to speak, "With such strength, what exactly is your identity?"

"I am the Eighth Elder of the Divine Plant Cult,"

Zhou Xiaohui said with a smile that wasn't quite a smile.

He didn't care about his identity being exposed because, after today's deed, he would go back to the Divine Plant Cult's headquarters in Origin Land.

The Eighth Elder of the Divine Plant Cult?

Lin Zichen was immensely surprised.

The Ninth Elder of the Divine Plant Cult who had appeared in the Coastal Forest had been overpowering Yuan Dongzhi, a Rare Third Order.

And the man in front of him, the director of academic affairs, was actually the Eighth Elder of the Divine Plant Cult?

# Chapter 361: 216, Great Love Immortal Master? Great Love Heretic Cultivator!\_3

This is too shocking.

"Are you inherently strong and then infiltrated Shan University, or were you originally from Shan University and later recruited by the Divine Plant Cult, only becoming so strong with the resources provided by the Divine Plant Cult?"

Lin Zichen struggled to speak again.

Zhou Xiaohui smiled and said, "Of course, I only became this strong after joining the Divine Plant Cult."

After that, he continued, "The Divine Plant Cult can bring you evolutionary resources beyond your imagination. Once you join, you'll realize how foolish you were to resist joining us."

While manipulating the plant roots to hollow out the soil below, Lin Zichen asked, "What kind of evolutionary resources specifically?"

This time, Zhou Xiaohui did not answer.

Instead, with a smirk like a cat playing with a mouse, he teased, "Lin, I know you're stalling for time."

"Give up, it's useless."

"All the fighters of high levels and above from the province have gone into the Origin Land to resist the beast horde. No matter how hard you try to stall for time, there's no one coming to save you."

"..."

"I will save myself," Lin Zichen said indifferently.

As soon as the words left his mouth, the soil beneath his body suddenly collapsed with a "boom," forming a deep pit that seemed bottomless. Your next chapter is on mvl

And above the soil, Lin Zichen himself plummeted down, successfully escaping Zhou Xiaohui's oppressive biomagnetic field and vanishing from Zhou Xiaohui's sight.

"Damn!"

Zhou Xiaohui cursed loudly, feeling like an idiot.

Immediately, he leaped down into the pit, chasing after the fleeing Lin Zichen.

About half a minute went by.

At a spot over two hundred meters away from the deep pit,

suddenly, with a "boom," a figure violently burst from the ground.

It was Zhou Xiaohui!

"You fucker! Did he fuse with the genes of a giant mutant rat? How can he dig so well!"

Zhou Xiaohui cursed again.

The ground where he stood was riddled with interconnected pits, making it impossible to figure out which direction Lin Zichen had run off to.

After calming down a bit,

Zhou Xiaohui called out nonchalantly to the large pit on the ground ahead, "Lin, I advise you to come out and surrender quickly. You wouldn't want anything happening to your parents living in the family district, right?"

"..."

Underground,

Lin Zichen's expression changed upon hearing Zhou Xiaohui's shouts.

The thing he feared had finally happened.

His family had become hostages.

And the words of the Vice Governor, Ye Yongsheng, were completely unreliable.

All that talk about being able to ensure safety within Jiuzhou Province,

was total bullshit!

I should never have been so trusting!

Thinking all this,

Lin Zichen burst from the ground and landed several dozen meters away in front of Zhou Xiaohui.

Seeing Lin Zichen obediently come out, Zhou Xiaohui smiled triumphantly, "Good, very sensible. Your parents will be safe."

Lin Zichen asked, "May I go and say goodbye to my fiancée?"

"Of course not."

With that, Zhou Xiaohui flicked the thorny vine in his hand toward Lin Zichen, tightly wrapping around him.

To prevent any chance of escape, Zhou Xiaohui allowed the sharp spikes on the vine to pierce Lin Zichen's body, locking his Qi-Blood and rendering him truly immobile.

At that moment, high in the sky, a serene female voice suddenly rang out: "Impressive, managing to escape the pursuit of a Rare Level creature."

Upon hearing the voice, both of them almost simultaneously looked up in the direction from which it had come.

Then, entering their view was a woman dressed in a Taoist robe, exuding an aura of otherworldly grace.

"Pavilion Master?"

Lin Zichen was surprised.

Didn't the Pavilion Master head to Shuangri Bay? How could she appear here?

Had she just come back from there?

Or did she sense what was happening here all the way from Shuangri Bay, even though it was dozens of miles away?

After all, the Pavilion Master's strength was unfathomable, and such a scenario was possible.

Whatever the case,

the appearance of the Pavilion Master now meant that he was saved.

Vice Governor Ye Yongsheng?

To hell with Vice Governor Ye Yongsheng!

Pavilion Master Qi Qingmo is my true backer!

Lin Zichen's thoughts raced, and he relaxed.

On the other side,

Zhou Xiaohui looked at Qi Qingmo in the sky, noting how she was capable of Flight Control and had been hovering there for so long without him noticing.

He grew a bit flustered and asked, "Who are you?!"

He knew every Rare Level Fighter in Nanjiang Province and remembered their faces.

But he had never seen the Qi Qingmo in the sky before.

The unknown always brings fear.

"My name is not something any random ant is worthy of knowing."

Qi Qingmo said indifferently with a cold gaze.

The next second, she extended her Jade Hand—

She was watching closely, noticing Lin Zichen's subtle movements with the plant roots.

She just watched Lin Zichen's struggle.

How capable.

Then, killing those from the Divine Plant Cult.

Turning these people into Essence Blood, and making red pills.

This is the great Love Immortal Master?

She looks more like a Heretic Cultivator?!

...

PS: Holding out my bowl, asking for Monthly Passes and recommendations.

# Chapter 362: 217. Entering the Origin Land

Qi Qingmo placed the freshly refined Bloodbath Pill into his sleeve, then lifted his hand towards the ground where six corpses lay, making a slight grasping motion from a distance.

The next second, the six corpses exploded with a loud bang, turning into a swirling mist of blood before rapidly condensing into several bright red pills.

Lin Zichen watched this bloody scene unfold, feeling increasingly horrified.

Killing people to make pills... was this truly the Love Immortal Master?

The records within the ruins, they must all have been glorified.

The Pavilion Master's actions now, they simply did not correlate with "great love" whatsoever.

High above.

Qi Qingmo remotely inhaled, collecting the six Bloodbath Pills hanging in the air into his sleeve.

Then he gently floated down in front of Lin Zichen and said indifferently,

"These seven Bloodbath Pills were just refined, they still need further processing before they can be used, I'll give them to you later."

"Thank you, Pavilion Master."

Lin Zichen politely thanked him.

To be honest, knowing how the Bloodbath Pills were made, he was somewhat reluctant to take them.

If they were made from the flesh and blood of Exotic Beasts, it would have been better.

Using human corpses directly for the process was somewhat unsettling for him.

Qi Qingmo looked up at the administration building ahead, his voice utterly devoid of emotion,

"There are still quite a few people around here with the same aura as those seven just now, I'll take care of them for you along the way."

No sooner had he spoken than her figure flashed, instantly disappearing into the void.

Lin Zichen almost knelt down as he watched her vanish.

Lin has been drifting half of his life, lamenting not meeting a true leader; if mother does not discard, Lin wishes to acknowledge you as his godmother.

Godmother above, your son bows to you!

At this moment, Lin Zichen had already decided that Qi Qingmo was his solid backing.

Whether she was the Love Immortal Master or a righteous heretic cultivator.

In the future, he must adore her to the skies, clinging tightly to this mighty thigh.

...

After calming his mind a bit, Lin Zichen didn't linger and soon turned towards the research institute to check on Shen Qinghan and the others.

After a look, it seemed none of them were seriously hurt.

They only felt a bit weak.

They couldn't stand up for a while.

"Lin Zi, why are you covered in dirt?"

Seeing Lin Zichen dusty and disheveled, Shen Qinghan couldn't help but express her concern.

Before Lin Zichen could reply, Liu Chuanwu next to him asked, "Zi Chen, was it the Divine Plant Cult that attacked us?"

"Yes, it was the Traitors from the Divine Plant Cult."

Lin Zichen then said, "The administrative office's Director Zhou, his real identity is the Eighth Elder of the Divine Plant Cult; he planned this attack."

"That lecherous bald guy was actually a traitor from the Divine Plant Cult?" Liu Chuanwu was shocked.

Song Yuyan next door said, "That bald guy was never a good person, constantly coercing and enticing the female instructors at school to be involved with him, I'm not surprised at all that he's a traitor."

She had a strong bias against Zhou Xiaohui because this middle-aged greasy bald man had sexually harassed her, causing her great annoyance and almost making her resign.

"Zi Chen, what exactly happened?" Liu Chuanwu pressed.

He couldn't imagine how Lin Zichen had safely returned from the hands of the Eighth Elder of the Divine Plant Cult.

"Here's what happened..."

Lin Zichen narrated the recent events to everyone.

Describing how he escaped from the Eighth Elder of the Divine Plant Cult.

Then how he was threatened to come out and surrender.

Finally, how the Pavilion Master Qi Qingmo swooped in to save the day, overwhelming and slaughtering mercilessly.

"The Pavilion Master is so formidable..."

Shen Qinghan said with admiration.

Before this, her idol had been her master Yuan Dongzhi.

But from this moment, her admiration shifted to Qi Qingmo.

It wasn't that she was fickle.

But Qi Qingmo was just too overwhelming.

Yuan Dongzhi had fought the Ninth Elder of the Divine Plant Cult and was completely suppressed the entire time.

Whereas Qi Qingmo had easily crushed an even stronger Eighth Elder.

The gap in their strengths was simply too apparent.

After briefly explaining the situation,

Lin Zichen didn't stay long in the research institute.

He quickly left with Shen Qinghan to take her back to the dormitory to rest.

...

When the two returned to the dormitory,

Qi Qingmo was sitting on the Bronze Ancient Coffin, quietly studying a pearl shell bracelet in her hand.

Upon seeing Lin Zichen's return, she offhandedly said, "I've taken care of all the enemies around here for you, if we encounter people with the same aura elsewhere, I will take care of them too."

Hearing this, Lin Zichen truly felt like kneeling.

What does it mean to have a powerful backing?!

This was what it meant!

Ye Yongsheng? Useless!

Lin Zichen internally lashed out at Vice Governor Ye, utterly despising this completely unreliable official.

Qi Qingmo unaware of his thoughts, merely said indifferently, "Go rest for a while, and later on, transfer some Qi-Blood to me."

"Sure, I got it." Lin Zichen agreed without a second thought.

Now, there wasn't much he could offer Qi Qingmo.

The only thing he could give was his Qi-Blood.

Yes, he would transfer as much as possible later on, determined to serve this formidable figure well...

Thinking this, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan quickly went into the bathroom for a quick hot shower, then went to the room for a nap to rest properly.

"Lin Zi, I want to try sleeping naked to see if it's more comfortable than wearing pajamas." Experience new stories on mvl

Shen Qinghan, in the midst of resting, suddenly opened her eyes, turned towards him and said.

She remembered the scene this morning when she encountered Song Yuyan coming out of the bathroom completely naked, then recalled Song Yuyan previously suggesting that naked sleeping was very comfortable and worth trying, so she suddenly wanted to try it during this nap.

# Chapter 363: 217. Entering the Origin Land\_2

"If you want to try, go ahead."

Lin Zichen responded listlessly.

At the moment, he was examining the cardboard box inside his Storage Space, curiously inspecting the seeds inside.

Previously at the research institute, the reason why Shen Qinghan and the others were poisoned was exactly because these seeds had sprouted blood-red flowers that emitted poison.

"I definitely will, but I want you to try it with me," Shen Qinghan said as she stood up from the bed, softly speaking while taking off her nightgown.

After slipping off her nightgown in just a moment,

she sat beside Lin Zichen, completely naked, her voice carrying a bit of coquettishness, "Lin Zi, how about you sleep naked too?"

"Alright."

Lin Zichen brought his thoughts back from the Storage Space and, to satisfy Shen Qinghan's tiny request, took off his own nightwear to join her in sleeping naked.

Seeing this, Shen Qinghan immediately laughed and hugged him, "Before, we used to sleep hugging with our nightwear on; let's try sleeping by honestly embracing each other and see how it feels different."

Lin Zichen teased, "What difference could it make? Mostly, it's that the bodies are pressed too close, and the stimulation is too great. After a while, you won't be able to hold it in, and you'll wet the bed."

"No way!"

"You little dirty girl, where are your hands going? Are you trying to sleep?"

"It's not like I've never touched it before; why are you overreacting, huh."

"If you don't let go now, don't blame me for giving you a taste of your own medicine."

"Bring it on, I fear nothing!"

"Alright, alright, just don't start calling out 'daddy, I was wrong' and begging for mercy later!"

"Ah, daddy, I was wrong, stop it!"

Shen Qinghan couldn't even last three seconds before she was thoroughly tamed by Lin Zichen, squeezing her legs together and begging for mercy with her mouth full.

...

In the blink of an eye.

More than half an hour had passed.

Shen Qinghan was still sound asleep in bed.

Meanwhile, Lin Zichen had already gotten out of bed fully energized and dressed, leaving the room on tiptoes.

"Are you well-rested?"

Qi Qingmo, who was still sitting on the Bronze Ancient Coffin studying the bracelet, looked up at Lin Zichen and asked.

Lin Zichen nodded: "Yeah, I'm well-rested."

"Then come over and give me a blood transfusion."

As she spoke, Qi Qingmo laid down gently on the lid of the Bronze Ancient Coffin, waiting for Lin Zichen to place his hand on her to start the blood transfusion.

Lin Zichen didn't waste time and quickly walked to the side of the Bronze Ancient Coffin, stopping to place his hand on Qi Qingmo's chest and began the Qi-Blood transfer.

Half an hour passed...

An hour passed...

Two hours...

...

The transfer of Qi-Blood took a full six hours to complete.

It was completely dark outside.

Most of Lin Zichen's Qi-Blood had been drained, turning his initial vitality into current listlessness, looking like a man drained dry by a woman.

On the contrary, Qi Qingmo looked radiant, brimming with sudden vitality.

"I'm going into hibernation now, we'll continue tomorrow morning."

After Qi Qingmo finished speaking, she lay down inside the Bronze Ancient Coffin and, with a thought, tightly sealed the lid, entering a rejuvenating hibernation state.

Lin Zichen said nothing, just silently took out a high-level Revitalization Pill and swallowed it, speeding up the recovery of his Qi-Blood.

As for the more effective Bloodbath Pill... ever since he witnessed the scene of Qi Qingmo killing and making pills during the day, he wasn't able to stomach it for a while.

...

At the same time.

In Shanhai City.

Twenty thousand meters underground.

Within the Underground Palace.

A three-leafed clover masked figure was reporting to a four-leafed clover masked figure.

"Great Elder, all contacts with the Eighth Elder's people have been lost."

"All lost contact?"

The four-leafed clover masked figure, also the Divine Plant Cult's Great Elder, was filled with astonishment.

Three-leafed clover masked figure: "Yes, almost all at the same time. We can't sense their presence through the Gu Tree, and it's unclear what exactly happened."

The Divine Plant Cult's Great Elder furrowed his brows slightly, pondering for a while.

Three-leafed clover masked figure: "Should we send someone to investigate?"

The Divine Plant Cult's Great Elder didn't answer immediately.

After perhaps more than ten seconds, he made the decision: "This matter is too strange, it might be a trap. We should just watch and wait, definitely do not investigate."

"In half a month, we will launch an attack on Shanhai City;

```

If nothing unexpected happened, it must have been the Eighth Elder who acted against Lin Zichen on his own and was then killed by those arranged by Ye Yongsheng to protect Lin Zichen.

Thinking of this, the Great Elder couldn't help muttering to himself, "It's good that such a fool is dead, lest he ruin the plan to take over Shanhai City next."

...

The next day.

Early morning.

Lin Zichen got up early, placed his hand on Qi Qingmo's chest, and transferred her Blood Qi Power.

While absorbing his Blood Qi, Qi Qingmo asked in an even tone, "Which Origin Land entrance is the closest from here?"

"The closest is Entrance 36 of the Origin Land, near the Nanjiang Province Military District Headquarters," Lin Zichen replied.

Qi Qingmo nodded, "Then, in ten days, I will enter the Origin Land from there."

Lin Zichen, recalling the underwater ruins mentioned in the video, asked, "By the way, Pavilion Master, when you went to Shuangri Bay yesterday, did you find those underwater ruins?"

"No, I didn't find them."

After saying this, Qi Qingmo continued, "However, I found traces of a Teleportation Array there, which proves that those underwater ruins indeed exist."

"Unfortunately, that Teleportation Array only left a trace so faint it's almost nothing, and it can't be used to trace the direction of teleportation."

"If only it had left more traces, I would have been able to follow the direction of teleportation to find the underwater ruins."

"..."

"That's a shame." Lin Zichen said with a look of regret.

Shen Qinghan, who was listening by the side, also felt it was a pity.

She was very keen on understanding those underwater ruins, always feeling they were related to her.

At this moment, Qi Qingmo said, "Transferring Blood Qi through a Taoist Robe leads to unnecessary loss, just reach in directly with your hand and touch it."

Lin Zichen's eyes widened in surprise upon hearing this, thinking he must have heard wrong.

Reach his hand directly into her Taoist Robe?

What's wrong with this woman, so open-minded?

Shouldn't the people from more ancient times be more conservative?

Why is she so against the norm?

Lin Zichen was baffled by this.

Seeing that he still didn't reach in, Qi Qingmo frowned slightly and urged, "Why are you still standing there, not moving?"

"Pavilion Master, there's a saying, 'men and women should not touch hands when giving or receiving things.' Isn't this a bit inappropriate?" Lin Zichen voiced his concerns.

Qi Qingmo seemed unconcerned, "The flesh is nothing but a shell; only the spirit is eternal. What's inappropriate about touching a shell of no importance?"

"This..."

"Just reach in, don't be so hesitant like a little girl."

"Then I'm reaching in now."

Seeing that Qi Qingmo had put it that way, Lin Zichen no longer hesitated and reached his hand into the Taoist Robe, transferring Blood Qi at a close range.

Shen Qinghan wanted to say something upon seeing this, but after hesitating, she ultimately didn't speak up, and could only watch as Lin Zichen reached his hand inside.

...

Time flew by.

In the blink of an eye, ten days had passed.

That morning, after absorbing the Blood Qi Power for the last time, Qi Qingmo donned the pearl shell bracelet brimming with nature's spiritual energy and flew toward the direction where the Nanjiang Province Military District Headquarters was located.

If she wanted, she could instantly teleport to her destination with just a thought.

But that would consume Spiritual Energy, which she was reluctant to spend.

A dozen seconds later.

Qi Qingmo appeared in the sky above the Nanjiang Province Military District Headquarters, looking down from above at everything below.

"Who goes there!"

Some soldiers below spotted her presence.

Soon, a large number of Mechanically Modified Humans flew out from the base, surrounding Qi Qingmo who was hovering in mid-air.

Qi Qingmo ignored the Mechanically Modified Humans around her, and sensing the entrance to the Origin Land, she vanished into thin air in front of everyone the next second, teleporting directly into the biological passage beneath the base.

"Where did she go?!"

"How did she suddenly disappear?"

"Quick, check the surveillance!"

"..."

The Mechanically Modified Humans hovering in the air were completely baffled.

Elsewhere.

Qi Qingmo had already passed through the biological passage and entered the Origin Land that she had learned about from Lin Zichen.

As she entered, she sensed a very strong

Sensing the Origin Force, she found it was not Spiritual Energy.

Not nature's Spiritual Energy...

What exactly was this energy body?

Qi Qingmo burst in directly.

Arriving in the Origin Land.

Sensing the Origin Force, she found it was not Spiritual Energy.

Not nature's Spiritual Energy...

What exactly was this energy body?

...

PS: Holding out my bowl, seeking Monthly Pass and recommendation tickets!

```

# Chapter 364: 218. Massacre in the Origin Land!

After the shock, what followed was excitement.

The energy bodies here are not weaker than spiritual energy, which means there's the possibility of replacing spiritual energy.

If I can draw the energy bodies of this place into me and utilize them, then I can return to my peak!

Qi Qingmo's thoughts grew more and more exciting, and the expression on her face gradually became animated.

But soon, she became cautious.

The energy bodies of this world are not weaker than spiritual energy.

This means that the living beings of this world are highly likely not weaker than the living beings of the Era of Spiritual Qi.

That means, I am not invincible here.

"Hmm, I must be careful..."

Qi Qingmo silently thought to herself.

If it had been during her heyday, it would be another matter.

But now, her strength has greatly diminished.

She could only rely on the spiritual energy within the pearl shell bracelet to maintain peak burst for three days, and if she encountered a difficult enemy and couldn't end the battle quickly, it would be very dangerous.

"Who's there?!"

"How did you get in?!"

"Don't move!"

"..."

Several guards at the entrance of the Origin Land noticed the presence of Qi Qingmo, and immediately clenched their weapons, shouting loudly.

Qi Qingmo ignored the guards.

At the moment their voices sounded, she thought to rise into the sky and instantly vanished before their eyes.

"She vanished into thin air?!"

"Quick, report to the City Lord!"

"All-city alert! A woman of unknown identity has just broken into the city; she's capable of Flight Control, with a Biological Level of at least Rare Level to start with!"

"..."

Elsewhere.

Qi Qingmo had already flown thousands of miles, thoroughly leaving behind city number 36.

She finally stopped above a vast forest, curiously observing everything below.

"Trunks full of blood vessels... "

"Twisted stems and leaves... "

"Alluring flowers and fruit... "

"Strange and varied reptiles... "

"Interesting, the flora and fauna of this world are truly peculiar."

As Qi Qingmo surveyed the forest below, she couldn't help but voice her amazement.

Suddenly, she raised her eyebrows, looking down at a spot directly below her.

The next second, several thorn-covered vines shot up from the forest floor below, hurtling towards her.

Facing this sudden attack, her heart remained undisturbed; with just a subtle intent, she reduced the incoming vines to nothingness.

"Boom—!"

As the vines were pulverized, a loud whooshing sound came from the forest below.

The forest moved!

Countless Sky-Scraping Giant Trees uprooted themselves and gathered together to form a Kilometer Tree Dragon!

As soon as the Tree Dragon took shape, it soared into the sky, spiraling high above Qi Qingmo's head.

With the Power of the Sun, it completely shrouded her in shadow, plunging her into endless darkness.

Above the head of the Tree Dragon, a man wearing a four-leaf clover mask spoke with great authority:

"Who goes there!"

"Dare to intrude upon the Divine Plant Cult's territory all by yourself!"

"Don't you know the word 'death'?"

While the man with the four-leaf clover mask was saying this.

From the forest below, more masked figures soared into the sky, all hanging around the Tree Dragon and facing Qi Qingmo, creating a situation of many against few.

Facing more than a dozen Float Control experts, Qi Qingmo's heart did not waver, and soon she expressionlessly raised her Jade Hand, pointing it at all the masked people ahead.

The leading four-leaf clover masked man suddenly changed his expression at this moment, acutely sensing an unprecedented danger.

"Run!!!"

He quickly yelled to alert the others.

Then, without any hesitation, he burst forth with his Qi-Blood, rapidly fleeing backward.

Unfortunately, just as he made his move to escape, Qi Qingmo behind him gathered her fingers together and clenched her fist forcefully.

The next second, the four-leaf clover masked man who had just tried to flee burst into a cloud of blood mist.

The Kilometer Tree Dragon he had summoned also collapsed and fell, crashing into the lush forest below.

Right up until the moment of his death, he still couldn't understand why he, an Epic Level Expert, was crushed to death like an ant.

"The Third Elder is dead?!"

Seeing the four-leaf clover masked man suddenly perish, the surrounding masked individuals were stunned, their faces disbelieving.

Soon, these masked people showed signs of fear and turned to flee in panic.

Yet before they could get ten meters away, they were obliterated into blood mist by an invisible terrifying force, coalescing into Bloodbath Pills.

Qi Qingmo waved her Jade Hand, collecting all the Bloodbath Pills into her sleeve.

Then, with a thought, she released a massive wave of spiritual power, covering the entire forest and pinpointing every masked person within, lifting them all into the air from afar.

"Don't kill me! I was forced to join the Divine Plant Cult! I have value! I can provide many secrets about the Divine Plant Cult!"

One of the masked figures screamed, begging for mercy, unwilling to die.

Qi Qingmo ignored these pleas, gently closing her Jade Hand, and the next instant, all the masked people burst into a cloud of blood, condensing into Pills.

Compassion for one's enemies is cruelty to oneself.

Qi Qingmo knew this well, so she never showed mercy to her foes.

This was an important factor in her survival until now.

"Why do these masked people not have special energy bodies within them?"

"Are they not living beings of the Origin Land?"

"Are they like me, coming from Earth through the biological channel?"

"Hmm, that must be it..."

With that thought, Qi Qingmo's figure flashed, vanishing from the forest sky in an instant.

The next moment, she appeared high above a beast horde thousands of miles away.

# Chapter 365: 218, Massacre in Origin Land!\_2

Those were Exotic Beasts whose names could not be called.

They had three heads and six legs, with flesh wings on their backs, and their body height reached several dozen meters, appearing quite bizarre.

They were moving toward the nearest human hub.

They were about to assault the human hub.

"There's an Earthling in the sky!"

"Kill her!"

"Tear her into pieces!"

In the midst of the beast horde, a Three-Eyed Giant who was in charge of commanding roared loudly.

The moment the voice dropped, several Exotic Beasts with three heads and six limbs flapped their flesh wings and soared from the crowd, launching an attack on Qi Qingmo above.

Qi Qingmo did not dodge or evade; she simply silently raised her Jade Hand, aiming at the entire beast horde below.

The next second!

The massive beast horde exploded with a thunderous noise, turning into a vast blood mist that spread all around, staining the entire sky red.

Bathed in the blood mist, Qi Qingmo, with her stunning face, showed a hint of pleasure, feeling very content.

This was the feeling...

Bathing in fresh blood, it was as if she had been reborn.

Soon.

The blood mist in the sky started to rapidly compress.

In just the blink of an eye, it condensed into several bright red Bloodbath Pills.

"What a pity it's not the blood of Pureblood Humans, otherwise I could absorb all of it for my own use."

Qi Qingmo expressed her regret.

Upon finishing, she waved her Jade Hand and collected the floating Bloodbath Pills into her sleeve.

After securing the Bloodbath Pills,

Qi Qingmo slowly descended a bit, shifting her gaze to the blue crystals on the ground.

The blue crystals on the ground had fallen out of the Exotic Beasts that had just exploded.

They seemed to be something like beast cores.

Qi Qingmo picked several blue crystals that were uniform in size but varied in depth of color, sucked them into her hands from mid-air, and examined them closely.

These blue crystals all contained a dense, special energy.

The darker their color, the more energy they contained.

"They're somewhat like Spirit Stones..."

"No...

"They must be like Spirit Crystals of a higher purity..."

"I wonder if they can be absorbed into the body through refining, just like Spirit Crystals..."

Thinking this, Qi Qingmo immediately released her Qi-Blood, using the same method as refining Spirit Crystals, to refine the several blue crystals in her hand.

Under the intense refinement of Qi-Blood, the seemingly extremely hard blue crystals were instantly refined into wisps of blue mist, which were then all absorbed into Qi Qingmo's body.

As the blue mist entered her body, Qi Qingmo immediately proceeded to the final step of refinement, attempting to fully integrate the absorbed blue mist into every spiritual pore in her body.

Seconds later.

Qi Qingmo frowned slightly, sighing with some disappointment, "Ah, I knew it wouldn't be that easy."

She had failed the integration.

The energy of the blue mist, not weaker than nature's spiritual energy, simply couldn't integrate into her spiritual pores; not even a trace could enter.

"There must be a way; it just requires some time to find it."

"What needs to be done now is to collect as many of these blue crystals as possible for future experimentation."

"With enough trials, the method of integration will surely be found..."

Qi Qingmo muttered to herself.

Then, with a thought, she collected all the blue crystals on the ground into her sleeve.

Her figure then flashed, disappearing once more, going on to refine more beast hordes.

...

Twisted Valley.

Center.

The Deputy City Lord of City No. 1, a six-winged Genetic Integrator, suddenly burst into the sky from a dense forest, transforming into a gigantic bird that covered the sky and sun, frantically fleeing in a disheveled manner.

Behind him, several Tree Dragons with bodies stretching several kilometers were pursuing him at high speed.

He had walked into an ambush.

As the Deputy City Lord of City No. 1, his original intent was to lead a team to eradicate a Divine Plant Cult hub in the valley while also giving a field training to those 28 Alien Human Level Geniuses.

Unexpectedly, there turned out to be a traitor from the Divine Plant Cult in the team, who backstabbed them at a critical moment.

This directly led to the entire team being wiped out, leaving only him severely injured and struggling to escape.

And then, he found himself in this embarrassing situation of being frantically chased.

"City Lord Qin, you can't escape!"

"Today, not only you, but also those 28 Alien Human Level Geniuses you brought must die!"

"Unless you are willing to join the Divine Plant Cult, consume a Gu Seed; only then might we spare your life!"

The followers of the Divine Plant Cult chasing behind shouted loudly toward the Deputy City Lord of City No. 1, who was fleeing ahead.

Qin Chuan, as the Deputy City Lord of City No. 1, paid no heed to the noise behind him.

From beginning to end, he was focused on bursting his Qi-Blood, constantly fleeing toward the exterior of the valley, attempting to safely lead those 28 Alien Human Level Geniuses away from this place.

More than ten seconds later.

The big bird that was Qin Chuan burst out of the valley, reaching its outer perimeter.

Seeing that all 28 Alien Human Level Geniuses were there, he didn't take a breath of relief, but instead spread his wings and swept up those 28 geniuses, rapidly taking them away from this place.

These 28 Alien Human Level Geniuses are the future backbone of humanity.

They must never fall into the hands of the Divine Plant Cult.

They must all be safely evacuated.

Even if it means sacrificing myself, I would not hesitate.

"Buzz—"

"Buzz—"

"Buzz—"

A whooshing sound then rose.

The Kilometer Tree Dragons that were in hot pursuit suddenly sped up and in the blink of an eye, they had moved in front of Qin Chuan, surrounding him from all sides.

"City Lord Qin, either die or swallow the Gu Seed and join the Divine Plant Cult, choose for yourself," a person wearing a four-leaf clover mask said to Qin Chuan with an indifferent tone.

Faced with this dilemma, Qin Chuan did not hesitate at all.

He immediately flapped his wings, dispersing the 28 geniuses around him, and yelled:

"Run!!!"

"The best is to escape!!!"

"If you can't escape, kill yourself immediately, do not submit to the Divine Plant Cult!!!"

After shouting these three sentences in a very short time.

Qin Chuan sacrificed his Essence Blood, deepening his own mutation to gain even greater power, then ferociously attacked the surrounding Tree Dragons, buying time for the 28 Alien Human Level Geniuses to escape.

Below, as the 28 Alien Human Level Geniuses hit the ground, they immediately scattered in different directions, trying to flee.

But they had not run far when a large number of vines shot out and tightly entangled them, preventing any movement.

The 28 Alien Human Level Geniuses were all caught without exception.

Above, while fiercely battling several Tree Dragons and constantly spitting blood, Qin Chuan, seeing that the Alien Human Level Geniuses below were captured, immediately shouted at them:

"Detonate your Qi-Blood, don't hesitate, don't cling to life!"

If the geniuses detonated themselves, it would merely mean a loss of talent for humanity.

But if the geniuses were controlled by the Divine Plant Cult, it would be a catastrophic disaster for humanity.

"No, I don't want to die!!!"

"I choose to join the Divine Plant Cult!!!"

"I'll join too!!!"

Almost all the Alien Human Level Geniuses, at that moment, shouted out loud, choosing to turn to the dark side.

Or rather, they believed they were turning towards the light.

They just wanted to live, believing that living was the greatest light.

They were all under 30 years old, hadn't yet experienced the pleasures of life, and they didn't want to die young.

Upon hearing this, Qin Chuan immediately showed a furious expression.

"A bunch of cowards!"

"It's because of people like you that the Divine Plant Cult continues to grow strong and bring endless disasters to Earth!"

"Since you don't wish to detonate yourselves, allow me to help you!"

The moment these words fell, Qin Chuan fully unleashed his power, broke through the encirclement of a few Tree Dragons, and ferociously headed towards the 28 geniuses trapped by vines below.

Just when all the geniuses were in despair.

Just when Luo Qianxue was about to commit suicide.

...

...

...

Over city number 36.

A large group

Earthlings were shocked, asking who this mighty figure could be, having never seen him before?!

The forces from all directions in Origin Land were shocked.

The Earth strongholds were also shocked.

...

The people from the Divine Plant Cult.

The Sect Hierarch, the Second Elder and the Third Elder are all dead!

Their stronghold has been completely annihilated.

How did they know about the stronghold?

Traitor!

There must be a traitor among them!

Sect Hierarch: "We can't wait any longer, inform the Great Elder to attack Shanhai City today!"

The forces from all directions in Origin Land were shocked.

The Earth strongholds were also shocked.

...

The people from the Divine Plant Cult.

The Sect Hierarch, the Second Elder and the Third Elder are all dead!

Their stronghold has been completely annihilated.

How did they know about the stronghold?

...

PS: There is one more chapter, around 2 o'clock.

# Chapter 366: 219. Qi Qingmo severely damages the Divine Plant Cult! Immediately occupy Shanhai City!

Who was she?

The moment they saw Qi Qingmo, a question arose in the hearts of everyone present.

Especially for Qin Chuan, the Deputy City Lord of No. 1, his doubts were heavier than anyone else at the scene.

He had memorized all the human powerhouses from the Origin Land, remembering each and every one of their faces.

However, the Qi Qingmo who suddenly appeared above the heads of several Divine Plant Cult powerhouses felt extremely unfamiliar to him.

"Let's attack together!"

One of the Divine Plant Cult powerhouses shouted loudly.

The next moment, several Divine Plant Cult powerhouses, all of high Epic Level, attacked at the same time from different directions towards Qi Qingmo in the sky.

Stay tuned to mvl

They could vaguely sense how formidable Qi Qingmo was, so they didn't dare to underestimate her during the attack.

They went all out right from the start.

To eliminate Qi Qingmo with the strongest offensive.

To avoid any unexpected events.

Facing the simultaneous attacks of several Epic Level Divine Plant Cult powerhouses, there wasn't a flicker of emotion on Qi Qingmo's face, still as serene as an ancient well.

She simply raised her Jade Hand like always and lightly grasped at the Divine Plant Cult powerhouses attacking her.

In an instant—

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

The four Divine Plant Cult powerhouses, all of high Epic Biological Level, instantly blew apart, turning into a cloud of blood mist that dispersed into the air, completely perishing.

With a thought, Qi Qingmo condensed the Qi-Blood lingering in the air into Bloodbath Pills.

Then with a wave of her Jade Hand, she collected all the elixirs into her sleeves.

Immediately after, her figure flashed as she dashed toward the center of the Twisted Valley.

She keenly sensed that there were still masked people from the Divine Plant Cult there, and she intended to eradicate them completely.

Meanwhile, Qin Chuan, the Deputy City Lord No. 1, along with those 28 Alien Human Level geniuses, were still somewhat dazed and hadn't fully grasped what had just happened.

It all felt so chaotic.

And a trace of relief at having survived a calamity.

Everyone had thought they were doomed, but then a mysterious woman suddenly appeared midway and instantly killed those four high Epic Level traitors of the Divine Plant Cult in seconds, which seemed surreal.

"Deputy City Lord Qin, who is that mysterious female powerhouse?"

An Alien Human Level genius, who had regained his senses, asked.

Qin Chuan shook his head, "I don't know."

This Alien Human Level genius was very surprised, "Deputy City Lord Qin doesn't know?"

"Do you think that powerful mysterious woman could actually be the unknown Vice Governor?"

A short-haired, competent-looking Alien Human Level female genius speculated.

Jiuzhou has three Vice Governors.

The one in charge of the Earth's administration is a woman named "Xiao Yue."

The one managing affairs on this side of the Origin Land is a man named "Ye Yongsheng."

The remaining Vice Governor is very mysterious.

Only known by the name "Nangong Canghai," with no other information available.

Unknown whether male or female.

Unknown how they look.

Unknown what their responsibilities are.

Just the name is known, nothing else.

Based on these points, the Alien Human Level female genius speculated that Qi Qingmo, who had suddenly appeared, was that mysterious Vice Governor.

Upon hearing her theory, everyone else also voiced their realization:

"You know, that's very possible!"

"I think it must be her, otherwise I can't think of who else that female powerhouse could be."

"What was the name of that unknown Vice Governor again?"

"Nangong Canghai."

"That name sounds rather unisex, could be male or female, so looking at it this way, that female powerhouse is most likely the Vice Governor."

Everyone exchanged opinions and felt that the Alien Human Level female genius's guess was very likely correct.

Including Qin Chuan, who also felt the guess was very likely.

Just as everyone came to believe that Qi Qingmo was that mysterious Vice Governor.

Qi Qingmo, who had just left not long ago, suddenly appeared before everyone's eyes again.

She hovered high in the air, her eyes seemingly able to penetrate everything in the world, staring directly at Luo Qianxue below.

After confirming that Luo Qianxue was a special existence,

Qi Qingmo immediately had a thought and levitated Luo Qianxue right up in front of her.

"Even though your Biological Level is only High Level, the special energy contained within you is not weaker than those Epic Level Origin Land Living Beings I previously annihilated."

"Moreover, you are a Pureblood Human, without a trace of Alien Races bloodline in your body."

"Your blood might be useful to me, I will remember you," she said.

Then, Qi Qingmo placed her hand on Luo Qianxue's Heaven's Gate, imprinting a mark inside.

Following that, she spoke indifferently, "When I need you, I will come to find you."

At this moment, Qin Chuan suddenly flew up, asking very respectfully, "Excuse me, are you Vice Governor Nangong?"

"No."

Qi Qingmo, without even glancing at him, replied emotionlessly.

As soon as her words fell, with a thought, she sent Luo Qianxue back to the ground.

Then, her figure flashed and she instantly vanished from the spot, disappearing as if she were a ghost.

Leaving Qin Chuan completely bewildered.

Not Nangong Governor?

Then who was she?

What on Earth was going on?

The more Qin Chuan thought about it, the more bewildered he became, completely unable to understand the situation.

On the ground.

Luo Qianxue was also bewildered, but more than anything, she felt lost.

She had clearly felt Qi Qingmo imprint something inside her Heaven's Gate, but now she couldn't sense that thing at all.

Moreover, what did it mean that her blood might be useful to that Taoist Robe Woman?

What exactly did that Taoist Robe Woman intend to do?

All these unknowns made her feel somewhat uneasy.

# Chapter 367: 219. Qi Qingmo severely damages the Divine Plant Cult! Immediately occupy Shanhai City!\_2

She didn't want to be a special existence.

From childhood, her uniqueness never made her shine brightly.

It only caused her to be viewed through a biased lens by those around her, ostracized by her peers.

She had had enough of this "special" treatment.

...

City No. 36.

The City Lord, Deputy City Lord, and a host of mighty ones were all looking towards the distance with grave expressions.

In the sky several miles away from the city.

There was a flock of birds shimmering with electric arcs, bringing a vast swath of clouds as they sped towards the city.

They were Thunder Bird Beasts.

An Exotic Beast that feeds on lightning.

Massive in size, they were dozens of meters long, the smallest being about ten meters.

Preferring to live in groups, they had a violent nature, exterminating all living beings they encountered on their path.

Wherever they passed, there was lightning and thunder, leaving the ground scorched and blackened.

"Everyone, charge with me!"

"Don't let these Thunder Bird Beasts enter the city's perimeter!"

"Slaughter them all, so other Exotic Beasts know the price of attacking our human city!"

The City Lord of City No. 36 shouted and immediately took to the sky, heading for the flock of Thunder Birds.

The Deputy City Lord, team leaders, and administrative personnel who had come from Earth to provide support all followed suit.

Among them, Yuan Dongzhi was at the forefront, closely following the City Lord, wielding myriad water blades and throwing herself fearlessly at the Thunder Bird Beasts.

Her son, her daughter, had all been buried in the beast tide of the Origin Land.

She despised these Exotic Beasts from the Origin Land to the core.

She wanted a massacre!

She wanted to reduce them to dust!

To offer a sacrifice to the spirits of her children in heaven!

"Zzzt!"

"Zzzt...zzzt...zzzt!"

"Zzzt——!"

As she drew ever closer to the Thunder Bird flock, Yuan Dongzhi could clearly hear the sound of electricity emanating from within.

She could also clearly see that on the bodies of each Thunder Bird Beast, which were flying at high speeds, the electrical arcs were becoming more numerous and brighter.

Very soon!

With a "boom," there was a loud explosion!

A blinding white light erupted from within the Thunder Bird flock, shooting a terrifying column of electricity at the rapidly approaching group.

The beam was extremely fast, and most people didn't have time to dodge, getting engulfed by the lightning and turning into charred figures falling from the sky.

Yuan Dongzhi narrowly avoided it, following the City Lord and the others into the midst of the Thunder Bird flock, and began to frenziedly slaughter the low-defense Thunder Bird Beasts.

The Thunder Bird Beasts had feeble bodies and once approached were like lambs to the slaughter, quickly being killed in disarray.

Just when Yuan Dongzhi thought the battle was about to end, and she would return victorious.

Suddenly!

From above the flock of Thunder Birds, a long dragon chant sounded from the dark clouds.

The next moment, a kilometer-long Thunder Dragon, wrapped in electricity, burst through the clouds, circling high above everyone.

"It's a Thunder Dragon Beast!"

"Scatter!"

"Everyone, quickly scatter!"

"The Thunder Dragon Beast has a potent attack, but it needs to gather strength to attack, and its direction of attack is slow to move, don't crowd together and encroach on each other's dodging space, resulting in being caught all at once!"

"Adopt a circling combat strategy!"

Upon seeing the kilometer-long Thunder Dragon in the sky, the City Lord immediately shouted to the others, instructing them in combat.

Upon hearing this, everyone scattered in haste, surrounding the Thunder Dragon in the sky.

Enjoy more content from mvl

They then erupted with Qi-Blood, attacking the Thunder Dragon from different directions with the most damaging strikes.

In an instant.

Huge sounds exploded in the high sky.

The combined might of several Epic Level Experts and dozens of Rare Level Fighters hit the Thunder Dragon simultaneously, creating sparks upon collision, illuminating the entire sky like fireworks.

However, the display was only grand in appearances; the actual effect was dreadful to witness.

The Thunder Dragon, which had just suddenly sustained a significant amount of attacks, now had an almost unscathed body surface, with only some of the outermost scales shattered, and no damage to its core.

"Zzzt!"

"Zzzt...zzzt...zzzt!"

"Zzzt——!"

Along with the sound of sparking electricity.

The next second, the Thunder Dragon's body radiated light, unleashing a terrifying current of electricity that spread out like a spider's web in all directions, instantly sweeping over everyone nearby with a devastating force.

Seconds later.

Dozens of charred figures were falling rapidly from the sky, forced out of the battle.

Apart from the City Lord and a few other Epic Level Experts, the rest of the human fighters were struck down by the Thunder Dragon's discharge and completely lost their ability to fight.

Yuan Dongzhi was among them.

Her Biological Level was only Rare Order Three, placing her in the lower middle among these people.

In the attack from the Thunder Dragon, she was struck unconscious by the electricity and was plummeting towards the ground at high speed.

"Attack its vital point!"

"This Thunder Dragon evolved from a Thunder Snake, attacking its vital point will inflict greater damage!"

"Chu Sheng, Mr. Wu, you two are responsible for containing this Thunder Dragon. Akun, He Shizi, you two follow me to attack its vital point!"

The City Lord spoke these words extremely fast.

Then, without a second's delay, he immediately led two of the stronger Deputy City Lords swiftly towards the vital point of the Thunder Dragon.

The remaining Deputy City Lord, along with an old man aged hundreds of years, charged toward the Thunder Dragon Beast's head together, creating an opportunity for the other three to attack the Thunder Dragon Beast's vulnerable spot.

"Boom!"

"Boom... Boom... Boom!"

"Boom——!"

Powerful attacks of Epic Level kept pounding on the Thunder Dragon Beast's vulnerable spot.

In just a moment,

the scales on the Thunder Dragon Beast's vulnerable spot began to crack and fall off.

Revealing the raw, fragile flesh underneath.

In pain, the Thunder Dragon Beast roared skywards.

"Sizzle!"

"Sizzle... Sizzle... Sizzle!"

"Sizzle——!"

"Boom——!"

Under the intense pain, the Thunder Dragon Beast once again unleashed a terrifying burst of electricity.

The light shone in an instant.

Lighting up the entire sky.

Facing this spreading, terrifying current, the four showed no trace of panic on their faces.

Too slow!

The thunder dragon's attacks were strong and the range was vast, but its attack speed was just too slow.

As Epic Level Experts, all four were confident they could easily dodge.

However, as the electric current spread before them and they were about to swiftly dodge,

the Deputy City Lord called "Akun" suddenly summoned numerous bloody vines, tightly wrapping around the three trying to dodge the electric attack.

All three turned toward this traitor with disbelief written on their faces, utterly unable to fathom that their colleague would turn out to be a traitor of the Divine Plant Cult.

"Akun, you... Boom!"

The City Lord hadn't finished speaking when along with the other two, he was completely engulfed by the spreading electricity, their bodies quickly charring and turning to carbon, as the spark of life rapidly drained away.

Seconds later,

the three, severely injured, plummeted down, losing any power to fight back.

Not wasting a second, the Deputy City Lord called "Akun" immediately teleported to their side to finish them off.

"It's over..."

"I'm going to die..."

"Shanhai City is going to fall..."

Seeing the traitor teleport beside them to deliver the final blow, all three had faces ashen with defeat, brimming with reluctance.

Just as the three thought they were about to perish right there,

Suddenly!

The traitor in front of them "poofed" into a cloud of blood mist with a bang.

All three were stunned, their eyes wide, not understanding what had just happened.

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

Soon, the same explosive noise sounded again.

The Thunder Dragon Beast in the sky.

The mere several dozen scattered Thunder Bird Beasts.

More than a dozen of their peers inexplicably launched into the sky...

All at the same moment, they suddenly exploded into clouds of crimson blood mist.

Then, they rapidly dispersed and quickly condensed into bright red pills, all flying in one direction.

The three followed the direction in which the red pills flew.

What caught their eyes immediately was a breathtakingly beautiful woman in a Taoist robe.

Who is she?

What's the situation now?

What exactly happened?

All three were utterly perplexed, their minds flooded with countless questions.

...

Elsewhere.

In another vast forest,

a colossal Three-Eyed Giant was reporting to someone wearing a clover mask.

"Sect Hierarch, there's trouble!"

"A mysterious woman in a Taoist robe with immense power has suddenly appeared in the Origin Land!"

"The High Priest, the Left Protector, the Right Protector, the Second Elder, the Third Elder, the Fourth Elder, all of them have been slain by that woman in the Taoist robe!"

"..."

"What did you say?!"

The person in the clover mask, who was the Sect Hierarch of the Divine Plant Cult, upon hearing the Three-Eyed Giant's report, suddenly widened their eyes in shock.

The High Priest is dead, both Protectors are dead, three Elders are gone, and including the Eighth and Ninth Elders who previously perished on Earth, nearly a third of the Cult's upper echelons were lost!

"There's a mole!"

"There must be a mole within the Cult!"

"We can't wait any longer, notify the Great Elder immediately to commence the attack on Shanhai City!"

Upon finishing, the Sect Hierarch of the Divine Plant Cult immediately took out a communication device, contacted the Great Elder on Earth, and said decisively, "Now, instantly, without delay! Launch the attack on Shanhai City!"

...

PS: Here's my bowl, seeking Monthly Pass and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 368: 220. Divine Tree Descends! Fox-Eared Girl Reappears!

Twenty thousand meters deep beneath Shanhai City.

Inside the Underground Palace.

An elder with a clover mask, leaning on a cane, held a conch covered in runes in his hand.

The conch was emitting a voice, "Ku He, immediately seize Shanhai City!"

This voice was filled with urgency.

The clover-masked man, who was the Divine Plant Cult's Great Elder, listened with a slight frown.

He asked, "Sect Hierarch, has something happened in the Origin Land?"

No sooner had he spoken than the conch relayed, "A mysterious and extremely powerful woman has suddenly appeared in the Origin Land, and the High Priest, the Left and Right Protectors, the Second Elder, the Third Elder, and the Fourth Elder have all been killed!"

"What?!"

The Great Elder's face showed shock.

The Sect Hierarch said, "I suspect there is a traitor within our cult who is tipping off that mysterious woman, exposing our base in the Origin Land!"

"You must now attack Shanhai City without delay, lest any changes arise!"

"I will mobilize a large number of beasts to attack other human strongholds, to draw away the warriors from the three human strongholds beneath Shanhai City, assisting you in seizing Shanhai City and establishing an Origin Land base!"

"..."

The Great Elder replied, "I understand, Sect Hierarch."

The Sect Hierarch declared, "Enough talk, quickly organize the beast horde to attack Shanhai City; I am now organizing an assault on other human strongholds."

After this last sentence, the conversation between the two ended.

The Great Elder stored the Conch of Sound Transmission.

He left the central Underground Palace.

He arrived at a smaller Underground Palace closest to the surface.

Find exclusive stories on mvl

Then, he took out a scarlet seed and walked to an altar at the center of the Underground Palace, burying the seed in the soil at the heart of the altar.

Next, he released his Qi-Blood, condensing a drop of thick Essence Blood that fell onto the seed.

The moment the seed touched the Essence Blood, it immediately sprouted roots and shoots at a speed visible to the naked eye.

It sent out a massive network of roots digging deep into the altar.

Sprouts appeared, growing rapidly until they were tall and strong.

In less than half a minute.

What had been an empty altar now featured a Scarlet Giant Tree tens of meters high.

"Blood, I need blood..."

"This avatar shell is too weak..."

"I need to absorb a great deal of fresh blood to develop and evolve this avatar into a kilometer-high tree..."

"To take root in this land permanently..."

"To control the land within a ten-mile radius..."

On the trunk of the Scarlet Giant Tree, a fierce human face emerged, speaking in a thick voice.

The Great Elder, looking at the face, said, "Wait a moment."

As he spoke, he tapped the ground with his cane, producing a "thud, thud, thud" sound.

Seconds later.

A Giant Mutant Rat over ten meters in length burst through the soil and emerged.

"Great Elder, what are your orders?"

The Rat King lay on the ground, its voice respectful as it inquired.

Its aura had grown stronger.

Over the past years, it had received quite a few Evolution Resources from the Great Elder.

Its Biological Level had evolved to High Level Fourth Order.

The Great Elder said indifferently, "I need one thousand Giant Mutant Rats of at least Ordinary Fifth Order."

Upon hearing this, the Rat King glanced at the Scarlet Giant Tree on the altar, aware of the fate awaiting those one thousand of its kin.

However, it didn't hesitate for a moment and immediately turned its head toward the row of holes on the side, emitting a sharp and lengthy squeak:

"Squeak—!"

The moment the sound arose,

a earthquake-like commotion suddenly emanated from the row of holes on the side.

A moment later,

a throng of giant mutant rats burst forth from the openings.

In an instant, they filled the entire underground palace.

"Buzz!"

"Buzz!"

"Buzz!"

The sharp sound of something cutting through the air rang out.

In the blink of an eye, a myriad of spikes shot out from the scarlet giant tree, aiming for each and every giant mutant rat except the Rat King.

"Pfft!"

"Pfft!"

"Pfft!"

This was followed by a series of dull thuds as flesh was pierced by hard objects.

All of the giant mutant rats in the underground palace were skewered by the vines, which greedily sucked at their flesh and blood.

In just the blink of an eye, these giant mutant rats were all drained into mummified husks, their skins as thin as cicada wings and piled up on the ground.

On the contrary, the scarlet giant tree, which was feasting on their flesh, was growing and expanding at a rapid pace.

Tens of meters!

A hundred meters!

Several hundred meters!

A kilometer!

The scarlet giant tree shot up over a kilometer in height, bursting forth from the center of Shanhai City and becoming a colossal umbrella that cast a scarlet shadow over the city center.

...

In the dormitory,

Lin Zichen sat cross-legged on the bed, focused on breaking through his second acupoint.

The acupoint he was targeting was the brain aperture.

The first acupoint he had opened was the heart aperture, which enhanced his Qi-Blood abilities.

With the idea of balance in mind, this second acupoint needed to be of a different type.

The brain aperture, which could enhance his spirit abilities, was a good choice.

"Hoo—"

After an unknown span of time, Lin Zichen slowly opened his eyes and let out a deep breath with a relieved smile on his face.

He had successfully opened a brain aperture.

His mental burst strength had increased by 10%.

Next, it was time to open the body aperture.

"Smiling so happily, did you successfully open your brain aperture?"

Shen Qinghan, who was sitting cross-legged nearby, looked at Lin Zichen with smile and asked, one hand propping up her cheek.

Seeing her smiling face, Lin Zichen guessed what had happened and asked, "Did you manage to open yours too?"

"You guessed it!"

Shen Qinghan snapped her fingers.

Then she lay back, resting her head on Lin Zichen's legs, and said smugly with a small face, "Lin Zi, I managed to open my acupoint more than ten minutes before you did, I'm pretty amazing, right?"

"That's incredibly amazing."

Lin Zichen stroked Shen Qinghan's pretty face, looking down at her with a smile as he complimented her.

The praised Shen Qinghan beamed as brightly as a flower.

She hardly ever outdid Lin Zichen in anything, from childhood till now.

Being the first to open her brain aperture before Lin Zichen filled her with a sense of accomplishment, as if she had defeated the ultimate boss in a game.

# Chapter 369: 220. Divine Tree Descends! Fox-Eared Girl Reappears!\_2

"Oh, I have a question for you."

Shen Qinghan withdrew the smile on her lovely face, suddenly jumping to another topic.

Lin Zichen played with her soft hair that hung down as he asked, "What question?"

"About that... how does it feel when you transfer Qi-Blood to the Pavilion Master?"

Shen Qinghan looked into Lin Zichen's eyes with a hint of curiosity.

Lin Zichen replied without hesitation, "I really didn't pay attention to that; I didn't think too much about it while transferring Qi-Blood to the Pavilion Master."

Your hands were pressed so tightly, how could you not think much about it?

You touched for so many days.

Twice a day.

Six hours each time.

You memorized the dimensions long ago.

To put it bluntly, if you brought me a ball of yarn right now, I could tailor an underwear perfectly sized for Qi Qingmo.

While that was the truth, considering Shen Qinghan's feelings, Lin Zichen could only tell a benign lie, saying he didn't know how it felt.

Unfortunately, Shen Qinghan was only naïvely cute, not actually naive.

After hearing Lin Zichen's response, she pouted slightly in dissatisfaction and accused, "Liar, after touching for so many days, you could probably figure out the dimensions, yet you say you don't know how it feels!"

Lin Zichen argued reasonably, "When Qi-Blood is released, my hands are hot. Touching it feels like touching a furnace; how could there be any real sensation?"

"Really?"

"Really."

"Then let me feel it."

Shen Qinghan said this and reached her hand inside Lin Zichen's clothes, pressing it against his chest, and then with a thought, she released her Qi-Blood.

The next second, Shen Qinghan realized her hand indeed felt very warm.

Her mind filled with the warm sensation,

There really wasn't any real sensation to speak of.

After confirming Lin Zichen hadn't lied, Shen Qinghan's beautiful eyes curved, and she cooed softly, "It really does feel warm; I wrongly accused you."

"Since you wrongfully accused me, shouldn't there be some compensation?"

"What compensation do you want then?"

"It's up to you."

Lin Zichen played with Shen Qinghan's small foot, leaving the choice of compensation up to her.

Shen Qinghan thought for a moment, her gaze becoming increasingly enticing as she laughed, "Then I'll be your little servile puppy, let you experience what it's like to be a master."

After saying that, she got up from Lin Zichen's lap, gently pushed Lin Zichen down onto the bed, lying flat, and began to expertly serve her childhood sweetheart and fiancé.

Lin Zichen closed his eyes, quietly enjoying the naughty girl's compensation.

Just at that moment!

The ground suddenly trembled with a distinct vibration.

Accompanied by a series of "boom boom boom" sounds.

Several small objects placed on the table were shaken off, falling to the ground with a clear sound.

"An earthquake?!"

Shen Qinghan sat up abruptly, a panicked look on her pretty face.

Lin Zichen, much calmer than her, quickly sat up from the bed. Instinctively, he grabbed her hand and dashed toward the window, intending to jump out to escape the dormitory.

But when they arrived at the window, instead of jumping out, they were stunned in place.

Because they shockingly discovered that the earthquake underfoot was not the crustal movement they knew.

Find more chapters on mvl

Instead, a blood-red Sky-Scraping Giant Tree was breaking through the soil at the city center, shooting up into the sky, causing the ground to shake.

"What's going on, why would such a terrifying Sky-Scraping Giant Tree suddenly burst out at the city center?"

Shen Qinghan stared blankly at the towering tree that soared to heights invisible to the naked eye, shrouding almost the entire city center in its shadow, her face filled with astonishment and disbelief.

Lin Zichen didn't answer her question, his brow furrowed tightly, feeling uneasy.

Upon seeing the mysterious Sky-Scraping Giant Tree, the phrase "Divine Plant Cult" immediately came to his mind.

Is the Divine Plant Cult attacking Shanhai City?

What's the purpose?

Just to cause destruction?

Or... is the target me?

As soon as he thought of this, Lin Zichen's complexion subtly changed.

However, soon his expression eased.

If the Divine Plant Cult made such a big move, it was definitely not to capture me.

There must be other motives.

No need to panic...

While he was comforting himself and trying to stabilize his emotions,

Shen Qinghan, on realizing that it might be the Divine Plant Cult causing trouble, suddenly got flustered.

She turned to look at Lin Zichen, gripping his hand tightly, extremely anxious, "It's over, Lin Zi, that giant tree outside is definitely the doing of the Divine Plant Cult!"

"The heretics of the Divine Plant Cult have attacked you several times and value you highly; they will definitely not let you go this time!"

"The Pavilion Master entered the Origin Land, my master entered the Origin Land, many important figures have entered the Origin Land, once the heretics of the Divine Plant Cult make their move, no one will be able to save you!"

"What should we do?!"

She was terrified that Lin Zichen could be taken away by the heretics of the Divine Plant Cult, unable to imagine a life without Lin Zichen by her side.

Without Lin Zichen's companionship, she felt she definitely couldn't survive.

Hearing her words, Lin Zichen uncharacteristically didn't respond to soothe her.

Instead, his expression became extremely grave, his heart sinking.

At this time, almost all of Earth's powerful beings had entered the Origin Land to fend off the beasts.

Earth had become extraordinarily vulnerable.

For the Divine Plant Cult to target Earth now, it was hard not to suspect this as a premeditated attack.

Even more terrifying upon reflection, the sudden outbreak of beasts in the Origin Land could possibly be the doing of the Divine Plant Cult.

# Chapter 370: 220. Divine Tree Descends! Fox-Eared Girl Reappears!\_3

The goal was to lure away all the strong Earthlings to facilitate their attack on Earth.

At that moment!

A ringtone echoed simultaneously.

It was Lin Zichen's phone ringing.

He took out his phone and saw it was a call from Zhang Wanxin.

Without thinking much, he answered immediately.

Then, Zhang Wanxin's voice, filled with worry, came through, "Xiao Chen, there was a sudden earthquake just now. Are you and Han Han okay?"

"Mom, Han Han and I are fine. Are you and Dad okay at home?" Enjoy exclusive chapters from mvl

"Your father and I are fine. Uncle Shen and Aunt Meng are here too; everyone is okay."

"That's good." Lin Zichen sighed with relief.

After speaking, he added, "Mom, Han Han and I are heading home now; we'll be there soon."

"Be careful on the road."

"Yes, I will be, Mom. I'm hanging up now."

"..."

After ending the call with Zhang Wanxin.

Lin Zichen didn't stay long in the dormitory, quickly grabbed Shen Qinghan, and jumped out the window, heading towards his residential area at top speed.

In the face of great disaster, he just wanted to be with his family, to protect them.

...

City center.

Atop the scarlet sky-scraping giant trees.

A vixen-eared girl stood at the very top, gazing in the direction of Shanhai University, a flirtatious smile on her lips as she muttered, "Lin Zichen, can you withstand my illusion technique this time?"

Compared to her last appearance in the coastal forest, her aura was now much stronger.

She had surpassed the ordinary stages, reaching the rare high-level stage.

Moreover, she was at the highest rank of high-level stages—Great Perfection of the Ninth Order!

Her Qi-Blood and spirit were both at the Great Perfection of the Ninth Order!

Confident in her strength, she believed she could take Lin Zichen back to the Origin Land.

Before taking him, she planned to play a game of cat and mouse, letting Lin Zichen experience what being utterly powerless feels like.

"Mommy, mommy, wuwuwu..."

Beneath the scarlet sky-scraping giant tree, a little girl covered in blood stood in front of a pile of ruins, crying and calling out for her mother.

Her mother had been buried under the debris during the recent earthquake and was now unresponsive.

The vixen-eared girl at the top of the scarlet giant tree, despite being kilometers away, heard the crying of the little girl below.

She looked down following the sound.

What she saw was a scene of complete devastation.

Cries and wails were everywhere.

The appearance of the sky-scraping giant trees had almost destroyed the center of Shanhai City, causing tremendous casualties.

"How pitiful..."

The vixen-eared girl shook her head and then, with a thought, a purple array appeared under her feet, instantly teleporting her to the base of the scarlet giant tree, right beside the little girl.

Seeing the little girl crying, the vixen-eared girl helped to extricate her mother.

But the little girl's mother was already dead.

The little girl continued sobbing loudly.

In the eyes of the vixen-eared girl, the little girl's mother was not dead.

As long as the Divine Sense wasn't extinguished, she wasn't dead.

Extending a jade hand, she flicked a finger, shooting an Elixir into the mouth of the little girl's mother.

She escaped death in an instant.

"Hurry and go."

"Thank you, big sister! Thank you, big sister!"

The vixen-eared girl watched the Earthlings crying and shouting around her.

With a thought, a giant array rose from the ground, and the next moment, all living beings within a kilometer vanished, transported away.

The scarlet sky-scraping giant tree spoke, "Why... do you... save... Earthlings?"

The vixen-eared girl didn't answer but instead countered, "Why should I kill Earthlings?"

"If you invade Earth... naturally you would kill Earthlings."

"Don't misunderstand, I never planned to invade Earth; I just hitched a ride with your Sun-Moon Sacred Land to Earth in search of my throne slave, that's all."

"Whether it's our Sun-Moon Sacred Land or your Green Hills Ancient Mountain, both represent the Origin Land."

"Our Green Hills Ancient Mountain is just a neutral power, we have no ambitions, don't misrepresent our stance."

...

PS: Begging bowl out, seeking monthly pass recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 371: 221, whole school assembly! Big earthquake!

"Mommy, mommy, wuu wuu wuu..."

The little girl was still crying, completely unaware of the fox-eared girl's presence.

The fox-eared girl glanced at her, noticing her small body was covered in fresh blood, with wounds seeping blood all over.

The injuries weren't severe, all superficial, but they looked chilling.

Once healed, they would likely leave scars.

"Stop crying, open your mouth."

The fox-eared girl said softly to the little girl.

The little girl ignored her, continuing to sob uncontrollably, calling for her mother.

The fox-eared girl had little patience, her eyes emitting a bewitching purple light as she instantly took control of the little girl's spirit.

She then commanded forcefully, "Stop crying and open your mouth!"

As her words fell, the crying stopped.

The little girl obeyed the command, opening her mouth in a daze.

The fox-eared girl lifted her jade hand and with a flick of her finger, shot an elixir into the little girl's mouth.

The elixir dissolved upon contact, instantly healing the wounds on the little girl's body, restoring her damaged skin to its flawless state.

Afterward, the fox-eared girl spread her spiritual power into the ruins ahead, searching for the little girl's mother.

In less than two seconds, she found a figure within the ruins.

It was a young woman.

A steel rebar had pierced the woman's chest, and she had fallen unconscious due to excessive blood loss.

It wouldn't be long before her life was at its end.

Complete death.

With a thought, the fox-eared girl created a teleportation array beneath the woman and teleported her out of the ruins.

Then, with another flick of her finger, she shot an elixir into the woman's mouth.

As soon as the elixir was ingested, the woman's injuries began to heal at a visibly rapid pace.

Her pale complexion gradually turned rosy.

She successfully escaped the brink of death.

Seeing that the woman was out of danger, the fox-eared girl turned her attention to the other people around.

Discover more stories at мѵʟ

At a glance, she saw a scene of utter devastation.

Ruins everywhere.

Earthlings dead or injured.

Cries, moans, screams... and various other sounds incessantly reached her ears.

The fox-eared girl stood silently for a while, a hint of pity surfacing in her heart.

Then her spiritual strength surged, creating a massive teleportation array within a few hundred meters, transporting all the Earthlings on it to a safe area.

Having done all this.

The fox-eared girl suddenly felt a wave of dizziness, staggering a few steps as her body went limp with weakness.

The expenditure was too great, her body simply couldn't support it.

Moreover, there were elixirs that could ease it.

The fox-eared girl steadied herself and conjured a blue pill out of thin air, swallowing it without a second thought.

The blue pill turned into strands of warm blue flow upon entry, coursing smoothly toward the depths of her brain, significantly increasing the speed of her spirit generation.

Just seconds later,

The previously dizzy fox-eared girl instantly became spirited, with all signs of weakness gone.

"Why do you want to save Earthlings..."

From behind, the Scarlet Giant Tree slowly manifested a ferocious human face, its eyes filled with confusion as it asked the fox-eared girl.

The fox-eared girl did not answer the question, but instead countered, "Why should I kill Earthlings?"

"Since invading Earth, naturally, you must kill Earthlings..."

"Don't get me wrong, I am not like you guys from Sun-Moon Sacred Land. I never thought about invading Earth. I just hitched a ride to Earth to search for my bedmate, nothing more."

"Whether it is our Sun-Moon Sacred Land or your Green Hills Ancient Mountain, we all represent the Origin Land..."

"Our Green Hills Ancient Mountain is just a small neutral force with no ambitions, don't misrepresent our stance."

...

Shanhai University.

Family area.

As soon as Lin Zichen returned home, his parents hurriedly got up to greet him, asking him and Shen Qinghan how they were after the recent earthquake and whether they were injured.

"Dad, mom, Han Han and I have both evolved to High Level Biological Stages, our bodies are invulnerable to knives and spears, even if the house collapses, we won't be harmed," Lin Zichen said with a smile.

Zhang Wanxin shot him a reproachful look, "You really, what do you mean the house won't hurt you if it collapses? Why would you say such inauspicious things?"

"The son is telling the truth!" Lin Yansheng interjected.

Zhang Wanxin glared at him dissatisfied, "I'm worrying about our son, what are you arguing for?"

As Zhang Wanxin glared at Lin Yansheng, Lin Zichen took a glance at Zhang Wanxin's belly.

Almost half a year had passed, and the pregnant Zhang Wanxin's abdomen was now noticeably bulging, with about four months left until the birth.

A simple family of three would soon welcome a new member.

He didn't know whether it would be a brother or a sister.

Hopefully, it's a sister...

Lin Zichen thought to himself.

...

In the following time, the two families sat together in the living room, discussing with worried faces the Scarlet Giant Tree that had suddenly appeared in the city center.

Lin Zichen didn't discuss for long, merely reassuring his parents with some words before quickly leaving the home to go to the rooftop of the family building.

Thinking that from a high vantage point, he could use the Eye of the Sky to get a good view of the Scarlet Giant Tree in the city center and see the current situation.

Shen Qinghan saw him heading towards the rooftop and followed without hesitation.

Upon reaching the rooftop,

Lin Zichen leaped onto the water tower at the highest point of the family building, gazing quietly at the city center miles away.

With the effect of the Eye of the Sky enhancing his vision, he could see every detail over there clearly.

The Scarlet Giant Tree towered into the clouds.

A vast expanse of ruins lay below the tree.

All around, Mechanically Modified Humans were busy with the rescue efforts.

# Chapter 372: 221, all-school assembly! Major earthquake! \_2

The scenes unfolding before my eyes seemed quite normal.

But soon, Lin Zichen noticed something amiss.

How come there were so few casualties in the city center after such a major accident had occurred?

What was going on?

Lin Zichen found this completely baffling.

...

Meanwhile, in the city center.

The Mechanically Modified Humans responsible for the rescue operation were also perplexed.

How could the area under the Scarlet Giant Tree, the most severely damaged region, have so few casualties?

This was indeed a bit eerie.

But odd as it was, the Mechanically Modified Humans did not dwell too much on this issue.

Instead, they were busy evacuating the citizens from the city center to prevent further casualties should the Scarlet Sky-Scraping Giant Tree show any more activity.

"How much longer until Professor Huang, the Exotic Botanist, arrives?"

A male Mechanically Modified Human leading the rescue team asked the female Mechanically Modified Human beside him.

The female Mechanically Modified Human answered, "He should be here in about 10 minutes!"

"What about the military support?"

"They will arrive in no more than 5 minutes!"

"How many mechs can the military deploy?"

"The Qianzhen, Changzhou, Nanguan, Daoshan, Haiyuan, and Zhanhai, a total of six mechs, can all be deployed and are rapidly approaching the city center from the Provincial Military District Headquarters!"

The female Mechanically Modified Human responded with precision.

The male Mechanically Modified Human nodded and then led a group of Mechanically Modified Humans to immediately carry out the rescue efforts.

...

All the scenes playing out in the city center and all the sounds were seen and heard by Lin Zichen from his family's apartment block at Shanhai University.

But he wasn't focused on that at all.

At the moment, his attention was entirely on the towering Scarlet Giant Tree.

The height of the Scarlet Giant Tree was immense, exceeding a kilometer by estimations.

It was twice the height of the "Xiaomanyao" high tower in Changzhou City.

With a diameter close to a hundred meters and covering an area almost equivalent to a standard four-hundred-meter track, it was utterly awe-inspiring.

The leaf coverage area above stretched to a thousand times the tree's footprint, encompassing 10 million square meters, casting the entire city center under a strange scarlet shadow.

It obscured the sky.

Leaving a creepy darkness.

It made one feel extremely uneasy.

Lin Zichen, gazing at the Scarlet Sky-Scraping Giant Tree in the distant city center, had a very solemn expression on his face.

Just one tree was capable of overshadowing the entire city center.

In his nineteen years as a human being, he had never seen such an exaggerated behemoth.

Even the Kunpeng from myth, whose size was said to obscure the sky and sun, could at best only be as large as this.

"Lin Zi, that tree in the city center is huge, what Biological Level must it be?"

Shen Qinghan frowned slightly, feeling very uneasy.

After speaking, she hesitated for a moment, then very irresponsibly suggested, "I think we can't stay in Shanhai City anymore. Should we take Mom and Dad and leave?"

Lin Zichen shook his head and said, "You can run for a while, but not forever."

"If Shanhai City is breached, other places will soon be breached as well."

"Rather than clinging to that bit of extra time, it's better to stay and defend Shanhai City and face the major disaster that might erupt."

He had no intention of leaving Shanhai City and wanted to stay and advance and retreat together with it.

Or more precisely, he wanted to acquire Evolution Resources during the upcoming disaster to accelerate his own evolution.

Shen Qinghan pursed her lips and said, "But... I feel like clinging to life for a bit longer is better than going to the battlefield now and facing almost certain death."

Lin Zichen disagreed, saying, "A disaster is both a risk and an opportunity."

"The Evolution Resources on Earth are too poor to satisfy the evolutionary needs of the two of us."

"If we want to accelerate our evolution, we need to take on challenges, embrace risks, and kill Exotic Beasts and Exotic Plants to obtain Evolution Resources."

The appearance of the Scarlet Giant Tree made him relate it to the previous sudden occurrences of numerous Exotic Plants and Exotic Beasts in Shanhai City, making him suspect that all three incidents were orchestrated by the Divine Plant Cult.

He had a premonition that a multitude of Exotic Beasts and Exotic Plants would soon be pouring out of the city center, encroaching on Shanhai City.

And these beasts and plants would become the nourishment for his evolution.

"But I think it's better to be steady, there's no need to blindly pursue the speed of evolution..."

Shen Qinghan thought about Lin Zichen's words, but still felt unconvinced and could only weakly reply.

She didn't want to take risks; she simply wanted to live well with the people that mattered.

Lin Zichen patiently explained to her, "You have to understand that time waits for no one."

"The current situation on Earth is visibly bad."

"If we don't evolve into higher-level beings within the limited time, the day Earth completely falls, we will have no means to protect ourselves and can only wait to die."

"In order to have the strength to protect ourselves when that day comes, we need to accelerate our evolution every second, take a bit more risk, and be a bit more aggressive."

No sooner had he finished speaking than his phone in his pocket started to vibrate violently.

Lin Zichen took out his phone and saw a notification from the school app.

[Emergency Notification!]

[Students with a Biological Level of Ordinary Fifth Order or above, please gather at the gymnasium immediately for instructions to proceed to the city center for rescue operations!]

[Absence without valid reason will be dealt with severely!]

[Minor cases will be disciplined, severe cases expelled, and the most severe cases imprisoned!]

After reading these four notifications, Lin Zichen raised his eyebrows in surprise.

He hadn't expected going to the city center for support to be mandatory.

This was almost like conscripting able-bodied men to the battlefield during a war.

It seemed that the sudden appearance of the Scarlet Giant Tree had a more serious impact than imagined.

The human higher-ups must know something.

"Lin Zi, this seems more serious than we thought..."

Shen Qinghan also saw the notification on the school app, feeling very uneasy.

Lin Zichen didn't say much, just said, "Let's go, we'll head over to the gymnasium to gather."

Read new chapters at мѵʟ

"Okay."

Shen Qinghan nodded her head.

Soon, the two left the rooftop, ready to head to the gymnasium.

Before leaving, they went home to bid farewell to their parents and let them know what they were about to undertake.

Both sets of parents became extremely worried upon hearing that their children were to assist in the city center and asked if it was possible not to go.

Without a doubt, the answer they all got was that there was no choice and no escape.

Xu Meng walked up to Lin Zichen with a worried face and stopped in front of him, pleading in almost a begging tone,

"Xiao Chen, Han Han is the only daughter of Meng Auntie and Uncle Shen; you must protect her for us and keep her safe."

"Rest assured, Auntie Meng, I will definitely protect Han Han."

Lin Zichen said with certainty.

Having said that, he and Shen Qinghan no longer wasted time and quickly left home to head for the gymnasium.

On the way,

Shen Qinghan said earnestly, "Lin Zi, if the Divine Plant Cult's traitors capture you, I'll follow, I'll beg them to take me too."

"Okay."

Lin Zichen didn't offer comfort, only responding with that single word.

He thought, if he were really captured by the Divine Plant Cult, it would be good to have Shen Qinghan captured as well.

Honestly, he was not at ease letting Shen Qinghan live alone; rather than having her live a solitary existence, it would be better for both of them to survive together in the Divine Plant Cult.

Even within the Divine Plant Cult, as long as he was there, he could ensure Shen Qinghan would be unharmed.

...

Twenty-some seconds later,

The two arrived at the gymnasium.

Upon entering, they found it eerily empty, with only a few people around.

Only the members of the student council had arrived in full.

Obviously, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were among the early arrivals.

"Let's go over there and wait."

Lin Zichen scanned the gymnasium, pointed to a spot by the window, and said.

Just as he was about to lead Shen Qinghan over there.

Suddenly, the ground began to shake violently!

...

PS: Please support with a Monthly Pass recommendation!

# Chapter 373: 222. Unlock the Giant Rat Manual! Mechanical genius girl shows her love!

An unexpected earthquake caught everyone in the gymnasium off guard.

Fortunately, the earthquake didn't last long, ending in just a few seconds.

What followed was the screen above the Central Martial Arena displaying scenes from downtown.

It was the perspective of a drone.

Lin Zichen looked at the screen and saw the Scarlet Giant Tree in the image, beneath which the land had collapsed into dozens of bottomless caves.

The mouths of the caves were densely packed and seemed like black holes in space that could swallow everything.

A group of well-equipped mechanically modified humans didn't dare to approach recklessly for inspection.

They only dared to release detection robots from a distance, controlling them to enter the caves to explore the depths.

The detection robots had just approached the edge of the caves.

The next second!

Dozens of pitch-black caves suddenly all burst forth with giant shadows several meters long, rushing towards the detection robots wanting to enter the caves with a "buzz."

It was just the blink of an eye.

All the released detection robots were torn into pieces by these suddenly appearing shadows.

The next second, a deafening sound of ammunition pouring resonated.

The mechanically modified humans engaged with the shadows.

However, in less than ten seconds, the mechanically modified humans on the screen were overwhelmed by the continuously emerging shadows, completely vanishing from the image.

Lin Zichen watched the familiar shadows on the screen, his expression becoming very solemn.

Giant Mutant Rats!

The shadows on the screen were the Giant Mutant Rats, missing for several years!

These Giant Mutant Rats were actually related to the Divine Plant Cult!

While Lin Zichen looked on solemnly, everyone else around him was panicking.

"How could there be so many Giant Mutant Rats?"

"It's over, Shanhai City is doomed!"

"I don't want to die yet..."

Everyone present had seen the Sakura Sea Country's rat disaster from ten years ago in video recordings and had studied it in textbooks afterward.

They knew how terrible the scene had been.

They knew how heavy the casualties were.

They knew how terrifying the Giant Mutant Rats were...

It wouldn't be an exaggeration to say that almost half of the Sakura Sea Country had been paralyzed because of it.

Now, the land where they lived was also swarming with Giant Mutant Rats, making everyone present feel somewhat desperate.

"With so many Giant Mutant Rats, it feels like Shanhai City will become ruins just like the capital of the Sakura Sea Country back then..."

Shen Qinghan pursed her lips pessimistically.

Lin Zichen offered a comforting word, "It'll be alright."

Then he stopped speaking and kept his gaze fixed on the big screen above, constantly monitoring the situation downtown.

During this time, more and more people entered the gymnasium, all looking up at the big screen above.

A few minutes passed.

The previously somewhat spacious gymnasium quickly became overcrowded.

Students with a Biological Level of Ordinary Fifth Order and above from the school had almost all gathered in the gymnasium.

They were somewhat anxiously waiting for instructions to head downtown for the rescue operation.

"President, should you organize this?"

A female mechanically modified human walked up to Lin Zichen and stopped, asking him respectfully.

She was the former student union president Zhou Xuehong's personal secretary and had now become Lin Zichen's personal secretary, providing him services and assisting in handling affairs.

Lin Zichen didn't even glance at his personal secretary and said indifferently, "Let the vice president organize it."

He had become president just to earn academic credits and had no desire to manage affairs.

"Alright, I understand."

The secretary said and then walked towards the vice president.

Discover exclusive content at мѵʟ

She had never intended to have Lin Zichen organize it; her query was simply procedural, to prevent any later complaints from him.

After the secretary left,

Lin Zichen sensed the presence of everyone present.

Almost all were Ordinary Level creatures, with less than 20 High Level Creatures.

The majority of the school's High Level Creatures had entered the Origin Land to resist the beast tide earlier.

The ones who had stayed were mainly the administrative staff.

Apart from the administrative staff, there were three High Level Experts from the student council — former president Zhou Xuehong, vice president Tan Wanyi, and the head of disciplinary affairs Han Weifeng.

"Everyone, quiet down!"

The deputy head of the Academic Affairs Office, a man whose body was covered with more than two-thirds metal, stood upright on the Central Martial Arena and loudly addressed the students below.

The students, hearing his words, immediately quieted down to let the deputy head of the Academic Affairs Office speak.

The deputy head of the Academic Affairs Office quickly got to the point, "I believe everyone has seen what's happening on the big screen!"

"Our Shanhai City's downtown area has been attacked by the Divine Plant Cult, causing a rat disaster!"

"In this critical moment, as part of the Shanhai University campus, it's our duty to go downtown for the rescue!"

"Now, please everyone line up according to your Biological Level!"

"High Level, over here!"

"Ordinary Ninth Order, over here!"

"Ordinary Eighth Order, over here!"

"..."

"Ordinary Fifth Order, over here!"

Under the deputy head's loud commands,

The students moved to their respective places, forming formations in an orderly manner.

Seeing that everyone had lined up, the deputy head of the Academic Affairs Office spoke again:

"This mission will be very dangerous, but it is also an opportunity!"

"The Giant Mutant Rats are certainly fearsome, but for us, they are a rare Evolution Resource!"

"Usually, we must evolve to High Level to be qualified to enter Origin Land and encounter so many Exotic Beasts!"

# Chapter 374: 222, Open the Giant Rat Manual! The Love Expression of a Mechanical Genius Girl!\_2

"And now, we're encountering so many Exotic Beasts on Earth, and nearly all of them are at the Ordinary Stage!"

"There's no need to elaborate on the cost-effectiveness, which is already far superior to the risk of courting death by entering the Origin Land to obtain Evolution Resources!"

"Everyone should cherish this opportunity to obtain a massive amount of Evolution Resources with minimal risk!"

"Take this chance to soar to new heights and change your life!"

The deputy director of academic affairs was shouting loudly, instilling every student present with frenzied encouragement.

The students were initially somewhat panicked, but after hearing the deputy director's words, they were suddenly all filled with excitement and eagerness in their eyes.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen sincerely admired the deputy director on the Martial Stage.

Just a simple speech had turned the students, who originally harbored fear, into a group surging with passion.

Soon.

Under the arrangement of the deputy director,

a convoy of nearly 2000 people, carried by 40 buses, left Shanhai University at great speed and headed straight for the city center.

...

About half an hour later.

The bus that Lin Zichen was on arrived at the outskirts of the city center first.

The moment the bus stopped,

the High Level Experts aboard swiftly disembarked and formed teams to head towards the Scarlet Giant Tree.

To rescue any fellow compatriots encountered along the way.

And to kill every Giant Mutant Rat they encountered en route.

When everyone had disembarked,

the deputy director, acting as team leader, said seriously, "We are among the few High Level Experts, capable of holding down a fort by ourselves, it's too wasteful to move together."

"We'll disperse and operate solo, trying to broaden the rescue scope and improve rescue efficiency as much as possible."

"But be mindful of your capability, don't get entangled by too many Giant Mutant Rats at the same time."

"Though the individual strength of the Giant Mutant Rats is not strong, their advantage is in numbers, and if you get entangled by too many at once, there is a certain danger."

After saying this, the deputy director waved his hand grandly, "Begin the operation!"

The moment the words were spoken, everyone immediately dispersed.

Without a single unnecessary word from beginning to end.

Decisive in action.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan also chose to go their separate ways.

But not too far, only a few hundred meters apart.

At such a short distance, if Shen Qinghan encountered any trouble, Lin Zichen could rush over to rescue her in time.

...

"Boom—!"

Suddenly, a dark shadow burst forth from the soil, charging towards Shen Qinghan at high speed.

It was a Giant Mutant Rat with eight eyes.

Its Biological Level wasn't high, only Ordinary Eighth Order, far from being a match for Shen Qinghan.

But, it was Shen Qinghan's first time facing an Exotic Beast alone, and she couldn't help feeling slightly nervous.

However, nervous as she was, she didn't shy away from the charging Giant Mutant Rat.

As the Giant Mutant Rat rushed towards her and opened its vast mouth to bite down,

her eyes hardened, her Qi-Blood erupted, and she threw a fierce punch directly at the rat's head!

"Thump—!"

A muffled impact noise sounded.

The nearly seven-meter-long Giant Mutant Rat was instantly blown apart by a delicate fist, with red and white innards splattering everywhere.

It was so disgusting… Shen Qinghan looked at the blood splattered on her and felt somewhat uncomfortable.

Then she immediately focused her mind and, using the liquid manipulation ability of the "Blue Spirit Jellyfish King," cleared all the Giant Mutant Rat's blood from her body.

After doing that,

Shen Qinghan once again focused her thoughts, extracting all the fresh blood from the Giant Mutant Rat's body, condensing it into a drop of Essence Blood that floated above her.

She then took a plastic bottle, no bigger than a little finger, out of her pocket, unscrewed the cap, and collected the floating drop of Essence Blood inside.

As for the Giant Mutant Rat's carcass on the ground, drained of Essence Blood and reduced to a stinking husk, she didn't even spare it a glance and simply walked past it and onward.

This was a technique taught to her by Yuan Dongzhi—how to collect trophies.

The bodies of Exotic Beasts are overwhelmingly huge in most cases.

Carrying the carcasses away is very troublesome.

Even if you don't mind the hassle and insist on carrying them, you can't carry many.

And when you can't carry away the carcasses, you can use this method of extracting Essence Blood to take away all the most valuable blood from the beasts' bodies.

If it is a High Level or higher Exotic Beast, you can also take an additional Beast Core with you.

Taking both the Essence Blood and the Beast Core is basically squeezing every last bit of value out of an Exotic Beast's carcass.

...

Meanwhile.

Continue your adventure at мѵʟ

Lin Zichen's way of taking the spoils of battle was even cruder and more direct than Shen Qinghan's.

He simply punched the Giant Mutant Rat to death and then used [Survival of the Fittest] to devour it, consuming all the Life Origin contained within the corpse, leaving nothing behind.

[You have devoured a large amount of "Giant Mutant Rat"s Life Origin]

[Giant Rat Manual: 100%]

At the moment these two pieces of text appeared, a Giant Mutant Rat with eight eyes gradually materialized out of the void, burrowing through the barren hard soil.

In just a few seconds, the Giant Mutant Rat had dug a bottomless hole.

The speed of excavation was terrifyingly fast.

Shortly thereafter, the image in the void faded, and it was replaced by two new pieces of text.

[You have successfully unlocked the Giant Rat Manual, obtaining the Biometric Attributes—Burrowing Instinct]

[Burrowing Instinct: Your ability to break through the soil is significantly enhanced]

Lin Zichen took a glance at the effects of the [Burrowing Instinct] Biometric Attribute, and seeing that it was just a skill for digging holes, he shook his head in disdain.

The [Burrowing Instinct] Biometric Attribute was the most rubbish one he had acquired through the [Survival of the Fittest] ability provided by the system.

"Buzz—!"

Suddenly, a piercing boom of air exploded violently in the high sky.

The noise grew louder and louder.

Clearly, something was rapidly approaching.

Lin Zichen, hearing the noise, looked up at the sky.

What immediately caught his eye was a Mechanically Modified Human with more than half of its body metallic, speeding through the high sky.

This Mechanically Modified Human had turned the anti-airflow propulsion device up to maximum power, and in an instant, flew to Lin Zichen's front and descended, kicking up a large cloud of dust.

As the dust settled,

a tall, long-haired woman Mechanically Modified Human with an energy core implanted in her chest appeared within Lin Zichen's sight, her demeanor icy cold.

With just one look, Lin Zichen recognized this Mechanically Modified Woman.

It was none other than the mechanical genius girl he had watched grow up on TV since he was a child.

Now she couldn't be called a girl anymore.

She should be referred to as a mature lady.

Because she was nearly 1.7 meters tall, with her front and back covered in metallic materials, the semi-circular curves rounded and voluptuous, and with her long, straight legs, she looked extremely sexy.

She had the beauty of a punk Cyberpunk.

"May I help you?"

Lin Zichen asked, somewhat puzzled, looking at the mechanical genius who had suddenly landed in front of him.

He had never had any contact with the mechanical genius, and they were not acquainted at all. He didn't understand what the mechanical genius girl wanted to do.

"Um... my name is Lü Qingyu, I've always admired you a lot, may I get to know you?"

Lü Qingyu, the mechanical genius girl, said with her cheeks slightly reddened.

"What?"

Lin Zichen was momentarily stunned, not expecting her to say such a thing.

Lü Qingyu explained, "Ever since you became the Newcomer King of Shan University, I've been following you. I think you are very amazing and also handsome, and then I became a fan of you, thinking of you every night before I sleep."

Is that admiration?

It sounded more like adoration.

Lin Zichen commented inwardly.

After the inner comment, he was incredibly astonished.

He could never have dreamed that the mechanical genius girl he had watched on the television screen for so long had actually become one of his little fans.

"How about we add each other on WeChat? I have many questions I'd like to ask you for advice."

Lü Qingyu said, lifting her right arm and pressing something on the back of her hand as she spoke.

Lin Zichen wasn't very keen on adding her and declined politely, "My phone is out of battery, maybe we can add each other next time."

Lü Qingyu said, "No need, I've already added you on WeChat, I can even see your Moments now."

Lin Zichen was a bit bewildered, "Added me?"

Lü Qingyu smiled and said, "I just hacked into your phone, logged into your WeChat and added myself as your friend. I approved it from my end, and then we were connected."

"Oh, I see," Lin Zichen was somewhat at a loss for words for a moment.

Just then, Shen Qinghan, who was hundreds of meters away, ran over and affectionately hooked Lin Zichen's arm, asking curiously, "What are you two talking about?"

In fact, Shen Qinghan had heard the entire conversation between Lin Zichen and the mechanical genius girl just now.

She came over to declare her territory in front of the mechanical genius girl.

"Nothing much," Lü Qingyu said with a smile, looking towards Lin Zichen. "I'll talk to you after the rescue is over."

With that, she activated her anti-airflow propulsion device and immediately took off.

She flew away.

The Three-Eyed Giant, three meters tall!

The Three-Eyed Giant suddenly leapt into the air, splitting the mechanical genius girl in half.

...

PS: Bowing for monthly passes and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 375: 223, Three-Eyed Demon Tribe

What... what happened?

Mechanical genius girl Lü Qingyu, staring at her severed lower half, her eyes full of bewilderment.

She couldn't understand who had attacked her.

The heat sensors on her body showed no reaction, completely unable to detect the source of the attack.

"Buzz——!"

The piercing sound of slicing air rose again.

The next instant.

A streak of light shot towards her at extreme speed.

Striking Lü Qingyu squarely in the chest.

It pierced through the energy core in the center.

Blasting it into myriad fragments.

"It's over..."

"I'm going to die..."

Lü Qingyu felt the breath of death, her face instantly covered in despair.

Then, the sound of something cutting through the air came from below her.

She thought it was the streak of light coming again, to take her life.

But when she looked down in despair in the direction of the sound, the figure she saw was Lin Zichen.

Before she could figure out what was happening, Lin Zichen had already rushed to her side, grabbing the upper half of her body, which had a huge hole torn through her chest, in his arms.

Then he expelled his Qi-Blood, adjusting direction, and rushed towards the back of a large shopping mall.

During the fall, with a mere thought, he spread his spiritual power and also drew Lü Qingyu's pair of alloy legs, her lower half, towards him through telekinesis.

Seeing this scene, Lü Qingyu was extremely shocked in her heart.

Flight Control...

This was a skill only mechanically modified humans with reverse airflow propulsion devices, or Genetic Integrators with the Exotic Beast Gene for flight, could master.

Other than these two, it would have to be someone with spiritual strength at the Rare Level to use telekinesis and achieve Flight Control.

And Lin Zichen, neither a Mechanically Modified Human nor a Genetic Integrator, and not being of High Level biologically, could achieve brief Flight Control by expelling his Qi-Blood.

Just how potent must his Qi-Blood be to utilize it in such a way?

Is the Pureblood Human Path so incredibly potent?

This was truly shocking...

The more Lü Qingyu thought, the more incredible it seemed, and she grew to admire Lin Zichen even more in her heart.

After admiration came a deep envy.

Lü Qingyu never liked being mechanically modified and preferred a flesh and blood body.

But she didn't have a choice.

When she was very young, her parents took her to undergo mechanical modification, and over half of her body parts were made of alloy metal.

She could not follow the path of Genetic Fusion, let alone the Pureblood Human Path.

She was destined to be a Mechanically Modified Human for life.

"Buzz——!"

"Buzz——!"

"Buzz——!"

Suddenly, three consecutive sounds of slicing air erupted.

Three streams of light infused with tremendous energy shot out from the rooftop of a tall building behind them.

They rocketed towards Lin Zichen in the air with the speed of lightning.

Lin Zichen's reaction was incredibly fast.

Prompted by the Danger Perception, he used the expulsion of his Qi-Blood to adjust his falling direction in time, narrowly evading the attack.

The three streams of light that missed their target shot towards the large shopping mall ahead the next second.

Straight through the walls with a "boom."

Knocking down a large number of rubble.

Leaving behind three startlingly large holes in the hard exterior of the shopping mall.

Lin Zichen glanced at the holes in the wall, feeling a sudden chill in his heart.

The destructive power of the streaks of light was too strong.

Had he been hit just then, he would likely be torn apart.

It was only because the alloy strength on Lü Qingyu's body was high enough that she was only slashed in half, pierced through and chilled to the core.

Any other Mechanically Modified Human would probably have been disintegrated in mid-air, turning into a pile of wreckage.

Quickly.

Lin Zichen landed safely behind the large shopping mall, carrying both halves of the mechanical genius girl's body.

As soon as he landed, Shen Qinghan, who was hiding there, quickly walked over, her face full of worry, "Lin Zi, is she alright?"

Before Lin Zichen could reply, Lü Qingyu, held in his arms, spoke, "I'm fine."

"Are you sure? Don't push yourself..."

Shen Qinghan, looking at the gaping hole in Lü Qingyu's chest, found it hard to believe that the mechanical genius girl was truly fine.

Lü Qingyu smiled, "Really, I won't die as long as my head isn't crushed."

"That's good then."

Shen Qinghan breathed a sigh of relief.

She had no relationship with Lü Qingyu, they were not acquainted at all, they were just strangers.

But still, she cared for Lü Qingyu.

She didn't want to see the mechanical genius girl, who had been active on television screens since childhood, die in front of her.

She would feel very sad about that.

Aside from enemies, she didn't want to see anyone die before her eyes.

Lin Zichen set Lü Qingyu's bisected body against the wall, and then turned to Shen Qinghan,

"Han Han, take care of her for a bit, I will go find and kill the enemy hiding in the shadows who launched the surprise attack."

"Lin Zi, maybe you shouldn't go, it feels dangerous."

Shen Qinghan said with a face full of worry.

Lin Zichen calmly replied, "If it gets dangerous, I can run faster than anyone, don't worry."

With that, he turned and started walking towards the building from which the streaks of light had come.

Suddenly, a massive roar sounded.

It was the sound of the reverse airflow propulsion device.

A Mechanically Modified Human was coming.

Lin Zichen tensed immediately on hearing it.

As he looked up into the sky, all the Qi-Blood in his body surged wildly.

Ready to attack at any moment.

He suspected—the enemy that had just attacked Lü Qingyu from the shadows might be the unknown Mechanically Modified Human now creating the roaring sound in the sky, about to fly over the shopping mall.

A Mechanically Modified Human who had turned traitor and joined the Divine Plant Cult.

# Chapter 376: 223, Three-Eyed Demon Tribe\_2

Seeing Lin Zichen on full alert, ready to lash out at any moment, Lü Qingyu, who was leaning against the wall, hurriedly said:

"My god, it's not an enemy, it's my master coming to find me."

"Your master?"

"Yes, my master."

After explaining, Lü Qingyu continued: "When I was shot down from the sky just now, I immediately sent a distress signal to my master."

"My master is also participating in the rescue in the city center, not far from us."

"With the precise positioning of the GPS, it won't take long to find me."

After saying that, she looked up to the sky and, using her vocal cords as a megaphone, loudly shouted: "Master, over here!"

As soon as she finished speaking.

The next second, a fully armed Mechanically Modified Human appeared above the three of them.

Lin Zichen looked up.

When he saw the face of the Mechanically Modified Human above, his expression involuntarily froze.

It was her!

Lin Zichen recognized Lü Qingyu's master.

He had met her once in junior high school.

It was a dark and windy night.

At the time, he had ridden his bike with Shen Qinghan to buy Phantom Squid Meat, and on their way home after purchasing the meat, they encountered a patrol dealing with a traitor from the Rat God Cult who had taken a hostage.

The hostage was one of his kindergarten teachers—Ms. Strawberry.

He threw stones at the traitor, rescuing the hostage, Ms. Strawberry.

Then, the traitor turned into a rat-like being and started a killing spree.

When everyone else was at a loss, a female Mechanically Modified Human arrived just in time, blasting a laser from her chest that turned the rat-man into char, before she left coolly.

And now, Lü Qingyu's master who appeared in the sky above the mall, was that very Mechanically Modified Human from back then.

Lin Zichen sized up Lü Qingyu's master.

Her equipment exuded a high-level feel.

She seemed far stronger than she was back then.

She could probably compare with a high-level Fifth Order Genetic Integrator.

It just goes to show that the strength of Mechanically Modified Humans increases rapidly.

As long as there are technological advancements, their strength can progress in an instant, without the need for hard training.

"Buzz—!"

Suddenly, a sound of tearing through the air rang out.

The next second, Lü Qingyu's master was hit by a beam of light, her body severed in two, and she fell from the sky.

Lin Zichen was startled for a moment.

Coming to his senses, he immediately dispersed his spiritual power to use telekinesis, catching Lü Qingyu's bisected master and gently placing her beside Lü Qingyu.

Very agitated, Lü Qingyu exclaimed: "Master, are you alright?"

The female Mechanically Modified Human looked bewildered.

Only after hearing Lü Qingyu's cry did she come back to her senses and finally responded after several seconds: "I'm fine."

The female Mechanically Modified Human, with strength tens to hundreds of times greater than Lü Qingyu's, also didn't understand who had attacked her, or how she was attacked.

Because when the attack occurred, none of her various sensors had reacted.

By contrast, Lin Zichen's Danger Perception did react.

When previously attacked by three beams of light, he had instantly perceived the danger and its source.

This dangerous source was located on the rooftop of the high-rise building opposite the large mall!

"Han Han, stay put and don't wander off; I'll go take care of the assailant and be right back," he said.

After dropping these words, Lin Zichen forcefully pushed off the ground, creating a deep pit on the surface with spiderweb-like fractures, and shot out like a shadowy silhouette.

Before Shen Qinghan could react, he had already charged into the high-rise building across from the mall.

He could have chosen to use Qi-Blood to propel himself onto the rooftop of the opposite building.

But he didn't do that.

Instead, he chose to sprint across the land.

The enemy concealed on the rooftop could attack from a distance; taking to the air was too conspicuous and would make him an easy target.

It was safer to move quickly across the land.

"Buzz—!"

With a prolonged whoosh, Lin Zichen quickly reached the rooftop of the high-rise building, and there in a corner, he spotted a massive figure.

It was a humanoid creature with three eyes.

Nearly four meters tall.

Every part of its body was filled with sturdy muscles, brimming with explosive strength.

The biological pressure it emitted was very close to a high-level Seventh Order.

It was a high-level Sixth Order Great Perfection!

```

"Lin Zichen, I was just about to come looking for you. I didn't expect you'd deliver yourself to me. You've saved me the effort,"

said the Three-Eyed Giant, looking at Lin Zichen with a smirk that barely concealed his disdain.

Can it speak human language?

Is this an Earthling who has undergone mutation?

No!

It's not an Earthling!

It's a creature from the Origin Land!

Inside its body lies an extremely unique energy source—Origin Force!

"I've heard your physical body is incredibly strong,"

"Just perfect. My race, the Three-Eyed Demon Tribe, is known for our physical might,"

"Now, let's see how strong your body really is!"

As the words fell, the member of the Three-Eyed Demon Tribe took a sprinter's start and instantly charged toward Lin Zichen.

Then, with a massive hand as thick as a bucket, he swung a punch with an earth-shattering force at Lin Zichen's chest.

Lin Zichen showed no fear, choosing instead to meet force with force and threw his fist out to collide with the incoming punch of the Three-Eyed Giant.

The next second!

A loud "bang" rang out.

The Three-Eyed Giant's arm, thick as a bucket, burst open upon contact, and with it, his shoulder and head also exploded.

Turning into a shower of blood.

He died on the spot.

"Thud!"

The corpse of the Three-Eyed Giant fell heavily to the ground.

Up until the moment of its death, the Three-Eyed Giant couldn't understand why it had lost.

When it had thrown its punch, it had deliberately avoided Lin Zichen's head.

Fearing that it might crush his skull with one punch.

And kill him instantly.

Preventing the Giant from taking him back to complete its task.

But the reality was that during the exchange of punches, it had been killed by a single punch without any chance to fight back, not even using the most powerful third eye on its forehead.

It died with its eyes wide open.

Looking down at the Three-Eyed Giant now dead beyond any doubt, Lin Zichen gave a high appraisal, "Truly a race known for their physical strength. That clash made my hand hurt a bit."

Without wasting any more time, he immediately went forward and crouched down to touch the corpse of the Three-Eyed Giant. With a "pfft," his hand stabbed into the place where the heart should be and pulled out a dark blue crystal.

The blue crystal was only the size of a table tennis ball.

Yet, it was filled with a huge amount of special energy.

"Is this a Beast Core?"

"I wonder what it can be traded for..."

Lin Zichen examined the blue crystal in his hand, muttering to himself.

His knowledge about Beast Cores was limited to the fact that they were filled with a large amount of Origin Force, and that they could be exchanged for Evolution Resources in the cities of the Origin Land.

Beyond that, he knew nothing.

After examining it for a while,

Lin Zichen quickly had a thought and stored the Beast Core in his Storage Space to keep it.

Planning to take it out later when he entered the Origin Land to see what good things he could trade for.

After securing the Beast Core,

Lin Zichen put his hand back on the corpse of the Three-Eyed Giant and with a thought, he activated: Devour!

[You have devoured a large amount of the Life Origin from the "Three-Eyed Demon Tribe"]

[Three-Eyed Demon Tribe Album: 100%]

As the textual information appeared, an image of a Three-Eyed Giant materialized in the void, using the third eye on its forehead to launch stealthy, glittering attacks from the shadows.

But in just a moment, the Exotic Beasts such as the Ferocious Great Eagle, the Phantom Squid, the Void Eel, and others were all shot down by it, turning into stiffened corpses.

Then, the images in the void dissipated, replaced by two new pieces of textual information.

[You have successfully unlocked the Three-Eyed Demon Tribe Album and acquired the Biometric Attribute—Power]

[Power: Your strength is significantly enhanced]

"Power?"

Having seen the content in the textual information, Lin Zichen felt quite surprised.

He had thought that unlocking the Three-Eyed Demon Tribe's album would grant him a Biometric Attribute related to eyesight.

Instead, he received a rather ordinary strength-based Biometric Attribute.

While Lin Zichen was taken aback,

a voice more astonished than his own suddenly sounded from behind him: "You actually have a means of storage, and you can devour Life Origin? Who on Earth are you?"

...

PS: Begging bowl out, please give monthly passes and recommendation tickets!

```

# Chapter 377: 224. Charm Technique! Shanhai City has fallen! Exotic Beasts everywhere!

The voice suddenly rang out, and Lin Zichen was shocked in spirit.

The voice was very familiar!

It was the fox-eared girl's voice!

The fox-eared girl who appeared in the Coastal Forest during the military special training at the beginning of the year!

As thoughts raced through his mind, Lin Zichen quickly turned his head towards the direction of the sound.

However, he found no one behind him, no sign of the fox-eared girl.

It seemed to be an auditory hallucination...

No!

It wasn't an auditory hallucination!

Lin Zichen smelled a familiar scent.

A faint fragrance of flowers.

That was the scent of the fox-eared girl.

The fox-eared girl must be on the rooftop!

Lin Zichen was on high alert, his senses sharply enhanced, and he spread out his spiritual power to perceive his surroundings.

Yet, he couldn't sense the presence of the fox-eared girl at all.

"Little bed slave, looking for me?～"

As Lin Zichen was focused on sensing his environment, a sweet and enchanting voice, like the pleasant melody of a forest harp, softly rang out behind him.

Upon hearing the voice, Lin Zichen quickly turned around.

The next scene that caught his eye was a fox-eared girl in a purple dress, seductively sitting on the edge of the rooftop railing, her slender and straight legs on display along with her dainty and bare jade feet.

She looked incredibly alluring, filling one with wild thoughts.

"You're still alive, after all."

Lin Zichen frowned slightly as he looked at the fox-eared girl.

At the beginning of the year in the Coastal Forest, he had punched the fox-eared girl, leaving only a tail that barely clung to life.

At that time, he found it strange, uncertain whether the fox-eared girl had died or escaped.

Now it was clear, the fox-eared girl had indeed not died.

Either she had escaped by shedding her tail, or it wasn't her real body to begin with.

"Little bed slave, you were really too much that day."

The fox-eared girl looked at Lin Zichen with a resentful gaze and said, "I just wanted you to be my bed slave, yet you tried to put me to death. Men really are heartless."

Lin Zichen didn't respond to her, but with a thought, silently increased the effect of his Advanced Spirit to its maximum and kept his eyes unblinkingly on the fox-eared girl, scanning her.

He was very clear in his mind that the fox-eared girl in front of him was extremely adept at Illusion Technique.

Before making a move, he had to make an accurate judgment, to determine whether the fox-eared girl appearing in front of him was a clone, an illusion, or the real body.

However, after observing her for a while, he still could not see through anything.

What he did feel distinctly was the biological pressure emanating from her.

It was high!

Much higher than when he had encountered her in the Coastal Forest!

From an Ordinary Ninth Order Great Perfection back then to a High-Level Ninth Order Great Perfection now!

At this, Lin Zichen's eyebrows knitted tighter.

When facing the Ordinary Ninth Order fox-eared girl, he had to play all his cards, barely winning by the skin of his teeth.

Now, with the difficulty ramped up to a High-Level Ninth Order fox-eared girl, it truly felt hopeless.

"Why aren't you talking or making a move?"

The fox-eared girl seemed to be able to see right through someone's heart, and said teasingly, "Did you feel the strong pressure emanating from me and get scared?"

Lin Zichen puzzled, "With so many peerless geniuses in Origin Land, why did you choose to pick me, an Earthling with no advantages, to be your bed slave?"

The fox-eared girl smiled seductively, "Because I have a thing for Earth men."

After speaking, she flirted with her bangs, looked directly into Lin Zichen's eyes, and said, "Little bed slave, you haven't answered my previous question. Why do you have storage means and can also devour Life Origin?"

Life Origin...

Having been in this world for so many years, Lin Zichen heard this term for the first time from someone else.

He didn't answer the fox-eared girl's question, but instead countered, "What is Life Origin?"

The fox-eared girl was shocked when she heard this, and couldn't help but mock, "Life Origin is Life Origin, what kind of ignorant question is that?"

To her, Lin Zichen's question sounded as nonsensical as asking "Why is mother a woman, why is father a man," just utterly bemusing.

"Little bed slave, three strikes and you're out."

"I've already asked you twice, why do you have storage means and can also devour Life Origin."

"This is the third time, you should answer my question now."

The fox-eared girl sobered up, speaking earnestly and seriously.

Lin Zichen calmly answered, "There's no reason. Having storage means and being able to devour Life Origin are innate abilities of mine."

"Innate?"

The fox-eared girl couldn't believe it and blurted out, "Are you really an Earthling?"

Lin Zichen, "I am an Earthling."

At this moment, he was completely relaxed.

He wasn't as tense as the last time he faced the fox-eared girl in the Coastal Forest.

Because he realized that the fox-eared girl didn't seem to hold any malice toward him.

She really just wanted to take him back to Origin Land to be a bed slave.

As long as his life wasn't at risk, everything else was negotiable.

Of course, this didn't apply to the Divine Plant Cult, the organization of traitors.

After hearing Lin Zichen's answer, the fox-eared girl's eyebrows rose.

She then said half-smilingly, "Little bed slave, I suspect you are lying to me, but I have no proof."

"So... I'll be foolish once and choose to believe you."

"I hope you won't betray your future master's trust in you; otherwise, she'll make you pay later on."

As she spoke, the fox-eared girl's captivating eyes shimmered, and in a charming voice, she said, "Little bed slave, I can sense that you've become much stronger since last time."

"I wonder... if you can withstand my signature supernatural power 'Charm Technique'?"

# Chapter 378: 224. Charm Technique! Shanhai City has fallen! Exotic Beasts everywhere!\_2

As the words fell,

The fox-eared girl puckered her appealing, rosy lips slightly and, lifting her slender, fair jade hand to her lips, let out a "mua" as she sent Lin Zichen a flying kiss with her enchanting, silky eyes.

The very next second, a cherry-sized purple heart-shaped mist materialized out of thin air between the fox-eared girl's lips and jade hand.

As soon as the purple heart took shape, it leisurely floated toward Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen wanted to dodge, but found his body couldn't move.

He had been mentally suppressed by the fox-eared girl.

His brain had lost control over his body.

He could only watch helplessly as the heart drifted closer, until it stamped precisely onto his lips.

Afterwards, a warm, moist heat emanated from his lips.

That was all there was to it.

Apart from that, he felt nothing else.

"Now that you've been struck by my Charm Technique, from this moment on, you will gradually start to care about me, admire me, obsess over me, until I'm the only one in your eyes, and you can't tolerate any other woman."

The fox-eared girl walked up to Lin Zichen, extended her slender, pale index finger onto his lips, and her exquisite, pretty face revealed a smirk full of playfulness.

She leaned in closer, pressing her lips near Lin Zichen's ear and softly said in a breathy, tender tone, "Soon, Shanhai City will be conquered by the Divine Plant Cult, and then Exotic Beasts will overrun it."

"During that time, I will quietly be your audience, observing how you perform amidst the beast tide."

"Little bed slave, I hope your performance will be breathtaking."

Having said that, her figure began to blur and was disappearing at a pace visible to the naked eye.

Just as her face was about to vanish, her lips parted slightly to add one more sentence, "Oh, and your future master's surname is Su, given name Jiujie; remember that well."

As her voice faded, her image had completely disappeared.

In its place, the words "Su Jiujie" slowly emerged at the spot where she vanished.

At the same time,

Lin Zichen found he could move again.

He didn't delay to concern himself with what the fox-eared girl was called, but was more worried about whether his body had undergone any adverse changes after being hit with the Charm Technique.

Very carefully.

Inside and out.

He didn't miss any part.

He checked everything once over.

And ultimately, he concluded that there was nothing abnormal with his body.

Lin Zichen furrowed his brows deeply.

Though there was currently no strange sensation in his body, the words of the fox-eared girl Su Jiujie filled him with unease.

What she said about him only having eyes for her in the future, unable to make room for any other women.

"When the Pavilion Master comes back, I'll have to have her check my body..."

Lin Zichen muttered to himself, his furrowed brows relaxing slightly.

However, they quickly furrowed again.

Before Su Jiujie disappeared, she said that it wouldn't be long before Shanhai City would be occupied by the Divine Plant Cult, and then Exotic Beasts would be everywhere in the city.

If that's true, that would be terrifying.

[You have survived a rat disaster, successfully living through the catastrophe]

[Achievement: Survive 100 times in different "extremely harsh environments" or "disasters"]

[Reward: Gain Biometric Attributes—Survival of the Adaptable]

[Total Survival Count: 3/100]

Suddenly, four lines of text notifications popped up out of the void.

Lin Zichen was momentarily startled, unable to grasp what was happening.

An old achievement task.

It seemed to have appeared back when he was in high school.

And now, after all this time, he had only completed 3% of it.

The completion seemed an eternity away.

He also didn't know what special effects the Biometric Attribute "Survival of the Adaptable" would have.

Attributes from the system, none were weak.

Such as:

[Use It or Lose It]

[Tianren Wisdom Root]

[Survival of the Fittest]

[Natural Selection]

[Sovereign Beasts]...and so on.

All of them were extremely unique.

Their effects far outweighed those gained from unlocking Attributes in the compendium.

Thinking,

Lin Zichen's attention quickly shifted back to the first line of the notification text.

——You have survived a rat disaster, living through the catastrophe.

The current rat disaster in the city center was orchestrated by the Sect Hierarch of the Divine Plant Cult, it was man-made, not a natural disaster.

Yet, it fulfilled the criteria for advancing the completion progress of the "Survival of the Adaptable" achievement.

If a man-made rat disaster counted, then by the same logic, wouldn't snake disasters, locust disasters, ant disasters, and other natural or unnatural beast disasters also contribute to the "Survival of the Adaptable" achievement progress?

If they indeed could, then the "Survival of the Adaptable" achievement didn't seem so difficult to complete after all.

By the time we enter the Origin Land, where giant beasts are as common as dogs and demons roam the earth, I estimate it won't be long before we complete our goal, and then obtain the Biometric Attribute "Survival of the Adaptable.".

Having thought this through,

Lin Zichen reined in his thoughts and focused his attention on the battlefield below.

Standing on the railing of the shopping mall's rooftop, under the enhancement of the "Eye of the Sky," he could see the entire central city's battle situation at a glance.

There were still many Giant Mutant Rats in the city center.

But compared to the beginning, their numbers had sharply decreased.

And no more Giant Mutant Rats were emerging from the holes beneath the Scarlet Giant Tree.

With the constant advance from all sides, it was only a matter of time before the Giant Mutant Rats were eradicated.

It could only be said that the strength of Jiuzhou Country was indeed incomparable to that of Sakura Sea Country.

The rat plague that had ravaged Sakura Sea Country couldn't even stir a ripple in Jiuzhou Country.

Without further thought,

Lin Zichen swiftly leaped from the rooftop more than a hundred meters high,

descending in free fall.

It wasn't until he was about to touch the ground that he released his Qi-Blood to slow the descent, landing safely without stirring a speck of dust.

When Lin Zichen got to the back of the shopping mall building,

Lü Qingyu, who had been bisected at the waist, and her master, whose body had been separated from her head, were both attaching various parts to themselves.

The two had just remotely sent instructions to bring over two dedicated repair boxes, using the alloy parts inside to fix their damaged bodies.

Seeing that the master and disciple were alright, Lin Zichen didn't stick around and intended to leave with Shen Qinghan.

"Wait a moment,"

Lü Qingyu called out to the two people about to leave.

Both Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan stopped in their tracks.

Lin Zichen asked, "Is there something you need?"

Lü Qingyu: "That... I'd like to add your Han Han's WeChat."

"Then go ahead and add her, just hack into her WeChat and do it yourself,"

Having said this, Lin Zichen left with Shen Qinghan, heading deeper into the city center.

He didn't bother to ask Lü Qingyu why she wanted to add Shen Qinghan's WeChat. Right now, he just wanted to take Shen Qinghan with him to kill more Giant Mutant Rats and collect more of these hard-to-come-by Evolution Resources.

"Squeak--!"

At the sound of a sharp noise, Lin Zichen, who had traveled less than a thousand meters, encountered a Giant Mutant Rat nearly eight meters long in a park ahead.

At that moment, this Giant Mutant Rat was fighting with more than ten students from Shan University.

Among these students, Lin Zichen spotted a familiar figure,

It was his deskmate from high school—He Yu.

He Yu, at that time, was not participating in the attack on the Giant Mutant Rat but was leaning against a tree with a pale face, appearing to be in great pain.

His right arm was gone.

During the recent attack on the Giant Mutant Rat, he had been bitten and lost his arm.

Now he was in agony while receiving treatment from a battlefield medic.

More unfortunate than him was the body lying on the ground,

whose head had been bitten off by the Giant Mutant Rat,

forever remaining on this battlefield.

This is the reality of the battlefield.

Cases like Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan bulldozing their way through were ultimately rare.

Most people faced the risk of being killed by Giant Mutant Rats.

"He Yu, how did you get so seriously injured?!"

Shen Qinghan spotted the injured He Yu and immediately ran over to him with concern.

Meanwhile, Lin Zichen raised his hand towards the Giant Mutant Rat ahead and flicked his finger, shooting a blood arrow at the Giant Mutant Rat, an arrow formed from condensed Qi-Blood.

Soon, a "puff" sound was heard,

Lin Zichen's blood arrow pierced through the head of the Giant Mutant Rat, bursting into a thick spray of blood.

Having instantly killed the Giant Mutant Rat, Lin Zichen did not approach to devour it.

Although this Giant Mutant Rat was slain by him, in essence, it was the prey of those dozen or so students from Shan University,

It would have been a bit too much for him to go up and devour it.

With his strength, he wasn't lacking in Giant Mutant Rats to devour, so there was no need to snatch others' kills.

Upon inquiry, he learned that Director Wu had died,

swallowed whole by a Rat King over ten meters long,

And in this process, inevitably, many would die at the mouths of the Giant Mutant Rats, forever remaining on this battlefield strewn with ruins.

Just then,

the ground trembled!

Countless vines shot up into the sky,

forming a massive Tree Cage,

trapping the entire city center.

Beneath the Scarlet Giant Tree, a pile of known and unknown terrifying Exotic Beasts emerged,

Everyone was running for their lives!

If they didn't escape now, they would die!

...

PS: Bowls out, begging for Monthly Passes and recommendation votes!

# Chapter 379: 225, Exotic Beasts pour out of their nest! Everyone is like a bird in a cage!

"You can divvy up this Giant Mutant Rat. I won't take a share,"

"Ah? This is the prey you killed, you are going to just give it all to us?"

"It's true that I killed it, but it's not my prey."

After saying this, Lin Zichen turned and walked over to Shen Qinghan to see how He Yu's injuries were.

The injuries have basically stabilized.

It's just that arm, severed clean through, likely gone for good, and he'll have to live with being one-armed from now on.

As for becoming a Mechanically Modified Human... the risks are too high.

The genetic structure inside a Genetic Integrator's body is incredibly complex, with strong rejection properties, so the risks involved in mechanical modification are too great and generally not worth the loss.

"Zi Chen, I really envy your strength. If I were as powerful as you, I wouldn't be afraid even if an Ordinary Level Giant Mutant Rat bit me while I stood still."

He Yu looked at Lin Zichen standing before him and said with a self-deprecating, bitter smile.

Back when he had just started high school, he would often show off in front of Lin Zichen, constantly thinking about how to subtly flaunt his own awesomeness in an unassuming way.

Unexpectedly, in just four years, the gap between them had become vast as heaven and earth.

One was the top student of Shanhai University.

The other had just reached the Ordinary Fifth Order in Biological Level.

Truly lamentable.

Lin Zichen knew He Yu was being self-deprecating and did not play along, merely expressing his concern calmly, "Rest up and heal. After this is over, the four of us in the group will get together for a meal."

Soon, He Yu, whose wounds had been treated in an emergency, was taken away by the field medic.

Lin Zichen did not linger long. He quickly left with Shen Qinghan to clear out more Giant Mutant Rats.

As the two ventured deeper in the direction of the Scarlet Giant Tree, the scenes they came across became increasingly bloodier.

They saw many bodies lying on the ground.

They were all incomplete corpses.

Among them, there were some familiar faces.

One was Gaofei, an opponent they had encountered at the middle school league contest back in their first year—Gaofei.

Gaofei had been a genius student at Shanhai No.1 Middle School, sprinting a hundred meters in just 9 seconds.

He attended Shanhai University, a junior in the Evolution College.

Now, his body was half-eaten by a Giant Mutant Rat; his life had been forever left on the battlefield.

There was also Huang Jiamin, a girl who had put nine green caps on her boyfriend and liked to bully freshmen by leveraging her status as an older student, only to be substituted by Lin Zichen in a challenge.

This senior now lay as a lone head on the ground, her body completely consumed by a Giant Mutant Rat.

Next to her head, her brother Huang Jiarui knelt weeping bitterly, while her ex-boyfriend Yan Liang, who she had cuckolded nine times, stood silently beside, his emotions complex and indescribable.

Besides these two.

There was also Lu Qizhi from the genius class of the first year, the strongest top scorer in Yuntian Province's history, who also died horribly in the jaws of a Giant Mutant Rat.

And Zhu Shishi from the Machine God Group, a female Mechanically Modified Human, who had attended military special training with Lin Zichen, as well, had fallen on this battlefield.

There was also Wu Tiancheng, an instructor from the Evolution College of Shanhai University, and the previously strongest individual in the history of Shanhai High School. He too, had perished, slaughtered by a Giant Mutant Rat over ten meters in length. When his body was extracted from the rat's stomach, it was so corroded that it was beyond recognition; his death was extremely tragic.

Seeing Wu Tiancheng's corpse, Lin Zichen was quite surprised.

This instructor Wu was a High Level Creature.

To perish inside the stomach of a Giant Mutant Rat.

It was somewhat unbelievable.

On the other hand,

Shen Qinghan saw so many people die tragically, and the expression on her fair face turned very grim.

She had anticipated substantial casualties.

But witnessing it with her own eyes, the visual impact was still too overwhelming.

Deep inside, it was hard to accept.

"Lin Zi, so many people have died..."

Shen Qinghan said softly, feeling very upset.

Lin Zichen also felt bitter inside, but he maintained a calm exterior and replied, "This is an unavoidable occurrence. You'll get used to it."

No sooner had he spoken than a familiar figure approached.

It was the former student council president—Zhou Xuehong.

At that moment, he was covered in scars, some already healing, others still bleeding profusely.

He had clearly just finished a fierce battle not long ago.

"Lin Zichen, looking around at the corpses littering the ground, do you understand now why I insisted on fostering a Survival of the Fittest environment at our school?"

Zhou Xuehong, gasping for breath, looked at Lin Zichen earnestly and said.

Without waiting for Lin Zichen's response, he continued, "It's because catastrophes are cruel, and the environment is extremely harsh."

"If you don't cultivate a strong will during these four years at university, then heading to the battlefield after graduation is almost like heading to the execution ground, practically a certain death."

Zhou Xuehong went on, "In today's rodent disaster, many people didn't need to die."

"It's because their mental fortitude was too weak. At the sight of the swarming rat horde, their legs went soft and they couldn't perform to their true ability, leading to their deaths."

"And this is just a rodent disaster on Earth—a trivial rodent disaster."

"If this were in the Origin Land, the scale of the beast tide we'd face would only be a hundred times, a thousand times, even ten thousand times more brutal than now."

"And you, who have never been to the Origin Land to withstand a beast tide, don't understand anything. You only know how to be young and arrogant, showing off in front of your peers to satisfy your own insignificant vanity."

Zhou Xuehong knew that his strength could not match Lin Zichen's.

However, he would still stand by the principles he cherished.

He wanted to use the current situation to leave Lin Zichen with no room for rebuttal, to prove that his actions were correct.

# Chapter 380: 225, Exotic Beasts swarm out! Everyone is like birds in a cage!\_2

Facing this aggressive barrage of words, Lin Zichen simply said indifferently, "Will is not honed the way you do it, your methods will only drive people into the arms of the Heretical Sect."

"Heh, quite stubborn, aren't you?"

Zhou Xuehong sneered coldly.

As soon as his voice fell.

The next second, there was a loud "bang."

The Zhou Xuehong who stood there a moment ago now found himself heavily slamming into the ground, his face pressed tight against the soil, unable to move.

An unexpected biological pressure descended from above, pinning him firmly to the ground, so much so that he could hardly breathe, his face turning red.

"With strength like yours, where do you get the confidence to jump around in front of me?"

Lin Zichen looked down condescendingly at Zhou Xuehong on the ground and said to him emotionlessly.

Vice President Tan Wanyi was not far off.

Seeing the two suddenly come to blows, she hurriedly came over to persuade them, "Stop this, both of you. The situation is special right now. Whatever disagreements you have can be settled after everything is over."

Lin Zichen did not even spare Tan Wanyi a glance, his tone remaining indifferent as he said to Zhou Xuehong, "If there's a next time, be prepared to lie in the hospital for half a year."

After dropping that line, Lin Zichen withdrew the biological pressure he had released and continued walking deeper with Shen Qinghan.

Zhou Xuehong's demeanor, whether good or bad, was unknown to him.

The only thing he knew was that he completely disapproved of the principles this man upheld.

...

As time ticked by second by second.

Perhaps more than an hour later.

The Giant Mutant Rats had been routed, with only a small number left hiding in the surrounding ruins, not daring to come out.

The victorious humans began to clear the battlefield and tally up the casualties.

A small group escorted several Exotic Botanists to investigate the Scarlet Giant Tree.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were also part of the escort squad.

In addition to this couple, whose Biological Level reached High Level, Liu Chuanwu, Song Yuyan, and others of slightly lower Biological Level were also present.

"Yuyan, is your arm okay?"

Shen Qinghan looked at the injury on Song Yuyan's arm, her voice filled with concern.

With an easy smile, Song Yuyan said, "It's just a minor injury, nothing serious. It will heal in a few days."

After saying that, she quickly turned to express her worries, "Weiwei was seriously injured in this rat plague. She was bitten by a Giant Mutant Rat in the waist and abdomen, and the wound looks severely infected. I hope she's okay."

While they were talking, Lin Zichen remained silent.

At the moment, he was thinking about the Three-Eyed Demon Tribe individual they had encountered earlier.

Several hours had passed since the emergence of the Scarlet Giant Tree.

Apart from a swarm of Giant Mutant Rats that would gnaw at anything they saw, only one Three-Eyed Demon Tribe had appeared.

He was seeing one of these humanoid creatures from the Origin Land for the second time.

The first time was the fox-eared girl Su Jiujie.

He was very interested, or rather, very cautious, about these humanoid Origin Land creatures that could speak human language.

Both Su Jiujie and the Three-Eyed Demon Tribe displayed strength that far exceeded non-humanoid Origin Land creatures, posing a significant threat.

Soon.

The group arrived near the Scarlet Giant Tree.

Looking up at the Sky-Scaping Giant Tree whose height reached over a kilometer, everyone felt an immense shock.

Such a tall plant was entirely beyond everyone's comprehension.

"Some of you, accompany the professors to study that Exotic Plant. The rest, follow me to explore the cave," said a Mechanically Modified Human covered in alloy, his voice holding a magnetic quality.

He was a High Level officer from the Military District Headquarters.

His individual strength was almost reaching Rare Level.

He could be considered the strongest person present, at least on the surface.

Under his command, all but the dozen or so people going to research the Scarlet Giant Tree followed him to explore the cave.

To say it was an exploration was an overstatement; rather, they were just standing around the cave, watching as the Mechanically Modified Humans dispatched exploration robots into the cave.

Then everyone just stood there, motionless, staring at the shared screens projected by the Mechanically Modified Humans.

"Godly guy, check out my feed," said Lü Qingyu as she walked over to Lin Zichen's side, enthusiastically sharing the exploration footage from her controlled robot with him.

Hearing the term "godly guy," both Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan by his side were surprised.

This girl, who seemed cool and distant on the outside, was actually calling Lin Zichen "godly guy" in front of everyone?

Lin Zichen sure had a great charm...

Both Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan thought to themselves at the same time.

Meanwhile, Lin Zichen, the subject of these musings, was intently staring at the shared screen projected by Lü Qingyu, fearful of missing any detail.

The cave was very large, with a diameter looking to be over ten meters.

It was also very deep.

The exploration robot had already penetrated over a kilometer downward, yet had not touched the bottom.

"It's so deep."

Shen Qinghan beside him couldn't help but exclaim.

Lü Qingyu also said, "It's so strange. Despite being over a kilometer deep, the temperature detected is the same as the normal temperature on the surface."

Lin Zichen kept silent, continuously watching the shared screen, observing the cavern within the image.

Focusing his attention on the cave walls.

He noticed that the cave walls looked unnatural, covered with plant roots that seemed to reinforce the structure of the cave. The roots were arranged in a regular pattern, one after another, woven together like a net.

Besides that, the walls were embedded with a large number of deep blue crystals.

These deep blue crystals, hidden beneath the roots of the plants, constantly emitted thin, barely visible mist.

If things were as expected, it must be those deep blue crystals that maintained a constant temperature within the seemingly bottomless cave.

What amazing crystals, they could be used as air conditioning. I wonder if they are evolution resources...

Lin Zichen murmured to himself, already contemplating the deep blue crystals in the depths of the cave.

"No, it's too deep. The depth of this cave has already far exceeded the robot's exploration range; we can't continue the exploration," Lü Qingyu said, frowning slightly.

The other mechanically modified humans around were, without exception, thinking the same thing.

These caves that had suddenly appeared on the ground were incomprehensibly deep, and simply could not be explored.

"Professor Gao, how is your research going over there?"

The high-ranking military officer at the Military District Headquarters, having given up on exploring the cave, turned to an old man studying the Scarlet Giant Tree and asked.

Professor Gao shook his head and sighed, "Not very well. This exotic plant is too peculiar. I've never seen an exotic plant that can grow over a kilometer tall, not even anything similar."

On hearing this response, everyone present was somewhat at a loss for a moment.

The cave exploration was impractical.

Nothing significant could be discerned from the Scarlet Giant Tree.

The rat plague had been dealt with.

All of a sudden, it seemed like there was nothing to do.

In light of this, someone suggested, "Why don't we evacuate for now since all the residents here have been safely moved out?"

Another person agreed, "I also think it's better to evacuate for now, seal off this area temporarily, and let the stronger entities handle it when they return."

The high-ranking officer replied, "That's all we can do."

After some deliberation,

everyone present felt it was best to evacuate, as there was no need to unnecessarily increase the risk.

After all, none of them was strong, not even a Rare Level Fighter.

There was nothing they could do by staying.

Better to leave early.

Just wait for the stronger entities to come back and address the issues here.

However!

Just as everyone was preparing to leave,

the tranquil ground suddenly made a tremendous noise.

The very next second!

Near the Sky-Scraping Giant Trees, almost ten thousand meters away, countless thick scarlet vines erupted from the ground, rocketing towards the sky at high speed.

These vines interwove with each other, forming a massive circular wall, encircling a ten-mile radius centered on the Scarlet Giant Tree within an impenetrable Tree Cage.

Before people could react to what had happened,

suddenly!

Those caves around them emitted violent tremors!

Following that, swarms of oddly shaped creatures burst forth!

Beneath the Scarlet Giant Tree, a horde of both familiar and wholly unknown monstrous Exotic Beasts appeared.

Everyone was fleeing!

Not fleeing would mean death!

High Level Experts covered the rear, while allowing the Ordinary Level students to retreat.

Now, let's describe Lin Zichen's capabilities.

He slaughtered various Exotic Beasts.

...

PS: Bowing down, I ask for your Monthly Pass recommendations!

# Chapter 381: 226, Pureblood Human Path Massacres All Sides

Hydra, Crimson Flame Ants, Demon-eyed Giant Apes, Armored Earth Dragon, Shadow Night Cats, Bloodthirsty Demon Eagles...

In an instant, a multitude of high-level exotic beasts surged out in groups from the seemingly bottomless dark cave, their eyes gleaming with violence as they raced at high speed toward the people inside the tree cage.

The swarm of exotic beasts was extremely fast and caught up with the fleeing people in a blink of an eye.

Several people, who were slow and lagging behind, were unfortunately swallowed up in the swarm, emitting a few unwilling screams before they fell silent, becoming a meal in the bellies of the exotic beasts.

Lin Zichen, running at the front, sensed that people behind him were being brutally killed by the exotic beasts, and with a hardened heart, made the decision to cover their retreat and rescue them.

"Han Han, Yuyan, you guys run. I'm going to the back to save people, I'll be back soon."

After speaking, Lin Zichen let go of Shen Qinghan and Song Yuyan, who he had been holding in his arms.

He then forcefully launched himself, turning into a blur as he dashed toward the back.

...

At the very rear of the group.

Shan University students, who were slower and had a lower biological level, were now being knocked down by the chasing exotic beasts, then furiously torn apart, their blood splattering everywhere, instantly turning them into lifeless corpses.

"I don't want to die, I don't want to die!"

"Save me, please save me, don't leave me behind!"

"These damn exotic beasts! I'm going all out! Kill one to break even, kill two and it's a gain!"

"..."

Those at the rear were either crying and shouting for help from those ahead or, knowing there was no hope of escape, chose to turn around and fight the swarm.

Ma Xiwei, severely wounded in the waist, knew she couldn't escape, decisively turned around and charged toward the approaching swarm of beasts, wanting to die with dignity.

"Xiwei, what are you doing!"

"Xiwei, come back!"

Seeing Ma Xiwei suddenly turn and charge toward the swarm, Li Moyu and Luo Yongjian yelled anxiously.

Ma Xiwei showed no signs of stopping, her voice resolute: "I'm severely injured in the waist, I won't last long. I'm going to cover for you!"

"Cover your ass!"

Li Moyu cursed loudly and immediately turned and dashed at full speed toward Ma Xiwei to prevent her from needlessly dying in the swarm.

Luo Yongjian hesitated, but gritted his teeth and eventually followed him.

They would either survive together or die together, but they would not be cowards!

Buzz!

A whooshing sound erupted.

A high-level Shadow Night Cat, moving at a speed difficult for the naked eye to catch, charged in front of Ma Xiwei and raised its paw viciously toward her throat.

Ma Xiwei's speed was nowhere near that of the Shadow Night Cat.

However, she had a thorough understanding of this type of exotic beast and had preemptively predicted its movement.

Right before the Shadow Night Cat initiated its attack, she had already positioned herself to dodge easily.

As the cat's paw struck, she retreated slightly and successfully evaded the deadly hit.

At the same time, she swung her double swords powerfully at the heart of the Shadow Night Cat.

Being a species known for its high speed and average attack but very low defense.

Thus, even though this Shadow Night Cat was a high-level creature, a precise hit to its vital point could potentially heavily damage or even kill it.

Peirce!

Peirce!

Two dull sounds rang out.

Ma Xiwei's double swords accurately pierced the Shadow Night Cat's heart.

Suddenly, the pungent blood of the cat sprayed out, drenching Ma Xiwei's face.

She let the blood splash on her face and swiftly pulled out the swords and stabbed again, not giving the Shadow Night Cat any chance to breathe.

However, just after a couple of stabs, she was struck by the paw of the Shadow Night Cat on her arm, instantly splitting open her flesh and exposing the white bones, the pain causing the double swords in her hand to fall to the ground.

High-level creatures are termed high-level for a reason; even if their species has a low defense attribute, they are not something a regular creature like Ma Xiwei could easily take on.

Buzz!

The Shadow Night Cat swung its lethal claws again, aiming directly for Ma Xiwei's neck, intending to decapitate her with one swipe.

Ma Xiwei wanted to dodge, but with severe wounds in her waist, she simply couldn't.

Just as she braced herself to die.

A long sword shot explosively from behind, passing over her shoulder and piercing with a "pu" sound into the head of the Shadow Night Cat, splattering a large amount of blood.

Ma Xiwei recognized the long sword; it was the one Luo Yongjian often carried on his back.

Buzz!

Another whooshing sound erupted.

Li Moyu burst forth from beside Ma Xiwei, swinging the spiked mace in his hand and smashing it down ferociously on the seriously injured Shadow Night Cat.

Bang!

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Bang! Bang...

With the sound of furious smashing.

The head of the high-level Shadow Night Cat was directly battered into a bloody pulp, utterly lifeless, dead beyond any doubt.

"We actually killed a high-level exotic beast!"

Li Moyu, looking at the corpse of the high-level Shadow Night Cat on the ground, had an incredulous expression on his face, feeling utterly astounded.

Luo Yongjian wasn't as emotional, pulling out the long sword from the body of the Shadow Night Cat and, without a word, turned and ran.

Seeing this, Li Moyu didn't dare to linger either. He quickly extracted the beast core from the body of the high-level Shadow Night Cat, then ran after Luo Yongjian.

More exotic beasts were chasing after them; if they didn't run now, they would soon be overwhelmed by the swarm and torn to shreds.

"Xiwei, hurry up and run!"

Seeing Ma Xiwei still standing in place, Luo Yongjian yelled anxiously.

Ma Xiwei shook her head palely and said, "You guys go ahead, don't worry about me, I've lost too much blood, I can't run."

# Chapter 382: 226. Pureblood Human Path Rampages in All Directions\_2

"We run together!"

Li Moyu ran back, intending to pick up Ma Xiwei and flee with her.

However, before he could reach Ma Xiwei, a Bloodthirsty Demon Eagle with a wingspan of nearly ten meters zoomed past, flinging its colossal wings and shooting out feathers that filled the sky.

"Pfft!"

"Pfft! Pfft! Pfft!"

"Pfft! Pfft..."

Just a series of muffled sounds emerged.

Ma Xiwei, Li Moyu, and Luo Yongjian, all three were impaled by the feathers that shot towards them, their bodies nailed to the ground, unable to move.

Blood poured out from their bodies, quickly soaking their clothes, the injuries were extremely severe.

Especially Ma Xiwei, her heart pierced through, blood uncontrollably flowing out, her face turned deathly pale, looking as though she wouldn't last much longer.

"Buzz—!"

The Bloodthirsty Demon Eagle cut through the air, swooping down at breakneck speed toward Ma Xiwei on the ground, aiming to snatch this tender-looking girl, to devour her flesh and blood.

Watching the Bloodthirsty Demon Eagle swiftly approach, Ma Xiwei resignedly closed her eyes, silently waiting for death to take her.

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

Just as Ma Xiwei closed her eyes, the sound of something breaking through the earth reached her ears.

Following that, a series of desperate screeches filled with struggle resounded.

Not human cries.

But the cries of an eagle.

The cries of the Bloodthirsty Demon Eagle.

Ma Xiwei, puzzled, opened her eyes.

What she saw next was the nearly ten-meter-long Bloodthirsty Demon Eagle, inexplicably bound tightly by dozens of tendrils.

Immobile.

It could only open its bird's mouth and cry out desperately.

Then, the tendrils suddenly constricted, violently strangling the enormous Bloodthirsty Demon Eagle, bursting it into a rain of blood that "drip-dropped" from the sky.

Staring at the scene before her, Ma Xiwei was dumbfounded.

The vines had entrapped the Bloodthirsty Demon Eagle?

Weren't they on the same side?

What was happening?

Ma Xiwei's eyes were filled with confusion, utterly unable to make sense of what was occurring before her.

She felt her vision getting blurrier.

She felt consciousness slipping away.

She knew she was losing too much blood and wasn't going to make it.

Just as her eyelids grew heavy and were about to close, a bright red pill shot from the side, accurately into her mouth.

The pill melted as soon as it touched her tongue, quickly turning into streams of warmth that flowed into her organs, healing her injuries while replenishing her Qi-Blood.

In just a brief moment, Ma Xiwei, who was on the verge of losing consciousness, suddenly became alert.

She removed the feathers stuck in her body and stood up from the ground.

Then, to her utmost shock, she saw vines surging into the sky everywhere she looked, Exotic Beasts tangled in those vines in every direction, and heard desperate roars filling the air.

"Hm? Why is he there?"

In the center of those tendrils upfront, Ma Xiwei spotted the figure of Lin Zichen.

The vines only attacked the surrounding Exotic Beasts and didn't react to Lin Zichen at their center, which left Ma Xiwei utterly perplexed.

Just as baffled were Li Moyu and Luo Yongjian, not far off.

The three of them, by no means, could imagine that it was Lin Zichen controlling the vines.

Lin Zichen was a Pureblood Human, not a traitor of the Divine Plant Cult, so how could he control the vines?

In their understanding, such a thing was clearly impossible.

Seeing that the three were still standing there stunned, Lin Zichen calmly said to them, "What are you three dawdling for? Get out of here, and don't hinder me."

As his words ended, he concentrated his thoughts and violently tightened the vines wrapped around those Exotic Beasts.

The next second, all beasts ensnared by the vines exploded, turning into a shower of blood that fell from the sky, staining the whole land red.

"These vines are controlled by Zi Chen..."

At that moment, whether it was Li Moyu, Ma Xiwei, or Luo Yongjian, all looked utterly dumbfounded, their life's beliefs shattered, unable to believe the scene before their eyes.

Why could Lin Zichen, a Pureblood Human, manipulate vines like a traitor of the Divine Plant Cult?

Was this a dream?

Or were they hallucinating?

The three were filled with confusion and doubt, their nearly twenty years of knowledge ruthlessly shattered, unable to comprehend what was unfolding before them.

Seeing that they still weren't leaving, Lin Zichen couldn't be bothered to persuade them further. He simply concentrated his thoughts and controlled three tendrils to wrap around their waists, flinging them forcefully away.

Then he focused his thoughts once more: "Absorb!"

In an instant, a multitude of text prompt messages flashed through the void.

[You have absorbed a large amount of the Life Origin of "Bloodthirsty Demon Eagles"]

[You have successfully unlocked the Bloodthirsty Demon Eagles Atlas, acquiring the Biometric Attributes—Sky-Filling Feathers]

[Sky-Filling Feathers: You can launch the hairs on your body as weapons]

...

[You have absorbed a large amount of the Life Origin of "Armored Earth Dragons"]

[You have successfully unlocked the Armored Earth Dragon Atlas, acquiring the Biometric Attributes—Unmovable as a Mountain]

[Unmovable as a Mountain: Your Defense Attribute has been greatly enhanced]

...

[You have absorbed a large amount of the Life Origin of "Shadow Night Cats"]

[You have successfully unlocked the Shadow Night Cat Atlas, acquiring the Biometric Attributes—High Level Swiftness]

[High Level Swiftness: Your Speed Attribute has been significantly increased]

"Is this what killing is like?"

Lin Zichen, while looking up and bathing in the rain of Exotic Beasts' blood, watched the text prompts flashing through the void, feeling a strange sense of enjoyment.

At that moment, he felt he somewhat understood why Qi Qingmo would refine living beings at the drop of a hat.

Witnessing numerous creatures fall before him, there really was a feeling of dominating the world.

Destroy gods if they obstruct, eliminate Buddhas if they stand in the way.

Lin Zichen didn't stay immersed in this strange pleasure for long; he soon snapped back to reality, focused his thoughts, and remotely extracted the Beast Cores from the corpses all around, storing them all in his Storage Space.

# Chapter 383: 226. Pureblood Human Path Rampages in All Directions\_3

Simultaneously retreating, he manipulated the swirling vines to attack the herd of beasts.

While ensuring his own safety, he delayed as much as he could, allowing those who were slower to possibly escape.

However, the Exotic Beasts were just too numerous.

Among them were creatures of Biological Level as high as High Level Ninth Order.

Lin Zichen had tried, only to find that he was unable to solve it.

Thus, he no longer pushed his limits and decisively chose to retreat, rejoining the main force to flee.

He had tried his best to hold them off, only managing to block the wave of faster but less defensive beasts in front.

As for the later wave, slower in speed but with high attack and defense powers, he could not hold them off by himself.

At most, he could only delay them for a moment.

Any more would endanger his own life.

"You guys are too slow, I'll just carry you and run."

After returning to the fleeing main force, Lin Zichen directly scooped up Shen Qinghan, Song Yayun, and Ma Xiwei into his arms, running wildly with them.

He was particularly close to these three, so he prioritized helping them escape.

Strictly speaking, he was not very close to Ma Xiwei.

The reason he carried Ma Xiwei along was solely because she had now shifted to the Pureblood Human Path, making her one of his own.

As for Liu Chuanwu, Lin Zichen had initially thought of carrying him too.

But upon returning to the main force, he discovered that the ever-vigorous Liu Chuanwu was already mounted on a powerful female Mechanically Modified Human and being carried away.

Chapter Continue:

This female Mechanically Modified Human was none other than the master of the mechanical genius girl Lü Qingyu.

Lin Zichen was a bit puzzled and asked Song Yayun in his arms, "Yuyan, why is the dean riding on that female Mechanically Modified Human?"

Song Yuyan replied, "That female Mechanically Modified Human is an old flame of the dean's."

The dean's old flame?

Lü Qingyu's master was almost entirely made of alloy, already on the verge of mechanical ascension, and they still had a romantic life?

Lin Zichen was very astonished.

"Boom—!"

Suddenly, a terrifying black shadow burst through the ground hundreds of meters ahead of the fleeing main force, kicking up a huge cloud of dust and completely blocking the path ahead.

As the dust cleared, a giant centipede a hundred meters long appeared before everyone.

The biological aura it emitted was infinitely close to Rare!

It was a High Level Ninth Order Great Perfection!

"Run this way!"

Lin Zichen instantly commanded.

He then vigorously pushed off with his legs, turning to run swiftly down a more open path to the right.

But before they had run far, the next second was met with a succession of "boom, boom" sounds.

Giant centipedes a hundred meters long burst through the ground from every direction, completely blocking all escape routes.

They were trapped like turtles in a jar, about to be annihilated!

"It's over, we're going to die, all of us will die here!"

"If I had known, I wouldn't have come to the rescue!"

"I don't want to die yet!"

Many people were breaking down emotionally, shouting in despair,

trapped ahead and behind.

About to be annihilated.

At that moment, the girl with fox ears appeared.

She said to Lin Zichen, "Die here, or follow me down to the Origin Land and live."

While grasping Shen Qinghan and caressing her face, she said to Lin Zichen, "I don't mind you having had other women. We of the Fox Clan most enjoy snatching men from other women, making her serve as our maidservant, watching us delight in bed each day while she waits on us."

Before Lin Zichen could respond,

Qi Qingmo appeared.

Trapped ahead and behind.

About to be annihilated.

At that moment, the girl with fox ears appeared.

She said to Lin Zichen, "Die here, or follow me down to the Origin Land and live."

While grasping Shen Qinghan and caressing her face, she said to Lin Zichen, "I don't mind you having had other women. We of the Fox Clan most enjoy snatching men from other women, making her serve as our maidservant, watching us delight in bed each day while she waits on us."

Before Lin Zichen could respond,

Qi Qingmo appeared.

...

PS: Laying out my bowl, seeking Monthly Pass recommendations!

# Chapter 384: 227, stirring up chaos in the Origin Land! Forcing dozens of Legendary Level Experts to come and besiege!

Just as Su Jiujie's voice rose, Lin Zichen immediately looked towards the traffic light, gazing at Su Jiujie standing atop the red light, and said with a slightly furrowed brow:

"Are you controlling the herd of beasts?"

"It has nothing to do with me, the beasts are controlled by the Divine Plant Cult's Great Elder."

With a smile, Su Jiujie said, "However, I can easily take control of these beasts, making them freeze on the spot like they are right now, unable to move."

As she spoke, a hint of purple flashed across her captivating eyes.

The next second, all the giant centipedes around them, as well as other Exotic Beasts that followed, instantly froze in place, as still as stone sculptures.

Everyone present witnessed this scene, their faces filled with disbelief.

How powerful!

That Fox Woman with nine tails is so powerful!

Are these the creatures from the Origin Land?

Compared to Earthlings, this is like a dimensional strike...

At this thought, everyone present felt a deep sense of helplessness, and a growing despair weighed heavier and heavier in their hearts.

Earth's creatures and Origin Land's creatures are not on the same level at all, how are they supposed to defend themselves in the future?!

Unlike the others, Lin Zichen didn't feel powerless or despair; instead, he calmly sensed his surroundings, looking for a possibility to break the situation.

However, no matter how he searched, he couldn't find even a glimmer of hope.

The gap in strength was too vast.

Too vast to be bridged by simply finding a solution.

It's just that the time spent evolving has been too short, and the Evolution Resources too scarce...

Lin Zichen thought to himself.

If he had the same level of Evolution Resources as the ones from the Origin Land, or if he were given a few more years to evolve, he wouldn't have ended up in this deadlock.

Giant centipedes, Nine-Tailed Fox Demons, he could have blown them all to pieces with just one punch!

"Little bedslave."

"Come with me, live."

"Don't come with me, languish half-dead, then get taken away by me."

"What's your choice?"

With her eyes shimmering purple, Su Jiujie stared straight down at Lin Zichen below, her gaze filled with longing for his explosive physical strength.

Upon seeing this, Shen Qinghan immediately gripped Lin Zichen's hand tightly, her pretty face fraught with unease.

She didn't want Lin Zichen to leave.

Lin Zichen was still pondering, considering if there was a better choice than leaving with Su Jiujie.

Su Jiujie didn't have the patience to wait for his decision.

Seeing that he didn't answer immediately, she thought for a moment and created a Teleportation Array beneath Shen Qinghan's feet, teleporting her in front of herself, and used her spiritual power to suppress her, rendering her immobile.

"Little bedslave, is it because you can't bear to leave her that you won't come with me?"

While seriously examining Shen Qinghan, Su Jiujie asked casually.

In the past, she hadn't paid much attention to Shen Qinghan. Now that she took a good look, she realized belatedly that this insignificant rival in love was extremely beautiful, not the least bit inferior to her as a Nine-Tailed Fox Demon.

"Don't hurt her, I accept all your demands!"

Seeing Shen Qinghan under Su Jiujie's control, Lin Zichen immediately shouted at Su Jiujie.

Touching Shen Qinghan's face with a smile, Su Jiujie said, "I won't hurt her. I'm only taking you back to be my bedslave, not to become enemies with you."

"I'll take her with us so you won't have to suffer the torment of yearning for each other. When the time comes, you'll be my bedslave, and she'll be my maid; you'll both serve me in bed."

Su Jiujie was serious about her words.

She imagined having Shen Qinghan assist her while she was entangled with Lin Zichen between the sheets.

A Nine-Tailed Fox Demon naturally enjoys stealing men from other women, adding a touch of cruelty in front of the spurned wife—the main theme was a heart-wrenching betrayal.

Seeing that Su Jiujie said she wouldn't hurt Shen Qinghan and would take her into the Origin Land as well, Lin Zichen couldn't help but breathe a sigh of relief.

Then, he said to Su Jiujie, "She and I will enter the Origin Land with you, considering how cooperative I've been, could you grant me one small request?"

"Let's hear it."

Su Jiujie's voice was sweet.

Lin Zichen: "Could you teleport all these people out of the Tree Cage?"

He was well aware that if he and Shen Qinghan left with Su Jiujie, the other people present would soon be overwhelmed by the beast horde, becoming meals in the bellies of Exotic Beasts.

Su Jiujie was about to agree.

But before she could speak, an elderly voice came from above: "No."

The crowd followed the sound and looked up, seeing a masked figure hovering silently above them, looking down on everything below from a high vantage point.

Lin Zichen immediately looked at the masked figure's mask, and when he saw a four-leaf clover symbol imprinted on it, his expression turned grave.

A four-leaf clover mask!

An Epic Level Expert from the Divine Plant Cult!

"Great Elder, you won't even accommodate such a small favor?"

Looking up at the Divine Plant Cult's Great Elder in the sky, Su Jiujie spoke with a hint of displeasure.

The Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult, leaning on a cane, laughed and said, "Then why not you show favor to my Divine Plant Cult instead?"

Hearing this, Su Jiujie's brows furrowed slightly.

The former Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult used to be exceedingly respectful towards her, complying with her every wish and referring to her deferentially as a fairy, for fear of neglecting her.

Chapter Experience:

But now, his voice was cold and devoid of respect.

The difference between then and now was too stark.

Realizing something was amiss, Su Jiujie's gaze turned cold as she asked, "Great Elder, what do you mean by that?"

"What I said," the Great Elder replied coldly, "Do me a favor and hand over both Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan to my Divine Plant Cult."

# Chapter 385: 227, stirring up chaos in the Origin Land! Forcing dozens of Legendary Level Experts to come and besiege!\_2

Divine Plant Cult is now interested not only in Lin Zichen, but also in Shen Qinghan.

After the recent investigation and observation, Divine Plant Cult discovered that Shen Qinghan's constitution is also very special, and her potential seems no less than that of Lin Zichen.

She possesses immense assimilative value.

"Great Elder, I think you've gone senile, even daring to covet the man I desire,"

Su Jiujie's expression turned extremely hostile, her words tinged with a threatening tone, "Is the Divine Plant Cult looking to pick a fight with Green Hills Ancient Mountain?"

The Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult laughed, "No, you misunderstand, the Divine Plant Cult dare not oppose Green Hills Ancient Mountain. It is the Sun-Moon Sacred Land behind the Divine Plant Cult that wishes to oppose Green Hills Ancient Mountain."

Su Jiujie furrowed her brows upon hearing this.

The Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult continued, "To be precise, it's not just about opposing your Green Hills Ancient Mountain, but rather declaring an all-out war."

"What?!" Su Jiujie's beautiful eyes widened, thinking she might have heard wrong.

The Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult didn't waste any more words, as with a thought, he controlled a multitude of scarlet vines to burst towards Su Jiujie, launching an attack on her.

Su Jiujie's face changed dramatically, not expecting the Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult to actually strike at her.

Without a moment to spare, she immediately created a teleportation array under her feet to leave, while simultaneously exploding with spiritual power, attempting to control the Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult mentally.

However, her current state was merely an avatar, with a Biological Level of only High Level Ninth Order. No matter how powerful her spiritual techniques were, they couldn't affect the Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult, who was at the Biological Level of Epic Level.

With mental attacks ineffective and a vast disparity in physical strength,

in less than a half-minute, Su Jiujie was entangled by dozens of scarlet vines, her entire body suspended in the air, a lamb waiting for slaughter.

Lin Zichen, upon seeing this, immediately used [Advanced Spirit] to enhance his own spiritual power, then used [Forest Lord] to control the vines, to free Su Jiujie.

But because his spiritual strength was far from matching the Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult, no matter how much he attempted to control them, the scarlet vines wrapped around Su Jiujie didn't loosen in the slightest.

"It's no use, the gap is too wide!"

"I must think of another way!"

Lin Zichen's brain spun rapidly as he pondered how to help Su Jiujie.

In this situation, only by helping Su Jiujie escape and giving her a chance to use the teleportation array to take someone with her, could he and Shen Qinghan manage to successfully flee from the clutches of the Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult.

Unfortunately, the Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult didn't give Lin Zichen the chance to think.

A hoarse, aged voice rose:

"Fox Fairy, farewell."

The next second, the Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult abruptly tightened the vines, cruelly strangling the delicate-bodied Su Jiujie on the spot. She burst, turning into a cloud of white fur drifting with the wind, leaving behind only a lifeless fox tail, lying motionlessly atop the traffic light.

...

Origin Land.

Green Hills Ancient Mountain.

Inside a room filled with an ancient charm.

Su Jiujie's mouth spilled a trace of fresh blood, her complexion somewhat pale, and her brows tightly furrowed, looking to be in great pain.

Losing a High Level Ninth Order avatar caused a significant backlash.

Swallowing a healing elixir.

She took a moment to recover.

With a thought, Su Jiujie created a teleportation array under her feet, transporting herself to a resplendent golden palace.

"Jiujiu, you've come in such a hurry, is there something urgent?"

On the main seat of the palace, a gorgeously dressed woman with nine tails, her captivating eyes gently inquiring, spoke.

She is the Mountain Lord of Green Hills Ancient Mountain, and also the sister of Su Jiujie's mother.

"Aunt, the Sun-Moon Sacred Land has declared war on us, Green Hills Ancient Mountain!"

Without any nonsense, Su Jiujie bluntly relayed the information to the gorgeously dressed woman.

The gorgeously dressed woman, who was the Mountain Lord Su Qingge, turned extremely grave upon hearing Su Jiujie's words, asking, "Where did you learn of this?"

Su Jiujie took a moment to organize her thoughts, then briefly informed Su Qingge of her recent ordeal on Earth.

Upon hearing this, Su Qingge's brows were tightly knitted and wouldn't ease.

"Aunt, how dare the Sun-Moon Sacred Land declare war against our Green Hills Ancient Mountain? Where do they find the confidence?"

Su Jiujie asked, puzzled.

Though not the strongest, Green Hills Ancient Mountain had numerous connections and was intimately close with many major powers of the Origin Land.

Many high-ranking individuals from those major powers were lovers of the fox women of Green Hills Ancient Mountain, regularly visiting for dual cultivation sessions.

One could say that Green Hills Ancient Mountain was a Daughter Country in the Origin Land.

Or more accurately, it was the most luxurious club at the top of the Origin Land, a tender land of respite for every male being of the Origin Land.

Theoretically, no force should dare to attack such a place, as it would inevitably provoke the opposition of other powers.

This conundrum was beyond Su Jiujie's understanding.

On the other hand, Su Qingge, who had lived for thousands of years and witnessed much, fell into deep contemplation.

She thought of many things and realized a very ominous possibility.

The Sun-Moon Sacred Land's ancient ancestor might have revived.

Otherwise, the Sun-Moon Sacred Land would never dare to attack the Green Hills Ancient Mountain.

The purpose of the attack is probably to monopolize the entire Green Hills Fox Clan and train all the fox women to become exclusive bed slaves, only for the dual cultivation use of the beings from the Sun-Moon Sacred Land.

Many forces within the Origin Land have thought about doing this.

But because they did not possess the strength to overpower others, no one had acted on it.

If the primordial ancestor of the Sun-Moon Sacred Land has indeed revived, then the Sun-Moon Sacred Land would have the power to dominate others, and taking over Green Hills Ancient Mountain would be no difficult feat.

The more Su Qingge thought about it, the more ominous she felt, and she quickly summoned the extremely beautiful fox women from the mountain to contact their lovers, and spread the news about the Sun-Moon Sacred Land's intended attack on Green Hills.

"Mountain Lord, something major has happened!"

Suddenly, a maid rushed into the palace and called out to Su Qingge.

Su Qingge frowned, "What's such a hurry?"

She felt uneasy, worried that the Sun-Moon Sacred Land's forces had come attacking.

The maid reported excitedly, "A mysterious woman in a Taoist robe has refined away all the beast hordes attacking the Earth's outpost in the Southern Domain!"

"Refined away?"

Su Qingge was somewhat puzzled.

The maid took a moment to calm down, her voice much steadier, and explained, "This Taoist robe woman is unknown, with extremely strong abilities, and can instantly annihilate a large number of Epic Level beasts, then refine their corpses into elixirs."

After hearing this, Su Qingge looked puzzled.

Instantly annihilating a large group of Epic Level beasts?

Refining their corpses into elixirs?

Is there such a person in the Origin Land?

The maid continued, "Now the major powers in the Southern Domain have urgently dispatched Legendary Level Experts to siege the Taoist robe woman, with an exceedingly grand momentum."

"How did the siege go?"

Su Qingge quickly inquired, eagerly wanting to know the answer.

The maid answered, "Mountain Lord, you might not believe this, but that Taoist robe woman easily escaped under the encirclement of dozens of Epic Level Experts."

Su Qingge: "Easily escaped?"

"Yes, easily escaped."

After saying that, the maid added another sentence, "That Taoist robe woman is strange, she never fights back to delay the pursuit during her escape, just keeps running, which is very unreasonable."

After listening to the maid, Su Qingge was also perplexed.

Normally, one would attack the pursuers when escaping to increase their chances of escape.

Such an escape method that only focuses on running away without fighting back the pursuers is very unreasonable.

...

Earth.

Shanhai City center.

Inside the Tree Cage.

After the Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult had killed Su Jiujie's clone, his gaze fell on Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, his voice raspy, "You two should come with me."

As soon as he finished speaking, two scarlet vines shot towards Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, binding them tightly.

The Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult intended to take the childhood sweethearts into the Origin Land and hand them over to the Sun-Moon Sacred Land for processing.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan made no struggle.

Knowing any resistance would be futile, they were both prepared for being taken by the Divine Plant Cult, harboring the resolve to endure and bide their time.

"Great Elder, can you release the people down there?"

Just before being taken away, Lin Zichen made such a request to the Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult.

Liu Chuanwu, Song Yuyan, Ma Xiwei, and others were down below, and he did not wish for these familiar people to die there.

The Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult was originally planning on just taking the two of them into the Origin Land and let the beasts have the others below

...

...

Back to the scene, Lin Zichen facing the Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult.

He was ready to be taken away and to endure and bide his time.

At that moment, Qi Qingmo appeared.

Instant kill!

After that, she fought with the Scarlet Giant Tree.

Refined all the Exotic Beasts and Exotic Plants of Shanhai City middle school, bloodlight filled the sky.

Everyone was stunned.

...

PS: Bowing for votes, seeking Monthly Pass and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 386: 228, Scarlet Giant Tree! Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult! Instantly annihilated in both body and soul!

It's Qi Qingmo!

Qi Qingmo, who should have been in the Origin Land, somehow appeared inside the Tree Cage unexpectedly.

The Taoist Robe she wore was drenched in fresh blood, the blood of the beasts from the Origin Land, which emanated a strong murderous aura from her, oppressing every living being there to the point of breathing difficulties and palpable fear.

Out of a biological instinct, Lin Zichen also felt his gall tremble with fear.

But more than that, he was relieved.

The Pavilion Master had arrived.

Everyone could be saved.

He and Han Han wouldn't have to be taken away by the Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult.

All was moving in a stable and favorable direction.

Conversely, the Divine Plant Cult's Great Elder, showing a face full of fear, said,

"How did you get here?!"

He had communicated with the Sect Hierarch of the Divine Plant Cult in the Origin Land and knew that there was a mysterious Taoist Robe Woman in the Origin Land committing a massacre and ceaselessly transmuting the attacking beast herds on human strongholds.

She killed gods if they obstructed her, and Buddhas likewise.

Anyone who dared block her path was basically transmuted by her into pills.

Upon learning of this, the Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult wondered who this Taoist Robe Woman was, why she suddenly started a massacre in the Origin Land, and whether she could be some newly-awakened ancient being from the Origin Land.

Now, this murderous demoness had appeared out of the blue on Earth.

And she appeared right inside the Tree Cage.

This made the Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult incredulous and overwhelmed with fear.

After all, since the Taoist Robe Woman had been transmuting the beast herds in the Origin Land, her sudden appearance in a Tree Cage full of beasts made it clear what she would likely do next.

"Why are beings from the Origin Land appearing in great numbers on Earth?"

Qi Qingmo, with her emotionless beautiful eyes, looked coldly at the Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult and asked.

As she spoke, with a mere thought she shattered the scarlet vines on Shen Qinghan's body into nothingness, freeing her from her constraints.

Once freed, Shen Qinghan fell straight down in free fall towards the ground.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen promptly pushed Qi-Blood out to eject himself and reached out to catch Shen Qinghan, gently descending to the ground with her.

Seeing Qi Qingmo intervene to save Shen Qinghan, the Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult was momentarily dumbfounded.

What was going on?

Why did the mysterious Taoist Robe Woman want to save Shen Qinghan?

What exactly was their relationship?

"Are you deaf?"

Qi Qingmo said expressionlessly, "I'll ask again, why are beings from the Origin Land appearing in such large numbers on Earth?"

The Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult promptly regained his senses and replied with awe, "An organization I belong to called the Divine Plant Cult has opened up a new Biological Passage between the Origin Land and Earth."

"Using this passage, we spent a lot of time transferring a vast number of beings from the Origin Land into tunnels we dug in advance. When the time was ripe, we unleashed these beings from the Origin Land to take over Shanhai City."

"The Biological Passage I mentioned, as well as the well-prepared tunnel, are all located underneath that Scarlet Giant Tree over there."

The Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult did not want to die and to curry favor with the unfathomably powerful Qi Qingmo, he spilled everything he knew.

Life was far more important than loyalty.

His own life was far more important than that of his family being held hostage at the Divine Plant Cult's lair.

"Li Xuehua, you have betrayed the Holy Land, and the Holy Land will not let you off!"

The huge face that emerged on the distant Scarlet Giant Tree yelled angrily at the Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult.

Qi Qingmo looked toward the Scarlet Giant Tree, which, upon being gazed upon by her, was engulfed in fear, didn't hesitate a second more, and quickly hid its face and pretended to be dead.

The Scarlet Giant Tree could sense Qi Qingmo's strength.

The moment Qi Qingmo looked at it, it felt as though it had already seen death, and it was so frightened that it dared not make another move.

"What place is the Holy Land?"

Qi Qingmo turned her gaze back to the Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult and asked in an unhurried voice.

Without waiting for the Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult to answer, the faraway Scarlet Giant Tree once more showed its face, this time angrily threatening, "Li Xuehua, if you dare to talk nonsense again, be careful about those living in the Holy Land...boom!"

Before the Scarlet Giant Tree could finish speaking, its grand stature, towering over a kilometer high, suddenly exploded.

Like an overripe, juicy watermelon, it burst, spewing a sky full of bright red liquid that fell like large raindrops with a "pitter-patter" sound.

Also bursting were the vine networks enclosing the city center, which detonated along with the Scarlet Giant Tree, turning into a sky full of scarlet droplets raining down.

For a moment, the entire city center was enveloped in a thick scent of blood.

Being in the midst of it felt like standing in a hellish domain, with everything appearing blood-red before one's eyes.

It sent chills down one's spine, causing a cold feeling in the heart.

Soon, those red droplets suddenly changed direction and flew above Qi Qingmo's head, swirling.

They congealed at a visible speed into a mass.

Transforming into a red pill surrounded by wisps of blood energy.

It landed precisely in Qi Qingmo's raised Jade Hand.

She then tucked it into her sleeve.

At that moment, everyone at the scene was stunned.

Shocked by what had just happened, they were frozen in place, slack-jawed.

In particular, the Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult was so terrified that his legs went weak, breaking out in a cold sweat, unbelieving that the Scarlet Giant Tree, with a Biological Level as high as Epic, had been killed in the blink of an eye.

After a moment of regaining his composure, he hurriedly organized his words and answered, "Responding to the Celestial, the Holy Land refers to the Sun-Moon Sacred Land, a major power in the Origin Land mainly comprising of Exotic Plants as its members."

"And the Divine Plant Cult is an organization under the Sun-Moon Sacred Land, specifically responsible for connecting Earth and the Origin Land."

# Chapter 387: 228, Scarlet Giant Tree! Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult! Instantly annihilated in both body and soul!\_2

Having finished speaking, he said ingratiatingly, "Immortal, is there anything else you want to know?"

Qi Qingmo had nothing else she wanted to know, and said indifferently, "Now summon all the exotic beasts you can."

"Immortal, if I summon the beasts, will you let me go?" the Divine Plant Cult's Great Elder asked tentatively.

He was still very uneasy until now.

He feared that once Qi Qingmo finished speaking, she would kill him and refine him into an elixir.

The principle 'the dead rabbit, the cooked dog' is an eternal truth.

"Yes, if you summon the beasts, I will spare your life."

Qi Qingmo said lightly.

Upon hearing this, the unease in the heart of the Divine Plant Cult's Great Elder instantly dissipated like smoke.

The strong always honor their promises.

With these words from Qi Qingmo, the Divine Plant Cult's Great Elder knew that his life was spared.

"Immortal, I will now summon all the beings from the underground Origin Land."

After finishing, the Divine Plant Cult's Great Elder hurriedly took out an enchantingly black flower from his bosom, suspending it mid-air and emitting a faint fragrance.

As soon as this faint fragrance spread, it quickly penetrated through the various dark caves, burrowing deeper.

In no time, a violent commotion was heard from inside these caves.

Like an earth dragon turning over, it shook some of the surrounding ruins causing them to collapse.

The next second!

Countless nameless exotic beasts, like sharks sensing the scent of blood, madly surged out of the caves and sprinted toward the black flower at top speed.

Seeing these terrifying exotic beasts swarming over, everyone present, except for Qi Qingmo and the Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult, showed fear on their faces, feeling a chill in their hearts.

Shanhai City had been peaceful for so many years, yet beneath it lurked so many exotic beasts, which was utterly horrifying.

If today a woman in a Taoist robe with sky-reaching power had not appeared, Shanhai City would have definitely been taken over by the Divine Plant Cult.

Everyone would have ended up in the bellies of beasts, with no chance for survival.

"Have they all been summoned?"

Qi Qingmo asked in an unflustered voice, her gaze fixed on the beasts below.

Divine Plant Cult's Great Elder: "Immortal, they have all been summoned."

Qi Qingmo: "Very good."

Divine Plant Cult's Great Elder: "Immortal, may I leave now?"

"Yes, you may leave this world now."

As Qi Qingmo spoke, she raised her Jade Hand towards the Divine Plant Cult's Great Elder.

Seeing this, the Great Elder's face changed dramatically, and he immediately burst into a burst of Qi-Blood and turned to flee.

However, just as he turned around, the next moment his body, which was of epic level, "boom" exploded into a mist of blood, instantly vanishing in form and spirit.

He could never have dreamt that a supreme being like Qi Qingmo would go back on her word.

Dying with wide-opened eyes.

After dealing with the Great Elder of the Divine Plant Cult, Qi Qingmo wasted no time, quickly targeting the herd below, and gently clenched her hand—

"Boom! Boom!"

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

"Boom! Boom..."

Accompanied by a series of crisp explosions.

The herd below, like fireworks bursting, exploded into clouds of blood mist.

The ground was dyed red.

The scene was extremely shocking.

Almost everyone was stunned, having never seen such a shocking scene before, and everyone's eyes were wide open to witness the feast of blood blooms, not wanting to miss any detail.

Those weaker individuals felt a wave of psychological discomfort, which then turned into physical discomfort, feeling nauseous, extremely uncomfortable.

Shen Qinghan was among them.

But to train her endurance, she forced herself to endure the discomfort, both psychological and physical, striving to keep her eyes wide open to witness the feast of blood blooms.

A few seconds later.

All the exotic beasts exploded into blood mist.

Under a mysterious force, this blood mist all drifted upward toward Qi Qingmo in the air, condensing into a superior Bloodbath Pill wrapped in blood strands.

Lin Zichen watched Qi Qingmo suspended in the sky quietly, gaining a new understanding of this "Love Immortal Master."

Not only merciless but also untrustworthy, she was truly the epitome of a villain.

However, this so-called "female villain" was depicted as a woman with great love in the records of the relics.

This is quite absurd.

It seems that the owners of those relics must have been building them under duress, with Qi Qingmo holding a sword to their throats.

"Let's go, give me a blood transfusion,"

Qi Qingmo said, looking towards Lin Zichen below.

After finishing her remark, a teleportation array appeared under both her and Lin Zichen's feet with just a thought.

The teleportation array that Su Jiujie knew how to create, she knew too.

Moreover, hers were even more advanced than Su Jiujie's.

"Pavilion Master, take Han Han along too!"

Seeing that there was no teleportation array under Shen Qinghan, Lin Zichen hurriedly called out to Qi Qingmo.

Upon hearing this, Qi Qingmo thought for a moment and produced a teleportation array under Shen Qinghan as well.

Just as the teleportation array was about to activate, Lin Zichen, with a thought, magically pulled the fox tail lying on the traffic light into his hand.

He thought again: Devour!

[You have devoured a trace of the "Nine-Tailed Fox Demon" Life Origin]

[Nine-Tailed Fox Demon Album: 20%]

...

Zhongyuan Building No. 8.

Dormitory 603.

One moment Lin Zichen was in the city center, the next moment he appeared out of thin air in the dormitory living room, standing next to the Bronze Ancient Coffin alongside Qi Qingmo and Shen Qinghan.

"You two split these Bloodbath Pills,"

Qi Qingmo said as she took out the Bloodbath Pills she had refined these days and casually tossed them to Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen caught the bottle filled with Bloodbath Pills and politely thanked her, "Thank you, Pavilion Master."

"Thank you, Pavilion Master,"

Shen Qinghan also spoke.

Lin Zichen looked at the Bloodbath Pills in the bottle, feeling slightly exhilarated.

This somewhat villainous Pavilion Master of Tianren Pavilion, though extremely cruel to enemies, was genuinely good to her own people and was a rare pillar of support.

Not to mention, at least a hundred times, a thousand times, even ten thousand times better than the Vice Governor Ye Yongsheng, who was untrustworthy even towards his own people.

Once his power became strong in the future, he definitely had to settle scores with Ye Yongsheng...

Lin Zichen thought quietly to himself.

As he drifted into these thoughts, Qi Qingmo had already laid down in the Bronze Ancient Coffin, speaking calmly, "Come give me a blood transfusion."

"Alright, Pavilion Master, just a moment,"

Lin Zichen responded, opened the medicine bottle in his hand, poured out a Bloodbath Pill enveloped with blood energy, and swallowed it down.

Less than a second after ingesting it, his internal Qi-Blood, as if it cost nothing, crazily surged, instantly filling up his entire body, nearly spilling out.

Lin Zichen felt like his body was about to burst, quickly extended his right hand into Qi Qingmo's Taoist robe, directly over her chest, and started transfusing Qi-Blood.

The pills inside the bottle were extraordinarily potent.

They were at least a hundred times stronger than any Bloodbath Pill he had taken before.

It could only be said that the quality of Bloodbath Pills refined from a large herd of exotic beasts was high.

...

Time flew by.

In the blink of an eye, ten hours had passed.

The sky outside the window had already turned somewhat dark.

Only at this moment did Lin Zichen pull his hand out from Qi Qingmo's Taoist robe, ending this round of blood transfusion.

"Go rest a little; I will need to continue drinking blood later," Qi Qingmo said as she sat up from the Bronze Ancient Coffin.

Lin Zichen nodded in acknowledgment, then asked curiously, "By the way, Pavilion Master, you just entered the Origin Land a few days ago, how come you came out so soon?"

While taking out the Beast Core she harvested in the Origin Land, Qi Qingmo explained, "I acted too frequently in the Origin Land, and the Qi-Blood in my body was nearly depleted, so I had to come back early to get a blood transfusion from you."

Lin Zichen: "Was the spiritual energy in that pearl shell bracelet also used up?"

Qi Qingmo: "No, I wouldn't use the spiritual energy in that bracelet unless absolutely necessary, as that is my trump card."

After explaining all this, Qi Qingmo no longer wasted time talking with Lin Zichen and lowered her head to focus on studying the Beast Core in her hand.

...

PS: Setting out my bowl; seeking Monthly Pass recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 388: 229. Thorn Fairy! The Sun-Moon Sacred Land's Plan!

Seeing Qi Qingmo researching a Beast Core, Lin Zichen curiously sat beside her and watched for a while.

As he watched, he also took out the Beast Core from the Three-Eyed Demon Tribe he had obtained from his Storage Space and began to study it just like Qi Qingmo.

"Give that Beast Core to me, it won't do much for you," Qi Qingmo stated matter-of-factly as she took a liking to the Beast Core in Lin Zichen's hand.

Hearing her words, Lin Zichen handed over the Beast Core.

Qi Qingmo was his sugar mommy, his adoptive mother; he had to fulfill his filial duties.

That way, if he ever faced danger in the future, he could brazenly shout, "Mom, save me!"

Qi Qingmo accepted the Beast Core and indifferently said, "I'm now studying the special power contained in the Beast Cores to see if it can replace Spiritual Energy."

"If it's possible, I can return to my Peak Strength, and with a single thought, create a Defensive Formation, claim territory as my own, and establish my own sect."

"Once the Array is in place, you won't have to worry about being attacked on Earth."

A defensive great array?

At these words, Lin Zichen's eyes lit up.

He needed the safe haven Qi Qingmo spoke of, now more than ever.

Not for himself, but for his and Shen Qinghan's parents.

Their parents were ordinary people with almost no ability to counter evolving powers.

Lin Zichen worried that his existence might one day bring disaster upon his parents.

For instance, enemies could take his parents hostage.

Or worse, out of spite, the enemies could kill them.

All these scenarios were very much possible.

Now that Qi Qingmo said she could establish a place of refuge once she regained her Peak Strength, Lin Zichen was filled with hope.

"Pavilion Master, the special power within the Beast Cores is called Origin Force. Many strong individuals on Earth have researched it. I'll find the related research documents for you," Lin Zichen said as he took out his phone to open a special website and entered "Origin Force" into the search box.

Soon, many research document titles appeared on the screen.

Lin Zichen opened one of the documents and handed his phone to Qi Qingmo, saying, "Pavilion Master, see if this is of any help to you."

"Hmm, let me take a look."

Qi Qingmo took the phone and began seriously browsing the content of the document.

After a moment, she nodded in satisfaction and smiled, "Very good, what's inside is of great help to me, allowing me to better understand the special energy called Origin Force."

Lin Zichen smiled as well, "That's good to hear."

Qi Qingmo opened the next research document and said to Lin Zichen, "You should go rest. I will need your blood later tonight."

"Alright, I'll go rest in the room then," Lin Zichen said, then headed toward the bedroom, not wanting to disturb Qi Qingmo's research on the Beast Core.

Shen Qinghan quickly followed him upon seeing this.

Back in the room, they didn't lie down on the bed right away, but took two sets of clean clothes and went to take a shower.

Whenever they returned from the outside, they needed to shower before getting into bed; otherwise, it was too dirty.

Unless one could cleanse themselves with just a thought, like Qi Qingmo could.

...

After spending a few minutes taking a cold shower.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan returned to the room to rest.

Shen Qinghan, naked, lay down on the bed and fell asleep shortly.

She had been too exhausted while they were downtown and needed rest.

Lin Zichen didn't sleep and quietly lay beside her, looking at his phone.

He was reading the news.

He wanted to follow up on the downtown situation.

After a while, seeing no valuable information, he turned off the news and opened WeChat.

His WeChat was flooded with red dots, indicating many unread messages—it was time to check them.

He glanced and saw that nearly every group chat had 99+ messages.

There were also many personal messages, from people like Lü Qingyu, Li Chuxin, Zhang Kai, and so on.

Lin Zichen clicked on the small group chat he had joined half a year ago during military special training to see more than a dozen messages mentioning him.

Li Moyu, Luo Yongjian, and Ma Xiwei were all tagging him, puzzled at how he could control vines like a traitor of the Divine Plant Cult in the city center, and asked what was going on.

Lin Zichen replied briefly: The reason I was able to control the vines to attack the Exotic Beasts is that I have a very special trait, I can't say anything more about it.

Having replied, he no longer paid attention to the messages in the group but opened the chat with the mechanical genius girl, Lü Qingyu.

He saw that Lü Qingyu had sent him a bunch of videos and pictures.

They were from the downtown area.

To be precise, they were of the mysterious cavern there.

Lü Qingyu had stayed downtown to explore the cavern with her master, taking many videos and pictures along the way, which she sent to Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen was very interested in the cavern and started watching the videos one by one.

The video showed Lü Qingyu going deeper into the cavern, filming the surroundings while talking non-stop about her experience inside the cavern for Lin Zichen.

She explained how the cavern had air, suitable humidity, and temperature, no different from the surface, which was rather magical.

She talked about the many excavation marks of the Giant Mutant Rats in the cavern, confirming that the rats had dug them out.

She said the deepest part of the cavern reached twenty thousand meters, which was stunning.

She mentioned an Underground Palace deep in the cavern with a newly opened biological passage.

# Chapter 389: 229, Thorn Fairy! The Plan of the Sun-Moon Sacred Land!\_2

"They say the higher-ups are planning to establish a military district right here in the city center, to suppress this new biological corridor in cooperation with the Machine God Group."

"They say the city center of Shanhai City will have to be relocated elsewhere, and the surrounding real estate prices will plummet."

After hearing Lü Qingyu's words, Lin Zichen finally understood something that had puzzled him for many years.

In the last few years, Shanhai City has experienced earthquakes time and again.

Now it seems that those past earthquakes were probably caused by Giant Mutant Rats burrowing their tunnels."

...

Origin Land.

Inside a huge ancient forest castle.

The Sect Hierarch of the Divine Plant Cult knelt on the ground, his face filled with fear as he bowed his head, not daring to make a sound.

In front of him, there was a green light circle inscribed on the ground, full of runes.

As the green light on the runes grew increasingly brilliant,

the next second, a gigantic bud at least one meter in radius suddenly broke through the soil from the center of the green light circle.

As soon as the bud appeared, it immediately bloomed into a giant Man-Eating Flower with sharp fangs.

Only a sticky "hiss" sound could be heard.

The Man-Eating Flower split apart its terrifyingly wide maw, revealing a woman sitting cross-legged inside the flower's core.

With fiery red hair atop her head, the woman's hands were entwined with a ten-meter-long thorn vine, and her body was barely covered by a few palm-sized petals, exposing all her skin except for her private areas.

"Sect Hierarch, the mission to establish a stronghold on Earth has failed," the woman said, propping her chin with one hand, smiling at the Sect Hierarch of the Divine Plant Cult, her voice soft and pleasing, like the chirping of birds in the woods.

However, the Sect Hierarch of the Divine Plant Cult explained in terror, "Fairy, the plan was going very smoothly, but then a mysterious Taoist Robe Woman with great power appeared and turned everything upside down, both our forces and the Divine Plant Cult, leading to our failure."

The woman in the Man-Eating Flower was none other than the Thorn Fairy from the Sun-Moon Sacred Land, who looked delicate but was extremely violent at heart, often killing for pleasure, and was a female demon that struck terror into all.

Even the Sect Hierarch of the Divine Plant Cult, whose Biological Level was as high as a legendary first grade, trembled with fear in the presence of this Thorn Fairy, dreading being killed.

"A mysterious Taoist Robe Woman... Yes, that is indeed an uncontrollable factor."

The Thorn Fairy murmured, aware of the existence of Qi Qingmo, for she had once been involved in the pursuit of Qi Qingmo and knew just how strong Qi Qingmo was.

She did not know just how powerful Qi Qingmo was,

but she was certain that Qi Qingmo was at least stronger than her,

since she couldn't keep up with Qi Qingmo at all during her pursuit.

"It's peculiar, why didn't that Taoist Robe Woman delay our pursuit when she was escaping?"

The Thorn Fairy mused to herself.

However, she soon brought her thoughts back from Qi Qingmo and once again focused on the Sect Hierarch of the Divine Plant Cult kneeling in front of her.

She looked down on the Sect Hierarch of the Divine Plant Cult from her high position, her voice still soft as she said:

"Sect Hierarch, while the appearance of the Taoist Robe Woman is the main reason for the mission's failure, this does not mean you are exempt from punishment."

"As punishment, you must sacrifice someone dear to you."

"Tell me, which of your nine children living in the Holy Land will you sacrifice?"

Her voice was soft, but her words were malicious.

Hearing this, the Sect Hierarch of the Divine Plant Cult felt a chill in his heart and faced a painful decision.

After a few seconds, he said with great reluctance, "Fairy, if I really must make a sacrifice, then let it be the eighth."

His eighth child was the least talented among them.

If one must be sacrificed no matter what, then it had to be the least capable,

to minimize the loss as much as possible.

Upon hearing this, the Thorn Fairy licked her lips, savoring the moment, "I knew you would choose him, which is why I ate him before coming to you. He was quite delicious with an enduring taste."

Listening, the Sect Hierarch of the Divine Plant Cult was furious but dared not express it, burying his head as low as possible, not showing his anger under the scrutinizing eyes of the Thorn Fairy.

The Thorn Fairy noticed his anger but didn't care.

She continued in her sweetly soft voice:

"Sect Hierarch, from now on, the Divine Plant Cult's focus should be on expanding its scale on Earth and no longer be responsible for opening new biological corridors."

"When the Domain Power on Earth has retreated to a critical point, then follow the other powers in a joint attack on Earth."

"After that, choose a pre-selected boundary to establish the base."

With that said, the Thorn Fairy manipulated the Man-Eating Flower to close its gaping maw and instantly escaped into the green light circle, vanishing from sight.

She left behind a Sect Hierarch of the Divine Plant Cult with a darkened complexion.

...

Elsewhere.

The battlefronts before the various human cities.

The Exotic Beasts, which had been attacking the human cities en masse, suddenly retreated at high speed and stopped their assault on the cities.

The numerous human powerhouses, who had been ready for a fight to the death with the beast horde, were all somewhat stunned upon seeing this scene.

Unsure of what had happened to make the beast horde suddenly give up their attack on the cities.

"Province Lord, what's going on?"

On the battlefield in front of City Number 1, a man covered in Beast Armor looked puzzled as he turned to Ye Yongsheng for answers.

Ye Yongsheng furrowed his brows and did not answer, clearly just as clueless.

Until a bird-person flew over hastily to report:

"Province Lord, that Taoist Robe Woman who was crazily attacking the beast horde suddenly appeared on Earth's side, and annihilated both the Divine Plant Cult and the beast horde that had occupied the city center of Shanhai City."

# Chapter 390: 229, Thorn Fairy! The Plan of the Sun-Moon Sacred Land!\_3

After hearing the report from the birdman,

Ye Yongsheng's brows relaxed, knowing what had happened.

It was the Taoist robe woman.

The Taoist robe woman had resolved the beast herds on Earth, thwarting the plan of Sun-Moon Sacred Land to establish a foothold there.

As a result of the failed plan, Sun-Moon Sacred Land could only be forced to control the beasts to leave, abandoning the siege of the city.

After all, the purpose of controlling the beast herds to attack the city was to coordinate with the Divine Plant Cult to establish a foothold on Earth.

Now that the operation on Earth had failed, there was no point in continuing the actions on Yuan Land.

"Just who is this Taoist robe woman..."

Ye Yongsheng mumbled to himself, filled with doubt and curiosity.

...

City No. 36.

In a separate small compartment.

Yuan Dongzhi, who had narrowly escaped a great disaster, was bathing in a tub of special medicinal liquid, adjusting her Qi-Blood, her face full of relief.

So dangerous.

Really so dangerous.

Thankfully, a mysterious Taoist robe woman suddenly appeared to save the day, or else I'm afraid I would have already died under the thunder and lightning of that thunder dragon.

If the Taoist robe woman had appeared even a moment later, I would have met my end right there.

Truly a narrow escape...

As Yuan Dongzhi was feeling grateful, a woman approached and called out to her compartment:

"Principal Yuan, your disciple has come to look for you!"

...

Upon hearing this voice, Yuan Dongzhi was momentarily stunned, then her whole being showed excitement.

It had been many years since she had seen Luo Qianxue, and she missed her first disciple who lived in Yuan Land very much.

Very soon.

Yuan Dongzhi stood up from the wooden tub, with a thought, she flicked off all the medicinal liquid from her body.

She then quickly got dressed and hurried to the city's central hall.

About ten seconds later.

Yuan Dongzhi arrived in the central hall.

In front of a load-bearing pillar ahead, she saw the dearly missed first disciple, Luo Qianxue.

"Qianxue!"

Yuan Dongzhi called out excitedly, stepping forward quickly to walk toward Luo Qianxue.

When Luo Qianxue heard her voice, her eyes brightened up, and she ran over as if flying, bursting into Yuan Dongzhi's embrace, her voice full of dependence, "Master～"

"There are too many people here. Let's go, we'll catch up properly in the compartment. It has been several years since we've seen each other."

"Mhm."

Luo Qianxue assented with a precious few words.

After entering the compartment,

the master and disciple who hadn't seen each other for years quickly started chatting with beaming smiles, discussing how they had been over the years and if there were any good news to share.

"Master, it's been a long time since I've slept with my head on your lap. Can I rest my head on your lap and talk to you now?"

Luo Qianxue asked with a somewhat cold voice.

But though her voice was cold, the content of her words was not cold at all.

Yuan Dongzhi smiled warmly, sat sideways on the bed, and arranged her full legs so that Luo Qianxue could comfortably rest her head on them.

After Luo Qianxue lay down, Yuan Dongzhi took the opportunity to seriously observe her body.

Without looking, one wouldn't know, but on looking, it was apparent that her eldest disciple had filled out a lot.

It seemed she had developed quite a bit over the years.

They truly grow up so fast...

Feeling emotional, Yuan Dongzhi's hand unconsciously reached toward Luo Qianxue's chest.

"Master?"

Seeing Yuan Dongzhi's hand suddenly reaching over and naughtily kneading, Luo Qianxue's pretty face showed a hint of confusion.

Yuan Dongzhi smiled, "Master is checking to see if you have grown up."

Luo Qianxue naively said, "Master, it's been several years, of course, I would have grown."

Yuan Dongzhi, "That's right, Master found you a junior sister on Earth."

Luo Qianxue, "A junior sister?"

"Yes, a junior sister, the same age as you." Yuan Dongzhi said and then added, "This junior sister has already made it onto the list of Alien Human Level Geniuses. I estimate you will meet her soon, probably within the next few months."

Luo Qianxue, "I see."

Yuan Dongzhi: "This junior sister—"

Luo Qianxue "Oh," nonchalantly, uninterested in the prospect of a junior sister; having her master was enough.

...

PS: Laying out my bowl, begging for Monthly Passes and recommendation votes!

# Chapter 391: 230. Nuptial chamber flower candle night

"Master, the name Shen Qinghan sounds so familiar, I feel like I know her..."

Luo Qianxue slowly came back to her senses from her memories, saying somewhat bewilderedly.

Upon hearing this, Yuan Dongzhi's expression flickered, and she said in disbelief, "What's going on, could everything your sister-disciple said be true?"

"I don't know."

Luo Qianxue shook her head.

She had lost too many memories from before Yuan Dongzhi had taken her in; most of her memories were but a blurry recollection.

Yet, the name Shen Qinghan was indeed extremely familiar to her.

After a moment's thought, Yuan Dongzhi asked, "What about the name Lin Zichen, does that sound familiar to you?"

She thought that since Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were childhood sweethearts who were inseparable from a young age, if Luo Qianxue knew Shen Qinghan, she must also know Lin Zichen.

"Lin Zichen..."

Luo Qianxue murmured the name, and a vague figure began to emerge in her mind.

Just like when Shen Qinghan was mentioned earlier, the figure that appeared now was also indistinct, its face unclear, with only a basic outline.

But the name did ring a bell, it sounded even more familiar than Shen Qinghan's name.

Luo Qianxue looked at Yuan Dongzhi and said with certainty, "Master, the name Lin Zichen also sounds very familiar, slightly more so than the name Shen Qinghan."

Yuan Dongzhi was surprised by this revelation.

More familiar than her impression of her junior-disciple?

What exactly was the senior-disciple's relationship with Lin Zichen?

Did the senior-disciple like Lin Zichen when she was a child?

It must be so.

After all, the young Lin Zichen was indeed impressive; ever since he was a child, he was adept in both the literary and martial arts and was also good-looking, making him the absolute celebrity of the school, naturally attracting the adoration of young girls...

Having seen Lin Zichen's personal file, Yuan Dongzhi knew how outstanding he had been from a young age, and it was no surprise he became the prince charming in the eyes of girls his age.

She even admitted to herself that if she and Lin Zichen had been the same age, she would undoubtedly have been captivated by his charm and become his most loyal little fan girl.

It's only because of the significant age gap, being almost 80 years older, and at the stage where she could be Lin Zichen's great-grandmother, that she had no feelings for Lin Zichen.

If the gap were only about a decade, she surely would have wanted to experience what it was like for an older woman to dote on a younger man.

After all, a woman in her thirties, unsatisfied with desires, and an energetic 18-year-old boy are truly compatible in certain aspects.

She pondered these irrelevancies for a while.

While stroking Luo Qianxue's already much matured body, Yuan Dongzhi said, baffled, "You're obviously a native of the Origin Land, how could you have attended primary school on Earth?"

"I can't remember anymore."

Luo Qianxue's eyes grew even more perplexed.

Yuan Dongzhi did not probe further.

She smoothed Luo Qianxue's snow-white hair and said in a gentle voice, "Wait a while, when the two of them enter the Origin Land to join the Alien Human Level Genius squad, you should make more contact with them, talk about the old days of primary school. Maybe then you can recover some of your memory."

"Mhm."

Luo Qianxue responded softly.

Her response was somewhat perfunctory.

Apart from Yuan Dongzhi, she didn't want to have any contact with others; she just wanted to be alone.

...

On Earth.

Lin Zichen finished checking his phone and closed his eyes for a short nap.

After sleeping for about ten minutes, he woke up.

After waking up feeling quite refreshed, he got out of bed and walked towards the living room, intending to give Qi Qingmo a blood transfusion.

In the past, it would have required a reminder from Qi Qingmo for Lin Zichen to do this.

But now things were different.

Lin Zichen wanted to hasten Qi Qingmo's return to her peak strength and to set up a Defensive Formation to claim territory, so he had become very proactive.

As long as he felt no discomfort, he would stand by Qi Qingmo's side 24/7 if possible, allowing the Tianren Pavilion Lord to continuously draw from him.

"Pavilion Master, I'm rested."

Lin Zichen came before the Bronze Ancient Coffin and said to Qi Qingmo, who was studying a Beast Core atop it.

At his words, Qi Qingmo safely tucked away the Beast Core, lifted her long, slender legs onto the Bronze Ancient Coffin, then leaned backward and lay flat upon it.

"Come then."

Qi Qingmo slowly closed her beautiful eyes, her voice carrying a hint of ethereal quality.

Lin Zichen wasted no time and immediately swallowed a Bloodbath Pill.

Then he moved a step closer, sat down on the edge of the Bronze Ancient Coffin, and began to transmit Blood Qi Power directly into Qi Qingmo's chest through her loose Taoist Robe.

"Using one hand is too inefficient, use both hands."

Qi Qingmo spoke calmly.

Her understanding had indeed transcended the mortal world, as she regarded the essence of Living Beings as the Spirit, and the flesh was just an inconsequential Body Aperture to house the Soul; she made no fuss about Lin Zichen taking advantage.

Seeing that she didn't care, Lin Zichen also hesitated not to place his other hand inside the robe, each hand transmitting Blood Qi Power directly.

With both hands at work, the efficiency was greatly increased.

Felling the ceaseless influx of the mighty Blood Qi Power into her body, Qi Qingmo unconsciously revealed a look of enjoyment.

It was as if after a long drought she had found sweet rain, giving her an almost ethereal sensation.

Lin Zichen, seeing the look of pleasure that appeared on Qi Qingmo's face, couldn't help but feel surprised.

He had always thought that Qi Qingmo had transcended the worldly and severed all emotions and desires.

Neither elated by objects nor saddened by personal grief.

Her only wish was to keep Evolving upwards.

But it seemed that this was not entirely true.

Qi Qingmo still had other desires.

At least her body could feel pleasure.

And it wasn't just about spiritual satisfaction.

"I wonder if a powerful woman like the Pavilion Master, who has such commanding abilities, has ever indulged in carnal pleasures with a man?"

# Chapter 392: 230. Nuptial chamber flower candle night\_2

"If there is one, how powerful must the man be to match her?"

"If not, that's impressive, living so many years and still pure, she truly can endure loneliness..."

Lin Zichen was transferring Qi-Blood to Qi Qingmo while his mind wandered to these thoughts.

...

Time passed by each second.

Not long after.

Shen Qinghan, who had been sleeping in the room, came out.

She rubbed her eyes in a daze, wearing a thin dress while moving weakly towards the living room in a still half-asleep manner.

But she quickly became alert.

She saw that both of Lin Zichen's hands were reached inside Qi Qingmo's Taoist robe, and her bright eyes instantly shot open, a sour feeling arising in her heart.

It wasn't too sour, just a bit jealous.

"Awake?"

Seeing Shen Qinghan coming out from the room, Lin Zichen smiled lightly and spoke to her.

Shen Qinghan walked over to the sofa near the Bronze Ancient Coffin and sat down. With a lazy voice, she said, "Yeah, woke up."

After speaking, she raised her legs and placed them on Lin Zichen's laps, playfully shaking her delicate little feet while sweetly smiling, "Lin Zi, what would you like to eat tonight? I'll cook for you."

Lin Zichen thought for a moment, then said, "Fry some Ferocious Great Eagle meat and make a Spirit Fruit salad."

The Ferocious Great Eagle in the Exotic Beasts Meat hierarchy is akin to chicken in ordinary meats, typically needing to be eaten every couple of days.

"Anything else you want to eat?"

"Seems like no."

"How about some Exotic Beast milk?"

"Then let's have some Exotic Beast milk."

After exchanging a few words, the two decided what they would eat that evening.

Throughout, they never asked Qi Qingmo for her opinion.

Qi Qingmo was a formidable figure who subsisted without food.

She did not need to eat like them to replenish energy.

She typically just absorb blood and then lie in the coffin for hibernation.

Asking her what she wanted to eat was meaningless.

...

After more than half an hour.

Shen Qinghan had fried the Ferocious Great Eagle meat, cut up a plate of Spirit Fruit, and brought it over to sit next to Lin Zichen, feeding him and then herself in a very loving manner.

It wasn't intentional that she was showing affection in front of Qi Qingmo; it was because Lin Zichen's hands were occupied, and he couldn't use his spiritual power arbitrarily, so she chose to feed Lin Zichen.

They happily finished a simple dinner.

Shen Qinghan took the dishes to the kitchen to clean them, then returned and sat on a nearby sofa, focusing on striking her Acupoints, trying to enhance her own strength.

After striking continuously for three hours.

Shen Qinghan got tired and had to stop to rest.

She glanced at Lin Zichen next to her, his hands still tightly pressed against Qi Qingmo's chest, continuously transferring the Blood Qi Power.

This transfer would last at least ten hours at the start.

It really was torturous.

Whether Lin Zichen felt it was torturous or not, Shen Qinghan didn't know.

But Shen Qinghan knew she found it torturous.

In the past at this time, Lin Zichen would already have been close with her in their room.

But because Lin Zichen had to complete his transfusion work, she could only entertain herself or bury herself in rigorous training on the side, which was somewhat hard to bear.

"Pavilion Master, can I also try transferring Qi-Blood to you?"

Shen Qinghan had been watching Lin Zichen transfer blood when she suddenly spoke up to ask Qi Qingmo.

It wasn't to share the burden with Lin Zichen.

Instead, she purely wanted to touch Qi Qingmo's body.

To see what it felt like.

Qi Qingmo didn't value the Blood Qi Power in Shen Qinghan's body, but seeing that she really wanted to try, she opened her red lips and said lightly, "Since you want to try, come and give it a go."

Shen Qinghan had prepared herself for rejection. Upon hearing that Qi Qingmo actually agreed, her pretty face instantly showed surprise.

After snapping back to reality a moment later.

She immediately got up and walked toward the Bronze Ancient Coffin, sitting down on the opposite edge from Lin Zichen, her face eager as she raised her right hand.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen silently pulled his left hand out of the Taoist robe, making room for her to experience the touch of the Pavilion Master's body.

"Not easy, ah..."

"Finally, I can touch the Pavilion Master's body..."

"Not even sure what it feels like..."

With some anticipation, Shen Qinghan excitedly reached her hand into the Taoist robe, following Lin Zichen's method by placing her hand firmly on Qi Qingmo's chest.

The next second, a full sensation surged into her palm, making her inwardly marvel at how substantial Qi Qingmo's assets were, definitely something that would make every man in the world fall head over heels.

"Quickly release your Blood Qi Power,"

Seeing that Shen Qinghan had placed her hand there for so long without any response, Qi Qingmo couldn't help but urge her aloud.

Hearing this reminder, Shen Qinghan hastily began to release her Blood Qi Power, a bit awkwardly.

At the moment the Blood Qi Power surged out,

Shen Qinghan immediately felt the Blood Qi Power in her body rapidly depleting, as if a tube had been inserted into her body, and blood was sizzling out.

In just a few short seconds, she began to feel overwhelmed.

Feeling as if her body had been hollowed out, her legs went weak, and her vision darkened.

Her whole body swayed, ready to fall off the Bronze Ancient Coffin.

"Stop pushing yourself if you can't handle it; pull your hand back quick,"

Qi Qingmo said with a chilly voice.

Shen Qinghan's Qi Blood Strength was so weak that she started to faint after just a few seconds of being drained. Qi Qingmo worried that if he continued draining her, this delicate girl might drop dead on the spot.

Of course, the main issue was that the quality of Shen Qinghan's Blood Qi Power was too low, which made him, with his robust physique, feel as if he had gained nothing from the drain. He simply lost interest in continuing.

Now, he just wanted to quickly switch back to Lin Zichen to use both hands to drain Lin Zichen's Blood Qi Power.

"I'm sorry, Pavilion Master, my Qi Blood Strength is really too weak..."

Shen Qinghan pulled her hand back, her voice faint as she spoke.

She looked like a child who had done something wrong, her head hung low in meekness, fearing a scolding from a parent.

Qi Qingmo said lightly, "Your strength lies in your spiritual power; there's no need to be disheartened just because your Qi-Blood is weak."

Lin Zichen also voiced his comfort, "The Pavilion Master is right; your strength lies in your spiritual power. Just focus on enhancing that aspect, there's no need to overly stress about Blood Qi Power."

After saying this, he silently reached into Qi Qingmo's Taoist robe and resumed using both hands to transfer Blood Qi Power to Qi Qingmo.

Shen Qinghan was not really disheartened.

The reason she had been so meekly lowering her head was purely because she felt she had not performed well and was afraid of being scolded by Qi Qingmo.

Fortunately, Qi Qingmo's temperament was much better than she had imagined. He was not like a killer who, at the slightest disagreement, would start a massacre and refine a whole horde of beasts.

...

Time flew by.

In no time, it was 11 p.m.

Only then did Lin Zichen finally finish the blood transfusion job, somewhat tired, and went to lie down on the bed with Shen Qinghan for a rest.

As for Qi Qingmo, he lay down in the Bronze Ancient Coffin to rest.

Thinking about continuing to drain Lin Zichen's blood tomorrow morning, preparing to unleash a great slaughter in the Origin Land after some time.

...

In the room.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan had stripped off their clothes, naked under the covers, indulging in the experience of sleeping nude.

Ever since they first tried it, both had become thoroughly enamored with this liberating way of sleeping.

It was both comfortable and healthy—truly the best of both worlds.

"Lin Zi, I feel like the world is becoming more and more dangerous, not as safe as it used to be when we were kids,"

Shen Qinghan said, worriedly, as she gently massaged Lin Zichen's body with her soft, warm hand.

Lin Zichen, massaging her in turn, said in a gentle voice, "It's true that the environment isn't as safe as it was when we were kids."

"But correspondingly, our Biological Level has also risen a lot, so there's no need to worry too much."

"Most importantly, we have the Pavilion Master to rely on; he can protect us."

Lin Zichen had great faith in Qi Qingmo's strength, feeling that as long as he was present, both he and Shen Qinghan would be secure.

Shen Qinghan was not as optimistic as Lin Zichen, she pursed her lips and said, "I still think it's too dangerous; you never know when you might lose your life all of a sudden."

Lin Zichen replied, "Don't worry about disasters that haven't happened; we both are tough to kill."

"But what if?"

As Shen Qinghan spoke, she withdrew her hand from under the covers and gently caressed Lin Zichen's face, saying, "Lin Zi, I want to do everything I should do before I die."

She said she wanted to do everything she should do before she died.

Lin Zichen understood her meaning—to make love.

Describe Lin Zichen's state of mind.

Excited.

In such a scenario, he had imagined countless times in his mind, but being in the moment, his emotions were truly intense.

So, he pulled out a natural latex ultra-thin XX condom.

Shen Qinghan, it's my first time... I don't want to use this...

What if you get pregnant?

It's not that easy.

But what if?

If it happens, then we keep it.

Fine, then we won't use it.

...

PS: Please give a monthly pass and recommendation ticket!

# Chapter 393: 231, once pregnant, give birth

Doing what husband and wife should do...

Hearing these words, Lin Zichen's calm mind rippled with emotion.

Then he felt his body growing warm.

The Qi-Blood within him surged ceaselessly.

Imagining doing the things in bed that husband and wife love doing with Shen Qinghan, he had fantasized about it countless times in his head.

But he had never taken action.

Intending to wait until they were officially married to do it.

Now that Shen Qinghan had brought it up, the desire he had repressed deep in his heart could no longer be contained.

Both mentally and physically, he couldn't wait any longer.

"Do it?"

Shen Qinghan's peach blossom eyes brimmed with spring, the desire in them growing ever deeper.

She had been waiting for this day for a long time, always hoping that Lin Zichen would be the one to initiate.

Since Lin Zichen had made no move, she had to take the initiative herself.

Although it might seem a bit unreserved for a girl to initiate such matters, Shen Qinghan simply couldn't wait any longer.

Every day, sleeping naked together.

Every day, bathing together without a thread on.

In such an environment, full of tempting and distracting thoughts, Shen Qinghan's desire had already peaked, and she urgently needed to take things further with Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen looked down at Shen Qinghan before him, his eyes carefully scanning her graceful and voluptuous body.

Her skin was delicate and fair, smooth and soft. Both her upper and lower halves had curves where they should, and they were well above average, entering a realm of sexiness that was irresistible.

"Having such a tempting childhood sweetheart by my side, I don't know how I've managed to restrain myself all these years from devouring you..."

Lin Zichen thought to himself, and the more he thought about it, the more he admired his own restraint.

Seeing he hadn't said anything, Shen Qinghan thought he didn't want to do it, and her mood immediately fell, as she said:

"Lin Zi, don't you want to...?"

"Who says I don't want to?"

Lin Zichen pulled Shen Qinghan into his arms, almost speaking into her mouth, "I originally planned to take the last step with you after we got married and had our marriage license."

"But tonight, since you took the initiative, I've decided to take that last step with you tonight."

"Not waiting until we get married."

Having said that, Lin Zichen kissed Shen Qinghan's cherry lips, feeling the warmth and softness of her lips.

Shen Qinghan's body trembled slightly, and her feet uncontrollably tensed up.

After a moment to adjust, she reached up, wrapped her hands around Lin Zichen's neck, and actively returned his kiss.

They kissed tightly for more than ten minutes.

Finally, reluctantly, they parted.

Lin Zichen raised his hand towards the nightstand, used telekinesis to open the drawer, and pulled out a box of natural latex ultra-thin XX that had been sitting there for almost a year.

It was a gift from Zhang Wanxin on the day they reported for college last year.

Unfortunately, although their relationship was profound, they had not yet taken the final step of physical intimacy.

As a result, the box of natural latex ultra-thin XX, until now, was still intact, with not a single one missing.

"Sssshhh—"

Lin Zichen tore open the packaging box and took out a small sachet that looked like a milk tea mixture.

Just as he was about to tear open the small sachet,

Shen Qinghan pursed her moist lips, her voice soft, "Tonight is our first time, I don't want to use that..."

Hearing this, Lin Zichen stopped tearing the sachet open, looked into Shen Qinghan's eyes, and asked:

"What if you get pregnant?"

"It's not that easy to get pregnant."

"What if it happens?"

"If it happens, then we'll have the baby," Shen Qinghan stated firmly.

As she said this, her face was utterly serious, without a hint of joking.

Lin Zichen fell silent for a moment after hearing this.

After thinking it over, he finally chose to put the sachet back in the box and calmly said,

"I'll listen to you, we won't use it this first time."

"..."

Seeing Lin Zichen put the sachet back in the box, Shen Qinghan spoke softly, "You do it, I don't really know much about this."

She, who had watched countless films, actually understood these matters quite well.

But she didn't want to take the initiative, since she wanted Lin Zichen to lead.

She had already taken the initiative in suggesting it, now it was Lin Zichen's turn to act.

Lin Zichen "Hmm"ed in agreement, and quickly began to take the lead, ready to take the final step with Shen Qinghan, who had accompanied him for 19 years, aiming to achieve consummation.

...

The next morning.

The sky was just turning pale with dawn.

Lin Zichen had slept for less than four hours, but the moment he sensed the faint light from outside the window, he automatically opened his eyes and woke up.

After waking up, he didn't close his eyes to continue sleeping.

Instead, he got out of bed and dressed cautiously, planning to go to the living room to give Qi Qingmo a blood transfusion.

Before heading to the living room,

Lin Zichen glanced at Shen Qinghan, still curled up asleep in bed, and a tender smile of indulgence appeared in his eyes.

Before last night, he liked Shen Qinghan very much.

After last night, he liked her even more.

He had often heard it said that fully possessing one's partner can lead to deeper affection for them.

Previously he didn't quite understand this sentiment, but after experiencing last night's possession, he finally understood it.

"I just hope it's not too passionate; it's still too early for a child..."

Lin Zichen murmured quietly to himself, then he made sure Shen Qinghan was covered properly with the blanket, turned up the air conditioning a few degrees, and then left the room quietly.

...

In the living room,

Qi Qingmo sat on the Bronze Ancient Coffin, studying a Beast Core in her hands intently.

Seeing Lin Zichen come out, she lifted her calm, lake-like eyes towards him and asked in a gentle voice, "After tossing and turning so much last night, do you still have the energy to give me a blood transfusion?"

What Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan had been up to in their room last night, she knew quite clearly.

# Chapter 394: 231. If you are pregnant, give birth to\_2

It wasn't that she deliberately spied; it's just that the noise made by those two last night was a bit too much, she couldn't help but know.

Lin Zichen sat down at the edge of the Bronze Ancient Coffin and said, "I just slept a little less, it won't affect the blood transfusion."

Being a High Level Fifth Order creature, he didn't have much need for sleep.

As long as he could close his eyes and sleep for a bit, he could be energetic all day.

"If it doesn't affect it, then start the blood transfusion now."

Qi Qingmo said, put away the Beast Core in her hand with a thought, then lay back, enticingly sprawled atop the Bronze Ancient Coffin.

Seeing that Qi Qingmo was ready, Lin Zichen skillfully placed both hands under his Taoist Robe, pressing them against Qi Qingmo's chest and began releasing the Blood Qi Power.

In the past, his heart would remain calm during the blood transfusion, devoid of any impure thoughts.

But having had a taste last night, his mind was still filled with all sorts of inappropriate images even now.

The moment he had too intimate physical contact with Qi Qingmo, the female protagonist of those inappropriate images uncontrollably changed to Qi Qingmo in his mind.

"No, it's not right, my heart is in turmoil, all I can think about is the Pavilion Master's body..."

Lin Zichen thought with great difficulty, his aura slightly disturbed, which then affected the efficiency of the blood transfusion.

Noticing his peculiarity, Qi Qingmo bluntly asked, "Craving my body, are you?"

Lin Zichen shook his head in denial, "Not at all."

Qi Qingmo, "Little guy, often it's better to admit freely than to deny stubbornly."

Having lived so long, she had seen too many men who craved her body.

Whether Lin Zichen craved her body or not, she could tell at a glance, and no amount of denial could change that.

However, Lin Zichen denied it, retorting logically, "Pavilion Master, I was indeed thinking about your body in my mind just now, but that's an irresistible force, a biological instinct; I actually dare not harbor any inappropriate thoughts towards you."

Qi Qingmo rarely smiled, "If you're already thinking about my body, doesn't that count as craving?"

Lin Zichen, "It's fundamentally different."

Qi Qingmo lightly said, "The body is an insignificant Body Aperture, no matter how pleasurable, it doesn't amount to much."

"Only pleasure of the spirit can be truly satisfying."

"Once your spiritual power grows stronger, you will understand the meaning of my words."

Pleasure of the spirit is the real pleasure?

Lin Zichen didn't understand and couldn't imagine how pleasurable that could be.

He thought that the deep exchanges he had with Shen Qinghan in bed were already pleasurable enough, he dared not hope for more.

"By the way, Pavilion Master, I have a question to ask you."

Lin Zichen suddenly remembered something he wanted to ask Qi Qingmo.

Qi Qingmo, "What is it?"

Lin Zichen, "During the previous attack on the city center by the Divine Plant Cult using a pack of beasts, a Nine-Tailed Fox Demon used a Charm Technique on me, saying that over time I would only have eyes for her, unable to accommodate any other women. I'm somewhat concerned about this."

"Let me see."

Qi Qingmo said as she opened her eyes and scrutinized Lin Zichen's body closely, peering inside to see if there was an issue.

After a thorough examination,

Qi Qingmo stated, "There is a slight issue, an Emotion Mark was planted inside your Divine Sense, but I've already dealt with it for you, it's fine now."

There indeed was something wrong, that Su Jiujie wasn't just scaring me...

Lin Zichen felt a surge of relief, thankful that he took it seriously and consulted Qi Qingmo, otherwise the consequences would have been unimaginable.

Over the next while, the two of them chatted sporadically.

Before they knew it, two hours had passed.

Shen Qinghan, who had been sleeping in the room, had now woken up.

With sleepy eyes, she walked out of the room, greeted them with a "Good morning," then sat down on the sofa beside the Bronze Ancient Coffin.

Walking over, her gait showed no discomfort at all; it was impossible to tell she had been put through quite an ordeal by Lin Zichen in the room last night.

After all, she was no longer merely human, but a High Level Creature with a powerful physical body, especially with the genes of Living Dead Slugs inside her; minor injuries below were nothing.

With just a blink of an eye, she was almost healed.

"Lin Zi, have you had breakfast yet?"

Shen Qinghan leaned her right hand on the armrest of the sofa, resting her chin in her palm as she looked at Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen, "Not yet."

Shen Qinghan rubbed her eyes, her voice still slightly lazy, "What do you want to eat? I'll go make something for you now."

Lin Zichen, "Anything is fine, I'll eat whatever you make."

After thinking for a moment, Shen Qinghan asked, "How about boiling some Living Dead Slugs porridge?"

Lin Zichen, "That sounds good."

After deciding what to have for breakfast.

Shen Qinghan quickly went to the washroom to freshen up, then headed to the refrigerator, took out the ingredients for the Living Dead Slugs porridge, and leisurely walked into the kitchen.

About half an hour later.

The porridge was ready.

Shen Qinghan, as always, served a bowl of porridge in the living room, first feeding Lin Zichen a spoonful, then taking one herself, looking very loving.

Meanwhile, Qi Qingmo, lying on the Bronze Ancient Coffin, was as calm as ever, feeling no disturbance in her heart, and not at all like she was being fed dog food.

...

In the blink of an eye.

Afternoon arrived.

After completing the blood transfusion work, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan went back to their room to rest.

No sooner had they lain down on the bed than Shen Qinghan couldn't help using her tender little foot to hook Lin Zichen's leg and asked in a sweet voice, "Lin Zi, do you want to continue like last night?"

Lin Zichen responded, "We just did it last night, doesn't it hurt down there?"

Shen Qinghan shook her head, "It doesn't hurt much, just feels a bit numb, it's no bother."

Hearing her say this, Lin Zichen didn't hold back anymore and began to have a deep conversation with her, further fostering their affection for each other.

This conversation lasted for a full three hours, and it was getting dark outside the window.

After finishing, Lin Zichen lay in bed for a short nap to gather strength and energy, and after waking up, he headed to the living room to give Qi Qingmo a blood transfusion.

However, when he arrived in the living room, he found that Qi Qingmo was not there.

She was neither lying in the Bronze Ancient Coffin resting nor sitting in it studying the Beast Core.

"Curious, where has the Pavilion Lord gone?"

Seeing that Qi Qingmo was not there, Lin Zichen felt puzzled.

Shen Qinghan speculated, "The Pavilion Lord might feel that staying in the dormitory all the time is too stifling and went out for some fresh air."

Lin Zichen felt it was unlikely, but he didn't dwell on it too much.

It was quite normal for Qi Qingmo, being so powerful, to come and go without a trace.

It was best just to stay calm about it.

...

At the same time.

Above the high skies of Shanhai City.

A man and a woman, a hundred meters apart, hovered face-to-face in the sky filled with clouds.

The man was Vice Governor Ye Yongsheng.

The woman was Tianren Pavilion Lord, Qi Qingmo.

While sizing up Qi Qingmo, Ye Yongsheng asked calmly, "The beast herds from the Origin Land and those on Earth, did you handle them?"

With an expressionless face, Qi Qingmo said, "What if I did, what if I didn't?"

"May I ask, fellow daoist, what is your identity?"

Seeing Qi Qingmo wearing a Taoist robe, Ye Yongsheng referred to her as "fellow daoist."

Qi Qingmo casually replied, "Tianren Pavilion Lord."

"Tianren Pavilion Lord?"

Ye Yongsheng raised an eyebrow, surprised that the person before him was the founder of the Blood Tempering Technique.

No, the founding mother.

Soon.

Ye Yongsheng invited Qi Qingmo, "I wonder if the Pavilion Lord could accompany me to the Capital City for a cup of Spiritual Tea to discuss some mutual doubts?"

His 'doubts' referred to his curiosity about Qi Qingmo.

He wanted to understand what kind of being she really was and why her power was so formidable.

Qi Qingmo didn't rush to answer but asked a question instead, "What do you know about Origin Force?"

"Are you referring to the Origin Force inside the Beast Core?"

"Yes."

"In this world, there aren't more than 10 people who understand Origin Force better than I do."

Ye Yongsheng said confidently.

Qi Qingmo replied, "Then let's go, go to the Capital City for tea."

...

PS: Please, I need Monthly Pass recommendations!

# Chapter 395: 232, Unparalleled Genius! Lin Ziying!

"Since the Pavilion Master isn't here, let's go back to our room and continue, we can wait for the Pavilion Master while doing it..."

In the living room, Shen Qinghan hesitated for a moment, her pretty face blushed slightly as she suggested.

Hearing this suggestion, Lin Zichen was also shocked.

Naughty girl indeed, the name really wasn't called wrong.

She had just tasted it and was already addicted, her mind full of this matter.

"Is it okay?"

Seeing that Lin Zichen didn't immediately respond, Shen Qinghan clung to his arm and shook it while cooing softly.

Lin Zichen: "Wouldn't doing this too frequently be bad for the body?"

Shen Qinghan disagreed: "We are High Level Creatures now, our bodies are impervious to swords and spears, just a little friction, how could it possibly be bad for us?"

Upon hearing this, Lin Zichen thought it made sense.

Right, they were High Level Creatures whose bodies couldn't be harmed by weapons, and they had Living Dead Slugs genes that could repair body damage indefinitely. Just a mere friction couldn't harm them.

Let alone just frequently, even continuously for several days, it probably wouldn't cause any harm.

This was one of the benefits brought by Evolution.

The statement 'excess of sensuality harms the body,' when applied to Evolvers, was a false proposition.

"Let's go, let's go back to our room and continue."

No matter whether Lin Zichen wanted to do it or not, Shen Qinghan pulled him towards their room.

She thought, since she had served him in bed for so long before, now it was his turn to pay back.

Marital life, healthy only when there's give and take.

...

In the room.

On the bed.

Right after they had enhanced their relationship, they both lay flat on the bed, breathing lightly.

While catching her breath, Shen Qinghan suddenly thought of something and said with some worry:

"Lin Zi, you said the Pavilion Master is so powerful, what if she sees everything we do in our room in the future?"

High Level Creatures with sufficient spiritual power can perceive through any obstacle with their senses.

Shen Qinghan thought, given Qi Qingmo's unfathomable strength, her spiritual power must be strong too.

Whatever she and Lin Zichen do in their room, probably won't escape Qi Qingmo's sensory perception.

This kind of life under someone else's observation felt very uncomfortable.

Lin Zichen responded lightly: "The Pavilion Master could do it if she wanted, but she isn't that idle."

He thought, with Qi Qingmo's emotionally detached nature, she'd hardly bother to spy on others deepening their relationship.

For the Tianren Pavilion Lord, she would rather spend time lying in the Bronze Ancient Coffin resting or studying the Origin Force in a Beast Core than spying.

Just as he pondered about Qi Qingmo like this.

In the living room, Qi Qingmo's voice suddenly rang out: "Sorry, I really am that idle."

Hearing this, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan in the room were momentarily stunned.

After a moment of realization, Lin Zichen's face was speechless, while Shen Qinghan's face turned completely red.

The mighty Tianren Pavilion Lord, actually enjoys spying on others enhancing their relationship in the room?

Could it be any more outrageous?

After calming his emotions a bit, Lin Zichen got out of bed and walked towards the living room, where he saw Qi Qingmo sitting on the Bronze Ancient Coffin, earnestly studying the Beast Core in her hand.

Shen Qinghan did not follow him out.

Qi Qingmo's words just then directly embarrassed Shen Qinghan, making her feel extremely awkward, and she couldn't face Qi Qingmo, the voyeuristic maniac, for a while.

"Pavilion Master, when did you come back?"

Lin Zichen asked.

Qi Qingmo didn't even lift her head, her gaze constantly on the Beast Core, and spoke lightly: "I've been back for a while, seeing you two busy in the room, I didn't disturb you."

After speaking, she put away the Beast Core she was holding, raised her eyes to look at Lin Zichen, and said: "Give me a blood transfusion."

"Okay."

Lin Zichen agreed.

Soon, Qi Qingmo was lying flat on the Bronze Ancient Coffin, and Lin Zichen then placed his hands inside her Taoist robe, pressing against her chest to give her a blood transfusion.

"By the way, Pavilion Master, where had you gone just now?"

Lin Zichen asked curiously.

After many blood transfusion contacts, he felt he had become much more familiar with Qi Qingmo.

It wasn't as distant as before.

He could ask whatever he wanted to ask at any time.

While absorbing his Qi-Blood, Qi Qingmo replied: "A Vice Governor named Ye Yongsheng came looking for me, saying he wanted to have a chat. I also had some questions to ask, so I went to talk with him."

Ye Yongsheng...

Hearing this name made Lin Zichen's mind fluctuate a bit.

Ye Yongsheng had said before that he would ensure the safety of Lin Zichen and his family, but it turned out to be just empty talk with no actual arrangements.

About this matter, Lin Zichen still remembered and would eventually confront Ye Yongsheng.

It wasn't that he was petty and insisted on revenge.

But Ye Yongsheng's actions had directly put him and his family in danger, and this was something that couldn't be overlooked.

Whoever overlooks it gets struck by lightning.

Lin Zichen then asked: "Pavilion Master, what exactly did you talk about with Vice Governor Ye?"

Qi Qingmo answered: "Not much, he was understanding my identity, and I was learning about Origin Force and Origin Land from him."

"I see..."

Lin Zichen nodded, didn't ask further, and focused on giving Qi Qingmo a blood transfusion.

...

In the days that followed.

Lin Zichen was mostly staying in the dormitory giving Qi Qingmo blood transfusions.

Twice a day, one in the morning and one in the evening.

Preparing Qi Qingmo for her next entry into the Origin Land.

During this period, Shen Qinghan tried several times to enhance the relationship with Lin Zichen, but due to Qi Qingmo being inside the room, she was afraid of being spied on by Qi Qingmo, so she had to hold back.

And so the days just kept passing by.

# Chapter 396: 232, Unparalleled genius! Lin Ziying!\_2

Half a month later.

Qi Qingmo felt that his Qi-blood levels had almost built up to the amount he wanted, so after simply bidding farewell to the other two, he left the dormitory to re-enter the Origin Land in search of a way forward.

Before entering the Origin Land.

Qi Qingmo paid a visit to the Pure Human Research Institute and handed over some lower-quality Bloodbath Pills to Liu Chuanwu.

He said to consider it a resource of the Pavilion and instructed Liu Chuanwu to develop a good reward system for proper allocation.

Although Liu Chuanwu and the others couldn't provide the kind of help to Qi Qingmo that Lin Zichen could,

Qi Qingmo felt that since these people were part of his own lineage, it was still necessary to provide them with some resources.

Back in the dormitory.

No sooner had Qi Qingmo walked out the door than Shen Qinghan joyfully wrapped her arm around Lin Zichen's and said,

"Lin Zi, the Pavilion Master has finally entered the Origin Land, he'll be gone for at least a few days."

"For the next few days, we can do whatever we want, wherever we want, as many times as we want."

"We won't have to worry about being spied upon anymore."

After saying that, Shen Qinghan eagerly pulled Lin Zichen towards their room, impatient to deepen their intimacy.

Over the past half month, worried about being spied on by Qi Qingmo, Shen Qinghan hadn't dared to develop intimacy with Lin Zichen. She'd been almost bursting, and now she needed to release that pent-up tension.

To this Lin Zichen replied with a wry smile, "Why do you have such a strong urge?"

"Of course, because it feels good," Shen Qinghan responded frankly and immediately followed up with, "Don't you feel good?"

Lin Zichen replied honestly, "Well, of course, it feels good."

Shen Qinghan said, "There you go, it feels good for me, it feels good for you, and it doesn't harm our bodies, so isn't it normal for me to have a strong desire?"

Lin Zichen nodded his agreement, "That's true, it would be abnormal not to."

"Alright, enough talk, get undressed and get on the bed. I've been holding back for half a month, I feel like I'm gonna explode," Shen Qinghan urged.

As Lin Zichen was taking off his clothes, he laughed and said, "Actually, you don't have to hold back. We could do it anytime; there's no need to wait for the Pavilion Master to be away."

"But we can't, the Pavilion Master might spy on us."

"Not likely, I feel like the Pavilion Master was just teasing us that day."

"But what if what the Pavilion Master said was true?"

"Even if it was true, being spied on by the Pavilion Master won't do any harm. After all, we've both touched her."

"No way, it's too uncomfortable to be watched while doing that."

Shen Qinghan just couldn't accept being spied upon.

Actually, Lin Zichen couldn't either.

But if it was Qi Qingmo who was spying, he felt it might be okay.

There were three reasons for this.

First, Qi Qingmo was a woman.

Second, Qi Qingmo had no sexual feelings, so being spied on by her felt no different than being spied on by a mosquito.

Third, he almost touched Qi Qingmo's body every day, and when he did, it was for hours at a time. Since he had already taken advantage of her, it seemed to him that letting her have a peep didn't put him at much of a loss.

"Lin Zi, let's not talk about the Pavilion Master anymore. Let's get on with the real business," Shen Qinghan urged in a soft, enticing voice.

Hearing her tempting voice, Lin Zichen couldn't control himself and quickly became entangled with her.

...

In the blink of an eye,

ten days had passed.

Qi Qingmo had yet to return; he was still in the Origin Land, refining Exotic Beasts and collecting Beast Cores.

While she was away,

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan had been intimate from morning till night, experimenting with all sorts of new things.

One morning, after Lin Zichen had finished breakfast and had just made love with Shen Qinghan beside the dining table, his phone on the table started vibrating.

He picked it up and saw a message from Song Yuyan on WeChat.

[Yuyan Sister: Little brother Zi Chen, your sister Yuyan has finally succeeded in Opening Apertures. I've advanced to a High Level First Order creature!]

[Zi Chen: Congratulations, Sister Yuyan.]

[Yuyan Sister: You and Han Han haven't come to the institute for days. When will you come over to give us some guidance, including the Director and Weiwei?]

[Zi Chen: I'll come over after lunch.]

[Yuyan Sister: Your sister Yuyan is waiting for you two top geniuses to come over.]

[Zi Chen: Definitely.]

After replying to this message, Lin Zichen closed the chat with Song Yuyan.

Shen Qinghan, who had just cleaned herself and tossed the tissue into the trash, saw Lin Zichen chatting on WeChat and asked curiously, "Who was that, Lin Zi?"

Lin Zichen casually said, "Sister Yuyan just shared on WeChat that she successfully opened her apertures, her Biological Level has evolved to High Level First Order. She wants us to come over to guide her, the Director, and Ma Xiwei."

Shen Qinghan pouted after hearing that, "Yuyan actually came looking for you instead of me, that's so unfair."

Lin Zichen laughed, "We're together all the time, finding either of us is the same, Yuyan isn't overthinking it like you are."

The two just chatted for a bit and soon stopped.

They then sat cross-legged on the balcony, quietly focusing on assaulting their acupoints.

...

Three hours later,

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan finished lunch and headed out together to the Pure Human Research Institute.

As soon as they stepped into the institute's main gate, they heard Liu Chuanwu's excited shout: "Haha, old man I have also successfully opened my acupoints, I've become a High Level Creature!!!"

Walking in a little further, they saw a sweat-soaked Liu Chuanwu standing by the window catching his breath, his face full of excitement.

"Little Dongzhi, when I was just an Ordinary Ninth Order, I could make you beg for more. Now that I've evolved straight to High Level Second Order, watch me make you beg for mercy!"

Liu Chuanwu stood with his hands on his hips, looking triumphant.

Shen Qinghan, who had just entered, couldn't help but blush slightly upon hearing this.

Inside, Ma Xiwei's expression remained unchanged.

Even further inside, Song Yuyan rolled her eyes at Liu Chuanwu and complained, "Director, can you watch your language, please? There are many girls here in the institute!"

Liu Chuanwu had a sheepish grin, "Sorry, I got carried away with excitement. I'll definitely be more careful in the future."

No sooner had he said this than he saw Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan enter, and a bright smile spread across his face:

"The peerless pair has arrived, come on, come over and share some of your experiences with us three."

His tone wasn't sarcastic but genuinely admiring.

Upon hearing this, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan went to share their experiences.

Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan weren't really listening.

Having just evolved into High Level Creatures, their minds were filled with joy, and they weren't attentive to anything else.

Meanwhile, Ma Xiwei, who had not started opening her acupoints yet, listened extremely earnestly.

Lin Zichen glanced at Ma Xiwei and used his "Danger Perception" to inspect her physical body.

Compared to when she first joined Tianren Pavilion, she had made significant progress.

Her Body Refining progress had reached the completion of the first Tempering Skin and the first Tempering Flesh, now in the final stage of Bone Tempering, and her Biological Level had also evolved to Ordinary Eighth Order.

"Xiwei, you've made great progress, well done."

Lin Zichen praised Ma Xiwei with a smile.

Ma Xiwei felt a touch of joy in her heart upon hearing this but remained calm, saying, "Thank you."

Afterwards, she added, "It's also thanks to the Pavilion Master's Bloodbath Pills that I've been able to progress so quickly, otherwise I'd probably still be at the first Tempering Skin."

Lin Zichen: "The Pavilion Master really has been good to us."

...

After spending the afternoon at the institute and feeling it was about time, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan said they would see the others tomorrow and left the institute.

After leaving the institute, they did not go back to the dorm but went to the family building in the off-campus area to visit their parents.

When they arrived, Shen Jianye and Xu Meng were about to attend evening classes and were not at home.

So Shen Qinghan followed Lin Zichen to his home.

"Han Han, your little face looks rosy and even prettier," Zhang Wanxin greeted her with a beaming smile as soon as Shen Qinghan entered the house.

Just after she spoke, Zhang Wanxin suddenly let out a pained "ah" and clutched her stomach.

Lin Zichen quickly came forward to support Zhang Wanxin and asked with concern, "Mom, what's wrong?"

"It's nothing, just your little sister being naughty, giving me a strong kick."

"Sister?" Lin Zichen asked, puzzled.

Zhang Wanxin smiled, "Yes, sister."

In this world, knowing whether the baby is a boy or girl wasn't a secret, doctors would proactively inform the expectant mother.

Zhang Wanxin said, "Come on, touch Mom's belly and feel your sister's vitality."

After touching it, I could feel the strength.

Always kicking!

Shen Qinghan also touched it, "Sister is so impressive!"

Zhang Wanxin said with a smile, "The little cotton-padded jacket will surely be a genius like her brother."

"Aunt Xin, have you thought of a name for my sister yet?"

"I've thought of several, but haven't settled on one yet."

In the end, Lin Ziying is decided upon.

...

PS: Bowing down, begging for Monthly Passes and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 397: 233. Enter the Yuan Land! Join the Alien Human Level Genius Squad!

Ever since suspecting that his younger sister might be trouble,

Lin Zichen spent most of the following days at home with his parents, wanting to study the sister in Zhang Wanxin's belly.

Whenever Zhang Wanxin cried out in pain, he would immediately disperse his spiritual power to sense the sister in her belly, checking if the sister was kicking her legs.

He observed this for several days.

He discovered that the sister wasn't always kicking.

Sometimes she would wave her hands.

Sometimes she would pinch her own feet.

Sometimes she would suck on her fingers.

The behavior had no discernible pattern.

It didn't seem like she had awakened a system possessing any leg-kicking achievements.

Instead, she appeared to be a prematurely active fetus.

"Your sister is moving around again, she's so lively,"

On the sofa, Zhang Wanxin gently caressed her belly, smiling tenderly as she spoke.

Now over forty, she was eager to have a baby, especially a daughter.

The daughter growing in her now, seven months in the making, was the best gift she had received in years, without a doubt.

Seeing his sister moving again, Lin Zichen immediately dispersed his spiritual power to observe.

Then, he saw his sister in the belly assuming a crow riding an airplane posture, grabbing her feet with each hand, which looked quite amusing.

"I hope my sister is not any transmigrator or reincarnate, but a new life born from Mom's womb,"

Lin Zichen hoped silently in his heart.

If his sister turned out to be a transmigrator or reincarnator, he would find it very strange and not know how to interact with her.

"Lin Zi, the master has returned, he's over at the institute now, asking us to come over,"

Shen Qinghan ran over from next door to inform him.

Principal Yuan came back?

Thinking, Lin Zichen said, "Okay, let's head over now."

Zhang Wanxin checked her phone, looking at the two heading for the institute: "It's already 4 PM now. Will you come back for dinner tonight?"

"We probably won't make it back in time for dinner, Mom, don't wait up for us."

After dropping these words, Lin Zichen went out with Shen Qinghan towards the institute.

Yuan Dongzhi must have experienced a lot, having stayed in the Origin Land this long,

Lin Zichen was very interested in her experiences and eager to learn more.

...

Pure Human Research Institute.

When Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan arrived, only Song Yuyan and Ma Xiwei were in the living area, neither Liu Chuanwu nor Yuan Dongzhi in sight.

Not seeing them, Shen Qinghan curiously asked: "Where are the master and the principal?"

Song Yuyan replied irritably, "Principal Yuan just came not long ago and was immediately dragged into a room upstairs by that nasty old man, claiming something about showing off his prowess to impress Principal Yuan."

"I see..."

Shen Qinghan nodded, her cheeks slightly flushed.

Ever since having a somewhat physical relationship with Lin Zichen a while ago, she had become sensitive to matters between men and women, her mind filling with various provocative images whenever she heard related words.

After about ten minutes or so,

Liu Chuanwu and Yuan Dongzhi came down from the room upstairs.

Yuan Dongzhi had a glowing face.

Liu Chuanwu staggered, looking thoroughly drained.

It seemed, the supremely Ranked Rare Level, Yuan Dongzhi had the upper hand.

Even with Liu Chuanwu's biological level evolved to High Level Second Order, he was still outmatched by the higher Ranked Yuan Dongzhi.

"Master, long time no see,"

Upon seeing the familiar face of Yuan Dongzhi, Shen Qinghan immediately flashed a sweet smile.

Yuan Dongzhi smiled back at her, walking to the couch in front and sitting down, her voice warm: "Come, sit here with master."

"Alright."

Shen Qinghan obediently took a seat next to her.

Yuan Dongzhi turned to Lin Zichen: "Zi Chen, come sit here too, I have something important to talk to you and Qinghan about."

Lin Zichen sat down next to Shen Qinghan and asked, "Is it something urgent?"

Yuan Dongzhi didn't rush to respond, instead taking a sip of warm flower tea.

After a while, she began slowly:

"I met with my senior disciple Luo Qianxue in Origin Land and while catching up, I mentioned both of you,"

"Guess what? She said your names sounded very familiar."

My Alien Human Level senior disciple, if there are no mistakes, she must be the new student from your elementary school, the little white-haired girl named Bai Xue."

That Luo Qianxue, could she really be Bai Xue?

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were both surprised.

They had always felt Luo Qianxue looked a lot like Bai Xue, and it was very likely it was her.

But, hearing it confirmed in this moment still made them feel surprised and incredulous, feeling that the world really was full of coincidences.

"Master, does the senior sister only think my name and Lin Zi's sound familiar, or does she not remember things from our childhood?" Shen Qinghan asked.

Yuan Dongzhi said calmly, "She lost a lot of her memories, almost all about Bai Xue are forgotten."

"Ah, how could this be?"

Shen Qinghan felt quite disheartened.

The three of them used to play so well together, how could she forget everything?

Yuan Dongzhi took another sip of flower tea, her voice slow, "Once you two go down to Origin Land, you could try talking to her in person, maybe just seeing you will bring everything back."

After saying this, she put the teacup down, no longer discussing things about Luo Qianxue.

She shifted the topic immediately, saying:

"While defending against the beast horde in the Origin Land, the situation was very severe, I nearly encountered mishaps multiple times."

"Hadn't it been for a mysterious Taoist Robe Woman suddenly appearing, using her own power to annihilate the horde, I probably wouldn't have been able to come back."

# Chapter 398: 233. Enter the Origin Land! Join the Alien Human Level Genius Squad!\_2

```

"I've heard that the mysterious Taoist robe woman is the Tianren Pavilion Lord, is that true?"

When Yuan Dongzhi spoke this last sentence, his gaze shifted toward Liu Chuanwu.

Liu Chuanwu nodded, "It is true."

Yuan Dongzhi was utterly puzzled, "What exactly is going on here?"

"It's like this..."

Liu Chuanwu patiently began to explain to Yuan Dongzhi.

First, he introduced the origins of Qi Qingmo.

Then explained how she was resurrected.

Finally, he introduced her personality, strength, and stance.

The introduction wasn't comprehensive, just enough to give Yuan Dongzhi a rough understanding.

There was no helping it.

After all, Liu Chuanwu himself wasn't very familiar with Qi Qingmo.

He only knew she was powerful and someone on their side.

Beyond that, he didn't know much and couldn't be certain.

After briefly introducing Qi Qingmo,

Liu Chuanwu said to Yuan Dongzhi, "Actually, when it comes to understanding the Pavilion Lord, Zi Chen and Qinghan should know more than me, because whenever the Pavilion Lord is on Earth, she basically lives with the two of them."

Upon hearing this, Yuan Dongzhi immediately turned and asked the two, "How much do you two know about the Tianren Pavilion Lord, and would it be convenient to share with me?"

Lin Zichen took a sip of floral tea and said, "My understanding of the Pavilion Lord is pretty much the same as the Dean's, there's nothing else to add."

Yuan Dongzhi, "Then this Tianren Pavilion Lord really is mysterious."

Liu Chuanwu stroked his beard and remarked, "It's normal. After all, powerful people are mysterious, it's not possible for them to tell us everything. As long as we know this strong person is one of us, that's enough, there's no need to know more."

Yuan Dongzhi expressed acceptance, "That's indeed true."

After the conversation, she turned to Shen Qinghan and said, "Come with me to the academic office. I've exchanged for a daffodil fish gene for you to enslave in the Origin Land to further increase your Spiritual Strength."

"Thank you, Master."

Shen Qinghan didn't know what else to say, so he could only express his thanks.

Soon, both of them left the Research Institute and walked towards the administration building.

Lin Zichen chose not to follow and stayed in the Research Institute to work on his acupoints.

Both the Heart Aperture and Brain Aperture had already been opened.

The next goal was the Body Aperture.

...

Time flew by.

In the blink of an eye,

Half a month passed.

The term ended.

Lin Zichen welcomed his first college summer vacation.

By this time, he had opened a total of 4 acupoints.

2 Heart Apertures,

1 Brain Aperture,

1 Body Aperture.

Meanwhile, his Biological Level had evolved to High Sixth Order, just a step away from High High Order.

After a rigorous test of strength,

Lin Zichen felt that under certain circumstances, he should be able to rival a Rare First Order powerhouse.

His strength had made leaps and bounds compared to a short time ago.

As for Shen Qinghan, who had been inseparable from Lin Zichen, he also opened 4 acupoints.

1 Heart Aperture,

2 Brain Apertures,

1 Body Aperture.

His Biological Level had evolved to High Fifth Order,

Closely following Lin Zichen's pace

without falling too far behind.

"Strange, why hasn't the Pavilion Lord come back after so long?"

On the bed, Lin Zichen, while thrusting his waist and abdomen, frowned slightly and murmured.

He worried that Qi Qingmo might have encountered trouble in the Origin Land, concerned that he might lose a significant figure of support.

Below him, Shen Qinghan's forehead was covered in fine sweat, her voice trembling as she said,

"The Pavilion Lord is so strong, she must be okay."

"The Pavilion Lord must have found something in the Origin Land, a way to return to her peak, that's why she hasn't come out for so long."

"Maybe by the time we see the Pavilion Lord again, she will have already returned to her peak."

In reality, Shen Qinghan was also anxious about the possibility of Qi Qingmo encountering trouble in the Origin Land, but seeing Lin Zichen so worried, she had to contain her own concerns and instead say positive things to comfort him.

However, no matter how many reassurances she offered, Lin Zichen still remained worried.

After they finished in bed,

Lin Zichen picked up his phone from beside him and tapped on Yuan Dongzhi's WeChat avatar, reaching out to the well-connected Miss Yuan to see if she knew anything about the situation in the Origin Land.

He contacted her for about half an hour.

```

Yuan Dongzhi asked on his behalf in a group chat for strong individuals to see if anyone who had been to the Origin Land in the past few days had seen Qi Qingmo or heard any news about him.

Then, he came up empty-handed.

In response, Lin Zichen could only pray in his heart, hoping that Qi Qingmo hadn't encountered any trouble in the Origin Land.

...

Soon.

A week passed by.

On July 8th, during the summer break, Shanhai University suddenly became bustling.

It was the Tianren Pavilion recruiting new members.

From the students who had entered Shanhai University this year, they sought to recruit a batch of geniuses with exceptional physical talents.

In the past, the Tianren Pavilion's recruitment was always quiet, requiring Liu Chuanwu to leave the school and personally visit students door-to-door, begging them to join the Tianren Pavilion.

But now everything had changed.

With Lin Zichen as a living billboard, a large number of geniuses with exceptional physical talents came to Shanhai University on their own initiative, expressing their desire to join the Tianren Pavilion and follow the Pureblood Human Path.

"Isn't Lin Shen here, isn't Lin Shen around?"

"I've traveled thousands of miles by plane just to catch a glimpse of Lin Shen, but to my disappointment, he's not here. This is too upsetting."

"What's the rush? Once you join the Tianren Pavilion, you'll have plenty of opportunities to meet Lin Shen in the future."

"..."

In front of the Pure Human Research Institute, hundreds of geniuses with strong physical talents gathered in a bustling crowd.

The Lin Shen they talked about referred to the representative figure of the Pureblood Human Path—Lin Zichen.

Out of admiration for Lin Zichen, they had deified him.

"Everyone quiet down and line up in sequence!"

"Each line should have no more than 30 people!"

"Once the lines are organized, we'll head to the gymnasium for the body strength test!"

Liu Chuanwu stood in front of the crowd and shouted loudly.

At the sound of his voice, the geniuses promptly and orderly lined up, waiting to go to the gymnasium for the test.

Seeing that the geniuses had lined up, Liu Chuanwu didn't want to delay everyone's time and quickly led them with several Martial Arts College teachers to the gymnasium for testing.

...

Inside the research institute.

Song Yuyan stood by the window, looking down at the dense crowd of hundreds of geniuses, and couldn't help but ask Lin Zichen, who was sitting on the sofa behind her:

"Zi Chen, all these geniuses down there are your fanboys and fangirls; aren't you going to show your face?"

"I think I'll pass on showing my face. Once they successfully join the Tianren Pavilion, there will be plenty of opportunities to meet in the future," Lin Zichen said indifferently while he was working on his acupoints.

Song Yuyan said with a hint of regret, "I see quite a few pretty girls down there. If I were you, I'd definitely go down to show my face."

No sooner had she finished speaking, she added, "But with Han Han being so beautiful, I guess other girls wouldn't catch your eye."

Lin Zichen simply smiled and didn't respond.

Shen Qinghan was right there beside him; he didn't want to discuss such topics in front of her.

Many people say that once a man has had his fill of a woman, his love for her will fade until he grows weary of her.

Lin Zichen didn't feel that way at all.

Regarding Shen Qinghan, his love only grew stronger the more time they spent together.

...

Time flew by in an instant.

It was evening before they knew it.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were still refining their bodies, not wasting any minute or second that could be spent cultivating.

"After a whole day's work, we've finally finished this year's recruitment. I'm exhausted!" Liu Chuanwu came back from the gymnasium, complaining of tiredness, but his face was filled with a smile.

Song Yuyan approached and asked, "Principal, how many did we recruit?"

"Guess?" Liu Chuanwu replied with a gleeful smile.

Song Yuyan: "You think I'll guess?"

Seeing that the single older woman wouldn't guess, Liu Chuanwu didn't play coy, laughing as he said, "You might not believe it, but we directly recruited 166 people!"

"That many?!" Song Yuyan was quite shocked.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan didn't show much reaction, their faces remained calm.

Liu Chuanwu looked towards the two of them and said with a smile, "Lord Ye had initially set a goal of recruiting 100 people, and now I've directly recruited 166, successfully completing the task. You two will soon be able to enter the Origin Land."

Finally, they could enter the Origin Land...

Lin Zichen felt a flicker of excitement within.

He had long anticipated the Origin Land and wanted to witness the world known as the high-end version of Earth.

At the same time, he also wanted to see just how strong these so-called Alien Human Level geniuses were.

"I hope that the Pavilion Master, whom I haven't seen in a long time, isn't in trouble in the Origin Land but is too busy claiming territory and ruling to return, so he can continue to be my support," Lin Zichen silently hoped.

...

PS: Holding out my bowl, seeking Monthly Passes and recommendation votes!

# Chapter 399: 234. Dimensional Strike on Alien Human Level Genius

Origin Land, City No. 1.

The twenty-eight members of the Alien Human Level Genius squad were all gathered in a large training room.

Each one was panting heavily, their bodies drenched in sweat, faces etched with exhaustion.

They had obviously just completed an intense training session.

Standing in front of this group of Alien Human Level geniuses was a bald man with piercing eyes.

The bald man was a high-order rare powerhouse in City No. 1, responsible for providing special training for the 28 members of the Alien Human Level squad to further enhance their strength.

At the moment, the bald man looked around at the Alien Human Level Geniuses before him and said in a booming voice,

"Today's test results, for me, have been both surprising and disappointing."

"The surprise is that Qianxue's progress has been so significant that it's staggering."

"Before joining the special training, she was ranked 13th in strength among this 28-person squad, barely making it to the middle tier."

"However, after just one month of special training, she has now moved up to 9th place in team strength and successfully entered the top 10."

"Keep in mind, she's only 19 years old now, and the oldest among you is already 29."

"In this squad of Alien Human Level Geniuses, the youngest team leader to take office was 25 years old, and I have high hopes that she can break this record."

The bald man had nothing but praise for Luo Qianxue, placing great expectations on her.

As they listened to the bald man's remarks, apart from Luo Qianxue, the other 27 geniuses were filled with a sense of urgency and immense pressure.

Each of them was a genius among geniuses.

From childhood to adulthood, they were the otherworldly beings that their peers could only look up to but never reach.

And yet, even such dazzling figures seemed somewhat pale in comparison to Luo Qianxue at the moment.

Truly, you don't know hurt until you compare.

"Heh, she isn't even human. What's the point of comparing us to her? It's meaningless..."

A female genius in her early twenties muttered under her breath.

The bald man's eyebrows instantly furrowed upon hearing this.

He turned to the female genius, his voice severely chastizing, "Zhao Zixuan, what kind of talk is that? What do you mean there's no point in comparing yourself to an Alien? Do you realize that Earth's greatest enemy has never been Exotic Beasts or Exotic Plants, but Aliens?"

"If we can't even match the Aliens, how are we to contend with them?"

"The reason the higher-ups are willing to provide you with so many rare Evolution Resources is precisely so that you can surpass the Aliens!"

"Zhao Zixuan, if you dare say such idiotic remarks again, I will request to reduce your Evolution Resources and allocate them to those who deserve them!"

"..."

Upon hearing the bald man's words, Zhao Zixuan immediately showed a nervous expression, "Instructor Lan, I was wrong. I won't speak like that ever again!"

Lan Tianbai didn't respond to Zhao Zixuan, but turned his head to Luo Qianxue and said, "Qianxue, keep it up and strive to become the youngest team leader in history."

"Mhm."

Luo Qianxue replied succinctly.

She didn't like Lan Tianbai.

Lan Tianbai often used her Alien status to motivate the other members of the team, which made her, already unpopular with the others, even more disliked.

As an instructor, Lan Tianbai was aware of Luo Qianxue's disapproval of him.

But he didn't care at all.

His mission was to make these Alien Human Level Geniuses stronger, not to be liked by them.

Moreover, the higher-ups had accepted Luo Qianxue, an Alien, for the very purpose of spurring Earth's young geniuses into action, to have a barramundi effect.

"Zhao Zixuan, Yao Yiweng, He Chutao, Nangong Liuyun, Huang Xing, Qian Yifei, Bai Jie, you seven stay behind for extra training."

"The rest of you may leave."

"Those who are due for out-of-city training should go for it and not waste time idly in the city."

Lan Tianbai said to the myriad of geniuses before him.

Upon hearing his words, except for the seven who were called out to stay, everyone else headed out of the training room.

Luo Qianxue was the fastest to leave.

She didn't want to stay a moment longer and preferred to be alone.

As she walked,

Two young men from the team walked behind her, chatting as they went.

"Luo Qianxue's evolution is too fast. Only a while ago, she had just reached the strength of a High Level Sixth Order, and now after just one month of special training, she has evolved to the strength of a High Level Seventh Order. It's terrifying."

Tall young man Zhao Qingxian couldn't help but sincerely express his amazement as he watched Luo Qianxue in front of him.

The shorter young man Zhang Tao said calmly, "It is terrifying, but the two of us won't necessarily fall behind her, we have advantages that she doesn't possess."

Zhao Qingxian nodded, "True, being Earthlings, our bodies have great tolerance and can undergo Genetic Fusion, whereas she, as an Alien, cannot do that."

Zhang Tao replied with composure, "Don't look at our current rate of progress as being slower than hers. Once our Biological Level evolves to the Rare Level, we will be able to fuse genes of Exotic Beasts of higher tiers, and our strength will skyrocket, easily leaving her behind."

Zhao Qingxian agreed, "It's inevitable."

The touted best duo of the team were thus conversing, each firmly believing that, having reached the Great Perfection of a High Order Ninth Level, they would not be outdone by Luo Qianxue.

Before long,

Except for the seven left behind for additional training, all the others had left the training room.

Lan Tianbai said to the seven of them, "You seven performed too poorly, training for an entire month with hardly any visible progress."

# Chapter 400: 234. Dimensionality Reduction Attack on Alien Human Level Genius\_2

"From today, you all must stay in the training room for extra practice. You can leave once you've met the standards,"

"Do you understand?"

"..."

"Understood!"x7

The seven almost said in unison.

Lan Tianbai nodded, "That's good. Although the seven of you have high evolutionary talents, your current strength is too weak to support you heading out of the city for solo training."

"You must realize that the exotic beasts outside won't wait for you to grow slowly; seeing that you're not strong, they will tear you apart on the spot."

"Until your strength has increased, all of you must earnestly put in extra training time in the training room!"

"Talent that hasn't grown is not talent at all, do you understand?"

"..."

"Understood!"x7

The seven said again in unison.

Lan Tianbai nodded in satisfaction once again, then said loudly, "In a month, I will test you again; I hope everyone can pass by then."

...

Half a month later.

Earth.

Shanhai University.

Pure Human Research Institute.

Lin Zichen was sitting cross-legged on the rooftop of the institute, bathing in the breeze as he worked on his acupoints.

In the past period.

The diligent him had successfully opened one brain aperture and one body aperture.

He had now opened a total of six acupoints.

Two each in the heart aperture, brain aperture, and body aperture.

His biological level had hence evolved to High-Level Sixth Order Great Perfection and would evolve to High-Level Seventh Order before long.

Over half an hour later.

Lin Zichen finished working on his acupoints and decided to take a break.

He pulled out his phone from his pocket, planning to refresh himself by checking the news to catch up on recent events.

When he opened the news app, he just received a message on WeChat.

He checked WeChat, discovering it was the secretary of the Vice Governor Ye Yongsheng who had sent the message.

The content briefly stated that the two of them now met the requirements and could enter the Origin Land to join the Alien Human Level Genius team. At 8 AM on the third day from now, a private plane would come to Shanhai University to take them to the Capital City, and then through the biological channel into City no.1.

"Lin Zi, what are you looking at?"

Shen Qinghan, who had just finished working on her acupoints, noticed Lin Zichen looking at his phone and curiously leaned in to ask.

Before Lin Zichen could answer, she read the content on the phone and couldn't help but exclaim in surprise,

"Ah?"

"We're entering the Origin Land in three days?"

"Why is it so sudden?"

For entering the Origin Land, she felt both excitement and nervousness.

"It is quite sudden."

Lin Zichen put away his phone and said lightly, "After entering the Origin Land this time, who knows when we'll be able to return to Earth. In the next three days, let's go home and spend time with our parents."

Shen Qinghan, "Mmm, let's spend good time with our parents."

...

In the blink of an eye.

Three days went by.

Under the reluctant eyes of their parents.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, each carrying a large backpack, hurried towards the administration building of the inner campus.

The two were heading to the rooftop of the administration building to board the plane.

"The parents can't see us anymore, let's take down the backpacks and I'll put them in the storage space,"

When they reached a secluded corner, Lin Zichen stopped and told Shen Qinghan.

Shen Qinghan didn't take off her backpack but shook her head and said,

"Let's not. I think it's better to carry it ourselves. Otherwise, others might ask why we aren't bringing anything and explaining might be troublesome."

"True."

Lin Zichen nodded in agreement, thinking that he had considered too little.

Soon, they reached the rooftop of the administration building.

Yuan Dongzhi, Liu Chuanwu, and Song Yuyan were all there, all to see them off.

"Zi Chen, Han Han, you two must be careful in the Origin Land. Don't risk it for some evolution resources; it's not worth it,"

Song Yuyan, assuming the role of an older sister, advised the two with concern.

After she finished, Yuan Dongzhi also spoke up, "Luo Qianxue is somewhat reclusive now and basically doesn't interact with others. When you two meet her, try not to be too enthusiastic right away."

"Yes, I know, Master."

Shen Qinghan nodded obediently.

Liu Chuanwu looked at Lin Zichen, reminding him, "Zichen, once you get familiar inside the Origin Land, remember to inquire about the Pavilion Master's whereabouts and see what exactly the situation is there, and why he hasn't returned for so long."

"Rest assured, Director, I remember," Lin Zichen replied.

In this world, he cared about Qi Qingmo's situation more than anyone else.

The sky-reaching Qi Qingmo, whom he had finally managed to rely on, was his foster mother who often provided him with evolutionary resources.

Once inside the Origin Land, he would, by all means, search for news of Qi Qingmo.

...

Soon after,

a rumble echoed from the sky.

The aircraft designated to take Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan to Capital City had arrived.

It was a ten-seater helicopter.

After briefly bidding farewell to Yuan Dongzhi and others,

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan quickly boarded the helicopter, speeding off to Capital City thousands of miles away.

On the way,

Lin Zichen asked Ye Yongsheng's secretary, "Secretary Zhang, isn't Lord Ye here?"

Secretary Zhang said calmly, "The Province Lord is always busy, and most of the time, he is not available. The last time you met him, it just happened to be when he was free, which is a rare occurrence every ten years."

"I see..."

Lin Zichen nodded and did not inquire further.

...

In less than half an hour,

the helicopter had transported Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan to Capital City.

The speed was unbelievably fast.

The helicopter landed directly at the military zone of Biological Passageway No. 1, and Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were immediately led to the entrance.

The journey was tightly scheduled without unnecessary delays.

At the entrance,

the leading person turned back, handed over a simplified manual to Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, and asked both of them to carefully go through the precautions inside.

Lin Zichen took the manual, glanced through it quickly, and memorized the contents by heart.

None of it was new.

It mainly discussed the Domain Power rejection inside the Origin Land, dizzy and nauseous feelings for first-timers, which would wear off after a few days of adaptation.

Beyond that, it covered some rules that needed to be followed inside the city of the Origin Land and how to adapt to life there.

After all, the environment in the Origin Land differed significantly from Earth.

In the Origin Land, many chemical and physical reactions could not occur, meaning it was essentially a primitive environment devoid of any technological devices.

For geniuses like Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, who had grown up on Earth, adapting completely to this environment would not be easy.

"For two individuals like you, who entered the Alien Human Level Genius list as adults, it's my first time seeing such a case despite having guarded Biological Passageway No. 1 for many years,"

a guard at the entryway commented with a smile.

Normally, those capable of entering the Alien Human Level Genius list would have shown their talents early in childhood and been brought up in the Origin Land accordingly.

Entering as adults seemed unreasonable and incredibly surprising.

After all, the growth of evolutionary talents usually followed a traceable pattern, and sudden outstanding performance after adulthood was rare.

"Is that so..."

Lin Zichen casually responded, not engaging further with the guard.

After speaking, he closed the handbook and said to the gate in front of him, "Hello, we have finished reading the manual. Can we enter the Origin Land now?"

"Of course, you can."

The gatekeeper smiled as he opened the biological passageway behind him, "The future of Earthlings rests on you. I hope you can evolve into Legendary Level Experts swiftly and become the pillars of Earth."

"Definitely,"

Lin Zichen stated calmly.

Subsequently, he and Shen Qinghan moved toward the portal, aiming to enter the Origin Land.

During this time, Shen Qinghan grasped Lin Zichen's hand tightly, filled with nervousness, anxiety, and fear of the unknown awaiting them in the Origin Land.

Lin Zichen felt her unease and gently massaged her palm to help her calm down.

The gatekeeper smiled as he opened the biological passageway behind him, "The future of Earthlings rests on you. I hope you can evolve into Legendary Level Experts swiftly and become the pillars of Earth."

"Definitely,"

Lin Zichen stated calmly.

Subsequently, he and Shen Qinghan moved toward the portal, aiming to enter the Origin Land.

During this time, Shen Qinghan grasped Lin Zichen's hand tightly, filled with nervousness, anxiety, and fear of the unknown awaiting them in the Origin Land.

Lin Zichen

...

PS: Placing my bowl out, seeking monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 401: 235, Test! Shocking everyone!

Inside the biological passage, it was pitch-black.

There was no light.

No sound.

Walking inside, it was as if one were in the vast, dark universe, deathly silent, icy cold, and terrifying.

Time passed, unmeasured.

Lin Zichen saw a point of light appear ahead.

He knew they were nearly at the exit, so he immediately took Shen Qinghan's hand and quickened their pace.

About half a minute later.

The two passed through the biological passage and entered the legendary Origin Land.

The moment they stepped out of the passage.

Lin Zichen could distinctly feel an invisible pressure squeezing from all sides, enveloping his whole body like a sponge, making breathing difficult and bringing discomfort.

Is this the rejection of Domain Power?

While thinking, Lin Zichen carefully felt this intangible pressure.

By his side, Shen Qinghan held her petite mouth with her hand, her pretty face showing a bit of discomfort, looking like she was about to throw up.

"Are you feeling okay?"

Lin Zichen looked at Shen Qinghan beside him and asked with a gentle voice.

After pausing for a moment, Shen Qinghan spoke weakly, "I feel a bit uncomfortable, I probably need to adapt a little more."

Having said that, she asked, "Lin Zi, how about you? Do you feel uncomfortable?"

Lin Zichen: "I'm also a little uncomfortable, but it's bearable."

No sooner had he spoken.

A guard responsible for watching the entrance approached, asking, "May I know if you are Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan?"

Lin Zichen nodded: "Yes, we are."

While saying this, he dispersed his spiritual power to take a peek at the guard's biological information.

Very strong, a High Order High Level Expert.

Placed on Earth, they would be enough to serve as deans of the Evolution College in the two major schools.

Merely a guard, yet with a Biological Level as high as High Order High Level, the saying 'the strong are in Origin Land' indeed was not wrong.

The guard pointed toward an office on the side: "Please go over there to register your basic information, someone will escort you to your dormitory shortly."

"Okay."

Lin Zichen responded and followed with Shen Qinghan towards where the guard was pointing.

In just a moment, the two entered the office.

Inside the office, a few women were working.

As soon as Lin Zichen walked in, he dispersed his spiritual power, intuitively spying on the biological information of these women.

Their Biological Levels were all High Level Lower Order, lower than both his and Shen Qinghan's.

It was normal for office workers to have lower Biological Levels.

"You must be Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, right?"

The short-haired woman by the door saw them enter and immediately stood up with a warm smile, saying, "Come, come here and register your personal information."

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan went up to register.

The information required for registration was not much, just age, height, weight, Biological Level, and other basic information.

In just a few moments, they were done.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan then casually found a place to sit in the office, waiting for someone in charge from the Alien Human Level squad to come and fetch them.

During the wait, the women in the office frequently struck up conversations with them, trying to get close to the two.

The two were, after all, Alien Human Level Geniuses with immeasurable future prospects.

Getting their faces known now and being remembered by them could be enormously beneficial later on.

...

About ten minutes later.

A spirited woman walked in.

The moment she entered, the woman walked towards where Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were seated and asked, "May I know if you are Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan?"

"Yes, we are."

Lin Zichen replied.

He also spied on the woman's biological information, learning that her Biological Level was as high as High Level Middle Order.

From entering Origin Land until now, every person he had seen was a High Level Expert.

Origin Land truly was a world of the strong.

"You two, come with me," the woman said before turning to leave the office.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan stood up and followed her out.

All along the way.

Lin Zichen continuously surveyed the surrounding environment.

The city where he currently was, City No. 1, is the first stronghold established by Earthlings in Origin Land and is also currently the largest stronghold.

According to information, City No. 1 covers an area of about 100 square kilometers.

Equivalent to a small county in terms of size.

Surrounding the city was a hundred-meter-tall wall made of an unknown mineral, used to isolate it from the outside world.

Above the city, there was a layer of pale blue halo, like a giant bracelet covering the city, sealing it.

Inside the city, there were forests, lakes, and fields, making up a small, independently circulating ecological system.

"Lin Zi, do you still have that discomfort caused by the Domain Power rejection?" Shen Qinghan asked while walking.

Upon hearing this, Lin Zichen checked and found his body felt relaxed, no longer having that earlier difficulty in breathing.

He then said, "I've fully adapted now, there's no discomfort like at the beginning."

"Me too," Shen Qinghan said: "I feel much better now, just a bit dizzy, but I no longer feel nauseous and like vomiting."

The woman in front, upon hearing their conversation, couldn't help but smile and said, "The Domain Power within the city has been weakened, so it's normal to adapt quickly; once you are outside and face the true intensity of the Domain Power rejection, you'll need to adapt a bit more."

Not long after she finished speaking.

The woman led Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan to a building and stopped.

It was a wooden building.

Constructed from various special wooden materials.

Though it looked simple, its strength was hundreds to thousands of times stronger than reinforced concrete buildings on Earth.

"This building is the dormitory for you Alien Human Level geniuses; inside are very basic small compartments, basically just for sleeping."

# Chapter 402: 235, Test! Shocked the whole audience! \_2

The woman spoke and took out two keys from her pocket, handing them to Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, then said,

"Your dorms are 309 and 310, respectively, on the innermost side of the third floor. You can go up now and set them up simply."

"Mm, I got it, thank you."

Lin Zichen accepted the keys and thanked her.

Shen Qinghan also followed with a thank you, her voice soft,"Thank you, sister."

That "sister" truly flattered the almost 50-year-old woman, immediately filling her face with a smile.

Soon, the woman restrained her smile and pointed to a building nearby that resembled a gymnasium and told them,

"After you two have seen your dorms, just head over to that Special Training Building to check in, someone will arrange for you to join the Alien Human Level Genius team."

After dropping that sentence, the woman turned and left without another word.

In terms of warmth, she was the complete opposite of the women in the office before.

Other than when she was called "sister" by Shen Qinghan, she was very cold and had no intention of getting chummy with Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan.

After the woman left,

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan walked into the dormitory building together.

They entered dorms 309 and 310 respectively and looked around.

They were about 50 square meters in size.

There were a living room, a bedroom, a bathroom, a toilet, and a balcony.

But all were very cramped and plain.

As for furniture, there was only a bed, a desk, a few chairs, a wardrobe, and a rather large storage cabinet; beyond that, there was nothing else.

"Lin Zi, this dorm is really plain."

Shen Qinghan said after making a round inside the dorm.

Lin Zichen nonchalantly replied, "It really is plain, but it doesn't matter. We are here to improve ourselves; having a place to spend the night is enough."

Shen Qinghan nodded in agreement, "That's true."

After saying that, she continued, "Lin Zi, I want to live with you. Do you think we can apply to merge the two dorms into one bigger dorm?"

Lin Zichen said, "That should be no problem, but it's better not to start with requests. It would be best to demonstrate enough potential first, then make a request to the authorities; that way, we would have more confidence."

He was used to making requests to authorities from a young age, being a genius.

The reason Shen Qinghan and he could be in the same class at the same school during junior high and high school was because he, leveraging his status as a genius, had made that request to the school leadership.

"Lin Zi, let me be the one to make this request to the authorities this time."

Shen Qinghan said with full enthusiasm, "I am no longer the little weakling I used to be; I have grown into an Alien Human Level genius who can stand on her own. I'll definitely amaze the people here in Origin Land one day."

Lin Zichen smiled, "That's certain."

It was not encouragement but a fact.

Lin Zichen believed that, with Shen Qinghan's talent, she would eventually amaze everyone in Origin Land.

While he was believing this,

Shen Qinghan quietly closed the dorm's doors and windows and drew the curtains.

After doing these, she turned around and came back, her hands behind her back, smilingly said:

"Lin Zi, I sensed around, and no one is in this dormitory building right now. Should we take this chance to deepen our relationship?"

"..."

Hearing this, Lin Zichen couldn't help but twitch his mouth slightly.

This girl surely had a big addiction to certain deeds.

In such an unfamiliar place, she still wanted to get intimate.

Was this really the same Han Han who used to be so timid and afraid to speak loudly in front of others?

She had completely evolved into Shen Qinghan.

"Lin Zi, come on."

Shen Qinghan hooked Lin Zichen's arm and cooed as she swayed it.

Listening to her sweet voice, how could he resist?

Immediately, he fully activated his sense perception, keenly aware of any movement within a kilometer radius, then carefully got started with Shen Qinghan in the dorm.

He was a man.

And it was in his nature.

Under Shen Qinghan's seduction, losing control was quite normal.

Because the situation was special and overly exciting, the two of them finished hastily in just a few minutes.

It wasn't like in the dormitory on the ground, where they would go for at least three or four hours.

"Lin Zi, it feels so thrilling. We should try this more often in the future and experience the enhancement of emotions in different settings."

Shen Qinghan sat on the bed, swinging her delicate legs back and forth like an innocent little girl. However, the words coming out of her petite cherry lips were incredibly filthy, creating a stark contrast.

Lin Zichen raised his hand and pinched her lips, saying irritably, "It's okay to be a little filthy, but you've gone too far."

Shen Qinghan corrected him, "It's not filth, it's kink."

Lin Zichen, "Ah, okay, okay, it's kink. Whatever you say is right."

Seeing him respond like this, Shen Qinghan suddenly became displeased and pouted, "You were quite spirited when you were bonding with me just now, and now you're acting like a saint after it's over. You really are a dog!"

"Haha, I guess I am somewhat of a dog."

Lin Zichen boldly admitted, without a shred of shame.

Shen Qinghan glared at him resentfully and decided she would not sleep with him for the next few days, just to torment him!

About ten minutes later.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan cleaned up, dressed, and left together heading towards the nearby Special Training Building.

The woman they met earlier had said that once they had finished looking at the dormitory, they could go to the Special Training Building to register and join the Alien Human Level Genius team.

...

At the same time.

On the first floor of the Special Training Building.

Lan Tianyun, who is currently the instructor for the Alien Human Level Genius team.

At this moment, he was arranging for the seven geniuses who had performed poorly in the last special training to undergo testing to check the effects of the past month's training.

The seven geniuses who performed poorly last time were Zhao Zixuan, Yao Yiweng, He Chutao, Nangong Liuyun, Huang Xing, Qian Yifei, Bai Jie.

"Today, it's time to assess the results of your last month of special training. I hope all seven of you can pass smoothly and not disappoint me again," Lan Tianyun told the seven people in front of him.

All seven shouted in unison, "Understood, we definitely won't disappoint Instructor Lan!"

Lan Tianyun nodded and then briefly introduced the tests they would face.

"Today's test consists of three levels."

"The first level is the Exotic Plants Level, where you'll face a large number of exotic plants."

"After passing the Exotic Plants Level, you'll enter the second level, the Exotic Beast Level."

"As for the third level, the final level, that remains confidential."

"One thing you need to keep in mind is that before entering the final level, all of you must proceed separately; teamwork is not allowed and will be deemed failure if attempted."

"That's all I have to say, the rest is up to you to explore and figure out how to pass on your own."

With that, Lan Tianyun pressed his hand on a stone pillar beneath him, activating the runes inscribed on it.

As the runes on the pillar lit up.

The next second, a door opened in the wall leading to a large forest.

The seven Alien Human Level Geniuses immediately dashed into it, each eager to be the first to pass through.

Shortly after these seven dashed in.

A burly man over two meters tall walked in with a very attractive young man and woman.

"Instructor Lan, these are the two geniuses personally recommended by Lord Ye to join the Alien Human Level Genius team. They are now under your charge. I have urgent matters to attend to, so I'll be leaving now," he said before turning and leaving without lingering.

Lan Tianyun looked at the strikingly good-looking pair, observed them briefly, then asked, "Are you the two geniuses from Shan University, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan?"

"Yes."

Lin Zichen nodded.

Shen Qinghan didn't answer; Lin Zichen's response was also hers.

After confirming their identities.

Lan Tianyun didn't chat much with them but instead gestured to the opening ahead and said, "Both of you go in and try to get through."

...

PS: Begging bowl out, seeking Monthly Pass recommendations!

# Chapter 403: 236. Join the test! Fast Pass!

At the edge of the forest.

Zhao Zixuan, Yao Yiweng, He Chutao, Nangong Liuyun, Huang Xing, Qian Yifei, Bai Jie.

These seven competing in the test, who were all Alien Human Level Geniuses, were chatting intermittently.

"What do you think the final level will be?" Zhao Zixuan, with her hair in a bun, asked.

He Chutao, also a girl, said, "The first level is Exotic Plants, the second level is Exotic Beasts, and for the third level, there's no need to even think about it—it must be Aliens."

Aliens were Earthlings' greatest enemy.

The strong ones in the city had captured many Aliens and imprisoned them in special detention rooms for research.

Occasionally, they also used these Aliens as a test for the younger generation, to train them.

"No matter what the third level is, I will conquer all, and be the first to complete it."

The youth named Nangong Liuyun coolly left those words behind.

Suddenly, he flashed forward and rushed into the forest first.

"Hah, you think you can be first with me around?"

Huang Xing, the youth, sneered and quickly dashed into the forest as well.

Seeing this, the other five also sequentially charged into the forest.

"I'll go through the middle!"

"I'll take this side!"

"Then I'll take this side!"

As their voices fell, these five other Alien Human Level Geniuses all rushed into the forest from different directions and soon disappeared.

...

Meanwhile.

At the entrance near the wall.

Hearing that they were about to enter and participate in the test, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan both felt it was a bit sudden.

However, they didn't think too much about it and started walking inside.

But before they could take more than a few steps, Lan Tianbai called out to them from behind.

"Hold on, you two, let me explain the test rules first."

After finishing his sentence, Lan Tianbai continued, "This test consists of three levels."

"The first level is the Plant Level."

"The second level is the Exotic Beast Level."

"The third level is the Confidential Level."

"Before entering the third level, everyone must proceed alone, no teams allowed."

"That's it for the rules, go ahead."

After saying that, Lan Tianbai waved his hand, signaling for them to hurry inside.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan wasted no time, and quickly walked into the entrance on the wall.

After watching the two enter,

Lan Tianbai turned and walked upstairs to the rooftop to use a special binoculars to overlook the forest and observe the nine participants' performance in the test.

There were no surveillance devices in Origin Land, so they had to rely on human observation.

Soon.

Lan Tianbai reached the rooftop.

Just as he was about to pick up the binoculars and observe the performance of the nine in the forest below,

several imposing figures swiftly passed overhead.

Lan Tianbai looked up, only to see that it was City Lord Qin Chuan and a group of high-ranking city officials.

As Lan Tianbai looked up, Qin Chuan was also peering down.

Seeing the Alien Human Level Geniuses who were taking the test in the forest, he spoke to the two people behind him,

"Old Qian, Old Bai, I heard your grandsons performed poorly last time and had to stay for special training."

"Your grandsons are testing in the forest below; since we're free right now, shall we go down and have a look?"

"..."

"Let's have a look. That kid keeps bragging about how much he's improved after a month of special training, and I want to see just how much he has improved."

"Coincidentally, my grandson also said he made huge strides and will surely be first. Why not compare the two?"

"Alright, let's bet 10 grams of Source Crystals."

"10 grams is too little; how about 100 grams?"

"Bring it!"

After exchanging these few words,

Qin Chuan and the others swiftly descended to the rooftop of the Special Training Building below.

Lan Tianbai, surprised by the sudden descent of these leaders, thought there was some issue and immediately got nervous.

Feeling very uncomfortable,

after a moment to gather himself,

Lan Tianbai hurriedly stepped forward and respectfully greeted each leader, "City Lord, Qian Deputy City Lord, Shang Deputy City Lord, Chief Chen, Captain Zhang..."

Address the City Lord as City Lord, and add a surname before 'Deputy City Lord' for the others, aiming for a high EQ.

The leaders didn't respond verbally but simply nodded in acknowledgement.

Qin Chuan walked to the edge of the rooftop, looming high to observe the testing in the forest below.

To make it easier for others to see, he projected his spiritual power, using spirit projection to display the test scene in the forest right in front of them.

"Old Bai, your Bai Jie isn't doing well, his progress is way too slow, he's almost at the bottom."

A Deputy City Lord surnamed Qian, watching the forest test scene in front of them, laughed and spoke to Deputy City Lord Bai beside him.

This Deputy City Lord's grandson, Qian Yifei, was the fastest amongst them all.

Moreover, his speed was significantly faster than the others.

There was a high chance he would be the first to complete the test.

Deputy City Lord Bai indifferently said, "Being fast in the beginning doesn't mean he will be fast in the end, Old Qian, you are celebrating too early."

As the City Lord, Qin Chuan agreed with the Deputy City Lord's words and laughed, "Old Bai is right, some are skilled at dealing with Exotic Plants, others with Exotic Beasts, Old Qian, celebrating so early might backfire on you."

"Backfire? Unlikely."

Deputy City Lord Qian stroked his beard, smiling confidently, "Not to keep it from you, my lad just fused with a Rare Level Exotic Beast Gene last week. His strength has surged tremendously, and he is definitely number one among these participants."

Deputy City Lord Bai raised an eyebrow, "Oh? Which Exotic Beast Gene did he fuse with?"

Deputy City Lord Qian laughed, "No rush, you'll know when you see it later."

Deputy City Lord Bai also smiled, "Making it sound so mysterious, I really want to see just how much your grandson has improved, just don't be the one getting a slap in the face later."

# Chapter 404: 236. Join the test! Fast Pass!\_2

At this moment, a female leader standing nearby, who was also the Deputy City Lord surnamed Shangguan, spoke indifferently, "Don't underestimate others. My little grandson, Nangong Liuyun, is not inferior to either of your grandsons."

Upon hearing this, the leader surnamed Qian, smiled and asked, "Does City Lord Shangguan want to place a bet as well?"

Deputy City Lord Shangguan smiled and said, "Since I've spoken up, naturally I'll take the bet. I can't afford a large amount of Source Crystals, but I can still come up with 100 grams."

"..."

While these three individuals, the leader surnamed Qian, the Deputy City Lord surnamed Bai, and the Deputy City Lord surnamed Shangguan, were making their bets,

Qin Chuan, who was the City Lord, suddenly noticed two unfamiliar faces in the forest and turned to ask Lan Tianyun, "Who are the two young people in the forest that I don't recognize?"

Upon hearing this, everyone followed Qin Chuan's gaze, and then saw a young man and woman with exceptionally good looks on the projection screen, prompting a wave of confusion in their minds— who were these two, and why did they seem so unfamiliar?

In response to the leaders' curiosity, Lan Tianyun respectfully answered, "Replying to the City Lord, these two are precisely the geniuses that Lord Ye had previously named to join the Alien Human Level Genius team."

"The two geniuses mentioned by Lord Ye?"

Qin Chuan muttered to himself in a low voice, then continued to ask, "Are they from Shanhai University?"

Lan Tianyun: "Yes."

Qin Chuan nodded and said nothing, his gaze fixed on Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan in the projection.

He was intrigued by these two geniuses whom Ye Yongsheng had nominated to join the Alien Human Level Genius team, curious about what made them so extraordinary that Ye Yongsheng paid them such great attention.

Unlike his interest, the other leaders were dismissive.

Especially the leader surnamed Qian and the Deputy City Lord surnamed Bai, who held deep-seated prejudices against talents who grew up on Earth, now looked down on Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan with contempt.

The leader surnamed Qian said dismissively, "These geniuses who have grown up comfortably on Earth are like flowers in a greenhouse, the product of a monkey ruling the mountains where there are no tigers."

"Having entered the Origin Land, they are bound to face setbacks one hundred percent. "

"Let's hope they don't become so dispirited from the blow that they start doubting life itself; instead, they must learn from their shame and turn it into strength, striving to better themselves."

"..."

The Deputy City Lord surnamed Bai chuckled and said, "They're not likely to get knocked down so easily; any talent Lord Ye takes notice of must surely have the right disposition. If they get struck down, they will certainly be able to learn from their shame and press on."

"However, having reigned supreme on Earth and receiving countless accolades, they'll probably take quite a hit emotionally when they witness the power of geniuses who have grown and trained in the Origin Land since their childhood."

"Not to mention, they are likely to be at the bottom of the group for a year or two before they can slowly get accustomed and understand their own position."

"..."

When discussing Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, besides City Lord Qin Chuan, all the other leaders unanimously looked down on these two geniuses who had grown up on Earth.

It was not an unfounded contempt.

But rather, a contempt based on reason and evidence.

Firstly, top-tier geniuses normally start displaying their astounding talents from a young age and are then selected by the human elite to be sent to the Origin Land for training early on.

Those who were not chosen simply lacked outstanding Evolutionary Talent.

From this perspective, the talents from Earth were already at a disadvantage from the starting line.

Secondly, the Origin Land is a highly enhanced version of Earth, where the opportunities and risks far surpass those of Earth. This gives the geniuses who grow up in the Origin Land a further advantage over those who grow up on Earth.

Simply put,

The geniuses who grow up on Earth are the top students of a regular class.

The geniuses who grow up in the Origin Land are the top students of an elite class like Tsinghua or Peking University.

The difference between the two is as vast as heaven and earth, with no grounds for comparison.

...

On the other side.

At the edge of the forest.

Lin Zichen analyzed some traces in front of him to determine which directions had been traversed by people.

He then said to Shen Qinghan beside him, "No one's passed through here; you enter the forest from this side, and I'll go alongside you."

Shen Qinghan obediently nodded and said, "Okay, I got it."

Lin Zichen: "Then, let's go in now."

Shen Qinghan: "Alright."

The two of them did not engage in idle chatter and quickly separated, each entering the forest to join the test.

After entering,

Lin Zichen immediately spread out his spiritual power to sense the situation within the forest.

Every flower, blade of grass, and tree, including Shen Qinghan not far away, and the seven Alien Human Level geniuses who had entered the forest earlier, were all within his range of perception.

"4396 meters."

"3348 meters."

"2800 meters."

"2209 meters."

"2200 meters."

"1557 meters."

"1024 meters..."

Lin Zichen murmured, reciting the distance between himself and those seven Alien Human Level geniuses ahead.

The numbers were accurate to each meter.

"Hmm?"

Suddenly, Lin Zichen frowned.

He realized he was being watched.

The source of the surveillance was the rooftop of the Special Training Building behind him.

"It's not the instructor from just now who is watching..."

"The watcher is very powerful..."

"There's someone else watching..."

Thinking this, Lin Zichen turned to look at the rooftop of the Special Training Building behind him, focused his spiritual power there, and quickly sensed the watcher—Qin Chuan.

Upon sensing this watcher for the first time,

Lin Zichen immediately employed "Danger Perception," attempting to pry into Qin Chuan's biometric information.

But after a while, he couldn't make anything out.

The gap in Biological Levels between them was too great.

Lin Zichen's "Danger Perception" was ineffective against Qin Chuan.

...

At the same time,

Qin Chuan, who was on the rooftop of the Special Training Building, was deeply shocked.

As the City Lord of No. 1 City, his strength was immense, able to shield against most perception methods.

Yet, just now, the spiritual power he dispersed was actually sensed by Lin Zichen.

This was somewhat unbelievable to him.

"A spiritual series genius, huh?"

"Interesting."

"He truly has some skills, as expected of the genius Ye Yongsheng noticed..."

Qin Chuan thought, quickly shifting his attention to Shen Qinghan on the other side.

After witnessing Lin Zichen's strong Spiritual Perception Ability, he now wanted to assess Shen Qinghan's capabilities.

After observing for about several minutes.

Qin Chuan thought to himself, "Is that young lady also a spiritual series genius?"

"Yet her spiritual power doesn't seem particularly strong, not enough to be selected for the Alien Human Level genius team."

"There must be some other unique aspect to her, I'll observe a bit longer and see."

"..."

Inside the forest,

Lin Zichen withdrew his spiritual power from the rooftop of the Special Training Building and started to concentrate on clearing the level.

The first level was the Plant Level.

Wherever his gaze landed, there were all sorts of bizarre and exotic plants.

There were towering Exotic Trees with vines entangled around them.

There were Exotic Flowers with gaping maws.

And there were Exotic Herbs bristling with poison spikes.

These aggressive exotic plants, now like tigers blocking the way, grew wildly on every inch of the ground, tightly clogging the path ahead.

Facing these troublesome exotic plants, Lin Zichen had a thought and used both "Advanced Spirit" and "Forest Lord" Biometric Attributes simultaneously, instantly bringing all the exotic plants within a hundred meters radius under control.

Then, he activated Fast Pass mode, taking the shortest straight path and rushing toward the depths of the forest at high speed.

As Lin Zichen approached,

The exotic plants, which had acted as obstacles, uprooted themselves one after another to clear a wide path, allowing Lin Zichen to pass smoothly.

"4000 meters."

"3000 meters."

"2000 meters."

"1000 meters..."

While sprinting at high speed, Lin Zichen silently counted the distance between him and the first place in his mind.

In just under a minute, he had closed the gap from the initial 4396 meters to the current 1000 meters.

At this rate of closing the distance,

In another 20 seconds, he would overtake the current first place, becoming the first to enter the second level.

...

PS: I'm putting out my bowl, asking for Monthly Passes and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 405: 237, Fast Pass! Shocking the entire audience!

20 seconds passed in the blink of an eye.

Lin Zichen emerged unscathed from the Exotic Plant Level and arrived at the Exotic Beast Level of the second stage.

Elsewhere.

Special Training Building.

On the rooftop.

The leaders from City No.1, including Qin Chuan, were utterly shocked and couldn't believe their eyes when they saw that Lin Zichen had fast-passed the Exotic Plant Level in just over a minute without a scratch.

"What's happening, why aren't the exotic plants in the forest attacking him, and are even uprooting themselves to make way for him?"

"Could it be... like the heretics from the Divine Plant Cult, he has fused with the gene of the Wood Elf?"

"No, that's not right, he's on the Pureblood Human Path of Body Refinement, he hasn't fused with any Exotic Beast Gene, so he shouldn't have the abilities of the Wood Elf!"

"So what exactly is going on here?!"

"..."

While everyone was puzzled and could not figure it out,

Qin Chuan, the City Lord, furrowed his brow and offered his analysis:

"It's spiritual power."

"That lad named Lin Zichen has an exceptionally strong spiritual power."

"He must have used his spiritual power to suppress the exotic plants around him, and then removed the ones in his path with his spiritual power, creating the magical scene of the plants making way for him."

"..."

Upon hearing this, everyone else was stunned.

If it was as Qin Chuan said, how high must Lin Zichen's spiritual strength be?

High-Order High Level?

Close to the level of Rare?

But how could that be possible!

Many Genetic Integrators from the Spiritual Series couldn't possess such strong spiritual power while their Biological Level was still at High Level.

And Lin Zichen, being a Pureblood Human following the Body Refinement path, his spiritual power, however strong, shouldn't exceed that of a Spiritual Series Genetic Integrator, theoretically speaking.

"Could it be due to some special physique?"

Shangguan Yuehua, one of the Deputy City Lords, mused after a moment of thought.

Other leaders nearby agreed that Lin Zichen must have a special physique, which is why his spiritual power was so freakishly strong.

...

In the forest.

Lin Zichen, who had entered the Exotic Beast Level, was unaware that the rooftop leaders had mistaken his [Forest Lord] effect for mere spiritual strength.

He didn't care in the slightest as to how the leaders were analyzing him.

Now, all he wanted was to display his strength and earn a substantial amount of Evolution Resources.

For that purpose, whether it was showing off his ultimate physical body or his ability to devour Exotic Beasts and obtain their Biometric Attributes, he was no longer concealing them and chose to reveal everything unreservedly.

As for becoming too extraordinary and attracting attacks from traitors, he no longer considered that a concern.

Because he had already been targeted by traitors, and no matter how low-key he acted in the future, those meant to attack him would still do so.

Since that was the case, he might as well go all out and display his capabilities, which would, at least, earn him some extra Evolution Resources.

"Crystal Demon Bear, High-Level Fifth Order."

"Steel Eagle, High-Level Fourth Order."

"Unrecognized exotic beast, High-Level Third Order."

"Unrecognized exotic beast, High-Level Second Order."

"Death Thread Spider, High-Level First Order... "

Lin Zichen extended his spiritual power and sensed carefully the Exotic Beasts of the second stage, scrutinizing their Biological Level.

He discovered an enormous number.

All of them were High Level Creatures.

The overall strength was formidable.

If the difficulty of the first level was three stars, then the difficulty of this second level was four stars.

The difficulty had risen by one degree.

"With so many High-Level Exotic Beasts, I don't know how many Exotic Beast Albums I can unlock, or how many precious Beast Cores I can gain..."

Just the thought alone excited Lin Zichen.

Immediately, he took a step as swift as an arrow and charged towards the attacking range of the beasts.

No matter what the exotic beast was, he would throw a fierce punch to blast it into a cloud of blood mist.

Then, with a vacuum grip, he would suck the scattered Beast Core into his hand and into the Storage Space within his Sea of Consciousness.

Simultaneously, with just a thought, he devoured their Life Origin.

[You have devoured a large amount of the "Crystal Demon Bear" Life Origin]

[You've successfully unlocked the Crystal Demon Bear Album, acquiring the Biometric Attribute—Ultimate Hardening]

[Ultimate Hardening: You can generate a layer of protection with extremely high hardness on the surface of your body.]

...

[You have devoured a large amount of the "Death Thread Spider" Life Origin]

[You've successfully unlocked the Death Thread Spider Album, acquiring the Biometric Attribute—Death Entanglement]

[Death Entanglement: Your mouth can shoot out high-strength fiber threads to entangle your prey.]

...

[You have devoured a large amount of the "Black Poisonous Bee" Life Origin]

[You've successfully unlocked the Black Poisonous Bee Album, acquiring the Biometric Attribute—Lethal Venom]

[Lethal Venom: The hard parts of your body, such as hair, nails, teeth, etc., can release a large amount of lethal venom.]

Inside the second-level Exotic Beast Level,

Lin Zichen was not aiming for speed in completing the stage but instead went wherever the beasts were most numerous, taking down one Exotic Beast with each punch, crazily collecting Beast Cores and devouring exotic beast genes.

In just a few short minutes,

The second stage, which had been swarming with beasts, had turned deadly silent due to his slaughter, and the roars of the beasts were nearly inaudible.

...

Special Training Building.

On the rooftop.

Seeing Lin Zichen unleashing a massacre in the second level, where all Exotic Beasts were no match for him, left the leaders dumbfounded.

They had never imagined Lin Zichen's physical body could be so powerful.

No matter the beast, it was blasted with a single punch.

The leader surnamed Qian spoke with an incredulous face, "Even High-Level Fourth Order beasts are blasted with one punch, is the Pureblood Human Path really that powerful?"

The Deputy City Lord surnamed Bai took a sharp breath, "Judging by his performance just now, his full-power output has to be at least at the level of a High-Level Fifth Order, even nearing that of a High-Level Sixth Order."

# Chapter 406: 237, Fast Pass! Shocked the whole audience! \_2

Shangguan Yuehua: "As far as I know, this Lin Zichen is only 19 years old this year. To possess a strength close to High Level Sixth Order at 19, even if put in a team of Alien Human Level geniuses, would still be exceedingly extraordinary. I can't quite understand, how could the evolution resource-poor Earth cultivate such a heaven-defying genius?"

A female leader in the neighboring compartment laughed and said, "Old Qian, Old Bai, City Lord Shangguan, you were just betting on who would win, but now it looks like you've all lost, huh? Following this trend, that young chap called Lin Zichen is destined to be first, and all your grandsons have been beaten."

As the City Lord, Qin Chuan remained silent.

At that moment, his eyes were firmly glued to the screen, watching Lin Zichen, and he couldn't help but twitch the corners of his mouth slightly.

He had thought that Lin Zichen's strength would be very strong, possibly the strongest among the nine participating in the test.

But he never imagined that Lin Zichen would be so insatiable.

To collect Beast Cores, he was not even breaking through the levels, just burying his head in hunting Exotic Beasts.

What was this?

A prodigious Alien Human Level genius with such a short-sighted view?

Sigh, it seems like the resources on Earth are just too scarce.

This Lin Zichen probably has never seen such abundant Evolution Resources, so it's normal for him to be unable to hold back for a while.

I can understand...

Thinking this, Qin Chuan took out a conch filled with Mysterious Runes and held it in his hand. With a thought, he infused a thread of spiritual power into the conch.

After the runes on the conch lit up,

Qin Chuan said indifferently, "Alright, that's about enough, stop fixating on killing Exotic Beasts. If you have the strength to Fast Pass, then hurry up and do so, and quickly proceed to the third level."

He was transmitting his voice to Lin Zichen.

With the conch's function, he could send his own voice directly into Lin Zichen's brain.

...

In the forest,

Lin Zichen had just absorbed a cluster of Exotic Blood Mist when, the next second, the voice of Qin Chuan rang out deep in his mind.

He found it very magical.

How did this voice reach my mind?

What kind of immortal method was this?

The mythical communication over thousands of miles mentioned in the stories?

While he was pondering these questions, Qin Chuan's voice rang out again in the depths of his mind:

"Don't just stand there dumbfounded, I am City Lord Qian Chuan from City No.1, I'm now ordering you to immediately enter the last level and Fast Pass, you are not to remain at the Exotic Beast Level killing Exotic Beasts and collecting Beast Cores."

This time, the voice transmission was not a suggestion, but an order.

Hearing that the other party was the City Lord, Lin Zichen reluctantly obeyed, no longer staying at the Exotic Beast Level devouring Life Origin and collecting Beast Cores. He swiftly moved to enter the mysterious final level.

In less than half a minute's time,

Lin Zichen had successfully entered the third level and arrived at the very center of the forest.

It was very quiet here, devoid of the sounds of Exotic Plants rubbing against each other, or the violent roars of Exotic Beasts.

What was present was just a colossal wooden cage on each pillar of which were inscribed Mysterious Runes.

Inside the cage, there lay imprisoned a fearsome Hell Demon Ape.

Its massive size was an estimated seven meters high, three meters wide.

At a glance, it stood inside the cage, like a small hill, exuding bursts of terrifying pressure, very imposing.

Soon,

Lin Zichen shifted his gaze from the Hell Demon Ape.

He then looked at a notice board in front of the cage.

The notice had information related to the Hell Demon Ape.

[This is an extremely violent Hell Demon Ape]

[Biological Level as High as High Level Sixth Order Great Perfection]

[High Attack, High Defense, High Speed]

[Team combat advised]

[Pressing the button in the center of the cage will release the Hell Demon Ape imprisoned within]

"High Level Sixth Order Great Perfection... So, this Hell Demon Ape is the final boss of this test?"

Lin Zichen looked at the Hell Demon Ape inside the cage, his expression as serene as the clouds and the breeze.

High Level Sixth Order Great Perfection was very strong.

The Biological Level was just a notch above his own.

But he was not frightened in the least.

If the Hell Demon Ape imprisoned in this cage can withstand his punch, that would be considered a success.

"If it's a Fast Pass, then let it be a Fast Pass,"

muttered Lin Zichen indifferently.

He then raised his hand and flicked a finger, accurately hitting the button in the center of the cage.

Following that, only the sound of "click, click" was heard as the cage's door opened, and the Hell Demon Ape sleeping within slowly opened its eyes, revealing its blood-red eyes full of violence.

...

In the Special Training Building,

On the rooftop.

Seeing Lin Zichen daring to face the Hell Demon Ape in the cage alone, all the leaders' eyes widened in surprise.

"That Hell Demon Ape's Biological Level is as high as High Level Sixth Order Great Perfection. This kid named Lin Zichen actually dares to challenge it alone, is he that confident?"

"Truly commendable bravery."

"It's hard to say whether he will succeed or not."

At this moment, all the leaders were intently watching Lin Zichen on the screen, curious if he could defeat the Hell Demon Ape.

Most people thought he couldn't do it.

After all, the Biological Level of the Hell Demon Ape was too high, not to mention its High Attack, High Defense, and High Speed. Without being High Level Seventh Order, it was impossible to fight against it.

The leaders did not believe that Lin Zichen, only 19 years old and having grown up on Earth, could possess High Level Seventh Order strength.

...

In the center of the forest.

The cage opened, and the Hell Demon Ape woke up.

The moment it awoke, it noticed Lin Zichen outside its cage.

In an instant, all traces of sleepiness vanished from its face, replaced by endless fury and hatred.

Having been imprisoned here for years, it harbored deep-seated hatred toward Earthlings and desired to tear every Earthling it saw to pieces.

"Roar—!"

The Hell Demon Ape let out a deafening roar.

The next second, like a bull charging at a red cloth, it furiously rushed towards Lin Zichen outside the cage.

Each step it took made a deafening sound upon impact, shaking the ground violently.

Facing the charging behemoth.

Lin Zichen did not move an inch, nor did he feel any disturbance in his heart.

When the enraged Hell Demon Ape charged up to him and raised its meteor-like massive fist to smash down, only then did Lin Zichen lift his own fist, casually throwing it into the fray.

Then, with a loud "bang,"

The Hell Demon Ape, with its Biological Level of High Level Sixth Order Great Perfection and its Biometric Attributes of High Attack, High Defense, and High Speed, saw its fist explode like a burst watermelon, splattering a large amount of bloody juice.

Following that, its arm, shoulder, head… until its entire body exploded, turning into a bloody rain that scattered all over the place.

After killing the Hell Demon Ape with a single punch,

Lin Zichen immediately sucked the Beast Core of the Hell Demon Ape from a distance, storing it in his Storage Space.

Immediately after, with a thought, he devoured the Life Origin contained in the blood rain around him.

[You have devoured a large amount of "Hell Demon Ape" Life Origin]

[You have successfully unlocked the Hell Demon Ape's dossier, obtaining the Biometric Attribute—Peak Posture]

[Peak Posture: Your attack, defense, and speed are significantly boosted]

Lin Zichen glanced over the effects of this Biometric Attribute, feeling undisturbed.

Now that he had too many Biometric Attributes, acquiring just one more barely excited him.

He was mostly indifferent, no longer surprised by the extraordinary.

Wondering how Weiwei was doing with her challenge...

Thinking this, Lin Zichen extended his spiritual power as far as possible, trying to cover more ground to see if he could find Shen Qinghan.

...

Special Training Building.

On the rooftop.

Having witnessed the scene where Lin Zichen punched and shattered the Hell Demon Ape with a single blow, all the leaders were stunned, momentarily thinking they were hallucinating.

A Hell Demon Ape of High Level Sixth Order Great Perfection, blown up by just one punch?

What kind of monster was this Lin Zichen?!

Lin Zichen faced the terrifying Exotic Beast and killed it with a single punch!

The Exotic Beast smashed into the giant boulders, dead.

Lin Zichen devoured.

Outside, all the leaders were dumbfounded!

How could such a powerful genius be bred on Earth?!

Qin Chuan, you come to be the final boss of the level.

The focus shifts to the other challengers.

Write about the others who were still smug about being the first to Fast Pass the Plant Level, thinking they were firmly in the lead.

Qian Yifei was the first to Fast Pass.

Bai Jie, Nangong Liuyun, closely followed.

...

Shen Qinghan lagged behind.

The other seven Alien Human Level Geniuses were killing chaotically, each thinking they were definitely in first place as they took down various Exotic Beasts.

...

PS: Begging for Monthly Passes and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 407: 238. Alien Human Level Genius? All of you, come at me together!

"Want me to be the final boss?"

When Lin Zichen heard Qin Chuan's request, his eyebrows twitched, surprised by the suggestion.

After thinking it over, he found the idea quite interesting and decided to go along with it.

The first step, smash the signboard in front of the cage.

The second step, lock oneself inside the cage.

With just these two simple steps, Lin Zichen, a contestant just moments ago, had transformed into the final boss.

Having done this,

Lin Zichen sat cross-legged in the cage, using "High-Level Spirit" to strengthen his spiritual power.

When his spiritual strength peaked, he immediately dispersed his spiritual power, expanding his spiritual coverage as far as possible to search for Shen Qinghan.

1000 meters.

2000 meters.

3000 meters.

4000 meters.

5876 meters...

Lin Zichen continuously expanded his range of spiritual power coverage.

At a radius of 5876 meters, the dispersed spiritual power could not spread any further.

This was the limit of its expansion.

Within this range, Lin Zichen sensed the presence of those seven Alien Human Level Geniuses.

But Shen Qinghan was nowhere to be found without even a trace.

What was going on?

'Dirty' biological level is as high as Fifth Order high level, her strength is not at all inferior to those seven geniuses. Logically, she should be at a similar stage as those seven by now. Why is there still no sign of her?

Could something have happened to her?

At this thought, Lin Zichen immediately became worried.

But then, considering that the City Lord of City No. 1 had been monitoring this test, as a contestant, 'Dirty' shouldn't be in any danger.

Not being able to see 'Dirty' now might just mean she was slow in her progress.

Well, hopefully that's the case...

Lin Zichen thought to himself.

...

Outskirts of the forest.

Exotic Plant Level.

At this moment, Shen Qinghan stood curiously beside a stream, watching the water droplets continually hopping on the surface and changing shapes, listening to the mysterious whispers constantly echoing around her.

"God..."

"The great... God... revive..."

"Embrace the light..."

"..."

"What exactly are you, why do whispers always arise beside my ears, is there something special about me? Can you tell me?"

Shen Qinghan asked gently as she faced the stream.

From previous experiences, she had concluded that the source of the voice bore no malice toward her, which gave her the courage to squat by the stream and inquire.

Unfortunately, the source of the voice was like a brainless robot, only capable of issuing fixed-content whispering programmed sounds, and it didn't respond to her questions.

"If you don't answer me, then I'm leaving."

After waiting a while without any response from the source of the voice, Shen Qinghan had no choice but to leave this message and walk briskly toward the Exotic Beast Level of the second checkpoint.

The moment she turned to leave, the droplets that had been floating in the stream instantly clustered together at a visible speed, forming various bizarre figures that knelt respectfully towards her as she departed.

From afar, this scene was strikingly similar to the murals she had seen in the underwater ruins.

...

Deeper into the forest.

Qian Yifei, covered in scales and appearing rugged like the masked knights of Sakura Sea Country, crossed the boundary line at full speed and rushed into the Exotic Beast Level.

Within two seconds, Nangong Liuyun with eight wings on his back and Bai Jie with a single horn on his head, nearly simultaneously, plunged into the Exotic Beast Level.

"Cloud Friend Nangong, Mrs. Bai Jie, you two are too slow."

Qian Yifei looked back at the two who had lagged behind him by two seconds and boasted cheekily.

Nangong Liuyun calmly said, "The real contest starts now, you are being prematurely proud."

Bai Jie didn't speak and took advantage of the conversion to dash ahead, trying to gain every second to pass the second checkpoint and be the first into the third.

"That's not playing fair!"

Qian Yifei cursed and abruptly boosted his speed, racing toward the center of the forest.

Nangong Liuyun did likewise.

The three of them sped silently forward.

Soon after,

The trio noticed something off about the second checkpoint.

The promised Exotic Beast Level, yet on their way, there were hardly any exotic beasts to be seen.

Instead, the air was filled with the stench of blood, a deadly aura permeating the area.

With this doubt, the trio directly rushed toward the center of the forest, quickly entering the third checkpoint.

They almost entered simultaneously, the difference being less than three seconds.

Since there were no exotic beasts on the way, just unimpeded high-speed progress, the three couldn't create any significant distance between them.

"Such a strong scent of blood, even thicker than what was in the second checkpoint..."

Nangong Liuyun smelled the lingering scent of Hell Demon Ape Blood in the air, his brows slightly furrowed, a bad premonition rising in his mind.

Not far away, Bai Jie, seeing Lin Zichen in a cage ahead, calmly said, "As expected, I knew the final boss would be an alien, and I guess I was right."

Qian Yifei, intriguingly eyeing Lin Zichen, raised his eyebrows and muttered, "This guy looks kind of handsome, almost on par with me."

Nangong Liuyun laughed, "Your face can't even compare to mine, and you dare compare yourself to him?"

Qian Yifei ignored the comment, his gaze still fixed on Lin Zichen, shaking his head, "This guy in the cage looks about 18 years old, arranging such a young alien to be the final boss, how little must they think of us?"

As an Alien Human Level Genius, who had frequently faced aliens in the years since becoming an adult,

# Chapter 408: 238. Alien Human Level Genius? All of you, come at me together!\_2

In the case of the same age group, although there is a gap compared to Alien beings, the gap is generally not that big, and with a good state, there's still a very good chance of winning.

Bai Jie said with a solemn face, "Still, let's not be too careless. Being young doesn't mean weak strength. Take Luo Qianxue, for instance; she is only 19 this year, a few years younger than us, but her strength has already completely overwhelmed us."

Nangong Liuyun said dismissively, "Luo Qianxue's Evolutionary Talent is, even among Alien beings, a monstrous existence. It's not representative of the majority. Using her as an example is not quite appropriate."

Qian Yifei, however, laughed and said, "Mrs. Jie, you really lack ambition. Alien beings, that's all they are. It's not like we haven't beaten them before. If we can't beat that monster Luo Qianxue, are we not going to beat that guy in the cage?"

With those words, he used his spiritual power to lift a stone from the ground and, exerting some force, smashed it towards the cage ahead.

A "snap" sound was heard.

The stone accurately hit the button on the cage, opening the tightly shut bars.

Seeing the cage door open, Lin Zichen slowly stood up and walked out, glancing casually over the three people, assessing their appearances, and probing their biological information.

All three had a Biological Level of High Level Fifth Order Great Perfection and looked to be just over 20 years old, corresponding to sophomores or juniors in school.

To have a High Level Fifth Order Great Perfection at this age indicates an exaggeratedly high Evolutionary Talent.

Randomly plucking one and placing them on Earth would result in a dimensional suppression against their peers.

What about Beijing University's genius Li Yijin, and what about the mechanical genius girl Lü Qingyu? In front of these three Alien Human Level geniuses, they are but ants that can be squished to death, utterly incomparable.

"The Evolutionary Talent of Alien Human Level geniuses is indeed as strong as the legends say. I just don't know about their actual combat level."

Lin Zichen looked at the three people ahead and said with an unwavering voice, "The three of you come at me together. Let me witness the strength of Alien Human Level geniuses."

Qian Yifei sneered, "Huh, all at once? I alone am enough!"

The moment the words fell, his figure flashed, and he transformed into a blur of lightning, hard to catch with the naked eye, charging at Lin Zichen standing in front of the cage.

Confronted with an Alien older than him, he would cower.

Facing Luo Qianxue, who is a monstrous existence even among Aliens, he would also cower.

But faced with an Alien younger than him and whose Evolutionary Talent didn't seem all that impressive, his only response would be to deliver a heavy punch, turning it into a stepping stone for his bravado.

"Damn, he made the first move!"

Nangong Liuyun regretted it, feeling that his spotlight had been stolen.

Bai Jie calmly said, "This Alien has become the final guard of this test; he's certainly not simple. Qian Yifei alone definitely won't cut it."

When Nangong Liuyun heard this, the regret on his face slowly faded.

He thought Bai Jie made sense; Qian Yifei alone definitely couldn't handle that guardian Alien.

While the two were conversing, Qian Yifei, who had charged out earlier, was already airborne, flying forward and fiercely swinging a punch towards Lin Zichen.

His fist was covered in hard scales, with immense Blood Qi Power swirling around them.

As the punch thundered down, it was like the weight of Mount Tai, casting a shadow over Lin Zichen below in an overwhelming manner, looking to pound Lin Zichen deep into the earth's core.

Feeling the power of this punch, Nangong Liuyun and Bai Jie behind him both changed their expressions and then were filled with disbelief.

So strong!

The power of this punch had far exceeded the realm of High Level Fifth Order Great Perfection and entered the domain of High Level Sixth Order!

When did this kid Qian Yifei get so strong?

It's unbelievable!

No wonder he charged alone to face that guardian Alien.

He really had the confidence.

Alas, with the guardian Alien's body looking so frail, he's probably going to be blasted away by Qian Yifei's punch.

This test's first place looks like it's going to be taken by Qian Yifei...

Both felt a mix of emotions.

"Die!!!"

As the two were caught up in their thoughts, Qian Yifei up ahead bellowed and delivered his fist towards Lin Zichen's head.

Facing this terrifying punch with the momentum to destroy the heavens and the earth, Lin Zichen was completely unfazed, calmly lifting an arm and throwing what appeared to be a soft punch towards Qian Yifei.

The next moment!

Only a "bang" echoed loudly!

A shadow covered in scales was blasted away at high speed, sweeping past Nangong Liuyun and Bai Jie like a meteor before crashing heavily into a shrub, scattering twigs and leaves.

Qian Yifei was instantly killed by a single punch?

Nangong Liuyun and Bai Jie's eyes widened, their mouths slightly ajar, faces full of shock.

Lin Zichen turned to them and said blandly, "You two, do you wish to come at me one by one like the one just now, or together?"

Nangong Liuyun and Bai Jie exchanged glances, then simultaneously released their Blood Qi, stepping forward with explosive force, attacking Lin Zichen together.

"Too weak, not even as good as the little dirty girl."

Lin Zichen, feeling the biological pressure unleashed by the two, shook his head in some disappointment. Soon after, he threw an ordinary-looking punch at the two attackers.

"Bang!"

Another loud thud was heard.

Nangong Liuyun and Bai Jie flew backwards in an instant, crashing into the same shrubs as before, directly hitting the just recently risen Qian Yifei, knocking him back down to the ground, howling in pain.

At the same time, Zhao Zixuan, Yao Yiweng, He Chutao, and Huang Xing, the four Alien Human Level geniuses, just happened to enter the final test phase. Seeing Qian Yifei, Nangong Liuyun, and Bai Jie getting beaten and howling, they were all stunned.

```

What the hell happened?

How did all three of them end up sprawled on the ground?

With doubts in their minds, the gaze of the four quickly fell on Lin Zichen standing before them.

When they felt the overpowering aura emanating from Lin Zichen, all four of them, who were at the High Level Fifth Order of Biological Level, instinctively took a step back, filled with fear in their hearts, not daring to approach Lin Zichen too closely.

"Brother Jie, what's the situation now?"

Huang Xing asked, frowning, as he looked towards Bai Jie lying on the ground nearby.

Bai Jie, wincing in pain, answered, "That guy's an Alien, the final boss guarding this level, with terrifying strength."

The four who arrived later were shocked upon hearing this.

This guardian Alien, looking not even 20 years old, was so powerful that he could be the final boss and beat these three so badly they groveled on the ground?

Another monster on the level of Luo Qianxue?

While they were pondering this,

Lin Zichen said expressionlessly, "Is everyone here? All seven of you, come at me together."

"How arrogant!"

Huang Xing shouted, then said to his companions, "Let's attack together, pin him down to the ground, and make him eat dirt!"

"Let's go!"

"Take him down!"

The others responded in turn, each erupting with their Qi-Blood to the fullest extent, sacrificing their Essence Blood to activate the Exotic Beast Gene within their bodies, intent on ganging up on Lin Zichen.

Qian Yifei and the others, who were lying on the ground in pain, also endured their agony to get up and charge with them.

As Alien Human Level Geniuses, they had been the focal point since childhood and had never been so belittled.

This made them extraordinarily angry and they were determined to make Lin Zichen regret it.

...

...

Still no Shen Qinghan.

Take him down!

Not waiting for everyone to arrive, are you?

Seeing Lin Zichen inside the cage.

Seeing Lin Zichen covered in blood.

They all thought that Lin Zichen was the final boss, an Alien imprisoned for research.

The first stage had Exotic Plants, the second stage had Exotic Beasts, and the third had an Alien; it made sense.

Qian Yifei was overconfident.

The rest of you, don't join in, I'll go first!

Then, Lin Zichen didn't rush to take him down but dodged while saying, "Facing me, you better go all out from the start, don't probe, or you won't get a chance to make a move."

"Arrogant!"

Then, going all out, he was kicked away by Lin Zichen's foot!

Three said, let's go together!

Then, the three rushed in.

As a result, they were all repelled by Lin Zichen!

Lastly, the others arrived one after another, all seven had gathered.

With that thought,

Lin Zichen looked at the seven in front of him, are you all here? Come on, all of you together.

So, they said, let's all attack together and explode this damned Alien!

Seven Alien Human Level Geniuses couldn't even get close.

In the end, all were miserably defeated.

Then, everyone shook their heads, admitting that Aliens were too strong, and it was normal not to win.

Just then, all the leaders from outside came in.

Among them, Lan Tianyun said, "He's not an Alien, he's the new Alien Human Level Genius to join our team, from Earth, from Shanhai University, Lin Zichen."

The seven geniuses, upon hearing this, were immediately filled with disbelief in life.

At that moment, Shen Qinghan arrived, late.

Seeing her, Lin Zichen asked, "Why did you get here so late?"

Shen Qinghan replied, "I heard the voice at a small stream in the first stage, let's talk when we get back."

Lin Zichen, "Okay."

...

PS: Begging for Monthly Passes and recommendation tickets!

```

# Chapter 409: 239, Dominate the entire field with one's own power

In an instant, seven Alien Human Level Geniuses charged at Lin Zichen at high speed.

Nangong Liuyun, with eight wings on his back, soared into the sky, spreading his wings that spanned several meters, instantly enveloping Lin Zichen below, and shot a multitude of Feather Arrows imbued with Blood Qi Power at him.

Qian Yifei, whose body was covered in scales, and Bai Jie, who had a single horn on his head, transformed into an Ironclad Bull and an Ironclad Rhino respectively, charging at Lin Zichen with endless Blood Qi Power.

Zhao Zixuan, with a pair of white pupils, and He Chutao, with deep blue skin, simultaneously erupted with spiritual power, imposing terrifying Spiritual Attacks on Lin Zichen.

Yao Yiweng, whose hair levitated as if there was no wind, and whose body flickered with numerous electric arcs, released a dazzling electric column from a hundred meters away, fiercely bombarding Lin Zichen.

Huang Xing, whose limbs were completely sclerified, burrowed into the earth beneath his feet and rapidly tunneled towards Lin Zichen.

Seven Alien Human Level Geniuses, from the sky, ground, and underground, launched a fierce attack on Lin Zichen from three different dimensions.

They sealed off all his escape routes.

Leaving him no way out.

Facing this overwhelming assault, Lin Zichen did not move an inch.

Only when all the attacks were about to hit him

did he calmly focus his eyes.

The next second!

His seemingly frail body suddenly burst forth with a terrifying biological pressure, instantly crushing all the incoming attacks into nothingness.

Immediately afterward, this terrifying biological pressure, like spreading currents of electricity, rapidly extended towards the seven Alien Human Level Geniuses ahead.

"Bang!"

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

"Bang! Bang..."

A series of explosions were heard.

The seven powerful Alien Human Level Geniuses were instantly brought down to the ground by the terrifying biological pressure.

All of them were face down, plastered to the ground.

Casting a large area of webbed cracks around them, a ghastly sight to see.

Unable to move.

At this moment, the seven Alien Human Level Geniuses were dumbfounded, full of doubt about their lives.

Impossible!

This can't be possible!

He doesn't even look 20 years old!

How can he alone easily crush the seven of us?

This is illogical!

At the same time.

Shen Qinghan, who had delayed her challenge time by staying by a stream for a while, had just walked into a forest.

When she saw that the seven Alien Human Level Geniuses were all suppressed on the ground by Lin Zichen, she was utterly dumbfounded.

What happened?

Why did Lin Zi fight these Alien Human Level Geniuses?

With this question in mind, Shen Qinghan quickly jogged over to Lin Zichen, her voice filled with curiosity,

"Lin Zi, what happened? Why did you start fighting with these people?"

"It's nothing, just that I cleared the levels too quickly and punched the final level boss to smithereens. Seeing that from outside the forest, the City Lord had me step in as the final level boss," Lin Zichen explained.

"I see..."

Shen Qinghan nodded.

Lin Zichen asked, "By the way, with your strength, you should have entered the final level long ago. Why did it take so long for you to come in?"

Shen Qinghan replied, "I heard that voice again by the stream in the Exotic Plant Level."

That voice?

Was it the mysterious whisper she heard before in the sea?

Thinking of this, Lin Zichen lowered his voice, "Let's talk about this when we get back."

Right now, the whole forest was being monitored by the City Lord of City No.1, and he didn't want to discuss Shen Qinghan's secret in front of others to avoid unnecessary trouble.

Shen Qinghan understood his intention and obediently closed her mouth, not discussing it any further.

She then turned her attention to the seven people pinned to the ground in front of them.

Seeing that all seven were sinking into the ground, with the situation growing progressively worse, Shen Qinghan said worriedly,

"Lin Zi, you should let them go. Keeping them pressed for too long could cause them problems."

"It won't cause any problems. All seven of them are Alien Human Level Geniuses. They can overpower Beijing University geniuses and the mechanical genius girl, they aren't as fragile as you think," Lin Zichen assured her.

Though Lin Zichen spoke confidently, he still heeded Shen Qinghan's words, quickly retracting the biological pressure that had erupted from him, freeing the seven Alien Human Level Geniuses.

Once free, the seven Alien Human Level Geniuses immediately crawled out from the ground, lying there, pale-faced, gasping for air.

Some time passed before anyone could catch their breath.

Qian Yifei, the first to recover, immediately looked at Lin Zichen and asked, "How old are you this year?"

He suspected that Lin Zichen was not as young as he appeared to be.

That his actual age might far exceed twenty years old.

Otherwise, there was no way his strength could be so formidable, to have instantly taken out seven Alien Human Level Geniuses.

"19 years old," Lin Zichen answered nonchalantly.

Upon hearing this, the faces of the seven Alien Human Level Geniuses on the scene filled with life doubts once again.

Only 19 years old?

So powerful at 19, his Evolutionary Talent is almost on par with Luo Qianxue!

Such an extraordinary Alien, why haven't we ever heard about him before?

Up to now, the seven were still unaware that Lin Zichen, like them, was a participant in the test.

They hadn't heard a single word of Lin Zichen's and Shen Qinghan's conversation.

The reason they didn't hear anything was that the biological pressure released by Lin Zichen was too strong.

It pressed them down to the point of losing their sensory perception, unable to hear external sounds.

"Sigh, top-level Aliens are just too powerful for us Earthlings, there's simply no comparison in terms of Evolutionary Talent," Zhao Zixuan sighed deeply, feeling discouraged.

The others echoed with dismay, "I heard that some Aliens are born as Rare Level Fighters, endowed with all sorts of Special Physiques, like the Primordial Holy Body or Chaos Demon Body. I can't even imagine how the physically ordinary among us are supposed to catch up to the insane Evolution speeds of those freaks."

# Chapter 410: 239, Dominate the entire field with one's own strength

Primordial Holy Body?

Chaos Demon Body?

Born as a Rare Level Fighter?

Upon hearing these critical pieces of information, Lin Zichen's mind was filled with questions.

If Aliens were so abnormal, how had Earthlings managed to establish a foothold in the Origin Land?

Normally, shouldn't the Earthlings have been utterly crushed by the Aliens, surviving only under the protection of Domain Power, barely clinging to life on Earth?

What exactly was going on?

Lin Zichen puzzled over this without finding an answer, unable to understand the reason.

Wait a minute!

Could it be that there were actually many old antiques on Earth with sky-high strength like the Pavilion Master silently safeguarding the Earthlings?

Suddenly, Lin Zichen thought of this possibility.

If that was the case, then it could be explained why such a mismatched confrontation had continued to this day, instead of the weaker side having already been eliminated by the stronger side.

"This girl is so beautiful; she's comparable to Luo Qianxue. Is she also an Alien?"

He Chutao noticed Shen Qinghan and whispered to Zhao Zixuan beside her.

Upon hearing this, Zhao Zixuan quickly shifted her gaze to Shen Qinghan, examining her closely.

When she realized that Shen Qinghan's pretty face was jealousy-inducing, her entire demeanor became puzzled.

What was the deal with these female Aliens?

Why did they all have such high average beauty?

Were they all reincarnations of seductresses?

It was truly nauseating!

Zhao Zixuan felt a rush of irritation internally, harboring hostility towards the good-looking female Aliens.

The others weren't as envious as she; they were still as dejected as a frostbitten eggplant, each with a completely dispirited expression, unable to muster any spirit.

The strength Lin Zichen had just displayed was so formidable that it instantly crushed their competitive spirit, causing them to feel very uncertain about their future.

Thinking about how powerful the top Aliens were, they believed they could never catch up no matter how hard they tried.

"What kind of behavior is this!"

"Why all the sighs and groans!"

"Everyone, perk up!"

While the Alien Human Level Geniuses were sighing, a commanding voice suddenly echoed from above the forest.

Upon hearing this familiar voice, the Alien Human Level Geniuses all looked up.

Then, they saw City Lord Qin Chuan, Deputy City Lord Shangguan Yuehua, and Instructor Lan Tianbai hovering above them, looking down.

The leaders of City #1 in the sky did not hover for long, descending slowly to the ground soon after, landing amidst them with a powerful presence.

Among them, City Lord Qin Chuan, with a sharp gaze, swept his eyes across the seven Alien Human Level Geniuses who had been at the team for over a decade and spoke in a very dissatisfied tone:

"You seven, just facing a little setback and you start sighing, no wonder you remain at the bottom of the team!"

"Do you know who the peer who just pinned you to the ground, rendering you immobile is?"

"He's not the Alien you think he is but the Earth talent that Lord Ye specifically mentioned wanting to add to the Alien Human Level Genius squad—Lin Zichen!"

At these words, Qian Yifei and others immediately widened their eyes, their faces full of shock, unable to believe what they were hearing.

The boy who had just subjugated them to the ground with a mere glare was that genius from Earth?

How is that possible!

The Evolution Resources on Earth were too scarce; there was simply no way it could nurture such a genius!

There must be some mistake here!

At this moment, the minds of Qian Yifei and the others had collapsed, unable to accept that after so many years of training in the Origin Land, they were still inferior to a talent who grew up on Earth.

Seeing that the seven individuals were completely stunned.

Qin Chuan paused, then spoke: "Now do you seven understand that we Earthlings can compare with Aliens and there is no certainty that Aliens will always crush Earthlings."

"I don't want to hear any more sighs about Earthlings being inferior to Aliens."

"If I hear it again, whoever sighs will have their Evolution Resources cut."

After lecturing them for a few sentences,

Qin Chuan then turned to Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, his tone much gentler, and said, "You two come with me, I'll personally show you around this place."

"Thank you, City Lord."

Lin Zichen replied politely.

He recognized Qin Chuan's voice and knew that the burly middle-aged man in front of him was the City Lord here.

"Let's go, I'll show you around."

As soon as he finished speaking, Qin Chuan waved his hand and, together with Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, flew away from the forest.

They left the seven Alien Human Level Geniuses standing there, doubting their life choices.

...

Above City #1.

Qin Chuan pointed at the buildings below, patiently introducing them to Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan:

"This place is called the Armament Hall, specifically for forging weapons."

"This place is called the Origin Pool, a place for cultivation."

"This place is called the Central Hall, also known as the Exchange Hall. In the future, when you two leave the city for practical training and gain Evolution Resources, you can exchange them here for Contribution Points and then use these points to exchange for whatever you need."

"..."

It took about ten minutes to complete the tour of the entire city.

Qin Chuan landed with Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan on a hundred-meter-high wall, and began introducing the lands around the city:

"The desert directly in front of the city gate is the main battlefield for fighting with the Origin Land Living Beings."

"The forest on the right side of the city hosts many Exotic Plants with intense poisons and is inhabited by all sorts of strange Exotic Beasts—an excellent training ground for many of the city's younger generation."

"The lake on the left side of the city is home to many large Sea Beasts and is a primary food source for the city."

"The Abyss behind the city is a Life Forbidden Zone; ordinary living beings cannot get near it, and remember not to be too curious."

The Abyss?

Upon hearing this word, Lin Zichen immediately thought of the first album he had activated:

—The Abyssal Giant Butterfly Album.

Could the Abyssal Giant Butterfly be related to the Abyss behind the city?

Thinking this, Lin Zichen asked, "City Lord, have you ever heard of a creature called the Abyssal Giant Butterfly?"

"The Abyssal Giant Butterfly?" Qin Chuan thought for a moment and then shook his head, "No, I haven't heard of it."

"I see..."

Lin Zichen nodded, asking no further.

Without being asked, Qin Chuan inquired, "Where did you hear about such a creature?"

Lin Zichen: "Oh, I read on a special website that there was a creature called the Abyssal Giant Butterfly in the Origin Land, and hearing you mention the Abyss behind the city just made me curious."

Qin Chuan didn't dwell on this issue, asking instead, "Do you have any other questions about the City or the Alien Human Level Genius team?"

Lin Zichen thought for a moment, realizing he still had many questions.

He asked, "City Lord, what level is the strongest Alien Human Level Genius in the team?"

Qin Chuan answered, "High Level Ninth Order Great Perfection, just one step away from Rare Level."

Lin Zichen: "I see, thank you, City Lord, for clearing my doubts."

Qin Chuan: "I have some other things to take care of soon, so you two can freely explore for the next while. Just avoid entering places marked as 'No Entry,' you can go anywhere else."

After saying this, Qin Chuan quickly disappeared with a flash.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen turned to Shen Qinghan who had been silent the whole time and said, "Let's go, let's take a walk around."

Shen Qinghan laughed, "Yeah, let's go, I've been wanting to explore around."

After the City Lord Qin Chuan left, she, who was usually timid in front of others, suddenly became lively.

Soon.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan descended from the city wall.

The two walked aimlessly and unwittingly arrived at the city gate and stopped.

Then they saw

other Alien Human Level Geniuses.

One genius who had been defeated said, "Don't be too proud, we are the weakest in the team, beating us is nothing special."

Another one retorted sharply.

Even while belittling himself, he took a jab at others.

...

PS: Bowing down, asking for Monthly Passes and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 411: 240. Scheming! Bullying the newbie!

Lin Zichen sized up the tall youth in front of him, towering over one meter ninety.

With disheveled hair.

Covered in muscles.

And a Green Dragon Crescent Blade slung over his shoulder, longer than a man.

He exuded a sense of unrestrained violence.

"Who are you?"

Lin Zichen inquired about the youth's identity.

The young man tilted his head back, nostrils flaring, with both hands pressing his fists against his knuckles, creating a cracking sound, and introduced himself with a face full of compelling presence:

"Me? My last name is Xia, first name Liu, which sounds just like 'shameless,' but I am never shameless!"

"A member of the Alien Human Level Genius team, with strength consistently ranking in the top three of the team!"

"Characteristic? I court death, but I never get killed!"

This self-introduction was truly distinctive, making both Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan take notice.

The young man before them seemed to be an interesting joker.

"Aren't you two going to introduce yourselves?"

Xia Liu kept his nostrils to the sky, liking to talk without looking at people, always showing off his cool, dashing, and explosive presence.

Lin Zichen spoke calmly, "Lin Zichen, from Shanhai City in Nanjiang Province. The person next to me is Shen Qinghan who grew up with me since childhood, now my fiancée."

Following that, Xia Liu's eyes bulged, and he stepped back several paces, spitting out, "Damn it, you sneaky bastard, shoving dog food in my face when I wasn't prepared!"

Lin Zichen couldn't help but twitch the corners of his mouth, feeling this youth was somewhat neurotic.

After spitting it out, Xia Liu coughed a few times, recovering his compelling demeanor, "The team is quite serious about the Survival of the Fittest in the fight for Evolution Resources."

"The two of you newbies, it will definitely be difficult to mix in just arriving."

"How about this, both of you recognize me as your big brother, and I'll look after you in the future, how about it?"

These two geniuses from Earth had explosive Evolutionary Talent, promising a bright future.

It was time to take them under his wing while they were still new and clueless, to secure his position with them in advance.

Xia Liu thought blissfully of such a perfect plan.

Unaware of his inner thoughts, Lin Zichen thought he was simply fond of showing off to juniors, and without even thinking, he rejected the proposal:

"No thanks, we both like a bit of challenge on our journey, we don't need anyone's protection for now."

"Impressive spirit."

Xia Liu, continuing with a laugh, "But don't reject it too early, you might find a time when you want to be looked after. When that time comes, you can recognize me as your big brother anytime."

Leaving those words behind, he walked away without looking back, appearing very free-spirited.

Only after his figure had completely disappeared.

Shen Qinghan turned to Lin Zichen with a frown of confusion, "Is this Alien Human Level Genius team really so severe with the Survival of the Fittest? It's supposed to be a team; wouldn't that lack unity?"

"Indeed."

Lin Zichen nodded in agreement.

Then he asked, "By the way, you mentioned earlier about hearing a voice by the creek, what exactly did it say?"

Shen Qinghan thought for a moment, her voice soft, "Something about a Water God, the revival of all things, welcoming the light."

"Water God?"

"Yes, the 'Yuan' as in source of water, Water God."

"'Yuan' as in the source?"

Lin Zichen fell deep in thought.

The word "Yuan" in water source, Origin Land, and Life Origin is the same.

So, could this Water God be the god of the Origin Land? The god of Life Origin?

...

In the forest to the right of the city.

A tall, imposing woman and a muscular young man with a crew cut, both half-naked, grappled forcefully behind one of the Sky-Scraping Giant Trees.

They were not lovers, but that didn't stop them from merging together at the moment.

Origin Land was too boring.

No phones.

No computers.

No entertainment methods from modern society.

In this world filled with primal instincts, physical pleasure was the best form of entertainment.

Especially when staying out in the wilderness for long; without some form of entertainment, one could truly go crazy.

About half an hour later, the two were done.

Liu Xinyi, the crew-cut youth, frowned slightly, "Strange, it's been so long, how come Brother Liu hasn't come here yet? Did he fall into a cesspit or what?"

"He might have been delayed by something," guessed Gao Jianying, the tall woman.

Liu Xinyi wrapped an arm around her waist, speaking irreverently, "Since Brother Liu hasn't come, shall we go again while we wait?"

"We've done it five or six times already, isn't that enough? I don't want to do it anymore," Gao Jianying shook her head in refusal.

"Just one last time."

"No more."

"Come on."

"I really don't want to."

"..."

As the two were playfully arguing.

The Brother Liu they were talking about, the disheveled Xia Liu, suddenly appeared with a Green Dragon Crescent Blade over his shoulder.

"Brother Liu."x2

Seeing Xia Liu, both of them immediately called out from behind the tree.

The two were Xia Liu's sidekicks, having been so since joining the team more than ten years ago.

"Were you two messing around again just now?"

Xia Liu smelled a whiff of boxwood and instantly showed disdain and displeasure.

He was quite repelled by the affairs between men and women, considering it a stumbling block on the Evolution Path.

If others did their thing in private, that was one thing, but doing it in front of him, trying to disrupt his cultivation, he would hardly restrain from beating the hell out of such a reckless couple.

"Come on, Brother Liu, understand us. It's so boring in this wild mountain range with no phones or computers; we need something to do to pass the time," Liu Xinyi tried to joke it off sycophantically.

Gao Jianying stayed quiet, simply combing through her disheveled long hair.

Xia Liu didn't dwell on their messing around and brought up Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan instead, saying:

# Chapter 412 240. Plotting! Bullying the newcomer!\_2

"The reason I arrived so late was because two newcomers joined the team, and as soon as these newcomers arrived, they participated in the test with Qian Yifei and several others. Out of curiosity about the newcomers' performance, I stayed to watch for a while,"

"Are they the two geniuses who grew up on Earth that Instructor Lan mentioned before?"

Gao Jianying asked curiously.

As an instructor, Lan Tianbai had mentioned to the team members some time ago that Lord Ye had recommended two geniuses who had grown up on Earth to join the team.

Thus, everyone in the team basically knew about this.

Xia Liu nodded: "Yes, those are the two."

Liu Xinyi tugged at the hem of his pants, lowered his gun, and asked, "Brother Liu, how did the two newcomers look in terms of strength?"

Xia Liu replied, "That girl named Shen Qinghan didn't get much screen time during the test, so her exact performance wasn't visible, and I couldn't judge her strength."

"As for the boy named Lin Zichen, his strength was very strong, incredibly strong. If nothing unexpected, his Biological Level is estimated to be at least High Order Seventh Order,"

"Most importantly, he is only 19 years old, his future potential is immeasurable,"

"..."

After hearing Xia Liu's words, both Liu Xinyi and Gao Jianying were shocked, their faces filled with disbelief.

19 years old?

Strength at High Order Seventh Order?

Isn't that the kind of monster on the same level as Luo Qianxue?

Can a genius who grew up on Earth have this level?

What exactly is going on?

Liu Xinyi and Gao Jianying were baffled by this.

Seeing the disbelief on their faces, Xia Liu also felt somewhat emotional, "Don't say that you don't believe it, even I can hardly believe that there's such a level of genius on Earth."

"But, I witnessed Lin Zichen's performance in the test with my own eyes."

"Just one punch, and he blew up a Hell Demon Ape with a Biological Level as high as High Order Sixth Order Great Perfection."

"Just a stern look, and he had Qian Yifei and others pinned to the ground, unable to move,"

"From these two points, this guy named Lin Zichen, his Evolutionary Talent is absolutely at the level of Luo Qianxue's existence,"

Xia Liu rated Lin Zichen, the newcomer, very highly, affirming him as the most potential entity in this Alien Human Level Genius team.

Liu Xinyi's face was filled with wonder: "Lin Zichen's Evolutionary Talent is so strong, and it's astonishing that he wasn't discovered all these years."

Gao Jianying paused, then speculated, "Could it be that he has been hiding his strength from a young age?"

"How could that be possible?" Liu Xinyi immediately dismissed it: "Think back to your teenage years, could you resist showing off?"

"Definitely not, right?"

"I guess, he probably only started to reveal his talent as he grew older."

"I've seen quite a few people like that before, mediocre at first, but later on, they just explode in power, all for reasons related to their unique body."

"And this uniqueness of the body only shows when the body has developed to a certain extent,"

Liu Xinyi shared his analysis.

Gao Jianying nodded, feeling that this analysis was very logical and convincing.

Xia Liu didn't care why Lin Zichen was so strong; he was only concerned about whether he could recruit Lin Zichen.

After thinking briefly, he said to Liu Xinyi and Gao Jianying, "I plan to take Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, these two newcomers, under my wing, and I need you two adulterers to cooperate."

Adulterers...

Liu Xinyi and Gao Jianying couldn't help but twitch the corners of their mouths slightly, thinking to themselves that Xia Liu really was petty, was his grudge just because they had lingered a few times behind a tree leaving a trace of mountain laurel scent still such a big deal to him?

"Brother Liu, what do we need to do?" After stabilizing his emotions, Liu Xinyi asked.

Xia Liu said indifferently, "It's very simple, you and Jianying act as the bad guys targeting those two newcomers, and then I, as the good guy, will step in to help out injustices."

Liu Xinyi nodded: "Alright, Jianying and I know what to do."

Xia Liu: "Let's hold off on the matter of the newcomers for now; our first priority is to take down that Ice Giant Python in the swamp ahead. Have you two prepared the elixirs for sustained combat?"

"We're all prepared," both responded almost simultaneously.

Seeing that they were ready, Xia Liu didn't waste any more words and simply stated, "Then let's set off, and finish off that High Order Ninth Order Great Perfection Ice Giant Python within a day."

As the words fell, the three of them, armed, hastened towards the swamp several Li ahead.

The three of them, Xia Liu, had a biological level of high-level Ninth Order, and both Liu Xinyi and Gao Jianying were at high-level Eighth Order Great Perfection. Teaming up to take down a high-level Ninth Order Great Perfection Ice Giant Python seemed very possible with good preparation and coordination.

...

Alien Human Level Genius Dormitory Building.

Dormitory 310.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan roughly toured City No. 1 and became quite acquainted with the environment of the city.

Afterwards, with nothing else to do, they returned to the dormitory to tidy up the arrangement together.

They only organized Dormitory 310; they didn't tidy up the neighboring Dormitory 309.

Since the two planned to live together, they left the other dormitory vacant for now, thinking of requesting the authorities later to combine the two dormitories.

"Cheep! Cheep! Cheep!"

Suddenly, a series of crisp, pleasant bird calls sounded from outside the window.

Lin Zichen looked toward the sound and saw a bird that was as round as a basketball.

This chubby bird, as big and round as a basketball, looked incredibly unbelievable.

"Linzi, what kind of bird is that? It looks so goofy."

Shen Qinghan, her eyes brimming with moisture, curiously surveyed the chubby bird outside the window.

Lin Zichen examined it for a moment and said, "I've never seen this kind of bird before, but I guess it's a type of Exotic Beast, like a homing pigeon, used primarily for delivering messages or parcels." Continue reading at empire

The chubby bird outside the window, clutching a small parcel in its beak, was clearly a courier bird.

Shortly, with a thought from Lin Zichen, the bamboo latch of the window opened by itself, allowing the chubby bird to flap its wings and fly in.

After the chubby bird came in and placed down the parcel, it turned and flew away immediately, not staying for even a moment more.

Lin Zichen picked up the parcel and glanced at it, seeing a text at the top.

The text stated the parcel contained a newcomers' welcome pack for him and Shen Qinghan, inside which were rare evolutionary resources and a new member manual.

Without giving it much thought, Lin Zichen quickly unpacked the parcel, then saw two strangely mixed red-and-blue spirit fruits inside.

"What kind of fruit is this?"

Shen Qinghan, peering at the spirit fruit in the parcel, was full of curiosity.

Lin Zichen didn't speak; instead, he silently picked up an instruction manual at the bottom of the package and obtained information about the spirit fruit.

The two red-and-blue mixed spirit fruits, named Flame Dragon Ice Phoenix Fruit, were a rare type of spirit fruit that could significantly enhance one's Qi-Blood and spirit after consumption.

Enhancing both Qi-Blood and spirit?

Doesn't that sound a bit like the Twinlight Yin Yang Fruit?

Without overthinking, Lin Zichen picked up the two Flame Dragon Ice Phoenix Fruits and walked to the kitchen, washing them before eating.

After washing the fruits, he handed one of the Flame Dragon Ice Phoenix Fruits to Shen Qinghan.

Then, the two sat together to consume the fruits, eager to experience the effects.

Upon tasting, they both felt the long-missed sensation of a fiery and icy dual experience, so thrilling that they involuntarily took sharp breaths of air.

As the thrilling sensation gradually subsided, they excitedly discovered that their biological levels had increased.

Lin Zichen had evolved to high-level Seventh Order, entering the phase of high-level senior orders.

Shen Qinghan had evolved to high-level Sixth Order, just a step away from the high-level senior orders.

"Linzi, the evolutionary resources from Origin Land are really superior, way better than what we have on Earth. Just eating one fruit and evolving—it's like a dream."

Shen Qinghan felt it was truly miraculous.

Lin Zichen calmly said, "Aside from the fruit's effective results,"

Then, check the manual.

Plan the evolution resources.

The fastest way to obtain evolution resources is to venture beyond the human territories.

Within the human territories, almost no resources are left; they have all been claimed.

Lin Zichen thought that once he familiarized himself with this environment, he'd venture out of the human territories to obtain evolution resources.

...

PS: Bowls up, seeking monthly recommendations tickets!

# Chapter 413 241, Pressuring King! Pee King! Stinky c\*nt! The Iron Triangle reunites!

```

The night deepened gradually.

There was no sound of wind outside the window, no chirping of insects, just dead silence.

Day and night in the Origin Land are two entirely different environments.

In the daytime, vitality suddenly emerges.

At night, a heavy deathly stillness prevails.

...

Dormitory 310.

On the bed. Stay connected with empire

Lin Zichen sat with his back against the wall, quietly flipping through the newcomer's manual in his hand.

The contents of the manual primarily provided a simple introduction to the situation in Origin Land.

The present location of City No. 1 is absolutely safe, within the city. Outside the city, up to five li away is the relatively stable territory, while beyond five li from the city lies the danger zone.

In the dangerous territories, exotic plants are as common as dogs, exotic beasts roam everywhere, there are even beastmen and aliens, and other extremely dangerous beings. Typically, only fighters of at least Epic Level dare to enter the dangerous territories at will.

Relatively speaking, the dangerous territories are very perilous, but they also contain abundant evolution resources.

Many Rare Level fighters, and even some of the younger generation with only a High Level biological rank, would risk entering the dangerous territories in search of evolution resources.

A good haul in the dangerous territories could be worth several years of effort in the stable areas.

"Once I'm familiar with most of the environment here, I'll enter the dangerous zones to obtain evolution resources..."

Lin Zichen muttered to himself.

Now, he considered the speed of evolution to be of the utmost importance.

As for the cautious and steady approach he had adopted before, he felt it was no longer suitable in this version of events.

After all, no one knows when the next beast horde will attack the city.

Before the next great battle begins, one must enhance their biological level as quickly as possible.

Only with a high biological level can one have sufficient self-protection and ability to protect their family.

"Speaking of which, it's been a long time since I've checked my personal attribute panel. It's time to take a look."

Thinking this, Lin Zichen summoned his personal attribute panel with a thought.

[Name: Lin Zichen]

[Age: 19]

[Biological Level: High Level (Seventh Order)]

[Biometric Attributes: Use It or Lose It, Tianren Wisdom Root, Survival of the Fittest, Blessing of Melting Water, Natural Selection, Eye of the Sky, Social Animal, Natural Camouflage, Danger Perception, Rapid Self-Healing, Immunity to Hundred Poisons, Advanced Spirit, Forest Lord, Storage Space, Burrowing Instinct, Power, Sky-Filling Feathers, Unmovable as a Mountain, High Level Agility, Death Entanglement, Lethal Venom, Ultimate Hardening, Peak Posture]

[Body Refining: Tempering Skin (5), Tempering Flesh (5), Bone Tempering (5)]

[Opening Apertures: Heart Aperture (2), Brain Aperture (2), Body Aperture (2)]

Lin Zichen glanced at the panel, which listed an overwhelming 23 biometric attributes, leaving him a bit dizzy.

Without realizing it, he had accumulated so many biometric attributes.

With the enhancement from so many biometric attributes, his current strength was probably comparable to that of a Rare Level fighter.

"Zi Chen, Zi Chen, it's about time. Want to do it once and then take a bath before going to bed?"

Wearing a sleep dress that revealed her long, beautiful legs, Shen Qinghan sat beside him, enticingly tapping his body with her fair, delicate feet.

Lin Zichen couldn't resist her temptation and immediately put down the newcomer's manual, scooped up the little temptress and headed to the bathroom, laughing, "Let's go, we'll do it while we shower to save time."

"Zi Chen, do you want to have a child sooner?"

Shen Qinghan, with her arms around Lin Zichen's neck, asked as she looked into his eyes.

Lin Zichen: "You're still so young, why do you want to be a mom so soon?"

"It's better to do it early. In the future, we can go shopping together like sisters."

"You little temptress, that's a bit too much."

"Where's that too much? If we start now, I think being a mom at 20 is just fine."

"We'll talk about it later."

After exchanging a few words, the two quickly got closer in the shower.

...

Time slipped away, moment by moment.

Several days later.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan had become quite familiar with the environment of City No. 1, and they roughly understood how the city operated on a regular basis.

It can be said that the entire city served as a massive logistics center.

Every day, people would leave the city to explore the outside, aiming to further understand Origin Land while also searching for various precious evolution resources.

Lin Zichen had always thought that the city was meant to guard the passages of living beings.

Now it seemed his understanding was too simplistic.

The purpose of the city was not only to guard these passages.

Its main function was actually as a logistics center.

It provided a base for rest to the fighters who had explored Origin Land.

...

Without realizing it.

Several more days passed.

In the meantime, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan became familiar with their roles in the Alien Human Level Genius squad under the guidance of their instructor, Lan Tianbai.

It was simple: they were responsible for evolving themselves, continually enhancing their strength, until they grew to be the pillars of Earth.

Put another way, it meant venturing out of the city to train as much as possible, while ensuring their own safety.

"Alright, it's been a week now. I'm sure you two should have enough understanding of Origin Land by now. Later tonight, I'll take you outside the city to get accustomed to the repulsion of the domain power outside the city,"

Lan Tianbai said to Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan.

Lin Zichen nodded, "Thank you, Instructor Lan."

...

In the following days.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan adapted to the repulsion of the domain power in the stable area outside the city.

At first, Lin Zichen felt a bit uncomfortable, as if wearing his clothes inside out, and experienced some breathing difficulties.

Shen Qinghan, on the other hand, was faring much worse. She vomited within minutes of stepping outside the city, turning her pretty face deathly pale. It took her a long time to recover.

```

# Chapter 414 241, Pressuring the king! Pee king! Stinking cunt! The Iron Triangle reunion!\_2

Just like that, they had spent a few days outside the city.

The two of them gradually became accustomed to the true intensity of the domain power rejection.

The reason they could adapt so quickly was that both of their biological levels were not low, one reaching the high level of Seventh Order, and the other the high level of Sixth Order, ranking them above average in the entire team of Alien Human Level geniuses.

"Now that you two have fully acclimated to the true intensity of the lower domain power rejection, it's time to leave the city for some training,"

Lan Tianbai said to Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan in a calm voice, "For your first-time training outside the city, I'll arrange for some of the experienced team members to take you. Once you've gone out a few more times and are familiar with it, we can then consider letting you go out on your own."

Lin Zichen said, "Thank you for making the arrangements, Instructor Lan."

Lan Tianbai took out a map from his bosom. The map had many pale blue dots on it, which looked like coordinates of some place.

He glanced at the light spots on the map and said to them:

"Just right, several team members returned from training outside the city this morning. I'll take you two to meet them, see if anyone is willing to voluntarily take you out of the city for training."

"Okay."

Lin Zichen responded tersely.

...

Under a sky-scraping giant tree in front of the city gate.

Lin Zichen, Shen Qinghan, and Lan Tianbai stood under the tree, chatting and waiting.

Just five minutes earlier.

Lan Tianbai had notified the team members in the city to gather here using the Conch of Sound Transmission.

Now the three of them were all waiting for the team members from the city to arrive.

Only half a minute had passed.

The Alien Human Level geniuses Lan Tianbai notified had all arrived.

There were five of them in total.

All of them had just returned from outside the city today.

Lin Zichen glanced over and recognized two familiar faces among these five people.

One was Xia Liu, whom he had encountered a few days ago.

The other was the white-haired girl Luo Qianxue he had seen in a portrait.

Lin Zichen's gaze lingered on Luo Qianxue for a few more moments, the more he looked, the more he felt that Shen Qinghan's cheap senior sister looked just like Bai Xue.

Whether it was the color of her hair or her eyes, they were exactly the same as Bai Xue, the transfer student from his second grade in elementary school.

Shen Qinghan was also sizing up Luo Qianxue, noticing she looked identical to Bai Xue, stirring ripples in her heart.

At this moment, she was absolutely certain the cheap senior sister before her was Bai Xue from back then.

There could be no mistake.

"Now, let me introduce everyone. This pair of handsome boy and beautiful girl are the two new guys who joined our Alien Human Level genius team a few days ago,"

"His name is Lin Zichen, and her name is Shen Qinghan. They are geniuses who grew up on Earth since childhood, and they are only 19 years old this year."

"On the day they entered the Origin Land, they took the test with Qian Yifei and a few others."

"Among them, Zi Chen took first place in the test with an overwhelming advantage, showing during the test that his strength starts at least at the high level of Seventh Order, with exceptionally high Evolutionary Talent and a bright future ahead."

While introducing Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, Lan Tianbai spared no praise for Lin Zichen, as if afraid that the several veteran team members wouldn't realize how talented Lin Zichen was.

The reason for such praise was mainly to convey a message to the veteran members:

—The Evolutionary Talent of Earth is in no way inferior to that of aliens, capable of giving birth to geniuses comparable to top-tier aliens. If you can't surpass Luo Qianxue, it just means you aren't capable yet, not that Earthlings aren't.

He conveyed this information to the veteran members not to demoralize them, but to inspire them, lest they always sigh and feel inferior when facing Luo Qianxue, losing the drive for evolution.

Hearing that Lin Zichen was only 19 years old this year, but his biological level was at least at the high level of Seventh Order,

a young man named Fu Zhou among the five veteran members widened his eyes in disbelief.

A genius grown up on Earth?

19 years old?

At least at the high level of Seventh Order?

Are you sure this isn't a joke?

I'm already 24!

I've trained in the Origin Land for a full 16 years!

And now, my Biological Level has barely reached the High-Level Seventh Order!

What qualifies this Lin Zichen to be on the same level as me?!

The more Fu Zhou thought about it, the more outrageous it seemed, his entire being riddled with doubt, at one point even wondering if he was dreaming.

Opposite him, Luo Qianxue with her snow-white long hair also felt somewhat surprised. She hadn't expected Lin Zichen, who was the same age as her, to have achieved a Biological Level as high as High Level Seventh Order.

How did he manage that?

In theory, Earth, with its extreme scarcity of Evolution Resources, couldn't possibly nurture such powerful Living Beings.

What exactly is going on here?

Luo Qianxue racked her brains but couldn't find an answer; however, she didn't show any of this on her face, maintaining an expression of calm.

The remaining three veteran team members, Liu Xinyi, Gao Jianying, and Xia Liu, were all quite composed, not showing any shock or surprise like Fu Zhou and Luo Qianxue.

Because these three had already learned about Lin Zichen a few days prior and knew just how freakish this newcomer was.

"You five veterans, if anyone has time, help out by taking these two newcomers and get some training outside the city. I've got things to deal with outside and will be leaving first," Lan Tianbai spoke to the five veterans in front of him and swiftly vanished with a flicker of his figure.

After his departure, Shen Qinghan turned her gaze towards Luo Qianxue, who wasn't far off.

She opened her mouth, wanting to strike up a conversation with Luo Qianxue, who was right in front of her eyes.

But when it came to actually speaking, she found she couldn't say a word.

Her personality was a bit timid; she was too embarrassed to speak to Bai Xue, with whom she hadn't made contact in 11 years.

Having no other choice, she looked towards Lin Zichen and cast him a pleading look, hoping he would initiate the conversation with this old acquaintance from years ago.

Lin Zichen noticed her plea for help, didn't think much, and directly walked over to Luo Qianxue, straightforwardly initiating a conversation, "Hello, do you remember the two of us?"

Luo Qianxue did not expect Lin Zichen to suddenly come up and talk to her, feeling somewhat at a loss for a moment.

She had no experience in social interactions.

After a long while, she finally spoke with an emotionless and cool tone, "I only find your names vaguely familiar; beyond that, I remember nothing."

Hearing this response, Shen Qinghan felt somewhat disappointed in her heart.

Really doesn't remember anything...

How could this be...

We used to play so well together back in primary school...

Feeling downcast, Shen Qinghan suddenly thought of something and took off the Beast Fang she wore around her neck, gingerly handing it over to Luo Qianxue with a soft voice, "Bai... Senior Sister, this Beast Fang was given to me and Xiao Chen by you. Do you have any recollection of it?"

She pondered a lot before she spoke that sentence.

Initially wanting to call her Bai Xue, but she ended up using the more respectful "Senior Sister."

She was going to call Lin Zichen "Lin Zi," but to make Luo Qianxue have a clearer recollection, she chose to use the name "Xiao Chen," which she used to call him in the past.

Facing the Beast Fang handed over by Shen Qinghan, Luo Qianxue did not reach out to take it, merely quietly looking at it and then shaking her head, "I have no impression."

Is that so...

Shen Qinghan felt awkward, but even more so, she felt heartache.

At that moment, Xia Liu not far away shot a glance at his two junior colleagues.

Seeing the look from Xia Liu, Liu Xinyi and Gao Jianying immediately understood and promptly headed towards Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan.

The two aimed to pick a bone with Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, thereby creating an opportunity for Xia Liu to appear as the hero stepping in to right a wrong.

"Hey, what's with you two newcomers? Not even asking your seniors their names before chatting away. Don't you have any respect, or do you just not know better?" Liu Xinyi was the first to cause trouble, charging up and speaking aggressively to Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan.

Lin Zichen frowned upon hearing this and turned his head to look at the young man with the buzz cut approaching.

Leading this squad, full of top-tier geniuses, completely looked down on Lin Zichen the newcomer.

Liu Xinyi and Xia Liu bullied Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan.

Newcomer, get me a glass of water.

Do you think I'd get my own water?

Also, those wanting to court Shen Qinghan completely disregarded Lin Zichen.

Just as Xia Liu was about to make a move, Lin Zichen stunned the audience!

...

PS: Putting out the bowl, begging for Monthly Passes and recommendation votes!

# Chapter 415 242, veteran player provoking? Given you face? Crush directly!

"Deaf?"

"Or can't understand what I'm saying?"

"Can't even say 'hello, senior'?"

Seeing Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan remain silent, Liu Xinyi became more aggressive in his taunting, his voice notably louder.

Following him, Gao Jianying also taunted, "This year's newcomers really don't know their place."

The two were like brainless antagonists, constantly provoking Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, creating opportunities for Xia Liu to stand up for the newcomers.

Not far away, Fu Zhou knew that Liu Xinyi, Gao Jianying, and Xia Liu were all together.

But he felt there was no need to offend Xia Liu for two unrelated newcomers.

So he just stood by silently, not interfering.

On the other side,

Luo Qianxue didn't know the three were collaborating; she only knew they usually got along well.

She had never considered that Xia Liu might be directing Liu Xinyi and Gao Jianying in this matter.

At this moment, seeing Liu Xinyi and Gao Jianying picking on Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, she hesitated before speaking up to stop them,

"You two are going too far."

If it were someone else being bullied, she would not interfere and would walk away to avoid any trouble for herself.

But Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were different.

She knew she knew these two, though she had lost her memory about them for now.

Even if she didn't know them, given that Shen Qinghan was Yuan Dongzhi's newly accepted junior disciple, her junior, she had to step in today.

"What, you want to meddle?"

Gao Jianying looked at Luo Qianxue with a hostile expression.

Having almost half of her family killed by Aliens, she harbored a deep hatred for them.

And Luo Qianxue was an Alien, someone she always disdained.

"I know them, it's not meddling,"

Luo Qianxue said coldly.

As she spoke, a chill radiated from her, freezing the ground within three meters of her into a layer of frost.

The surrounding air also dropped by at least ten degrees.

Transforming the somewhat stuffy air instantly refreshing.

Lin Zichen quietly watched Luo Qianxue, observing the ice patterns spreading from her feet, his mind filled with thoughts.

Despite having no trace of Exotic Beasts within him, he was able to use extraordinary power...

Moreover, when using his abilities, there was no fluctuation in his Qi-Blood and spirit...

Is this what being an Alien is like?

Lin Zichen found it incredible.

In front, Gao Jianying, seeing Luo Qianxue seemingly ready to fight, felt somewhat humiliated and incensed,

"Luo Qianxue, your Biological Level is only High Level Seventh Order, where do you get the confidence to confront me?"

Her current Biological Level was High Level Eighth Order, and being confronted by Luo Qianxue, who was High Level Seventh Order, felt like a slap in the face to her.

In contrast to her fury, Luo Qianxue was calm as still water, simply saying, "You can attack."

"Looking down on others!"

Gao Jianying shouted angrily.

In the moment her voice fell, her figure blurred into an afterimage, rushing at Luo Qianxue with a speed invisible to the naked eye.

Facing this sudden attack from Gao Jianying, whose Biological Level was as high as High Level Eighth Order, Luo Qianxue's face remained calm, unchanged.

The next second!

Only a "snap crack" sound of something flash-freezing was heard!

Less than a meter in front of Luo Qianxue, a human-shaped ice sculpture suddenly formed out of thin air.

On closer inspection, it was Gao Jianying, who had just turned into an afterimage, now frozen on the ground, completely immobilized.

Lin Zichen, witnessing this scene, was slightly surprised.

Luo Qianxue, a High Level Seventh Order, hadn't even moved, but she instantly defeated Gao Jianying, a High Level Eighth Order.

Is this the power of an Alien?

Could it be when Qian Yifei and others thought I was an Alien and lost to me during the test a few days ago, they felt so disheartened and inferior?

So, Aliens are truly powerful, powerful enough that even a high-level genius like Gao Jianying, with one Biological Level advantage, could be defeated instantly, completely helpless.

As Lin Zichen thought this,

"Crack!"

A sound of ice shattering suddenly erupted.

Immediately following, Gao Jianying, who had been frozen on the ground unable to move, broke out of the ice in an instant, manifesting a terrifying Serpent Soul behind her, opening its gaping maw and biting towards Luo Qianxue.

The Serpent Soul's gaping mouth was vast as the sea, seeming to collapse the sky as it attacked, enveloping Luo Qianxue in a shadow of death.

Facing this attack filled with the scent of death, Luo Qianxue moved.

She gripped her Red Tassel Spear tightly, taking a swift step forward, then her figure instantly disappeared, completely vanishing into the void.

When she reappeared the next moment,

a Red Tassel Spear, covered with white frost, had penetrated the Serpent Soul's vital point, and also impaled Gao Jianying, nailing her firmly to a tree, her clothes soaked with fresh blood.

How powerful!

This moment, everyone present, including Lin Zichen, was deeply shaken by the strength Luo Qianxue displayed.

This is an Alien!

This is a monster!

Defeating a higher order as easily as drinking water!

Utterly terrifying!

"Bang!"

A sound of a bursting aura exploded.

Gao Jianying sacrificed a large amount of Essence Blood, temporarily boosting her strength to High Level Eighth Order Great Perfection, and with just a thought, she sent the Red Tassel Spear flying from her chest.

"Xinyi, attack with me!"

Knowing she couldn't maintain her High Level Eighth Order Great Perfection strength for long, she decisively chose to join forces, wanting to team up with Liu Xinyi, who was equally matched in strength, to take on Luo Qianxue.

# Chapter 416 242. Old team member challenging? Did you give me face? Just crush them!\_2

Liu Xinyi, upon hearing this, did not hesitate for a moment, immediately sacrificing his Essence Blood, temporarily elevating his strength to High Order Eighth Order Great Perfection, and charged together with Gao Jianying towards Luo Qianxue.

"These two not only bully the weak with their strength but also have the numbers on their side, which is unfair!"

Seeing Gao Jianying and Liu Xinyi team up against Luo Qianxue, Shen Qinghan felt very angry and couldn't help but mutter softly.

Lin Zichen disagreed, saying, "In a society governed by law, it is right to speak of fairness, but in this survival-of-the-fittest Evolution World, especially in the cruelly competitive Origin Land, never speak of fairness with your opponent."

"If you can bully the weak, then bully the weak."

"If you can outnumber, then you absolutely must outnumber."

"As long as you can win, fairness doesn't matter."

"Understand?"

While saying this, Lin Zichen slightly turned his head to look at Shen Qinghan beside him, gazing directly into her watery, peach-blossom eyes.

Shen Qinghan obediently nodded, saying, "Mmm, I understand."

No matter what Lin Zichen said, whether it made sense or not, she would force herself to agree, to believe unconditionally.

She trusted Lin Zichen completely.

While they were talking, Luo Qianxue had already begun fighting against Liu Xinyi and Gao Jianying upfront.

Dust and stones flew about, grass and trees scattered, and the battle was extremely fierce.

Gao Jianying manifested a more terrifying Serpent Soul, bursting forth with massive amounts of Blood Qi Power. The huge mouth of the Serpent Soul crazily tore at Luo Qianxue.

Liu Xinyi manifested a three-headed, six-armed humanoid soul that he could not name, swinging its spike-covered fists ferociously at Luo Qianxue.

Under their intensely fiery attack,

Luo Qianxue quickly began to falter.

She was forced to keep retreating.

A trace of blood from excessive exertion spilled from the corner of her mouth.

Despite being a top-level Alien, she was strong, but not yet strong enough to handle two opponents of High Order Eighth Order Great Perfection simultaneously. Defeat was only a matter of time.

"Lin Zi, Bai Xue can't hold on much longer, you should help her now," Shen Qinghan said, tugging at Lin Zichen's sleeve, her pretty face full of worry.

Lin Zichen's expression was flat: "No rush, she should be able to hold on a little longer; let's watch a bit first."

It wasn't that he didn't want to help, but rather he wanted to observe more of the Alien abilities.

Having a chance to quietly witness an Alien in action within the safety of the city was a rare opportunity.

He had to make good use of this opportunity to further understand the Aliens.

This was what Lin Zichen was thinking, but Fu Zhou, not far away, didn't know he was thinking this.

Not just Fu Zhou, but Xia Liu also didn't know he was thinking this.

Both of them thought Lin Zichen was chickening out, feeling that Lin Zichen was like watching gods fight, doubting his life for a short while.

Soon, half a minute had passed.

Luo Qianxue was gradually becoming unable to resist.

Her originally snow-white and smooth hair was now a complete mess and even had some blood on it.

She had overestimated her strength.

She hadn't expected that she, with her Biological Level already evolved to a high High Order, couldn't handle the joint attack of two more powerful enemies.

"It's time to intervene..."

Just as Luo Qianxue was getting cornered by Liu Xinyi, about to be critically hit on the ground, Lin Zichen said this flatly.

Then, in the moment his words hadn't completely fallen, he instantly used Blink Step, his figure disappearing without a trace.

By the time his figure reappeared, he had already raised his fist, laden with massive Blood Qi Power, and fiercely punched Liu Xinyi in the face.

With a loud "bang!"

One moment, Liu Xinyi was still maniacally attacking Luo Qianxue with his three-headed, six-armed humanoid soul, and in the next, he was sent flying through the air like a kite with its string cut.

Before the others could react,

Liu Xinyi had already "crashed" into a sky-scraping giant tree, his body with the Qi Blood Strength of High Order Eighth Order Great Perfection completely embedded in the trunk.

Then, another "bang" sounded.

Gao Jianying followed Liu Xinyi's example, his entire body instantly flying backward, hitting hard against the trunk of another sky-scraping giant tree, his body sinking into it without a trace.

What on Earth had happened?

Except for Lin Zichen who had thrown the punch and Liu Xinyi and Gao Jianying who had been knocked out cold, the other four were all bewildered.

Shen Qinghan was bewildered; she knew Lin Zichen was terrifyingly strong, but she hadn't expected him to be powerful enough to instantly take down two High Order Eighth Order Great Perfection experts.

Fu Zhou and Xia Liu were frightened silly; just before, they had been inwardly mocking Lin Zichen as cowardly, afraid to make a move.

And in less than two minutes,

Lin Zichen had suddenly made a move, instantly taking down Liu Xinyi and Gao Jianyi.

The most fatal thing was, Fu Zhou and Xia Liu hadn't even seen clearly how Lin Zichen had made his move; they only heard the sounds of Liu Xinyi and Gao Jianying being hit, followed by watching Liu Xinyi and Gao Jianying being sent flying.

"How is he so strong..."

The perpetually expressionless Luo Qianxue was slightly dazed as she stared at Lin Zichen, who had suddenly appeared before her. Her cold, beautiful eyes were filled with confusion and bewilderment.

It was the first time she had seen someone of her age with an Evolutionary Talent far surpassing hers.

Her Evolutionary Talent had always been the strongest among those around her, often gaining recognition from various powerful figures.

"Are you with those two?"

As everyone was still in shock, Lin Zichen looked towards Xia Liu and spoke with a voice as calm as an ancient well.

He didn't understand why Liu Xinyi and Gao Jianying had suddenly picked a quarrel, or what their intentions were, but he had seen Xia Liu making eye contact with them.

This was enough to demonstrate that the quarrel was definitely related to Xia Liu.

"What are you talking about? I don't understand,"

Xia Liu pretended to be dumb, outright denying that he was the mastermind behind the scenes.

Lin Zichen's power was too terrifying, so unreal that it lacked any sense of reality, only absurdity.

He did not want to offend such a genius whose future was destined to be brilliant.

"No worries, you will understand soon."

At that moment, the mighty Blood Qi Power within Lin Zichen's body erupted like an ocean, his figure vanished in a blink into the void, charging towards Xia Liu with a speed that reached the Rare Level.

Not understanding now is fine; a beating will make it clear.

Xia Liu had not expected Lin Zichen to be so straightforward, lashing out without hearing any explanations.

"Bang!"

A fierce impact resounded.

Still standing dazed in place, not having time to assume a defensive stance, Xia Liu felt an unbearable intense pain in his abdomen, then his body was flung airborne, flying backwards with a burst of air exploding around him.

Until a "boom" was heard as he smashed into a Sky-Scraping Giant Tree, deeply embedding into the trunk.

"Buzz—"

A tearing sound through the air exploded.

Lin Zichen's figure instantly appeared in front of the Sky-Scraping Giant Tree, and he ferociously kicked out, sending the dazed Xia Liu, who was still embedded in the tree, flying out.

Then—

"Bang!"

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

"Bang! Bang..."

A series of continuous impactful sounds echoed.

Lin Zichen, with fists filled with vast Blood Qi Power, struck at Xia Liu, who was still airborne, at an incredibly fast pace, denting his strong body with countless indentations.

When Xia Liu finally thudded heavily onto the ground, he was spitting blood, his consciousness blurry as he emitted a painful moan.

At this point, Lin Zichen held back, not rendering him completely unconscious.

"Speak, why did you instigate,"

Origin Land forces.

The city can be attacked now.

After several previous probes, Earth's Domain Power has weakened significantly.

Is there a need to build a new passageway?

The upper echelons have denied it.

Creating a new passageway would take a long time to accommodate Legendary Level Experts to enter.

"Directly capture the city, break in from the old channel. Let's start the siege now, probe first, then delve deeper gradually."

...

... Explore hidden tales at empire

These geniuses all need character setting.

One of them, who loves to misuse idioms, noticed how handsome Lin Zichen is and exclaimed, "Your looks are indeed stunning, 'so beautiful that one could devastate countries and cities, cause fishes to sink and birds to fall, make the moon shy and flowers embarrassed.'

Lin Zichen: "Destroying countries and cities, causing fishes to sink and birds to fall, making the moon shy and flowers embarrassed are descriptions for women."

The person: "Ah, same idea, they all mean someone looks good, don't mind the details."

Right, just write it like that, feeling the anticipation again.

They are very high-profile.

Leave the city, and receive the Conch of Sound Transmission.

...

PS: Holding out the bowl, asking for Monthly Pass and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 417 243. Full-scale Assault on Human Cities

Cold sweat covered Xia Liu's forehead, his body constantly convulsed in pain, and his mind was utterly shattered.

He had lived for over twenty years, always the envy of others, adored and idolized by everyone.

Yet now, he found himself beaten to the ground by a rookie who had just joined the team.

Hovered above by the rookie, who looked down and questioned him.

And this rookie was only 19 years old.

Moreover, he had grown up on Earth and had never enjoyed the resources of the Origin Land.

This trampled his pride into the dust.

Even so, he dared not show any dissatisfaction.

He could only endure the severe pain and said with a trembling voice:

"I, I mean you no harm..."

"I had those two guys pick a fight with you, just because I wanted to pull off a scene of drawing my sword to help you in an unfair fight, hoping you would recognize me as your big brother..."

"That's all..."

After finishing, Xia Liu added another line: "The only reason I planned to take you two as my underlings was because I saw your Evolutionary Talent and hoped to depend on you in the future..."

He confessed everything.

Xia Liu, who ranked third in strength in the team, confessed all his motives under Lin Zichen's emotionless gaze.

He feared not confessing honestly, worrying Lin Zichen would assume the worst and henceforth target him relentlessly.

After Lin Zichen listened to his explanation, he didn't say much, just fiercely kicked him, sending him flying.

After that kick, he didn't stop.

Instead, in front of Luo Qianxue and Fu Zhou, and in front of the guards on the high walls, he continued to beat Xia Liu, repeatedly striking his body and mauling his face beyond recognition.

After beating Xia Liu, he also dragged out Liu Xinyi and Gao Jianying, who were embedded in a tree trunk, and beat the trio, causing them to wail and beg ceaselessly.

But no matter how the three begged, Lin Zichen never stopped.

He wasn't sure if the truth was as Xia Liu had relayed.

The only certainty he had was that he must ruthlessly target the trio, who were part of the same gang, in the future. Explore more adventures at empire

He wanted to show those watching from the sidelines his vengeful nature, letting them understand the consequences of scheming against him.

Making an example was the best way to avoid unnecessary troubles to the greatest extent.

...

Elsewhere.

The guards on the city wall, as well as the powerful Earth elites in the city center, had noticed the situation with Lin Zichen.

They clearly saw how Lin Zichen easily overpowered Xia Liu, Liu Xinyi, and Gao Jianying, all with looks of utmost shock and disbelief on their faces.

They hadn't recovered from their shock for long before they saw Lin Zichen beating the three.

He hit them hard, practically beating them to death.

But with measure, not actually killing them, leaving them to likely spend several weeks in bed.

...

"This young man lacks magnanimity,"

Inside an office in the city center, Shangguan Yuehua, a Deputy City Lord, shook her head in dissatisfaction with Lin Zichen's vindictive nature, feeling it a bit regrettable.

Another Deputy City Lord, Bai Wubian, nodded in agreement: "Indeed, he is a bit petty, he'll need specific cultivation in this temperament in the future, otherwise, he might find it tough to get along with others."

City Lord Qin Chuan, from beginning to end, remained silent, just quietly watching Lin Zichen in the spirit projection, lost deep in thought.

To him, whether Lin Zichen was magnanimous or not was irrelevant.

As long as one was strong enough, there would always be people who would adapt to his personality.

What he truly cared about was the strength Lin Zichen had shown.

Only 19 years old, having grown up on Earth without the resources of Origin Land.

He hadn't merged with any Exotic Beast Gene and always walked the Pureblood Human Path.

Logically, a person meeting these two criteria should demonstrate low Evolutionary Talent.

How did such a monster like Lin Zichen emerge?

He couldn't understand.

Completely baffled.

Baffled, Qin Chuan turned to a secretary and said, "Li Juan, bring me Lin Zichen's personal file; I want to take a closer look at his information."

With no computers available in the Origin Land, finding someone's file meant sending someone physically to the archive room.

Soon.

The secretary left the office for the archive room.

Then in less than half a minute.

The secretary returned, respectfully handing over a file bag woven from special Exotic Plants fibers to Qin Chuan.

Qin Chuan took the file bag, pulled out a yellowish-white paper, and scanned each word carefully.

At the same time, he spread his spiritual power to form a spirit projection in front of him, allowing others in the office to read along.

"What's going on, Lin Zichen's parents are just ordinary people?"

"This doesn't conform to genetics at all."

"There must be something wrong with his personal file."

"..."

After reviewing Lin Zichen's personal file, a wave of doubts immediately arose in the office.

Every leader present believed there was an issue with Lin Zichen's personal file.

They couldn't believe that an ordinary couple could produce a genius like Lin Zichen.

Dragons beget dragons, phoenixes beget phoenixes, the son of a mouse knows how to dig holes; this was in line with the laws of biological genetics.

...

At the city gate.

Lin Zichen had ceased beating.

Not because he had had enough.

But because Xia Liu, Liu Xinyi, and Gao Jianying had all fainted.

Continuing to beat them might actually have resulted in death.

Lin Zichen was brutally harsh... Fu Zhou, seeing the three nearly lifeless bodies on the ground, thought to himself he must never offend Lin Zichen.

# Chapter 418 243. Full-scale Assault on Human Cities\_2

Bai Xue chose to suffer a loss herself rather than displease Lin Zichen.

It was best to steer clear of such vindictive and ruthless individuals.

Elsewhere.

Shen Qinghan hesitated briefly before gathering the courage to step forward and show concern for Luo Qianxue. Looking at her arm, she asked:

"That... are you sure your hand is okay?"

In the fierce confrontation with Liu Xinyi and Gao Jianying, Luo Qianxue's arms had been bashed until the skin broke and flesh burst, appearing gravely injured.

Shen Qinghan winced just looking at it.

Facing Shen Qinghan's concern, Luo Qianxue replied in a cold voice:

"It's fine, it will heal soon."

Right after she spoke, a mysterious white substance quickly secreted itself on the surface of Luo Qianxue's injured arms.

It looked like fresh milk.

But it smelled rather unpleasant.

In the moment this white substance appeared.

The wounds on Luo Qianxue's arms instantly healed, reverting as if new.

There wasn't even a trace of injury left to see.

Seeing this, Shen Qinghan couldn't help but widen her beautiful eyes, utterly astonished.

She and Lin Zichen both possessed the Rapid Self-Healing ability of Living Dead Slugs.

No matter how severe the injury, as long as they had sufficient energy, they could quickly repair themselves.

Returning to the state before the injury.

But the speed of self-healing couldn't compare to what she just witnessed from Luo Qianxue.

It was not on the same level at all.

The white substance that Luo Qianxue secreted... Shen Qinghan stared at the white material on Luo Qianxue's hands, full of curiosity.

Your next chapter is on empire

She remembered clearly that one of the reasons Luo Qianxue was ostracized at school was not only due to her distinctive white hair but also because her body secreted an unpleasant-smelling mysterious white substance.

On the other side.

Seeing Shen Qinghan constantly staring at the white secretion on her hands, Luo Qianxue's slender eyebrows knitted slightly, feeling somewhat displeased.

She assumed Shen Qinghan was staring because of the unpleasant smell.

Because of this, she quickly turned around and left without lingering.

Shen Qinghan wanted to call out to her but didn't know how to, and could only watch as she walked away.

At the same time.

Lin Zichen no longer paid attention to the three, who had completely passed out, and turned to walk slowly towards Fu Zhou nearby.

Seeing this, Fu Zhou immediately panicked.

He hadn't spoken from beginning to end, had not offended Lin Zichen, and logically should have no reason to fear Lin Zichen.

But when Lin Zichen approached him, he couldn't help but feel afraid.

It wasn't that he was cowardly.

Instead, it was because Lin Zichen had been too brutal while beating the three.

And brutal people generally aren't rational, are quick to anger, and likely to displace their anger, causing harm to the innocent.

As Lin Zichen came closer, Fu Zhou was so nervous that sweat soaked his back and his legs uncontrollably weakened. He quickly spoke out to dissociate himself from the three:

"I'm not with them!"

"I know."

Lin Zichen replied indifferently.

You know and still head in my direction?

Are you planning not to spare even a bystander?

Damn it, you beast!

Fu Zhou cursed inwardly, his face dripping with cold sweat, scared of being beaten.

"I just wanted to ask if you can take us along when you go out of the city for training in the future?"

Lin Zichen stopped in front of Fu Zhou and asked very kindly.

Fu Zhou was momentarily stunned.

What?

So you're looking for a mentor for the newbies?

That gave me a scare...

Fu Zhou breathed a sigh of relief, then smilingly said: "Of course, it would be my honor."

He wasn't trying to flatter but genuinely felt honored to take Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan out for training.

Consider this: Lin Zichen was only 19 years old and had just joined the team of Alien Human Level Geniuses.

Moreover, he hadn't enjoyed any resources from the Origin Land.

Yet, still, Lin Zichen managed to thrash Xia Liu, who ranked third in strength in the team, ruthlessly rubbing him on the ground.

What did this mean?

It meant that Lin Zichen was destined to become one of Earth's strongest Earthlings, likely to evolve into a Legendary Level Creature, and even be top-tier among them.

Now, having the opportunity to take him out for training and to foster good relations, this was truly an opportunity too good to miss; he could wake up laughing from his sleep at night.

"How should I address you?"

Seeing that the other party had readily agreed, Lin Zichen also asked with a light smile.

He still didn't know Fu Zhou's name because Fu Zhou hadn't introduced himself, and Lan Tianbai hadn't introduced him either.

"My name is Fu Zhou, 'Fu' as in bus driver, and 'Zhou' as in Jiuzhou. I'm only five years older than you, you can just call me Fu Zhou."

Fu Zhou introduced himself with an unwavering smile.

He rarely smiled, usually presenting himself with a relatively aloof demeanor.

After all, being a genius from a young age, it was quite normal to be a bit aloof.

But at this moment, facing Lin Zichen, whose evolutionary talent was astonishingly unique, he couldn't maintain any aloofness; he only wanted to act like a younger brother and keep smiling.

"So, it's Brother Zhou. If Brother Zhou plans to leave the city to gain experience someday, please take the two of us with you," Lin Zichen responded with a smile.

Though the other had said it was fine to just call him by his name, he politely added 'brother,' being very amiable to others.

Hearing "Brother Zhou," Fu Zhou felt a burst of surprise.

Having just seen Lin Zichen beat up the three from the Xia family, and with such heavy hands, he had subconsciously thought that Lin Zichen might be difficult to get along with.

But now, it seemed he might have misunderstood.

Lin Zichen's personality did not seem hard to get along with.

And he was quite polite.

Not as arrogant as he had imagined.

Thinking this, in order to please Lin Zichen, Fu Zhou started flattering with a smile, "Speaking of which, Zichen, you are incredibly handsome, truly capable of overturning nations and cities, causing fish to sink and geese to fall, making the moon shy and flowers blush, you make others feel inferior upon seeing you."

Overturning nations and cities?

Causing fish to sink and geese to fall?

Making the moon shy and flowers blush?

Are these idioms used like this?

Lin Zichen was baffled, feeling somewhat at a loss, not understanding in what state of mind Fu Zhou had uttered these words.

Shen Qinghan, who had just approached, was equally perplexed, wondering if Fu Zhou was being sarcastic.

"You two seem to get along well. I had previously heard Lord Ye say that in a while, a couple would join the team; I suppose that must be you two, right?"

Fu Zhou asked cheerfully.

Lin Zichen nodded, "Yes, that's us."

After receiving a positive response,

Fu Zhou became more relaxed and, including Shen Qinghan, praised profusely, "Tsk tsk, Qinghan is as good-looking as you, both of you are tall and handsome, elegant and dashing, you really are a perfect match."

Tall and handsome?

Elegant and dashing?

Bearing a romantic and roguish charm?

Using these three idioms to compliment a woman?

Was it intentional, or a slip?

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were truly puzzled, unable to determine whether Fu Zhou didn't understand the meanings of these idioms or was being sarcastic.

In the end, Shen Qinghan couldn't hold back, her voice timidly saying, "Um... Brother Zhou, you seem to have used the idioms incorrectly."

" 'Overturning nations and cities,' 'causing fish to sink and geese to fall,' 'making the moon shy and flowers blush,' these are for complimenting women,"

" 'Tall and handsome,' 'elegant and dashing,' 'bearing a romantic and roguish charm,' these are for complimenting men."

"..."

"Ah, it's all the same, all meant to say someone is good-looking, don't mind these minor details."

After finishing, Fu Zhou added, "I wasn't even old enough for kindergarten when I was sent here to the Origin Land for training; I haven't read much; many idioms I know only superficially, using them incorrectly is normal, don't take it too seriously."

"I can understand."

Lin Zichen smiled.

He truly understood, and wasn't just agreeing for the sake of conversation.

In a desolate place like the Origin Land, where there were no mobile phones or computers, it was hard to come into contact with educational content.

Growing up in such a place, if one didn't spend time learning cultural knowledge, becoming illiterate was nothing unusual.

...

In a gloomy palace,

a man enveloped in dark mist sat high on a pitch-black throne.

Below him, a slender woman also surrounded by dark mist spoke lifelessly: "After several attempts, the Domain Power of Earth has become very weak.

Should we build a new channel?

The higher-ups denied.

To build a new channel, it would take a long while before it could accommodate Legendary Level Experts.

"Let's start sieging the city right away, first probe, then gradually deepen."

Release the information about that relic to attract Earth's strong ones.

Then we'll attack the city."

...

PS: Bowing down, requesting Monthly Pass and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 419 244. Instantly Killing a Rare Level Fighter! The Whole Audience is Shocked!

More than ten days later.

Enjoy new adventures at empire

Young geniuses of the Alien Human Level who had left the city for training had all gradually returned to the city.

Lan Tianbai, seeing that it was rare for everyone to be together, gathered all the team members for a brief morning meeting.

...

In a spacious clearing in the woods.

Including Lan Tianbai, a total of 28 people loosely formed a circle, leaning casually against tree trunks or simply sitting in the trees, looking quite at ease.

"Who are those two?"

"Such high attractiveness, they seem even better looking than Earth's celebrities."

"Are they the couple that Lord Ye mentioned last time, who he said would be joining the team after a while?"

...

A good number of team members who had just returned from their training had never seen Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan.

Attracted by their good looks, they curiously sized up the two.

Lan Tianbai, listening to the chatter around him, walked over to Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan and introduced them to the others, "This handsome guy and pretty girl are the Earth geniuses Lord Ye mentioned before."

"They only joined the team last month."

"Everyone get to know each other's faces, so you don't fail to recognize them when you're out training."

After briefly introducing Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan like this, Lan Tianbai didn't talk about them any further but turned with a smile to look at the two young men at the front—Zhao Qingxian and Zhang Tao.

"Ah Xian, Taozi, how did the two of you evolve into Rare Level Creatures? Why don't you share with everyone?"

Lan Tianbai keenly sensed that the aura of Zhao Qingxian and Zhang Tao had gotten much stronger.

These two main forces in the team had had a Biological Level of High Level Ninth Order Great Perfection just before this training trip, merely a step away from the Rare Level.

Yet it was this single step that had stumped them for two and a half years, unable to break through.

Unexpectedly, upon returning from this training, both of them had evolved into Rare Level Creatures, which indeed surprised Lan Tianbai, their instructor.

"Actually, there's not much to it, we were just a bit lucky, stumbling upon a Blood Spirit Fruit tree in Blood Fiend Valley. There were exactly two ripe Blood Spirit Fruits on the tree, and after eating one each, we evolved to the Rare Level."

Zhao Qingxian spoke with an air of ease.

When the others heard this, their faces immediately showed envy.

Blood Spirit Fruits were precious fruits that even Epic Level Creatures would be jealous of; to think that these two had stumbled upon them, their luck was truly heaven-defying.

Seeing the regret on the faces of the other team members who assumed they had missed the Blood Spirit Fruits because they hadn't trained in Blood Fiend Valley, Lan Tianbai said, "Do you really think coming across a ripe Blood Spirit Fruit tree is such a common good fortune in this world?"

"These two guys chose to train in Blood Fiend Valley precisely for that Blood Spirit Fruit tree; do you think they just lucked out?"

"Also, Blood Fiend Valley is full of Rare Level Creatures. Only because these two are skilled and have ample self-protection could they train there."

"If other team members, even Xia Liu who is second only to them, were in Blood Fiend Valley, they would struggle to move an inch, and a careless move could mean death."

"Don't think of success as something that comes too easily."

"If someone tells you with a calm face that they succeeded easily, they are most likely bragging."

While saying this, Lan Tianbai suddenly burst out with Qi-Blood, and with an exertion of force that spanned more than ten meters, he blew apart the clothes on Zhao Qingxian and Zhang Tao, exposing their upper bodies riddled with fresh wounds.

Some wounds were so deep that chunks of flesh were missing, and bones could be clearly seen, which was shocking.

"Do you see this?"

Lan Tianbai looked around and said, "Any success is hard-won, don't take it for granted."

Seeing the wounds on the upper bodies of Zhao Qingxian and Zhang Tao, everyone looked solemn.

They had just been envious of the two, but none of them was envious now, only admiration remained.

If it were them, they certainly wouldn't dare to take such risks; instead, they would choose a safer way to obtain evolution resources.

"Lin Zi, that guy Zhang Tao on the left, he's so strong. His abdomen is almost torn open, yet he's standing there like nothing's wrong; if it were me, I'd have been in agony."

Shen Qinghan whispered to Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen nodded, "Indeed strong. The physique of Rare Level Creatures is extraordinary."

As he spoke, his eyes never left the wound on Zhang Tao's abdomen, staring intently at the unhealable blood hole.

He saw that around the edges of the hole, a purple liquid was continuously oozing out to prevent the flesh from regenerating.

Was it poison?

How did he get it?

Exotic Beasts?

Or Exotic Plants?

I wonder if my 'Immunity to Hundred Poisons' could protect against it.

These thoughts churned in Lin Zichen's mind; he was very curious about poisons that could affect the flesh of Rare Level Fighters.

"Zhang Tao, this hole in your abdomen can't self-heal; do you want to go to the medical facility and get it treated now?"

Zhao Qingxian looked at Zhang Tao and asked.

Zhang Tao's expression remained unchanged, "It's just a small hole, no need for special treatment. In a few more hours, once the toxins on the surface have all decomposed, it'll heal."

"Cool, that's tough."

Zhao Qingxian laughed and complimented, but internally he cursed with annoyance.

Refusing to treat a wound just to show off in front of others; if that wasn't foolish, what was?

"By the way, are Xia Liu and the other two still training outside the city? Why aren't they here?"

Zhang Tao looked at Zhao Qingxian and asked.

Zhao Qingxian was equally speechless, "You're asking me, but who am I supposed to ask? I've just come back from training with you."

# Chapter 420 244. Instantly Killing a Rare Level Fighter! The Whole Audience is Shocked!\_2

Both of them had just returned to the city after training and came straight to the morning meeting, still unaware that Lin Zichen had beaten Xia Liu's trio half to death, rendering them bedridden even now.

"Xia Liu, Liu Xinyi, and Gao Jianying are currently recuperating and temporarily confined to their beds," said Fu Zhou, one of the witnesses, in a calm voice.

Zhao Qingxian and Zhang Tao listened with full confusion.

Zhao Qingxian spoke up, asking, "What happened to them? Did they go after that Ice Giant Python, only to get beaten by it instead?"

He had heard from Xia Liu that the three of them planned to hunt the Ice Giant Python in the forest to the right of the city.

It was an Ice Giant Python of the High-Level Ninth Order Great Perfection, not low in biological level.

But because it was in its gestation period, its strength had significantly decreased.

Theoretically, as long as Xia Liu and the others were well-prepared, they should have been able to hunt it successfully.

Yet, the reality was that not only did they fail the hunt, but they also ended up bedridden.

This was indeed difficult to understand.

As Zhao Qingxian and Zhang Tao pondered this, Lan Tianbai, who was an instructor, spoke up with a smile,

"You might not believe this, but Xia Liu and his group weren't defeated by the Ice Giant Python; instead, they were defeated by this newcomer who just joined our team."

What?!

Including Zhao Qingxian and Zhang Tao, nearly ten people present were momentarily stunned, then their faces turned to shock.

Xia Liu and his group were beaten by a newcomer?

How is that possible?

Xia Liu's biological level is High-Level Ninth Order.

The remaining Liu Xinyi and Gao Jianying are also at the High-Level Eighth Order.

Together, the three of them, if well-coordinated, might have a chance to defeat a fighter of High-Level Ninth Order Great Perfection.

If they were still defeated by a newcomer, what level could this newcomer be at?

Rare Level?

But is that possible?

It clearly seemed impossible.

"Brother Bai, are you serious? You aren't joking, right?"

Zhao Qingxian voiced his doubt.

He had a good relationship with Lan Tianbai, who was the team leader when he first joined.

Lan Tianbai said earnestly, "Although it sounds unbelievable, it is indeed true. Many people saw it happen that day, and I have already gotten confirmation from the City Lord."

Upon hearing this response, those present who looked astonished suddenly became utterly shocked, their eyes filled with disbelief.

A 19-year-old newcomer, who grew up on the evolution resource-scarce Earth until he joined the team, had strength comparable to a Rare Level Fighter?

What on earth was going on?!

Everyone present felt unable to understand; it seemed unreal.

"You're called Lin Zichen, right? Interested in sparring with me for a couple of moves?"

A young man named Gao Zilong stood up and issued a challenge to Lin Zichen.

He didn't believe Lin Zichen truly had the strength comparable to a Rare Level Fighter and wanted to verify it himself.

Lin Zichen glanced at Gao Zilong and with the aid of "Danger Perception," instantly ascertained his biological information.

High-Level Ninth Order.

Fused with seven Exotic Beast Genes.

Dual cultivation of spirit and Qi-Blood.

Yes, very strong.

But in front of me, completely insufficient...

Thinking this, Lin Zichen calmly said, "You are too weak; sparring with you would be meaningless."

"You...!"

Gao Zilong almost spit blood from anger.

This newcomer was too arrogant, so arrogant he gave no face at all, utterly disrespectful!

"I want to see if you're as strong as Instructor Lan says!"

Before Gao Zilong had even finished speaking, his robust body began showing extensive transformations.

His pupils turned blood red.

His skin covered with black scales.

Sharp bone blades grew from the outer sides of his arms.

In just the blink of an eye, he transformed from a somewhat ugly young man into a warrior radiating a powerful aura.

Experience tales with empire

"Buzz!"

A piercing sound of tearing through the air arose.

Gao Zilong moved like a shadow, charging towards Lin Zichen at a speed unseen to the naked eye, raising a large swath of dried twigs and leaves in his wake, kicking up a cloud of dust.

So powerful!

This explosive speed was indeed at least at the High-Level Ninth Order!

Gao Zilong had evolved...

The veteran team members all showed surprise on their faces.

They had not expected Gao Zilong to have evolved to High-Level Ninth Order after his training.

To think, Gao Zilong was not yet 22 years old.

At 22, reaching High Level Ninth Order, this evolutionary talent is almost catching up with Zhao Qingxian and Zhang Tao.

Just when everyone was dazzled by Gao Zilong.

"Bang!"

With that sound, a figure shot backward at extreme speed.

It was Gao Zilong.

Under everyone's gaze, Gao Zilong heavily crashed into a sky-scraping giant tree, plunging deep into the trunk, completely motionless.

What happened?

Almost everyone was shocked, having failed to see clearly how Gao Zilong was sent flying.

Only Rare Level fighters Lan Tianbai, Zhao Qingxian, and Zhang Tao barely caught a glimpse of Lin Zichen throwing a punch in an instant, blasting the approaching Gao Zilong away.

The whole event took just a few milliseconds to finish, too quick for anyone to react.

"You really are unbelievably strong; let me have a match with you!"

As this was announced.

The next second, Zhang Tao, still injured in the abdomen, leaped out from the crowd.

As he landed from the air, the muscles on his body inflated like a balloon, rapidly growing, boosting his original height of 1.9 meters to over three meters in an instant.

So big!

How could he become so huge?

Is this what a Rare Level Fighter is?

So terrifying!

Watching Zhang Tao turn into a giant, many onlookers were deeply shocked.

"Thump!"

"Thump!"

"Thump!"

Zhang Tao moved, charging towards Lin Zichen with heavy steps, each step making the ground tremble incessantly.

Facing Zhang Tao's tank-like charge, Lin Zichen stood his ground, utterly calm the whole time, without a ripple of disturbance.

"Step back a bit."

Lin Zichen warned Shen Qinghan beside him.

Shen Qinghan, without making a sound, quickly stepped back several paces to avoid hindering Lin Zichen's actions.

"Thump!"

Only hearing this particularly heavy landing sound.

Just a moment ago Zhang Tao, who had been a hundred meters away, had already charged in front of Lin Zichen, swinging a fist bigger than a bucket fiercely at Lin Zichen's handsome face.

In the nick of time.

Lin Zichen raised his elbow, carrying the terrifying Blood Qi Power, and fiercely elbowed Zhang Tao's iron fist.

When Zhang Tao threw the fist, he did so with immense confidence.

He firmly believed that with this heavy punch, Lin Zichen would undoubtedly be defeated, confined to bed for at least three months.

But at that very moment Lin Zichen threw his elbow!

A huge "death" character flashed before his eyes, covering all his vision, drastically changing his complexion; he immediately exerted force in his legs, trying to distance himself from Lin Zichen.

However, it was already too late.

Lin Zichen's elbow strike, as swift as lightning, collided with Zhang Tao's iron fist at the moment he planned to retreat.

Soon, only a loud "boom" was heard!

The terrible backlash from the collision, like a nuclear explosion, spread ferociously, instantly flinging nearby plants and grass into the air towards the distance.

Even talents with lower Biological Levels like Shen Qinghan, Qian Yifei, and Zhao Zixuan were sent flying by the blast, lifted into the air.

Then, the aftermath of the collision disappeared in a blink of an eye.

In its place, a unilateral shockwave burst forth, dragging along a massive shadow that blotted out the sky, sending everything in its path flying away.

So fast!

I didn't even see how the strike was performed!

Zhao Qingxian, Zhang Tao, eager to have a trial, wanted to spar with Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen said, sure.

He too wanted to see if he could defeat a Rare Level Fighter.

One-on-one, after a few moves, he won effortlessly.

Then he said, now you two come at the same time.

A bit of pressure.

Then, Forest Lord!

Vines surged skyward!

Everyone was scared, thinking it was an attack from the Divine Plant Cult.

When they realized it was Lin Zichen's strength, the whole scene was shocked!

He instantly killed two Rare Level Fighters.

The whole scene was shocked!

...

PS: Bowing down, asking for monthly and recommendation passes!

# Chapter 421 245, One Against Two! Annihilating Two Rare Level Fighters!

Zhang Tao actually lost?!

All the people present, looking at the massive trench carved out by the shockwave in front of them, then raising their heads to look at Zhang Tao who was deeply embedded in the trunk at the end of the trench, were all dumbfounded and speechless.

Zhang Tao!

A Rare Level Fighter!

He was actually one-shotted by a newbie who had just joined the team from Earth.

What kind of evolution joke is this?!

After who knows how long, Zhao Qingxian, who had more wins than losses against Zhang Tao, was the first to snap out of his shock, his face full of life crises, he exclaimed:

"Monster!"

"This Lin Zichen is just a f\*cking monster!"

"I don't believe he is an Earthling!"

Zhao Qingxian, as the team's number one, couldn't accept the fact that Lin Zichen could instantaneously take down Zhang Tao with a single blow.

Because if Zhang Tao was taken down in an instant, it meant that he, whose strength was roughly equal, would also be taken down in the same way.

He couldn't accept the reality of being instantly taken down by a newbie.

It severely injured his evolutionary dignity.

All of you are top-tier geniuses, so why can you, at only 19, instant-kill us?

This isn't evolutionary at all!

While Zhao Qingxian's mental state was exploding,

Luo Qianxue, being an Alien, was also full of doubt about life.

She had always believed that she was the one with the strongest talent in the team, without peer.

As long as she kept growing step by step, she would inevitably become the top person in the team.

And absolutely crush the number one position.

Because of this, she had always carried a sense of pride that looked down on everything in the world, thinking it didn't matter how bad her social relationships were, as long as her strength grew later, she could have good relations with anyone.

At least that was what it seemed like on the surface.

She no longer needed to be gossipped about every day.

But Lin Zichen's performance today directly shattered the pride in her heart to pieces, leaving her unable to be arrogant anymore.

There are people beyond people, heavens beyond skies; she deeply felt the truth of this saying.

But what she didn't understand was, why was Lin Zichen so strong?

Why?!

Could it be...he isn't from Earth either?

Luo Qianxue suddenly thought of this, her heart slightly stirred, feeling a sense of kinship as if meeting a fellow countryman in a foreign land.

...

On the other hand.

In the conference room at the city's center.

Qin Chuan was discussing an extremely important piece of information with many leaders of the city.

It was a message that came with the sacrifice of two Epic Level Experts.

"What do you all think about this message stating that there's an appearance of Ancient Ruins in the Polar Ice Abyss?"

Qin Chuan looked around at the leaders and asked.

Sitting next to him, Shangguan Yuehua thought for a moment and then said, "The Abyss, being a Life Forbidden Zone, is too dangerous. I think we should ignore this message and prioritize stability."

"City Lord Shangguan, I think what you've said is somewhat incorrect."

A leader with a goatee, stroking his graying beard, objected, "This message was obtained through the sacrifice of two of our officers. If we don't attempt to enter, wouldn't their sacrifices have been in vain?"

"Moreover, the relics found in the Abyss contain evolution resources beyond our imagination. Many Mythical Level Experts were born from the Abyss Relic. Now, facing a disadvantageous situation in the Origin Land, in order to give birth to more Mythical Level Experts, we must take this risk."

Having said that, the goateed leader asked the others, "Do you all think we should take this risk?"

No one immediately took a stand, but instead looked at each other, waiting to see how the others would respond.

Quickly, Bai Wubian, who was also a Deputy City Lord like Shangguan Yuehua, was the first to take a stance, "I think General Chen makes a good point. Our current situation is unclear, and so-called prudence is merely a slow death. If we want to make a miraculous comeback, we must embrace the risk."

Once one person took a stand, the second, third, and fourth quickly followed suit.

"I support General Chen and City Lord Bai. Our current situation is too difficult. We must find a breakthrough to change the status quo, or else extinction is just a matter of time."

"We have far too few Mythical Level Experts on Earth's side. They are all ancient Immortal Masters who we lose one by one with each sacrifice. We urgently need to birth new Mythical Level Experts to inject some confidence into everyone."

"To be honest, although the Abyss Relic is extremely dangerous, so much so that even Legendary Level Experts risk nine deaths out of ten to enter, there is still that one chance of life. Whereas if we play it safe, that's truly no hope of life at all, it's just lingering a while longer."

"..."

Two-thirds of the leaders, having made their stance, all chose the viewpoint of taking the risk.

Qin Chuan, being the City Lord, seeing this, decided, "Since most people think it's necessary to take this risk, then let's do it. In the time before the relic opens, let's all discuss and create a detailed plan."

He, who had been stuck at the Legendary Level for hundreds of years and was almost going insane wanting to reach the Mythical Level, would have made sure to find a way to make the outcome supportive if the initial consensus wasn't.

"City Lord, something big has happened!"

Suddenly, a martial-looking female officer rushed in hastily.

Qin Chuan, thinking that something bad had happened, furrowed his eyebrows, "What happened?"

Find adventures at empire

The female officer, full of excitement, said, "That new kid Lin Zichen from the Alien Human Level Genius team, he actually overpowered and instant-killed Zhang Tao who had evolved to Rare Level!"

What?!

Upon hearing the female officer's words, the leaders in the conference room were all stunned for a moment, at first thinking they had misheard.

The new guy who had just joined the Alien Human Level Genius team, took down Zhang Tao who had evolved to Rare Level?

# Chapter 422 245. Fight Against Two Alone! Kill Two Rare Level Fighters!\_2

How is this possible?

Could there have been some mistake?

The leaders couldn't believe this was true; one by one, they all held a skeptical attitude.

"Let's go, we'll take a look at the scene!"

Qin Chuan stood up, dropped this line, and the next second his figure flashed, instantly disappearing from the conference room.

Seeing this, the other leaders hurriedly followed suit.

...

A spacious clearing in the woods.

The crowd gradually recovered from their shock and, as if by agreement, turned their gazes towards Lin Zichen, looking at him as if he were a monster.

Even now, they found it surreal, struggling to believe that an earthling like Lin Zichen, so defiant of the heavens, could actually exist.

In all their years, it was the first time they had seen an Earthling with more exaggerated evolutionary talent than the Alien Humans.

It was as if they were dreaming.

"Boom!"

Suddenly, a deafening explosion sounded.

The sky-scraping giant tree at the end of the gully exploded.

Trapped within the trunk, Zhang Tao leaped out amidst a sky full of wooden splinters like the Monkey King being born, thudding onto the ground in front of everyone.

Transformed into a three-meter giant, he only had one arm disabled, not yet having lost his fighting strength; he could still stand up.

He could still stand up... Lin Zichen looked at Zhang Tao not far ahead and felt a bit surprised.

His last elbow strike had been executed with at least fifty percent strength, thinking it would severely injure Zhang Tao, the newly advanced Rare Level Fighter, to the point where he could no longer stand.

But now, it seemed he had somewhat overestimated himself.

Or rather, he had underestimated the strength of a newly advanced Rare Level Fighter.

"I underestimated you just now, let's go again!"

Zhang Tao, his eyes bloodshot, shouted towards Lin Zichen.

Then, with a ruthless heart, he sacrificed a massive amount of essence blood to feed the Exotic Beast Gene within his body, further transforming his huge stature.

"Pff!"

"Pff!"

"Pff!"

Accompanied by a series of sounds of hard objects piercing flesh.

Zhang Tao's body expanded even more, his height nearing four meters, while a row of deathly bone spurs sprouted from his back, transforming him into a human-shaped monster.

"Such a powerful aura, this is almost reaching the Great Perfection of Rare Level One!"

Feeling the strong aura emanating from Zhang Tao, Lan Tianbai, serving as an instructor, was full of surprise.

He couldn't have dreamt that Zhang Tao, who had just evolved into a Rare Level being, would be able to unleash the strength of Great Perfection of Rare Level One. This evolutionary talent was truly exaggerated.

Zhao Qingxian was equally astounded. At this moment, his face was filled with an expression that questioned his whole life.

He had always felt that his strength was a bit stronger than Zhang Tao's.

But now it seemed he was greatly mistaken.

He knew very well that he couldn't reach the strength of Great Perfection of Rare Level One right after evolving into a Rare Level being.

Yet Zhang Tao before him could achieve this feat.

This dealt him a heavy blow, making it difficult for him to accept.

"Whizz——!"

An ear-piercing sonic boom exploded.

Under the astonished gaze of the onlookers, Zhang Tao, transformed into a monster akin to a demon from hell, charged at Lin Zichen with a terrifying aura of death that chilled the spine.

"Zi Chen, be careful!"

Shen Qinghan shouted with worry.

Seeing Zhang Tao, whose aura was so terrifyingly sinister, even if she had great confidence in Lin Zichen, she couldn't help but feel worried.

Lin Zichen said nothing, silently mobilizing eighty percent of his Blood Qi Power, gathering it all in his clenched right fist that was ready to strike.

The next second!

There was just a "bang" sound.

An almost four-meter-tall figure flew backwards at high speed, crashing into a ten-meter-tall hill with a tremendous noise, kicking up dust and forming a mushroom cloud.

The witnesses, with their mouths agape and eyes wide, were utterly dumbfounded.

Instantly knocked out even at the Great Perfection of Rare Level One?

No!

What kind of monster was Lin Zichen?

How could he achieve this?

"Boom——!"

The ten-meter-tall hill exploded thunderously.

Zhang Tao, transformed into a beast, leaped out like a cockroach tenacious in life, and thudded into view before the crowd once more.

Only this time, it wasn't just one arm that was disabled.

Half of his body had collapsed, and he was gasping for air, severely wounded.

Although his injuries were severe, cells at the wound were rapidly self-healing, visibly closing up at a rate discernible to the naked eye, and he would be fully recovered before long.

"I used eighty percent of my Blood Qi Power, and still couldn't inflict wounds severe enough to keep him from standing?"

"This Alien Human Level Genius named Zhang Tao truly has exceptional physical talent..."

Lin Zichen thought highly of Zhang Tao in his heart.

In the nineteen years since he was born, he had never encountered such a powerful opponent in physical combat.

"Lin Zichen, I admit defeat. I truly can't beat you,"

Zhang Tao, while panting, conceded with some reluctance.

He could handle both winning and losing.

If he was outclassed, he was outclassed; there was no use being obstinate about it.

Seeing Zhang Tao concede, other Alien Human Level Geniuses in the vicinity all wore a look of disbelief on their faces.

In just a short day, the whole team of Alien Human Level Geniuses had undergone a complete upheaval.

This was really too sudden.

No one was mentally prepared for it.

It was at that moment,

Lan Tianbai, the instructor, looked towards Zhao Qingxian, who was not far away and still questioning his life choices, and shouted, "Qingxian, join Zhang Tao in a two-on-one to test just how strong Zi Chen really is."

"Ah?"

Zhao Qingxian was momentarily stunned upon hearing this.

He, who had always been so strong he had no peers from childhood, was now in such a sorry state that he had to be a test subject for a newbie who had just joined the team. Was this really necessary to trample on the dignity of the former number one in the squad?

That's what he was thinking in his heart,

Yet, Zhao Qingxian soon decided to sacrifice a large amount of Essence Blood and feed the Exotic Beast Gene in his own body.

The next moment, his body was covered with golden fur, his pitch-black pupils emitted a glint of gold, and the strength of both his Qi Blood and Spiritual Strength neared the level of Great Perfection for a Rare Level.

Only nearing; he hadn't fully reached it.

Compared to Zhang Tao, he was still just a bit weaker.

"Qingxian, let's go!"

Seeing that Zhao Qingxian had fully activated the Exotic Beast Gene in his body, Zhang Tao immediately shouted at him.

He didn't believe that together with Zhao Qingxian they would lose to Lin Zichen.

Upon hearing this, Zhao Qingxian didn't hesitate for a second.

He immediately put force into his legs, following Zhang Tao's footsteps, charging towards Lin Zichen with great speed.

Faced with the two charging at him, Lin Zichen rarely lifted the corner of his mouth, revealing a faint smile, "I've only been showing off my physical strength all along; it's time for something different."

The moment he finished speaking, he willed the effects of Advanced Spirit to their maximum.

Then, the very next second, he activated Forest Lord with another thought, awakening all the plants within a kilometer radius.

"Boom—!"

Under the effect of Forest Lord, countless sky-scraping giant trees uprooted themselves and swiftly moved towards the clearing where everyone was gathered.

In just the blink of an eye, they formed an enormous tree cage around the clearing, trapping everyone present within it.

At the same time, numerous thick crimson vines burst from the earth, in an instant reaching the sky and weaving into a large net that sealed off the bottom of the tree cage, leaving everyone inside floundering.

"Enemy attack!"

"Heretics from the Divine Plant Cult have infiltrated the city and launched an assault!"

"How is this possible!!"

At this moment, everyone within the tree cage was shouting!

Zhang Tao quickly got back on his feet.

Then, the two of you, come at me together.

Enjoy exclusive adventures from empire

It adds a bit of pressure.

So, Forest Lord!

Vines surged into the sky!

Everyone was terrified, thinking it was an attack from the Divine Plant Cult.

When they discovered it was Lin Zichen's power, the whole place was shocked!

He took down two Rare Level Fighters in an instant.

The entire place was shocked!

Fu Zhou took Lin Zichen out on a mission.

There was also a woman.

Someone said, "This is my partner, also an Alien Human Level Genius."

Many in the squad had internalized it.

Before leaving on the mission,

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were equipped with a Conch of Sound Transmission.

This was Lin Zichen's first mission outside the city.

...

PS: Begging bowl, asking for Monthly Passes and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 423 Shocking the entire city's leadership

"What's going on?!"

"What the hell happened over at the woods?!"

"Divine Plant Cult attack?!"

Inside the city, many people had noticed the huge tree cage that Lin Zichen had created in the blink of an eye.

Faced with this scene, everyone's expressions were filled with amazement, and for a moment, they felt disbelief and a trace of fear of death.

The defenses of City No. 1 were so strict that not even a fly could enter.

Yet the Divine Plant Cult was able to launch such a large-scale assault within the city, which meant that there must be high-ranking officials collaborating with them from the inside; the situation was very serious.

Today, a great battle was destined to break out.

A battle with countless casualties.

"Quick, emergency sector leaders, organize your men to check the situation!"

As this command was given, a large number of powerful figures in the city soared into the sky, rushing towards the tree cage with the ability to fly.

All of them had stern expressions, ready for a desperate fight.

...

Elsewhere.

Qin Chuan and other city leaders had already arrived above the tree cage, each with an incredulous expression, unable to believe what they were seeing.

Before the tree cage had taken shape, they had already reached the air above Lin Zichen and the others, watching with their own eyes as Lin Zichen utilized his spiritual power to control sky-scraping giant trees and summon thick, crimson vines.

This sight completely bewildered them.

"What's happening, why can this newcomer control plants and summon vines?"

"Is he a heretic from the Divine Plant Cult?"

"No, it's not about whether he's a heretic now, but he is a pureblood human, there's no Exotic Beast Gene in his body. How can he manipulate plants and vines?"

"Could it be that his spiritual power is so strong that he's controlling the plants through telekinesis?"

"Impossible, even if his spiritual power is strong, can it be stronger than ours? Even we can't do that, so why can he?"

"So what the hell is going on?"

The leaders were all talking over each other, with almost none of them clear about the current situation.

Only Qin Chuan, the City Lord, fell into deep thought.

Lin Zichen was not a Genetic Integrator, yet he could control plants and summon vines like a Divine Plant Cult heretic.

There were two possibilities to explain this situation.

The first possibility was that Lin Zichen was an Immortal Master from the Era of the Gods who had survived to this day or was a descendant of one.

The second possibility was that Lin Zichen was not from Earth.

Either possibility was shocking and unbelievable.

...

Inside the tree cage.

Under the leadership of Lan Tianbai, the team of Alien Human Level geniuses quickly took up well-trained positions, ready for a desperate fight.

Shen Qinghan, seeing this, wanted to speak up and remind everyone that this wasn't an attack by the Divine Plant Cult, but Lin Zichen's doing.

But before she could say anything, she saw Lin Zichen shake his head, indicating not to reveal it.

Lin Zichen wanted to try if he alone could annihilate the entire team of Alien Human Level geniuses.

It was somewhat crazy.

But he really wanted to try.

He wanted to see just how powerful he could be when he exerted his full strength.

"Hum!"

"Hum!"

"Hum!"

There was a shrill sound of tearing through the air.

Numerous crimson vines fell from the vine net at the top of the tree cage, shooting explosively towards Lan Tianbai and the others below like venomous snakes.

Facing these ferocious vines, Lan Tianbai's Qi-Blood erupted instantly, wielding the long sword in his hands with all his might and releasing a sword qi that carried the momentum of a thousand troops.

As soon as the sword qi was unleashed, the air around it surged like the waves of the ocean, creating a terrifying shockwave.

Soon, the sound of tough materials breaking was heard.

The overwhelming crimson vines were sliced into large amounts of sawdust by the sword qi, which then floated down gently like snowflakes in winter.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

A series of dull sounds followed.

Right beneath Lan Tianbai's feet, suddenly, a plethora of crimson vines burst from the ground.

The moment these vines appeared, they swiftly coiled around Lan Tianbai's body, wrapping him into an air-tight chrysalis and pulling him into midair, leaving him dangling and teetering.

At the same time,

All the other Alien Human Level geniuses in the team, except for Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, were wrapped into chrysalises by the crimson vines and hung in midair alongside Lan Tianbai, swaying precariously.

At a glance, it looked like countless corpses hanging in suicide, chilling to the core and sending shivers down the spine.

"All of them beaten without the power to fight back..."

Shen Qinghan stared blankly at the macabre scene above her, a sense of helplessness surging up in her heart.

She had always thought she was keeping pace with Lin Zichen, but the current gap seemed insurmountably despairing.

Lin Zichen was now just a High Level Seventh Order, yet in just a few seconds, he had wiped out an entire team of Alien Human Level geniuses.

This display of strength was so formidable that it left no desire to chase after him.

I don't want to be the peerless duo anymore, being the little woman by Lin Zi's side is pretty good... Shen Qinghan thought somewhat disheartenedly, giving up on catching up with Lin Zichen.

"Ssslah—!"

A crisp ripping sound was heard.

Lan Tianbai, entirely wrapped into a chrysalis by the

# Chapter 424 Shocking the entire city's leadership\_2

Then, the next moment, he was completely stunned.

He saw most of the city's leaders, all hovering in the air above the Tree Cage, discussing Lin Zichen, who had just joined the team.

After he appeared, several leaders stopped talking and glanced at him.

But it was just a glance; they quickly shifted their gaze away and continued discussing Lin Zichen.

Lan Tianbai was somewhat confused.

The leaders clearly saw the Tree Cage and knew that the Divine Plant Cult was launching an attack in the city, so why were they turning a blind eye?

What exactly was going on?

With this confusion, Lan Tianbai listened to the leaders' conversation for a moment, and the next second, his eyes widened, suspecting he was hallucinating.

What the heck?

The Tree Cage was created by Lin Zichen controlling the plants?

Even those fierce crimson vines had been summoned by him?

What in the world was going on?!

Lan Tianbai was completely baffled and couldn't understand the discussions he heard.

Just then, a loud rumbling sound filled the air.

"Boom—!"

Lan Tianbai looked down following the sound and saw the Tree Cage beneath was actually disintegrating.

Countless Sky-Scraping Giant Trees, each hundreds of meters tall, uprooted and swiftly returned to their original positions to take root again.

Many thick crimson vines disappeared into the ground like snakes returning to their holes, vanishing in an instant.

This massive process lasted for less than a mere ten seconds.

The huge Tree Cage and the fierce crimson vines all disappeared without a trace in an instant, as if everything he had just seen was an illusion.

The very next second, Lan Tianbai saw the leaders hovering above landing one after another on the ground below, eagerly approaching Lin Zichen.

Could all that just have been Lin Zichen's doing?

But how could that be?

With unresolved questions in his heart, Lan Tianbai quickly followed the leaders and landed in front of Lin Zichen.

On the ground.

Seeing so many important figures suddenly appear in front of her, Shen Qinghan felt her legs go weak and nervously hid behind Lin Zichen.

In contrast, Lin Zichen appeared calm, showing no signs of fear.

"How did you manage to control so many plants to form a hundred-meter Tree Cage, and why were you able to summon those thick crimson vines just now? These techniques are exclusive to the heretics of the Divine Plant Cult."

Qin Chuan looked at Lin Zichen in front of him, his face full of confusion.

Lin Zichen did not fully explain, simply stating, "My physique is somewhat special; I can acquire abilities of other living beings. As for how I acquire them, that involves my privacy, which I prefer not to disclose."

"Indeed, it's inconvenient." Qin Chuan nodded in understanding.

In the Origin Land, many powerful individuals have their own secret methods of evolution.

As long as they do not disclose them, others will not probe or investigate deeply, as that would be seen as a blatant provocation, potentially leading to a conflict with fatal consequences.

"Secretary Guan."

Qin Chuan called out lightly.

Soon, a short-haired woman with a valiant appearance stepped out from the crowd, respectfully saying, "City Lord, I am here."

Qin Chuan's expression remained unchanged as he instructed, "Take Lin Zichen to the storeroom to receive rewards. He may select three Rare Level Exotic Fruits of his choice."

"Understood, City Lord."

After saying this, Secretary Guan quickly approached Lin Zichen to escort him to the storeroom.

Before setting off, Secretary Guan asked, "Can you fly?"

"Yes."

Lin Zichen responded succinctly.

Having felt that he possessed Rare Level capabilities, he had once tried to use Advanced Spirit-enhanced spiritual power for Flight Control.

The attempt was very successful, allowing him to fly freely.

However, his flying skills were not yet proficient, so it required more spiritual power and he couldn't fly far.

"Since you can fly, follow me."

The moment she finished speaking, Secretary Guan soared into the sky using spiritual power.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen also used his spiritual power to fly up, meanwhile telling Shen Qinghan below, "Go back to the dormitory and wait for me, I'll be back soon."

He had only recently mastered the technique of controlled flight.

By himself, flying was manageable, but carrying another person would be somewhat challenging.

There was no need for that.

Shortly after Lin Zichen left, the Alien Human Level Geniuses who had been freed from the vines looked at each other, their faces filled with disbelief.

Even at this moment, they were unwilling to believe that Lin Zichen possessed such formidable strength and preferred to believe they were dreaming.

Because of this, one Alien Human Level Genius even started to slap his own face, hoping to wake up from this absurd dream.

Unfortunately, reality would eventually tell him that all his efforts were in vain.

The truth remained the truth, and it was not a dream.

...

The storeroom of City 1.

Secretary Guan, silent and brisk, led Lin Zichen inside, stopping in front of a wall that securely stored a vast array of exotic fruits and flowers.

Then, turning to Lin Zichen who was following behind, she said,

"All the Exotic Fruits in this wall are of Rare Level quality; you may choose any three."

"Alright, I understand."

Lin Zichen responded, his gaze fixated on the exotic fruits within the wall.

Blood Dragon Grass surrounded by a mist of blood.

Black Phoenix Flower burning with black flames.

Three Immortals Qilin Fruit as red as essence blood.

Nine Revolutions Soul Yin Fruit spreading frost...

Lin Zichen curiously examined these Exotic Fruits, observing their peculiar appearances while also reviewing their effects.

# Chapter 425 Shocking the entire city's leadership\_3

After watching for a few minutes, Lin Zichen looked towards Secretary Guan and asked,

"Can I only choose Exotic Fruit, or can I also select Exotic Flowers or Herbs?"

"Of course, you can."

Secretary Guan gave an affirmative reply.

Upon hearing this, Lin Zichen, without much hesitation, directly chose a Black Phoenix Flower, a Three Immortals Qilin Fruit, and a Nine Revolutions Yin Soul Fruit.

These three treasures of heaven and earth, the Black Phoenix Flower could strengthen the Self-Healing Ability, Three Immortals Qilin Fruit could enhance Qi-Blood, and Nine Revolutions Yin Soul Fruit could enhance Spirit.

He just chose them casually.

He didn't say he specifically wanted any particular one.

Soon.

Secretary Guan took out these three heavenly materials and earthly treasures and put them into a specially crafted wooden box, telling Lin Zichen, "You should consume them as quickly as possible, otherwise improper storage might reduce their effects."

Lin Zichen: "Mhm, I've got it, thank you for the reminder, Secretary Guan."

Fu Zhou took Lin Zichen out for a mission training.

Fu Zhou said, 'Training my ass, I'll just be your tour guide, let's just go out of the city for a tour.'

And there was a girl.

That person said, 'This is my significant other, also an Alien Human Level Genius.'

Many teams dealt with it internally.

Before going out for the mission.

They equipped Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan with a Conch of Sound Transmission.

It was Lin Zichen's first time leaving the city for a mission.

And Shen Qinghan too.

They encountered an Alien enveloped in black qi.

An Alien from the Land of Oblivion!

Soul Possession!

Run!

As a result, Lin Zichen made a move and killed it in one hit!

The guy and his girlfriend were shocked!

Then, they said, 'Quick, get back to the city and tell them!'

'Aliens from the Land of Oblivion are coming out!'

After descending to the Origin Land.

The plot about Luo Qianxue.

Because she was an Alien, she was always ostracized.

One time, the ostracism went too far, and Lin Zichen stood up for her.

Suddenly, she got a splitting headache, remembered something, and voices echoed in her mind.

"Apologize to Bai Xue..."

"Pinkie promise... hang yourself on a hook... no changes allowed for a hundred years!"

Just like in second grade of elementary school.

Anyway, from that day on, Luo Qianxue's memory fully recovered. She remembered why she had come to Earth and why she had quit school to appear in the Origin Land.

Luo Qianxue, playing the role of a curious baby.

Like, she's cold in front of others, but in front of familiar people like Lin Zichen, Shen Qinghan, and Yuan Dongzhi, she often asks questions.

Like, why life forms can't live forever, why the creator set a lifespan for all things.

Lin Zichen: "To make room for new generations, I guess."

...

...

Starting the story of the protagonist group.

In the Origin Land, there were many geniuses who did not seem weaker than Lin Zichen.

Bring on supporting characters like Wang Jinyang, Qin Fengqing, and so on.

The show-off after descending to the Origin Land.

Killing Aliens, one could obtain Tokens, proof of killing Aliens.

Killing Exotic Beasts, one could obtain Beast Cores, proof of killing Exotic Beasts.

There were also Source Stone Mines and Source Crystals to be claimed.

At the human settlement in the Origin Land, there were specialists responsible for recycling resources.

The acquired weapons, equipment, Tokens, Beast Cores, they could all be taken back in exchange for Source Points, which could be used to exchange for Evolution Resources.

...

...

Back on Earth, the male lead's parents had a second child, a daughter.

...

...

The little sister grew up.

She was one or two years old.

She didn't like to talk much and looked a bit silly.

But she was actually extremely wise.

Playing with pee and mud.

Chased around by geese.

She often made astonishing remarks, showing incredible wisdom.

...

...

Later in the story, the dramatic scene of a single person defending a lonely city in the Origin Land was written.

Like, this outpost in the Origin Land, everyone else had given up.

Only the protagonist continued to stand strong.

Because Shen Qinghan was still in the outpost, he wanted to stay and wait until Shen Qinghan could leave, then he would leave.

Anyway, it was written to be very touching.

To make the readers cry.

...

PS: Holding out my bowl, seeking Monthly Pass recommendations!

# Chapter 426: 247. Traitors within the Sun-Moon Sacred Land! The whereabouts of Qi Qingmo!

After leaving the storeroom, Lin Zichen flew straight to the dormitory.

He flew extremely fast.

A buzzing sound erupted from the friction in the air.

Many people below saw his figure flying with Flight Control and all doubted their understanding of life, as their cognition of Evolution shattered apart.

Lin Zichen was a Pureblood Human, not a Mechanically Modified Human or a Genetic Integrator.

That he could fly indicated that his Spiritual Strength was at least at the Rare Level.

For a 19-year-old Earthling to have such high Spiritual Strength was simply outrageously unbelievable.

About over 10 seconds later.

Lin Zichen slowly landed on the third floor of the dormitory and drifted in through a side window.

As he entered, Shen Qinghan was seated on the bed, trying to open an Acupoint.

The pain from attempting to open an Acupoint caused her to frown throughout, occasionally letting out muffled groans of discomfort.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen did not disturb her and chose to sit down beside her instead. He opened the wooden box he was carrying and started curiously examining the three spiritual treasures inside.

His gaze fell on the Black Phoenix Flower, observing the black flames burning upon the petals, feeling the slight heat emitting from the flames, and he couldn’t help but wonder,

—Can this Black Phoenix Flower, which looks as scorching as fire from afar, be directly eaten?

I feel like it would burn my mouth.

Thinking this, Lin Zichen’s gaze shifted to the Nine Revolutions Yin Soul Fruit next to it, observing the frost beneath it and thought of a solution.

Perhaps, he could mix the Black Phoenix Flower and the Nine Revolutions Yin Soul Fruit together to eat, achieving a mix of both cold and hot sensations.

The premise was that mixing them wouldn’t hinder each other’s effects; otherwise, it would be for naught.

At that moment—

"Whew!"

A loud sigh echoed.

Shen Qinghan had completed her Acupoint opening and slowly opened her crystal clear peach blossom eyes, deeply exhaling a breath of impurity.

After taking a short break, she turned to Lin Zichen with a face full of joy and said,

"Zichen, Zichen, I’ve successfully opened another Brain Aperture!"

"It feels like my brain is filled with wisdom."

"Eh, what’s in the box?"

As Shen Qinghan spoke, she noticed the wooden box in Lin Zichen’s hands and saw the spiritual treasures inside, immediately showing a face full of curiosity.

Lin Zichen patiently explained, "This is the Black Phoenix Flower, it can strengthen healing abilities; this is the Three Immortals Qilin Fruit, it can enhance Qi-Blood; this is the Nine Revolutions Yin Soul Fruit, it can enhance spiritual power."

Shen Qinghan, looking at the treasures inside the box, sweetly smiled and said, "The names of these treasures sound extraordinary, and their appearances are even more so. The benefits from consuming these must be significant."

"Big or not, we’ll know once we try."

As Lin Zichen spoke, he took out the Three Blood Qilin Fruit wrapped in a mist of blood from the box and effortlessly split it in half, handing one half to Shen Qinghan.

Shen Qinghan didn’t hesitate to accept her half of the Three Blood Qilin Fruit, and after feeling it for a while said,

"Zichen, this fruit feels warm. It’s like placing my hand directly over the Pavilion Master’s chest. I can clearly feel the surging and powerful Qi-Blood Strength inside."

"Eat it quickly, the Three Blood Qilin Fruit loses its energy fast once it’s split open."

Lin Zichen urged, then popped his half into his mouth and quickly swallowed it.

Seeing this, Shen Qinghan quickly stuffed the fruit into her delicate mouth, eating it in small, ladylike bites.

Soon after finishing the fruits,

Both felt warmth in their bodies, clearly feeling their internal Qi Blood Strength greatly enhanced.

"The effect of this Three Blood Qilin Fruit is really good; I feel like my internal Qi Blood Strength has broken through."

After sensing finely for a moment, Shen Qinghan said.

Lin Zichen also felt it for a while and said indifferently, "My Qi Blood Strength has also broken through, reaching the High Level Eighth Order. Just need to slightly increase my Spiritual Power, and my Biological Level should evolve to High Level Eighth Order."

Having said that, he took out the Black Phoenix Flower and the Nine Revolutions Yin Soul Fruit from the box, split them in half, and handed them to Shen Qinghan, saying, "Mix them together and eat. It will neutralize the temperature a bit and make it easier to eat."

"Okay."

Shen Qinghan nodded in agreement.

Soon, the two mixed and ate the Black Phoenix Flower and the Nine Revolutions Yin Soul Fruit together.

The instant they ate them, a sensation of alternating cold and hot stimulation rushed to their crowns, causing both to shiver involuntarily and feel an inexplicable pleasure.

[Your Biological Level, successfully upgraded from High Level Seventh Order to High Level Eighth Order]

"Is this High Level Eighth Order now?"

Lin Zichen glanced at the notification, muttering with a smirk, feeling the evolution was a bit too simple.

By contrast, Shen Qinghan appeared somewhat disheartened and said, "Zichen, I couldn’t evolve..."

Experience tales at empire

Lin Zichen softly soothed her, "It’s okay, you’re already at Great Perfection of High Level Sixth Order. It won’t be long before you evolve to High Level Seventh Order, just a matter of a few days."

"That’s true. I was just being a little too eager for quick success."

Shen Qinghan finished speaking and then stretched her delicate foot onto Lin Zichen’s leg, mischievously lifting his clothes and said, "It’s already dark, should we enhance our relationship a bit?"

Lin Zichen laughed, "You’ve already put your foot up here, so definitely we should enhance our relationship a bit."

With that, the two quickly entwined together on the bed, exploring the depths of each other’s souls.

...

In the blink of an eye.

The time reached 11:52 PM.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan reached a peak in enhancing their relationship, pushing this act to a high point until both felt somewhat indifferent about it.

# Chapter 427: 247. Traitors within the Sun-Moon Sacred Land! The whereabouts of Qi Qingmo!\_2

Seeing it was about time, Lin Zichen got up, dressed, and said to Shen Qinghan:

"When I went to the warehouse to collect my reward during the day, the City Lord’s Secretary told me that around midnight, the City Lord wanted to talk about some matters and asked me to go to his office."

"I’ll head there now; if I’m not back too late, you should go to sleep first."

"..."

Shen Qinghan nodded and said, "Okay, I understand. Go ahead."

Lin Zichen kissed her and then quickly left the dormitory, flying out through the window without staying any longer.

It was only a moment before...

Lin Zichen arrived at the City Lord’s Office.

The office was brightly lit, but Qin Chuan was nowhere to be seen, nor could his presence be sensed.

What was there were just stacks of documents neatly arranged on the desk.

Why is no one here?

Looking at the empty office, Lin Zichen suddenly became wary and began to suspect something after the fact.

Coming here at midnight to meet the City Lord wasn’t notified by the City Lord himself, but by the City Lord’s Secretary.

Logically speaking, since the City Lord was actually present at the time, he could have told me personally about this matter. Why go through the trouble of having the Secretary inform me?

Something seems off...

With these doubts, Lin Zichen did not hesitate even for a second, immediately turning around to walk outside.

Just then—

"Snap!"

A crisp snapping sound echoed.

The moment the sound was heard, the whole office suddenly darkened, almost to the point where you couldn’t see your hand in front of your face.

Then, in the next moment, countless mysterious runes flashed in the air, emitting a deep blue glow.

These blue lights became increasingly bright over time, casting a tall, impressive figure in one corner of the office.

It was the City Lord’s Secretary from earlier in the day!

Guan Secretary!

Lin Zichen recognized the figure in the corner of the office instantly, tensed up all his nerves, and mobilized all his Blood Qi Power, ready to react at any moment.

Then, trying to appear calm and unaffected, he coldly asked, "Secretary Guan, is the City Lord not here?"

"Not here."

Guan Secretary walked out from the corner, manipulating the runes in the air to weave them into an even brighter complex, saying, "The City Lord never stays in the office at night."

Hearing this, Lin Zichen’s heart sank, but he still forced a calm tone, "But Secretary Guan, you told me earlier today that the City Lord wanted me to come to the office at midnight to discuss matters..."

Guan Secretary: "The City Lord didn’t ask you to come; I wanted you to come."

Lin Zichen: "Is there something you wanted to discuss with me, Secretary Guan?"

As he spoke, he used his "Danger Perception" to probe Secretary Guan’s Biological Level.

But he found nothing.

This meant that Secretary Guan’s Biological Level was far beyond his.

This was bad...

Lin Zichen’s expression suddenly turned grave and he could no longer maintain his composure.

"I have nothing I want to discuss with you."

Secretary Guan proceeded to drive all the runes through the air down into the ground, laying a huge mysterious Array and continued, "I only want to take you away from here, to send you to the Sun-Moon Sacred Land to be sacrificed to the great Flower God."

Sun-Moon Sacred Land?

Upon hearing these four words, Lin Zichen’s brow furrowed tightly.

He realized something.

The person in front of him, the City Lord’s Secretary, was a traitor!

"Originally, I had no particular interest in you and just wanted to quietly be an insider, lurking in City No. 1 waiting for the final battle to break out, to help the Sun-Moon Sacred Land take over. But you had to act too conspicuously during the day. Despite being a Pureblood Human who practices the Body Tempering Technique, you can control plants and summon Divine Vines.

If I can successfully bring you back to the Sacred Land for a sacrifice to the Flower God, then my identity as an insider, even if compromised, would have been worth it."

After hearing all this, Lin Zichen felt a bit like dying.

Every time he decided to expose his strength to get more Evolution Resources, he would end up being targeted by traitors who then attempted to take him down.

It felt like a self-inflicted disaster.

However, now was not the time for regrets.

It was time to think of a way to escape.

Having regained his senses, Lin Zichen burst forth with all his Qi-Blood, rushing toward the office’s exit immediately.

However, when he reached the door, he found he couldn’t break through no matter how hard he tried.

The office door was firmly blocked by an invisible wall.

Realizing escape was not an option, Lin Zichen quickly changed his strategy, gathering the Qi-Blood in his body to his throat and shouting outside the office:

"The City Lord’s Secretary is a traitor!!!"

"She wants to take me to the Sun-Moon Sacred Land!!!"

"Someone, help!!!"

Though calling for help was shameful for a genius, it was the only way out at the moment.

Unfortunately, right after he shouted, Secretary Guan coldly said, "The entire office has been sealed. You can’t get out, and your voice won’t carry outside."

As soon as she finished speaking, she pressed the last rune into the ground.

"Boom!"

A sound like a particle burst erupted.

The next instant, the mysterious Array on the ground violently burst into extremely bright light.

Follwing that, a huge flower bud broke through the soil, opening a gaping maw and lunging at Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen didn’t just wait to be devoured; he used all his might to dodge the gaping maw of the flower bud.

At the same time, with a thought, he instantly used "Advanced Spirit" and "Forest Lord" to try and control the attacking flower maw.

However, the control failed.

The flower bud, with its radiant rank and high biological level, was too superior for Eighth Order Lin Zichen to control.

Just as Lin Zichen was about to be swallowed whole—

"Swoosh!"

Suddenly, a sound like a flame being struck flared suddenly.

Immediately afterward, Lin Zichen saw the flower bud in front of him burst into massive purple flames.

Under the scorching of the purple flames, the highly ranked flower bud turned into a pile of ash scattered on the ground in an instant, utterly lifeless.

Having witnessed this scene, Lin Zichen’s eyes widened.

What a powerful method!

To instantly reduce that flower bud to nothingness!

Who was it that intervened?

With this question, Lin Zichen immediately enhanced his sensory perception to the maximum, searching for the presence of a third person.

However, he found no one else; in the vast office, there were only him and Secretary Guan.

Yet, he saw a hint of fear on Secretary Guan’s face.

Secretary Guan seemed to recognize that terrifying black flame.

"Guan Min, I never expected you to be an insider planted here by the Sun-Moon Sacred Land, especially since I watched you grow up," a deep voice emanated from the office chair.

At the sound, Lin Zichen quickly looked over and then saw City Lord Qin Chuan leisurely drinking tea in the office chair.

"When did you come in?!" Guan Min turned to Qin Chuan, her face full of shock and confusion.

Qin Chuan, calm as a still well, replied, "I’ve always been in the office, never left; it’s just that you two didn’t perceive my presence, that’s all." Enjoy exclusive content from empire

Guan Min, pale with fear, said, "Uncle Chuan, could you let me go for old times’ sake?"

Qin Chuan, devoid of emotion, replied, "I would like to, but my hatred for traitors exceeds my affection for you."

"Uncle Chuan, I’m carrying your child, please, spare my life for the sake of the child!" Guan Min suddenly knelt down and pleaded.

Qin Chuan looked at her belly, his voice unfluctuating: "A child that is born is called a child; an unborn child is called a stillborn."

As soon as these words fell, a "swoosh" noise resounded.

Guan Min’s body suddenly burst into large black flames, and before she could even make a sound, she turned to ash, dead beyond death.

Lin Zichen, having witnessed the process, realized one truth.

Great figures are always ruthless.

Or rather, people who are not ruthless can hardly become great figures.

Whether it’s Qi Qingmo or the present Qin Chuan, both fit the bill.

...

PS: Bowl in hand, begging for monthly and recommend tickets!

# Chapter 428 248. Land of Oblivion! Encounter with an Alien!

"Earth gave birth to you and nurtured you, yet you chose to side with the Alien Races. This is all by your own doing."

Qin Chuan looked down at the pile of ashes on the ground, his voice devoid of any emotion.

The secretary, reduced to ashes, had grown up under his watch, and he was responsible for her condition, but he did not hesitate when it was time to act, deciding very decisively.

Not harming the interests of Earthlings was his bottom line.

Otherwise, he would even kill his own mother.

Let alone someone who was merely a childhood love.

"The evolutionary talent you displayed during the day was so strong that it shocked me. Apart from those ancient beings who have lived countless epochs, I have never seen a more talented Earthling."

Qin Chuan looked towards Lin Zichen, his gaze filled with admiration.

Lin Zichen was indifferent to the praise in the conversation, listening without any emotional stirring inside him.

What he cared about were the words "ancient beings."

So, he asked, "City Lord, these 'ancient beings' who have lived through so many epochs are...?"

Qin Chuan replied indifferently, "They are the Immortal Gods from the Era of the Gods, the ancient humans."

After finishing, he added, "The Pavilion Master of your Tianren Pavilion is one of them."

Lin Zichen was well aware that Qi Qingmo was an ancient human.

Hearing Qin Chuan say this, he wasn't surprised.

Moreover, from Qin Chuan's words, he confirmed a suspicion he had earlier.

There were other ancient humans on Earth.

It was these powerful beings that had kept Earth from being breached by Origin Land.

"By the way, City Lord, do you have any news of our Pavilion Master?"

Lin Zichen, reminded of the silent Qi Qingmo, took this opportunity to ask Qin Chuan.

As the City Lord of City No. 1, Qin Chuan was likely well-informed about Origin Land.

If anyone knew of Qi Qingmo's whereabouts, Qin Chuan was probably one of them.

"Your Pavilion Master, she ventured alone into the Southern Wilderness Monster Realm not long ago, like a demoness, she absorbed a large number of Exotic Beasts, and finally forced her way into a relic, and has not come out since."

Qin Chuan picked up a teacup and took a sip before continuing, "A domineering powerhouse like your Pavilion Master is something I have never encountered before in my hundreds of years in Origin Land."

The Pavilion Master was that fierce?

Upon hearing what Qin Chuan said, Lin Zichen felt somewhat surprised, but more so, he was delighted.

Having no news of Qi Qingmo for so long, he had prepared himself for the worst, worried about an accident befalling her.

Now it seemed, his worries were unnecessary.

Qi Qingmo was far stronger than he had imagined.

So... what exactly was the Pavilion Master's strength?

Mythical Level?

Or some other realm?

Definitely stronger than Legendary Level...

Lin Zichen thought silently to himself.

Qin Chuan picked up a teacup, poured a cup of hot tea, and placed it on the table, then addressed Lin Zichen, who was still standing:

"Sit down, let's chat while drinking."

His voice was very calm, showing no signs of having just killed someone.

And he had killed a lover who was carrying his child.

It felt like the ruthlessness of an emperor.

Lin Zichen pulled up a chair and sat down opposite Qin Chuan to drink tea.

His expression was natural.

His movements were relaxed.

Not restrained at all.

Qin Chuan took another sip of tea and asked, "How much do you know about your Tianren Pavilion's Pavilion Master?"

Lin Zichen replied without hesitation, "Apart from knowing that she has lived a long time, I don't understand much else; the Pavilion Master is very mysterious."

This statement wasn't entirely true.

He knew quite a bit about Qi Qingmo.

After all, during the times he had transfused blood to Qi Qingmo, they had chatted to pass time.

However, any information he had about Qi Qingmo, he intended to keep to himself, unsaid.

Qi Qingmo was one of his own, someone who often provided him with evolutionary resources, whereas City Lord Qin Chuan was just an irrelevant outsider.

Revealing information about his own kin to an outsider was a foolish act.

Even if that outsider was the guardian aligned with defending a city on Earth.

Seeing Lin Zichen claim ignorance, Qin Chuan didn't press further, merely stating lightly, "Your strength is already very sufficient now. In the days ahead, you should go out and get more accustomed to the environment of Origin Land."

Lin Zichen: "The City Lord is right."

He had already planned to do so, having previously arranged with Fu Zhou to bring him and Shen Qinghan outside the city for experience.

"By the way, what's the story with you and Shen Qinghan's parents? Both of you have such high evolutionary talents; why are your parents both ordinary people?"

Qin Chuan suddenly asked.

For this question, Lin Zichen had no answer.

He was strong because he was inherently exceptional.

As for why Shen Qinghan was strong, it remained an unsolved mystery, unknown to anyone.

"I'm not sure about that, I'm also puzzled. Even though both my parents are ordinary people, why Shen Qinghan and I have such high evolutionary talents?"

Lin Zichen answered.

Qin Chuan nodded, not digging deeper into the question.

Because he knew, Lin Zichen himself couldn't understand the reasons behind it, and probing further had no purpose.

The conversation in the office lasted for over half an hour.

The topics were varied.

Basically, it was Lin Zichen constantly asking questions, with Qin Chuan patiently answering.

Asking about the powers in Origin Land.

Asking about the ancient humans on Earth.

He asked a lot, but the answers he received were superficial.

...

The next morning, just as dawn was breaking.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were waiting early at the city gates, ready to leave the city with Fu Zhou for training.

"Lin Zi, how come there are so many traitors, even the City Lord's secretary turned out to be one? This world feels very insecure,"

Shen Qinghan whispered, trying her best not to let the guards on the city walls hear.

# Chapter 429 248, Land of Oblivion! Encounter with an Alien!\_2

Last night, as soon as Lin Zichen returned to the dorm, he told her that he had been attacked in the office, and the attacker was the City Lord's secretary.

When she heard this, she found it incredibly hard to believe.

And even now, she still felt the same way.

From time to time, she couldn't help but blurt out her criticisms, feeling that the situation was preposterous and it made her uneasy.

Lin Zichen explained, "The current situation on Earth is somewhat hopeless, and many people believe that Earth will eventually be invaded by Origin Land. Under such circumstances, traitors naturally become more common."

"Lin Zi, if one day Earth really can't fend off the invasion from Origin Land, then we too should become traitors,"

Shen Qinghan whispered, her voice so low that it was almost silent.

Lin Zichen turned his head to look at her, his expression grave as he said, "As Earthlings, we must not have this kind of thought, understand?"

"I understand, I was just speaking off the cuff, don't take it seriously."

"Just afraid someone else might take it seriously."

"I know I was wrong..."

Shen Qinghan said in a weak voice.

Seeing that she understood, Lin Zichen no longer lectured her.

If one day Earth really were to fall to Origin Land, Lin Zichen felt that the idea of becoming a traitor was quite normal, understandable even.

After all, the instinct of all living beings is to survive.

But such thoughts should only rot inside one's heart and must never be spoken aloud, nor shown openly.

Otherwise, it would be suicide.

At this moment, a voice came from ahead:

"Zi Chen, didn't we agree on 6 o'clock? Why are you two here so early?"

It was Fu Zhou, accompanying a woman with a high ponytail.

This lady was also a member of the Alien Human Level Genius team. Lin Zichen had taken notice of her before, knowing that she was 25 years old, named Wu Shiya, with a High Level Sixth Order biological level.

"Woke up a bit early, had nothing to do, so just came over here for a stroll,"

Lin Zichen said calmly.

Fu Zhou approached, holding Wu Shiya's hand and smilingly said, "This is Wu Shiya, a member of our team as well. We're a couple."

He introduced her, thinking that Lin Zichen, being new around, might not know Wu Shiya.

"Yajie, you can just call me Zi Chen, and you can call her Qinghan,"

In a show of courtesy, Lin Zichen introduced both himself and Shen Qinghan to Wu Shiya.

Actually, whether they introduced themselves didn't matter much.

They were already very well-known.

Everyone in the city knew of them.

Wu Shiya hadn't expected Lin Zichen to be so polite and replied with a smile, "Then I will call you Zi Chen and Qinghan from now on."

After exchanging a few words, the group of four quickly set out to gain experience outside the city.

Their destination encompassed all the areas around the city.

Though it was called experiential training, it wasn't much different from a tour.

Because of Lin Zichen's overwhelming strength, in the stable regions, he was an invincible presence.

So invincible that no matter what exotic plants or beasts they encountered, it was over in the blink of an eye.

Fu Zhou and Wu Shiya, ended up acting as tour guides.

Their job was just to lead the way.

Starting from the wasteland directly in front of the city gate, then to the forest on the right of the city, and finally, the lake on the city's left side.

Fu Zhou and Wu Shiya took almost half a month to take Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan around these three areas, helping the newcomers familiarize themselves with the surroundings of the city as much as possible.

"We've pretty much covered the stable areas. Zi Chen, do you plan to go back to the city to rest and enter the dangerous areas later, or do you want to go in now?"

By the lake shore, Fu Zhou asked Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen didn't rush to answer but instead, turned to Shen Qinghan beside him and asked, "Do you want to go back and rest, or do you want to go into the dangerous area?"

Shen Qinghan, quite indecisive, said, "I'll follow your lead."

Lin Zichen told Fu Zhou, "Then let's have a look in the dangerous area, just at the edge."

Fu Zhou: "Alright, I'll take you guys in for a bit."

On a normal day, he, with only a High Level Seventh Order biological level, would never dare to enter the dangerous area.

He would only dare to venture there when teaming up with strong partners.

And to his eyes, Lin Zichen was a mighty strong partner.

Having Lin Zichen by his side, he believed that exploring the outskirts of the dangerous area shouldn't pose any danger.

Soon, the group of four, ever vigilant, made their way into the dangerous territory.

No sooner had they entered than Lin Zichen noticed something distinctly different.

The energy in the dangerous area was richer, radiating vitality everywhere.

At a glance, everywhere were sky-scraping giant trees and peculiar flowers and grasses, with many strangely shaped living beings in sight, as if they had entered a fantasy world filled with magic.

"Lin Zi, there are even dandelions here!"

Shen Qinghan quickened his pace towards a plant that looked strikingly like a dandelion, his face lighting up with surprise as he inspected it.

Lin Zichen glanced over, what entered his sight was a plant that resembled a dandelion to a tee.

The only difference was that the dandelions on Earth are white, while this plant, resembling an ordinary one, was black and emitted strands of black Qi, looking very odd.

"Shiya, I remember the Flying Flower Grass is supposed to be purple, so why is this one black?"

Fu Zhou looked at the black dandelion before him, his brow furrowed in confusion.

Having spent so many years in the Origin Land, he was quite familiar with the Flying Flower Grass, a plant indigenous to the Origin Land, which in his memory was a dull purple, not the black he saw now.

Wu Shiya stepped forward to take a closer look, perplexity also evident in her eyes: "Indeed, all the Flying Flower Grass I've seen are purple. This is the first time I've come across one that is black."

"Could it be a mutated plant?"

Fu Zhou suddenly thought of this possibility, a hint of excitement clearly visible on his face as he spoke.

After thinking for a moment, Wu Shiya said, "It doesn't quite resemble one, I've seen many mutated plants before, but I've never seen any black mutated plants."

"Plus, look, the black Qi emanating from this Flying Flower Grass feels dead and lifeless, devoid of any vitality."

"It doesn't look like a mutated plant at all."

"..."

After hearing Wu Shiya's opinion, Fu Zhou also felt it unlikely to be a mutated plant.

He then turned to Shen Qinghan and Lin Zichen and said:

"Chen, Qinghan, that's not a dandelion. It might be a Flying Flower Grass infected with some virus. We'd better not get too close; it could be dangerous."

"..."

Upon hearing this, Shen Qinghan immediately stepped back several paces from the Flying Flower Grass in front of him.

Lin Zichen did not step back; he continued to examine the Flying Flower Grass closely.

His "Immunity to Hundred Poisons" had not been triggered, indicating that the black Qi on the Flying Flower Grass was not poisonous.

After observing for a moment,

Lin Zichen ignored the Flying Flower Grass on the ground and said to Fu Zhou and Wu Shiya: "Let's keep moving further in."

"Okay."

Fu Zhou nodded, continuing to lead the way for Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, familiarizing them with the outer areas of the dangerous zone.

Having just taken a few steps, Lin Zichen extended his hand behind him, drew the black Qi-enshrouded Flying Flower Grass into his Storage Space from a distance.

He planned to thoroughly study this odd plant from the Origin Land once he was back in the city.

"What's going on?"

"Why are there so many plants surrounded by black Qi?"

As they continued, Fu Zhou, who was at the front, stopped and frowned.

He had noticed ahead of them a patch of shrubbery, within which all the plants were covered with a deathly black Qi, appearing very strange.

"Let's go around."

Wu Shiya suggested.

Encountered with black Qi-enshrouded Alien Humans.

Alien Humans from the Land of Oblivion!

Soul Possession!

Run!

But then Lin Zichen acted, defeating it with a single move!

The man and his girlfriend were shocked!

Then they said, hurry back to the city to tell!

The Alien Humans from the Land of Oblivion have come out!

Afterward in Origin Land.

The story of Luo Qianxue.

Because she was an Alien Human, she was consistently ostracized.

Once, the ostracism went too far, and Lin Zichen defended her.

Suddenly, her head splitting with pain, she remembered something, a voice echoing in her mind.

"Apologize to Bai Xue..."

"Pinkie promise... hang on a noose... no changing for a hundred years!"

Just like in the second grade of elementary school.

In any case, from that day on, Luo Qianxue's memory was completely restored. She recalled why she had ended up on Earth, why she had dropped out of school to appear in Origin Land.

Luo Qianxue is presented as a curious baby character.

For instance, she is aloof in front of others, but in front of acquaintances like Lin Zichen, Shen Qinghan, and Yuan Dongzhi, she often asks questions.

For instance, why living beings cannot be immortal, why the creator set a lifespan for all things.

Lin Zichen: "For sake of renewal, I guess."

...

PS: Holding out my bowl, asking for Monthly Passes and recommendation votes!

# Chapter 430 249, Return to Earth! Meet the young sister!

"It's an Alien from the Land of Oblivion."

Fu Zhou looked at the man who emerged from the shrubbery, his expression unusually solemn.

Wu Shiya beside him was even more solemn.

Wu Shiya was very sensitive to death. In the strands of black aura wafting from the man, she sensed an extremely dense breath of death.

Given the intensely frightening breath of death she felt, the man before her must at least have started at a Rare Level Biological Level.

"What place is the Land of Oblivion?"

Lin Zichen stared intently at the man, asking Fu Zhou who was beside him.

Fu Zhou was sweating profusely, but he still tried to explain calmly, "The Origin Land is divided into five regions, namely the Central Region, Eastern Region, Western Region, Southern Domain, and Northern Region."

"The region where our Earth's cities are located is the Southern Domain."

"The Origin Land forces invading our Earth mainly come from the forces within the Southern Domain, such as the Sun-Moon Sacred Land." Discover hidden content at empire

"And the Land of Oblivion is a territory on the very edge of the Western Region."

"It's a place of deadly silence, inhabited by a large number of Aliens with an odd cultivation system. The black aura this man is giving off is very telling, and he's most likely an Alien from the Land of Oblivion."

Fu Zhou analyzed with sound reasoning, and more or less confirmed the man's identity.

Mo Xuduo, that is, the man enshrouded in black aura, laughed after listening to Fu Zhou's analysis, "Not a bad analysis, I indeed come from the Land of Oblivion."

"What is an Alien from the Land of Oblivion doing in the Southern Domain?"

Fu Zhou forced himself to stay calm and posed this question to Mo Xuduo.

Each of the five domains of the Origin Land was independent and did not interfere with each other.

Normally speaking, an Alien from the Land of Oblivion wouldn't come to the Southern Domain but would stay in the Western Region instead.

This was somewhat unusual.

Mo Xuduo replied with a chillingly cold laughter, "I've come all this great distance to the Southern Domain because I have some business to deal with. But, before I take care of that, I think I need to kill you first."

The instant his words fell, the black aura swirling around Mo Xuduo suddenly became extremely dense, engulfing his entire figure and rendering him invisible, forming a cloud-like, murky black fog.

As the density of the fog continued to increase, soon it spread towards Lin Zichen and the others.

Any living being it passed was instantly drained of its vitality, turning to ash and dissipating with the wind.

"Run!"

Realizing the terror of the black fog, Fu Zhou shouted the instant warning and started to run without waiting for his voice to echo.

Wu Shiya and Shen Qinghan, hearing the shout, immediately started to flee along with him.

Lin Zichen didn't run, choosing instead to stay behind and delay Mo Xuduo, who was hidden in the black fog, buying time for Shen Qinghan and the others to escape.

He faced the rapidly approaching black fog, his thoughts turning to use ["Advanced Spirit"] and ["Forest Lord"] to control the Sky-Scraping Giant Trees within several miles around him.

"Roar—"

A tremendous sound of breaking thundered, and the entire ground beneath them quaked.

Countless hundred-meter Sky-Scraping Giant Trees uprooted themselves, moving rapidly toward the black fog.

In a very brief time, they formed an immense, impenetrable Tree Cage that blocked the black fog from advancing even an inch.

Immediately after—

"Buzz!"

"Buzz!"

"Buzz!"

An ear-piercing sound of something tearing through the air arose.

Inside the Tree Cage, numerous robust crimson vines shot out from the dense foliage, piercing rapidly into the thick black fog.

Then—

"Pft!"

"Pft!"

"Pft!"

Sounds of flesh being pierced echoed.

Standing outside the black fog, Lin Zichen could clearly feel his controlled crimson vines striking Mo Xuduo, the man from the Land of Oblivion, within the dense black fog.

He was surprised to have hit the target so easily and was momentarily taken aback.

But quickly, he realized his chance and, before the vines were fully corroded by the black fog, promptly launched ["Lethal Venom"], a Biometric Attribute, inundating Mo Xuduo's body with a large dose of poison through the vines.

Then, in only a few seconds,

The previously intense black fog began to fade, revealing Mo Xuduo, who was hidden within it, to Lin Zichen's awareness.

"You, how can you control the Demon Vine of the Sun-Moon Sacred Land and poison me..."

Mo Xuduo, his face full of shock as he looked at the dense foliage around him, sounded extremely weak. He gasped for air, vitality draining from him rapidly.

The Venom Lin Zichen infused into him was overwhelmingly potent.

Even with his Biological Level at the Rare Third Order Great Perfection, he felt numb all over, his Qi-Blood in disarray, and he weakly knelt on the ground.

Seeing how easily the opponent was poisoned, Lin Zichen was also full of surprise.

This was an Alien with a Biological Level as high as Rare Third Order Great Perfection, and his Biological Level was only at High Level Eighth Order. How could he poison the Alien instantaneously?

Despite the surprise, Lin Zichen didn't stand still to give Mo Xuduo time to recover.

Seeing the effective poison, he decisively controlled more vines, shooting them fiercely into Mo Xuduo's body, endlessly pumping in the Venom.

In the blink of an eye,

Mo Xuduo was filled with Venom, poison oozing from his every orifice, his complexion turning purple, looking close to the end.

Lin Zichen, seizing the opportunity provided by his illness, rapidly wrapped more crimson vines around Mo Xuduo, pulling him up into midair and binding him into a cocoon.

Then, with a powerful squeeze—

"Spurt!"

There was a noise like something soft being ruptured.

The crimson vines wrapped around Mo Xuduo instantly tightened, compressing him into a pulp, which slowly oozed out through the gaps in the vines.

# Chapter 431 249, Return to Earth! Meet the young sister!\_2

```

Did they really just die like that?

It seems that the alien from the Origin Land isn't as powerful as I had imagined...

Thinking this, Lin Zichen's mind shifted, moving all of the sky-scraping giant trees aside.

Then, with another thought, he commanded: Devour!

As the thought landed, a text prompt appeared in the void.

[There is no alien life origin within the body, unable to perform devouring]

No alien life origin?

What does that mean?

Are aliens and Earthlings the same species?

Seeing the content of the prompt, Lin Zichen's mind was filled with countless thoughts.

Meanwhile, behind him.

Fu Zhou, Wu Shiya, and Shen Qinghan all stopped, their faces filled with disbelief as they stared at the bloodied cocoon hanging in mid-air, their eyes filled with astonishment.

The three of them couldn't believe that Lin Zichen could resolve it so easily.

After all, that was an alien!

And not just any alien, but one of at least Rare Level!

Instantly killed!

This was just too unreal...

Lin Zichen noticed the three had stopped and saw the shock on their faces, but he didn't pay it any attention.

Instead, he used his thoughts to control the vines and pull over a palm-sized bag.

This bag was a remnant from the ruins of Mo Xuduo.

It was very tough, and the vines couldn't tear it apart.

Soon, the bag was in his hand, and Lin Zichen inspected it carefully.

It was not made of fabric but of a creature's hide.

After examining it, it felt very familiar, much like the inner membrane of a dimension rat's mouth.

So, this bag... it's a storage bag?

Lin Zichen was slightly excited.

If it truly was a storage bag, then there must be many valuable items inside.

After all, this was a Rare Level alien's storage bag from the Origin Land.

With this thought, Lin Zichen spread his spiritual power into the bag in his hand that he suspected to be a storage bag.

He discovered that inside there were many fist-sized blue crystals—beast cores.

Besides that, there were a number of strangely-shaped exotic herbs and flowers, along with a few small items that he didn't recognize.

This haul was indeed substantial.

"Murder and arson for a golden belt," as the saying goes, is indeed true.

The money comes too fast...

Lin Zichen thought to himself.

Soon, the three people behind him came running back and continued to be stunned by the sight of the blood-stained cocoon in the air. The more they looked at it, the more shocked they felt.

To this moment, all three found it hard to believe that Lin Zichen could easily kill a Rare Level alien in an instant.

It was powerful to the point of being unbelievable and almost inconceivable.

"Let's go, we'll continue to get familiar with the outskirts of the danger zone,"

Lin Zichen thought, putting the storage bag into his storage space, planning to take it out and study it slowly when he returned to the city.

Fu Zhou had originally wanted to return to the city immediately, fearing further dangers.

But upon further thought, with Lin Zichen's strength being so formidable, unless they encountered some extremely powerful high-level Rare creature, there likely wouldn't be any danger.

Therefore, over the next period, Fu Zhou continued to act as a guide for Lin Zichen, cautiously leading him around the outskirts of the danger zone to become familiar with the environment.

Before they knew it, two and a half days had passed.

In these two and a half days, Lin Zichen encountered many exotic plants and beasts, including some that occupied a territory as their domain and were of Rare Level.

Facing these powerful creatures, he didn't even move a muscle. Instead, he simply used [Forest Lord] to control the multitude of vines that blanketed the sky to kill them all instantly. Then he collected the beast cores and other important evolution resources into his storage space.

After two and a half days like this.

His gains were overflowing.

Lin Zichen estimated that he had collected so many beast cores that he could earn several thousand contribution points at the exchange hall.

"Zi Chen, is there anywhere else you want to get to know?"

After leading Lin Zichen through the dangers of yet another new territory, Fu Zhou stopped walking and turned back to ask wearily.

His weariness wasn't caused by a long journey.

It was from being astonished by Lin Zichen's evolutionary talent, and he was still in shock.

"No, that'll be all for now. If there's a chance, we can come out again with you two for training," Lin Zichen replied.

He truly felt he had seen enough and now only wanted to return to the city to take out the things from the Land of Oblivion alien's storage bag.

And also to turn all the beast cores in his Divine Sense storage space into contribution points to see what he could buy.

...

A few hours later.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, who had been out training for several days, both safely returned to the city. Under Lin Zichen's lead, Shen Qinghan followed him into the exchange hall.

They casually chose a counter with fewer people.

Lin Zichen walked up to queue.

When it was his turn, he handed over the storage bag that he had taken out in advance and was holding in his hand to one of the counter staff members.

The staff member was a woman who looked to be in her thirties.

But in actuality, no one knew her real age.

Because everyone who could enter the Origin Land were high-level creatures, and high-level creatures aged slowly. It was impossible to tell their real age just from their appearance.

Take this woman at the window, for example, who appeared to be only in her early thirties.

However, in reality, she could be a grandma nearly a hundred years old.

Experience more content on empire

```

```

"Hello, I would like to exchange everything in this storage bag for contribution points,"

Lin Zichen said as he handed over the storage bag.

The woman looked surprised when she saw it was a storage bag, "You've just entered the Origin Land recently, where did you get this storage bag from?"

Lin Zichen was very famous in City No. 1; pretty much everyone had heard of him.

Lin Zichen told the truth, recounting his experiences following Fu Zhou outside the city into the dangerous areas and then encountering an alien from the Land of Oblivion.

The woman's eyes widened after listening to him.

Aliens from the Land of Oblivion?

Aren't they the aliens living on the far west side of the Western Region of the Origin Land?

How did they appear in the Southern Domain?

The woman had been living in the Origin Land for over a hundred years and knew what this meant. After quickly exchanging Lin Zichen's items for contribution points, she immediately contacted the leaders to report the situation.

Lin Zichen didn't care about that. Seeing that he now had up to 4396 contribution points, he quickly went to another area of the hall to exchange for evolutionary resources.

After looking around,

rare level evolutionary resources generally required thousands of contribution points for one portion.

In the end, Lin Zichen exchanged for four rare level exotic fruits.

Two to enhance Qi-Blood,

and two to enhance spirit power.

The main thing was to keep it balanced.

After doing all this, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan went back to the dormitory and divided up the exchanged resources to consume.

Afterwards,

Lin Zichen's biological level evolved to High Level Ninth Order, and Shen Qinghan also evolved to High Level Eighth Order, bringing their gap back to the original seasonal difference.

Amassing resources, evolving to High Level Ninth Order,

After returning to Earth, the male protagonist's parents had a second child, a daughter.

After descending to the Origin Land,

the story of Luo Qianxue,

being an alien, she had always faced discrimination.

Once, when the discrimination went too far, Lin Zichen stood up for her.

Suddenly, she had an intense headache and remembered something, a voice echoed in her mind,

"Give an apology to Bai Xue..."

"Pinky promise... hang oneself... not allowed to change for a hundred years!"

It was similar to when she was in the second grade of elementary school.

In any case, from that day on, Luo Qianxue's memories completely recovered, and she remembered why she appeared on Earth, why she dropped out and appeared in the Origin Land.

Luo Qianxue, playing a curious baby character,

For instance, being cold to others but often asking questions in front of familiar faces like Lin Zichen, Shen Qinghan, and Yuan Dongzhi.

For example, why can't creatures live forever, why the creator set a lifespan for everything.

Lin Zichen: "For the sake of renewal, I guess."

...

...

Moving on to the protagonist group's story.

There were many geniuses in the Origin Land who were not inferior to Lin Zichen.

Add some characters like Wang Jinyang, Qin Fengqing, and others,

showing off after descending to the Origin Land.

Killing aliens allows you to seize tokens, proving you've killed an alien.

Killing exotic beasts results in beast cores, proving you've killed an exotic beast.

And then there are the Source Stone Mines, Source Crystals.

The human outposts in the Origin Land have a department responsible for resource recovery,

Seized weapons, tokens, beast cores, can all be taken back and exchanged for source points, which can be used to exchange for evolutionary resources.

...

...

...

The little sister has grown up.

One or two years old.

Doesn't like talking much, appears somewhat simple-minded.

But in fact, she's extremely intelligent.

Playing with mud while peeing.

Being chased by a big goose.

Often speaks surprising words, displaying astonishing wisdom.

...

...

Later on, the story of defending a solitary outpost below the Origin Land is written,

For instance, this outpost in the Origin Land, everyone had given up on it.

Only the protagonist was still holding on.

Because Shen Qinghan was still there, he had to stay to guard it, waiting for when Shen Qinghan could leave, and then he'd leave.

Basically, it was written very movingly.

Making readers cry.

...

PS: Bowing down, begging for monthly passes and recommendation votes!

```

# Chapter 432 250, Origin Land forces! Sister of Physical Sanctification!

City Lord's Office.

Qin Chuan sat at the tea table, sipping freshly brewed hot tea, while listening to an elderly gentleman with graying hair reporting matters to him.

The elderly gentleman reporting was the chief manager of the Exchange Hall, overseeing the entire warehouse's evolution resource exchange.

On Earth, he would be comparable to a powerful finance minister with a very high status.

"You're saying, an alien from the Land of Oblivion appeared in the dangerous zones outside the city?"

Qin Chuan put down the teacup he had finished, his eyebrows raised slightly in surprise as he asked.

The Exchange Hall's manager, an old man known as Old Li, nodded and said:

"Yes, an alien from the Land of Oblivion appeared in the dangerous zone; Lin Zichen, Shen Qinghan, Fu Zhou, and Wu Shiya encountered it during their expedition outside the city."

Experience exclusive tales on empire

"It is understood that the alien from the Land of Oblivion had a Biological Level as high as Rare Level but was instantly strangled by the thick crimson vines controlled by Lin Zichen, without a chance to fight back."

"This kid who grew up on Earth has an unimaginably strong power."

As Old Li spoke, he turned the conversation to Lin Zichen, expressing his disbelief at the talent of the newcomer who had made such a big impact in the Origin Land after arriving not long ago.

Having lived for nearly a thousand years, he had never seen an Earthling as talented as Lin Zichen.

After listening, Qin Chuan said, "Hmm, I'm aware of this. I'll dispatch a reconnaissance team outside the city later to check what exactly is happening."

Old Li: "City Lord, if there's nothing else, I'll head back to the Exchange Hall to get busy."

"Go ahead."

Qin Chuan gestured with his hand, signaling him to leave quickly.

After Old Li left.

Qin Chuan fell into deep thought, pondering what purpose the alien from the Land of Oblivion had for coming to the Southern Domain.

Could it be... that the Sun-Moon Sacred Land and the Land of Oblivion had joined forces?

It seemed unlikely.

There must be some other reason.

While Qin Chuan was deep in thought.

The office door was knocked on.

It was Lin Zichen knocking from outside, along with Shen Qinghan.

"City Lord, I have something I need to discuss with you."

Lin Zichen's voice came from outside the door.

Qin Chuan, with a calm expression, replied, "Come in directly."

"Creak—"

A heavy door-opening sound filled the room.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan entered, standing respectfully at the table.

"What is it?"

Qin Chuan guessed it was about the Land of Oblivion incident but still asked.

However, Lin Zichen didn't mention the alien from the Land of Oblivion; instead, he said:

"City Lord, we'd like to return to Earth for a bit. We've already spoken to Instructor Lan, and he said he can't decide on this matter, that we need your permission."

As Lin Zichen said this, he was quite puzzled in his heart.

Why did he need the City Lord's approval for a simple trip back to Earth?

Was the City Lord so idle?

Did he manage every trivial matter?

As Lin Zichen pondered this, Qin Chuan asked, "I remember that you two have only just arrived in the Origin Land not long ago. What are you doing going back to Earth?"

Lin Zichen: "My mom is expecting a second child, and by now, she should have given birth. I want to go back and see my little sister."

Hearing that the two wanted to return to Earth just for that reason, Qin Chuan said expressionlessly, "Returning to Earth after just over a month in the Origin Land is a bit too capricious. Wait until you've stayed for three months, and then you can go back."

"Each transport through the biological channel requires the consumption of a vast amount of Origin Force."

"Origin Force comes from Source Crystals or Beast Cores, or other rare evolution resources, all of which are obtained at the cost of our fellow beings' lives, and cannot be wasted like this."

"You two must stay for at least three months before you can return to Earth. That's the basic rule."

"..."

It was the first time Lin Zichen heard of such a rule, and he genuinely didn't expect it.

However, he didn't dwell on it and respectfully said, "Understood," before quickly leaving with Shen Qinghan.

If such a rule existed, they would comply with it and wait for three months before returning to Earth.

Since they had been there for nearly two months already, it wouldn't be much longer.

...

In the dormitory.

On the bed.

Shen Qinghan sat with her knees hugged to her chest, leaning against the headboard, her mood somewhat downcast as she said, "I really want to go back to Earth now to see mom and dad, but the City Lord said we have to stay for at least three months before we can go back. That's so long."

"It is a while."

Lin Zichen rubbed Shen Qinghan's body and comforted her, saying, "But we've already been in the Origin Land for almost two months. Another month and a bit more, and we can go back. It'll be quick."

"True." Shen Qinghan nodded, then turned her head to look at Lin Zichen beside her, her voice oozing with desire, "Zi Chen, I'm so bored, let's do it, shall we?"

"Yeah, let's."

Lin Zichen agreed without a second thought.

In the Origin Land without phones or computers, the lack of entertainment options was severe.

In such an environment, intimacy between men and women was essentially the best form of entertainment.

"I forgot to bring condoms when coming in, and the box in the Storage Space is almost out."

Lin Zichen glanced at the box of ultra-thin condoms in the Storage Space and noticed there were only two left, not even enough for today.

Shen Qinghan didn't mind at all: "It's fine, if we get pregnant, then we'll have the child."

"We're only 19, too young."

"Not too young."

"Let's consider having children in a few years."

"Alright then."

"Okay, we'll do it twice today, less than usual, and next time we come to the Origin Land, we'll buy more condoms to put in the Storage Space."

"Actually, there's no need, I can control liquids at will, so it doesn't matter whether we use them or not."

Shen Qinghan looked into Lin Zichen's eyes and said.

Upon hearing this, Lin Zichen was completely stunned.

# Chapter 433 250, Origin Land forces! Sister of Physical Sanctification!\_2

He actually never thought about this!

Yeah!

The dirty girl is really good at playing with water and can manipulate liquids at will, so it doesn't really matter whether she wears a condom or not, right?

I was busy for nothing before.

Thinking about this, Lin Zichen asked, "How come you didn't mention such an important thing earlier?"

"I only just thought of it."

"Alright, we're both dumbasses."

"Never mind being dumb, let's do it quickly, I can hardly wait."

Shen Qinghan urged impatiently.

Now that she had developed a taste for it, going a day without doing it with Lin Zichen at least ten times felt unbearable.

For her, this was the essence of evolution.

...

Several days later.

In the dormitory.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan sat on the bed together, reading a manual titled "Origin Land Forces."

Ever since hearing Fu Zhou talk about the Origin Land being divided into five regions, he had been very concerned about it and had specially looked up relevant information.

"Lin Zi, you're flipping through the pages so fast, it's making my head spin," said Shen Qinghan, unable to help but complain as she saw Lin Zichen flipping the pages fast enough to leave afterimages, basically scanning the page before turning to the next one.

She considered herself smart and had an extraordinary memory, but next to Lin Zichen, she felt as powerless as a mentally challenged girl with a zero IQ.

"Let me read it first, then you can take your time after I'm done," said Lin Zichen, flipping through the book rapidly while speaking casually.

Having the Tianren Wisdom Root, he could read ten lines in a single glance without forgetting anything he had read, which unfortunately, didn't accommodate Shen Qinghan's reading speed.

He had to be a bit selfish, reading through first and then letting Shen Qinghan take her time with it later.

About two minutes later.

Lin Zichen finished reading the entire "Origin Land Forces" manual and had a deeper understanding of Origin Land.

Origin Land was divided into five regions: Central Region, Eastern Region, Western Region, Southern Domain, and Northern Region. Explore stories at empire

The Central Region was a vast ruin, harboring a large number of relics and the most ancient civilization of Origin Land, a forbidden area that opened regularly.

Most of the Mythical Level Creatures in Origin Land were born in the Central Region.

The Eastern Region was an endless plain with many seas and lakes, home to countless mysterious and powerful aquatic creatures.

The Western Region was an extremely desolate territory with an oppressive atmosphere of death, inhabited by various unique underworld creatures.

The Southern Domain was a world of mountains and forests with extremely abundant evolution resources, home to the most powerful terrestrial creatures.

Major forces like Sun-Moon Sacred Land and Green Hills Ancient Mountain were located in the Southern Domain.

The Earthlings had established their bases at the Source Points in Origin Land because all the biological passages connecting the two worlds were in the Southern Domain.

The Northern Region was a land of extreme cold with very few creatures and scarce evolution resources, not very popular.

Besides the five major regions, Origin Land had a special domain — the Abyss.

Every corner of Origin Land might contain an Abyss.

The Abyss was a Life Forbidden Zone, even Legendary Level Creatures who ventured there often faced life and death, and to this day it remained shrouded in mystery.

No one knew how the Abysses came about or their cause.

Beyond knowing that the Abyss was dangerous, almost nothing was understood about it.

So... are Earth's enemies Sun-Moon Sacred Land?

And there's the Eastern Region with its many seas and lakes; perhaps traveling there could unveil the secrets on the dirty girl.

Hmm, I'll have to take a trip to the Eastern Region when the opportunity arises...

Lin Zichen thought quietly to himself.

...

In the blink of an eye.

More than half a month had passed.

There were less than ten days left until the day they could return to Earth.

Shen Qinghan looked forward to it every day so much that every day felt like a year, and time seemed to pass incredibly slowly.

This morning, just as dawn broke.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan woke up early and sat quietly on the bed, attempting to breakthrough their Acupoints.

While other members of the Alien Human Level Genius team had mostly left the city to experience and strive for evolution resources.

The two of them could indeed become stronger by breaking through their Acupoints, but it required a certain amount of evolution resources as well.

The reason they didn't join others outside the city for experience was because they were about to return to Earth to visit their parents, and they didn't want to miss the chance by being delayed on an outing.

Quickly, several more days went by.

There was only one day left before completing their three-month stay in the city.

Because of this, Shen Qinghan was so excited that she didn't sleep at all the entire night, pulling Lin Zichen into making love with her all night long.

She had never gone so long without contacting her parents in her life.

Three whole months without contact made her yearning for her parents soar to the sky.

"Staying in the dorm is so boring; let's be lazy today and skip the Acupoint breakthrough. Let's go outside for a walk and breathe some fresh air," Shen Qinghan said in a somewhat coquettish voice.

Lin Zichen himself didn't feel like working on Acupoints either, missing his parents at home and curious about his sister, so he left the dormitory with Shen Qinghan to take a walk outside.

Wandering aimlessly around the city, chatting on and off, they found themselves near the city gates before they knew it.

"Let's go up to the high wall and have a look," Lin Zichen suggested.

With the Eye of the Sky, he wanted to stand on the tall wall of the city gate to get a broader view of the landscape outside the city.

Shen Qinghan smiled and responded, "Sure, I'd like to go up there for some fresh air too."

The two of them agreed and quickly climbed up to the top of the city wall.

Just as they reached the top,

Two figures in the stable area outside the city gate were running for their lives, heading towards the city.

With the enhancement of the Eye of the Sky, Lin Zichen noticed these two figures immediately.

They were very familiar.

# Chapter 434 250, Origin Land forces! Sister of Physical Sanctification!\_3

It was exactly Zhao Qingxian and Zhang Tao from the team, the so-called 'kings of scale.'

At this moment, one was desperately running, while the other was being carried on a run.

The one being carried was Zhao Qingxian.

Lin Zichen took a closer look and noticed that Zhao Qingxian had multiple wounds on his body.

The wounds were tinged with strands of black aura.

The black aura looked very familiar.

It was identical to what he had seen on the aliens from the Land of Oblivion before.

Soon, the guards on the high wall saw Zhang Tao and Zhao Qingxian through special observation tools, and immediately opened the city gate to let the two men in.

Upon entering the city gate, Zhang Tao was so exhausted that he collapsed on the ground, gasping for air.

The Zhao Qingxian he had been carrying on his back was now unconscious with a pale face, and his condition seemed very critical.

"What happened?"

The captain of the guards on duty came forward to check on the situation of the two men without delay.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan also jumped down from the high wall to see what had happened to these two.

"Outside the city, the dangerous areas, there are many aliens from the Land of Oblivion..."

Zhang Tao kept panting heavily, his breath very irregular as he answered.

Hearing this, the expression of the guard captain turned solemn instantly, and he immediately arranged for the two men to be sent to the medical center for treatment while reporting the incident to the higher-ups.

Lin Zichen's expression also turned grave.

The appearance of many aliens from the Land of Oblivion in the dangerous areas was not a good sign.

It was possible that Earth would have to contend with another enemy in the future.

...

Sometime later, in the afternoon.

News came from the City Lord: for the near future, it was advised that individuals with a Biological Level lower than Rare should not leave the city, to avoid unnecessary losses.

...

In the evening, back in the dorm.

Having nothing better to do, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were on their beds, doing some work while chatting.

"I wonder how that young man named Zhao Qingxian is doing now. When he entered the city, his wounds were continuously oozing black liquid, which looked quite severe."

Shen Qinghan said with a tremble in her voice.

Lin Zichen responded actively, "I think he should be fine. A Rare Level being's Physical Self-Healing Ability is extremely strong. As long as he gets timely treatment at the medical center, he should recover quickly."

"Zi Chen, why do you think those aliens from the Land of Oblivion suddenly appeared in groups in the dangerous area outside the city? What are they trying to do?"

Shen Qinghan said, somewhat perplexed.

Lin Zichen replied indifferently, "Not sure, maybe they are scouting the area, planning to attack City Number 1."

"What?"

Shen Qinghan's face changed abruptly.

Find your next read at empire

Lin Zichen's conjecture frightened her and made her feel very uneasy.

If those aliens from the Land of Oblivion really were scouting the area, then City Number 1 was destined to face a great battle, and with it, countless casualties.

Seeing Shen Qinghan's pretty face covered with anxiety, Lin Zichen offered a comforting smile, "I'm just speculating, don't panic."

...

The next day.

Just as dawn was breaking.

After spending three months in the Origin Land, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, lightly packed, left the dormitory and returned to Earth through the spacious biological passage.

The exit of City Number 1's biological passage was located at the Military District Headquarters in Capital City.

After coming out, they took a military helicopter for nearly half an hour before arriving at their long-awaited Shanhai University.

Once off the helicopter, they headed straight for the family area of the outer school district, eager to see their parents who they had not contacted for over three months.

The two had not informed their parents of their return in advance, hoping to surprise them after not having seen them for many days.

"Aren't you going to visit your own home first to see Uncle Ye and Aunt Meng?"

In front of his house, Lin Zichen took out his keys to unlock the door, and upon seeing Shen Qinghan following him inside, he turned to ask her this.

Shen Qinghan replied eagerly, "There's no rush. I have plenty of time to see my parents. Right now I just want to see little sister Ziying."

"I want to see her too."

Lin Zichen smiled and then inserted the key into the lock, opened the door, and walked in with Shen Qinghan.

Now, he had suppressed his sensorial perception to that of an ordinary human and didn't know what the situation inside the house was like.

The reason he did this was to give himself a surprise.

He wanted to open a blind box, to see what his sister, whom he had never met, really looked like.

"Zi Chen, I can hear the sound of a keyboard from the study, your Uncle and Aunt Xin really love writing novels, huh? It's only just past 8 in the morning and they've already started typing."

Shen Qinghan said with a laugh.

Lin Zichen also laughed, "That's just how my parents are. I've told them to stop writing and enjoy a life of financial freedom, but they just can't sit still."

Shen Qinghan asked, "Do you think little sister is in her room sleeping or in the study drinking milk?"

She too had reduced her sensory perception to that of a normal person and could not sense the specific situation inside the house through the walls.

Lin Zichen guessed, "She should be in her room sleeping, right? Infants usually sleep a lot."

No sooner had he spoken than a female infant wearing a diaper and holding a pacifier in her mouth, whizzed past the two of them.

She crawled so fast that, like a roach, she scurried away in the blink of an eye.

Lin Zichen's eyes widened in shock, and he was taken aback.

How could this infant, who looked only about a month old, crawl so fast?

Had she achieved Physical Sanctification?

...

PS: Bowls out, begging for Monthly Passes and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 435 251, my sister possesses a mythical beauty

"Lin Zi, the baby girl who just zoomed by, is that Ziying little sister?"

"How does she crawl so fast?"

"She looks to be just a month old, doesn't she?"

Shen Qinghan was shocked, her delicate pretty face filled with disbelief.

The most talented person she had ever seen was Lin Zichen, right beside her.

But when Lin Zichen was a baby, he also took several months to crawl quickly; how could it be that this one month old baby moved around the house like a cockroach?

What exactly was going on?

Meanwhile.

Lin Zichen watched his little sister crawl around the room quickly, feeling a mix of emotions.

He had always hoped his sister was a local, not wanting her to be a transmigrator like himself.

But from the scene before him, it seemed most likely that his sister was a transmigrator too.

One with cheat codes included in her transmigration.

Otherwise, how could she crawl as fast as a cockroach at just one month old?

This wasn't like a baby at all...

While Lin Zichen was thinking about all this.

The baby girl, wearing a diaper, moved her plump little hands and feet like they had motors attached, crawling swiftly from the front balcony toward the living room.

When she was about to reach him, she saw Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan standing in the living room, and she momentarily paused in shock, sitting still as she stared at them with her big watery Caracal eyes.

The next second, she suddenly knitted her brows and opened her little mouth to start wailing loudly.

"Wah wah wah..."

The instant the crying began, an anxious flurry of movements could be heard from the study.

Soon after, Lin Yansheng and Zhang Wanxin hurriedly emerged through the door.

"Baby, what's wrong... eh, when did you two get back?"

Zhang Wanxin, upon seeing Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan standing in the living room, paused for a moment before her face filled with a joyous smile, momentarily forgetting her crying daughter on the floor.

She might have forgotten about her daughter, but her daughter certainly hadn't forgotten about her.

"Wah wah wah..."

Seeing Zhang Wanxin come out, the baby girl continued crying while she quickly crawled over, clung to Zhang Wanxin's leg, and cried even louder, making everyone's ears ring with the sound.

She cried with such vigor...

Was this really a baby who had just turned a month old?

Lin Zichen was deeply astonished.

"It's okay, baby girl, don't cry, this is your brother Chen, this is your sister Qinghan, they are family just like mom and dad, dear to you."

Zhang Wanxin picked up the baby girl and held her, gently patting her back and soothingly comforting her.

Under Zhang Wanxin's skilled comforting, the baby girl quickly stopped crying, only lying against her shoulder with teary eyes.

Shen Qinghan walked over, curiously examining the infant in Zhang Wanxin's arms, and asked:

"Aunt Xin, Ziying sister just crawled so fast in the living room; she clearly looks to be just a month old, what's going on with that?"

"I'm not sure either, just half a month ago President Liu and Principal Yuan brought someone to give the baby a physical examination and said that she was born with Physical Sanctification, extraordinary among others, a pure-blooded talent like never before."

Zhang Wanxin replied.

Hearing this answer from his own mother, Lin Zichen was a bit puzzled.

Was his sister really that outrageous?

Not even pretending in front of others and just revealing all her talents outright.

Could it be... his sister was not a transmigrator, but a local?

Merely born with extremely strong physical talents?

Not on the same level as him?

The more Lin Zichen thought about it, the more possible it seemed.

Because he noticed that his sister's expressions and gestures were very consistent with a month-old baby and didn't have the slightest feeling of an adult soul, completely unlike when he was a baby.

"Come on, son, hold your little sister. She's especially adorable with her chubby flesh."

Zhang Wanxin approached Lin Zichen and handed over the baby girl, letting the brother hold his sister.

Lin Zichen looked at the month-old diapered baby girl before him, and felt a strange sense of nostalgia, as if he had returned to the moment he first saw Shen Qinghan 19 years ago.

Soon, he reached out to take the baby girl, held her, and with a warm smile said, "Yingying, I'm your big brother. Remember what I look like so you won't cry out loud when you see me next time."

As he spoke, he dispersed his spiritual power to sense the baby girl's physical body.

After sensing for a while, he was shocked to discover that the Qi-Blood Strength inside the baby girl was comparable to that of a normally developed three-year-old child.

Only a month old, and her Qi-Blood Strength was already equal to that of a three-year-old.

This physical talent was too exaggerated.

It was simply unbelievable.

He could totally proclaim that phrase: My sister has the physique of a legend!

"Hmm..."

"Hmm..."

Suddenly, the baby girl furrowed her tiny brows, her face showing discomfort, as if something was wrong with her body. Find your next read on empire

Lin Zichen was still wondering what was wrong with his sister.

The next second!

There came a "pfft, pfft, pfft" spraying sound.

The inside of the baby girl's diaper immediately let out an odor that was not very pleasant.

The smell reached Lin Zichen, whose face suddenly changed.

Shit!

My sister has pooped her pants!

She must be a local for sure!

Which transmigrator could poop their pants in a situation where they can crawl as fast as cockroaches?

"Why does the baby have diarrhea again? Could it be that there's some issue with her digestive system? I must take her to get checked again this afternoon."

Zhang Wanxin took the baby girl back from Lin Zichen's arms. While skillfully changing the baby's diaper, she frowned and said.

Lin Zichen asked in confusion, "Mom, does my sister often get diarrhea?"

Without waiting for Zhang Wanxin's response, Lin Yansheng spoke from the side, "She does get diarrhea often, but I think there shouldn't be any issue, it's just your mother worrying too much."

"Your sister doesn't drink milk now. She eats Exotic Beast Meat and Exotic Fruit specially provided by Principal Yuan for every meal. With nutrition so rich, it's normal for her to not be able to absorb it all and get diarrhea."

"I'm not just making this up; it was Principal Yuan who said this a few days ago, saying it's a normal situation."

"..."

Zhang Wanxin gave Lin Yansheng an unsatisfied look and said irritably, "There's always a 'what if.' You're too carefree as a father; I really can't leave our daughter with you. It has to be me who personally takes care of her."

Lin Zichen ignored his parents' squabbling and intently watched his little sister sucking her thumb, feeling more and more convinced she was a local.

Cry at the drop of a hat.

And stop just as suddenly.

Poop in the pants.

And even likes sucking her own fingers.

This baby's characteristics are totally maxed out.

...

Origin Land.

Southern Domain.

Within a colossal flower palace.

A man shrouded in dark mist, standing with his hands behind his back in front of a breathtakingly beautiful woman, spoke in a voice laden with death, "Thorn Fairy, have you considered cooperating with our Land of Oblivion to launch a surprise attack on City #1 in half a month and take back the biological passageway there?"

"I would be very willing, unfortunately, this is not something I can decide on my own."

The scantily clad Thorn Fairy said with a coquettish smile in her voice.

The man asked, "Then who can make the decision?"

"Of course, it's our Flower God," the Thorn Fairy said seductively.

...

PS: This is all I can update today; I went to get my wisdom teeth removed this afternoon. It took nearly two hours to remove a horizontally impacted wisdom tooth. The trauma was a bit severe, my face is swollen, and now I feel dizzy from the pain.

# Chapter 436 252, Time to Have a Child! The Invasion of the Land of Oblivion!

```

In the evening, in the living room.

Two families, seven people in total, sat together for dinner in a warm and joyous atmosphere.

"How long can you two stay this time?"

While serving Shen Qinghan food, Zhang Wanxin asked in a gentle voice.

Shen Qinghan's eyes curved slightly, and she said with an especially sweet smile, "Probably half a month."

"That's good," Zhang Wanxin smiled, her eyes filled with indulgence, "Today is October 6th, and in a week it will be both of your 20th birthdays, we can just celebrate in time."

While his mother and fiancée were chatting.

Lin Zichen was surveying his little sister in his mother's arms.

Lin Ziying, who had just turned a month old, was sitting obediently on Zhang Wanxin's thigh, gnawing on a big bird leg with relish.

It was the leg meat of a Ferocious Great Eagle, particularly tough, so tough that even adults would find it hard to gnaw.

But Lin Ziying, who was only this big, could rely on her tiny milk teeth.

The sight was truly astonishing.

In the days that followed.

Lin Zichen, apart from working on his acupoints, deepening his relationship with Shen Qinghan in bed, and spending time with his parents, spent the rest of his time observing his younger sister, Lin Ziying.

From these days of observations, he was absolutely certain that this sister was a local, with no possibility of being a transmigrator.

This sister cries at least 10 times a day, is always pooping and peeing in her pants, no different from a normal baby.

The only difference was that this sister's physical strength was severely unmatched for her age, learning to walk at just over a month old, which was incredibly heaven-defying.

...

After dinner.

Shen Qinghan picked up Lin Ziying and kissed her chubby little face, laughing, "Yingying's eyes are so big and watery, when she grows up her appearance will surely be very attractive, just like your brother Chen, a heartthrob for everyone."

Lin Zichen said, "Yingying is a girl, she would take after you, I'm a boy."

As Shen Qinghan teased Lin Ziying, she dismissively said, "It's different, I've never been a heartthrob, I used to be disliked by a lot of people when I was studying."

"You were the heartthrob. From childhood to adulthood, whether boys or girls, everyone liked you."

"With Yingying's innate physical gift, once she starts school, she's definitely going to dominate her peers, just like you used to, leaving them breathless. No one will dare to dislike her, they'll only like her."

"..."

Lin Zichen couldn't argue with that—it was the truth.

If a person is just good-looking but not outstanding in other aspects, she will certainly be envied and disliked by others.

But if that person is not only good-looking but also outperforms everyone else in strength, then everyone will like her, and envy wouldn't even come into question.

Because they are simply not from the same world, there's no point in feeling envious.

"Yingying's hands are so delicate, with long fingernails, just as pretty as yours," said Shen Qinghan as she took Lin Ziying's small hand and gently rubbed her palm, speaking to Lin Zichen on the side.

Just as she finished speaking, Lin Ziying, perhaps feeling tickled or something, suddenly grabbed Shen Qinghan's index finger and held on tightly.

"Sister has such strength; being held by her little hand feels like being clamped by pliers," Shen Qinghan said, her pretty face showing surprise after feeling Lin Zichen's force.

Lin Zichen was not surprised; he had long sensed the Qi-Blood Strength in his sister Lin Ziying's body, as high as that of a few years old child; her great strength was normal.

"Ah, sister peed on me!"

Shen Qinghan suddenly exclaimed, feeling somewhat at a loss and unsure how to deal with it.

Lin Zichen laughed: "When you were little, you were like this too, always wetting your pants."

"Oh, stop teasing me, go get a mop and clean up the floor," Shen Qinghan said with no good humor.

Lin Zichen, at a loss for words: "Why do we need a mop, have you forgotten you're water-based?"

"Oh right, I actually forgot that," she said.

With that, Shen Qinghan simply thought about it, and the liquid peed out by Lin Ziying levitated, flying towards the potted plants on the balcony for a bit of pure natural fertilizer.

Discover stories with empire

On the sofa.

The parents from both families, seeing this scene, couldn't help but show a smile on their faces.

The picture of Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan with their sister Lin Ziying looked like a family of three, radiating with the aura of happiness.

"After we get through the birthdays next week, Han Han will be 20 years old, reaching the legal age for marriage," Zhang Wanxin looked at Shen Qinghan ahead, her face full of aunt-like smiles.

Lin Yansheng, munching on seeds, said, "Han Han being of legal marriage age is useless; our son still has to wait two more years to be old enough to marry."

"Yes, yes, you know best," Zhang Wanxin shot Lin Yansheng a dissatisfied glance, feeling that her husband was really a buzzkill with his words.

Across from her, Xu Meng smiled and said, "Legal marriage age isn't a big deal, we two families can hold a banquet first, tie the knot for the two kids, and then get the marriage certificate when they're of age later."

Upon hearing this, Shen Jianye hurriedly waved his hands, "It's not urgent these two years, let's just wait until 22 to do it, after all, the two of them are already bound."

"I'm in a hurry if you're not."

Xu Meng glared at Shen Jianye, internally grumbling about how all the men in both families were the same, such a dampener.

...

A few days later, on October 14th.

This day was Shen Qinghan's birthday, while Lin Zichen's birthday was yesterday.

As per tradition, they have always celebrated their birthdays together from childhood, and this year it happened to fall on Shen Qinghan's birthday.

In the evening, both families celebrated in the living room.

Yuan Dongzhi, Liu Chuanwu, Song Yuyan, and Li Chuxin all attended, invited separately by Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan.

```

# Chapter 437 252, Time to Have a Child! The Invasion of the Land of Oblivion!\_2

At the birthday party,

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, as in previous years, were exchanging gifts with each other.

The former gave the latter a silk dress that he had tailored himself, the craftsmanship of which was far superior to any top designer in the world, making Li Chuxin, a peer, green with envy.

Shen Qinghan gave him a painting depicting twenty pairs of men and women, each pair representing a year they had grown up together, a special extravagance.

Amid the jeers of everyone present, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan embraced and kissed, leaving behind a photo worth remembering.

...

After the birthday party,

Liu Chuanwu came over with a glass of red wine and asked Lin Zichen, "Zi Chen, you've been in the Origin Land for a whole three months, do you have any news of the Pavilion Master?"

As soon as these words were uttered, Yuan Dongzhi, Song Yuyan, and Li Chuxin all looked over, deeply concerned about this matter.

Lin Zichen, teasing the sister he held in his arms, calmly replied, "The news I've gathered is that the Pavilion Master has refined many Exotic Beasts below, then broke into a ruin."

"What ruin?"

Liu Chuanwu was an archaeologist, who had devoted nearly half his life to the study of ruins and was very interested in the one mentioned by Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen put down his sister to let her crawl around and said, "I'm not too clear on the specifics, I heard this from the City Lord of City No. 1, and that's all he told me."

"I see..."

Liu Chuanwu nodded his head, not inquiring further.

At this moment, Yuan Dongzhi asked, "How do the two of you get along with Qianxue in the Origin Land?"

Lin Zichen, "We haven't had much interaction."

Upon hearing this, Yuan Dongzhi showed understanding, "That child is somewhat reclusive, hardly anyone can get along with her."

Having said that, she asked another question, "Does Qianxue not remember you two?"

Shen Qinghan replied, "Yes, Sister Apprentice doesn't remember Lin Zi or me at all, only saying our names sound a bit familiar."

"I see..."

Yuan Dongzhi nodded her head just like Liu Chuanwu had earlier, showing a married couple's synchrony.

Lin Zichen turned to Yuan Dongzhi and asked, "By the way, Principal Yuan, how's the public safety on Earth now, has it improved from before?"

Qi Qingmo had nearly eradicated the Divine Plant Cult before entering the Origin Land.

Without the Divine Plant Cult stirring trouble, Earth's situation should have stabilized a lot.

So Lin Zichen thought.

And Yuan Dongzhi's next answer was indeed just as he had envisioned.

Yuan Dongzhi said lightly, "Since your Pavilion Master slaughtered almost all of the Divine Plant Cult's higher-ups, there are far fewer traitors on Earth, and the situation has settled down a lot, you hardly see any traitors causing trouble anymore."

"That's good."

Lin Zichen felt much more at ease.

In the past three months, what he was most worried about was the safety of his parents at home.

Having heard Yuan Dongzhi's words, he was immediately reassured.

"Zi Chen, what's the situation like in the Origin Land?"

Now it was Yuan Dongzhi's turn to ask, with her and Lin Zichen essentially exchanging information about Earth and the Origin Land.

Lin Zichen shook his head, "Although no major war has broken out, the situation doesn't look good."

Yuan Dongzhi, "What do you mean?"

Lin Zichen explained, "A few days before Qinghan and I returned to Earth, many aliens from the Land of Oblivion appeared in the dangerous areas outside City No. 1, and some of the people who went out of the city for trials were attacked by these aliens."

"Aliens from the Land of Oblivion?"

Yuan Dongzhi's expression turned serious, puzzled, "Isn't the Land of Oblivion at the very edge of the Western Region? Why would they come to the Southern Domain all of a sudden?"

Western Region? Southern Domain?

What exactly were these two talking about?

Liu Chuanwu, Song Yuyan, and Li Chuxin were a bit confused, listening.

The trio didn't know much about the Origin Land and couldn't understand the conversation between Lin Zichen and Yuan Dongzhi.

"Could it be that the aliens from the Land of Oblivion have teamed up with the Exotic Plants from the Sun-Moon Sacred Land?"

After thinking for a while, Yuan Dongzhi came up with such a conjecture.

Lin Zichen indicated that he was not clear.

His understanding of the Origin Land was even more limited than Yuan Dongzhi's, making it difficult to come up with any reasonable guesses.

...

In the blink of an eye,

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan had been on Earth for half a month, and it was time to return to the Origin Land to shine and contribute.

Both families' parents, along with the innocent Lin Ziying, got up early to see the two off.

Seeing her older brother and sister about to leave, two-month-old Lin Ziying suddenly burst into tears with a loud "wah."

In the past half a month, she had enjoyed the company of her brother and sister, who were almost 20 years older, and she didn't want them to leave.

"Yingying, don't cry, brother and sister will come back to see you very soon and bring you lots of delicious things,"

Shen Qinghan said softly, comforting her while holding Lin Ziying's little hand.

Lin Ziying, who couldn't understand, just roared like an angry dragon, crying loudly.

Zhang Wanxin gently rocked her daughter in her arms and said to Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan,

"Your sister is only two months old now, she can't understand your comfort. Why don't you two have a baby soon, so your sister can have a playmate?"

"..."

Hearing this, Lin Zichen couldn't help but twitch the corner of his mouth slightly.

He thought that after Zhang Wanxin had her second child, she wouldn't press him and Shen Qinghan to have kids anymore.

It seemed he had been a bit too optimistic.

Now that his parents were financially independent and no longer needed to struggle for a living, they certainly wanted as many grandchildren around as possible.

"Yes, Qinghan, why don't you and Lin Zi have a baby soon, your dad and I want to hold our grandchild,"

Xu Meng said, looking at Shen Qinghan.

Shen Qinghan didn't know how to respond and silently turned to look at Lin Zichen beside her.

She too wanted to have a child soon, but it was up to Lin Zichen, and being of a weaker disposition, she couldn't decide on her own.

Facing everyone's expectant gazes, Lin Zichen felt a lot of pressure.

Eventually, he dropped the words, "Mom and Dad, I'm off,"

and quickly took Shen Qinghan's hand and led her towards the administrative building in the inner school campus.

Right now, he truly had no thoughts about having children, and the pressure from his parents was a bit much for him, so he could only make a run for it.

"Lin Zi, when do you want to have children?"

On the way to the administrative building, Shen Qinghan hesitated before asking this question.

Lin Zichen asked her, "Do you really want to have children?" Your adventure continues at empire

"Yes, I really do,"

Shen Qinghan nodded in reply.

Seeing that she had said she really wanted to, Lin Zichen thought for a moment, then said, "Let's wait until after you turn 22 to get our marriage certificate, we can have a baby after that."

Shen Qinghan's face immediately lit up with a smile, "Okay."

She'd been dreaming of having a child for Lin Zichen, and now that she had received a definite answer from him, it was hard not to feel happy—she would probably wake up laughing in her sleep tonight.

Very soon,

they arrived at the rooftop of the administrative building.

At 8 a.m. sharp, the roar of a helicopter sounded overhead on time.

Seeing the helicopter arrive, Lin Zichen scooped up Shen Qinghan and leaped up to fly into the helicopter's cabin.

Shortly after,

they arrived at the Military District Headquarters in Capital City.

Passing through the long biological corridor, they returned to the Origin Land after half a month.

This time, unlike their initial visit, they didn't feel uncomfortable.

After the previous three months of acclimatization, both were basically immune to the rejection of Domain Power, as free as fish in water.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan walked towards their dormitory, intending to take out the load of daily necessities they had brought from home so they wouldn't occupy space in their Storage Space.

On the way to the dormitory,

Lin Zichen noticed significant changes in the environment of the city.

The guards had increased on the high walls of the city gate.

Moreover, the atmosphere in the city was somewhat oppressive, with an inexplicable heaviness.

Had something happened...?

With this question in mind, Lin Zichen specifically stopped a guard who was hurrying by and asked, "Brother, has something happened in the city?"

The guard was in a hurry and didn't want to stop and waste time.

But seeing that it was Lin Zichen who had inquired, the city's most noted super-genius, he stopped and replied with a wry smile, "In the half month you were back on Earth, the Aliens from the Land of Oblivion and the Sun-Moon Sacred Land jointly attacked the city, and many people died."

"Now, the dangerous areas outside the city have been completely taken over by the Land of Oblivion and the Sun-Moon Sacred Land."

"The situation is very bad."

...

PS: Holding out my bowl, asking for Monthly Passes and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 438 253. City Defense Battle! The great war is imminent!

In the dormitory.

After learning about the situation in the city, Lin Zichen's brow remained tightly furrowed and would not relax.

The Land of Oblivion and the Sun-Moon Sacred Land had joined forces to attack City 1, causing massive casualties.

Two Alien Human Level Geniuses—Nangong Liuyun and Qian Yifei—were killed.

Lin Zichen remembered these two; they were his opponents when he first entered Origin Land to take the test.

Unexpectedly, they died so suddenly—it was very abrupt.

Additionally, several Epic Level Experts and dozens of Rare Level Fighters were sacrificed, resulting in extremely heavy losses.

Origin Land was indeed fraught with dangers.

No matter how talented or powerful, anyone could fall.

Because Origin Land harbored too many powerful creatures.

These creatures were far stronger than Earthlings on average and posed a significant threat to them. Stay updated through empire

Now, the aliens from the Land of Oblivion and the exotic plants from the Sun-Moon Sacred Land had completely occupied the dangerous zones in the city, meaning the people there could no longer go out for training...

This path to obtaining Evolution Resources was completely blocked...

If we can't acquire Evolution Resources, then what's the point of my going to Origin Land?

Maybe...should I apply for a transfer to a different city?

But even the most powerful City 1 has been attacked, the situation in other cities is likely only more bleak...

The more Lin Zichen thought about it, the more upset he became.

Without sufficient Evolution Resources to support him, even high Evolutionary Talent would be useless; he simply couldn't grow.

Shen Qinghan, who had just come out of the shower, saw Lin Zichen's distressed expression. Sensibly, she climbed onto the bed, wrapped her arms around his neck and kissed him, saying,

"Want to relax a bit?"

"Just lie there, I'll help you relax."

"Guaranteed comfort."

Not knowing how to comfort the troubled Lin Zichen with words, she could only try to relieve his stress in the most primal way.

Lin Zichen said nothing, quietly laying flat to receive Shen Qinghan's attentions.

They were an old married couple by now, and everything was second nature.

Words of gratitude weren't necessary and would seem out of place.

...

Half an hour later.

Lin Zichen left the dormitory with Shen Qinghan, looking refreshed and headed towards the city gate.

He wanted to climb the high walls and, with the aid of the Eye of the Sky, survey the dangerous zone.

To see what exactly was happening there at the moment.

Soon.

The two climbed the city gate's high wall.

Shen Qinghan, lacking the Eye of the Sky, could only clearly see up to a few thousand meters away and could not discern what exactly the situation was in the dangerous zone 50 Li away.

She just quietly stood by, letting the wind blow, accompanying Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen initiated his Advanced Spirit and maxed out his spiritual strength, then used Eye of the Sky again, extending his vision to the dangerous area 50 Li away.

Immediately, what came into view was a vast and alarming sight of thorn-covered giants.

These thorny brambles, like thick venomous snakes, twisted around the sky-scraping giant trees, emitting an icy aura. Just looking from afar, one could feel an overwhelming invisible pressure.

His vision extended further.

Through the dense foliage.

In the center of the Thorn Forest, Lin Zichen saw many massive buds standing alone on the ground like mushrooms, growing densely packed.

The surfaces of these huge buds were covered with pulsating veins, seemingly gestating some terrifying creatures inside.

After observing for a few minutes.

Lin Zichen saw one of the buds slowly bloom, revealing a seductively postured woman with only a few leaves clinging to her body.

Then, he saw a man enveloped in dense black aura enter the bud and intertwine intimately with the seductive woman.

Lin Zichen wanted to watch more.

Suddenly, the man and woman in the bud, 50 Li away, turned their heads simultaneously to look towards him.

Before he could react, a sharp pain swiftly swept over his eyes, causing him to hiss in pain and close his eyes, tears leaking out.

In that instant, he felt his eyes had been exposed to intense light; now his vision was pitch-black, seeing nothing.

"Zi Chen, what's wrong?"

Seeing Lin Zichen suddenly bending down to rub his eyes, appearing very uncomfortable, Shen Qinghan hurriedly expressed her concern.

At that moment, Lin Zichen's eyes were bleeding, the pain searing, but he kept his hands over his eyes to prevent Shen Qinghan from seeing, calmly saying,

"It's nothing, just need to rest a bit."

He wasn't lying; indeed, it was just a matter of resting for a bit.

Under the effect of Rapid Self-Healing.

His injured eyes quickly returned to normal, showing no signs of having been hurt.

Just what happened?

How did just a glance hurt my eyes?

And that was over a distance of 50 Li.

How did those two manage that?

Lin Zichen felt a deep shock for the first time and a sense of fear.

The strong in Origin Land were too numerous and powerful, making him acutely aware that he was but an ant.

An insignificant ant that could be crushed underfoot at any moment.

No, I must become stronger quickly, gain enough power to protect myself, and can't continue to evolve slowly like before.

Lin Zichen thought silently to himself.

...

In the dangerous area 50 Li outside the city.

In the deepest part.

Within a giant bud,

the Thorn Fairy, puzzled at the man with her, asked, "What just happened? How could that Earthling with only Rare Level Spiritual Strength peek at us from 50 Li away?"

"Moreover, when he was looking at us, I felt as if I was being stared at by a Ferocious Great Eagle."

# Chapter 439 253. Citadel Defense Battle! War is about to erupt!\_2

"But I didn't find the will of the Ferocious Great Eagle in his spiritual power."

"What exactly is going on?"

The Thorn Fairy grew more puzzled as he spoke, feeling that the matter had exceeded his understanding.

The man shrouded in dark aura felt the same confusion.

He thought for a moment and said, "It must have been with the help of some tool. Earthlings are best at creating various imaginative tools."

Hearing his analysis, the Thorn Fairy did not dwell on the matter any further and instead laughed, "That person is only Rare Level, yet dares to peek at us Legendary Level beings. He must be blind by now."

"Never mind that person. Hurry up and let me enjoy the taste of a Flower Fairy," the dark-aired man urged.

He had long heard that the Flower Fairies of the Sun-Moon Sacred Land were luscious, and he had always wanted to experience their charm.

Today he finally had the opportunity and was determined to relish it.

The Thorn Fairy pushed away the man pressing down on her, expressing some dissatisfaction, "What's the rush? You better not go back on the deal you promised me."

"Rest assured, I never go back on my word."

The man said as he pressed down again, his voice carrying a hint of the Land of Oblivion, "Don't worry, the thing I promised you will naturally be delivered to your hands after we've taken over City #1."

"It better be."

Having said that, the Thorn Fairy quickly removed the leaves on her body and intertwined with the man in the flower bud.

During their embrace, the Thorn Fairy asked, "Approximately when can we launch a comprehensive attack on City #1?"

"There's no rush," the man replied, "What we need to do now is surround City #1, preventing the people inside from escaping, exhausting their resources. Once they run out of ammunition and provisions, then we'll send troops to attack.

...

In the blink of an eye.

Several days had passed.

Over these past few days, exotic plants in the dangerous zones outside had been spreading and had now reached the outskirts of the safe zones, posing a threat to City #1.

Regarding this, the leadership in the city held meetings almost daily to discuss strategies.

That morning, in the meeting room.

City Lord Qin Chuan looked around at everyone and asked in an unfathomably calm voice, "Regarding the relentless advances of the Sun-Moon Sacred Land and the Land of Oblivion, does anyone have any thoughts?"

Deputy City Lord Shangguan Yuehua said, "Let's observe for now. We suffered heavy losses in the last major battle and need some time to recover. It's not suitable to engage in a large-scale battle."

When Deputy City Lord Bai Wubian heard this, he immediately expressed his disagreement, "At a time like this, what do you mean observe? That's just sitting and waiting for death!"

"If we do nothing and let the exotic plants spread over, the forest to the right side of the city and the lake on the left will sooner or later be occupied by the Sun-Moon Sacred Land and the Land of Oblivion."

"Those two places are the main sources of our city's daily resources."

"Once they are occupied, our city will be completely doomed."

"We must take advantage of the fact that the exotic plants haven't completely taken over yet and, relying on our home field advantage, go out and confront the invaders from the Sun-Moon Sacred Land and the Land of Oblivion, or we'll just be sitting ducks."

"Otherwise, once the outside is overrun with exotic plants, our chances of winning will only be lower."

Bai Wubian reasoned persuasively, convincing many people in the room.

Upon this, everyone began to voice their support for the decision, one after another saying:

"Deputy City Lord Bai is right; we need to leverage our current home field advantage to confront the invaders from the Sun-Moon Sacred Land and the Land of Oblivion, or we'll merely be sitting ducks."

"I also support Deputy City Lord Bai's perspective."

"Deputy City Lord Shangguan, you are too conservative and seem to be unaware of the current situation."

"..."

The first few who spoke in support were confidants of Bai Wubian.

While supporting him, they didn't forget to belittle Shangguan Yuehua a bit to diminish his credibility among the other leaders.

Qin Chuan wouldn't be the City Lord for many more years and would soon be transferred to a higher position.

At that time, the position of City #1's Lord would be a competition between Shangguan Yuehua and Bai Wubian.

The former represents the conservatives.

The latter represents the radicals.

Under the attack of Bai Wubian's camp, Shangguan Yuehua's supporters gradually retaliated:

"Still have the nerve to say Deputy City Lord Shangguan is conservative if we'd been a bit more conservative last time and not blindly initiated a large-scale battle, would our losses be this severe?"

"Indeed, being too aggressive without preparation only makes the situation graver."

"Deputy City Lord Bai, I think it's indeed not suitable to start a major battle now."

"..."

After the rebuttal from Shangguan Yuehua's camp, Bai Wubian's camp immediately countered:

"That's not right. If we had chosen to avoid the battle last time, the places now occupied wouldn't just be the dangerous zones 50 miles away; the stable areas outside the city gates might also have been taken over."

"Exactly, to put it nicely it's being conservative, to phrase it harshly, it's being cowardly."

"Since we are in the Origin Land, we should prepare ourselves for the possibility of dying in battle one day. How can we cower and beg for mere survival?"

"..."

"Who are you calling a coward? Who are you saying is cowering? Lin Zichen, you better make things clear!"

"What's the use of talking with these brutes?"

"City Lord, how do you see this matter?"

"..."

After a fierce debate, both camps finally threw the problem back to Qin Chuan, who was the City Lord.

Qin Chuan pondered for a moment, and finally, under everyone's gaze, he slowly began:

"Everyone, prepare yourselves. In three days, we will leave the city to meet the forces of Sun-Moon Sacred Land and Land of Oblivion stationed outside and hold the stabilized zone."

Upon these words, the expressions of the two camps were distinctly different.

Those in Bai Wubian's camp all showed joy, already envisioning the bright future when Bai Wubian would become the City Lord.

On the other hand, Shangguan Yuehua's camp presented a completely opposite scene, everyone's face was cold, discontented with Qin Chuan's decision, but dared not voice any opposition.

In the city, the City Lord's word was law.

No one could refute the City Lord's decision.

Unless they no longer wished to be involved.

Qin Chuan glanced at the people from both camps and sighed deeply to himself.

What time was it, and these people were still thinking about vying for the position of City Lord.

The combined attack from Sun-Moon Sacred Land and Land of Oblivion was the biggest crisis since the establishment of the City No. 1. Explore more adventures at empire

By the time the battle was on the verge of breaking out, it was hard to say how many could survive.

The position of City Lord?

Heh, they might have to contend for it down below.

...

That same afternoon.

Qin Chuan's decision made in the meeting was announced throughout the city, that they would leave the city to fight in three days.

Upon hearing this news.

Some in the city shouted in frustration, wanting to avenge their fallen brothers by sending the enemies from Sun-Moon Sacred Land and Land of Oblivion to their graves.

Conversely, others showed fear, afraid to leave the city to face the battle.

Not everyone was unafraid of death.

Many harbored a great fear of death.

Better to live a coward than die a hero.

...

In a certain open area in the city.

Lan Tianbai gathered the 28 Alien Human Level Geniuses in the team for a meeting.

Originally, there were 30 Alien Human Level Geniuses, but two had died in the last major battle, Nangong Liuyun and Qian Yifei.

Lin Zichen observed the expressions of the people around him and noticed that everyone was calm, without a trace of sadness.

Seemingly, they had become accustomed to the death of comrades.

It seems the team had not been short of deaths in the past...,

Lin Zichen muttered to himself.

He had a premonition that in the great battle in three days, more people from the team would die, far exceeding two.

But he didn't care, as long as Shen Qinghan was alright.

Tomorrow, his task was to ensure that both he and Shen Qinghan were safe while killing as many enemies as possible to obtain Evolution Resources and enhance his own strength.

"In three days, we will leave the city to clash with the enemies from Sun-Moon Sacred Land and Land of Oblivion stationed outside, which I believe everyone is aware of."

Lan Tianbai looked at the people before him, his voice particularly resounding as he said, "This battle is extremely dangerous and will inevitably result in many sacrifices, even we can't avoid it."

"Fortunately, as soon as the battle begins, the leaders in the city will quickly engage the stronger opponents, so most of the enemies you will face are High Level Experts, with a few being Rare Level Fighters."

"Relatively speaking, it is still safer."

"Everyone must cherish this battle, seize this opportunity to kill more enemies, obtain more resources, and enhance your own strength."

"That's all I have to say, everyone go back and rest well."

With that, Lan Tianbai looked towards Lin Zichen and said, "Zi Chen, stay for a moment, I have something"

...

PS: Please, a request for monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 440 In front of a true genius, even aliens are mere ants.

Have a private talk?

Lin Zichen was somewhat surprised, and so were the others.

Nobody knew why Lan Tianbai wanted to talk privately.

However, Lin Zichen didn't think too much about it and quickly followed Lan Tianbai to a deserted corner to see what he wanted to discuss.

Seeing that there was no one around, Lin Zichen also became a bit vigilant, preparing himself to make a move if necessary.

At this point, he trusted no one.

Lan Tianbai suddenly requesting a private chat, he feared Lan Tianbai was a traitor, looking for an opportunity to deal with him one-on-one.

Although he had overpowered Lan Tianbai without any difficulty during the last Tree Cage incident,

it didn't mean that Lan Tianbai truly wasn't a match for him.

If Lan Tianbai was a traitor, then it wasn't impossible for him to hide his real strength.

While Lin Zichen was pondering all this, Lan Tianbai finally spoke up.

Lan Tianbai said earnestly, "Zichen, there's something I want to ask you, and I hope you can agree."

"Go ahead, Coach Lan," Lin Zichen said.

Lin Zichen didn't immediately agree, thinking it better to hear what it was first.

Lan Tianbai didn't beat around the bush and straightforwardly said, "I believe that with your strength, you're the most suitable person to be the leader of this Alien Human Level team."

"I hope you will take the initiative to lead the team when they leave the city to face the battle."

"At that time, Zhao Qingxian and Zhang Tao might disagree, unwilling to hand over the leadership of the team to you."

"If that happens, directly suppress them and seize the speaking power of the team."

"Actually, if I spoke up, they would give you the speaking power of the team, but my relationship with them is too close, and it doesn't suit me to do so."

After saying so much, it was clear that Lan Tianbai didn't want to be the bad guy and was pushing the dirty work onto Lin Zichen.

Realizing this, Lin Zichen decisively refused without a second thought:

"Coach Lan, I'm still just a novice, unfamiliar with the people in the team, I can't lead them."

"The task of leading the team, I think it's better to continue to leave it to Zhao Qingxian and Zhang Tao."

"As for me, I'd rather just be a team member."

Why would he agree to be the villain without any benefits?

If Lan Tianbai had offered an Exotic Fruit or some other form of compensation, Lin Zichen might have agreed.

Seeing that Lin Zichen didn't agree, Lan Tianbai wanted to persuade him but didn't know how to start.

In the end, he had to drop the matter as if nothing had happened. Discover hidden content at empire

After the two returned to the team,

Shen Qinghan immediately asked curiously, "Lin Zi, what did the coach talk to you about?"

"Nothing much, he just wanted me to forcefully seize control of the team's speaking rights and lead the team in the big battle three days from now," Lin Zichen said without any concealment.

Upon hearing this, Shen Qinghan simply nodded his head and didn't inquire further.

...

Time flew.

Suddenly, it was three days later.

The day they were to leave the city for battle.

Dawn.

It was still dark.

The square in front of the city gate had gathered nearly ten thousand people.

Among these ten thousand people:

90% were High-Level Creatures.

9% were Rare-Level Creatures.

0.9999% were Epic-Level Creatures.

Only the remaining 0.0001% were Legendary-Level Creatures.

"Today!"

"Is the day we go out to face the enemies from Sun-Moon Sacred Land and the Land of Oblivion!"

"Does everyone have confidence?"

"Yes!!!"

On top of the high walls of the city gate.

As the City Lord, Qin Chuan was shouting, trying to boost morale in his own way.

The soldiers below responded with boiling enthusiasm.

Lin Zichen was also among those soldiers.

But he was different from the others.

At that moment, his heart was completely calm, focused only on killing more enemies to obtain Evolution Resources, nothing else.

He felt that maybe it was because he hadn't been in the Origin Land for long and hadn't fully integrated yet.

In simple terms, he lacked a sense of belonging.

Conversely, Shen Qinghan, who was also new, was moved by the invigorating shouts around her.

"City Lord Shangguan, you lead the team responsible for opposing the strong ones from Sun-Moon Sacred Land!"

"White City Lord, you lead the team responsible for opposing the strong ones from the Land of Oblivion, which is relatively unfamiliar, making this task potentially very challenging."

"Everyone else, all of you get to the frontline battlefield and drive out any invaders that have breached into the stable area!"

Qin Chuan yelled from the platform.

The moment his voice fell, the soldiers below immediately responded energetically.

In the center of these soldiers,

Lan Tianbai, standing upright as an instructor in front of the team, seriously advised the 28 Alien Human-Level Geniuses before him:

"Once the city gate opens later, you 28 will act as one unit, make sure to stay together, and don't overindulge in heroics."

"Also, if you encounter a powerful enemy and find you can't defeat them, flee immediately; don't try to resist stubbornly."

"Next, as soon as the gates open, follow the Rare-Level team led by General Lu, responsible for cleaning up whatever that team can't handle."

"..."

After hearing Lan Tianyun's words,

all the Alien Human-Level Geniuses nodded, indicating they understood what to do.

...

About half an hour later.

"Open the gates!"

With Qin Chuan's shout, the city gates made of special huge stones instantly swung open.

The moment the city gates opened, the soldiers on the square, all trained and disciplined, charged out.

Those who could fly took to the air, those who couldn't ran.

In an instant, thousands upon thousands of people streamed out towards the enemy, located dozens of miles away.

# Chapter 441 In front of a true genius, even aliens are mere ants.

As the soldiers had just burst through the city gates, leaders like Qin Chuan, wielding the highest combat power within the city, all vanished in a flash atop the high walls and sped towards the experts from the Sun-Moon Sacred Land and the Land of Oblivion.

Very soon.

The previously calm skies suddenly erupted with dazzling light and a series of deafening clashes.

These sounds, as if containing boundless energy, shook the entire danger and stable zones.

It was Qin Chuan and the city's leaders clashing with the enemy's experts.

The clashes were so intense that even the heavens and earth seemed to change color.

It left the lower Biological Level soldiers feeling stunned.

Lin Zichen was also shocked.

Having been human for twenty years, this was his first time witnessing a battle between Legendary Level Experts.

He had seen Qi Qingmo in action before, but those were overwhelming victories, unlike today's fiercely contested battle of experts, which he had never seen before.

"I hope a Legendary Level Expert falls, and then I can swoop in and devour them..."

Lin Zichen fantasized about this in his mind.

But in a moment.

The noise of the Legendary Level Experts clashing gradually subsided and eventually disappeared completely.

It wasn't that a victor had emerged.

Rather, the powerful figures had moved away from the battlefield below by mutual consent, to avoid affecting the weaker ones.

Both sides had their weaker members; there was no need for unnecessary casualties.

Both were thinking of settling the battle between the strong directly and achieving victory in this grand battle at the smallest cost.

...

The battlefield below.

10 li!

20 li!

30 li!

40 li!

43 li!

When the soldiers charged 43 li from the city gates, a vast Thorn Forest that blotted out the sun came into view for everyone.

They had reached the center of the battlefield!

Where the two armies met!

"Kill!"

A Rare Ninth Order Earthling Fighter, sacrificing Essence Blood to feed the Exotic Beast Gene within, transformed into a giant fire dragon covered in scales, spewing hot flames towards the Thorn Forest.

The other Rare Level Earthling Fighters also displayed their powers, furiously attacking the Thorn Forest just before them.

"Buzz!"

"Buzz!"

"Buzz!"

All that was heard was a series of whistling sounds.

From the Thorn Forest, countless thorns bristling with spikes exploded out, attacking hundreds of Rare Level Earthling Fighters.

At the same time, a vast expanse of black mist spread out, from which numerous Alien Lifeforms of the Land of Oblivion emerged, following the thorns and attacking the Rare Level Earthling Fighters upfront.

In just a brief moment.

The Thorn Forest burst into raging flames, countless Exotic Plants perishing in the inferno, turning into sweeping ash.

Conversely, numerous Rare Level Fighters were struck by the bursting thorns, crashing from the sky.

They either died or sustained severe injuries.

But many more were drawn into the terrifying black mist where visibility was nil by the Alien Lifeforms of the Land of Oblivion, their fates unknown.

This was a scene unfolding on the very front lines of the battlefield.

In the rear of the front line, a team of Alien Human Level Geniuses led by Lan Tianbai was relentlessly speeding up to catch up with the pace of the Rare Level Earthling Fighters, handling the aftermath for these frontline warriors.

Within the team.

While racing along with the team, Lin Zichen watched the conditions on the front lines from afar, bolstered by the Eye of the Sky.

When he saw a large number of Rare Level Beings fall at the front lines, his heart instantly throbbed.

For him, who possessed the Biometric Attribute of Survival of the Fittest, the corpses of the strong were the best Evolution Resources.

He could devour a vast amount of Exotic Beast Life Origin from the bodies of the strong, thereby unlocking the album to obtain corresponding Biological Skills.

"Han Han, stick with the team; I'll rush to the front line first."

Unable to resist the temptation, Lin Zichen dropped these words to Shen Qinghan beside him, then instantly surged into the air with explosive energy, flying towards the front line of the battlefield.

Shen Qinghan hardly had time to react.

By the time she did, Lin Zichen had already ascended high into the air, making it impossible for her to even speak to him.

"Zi Chen, don't rush ahead so quickly; it's very dangerous to stray from the team!" Continue your journey with empire

Lan Tianbai noticed that Lin Zichen had left the group and immediately shouted frantically in an attempt to stop him.

However, Lin Zichen paid him no heed, his flying speed increasing as he almost wished he could arrive at the front line the next second to frantically devour the Rare Level Fighters' Exotic Beast Life Origin.

"Damn, a bit of power and they stop taking commands; be careful, or you won't even know how you died!"

Zhao Qingxian in the team, disliking Lin Zichen's disregard for everything, couldn't help but speak up.

The others remained silent, not wanting to offend someone of Lin Zichen's genius level.

"Qianxue, what are you doing!"

At this moment, Lan Tianbai shouted towards the side of the team.

Upon hearing the shout, Shen Qinghan instinctively followed Lan Tianbai's gaze to the side.

Then, what she saw was Luo Qianxue suddenly transforming into a swarm of ice flowers, speeding towards the front line of the battlefield at an almost invisible speed.

Was this... elementalization?

Shen Qinghan's eyes widened, as it was the first time she had seen someone transform into a shower of ice flowers.

This scene was magical.

It strongly resembled the superpowers seen in movies and TV shows.

"Why!"

"Neither Lin Zichen nor Luo Qianxue have a Biological Level of Rare, so why are their powers so much stronger than ours?"

"Disgusting!"

Seeing Lin Zichen and Luo Qianxue instantly flee far from the team, a genius of the Alien Human Level in the team lost his composure and began complaining bitterly.

Hearing these complaints, Shen Qinghan felt somewhat unhappy.

This unhappiness wasn't just because she heard the team cursing Lin Zichen.

More so, it was because Luo Qianxue had also escaped far away, making it seem as though Luo Qianxue and Lin Zichen were a couple.

Just as Shen Qinghan's mood began to decline,

the previously dry ground suddenly oozed a large amount of liquid.

This liquid was colorless and tasteless, consisting solely of simple water molecules.

Why was there water emerging?

Shen Qinghan was particularly sensitive to water and noticed the moisture under her feet immediately.

But before she could react to what was happening,

the next second!

Her body dissolved into a puddle of water and seeped into the ground, disappearing without a trace.

Several seconds later,

someone in the team shouted, "Instructor, Shen Qinghan is gone!"

Hearing this shout, Lan Tianbai immediately looked towards where Shen Qinghan had been.

Seeing no one there, his face showed disbelief, unable to comprehend the scene before him.

Just a few seconds ago, he had still sensed Shen Qinghan in the team, so how could she just vanish?

...

Elsewhere,

Lin Zichen was flying at high speed, less than five li from the front line.

"Boom!"

Only a dull explosion was heard.

A severed arm, suddenly flew over from the sky ahead.

It was a human arm.

But it was covered with thick, fiery red scales.

This was an arm from a Genetic Integrator.

"Devour!"

Lin Zichen did not hesitate for a moment and immediately touched the arm to devour the Life Origin within it.

[You have devoured a large amount of "Void Flame Dragon" Life Origin]

[Void Flame Dragon Codex: 100%]

[You have successfully unlocked the Void Flame Dragon Codex, obtained the Biometric Attribute "Flame Breath"]

[Flame Breath: Your mouth can emit fire that melts everything]

Lin Zichen just glanced at these prompt messages.

Without paying much attention,

he quickly sped up to the front line to devour the remnants on the ground.

Just as he landed,

a dense black fog suddenly enveloped the area.

From within the black fog, a lifeless voice emerged.

"Behind, counterattack Origin Land."

Various climaxes, the main character rampantly killing, various resources.

...

Late, the situation turned instantly, beaten into disarray by Origin Land.

...

An operation failed.

Everyone suspected that Luo Qianxue, the only alien in the team, was a traitor.

They verbally attacked her.

For safety's sake, they wanted to drive her out of the team.

But in fact, the traitor was someone else.

Luo Qianxue felt wronged; she had stayed in the team for so long, always giving her all, yet she had never been trusted and immediately burst into tears.

Lin Zichen knew Luo Qianxue was not the traitor, so he spoke up for her.

Luo Qianxue was ostracized.

Lin Zichen casually said something.

Luo Qianxue seemed to remember something.

Recalling how she had been ostracized before, she recognized that she was Bai Xue.

Earthlings could only abandon their stronghold in Origin Land and all return to defend Earth.

...

PS: Beggars bowl, pleading for monthly passes and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 442 255, Alien? In front of a true genius, they are just ants.

```

"Boom boom boom—"

With wisps of black air, the colossal hand, like Mount Tai bearing down, shot towards Lin Zichen.

The hand moved with incredible speed, quickly catching up to the fleeing Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen knew he couldn't escape in a conventional way.

So, without hesitation, he used his Biometric Attributes [Burrowing Instinct] to escape underground.

The sound of soil and stone shattering rose.

In one moment, Lin Zichen was on the surface, and the next, he had burrowed into the ground, disappearing without a trace.

Almost at the same instant he disappeared.

The black-aired gigantic hand smashed down onto the ground, sending soil flying and debris scattering, creating clouds of dust.

When the hand lifted,

The ground had a new, over ten-meter-deep, giant palm crater.

Around the crater, terrifyingly large cracks spread far and wide.

This showed just how terrifying the power of that strike was.

If it had landed accurately, it could have crushed a Rare Level creature to death without any trouble.

"How did he do that?"

A voice of confusion transmitted through the black mist.

No sooner had these words fallen than a sinister man over three meters tall stepped out from the mist, his face filled with disbelief as he looked down at the palm crater.

More precisely, he was gazing at the bottomless cavern at the center of the crater.

This bottomless cavern was the one Lin Zichen had just dug out.

He had created it in less than a second.

The speed was so fast it was inconceivable.

...

Deep below the surface,

Lin Zichen kept digging deeper, not daring to stop for even a moment.

Even though [Danger Perception] had ceased, he dared not let his guard down.

In Origin Land, mighty beings were legion, and no one knew if these beings had means to shield against [Danger Perception].

100 meters...

200 meters...

300 meters...

When the depth of his digging reached 1024 meters, Continue your saga on empire

Lin Zichen had the impression that he might have broken through something.

He wanted to stop and see what had happened.

But as soon as he stopped, before he could even begin to survey his surroundings,

Suddenly, the tough earth in front of him rippled like water, forming a huge whirlpool that sucked him right in.

...

God knows how much time passed.

It seemed like a few seconds.

Perhaps a few minutes.

It could have even been several hours.

When Lin Zichen opened his eyes again, he found himself in front of a colossal palace.

This massive palace was submerged in water, yet the floor and walls were bereft of any seaweed, as if it had only just been flooded.

"What place is this, after all?"

With a hint of curiosity and trepidation, Lin Zichen kept sending out spiritual power to probe the environment inside the palace.

But after probing for a while, he detected nothing.

Around the palace seemed to be covered by a transparent, gigantic membrane that blocked his spiritual power from entering.

Just as Lin Zichen was contemplating whether to venture into the palace to explore——

"Creak——"

A heavy sound of a door opening echoed.

The palace door opened.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen instantly tensed, ready to flee at the first sign of danger.

However, to his surprise, when the palace doors opened, the person who walked out was a face he knew all too well—Shen Qinghan.

"Han Han, how come you're here?"

Lin Zichen was able to transmit his voice through water, his face full of confusion as he gazed at Shen Qinghan inside the palace, failing to understand why she would be in this place.

Shen Qinghan used the same method to transmit her voice through water: "I don't know, I was just running on the battlefield, and suddenly I was pulled in here."

Pulled in?

Lin Zichen felt a chill, asking, "Who pulled you in?"

"I don't know."

Shen Qinghan shook her head, then continued, "I was running with Instructor Lan and the others when suddenly I felt water under my feet, and then everything went dark, and I found myself here."

Water under her feet?

Lin Zichen was very sensitive to the word "water."

From birth to now, Shen Qinghan had always been synonymous with the character "water."

He suspected that Shen Qinghan's appearance here might have something to do with her Special Physique.

Wait, something doesn't add up.

The soiled girl is here because of her special physique.

But me? How did I end up here?

Seeing the confusion on Lin Zichen's face, Shen Qinghan explained as if she could read minds: "I am the one who pulled you into this place."

The soiled girl pulled me in?

Lin Zichen was surprised and hurriedly asked, "How did you manage that?"

Shen Qinghan answered, "I can control anything inside the palace. I saw something that looked like a Teleportation Array and tried to see if I could teleport you here, and then it worked."

Her words were casual, but to Lin Zichen, they were shockingly profound.

Could the soiled girl actually control this palace?

What was her relationship to this palace?

Was she the owner of the palace in a past life?

Does she have a remnant soul of the palace's owner within her?

Did she receive a legacy from the palace's owner?

A myriad of possibilities flashed through Lin Zichen's mind, but none he was sure of.

He knew that pondering was futile and quickly shifted his attention to surveying the interior of the palace.

Through the open doors, he saw the palace interior was more bare than he imagined, with barely a few pieces of furniture, resembling a newly painted house without decorations.

"Lin Zi, come inside quickly, don't just stand out there looking in, it's very safe inside the palace," Shen Qinghan urged, seeing Lin Zichen stationary outside, only scanning the palace interior with his eyes from the doorway.

Upon hearing this, Lin Zichen did not hesitate; he promptly swam into the palace.

Inside the palace,

Lin Zichen discovered the interior was even more empty than he had assumed, with virtually nothing inside.

# Chapter 443 255, Alien? In front of a true genius, they are just ants\_2

It was like an imperial palace where everyone had vanished, eerily empty.

But what was particularly special were the murals carved into the walls of the palace.

The content of the murals was extraordinarily consistent.

All depicted a group of powerful aquatic creatures prostrating before a mysterious woman lying in a seashell.

Could this palace be related to the mysterious underwater relic once researched by the former dean?

Lin Zichen thought of this first.

Thinking this, he swam towards the wall and began to examine the contents of each mural closely.

He wanted to identify the woman in the murals to see if she matched any of the fairy tales about immortal masters.

But after looking for a long time, he came up empty-handed.

"Lin Zi, swim over there. There's a very strange aquatic plant growing and the teleportation array I just mentioned is also there," said Shen Qinghan when she saw that Lin Zichen had almost finished looking at the murals.

After hearing this, Lin Zichen didn't care to look at the murals anymore, and said to Shen Qinghan, "Take me there."

"Okay."

Shen Qinghan replied tersely.

Swiftly, both of their bodies almost completely elementalized in the water and surged toward a secret chamber up ahead.

One relied on a special physique, and the other on the "Blessing of Melting Water."

Under Shen Qinghan's guidance.

In just a moment.

Lin Zichen arrived in a secret chamber.

The chamber was also very spacious, but inside there was a teleportation array emitting a pale blue light, and a purplish aquatic plant.

Lin Zichen's interest in the teleportation array was far less than his interest in the aquatic plant.

The moment he saw the plant, all his attention was drawn to it.

Because within the plant, he saw two fruits shimmering with purplish hues, as big as fists, with their fruit peels enveloped in strands of purple mist, looking quite extraordinary.

"Can those two fruits be picked?"

Lin Zichen turned to Shen Qinghan and asked.

Although Shen Qinghan might not be the owner of this palace, she was now able to control it, so it made sense to ask her.

Unfortunately, Shen Qinghan, with her timid personality, did not dare to guarantee anything and simply shook her head, saying, "I don't know."

Seeing this, Lin Zichen didn't ask further and chose to directly use his mind to telekinetically attract the two glittering fruits from the mysterious aquatic plant into his hand.

Even though they were enveloped in a purple mist on the outside.

The fruits themselves appeared to be conspicuous and noble golden fruits.

He tried to sense the energy contained within the fruit pulp.

It was extravagant.

Like an endless ocean, boundless.

If there were no surprises, this was definitely an extremely high-value evolutionary treasure, the kind that could greatly accelerate evolution upon consumption.

After spending some time examining the fruit in his hand.

Stay updated with empire

Lin Zichen handed one of the fruits to Shen Qinghan and said, "Let's each eat one."

"Okay."

Shen Qinghan responded.

Then, without saying anything more, they opened their mouths and sent the golden fruits into their mouths.

The fruit melted upon entering the mouth, turning into streams of golden warmth that quickly flowed through every part of Lin Zichen's and Shen Qinghan's bodies, nourishing every cell.

At that moment, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan could both distinctly feel their bodies being rapidly strengthened.

The acupoints that required impact to be opened were now opening one after another on their own.

Brain Aperture.

Heart Aperture.

Body Aperture.

All were opening.

In just the blink of an eye, the number of acupoints that opened had multiplied several times.

The strength of their Qi-Blood and their Spiritual Strength began to experience exponential growth.

[Your Biological Level has successfully evolved from "High Level Ninth Order" to "Rare First Order"]

[Your Biological Level has successfully evolved from "Rare First Order" to "Rare Second Order"]

[Your Biological Level has successfully evolved from "Rare Second Order" to "Rare Third Order"]

Lin Zichen hadn't even prepared for evolution when a barrage of notifications about his Biological Level breaking through kept flashing through the void, dazzling him and making it all feel surreal.

Had he actually evolved?

And three levels at once!

Just what level of heavenly treasure were those golden fruits?

How could their effects be so astonishing?

At that moment, Lin Zichen experienced for the first time the immense power of the Origin Land.

The evolution resources were too exaggerated.

Treasures were everywhere.

On Earth, one could tire themselves to death evolving for a hundred years, yet it might not compare to a chance encounter in the Origin Land.

"Lin Zi, I've evolved to the Rare Level!"

"And I also progressed through three levels in succession, reaching Second Order Rare!"

"What about you, did the same thing happen to you?"

Shen Qinghan's pretty face flushed with a deep red, and her expression was especially excited, even more so than when she was in bed.

After all, evolving from a high-level creature to a Rare Level creature was a qualitative leap.

Truly evolving from an amphibious creature to a perfect triumvirate creature capable of navigating sea, land, and air.

She had gained the power of flight control.

"Yes, I also evolved three levels, from High Level Ninth Order to Rare Third Order," Lin Zichen said, his expression remaining fairly calm.

But inside, his heart was already thumping with excitement, eager to test his newfound strength.

He steadied his emotions slightly,

and then Lin Zichen's gaze fell upon the Teleportation Array nearby.

After taking a good look, he asked Shen Qinghan, "How do you use this Teleportation Array?"

"It's quite simple,"

Shen Qinghan said with a smile, "You just need to inject spiritual power into the Teleportation Array, and then you can activate the Array and choose your destination."

Lin Zichen hadn't expected it to be so simple and said with some anticipation, "Show me how it's done."

"Okay."

Shen Qinghan said and then walked towards the Teleportation Array to inject it with spiritual power, wanting to demonstrate for Lin Zichen.

But before she could even get there,

the Teleportation Array suddenly lit up on its own, bursting into a brilliant light.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan felt a flash of white before their eyes.

The next second, they were both surprised to find themselves back on the chaotic battlefield located between the safe zone and the danger zone.

The scene on the battlefield at that moment was worlds apart from the one they had left.

A glance revealed limbs and remains everywhere.

The dead were mostly high-level creatures.

The ground was soaked with blood, presenting a grisly sight.

Shen Qinghan felt sick to her stomach at the sight of the bloody scene before her.

But she quickly adjusted, forcing herself to adapt to the carnage filled with the stench of blood.

"Han Han, did you choose to teleport us here just now?" Lin Zichen asked her.

He hadn't seen Shen Qinghan inject any spiritual power into the Teleportation Array back in the palace's secret chamber before it started glowing on its own.

This puzzled him.

Upon hearing this, it dawned on Shen Qinghan what had happened, and she quickly shook her head, "It wasn't me. I hadn't even had a chance to inject spiritual power into the Teleportation Array yet; I have no idea what happened."

Hearing her response, Lin Zichen couldn't help but frown slightly.

He had thought the palace was unclaimed territory and that Shen Qinghan had become its mistress by chance.

But the fact that the Teleportation Array had activated on its own suggested otherwise: the palace didn't seem to be unclaimed.

Who had teleported us out?

Had we been transported in previously just so that the two golden fruits could be delivered to our mouths and assist us in our evolution?

Who the hell was behind this?

Several questions emerged in Lin Zichen's mind.

But before he could figure it out, the ever-changing battlefield quickly attracted enemies who set their sights on him and Shen Qinghan.

"Kid, so you're here. It looks like the Flower Fairy's reward is mine!"

A thick black fog came flying from ahead, and within it, a voice tinged with a whisper of annihilation.

It was an Alien from the Land of Oblivion!

Lin Zichen's expression turned solemn.

He could sense that the attacking Alien from the Land of Oblivion was not as strong as him.

However, what the Alien mentioned about the "Flower Fairy's reward" caught his extra attention.

What did he mean by that?

Experience flight control.

...

Powerful hands slaughtering on the ground.

Those with the powerful hands soon died.

Killing the ones with the powerful hands.

...

PS: Holding out my bowl, asking for Monthly Passes and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 444 256, Alien? In front of a true genius, they are just ants.

"Buzz—"

A whistling sound arose.

A dense black fog, moving as if to cover the sky and block the sun, surged towards Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan.

Lin Zichen did not move; he exploded with Blood Qi Power on the spot, generating a terrifying Qi Blood Gang Wind to clash with it directly.

Quickly.

Only to hear a "boom" as an explosion sounded.

The two powerful air currents collided fiercely, setting off a terrifying aftermath.

In an instant, the terrain within a thousand meters was affected.

Grasses broke, soil flew, and rocks scattered.

Even some nearby High Level Creatures were blown away, rolling out hundreds of meters.

Many powerful individuals around felt the impact of this aftermath and turned their heads to look over immediately.

Several seconds later.

The aftermath subsided, and the dust settled.

The dense black gas, devoured by the aggressive Blood Qi Power, revealed a man reduced to a mere skeleton, standing unsteadily on the spot.

An Alien of the Land of Oblivion, with a Biological Level as high as Rare Level, had thus fallen on this battlefield.

His face unrecognizable, and his eyes wide open in death.

Seeing such a scene, everyone was shocked.

Especially those who knew Lin Zichen.

Seeing Lin Zichen use just an outburst of Blood Qi to kill a Middle Order Rare Level Alien from the Land of Oblivion, everyone was so shocked that they doubted their own lives.

What was going on?

What exactly was happening?

He had only entered the Origin Land less than six months ago; how could he possess such formidable strength?

This was too bizarre!

Everyone was baffled, unable to comprehend how Lin Zichen had achieved this.

Lin Zichen paid no attention to the shock of the people around him.

He quickly raised his hand towards the skeleton in front of him.

With just a thought, he sucked it into his hand through the air.

"Devour!"

Lin Zichen silently recited in his heart.

Subsequently, a prompt message flashed in the void.

[Devour failed, no Alien Life Origin found in the target's body]

Lin Zichen glanced at the content of the message.

Well, can't devour, same as last time.

Aliens are human, not Alien Races; they don't have Alien Life Origin in their bodies, so the effect of "Survival of the Fittest" can't be triggered.

It's a pity.

If Aliens could also be devoured, that would be great...

Lin Zichen was quite envious of the capabilities of the Land of Oblivion Aliens.

Not to mention anything else, just that ability to transform into a black fog that moved as if to cover the sky was very powerful.

"Let's go, let's check the corpses ahead," Lin Zichen did not linger at the spot and quickly spoke to Shen Qinghan beside him. Discover hidden tales at empire

Having the "Survival of the Fittest," he now only wanted to devour a large number of Alien Life Origins to further enhance his strength.

And maybe find a Storage Bag or something on the corpses.

"The fight over there is too intense; isn't it a bit dangerous for us to go over rashly?"

Shen Qinghan, more cautious, did not want to take this risk.

Lin Zichen was indifferent, "No problem, with my current strength, I'll be fine as long as I don't encounter an Epic Level Creature."

After hearing this, Shen Qinghan nodded and said, "Then let's go."

She chose to trust Lin Zichen, believing he would not put her in a dangerous situation.

...

At the forefront of the battlefield.

Hundreds of Rare Level Fighters were furiously clashing, altering the heavens and the earth, and triggering various natural disasters.

Floods.

Sandstorms.

Sinkholes.

Frozen wastelands.

Flames spreading everywhere...

All these disasters that we know were the handiwork of the Rare Level Fighters.

The fighters, using their ability to manipulate elements, turned the entire battlefield into a foreboding scene of doomsday.

As Lin Zichen approached these disasters, continuous prompt messages popped up in the void.

[You are experiencing a flood; you successfully survived the flood, progress of Survival of the Adaptable achievement +1]

[You are experiencing a sandstorm; you successfully survived the sandstorm, progress of Survival of the Adaptable achievement +1]

[You are experiencing a sinkhole; you successfully survived the sinkhole, progress of Survival of the Adaptable achievement +1]

[...]

[Total survival count: 35/100]

As these prompt messages popped up one after another.

Soon, Lin Zichen was thrilled to discover that his progress in the Survival of the Adaptable achievement had soared to over half.

At this rate of improvement, it wouldn't take long to complete this achievement task and acquire the long-awaited Biological Attribute—[Survival of the Adaptable].

Lin Zichen felt slightly exhilarated by this.

After momentarily steadying his emotions.

Lin Zichen, along with Shen Qinghan, continued to venture deeper into the frontline of the battlefield, ceaselessly devouring any corpse they encountered.

[You have devoured a large amount of "Heat-Poison Demon Frog" Life Origin and gained the Biological Attribute "Heat Poison"]

[Heat Poison: Your skin can secrete a volatile venom that can melt the organs of the poisoned individual]

[You have devoured a large amount of "Bone Worm" Life Origin and gained the Biological Attribute "Hard Bone"]

[Hard Bone: Your bones are unbreakable]

[You have devoured a large amount of "Spirit Fish" Life Origin and gained the Biological Attribute "Absolute Focus"]

[Absolute Focus: Your concentration capacity has greatly increased]

[...]

As Lin Zichen was devouring the Life Origins.

Shen Qinghan was not idle beside him, continuously searching the corpses for spoils of war.

She didn't find much.

Hardly any storage items were seen.

On the battlefield, few people keep all their possessions on them.

Because in doing so, if they die in battle, those resources would easily fall into the enemy's hands.

"Lin Zi, there's someone from the city being attacked over there; we need to go help!"

Shen Qinghan saw a woman up ahead being attacked by numerous vines, retreating in defeat, seemingly unable to hold on much longer, and quickly called out to Lin Zichen beside her.

# Chapter 445 256, Alien? In front of a true genius, they are just ants\_2

Lin Zichen heard the noise and immediately looked ahead, seeing the city-dweller Shen Qinghan had mentioned.

She was a woman who still retained her charm.

She appeared to be about 40 years old.

Her Biological Level was as high as Rare Fifth Order.

If she were on Earth, she could defeat 1,000 Yuan Dongzhis.

However, on the battlefield at this moment, she was being beaten defenseless and was about to fall.

Seeing the woman struggling to hold on, Lin Zichen immediately used "Advanced Spirit", "Forest Lord", and the newly acquired "Absolute Focus" to control the vines from a distance of over a thousand meters, making them stop attacking the woman.

The woman, who had been prepared to die on the battlefield, was stunned when the surrounding vines suddenly stopped attacking.

But soon, she realized that it was Lin Zichen who had taken control of the vines.

She was highly sensitive to spiritual power and could sense a trace of spiritual power fluctuation even from a distance of a thousand meters.

"Thank you for your assistance."

The woman took a few seconds to fly up in front of Lin Zichen and land, expressing her gratitude with her face.

After speaking, she further complimented him, "Indeed, a young hero emerges from the past. Lin's Evolutionary Talent would make anyone feel inferior in its presence. At around the age of 20, his abilities have already far surpassed those of an old woman like me, once hailed as a genius girl. Seeing it with my own eyes today has truly been an eye-opener; I die without regrets."

Why does this person's speech sound so pedantic...

Lin Zichen thought to himself, while politely responding, "You flatter me, senior."

"Not at all."

The woman shook her head, then continued, "Lin's talent is indeed historic and dazzling, perhaps only comparable to those Immortal Masters from the Era of the Gods."

The Immortal Masters of the Era of the Gods...

Lin Zichen heard this key phrase once again.

Apart from Qi Qingmo, he had not met any other Immortal Masters from the Era of the Gods, which made him very curious about this mysterious group.

"Let me introduce myself, I am the current president of Kyoto University, Guo Caidie."

The woman briefly introduced herself and then extended an invitation, "After the major battle is over, and if I am still alive, I will come and thank my savior in person then."

Savior?

Lin Zichen felt odd hearing that and said, "You needn't be so formal, senior."

Guo Caidie shook her head and replied, "You saved my life; it's not about being formal but being grateful."

Lin Zichen did not know how to respond.

His helping hand was just a casual act, not requiring any repayment from the other party.

Guo Caidie added, "Oh, and I have a great-grandson called Li Moyu, who is also a student at Shanhai University, and in the same year as you. If you know my great-grandson, I would bring him along when I come to express my thanks."

"Well... during my freshman year, I was classmates with Li Moyu."

Shen Qinghan spoke up somewhat shyly.

Upon hearing this, Guo Caidie, the woman still oozing charm, instantly smiled and said, "Then I'll bring my great-grandson along when I come to express my thanks."

After dropping this statement, Guo Caidie flashed away, charging back to continue fighting on the battlefield.

Watching her departing figure, Shen Qinghan felt a bit dazed, "I didn't expect that the aunt we just met would be the president of Kyoto University and Li Moyu's great-grandmother."

Lin Zichen: "Indeed, she looks very young; it's hard to tell she's a hundred-year-old."

Shen Qinghan shook his head and said, "It's not about age, but that she's the president of Kyoto University and yet so respectful towards us."

"Remember, two years ago, we were just ordinary high school students, unknown to the world."

"And now, just two years later, even the president of Kyoto University respects us. This feeling is truly incredible."

Shen Qinghan subconsciously still thought of himself as an ordinary person, and being held in such high esteem felt quite magical.

Ultimately, it was because their status had risen too quickly.

In just two short years, they had risen from the bottom to the very top.

To say their lives had been turned upside down in an instant would not be an exaggeration.

Compared to that, Lin Zichen felt little.

He had always been clear about his own potential and had anticipated this day would come.

"Lin Zi, there are others being surrounded over there; let's go help them."

Shen Qinghan pointed towards the left and spoke.

Lin Zichen glanced over, and the next second his figure flashed a thousand meters away, performing a Black Tiger Heart Extraction to kill three Rare Level Alien Beings from the Land of Oblivion and extracting a fist-sized core from their bodies.

Exotic Beasts have Beast Cores, and Alien Beings also have a similar energy core inside them, essentially Source Crystals.

"What a monster..."

The young man Lin Zichen saved muttered in shock.

He looked to be an 18-year-old youth, but his actual age had reached 35. He was once a member of the Alien Human Level Genius team, and his current Biological Level was Rare Fourth Order.

Back in the days in the Alien Human Level Genius team, his strength was among the top three.

Moreover, five years after graduating from the team, he rapidly evolved to Rare Fourth Order, drawing significant attention in the city, and there were hopes of him evolving into an Epic Level Expert before the age of one hundred.

But even with such talent, in front of Lin Zichen, the newcomer, he seemed like a kindergarten student, completely powerless.

After Lin Zichen had killed three Rare Level Exotic Beasts from the Land of Oblivion, he didn't even glance at the man he had saved, and immediately returned to Shen Qinghan's side.

He had just gotten back, stopping for less than two seconds when Shen Qinghan directed, "Lin Zi, I see Instructor Lan and the others!"

"They are over there, surrounded by a massive cloud of black fog!"

"Let's quickly head over!"

At this moment, Shen Qinghan was like a battlefield savior, immediately rushing to rescue anyone he saw in danger.

The only downside was that it was always Lin Zichen whom she was rushing to rescue.

Lin Zichen was unbothered by this.

Now, he had enough confidence to deal with any enemy on the battlefield, as long as he didn't encounter an Epic Level Expert.

Under such circumstances, he would naturally go and save his compatriots if he was able.

"Buzz!"

A harsh swooshing sound was heard.

Lin Zichen grabbed Shen Qinghan by the waist and rushed toward the distant mass of black fog at high speed, aiming to rescue Lan Tianbai and others.

While doing so, they planned to kill the Exotic Beasts hidden within that black fog and obtain Source Crystals.

As Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan advanced rapidly.

Below the black fog.

Lan Tianbai was doing his best to direct the team to resist and look for an opportunity to escape.

"Qianxue, can you freeze the black fog for just a few seconds?"

Lan Tianbai shouted to Luo Qianxue, who had half her body elementalized.

The black fog from above was too troublesome. Even he, with a Biological Level as high as Rare, together with Zhao Qingxian and Zhang Tao, who were of the same Rare Level, and the remaining teammates, couldn't get the better of their opponent.

Now their only chance to live depended on Luo Qianxue, an Alien.

If Luo Qianxue could use her ability to elementalize to freeze the black fog and interrupt it for a moment, Lan Tianbai would lead everyone to escape.

Upon hearing Lan Tianbai's words, Luo Qianxue also pushed her elementalization to the limit, attempting to freeze the black fog from the sky with her body.

However, several attempts resulted in failure.

The gap in Biological Levels was too large.

Luo Qianxue's Biological Level was only High Seventh Order.

And the Biological Level of the Exotic Beast within the black fog was as high as Rare Fourth Order.

Given such a huge disparity in strength, Luo Qianxue couldn't manage to challenge beyond her level.

"Interesting, I didn't expect someone from the Northern Snow Realm to be here, it's just I don't know why you'd end up being one of the Earthlings,"

A hoarse voice came from within the black fog.

As soon as the voice faded, the next second a terrifying hand stretched out from the black fog, reaching down towards the nearly thirty people below.

Survival of the Adaptable!

Then from the other side,

Havoc ensued on the ground.

The people from the big hand died quickly.

The one who killed the people from the big hand.

...

It was only a moment.

The two of them had reached the very front of the battlefield.

...

Noticed by an Epic Level Expert.

Lin Zichen fled.

Shen Qinghan was thrown out directly.

...

PS: Please support with a monthly pass recommendation!

# Chapter 446 257. Does the falling of leaves signify the pursuit of the wind, or the tree's reluctance to hold on?

"Boom—!"

With a deafening explosion reverberating.

The fierce surge of Blood Qi Power precisely struck the massive hand emerging from the black fog.

In an instant, the hand exploded into pieces, transforming into a rain of black dust scattered all around.

"Who?!"

A cry, suppressed with severe pain, emanated from the black fog.

The voice had barely faded.

The next second, a bright red streak flashed by, rapidly plunging into the black fog under the watchful eyes of Lan Tianbai and the others.

Then, in just two seconds, the dense black fog began to dissipate, revealing a corpse with a gaping chest wound.

It was the corpse of an Alien from the Land of Oblivion.

Behind the body, a familiar figure hovered—Lin Zichen.

Seeing that it was Lin Zichen who had easily killed the Alien from the Land of Oblivion within the black fog, Lan Tianbai and the others were all stunned on the spot, their faces full of disbelief.

The deceased Alien from the Land of Oblivion, with a Biological Level as high as Rare Fourth Order, had the ability to overpower an entire team of Alien Human Level Geniuses, including their instructor.

Yet, such an almost invincible fighter

had been killed in the blink of an eye by Lin Zichen, who had been in the team for less than half a year.

This scene was too astonishing.

It was so unreal.

"Is Lin Zichen really an Earthling?"

Lan Tianbai stared dumbly at Lin Zichen in the sky, his face full of life's doubts.

The others felt the same, all suspecting that Lin Zichen wasn't an Earthling.

Otherwise, it was really hard to explain why Lin Zichen's strength was so abnormally strong.

"Ptui!"

High above, Lin Zichen withdrew his hand from the corpse in front of him, bringing out a Source Crystal larger than a fist.

This single Source Crystal was worth at least a thousand Contribution Points.

And similar to this, he had collected nearly ten on this trip.

All told, almost ten thousand Contribution Points, enough to exchange for 10 Rare Exotic Fruits in the city's storeroom.

The precondition was, they had to win this major battle, and City Number One wasn't taken.

Otherwise, all would be in vain.

Soon.

Lin Zichen slowly descended under the gaze of everyone, landing next to Shen Qinghan.

"Lin Zichen, what is your strength now?"

Zhao Qingxian was the first to step forward and ask, very curious about it.

Although asking so might be offensive, he really wanted to know the answer.

"Rare Level."

Lin Zichen gave a vague answer.

Strength was a secret, a card up one's sleeve, not meant to be told to others.

It was good enough that they didn't curse him out.

"Let's go."

Lin Zichen showed no intention of lingering, turning his head to speak to Shen Qinghan beside him.

He just wanted to loot more corpses now.

He didn't want to waste even a second.

Missing this chance to obtain a great deal of Evolution Resources in this major battle, who knew when the next opportunity would come.

He had to seize this opportunity to grab a huge amount of Evolution Resources and soar to great heights at once.

"Zi Chen, wait a moment!"

Seeing Lin Zichen about to leave, Lan Tianbai, who was leading the team, quickly stepped forward and called out, "We are a unit, it would be better to move together, being a lone wolf isn't quite good."

Lin Zichen was extremely strong, and being a lone wolf was a bit of a waste.

Lan Tianbai hoped Lin Zichen would stay and lead the team.

The whole team growing together was definitely better than just one person growing.

Moreover, leadership was a very important attribute.

Now that Earth was at a disadvantage, to break through the encirclement in the Origin Land, they needed to be united and act in unison.

Being a lone wolf would only lead Earth to destruction.

Seeing Lan Tianbai saying this, the others also voiced their persuasion:

"Yes, Lin Zichen, there's strength in numbers, and it's better for solving any tricky problems that come up."

"The battlefield is too dangerous; having more teammates means more protection."

"Being a lone wolf is risky; it's easy to end up isolated and unsupported; it's better to team up with more people."

The people saying this actually just wanted to cling to Lin Zichen's powerful coattails; it wasn't really about the strength in numbers.

They had all just witnessed Lin Zichen's strength, which was even stronger than their instructor, Lan Tianbai.

If Lin Zichen could take charge of leading the team, then the journey ahead would surely be much safer.

Everyone wanted to be safer.

Surviving was not easy; no one wanted to die.

Especially the geniuses who had various privileges; they wanted to live even more.

For that reason, as long as it could increase their survival rate, pride was meaningless.

Even serving as a leader's dog was acceptable.

A living genius is called a genius; a dead genius is just dead trash.

"No, I prefer to act with fewer people."

Despite everyone's persuasion, Lin Zichen flatly refused without a second thought.

He needed no burdens.

Unless that burden was Shen Qinghan.

"Let's go, Han Han."

Lin Zichen once again spoke to Shen Qinghan beside him.

The moment his words fell, he lightly tapped the ground with his toe, and his entire body immediately soared into the air, flying forward.

Seeing this, Shen Qinghan also moved her thoughts and followed him with Flight Control.

What was going on?

She knew how to perform Flight Control too?!

She was a Rare Level Fighter?

Seeing Shen Qinghan float into the air, Lan Tianbai and the others all widened their eyes, their faces incredulous.

They had already deeply experienced Lin Zichen's terrifying strength.

And Shen Qinghan, this seemingly timid and weak girl who had barely shown herself, they really hadn't expected her to be so powerful.

After all, Shen Qinghan looked frail and lacking in confidence, an apparent weakling.

Now it seemed that she was only outwardly frail, but her strength was outrageously strong.

# Chapter 447 257. Is the falling of leaves the pursuit of the wind, or is it that the tree does not retain them?\_2

Appearances can be deceiving.

While others were astounded by Shen Qinghan's strength, Luo Qianxue gazed up at the two figures gradually distancing themselves in the sky, her heart filled with confusion.

Were these two really Earthlings?

How could their strength be so immense?

It didn't make sense...

...

High above,

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan flew towards the area littered with corpses and wreckage, intending to clean up the battlefield, scavenge for spoils, and, by the way, rescue the townspeople trapped in the fierce battle there.

But before they could get far, an extremely strange noise echoed around them.

"Pop!"

"Pop!"

"Pop!"

Upon hearing the sound, Lin Zichen instantly became on alert.

He turned his five senses up to their maximum.

At all times, he stayed vigilant of his surroundings.

After observing for a moment,

Lin Zichen discovered that the strange noises were caused by seeds bursting open.

The entire sky was unexpectedly filled with eerie blue seeds.

Like dandelion fluff, they dispersed into the air, emitting a bit of light, dazzling like stars against the night sky.

"Lin Zi, we need to get away from here fast, these seeds might be dangerous!" Shen Qinghan called out a warning.

She quite liked the scene before her, finding it extraordinarily beautiful, breathtakingly so.

But she knew, a scene like this popping up on the battlefield suddenly couldn't be good.

It most likely had something to do with the Sun-Moon Sacred Land.

Because the Sun-Moon Sacred Land was a stronghold of exotic plants, and their methods usually involved vegetation.

Right now, these eerie blue seeds were likely the doing of the Sun-Moon Sacred Land.

Alerted by Shen Qinghan's warning, Lin Zichen, who had been observing the seeds, immediately snapped back to reality.

For some unknown reason, he had just been engrossed in observing them, as if enchanted by the surrounding eerie blue seeds, losing his senses.

These seeds were too peculiar; they needed to get away from them as quickly as possible...

With that thought in mind, Lin Zichen quickly moved towards Shen Qinghan, to take her away from the surrounding seeds, lest delay leads to disaster.

However, just as they were about to leave, the surrounding seeds suddenly burst all at once, creating a dense cacophony of noise.

"Pop... pop... pop!"

The moment this sound arose, the exploded seeds instantly spread out a vast amount of roots veined with blood, taking root in the air on the spot.

Witnessing such a sinister scene, Lin Zichen had no intention of contending with it and immediately escaped at the highest speed possible with Shen Qinghan.

He didn't know if he could resist it; all he knew was that he couldn't choose to confront it head-on without understanding his enemy.

If they failed, it would result in death and the annihilation of their paths, too great a price to pay.

The cost-effectiveness was questionable.

"Hum—!"

Lin Zichen, carrying Shen Qinghan, flew extremely fast, leaving a roaring sound in the air.

Just as the two swiftly streaked over the heads of the crowd below—

"Whoosh!"

"Whoosh!"

"Whoosh!"

Multiple sharp sounds of cutting through the air sounded.

Countless fine, blood-colored roots, dense like hairs, shot from behind, quickly catching up to the two who were fleeing at high speed.

Before they could react, the entire sky darkened, engulfed completely by the blood-colored roots, rendering them unable to see even their own hands in front of them.

They couldn't see anymore!

Lin Zichen's face turned grave.

His vision was extremely strong and his perception even stronger; even in the pitch-black darkness of a night like ink, he could see every corner around him.

But now, enshrouded by the blood-colored roots, he couldn't see a thing.

He couldn't even see Shen Qinghan by his side.

"Lin Zi..."

Shen Qinghan was a bit panicked, clutching tightly onto Lin Zichen's hand, not daring to let go.

While Lin Zichen was frowning deeply, attempting to sense the environment around them, he reassured softly, "It's okay, not a big problem."

The reality was, the problem was huge.

Under the effect of "Advanced Spirit" and the "Eye of the Sky" among other Biometric Attributes,

In just a moment, Lin Zichen could vaguely perceive the environment around them.

Then he discovered that he and Shen Qinghan were trapped in a massive cage.

This enormous cage, twisted together by countless blood-colored roots, was so tightly woven that it completely isolated the interior from the outside world.

"Bang!"

A tremendous noise erupted.

With a thought, Lin Zichen conjured up a terrifying sphere of Blood Qi Power and struck it against the cage.

He thought his attack might damage the cage.

But the reality was that the force of the Blood Qi Power only left a faint trace on the cage, failing to inflict any damage.

This blood-colored root cage was sturdier than any Tree Cage they had encountered before.

Seeing that brute force was ineffective, Lin Zichen immediately decided to try another tactic, activating his [Forest Lord] skill, intending to control the blood-colored roots that made up the cage.

However, after many attempts, he had not managed to control them even once.

It seemed that the level of these blood-colored roots was far beyond Rare Level, and creatures at the Rare Level simply couldn't manipulate them.

If all paths were sealed, and there was no way to fly out, the next option would be to try the escape tactic of digging a hole; to carve out a new route for their escape...

Lin Zichen thought this to himself and quickly descended to the ground with Shen Qinghan, intending to use the [Burrowing Instinct] to dig an escape route beneath their feet.

They hadn't realized the extent of the issue until they started to dig and were instantly struck by despair.

Even the flat ground was tangled with a multitude of blood-colored roots, rendering the [Burrowing Instinct], a Biometric Attribute, completely ineffective and valueless.

This was problematic...

Lin Zichen's expression became even more solemn as he struggled to find a way out.

Meanwhile, Shen Qinghan, by his side, was also pondering over possible escape methods.

But after much thought, she came up with nothing.

"Everyone, don't move around, stay put and wait for me to touch and mark each one of you so we don't get separated!"

In the darkness, the voice of Lan Tianbai rang out.

He and the members of his team had been enveloped into a world of blood-red apocalypse, all because of Lin Zichen's inadvertent actions.

Upon hearing this shout, Shen Qinghan immediately said to Lin Zichen, "Lin Zi, Instructor Lan and the others are over there, let's join them, the more people we have, the greater our strength."

Continue your saga on empire

Her vision obstructed, she felt extremely uneasy and instinctively wanted to move toward where there were more people.

This time, Lin Zichen chose not to go it alone.

To give Shen Qinghan some peace of mind, he decided to follow her suggestion and head towards Lan Tianbai's location.

Halfway there,

the pitch-black cage, where it was so dark you could not see your hand in front of you, suddenly lit up with beams of bright blue light, illuminating the inside of the entire cage.

In that instant when the blue light appeared,

Lan Tianbai and the others saw Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan approaching, and their faces were filled with confusion.

"Didn't you two fly away? How come you are here?"

Lan Tianbai asked, looking puzzled at the two of them.

Lin Zichen replied, "We hadn't flown far when this cage suddenly appeared and trapped us."

Lan Tianbai nodded, not asking further.

Instead, he furrowed his brow and carefully surveyed the surroundings, attempting to assess the current situation.

Lin Zichen did the same, maximising his senses to their limits, continuously scanning every corner of the cage.

Just then—

"Swish!"

A crisp sound of branches and leaves rubbing against each other echoed.

Lin Zichen, hearing the noise, immediately looked in the direction it came from.

He then saw a dark figure plummeting rapidly from the top of the cage, landing on the ground with a "thud."

...

A puppet.

...

Buds bloomed in swarms.

It was the Thorn Fairy!

The whole team was shocked.

After that,

they continued fighting the enemy.

Noticing the presence of an Epic Level Expert.

...

...

...

An operation had failed.

The team suspected Luo Qianxue, the only Alien in the team, was the traitor.

They verbally attacked her, considering it wise for their safety to drive her out of the team.

But in reality, the traitor was someone else.

Luo Qianxue felt aggrieved—despite having been with the team for so long, always trying her best, she had never been trusted and just broke down crying.

Knowing that Luo Qianxue was not the traitor, Lin Zichen stood up for her.

Luo Qianxue was being ostracized,

and Lin Zichen casually uttered a remark.

Something seemed to dawn on Luo Qianxue,

recalling her own past ostracism, knowing that she was Bai Xue.

The Earthlings could only give up their stronghold in the Origin Land and retreat back to Earth.

Qianxue, come here.

...

PS: Bowing down, soliciting Monthly Pass and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 448 258. Luo Qianxue is a traitor?!

"Does the falling of the leaves signal the pursuit of the wind, or the tree's reluctance to hold on?"

A lifeless puppet, seated like a monk on a meat cushion, stared blankly with hollow eye sockets at Zhao Zixuan, who was the closest.

The sound it emitted carried a chilling sense of desolation, causing shivers to run down one's spine.

"Instructor..."

Feeling fearful under its gaze, Zhao Zixuan instinctively stepped back twice, casting a plea for help towards Lan Tianbai not far away.

As she stepped back, the puppet slid forward the same distance, closely following her.

"Does the falling of the leaves signal the pursuit of the wind, or the tree's reluctance to hold on?"

Seeing that Zhao Zixuan did not respond, the puppet asked again with a hoarse voice.

During the second question, its eyes became even more hollow and black mists enveloped its body, exuding a somewhat eerie oppressive force.

Lin Zichen noticed the change in the puppet and immediately said to Zhao Zixuan, "Quickly answer its question."

He did not understand the puppet before him, but considering that earlier his use of Blood Qi Power to bombard the cage had only resulted in a minor, insignificant mark, he guessed he definitely couldn't harm the puppet at hand.

With this thought, rather than rashly attacking the puppet, it seemed better to follow along and watch how things unfolded.

Hearing Lin Zichen's reminder, Zhao Zixuan calmed down slightly.

She looked at the puppet in front of her, steadied her slightly uneasy emotions, and then replied:

"The falling of the leaves is both the pursuit of the wind and the tree's reluctance to hold on; it's the result of mutual interaction."

After answering, Zhao Zixuan looked nervously at the puppet in front of her, her heart hanging in her throat.

The others did likewise, all tense and daring not to blink.

The puppet, under everyone's watchful eyes, did not move or make a sound, like a computer that had crashed.

About two seconds passed.

Sounding from the puppet's throat were several clicking noises, and then it spoke in a lifeless tone, "Wrong answer."

At the moment the voice fell,

the puppet, originally seated on the ground, suddenly disassembled into numerous blood-colored roots, forming a giant net that enveloped Zhao Zixuan.

Then,

before people could react—

Zhao Zixuan, who had been standing, was instantly entangled by the giant net into a tightly woven chrysalis, pulled up high and hung at the top of the cage, resembling a hanging corpse.

"Zixuan!"

An Alien Human Level Genius shouted out, quickly attacking the vine in an attempt to save Zhao Zixuan.

The attack was executed with a double-edged sword thrown with force aimed at severing the vine linked to the chrysalis.

Unfortunately, the vine was extremely tough, and instead of severing it, the sword blade itself shattered.

Soon, "thump thump" noises sounded.

Many blood-colored roots emerged from the ground, moving at a speed invisible to the naked eye, and instantly wrapped the Alien Human Level Genius who had thrown the sword into a chrysalis and pulled him to the top of the cage.

Seeing this, everyone present took a sharp intake of breath, feeling somewhat desperate.

The enemy within the cage was much stronger than anticipated.

The chances of escaping had become slim.

While everyone else was despairing, Lin Zichen remained unusually calm.

He was thinking about how he could possibly escape the cage with Shen Qinghan.

By himself?

Difficult.

He had already tried at the start.

Concentrating a ball of Blood Qi Power, he bombarded the cage, but it didn't even splash.

If things went as expected, the strength of the cage was Epic Level.

He wondered, could "Flame Breath," this Biometric Attribute, possibly break the situation?

Lin Zichen suddenly thought of this.

This was a Fire Attribute Biometric Attribute he had absorbed while scavenging on the frontline of the battlefield.

According to the theory of the Five Elements, it should be able to overcome Exotic Plants.

But that was just in theory, the specifics still unknown.

Wait a little longer.

If truly backed into a corner, he would use this Biometric Attribute in a desperate fight...

Discover more stories at empire

Lin Zichen thought to himself.

At this moment, he did not dare to act rashly, worried that his actions would be ineffective and might further provoke the cage.

"Thud!"

Suddenly, a crashing sound sounded.

Another lifeless puppet dropped from the top of the cage to the ground.

Picking up large pieces of dead branches and leaves.

Under the frightened stares of everyone,

this puppet quickly sat down, creaked its neck towards Lan Tianbai, who was closest, and asked with a hollow gaze:

"Does the falling of the leaves signal the pursuit of the wind, or the tree's reluctance to hold on?"

Hearing this familiar question, Lan Tianbai's expression immediately became grave.

He recalled Zhao Zixuan's answer, which had been about the mutual effect of the wind and the tree causing the leaves to fall.

That answer had been wrong.

Zhao Zixuan had since been entangled by the blood-colored roots into a chrysalis and hung in mid-air.

"Does the falling of the leaves signal the pursuit of the wind, or the tree's reluctance to hold on?"

As Lan Tianbai did not answer in time, the puppet issued a second soul-piercing query.

As it asked, the black mists around it grew denser.

It seemed that if Lan Tianbai did not answer quickly, the puppet would launch an attack on him.

Realizing this, Lan Tianbai dared not continue to ponder in silence.

After a brief thought, he looked at the puppet in front of him and replied:

"The falling of the leaves is the pursuit of the wind. If there were no pursuit by the wind, the leaves would not fall because the tree would not let go."

# Chapter 449 258, Is Luo Qianxue a Traitor?!\_2

This answer was given out of desperate measures in a medical emergency.

Lan Tianbai didn't know what the correct answer was.

But time was almost up, so he could only pick an angle at random to answer the puppet.

"Answer incorrect,"

said the puppet with a hoarse voice.

As soon as the puppet's voice fell, it disassembled on the spot into a mass of terrifying blood-red roots, rapidly enveloping Lan Tianbai.

Lan Tianbai was much stronger than Zhao Zixuan.

As soon as the blood-red roots appeared, he had already reacted and struck back, making a final resistance.

Unfortunately, no matter how fast the reaction, it was all in vain if the strength wasn't enough.

In just the blink of an eye, Lan Tianbai was entwined by the blood-red roots into a chrysalis and pulled up by a vine to hang high at the top of the cage.

Seeing even Lan Tianbai attacked without the power to fight back, everyone present showed a look of despair.

They never imagined that the great battle had just begun, and they would fall in this cramped cage.

"Is the falling of the leaves the pursuit of the wind, or the tree's reluctance to hold on?"

Another puppet fell down, staring blankly at Wu Shiya with hollow eyes.

Wu Shiya was Fu Zhou's girlfriend, and last time she went with Fu Zhou to take Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan out for training, familiarizing themselves with the environment outside the city.

"The falling of the leaves is the tree's reluctance to hold on; a leaf that can be seduced away by the wind isn't worth holding onto,"

Wu Shiya was a bit flustered, but still maintained a calm demeanor and gave such a premeditated answer.

The joint effect of wind and tree had been answered.

The pursuit of the wind had been answered.

Now only the tree's reluctance to hold on remained unaddressed.

Wu Shiya had some confidence in her answer.

However, idealism is wonderful, reality is harsh.

In the situation where Wu Shiya had some confidence,

the puppet before her stated mercilessly: "Answer incorrect."

How could this be?!

Wu Shiya's eyes widened instantly, unable to accept it.

The puppet didn't care about her acceptance, and at the moment "Answer incorrect" was spoken, it immediately disassembled into a mass of blood-red roots, rapidly enveloping her.

"Shiya!"

Fu Zhou instinctively shouted out upon seeing this, while bursting out the power of his Blood Qi Power, trying to save Wu Shiya.

The result was that both were bound within a chrysalis and pulled to hang at the top of the cage.

"Is the falling of the leaves the pursuit of the wind, or the tree's reluctance to hold on?"

A brand new puppet fell from the sky, like the previous puppets, asking this question to the person closest.

This time, that person was Shen Qinghan.

Under the deadly gaze of the puppet, Shen Qinghan's heart immediately panicked.

She habitually turned to Lin Zichen beside her, casting a plea for help with her eyes.

Lin Zichen's mind worked extremely fast.

The previous three had answered the puppet's question from a literary perspective.

If the perspective was changed to a scientific one, might the riddle be easily solved?

Lin Zichen wasn't sure his reasoning was correct.

But under the current circumstances, there was nothing else to try.

They could only make a dead horse work as a living horse.

"Han Han, think in terms of science, answer with the biology you've learned,"

Lin Zichen earnestly told Shen Qinghan.

Upon hearing this, Shen Qinghan quickly searched her mind for theories related to falling leaves, aiming to give an almost perfect scientific answer to free herself.

"Is the falling of the leaves the pursuit of the wind, or the tree's reluctance to hold on?"

The puppet posed the question a second time.

And by then, Shen Qinghan had already drafted the perfect scientific response in her mind.

As the puppet asked the second time, she immediately replied:

"The falling of the leaves is neither the pursuit of the wind nor the tree's reluctance to hold on, but rather abscission,"

"When the cold winter comes, plants, in order to lessen their...

"...Answer incorrect!"

Shen Qinghan hadn't said much when she was abruptly interrupted by the puppet's harsh voice.

Then the next second, the puppet disassembled on the spot into a multitude of sinister blood-red roots, like disgusting red worms, attacking Shen Qinghan.

Seeing the revolting blood-red roots surging towards her, Shen Qinghan's face turned pale, and a hint of despair flashed in her eyes.

"Whizz—!"

A piercing sound of cutting through the air erupted.

Lin Zichen, beside her, rushed at the blood-red roots attacking Shen Qinghan with the fastest speed he had ever achieved in his life, intending to violently confront these highly resilient entities.

"Boom!"

"Bang!"

"Boom, boom, bang!"

"..."

In the moment when Lin Zichen clashed with the blood-colored roots, a terrifying sound burst forth throughout the cage, causing everyone present's ears to buzz intensely.

The attack was powerful.

The noise was tremendous.

But the strength of the blood-colored roots was beyond imagination; no matter how Lin Zichen attacked, at most, he could only block them, never destroy them. Your next read is at empire

After some attempts, Lin Zichen realized that brute force alone couldn't deal with the blood-colored roots.

With this thought, bolstered by [Advanced Spirit] and [Absolute Focus], he used the Biometric Attributes of [Flame Breath] on the blood-colored roots before him.

The next second, a mass of red flames burst from Lin Zichen's mouth and nose, like a volcanic eruption, slamming into the blood-colored roots in front of him.

As soon as these red flames appeared, they instantly ignited the highly resilient blood-colored roots, causing them to twist agonizingly in the air like venomous snakes that had lost their nerve.

It was effective!

The Biometric Attribute [Flame Breath] truly could restrain the demonic plants!

Overjoyed, Lin Zichen quickly intensified the output of the red flames, aiming to reduce the blood-colored roots and even the entire cage to ashes.

Meanwhile, everyone else present was dumbfounded, completely shocked.

He could actually breathe fire?

Why could he breathe fire?

What on Earth was going on?

A hallucination?!

Everyone was utterly baffled by this.

However, at this moment, they weren't dwelling on this too much.

Because they all very clearly understood one thing.

If Lin Zichen could damage the blood-colored roots, it meant there was hope for them to escape.

Several seconds later.

Lin Zichen had used a tremendous amount of spiritual power, his whole head was so hot it turned red, but finally, he had turned all the blood-colored roots in front of him to ashes.

However, he didn't stop breathing fire. Instead, he sprayed even more.

With the spray of red flames, he focused the attack on one spot in front of him.

He wanted to burn a large hole at that spot, allowing everyone inside the cage a chance to escape.

The red flames indeed had a deadly restraint on plants.

In just a few seconds, the seemingly unbreakable barrier was scorched with a fist-sized hole.

At this rate, in just over ten more seconds, a hole large enough for rapid escape could be burned open.

Just when everyone thought escape was within reach.

Suddenly, an intoxicating fragrance drifted through the cage, lingering at the tip of everyone's nose.

Before the crowd could react to what was happening.

Suddenly, Luo Qianxue, who had been silently standing among the crowd, eyes focused, entered an Elementalization state, transforming into a mass of extreme cold and with lightning speed, lunged towards the spot where Lin Zichen was spraying fire.

"Whoosh——!"

Accompanied by the sound of ice-cold air sweeping past.

In the incredulous gazes of the crowd, the spot Lin Zichen was burning was instantly frozen by the cold air into an ice wall, an unbreakable ice wall.

At this moment, everyone was stunned.

They didn't understand

Lin Zichen was decimating the giant tree.

Using [Flame Breath] to scorch it.

It was effective!

Lin Zichen was about to lead everyone to escape.

Then came a wave of fragrance.

Luo Qianxue was controlled, freezing the Flame Breath.

Flower buds appeared.

It was the Thorn Fairy!

The attempt had failed.

The group suspected the only Alien among them, Luo Qianxue, as the traitor.

They verbally attacked her.

For safety's sake, they wanted to banish her from the team.

However, the real traitor was someone else.

Luo Qianxue felt wronged, after staying in the team for so long, always giving her all, but she was never trusted and instantly broke into tears.

Lin Zichen knew Luo Qianxue wasn't the traitor, so he spoke up for her.

Luo Qianxue was being ostracized.

Lin Zichen casually made a comment.

Luo Qianxue seemed to remember something.

She remembered how she had been ostracized at the beginning and realized she was Bai Xue.

The Earthlings could only give up the base in the Origin Land and all retreat to defend Earth.

Qianxue, come over.

...

PS: Holding out my bowl, asking for Monthly Passes and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 450 259. Shen Qinghan's identity! Palace of Water God!

Just as Lin Zichen suspected Luo Qianxue was an undercover, lurking in the city—

"Buzz—"

A sound of cutting through the air exploded.

The only two Rare Level team members, Zhao Qingxian and Zhang Tao, suddenly erupted with Qi-Blood and launched an attack on Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen's senses were exceptionally sharp, and he detected their assault the moment they made their move.

In the face of their attack, he just calmly focused his gaze, unleashing a terrifying biological pressure that was overwhelming.

The next second, "bang bang" two sounds followed.

Zhao Qingxian and Zhang Tao were instantly suppressed to the ground by this powerful biological pressure, their bodies completely embedded in the hard ground, leaving numerous heart-stopping cracks at the edges.

As soon as one wave settled, another arose.

No sooner had Lin Zichen dealt with Zhao Qingxian and Zhang Tao than the other Alien Human Level Geniuses in the team also launched an attack on him, including the compliant Shen Qinghan.

At a thought, Shen Qinghan drew forth massive amounts of underground water just as Yuan Dongzhi had once done in the Coastal Forest during the fierce battle with the Divine Plant Cult's Ninth Elder, forming a hundred-meter dragon that blotted out the sky and fiercely slammed towards Lin Zichen.

It wasn't until then that Lin Zichen belatedly realized that Shen Qinghan and the others were being controlled.

He remembered the fragrance he had suddenly smelled earlier.

Without a doubt, that fragrance was likely to be the culprit.

Although he had identified the issue, Lin Zichen didn't know how to wake the people controlled by the fragrance.

Having no other choice, he could only secrete a large amount of Venom that could paralyze nerves, poisoning all the attacking members to the ground.

By the time Lin Zichen had done all this—

"Bam!"

A huge bud broke through the soil, emitting pale blue mist and spreading a pleasant fragrance.

This was the fragrance!

Lin Zichen instantly became alert, his Qi-Blood bursting out as he fixated on the mysterious bud that had suddenly appeared in front of him.

"Hiss!"

Find your next adventure on empire

A crisp cracking sound rang out.

The huge mysterious bud had a finger-wide crack appear on the surface, oozing out a rich fragrance that quickly filled the entire cage.

Lin Zichen's nerves were taut, his gaze not daring to deviate in the slightest, keeping a close watch on the bud before him.

Under his watchful eyes,

The crack on the bud widened further.

Until it bloomed into an incredibly seductive blue flower.

Revealing a woman wrapped in vines.

"Lin Zichen, not only is your body strong, you have more tricks than one can imagine, you must have some unknown secret on you," the vine-wrapped woman said with a seductive and enticing look, a captivating smile softening her voice.

Lin Zichen frowned deeply, scrutinizing the vine-wrapped woman, not recalling knowing such a powerful individual.

Seeing his puzzlement, the woman smiled gracefully and said, "You are well known in the Sun-Moon Sacred Land by now, all the living beings there want to bring you back as a sacrifice to the Flower God."

The Flower God?

A Mythical Level creature of the Sun-Moon Sacred Land?

What does sacrifice mean?

To be a bed servant?

Or is it my life they want?

In just a fleeting moment, Lin Zichen had such thoughts in his mind, finally voicing one question aloud:

"What does sacrifice mean?"

"It means exactly that, sacrifice," said the vine-wrapped woman, gesturing with her fingers in a playful manner, smiling ambiguously.

Having said that, she then continued in a soft voice, "Alright, enough talk, the offering to the Flower God, it's time we leave."

The moment she finished speaking,

The hair on the vine-wrapped woman's body suddenly grew into blue vines and whipped out like the tentacles of an octopus, attempting to drag Lin Zichen into the bud and take him away.

Faced with this sudden attack, Lin Zichen did not sit and wait for death but instantly raised his Spiritual Strength to the maximum and activated "Flame Breath" towards the assaulting vines.

Soon, the red flames and the blue vines fiercely collided, causing a terrifying aftermath that flung everything in the vicinity away.

But after only a moment, Lin Zichen could no longer withstand the strength of the vines, and he was blown away, slamming heavily against the prison's root wall and spitting out a mouthful of fresh blood.

The vine-wrapped woman was extremely powerful, if not at the Epic Level then close to it.

Lin Zichen, who only had a Rare Third Order Biological Level, simply could not withstand her attack.

"Withstanding one of my hits and only spitting out a little blood without major harm, indeed your flesh is strong, I believe the Flower God will be very pleased," said the vine-wrapped woman with a slight smile.

After saying that, she controlled even more vines, wrapping the still-blood-spitting Lin Zichen like a chrysalis and pulling him into the giant bud.

Before leaving, the vine-wrapped woman glanced at the fallen Alien Human Level Geniuses on the ground, her expression showing regret.

These were Earth's top geniuses.

With exceptionally outstanding Evolutionary Talents.

If they could all be brought back to the Holy Land and made part of it, then I would surely receive the highest reward from the Holy Master.

However, the bud's capacity was limited and simply could not take so many Earthlings.

It's truly a pity...

Thinking this, the vine-wrapped woman manipulated a barbed blue vine and whipped it fiercely at these Alien Human Level Geniuses lying on the ground.

To completely extinguish these future Earth powerhouses in their early growth, right in this cage.

"Buzz—!"

The vine moved incredibly fast, friction creating a thunderous sound as it targeted the group of Alien Human Level Geniuses on the ground.

Then with a "bang," the sound echoed.

The spiked vine, striking the closest youth first—Xia Liu.

# Chapter 451 259. Shen Qinghan's identity! Palace of Water God!\_2

At the moment the striking sound echoed, Xia Liu, whose Biological Level reached the great perfection of High Level Ninth Order, exploded into pieces, turning into a shower of blood that spread across the ground, disappearing completely from this world.

After killing Xia Liu, the vines swept toward Shen Qinghan, who lay on the ground as their next target.

Just as the vine was about to strike the seemingly delicate and fragile body of Shen Qinghan—

"Boom!"

The ground beneath Shen Qinghan suddenly burst open like an inflated balloon, exploding violently.

Then, a large amount of groundwater gushed out from below, enveloping Shen Qinghan in a watertight membrane of water on the surface.

"Bang!"

The vine, with the force of a mountain's weight behind it, struck the water membrane fiercely.

However, instead of shattering the water membrane and the Shen Qinghan shielded within into a puddle of blood as expected,

the vine itself instantly shattered into wood chips at the seemingly soft touch of the water membrane.

Witnessing this scene with her own eyes, the Vine Flower Woman's entire being widened her eyes in disbelief at what she had seen.

My vine, with the strength of an Epic existence, how could it not penetrate through a mere layer of water membrane?

What exactly is going on?

The Vine Flower Woman felt utterly baffled by this and suspected she was hallucinating.

She steadied her emotions slightly.

The Vine Flower Woman once again controlled a vine, violently whipping it towards Shen Qinghan within the water membrane.

"Bang!"

That familiar sound rang out again.

The vine lashed heavily against the water membrane, instantly shattering into wood chips.

This time, the Vine Flower Woman finally surrendered to the reality before her.

The water membrane shielding Shen Qinghan could easily withstand the full force of an Epic Level Creature's blow.

What in the world was that water membrane?

And what was the situation with the Earth girl inside the water membrane?

It was simply inconceivable...

The Vine Flower Woman curiously observed Shen Qinghan within the water membrane, realizing that the events unfolding were beyond her comprehension.

This made her hesitate.

She hesitated over whether to take Lin Zichen or the Shen Qinghan inside the water membrane with her.

Lin Zichen was certainly special, that much was clear.

But Shen Qinghan at this moment seemed even more special than Lin Zichen, placing her in a tough position, making her unsure of how to decide for a good while.

As she was struggling to make a decision,

The ground of the cage began to seep water at a visibly fast rate, quickly turning the previously slightly dry ground into a wetland covered with water.

Having never seen such a bizarre scene, the Vine Flower Woman immediately became cautious.

No longer hesitating between taking Lin Zichen or Shen Qinghan, she closed the flower bud and opted to take the risk-free Lin Zichen, to offer him as a sacrifice to the great Flower God.

But just as the flower bud fully sealed,

The Vine Flower Woman's expression changed slightly, incredulously finding that her flower bud could not burrow beneath the ground to connect to the Holy Land far beyond the horizon.

What's going on?

Why can't I teleport away?

With this confusion, the Vine Flower Woman furrowed her brows and opened the flower bud to see what was happening outside that could prevent her flower bud from teleporting away.

Soon, the flower bud opened.

The moment the flower bud opened, a large influx of icy water poured in from outside, instantly bursting the flower bud—despite its Epic Level strength—into several petals.

Seeing her own flower bud burst by water, the Vine Flower Woman was full of astonishment, suspecting she was under an Illusion Technique, seeing an illusion.

Her flower bud was an Epic Second Order strength!

How could plain water possibly burst it?

The Vine Flower Woman tried to calm her emotions and extended her spiritual power to sense the surrounding environment.

She hadn't expected to feel startled from this sensing effort.

The Vine Flower Woman discovered in horror that she was not in the familiar cage but found herself in a completely unknown underwater world.

Have I been teleported?

When did it happen?

When was I teleported here?

Why don't I feel anything?

The vine woman thought with growing horror, the more she thought about it, the more frightened she became.

Since evolving into an Epic Level Creature, she had seldom felt such panic; she was always the one causing panic in other living beings.

At this moment, inexplicably being transported to a completely unfamiliar environment, she felt panic that she hadn't experienced in a long time and didn't know what to do.

Hm?

Is there a palace ahead?

Under the constant perception of her spiritual power, the vine woman quickly sensed a majestic palace a few miles ahead.

The palace was huge, so huge that it made the vine woman wonder in disbelief.

She didn't understand why there would be a palace in this underwater world.

Could I have accidentally entered a ruin?

Suddenly, the vine woman thought of this possibility.

Then, in less than a second, the panic and disbelief in her heart were all transformed into excitement and eagerness.

She had only thought about coming to this battlefield to capture someone and bring them back.

Unexpectedly, she encountered a delightful surprise and actually entered a ruin!

In the Origin Land, entering a ruin meant that there was a great possibility of obtaining a vast amount of special evolution resources.

And with a great deal of evolution resources, her Biological Level could advance even further.

With this in mind, the vine woman did not hesitate for a second and immediately swam at the fastest speed toward the gigantic palace a few miles ahead.

Her speed was so fast that she created large swirling undercurrents in the water.

In less than half a second.

The vine woman had traveled a few miles and arrived in front of the palace.

Behind her, trailing a chrysalis connected by vines.

And inside the chrysalis, Lin Zichen was wrapped up, controlled by her.

"Creak——"

Suddenly, a deep wooden sound rose.

The doors of the palace opened.

The vine woman instantly became vigilant and swiftly pulled back a great distance, not daring to approach the opened doors of the palace rashly.

As an Epic Level Expert, she had explored several ruins before and knew that, apart from opportunities, ruins were places fraught with immense danger.

To rush in recklessly could mean death in minutes, becoming one with the evolution resources of the ruin.

"You've finally come..."

Just as the vine woman was considering how to enter the palace and find out what was inside, a faint woman's voice suddenly emerged from the palace, rippling the exterior of the palace.

Hearing the words "You've finally come", the vine woman was filled with confusion.

What did that mean?

What does it mean by 'you've come'?

The whisper of a demon, luring me inside?

The vine woman was very cautious and wasn't lured by the voice coming from inside the palace.

"God..."

"Great God..."

"Please bestow upon us strength..."

Inside the palace, a series of awestruck cries echoed.

Listening to these cries, the vine woman's confusion deepened, and her curiosity and wariness about what was inside the palace grew.

She had entered several ruins before but had never encountered one with continuous voices coming from within.

"God!"

"God! You have finally responded to us!"

"God! Has finally appeared!"

Suddenly, the voices inside the palace became excited. Your adventure continues at empire

The vine woman was puzzled.

Then she suddenly saw a frail figure drifting over from behind her.

...

PS: Bowl in hand, asking for Monthly Pass and recommendations!

# Chapter 452 260. Water God? The Filth God! Qi Qingmo in the ruins!

A high altitude a thousand miles from the city.

Nearly ten Legendary Level creatures were caught in an intense battle, each displaying their magical powers, making the heavens and earth change color.

Suddenly, a blinding sunburst of light erupted, scorching the land within a hundred miles to ash.

In the ashes, a World Tree wrapped in copious amounts of black qi stood tall and unyielding, unaffected by the scorching sunlight.

It was the black qi that protected the World Tree.

The black qi absorbed the sunlight, saving the World Tree from the torment of incineration.

Boom—!

Suddenly, the earth violently shook.

The ground cracked open with dozens of fissures, oozing strands of chillingly cold death qi.

The next second!

From within the cracks, massive numbers of grotesque shadows crawled out, forming a vast legion of the dead that rushed towards Qin Chuan and the other city defenders.

Shangguan Yuehua, the Deputy City Lord, saw this and immediately manipulated the vast stretch of land to move, forcibly closing the cracks above.

No sooner had the cracks closed than countless thick thorns burst from the earth, shooting towards the sky, peppering the sealed ground with holes and once again oozing strands of black qi, reforming into a legion of the dead.

"Hmph, mere low-level undead,"

Qin Chuan snorted coldly, and then, his profound eyes emitted a golden radiance, making the sun above him blaze with even greater heat.

In an instant, the golden shine illuminated the land, dispersed all the black qi, and incinerated the legion that had emerged from the cracks to nothingness, dissipating completely.

The World Tree, enveloped in black qi, rapidly began to carbonize under this terrifying golden radiance, its life force swiftly ebbing away.

"City Lord Qin is indeed powerful,"

Above the World Tree, the Thorn Fairy, with her flirtatious eyes, said in a seductive voice, "But... no matter how powerful City Lord Qin is, can he really be stronger than the avatar of a Mythical Level creature?"

As soon as she finished speaking, the World Tree beneath her, now completely charred, suddenly swelled with countless writhing blood vessels.

Upon their appearance, the originally dead and charred World Tree instantly came back to life with vigor.

Under the gaze of Qin Chuan and the others,

The World Tree suddenly grew numerous blood-red thorns, which fiercely pierced the earth to suck in nutrients, causing the trunk to grow rapidly before their very eyes, transforming into a World Tree that blotted out the sun.

"Sssla... sssla... sssla!"

Accompanied by a series of crisp cracking sounds,

Numerous bloodshot eyes opened on the trunk of the World Tree, their chilling gazes sizing up everyone present.

Upon seeing Qin Chuan and the others, the World Tree uttered an ancient and time-worn voice:

"Just a city stronghold, yet it managed to produce four Legendary Level beings in a mere hundred years. I must say, you Earthlings' Evolutionary Talent is indeed formidable."

Listening to this familiar ancient and time-worn voice, Qin Chuan, as the City Lord, furrowed his brows tightly, his expression turning extremely grave.

It was Elder Tree!

One of the only two Mythical Level Creatures of the Sun-Moon Sacred Land!

Such a powerful being had actually come to this battlefield in the form of an avatar!

Was the Sun-Moon Sacred Land ready to break into all-out war with Earth?!

Qin Chuan was utterly perplexed.

All this time, the Mythical Level Experts of the major powers had always remained behind the scenes, never taking action themselves, like the nuclear weapons on Earth, serving only as a deterrent.

But now, the Sun-Moon Sacred Land had deployed a Mythical Level creature, breaking the unspoken rules.

This was unbelievable to Qin Chuan, and it filled him with a chilling sense of foreboding.

If someone who always followed the rules suddenly flips the table and disregards them one day, it means that person is ready for everything to come crashing down.

And the rule-breaking by the Sun-Moon Sacred Land now filled Qin Chuan with fear that it would lead to an unprecedented great war with Earth tearing asunder any facade of peace.

Though Earth also had Mythical Level Experts, they were extremely few in number, and most were not stationed on Earth.

If a war of annihilation were to suddenly break out, Earth would face complete conquest.

"Buzz... buzz... buzz!"

A deafening tearing through the air suddenly exploded.

Countless thorns tipped with venom, carrying vast amounts of Origin Force, furiously shot towards Qin Chuan and the others.

They were so fast that Qin Chuan and the others had no time to react; their bodies were immediately penetrated by thorns, leaving behind horrifyingly large holes.

"City Lord, save, save me!"

Deputy City Lord Bai Wubian, with a thorn piercing through his Heaven's Gate, was rendered immobile as his life force rapidly drained away, forcibly crying out for help to Qin Chuan not far from him.

However, at that moment, Qin Chuan was unable to save even himself, with seven thorns piercing his body, rendering him just as immobile as Bai Wubian, only able to watch helplessly as the thorns devoured his life force.

It's over.

We're going to die. Discover hidden tales at empire

We're all going to die...

Despair filled Qin Chuan's heart; he never expected to die on this battlefield.

Mythical Level creatures are too powerful, and even just an avatar was a terror that he, a Legendary Level being, couldn't contend with.

"Your Sun-Moon Sacred Land is breaking the rules. Our Mythical Level Experts will surely repay you tenfold. Even if it means our own extinction, we'll pull your Sun-Moon Sacred Land down with us to accompany Earth in death..."

Knowing he had no chance of survival, Qin Chuan used the last of his strength to stare down the avatar of Elder Tree and make his threat.

Hearing this, the Thorn Fairy perched on the avatar of Elder Tree simply laughed aloud:

# Chapter 453 260. Water God? Filth God! Qi Qingmo in the ruins!\_2

"City Lord Qin, the Mythical Level creatures of Earth are now trapped inside the ruins, struggling to save themselves, and it's highly likely they'll never come out again. If anyone is to be buried with them, it will be those Mythical Level creatures from Earth who will accompany all Earthlings in death."

Upon hearing this, Qin Chuan's eyes widened suddenly, and his face turned ashen.

After listening to the Thorn Fairy's words, he immediately realized something—the news about the ruins that had circulated earlier had been deliberately released by the Sun-Moon Sacred Land.

The purpose was to lure all the Mythical Level experts from Earth into a trap and capture them all at once.

And to think I had previously considered entering the ruins to obtain the Evolution Resources within...

Now it seemed that the enemy had exploited my eagerness to evolve.

Just as Qin Chuan and the others were plunged into despair—

"Boom!"

A massive explosion sounded from the hazardous area in front of City Gate No. 1, the noise traveled over a distance of thousands of miles and reached this battlefield, initially a realm of Legendary Level creatures.

At this moment, all the Living Beings present were captivated by the sound of the explosion, and they each spread their spiritual power in the direction it came from to investigate.

Then, very soon, they all saw a colossal palace suspended in the sky at the location of the sound.

The palace was surrounded by water, and the plaque above its gate bore the clearly inscribed words "Palace of the Water God."

Above the palace, the figure of a delicate young girl floated.

Inside the palace, continuous shouts of excitement could be heard, welcoming the return of the god.

The Palace of Water God?

What is that?

How come I've never heard of it before?

Qin Chuan and other leaders within the city were filled with the same doubts after observing the situation of the palace.

But the incarnation of the Elder Tree, whose actual strength reached the Mythical Level, widened its eyes in an extremely shocked expression.

"Has the Water God actually resurrected?"

As soon as the Elder Tree's incarnation uttered these words, the burnt-black ground around it suddenly oozed with copious amounts of cool groundwater, turning the charred earth into wetlands in an instant.

And it wasn't just here.

The Elder Tree's incarnation spread its spiritual power to sense the land within tens of thousands of miles, and discovered that the surface of the land within this range was also seeping with water, completely transforming into water-rich wetlands.

Moreover, the water level was quickly rising, with the potential to turn the entire expanse of land into an ocean.

Realizing this, the Elder Tree's incarnation immediately shouted to the Thorn Fairy on its body and to an extremely powerful alien from the Land of Oblivion:

"Go, leave this place quickly!"

Hearing this shout, both the Thorn Fairy and the alien from the Land of Oblivion looked puzzled.

However, the incarnation of the Elder Tree didn't bother to explain further and soon its soul escaped at high speed from this place of conflict.

Having lived tens of thousands of years, it knew what the Water God signified—she was one of the Five Elements Gods.

If touched by her water, one's Soul would suffer terrifying contamination, making her an incredibly troublesome ancient deity.

In a very distant primordial era, this fearsome Water God possessed a title that made all living beings tremble with fear—The Contaminated God.

Seeing the decisive escape of the Elder Tree's Soul, the Thorn Fairy and the alien from the Land of Oblivion, despite their confusion, promptly followed suit and fled without hesitation, not daring to linger a moment longer.

As these three powerful beings left, Qin Chuan and others thus snatched back their lives.

"City Lord, what exactly is happening?"

Shangguan Yuehua, pressing on a bloody hole in her chest, asked Qin Chuan with a pale face.

Of all present, Qin Chuan had lived the longest and witnessed the most, making him the most knowledgeable. If anyone understood the current situation, it would undoubtedly be Qin Chuan.

As Shangguan Yuehua voiced her confusion, others also turned their gazes to Qin Chuan, hoping to get answers from him.

However, Qin Chuan disappointed them.

Under their gazes, Qin Chuan shook his head and said, "I'm not sure what is happening either."

He was aware of the two Mythical Level creatures in the Sun-Moon Sacred Land—the Elder Tree and the Flower God.

He also knew of the Mythical Level creature in the Land of Oblivion—the Lord of Silence.

He even knew about the Mythical Level creatures in the powers of the Northern and Eastern Regions.

But he had indeed never heard of the existence known as the "Water God."

Which power's Mythical Level expert was the Water God?

And why did even the Elder Tree fear Her?

Perhaps, only a being at the level of a Province Lord would be privileged enough to know...

Qin Chuan thought to himself.

...

In the depths of an extremely ancient Origin Land ruin,

Qi Qingmo, wearing a Taoist Robe, arrived alone at the site of a tomb exuding an aura of wild antiquity and stopped.

To call it a tomb was not entirely accurate.

A burial mound would be more precise.

As far as the eye could see, there were haphazardly placed tombstones everywhere.

Each one was made from Source Crystals of exceptionally high purity, appearing incredibly lavish.

Qi Qingmo spread her spiritual power, thoroughly sensing the situation beneath each tombstone.

She then found that under every tombstone, there was a well-preserved body buried.

But that was wrong!

They weren't just bodies!

These so-called "bodies" still had a trace of extremely faint vitality within them, preventing the Divine Sense from being eroded by time, and they hadn't truly died.

Simply put, every corpse here has the potential to be resurrected.

This isn't a mass grave; it's a forbidden land where powerful beings are sealed.

Realizing this, Qi Qingmo instantly became cautious.

She could feel that each of the corpses under the tombstones had been extremely powerful in life.

If all these corpses were to resurrect at the same time, she wasn't confident she could handle them on her own.

In such a case, she had to be cautious.

"The Tomb of the Wood God?"

As her spiritual power continued to spread out, Qi Qingmo soon saw a distinctive tombstone in the deepest part of the mass grave.

It was a tombstone made of unknown ore, and the words "Tomb of the Wood God" were carved on it.

Just as Qi Qingmo was curious about what kind of existence the "Wood God" was—

Behind her, a man's angry shout suddenly rang out, "Taoist Robe Woman, let's see where you can run to now!"

Looking in the direction of the voice, one could see three men and a woman rapidly approaching Qi Qingmo, and the biological pressure emanating from all four was extremely strong, with each starting at least at the Great Perfection of the Ninth Order Legendary Level.

"Run?"

Qi Qingmo turned to look at the four attackers and said expressionlessly, "I have never thought of running away."

...

Over forty li from City No. 1's borders.

The Palace of the Water God was suspended high in the sky, continually pouring down cold droplets to the ground below.

Any living being touched by these droplets found themselves dazed, floating in the water, having lost their consciousness.

A Flower Vine Woman, with a Biological Level as high as Epic, was within the watery membrane enveloping the Palace of the Water God.

Under the erosive touch of the droplets, her Divine Sense was completely worn away.

The Flower Vine Woman was under spiritual control, contaminated.

...

The Elder Tree arrived.

The terrifying World Tree.

Qin Chuan and others were originally overwhelming the people from the Sun-Moon Sacred Land and the Land of Oblivion.

But with the appearance of the Elder Tree, the tide of the battle changed in an instant.

Suddenly, the Palace of the Water God appeared, alarming everyone present.

Metal, Wood, Water, Fire, Earth!

Elder Tree's face changed drastically.

The Water God has revived!

Before falling into a coma, he saw Luo Qianxue take action.

Everyone suspected Luo Qianxue, the sole alien in the team, was the traitor.

They verbally and textually attacked her.

For safety's sake, they wanted to expel her from the team.

But in fact, there was another person who was the traitor.

Luo Qianxue felt extremely aggrieved, having stayed in the team for so long and always giving her best effort, yet she had never been trusted and immediately burst into tears.

Lin Zichen knew Luo Qianxue wasn't the traitor, so he spoke up for her.

Luo Qianxue was being ostracized.

Lin Zichen just casually said something.

It was as if Luo Qianxue remembered something.

She remembered being ostracized in the past and knew she was Bai Xue.

The Earthlings could only abandon their stronghold in the Origin Land and return to defend Earth.

...

Later, Source Crystals were exchanged for Contribution Points, shocking Lin Zichen.

...

Qi Qingmo at the relics.

...

Lin Zichen knew Luo Qianxue wasn't the traitor, so he spoke up for her.

Luo Qianxue was being ostracized.

Lin Zichen just casually said something.

It was as if Luo Qianxue remembered something.

She remembered being ostracized in the past and knew she was Bai Xue.

The Earthlings could only abandon their stronghold in the Origin Land and return to defend Earth.

...

Later, Source Crystals were exchanged for Contribution Points, shocking Lin Zichen.

...

Qi Qingmo at the relics.

...

PS: Holding out the bowl, begging for Monthly Pass and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 454 261. Mythical Level Expert? Kill with one hand!

Above the palace.

Shen Qinghan floated silently in the gently flowing water like a beauty from an ancient sarcophagus that had been asleep for tens of thousands of years, her long azure hair drifting softly with the current, exceedingly beautiful.

Lin Zichen had no time to appreciate this beauty; he quickly swam to Shen Qinghan's side to check her condition.

The moment he appeared above the palace.

The excited shouting from within the palace eerily vanished in an instant.

In its place, a series of piercing screams filled with terror suddenly erupted.

"Don't sacrifice me!!!"

"I don't want to die, I don't want to die!!!"

"God, save me!!!"

The terrified screams seemed abrupt.

Hearing the screams, Lin Zichen couldn't help but jump, his face slightly changing as he quickly looked down towards the palace below.

Upon looking down, he saw an unbelievable scene.

The entire palace below was collapsing at a speed visible to the naked eye.

The crumbling ruins instantly turned into streams of azure light that shot towards the sky, all pouring into Shen Qinghan's Heaven's Gate.

The streams of light moved with extreme speed, resembling panicked living beings fleeing from disaster, all rushing into the depths of Shen Qinghan's Heaven's Gate.

Watching the scene unfold before him, Lin Zichen felt somewhat at a loss for a moment.

Instinctively, he wanted to stop what was happening, but he had no idea how to do so.

Unsure whether the entry of these streams of light was good or bad for Shen Qinghan and if it would cause any adverse effects on her body, he could only keep staring at Shen Qinghan's face, hoping it wouldn't show signs of pain.

However, in just a moment, the entire palace had collapsed.

Turning into countless azure streams of light, all were absorbed into the depths of Shen Qinghan's Heaven's Gate.

After the streams of light vanished, the water surrounding the palace, as well as the water inundating the entire ground below, followed suit, rapidly pouring into Shen Qinghan's Heaven's Gate.

In just a few short seconds.

An amount of water enough to form an ocean was all absorbed into the depths of Shen Qinghan's Heaven's Gate, completely disappearing from this world as if it had never existed.

Having witnessed the entire process, Lin Zichen's face was full of disbelief, and he felt extremely shocked inside.

That was the volume of an ocean's worth of water, which Shen Qinghan had managed to absorb in just a few short seconds.

How was that possible?

Could it be that there was another world connected inside Shen Qinghan's body, or that she possessed a small world of her own?

Lin Zichen was utterly baffled by this.

Although perplexed, he did not dwell on this at such a time.

Instead, he quickly steadied his emotions, took Shen Qinghan, who was floating in the air, into his arms, and landed on a nearby sky-scraping giant tree to observe her condition.

...

Deep in the ancient ruins of the Origin Land.

Qi Qingmo raised her slender right hand and caught a man of the Mythical Level from afar, her fingers tightly gripping his throat.

Under the man's feet lay three withered corpses, nothing more than skin and bones.

All three corpses were terrifying beings that had reached the Great Perfection of the Ninth Order during their lives, but now the Blood Qi Power in their bodies had been completely drained, leaving nothing but worthless husks.

"Heretic Cultivator, you... you heretic..."

The man whose throat was clutched by Qi Qingmo from a distance uttered in extreme pain.

Having lived for so many years, this was the first time he had encountered a humanoid that increased its strength by devouring the flesh and blood of other living beings; he was filled with shock and fear.

Qi Qingmo paid no attention to the man's words. With a thought, she quickly sucked out all the Blood Qi Power from his body for her own use.

As the Blood Qi Power continuously drained, the burly man visibly shrank at a speed detectable by the naked eye.

In just a few seconds, the man, who had been over three meters tall, shriveled into a hunched old man barely reaching one meter sixty.

Emaciated and on his last breath.

"You heretic... you pose a great threat to other Mythical Level living beings... there will be no place for you in the Origin Land..."

In the last moments before his death, the man's eyes were fixed on Qi Qingmo as he left her with these threatening words.

Qi Qingmo felt no inner turmoil upon hearing this, simply speeding up the absorption process. A few breaths later, she had the man, who was of Mythical Level, sucked dry to a traitorous husk, causing him to completely perish. Explore stories at empire

"Whew—"

Qi Qingmo let out a deep breath of turbid air, calmly sensing the Qi Blood Strength within her body.

Seeing her Qi Blood Strength ascend to a higher level, a rare faint smile appeared on her face:

"The Pure Blood Path has been thoroughly mastered; no longer will there be a need to rely on nature's spiritual energy, nor waste time researching Origin Force."

...

In the Southern Domain of the Origin Land.

Within an unfathomably deep cave.

A man with sinister eyes wearing a black Taoist Robe hung upside down from the cave ceiling, meditating with closed eyes.

"Puh—!"

Suddenly, the sound of liquid spraying echoed.

The man violently spat out a mouthful of fresh blood; his face turned deathly pale.

His soul had suffered severe trauma, reaching down to his foundations, resulting in a slight drop in his strength.

"That woman in the Taoist Robe is becoming stronger..."

The man took a moment to recover, then said with a serious expression.

He vividly remembered that when Qi Qingmo first appeared, her strength was only at the Middle Order of legends, merely more tricky and elusive, nothing special.

Yet in just a few months, Qi Qingmo had grown strong enough to easily kill one of his Mythical Level avatars, which made him feel very threatened.

# Chapter 455 261, Mythical Level Expert? Slay with one hand! \_2

"It looks like we have to notify a few old friends to make a move, and we must join hands to deal with that Taoist Robe Woman; otherwise, the trouble will be endless."

The man muttered quietly.

After speaking, he took out a deep purple pill and swallowed it.

The moment he swallowed the pill, his pale complexion instantly turned rosy, showing no signs of the severe damage to his soul just moments ago.

At that moment, a handsome young man flew in from outside, slowly hanging upside down next to the man and said urgently:

"Father, why is Su Jiujie from Green Hills Ancient Mountain still unwilling to form a marriage alliance with me? Haven't you been there once to propose the alliance on my behalf?"

The young man, being the son of the Night King, held a position second only to one and above tens of thousands within the Thousand Rocks Cave. Since his childhood, he always got whatever he desired and nobody dared cross him.

But now, as the son of the Night King, he had been rejected by the Holy Maiden of Green Hills Ancient Mountain, which made him feel an extraordinary sense of humiliation and anger.

The Night King, the man whose soul was heavily harmed just now, said indifferently to the young man:

"Don't worry, in a few more days, Green Hills Ancient Mountain will be completely occupied. Then, you can have any Fox Demon you want, maybe even play with the Mountain Lord, and experience it for yourself."

"Father, is that true?"

The young man's voice trembled with excitement.

The Fox Demons of Green Hills Ancient Mountain were all devastatingly beautiful beings.

Especially the Mountain Lord, exquisitely pure yet desirably seductive.

If he could have the Mountain Lord serve as a warming maid, and indulge in her charm, then death in this lifetime would be worthwhile.

To die under a peony flower, one is still a romantic spirit as a ghost.

...

Forty li outside the No. 1 city gate, that territory.

A dangerous area.

Upon a sky-scraping giant tree.

Lin Zichen held Shen Qinghan in his arms, spreading his spiritual power to check her body, carefully probing every part of her to see if there was any problem.

Lin Zichen was worried about her body because of the amount of water that had suddenly surged into Shen Qinghan's Heaven's Gate.

After a very serious checkup,

Lin Zichen found that Shen Qinghan's body was not in any serious trouble, and all the data were normal.

The internal data was very normal,

but there was an apparent change in some external parts of her body.

For instance, her hair had become bluer in color and softer in texture.

When touched, it felt like touching water, so pleasant to the touch that one could hardly bear to stop.

Besides, there was a clear change in her skin.

It had become more tender,

so tender that it seemed a light pinch could squeeze water out of it, extraordinarily magical.

"They say a woman is made of water. That phrase is a compliment for other women, but for little dirty girl(Qinghan), it's a fact."

Lin Zichen looked at Shen Qinghan in his arms and murmured quietly to himself.

After saying this, he recalled everything he had seen just before the palace disappeared.

The nameplate of the palace bore the three characters "Palace of Water God."

The palace was constantly filled with calls for "God."

Above the palace floated Shen Qinghan.

Connecting all these scenes, Lin Zichen couldn't help but conjecture, a conjecture about Shen Qinghan's identity.

He guessed that Shen Qinghan's identity was the Water God,

or more accurately, he conjectured that there was a legacy of the Water God within Shen Qinghan.

This would well explain why Shen Qinghan's constitution was so special.

"Lin Zi?"

While Lin Zichen was immersed in his thoughts, Shen Qinghan, who lay in his arms, weakly opened her eyes and called out feebly.

Seeing that she had woken up, Lin Zichen asked tenderly, "Do you feel uncomfortable anywhere?"

"My head hurts a bit, and I don't have much strength in my body," Shen Qinghan replied weakly while rubbing her head.

Lin Zichen continued to ask, "Is it very unbearable?"

Shen Qinghan still sounded weak, "It's alright, not too unbearable; it's a bit like the feeling of motion sickness."

Hearing this, Lin Zichen breathed a sigh of relief, "As long as it's nothing serious."

Shen Qinghan sat up from Lin Zichen's embrace, looking puzzled as she asked, "Lin Zi, what exactly happened while I was unconscious? Weren't we trapped in a cage just now?"

Lin Zichen patiently explained, "Here's what happened..."

The sudden appearance of fragrance.

The "betrayal" of Luo Qianxue.

The "betrayal" of everyone else.

The appearance of the vine woman.

The emergence of the Palace of Water God.

The collapse of the Palace of Water God.

All the water being absorbed...

Lin Zichen relayed, in the most concise language, everything that had happened while Shen Qinghan was unconscious.

After listening, Shen Qinghan found it hard to believe:

"You're saying that the colossal Palace of Water God collapsed into streaming lights, all pouring into my Heaven's Gate, followed by a flood of water, comparable to a vast ocean, also gushing into my Heaven's Gate?"

```

"Yes," Lin Zichen nodded.

After getting confirmation from Lin Zichen, Shen Qinghan's face was full of disbelief.

She found it hard to imagine that the amount of water that could form a vast ocean could all be funneled into her Heaven's Gate.

Heaven's Gate was so small, how did it manage to hold so much water?

The more Shen Qinghan thought about it, the more puzzled she became.

At that moment, she suddenly realized her Sea of Consciousness had expanded significantly, and she also noticed a huge palace floating inside.

Engraved on the archway of the palace were the prominently displayed characters, "Palace of Water God."

Wasn't this the palace Lin Zi mentioned?

Was all of this really true?

Why could my Sea of Consciousness do this?

Could it be that I truly am the Water God?

Thinking this, Shen Qinghan felt a mix of emotions in her heart.

She was excited at the possibility of having such a powerful identity.

Yet, she also felt somewhat ill at ease with this identity, not quite willing to accept that she had another identity besides being Shen Qinghan.

She only wanted to be Shen Qinghan, the girl who grew up with Lin Zichen since childhood, the pretty lady who had just turned 20, and not the reincarnation of some ancient being.

"I hope I'm just a lucky person who has received the legacy of an ancient being, not the reincarnation of one..."

Shen Qinghan quietly wished to herself.

Finish thinking, she looked up at Lin Zichen and said softly, "Lin Zi, I've discovered that my Sea of Consciousness has grown a lot, and I saw that palace you mentioned inside it."

The palace is in the filthy girl's Sea of Consciousness?

Lin Zichen raised an eyebrow and asked, "Can your spiritual power enter the palace?"

Shen Qinghan replied, "I don't know, I'll try."

After saying this, she concentrated and spread her spiritual power, skillfully allowing it to extend towards the palace in her Sea of Consciousness, trying to explore the interior.

However, as soon as the spiritual power touched the palace, it was instantly repelled, unable to enter.

...

Before falling into a coma, she saw Luo Qianxue make a move.

Everyone suspected Luo Qianxue, the only alien in the team, to be the traitor.

They verbally attacked her.

For safety's sake, they wanted to expel her from the team.

But actually, the traitor was someone else.

Luo Qianxue felt very wronged, having stayed in the team for so long, always doing her best, yet never being trusted.

Lin Zichen knew Luo Qianxue wasn't the traitor, so he spoke up for her.

Luo Qianxue was ostracized.

Lin Zichen offhandedly said something.

Luo Qianxue seemed to remember something.

Remembering that she was Bai Xue, after being ostracized initially.

Remembering she is Bai Xue.

It didn't matter much.

It was just a little incident in the second grade of elementary school.

Lin Zichen didn't care.

Luo Qianxue didn't care much either.

Only Shen Qinghan cared.

Then Shen Qinghan went to interact with Luo Qianxue.

...

The Earthlings had to give up their stronghold in the Origin Land and all retreated back to Earth.

Afterward, the exchange of Source Crystals for Contribution Points left Lin Zichen shocked.

...

After the great battle.

By regulation, the city allowed people to visit their relatives back on Earth at staggered times.

Several months later.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan made a trip back to Earth.

They learned that many had died.

At the time when City One was attacked.

Other cities were also under attack.

A lot of people died.

Many people they knew had perished.

The student council president Zhou Xuehong died.

Ma Zhenhe became a vegetable.

Stay tuned to empire

Yuan Dongzhi was also seriously injured and recuperating at home.

...

PS: Begging, seek Monthly Pass and recommendation votes!

```

# Chapter 456 262. Luo Qianxue regains her memory! I am Bai Xue!

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan sat on the tree and discussed for over half an hour, focusing on the Palace of the Water God within her Sea of Consciousness.

They tried multiple times to enter the palace but ended in failure every time.

Seeing that they couldn't figure anything out soon, they stopped paying attention to the Palace of the Water God and left the sky-scraping giant tree beneath them, flying together towards the front lines of the battlefield.

Now, the war at the front lines of the battlefield was drawing to a close.

The people of the city had emerged entirely victorious, pursuing their advantage.

The exotics plants of Sun-Moon Sacred Land and the aliens of the Land of Oblivion left in retreat, beaten and in disarray.

"Lin Zi, we actually won, and it was a complete victory at that, somewhat hard to believe."

Shen Qinghan looked down at the battlefield below, watching her own comrades vigorously chasing the enemies from Sun-Moon Sacred Land and Land of Oblivion, feeling both surprised and thrilled.

Lin Zichen also showed surprise, saying,"This outcome, indeed, is somewhat unexpected."

When they saw that the people of the city had won the war, both Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were quite surprised, not expecting their side to be victorious.

After all, the moment they had been locked in the cage made of blood-red roots, the frontline battle for the city's people was in a downturn, being suppressed by the exotic plants of the Sun-Moon Sacred Land and the aliens of the Land of Oblivion.

Compared to the current outcome, it was the complete opposite.

"Lin Zi, how do you think our side on Earth managed to win this war?"

Shen Qinghan, her peach blossom eyes growing more watery, asked Lin Zichen curiously.

Lin Zichen could only shake his head to this question:"I don't know either. When you fell unconscious, I wasn't in much of a better state. Completely wrapped up by the vines into an air-tight cocoon, I had no clue about the events happening outside."

"Is that so..."

Shen Qinghan did not know that Lin Zichen had been previously bound into a cocoon by the vine woman. In her eyes, Lin Zichen had always been invincible, never having suffered a major loss in combat with enemies.

Now, hearing that he himself was wrapped into a cocoon, to be honest, it caught her by surprise.

The Origin Land is indeed too dangerous...

In the future, absolutely, absolutely, she must not let Lin Zi venture out of the city on a whim...

Yes, safety first...

Shen Qinghan thought to herself.

However, in no time at all, the two flew to the air above the front lines of the battlefield.

At this point, there were hardly any living beings still fighting on the most forward lines.

There were only bodies and remains scattered everywhere.

The reason for this scene wasn't because all the combatants had died.

It was because a decisive outcome had emerged on the battlefield.

The exotic plants of Sun-Moon Sacred Land, as well as the aliens of the Land of Oblivion, had both become the losing side at the same moment, each choosing to retreat and move far from the front lines of the battlefield.

And City No.1's warriors wanted to take advantage of the victory to mercilessly beat the retreating enemies, continuously chasing after the foes from both lands the entire way.

Just like that, as one side fled and the other pursued, they gradually moved away from the front lines, leaving behind a vast number of dismembered corpses.

And this was exactly what Lin Zichen needed.

He quickly descended to the ground with Shen Qinghan, the former absorbing Life Origin while the latter was tasked with looting for war spoils.

This process took about ten minutes to complete.

Lin Zichen, through devouring the Life Origin of the alien races, unlocked over thirty alien pictorials, acquiring the same number of Biometric Attributes, resulting in a further enhancement of his strength.

Shen Qinghan managed to gather a storage artifact, over a dozen fist-sized Source Crystals, and several weapons that were still in decent condition, making it quite a rewarding haul.

"Lin Zi, Instructor Lan and the others are over there, all lying on the ground unconscious."

Shen Qinghan sensed the presence of Lan Tianbai and others on an empty field more than ten miles away.

Upon hearing this, Lin Zichen extended his Spirit Power in the direction Shen Qinghan indicated, instantly pinpointing the location of Lan Tianbai and the others.

Luo Qianxue, Zhao Qingxian, and Zhang Tao, along with other familiar faces, were all there.

Beyond them, several human-shaped cocoons made from vines were present.

It was Zhao Zixuan, Wu Shiya, Fu Zhou, and others.

From this, it was evident that Lan Tianbai and others had been unconscious since the time they were affected by the Venom secreted by Lin Zichen.

Otherwise, those who had been turned into cocoons by the vines would have already been rescued.

"It seems the 'Lethal Venom' Biometric Attribute is quite potent. I wonder if it could have a certain effect on Epic Level creatures..."

After observing the condition of Lan Tianbai and others, Lin Zichen murmured softly to himself.

Then he stood up and left with Shen Qinghan to administer the antidote to Lan Tianbai and the rest.

The poison was his doing; it was his responsibility to neutralize it.

On the way to detoxify Lan Tianbai and the others,

Lin Zichen extended his sensory perception to the fullest, scanning the surrounding terrain for dozens of miles for any sign of corpse remains, absorbing them on sight.

Regrettably, there were hardly any corpses to be found on their way.

It seemed the recent battle had not caused many casualties.

This was likely because the high-end battle involving the City Lord had been decided early on, leading to a rapid conclusion of the war and sparing many casualties...

Lin Zichen analyzed in his mind.

A few seconds later,

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan crossed a distance of over ten miles to reach the area where Lan Tianbai and the others were.

Including Lan Tianbai, there were more than twenty people lying on the ground, each completely unconscious and engulfed in endless slumber.

The reason for their state was the overwhelming effect of the 'Absolute Venom,' potent enough to instantly poison any being below the level of an Epic creature, leaving them defenseless.

# Chapter 457 262. Luo Qianxue regains her memory! I am Bai Xue!\_2

Lin Zichen didn't waste any time, and quickly administered the antidote to the people lying unconscious on the ground.

Once the poison was neutralized, everyone gradually opened their eyes and regained consciousness.

The quickest to awaken were Lan Tianbai, Zhao Qingxian, and Zhang Tao, all of whom were Rare Level beings with much stronger physiques than the other members of the team.

It took about half a minute.

The unconscious people on the ground all gradually regained consciousness, their eyes somewhat dazed as they looked around.

They were all unaware that they had been seduced by fragrance, causing them to unconsciously attack Lin Zichen.

Their memories only lingered before being captivated by the fragrance.

After an unknown amount of time,

suddenly, someone looked at Luo Qianxue, raised their weapon toward her, and loudly questioned with furrowed brows:

"Who exactly are you, and why did you attack Lin Zichen?"

The person questioning Luo Qianxue was a youth with a Biological Level as high as High Level Eighth Order.

Before his mind was seduced by the fragrance, he had seen Luo Qianxue elementalize into a cluster of ice mist, preventing Lin Zichen from breaking the cage.

He was unaware that Luo Qianxue had been captivated by the fragrance before that, presuming she was an undercover infiltrating the Alien Human Level Genius team, delivering a deadly blow at the crucial moment.

Upon hearing the youth's question, the others, belatedly realizing, recalled what they saw before being seduced—Luo Qianxue preventing Lin Zichen from rescuing everyone.

Instantly, the atmosphere at the scene became tense.

Aside from Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, everyone else firmly gripped their weapons, looking at Luo Qianxue with hostility.

However, Luo Qianxue, being the first to be bewitched by the fragrance, had no idea what had happened during the time after her bewitchment.

Thus, facing everyone's hostility, Luo Qianxue only felt baffled.

"I've always said it, 'they are of a different kind, with hearts that differ.' We shouldn't have allowed this Alien to join the Alien Human Level Genius team, she shouldn't be living in the city!"

Zhao Zixuan stared at Luo Qianxue with fierce eyes filled with hostility.

In this Alien Human Level team, her prejudice towards Aliens was the strongest.

Because her parents had died at the hands of Aliens, she had been implacable towards Aliens since she was a child, wishing that all Aliens from Origin Land would perish.

"Qianxue, when Chen was trying to break the cage to help us escape, why did you intervene to stop him?"

Lan Tianbai, clutching a machete in his hand, asked Luo Qianxue with a cold expression.

Luo Qianxue frowned slightly and said, "I don't know what you're talking about. I don't remember intervening to stop Lin Zichen; there might be some misunderstanding here."

"Misunderstanding? Ha!"

Zhao Zixuan scoffed, "With so many eyes watching, you say you don't remember stopping Lin Zichen, do you think we are fools?"

A youth friendly with her aggressively added, "Luo Qianxue, stop pretending. An Alien is an Alien; you'll never feel a sense of belonging to Earth. Don't think playing dumb will get you out of this!"

Another youth said, "Let's not waste words with her, just restrain her and take her back to the city, let the discipline team interrogate her!"

With a few taking the lead, others also began verbally attacking Luo Qianxue.

Their tone was extremely harsh and hostile, treating Luo Qianxue, an Alien, as an undercover agent lurking in the city, seemingly eager to interrogate her harshly right then and there.

Hearing everyone's malicious words, Luo Qianxue lowered her head and pressed her thin lips together, her hands clenched into fists, feeling utterly wronged.

She had been living in City No.1 since she was eight, and joined the Alien Human Level Genius team the same year.

You could say that she grew up as a local in City No.1.

Yet even so, whether it was the city's people or her teammates, they all distrusted her, believing 'they are a different kind with hearts that differ', and always harbored hostility towards her.

And now, they had even branded her with a baseless accusation, causing her tremendous pain.

She never wanted to be an Alien; she just wanted to live quietly in City No.1, occasionally visiting her master Yuan Dongzhi, enjoying the few warm moments.

But why? Why couldn't even such a small request be fulfilled by everyone?

Why must they discriminate against me?

Why must they remain so hostile towards me?

What exactly did I do wrong?

Is it just because I am an Alien that I must be condemned outright?

The more Luo Qianxue thought about it, the more aggrieved she felt, so much so that her usually expressionless face started to moisten around the eyes.

She couldn't accept that despite her diligent work in the team, she still faced ostracism from so many people.

"Everyone, please calm down."

Seeing the situation getting out of control, Lin Zichen spoke up.

Hearing him say this, everyone involuntarily turned their heads towards him, waiting for him to continue.

"Luo Qianxue did indeed intervene to stop me from breaking the cage, but that wasn't her intention; it was only because her mind was clouded by the fragrance, and she couldn't control herself."

After speaking, Lin Zichen added, "After Luo Qianxue intervened to stop me, you all followed suit and attacked me, similarly having your minds clouded by the fragrance."

"If you think about it, you'll realize that your memory only stays before smelling that fragrance; everything after that is a complete blank."

"..."

Hearing Lin Zichen say this, everyone went into deep thought, recalling what exactly had happened earlier.

Upon reflection, they found that, indeed as Lin Zichen had said, their memories only lingered before they smelled the fragrance, and they remembered nothing beyond that.

At this moment, everyone realized that they might have misunderstood Luo Qianxue.

However, despite the misunderstanding, they still harbored hostility and vigilance towards Luo Qianxue due to their prejudice against her Alien identity.

Especially Zhao Zixuan, who said firmly:

"Whether it's a misunderstanding or not, we should still expel Luo Qianxue from the team, not letting her accompany us, to minimize the risk."

This statement was full of prejudice while also making sense.

'They are of a different kind, with hearts that differ.'

Based on these eight characters, everyone agreed to expel Luo Qianxue from the team, not wanting to venture out of the city with this Alien anymore, lest they really get stabbed in the back one day.

Not afraid of ten thousand, just afraid of the one.

For such potentially happening events, everyone chose to prevent problems before they arise by proactively avoiding all risks to avoid the situation of capsizing in a drain.

"Don't be like this, everyone. I've known her since I was very young, and she's really a good person; she definitely wouldn't do something like betraying us."

Shen Qinghan could not stand by any longer and mustered up the courage to stop everyone.

Seeing that his fiancée had spoken up, Lin Zichen also followed, saying, "There is no need for everyone to doubt over things that haven't happened."

"Meaningless doubts only drive people to extremes."

"Let's just skip over this matter, stop talking about it, everyone."

Lin Zichen agreed that it was normal for everyone to have suspicions, but he did not support voicing these suspicions as if they were facts.

After hearing Lin Zichen's words, everyone wisely stopped saying more.

Lin Zichen's evolutionary talent was something everyone had seen; unless something unexpected happened, Lin Zichen was bound to become one of Earth's top combat forces in the future.

No one wanted to offend such a promising individual.

On the other hand.

Luo Qianxue, watching Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan speaking on her behalf, felt a sense of déjà vu, as if she had experienced a similar situation before.

In response, she tried hard to search her memory, trying to recall past experiences.

As she searched, she felt a sharp pain in her brain,

"Xiao Chen, Bai Xue looks so pitiable, let's go help her, okay..."

"Guan Chun, wipe the water off Bai Xue's desk..."

"Those who bullied Bai Xue before, come and apologize to her now..."

Luo Qianxue was ostracized.

Lin Zichen just made an offhand remark.

Luo Qianxue seemed to remember something.

She remembered being ostracized, realized she was Bai Xue.

Remembered she was Bai Xue.

It wasn't much of a big deal.

It was just a minor episode back in the second grade.

Lin Zichen didn't care.

Luo Qianxue didn't care much either.

Only Shen Qinghan cared.

Later, Shen Qinghan went to get to know Luo Qianxue better.

...

...

...

...

...

On the actual battlefield.

As Elder Tree's clone and Thorn Fairy along with other Origin Land living beings left.

Peace gradually returned.

...

...

...

Earthlings could only give up their base in the Origin Land and head back to defend Earth.

Later, converting Source Crystals into Contribution Points, Lin Zichen was taken aback.

...

After the great battle.

By regulation, people staggered their timings to return to Earth to visit their families.

Several months later.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan made a trip back to Earth.

They learned that many people had died.

When City Number One was attacked.

Other cities were also under attack.

Many people died.

Familiar people, quite a few had died.

The student council president Zhou Xuehong died.

Ma Zhenhe became a vegetative state.

Yuan Dongzhi also was seriously injured, recuperating at home.

...

PS: Begging bowl out, please recommend and vote with Monthly Pass!

# Chapter 458 263. Luo Qianxue Takes the Initiative to Visit

Luo Qianxue remembered that she had once had an identity as Bai Xue.

Just as she was about to tell Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan about this—

"Buzz!"

"Buzz!"

"Buzz!"

Piercing sounds of objects cutting through the air came from high above.

Everyone looked up upon hearing that, and what they saw were Qin Chuan and his ragged group descending.

The City Lord had returned.

This signified that their leading forces had won the battle on the other front.

Lan Tianbai and the others were all surprised by this turn of events.

In their understanding, Earth's side had always been at a disadvantage, and it would have been deemed successful just to keep the city from being breached during the great war.

Winning the war was something they didn't even dare to hope for.

As soon as Qin Chuan and the others landed, they immediately walked towards Shen Qinghan.

Seeing this, Shen Qinghan instinctively shrank behind Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen guessed what was happening, figuring that Qin Chuan and his party must have noticed the Palace of Water God that appeared in the sky earlier and saw it transform into a stream of light that plunged into Shen Qinghan's Heaven's Gate.

Sure enough, as soon as Qin Chuan approached Shen Qinghan, he spoke with a hint of respect, "Classmate Shen, do you have time now to go back to the city to talk?"

Shen Qinghan, as always, looked towards Lin Zichen without an opinion of her own.

Seeing her look over, Lin Zichen spoke on her behalf, "She has time."

After saying this, he then added, "Can I come along?"

"Of course," Qin Chuan gave an affirmative answer.

After arranging for others to stay behind and clean up the battlefield,

Quickly,

Qin Chuan, with a thought, took Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan back to the city.

The other leaders in the city also wanted to follow, but Qin Chuan outright rejected them, using the excuse that they should stay to clean up the battlefield.

What does the City Lord want with Shen Qinghan?

If anyone should be sought, it should have been Lin Zichen.

What exactly is going on?

Lan Tianbai and the others exchanged glances, all feeling perplexed.

...

Within the spacious City Lord's Office,

Qin Chuan sat in front of the tea table and poured a cup of hot tea for both Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan across from him.

After taking a slight sip of his tea, he looked at Shen Qinghan and asked, "Classmate Shen, about an hour ago, I saw you floating above a huge palace. What exactly is that all about? Would you mind telling me?"

Shen Qinghan didn't rush to answer but subconsciously looked towards Lin Zichen beside her.

Lin Zichen felt that since the matter had been witnessed firsthand, there was no need to hide it, so he spoke on behalf of Shen Qinghan:

"As for what exactly is happening, both she and I don't understand it very well."

"But one thing is certain, her physique is very special; since childhood, her affinity with water has far exceeded that of ordinary people, and her water-related abilities are also quite exceptional."

"I guess she must have received some kind of water-related inheritance."

"It's an innate inheritance."

"As for that palace, she and I don't quite understand the circumstances."

Lin Zichen roughly told Qin Chuan everything he knew, wanting to see if the City Lord who had seen much and knew wide, could provide them with answers.

After listening, Qin Chuan rubbed his chin with one hand, sinking into contemplation.

Water-related inheritance?

Innate from birth?

Could it be... the Water God's inheritance?

Based on what Elder Tree's clone had said, "The Water God has been resurrected," and the three words "Palace of Water God" on the plaques of the palace,

Qin Chuan speculated that Shen Qinghan might have obtained the inheritance of the Water God.

However, he didn't know what kind of existence the Water God was, having never heard the words "Water God" in Origin Land.

After pondering for a moment,

Qin Chuan, thinking it through, asked, "By the way, that Palace of Water God and the water surrounding it, where did they go afterwards? How did they disappear into thin air?"

Upon hearing such a question, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan became puzzled as well.

The Palace of the Water God and the water that surrounded it had been a very spectacular and shocking scene as it poured into Shen Qinghan's Heaven's Gate.

Neither of them expected that Qin Chuan, a Legendary Level Creature, hadn't seen this scene.

Could everyone not see it?

Or was it just Qin Chuan who couldn't?

Thinking this, Lin Zichen hesitated, not knowing whether to reveal the Palace of the Water God inside Shen Qinghan's Heaven's Gate.

After brief and careful deliberation,

Ultimately, Lin Zichen decided not to keep Shen Qinghan's secret, telling Qin Chuan, "That Palace of the Water God and the water that enveloped it, they all poured into her Heaven's Gate."

"The water that poured in became part of her Sea of Consciousness, enlarging it by dozens to hundreds of times."

"As for the Palace itself, it now quietly floats within her Sea of Consciousness."

"..."

Such a vast palace, such a massive amount of water, all poured into her Heaven's Gate?

How could that be possible?

Creating a Storage Space within the Sea of Consciousness is something that only Legendary or Mythical Level beings can do; she is merely a Rare Level creature, how could she do it?

Was it the inheritance of the Water God that enabled her to do these things?

Qin Chuan found this unbelievable and became even more curious about this so-called Water God.

Thinking this over, he said to Shen Qinghan, "Next, I am going to extend my spiritual power to explore your Sea of Consciousness, to see what its current condition is. The process might bring a bit of discomfort."

This was not a request, but a notification.

At the moment his voice fell, Qin Chuan's spiritual power invaded Shen Qinghan's Sea of Consciousness.

He did not care whether Shen Qinghan agreed.

This was the arrogance of a Legendary Level Expert:

There was no need to consider what a Rare Level weaker being thought.

Lin Zichen, detecting the spiritual power emanating from Qin Chuan, felt dissatisfied with his domineering actions.

# Chapter 459 263. Luo Qianxue Takes the Initiative to Visit\_2

But that was all he could do: feel dissatisfied.

Although Lin Zichen was far stronger than his peers, with an evolutionary talent that dazzled the ages, at the end of the day, he was still just a rare level being.

In front of someone like Qin Chuan, a legendary level expert, he might as well have been less significant than an ant.

He had absolutely no strength to stop the other's domineering actions.

Just as Lin Zichen was feeling dissatisfied and Shen Qinghan was a bit stupefied—

"Ah!"

A cry of pain suddenly burst from Qin Chuan's mouth.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were both startled by this unexpected outcry, both of them looking at Qin Chuan with puzzled expressions on their faces.

Then, to their horror, they discovered that Qin Chuan, a legendary level expert, was now grimacing with blood flowing from all of his orifices and his veins bulging, looking as if he had suffered extremely serious physical injuries.

"Lin Zi, what's happened to the city lord?"

Shen Qinghan was panicking a bit; she had never seen anything like this before, and felt very uneasy, instinctively grabbing Lin Zichen's hand for some comfort.

Lin Zichen also frowned deeply, his expression grave.

How could Qin Chuan, a legendary level expert and one of the best among them, suddenly inexplicably suffer such severe physical injuries?

The situation was eerily unsettling.

On the other side, Qin Chuan conjured an elixir wrapped in wisps of purple aura and swallowed it immediately.

The pill melted as soon as it entered his mouth, healing Qin Chuan's physical wounds at an unbelievable speed.

In just the blink of an eye,

Qin Chuan, who had just been bleeding from every orifice and was pale as a sheet, had completely recovered, with no sign that he had ever been injured.

After taking a moment to recover, Qin Chuan, sensing the unease on the faces of Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, started to explain:

"The reason I was suddenly injured is because I was attacked by the sea of consciousness of Shen classmate."

"To be more precise, it was an attack from the Palace of Water God that resides within Shen classmate's sea of consciousness."

"It was an attack of extremely high spiritual strength, one that even I could not defend against."

"This suggests that the Palace of Water God in Shen classmate's sea of consciousness comes from a very significant source, and its owner is definitely a mythical level being."

"This mythical level being is likely none other than the first two words of the name of the Palace—Water God."

Qin Chuan bore the residual internal pain and analyzed these points logically.

Upon hearing this, Lin Zichen was shocked; he hadn't expected the Palace of Water God inside Shen Qinghan's sea of consciousness to be so formidable, capable of easily inflicting heavy injuries on a legendary level expert.

Shen Qinghan, upon hearing this, was somewhat dazed, and it took a moment before she reacted with excitement.

If the Palace of Water God in her sea of consciousness was this powerful, it meant that she would definitely be very powerful in the future as well.

After all, that palace was most likely her own heritage.

The heritage from the "Water God".

"I'm feeling a bit unwell and need to rest alone. If there's nothing else, you two should leave," Qin Chuan said, feeling that his soul had taken a significant hit, and needed immediate rest and recovery to avoid any lingering effects that could potentially prevent him from evolving into a mythical level being.

Although the likelihood was small, he didn't dare to gamble on it.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan quickly left.

After the two of them were gone, Qin Chuan immediately sealed off the entire office, taking out various heavenly materials and treasures that could nourish the soul from his sea of consciousness, consuming them non-stop, meticulously refining and absorbing them in his stomach.

Who knows how long it took.

Finally, Qin Chuan felt a little better.

His mind cleared by a significant amount.

Then, opening his eyes, he tried hard to recall the entire process of the spiritual attack he had just suffered, the more he thought about it, the more horrified he felt.

"That was really dangerous just now, it's a good thing I pulled back quickly, or the consequences would be unimaginable."

"If I'd been even a split second slower, the damage to my soul could have taken years to fully recover from."

"What kind of existence is this so-called Water God, that merely a dwelling place could launch such a powerful spiritual attack?"

"If the entity itself were to strike, would I have been obliterated instantly?"

"No, once my soul has recovered, I must go to the province lord and inquire about it."

"Plus, Shen Qinghan, this young girl, must be given special attention, cultivated as a priority, and provided with the greatest allocation of resources."

As Qin Chuan refined the heavenly materials and treasures in his stomach, he murmured these thoughts aloud, unconsciously.

...

On the way back to the dorm.

Shen Qinghan pursed her lips and said, "The city lord looked like he was seriously injured; I wonder if he's all right. It makes me feel rather bad."

Lin Zichen disagreed, "What's there to feel bad about? It's not your fault; it was the city lord who, without your consent, insisted on probing your sea of consciousness, leading to this whole incident."

This statement was filled with obvious dissatisfaction, a dissatisfaction with Qin Chuan's domineering manner.

Shen Qinghan heard his dissatisfaction and felt it made sense, which eased the burden in her heart.

Upon returning to the dorm.

The first thing they did was to head to the bathroom to take a shower together.

The dormitory's bathroom was relatively simple, only allowing them to stand and rinse off, unlike the school dorms that had bathtubs for soaking.

They finished showering quickly and then stepped out of the bathroom together.

Next, they moved to the bed in unison and efficiently deepened their emotional bond.

After deepening their bond, the two cuddled together intimately, planning to catch some sleep and replenish their energy.

But not long after falling asleep, there was a knocking from outside.

Lin Zichen got up and spread his spiritual power to sense the surroundings, only to find that it was Luo Qianxue with white hair standing outside. He couldn't help but feel a bit surprised.

He couldn't figure out why Luo Qianxue would come knocking on his dormitory door.

Is she looking for me?

Or is she looking for Han Han?

And what is she looking for?

Meanwhile, Shen Qinghan also sensed that Luo Qianxue had arrived, and immediately, with her clear peach blossom eyes, said to Lin Zichen: "Lin Zi, Sister is here, I'll go open the door for her."

Lin Zichen: "Mm, go ahead."

Shen Qinghan put on her clothes and slippers, stepping lightly to open the door for Luo Qianxue.

"Creak—"

The dormitory door opened.

Then, what came into view was Luo Qianxue, dressed in a form-fitting Martial Arts Uniform.

The Martial Arts Uniform was loose-fitting and inconspicuous, but it was very eye-catching on Luo Qianxue.

This eye-catching effect all came from Luo Qianxue's own beauty and sensuality; it had nothing to do with the loose Martial Arts uniform she was wearing.

"That... Sister, is there something you need from us?"

Shen Qinghan asked softly, looking at Luo Qianxue standing outside.

As she asked this question, she took the opportunity to closely observe Luo Qianxue, realizing that her nominal senior sister was an exact adult version of Bai Xue.

"No need to call me Sister, just call me by my name Luo Qianxue."

Luo Qianxue said with a tranquil face.

Although they both had Yuan Dongzhi as their master, making them sisters in a sense, they didn't interact much, and the relationship between them was not very close.

In such a situation, if they called each other sisters, it would feel very awkward.

"That... Qianxue, is there some urgent matter you need us for?"

Shen Qinghan felt that someone as reclusive as Luo Qianxue must have an urgent matter to deal with if she took the initiative to visit.

At the same time, Lin Zichen, who sauntered over from the bed, also felt like Luo Qianxue must have some pressing issue that brought her to their door.

However, Luo Qianxue did not have any urgent business.

Under the gaze of both Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, she said calmly:

"I remembered everything about that short but lovely time in second grade, remembered that I once had the name Bai Xue, remembered that I used to have a good relationship with both of you."

"..."

Hearing this, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan both quirked an eyebrow, wondering if they had heard wrong at first.

This white-haired girl in front of them, she actually remembered their time from second grade?

And afterward, she said she remembered being Bai Xue.

But that was just a mention, without any emotion.

Remembered that she was Bai Xue.

And that was that.

It was just a small episode from second grade.

Lin Zichen didn't care.

Luo Qianxue didn't much care either.

Only Shen Qinghan cared.

Afterward, Shen Qinghan went to interact with Luo Qianxue.

...

...

...

The real battlefield.

As Elder Tree's incarnation and creatures like Thorn Fairy from the Origin Land departed.

Peace slowly returned.

...

...

...

The Earthlings had no choice but to abandon their strongholds in the Origin Land and retreat to defend Earth.

Later, exchanging Source Crystals for Contribution Points, Lin Zichen was shocked.

Evolved to a Rare Sixth Order.

...

...

Shouldn't the Water God appear in the Eastern Region?

Why did she show up in the Southern Domain?

The Southern Domain is clearly the Wood God's domain.

...

PS: Setting up the bowl, seeking Monthly Pass votes and recommendations!

# Chapter 460 264. Rare Eighth Order! Epic Level Creature!

Luo Qianxue suddenly showed up and announced she had remembered everything, revealing her identity as Bai Xue, which completely caught Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan off guard.

The situation was so sudden that it took both of them by surprise.

"So... you remembered everything?"

Shen Qinghan, coming back to her senses, asked Luo Qianxue.

Luo Qianxue, with a cold voice, replied, "Yes."

Then, the atmosphere turned somewhat awkward.

The three of them standing at the door didn't know what to say next.

After all, second grade in elementary school was 12 years ago.

With so much time having passed, any so-called friendship had already faded.

Not to mention, it was just a childhood friendship.

Childhood friendships are the least lasting, the kind that can be forgotten in a few days, incredibly fickle.

"Would you like to come in and sit down?"

Shen Qinghan, uncharacteristically, invited, "I kind of miss those second-grade days, why don't we sit down with some tea and chat about those fun times?"

Faced with Shen Qinghan's invitation, Luo Qianxue declined without a second thought, "No, I just came to tell you both that I've remembered everything. That's all."

After speaking, Luo Qianxue turned around and left, showing no interest in reminiscing, her demeanor especially cold.

Shen Qinghan didn't expect her to just leave, and was momentarily stunned.

After a moment, coming to her senses,

Shen Qinghan opened her mouth to call Luo Qianxue back to chat,

but before she could make a sound, Lin Zichen said, "Don't call out, let her go. It was just a trivial moment during our second grade, nothing worth reminiscing about."

Shen Qinghan didn't say anything, just quietly watched Luo Qianxue's departing figure, feeling somewhat bitter.

She had started to realize.

The time from second grade, only she cared about.

Neither Lin Zichen nor Luo Qianxue cared.

It turned out that, from the beginning to the end, she was the only one who took their childhood friendship seriously.

She headed back to the dorm.

She closed the dorm door.

Sitting cross-legged on the bed with a touch of melancholy, Shen Qinghan asked, "Lin Zi, what do you think about our friendship with Bai Xue back in second grade?"

Lin Zichen honestly said, "It was just a little episode of childhood, nothing special."

"Is that so..."

Shen Qinghan felt even more disheartened.

Seeing her mood low, Lin Zichen started massaging her tender feet while soothingly saying,

"It's down to personality. You are more sentimental and cherish every emotional connection, while someone like me and Luo Qianxue, who are emotionally colder, don't care much and find it insignificant."

"But I don't think you are emotionally cold; you have always been very nice to me, doting on me since we were kids."

Shen Qinghan said, pursing her lips.

Lin Zichen, "It's different. We've grown up together, every single day since we were capable of remembering. The affection built over all these years can't be compared to an inconsequential elementary school friendship."

"That makes sense."

Shen Qinghan smiled, but it seemed forced, her heart still filled with sadness.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen didn't try to console her further.

It was a matter of temperament, and consoling wouldn't help.

...

Time passed in the blink of an eye.

A few days later,

the battlefield outside the city was completely cleared, and life within the city had returned to normal.

Inside the city's exchange hall,

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, bearing the Source Crystals scavenged from the great battle, joined a less crowded line at a service window to exchange their Source Crystals for Contribution Points.

Then, they would use the Contribution Points to exchange for needed Evolution Resources.

About fifteen minutes passed.

Lin Zichen exchanged all the brought Source Crystals for Contribution Points, amounting to over twenty thousand.

His transaction stunned everyone in the hall.

In many people's eyes, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were still a pair of newcomers who hadn't been in the Origin Land for long.

But this newcomer pair managed to secure such a significant haul in their first major battle, which seemed almost defiance of the natural order.

Facing the astonished looks and continuous murmurs of those around him,

Lin Zichen felt no inner stir, and simply moved to another side to use the newly acquired Contribution Points to exchange for Evolution Resources.

More than twenty thousand Contribution Points seemed a lot,

but it was still far from enough to exchange for even the cheapest Epic Level Evolution Resource, which started at one hundred thousand points.

As evolution progressed to later stages, the resources required exponentially increased.

Ah, it's tough...

Lin Zichen sighed internally.

Then, he exchanged all twenty thousand points for Rare Level Evolution Resources, specifically the Exotic Fruits that could boost Qi-Blood and Spirit.

Back at the dorm,

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan each took half of the acquired Rare Level Exotic Fruits and consumed every single one.

After devouring more than a dozen Rare Level Exotic Fruits,

a textual notification slowly emerged from the void.

[Your Biological Level has successfully evolved from "Rare Third Order" to "Rare Sixth Order"]

Another three levels evolved...

That's astounding.

Looking at the notification in the void, Lin Zichen felt slightly excited.

Compared to him, Shen Qinghan not only felt exhilarated, but she was completely thrilled.

"Lin Zi, I evolved to Rare Fifth Order, how about you?"

Shen Qinghan asked Lin Zichen excitedly.

Lin Zichen answered, "Rare Sixth Order."

Shen Qinghan beamed happily, "I knew it was Rare Sixth Order, I evolved three levels, and I was sure you did too."

With several past experiences as reference, she had figured out the pattern of their evolution compared to each other.

Under the same Evolution Resources, the scope of their enhancement was almost identical.

# Chapter 461 264. Rare Eighth Order! Epic Level Creature!\_2

```

"Lin Zi, I can't understand why I can keep pace with you now when my evolutionary talent has always been far inferior to yours ever since we were children,"

Shen Qinghan, with her peach-blossom eyes brimming with moisture, looked at Lin Zichen and asked such a question.

Lin Zichen replied without hesitation, "Perhaps it's because as you've grown older, your special physique has further developed."

Shen Qinghan nodded in agreement, then spoke again, "Then what about you, Lin Zi? Why is your evolutionary talent so incredible? I can't figure it out."

"Maybe it's a gene mutation."

Lin Zichen didn't know how to explain to Shen Qinghan that he was actually a transmigrator with a cheat system, so he could only brush it off with gene mutation.

Shen Qinghan did not doubt Lin Zichen's words.

She had trusted Lin Zichen wholeheartedly ever since they were young and felt that Lin Zichen would definitely not lie to her.

If Lin Zichen was going to deceive her, she hoped it would be for a lifetime.

"Lin Zi, do you think... maybe you also have some sort of special inheritance like me, but you just don't know it?"

Shen Qinghan's eyes twinkled as she suddenly voiced this speculation.

Lin Zichen didn't immediately answer the question, but fell into deep thought.

Special inheritance?

Does the system count as an inheritance?

It doesn't seem like it.

Also, the extent of mine and Han Han's evolutionary progression seems to be incredibly huge.

Just by consuming a dozen or so Rare Level Exotic Fruits, our Biological Level directly rose by three.

For others, it might be hard to even increase by one level.

Han Han's significant change in evolutionary progression is because she has the Water God's inheritance.

But what about me?

Why can my evolutionary progress be so vast?

Among the Biometric Attributes awarded by the system, there is nothing that enhances the magnitude of evolutionary progression.

Could it be... as Han Han suggested, I do have an inheritance within me that I just don't know about?

Say, Physical Sanctification?

Lin Zichen's thoughts were myriad.

...

In the blink of an eye,

a half-month passed by.

In the past half-month, nobody from the city ventured out except for those whose jobs required them to explore.

Everyone remained in the city to recuperate.

Although the previous battle ended quite quickly, there were still many powerful beings who were injured and needed time to recover.

During this period, Qin Chuan brought Evolution Resources to Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan.

For Shen Qinghan, he brought Water Attribute Evolution Resources, like Netherworld Red Spider Lilies, Dusk Water Fairy Herbs, Ice Crystal Demon Butterfly Cocoons, and so on.

For Lin Zichen, he brought Exotic Beast Meat that could strengthen the body, like the heart of a Blood Qilin, Blood Flame Phoenix Feathers, Nine Revolutions Blood Ganoderma, Abyss Blood Ginseng, and so forth.

This was to treat the geniuses favorably.

Before leaving, Qin Chuan tried to use his spiritual power to probe into Shen Qinghan's Sea of Consciousness again, but like last time, he was instantly struck by a Spiritual Attack that caused bleeding from his seven orifices and severely wounded his soul.

Having failed twice in short succession, he dared not to probe Shen Qinghan's Sea of Consciousness again for some time.

The Spiritual Attack emanating from the Water God Palace within Shen Qinghan's Sea of Consciousness was truly terrifying. Even him, with a Biological Level high as a High Order Legendary, could not bear it.

After Qin Chuan's departure, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan immediately consumed the Evolution Resources he had brought them.

After consuming these resources, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan evolved to a higher Biological Level.

The former evolved from Rare Sixth Order to Rare Eighth Order.

The latter evolved from Rare Fifth Order to Rare Sixth Order.

While the latter's Biological Level only increased by one, her spiritual power strength gained a boost that far exceeded one level, and her Sea of Consciousness expanded further, becoming even more vast and boundless.

"So this is Rare Eighth Order..."

Lin Zichen looked at his Biological Level, his face a picture of disbelief.

Since coming to Origin Land, evolution had become as simple as drinking water; one could say it was as easy as having hands.

Back on Earth, he had struggled for a long time just to reach Ordinary Ninth Order.

But in Origin Land, it hadn't even been a full year, and his Biological Level had evolved to Rare Eighth Order, only two levels away from becoming an Epic Level Creature.

Compared to before, it was like day and night.

...

Time flies swiftly.

Without paying attention, several days had passed.

This morning,

just as the sky began to brighten,

Qin Chuan, as the City Lord, announced through a voice transmission from his office that starting today, the city will open the biological channel for returning to Earth, and those in need could apply to the office director for permission to visit their families back on Earth.

After every great war, Qin Chuan would arrange for this opportunity to visit families back on Earth, as a way to soothe the emotions of the city's inhabitants.

Most people in the city had families back on Earth, with loved ones they yearned for.

Allowing these soldiers who survived the great war to visit Earth was the best way to ease their hearts.

...

In the dormitory,

Shen Qinghan, upon hearing Qin Chuan's announcement, immediately opened her eyes and said to Lin Zichen who was on top of her, "It's been almost a month since we saw our parents, should we apply to go back to Earth as well?"

Only having stayed in Origin Land for a month, Lin Zichen felt there was no need to go back.

But seeing how homesick Shen Qinghan was, he considered it for a moment and finally said, "Then let's apply to go back for a trip. I also want to see how my sister is doing."

His sister, Lin Ziying's physique, was even more heaven-defying than his own when he was young.

He was curious, after one month, to what extent had Lin Ziying developed?

```

```

Can run and jump?

Can speak and sing?

Or possibly solve Olympiad math problems?

Thinking it all over, he felt he might be going a little crazy.

His sister, Lin Ziying, now fully calculated, was only two months old, so how could she be so extraordinarily gifted?

...

Afternoon.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan had a nap and went to the office full of energy to apply for a return to Earth.

During the application, the office director looked over the information of both, frowning slightly, and said,

"Lin and Shen, it has only been a month since you two last returned to Earth, and now you want to apply again, this is a bit against the rules."

"..."

Hearing that, Shen Qinghan felt uncomfortable.

She forgot that one must stay in the Origin Land for at least three months before applying to return to Earth.

"In that case, we'll come back to apply again in two months."

Lin Zichen said indifferently, then turned around with Shen Qinghan and started to leave.

He wasn't actually that keen on returning to Earth right away; waiting another two months was no problem for him.

"Wait a second!"

The office director, seeing Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan about to leave, quickly called out to them.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan stopped, looked back at the office director with puzzlement, not knowing what the matter was.

The office director stood up from his seat and said with a smile,

"According to the regulations, indeed, you have to stay for three months before you can apply to return to Earth."

"But, you know... rules are dead, but people are alive."

"If you two really want to go back, I can bend the rules a little for you, but you'll need to keep it low-key and not publicize it."

The office director was offering to give Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan a shortcut, consenting to their application to return to Earth.

When Shen Qinghan heard this, her beautiful face showed surprise.

Lin Zichen wasn't surprised at all.

As a top-tier genius, he had been spoiled by people around him since childhood, and now being favored by the office director in the Origin Land was only to be expected.

After all, the evolutionary talent he had shown during his time in the Origin Land far surpassed the understanding of anyone in the city.

Such a top-tier genius was bound to evolve into a Legendary Level Creature someday and become a pillar of Earth.

Even, there was a possibility of evolving into a Mythical Level Creature, able to move unchallenged in the Origin Land.

Any sensible person would try their best to please such a genius.

After a few minutes,

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan completed their application to visit their relatives on Earth.

After the application.

The two didn't linger and quickly left the office, hurrying back to Earth to visit their relatives.

Lin Zichen was really curious about his two-month-old sister, Lin Ziying.

...

Shouldn't the Water God appear in the Eastern Region?

How did it appear in the Southern Domain?

The Southern Domain is clearly the territory of the Wood God.

Green Hills Ancient Mountain was attacked.

...

...

After the great war,

by regulation, people took turns to return to Earth to visit their families.

Several months later,

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan made a trip back to Earth.

They found out that many people had died.

When City No. 1 was attacked,

other cities were under attack as well.

Many people perished.

Many people they knew had died.

The president of the Student Union, Zhou Xuehong, died.

Ma Zhenhe became a vegetative state.

Yuan Dongzhi was also seriously injured and was recuperating at home.

...

...

...

Later, the counterattack on the Origin Land.

All kinds of climaxes, the male lead slaughtering at will, lots of resources.

...

After that, the situation turned around in an instant, and they were defeated by the Origin Land.

...

Lin Zichen single-handedly defended the lonely city, protecting Shen Qinghan.

...

PS: Setting out my bowl, begging for Monthly Pass recommendations!

```

# Chapter 462 265, My sister walks briskly! Zhang Wanxin's physique!

Origin Land, Green Hills Ancient Mountain.

The previously tranquil and peaceful forest was now chaotic, with incessant noise.

Wherever one looked, black fog spread and thorny vines covered the ground.

"Elder Tree, Lord of Silence, I welcome you to visit my Green Hills Ancient Mountain, but summoning so many thorny vines and filling my mountain with black fog, what is the meaning of this?"

A graceful nine-tailed fox woman hovered high in front of the two unwelcome powerful visitors, her voice soft as water as she questioned them.

Although she was questioning them, her voice did not carry a trace of anger, making those who listened feel immensely refreshed.

"It means nothing special. We just want to borrow the fox women of your Green Hills Ancient Mountain to aid the living beings of the Land of Oblivion in enhancing their strength through dual cultivation."

The man known as the Lord of Silence spoke, his voice hoarse and lifeless.

Hearing these words, the mountain lord of Green Hills Ancient Mountain, who was the soft-voiced nine-tailed fox woman, suddenly had a somber expression on her face.

No longer soft and gentle, her gaze turned icy, readying herself for a great battle.

"Mountain Lord, there is no need to be so hostile towards us. We won't just borrow your fox women for nothing. We will exchange them for equivalent evolution resources."

A man in a green robe spoke amiably to the mountain lord of Green Hills Fox Mountain.

This man was Elder Tree of the Sun-Moon Sacred Land, a mythical level creature who had lived for countless epochs and whose formidable strength allowed him to dominate the Origin Land, ranking at the very top of the combatants there.

"My Green Hills Ancient Mountain is self-sufficient. We don't need the Evolution Resources from the Sun-Moon Sacred Land."

The mountain lord of Green Hills Ancient Mountain refused without hesitation.

Elder Tree still smiled: "Won't you reconsider?"

"No. Please leave."

Su Meixiao, the mountain lord of Green Hills Ancient Mountain, spoke with firm decisiveness.

Hearing such a response, Elder Tree's smile faded, his expression turning cold.

The next second—

"Hum!"

"Hum!"

"Hum!"

Accompanied by a whooshing sound, countless poisonous, spiked thorns soared into the sky at a speed undetectable even by Divine Sense, and shot towards Su Meixiao in the sky.

The path of the thorns left striking fissures in the air, exposing a pitch-black, lifeless void.

As the thorns soared, the surrounding black fog also thickened suddenly, dark as ink, quickly rising into the sky and beginning to rain down black rain.

Seeing Elder Tree and Lord of Silence erupt into action without a word of consensus, Su Meixiao knew she could not avoid today's calamity.

Thus, with a resolute heart, she sacrificed the vast Origin Force contained within her Divine Sense, instantly activating the massively consuming Mountain Protection Array to defend against the joint attack of Elder Tree and Lord of Silence.

The moment the Mountain Protection Array activated, numerous beams of purple light rose from the ground and instantly formed a layer of purple light membrane, blocking the incoming thorns and black rain outside the mountain.

Seeing this, Elder Tree and Lord of Silence immediately increased the intensity of their attacks and enchanted their offensive means.

"Hum!"

"Hum!"

"Hum!"

The thorns, swirling with Mysterious Runes and able to tear through space, shot towards the light membrane like chains that hauled souls.

The dense black fog quickly rose high into the sky, forming a storm cloud of tribulation that covered the entire Green Hills Ancient Mountain in darkness. Then, it violently struck down a pillar of lightning bright enough to illuminate the whole mountain.

"Boom—!"

A thunderous sound exploded.

The thorns and lightning pillar simultaneously struck the protective light membrane of Green Hills Ancient Mountain, setting off a terrifying backlash that shook the entire Southern Domain, with smoke billowing everywhere.

A moment later, the smoke cleared.

The light membrane above Green Hills Ancient Mountain was unharmed, only slightly faded in color.

The fading was minimal, almost imperceptible without close inspection.

"To be able to block our attacks, this protective array of Green Hills Ancient Mountain is something."

Lord of Silence, with a vacant gaze, said as he looked at the light membrane below.

Elder Tree chuckled lightly: "After all, it's an array set by that old man from the Eastern Region, its strength is acceptable."

After saying this, he added: "But it's only just acceptable. As long as we continue attacking continuously, this so-called Protective Mountain Array won't last long."

Lord of Silence agreed with this and quickly launched another attack on the light membrane below, intending to seize Green Hills Ancient Mountain as early as possible to avoid any unforeseen changes.

Elder Tree, noticing this, also joined in attacking.

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

The sound of Origin Force exploding on the light membrane rang out, one after the other.

The light on the light membrane was visibly dimming.

As time passed, the light membrane was bound to rupture and shatter.

Su Meixiao, inside the light membrane, could only continuously consume Origin Force to fortify the light membrane.

But she was well aware that she wouldn't be able to hold out for long.

If she wanted to protect Green Hills Ancient Mountain, she had to secure a powerful ally before the light membrane broke.

Thinking this, she immediately transmitted a message with a thought to her most trusted Holy Maiden:

"Jiujiu, leave the Ancient Mountain through the Teleportation Array in my room, go to the Eastern Region and find that old man for support. Tell him that Sun-Moon Sacred Land and Land of Oblivion intend to seize Green Hills Ancient Mountain and ask him to hurry over!"

While she was transmitting the message to the Holy Maiden.

Outside the Mountain Protection Array, Elder Tree, while attacking the light membrane with all his might, said to Lord of Silence: "By the way, when I controlled an avatar to attack Earth City No. 1, I discovered something strange."

# Chapter 463 265, My sister walks briskly! Zhang Wanxin's physique!\_2

Lord of Silence, "What strange happenings?"

Elder Tree, "The Water God is suspected to have been resurrected, and the place of resurrection is near City No. 1."

The Lord of Silence frowned slightly, "The Water God is one of the oldest deities in the Eastern Region, born and obliterated there. If it were to resurrect, it should be in the Eastern Region. How could it possibly resurrect in the Southern Domain?"

The voice of Elder Tree, ancient and full of vicissitude, said, "That's why I said it was a strange happening. After successfully taking down Green Hills Ancient Mountain, go back to the Land of Oblivion and use the Myriad Life Compass to observe the celestial patterns at night, and see how the elements are aligning."

...

Earth.

Shanhai University.

Family Quarters.

Lin Zichen turned his head to look at Shen Qinghan beside him and asked, "Are you sure you don't want to go home and see your parents first?"

"I want to see Yingying first."

Shen Qinghan said, her clear and beautiful eyes sparkling.

Lin Zichen teased her, "You always come to my house first when you return. If your parents knew, they would probably be jealous and not feel too good about it."

"They won't be. My parents are very generous."

"Love is selfish."

"Ah, you're so annoying!"

Shen Qinghan couldn't take it anymore and didn't want to deal with Lin Zichen, the pest.

Seeing that she was annoyed, Lin Zichen stopped teasing her.

Soon, the two of them pushed open the door of their home, skillfully changed into the slippers on the rack by the door, and headed to the living room at a calm pace.

As soon as they entered the living room, they saw a baby girl wearing a diaper running around the room.

Running very fast.

As energetic as a five- or six-year-old child.

However, this baby girl was only two months old at the time.

"Lin Zi, Yingying is amazing, being able to walk and run so vigorously at just two months old. This physical talent is really too exaggerated, as if she's like those divine children with natural holy bodies in mythological stories."

Shen Qinghan watched the baby girl running around the room, her pretty face filled with shock and disbelief.

Lin Zichen was equally shocked.

Although he had thought before returning home that his sister might be able to walk and run by now,

the sight still deeply shook him when he saw it with his own eyes, making it feel incredibly unreal.

At that moment, Lin Ziying, who was running around the room, noticed the two standing in the hallway.

The instant she saw them, she stood still for a moment in dismay, and then her little mouth opened wide and she burst into loud wailing.

Only two months old, she had long forgotten who Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were.

For a two-month-old infant, anyone who hasn't been seen for over three days is a stranger, and seeing them would result in crying from fear.

Both Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan didn't expect Lin Ziying to cry.

The moment the crying started, the two were completely dumbfounded, momentarily at a loss for what to do.

Soon, hurried footsteps came from a room to the side.

Then, the indulgent voice of Zhang Wanxin sounded,

"Baby, what's wrong?"

As her voice rang out, Zhang Wanxin, dressed in her pajamas, appeared before Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan.

Seeing her mother, Lin Ziying stopped crying and ran over, bumping straight into Zhang Wanxin's legs and reaching up for a hug.

"Good baby, don't cry, don't cry."

Zhang Wanxin picked up Lin Ziying in her arms and kissed her chubby little face.

Comforted by her mother's love, Lin Ziying soon stopped crying and just lay on Zhang Wanxin's shoulder sucking her thumb.

"Mom, Han Han and I are back to see you,"

Lin Zichen said with a smile as he stepped forward upon seeing that Zhang Wanxin hadn't noticed him yet.

Upon hearing his voice, Zhang Wanxin finally saw Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan standing in the hallway. The face of the mature woman instantly lit up with joy.

But soon, the joy turned into playful reprimand, "You two really know how to surprise people. Why don't you call ahead every time you come back? Do you enjoy making a surprise attack like this?"

"We wanted to give you a surprise, Mom."

"Surprise, huh? More like a scare. Look, your little sister was scared into crying by you two."

Zhang Wanxin said with a hint of irritation.

After that, she asked another question, "Have you two eaten yet?"

"Not yet,"

Lin Zichen replied.

Zhang Wanxin, while gently swaying Lin Ziying in her arms, asked, "What would you like to eat? I'll make you something right now."

"No need, Mom, you already have enough on your plate taking care of Yingying every day. Han Han and I can cook."

Lin Zichen felt very affectionate towards Zhang Wanxin and didn't want her to overwork herself.

Zhang Wanxin shrugged it off, "Your sister is just a bit more tearful and prone to wetting the bed, but in all other respects she's as sensible as you were when you were little. She doesn't tire me out at all; quite the opposite, she's a relief to your father and me."

Lin Zichen replied, "Just the crying and the wetting alone sound exhausting. Mom, please have a seat. I'll cook with Han Han and prepare something nice for you."

Fearing Zhang Wanxin might refuse, Lin Zichen quickly added, "Han Han and I brought back a lot of special ingredients from the Origin Land, and those are things you wouldn't know how to deal with."

Seeing her son insisting on cooking, Zhang Wanxin couldn't object and let her son and future daughter-in-law take over the kitchen.

"By the way, where's Dad?"

Lin Zichen realized Lin Yansheng was not at home and asked curiously.

Zhang Wanxin explained, "Your dad went to a yearly conference. The book he wrote this year has done quite well, so he's been invited to Capital City for the conference. He won't be back for a couple of days."

Lin Zichen smiled, "Then Dad's missing out, not being able to taste the meal Han Han and I are making."

Zhang Wanxin didn't pick up on that, but instead spoke softly to Lin Ziying cradled in her arms, "Baby, this is your brother Zi Chen and sister-in-law Han Han. You were so clingy to them last month, how could you forget them so quickly?"

Watching this scene unfold, Lin Zichen couldn't help but flash a nostalgic smile.

He remembered when he was a baby, Zhang Wanxin would hold him and talk to him with the same tender words all day long.

In the blink of an eye, twenty years had passed.

He had grown up.

And his mother, Zhang Wanxin, had visibly aged.

Though she still looked beautiful, the lines on her face were much more pronounced.

No longer as fresh-faced as she was in her twenties.

Mom has gotten older...

No, I can't let Mom grow old...

From now on, I have to collect more exotic flowers and fruits with beautifying and anti-aging properties to keep Mom forever young...

And for Dad, I should get some that can strengthen and invigorate the body...

Lin Zichen thought to himself silently.

After a short while,

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan quickly got to cooking in the kitchen.

About an hour later,

The food was ready.

Four dishes and one soup.

Two meat, two vegetarian.

During the meal, Zhang Wanxin couldn't stop praising the food, saying Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan's cooking skills were fantastic and that she would love to eat their cooking every day.

Shen Qinghan kept serving Zhang Wanxin, declaring that as long as she was home, she'd take over the cooking.

Zhang Wanxin beamed with joy, growing even fonder of Shen Qinghan who might not be her daughter, but became a daughter-like future daughter-in-law.

On the other hand, Lin Zichen kept an eye on his sister Lin Ziying the entire time.

The two-month-old sister was eating like a famished wolf, holding a spoon in one hand and shoveling food non-stop into her mouth, while biting into a braised Exotic Beast leg from time to time with the other hand.

Energetic and agile...

Prone to tears and bedwetting...

With a hearty appetite...

She seemed like someone simple-minded with a strong physique...

But then again, she's only two months old, what's there to say about her mind?

Lin Zichen's thoughts were running wild with all of these notions.

As he pondered, he became increasingly puzzled and confused.

Both parents are ordinary people; how did they end up having children like me and my sister, with such incredible Evolutionary Talents?

Could it really be Gene Mutation?

But even mutations don't usually occur consecutively in two children; the probability is too low, practically zero.

Is there a possibility that mom and dad are actually hidden masters, disguised as ordinary people?

Thinking this, Lin Zichen immediately extended his spiritual power to probe Zhang Wanxin's body to see if there was anything unusual about it.

Soon, Lin Zichen's spiritual power entered Zhang Wanxin's body and slowly roamed around inside her,

Based on his previous speculations, he extended his spirit to investigate his parents to see if there was anything remarkable about their bodies.

Why else would they have two children who are top-tier geniuses?

Checking the physical condition of the parents.

...

PS: Begging bowl out, seeking Monthly Passes and recommendation votes!

# Chapter 464 267. Not simple parents! Children of the Abyss!

From the top part of the brain, to the upper body, and then to the lower half of the body...

Lin Zichen carefully inspected Zhang Wanxin's body, looking to see if the great mother of his and Lin Ziying's possessed anything special that allowed her to give birth to two geniuses with sky-defying Evolutionary Talents.

After a meticulous inspection,

Lin Zichen found that Zhang Wanxin's body was very ordinary, with nothing special about it.

Ordinary Qi Blood Strength.

Ordinary Spiritual Strength.

All Attribute Values were quite ordinary.

Was she really just an ordinary person...

Lin Zichen muttered to himself, not surprised by the result of the inspection.

He and Zhang Wanxin had lived under the same roof for so long, if Zhang Wanxin were some hidden master, he would have noticed something fishy by now.

Especially during his infancy.

Because no hidden master would act in front of an infant.

There was absolutely no need for that.

Just as Lin Zichen concluded that his biological mother, Zhang Wanxin, was an ordinary person—

Suddenly, the spiritual power he left within Zhang Wanxin sensed an extremely terrifying energy entity.

This energy entity was located in the deepest part of the brain, also known as the Sea of Consciousness.

What was this?

After perceiving the vastness of the energy entity, Lin Zichen was somewhat stunned.

The Sea of Consciousness in ordinary people is almost negligible.

Yet at this moment, Zhang Wanxin's Sea of Consciousness harbored such vast energy, which he found hard to believe.

A moment later, after regaining his composure,

Lin Zichen immediately focused his spiritual power and slowly penetrated Zhang Wanxin's Sea of Consciousness to see what was actually going on inside.

The invasion process was very slow,

He was afraid that moving too quickly might damage Zhang Wanxin's Sea of Consciousness.

However, this concern turned into shock in the next second.

As his spiritual power entered Zhang Wanxin's Sea of Consciousness,

Lin Zichen saw a scene so shocking that he would never forget it for the rest of his life.

Zhang Wanxin's Sea of Consciousness was boundless, so vast that it went beyond his understanding, and instead of water, it was filled with hard and smooth ice blocks, resembling a lake covered with ice in winter.

But unlike a winter lake merely covered with a thick layer of ice on the surface, Zhang Wanxin's Sea of Consciousness was iced to the bottom, the entire Sea being thick ice blocks.

No!

Not ice blocks!

They were Source Crystals!

Mother's Sea of Consciousness was a boundless, giant Source Crystal!

Lin Zichen suddenly realized this and was so shocked he could barely cope—his mouth hung open unconsciously, his eyes widened and filled with disbelief.

How elevated must a creature be to possess such a large Source Crystal?

And isn't the Source Crystal a product of Origin Land?

How could there be Source Crystals in mother's Sea of Consciousness?

Could it be... did mom come from Origin Land?

The more Lin Zichen thought about it, the more shocked he became, struggling to come to terms with this revelation.

Seeing the shocked expression on his face, Zhang Wanxin asked in perplexity, "Son, why are you suddenly gaping and widening your eyes, what's going on?"

"It's nothing."

Lin Zichen, snapped back to reality at the sound of her voice, replied nonchalantly.

After speaking, he hesitated for a moment, but couldn't help asking, "Mom, when you were young, were you a damsel in distress from a very powerful and influential family?"

Zhang Wanxin, somewhat bewildered by the question, retorted after a moment of confusion, "What nonsense are you talking about? Besides having a pretty face, I am very ordinary in all other aspects."

Lin Zichen then asked, "What did my maternal grandparents do?"

Zhang Wanxin pulled out a tissue to wipe Lin Ziying's mouth, then responded nonchalantly, "Your grandparents were just ordinary farmers, they passed away from illness when I was very young."

"I see..."

Lin Zichen sank into thought, feeling that Zhang Wanxin was still deceiving him; he just couldn't believe she was an ordinary person.

Thinking this over, he further inquired, "What about dad, what was his family situation like when he was young?"

Zhang Wanxin, puzzled, asked, "What's gotten into you today, asking all these inexplicable questions?"

As soon as she finished, she added, "Son, did you watch the movie 'The Claw Machine,' thinking your parents are trying to test you, train you, and so deliberately pretending to be poor, making you live a hard life from a young age?"

Lin Zichen smiled and said, "No, I was just asking casually."

...

After dinner,

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan took a bath, washed up together, and went to bed.

First to sleep for physical exertion, then to sleep for energy recovery.

Lin Zichen wasn't tired and didn't sleep.

He simply lay quietly, eyes opened, staring at the ceiling.

He continually recalled scenes from his childhood deep in his mind,

looking to see if he could find any clues that would prove his parents weren't ordinary people.

After recalling for a while, Lin Zichen ultimately felt disappointed.

The memories of his parents were always very ordinary, with not a single unusual aspect.

They would get sick,

Lose sleep,

Get angry,

They were just an ordinary and ordinary pair of parents.

The only unusual thing was having a son with an Evolutionary Talent strong enough to defy the heavens.

With no clues at all, could his parents really be ordinary people?

But what about that huge Source Crystal in mom's Sea of Consciousness?

Lin Zichen couldn't solve this puzzle no matter how much he pondered, the more he thought, the more confused he became, unable to distinguish whether his parents were ordinary people or hidden masters.

"Lin Zi, why did you ask Aunt Xin such strange questions during dinner?"

Shen Qinghan hadn't fallen asleep either, turned over to face Lin Zichen, her delicate face full of curiosity.

Lin Zichen didn't hide from her, quickly pouring out all the doubts in his heart, "You might not believe what I'm about to say, during dinner earlier, I was scanning my mom's body with spiritual power and I discovered her Sea of Consciousness is boundlessly vast and entirely composed of Source Crystals, like a giant iceberg."

# Chapter 465 267, Not Simple Parents! Children of the Abyss!\_2

```

"Ah?"

Shen Qinghan was a bit confused and asked, "Aren't Source Crystals unique to the Origin Land? How come Aunt Xin's Sea of Consciousness is full of Source Crystals?"

Lin Zichen shook his head, "I can't make sense of it either, that's why I went out of my way to ask my mom those strange questions during dinner, to see if she was a Hidden Expert."

Shen Qinghan still couldn't digest this fact.

Aunt Xin's Sea of Consciousness is vast and boundless, and it's composed entirely of Source Crystals?

What's the situation?

Just who exactly is Aunt Xin?

As she pondered, Shen Qinghan quickly thought of Lin Zichen's Evolutionary Talent.

I knew it, how can Lin Zi's Evolutionary Talent be so exaggerated, it turns out to be inherited.

Aunt Xin is definitely not ordinary.

Wait a minute.

What about me?

Lin Zi's genius can be traced, but what about me?

Why is my physique so special?

Could it be that my parents are also not ordinary?

With this thought, Shen Qinghan immediately spoke up and asked Lin Zichen, "Lin Zi, do you think my parents could also be in the same situation, with Seas of Consciousness that are vast and boundless, composed entirely of Source Crystals?"

"Very likely."

Lin Zichen gave such an answer and then continued, "When you go home tonight, you can try to spread your spiritual power to check your parents' Seas of Consciousness. After my dad comes back in a couple of days, I'll also spread my spiritual power to sense what his Sea of Consciousness is like."

Shen Qinghan suddenly thought of a problem, "If Aunt Xin's entire Sea of Consciousness is made up of Source Crystals, it definitely means she's very powerful."

"Logically speaking, when you spread your spiritual power to immerse into Aunt Xin's body, she should have been able to detect it immediately and then stop it with a mere thought."

"So why didn't Aunt Xin stop your spiritual power from invading just now?"

"..."

This question of Shen Qinghan's hit the nail on the head and temporarily stumped Lin Zichen.

Indeed, if Mom is a Hidden Expert, then with the size of her Sea of Consciousness, she should be able to easily stop my spiritual power from invading.

But from beginning to end, Mom didn't make any move.

What's going on?

Certainly, Mom can't be an ordinary person given that an ordinary person's Sea of Consciousness couldn't possibly be that large, nor entirely composed of Source Crystals.

There must be some unknown secret behind this.

...

That evening.

Shen Qinghan went home to accompany Shen Jianye and Xu Meng.

Not long after she got back, she sent a message to Lin Zichen on WeChat, saying that she just used her spiritual power to check her parents' Seas of Consciousness.

The results were astonishing; both Shen Jianye and Xu Meng had Seas of Consciousness that were vast and boundless, also made up of Source Crystals.

...

Two nights later, Lin Yansheng, who had gone to the Capital City to attend the Writers' Annual Meeting, returned.

Seeing his father, who he hadn't seen in a while, the first thing Lin Zichen did was to spread his spiritual power to invade his father's body, carefully inspecting every corner.

In the end, the results were as expected; Lin Yansheng's Sea of Consciousness was also as vast and boundless as the other three, composed entirely of Source Crystals.

With this, it seemed that the parents on both sides were not simple.

Realizing this, Lin Zichen spent the following days deliberately observing the four of them, hoping to find some clues to prove their parents' identities as Hidden Experts.

Unfortunately, after observing for several days, the parents from both sides seemed very ordinary, showing no signs of having Seas of Consciousness made up of Source Crystals.

Seeing that observing got them nowhere, eventually, he chose to confront both sets of parents, revealing their Seas of Consciousness' situation and asking them to explain what exactly was going on?

Facing his sudden confrontation, both sets of parents were completely bewildered, indicating they didn't understand what he was asking.

They genuinely seemed to not understand, without a hint of feigning ignorance.

This scene left both Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan somewhat confused.

In their expectations, when confronted with the mention of their Seas of Consciousness, their parents should have shown disbelief, not expecting their secrets to be discovered, and then chosen to be truthful.

But the reality was, the parents looked more confused than each other, not understanding what Seas of Consciousness were, much less what Source Crystals were.

...

Days passed by.

Before one knew it, it was the seventh day since Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan returned to Earth.

That morning, they heard some unfortunate news.

When the #1 City was attacked by the Sun-Moon Sacred Land and Land of Oblivion, other cities within the Origin Land were also attacked, including the #36 City located beneath Shanhai City.

When #36 City was attacked, most of Shanhai City's powerhouses were sent to aid.

Yuan Dongzhi went.

Liu Chuanwu went.

Song Yuyan went.

Ma Zhenhe went.

Practically everyone with a Biological Level ranking as High went into the Origin Land, to #36 City to withstand the attack from the Sun-Moon Sacred Land and Land of Oblivion.

During this time, the relatively weak #36 City was almost taken over, with many casualties.

Zhou Xuehong, the former president of Shanhai University's student council, died.

Ma Zhenhe, the current dean of Evolution College at Shanhai University, died.

Yuan Dongzhi was seriously injured and has been unconscious, bedridden and recuperating in his family's home.

Liu Chuanwu was also severely wounded. His already frail soul was significantly harmed, and he spent half his days waking up with splitting headaches, living in a state worse than death, also recuperating in Yuan Dongzhi's family home.

```

Song Yuyan was rather lucky. She only suffered minor injuries in the Origin Land and was not seriously harmed.

...

In the bathroom.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan bathed together in the bathtub, both nude.

While soaking, Shen Qinghan suggested, "Since Master and the Dean are so badly injured, why don't we go visit them tomorrow?"

Lin Zichen had no objections. He thought it was a good suggestion and nodded, "Then tomorrow morning, we'll visit Principal Yuan and the Dean."

Shen Qinghan pushed her wet bangs aside and said in a soft voice, "Lin Zi, you're so powerful now. Your Biological Level is almost at the Epic Level. Maybe if you visit Master tomorrow, you could even heal him and the Dean."

Lin Zichen was speechless. "You're thinking too much. I've just reached a slightly higher Biological Level. I'm not Hua Tuo reincarnated. How could I just heal them like that?"

Soon after.

The two finished their bath and left the bathroom.

Back in the room.

They began to skillfully deepen their relationship.

And this went on for the entire night.

If Shen Qinghan hadn't been so tolerant, they probably would have kept Zhang Wanxin in the next room awake all night.

It was around four o'clock in the morning.

They finally stopped deepening their relationship and curled up together under the covers to sleep.

For some reason.

Lin Zichen suddenly felt very tired.

His eyes had barely closed for two seconds before he fell into a deep sleep and began to dream.

In the dream.

Lin Zichen slowly opened his eyes to find himself in a strange environment so dark that he couldn't see his hand in front of his face.

What is this place?

Why am I here?

Lin Zichen, not realizing he was in a dream, frowned and looked warily around.

Suddenly—

"Buzz!"

A scarlet giant butterfly flew by.

...

...

...

Entering the Origin Land.

Venturing out of the city to seek Evolution Resources.

The Green Hills Ancient Mountain was destroyed, and Su Jiujie escaped.

Being chased.

Encountering Lin Zichen.

Completing the task through Mutually Beneficial Symbiosis.

...

...

Even with an achievement, Lin Zichen didn't want to save her because it was too dangerous. He wanted to run away.

Then Shen Qinghan said, "The Fox Woman saved us on Earth before, let's save her too."

So Lin Zichen went to save her.

Lin Zichen's strength was astonishing.

It shocked her.

Forming a Mutually Beneficial Symbiosis with the Fox Demon.

The city's insiders learned of the infighting and thought it was good news. They decided to help escort Su Jiujie to the Eastern Region to notify that old man.

Could it be a trap?

Some were worried.

Others argued that it was worth the risk even if it was a trap.

Qin Chuan went to escort her.

...

Latter on, they counterattacked the Origin Land.

All sorts of climaxes, the protagonist killing indiscriminately, all kinds of resources.

...

After that, the situation flipped suddenly, and they were defeated by the forces of the Origin Land, routing them completely.

...

Lin Zichen single-handedly guarded the lonely city, protecting Shen Qinghan.

...

City number one.

In the end, he escaped into the Abyss with Shen Qinghan.

Later on, the protagonist used the creatures of the Abyss to kill either Legendary Level Experts or Mythical Level Experts.

The protagonist, backed by the Abyss, became the Abyss Master.

...

PS: I'm begging here, please give me a Monthly Pass recommendation!

# Chapter 466 268. Lin Zichen's identity! Son of the Abyss!

Lin Zichen looked up at the Abyssal Giant Butterfly.

It was five meters long.

And ten meters wide.

Its body was covered with a cold, crimson glow.

The edges of its mouthparts were filled with thick, sharp fangs.

The vitality within it was very weak, so weak that it was almost imperceptible, and there was no biological pressure, like a walking corpse.

However, its extremely fast flying speed proved that it possessed immense vitality and a very high Biological Level.

This form of life was very peculiar, quite different from any known creatures.

So... was this the Abyss?

The so-called Life Forbidden Zone of the Abyss...

As Lin Zichen quietly stared at the Abyssal Giant Butterfly soaring above, he spread his spiritual power to probe into its body, sensing its life structure, while pondering these thoughts.

While he watched the Abyssal Giant Butterfly, it too slowed its flying speed, circling slowly above as it watched him.

After a moment of staring, two antennae on top of the Abyssal Giant Butterfly began to emit light dots like grains of sand, decorating the dark nothingness, resembling a cosmic star chart, extremely spectacular and beautiful.

Seeing the Abyssal Giant Butterfly suddenly emitting numerous unknown light dots, Lin Zichen immediately tensed up, fearing it was an attack methodology of the creature.

Just as his nerves were stretched to breaking point—

"Buzz!"

"Buzz!"

"Buzz!"

The sharp sounds of air being torn apart rang out one after another from the distance.

The next second, dozens, hundreds of Abyssal Giant Butterflies emerged from the darkness, each one slowly circling above Lin Zichen's head.

Each Abyssal Giant Butterfly's body was covered in glowing veins, radiating pinpoints of starlight.

Dozens, hundreds of glowing Abyssal Giant Butterflies gathered together, forming a brilliant light enough to illuminate an entire street.

However, even such a dazzling light could not illuminate the surrounding darkness.

The surrounding environment remained pitch black, where one couldn't see their own hand in front of their face.

Other than the glowing Abyssal Giant Butterflies, there were no other reference points to be seen.

Lin Zichen, while wary of the circling Abyssal Giant Butterflies above, frowned and surveyed the surrounding darkness that remained all encompassing.

He suddenly felt that this pitch-black environment, where he couldn't see his own hand, was familiar, as if he had seen it somewhere before.

After carefully thinking, he realized that this dark environment looked exactly like the system's void, which displayed system text messages.

Were these two related in some way?

Could it be… that the system's void was the Abyss of the Origin Land?

Again, the Origin Land.

Again related to the Origin Land.

Both parents' Sea of Consciousness was full of Source Crystals, and this system's void looked exactly like the Abyss from the Origin Land. What exactly was going on?

Lin Zichen was utterly baffled.

"Sizzle..."

"Sizzle..."

"Sizzle..."

Suddenly, a gradual and increasing sound of rain barely began to echo.

The light dots emitted by the Abyssal Giant Butterfly poured down from the sky like rain, hitting the pitch-dark below and sparking a dazzling light, then quickly vanished into nothingness.

Lin Zichen below was hit by numerous falling light dots.

Unlike when hitting the dark ground below, these light points, upon hitting Lin Zichen, did not vanish into nothingness.

Instead, they transformed into an extremely dense energy, instantly flooding into his body, penetrating the deepest recesses of his brain into the Sea of Consciousness, and solidifying into a piece of crystal-clear crystal.

In the blink of an eye, his Sea of Consciousness, previously full of water, was now covered with crystals like blocks of ice.

Lin Zichen took a closer look and was shocked to find the crystals in his Sea of Consciousness were all Source Crystals.

What was happening?

Were these Abyssal Giant Butterflies above me transmitting Origin Force?

Lin Zichen was stunned, unable to believe what was happening even as it transpired.

Just as he tried to gather his thoughts—

"Crack!"

"Crack!"

"Crack!"

Suddenly, his field of vision, like glass on the verge of shattering, abruptly filled with cracks.

Before he could react, his vision shattered into pieces.

On each fragment, his face was clearly reflected.

Then, everything went black, and he lost consciousness instantaneously.

"Sizzle..."

"Sizzle..."

"Sizzle..."

After an unknowable amount of time, Lin Zichen was awakened by the sound of clear rainfall. He opened his eyes groggily to find himself in his room; Shen Qinghan was sleeping soundly beside him, and it was raining lightly outside the window.

Was that just a dream...

Lin Zichen sat up from the bed, his head heavy as if he were drunk.

He rubbed his temples, trying to recall the dream, feeling as though everything in it had been real.

Hmm?

Source Crystals?

Were there Source Crystals in my Sea of Consciousness?!

Suddenly, Lin Zichen's eyes widened, his face filled with shock.

He discovered Source Crystals in his own Sea of Consciousness.

The same size.

The same quantity.

The same position.

Just like in the dream!

Could it be that it wasn't a dream, but rather, he had entered some kind of space?

Could it be his parents' doing?

Lin Zichen suddenly thought of this. Lin Yansheng and Zhang Wanxin's Sea of Consciousness also had Source Crystals, perhaps the dream he just had was related to them.

Thinking this, Lin Zichen immediately spread his spiritual power into his parents' room, only to see a scene completely different from what he had imagined.

His parents were both deeply asleep, showing no signs of having moved.

The only one moving was his little sister Lin Ziying.

This little one wasn't sleeping in the middle of the night but was sucking on her thumb while kicking her round, plump little legs restlessly.

# Chapter 467 268. Lin Zichen's identity! Son of the Abyss!\_2

Regarding the scene in his spiritual perception, Lin Zichen had fallen into deep thought.

His parents looked like ordinary people, and it felt unlikely they were hidden experts.

Perhaps, the reason their entire sea of consciousness was filled with source crystals was because they often dreamed of the abyssal giant butterflies.

Right, when he woke up tomorrow morning, he would ask his parents if they had had any related dreams.

After pondering these thoughts for a while, Lin Zichen was completely sleepless.

He got out of bed, walked to the window, opened it, and sat cross-legged beside it, allowing the cool, rainy breeze to strike his acupoints.

Now, after being nourished by several rare-level evolution resources, he had activated over a hundred acupoints in his body.

Specifically: 68 heart acupoints, 55 brain acupoints, and 59 body acupoints.

Added together, the precise number was 182.

He was now very close to activating half of the 366 acupoints in his body.

Having activated half of his acupoints, his biological level was only at rare eighth order.

He estimated that once they were all activated, the highest biological level would only be at legendary first order.

If the limit was indeed legendary first order, then this pure blood human path seemed somewhat useless.

It definitely could not shoulder Liu Chuanwu's claims of being the hope of humanity's future.

Thus, once he had activated all his acupoints, there must be another path to further evolve.

...

About an hour passed.

The dim sky outside the window gradually brightened.

Having spent several months in the Origin Land, Shen Qinghan had developed the habit of rising early.

As soon as a ray of sunlight streamed through the window, she woke up on time, feeling extremely energized.

"When did you wake up?"

Shen Qinghan lifted her slender jade legs onto Lin Zichen's body, her voice sweet and teasing.

Lin Zichen told the truth, "I woke up around four o'clock."

Shen Qinghan was surprised, "Why so early?"

Lin Zichen, "I was startled awake by a dream."

Upon hearing this, Shen Qinghan immediately perked up, "You were startled awake by a dream? What dream? Tell me about it."

Lin Zichen quickly organized his words and soon summarized the contents of the dream, briefly telling Shen Qinghan.

Shen Qinghan's face filled with disbelief, "You're saying you dreamt of the abyss and encountered a group of abyssal giant butterflies that transferred origin force to you?"

Lin Zichen, "The origin force is real; my sea of consciousness now contains quite a few source crystals, all condensed in the dream."

"As for the abyss and abyssal giant butterflies... those are just my guesses right now."

"I'm not sure if it was really the abyss, nor am I sure if those crimson giant butterflies were truly abyssal giant butterflies."

After saying that, he added, "I suspect that the reason both your parents' and my parents' seas of consciousness are completely made of source crystals is probably related to that dream."

Shen Qinghan's brows slightly raised, "Are you saying... they often have the dream you had last night, so their sea of consciousness ends up being entirely source crystals?"

Lin Zichen, "That's my guess, but to be sure, we'll have to wait until my parents wake up and ask them."

Shen Qinghan pursed her lips, "If your parents and mine are hidden experts, then they definitely won't tell us the truth."

Lin Zichen laughed, "I actually hope they are hidden experts; that way, we won't have to worry about their safety in the future, and maybe they can even give us a lift in life."

Shen Qinghan, initially feeling mixed, laughed at Lin Zichen's words.

That made sense.

If their parents were hidden experts, then they could rely on their parents in the future.

No need to exert any effort.

Blissfully becoming a useless second-generation.

How wonderful.

Thinking this, Shen Qinghan suddenly felt frisky and stretched her fair little foot towards Lin Zichen, cooing softly, "Daddy, it's not breakfast time yet, want to bond a bit more as father and daughter?"

Upon hearing that, Lin Zichen couldn't take it anymore and said, "Shen Wuhang, I think you are becoming dirtier."

Shen Qinghan pretended to be coy, "Don't all guys like it when girls get dirty in bed?"

Lin Zichen, "Well, that is true."

Shen Qinghan then pushed Lin Zichen down, straddled him, and said, "Enough talk, let's make it quick before Aunt Xin gets up to make breakfast."

Lin Zichen had no objections, agreeing to make it quick, but his robust physique simply didn't allow for a quick battle.

...

An hour later.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan emerged from the room, fully satisfied.

By that time, Zhang Wanxin had already prepared breakfast in the kitchen and was now carrying a pot of Spirit Fish Porridge into the living room.

The tiny Lin Ziying, bouncing along at Zhang Wanxin's side, followed suit, her large, watery eyes fixated on the pot filled with porridge, drooling uncontrollably as she looked on eagerly.

"Mom, let me help you carry it."

Lin Zichen quickly stepped forward and offered.

Zhang Wanxin replied irritably, "I'm almost at the table with it, no need for you to carry it. If you really want to take care of your mom, you should get up early tomorrow morning and make breakfast, letting your mom sleep in."

"No problem, I'll take care of breakfast tomorrow." Lin Zichen agreed without hesitation.

Zhang Wanxin and Shen Qinghan were both the women he loved most in this world.

Not to mention making breakfast tomorrow, he would gladly take up the responsibility every day in the future.

After all, this was his birth mother, the woman from whom he drew his first nourishment.

"Move aside, don't block the way, go and wake your dad up to come and have some porridge."

Zhang Wanxin urged him.

Seeing her mom stop and not move, Lin Ziying also frowned, reaching her hand towards the pot and whimpering softly.

She was urging her mom to hurry and bring the pot to the table so she could have her porridge.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen thought his little sister was irresistibly cute.

As he stepped aside, he also took the chance to scoop his sister into his arms, laughing as he poked her chubby, round cheeks with his finger.

"Mmm! Mmm! Mmm!"

Lin Ziying grumbled in dissatisfaction, and seeing that Lin Zichen wouldn't put her down, her little face fell and she opened her mouth to let out a dragon-like roar, about to burst into tears.

Seeing his sister about to cry, Lin Zichen once again had a thought and took out a Spirit Fruit from the storage space, offering it to her mouth.

As soon as she saw the Spirit Fruit, Lin Ziying immediately calmed down and quietly grabbed the fruit to stuff into her mouth.

Lin Zichen poked his sister's chubby cheek and said with a loving smile, "Such a little foodie."

After saying this, he carried his sister off towards the room to wake their father, Lin Yansheng.

Shen Qinghan, feeling awkward to follow, stayed in the living room to help Zhang Wanxin with the bowls and chopsticks.

"Qinghan, how far have you and Xiao Chen progressed?"

Seizing a moment when it was just the two of them, Zhang Wanxin quietly asked Shen Qinghan.

Feeling very embarrassed, Shen Qinghan still obediently spoke the truth, "Everything couples do, we've pretty much done."

Upon hearing this, Zhang Wanxin immediately beamed, nodding with satisfaction and clicking her tongue, "It seems Xiao Chen is quite capable, not disappointing me as a mother."

Shen Qinghan, hearing these words, was terribly shy and silently bowed her head to serve the porridge.

...

Before long.

Including Shen Qinghan, the family of five sat together in the living room for breakfast.

Midway through, Lin Zichen asked his parents if they had ever had any strange dreams, like dreaming of themselves in utter darkness, seeing giant butterflies that scattered specks of light.

As expected, both parents replied in surprise, admitting they often had such dreams.

"Son, how did you know? Your dad and I never mentioned these strange dreams to you, did we?"

Zhang Wanxin asked curiously.

Lin Zichen said, "Because I've had that dream too."

Upon hearing this, his parents looked disbelief, unable to believe that their son had also experienced this eerie dream.

After steadying her emotions, Zhang Wanxin asked curiously, "What's the environment like in your dream? Is it a pitch-black space where you can't see your hand in front of your face?"

"Yes."

Lin Zichen nodded.

Zhang Wanxin also nodded, saying, "You've only recent had this dream, but after you have it a few more times, you'll find that the view expands, and you can see a lot of things clearly."

...

...

During the porridge,

asked about butterfly dreams to parents.

They occasionally dreamed about it.

...

PS: Setting the bowls, seeking monthly support and recommendations! Lin Zichen

# Chapter 468 269, Nine-Tailed Fox Demon! New Achievement: Mutually Beneficial Symbiosis!

"Mom, what did that stele in the dream exactly look like? Can you describe the details? I'll see if I can draw it."

Lin Zichen took a piece of drawing paper and a charcoal pencil, asking excitedly.

He felt as though he had glimpsed a secret, a secret why he was so powerful.

His own strength, it seemed, could not be separated from the Abyss of the Origin Land.

Now, he couldn't wait to witness everything in the dream and couldn't stand to wait for the dreams to show it slowly.

"Let me think, let me see how to describe the details to you,"

After speaking, Zhang Wanxin fell into reminiscence, organizing her thoughts on how to describe the appearance of the stele.

About half a minute later, she organized her thoughts and began to describe, "The stele was very square, and also very thick, by estimate, it was more than two meters long and over a meter wide, looking like a coffin."

"The color of the stele was gray with four characters on top, in black. The font seemed to resemble Kai style, but it appeared more scribbled."

"Also, the edges of the stele were covered with lots of strange moss, which was golden yellow and emitted specks of golden light, looking quite fantastical…"

"Oh yes, the ground beneath the stele was as hard as cement..."

...

Zhang Wanxin described the coffin she saw with utmost detail, trying not to miss any particulars.

Over ten minutes later,

Lin Zichen finished a rough sketch and placed it before Zhang Wanxin, asking, "Mom, does the stele look like this?"

Zhang Wanxin glanced at it, "It's quite similar, but there are still some differences in the details."

At that moment, Shen Qinghan on the side held up her own drawing paper for display, asking, "Aunt Xin, what about the one I drew?"

Just as Lin Zichen had been drawing, she had been drawing as well.

She had always liked drawing since she was young, which was one of her few talents as a child, and she was very confident in her drawing skills.

Zhang Wanxin turned her head to look at her drawing, her eyes lighting up immediately:

"Yes, it looks just like this!"

"Han Han, the stele you drew is almost identical to the one I saw in my dream!""

"Indeed, when it comes to drawing, my darling Han Han is much more impressive!""

Zhang Wanxin lavished praise on Shen Qinghan without stinginess, addressing her affectionately as 'my Han Han,' treating her like her own daughter.

Shen Qinghan felt embarrassed being praised so much, but she was delighted inside.

Being able to outshine Lin Zichen in some areas made her feel very happy, as if she was no longer just riding on coattails.

Lin Zichen glanced over Shen Qinghan's drawing and found it indeed better than his.

It just goes to show, no matter how strong one's Tianren Wisdom Root is, without putting some thought into it, one can still not match someone born with talent and who puts in effort.

...

In the following days,

Lin Zichen spent most of his time pestering Lin Yansheng and Zhang Wanxin, constantly inquiring about everything they saw in their dreams.

After many days of effort, with Shen Qinghan's help, he nearly replicated the environments of his parents' dreams on paper.

Upon comparison, Lin Zichen found that the environments in both of his parents' dreams were exactly the same.

There was the stele engraved with "Child of the Abyss."

There were various buildings made of stone that emitted an ancient and weathered aura.

There were also the biologically improbable Abyss Butterflies.

Considering the presence of these buildings, Lin Zichen deduced that this so-called "Abyss" of the Life Forbidden Zone might be an ancient civilization lost in the sands of time."

...

Days passed one after the other.

During this period, Lin Zichen continued observing his parents to see if having their Sea of Consciousness fully comprised of Source Crystals made them unique in any way.

After observing intently for over ten days, he found nothing unusual.

Having their entire Sea of Consciousness as Source Crystals seemed to have no obvious impact on Lin Yansheng and Zhang Wanxin.

"Strange, with such a large chunk of Source Crystal in my parents' Sea of Consciousness, they should be very strong by all accounts, so why do they seem so ordinary?"

Lin Zichen was utterly puzzled and very troubled.

For, since a bit of Source Crystal had formed in his own Sea of Consciousness, he was acutely aware of an extremely potent energy within his body.

This special energy, if not unexpected, would be the Origin Force.

With this additional Origin Force in his Sea of Consciousness, his Biological Level that had just surpassed the Rare Eighth Order threshold, had jumped straight to Great Perfection of the Rare Eighth Order, barely a step away from the Rare Ninth Order.

This was a very straightforward enhancement.

Yet, his parents, who owned a Source Crystal larger than an iceberg, showed no signs of any enhancement, which was too strange.

Wait a minute!

Could it be... that the Source Crystal in their Sea of Consciousness only served a nurturing function?

That is, the reason my sister and I were so exceptional from birth was because of the enhancement from the Source Crystal in our parents' Sea of Consciousness?

But no, this explanation still feels forced, and many things don't add up…"

Lin Zichen's thoughts ran wild as he struggled to find a reasonable explanation.

Unfortunately, after a long time thinking, he couldn't find an explanation that satisfied him.

...

Time flew by.

The time for the home visit was nearly over.

It was time to return to the Origin Land.

The day before going back to the Origin Land, Lin Zichen visited Yuan Dongzhi and Liu Chuanwu with Shen Qinghan.

On their way to the Yuan Family, the most prominent family in Nanjiang,

Lin Zichen asked Shen Qinghan beside him, "Having slept at my place for so long, have you never once dreamed about the Abyss Butterfly?"

During this home visit, Lin Zichen had had three dreams related to the Abyss Butterfly.

Each time, the Source Crystals in his Sea of Consciousness grew a bit more.

# Chapter 469 269, Nine-Tailed Fox Demon! New Achievement: Mutually Beneficial Symbiosis!\_2

By the third attempt, the Origin Force inside had undergone a qualitative change, allowing his Biological Level to successfully evolve from Rare Eighth Order Great Perfection to Rare Ninth Order.

Lin Zichen cared very much about why Shen Qinghan, who had been sharing a bed with him, had never once dreamt about the Abyssal Butterfly.

"Never had one, not even once."

Facing Lin Zichen's question, Shen Qinghan shook his head in response.

After hearing this answer, Lin Zichen fell into deep thought.

Was the appearance of this dream unrelated to the location?

Was it only something that he and his parents experienced?

Could no one else have this dream?

Well, there was also the nearly three-month-old sister who might have had it.

...

About an hour later.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan successfully arrived at the leading family of Nanjiang Province—the Yuan Family.

The two had thought that this great family would have an extremely luxurious palace.

But upon entering, they found it was an ancient-looking mansion.

Everything inside looked very retro.

However, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan didn't pay much attention to these details. They entered the mansion and, following the butler, proceeded into a room, where they saw Yuan Dongzhi, unconscious.

The usually imposing Yuan Dongzhi now appeared as a ghastly pale vegetative person, motionlessly lying in bed.

And the usually flirtatious Liu Chuanwu was now sitting by the bed, carefully looking after Yuan Dongzhi.

Lin Zichen stepped forward to check on Yuan Dongzhi's condition.

He released his spiritual power.

It smoothly infiltrated her body, roaming everywhere.

He carefully inspected every corner.

After a thorough examination,

Lin Zichen found that Yuan Dongzhi's soul had sustained severe damage, visibly marked by many cracks, which was horrifying to behold.

With such severe damage, no wonder she had become a vegetative person, unconscious.

Had Yuan Dongzhi not been a Rare Level fighter, she probably would have succumbed to brain death already.

"Lin Zi, how did the examination go?"

Seeing Lin Zichen retract his spiritual power, Shen Qinghan immediately asked, unable to wait.

Lin Zichen shook his head, "Principal Yuan's injury is to the soul, which touches upon the areas I know nothing about. I am powerless."

If Yuan Dongzhi had merely sustained severe physical injuries, Lin Zichen would still be able to treat her with Qi-Blood transfusion.

But Yuan Dongzhi's injury was to the soul, which he truly could not treat.

"In that case..."

Shen Qinghan felt somewhat disappointed.

Later, Lin Zichen also helped to check Liu Chuanwu and discovered his soul was also injured, which he could not treat either.

Seeing that he couldn't help, Lin Zichen didn't insist. He and Shen Qinghan simply cared for the two for a while and soon left the Yuan Family.

The Yuan Family themselves had an Epic Level Expert.

If something even an Epic Level Expert couldn't accomplish, how could he possibly do it?

When leaving, the Yuan Family's patriarch, a powerful Epic Level Expert, invited Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan to have dinner.

Lin Zichen wasn't interested and politely made an excuse to decline.

Tomorrow they were to return to the Origin Land.

In this last night, he and Shen Qinghan just wanted to be home with their parents.

After all, once they entered the Origin Land, it would be at least three months before they could see their parents again.

Although Lin Zichen wasn't as home-loving as Shen Qinghan, he still missed his parents deeply after not seeing them for three months.

...

Time flew swiftly.

In the blink of an eye, the next morning had arrived.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan got up early and made a rich breakfast for their parents and sister.

Their culinary skills surpassed those of Zhang Wanxin.

The porridge, soy milk, and buns they made kept their parents and sister eating nonstop.

Especially Lin Ziying, who, with a spoon constantly shoving porridge into her mouth in her right hand and also stuffing a bun into her mouth with her left hand, looked like a beggar who had been starved for days on the street.

Lin Zichen watched his foodie sister across from him, and while he felt that it was incongruous, he also found it adorable.

The incongruity lay in the fact that his sister was just a three-month-old baby girl, yet her appetite surpassed that of an adult.

The adorableness was in how naive Ziying looked while eating; her cheeks puffed out like Crayon Shin-chan from Sakura Country.

"Husband, look how happy our baby eats; it seems our son and Han Han's cooking really is better than mine," Zhang Wanxin said.

Zhang Wanxin watched her incessantly eating daughter, her face still graceful and full of doting smiles.

Lin Ziying was the second daughter she had given birth to after turning forty, and she doted extremely on this young little girl.

While munching on a bun, Lin Yansheng nodded in agreement, saying, "Their cooking skills indeed seem a bit better than yours; it's a case of the student surpassing the master."

Hearing this response, Zhang Wanxin's face darkened instantly.

She could admit her cooking was inferior to her son's and future daughter-in-law's, but as her husband, Lin Yansheng shouldn't have.

Seeing her face turn grim, Lin Yansheng realized he had misspoken. He immediately shut his mouth and silently bowed his head to continue eating his bun.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan couldn't help but laugh at this scene.

When someone belittles themselves, as a listener, it's best not to agree by saying "right" but to say, "No way, that's not true at all."

Zhang Wanxin didn't stay upset for long and soon regained her normal expression. She then turned to Shen Qinghan, "Han Han, you're staying overnight here with Xiao Chen every day; your parents don't mind?"

While sipping on her porridge, Shen Qinghan replied, "My dad has some objections, but my mom doesn't; she can't wait for me to sleep with Xiao Chen every day."

On hearing this, Zhang Wanxin immediately beamed with a smile, "That's like your mom, thinking exactly like me."

She, just like Xu Meng, couldn't wait for Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan to sleep together daily, hoping to become a grandmother sooner.

Nowadays, besides spending two hours a day typing, she had lots of idle time.

For this reason, she earnestly hoped for another baby in the house to keep her busy.

...

After finishing breakfast.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan played with Lin Ziying for a while before they left the house and flew toward the Capital City, returning to the Origin Land to shine brightly.

On their way to the Capital City, the couple chose not to take a military helicopter, but instead chose to expend spiritual power for Flight Control to practice their flying skills.

Soon, the two of them flew from Shanhai University to the headquarters of the Military District in Capital City.

After landing, they proficiently verified their identities and went through the biological passage to return to the long-missed Origin Land.

Back in the Origin Land.

Lin Zichen immediately went to the Abyss behind the city, wanting to see from the outside if this so-called "Abyss," the Life Forbidden Zone, was really the same as the pitch-black space he dreamt about in his dreams.

He wanted to verify.

Unfortunately, before he even got close to the periphery of the Abyss, he was stopped by someone.

The Abyss was very dangerous, even Legendary Level Experts did not dare to ensure they could come back alive.

And Lin Zichen, although a genius, still only ranked as a Rare Level biological being.

The general guarding the area behind the city and adjacent to the Abyss did not think Lin Zichen would survive in the Abyss, thus did not permit him to enter.

Seeing that the Abyss was off limits, Lin Zichen did not insist.

He only thought to himself that once he reaches the Legendary Level, he would explore the Abyss.

...

In the blink of an eye.

Several days had passed.

That morning, as dawn just broke, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan left their dorm early, flying towards the direction of the city gate.

Their strength had now reached the Rare Level category, allowing them to freely detach from the Alien Human Level Genius team and choose to act independently.

Under this premise, Lin Zichen decided to join the city's survey team to venture outside the city.

The city's survey team was primarily responsible for surveying the landscape of the Origin Land to expand the understanding of its range.

To join the survey team, one had to be at least a Rare Level or above.

The team leader himself was an Epic Level Being, and among them, he was on the stronger side.

After all, exploring new maps requires substantial strength, otherwise, one might end up in the belly of a beast shortly after entering risky areas.

"Has everyone gathered yet!"

Seeing the time to depart was nearing, the survey team's captain shouted in a loud voice.

...

PS: Pleading, asking for Monthly Pass recommendations!

# Chapter 470 270, Nine-Tailed Fox Demon! New Achievement: Mutually Beneficial Symbiosis!

On the northeast side of Green Hills Ancient Mountain.

That was the direction leading to the Eastern Region of Origin Land.

The moment Su Jiujie left Green Hills Ancient Mountain, she hurried in that direction at full speed without stopping.

In the Eastern Region, there was an old lover of Mountain Lord Su Meixiao.

This old lover was a Mythical Level Creature in the Eastern Region, with exceptionally strong power.

If Mountain Lord Su Meixiao's old lover could come to the rescue in time, the current crisis facing Green Hills Ancient Mountain would be easily resolved.

"Buzz!"

Suddenly, a sound of air breaking rang out.

At the moment the sound occurred, a man shrouded in black qi appeared ahead, blocking Su Jiujie's path.

"Little fox, where do you think you're going?"

The man, with a corpse-like face, asked Su Jiujie, emitting an extremely powerful aura of a living being.

Faced with this Cheng Yaojin who suddenly appeared on her way to the Eastern Region, Su Jiujie slightly furrowed her brows, not expecting to be intercepted by an Alien from the Land of Oblivion.

It seemed that the sudden attack from Sun-Moon Sacred Land and Land of Oblivion had been long-planned, very well-prepared.

Su Jiujie just thought about this briefly and didn't dwell on it too much.

The moment her thoughts ended, her captivating eyes immediately flickered with a hint of purple light.

With the emergence of the purple light, the man blocking the road ahead was instantly hit by an Illusion Technique, entering a chaotic illusion.

Seeing the Illusion Technique working, Su Jiujie immediately sped past the man, not daring to delay a moment.

She could sense that the aura emitting from the man was extremely strong, reaching the Epic Level, and his overall strength was stronger than hers.

She wasn't sure how long her Illusion Technique would affect the man and needed to leave quickly before he broke free from the illusion.

Mountain Lord Su Meixiao's power was limited; just relying on Su Meixiao alone to defend Green Hills Ancient Mountain would not hold for long.

Su Jiujie needed to rush to the Eastern Region quickly to seek help from Su Meixiao's old lover.

"The spiritual power technique of Green Hills Fox Clan is nothing special."

As Su Jiujie was sprinting at full strength, a familiar male voice eerily sounded from under a tree on the side.

Hearing this familiar male voice, Su Jiujie couldn't help but change her expression slightly.

She vigilantly looked in the direction of the voice, and what came into view was a corpse-like man.

It was none other than the man whom she had just subjected to her Illusion Technique.

What's happening?

Didn't he get caught in my Illusion Technique?

How could he silently appear here?

Su Jiujie frowned tightly, her pretty face full of confusion.

Seeing her confusion, the man teased like a cat playing with a mouse, "Is there a possibility that I didn't get caught in your Illusion Technique, but you got caught in mine?"

Was I caught in an Illusion Technique?

Hearing this, Su Jiujie's heart sank. She immediately sacrificed her Essence Blood to boost her spiritual power.

As her spiritual power intensified, she saw cracks begin to appear and multiply in her field of vision.

These cracks grew more extensive and quickly spread across her entire vision until her vision shattered like broken glass.

After her vision shattered,

Su Jiujie looked around and found she hadn't moved at all; she was still in the spot where the man had intercepted her.

This meant she had been caught in the man's Illusion Technique since encountering him, turned into a lamb to the slaughter.

Deeply aware of her predicament, she didn't hesitate for a moment, steeled her heart, and directly sacrificed most of her Essence Blood to the Sea of Consciousness, raising her spiritual power to the Epic Level.

The man felt her sudden surge in spiritual power, but his heart remained unfluctuating, still deadpan as he said,

"Why struggle? I didn't plan to take your life. If you're willing to be my Cauldron, I won't harm a single hair on you."

The Fox Women of Green Hills Ancient Mountain, famous for their Dual Cultivation skills.

In the world of Origin Land, no male living being wouldn't desire to have a Fox Woman as a Cauldron.

"Hmph, you ugly freak, do you even qualify?"

Su Jiujie, a complete stickler for appearance, coldly insulted him before immediately unleashing a Spiritual Attack on the man with her boosted spiritual power.

The man's face, which had a hint of a smile, instantly turned gloomy and filled with murderous intent upon hearing Su Jiujie criticize his appearance.

He made his decision; he no longer wanted Su Jiujie as a Cauldron.

Rather, he planned to refine her into a Yin Corpse, to keep by his bed for constant use.

Living beings might insult, but a soul-dissolved Yin Corpse never did; it would do whatever he wanted.

"Die!"

The man bellowed with a trace of anger.

The next second, the black qi swirling around him turned incredibly dense, forming into pitch-black arrows that shot out ferociously, aiming directly at Su Jiujie ahead.

The arrows were so fast they tore through the air, leaving huge cracks in the void behind them.

Unable to dodge such terrifying arrows, Su Jiujie was immediately pierced through by the arrows.

In the moment she was pierced, the vitality within her began to drain swiftly, and her face quickly turned deathly pale, her entire body losing all color.

"Boom!"

A loud explosion suddenly sounded.

At the moment her vitality was exhausted, Su Jiujie's body suddenly exploded, scattering fox fur all over the sky and a withered tail lying quietly on the ground.

"Escaping by severing your own tail?"

The man stared at the fox tail on the ground, emotionlessly muttering to himself.

# Chapter 471 270, Nine-Tailed Fox Demon! New Achievement: Mutually Beneficial Symbiosis!\_2

Following a thought, he took out a strange piece of human skin paper from his storage bag and precisely located Su Jiujie's whereabouts on it.

Elsewhere.

Su Jiujie, who had successfully escaped by severing her tail, hurried painfully towards the direction of City No. 1.

She didn't dare to head to the Eastern Region alone, worried about other interceptions along the way.

She wanted to seek help in City No. 1, to have the experts there escort her to the Eastern Region for assistance.

Green Hills Ancient Mountain had always been neutral; besides, the enemy of one's enemy is a friend, so she believed the experts in City No. 1 would certainly not refuse her request.

The experts in City No. 1 would definitely enjoy seeing the Mythical Level Expert from the Eastern Region rushing over to the Southern Domain and starting a battle with Elder Tree of Sun-Moon Sacred Land and Lord of Silence of the Land of Oblivion.

...

At almost the same time.

Outside the city.

A team led by an Epic Level Expert with the rest all Rare Level Fighters sped across the ground at high speed.

In just under a minute, they had moved from inside the city to a hazardous area over 50 miles away.

Even when they reached the dangerous area, the team's speed did not decrease at all.

It was only after high-speed travel of over a thousand miles that Zhao Wuyan, the team leader, first stopped, turned towards the others, and said,

"The dense forest ahead of us is a semi-cultivated area of our city."

"A semi-cultivated area is an area that has been briefly scouted with the dispersal of spiritual power by a powerful individual who passed rapidly through."

"This type of area poses some danger, but it's not high, as long as we act cautiously, generally no accidents should occur."

"Next, we will split up and move into the forest ahead, observe everything along the way, and record information to draw maps."

"Remember, if you encounter danger, your safety comes first, put everything else last."

As Zhao Wuyan spoke, his gaze was mostly on Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan.

What he had said was well known to the older team members. His special mention now was specifically addressed to Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan.

After all, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were new recruits, and they needed special care.

"Does anyone have any questions?"

Zhao Wuyan shifted his gaze from them, looking at the others.

Everyone else said they had no problems.

Seeing this, Zhao Wuyan nodded, "Since everyone is clear, let the operation begin now."

The moment the words fell, the people present swiftly disappeared, each entering the forest ahead through different paths to scout the terrain.

"You two are new, so you don't need to act separately. Stick together and enter the forest to scout, at least you'll have company."

Zhao Wuyan looked at Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan as he left them with these words before his figure flashed into the forest ahead.

"The captain really takes good care of us, even specifically saying that we should act together."

Watching the direction where Zhao Wuyan disappeared, Shen Qinghan spoke with a hint of relief.

She had genuinely feared that Zhao Wuyan would split her and Lin Zichen apart for greater scouting efficiency.

Fortunately, that did not happen.

Regarding this, Lin Zichen simply said, "It's normal for the captain to take care of us. Not only are we new, but we are also geniuses with evolutionary talents that are shockingly brilliant. Both publicly and privately, the captain has reasons to look after us."

After briefly explaining, Lin Zichen didn't waste any more time and quickly entered the forest ahead with Shen Qinghan.

Both were upper-tier fighters among those at the Rare Level, entering a forest where most creatures were only of High Level seemed as natural as fish entering water, proceeding freely and easily.

After reaching a certain depth,

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan started their scouting tasks.

The former took responsibility for forcefully clearing the path, killing and consuming all exotic beasts and plants encountered along the way, greatly unlocking biometric attributes from his atlas.

The latter was responsible for drawing maps, meticulously recording everything seen along their path on special paper.

The two advanced deeper in this manner, unknowingly venturing to the deepest parts of the forest, creating a distance of over a hundred miles from the other team members.

"Lin Zi, look, there's a large patch of Blood Demon Flowers there, we've struck it rich!"

Shen Qinghan excitedly spotted a large area of evolution resources ahead and exclaimed.

Lin Zichen wasn't as excited as she was, but he was indeed slightly thrilled.

Mature Blood Demon Flowers were extremely expensive Rare Level evolutionary resources.

In the city's exchange hall, a single mature Blood Demon Flower would cost at least 2000 contribution points to exchange.

Now, with such a large patch of mature Blood Demon Flowers appearing ahead — at least ten or so in sight — it was hard not to be excited.

After calming his emotions slightly,

Lin Zichen immediately focused his mind, remotely snapped off the Blood Demon Flowers ahead, and stored them in his storage space, planning to consume and absorb them once they returned to the city.

Just as Lin Zichen stored all the Blood Demon Flowers,

a very familiar aura suddenly appeared by a small stream ten miles away.

The moment this aura appeared, both Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan sensed it immediately.

"Lin Zi, it's that fox woman!"

Shen Qinghan looked at Lin Zichen and said, her voice carrying a bit of surprise as she did not expect to encounter Su Jiujie in this place.

Lin Zichen did not speak as he quietly sensed the presence of Su Jiujie ten miles away, trying to see what exactly was happening there and how Su Jiujie could suddenly appear.

As his spiritual power dispersed, Lin Zichen quickly perceived everything ten miles away, saw the disheveled Su Jiujie, and noticed the strands of dark aura clinging to her.

Is that black mist from the Land of Oblivion?

Was Su Jiujie being chased by an alien from the Land of Oblivion?

Realizing this, Lin Zichen immediately grabbed Shen Qinghan's hand and turned to sprint in the direction away from Su Jiujie.

If Su Jiujie were really being chased by an alien from the Land of Oblivion, it was very likely that other aliens would come chasing after them.

Lin Zichen did not want to be affected and only wanted to quickly leave the area to meet up with Zhao Wuyan, an Epic Level Expert, and have this powerful captain protect him and Shen Qinghan.

In the moment he grabbed Shen Qinghan's hand and left,

ten miles away by a small creek,

Su Jiujie collapsed on the ground, her face pale as she spat blood, looking very close to death.

She could no longer run. Her essence blood was nearly depleted, her body weak and powerless, she could only collapse on the ground, waiting for the man to catch up, and then escape again at the cost of severely damaging her own soul.

However, escaping like this wouldn't actually let her escape for good.

She realized that the man from the Land of Oblivion had a tracking method that could easily locate her.

No matter how many times she tried to escape, the man would eventually find her.

"Can't run anymore?"

With that deathly voice suddenly rising, the next second, a familiar figure appeared in front of Su Jiujie, looking down at her from above.

Green Hills Ancient Mountain was destroyed, Su Jiujie escaped.

Being chased.

Met Lin Zichen.

Mutually Beneficial Symbiosis achieved.

...

...

Even with an achievement, Lin Zichen did not want to rescue her; it was too dangerous, he wanted to flee.

At that moment, Shen Qinghan said, "That fox woman saved us back on Earth, let's save her as well."

So, Lin Zichen went to rescue her.

Lin Zichen's strength was incredibly strong.

It shocked her.

Mutually beneficial symbiosis with the Fox Demon.

...

...

...

The townspeople knew about the internal conflict, thought it was good news, and helped escort Su Jiujie to the Eastern Region to inform that old being.

Could it be a trap?

Some were concerned.

Others said, even if it was a trap, it was worth it.

Qin Chuan went to escort.

Green Hills Ancient Mountain was destroyed, Su Jiujie escaped.

Being chased.

Met Lin Zichen.

Mutually Beneficial Symbiosis achieved.

...

...

Even with an achievement, Lin Zichen did not want to rescue her; it was too dangerous, he wanted to flee.

At that moment, Shen Qinghan said, "That fox woman saved us back on Earth, let's save her as well."

So, Lin Zichen went to rescue her.

Lin Zichen's strength was incredibly strong.

It shocked her.

Mutually beneficial symbiosis with the Fox Demon.

...

...

...

The townspeople knew about the internal conflict, thought it was good news, and helped escort Su Jiujie to the Eastern Region to inform that old being.

Could it be a trap?

Some were concerned.

Others said, even if it was a trap, it was worth it.

Qin Chuan went to escort.

...

PS: Holding out the bowl, asking for monthly passes and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 472 271, Burst Kill Epic Level Alien! New Achievement: Mutually Beneficial Symbiosis!

In the dense forest.

Lin Zichen didn't dare to pause for a second, running wildly with Shen Qinghan to distance themselves from Su Jiujie as quickly as possible.

However, they hadn't run far when several notification messages emerged in the void deep within his mind.

[You have encountered a distressed Alien Races Fox Woman who has repeatedly sought your courtship, wishing to embark on the Evolution Path with you and evolve into a higher-level being, satisfying the conditions for Mutually Beneficial Symbiosis.]

[Achievement: Live under the same roof as an alien species for a year, during which mutual benefits and joint evolution must occur.]

[Reward: Gain the Biometric Attributes — Mutually Beneficial Symbiosis]

[Total Time Lived Together: 0/366 days]

Lin Zichen glanced at the content of these notifications and felt quite surprised.

It had been a long time since he'd triggered a new achievement task, and he hadn't expected to do so under the current circumstances.

"The Biometric Attributes rewarded by the system are much more powerful than those obtained from opening the atlas; the effect of this [Mutually Beneficial Symbiosis] will definitely be impressive," he thought.

"So... should I turn back to rescue the Fox Woman and complete this freshly-assigned achievement task to obtain the system-generated Biometric Attributes [Mutually Beneficial Symbiosis]?"

Lin Zichen felt a surge of indecision within.

The Biometric Attributes produced by the system were extremely powerful, tempting him greatly.

For a moment, he didn't know whether he should take the risk to return and rescue Su Jiujie.

His hesitation lasted less than two seconds before it ended.

Lin Zichen made his decision, to temporarily give up on the new achievement task.

Achievements could be completed any time; there was no need to take today's risk.

Just as he made this decision,

Lin Zichen's expression changed as he sensed a powerful presence near the stream where Su Jiujie was.

Concentrating his spiritual power, the next second an image of a man shrouded in dark aura appeared in his mind.

An Alien from the Land of Oblivion.

With a Biological Level that's extremely high.

An Epic Level One.

"Just Epic Level One?"

Having ascertained the man's Biological Level, Lin Zichen stopped in his tracks, contemplating taking the risk.

His current Biological Level was a Rare Ninth Order, just one level below the man's, and with a multitude of Biometric Attributes enhancing him, he would likely be able to easily overpower the man without a hitch.

"Lin Zi, why have we suddenly stopped?"

Seeing Lin Zichen halt, Shen Qinghan couldn't help but voice her confusion.

Discover more stories at empire

Then, without waiting for Lin Zichen's reply, she added, "Are you thinking of going back to rescue the Fox Woman?"

"That's one idea."

Lin Zichen answered candidly.

He disliked deceiving Shen Qinghan and usually spoke his mind without much reservation.

"If that's what you're thinking, then let's go back and save her."

After speaking, Shen Qinghan continued, "Although the Fox Woman is a creature from the Origin Land, she holds no ill will towards us."

"Moreover, when we were attacked by the Divine Plant Cult in Shanhai City, she lent us a hand."

"Now that she is in trouble, if we can help her, we definitely should."

Shen Qinghan spoke sincerely, not pretending to be magnanimous in front of Lin Zichen.

Even though Su Jiujie had designs on Lin Zichen, Shen Qinghan didn't believe she could sway him at all and wasn't worried that going back to rescue Su Jiujie would lead to letting a fox into the henhouse.

Seeing that Shen Qinghan didn't mind, Lin Zichen didn't dawdle and immediately rushed with her toward the stream.

On the way,

Lin Zichen, wanting to ensure nothing went wrong, decisively sacrificed his Essence Blood to elevate his Qi Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength to their maximums.

He aimed to confront the Alien from the Land of Oblivion, whose Biological Level was an impressive Epic Level One, in his strongest form.

...

By the babbling brook,

Su Jiujie struggled to her feet, her gaze fixed on the man before her as she furrowed her brows, devising a way to escape.

However, no matter how much she pondered, she couldn't think of any feasible plan.

Moments later, a sense of despair swelled within her, casting her expression ashen.

The man enveloped in dark aura, seeing the look of despair on her face, couldn't help but laugh and said,

"Frowning so deeply, have you reached the limit of your ability to flee by abandoning your tail?"

"To be honest, you don't look as charming when you frown."

"But no matter, once I refine you into a Yin Corpse, I'll make sure you always wear a smile, eternally beautiful."

"..."

Always wearing a smile...

Su Jiujie couldn't imagine that a corpse eternally grinning would be beautiful; it would only seem creepy to her.

"Enough talk, come into my Corpse Nurturing Banner and become a beautiful Yin Corpse!"

As he finished speaking, a pitch-dark banner appeared out of nowhere in his hand, which he then gently flicked towards Su Jiujie.

In an instant, a swath of thick black aura flew from the banner, transforming into shrieking Yin Spirits that rushed towards Su Jiujie at the speed of lightning.

At that moment, Su Jiujie's Qi-Blood and Spirit had nearly depleted; she hadn't the strength to stand up and evade and could only watch as a horrifying swarm of Yin Spirits enveloped her.

Just when the Yin Spirits were about to devour her flesh——

"Hum!"

A deafening sound of tearing through the air struck.

At the sound, a wave of Blood Qi Power so dense it nearly condensed into droplets rushed from afar at an indiscernible speed, instantly scattering the myriad Yin Spirits into nothingness.

"Who is it?!"

The man was shocked, whirling around to look in the direction from where the Blood Qi Power had come, his face filled with terror.

This Blood Qi Power, capable of instantly dispersing the Yin Spirits from his Corpse Nurturing Banner, had to be at least of Epic level.

Moreover, until now, he had been unable to detect the presence of the owner of that Blood Qi Power, not a trace of their energy could be sensed.

# Chapter 473 271, Burst Kill Epic Level Alien! New Achievement: Mutually Beneficial Symbiosis!\_2

By combining these two points, he immediately realized that the man's strength was extremely strong, most likely stronger than his.

"Buzz!"

A harsh sound of breaking the air rang out again.

In response to the man, it wasn't the words of the assailant from the shadows, but another surge of Blood Qi Power containing terrifying energy.

This time, with his guard up, the man quickly waved the Corpse Nurturing Banner in his hand, tearing open a pitch-black crack in the air, swallowing all the incoming Blood Qi Power completely.

"Buzz!" Discover more stories at empire

Another breaking sound exploded.

Accompanied by the sound, a figure as fast as lightning flashed out of the woods, carrying massive Blood Qi Power as it charged towards the man.

The figure moved extremely fast.

So fast that even the man, whose Biological Level was as high as the first rank of Epic Level, had not yet reacted, and his head was blown to pieces by a punch, along with his upper body, exploding into a rain of blood that scattered all over the ground.

Only the lower half of the body, still standing on the ground, was struggling in its death throes, desperately trying to regenerate a new upper body, a new head.

Unfortunately, it was all in vain.

For another punch of immense power soon came, turning even this remaining lower half into a cloud of blood mist entwined with wisps of black aura.

Even as he turned into a rain of blood, the man still tried to regenerate from his blood and flesh.

Large amounts of Blood Beads floating in the air rapidly condensed together at an extremely fast speed, forming a human shape.

However, no sooner had the human form taken shape than it was again shattered by an incoming punch into a rain of blood.

"Ignite!"

A lighting sound was heard.

The rain of blood suddenly each droplet ignited into a red flame, and in the blink of an eye, it was burned into nothingness in the air, completely losing the possibility of regeneration.

Su Jiujie, who had witnessed this scene with her own eyes, was completely stunned.

Shock and disbelief were written all over her innocent yet desirous face.

Lin Zichen?

How could it be him?

The man was an Epic Level Expert from the Land of Oblivion. How could Lin Zichen reduce the team to a puddle of blood with just two punches?

When Su Jiujie recognized the face of the newcomer, realizing it was Lin Zichen whom she had long coveted, her heart suddenly stirred up a tempest.

Just a year ago, Lin Zichen was still an Ordinary Level being, easily toyed with by one of her Ordinary Level avatars.

Yet, in just the span of one year, Lin Zichen had grown capable of easily killing an Epic Level Expert who even she could do nothing against. It was unbelievable.

As Su Jiujie felt the absurdity,

Lin Zichen, who had instantly killed the man, also felt it was absurd and found it incredibly hard to believe.

Before reaching the creek, he had been prepared for a desperate fight with the man.

For this, he had specifically instructed Shen Qinghan not to follow too closely, to stay far away.

In this way, should anything unexpected happen at that time, Shen Qinghan would have a chance to escape.

But what he hadn't anticipated was that the man from the Land of Oblivion, whose Biological Level was as high as the first rank of Epic, couldn't withstand even one of his punches, having his head and upper body exploded by the blow.

This outcome was truly unexpected.

"Lin Zi, is he dead?"

Seeing that the fight seemed to have ended, Shen Qinghan, who was hiding at the end of the creek, immediately sprang from the water to Lin Zichen's side and cautiously asked.

As she asked, her perception was turned up to the maximum, constantly monitoring every little movement around her.

After all, the man who had been killed in an instant was an Epic Level Expert, and no one could guarantee whether the enemy had some special method of avoiding death, allowing him to survive a fatal blow.

In such a situation, one really had to be cautious.

"He should be dead."

Lin Zichen sensed hundreds of times in an instant, and not once did he sense the man's presence, assuming that he must be truly dead.

At least, that body was definitely dead.

As for whether the opponent was just an insignificant avatar, that was unknown.

After a moment to collect himself,

Lin Zichen didn't waste a moment and immediately turned to Su Jiujie and asked, "Can you still run?"

Su Jiujie shook her head, "My body is too overstretched, I can't run."

Upon hearing this, Lin Zichen didn't say much and immediately pulled Shen Qinghan, who was beside him, into his arms.

Then, he used Blink Step to swiftly move in front of Su Jiujie and also pulled her into his embrace.

Once he had both of them in his arms, Lin Zichen immediately had the thought, and his Blood Qi Power erupted, rushing toward the direction of Zhao Wuyan, the team captain, with the two in tow.

He wasn't sure whether the aliens from the Land of Oblivion would come after them, so he needed to hurry to Zhao Wuyan's side to inform him of the situation, to prevent any accidents from happening later.

Su Jiujie, held tightly by him, couldn't help but feel an unusual sensation in her heart.

It wasn't a flutter of romantic excitement, but a strong sense of incongruity.

Even now, it all felt surreal to her, like even in a dream, it would be hard to imagine the scenes currently unfolding.

An ordinary Earthling from a year ago had become an expert capable of instantly killing an Epic Level Expert; it was monstrous, almost horrifying to hear.

Lin Zichen had no idea Su Jiujie was thinking all this; he just kept his head down and rushed forward, the air currents from his sprint rustling the dense forest.

"Why are you being chased by the aliens from the Land of Oblivion? What exactly happened? Please give me a brief summary," he asked Su Jiujie, who was in his arms, as they continued toward Zhao Wuyan.

Hearing the question, Su Jiujie stabilized her emotions and soon replied, "My residence, Green Hills Ancient Mountain, is currently under siege by Elder Tree from the Sun-Moon Sacred Land and Lord of Silence from the Land of Oblivion."

"My aunt, who is the Mountain Lord of Green Hills Ancient Mountain, asked me to go to the Eastern Region to find her old flame and request his help."

"Following my aunt's arrangement, I secretly left Green Hills Ancient Mountain through the Teleportation Array and headed toward the Eastern Region. I hadn't gotten far from the mountain when I encountered the Epic Level Expert you just easily killed."

"..."

Lin Zichen nodded, "I see."

After answering the question,

with a moment of hesitation, Su Jiujie couldn't contain her curiosity and asked, "I want to know, why has your power increased so dramatically in just one year?"

"Because my Evolutionary Talent is high," Lin Zichen answered calmly.

Su Jiujie felt that Lin Zichen was definitely concealing something.

In just one year, to evolve from an Ordinary Level being to an expert capable of instantly killing an Epic Level alien was not something achievable merely by having Evolutionary Talent.

Su Jiujie thought that Lin Zichen must have acquired a considerable amount of Evolution Resources in the past year, coupled with his staggering Evolutionary Talent, which allowed him to evolve so rapidly.

Even so, Lin Zichen having his current level of power was still incredibly shocking.

Upon self-reflection, Su Jiujie felt that she, despite consuming countless miraculous Evolution Resources, couldn't achieve evolving from an Ordinary being into an Epic Level Expert in just one year.

As she pondered, Su Jiujie suddenly contemplated an important issue.

Did she still qualify to have Lin Zichen as her bed servant?

It seemed she no longer had that privilege.

If anyone were to take that role, it would have to be her serving as Lin Zichen's bed servant...

She was shocked.

Living in symbiosis with a Fox Demon.

...

...

The news of the internal strife was considered good news by the townspeople as it helped escort Su Jiujie to the Eastern Region to notify the old geezer.

Could it be a trap?

Some people were worried.

Others said that even if it was a trap, it was worth it.

Qin Chuan called a few experts and headed out to escort her.

An insider couldn't sit still anymore.

The Deputy City Lord, Bai Wubian.

Suddenly attacked Su Jiujie on the road.

Struck,

of the nine tails, only one remained, and dying one more time would mean true death.

...

PS: Bowing down, begging for monthly passes and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 474 272. Killed the Nine-Tailed Fox Demon Su Jiujie with One Palm Strike

Lin Zichen's movement speed was extremely fast.

In just a few seconds, he covered dozens of miles through the forest and successfully spotted team leader Zhao Wuyan's figure in a strange blood-colored swamp.

At that time, Zhao Wuyan was exploring the boundless blood-colored swamp all alone.

Under his feet, several huge carcasses of Exotic Beasts floated.

These were the native beasts residing in the blood-colored swamp, which had launched an attack on Zhao Wuyan and were killed by him on the spot.

Lin Zichen stopped at the edge of the swamp, putting down Shen Qinghan and Su Jiujie whom he had been carrying in his arms.

Su Jiujie stood on the ground, her face a pale façade.

The journey they had just made was incredibly unbelievable to her.

As Lin Zichen sprinted at high speed, the plants blocking his path were uprooted in advance, moving aside on their own to let him pass.

It was as if he were the legendary Wood God, with all the plants in his path parting to create a grand avenue for him.

Is Lin Zichen really from Earth?

How come he seems to possess greater mystical powers than the Aliens?

Su Jiujie couldn't make heads or tails of it, filled with doubts about Lin Zichen's true identity.

"How did you two get to my location, and why did you bring a Fox Woman?"

Zhao Wuyan, hovering over the swamp, noticed Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan with a spiritless Fox Woman and looked at Lin Zichen with puzzlement.

While asking this, he flew towards Lin Zichen and landed in front of him.

Lin Zichen got straight to the point, telling Zhao Wuyan everything he knew without holding back.

Zhao Wuyan's expression shifted slightly upon hearing this, then he uttered in disbelief, "You're saying that Green Hills Ancient Mountain is currently under siege by Elder Tree and the Lord of Silence, and this Fox Woman is going to the Eastern Region for help?"

Lin Zichen, "That's what I've learned."

Zhao Wuyan glanced at Su Jiujie standing beside Lin Zichen and saw a trace of dark energy on her, which made him somewhat believe the story.

After choosing to believe it, Zhao Wuyan's expression immediately turned solemn.

The combined forces of the Sun-Moon Sacred Land and the Land of Oblivion attacking Green Hills Ancient Mountain, and a messenger from the Ancient Mountain seeking help in the Eastern Region, suggested that the Origin Land was on the cusp of a major upheaval.

In particular, if the experts from the Eastern Region got involved, the whole Origin Land would inevitably enter a massive chaotic battle that could shift the power dynamics.

Possibly, this was a chance for those from Earth to change the disadvantage in the Origin Land.

Realizing this, Zhao Wuyan promptly took out a communication artifact and urgently notified the team members scattered throughout the dense forest:

"Everyone, drop what you're doing and gather at the forest entrance immediately, we're returning to the city now!"

For safety reasons, Zhao Wuyan did not reveal the reason for the urgent return to the city to his team members; he merely sent out the message to return to the city.

Now, Earth's side had many things in excess, especially traitors.

Zhao Wuyan estimated that there were likely those among the team who had aligned with the Alien Races.

If traitors got wind of this matter, the half-dead Fox Woman was at risk of being silenced.

If the Fox Woman were to die, the information about Green Hills Ancient Mountain under siege might not be effectively passed on to the experts of the Eastern Region.

Even if it did reach them, the Eastern Region's experts would not easily believe it and would suspect it to be a trap set by the Earthlings.

"Let's go, we'll meet up at the entrance."

Zhao Wuyan left this remark behind and, in a flash, disappeared from Lin Zichen and the others' view.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen immediately opened his arms to embrace Shen Qinghan and Su Jiujie, following closely behind Zhao Wuyan.

Feeling that Lin Zichen had followed, Zhao Wuyan was shocked.

After all, he was an Epic Level Expert, and at that moment, his traveling speed was at least fifty percent of his full power. Lin Zichen was but a Rare Level being; how could he keep up?

And he was even carrying two extra burdens.

It was simply inconceivable.

...

About half a minute went by.

The previously empty entrance was now filled with people.

"Zhao team, what happened? Why such an urgent call to gather the brothers to return to the city?"

A Rare Ninth Order team member couldn't comprehend the situation.

Hearing this, others turned to look at their team leader, Zhao Wuyan, all wanting to know the current circumstances.

At that moment, someone noticed the Fox Woman standing next to Lin Zichen and furrowed their brows, "Why is there a Fox Woman from Green Hills Ancient Mountain here? Zhao Team, did you call us back to the city because of her?"

Zhao Wuyan did not answer this question.

Seeing that all team members had arrived, he said in an even tone, "We will discuss this after we return to the city, but for now, let's head back immediately."

Having said that, he took the lead to shoot up into the sky, speeding towards the direction of the city.

Lin Zichen was quick to follow, holding Shen Qinghan and Su Jiujie on either side, right behind him.

The rest, seeing Lin Zichen carry two burdens and yet fly so swiftly that he could keep up with Zhao Wuyan's speed, were stunned and found it hard to believe.

After a moment to recover, they all shot up into the sky one after another, flying straight towards the city.

...

Before long.

The entire reconnaissance team arrived back at the city smoothly.

As soon as they landed, Zhao Wuyan, the team leader, didn't waste a moment and immediately led Lin Zichen and the others toward the City Lord's Office.

Seeing this, the other team members followed, eager to find out what was happening.

Stay updated with empire

...

In the City Lord's Office.

City Lord Qin Chuan was discussing matters with two Deputy City Lords, Bai Wubian and Shangguan Yuehua.

# Chapter 475 272. Kill the Nine-Tailed Fox Demon Su Jiujie with One Palm\_2

The discussion concerned the matter of the Abyss Relic.

This Abyss Relic announcement came from the Land of Oblivion.

All three individuals had thoroughly investigated and confirmed the information to be true.

To prove himself worthy of a Mythical Level Creature, Qin Chuan had previously discussed the matter several times with the city's higher-ups.

Ultimately, the decision made was to venture into this Abyss Relic to discover its secrets.

Unfortunately, before Qin Chuan could act, a sudden attack by the Sun-Moon Sacred Land and the Land of Oblivion disrupted his plans.

Now that the great battle had ended, it was time to put the Abyss Relic mission back on the agenda.

"City Lord, the head of the survey team, Zhao Wuyan, says there's urgent news to report."

The new City Lord's Secretary, a woman of striking beauty and stature, announced to Qin Chuan in a voice filled with intelligence.

Qin Chuan said indifferently, "Let him in."

"Yes."

The female secretary complied and quickly stepped out into the office's corridor, inviting the waiting people in.

The moment everyone entered, Qin Chuan's first glance fell on Su Jiujie among the crowd.

At this, he couldn't help feeling somewhat puzzled, "Your survey team only left the city not long ago and has returned. Was it because of this Green Hills Fox Lady?"

"The City Lord truly has divine foresight!"

Zhao Wuyan flattered, then respectfully explained, "City Lord, this is the situation: the Green Hills Ancient Mountain backed by the Sun-Moon Sacred Land and the Land of Oblivion, launched a joint attack, then dispatched this Fox Woman to the Eastern Region to seek rescue. Unfortunately, she was intercepted on the way, beaten to near death, but fortunately, Lin Zichen happened to pass by and rescued her successfully."

After hearing Zhao Wuyan's words, all three City Lords, including the other team members of the survey team, were stunned.

That the Green Hills Ancient Mountain, a neutral force, would be attacked jointly by the Sun-Moon Sacred Land and the Land of Oblivion was utterly baffling.

Was this an internal conflict?

Or was it… that the Alien from the Land of Oblivion coveted the special Dual Cultivation physique of the Green Hills Fox Lady, intending to claim all foxes from the mountain for himself, and advance through the Dual Cultivation path to rapidly increase their Biological Level?

Everyone felt extremely perplexed about this.

After steadying his emotions,

Qin Chuan looked towards Su Jiujie, his deep eyes fixed on hers, and then asked, "Is what he said true?"

This "he" referred to the head of the survey team—Zhao Wuyan.

"Responding to the City Lord, it is true."

Spoken by Su Jiujie in a slightly weak voice, her address of the City Lord was filled with respect.

If this were in the Green Hills Ancient Mountain, her status as a Holy Maiden wouldn't require her to bow and scrape before Qin Chuan.

But now, she was in City Number One, on Qin Chuan's turf.

Under someone else's roof, one cannot help but bow their head.

Although she wasn't human, but a fox, the principle remained the same.

After receiving such a definitive answer from Su Jiujie, Qin Chuan felt a slight thrill, and then became visibly excited.

If this was indeed true, then it was an opportunity to change the position of Earth's forces within the Origin Land.

After a brief moment of reflection.

Qin Chuan decided to help Su Jiujie by escorting her to the Eastern Region to seek aid, hoping to get that Mythical Level Expert in the Eastern Region to join the battlefield, causing both the Sun-Moon Sacred Land and the Land of Oblivion's Mythical Level Experts to suffer losses in an epic battle.

Thinking thus, Qin Chuan asked Bai Wubian and Shangguan Yuehua who were beside him, "I plan to escort this Fox Woman to the Eastern Region to help her quickly get the message to that Mythical Level Expert there. What do you two think?"

Bai Wubian was the first to agree, "I think this is very feasible."

His reasoning matched Qin Chuan's, hoping to entice that Mythical Level Expert from the Eastern Region to join the battlefield and spark an earth-shattering battle at the Mythical Level, causing the Origin Land forces to wear each other down.

However, he couldn't voice this reason.

As Su Jiujie was present, it wouldn't be nice, or rather it felt somewhat inappropriate, for her to hear this.

"City Lord, please reconsider. What if this is a trap to lure us out of the city?"

Shangguan Yuehua advised conservatively.

Upon hearing this, Bai Wubian's face fell, and he was about to angrily rebuke Shangguan Yuehua, calling her a useless conservative.

But before he could speak, Qin Chuan, as the City Lord, abruptly interrupted their argument.

Without giving Bai Wubian and Shangguan Yuehua a chance to argue, he made the final decision, "There's no need for you two to argue about this. I've decided to personally escort this Fox Woman to the Eastern Region for assistance."

Bai Wubian smiled and said, "City Lord, I will also accompany the escort."

Shangguan Yuehua sighed deeply, with a hint of reluctance, "Then I'll join as well."

The last "then" sounded almost begrudgingly.

Seeing that both Deputy City Lords agreed, Qin Chuan looked around at everyone present and said:

"Anyone who is present, join me shortly as we depart for the Eastern Region, to help this Fox Woman from the Green Hills Ancient Mountain get the message to the Sea God there."

The Sea God he mentioned was a close associate of the Mountain Lord of the Green Hills Ancient Mountain in the Eastern Region.

After making this decision.

Very soon.

Qin Chuan led a group from a side gate through a small path out of the city, heading to the Eastern Region to deliver the message for assistance.

The Eastern Region and the Southern Domain were separated by a vast distance.

Several hundred thousand kilometers, in fact.

However, for a team whose Biological Level was at least at Rare Level, reaching the Eastern Region quickly was clearly not a difficult task.

"Buzz!"

"Buzz!"

"Buzz!"

A series of piercing sounds of breaking through the air arose.

Dozens of streaks of light set off from the Southern Domain, rapidly flying towards the direction of the Eastern Region.

These streaks of light were flying extremely fast, almost in the blink of an eye.

Normally, creatures of the Rare Level couldn't fly this fast.

At this moment, Lin Zichen and the others were able to fly so quickly, all thanks to Qin Chuan, Bai Wubian, and Shangguan Yuehua, who formed a triangular array around everyone, carrying the people within the array in high-speed flight.

Doing so actually slightly slowed down the three experts.

But there was no helping it, everyone inside the triangular array knew about the attack on Green Hills Ancient Mountain.

For reasons of secrecy, Qin Chuan had to take these people with him, constantly monitoring their every move during the journey to prevent any traitors from leaking information.

"Lin Zi, I feel like we don't even need to expend our spiritual power to maintain Flight Control anymore. With the City Lord and the others forming the array and carrying us, we could do absolutely nothing and still keep up with the high-speed flight."

Shen Qinghan said to Lin Zichen who was beside her.

Lin Zichen smiled and said, "I already retracted my spiritual power. I'm just being carried along the entire way."

After he finished speaking, he added, "It's not just me doing this. Everyone in the triangular array is doing the same, none of them are flying by themselves; they are all being carried."

"Ah?" Shen Qinghan frowned slightly, feeling somewhat uncomfortable, "So I was the only fool still expending my spiritual power."

"You're not being foolish, you're just being honest."

Lin Zichen reassured her, so she wouldn't feel too bad.

While the two of them were casually chatting.

Bai Wubian, who was flying on the left side, suddenly made a move against Su Jiujie, striking out at him.

While Lin Zichen, having nothing else to do, always followed at the very end of the flying squadron.

Taking advantage of nobody paying attention,

...

Then, they set off, heading to the Eastern Region.

After setting off,

The traitor couldn't sit still anymore.

The Deputy City Lord, Bai Wubian, the Deputy City Lord, Shangguan Yuehua.

Both were traitors!

These two traitors, while being enemies in the city, were actually in collusion.

Qin Chuan was wary of Bai Wubian; he didn't expect Shangguan Yuehua to be a traitor as well.

He was taken out directly.

Suddenly attacked Su Jiujie along the way.

He was hit.

Nine tails, only one tail left, one more death, and he would truly be dead.

If Su Jiujie died, the mission to notify the Eastern Region would be ruined.

Having been exposed, they decided to simply kill Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan too.

Qin Chuan fought desperately, buying time.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, taking Su Jiujie, ran.

The subsequent journey was a display of Lin Zichen's strength.

Lin Zichen was pursued.

...

...

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan also went.

Before setting off, Qin Chuan, this being a great achievement, also provided Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan with Evolution Resources.

Together with the previous Blood Demon Flower, Lin Zichen successfully broke through to Epic Level.

It was Shen Qinghan who said, "You take it all, you are already at Rare Ninth Order, one more step and you'll be at Epic Level."

The difference in strength was enormous.

Lin Zichen, without being modest, consumed it.

After reaching Epic Level,

Lin Zichen sensed his body, feeling different.

A lot of acupoints opened up.

Did his senses and physical body become stronger?

...

PS: Bowing down, asking for Monthly Pass and recommendation votes!

# Chapter 476 273. Achieving Epic Level in Proving the Way! Annihilating Formidable Foes!

```

"Bai Wubian, what are you doing?!"

```

Qin Chuan stared at Bai Wubian, who had suddenly made his move, his eyes filled with shock and surprise.

Bai Wubian's action was so abrupt that he simply could not react in time to stop him.

"Buzz!"

Bai Wubian did not respond to him, the only reply was the sound of something tearing through the air.

Having killed Su Jiujie, Bai Wubian then rushed towards Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, intent on nipping these geniuses who had risen from Earth in the bud.

By killing Su Jiujie, his identity as a traitor had already been revealed, so he might as well finish what he had started and kill Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan too, eliminating the threat early on.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan's Evolutionary Talent was too terrifying; if left to grow, they would surely become a colossal threat to the Sun-Moon Sacred Land in the future.

If possible, he wanted to take Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan back to the Sun-Moon Sacred Land and sacrifice them to the great Flower God.

However, under the current circumstances, this was simply not possible.

The only thing he could do was to quickly kill them both.

"Buzz!"

The sound of something breaking through the air was followed immediately by an explosion.

It was Qin Chuan who had acted.

Bai Wubian's sudden attack on Su Jiujie had caught him off guard.

But now, Bai Wubian was making a move on Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan right in front of him, and he, being stronger, could not possibly be too slow to react.

Quickly, a loud "boom" resounded.

Qin Chuan, as quick as a shadow, stepped through the void to appear in front of Bai Wubian, unleashing a powerful punch imbued with boundless Qi-Blood Power at him.

The punch shattered the air, tearing the space apart.

It was like a colossal meteorite ferociously striking the surface of the Earth.

Releasing an incredibly terrifying energy.

In an instant, Bai Wubian was blown into a mist of blood and flesh that filled the sky.

But the next second, that mist of blood and flesh swiftly reassembled into a human form—it was Bai Wubian who had been blown apart just a second ago.

Lin Zichen, witnessing this scene from up close, felt an extreme shock in his heart.

He was shocked by Qin Chuan's precise control over energy, to be able to shatter a Legendary Level Expert with a single punch without affecting the bystanders who were right in front of him.

Simultaneously, he was shocked by Bai Wubian's ability to regenerate his flesh and blood after being blown into mist; he could return to human form in an instant, appearing completely unscathed.

Is this the power of a Legendary Level Creature?

Thinking this, Lin Zichen quickly reacted, grabbing Shen Qinghan and swiftly retreating far away from the battlefield with her.

Qin Chuan, attacking on his own, could ensure not to harm bystanders with a single punch.

But if the fight were to evolve into a fierce confrontation with Bai Wubian, the resulting shockwaves would be unpredictable, potentially destroying the land for tens of miles around within minutes.

Others thought the same and quickly moved away from the center of the battlefield to avoid being affected by the upcoming clash.

Most of the exploration team members were only Rare Level creatures; they could do nothing in the face of a battle between Legendary Level Experts.

Rather than being killed like mosquitoes by the shockwaves later, it was better to quickly distance themselves and save their lives.

No one would criticize for this, nor would they be branded as deserters for doing so.

Just like that.

It was only a blink of an eye before only Qin Chuan, Bai Wubian, and Shangguan Yuehua, the three Legendary Level Experts, were left confronting each other.

Qin Chuan's expression was gloomy, his eyes filled with rage as he questioned harshly, "Bai Wubian, whose lackey are you?"

"Sun-Moon Sacred Land."

Bai Wubian answered indifferently, not objecting to the highly insulting term "lackey."

Qin Chuan couldn't understand, "You've reached the position of Deputy City Lord, and in a few years when I step down, you would be the strongest contender for the next City Lord. Why be a lackey for the Sun-Moon Sacred Land?"

Bai Wubian's heart was without a ripple, "I am sitting in the Deputy City Lord's position today thanks to the Sun-Moon Sacred Land."

"You're worse than pigs and dogs!"

Qin Chuan cursed loudly, then turned to Shangguan Yuehua and said, "Yuehua, work with me to capture him alive and bring him back to the city for a severe interrogation!"

"Alright."

Shangguan Yuehua concisely responded.

Bai Wubian laughed, "Want to capture me alive? I'd rather self-destruct than give you the chance to take me alive."

Qin Chuan dismissed this with disdain, "Lackeys are always afraid of dying."

The moment the words fell, his gaze sharpened, and he directly stepped through the void, appearing above Bai Wubian, and swiftly brought down his Qi-Blood enveloped palm like a mountain toppling down.

Bai Wubian, unable to dodge, was immediately suppressed by the palm, and with a "boom," he was smashed into the ground, creating a massive, shocking web of cracks, causing the earth to shake violently.

Qin Chuan didn't pause for even a moment, immediately stepping through the void into the billowing dust below, aiming to press his advantage and give Bai Wubian no chance to catch his breath.

"Buzz!"

"Buzz!"

"Buzz!"

Just as Qin Chuan rushed into the cloud of dust, a sharp sound of air bursting came from within.

With the sound, numerous thorny vines shot towards the heavens, unleashing terrible force as they shot towards Qin Chuan like arrows.

Facing these incoming thorny vines, Qin Chuan did not take them seriously at all. Shaking his body fiercely, he unleashed the oppressive aura of a Legendary High Order creature and instantly shattered the attacking vines into countless wood chips.

Seeing the thorny vines cl] disappeared in an instant, Bai Wubian's expression turned extremely ugly.

He knew Qin Chuan was stronger, but he didn't expect the gap to be this wide.

After a moment of realization, he had no desire to entangle with Qin Chuan any longer and immediately used his shield skills to flee the scene.

However, Qin Chuan did not give him any chance to escape. Just as Bai Wubian was about to flee far away, Qin Chuan directly launched a spiritual power attack on his Sea of Consciousness, preventing him from using any spells.

Following closely, Shangguan Yuehua also quickly arrived, flanking Bai Wubian from both sides and completely cutting off his escape route.

# Chapter 477 273. Achieving Epic Level in Proving the Way! Annihilating Formidable Foes!\_2

"Yuehua, hallucinate him!"

Qin Chuan instructed the arriving Shangguan Yuehua.

Without a word, Shangguan Yuehua silently unleashed her spiritual power to use the hallucination skill.

The next second.

Qin Chuan suddenly felt the sea of consciousness deep within his brain boiling over, his consciousness becoming fuzzy, and his sensory perceptions in utter chaos.

He was under a spiritual attack.

And the person attacking him was none other than Shangguan Yuehua, not far away.

"Yuehua, what are you doing?!"

Qin Chuan's eyes widened in disbelief as he looked towards Shangguan Yuehua.

Shangguan Yuehua spoke sparingly, "To kill you."

Upon hearing this, Qin Chuan's expression turned extremely ugly.

At this moment, he realized something clearly.

The Deputy City Lord Shangguan Yuehua, whom he had trusted, valued, and pinned great hopes on, was a traitor just like another Deputy City Lord, Bai Wubian!

"Yuehua, you've hidden your intentions well."

With a Biological Level higher than Shangguan Yuehua's, Qin Chuan quickly resisted her spiritual attack; his face turned as dark and somber as ink.

Bai Wubian and Shangguan Yuehua had always been at odds in the city, incompatible as fire and water.

In the end, both turned out to be traitors, in cahoots with each other.

Such excellent disguises.

"Yuehua, just keep him occupied, no need to pursue killing him. There's no need for that,"

Bai Wubian, having recovered, flew quickly to the other side of Shangguan Yuehua and together, they flanked Qin Chuan.

Bai Wubian had one purpose now, to delay Qin Chuan, to allow the other accomplices to kill Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan.

Of course, if it was possible to capture both alive and bring them back to the Sun-Moon Sacred Land, that would naturally be best.

...

Elsewhere.

Lin Zichen was carrying Shen Qinghan, flying at high speed.

They left behind piercing sonic booms in the air.

In just half a minute.

Lin Zichen had carried Shen Qinghan for nearly a hundred miles, quickly distancing themselves from the center of the battlefield.

Hm?

As he was about to skim over a grassland, Lin Zichen sensed a familiar presence below.

Very familiar.

It was the presence of Su Jiujie.

Following the direction of the presence, Lin Zichen looked down and saw Su Jiujie lying on the grassland below, lifeless and immobile.

On closer inspection, she was still breathing.

Her limbs were motionless, but there was still movement in her chest.

Without hesitation, Lin Zichen exploded with spiritual power and used telekinesis to lift the dying Su Jiujie from below, holding her on one side.

Seeing the rescued Su Jiujie beside her, Shen Qinghan's pretty face was full of disbelief.

She had personally witnessed Su Jiujie being blasted into nothingness by Bai Wubian, not even a hair left behind.

Yet, Su Jiujie, who had been blasted into nonexistence by a Legendary Level Expert, now lay fully intact below on the grassland, which was utterly inconceivable.

Noticing the confusion and disbelief on Shen Qinghan's face, Lin Zichen explained, "She has the ability to escape death by shedding her tail, like a gecko, and can resurrect indefinitely."

"Indefinite resurrection?"

Shen Qinghan's mouth dropped open in surprise, "So, she has an immortal body?"

Lin Zichen said, "Probably, but I suspect there's some kind of limitation, each time she escapes death she must pay a price; otherwise, it's just too outrageous."

Shen Qinghan didn't speak, just nodded, feeling that Lin Zichen made sense.

At this time, the barely alive Su Jiujie whispered weakly, "Every time I escape death by shedding, I have to consume one tail..."

"I only have one last tail left..."

"If I die again... I'll truly be dead..."

Su Jiujie worried that Lin Zichen, thinking she could resurrect indefinitely, would take her life lightly and neglect her well-being. Based on this, she felt she had to make it clear to Lin Zichen that she was down to her last life.

Lin Zichen chose not to believe her.

He didn't believe that Su Jiujie really was down to her last life.

Even though he didn't believe it, he didn't try to verify it either.

"Lin Zi, this isn't the way back to the city, where are we going?"

Shen Qinghan noticed the direction they were flying in was wrong and immediately voiced her confusion.

Lin Zichen patiently explained, "There are too many traitors, and it's not a good place to be in the city until the City Lord has completely dealt with all the traitors."

Shen Qinghan, "You mean... there might be a lot of traitors still in the city?"

"Not might, definitely. There are definitely more traitors," Lin Zichen affirmed.

Lin Zichen continued, "Even a Deputy City Lord from City No. 1 can be a traitor, so now when someone tells me that the City Lord Qin Chuan is also a traitor, I'm not surprised at all."

Hearing him say this, Shen Qinghan couldn't help but change her expression slightly.

How could there be so many traitors?

Are there really that many traitors?

How is it possible that the side of Earth still exists?

If even the top brass has been infiltrated to this extent, shouldn't it have collapsed long ago?

Shen Qinghan was utterly baffled.

Equally perplexed was the other side's Su Jiujie, who was breathing weakly.

As the Holy Maiden of Green Hills Ancient Mountain, she found it hard to comprehend how a power could still operate when so full of traitors.

Truly, a wonder of the world.

...

In the blink of an eye,

several minutes had passed.

Lin Zichen, carrying the two women, flew at high speed for hundreds of miles using Flight Control until his spiritual power was overdrawn, forcing him to land on a forest below for a temporary rest.

He chose to land on a sky-scraping giant tree, casually sitting on a thick branch that spread out.

Then, with a thought, he took out various magical pills and elixirs from his Storage Space to rapidly recover his spent spiritual power.

"Lin Zi, she looks so weak. Should we give her a Bloodbath Pill?"

Shen Qinghan, kind-hearted and unable to bear seeing others in pain, wanted to heal Su Jiujie's injuries.

But being indecisive, she habitually asked Lin Zichen for his opinion before doing anything, without ever assuming to take charge on her own.

Lin Zichen laughed, "Of course you can. These are all trivial matters. You do what you want to do without having to consult me on everything."

Upon hearing this, Shen Qinghan also picked up a relatively good-quality Bloodbath Pill and carefully placed it into Su Jiujie's mouth.

The Bloodbath Pill melted in the mouth, instantly turning into streams of warmth that flowed into Su Jiujie's body, nourishing every cell and repairing the damage within.

Under the nurture of the Bloodbath Pill,

Very soon,

the previously pale-faced Su Jiujie's cheeks became rosy.

However, her spirit still looked very weak.

That was because her soul had been heavily damaged, something a Bloodbath Pill couldn't heal.

Seeing this, Shen Qinghan took out a Soul Nurturing Pill and placed it in Su Jiujie's mouth to repair her soul.

Then, despite the imposing name of the Soul Nurturing Pill, its effect on soul repair was just so-so.

After Su Jiujie took the Soul Nurturing Pill, her badly damaged soul showed no significant signs of healing.

At this, Shen Qinghan also felt powerless.

She had done all she could help, but Su Jiujie still looked sickly; now it all depended on Su Jiujie's own Self-Healing Ability to repair her bodily injuries.

Next to them, Lin Zichen took out all the dozen or so Blood Demon Flowers from his Storage Space.

These were evolution resources he and Shen Qinghan had collected when exploring the dense forest earlier.

"One half for each of us, eat up," Lin Zichen said as he handed half of the Blood Demon Flowers to Shen Qinghan, wanting her to consume and absorb them to increase the strength of her Qi-Blood.

Shen Qinghan shook her head and didn't take the Blood Demon Flowers. Instead, she said,

"You eat it. You're already at Rare Ninth Order, the evolution resources we get from now on should all go to you. Let's first boost you to Epic Level Creature."

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan thus set off.

Before leaving, Qin Chuan made a significant contribution by sending evolution resources to Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan.

Together with the previous Blood Demon Flowers, Lin Zichen successfully broke through to Epic Level.

It was Shen Qinghan who said, "You eat them, you're already Rare Ninth Order, just one step away from Epic Level."

The difference in strength was astronomical.

Lin Zichen didn't hesitate and consumed them.

After reaching the Epic Level,

Lin Zichen sensed his body had changed.

Many Acupoints had opened up.

His senses became sharper, and his physical body stronger.

...

...

The road ahead was when Lin Zichen's strength would be showcased.

Lin Zichen was pursued by multiple traitors,

but with his formidable strength, he counter killed them all.

...

...

...

PS: Bowls are out, seeking Monthly Passes and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 478 Flower God Enters the Stage

"Huff!"

Lin Zichen exhaled deeply, opening his clear and sharp eyes.

Then he calmed his mind and focused, seriously sensing his body.

The Qi-Blood surged hundreds of times stronger.

The Sea of Consciousness became vast and boundless.

His entire physical body received an immense enhancement.

Especially the attribute of Divine Sense, its coverage expanded by more than a hundredfold.

With but a spread of his spiritual power, he could cover every inch within a hundred miles, clearly sensing even the tiniest of insects within.

Is this what being an Epic Level Creature feels like?

Truly powerful.

He had read about it in books before, that an Epic Level Creature's body is sturdy enough to withstand a nuclear blast, but who knew if it was really as exaggerated as that...

A whirl of thoughts filled Lin Zichen's mind.

Shen Qinghan, sensing the biological pressure radiating from him, which was clearly a notch stronger than before, couldn't help asking excitedly,

"Lin Zi, have you successfully evolved to the Epic Level?"

"Yes, I've evolved to the Epic Level,"

Lin Zichen replied, a faint smile playing at his lips.

Hearing this, Shen Qinghan's face lit up with joy and excitement, her cheeks flushing with elation.

"That's fantastic!"

"You've finally reached the Epic Level!"

"Now you can protect me even better!"

Shen Qinghan said teasingly, her words filled with joy and happiness for Lin Zichen.

On the other hand, Su Jiujie, seeing Lin Zichen evolve into an Epic Level Creature so effortlessly, was completely dumbfounded, her enchanting eyes wide with disbelief.

She couldn't comprehend how Lin Zichen had managed it.

She pondered over it—Lin Zichen hadn't really done anything except for absorbing a dozen or so Blood Demon Flowers—so how could it be so simple to evolve into an Epic Level Creature?

Could it be because of his unique physique, which offered better refining and absorbing efficiency for divine treasures?

Unfathomable.

She simply couldn't comprehend it.

Su Jiujie was lost in her confusion.

Lin Zichen knew she didn't understand, but had no intent to explain.

Seeing that they had rested enough, Lin Zichen said to Shen Qinghan and Su Jiujie, "This place is still too close to the center of the battlefield. For safety's sake, we should continue our journey and move further away."

"Okay, I'll follow your lead,"

Shen Qinghan hadn't expended any energy, as she had been carried by Lin Zichen the entire way, so she was ready to depart at any time.

It was the same with Su Jiujie.

Soon, Lin Zichen took one under each arm and flew high into the sky, speeding off into the distance.

He flew aimlessly, with no particular destination in mind.

The sole purpose of their flight was to get away from the center of the battlefield.

Legendary Level Experts could traverse the void with but a thought.

Without putting some distance between them, they might be affected within minutes.

Su Jiujie noticed that Lin Zichen was flying haphazardly, seemingly without a destination, just to avoid the battlefield's center.

Therefore, with a tentative voice and a hint of pleading, she suggested, "Benefactor, if it's only to avoid the battlefield and not be affected, why don't we fly to the Eastern Region?"

Her address for Lin Zichen had changed from the previous "little bed servant" to "benefactor."

If possible, she really didn't want to refer to Lin Zichen as "benefactor."

But since none other than "little bed servant" felt right, and since she indeed had been saved by Lin Zichen, she decided to simply call him "benefactor."

"I can assure you, as Earthlings, you won't be harmed in the Eastern Region. The reinforcements my aunt asked me to mobilize belong to an expert with strong principles."

Fearing Lin Zichen might still have reservations, Su Jiujie added that sentence.

Without even thinking, Lin Zichen flatly rejected, "Going to the Eastern Region is out of the question; you are not someone I can trust."

Even if Su Jiujie were trustworthy, he wouldn't go to the Eastern Region.

The people from Sun-Moon Sacred Land and the Land of Oblivion were certainly aware that the Mountain Lord of Green Hills Ancient Mountain had an old flame in the Eastern Region.

Therefore, they also knew that should anything happen to the Mountain Lord of Green Hills Ancient Mountain, someone would definitely be sent to the Eastern Region for help.

On that account, the roads to the Eastern Region were likely crawling with people from Sun-Moon Sacred Land and Land of Oblivion, intercepting any Fox Woman from Green Hills Ancient Mountain attempting to seek help.

To Lin Zichen, Su Jiujie was nothing more than a stranger with no association.

If not for the 'Mutually Beneficial Symbiosis' achievement task, he would not have saved Su Jiujie earlier.

Under these circumstances, he would definitely not take Su Jiujie to the Eastern Region to deliver a call for help.

"Benefactor, what must I do for you to take me to the Eastern Region to convey a call for help?"

Su Jiujie asked with a very humble tone.

Lin Zichen decisively refused again, "No matter what, I will not take you to the Eastern Region and put her and myself in danger."

This "her" referred to Shen Qinghan.

"Benefactor, if you take me to the Eastern Region, I am willing to offer my Prime Yin to you. Any Living Being nourished with my Prime Yin will have their Sea of Consciousness rapidly expand, thereby significantly increasing Spirit power,"

Despite two rejections, Su Jiujie persisted in her pleading.

Prime Yin?

Was it her first time?

Lin Zichen was somewhat surprised, not expecting the alluring Su Jiujie to still be untouched.

However, he had no interest whatsoever.

Even though Su Jiujie was breathtakingly beautiful and had the bonus attribute of being a beast-eared girl, he was still not interested.

In his life, he recognized only Shen Qinghan and had never thought about touching another person of the opposite sex.

Holding onto that thought, he refused for the third time calmly, "I've already said it, no matter what, I will not go to the Eastern Region. If you bother me again, I'll let you down right now."

Upon hearing these words, Su Jiujie's face was filled with despair.

# Chapter 479 Flower God Enters the Stage\_2

She knew that if Lin Zichen refused to help her, she would definitely be unable to reach the Eastern Region.

And if she couldn't reach the Eastern Region, Green Hills Ancient Mountain would truly be overtaken by a joint assault from Sun-Moon Sacred Land and Land of Oblivion; all of the fox women in the mountain would become bed slaves with no dignity.

Thinking of this, despite the very real risk of being dropped, Su Jiujie still pleaded:

"Benefactor, please help me this one time."

"Regardless of success or failure, afterwards you may do with us as you please."

"Whether as a bed slave or as a maid, whatever you ask of me, I will agree..."

"...Ah!"

Just as Su Jiujie finished speaking, she suddenly opened her mouth and cried out.

Lin Zichen let go.

He stayed true to his word that if Su Jiujie annoyed him again, he would let go of her.

Su Jiujie was still gravely injured in spirit and couldn't use her spiritual power to control flight, so the moment she was let go, she began to free fall, plummeting straight toward the ground.

Shen Qinghan, upon seeing this, immediately shouted in desperation, "Lin Zi, save her quickly! She has only one life left, and with her body so weak, she will certainly die if she falls!"

"Whether she lives or dies, it has nothing to do with us," Lin Zichen said indifferently.

Seeing that Lin Zichen had no intention to rescue her, Shen Qinghan had no choice but to use her spiritual power, controlling Su Jiujie, who was free-falling, from hundreds of meters away.

The moment she was stabilized, Su Jiujie was already in a cold sweat from shock.

She hadn't lied; she truly had only one life left.

If she were to fall from thousands of meters in the sky, she would undoubtedly die.

"Thank you, thank you so much!"

Seconds later, Su Jiujie was pulled up by Shen Qinghan through the air.

The moment she was pulled up, she expressed her gratitude to Shen Qinghan with a face full of fear and relief.

She hadn't expected Lin Zichen to be so ruthless.

To drop her just as he said, without regard for her life or death.

"This time she was kind-hearted and saved you; next time, you won't be so lucky,"

Lin Zichen warned emotionlessly.

This time, Su Jiujie didn't dare to tempt fate and said with some frustration, "Benefactor, I understand."

She gave up seeking help from Lin Zichen.

Now, all she wanted to do was to stay alive, as only by living would she have the chance to reach the Eastern Region.

As for Green Hills Ancient Mountain, she could only pray in her heart that they could hold out a little longer, until she could reach the Eastern Region on her own.

"Buzz!"

"Buzz!"

"Buzz!"

Suddenly, several figures with intense biometric pressure appeared in the distance behind them.

Lin Zichen sensed their presence and immediately focused his spiritual power to discern their biometric information.

Upon doing so, he found they were members of the reconnaissance team.

And they were the strongest members of the team, with their Biological Level reaching Epic.

Were these traitors coming to assassinate me?

Lin Zichen liked to assume the worst and considered the people approaching from the same direction to likely be traitors bought by alien races.

And with this thought, he turned out to be correct.

Before long, he was surrounded by several members of the reconnaissance team, who didn't let him fly away.

"What are you trying to do?"

Lin Zichen looked around at the group one at a time and, without rushing to eliminate them, he posed the question.

Although the likelihood of a misunderstanding was small, he chose to confirm it once again.

However, the few who had encircled him didn't even bother to speak; they just silently made a sudden move on him.

They all wanted to quickly resolve the battle and capture Lin Zichen alive to present him to the Sun-Moon Sacred Land as a feather in their cap.

Seeing these uninvited guests forsaking martial ethics and unleashing their full firepower without a word, Lin Zichen didn't coddle them; it was just the terrifying suppression of an Epic Level creature.

His Biological Level wasn't too high, only Epic Order One, but the Biometric Attributes he burst forth with could compare to that of a Middle Order Epic strength.

As this terrifying suppression fully spread, those who had moved against him were instantly crushed into several clumps of blood mist, diffusing an unpleasant stench of blood into the air.

Up to the last moment of their lives, these individuals couldn't understand why they, being of Epic Level themselves, could suddenly meet such a grisly death.

Lin Zichen, not minding the surrounding Blood Beads, chose to absorb them with just a thought.

After absorbing them, the void space deep in his brain consistently popped up a notification, informing him of which albums he had unlocked and which Biometric Attributes he had obtained.

"They're all dead?"

Having witnessed several Epic Level creatures easily crushed by Lin Zichen, the shock in Su Jiujie's heart grew intense, leaving her utterly astounded.

She couldn't understand why those of the same level as Lin Zichen were so powerless against him, being instantly annihilated.

"Not bad in strength, quite impressive," said a voice suddenly emerging from close to Lin Zichen's ear.

At the sound of the voice, Lin Zichen's face subtly changed, and his heart sank to the bottom.

The voice had come from not far beside him.

Yet, Lin Zichen could not sense any living being's presence from not far beside him.

Not being able to detect the other's presence indicated that their strength far surpassed his own.

"My Sun-Moon Sacred Land needs talents like you," the earlier voice spoke up once more.

At the moment the voice sounded, a seductive fragrance suddenly pervaded the air.

Subsequently, an enormous flower bud emerged from the void, splitting open into a pitch-black abyssal maw that bit towards Lin Zichen and the others.

Lin Zichen wanted to resist but was horrified to find that he couldn't use the Qi-Blood and spiritual power within him, as if they had been locked.

It was the fragrance!

It must have been that burst of fragrance that locked away my Qi-Blood and spirit!

Lin Zichen keenly realized this fact.

However, he did not give up.

The moment he discovered that his Qi-Blood and spirit could not be mobilized, his first thought was to activate his [Advanced Spirit], [Immunity to Hundred Poisons], [Forest Lord] and other Biometric Attributes.

Toxins related to Biometric Attributes were linked to the strength of spiritual power.

As long as the spiritual power was high enough, one could be immune to the toxins.

And [Immunity to Hundred Poisons] enhanced his body's resistance to toxins, allowing him to recover from the poisoned state as soon as possible.

As for [Forest Lord], its purpose was to extricate all the fragrances that had just been inhaled into the body and manipulate them out of the air.

In this quick succession of actions, it took just a blink of an eye for Lin Zichen to discover with surprise that the Qi-Blood and spirit locked inside his body were instantly released.

Now that he could use his spiritual power, Lin Zichen didn't dare hesitate for a moment.

He quickly erupted with spiritual power, taking Shen Qinghan and Su Jiujie with him as they frantically fled.

Unfortunately, before they had fled far, a sudden fissure appeared in the next second, completely blocking their path.

Then, a woman clad in a pink long dress gracefully walked out of the fissure.

...

...

PS: Holding out a bowl, asking for Monthly Pass and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 480 275, Reunited with Qi Qingmo! Sea God? Nothing but Shen Qinghan's doorman.

The Flower God stepped out from the rift in the void, and instantly, an intoxicating floral scent spread throughout the entire sky.

She was clad in a long pink dress, surrounded by strands of bright pink halo, like flowers blooming at dawn, revealing the most brilliant of morning lights; it made one feel as though their life before had been in darkness, and only upon seeing her did they truly see the light.

Lin Zichen didn't know that the woman before him was the Flower God so often spoken of by traitors.

All he knew was that the woman in front of him was very strong.

Apart from the unfathomable Qi Qingmo, the woman before him was stronger than any expert he had encountered in his life.

Stronger than Qin Chuan, the City Lord of City Number One.

Stronger than Ye Yongsheng, the Vice Governor.

Faced with such a formidable enemy, Lin Zichen somehow calmed down.

There was no panic.

No despair.

It seemed that the woman's immense strength stripped him of these emotions.

"Child of the Abyss, the vessel for the resurrection of the Water God, such an important figure, and the Earth side doesn't send an expert to protect you in secret—it really is puzzling."

The Flower God looked at Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan with a hint of confusion in her gentle voice.

As for Su Jiujie, the youngest Holy Maiden in the history of Green Hills Ancient Mountain, she was directly ignored.

Fox Women of Green Hills Ancient Mountain were, in Her eyes, nothing but parasites that could only survive by clinging to the strong—no different from the prostitutes in the Green House, and possibly even less considerate than those unfeeling courtesans. There was no reason to take them seriously.

On the other side, Lin Zichen's expression suddenly became grave.

The vessel for the resurrection of the Water God?

Child of the Abyss?

Are these our identities, Han Han's and mine?

Han Han is not the Water God, just the vessel for its resurrection; this is good news as it proves that Han Han is not some reincarnated being.

And I, the child of the Abyss?

What is that?

Is it some ancient and powerful heritage?

Lin Zichen's thoughts raced.

At that moment, the Su Jiujie he held at his side whispered, "She is the Flower God of the Sun-Moon Sacred Land."

The Flower God?

Upon hearing these words, Lin Zichen's heart trembled slightly.

Not out of fear, but surprise.

He could never have dreamt that a Mythical Level Expert would personally make a move to capture him.

"It's just a projection."

The Flower God spoke without a ripple in her voice, the halo surrounding her growing ever brighter.

The next second.

She activated her innate ability to charm, and the halo around her instantly dispersed, flooding into the deep recesses of the Heaven's Gate of Lin Zichen and the others.

As the halo flooded in, Lin Zichen felt himself fall in love with the Flower God before him, desiring to offer her his all.

"Great Flower God..."

"I wish to become your faithful follower..."

"I will offer everything to you..."

Whispers like a devil's chant suddenly rang out in the depths of Lin Zichen's mind, eroding his consciousness, altering his awareness.

In that moment, he realized something.

If there were so many traitors on the Earth side, could it be the doing of the Flower God?

Was it the Flower God who spread the halo, forcibly altering the consciousness of the traitors?

No, that's not right.

If the Flower God truly had this ability, why not directly control all Earthlings?

Those who could be corrupted by the halo already had unstable positions, already harboring the intent to become traitors!

At this thought, Lin Zichen's spirit shook and he instantly broke free from the erosion of the halo.

Seeing that the halo failed to corrupt Lin Zichen, the Flower God's beautiful eyes opened slightly wider, showing disbelief.

Seizing the moment of the Flower God's brief distraction, Lin Zichen immediately triggered a double burst of Qi-Blood and Spirit, speeding away with Shen Qinghan and Su Jiujie at the fastest pace he could manage.

To escape from a Mythical Level Expert is very difficult.

It could almost be said to be impossible.

But just because it's impossible doesn't mean one shouldn't try.

What if they actually managed to escape?

With this unrealistic hope, Lin Zichen burned his Essence Blood crazily, taking off at the fastest speed he had ever achieved.

Yet, what is unrealistic eventually proves to be unrealistic.

They hadn't flown far before the air around them was torn apart by countless frightening fissures.

These fissures, one after another, crisscrossing and intertwining, formed a tight net that enveloped Lin Zichen.

With such a wide range of coverage, there was no place for Lin Zichen to escape; he was firmly bound by the net, unable to move.

This time, he really was going to be captured and taken to the Sun-Moon Sacred Land...

Lin Zichen quietly muttered to himself in his heart, choosing to give up resisting.

Not that he didn't want to resist.

But, in the presence of a Mythical Level Creature, he, with only an Epic Biological Level, had no power to resist.

But the good news was that this Mythical Level Creature didn't seem intent on killing him but simply wanted to take him back to the Sun-Moon Sacred Land.

As long as he was still alive, all was negotiable; there was still a chance for a comeback.

"Boom!"

Suddenly, a deafening explosion came from the ground below.

It seemed something terrifying had burst from the earth.

A great amount of dirt and rock was flung into the air.

Dust and smoke billowed.

The entire ground trembled violently.

The next second—

"Whizz!"

A fierce sound of something cutting through the air rose.

Lin Zichen instantly looked towards the source of the sound and the scene that unfolded before him was a woman in a Taoist robe soaring from the cloud of dust below.

Beneath the Taoist Robe Woman, countless green-lighted thorny vines gave chase, like tentacles hidden beneath the sand, trying to catch the Taoist Robe Woman and drag her down.

Pavilion Master?!

Upon seeing the Taoist Robe Woman, surprise filled Lin Zichen's eyes.

Having been in Origin Land for so long.

He had never imagined that he would reunite with Qi Qingmo under such circumstances.

"Lin Zi, it's the Pavilion Master!"

Shen Qinghan shouted out in excitement.

In her heart, Qi Qingmo was the most miraculously capable being.

# Chapter 481 275. Reuniting with Qi Qingmo! The Sea God? Just Shen Qinghan's gatekeeper, that's all\_2

As long as Qi Qingmo appeared, it meant that the danger she was currently facing could be easily resolved.

However, when she also noticed the thorny vines under Qi Qingmo's feet—brimming with vitality and glowing green—her brows immediately furrowed, and her whole body tensed up.

Because she realized Qi Qingmo was fleeing somewhat frantically now.

She was completely focused on escaping at high speed, without any sign of intending to fight back.

This indicated that the enemy controlling those green glowing thorny vines in pursuit of Qi Qingmo was far more powerful than her.

And judging from the thorny vines, it was very likely that the adversary came from the Sun-Moon Sacred Land.

Sun-Moon Sacred Land, that was a mortal enemy.

This was bad news among bad news.

...

Elsewhere.

Qi Qingmo, who had burst forth from the ground, spotted Lin Zichen and the other two right away.

Upon seeing them, without any hesitation, she decisively waved her Jade Hand, drawing the three to her side, shattered the restraints on their bodies with a thought, and fled the area at high speed along with them.

She didn't recognize Su Jiujie, but she recognized Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan.

Since Su Jiujie was with the other two, she decided to take them along as well.

"Ssslah!"

"Ssslah!"

"Ssslah!"

In front of the fleeing Qi Qingmo, a series of crisp tearing sounds could be heard.

It was the air being torn apart, revealing deep, bottomless cracks in the void.

These crisscrossing cracks formed an impenetrable net that swept toward Qi Qingmo with all-encompassing force.

It was the Flower God who had made a move.

Its true form was a Chaotic Void Flower that spanned several epochs, born from the mysterious Abyss, and highly adept at using void tactics.

Confronted with the Flower God's net, Qi Qingmo didn't even glance at it and simply unleashed her devastating Blood Qi Power, smashing the incoming net from afar.

Then, amid a sky filled with void debris, she flew toward the distance at a speed beyond imagination.

In the blink of an eye, she was already out of the Flower God's sensory range.

"That damn Taoist Robe Woman!"

As the Flower God watched the direction in which Qi Qingmo disappeared, it trembled with rage, wishing it could skin, disassemble her bones, and drink her blood to quell the hatred in its heart.

After calming its emotions somewhat, the Flower God immediately followed the green glowing thorny vines down to the depths of the earth, anxiously checking on the situation inside to see how the slumbering Wood God was doing.

A short while later.

The Flower God arrived at the Wood God's resting place.

A vast ancient tomb.

The Flower God went straight to the deepest part of the tomb, and upon seeing the tombstone broken in half and the green glowing thorny vines spreading out from beneath it, it was instantly filled with teeth-gritting fury.

The slumbering Wood God had been awakened.

This meant that the Wood God's reversal of growth in this epoch was prematurely terminated, weakening its strength somewhat.

"One day, I will personally kill that damned Taoist Robe Woman!"

The Flower God muttered with a dark expression.

No sooner had the words fallen than a humanoid Exotic Fruit floated up from the depths beneath the tombstone.

This humanoid Exotic Fruit looked like a seven or eight-year-old child, naked, curled up in the air as if not yet born.

About a half-moment passed.

The childlike Exotic Fruit slowly opened a pair of murky compound eyes, gazing unhappily at the Flower God in front of him, "Why allow a foreign race to enter the Divine Tomb and disrupt my slumber?"

"My Lord Wood God, let me explain!"

On that beautiful face of the Flower God appeared a terror not befitting a Mythical Level Creature.

The humanoid Exotic Fruit didn't listen to the Flower God's explanation and instantly shot countless sturdy, thick vines from its body, which wrapped around the Flower God like octopus tentacles.

The next second—

"Ahh!"

The Flower God, a Mythical Level Creature, screamed in pain.

The vines that bound it—many of which had pierced its body—were ruthlessly draining the essence from within.

As the essence continued to be drained, the once full-faced Flower God suddenly became as gaunt and dry as dead wood.

After being released and carelessly thrown aside, it landed on the ground with a thud, barely clinging to life.

"Do not let it happen again."

With this cold statement, the humanoid Exotic Fruit returned to the depths of the earth, rooting itself in an underground river flowing with essence.

...

Elsewhere.

Like Lin Zichen before her, Qi Qingmo was flying at High Speed with no particular direction in mind.

Not caring where she was flying to.

Only caring that she flew fast, to get as far away as possible from the place where she had just broken through the earth.

"Pavilion Master, how come you're here?"

Unable to voice his words due to the high-speed flight, Lin Zichen resorted to conveying them through his Qi-Blood, sending his own blood Qi into Qi Qingmo's body to relay his question.

Receiving his message, Qi Qingmo quickly sent back a response in the same manner,

"This is going to be hard to explain in a short time, I'll tell you about it later when there's time."

"Okay."

Lin Zichen didn't waste words; he merely responded with a phrase as precious as gold.

Now was the time to flee, and he was worried that speaking too much would affect Qi Qingmo.

And so, the group flew in silence high above.

Time passed, but no one knew how long had gone by.

As Qi Qingmo led Lin Zichen and the other two across a broad expanse of ocean, huge, sky-high waves suddenly rose and formed a terrifying giant hand that swept towards Qi Qingmo.

Faced with the sudden attack, Qi Qingmo didn't panic and instead, her Blood Qi Power burst forth, shattering the oncoming giant hand into myriad droplets.

"Get out!"

"The Eastern Region does not welcome you!"

"If you dare stay longer, I'll ensure you, Taoist Robe Woman, will go without return today!"

The myriad droplets that had been scattered by the force of the Blood Qi Power quickly recondensed into a hundred-meter-tall giant with an extremely robust physique, who fiercely glared at Qi Qingmo, issuing her a warning.

Qi Qingmo was notoriously unfavored wherever she went in the Origin Land, causing chaos and havoc.

Facing the warning from the hundred-meter giant, Qi Qingmo was about to speak, but before she could make a sound, Su Jiujie on the side summoned all her strength and shouted:

"Sea God, Green Hills Ancient Mountain has been attacked by Elder Tree from the Sun-Moon Sacred Land and Lord of Silence from the Land of Oblivion, my aunt is struggling to hold her own and needs your help immediately!"

Su Jiujie's voice was loud.

It resonated so powerfully that the sea below surged with waves.

She never dreamt.

That she would be imploring the Sea God with such hostility.

This notorious Taoist Robe Woman!

...

Eventually.

The message was still conveyed to the other side of the Eastern Region.

The Mythical Level Expert of the Eastern Region was a Sea God.

Lin Zichen saw it, a sea creature pictured in the murals, worshipping a woman.

It was a guard watching the gate.

Then, a major confrontation was on the brink of breaking out.

The Mythical Level Expert of the Eastern Region crossed a great region in a single thought, and the battle ensued.

When the experts on the human side got the news, they also came to join the battle.

To take down the Sun-Moon Sacred Land first!

Invading Earth had always been the handiwork of the Sun-Moon Sacred Land!

Lin Zichen joined the battle as well.

Various climaxes, the male protagonist's chaotic killing, various resources.

Entering the Central Region, entering the ruins, gaining strength, evolving wildly.

Then, at the Epic Level.

After that, the Legendary Level.

Latter on, the situation suddenly turned, and they were routed by the forces of the Sun-Moon Sacred Land.

Ultimately, the Sun-Moon Sacred Land's side celebrated a grand victory in this war.

The Earthlings completely retreated from the Origin Land.

...

...

Because Shen Qinghan was still trapped in the Palace of Water God and couldn't leave.

Lin Zichen stood as a lone sentinel defending the solitary city, protecting Shen Qinghan.

City Number One.

In the end, with Shen Qinghan's attributes, Lin Zichen fled with her into the Abyss.

There, they discovered it was exactly like what he had seen in his dreams.

Afterward, the protagonist used the Abyss creatures to kill either Legendary Level Experts or Mythical Level Experts.

With the Abyss at his back as the Abyss Master,

He used the Abyss creatures to slay Mythical Level Creatures, causing dramatic changes in the heavens and the earth, and myriad phenomena that shocked everyone.

Then, a major confrontation was on the brink of breaking out.

The Mythical Level Expert of the Eastern Region crossed a great region in a single thought, and the battle ensued.

When the experts on the human side got the news, they also came to join the battle.

To take down the Sun-Moon Sacred Land first!

Invading Earth had always been the handiwork of the Sun-Moon Sacred Land!

Lin Zichen joined the battle as well.

Various climaxes, the male protagonist's chaotic killing, various resources.

Entering the Central Region, entering the ruins, gaining strength, evolving wildly.

Then, at the Epic Level.

After that, the Legendary Level.

Latter on, the situation suddenly turned, and they were routed by the forces of the Sun-Moon Sacred Land.

Ultimately, the Sun-Moon Sacred Land's side celebrated a grand victory in this war.

The Earthlings completely retreated from the Origin Land.

...

PS: I'm begging, seeking Monthly Pass recommendations!

# Chapter 482 276. Mythical Level Great War! Prelude!

"What did you say?!"

The Sea God, the hundred-meter giant made of seawater before them, watched Su Jiujie next to Qi Qingmo with a grave expression and asked, "Green Hills Ancient Mountain has been attacked by Elder Tree and Lord of Silence together?"

It was then that the Sea God noticed Su Jiujie's presence.

Until now, all his attention had been on Qi Qingmo, constantly on guard against this Taoist Robe Woman who turned the Origin Land upside down.

"Yes, Elder Tree and Lord of Silence are attacking Green Hills Ancient Mountain together. Right now, only my aunt is struggling to maintain the Mountain Protection Array, resisting the joint attack of those two," Su Jiujie replied anxiously.

Although anxious, she didn't dare rush a Mythical Level Creature to immediately head to Green Hills Ancient Mountain for rescue, she just stated the matter as it was.

The Sea God did not fully believe Su Jiujie's words.

Having evolved from a weak aquatic creature to a ruler who dominated the Eastern Region, caution was an indispensable quality.

Otherwise, no matter how talented, one would have long since perished in various crises, erased deep in the annals of history.

"Boom!"

A loud noise was heard, and the hundred-meter giant composed of seawater suddenly collapsed into countless droplets that fell onto the sea surface, splashing water everywhere.

At the same time the giant collapsed, a nimble figure burst forth from the ocean, rising to the sky to become parallel with Qi Qingmo.

It was a man—The Sea God's true form.

His appearance was the same as the hundred-meter giant just now, only his stature had changed to a little over two meters tall, possessing a body full of vigorous life force.

Under the watchful eyes of the others, the Sea God conjured a crystal clear orb in his hand and dropped a droplet of Essence Blood onto it, muttering strange incantations.

Shen Qinghan couldn't help but be slightly moved when he heard these incantations.

Then, turning his head towards Lin Zichen with a covert motion, he communicated through Qi-Blood Transmission, "Lin Zi, the incantations he's muttering sound very similar to the whispers that used to echo in my mind—it's not just the sound, the language itself seems very similar."

Lin Zichen was not at all surprised, and simply responded calmly through Qi-Blood Transmission, "This proves that the divine inheritance within you comes from the Water God. It makes sense for the Water God to speak the same language as the Sea God."

Shen Qinghan nodded, finding this quite reasonable.

Lin Zichen transmitted once more, "Have you noticed that the Sea God before us looks identical to one of the figures we saw on the murals in the underwater ruins?"

"What do you mean?"

Shen Qinghan had not noticed the resemblance between the Sea God and any figure in the murals, as her ability to spot details was far inferior to that of Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen explained, "The mural we saw earlier depicted a group of high-status aquatic creatures all venerating a mysterious woman lying in a shell with expressions of awe."

"I guess that the mysterious woman in the shell is most likely the so-called Water God."

"And the Sea God before us was featured in that mural."

"In the mural, he played the role of a sturdy gatekeeper."

"Even from afar at the entrance, He knelt on the ground alongside the other aquatic creatures, worshiping the mysterious woman with a devout expression."

"..."

"A Mythical Level Expert who can dominate a region was just a gatekeeper?" Having heard Lin Zichen's explanation, Shen Qinghan felt immensely shocked.

She couldn't imagine that the Sea God, with his boundless strength, was merely a minor gatekeeper.

By such a comparison, how powerful must the Water God be?

On the other side.

While Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were communicating through Qi-Blood Transmission.

Qi Qingmo heard everything.

She was now an adept at utilizing Qi-Blood herself, the pioneer of this field; Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan's Qi-Blood Transmission could not escape her perception.

She just listened quietly to the exchange between the two and did not take any action.

Opposite them.

The Sea God was still murmuring to the orb in his hand.

Suddenly, the color of the orb changed from its crystal clear pale blue to a deep, rich black.

Upon witnessing this scene, the Sea God's brows furrowed tightly, and his expression became extremely somber.

The bead in his hand could reveal the future path of a living being.

He had just observed the future path of the Mountain Lord of Green Hills Ancient Mountain, Su Meixiao.

When the bead turned pitch black, it indicated that the future path was grim.

And the intense blackness meant it was exceptionally dire.

Exceptionally dire referred to either demise or a fate worse than death: a living hell.

At this moment, the Sea God could no longer sit idly by.

Su Meixiao, the Mountain Lord of Green Hills Ancient Mountain, was an old friend he had made when he was still a Rare Level creature. With several Epochs of friendship, he was willing to risk his own life to rescue Su Meixiao.

"Taoist Robe Woman, accompany me to Green Hills Ancient Mountain to partake in the rescue mission. Ask for any reward you desire."

With eyes as deep blue as the sea, rippling like its surface, the Sea God looked directly at Qi Qingmo, a Mythical Level Expert of the same caliber as himself, and spoke.

Qi Qingmo responded indifferently, "I want the bead in your hand."

"Take it!"

The Sea God, without the slightest hesitation, flung the bead in his hand towards Qi Qingmo.

Then, he threw several crystal clear glass bottles filled with an unknown liquid.

"Within these glass bottles lies Primordial Water Essence, which takes at least an Epoch to condense into a small vial."

"Primordial Water Essence is one of the vital substances from which all things originated. According to records in ancient ruins, the progenitors of all living beings in the Origin Land were born from a vast ocean composed of Primordial Water Essence."

"It is said that the Water God, one of the most ancient deities of the Origin Land, was the first being born from the Primordial Water Essence."

"To put it bluntly, just a drop of Primordial Water Essence could allow a Legendary Level Creature who has reached the end of its Evolution Path to break the limits of evolution and possess the potential to evolve into a Mythical Level Creature."

"I am giving you these precious vials of Primordial Water Essence in addition to the bead because I hope that you will give your all in the upcoming rescue of Green Hills Ancient Mountain."

The Sea God, afraid that Qi Qingmo would not fully commit to the rescue, purposely gave her several vials of Primordial Water Essence.

Qi Qingmo waved her Jade Hand, catching the glass bottles that were thrown at her.

The moment her hand touched the bottles, she immediately sensed the endless vitality they contained.

This is a treasure!

Qi Qingmo's eyes lit up.

Meanwhile, Lin Zichen was observing the Primordial Water Essence in the glass bottles, recalling the Sea God's introduction, and he began to entertain the idea of asking Qi Qingmo for a vial of Primordial Water Essence.

He didn't want it for himself but was considering it for Shen Qinghan.

From the moment Shen Qinghan was born, she had a special connection with water.

Most crucially, she is now suspected to be the vessel for the resurrection of the Water God.

He wondered, if such a Shen Qinghan possessed a vial of Primordial Water Essence, could her Biological Level soar dramatically?

As he pondered these and other things.

The Sea God urged Qi Qingmo, "There's no time to idle here with chatter. Let's depart now."

In the blink of an eye upon his declaration, the Sea God vanished

…

…

He did not bring any other powerhouses with him.

Apart from Mythical Level, all others participating would merely be cannon fodder.

Lin Zichen wanted to follow them.

He was going to loot bodies!

…

PS: I had to go out today for some errands, unavoidably delaying the update, resulting in a short chapter of just 2000 words. My apologies.

# Chapter 483 277, Night King's Son! Ambush!

"Boom——!"

In the sky above, a massive sound of breaking through the air echoed through the entire sky.

Qi Qingmo, accompanied by Lin Zichen and two others, hurried toward Green Hills Ancient Mountain at the highest speed.

Where they passed, the air exploded, creating numerous bottomless void cracks, emanating strands of ice-cold, bone-chilling air.

Lin Zichen did not want to follow to Green Hills Ancient Mountain.

With his Biological Level only at Epic Order One, he simply did not qualify to appear on a battlefield of Mythical Level.

However, the flying speed of Qi Qingmo was too fast; the massive pressure generated during the flight directly pressed his Sea of Consciousness into chaos, clouding his entire mind and leaving him unable to speak.

By the time he realized it, he was already within the territory of Green Hills Ancient Mountain, hearing the sounds of a mighty fight not far away.

It was the sounds of Elder Tree and Lord of Silence joining forces to attack the Mountain Protection Array of Green Hills Ancient Mountain.

"Rumble!"

Suddenly, a deafening sound was heard.

Lin Zichen saw a film of light covering the surroundings of Green Hills Ancient Mountain, which at that moment was filled with cracks and, accompanying the massive noise, shattered like broken glass.

The Mountain Protection Array of Green Hills Ancient Mountain was destroyed.

Elder Tree and Lord of Silence had jointly breached the defenses of Green Hills Ancient Mountain.

At the same time, the Sea God, flying at the forefront, reached the location of the Mountain Protection Array and furiously charged toward Elder Tree and Lord of Silence.

In an instant, the water within a hundred miles, as if heeding a call, surged skyward toward the Sea God's location.

Encircling the Sea God's body,

Enveloping the Sea God's body.

In just the blink of an eye, the Sea God transformed into a thousand-meter tall water giant reaching up to the heavens and ferociously attacked Elder Tree and Lord of Silence.

Seeing that a major battle was about to commence, Qi Qingmo immediately ditched Lin Zichen and the other two and joined the battlefield.

...

On the battlefield.

Elder Tree and Lord of Silence had just breached the Mountain Protection Array of Green Hills Ancient Mountain and were preparing to target the Mountain Lord, Su Meixiao.

The next second!

The water giant, towering into the clouds and carrying the might of world destruction, fiercely punched at the two.

The power of the punch, tearing through the air and illuminating the entire sky with massive flashes of lightning.

Elder Tree and Lord of Silence sensed the danger.

The former summoned the Heaven-reaching Giant Vine, forming a massive wooden wall blocking out the sky to protect themselves.

The latter summoned a giant black circle resembling a black hole, akin to a gaping maw that devoured the earth-shattering punch completely.

Just when Elder Tree and Lord of Silence thought they had successfully dodged the attack,

Suddenly!

Countless water droplets rich in Origin Force fell from the sky like bullets, pouring down directly on Elder Tree and Lord of Silence.

At the same time.

Having caught their breath, Su Meixiao and Qi Qingmo, who had arrived at the battlefield, immediately took action to support the Sea God.

Merely in a brief moment,

The situation rapidly shifted from 1 versus 2 to 3 versus 2.

In one moment, Elder Tree and Lord of Silence had an absolute advantage; the next moment, they fell into an absolute disadvantage.

Under the joint attack of the Sea God, Qi Qingmo, and Su Meixiao, Elder Tree and Lord of Silence chose not to confront them head-on and immediately turned around to retreat without a second word.

"Chase!"

The Sea God dropped this word and took the lead to chase after the victory, unwilling to let Elder Tree and Lord of Silence go and vowed to make them pay.

Qi Qingmo quickly followed upon seeing this.

Su Meixiao hesitated, worried this might be a strategy to lure the tiger away from the mountain.

But upon reflection, she thought that even if it was a strategy to lure the tiger away from the mountain, it was still a good thing.

At least it would move the battlefield away from Green Hills Ancient Mountain.

Thinking this, Su Meixiao quickly followed as well, intending to join the Sea God and Qi Qingmo in chasing the fleeing Elder Tree and Lord of Silence.

In an instant, the five Mythical Level Experts were far from Green Hills Ancient Mountain, their next battleground unknown.

...

In the Southern Domain.

Within a dark cave.

The Night King hung upside down on the cave wall, resting with his eyes closed, awaiting a message from Elder Tree.

Suddenly, his pitch-black eyes opened as he received a message from Elder Tree.

The plan was a success.

They had successfully lured the Sea God from the Eastern Region.

And further led the Sea God into the array.

"Is the Taoist Robe Woman there too?"

"Good..."

"Kill her to pay tribute to the heavens..."

The Night King ominously muttered.

The moment his voice fell, he violently spread his terrifying wings, tearing through space to head toward his destination.

After he disappeared,

a young man only in his thirties, yet already of a rare Ninth Order Great Perfection Biological Level, quickly told his four personal guards, "Let's go, we'll head to Green Hills Ancient Mountain immediately and capture all the good-looking Fox Women to bring back as cauldrons!"

He was the Night King's only son, named Ye Wuming.

He had long coveted the Fox Women of Green Hills Ancient Mountain, especially the Holy Maiden Su Jiujiu, for whom he had yearned day and night, desiring to press her beneath him and lavish her with intense love.

Now that there was a direct opportunity to invade Green Hills Ancient Mountain, he would not miss it.

"Yes, Young Master!"

The four guards responded in unison, immediately following Ye Wuming to Green Hills Ancient Mountain.

His four guards, two men and two women.

The two men were both Legendary Level Experts, responsible for ensuring his safety.

The two women were both Epic Level Experts, both well-built and beautiful, and most importantly, they knew how to serve a man, staying by his side for his sexual amusement.

...

At the foot of Green Hills Ancient Mountain.

Lin Zichen dispersed his spiritual power, sensing everything around him, contemplating where he should go next.

He thought about returning to the city, but the city was not very clean, not knowing how many traitors there were, making it unsafe.

Lin Zichen wanted to aimlessly distance himself from the Mythical Level battles but didn't know which direction to escape.

He worried that a careless choice of direction could land him in an irredeemable situation.

"Why don't you two come with me up the mountain?"

Su Jiujie saw Lin Zichen's dilemma and took the initiative to invite.

After saying that, she added, "The Mountain Protection Array will soon self-repair and restart. Staying on the mountain is very safe, much safer than heading to other places."

Lin Zichen couldn't think of any other destination. Hearing her suggestion, he unpretentiously said, "Then I must impose."

"It's no imposition at all," Su Jiujie squeezed out a smile and said.

Lin Zichen agreeing to go up the mountain was something she had longed for.

Green Hills Ancient Mountain held numerous Evolution Resources. As the Holy Maiden, she wanted to later show off the Evolution Resources she controlled to Lin Zichen, hoping to retain him as a Dual Cultivation Companion.

Yes, a Dual Cultivation Companion.

Now, she no longer dared to treat Lin Zichen as merely a servile consort as she had in the past.

She knew she was not worthy.

If it came to it, she was even willing to become Lin Zichen's servile consort, subject to his whims.

The fox women of Green Hills Ancient Mountain each carried a bit of an Innate Charming Body trait.

As long as they could attach themselves to a powerful companion, they wouldn't need to strive further; just by spreading their legs, they could evolve rapidly.

This was a unique trait of the Green Hills Fox Women.

Soon, under Su Jiujie's lead, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan ascended the mountain.

Once on the mountain, Lin Zichen instantly sensed several powerful energy entities.

They were Legendary Level Experts.

The small Green Hills Ancient Mountain housed seven Legendary Level Experts.

At the moment, these seven Legendary Level Experts, each looked exhausted, pale, and in a very weak state.

This was the cost of continuously using their Origin Force to sustain the Mountain Protection Array.

Now, these seven Legendary Level Experts had to constantly expend Origin Force to repair the Mountain Protection Array, without a moment's respite, and their physical condition visibly worsened.

So much so that Lin Zichen felt, even with his own Biological Level at merely Epic Order, he could take on all seven Legendary Level Experts now.

This might sound a bit exaggerated.

But the fact was, the condition of these seven Legendary Level Experts from Green Hills Ancient Mountain was indeed very frail.

"You two follow me. I'll take you to the Treasure Pavilion. As a reward for saving me, later you can freely pick ten items from inside, pick anything, don't be polite," Su Jiujie said while walking ahead of Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan.

Upon hearing that they could freely select ten items from the Treasure Pavilion, Lin Zichen felt a surge of excitement.

Su Jiujie spoke again, "Up ahead is the Treasure Pavilion. I will take you both for a round inside, first to see what Evolution Resources are available, then you can slowly choose ten items to take."

"Okay."

Lin Zichen was laconically pragmatic, offering no unnecessary words.

Shen Qinghan, on the other hand, seemed aloof, not having spoken a single word from the beginning to the end.

Along the way,

Lin Zichen saw many injured fox women.

This was caused by the powerful aftershocks when Elder Tree and Lord of Silence jointly attacked the Mountain Protection Array, directly injuring the lower Biological Level fox women under the Array.

Lin Zichen surveyed the surrounding fox women, the more he observed, the more astounded he became.

All along the way, hardly any fox women cast a glance his way, completely baffling.

Moreover, even though the Holy Maiden Su Jiujie had returned, not many fox women seemed to notice her.

Lin Zichen thought it over and deduced that Green Hills Ancient Mountain had just been besieged, so the fox women were all busy repairing the Mountain Protection Array and had no time to pay attention to other trivial matters.

Although the status of Holy Maiden was exalted, in the face of the mountain being attacked, it seemed rather unimportant.

"The mountain is too chaotic now, the Mountain Lord is not here, and as the Holy Maiden, I need to take charge of the situation. After the Mountain Protection Array restarts, I'll take you to the Treasure Pavilion to pick your rewards."

Halfway through their journey, Su Jiujie suddenly stopped and said,

She played a small trick.

Actually, as the Holy Maiden, she had no right to freely take the Evolution Resources from the Treasure Pavilion.

Those resources belonged to every fox woman of Green Hills Ancient Mountain.

Only the Mountain Lord had the privilege to take them at will.

However, Mountain Lord Su Meixiao was her most beloved aunt, and as long as she wished, she could just ask Mountain Lord Su Meixiao for permission to take them freely.

But now with Su Meixiao absent, she had to wait for Su Meixiao's return before proceeding.

Lin Zichen, unaware of these reasons, upon hearing Su Jiujie say to wait until the Mountain Protection Array restarted, calmly replied, "Alright, you first attend to your duties."

No sooner had he spoken,

"Buzz!"

"Buzz!"

"Buzz!"

Several piercing sounds of rushing air came from above Green Hills Ancient Mountain, making everyone's eardrums buzz.

Upon hearing the noise, Lin Zichen immediately looked up.

Instantly, several streaks of black light flashed before his eyes.

Then, the next second, five figures clad in black robes, both men and women, appeared inside Green Hills Ancient Mountain.

Upon seeing the five, Lin Zichen habitually used "Danger Perception" to scrutinize their biological information.

When he detected that two among them were Legendary Level Experts, Lin Zichen's expression turned serious immediately, readying himself to flee with Shen Qinghan.

The five individuals before him seemed like unwelcome visitors.

Their sudden appearance here was likely not to bring anything good.

And indeed, Su Jiujie's reaction confirmed his guess was absolutely right.

Watching the leader of the five, a young man, Su Jiujie frowned tightly and said, "Ye Wuming, what are you doing bringing your few guards to my Green Hills Ancient Mountain?"

She was quite familiar with Ye Wuming; Ye Wuming had come to Green Hills Ancient Mountain several times before proposing a union, thoroughly annoying her.

Ye Wuming said with a smile, "Of course, I've come to rescue you."

"That's not it," Ye Wuming continued, "Not just to rescue you, but to save all the clan members of your Green Hills Ancient Mountain."

"What do you mean?"

Su Jiujie furrowed her brow, knowing Ye Wuming, the son of the Night King, she didn't think he would be so altruistic.

Ye Wuming's lips curled:

...

PS: Asking for Monthly Passes and Recommendations!

# Chapter 484 278, Instantly killed the son of myth! Shocking the whole field!

Facing Su Jiujiu's torrent of curses, Ye Wuming smiled with ease, "Whether I am worthy or not, you'll find out soon enough."

As soon as the words were out of his mouth, he immediately said to one of the guards beside him, "Hei Mo, take down those seven fox women who are repairing the array ahead!"

"Yes, Young Master."

The guard named Hei Mo responded.

Then in the next second, he turned into a streak of black light and attacked the seven fox women.

These seven fox women, who were repairing the array, were all elders from Green Hills Ancient Mountain, rivaling only the Mountain Lord, Su Meixiao, as Legendary Level Experts.

Seeing an expert of the same level attacking, one of the fox women immediately stopped her repair work and unleashed a spiritual attack on the incoming aggressor.

Normally, her spiritual attack could easily injure an opponent of the same level.

But at the moment, because she had expended too much energy repairing the array, her body was extremely weak.

The spiritual attack she launched was greatly diminished in power.

Hei Mo blocked it without injury.

Realizing her spiritual attack was ineffective, she didn't stubbornly resist further and immediately shouted, "I can't hold him off, I need two others to lend me a hand!"

With this cry, two other Legendary Level fox women flashed out, joining the one seeking assistance in a three-on-one attack against the incoming Hei Mo.

Unfazed by the full-on collective assault of three experts of the same level, Hei Mo didn't budge.

He unfolded his dark wings from behind.

With a fierce flap forward.

Then, a terrifying gust of wind appeared, carrying a strong force of Origin Force, sweeping towards the three Legendary Level fox women.

The wind was extremely fast, and the three weakened fox women couldn't react or dodge in time; they were directly swept into the terrifying vortex and were instantly battered and bruised.

The other Legendary Level fox women still repairing the array stopped their work and, as if by consensus, attacked Hei Mo, who was managing to fight three against one, with an overwhelming advantage.

Hei Mo had not expected all seven to attack him at once and was momentarily stunned before he quickly retreated.

Unfortunately, as he began to retreat, he was already surrounded by the seven Legendary Level fox women.

These seven Legendary Level fox women, though currently in a weakened state, outnumbered him and easily beat Hei Mo despite their frail physical forms.

"Bai Mian, go help Hei Mo!"

Seeing Hei Mo at a disadvantage, Ye Wuming did not hesitate for a moment and immediately addressed another guard beside him.

Hearing this, a guard dressed in white robes, named Bai Mian, quickly took a leap and vanished from everyone's sight.

When he reappeared, he was already behind one of the Legendary Level fox women, and with a sudden raise of his hand, he pierced through her chest and pulled out a fresh, red heart.

The fox woman spat out a mouthful of blood with a poof and exploded into a cloud of floating fox fur.

She didn't die but escaped from the battlefield by severing her tail.

The remaining six fox women on the battlefield immediately went on full alert, splitting half their strength to deal with the sudden intervention of Bai Mian.

For a moment, a precarious balance was struck.

Six Legendary Level fox women, already physically frail and weakened, fought against the equally Legendary Level Hei Mo and Bai Mian, neither side able to gain the upper hand.

Under the rhythm set by the six Legendary Level fox women, the location of the intense battle drifted further and further away.

In just a few seconds, the fight moved from the mountaintop to the base of the mountain.

The six Legendary Level fox women aimed to move the fight to prevent their kin from being injured by the residual effects of battle.

After these eight Legendary Level experts had left.

Aside from the one Legendary Level fox woman who had escaped, the strongest forces left in Green Hills Ancient Mountain were now of the Epic Level.

With two high order Epic Level female guards at his command, Ye Wuming became even more fearless in this situation.

He looked at Su Jiujiu, a smirk tugging at the corner of his mouth, "Holy Maiden, this is your chance to agree to the alliance. I hope you won't be ignorant of what's good for you."

"And what if I am ignorant?"

Su Jiujiu was fearless against his threats, extremely defiant.

This was Green Hills Ancient Mountain, not Night Cavern.

There was no reason to show weakness on her own turf.

"Good, such spirit. I like conquering saints like you, to take your Prime Yin whilst you wear a face full of reluctance."

Ye Wuming laughed with a flippant disregard.

He had only just laughed when suddenly, he noticed Shen Qinghan standing beside Su Jiujiu, and was immediately captivated.

What a beautiful girl!

Delicately frail, with a gentle temperament, every part of her exuded an aura begging for affection!

Who was this girl?

The moment he saw Shen Qinghan, Ye Wuming felt as if his soul had been hooked away.

In all his years, he had never seen a female as stunning as her, far more beautiful than Su Jiujiu, the Holy Maiden of Green Hills Ancient Mountain.

"Are you a fox woman of Green Hills Ancient Mountain as well? Why don't you have fox tails or fox ears on your head?"

Ye Wuming steadied his spirit, eyes intently fixed on Shen Qinghan.

Shen Qinghan did not respond, instead timidly hiding behind Lin Zichen, avoiding Ye Wuming's gazes.

Seeing Shen Qinghan almost pressing her body against Lin Zichen, exhibiting closeness, Ye Wuming's face instantly turned ugly.

"Qing Luan, kill that man. Huang Ying, bring me that woman."

Ye Wuming spoke without emotion.

Upon hearing this, the two beautiful female guards behind him instantly sprang into action.

# Chapter 485 278, Instantly killed the son of myth! Shocking the whole field! \_2

One wanted to kill Lin Zichen.

The other wanted to abduct Shen Qinghan.

Seeing two high-order Epic Level experts simultaneously attacking his side, Lin Zichen's heart sank to the bottom of the valley.

Just as he was about to make a move, trying to kill an enemy across levels, at that moment—

"Buzz!"

"Buzz!"

"Buzz!"

Several whooshing sounds erupted all at once.

Then, several graceful figures burst from behind and attacked the two female guards.

Lin Zichen followed the sounds and looked at these graceful figures.

"Danger Perception" was simultaneously triggered.

He immediately learned that these graceful figures were the Epic Level experts from Green Hills Ancient Mountain.

Soon, several Epic Level experts began to clash.

Without any hesitation, Lin Zichen burst forth with all his Qi-Blood spirit, grabbed Shen Qinghan, and fled the area.

This place in Green Hills Ancient Mountain was simply not safe, it was better to leave quickly.

"Hmph, think you can escape?"

Ye Wuming scoffed coldly, swiftly unleashed his Origin Force, and chased after them, intending to kill Lin Zichen and claim Shen Qinghan for himself.

A mere Rare Ninth Order insect dares to pursue me?

How dare he covet my fiancée?

Courting death!

Lin Zichen, feeling rare anger, suddenly turned around to attack the oncoming Ye Wuming, with boundless Blood Qi Power, fiercely punched at his head.

Ye Wuming hadn't expected Lin Zichen to suddenly counterattack; even if he had, he couldn't have dodged it.

Very soon.

Only a "bang" sound was heard.

Lin Zichen's fist struck precisely on Ye Wuming's head, causing it to burst like an exploding watermelon, turning into a mist of blood.

"Bang!"

Another similar sound was heard.

Lin Zichen threw a second punch, obliterating Ye Wuming's physical body into a mist of blood.

Then, with a thought, he exhaled a burst of red flames from his mouth, vaporizing the blood mist in the air, utterly eliminating the possibility of Ye Wuming's flesh being reconstructed.

Until the very last moment before his death, Ye Wuming didn't understand what had happened.

He couldn't grasp how he, who seemingly had the upper hand a moment ago, ended up blown into a mist of blood and died on the spot.

"Young master!"

Elsewhere, Qing Luan and Huang Ying, who noticed the scene of Ye Wuming being killed, screamed in shock and terror.

With Ye Wuming dead, as close personal female guards, they were likely to follow him in death.

After successfully striking, Lin Zichen didn't dare to stay a moment longer; he went all out firing up his power and fled with Shen Qinghan, intending to escape from Green Hills Ancient Mountain, this place of trouble, as fast as possible.

Seeing the murderer about to flee, Qing Luan and Huang Ying, desperate as if mad, sacrificed the Origin Force from their Sea of Consciousness, considerably boosting their strength momentarily, driving the six Legendary Level Fox Women back step by step.

Then, moving with the fastest speed of their lives, they bolted like lightning toward Lin Zichen.

With Ye Wuming dead, if the two of them failed to capture the murderer, they would definitely end up accompanying him in death.

If they could capture the murderer and bring him back to the Night Cavern for the Night King to deal with, then they might have a slim chance of surviving.

"Elders, hurry and save him!"

Su Jiujie, in a panic, immediately shouted out to the six Legendary Level Fox Women.

She knew Lin Zichen was very strong, strong enough to kill geniuses across levels.

But Qing Luan and Huang Ying, both high-order Epic experts, far surpassed Lin Zichen in Biological Level.

Even the genius Lin Zichen couldn't possibly handle high-order Epic experts.

Furthermore, they were two high-order Epic experts enraged.

"Holy Maiden, don't act rashly."

The leading Legendary Level Fox Woman, out of breath, dropped this comment.

Afterward, she led the other five Legendary Level Fox Women to continue repairing the Mountain Protection Array.

As elders of Green Hills Ancient Mountain, their status was not lower than that of Su Jiujie, the Holy Maiden, and even somewhat higher, being powerful figures second only to the Mountain Lord.

...

In the skies above Green Hills Ancient Mountain.

Lin Zichen flew extremely fast, exiting the territory of Green Hills Ancient Mountain in just the blink of an eye and speeding away into the distance.

"Buzz!"

"Buzz!"

Two whooshing sounds came from behind him.

Hearing the sounds, Lin Zichen knew that those two, named Qing Luan and Huang Ying, the high-order Epic experts, had chased after him, seeking to avenge the dead Ye Wuming.

Feeling their incredible speed, Lin Zichen knew he couldn't escape with Flight Control.

So, he decisively dived downward, deciding to plunge into the vast forest below to completely shake off the two high-order Epic experts who were hot on his heels.

When Qing Luan and Huang Ying saw this, the next second, they too dove into the large forest.

As soon as Lin Zichen landed, he immediately used "Burrowing Instinct," his hands turned into blurs so fast they could frictionally charge the air, feverishly digging into the soil beneath his feet.

It was just a blink of an eye, and the once flat ground suddenly gave way to a bottomless cavern.

"Buzz!"

"Buzz!"

Following two familiar sounds of swishing through the air.

Qing Luan and Huang Ying landed simultaneously on the edge of the cavern, staring at the abyss beneath their feet both felt utterly shocked.

Both couldn't comprehend how Lin Zichen had managed to create such a deep cavern underfoot in the blink of an eye—how had he done it?

Though puzzled and confused, they did not dwell on it for long and quickly entered the cave to continue their pursuit of Lin Zichen.

Deep inside the cavern, Lin Zichen was frantically digging with his hands, enhanced by "Burrowing Instinct," while having Shen Qinghan cling to his back.

As he dug deeper, large amounts of groundwater began to seep in from the end of the cavern, making the digging increasingly difficult.

Despite this, Lin Zichen's heart remained undisturbed as he continued to dig furiously.

Suddenly, his expression drastically changed when he sensed Qing Luan and Huang Ying rapidly approaching from behind.

It was over!

They had caught up!

There was no escape!

What to do when there was no escape?

He would just have to confront them head-on!

With that thought.

Lin Zichen set down Shen Qinghan, and with a serious face, said to her, "You have a unique constitution that can completely dissolve into the water and escape from here, quickly melt into the groundwater beneath your feet and leave this place."

"What about you!"

Shen Qinghan refused to leave, worried about Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen didn't waste words and simply said coldly, "Go, staying here will only burden me."

Burden...

Upon hearing these words, Shen Qinghan's heart ached intensely.

She knew she was somewhat of a burden, but hearing Lin Zichen say it out loud made her feel especially heartbroken.

Heartbroken as she was, she still understood the priorities.

She simply told Lin Zichen to "be careful" and the next second, she slipped into the groundwater underfoot and completely elementalized into it.

Feeling that Shen Qinghan had left, Lin Zichen's tense heart relaxed a bit.

Afterward, his eyes narrowed as he began sacrificing the Essence Blood in his heart and the Divine Sense in his Sea of Consciousness, temporarily enhancing his strength as much as possible to prepare for the imminent deadly battle with Qing Luan and Huang Ying.

996 meters.

652 meters.

311 meters.

103 meters.

9 meters!

Lin Zichen silently counted the distance between himself and Qing Luan and Huang Ying in his heart.

When the distance narrowed to just 9 meters.

Around the corner ahead, two curvaceous figures suddenly appeared.

It was Qing Luan and Huang Ying, both of whom were Biological Level high Epic Level.

"Capture him alive!"

Qing Luan's voice sounded incredibly sinister.

As her words fell, she immediately sprinted forward, her figure flashed, and she appeared right in front of Lin Zichen.

...

Enter the Central Region, enter the relics, gain power, evolve wildly.

The Central Region is actually the very center of the Abyss.

The abysses in other regions all spread out from the abyss of the Central Region.

Then came the Legendary Level.

After that, the situation was instantly reversed, as the Sun-Moon Sacred Land forces overwhelmingly defeated their enemies.

Ultimately, the big battle was a resounding victory for the Sun-Moon Sacred Land side.

Earthlings completely withdrew from the area.

...

...

Because Shen Qinghan was still trapped in the Palace of Water God and couldn't leave.

Lin Zichen alone stood guard over the lonely city, protecting Shen Qinghan.

City number one.

Finally, Shen Qinghan's attributes helped Lin Zichen escape into the Abyss with her.

He found it identical to what he had seen in his dreams.

Later, the male lead uses abyss monsters to kill Legendary or Mythical Level experts.

Backed by the Abyss, he became the Abyss Master.

Using abyss monsters to kill Mythical Level creatures, causing the universe to change color, various strange phenomena occurred, shocking everyone.

...

PS: Begging bowl out, seeking Monthly Pass recommendations!

# Chapter 486 279. Central Region Yuan Land! Welcome the Legendary Level Expert!

The Qing Luan, with a Biological Level as high as Epic Seventh Order, instantly charged in front of Lin Zichen, attacking his Sea of Consciousness with a massive amount of Origin Force, intending to severely injure Lin Zichen in a single strike and completely destroy his ability to resist.

Faced with an attack from a rare Seventh Order expert, Lin Zichen was undaunted by the danger and immediately utilized every "Biometric Attribute" he could muster.

In an instant!

Countless plant roots burst from the ground around them, carrying extremely lethal venom, and surged toward the Qing Luan like venomous snakes.

Simultaneously, Lin Zichen's body erupted with Qi-Blood, concentrating nearly all of his Blood Qi Power into his fist and furiously striking at the incoming Qing Luan.

This punch, besides holding an earth-shattering amount of Blood Qi Power, also carried various biometric attributes that could plunge the target into an Abnormal State.

"Boom!"

When Lin Zichen's fist collided with the Origin Force released by the Qing Luan.

A powerful shockwave instantly rippled outward, causing the entire cave to collapse.

However, the three individuals inside weren't buried alive.

Because the sand and rocks collapsing from the cave were instantly annihilated into nothingness by the shockwave.

The originally unfathomably deep cave was now a gaping pit that couldn't be seen to the bottom.

From a high altitude, it appeared like a pit created by a nuclear blast.

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

Two thunderous collision sounds exploded fiercely.

Lin Zichen and the Qing Luan, sent flying by the full-force impact, almost simultaneously crashed into the hard rock walls, causing large and startling spiderweb cracks and kicking up clouds of dust.

Once the dust had settled.

Lin Zichen staggered out of the rock wall, blood streaming from all seven orifices, his mind unclear.

The Qing Luan's earlier attack had directly assaulted his Sea of Consciousness, causing it to churn and impairing his control of his body.

On the other side.

The Qing Luan, also possessing a Biological Level of Epic Seventh Order, was even more heavily injured than Lin Zichen.

A huge hole had opened in its chest.

Suffering various Abnormal States like dizziness, bleeding, and poisoning.

The entire being was disoriented, still deeply embedded in the rock wall, unable to move.

"How is this possible?!"

Huang Ying, another expert of Epic Seventh Order, was completely shocked to see Lin Zichen still standing after their exchange, while the higher-leveled Qing Luan was trapped in the rock wall, unable to get out, and couldn't believe what she saw.

The Qing Luan was an ultimate expert of Epic Seventh Order!

How could it be defeated by a greenhorn?

What in the world was going on?

Although baffled, Huang Ying didn't dwell on the spot in confusion but quickly unleashed her Origin Force, attacking the wobbling Lin Zichen in front of her.

She made her move with all her firepower, intending to deal a severe blow to Lin Zichen, wary of ending up like the Qing Luan.

Feeling the murderous intent approaching, Lin Zichen, under the intense premonition of "Danger Perception," quickly regained his senses from a state of mental disarray.

Unfortunately, it was useless to regain his senses.

In the previous clash with the Qing Luan, he had damaged not only his Sea of Consciousness but also his physical body.

And the damage was severe.

Even with "Rapid Self-Healing", he wouldn't be able to fully recover in a short amount of time.

Dragging such a battered body, he simply couldn't avoid Huang Ying's full-powered strike.

Just at this critical juncture—

"Boom!"

A tremendous noise erupted.

Between Lin Zichen and Huang Ying, a massive amount of underground water suddenly surged from the ground, instantly separating the two.

Then, a figure delicate as water burst forth from the water column, scattering bright blue hair in midair with ripples seemingly spreading in her eyes, then her Spirit forcefully erupted, launching an intense Spiritual Attack at Huang Ying below.

This Spiritual Attack came very unexpectedly.

Huang Ying couldn't react in time and was caught completely off guard.

Like being struck by lightning, her body jerked momentarily.

This seemingly electrified state did not last long and was over in an instant.

Shen Qinghan's Biological Level was too low, far below Huang Ying's Epic Seventh Order.

The reason the Spiritual Attack had had any effect was because it caught her by surprise, barely causing the Epic Seventh Order Huang Ying to jerk momentarily.

However, this brief spasm was more than enough for Lin Zichen.

Seizing the fleeting opportunity, Lin Zichen, ignoring the risk to the foundation of his body, sacrificed a significant amount of his Essence Blood to burst forth with unprecedented power, using "Blink Step" to appear in front of Huang Ying.

Then, he raised his hand toward her stunningly beautiful face and fiercely swung his fist directly at it.

"Thump!"

Huang Ying's head was instantly obliterated into a mist of blood.

"Thump!"

Huang Ying's graceful body was turned into an even larger cloud of blood mist.

"Whoosh!"

A flare of crimson flames spontaneously ignited, burning the blood mist lingering in the air into nothing, disappearing from this world as if it had never existed.

At the same time.

The Qing Luan, just coming to from its dizziness, staggered out from the rock wall.

As it emerged, it witnessed Lin Zichen killing Huang Ying despite the level difference, causing it to freeze in place.

Huang Ying was dead?

Slain by this youth who seemed even younger than their young master?

This couldn't be possible!

The Qing Luan couldn't accept this reality, suspecting that it still hadn't come to its senses.

While it stood there stupefied.

Shen Qinghan, standing atop a water column, decisively moved her thoughts and released her Spirit power against it.

Having taken a heavy hit to her Sea of Consciousness in the recent exchange with Lin Zichen, the Qing Luan's Sea of Consciousness was still in chaos, and it remained in a state of stupor.

# Chapter 487 279. Central Region Yuan Land! Counterattacking the Legendary Level Expert! \_2

Facing Shen Qinghan's spiritual attack, she couldn't withstand even a second, and was instantly plunged into hallucination.

Upon seeing this, Lin Zichen didn't hesitate in the slightest; his figure flashed before her, and with a fist filled with dense Blood Qi Power, he violently struck, creating a loud 'boom' as he blasted it into a large mist of blood.

Then, the familiar sound of 'swoosh' followed, the blood mist was instantaneously incinerated by the crimson flames into nothingness, ceasing to exist.

"Could I really be this strong..."

Lin Zichen, looking at his fist wrapped in Blood Qi Power, had a vacant expression on his face, feeling somewhat surreal.

He knew he was strong, but he hadn't expected to be strong enough to instantly kill two Epic Seventh Order experts across levels.

Moreover, it was a two-on-one instantaneous cross-level slaughter.

One must know, this was a cross-level killing at the Epic Stage.

The weight of this accomplishment far surpassed that of ordinary, High Level, or Rare stages of cross-level killing.

I'm really defying the heavens...

Lin Zichen felt a surge of excitement, his heart swelling somewhat.

But quickly, he calmed down.

He thought about it, his light work in slaughtering two opponents across levels was due to many factors beyond his own strength.

For instance, Shen Qinghan's help, the enemy's underestimation, and so on.

Without Shen Qinghan's help and if the enemy had taken him seriously, he would have never been able to achieve an easy cross-level slaughter.

"Lin Zi, are you alright?"

Seeing that the enemies had been completely annihilated and determining the safety of the moment, Shen Qinghan lightly tapped her toes and gently floated down next to Lin Zichen, her voice full of concern.

Breathing slightly heavily, Lin Zichen said, "I'm fine."

Afterward, he asked, "Why did you suddenly come back?"

"I was worried about you..."

Shen Qinghan's voice was timid, fearful of being scolded by Lin Zichen.

Strictly speaking, it wasn't a scolding but more like a stern father's lecture.

Lin Zichen's heart warmed up upon hearing this, and he gently caressed her face, speaking softly, "It's good that you were worried and chose to come back to check on me, otherwise I might have really been done for this time."

These words weren't meant to comfort Shen Qinghan but were an ironclad truth.

If it hadn't been for Shen Qinghan's timely arrival, applying a spiritual attack on Huang Ying, Lin Zichen would likely have been severely injured by Huang Ying, left at their mercy.

"Am I still a burden now?"

Shen Qinghan raised her delicate little hand and placed it on the back of the hand that Lin Zichen was resting on her face, her peach blossom eyes looking earnestly into Lin Zichen's eyes, asking from the bottom of her heart.

Lin Zichen replied seriously, "You have never been a burden to me."

"You're lying."

Shen Qinghan pursed her lips: "You clearly just said not so long ago that I was a burden to you."

Lin Zichen explained, "The reason I said that was because I felt there was no chance of winning, and it would be better to let you leave rather than suffer with me."

Shen Qinghan didn't like this explanation; her eyes reddening as she emotionally said, "From now on, no matter what dangers we encounter, you are not allowed to bear it alone, you must let me stay by your side, got it?"

"Alright."

Lin Zichen acknowledged with a sound.

This 'alright' wasn't perfunctory; it was just his nature.

Shen Qinghan, having grown up with him from childhood, knew that he wasn't being dismissive.

The two exchanged these simple words.

Quickly after, they left the area and continued flying in the direction away from Green Hills Ancient Mountain.

"Lin Zi, you mentioned earlier that the Sea God from the Eastern Region was one of the figures on the mural in the underwater ruins, a guard who knelt in worship to a mysterious woman."

Having finished speaking, Shen Qinghan curiously asked, "Even a Mythical Level being needs to kneel in worship, so what kind of existence is that mysterious woman lying on the shell?"

After considering it, Lin Zichen answered, "I feel she should be at least Mythical Ninth Order Great Perfection, or perhaps a rank even higher than Mythical Level."

Shen Qinghan became even more curious, "A rank higher than Mythical Level? What rank could that be?"

Lin Zichen: "I don't know about that either."

The two chatted on and off in whispers while using Blood Qi Power for voice transmission, flying at High Speed in the sky, moving farther away from Green Hills Ancient Mountain.

Unknowingly, they had completely left Green Hills Ancient Mountain behind, arriving at the edge of the Southern Domain, bordering the Central Region.

From dozens of miles away, Lin Zichen sensed the desolation of the desert that bordered the Central Region.

After a brief sensing, he noticed an interesting place.

The desert on the Southern Domain side sparsely hosted some greenery, not looking as desolate.

Conversely, the desert on the side of the Central Region was barren, with only soil and sand, like an old man at dusk with little vitality, exuding an ancient and desolate air throughout.

Lin Zichen still remembered some descriptions of the Central Region from various records.

```

The records say that the Central Region is a vast ruin of civilization, containing numerous relics and inheriting the oldest civilization of the Origin Land, a forbidden area that is opened periodically.

Most of the Mythical Level Creatures in the Origin Land are born in the Central Region.

I wonder if the Central Region is open now...

Let's go take a look...

With this thought, Lin Zichen, cradling Shen Qinghan, rushed towards the boundary of the Central Region.

...

Elsewhere.

In a patch of azure sky.

The current City Lord of the Number 1 City, Qin Chuan, looked extremely disheveled, fleeing at high speed covered in blood.

Behind him, the two Deputy City Lords, Bai Wubian and Shangguan Yuehua, were relentlessly pursuing him, vowing to kill him completely.

No good.

I was wounded too badly in that sneak attack just now.

If this goes on, getting caught is just a matter of time.

I can't just wait to die.

I need to think of a way to deal with the two traitors behind me.

I've got it!

Ahead lies the Central Region!

At the border between the two domains, there is an Origin Crystal Mine Ruin, inhabited by a terrifying guardian beast, I can lure those two traitors into the ruins to have them killed indirectly!

With this thought in mind.

Qin Chuan decisively changed direction, flying as fast as possible towards the Origin Crystal Mine Ruins.

He intended to use the guardian beast's claws to kill Bai Wubian and Shangguan Yuehua, who were in hot pursuit behind him.

Especially Shangguan Yuehua.

This despicable woman, who had secured her position as Deputy City Lord and earned the qualifications to compete for the City Lord title through her frequent intimate exchanges with him, had turned out to be such a traitor.

This woman must die!

Feeling betrayed, Qin Chuan was filled with hatred for Shangguan Yuehua.

...

At the border between two domains.

Lin Zichen, with Shen Qinghan in tow, flew rapidly across the sky above this area and smoothly entered the periphery of the Central Region.

After entering, they chose to land and walk on foot, not daring to fly high in the sky as they had just done.

Flying high in the sky made them too obvious of a target, easily becoming a thorn in the eyes of other living beings, and could be shot down within minutes.

By contrast, walking on foot was a good way to conceal their presence and could avoid many unnecessary troubles.

"Lin Zi, there's a cave ahead, I can sense a lot of water inside it, a lot of water containing rich Origin Force."

After traveling for dozens of miles, when they arrived at the foot of a desolate mountain, Shen Qinghan sensitively sensed a massive cave at the base of the mountain.

Inside the cave, there was rich Origin Force, as well as a multitude of oddly-shaped aquatic creatures.

Hearing what Shen Qinghan said, Lin Zichen couldn't help but be surprised.

His Spiritual Strength was even higher than hers, yet he hadn't been able to extend his spiritual power into the cave to carefully sense everything inside.

So... how did she do it?

Could it be because of her Special Physique?

She was naturally sensitive to water, to the extent that she was sensitive to everything in the water, so much so that she needed to have a grasp on it.

Yes, that must be it.

Lin Zichen thought so silently to himself.

Just then—

"Boom!"

A piercing sound of tearing through the air exploded from behind.

Hearing this deafening noise, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan immediately looked up in the direction of the sound.

Then, three familiar figures entered their line of sight: Qin Chuan, covered in blood and fleeing in a pitiful state, and Bai Wubian and Shangguan Yuehua, who, albeit slightly injured, were teaming up to chase after Qin Chuan.

No, I purposely avoided them by such a distance, how could their battle still involve me?

...

PS: Bowing down, asking for Monthly Passes and recommendation tickets!

```

# Chapter 488 280, Ruins of the Central Region! A Legendary Level Expert? Death is imminent!

Lin Zichen felt very uncomfortable at the moment.

In order to avoid the great battle, he had traveled a thousand miles to escape to the Central Region.

Unexpectedly, he encountered Qin Chuan here.

Moreover, the most fatal part was that Qin Chuan was currently being pursued and killed by two traitorous Deputy City Lords, and the situation was very grim.

"Let's go, we're going in!"

As soon as Lin Zichen finished speaking, his figure flashed, taking Shen Qinghan into the cave ahead.

Hoping to hide inside and avoid the three people in the sky.

After entering the cave,

Lin Zichen discovered a whole new world within.

He had thought it would be a pitch-black, bottomless cavern, but it turned out to be a small world with no end in sight.

"How can this cave be so huge, it looks much bigger than the whole mountain."

Shen Qinghan surveyed everything before her, her delicate face filled with disbelief.

Lin Zichen also felt it was incredible and after some thought, he answered, "It might involve some kind of spatial structure, just like a storage bag. It looks small on the outside, but inside it can hold many large items."

"Yeah, that must be it."

Shen Qinghan nodded in agreement.

Lin Zichen remained silent, quietly observing the environment.

The environment in front of him was very open, and everything that met the eye was stones, appearing very primitive with no signs of life.

After taking stock with his eyes,

Lin Zichen released his spiritual power, letting it spread toward the depths of the cave.

But before it could spread beyond his field of vision, it couldn't extend any farther.

The areas beyond his line of sight seemed to be blocked by an invisible thin membrane, preventing his spiritual power from spreading further.

"Lin Zi, it's so strange, my spiritual power can't spread any further."

Shen Qinghan said with a slight frown.

Just like Lin Zichen, she had also been spreading her spiritual power to sense the environment deeper in the cave.

Lin Zichen's brow also furrowed as he said, "Me too, my spiritual power can't extend either, this place seems to be able to block spiritual power."

While he was saying this, he felt somewhat uncertain in his heart.

The unknown is always full of danger.

In the past, when he arrived in unfamiliar places, he could rely on his spiritual power to get to know the environment.

Now, with the loss of his ability to sense with his spiritual power, he felt particularly insecure.

"Should we still go further inside?"

Shen Qinghan's frown deepened, obviously leaning towards not going any further inside.

Lin Zichen shared the thought and said, "Since our spiritual power is useless here, for safety's sake, we better not take the risk of going further."

"Indeed, it's probably better not to go in."

Shen Qinghan nodded like a pecking chicken in agreement.

Lin Zichen suddenly remembered something and asked, "Before coming in, you said you sensed a large amount of water containing rich Origin Force and all sorts of strange creatures inside the cave. How did you sense that?"

Although this cave seemed to block spiritual power, Shen Qinghan had been able to sense the environment inside the cave from the outside.

This was a bit difficult to explain.

Shen Qinghan knew what he was puzzled about and quickly explained, "It wasn't that I sensed it by spreading my spiritual power, but the Palace of Water God in my Sea of Consciousness sensed it."

Lin Zichen was curious, "How did the Palace of Water God sense that?"

Shen Qinghan explained patiently, "I don't know how the Palace of Water God sensed it, but I saw a perspective from above the palace that went deep into the cave, and following that perspective, I could see part of the environment inside."

After listening, Lin Zichen felt that something was off, and after a moment of silence, he voiced his speculation, "I have a feeling that the Palace of Water God in your Sea of Consciousness is guiding you into the cave."

Upon hearing this, Shen Qinghan, coming to the realization belatedly, said with a dawning expression, "You know what, now that you mention it, it does seem like that's the case."

The Palace of Water God in her Sea of Consciousness was usually quietly soaking there without any movement.

The sudden appearance of a perspective going into the cave was clearly intentional.

Lin Zichen guessed again, "Do you think... inside the cave might be a relic, an ancient relic related to the Water God?"

"Maybe.

Shen Qinghan couldn't give an answer to Lin Zichen's question.

She was just a little girl without any assertiveness.

Usually, when she was with Lin Zichen, she would try not to think too much and play the role of someone with no personal thoughts.

She was too dependent on Lin Zichen.

The current her, if not accompanied by Lin Zichen, basically wouldn't know how to survive.

Meanwhile, Lin Zichen hesitated.

He was debating whether or not he and Shen Qinghan should venture further into the cave to explore.

Thinking that the guidance came from the Palace of Water God, he felt that venturing deeper into the cave with Shen Qinghan should not be dangerous, but instead might yield unexpected rewards.

As he was contemplating this—

"Buzz!"

A whizzing sound came from outside the cave.

The sound was deafening.

It was as if it was right next to them.

Lin Zichen realized it was Qin Chuan and his face changed color instantly.

Before he could react, the injured Qin Chuan, enveloped in his strong Blood Qi Power, charged at high speed into the cave.

Qin Chuan didn't expect there to be people inside the cave and paused in surprise.

But when he saw that the two people inside were Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, he was completely stunned.

He couldn't imagine how the two who were in the Southern Domain not long ago could now be in a relic in the Central Region.

Especially since this was a relic whose entrance was hidden by a special Array.

His bewilderment was fleeting.

Quickly coming to his senses, Qin Chuan waved his hand and took Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan along, rushing frantically deeper into the cave.

Behind them, Bai Wubian and Shangguan Yuehua, who were in relentless pursuit, were surprised to see Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan as well.

# Chapter 489 280, Ruins of the Central Region! A Legendary Level Expert? Death is imminent!\_2

And this accident soon turned into a surprise.

As traitors, they were well aware of the value of Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan.

Not to mention, capturing these two and offering them to the Flower God could net a handsome sum of Evolution Resources.

"Buy one get two, this is going to be a huge win!"

Excited, Bai Wubian immediately sacrificed Essence Blood to increase his Qi-Blood burst, and his flying speed soared to several times its normal rate in an instant.

Seeing this, Shangguan Yuehua also followed suit, sacrificing Essence Blood to enhance her flying speed.

She was more cautious than Bai Wubian and reminded, "Be careful, if Qin Chuan chose to flee here, he must be relying on something."

Bai Wubian was unconcerned, "Don't worry, I have been spreading my spiritual power to its maximum extent, always vigilant to any movement around us. If anything unexpected occurs, I can react in time."

Since he had said so, Shangguan Yuehua did not say more and focused on boosting her speed to chase after Qin Chuan.

Qin Chuan was seriously injured and not as fast as the two pursuing him from behind.

In just a few breaths, the gap had closed significantly.

Qin Chuan frowned deeply at this.

He also wanted to sacrifice Essence Blood to increase his flying speed.

Unfortunately, his circumstances did not allow it.

In the prior two-against-one battle, he had suffered heavy physical injuries and was in no condition to sacrifice Essence Blood.

Fortunately, he had entered this ruin on the edge of the Central Region several times and was very familiar with the environment here.

Using this advantage, he led Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan through a convoluted route, gradually increasing the distance between them and the two treacherous Deputy City Lords behind them.

"How is he so familiar with the environment here, has he entered this ruin multiple times?"

As Qin Chuan, once inside the ruin, became as comfortable as a fish in water, Bai Wubian's face lost its initial composure and became more cautious.

As soon as he finished speaking, Shangguan Yuehua said, "Old Dog Qin has gone into the pool ahead!"

Under the watchful eyes of the two traitorous Deputy City Lords.

Qin Chuan, along with Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, plunged into a pool.

The moment they saw the bottom of the pool as they submerged, Shen Qinghan was first taken aback, then quickly realized and transmitted to Lin Zichen using Qi-Blood, "Lin Zi, it's this pool."

"This pool is the one that appeared in my Sea of Consciousness from the Palace of Water God, containing a large amount of water rich in Origin Force."

"Look quickly, there are many oddly shaped aquatic creatures at the depths of the pool, just like the creature projections I saw in the Palace of Water God."

"..."

Hearing Shen Qinghan's words, Lin Zichen sensed the Origin Force contained in the water while examining the aquatic creatures at the pool's bottom.

The Origin Force in the water was thick, so concentrated that it nearly crystallized.

The creatures at the pool's bottom were extremely bizarre, similar to those in the Abyss, with life forms so unique they defied understanding, baffling anyone who saw them.

As Qin Chuan kept sinking.

Suddenly—

"Splash!"

A crisp sound of breaking water rang out.

The next second, Lin Zichen found himself no longer bathed in the cool pool water, but falling into a dimly lit space.

He immediately looked over at Shen Qinghan.

Seeing that Shen Qinghan was alright, he breathed a sigh of relief.

Then, with a focused mind and alert, he carefully examined the surroundings of this strange place.

A quick scan revealed the area was surrounded by Source Crystals.

Most were columnar.

By their shape, they resembled the stalactites found in limestone caverns.

The only difference being, stalactites hung from the ceiling.

Whereas the columnar Source Crystals in front of him stood erect on the ground.

If he wasn't mistaken, they should have formed from dripping water.

Thinking this, Lin Zichen looked up above him.

The sight that met his eyes was an inverted water surface hanging overhead.

Above the water was the pool they had just been in.

So... this was a space beneath the pool?

How did the City Lord know about this place?

Had he been here before?

Lin Zichen's mind was racing with thoughts.

At that moment, two powerful energy fluctuations came from the pool above.

Qin Chuan, who first sensed the energies, looked extremely grave.

Without any hesitation, he quickly turned to Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan and said:

"Head to the most secluded, most open spot!"

"Whatever you do, don't get near the Source Crystals!"

"Fast!!!"

Qin Chuan shouted the last "fast" particularly loudly,

Worried that Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan might stand still in place.

Hearing Qin Chuan's shout, Lin Zichen quickly scooped up Shen Qinghan and rushed toward a corner at their quickest speed.

He didn't know the reason behind Qin Chuan's instructions,

But in the current situation, he had no choice but to trust Qin Chuan.

Besides, there was no other way.

In just the blink of an eye,

Lin Zichen had taken Shen Qinghan to a hidden corner without Source Crystals.

Shen Qinghan asked softly, "Lin Zi, why does the City Lord want us to stay away from the Source Crystals?"

"I'm not clear on that."

Lin Zichen finished speaking and then added, "For now, let's stay quiet and watch for changes."

"Okay."

Shen Qinghan obediently agreed, then closed her mouth, staying silent.

Lin Zichen held his breath, his gaze remaining on the water surface above, quietly waiting for the two betrayers, Bai Wubian and Shangguan Yuehua, to come in.

At the same time, he spread out his spirit power, trying to sense the environment of the place.

However, the result was disappointing; the spirit power couldn't diffuse at all, just like it was ineffective above the pool.

# Chapter 490 280, Central Region Ruins! A Legendary Level Expert? Your time of death is imminent!\_3

Seeing that spiritual power couldn't seep out, Lin Zichen withdrew all his spiritual power and focused intently on Qin Chuan in front of him and the water's surface above.

He wanted to see how Qin Chuan would deal with the two treacherous Deputy City Lords who were about to attack.

"Splash!"

"Splash!"

Two crisp splashing sounds rang out.

Bai Wubian and Shangguan Yuehua broke through the water almost simultaneously, coming into Lin Zichen's field of vision.

Seeing these two traitorous Deputy City Lords, Lin Zichen's heart was hanging by a thread.

Both of the traitorous Deputy City Lords were Legendary Level Experts.

If Qin Chuan couldn't deal with the two of them, then Lin Zichen, whose Biological Level was only at the first step of Epic, would be in a dire situation.

He feared he would have to resort to a mechanical descent of gods to solve the crisis.

For example, just like the time in the Coastal Forest facing the Ninth Elder, relying on Shen Qinghan's mechanical descent of a god to kill the Ninth Elder and lift the crisis.

"Qin you old dog, you seem very familiar with this place, have you been here before?"

Bai Wubian looked at Qin Chuan with a disrespectful tone.

Shangguan Yuehua didn't speak but silently spread out her spiritual power to sense the surrounding environment, then frowned upon finding that her spirit power couldn't spread out.

The two treacherous Deputy City Lords held back from making a move, not because they didn't want to, but because they didn't dare to act rashly.

Qin Chuan had stopped at this place and didn't flee, waiting to face the two of them head-on.

This caused a trace of unease in their hearts, feeling that there was some sort of scheme at play.

Qin Chuan saw their unease and spoke with a slightly weak voice, "Do you see the Source Crystals here?"

"This amount rivals the gains from killing a Legendary Level Alien."

"Inside this relic, there are many more spaces filled with Source Crystals like this one."

"Spare me, and I'll tell you about the remaining spaces, how about that?"

"..."

The offer was very tempting.

Qin Chuan was just a Legendary Level Expert, and while killing him would be profitable, it wouldn't be that much in the grand scheme of things.

Especially when the two would have to split the rewards.

Enjoy exclusive content from empire

But if it was as Qin Chuan said and there were many spaces like this one inside the relic filled with Source Crystals, then they truly would have struck gold.

Thinking this, both Bai Wubian and Shangguan Yuehua were tempted.

Among them, Bai Wubian, unable to suppress the greed deep in his heart, made a sweeping gesture with his hand intending to collect all the Source Crystals on the scene into the Storage Space deep within his Sea of Consciousness.

Seeing this, Shangguan Yuehua slightly frowned, then with a thought, she stopped Bai Wubian from taking all the Source Crystals.

Bai Wubian laughed, "Don't worry, I will share with you afterwards, there's no need to divide it so clearly right now."

Shangguan Yuehua replied expressionlessly, "It's better to divide it now."

After saying that, she collected the remaining half of the Source Crystals into her Storage Space, splitting them fifty-fifty with Bai Wubian.

On the other side, Qin Chuan, seeing the two traitorous Deputy City Lords had put all the Source Crystals into their Storage Spaces, couldn't help but show a relieved smile.

Bai Wubian saw Qin Chuan smile and also laughed out loud, "Qin you old dog, what are you laughing at?"

"Did you think just because I took the Source Crystals here, I agreed to the request you just made?"

"Killing you, all the Source Crystals naturally belong to us."

"Those spaces filled with Source Crystals you mentioned, since you could find them, there's no reason Yuehua and I cannot find them together."

"Qin you old dog, enjoy the last few seconds of laughter while you're still alive, soon you will have nothing to laugh about."

"..."

"You have no idea why I am laughing," Qin Chuan said, looking at Bai Wubian and Shangguan Yuehua opposite him with a deeper smile, "It's because you two are going to die."

About to die?

Bai Wubian and Shangguan Yuehua looked on, clueless.

Just then—

"Roar!!!"

A terrifying beastly roar came from the depths of the pool bottom space, causing the entire ground to crack open with countless startling fissures.

...

PS: Bowing down, seeking Monthly Pass and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 491 281. Mythical Level Great War! Ancient Humans from the Era of the Gods!

"Roar!!!"

From the pitch-black depths came a terrifying roar.

The immense volume directly cracked the ground, opening countless deep fissures, causing the entire space to shake violently.

What sound?!

All four other people present, except Qin Chuan, showed panicked expressions, startled by the sudden, massive roar.

Shen Qinghan, naturally timid, turned pale and sweated in her palms from the fright.

Lin Zichen clenched her hand tightly, giving her a sense of security while staring intently in the direction of the roar, ready to escape.

Bai Wubian and Shangguan Yuehua, ahead of them, wore vigilant expressions, adjusting their Qi-Blood and Essence Blood to their peak.

The energy contained within the roar was too strong.

The creature itself must start at least at High Legendary Level.

High Legendary Level, a realm approaching that of Mythical Level beings.

Even as the City Lord of City No. 1, Qin Chuan's Biological Level couldn't reach this level.

Only Earth's powerhouses like Vice Governor Ye Yongsheng could touch upon the High Legendary Level.

As for the Mythical Level above, the entire Earth's forces could be counted on one's fingers.

"Roar!!!"

As the roar grew more deafening.

The next second, an elementalized ferocious beast leapt out from the depths and slammed into the spot directly beneath the pond, entering the line of sight of everyone present.

The moment the beast appeared, all the living beings in the pond above rapidly swam upwards, seemingly fleeing.

Lin Zichen tightly grasped Shen Qinghan's hand, fixating on the beast before him without blinking.

The beast bore a resemblance to a qilin.

Its size was immense, more than ten times that of an adult elephant on Earth.

Its body composition was very peculiar.

Entirely gaseous.

It looked like a cluster of blue flames.

But it didn't give off scorching high temperatures.

All there was, was the oppressive Origin Force.

Pressurizing enough to make breathing difficult.

"Buzz!"

A rapid sound of tearing through the air echoed.

The ferocious beast ignored Lin Zichen, Shen Qinghan, and Qin Chuan, targeting Bai Wubian and Shangguan Yuehua with clear intent, rushing at them.

As fast as lightning.

So quick that even Legendary Level eyes could hardly see it.

Facing the sudden attack of the ferocious beast, Bai Wubian and Shangguan Yuehua reacted swiftly, instantly activating a variety of Exotic Beast Genes within their bodies.

Then, they vigorously burst their Blood Qi, releasing vast and boundless Blood Qi Power, ready to meet the incoming beast head-on.

The next instant—

"Boom!"

A horrifying collision sounded from the bottom of the pond, turning the entire pond bed into a wasteland.

The shock wave from the blast sent Lin Zichen flying from the corner, swiftly thrown backward.

Lin Zichen tried to stabilize himself, but the power of the shock wave was simply too strong to be steadied.

Having no other choice, he could only hold Shen Qinghan tightly, protecting her body, and braced for the terrifying impact to come.

"Boom!"

With that crashing sound.

Lin Zichen slammed hard against a solid stone wall, leaving behind a large and shocking web of cracks.

Under the strong recoil, he was shaken to the point of spitting blood, his face pale.

Shen Qinghan, cushioned by his body, experienced a much lighter rebound force. However, due to her relatively weak physical strength, her injuries were not much lighter than his.

Elsewhere.

Bai Wubian and Shangguan Yuehua, who directly confronted the ferocious beast, were battered by the terrifying force of the Origin Force, their faces a complete mess and in a sorry state.

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

In the following few seconds.

The sounds of collision continued non-stop.

The beast was attacked hundreds of times but remained unscathed in its gaseous form, even seeming to grow stronger.

While Bai Wubian and Shangguan Yuehua, having only been attacked a few times by the beast, were seriously injured, heavily depleted of Qi-Blood and spirit, their strength significantly decreased.

"Bai Wubian!"

"Quick, take out the Source Crystals you put into the Storage Space earlier and put them back where they were!"

"This beast is only attacking us and not the other three, surely it has something to do with the Source Crystals we stored in the Storage Space!"

Shangguan Yuehua shouted while taking the Source Crystals out of her Storage Space.

Upon hearing this, Bai Wubian immediately took out the Source Crystals from his Storage Space and put them back in their original place, relying on his memory.

As soon as they took out the Source Crystals,

The ferocious beast that had been furiously attacking them suddenly stopped and went to check on the Source Crystals that had been put back.

Seeing this, Bai Wubian and Shangguan Yuehua both breathed a sigh of relief, never expecting that it was these Source Crystals that had provoked the attack from the beast.

"Buzz!"

Suddenly, a figure rushed towards Bai Wubian and Shangguan Yuehua at high speed.

Stay tuned for updates on empire

So fast it rubbed against the air, producing a piercing whizzing sound.

Causing one's eardrums to buzz.

It was Qin Chuan!

He had recovered most of his strength after resting for a moment on the side.

Seeing that Bai Wubian and Shangguan Yuehua were both heavily injured, he decisively sacrificed his Essence Blood to overly activate the Exotic Beast Gene within him, aggressively attacking them.

He was taking advantage of their weakness to take their lives.

Although Bai Wubian and Shangguan Yuehua were severely injured, Qin Chuan was not in much better condition.

Therefore, when faced with Qin Chuan's sudden attack, Bai Wubian and Shangguan Yuehua were not the least bit panicked, but calmly joined forces to fight back with full strength.

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

The sound of their collision kept exploding.

The entirety of the pond bed was filled with the aftermath of their confrontation, shaking the surrounding stones into the air and even wearing away the air itself.

# Chapter 492 281. Mythical Level Great War! Ancient Humans from the Era of the Gods!\_2

```

The flesh-and-blood Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were shaken by the aftershocks until they bled from every orifice.

Consciousness blurred.

They were on the verge of fainting and becoming unconscious.

In stark contrast, the Source Crystals on the ground were all intact, unaffected by the aftershocks that had spread over.

It was not that the Source Crystals were stable enough to withstand the aftershocks of a battle between three Legendary Level experts.

It was because the beast from before had turned into a large expanse of deep blue mist, fully covering the Source Crystals, shielding them from the destruction of the battle's aftershocks.

Lin Zichen, enduring the severe pain from the aftershocks of the Legendary Level battle, tried his best to open his eyes to observe the situation.

He wanted to spread his spiritual power to watch the battle, but in this place, his spiritual power simply could not extend out.

He could only rely on his eyes to see everything clearly.

When he saw the beast turn into a large expanse of deep blue mist, protecting the Source Crystals from the aftershocks of the battle, Lin Zichen felt very puzzled in his heart.

Was this beast not intelligent?

With its formidable strength, the more accurate course of action to protect the Source Crystals from destruction would have been to kill those three weakened Legendary Level experts right away.

Instead of transforming itself into mist to become a protective layer for the Source Crystals.

While Lin Zichen puzzled over these thoughts in his heart,

the Legendary Level battle ahead had already come to an end.

The three individuals were heavily injured, their strength impaired, and after going all out in the exchange, their Blood Qi Power quickly depleted. They used up almost everything, down to the bare minimum needed to sustain life in their bodies.

For this reason, after the battle had ended, all three lay on the ground, gasping for breath, no longer capable of fighting.

"You two, quick, move quickly to kill these two traitors. Their Qi-Blood is exhausted now, their bodily defenses greatly lowered, you can kill..."

Qin Chuan endured the intense pain coming from various parts of his body, his voice weak and pained.

Lin Zichen, hearing these words, showed no sign of moving his feet.

His [Danger Perception] was warning him that the Legendary Level experts sprawled on the ground still had energy left in them, enough to erupt with full force for a few seconds.

At merely an Epic Biological Level, if he truly went forward to take advantage of their injuries, he would definitely die miserably at the hands of Bai Wubian and Shangguan Yuehua, both of Legendary Level.

This City Lord is not an easy opponent...

Planning to use me as a disposable pawn to consume the remaining energy of those two traitorous Deputy City Lords...

Indeed, those who hold high positions are all ruthless...

Lin Zichen thought silently in his heart.

"Quick!"

"Take action quickly!"

"Otherwise, it'll be too late once they have self-healed to a certain extent!"

Seeing Lin Zichen still without action, Qin Chuan couldn't help but furrow his brows tightly, his face anxious as he urged him on.

Lin Zichen turned a deaf ear, choosing instead to leap powerfully off the ground, holding Shen Qinghan and flying upwards, eager to escape this place of trouble.

At the moment he leaped up—

"Buzz!"

A breaking sound suddenly came from underfoot.

It was the beast!

From the state of a large expanse of deep blue mist, it had recondensed into a massive Qilin form, charging at breakneck speed directly towards the three people lying on the ground.

Qin Chuan, who was closest, was immediately bitten into pieces, blood sprayed everywhere and he fell on the spot.

He didn't even have the chance to regenerate from his flesh and blood.

Because the deep blue mist continuously emitting from the beast's body instantly dissolved all the remaining flesh and blood on the ground into nothingness.

Almost at the same time, Bai Wubian and Shangguan Yuehua, not far off, also met with the beast's ferocious bite and fell together in this dark underwater space.

...

At the same time.

In the high skies outside the ruins.

The weather suddenly changed dramatically.

Three silhouettes appeared in the sky of the Central Region, watched by many living beings, and instantly shattered into countless fragments that fell, then dissipated into specks of starlight in the air, fading into nothingness in the river of time.

What happened?

Three dominant Legendary Level beings have fallen at once?

Which three powerhouses have fallen?

Many intelligent beings in the Central Region had faces full of confusion.

```

...

Above the high skies of the Southern Domain.

The Night King, Elder Tree, Lord of Silence, Sea God, Mountain Lord of Green Hills Ancient Mountain, and Qi Qingmo, these six Mythical Level Experts, were going all out in battle without any reservation, causing the sky to shake and the space itself seemed on the verge of tearing apart.

Suddenly, the six experts tacitly pulled apart and stopped, as if by agreement, all of them turning to look in the direction of the Central Region.

From the Southern Domain, despite the endless distance, they saw the high skies of the Central Region where three Legendary Level living beings fell.

"Heh, how interesting, three Legendary Level beings from Earth just fell like that. Taoist Robe Woman, it seems your Earth beings are a bit fragile," the Night King said to Qi Qingmo with a mocking tone.

Qi Qingmo listened with an undisturbed heart; having slept for many years in the Bronze Ancient Coffin, she felt no sense of belonging to Earth as it now was.

What she cared about was only herself, forever.

...

Central Region.

In an extremely hidden ruin.

The only three Mythical Level Experts from Earth were nourishing their bodies in this secret ruin of the Central Region, trying their best to recover their strength and extend their lifespans.

"Alas, another three Legendary Level experts of the Human Race have fallen..."

A man slowly opened his eyes and sighed heavily. Explore more stories with empire

The two experts beside him heard his sigh, but none of them responded, choosing silence instead.

At that moment, the woman seated in the middle spoke slowly, "At the Southern Domain, several Mythical Level beings are fighting. That crazy old woman from back in the day is among them. Should we go out and lend her a hand?"

Another Mythical Level Expert, an elder with white hair and a white beard, spoke indifferently, "Let's wait and see. If she can handle it herself, we won't meddle unnecessarily. We'd better focus on nourishing our battered bodies here and try to recover our peak strength before the final great battle arrives."

These three had survived since the Era of the Gods, having had many encounters with their peer, Qi Qingmo, back in the day.

...

Central Region.

Within the ruins of a cave.

At the bottom of the pool.

Lin Zichen, who was escaping with Shen Qinghan, witnessed the scene where the three Legendary Level experts below were casually torn into pieces, and a look of shock appeared on his face.

Three incredibly powerful Legendary Level experts, dead in an instant.

Torn into pieces, blood scattered everywhere.

Before, Lin Zichen thought in his mind that the beast with low intelligence didn't know that killing Qin Chuan and the others outright would have been more efficient and would have protected the Source Crystals on the ground better.

Now it seemed that the beast, taking the form of a mist, was not of low intelligence but extremely cunning.

It was cunning in its initial decision not to make a move, waiting patiently until both parties were severely wounded before coming out as the opportunist, killing everyone involved—a sinister move.

"Roar!!!"

After successfully killing the three intruders, the beast roared triumphantly.

The next second, it turned its gaze upward to Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, its misty eyes revealing a hint of wariness.

Lin Zichen noticed the wariness in its eyes, unsure what it was wary of.

But this was good news.

Seeing the beast's eyes filled with wariness, merely staring with its eyes wide open without any substantial move to attack, Lin Zichen hesitated for a moment, then decided to slowly distance himself. While keeping eye contact with the beast below that was watching him intently, he slowly ascended toward the waters above.

Just as he touched the water surface—

"Roar!!!"

The beast below roared, and it seemed to make a decision. In a flash, it charged towards Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, who were about to escape, with the fastest speed possible.

Lin Zichen's face changed drastically as he saw this. He promptly exploded with both Qi-Blood and spiritual power, madly breaking through the water surface, exhibiting a speed far beyond his Biological Level to flee.

However, it was too slow.

Lin Zichen's escape speed was too slow in front of a Legendary Level living being.

In just the blink of an eye, he was caught up by the beast below. It opened its huge maw and fiercely bit down on him.

Just when the beast's teeth were about to touch his body—

"Boom!!!"

A colossal palace suddenly reflected out of Shen Qinghan's Sea of Consciousness, like the mythical Seven Treasure Glazed Pagoda, suppressing downward with an eclipse-like force towards the beast below.

...

PS: Begging bowl, seeking Monthly Pass recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 493 282, Source Devouring Beast! New Biometric Attributes—[Devouring Source]!

The colossal Palace of Water God fell suddenly like Mount Tai descending from the heavens, crushing the incoming ferocious beast with the force of blotting out the sun.

The deep-blue beast held a high rank and moved as fast as a flash of light, capable of escaping a hundred miles away with just a thought.

However, during the suppression by the Palace of Water God, it was stiffened in mid-air, unable to move, controlled by an invisible force emanating from the Palace.

"Boom——!"

A loud explosion resounded.

Under the watchful eyes of Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, the beast was directly crushed into a mist of blood, mixed with a deep blue vapor that dispersed into the air.

Where did this beast get its blood?

Lin Zichen gazed at the blood mist in front of him, filled with confusion.

He had always thought that the ferocious beast was formed entirely of vapor, lacking a flesh and blood body.

But now, it seemed that this was not the case.

The beast did possess a flesh and blood body, possibly only a heart, small enough to be enveloped and unseen within the vapor.

Lin Zichen did not dwell on this for long; his thoughts flickered momentarily, and he absorbed the large swath of blood mist before him with a thought: Devour!

[You have devoured a large amount of "Source Devouring Beast's" Life Origin]

[Source Devouring Beast Catalogue: 100%]

[You have successfully opened the Source Devouring Beast Catalogue, obtaining Biometric Attributes——Devouring Source]

[Devouring Source: You can devour Origin Force and convert it into Qi-Blood Spirit for your own use]

Can devour Origin Force for one's own use?

Lin Zichen stared at the text information that floated into existence in the void, at first slightly stunned, then a surge of excitement washed over him.

Origin Land here is abundant with Origin Force.

Now with the [Devouring Source] biometric attribute, all living beings in the Origin Land are his Evolution Resources.

Future evolution speed would see a qualitative leap.

After stabilizing his emotions, Lin Zichen thought of Qin Chuan and their corpses, feeling a sense of regret.

When the Source Devouring Beast killed the three of them, it completely obliterated them, leaving nothing to devour.

Such a waste.

Those were the corpses of three Epic Level Experts...

The more Lin Zichen thought about it, the more he felt the loss.

In his subconscious, any devoured corpses belonged to him.

As he was pondering these things,

The suddenly appeared Palace of Water God instantly transformed into strands of flowing light, pouring into Shen Qinghan's Heaven's Gate and returning inside her Sea of Consciousness.

"Lin Zi, it's so strange. The Palace of Water God wasn't under my control at all, it just came out on its own, then went back on its own,"

Shen Qinghan spoke, her delicate face showing a hint of unease, "I suspect, there's someone living in the Palace of Water God, secretly controlling it from the shadows."

Lin Zichen's expression slightly changed after hearing this.

After a moment of thought, he said, "Could it be that the Water God is not actually asleep and has always been conscious, with its consciousness attached to the Palace of Water God?"

Upon hearing such a conjecture, Shen Qinghan's complexion also turned ugly, "Lin Zi, could I be targeted for Soul Possession?"

"I don't want to be possessed."

"I want to always be myself..."

By the end, Shen Qinghan had grown somewhat panicky.

Because Lin Zichen's family all wrote novels, she had been exposed to many from an early age,

among them, she read the most about novels on Immortal Cultivation and knew about the concept of Soul Possession.

Lin Zichen soothed her gently, "It shouldn't come to that. Such a high-level existence probably wouldn't covet our bodies."

These words were merely meant to comfort Shen Qinghan a bit.

In truth, Lin Zichen was also somewhat worried about this.

The revival vessel of the Water God, upon hearing that, sounded very much like a script for powerful beings to possess others.

Hope it's just me worrying too much...

Lin Zichen silently thought.

Just then——

"Wala!"

The surface of the water above suddenly cracked open a vast opening, and a large amount of pool water rich in Origin Force instantly cascaded upon Shen Qinghan.

This scene arrived quite abruptly.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan hadn't even reacted yet.

By the time they did react, a large portion of the pool's water had already fallen.

All of it fell onto Shen Qinghan's Heaven's Gate. Experience more on empire

Lin Zichen didn't get a single drop on him.

At the moment these waters touched Shen Qinghan's Heaven's Gate,

they instantly turned into a brilliant blue radiance.

It rapidly poured into the Heaven's Gate,

becoming a part of the Sea of Consciousness,

expanding its area.

Afterward, Shen Qinghan's blue lustrous hair lifted without wind, and a very strong pressure emanated from her body.

She had evolved.

After absorbing the entire pool of water, her Biological Level broke through the Rare Level shackles and entered the Epic Level, which countless living beings dream of.

And it wasn't just Epic Level One.

She had leaped several levels, evolving directly to Epic Level Five.

"Epic... Level Five?"

Feeling the powerful biological pressure emanating from Shen Qinghan, Lin Zichen was shocked, his face full of disbelief and astonishment.

A Living Being of Rare Level had evolved to Epic Level Five in just a brief moment.

Such an event, even considered in a dream, would seem exaggerated.

Yet in reality, it was simply achieved.

"Lin Zi... I evolved, evolved to Epic Level Five, am I dreaming?"

When Shen Qinghan perceived that her Biological Level had suddenly evolved to Epic Level Five, her entire face looked bewildered, feeling very unreal.

Lin Zichen gave a confirming response, "You have indeed evolved to Epic Level Five."

Shen Qinghan still felt it surreal, "But I can't understand... How was this achieved?"

"I didn't feel anything distinct; just felt water continuously pouring in, the Sea of Consciousness expanded, and then my Biological Level just evolved all at once."

"It feels so unreal..."

"..."

The more Shen Qinghan spoke, the more bewildered she felt.

Lin Zichen offered an explanation, "Your Sea of Consciousness now contains a Palace of the Water God, for you, everything is possible, you could suddenly soar to the Mythical Level any day, and I wouldn't be surprised."

"Soar to the Mythical Level?"

Shen Qinghan murmured, feeling it was an impossibility.

Lin Zichen felt differently; he truly believed it was possible.

The power of the Water God must be beyond imagination.

After all, even the Sea God, such a powerful being, only serves as her gatekeeper.

It could be imagined how high the Biological Level of the Water God really is.

Lin Zichen didn't dwell much on this topic with Shen Qinghan, quickly shifting his focus to the surrounding Source Crystals.

With the resident Source Devouring Beast dead, all these Source Crystals around became ownerless items, ready to be claimed.

A Source Crystal as large as a fist was already priceless.

The Source Crystals in front of them could easily be piled into a small hill.

The amount was unbelievably large.

What was most astonishing was that Qin Chuan previously told the traitors, Bai Wubian and Shangguan Yuehua, that there were many other places like this within the ruins, filled with Source Crystals.

If what Qin Chuan said was true,

then the gains from this trip might make even a Mythical Level Expert envious.

By the way, I wonder what the effect of this "Devouring Source" Biological Level is.

Let's try devouring...

With this thought, Lin Zichen walked up to the nearest columnar Source Crystal and stopped.

Touched the surface with his hand.

Thought to himself: Devour!

...

PS: Splitting into two chapters, the next one should be tomorrow afternoon.

# Chapter 494 283, Epic Sixth Order! Mythical Level Battlefield Shift!

At the moment the word "devour" was uttered,

the thick Source Crystal column that Lin Zichen's right hand was touching instantly transformed into strands of deep blue flowing light that surged into his body through the palm of his hand.

After that, the Origin Force split in two.

One path rushed into the deep recesses of his brain, becoming a part of his Sea of Consciousness, strengthening his spiritual power.

The other flowed through the veins throughout his body, nourishing every cell along the way and becoming Blood Qi Power.

At this moment, Lin Zichen clearly felt a substantial increase in both his Qi Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength.

His Biological Level upgraded from Epic Level One Great Perfection.

Just a little more increase in Qi Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength would advance his Biological Level to Epic Second Order.

The place he was in was filled with thick Source Crystal columns as far as the eye could see.

Just by devouring one Source Crystal column, his Qi Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength had greatly increased, nearly evolving one level up.

If he devoured all the Source Crystal columns here, who knew how many levels his Biological Level could evolve?

Thinking of this, Lin Zichen felt slightly excited.

"Lin Zi, you can absorb Source Crystals?"

Shen Qinghan asked with a hint of surprise, her clear peach-blossom eyes shimmering.

Lin Zichen explained, "The fierce beast that was crushed into a blood mist by your Palace of Water God, named a Source Devouring Beast, I devoured its Life Origin and acquired a Biometric Attribute called Devouring Source, allowing me to transform Source Crystals into my own Qi-Blood and Spirit."

"Amazing..."

Shen Qinghan's eyes were full of envy.

She truly admired him.

Lin Zichen possessed so many capabilities, each one alone had a mythical stature.

It really was special to the point of provoking divine envy.

After composing herself, Shen Qinghan curiously asked, "Lin Zi, how do you feel after devouring such a large Source Crystal?"

"Pretty good, my Biological Level went from just stepping through the threshold of the Epic First Order to Epic First Order Grand Perfection," Lin Zichen answered calmly.

Upon hearing this, Shen Qinghan couldn't help but open her mouth slightly in surprise and said even more enviously, "Just by devouring one Source Crystal, you've advanced so much; if you devour all the Source Crystals here, how many levels could you evolve?"

Speaking of this, she became somewhat excited, "Quickly devour all the Source Crystals here, and see how many levels you can evolve!"

She was even more excited than Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen did not waste time and quickly started devouring other Source Crystal columns.

1.

2.

3.

4.

5...

As more and more Source Crystal columns were devoured, Lin Zichen's Qi Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength soared continuously, and his Biological Level also evolved accordingly.

Epic Second Order.

Continue your adventure with empire

Epic Third Order.

Epic Fourth Order.

Epic Fifth Order.

Epic Sixth Order.

When the last Source Crystal column was completely devoured,

Lin Zichen's Biological Level had evolved all the way from Epic First Order Great Perfection to Epic Sixth Order.

That was exactly one level higher than Shen Qinghan's Epic Fifth Order.

He was only one step away from becoming a High Order Epic creature.

Lin Zichen calmly stabilized his Qi-Blood and Spirit within his body and then seriously sensed his current physical condition.

Very strong.

Several magnitudes stronger than he was at Epic First Order.

In terms of multiples, at least ten thousand times stronger.

After all, he had evolved from Epic First Order to Epic Sixth Order, a total evolution of five levels.

Such a massive evolution, a large increase in strength is only reasonable.

"Lin Zi, what level have you evolved to?"

As Lin Zichen had devoured all the Source Crystals in the area, Shen Qinghan promptly asked eagerly.

With excitement still bubbling in his heart, Lin Zichen could not help but smile lightly, "Epic Sixth Order."

"Epic Sixth Order? That's so high!"

Shen Qinghan's face was filled with excitement, happy for Lin Zichen.

But her excitement didn't last long as she pouted her cherry lips slightly, feeling a bit speechless, "Wait, why is your Biological Level always just one level higher than mine? Are you doing this on purpose?"

Lin Zichen was speechless too, "No, can one even do that on purpose?"

"Definitely possible,"

Shen Qinghan explained logically, "With your incredible abilities, controlling your Biological Level seems quite normal."

Lin Zichen was truly speechless, "You're being too imaginative, you're wasting your talent not writing novels."

The two didn't chat for too long, just exchanged these few words, and soon started exploring this underwater space, looking for other spaces that might be filled with a large number of Source Crystals.

Qin Chuan, who had died, once told the equally deceased Bai Wubian and Shangguan Yuehua that there were other spaces full of Source Crystals within this relic.

Lin Zichen heard this and thought about searching around to see if he could find them.

Thus, he and Shen Qinghan searched the relic for a whole half month.

They searched every corner.

However, they came up empty, not spotting even a trace of a Source Crystal.

"Lin Zi, the City Lord must have been lying, this relic can't hold that many Source Crystals,"

Shen Qinghan slightly furrowed her brows, feeling a bit upset about wasting an entire half month.

Lin Zichen didn't feel it was a waste of time.

He thought that time was the least valuable cost.

To gain Evolution Resources, not wasting time was impossible.

In a person's life, not every action can yield rewards.

There will always be work done in vain.

Moreover, they did not come away empty-handed over the past half month.

It was just that they didn't find any Source Crystals.

They did manage to collect some Exotic Herbs,

and these were all of a high order, all Epic-level Exotic Herbs.

# Chapter 495 283, Epic Sixth Order! Mythical Level Battlefield Transfer!\_2

"Let's go, leave this place, and head back to the city to check the situation."

Lin Zichen said to Shen Qinghan.

Shen Qinghan questioned, "Wasn't it said that the city is full of traitors and isn't safe, so why go back there?"

Lin Zichen confidently replied, "Unsafe, that was before. Now that our Biological Levels have both reached Epic, after the death of the City Lord and the two Deputy City Lords, we are basically among the strongest in the city."

"There might still be Legendary Level Experts in the city, but I estimate their level won't be much, at most, low-tier Legendary Level."

"With our strengths, even if we can't beat the opponent, we can easily escape."

"..."

"That makes sense."

Shen Qinghan nodded in agreement, feeling that Lin Zichen made a lot of sense.

After deciding to return to the city.

The two didn't waste any more time and quickly left the ruins, entering a world of light drizzling rain.

Then, flying through the air in the direction of lush vegetation.

The Southern Domain is the origin land of plant-based creatures.

As long as they followed the direction of the lush vegetation, they would reach the Southern Domain.

"Boom!"

Suddenly, a loud bang erupted from above.

It was very abrupt.

It was as if a nuclear bomb had suddenly exploded above their heads.

It startled both Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan.

Regaining their composure after a moment, Lin Zichen quickly looked in the direction from which the sound came, and the scene that then met his eyes was extremely shocking.

The sky above was entirely dyed black like storm clouds.

The dim scene instantly enveloped the land below, as if a thunderstorm of unprecedented proportions was about to begin.

Was that... the black mist of the Land of Oblivion?

Under the enhancement of the "Eye of the Sky," Lin Zichen stared at the pitch-black sky for a while and keenly discovered that this vast blackness was identical to the black mist that surrounded the bodies of aliens from the Land of Oblivion.

Looking further away, he realized that these patches of blackness in the sky were coming from the direction of the Southern Domain.

What had happened in the Southern Domain?

Had the Lord of Silence been blown into a cloud of black mist?

Lin Zichen's thoughts raced.

Just as he was pondering.

Suddenly, the black mist in the sky began to move rapidly towards this side of the Southern Domain.

No, not moving.

But migrating.

The moving black mist occasionally transmitted huge sounds, dazzling flashes of light, and strong impacts.

This wasn't thunder within storm clouds, but the sound of powerful beings clashing.

This meant that the pitch-black sky above was probably not caused by the Lord of Silence being blown up, but summoned by the Lord of Silence himself.

Similar to unfolding a domain.

Realizing this, Lin Zichen quickly led Shen Qinghan to flee from the Central Region.

The path of escape was chosen to avoid the pitch-black area above as much as possible.

If all goes as expected, the pitch-black sky will move from the Southern Domain to the Central Region, shrouding the entire Central Region in shadows.

...

In the skies above the Southern Domain.

Qi Qingmo's side fell into a disadvantage.

During the three-on-three, Qi Qingmo, relying on her Physical Sanctification and the strength of her Qi-Blood, which could cause massive void rifts in the air, had an absolute advantage from the start.

However, the team of Elder Tree, Lord of Silence, and Night King, not playing fair, summoned the Flower God to join the battle midway.

With three against four, Qi Qingmo was heavily restrained, and since Su Meixiao of Green Hills Ancient Mountain had a frail body, the situation became disadvantageous.

In team combat, once the weakness is evident, you fall into a difficult disadvantage.

"No, three against four is too disadvantageous; if this drags on, we'll be broken one by one," Su Meixiao said, her eyebrows tightly furrowed, her expression grave as she secretly communicated with the Sea God and Qi Qingmo.

Neither the Sea God nor Qi Qingmo responded, focusing all their effort on resisting the enemy's attacks.

Both knew the disadvantage of being three against four. For them, the point wasn't to identify the problem but how to solve it.

Su Meixiao was also aware of this, so after stating the problem, she quickly proposed a solution:

"We should head to the Central Region, where Earth's Mythical Level Experts are. The enemy of our enemy is our friend; they will surely help us!"

The phrase "the enemy of our enemy is our friend" was meant for the Sea God.

Actually, Su Meixiao was so sure the Mythical Level Experts from Earth in the Central Region would help her because she had an old lover there.

Her old lover was not only the Sea God.

It wasn't that she was promiscuous, but that she was dutiful.

She well knew her greatest asset was seducing men.

Therefore, to secure a better future for Green Hills Ancient Mountain, she would try to seduce any Mythical Level Expert.

The Sea God of the Eastern Region was one of the Mythical Level Experts she had successfully seduced.

The two Mythical Level Experts from Earth currently nurturing their bodies in the relics of the Central Region were also the targets of her successful seduction.

"How did you know there were Earth's Mythical Level Experts in the Central Region?"

The Sea God transmitted his doubts to Su Meixiao with confusion.

Within this confusion, there was also a hint of suspicion.

He suspected that Su Meixiao had an unclear, sensitive relationship with the Earth's Mythical Level Experts.

He knew of the promiscuity of the Fox Woman from Green Hills Ancient Mountain.

Su Meixiao did not explain but decisively transmitted to him and Qi Qingmo, "Let's go, to the Central Region!"

As soon as her words fell, her spiritual power suddenly surged, and her captivating eyes erupted with purple light.

The next moment, a purple moon appeared out of nowhere high in the sky, emitting a dark purple light that bathed the whole world in purple.

Elder Tree, Lord of Silence, Night King, and Flower God, bathed in this purple moonlight, saw their pupils tint with purple and fell into an endless illusion world, their minds unclear.

"Quick, to the Central Region!"

Su Meixiao knew she couldn't control these four Mythical Level Experts for long and immediately shouted to Qi Qingmo and the Sea God to hurry them along.

Upon hearing her shout, the two broke through the void without hesitation and headed towards the Central Region.

The three left in less than half a second.

Lord of Silence was the first to awaken from the illusion.

Seeing the world enveloped in a purple moonlight, he immediately realized he had been caught in Su Meixiao's illusion technique.

Upon this realization, he immediately sacrificed Essence Blood and burst all of the Origin Force in his Sea of Consciousness, spreading a thick cloud of black mist with a boom.

As soon as this black mist appeared, it tore open many bottomless void cracks in the air.

Through these void cracks, in just a blink of an eye, the black mist invaded the whole world, turning the purple moonlight-enveloped world into an utterly dark recess where one couldn't see their own hand.

At the moment the world turned pitch-black.

Elder Tree, Night King, and Flower God simultaneously escaped from the illusion world.

The three Mythical Level Experts realized the moment they woke up that they had just been caught in Su Meixiao's illusion technique.

Among them, Flower God frowned, "The Fox Woman of Green Hills Ancient Mountain is indeed troublesome."

"They fled towards the Central Region."

Lord of Silence dropped this sentence with grim finality, and the next second, he merged with the surrounding black mist, quickly diffusing towards the direction of the Central Region.

Elder Tree, Night King, and Flower God, seeing this, followed immediately.

With the advantage on their side, what they needed to do now was to pursue vigorously and annihilate them.

...

On the other side.

Lin Zichen, who had come out of the relics, was taking a detour back to the Southern Domain with Shen Qinghan.

The two

However, back in City Number 1, the biological passage was closed.

Great battle.

Fearing deserters, Qin Chuan had earlier shut down the biological passage entirely before he left.

Unless a Mythical Level Expert forcibly broke through, escape was unthinkable.

Having no other options, they had to switch to another city for departure.

Lin Zichen chose City Number 36 that led to the Southern Domain.

Origin Land was vast.

They traveled for nearly half a year.

Encountering countless enemies.

Evolved along the way.

Continue reading on empire

Devouring Source Crystals.

Only then did they successfully reach the vicinity of City Number 36.

However, back in City Number 1, the biological passage was closed.

Great battle.

Fearing deserters, Qin Chuan had earlier shut down the biological passage entirely before he left.

Unless a Mythical Level Expert forcibly broke through, escape was unthinkable.

Having no other options, they had to switch to another city for departure.

Lin Zichen chose City Number 36 that led to the Southern Domain.

Origin Land was vast.

They traveled for nearly half a year.

Encountering countless enemies.

Evolved along the way.

Devouring Source Crystals.

Only then did they successfully reach the vicinity of City Number 36.

...

PS: Graciously asking, seeking Monthly Pass recommendation ticket!

# Chapter 496 284, Mythical Level Creature Falls! Heaven and Earth Undergo Strange Changes!

Over the Central Region's sky.

It was calm and peaceful.

There were no clouds for miles around.

Suddenly, three rifts appeared in the sky, and three figures with immense pressure from their biological level burst forth from the cracks.

It was Qi Qingmo, Sea God, and Su Meixiao.

"Sima Xuan, Elder Li, come out!"

The moment Su Meixiao emerged, she looked down at a lake below and shouted.

The tranquil surface of the lake started to ripple without any wind, and circles of ripples slowly spread out from the center, forming regular concentric rings.

Then, three figures emerged from the center of the rings, breaking through the surface of the water.

To the naked eye, one was a middle-aged man in his early forties, another was an elderly man over sixty, and the last was a woman in her thirties.

But this was only in appearance; in reality, each of them was at least a thousand years old.

Because they all radiated a biological pressure that was extremely oppressive, their strength was no less than that of Su Meixiao and Sea God, and on par with the strongest among them, Qi Qingmo.

With such strength, their ages were destined not to be small.

"It's actually the three of you?"

Seeing the trio who had broken through the water, Qi Qingmo couldn't help but raise her delicate eyebrows, a touch of surprise crossing her stunning face.

The three also recognized Qi Qingmo.

The woman in the middle—Xuanyuan Wanyu—remarked somewhat sentimentally, "I really didn't expect you, you crazy woman, to have survived through the Spiritual Energy depletion of the Age of Dusk. It seems you've successfully adapted to this new era."

"And how exactly did the three of you make it through?"

Qi Qingmo asked, her tone cool as she looked at the familiar trio, showing no concern for the recent reference to her as a "crazy woman."

The three individuals before her were powerhouses from the same era as her.

In those days, they were all known as Immortals.

They stood at the pinnacle of their epoch as Mythical Level Creatures.

"We survived by changing our cultivation system."

The woman answered nonchalantly, without any secrecy: "We shifted from the Spiritual Energy system to the Origin Force system, and that's how we gradually adapted to this new era."

Hearing this, Qi Qingmo couldn't help but be curious, "How did you manage to shift your cultivation system?"

Her adaptation to this new era relied on the Pureblood Human Path.

It was through the absorption and refinement of living beings from the Origin Land that she replenished her energy.

The woman just smiled at Qi Qingmo's question and didn't respond.

It was a method she had taken many epochs to explore and would not be shared casually with Qi Qingmo without any cost.

Just as she was about to propose a deal with Qi Qingmo for sharing the method of changing the system—

"Hiss-slash!"

"Hiss-slash!"

"Hiss-slash!"

"Hiss-slash!"

A series of sounds of tearing air arose.

Behind the crowd, four massive rifts suddenly appeared.

Then, four figures with powerful biological pressure emerged from them.

The newcomers were none other than Elder Tree, Lord of Silence, Night King, and Flower God—these four Mythical Level Creatures.

Upon their arrival, these four Mythical Level Creatures saw the three of Sima Xuan, Elder Li, and Xuanyuan Wanyu from Earth and immediately frowned, as if they were facing a fierce enemy.

What had been a four-versus-three situation abruptly turned into four versus six, the advantage flipping completely in an instant.

"Go!"

Night King shouted loudly.

Before his voice had fully faded, he had already vanished in a flash, tearing a huge rift behind him to escape.

Seeing this, Elder Tree, Lord of Silence, and Flower God hesitated not even for a moment and quickly tore open a massive rift behind them as well, intending to flee with Night King.

"Think you can escape?"

The white-haired and white-bearded Elder Li, as he spoke, flicked his wrist and sent out a rune-covered bone disk.

The moment the bone disk left his hand, it transformed into a giant void cage, completely sealing off the region it enveloped and forbidding passage to any living beings.

Under the confinement of the void cage, the four fleeing Mythical Level Experts were all blocked.

The rifts they had opened in the void were prohibited by the void cage, unable to breach the emptiness for transport.

"Kill him with all your might, break the cage!"

Elder Tree reacted swiftly. Seeing that he and his companions were trapped by the void cage and couldn't escape, he immediately decided to strike at Elder Li.

The void cage before them had been unleashed by Elder Li.

If they killed Elder Li, there was a high probability that the void cage could be broken.

Though it was four against six, if their goal was not a complete victory but to kill an opponent quickly and then escape the battlefield, they had a good chance of success.

Following Elder Li's call, Lord of Silence, Night King, and Flower God all turned direction and charged at Elder Li.

Elder Li had anticipated this, already distancing himself and seeking refuge behind Qi Qingmo and the others to protect himself.

The other five, seeing their opponents coming at them, also opened fire to resolve this battle of the few against the many as swiftly as possible.

Among them, Qi Qingmo had a clear target; her Blood Qi Power burst forth, and she ferociously attacked Night King.

She had had conflicts with Night King before, and now was the perfect opportunity to remove the threat beforehand.

"Boom!"

A terror-inducing collision sound rang out.

Night King couldn't withstand Qi Qingmo's assault, and with just a simple strike, Qi Qingmo sent him hurtling down from the sky.

"Save me!"

Night King screamed to his companions above, his eyes filled with fear.

Hearing his cry, Elder Tree, Lord of Silence, and Flower God all ignored his call for help, focusing solely on Elder Li, each wanting to quickly kill him and then flee the scene.

As for Night King's life, if he died, he died.

One death was better than all perishing together.

Under the cold indifference of Elder Tree, Lord of Silence, and Flower God,

Soon.

A loud "boom" was heard.

The Night King, a creature at the Mythical Level, had his chest pierced through by a punch from Qi Qingmo, his heart and a copious amount of Essence Blood flying out from within, only to be captured by Qi Qingmo's hand and instantly refined into Blood Qi Power that was absorbed to the last bit.

Then another "boom" resounded.

The head of the Night King was also blown apart with a punch, and a vast amount of Origin Force escaped from his Sea of Consciousness, dispersing aimlessly in all directions.

But just as it started to disperse, it was sucked into a spherical shape by a strong pull, eventually condensing into a deep blue water orb that landed in Qi Qingmo's Jade Hand.

Then, brought to her lips, it was swallowed whole, refined into energy for her own use.

"Boom!"

That familiar sound rang out once more.

The remaining body of the Night King exploded into a fog of blood under Qi Qingmo's punch.

Under the influence of the suction force, the blood fog collapsed into a bright red Elixir, which Qi Qingmo then swallowed directly into her stomach, absorbing and refining it.

In an instant,

Heaven and earth underwent a transformation, and the wind and clouds surged violently.

As if it were the end of the world, the entire sky took on a shade of red similar to Essence Blood.

Then came thunder and lightning, howling wind, and raindrops the size of beans, tinted with the color of blood, that poured down and dyed the whole land red.

The mournful sound of the wind, the ceaseless rain of blood.

It was the heavens, the birthplace of all things, weeping for the demise of a Mythical Level creature, announcing the fall of a Mythical Level being with the most sorrowful wails and the most heartbreaking tears.

Elsewhere,

Elder Tree, Lord of Silence, and Flower God all noticed the fall of the Night King.

This Mythical Level Expert, who had dominated the edges of the Southern Domain for several Epochs, had no chance of reforming flesh and blood under the assault of Qi Qingmo.

There was no power to fight back.

In the blink of an eye, he fell in the skies above the Eastern Region.

Elder Tree, Lord of Silence, and Flower God all felt shocked and a touch of desperation at this scene.

It was this sliver of desperation that drove them to become even more frenzied, attacking Mr. Li desperately, without regard for their own lives.

Mr. Li, unable to fight against six hands with only two fists, almost perished completely, nearly becoming dust in the river of time.

Fortunately, the Sea God, Su Meixiao, Sima Xuan, Xuanyuan Wanyu, and other four Mythical Level Experts intervened in time, saving his life from being utterly extinguished by the completely mad Elder Tree, Lord of Silence, and Flower God.

And Elder Tree, Lord of Silence, and Flower God, who had just been attacking Mr. Li crazily, focusing solely on him without caring for anyone else, were now badly injured, plummeting from the sky in free fall.

While they were attacking Mr. Li, the Sea God and others were also attacking them.

Having withstood a barrage of attacks, their bodies were now riddled with wounds, unable to fight any longer, and could only helplessly watch as they continued to fall.

Just as the Sea God and the others were about to deliver the coup de grâce—

Among them, the Flower God, the most severely wounded, her graceful body suddenly covered with shocking cracks.

As soon as these cracks appeared, they rapidly spread like a spiderweb, covering her entire body.

Then, a myriad of green buds grew from the cracks, instantly enveloping the Flower God's delicate body.

The Sea God and the others noticed this unusual change on the body of the Flower God and immediately launched their most fierce attacks to exterminate her first, lest any unforeseen complications arise.

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

Mythical Level attacks of immense power poured down on the delicate body of the Flower God like rain.

Under such dense, high-intensity attacks, even Qi Qingmo, whose physical body was exceedingly strong, found it difficult to defend.

However, the Flower God, who had a relatively weaker physique in the same rank, was able to withstand it all.

No matter how powerful the attack, none could breach even a bit of defense upon Her delicate body.

The green sprouts on the surface of Her delicate body, brimming with boundless vitality, formed a layer of light green protective film.

Even the attacks of Mythical Level Experts failed to leave the slightest mark on the protective film.

"What's going on, what exactly is that green light film on the Flower God, and why can it completely block our attacks?"

The Sea God expressed his confusion.

The others around furrowed their brows, equally perplexed.

Especially Qi Qingmo, who was very aware of the destructive power of her own attacks, but at this moment, she was absolutely helpless against the layer of light film on the Flower God's delicate body, which made her somewhat doubt her life.

Just as everyone was completely baffled—

"Wood God, please save me!"

Elder Tree, rapidly descending, suddenly looked at the Flower God with excitement and cried out loud.

What He called out for was not the Flower God, but the Wood God.

At the moment His voice landed—

"Boom!"

The delicate body of the Flower God suddenly exploded, bursting forth with a large number of green roots and vines.

The moment the roots appeared, they shot towards the ground at the speed of light, penetrating the earth in succession, frantically absorbing nutrients.

With the supply of nutrients, both the roots and the vines swiftly grew thicker.

The vines, in particular, entwined in an orderly fashion, forming a thick trunk, turning into a towering tree that reached the heavens, thrusting into the clouds, sprouting branches and leaves, casting the entire Central Region into shadow.

"Wood God!" Su Meixiao's beautiful eyes widened suddenly, a hint of fear flashing in them: "It's actually the Wood God, one of the Five Elements God!"

Upon hearing this, the Sea God also showed fear.

The Five Elements God were the oldest deities in the Origin Land, and all Mythical Level Creatures in Origin Land had reached their status by standing on Their shoulders.

Ordinary Mythical Creatures were simply not on the same level as the Five Elements God.

"Quick, kill Elder Tree and the Lord of Silence, then leave immediately once they are down!"

Su Meixiao quickly returned to her senses from the fear and shouted, making the best decision for the current situation.

If they couldn't kill Elder Tree and Lord of Silence today, they feared they would never have the chance again.

Upon hearing this, Qi Qingmo and the others immediately went all out in attacking Elder Tree and the Lord of Silence, who were severely injured, intent on eliminating these two opposing Mythical Level Experts.

Regrettably, the moment they made their move—

"Hum!"

"Hum!"

"Hum!"

Explore hidden tales at empire

A sharp breaking sound suddenly erupted.

...

PS: Holding out my bowl, asking for Monthly Passes and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 497 285, Alien Races Siege! Battle to the Death!

Southern Domain.

In front of various Earth cities.

At a glance, everywhere was densely packed with exotic plants, exotic beasts, and aliens.

Before participating in the great war, Mythical Level Experts like Elder Tree, Lord of Silence, and Night King had already arranged the relevant siege plans.

The plan was straightforward and unadorned.

It was to take advantage of the battle with the Human Race to attack Earth's cities while their top forces were engaged.

The top combat power on Earth's side, thanks to several old antiques, was almost on par with the top combat power of the Origin Land.

However, the mid-to-high-end combat power on Earth's side was far inferior to that of the Origin Land.

As long as the top combat power of Earth's side was successfully tied down and could not support the cities in time, the cities would inevitably fall to the mid-to-high-end combat forces of the Origin Land. It was only a matter of time and posed no difficulty.

...

In front of City No.1.

A large number of crimson thorn vines shot up into the sky, complemented by towering trees that reached into the clouds, forming a circular high wall that totally encircled the city.

Over the city, vast swaths of black fog as dark as ink shrouded the entire city in shadow, plunging it into darkness so complete one couldn't see one's own hand, filled everywhere with a desolate and chilling air of despair.

In the darkness, countless exotic plants, beasts, and aliens squirmed, ready to attack the city at any moment.

Atop the city walls and gates.

A group of city leaders stood in grave silence.

Some were overlooking the exotic plants, beasts, and aliens below the walls.

Some were gazing out at the wall of trees more than ten miles away.

Some were looking up at the black fog hanging over the city.

Regardless of which direction they looked, their faces were all deeply furrowed with concentration, their expressions extremely solemn, and their eyes held a hint of despair.

There were simply too many exotic plants, beasts, and aliens. The city was besieged so tightly that there was no escape.

In the current situation, there seemed to be no chance of victory at all.

"Lord Ye, what should we do next?"

A well-built middle-aged man respectfully looked at Ye Yongsheng and asked.

Ye Yongsheng was silent for a moment before replying expressionlessly, "Close the biometric channel and fight to the death."

As the Vice Governor in charge of affairs in the Origin Land, he immediately rushed to City No.1 when Qin Chuan and others left the city and hadn't returned for a long time.

City No.1 was Earth's most critical stronghold in the Origin Land, indispensable.

Otherwise, Earth would lose its foundation in the Origin Land.

Hearing Ye Yongsheng's response, the middle-aged man frowned slightly, hesitated for a moment, and then said:

"Lord Ye, all of Earth's top evolutionary talents are in City No.1, should we send them back to Earth and then close the biometric channel?"

The evolutionary talents in City No.1 were the future pillars of Earth.

If they were to die in the upcoming battle, it would undoubtedly be a terrible waste of precious life, squandering their evolutionary talent.

Talents should be well protected and nurtured during their early stages, and only when they grow strong should they serve Earth.

Therefore, the talents in City No.1 should not participate in the imminent city defense battle that could erupt at any moment.

Ye Yongsheng, staring into the distance, replied indifferently, "Like jade, talent needs to be polished to become truly valuable. Untested talents are nothing but waste stones."

"But..." the middle-aged man tried to persuade further.

Ye Yongsheng did not give him the chance and turned to him with a cold voice, "Military orders are like mountains."

The middle-aged man moved his lips, wanting to say something more, but, ultimately, intimidated by Ye Yongsheng's authority, he swallowed his words back, said nothing further, and chose to obey the order to close the biometric channel.

Once this biometric channel was closed, even a Legendary Level Expert as powerful as Ye Yongsheng could not reopen it.

Only a Mythical Level Expert could reopen it.

In this way, even if City No.1 was completely overrun, the hostile exotic plants, beasts, and aliens would not be able to enter Earth through the biometric channel.

Closing the biometric channel was the last line of defense for protecting Earth.

"Look, a cataclysmic event in the Central Region, a Mythical Level Expert has fallen!"

"A Mythical Level Expert has actually fallen, who could it be?"

"What is that?"

"What a huge tree!"

"The handiwork of the Sun-Moon Sacred Land?"

"..."

Suddenly, exclamations erupted on top of the city walls.

Many had noticed a terrifying battle breaking out in the Central Region, shocked by the intensity of the battle, their faces filled with astonishment and disbelief.

A Mythical Level Expert was among the most elite forces in the Origin Land.

Yet now, one such expert had fallen.

This made everyone present feel surreal, as if they were dreaming.

Ye Yongsheng also took notice of the commotion coming from the Central Region.

But he didn't focus on which Mythical Level creature had fallen.

His entire attention was on the gigantic tree that pierced the sky.

"The Wood God has actually revived?"

"Wasn't it supposed to revive only after another ten years?"

"Why has it revived now?"

Ye Yongsheng was utterly baffled.

...

High above the twisted jungle teeming with exotic plants.

Lin Zichen, holding Shen Qinghan, flew through the sky at extreme speed like a streak of light, desperately fleeing the Central Region and rushing toward the Southern Domain.

The noise from the battle in the rear Central Region made his heart pound with terror.

Especially the cataclysmic event triggered by the fall of a Mythical Level Expert, which filled him with fear and a sense of narrow escape from death.

Thank goodness they fled quickly. If they had still been in the ruins and hadn't left, they would likely have been killed by the aftermath of the Mythical Level battle by now.

Dying quietly, without even a chance to close their eyes.

"Lin Zi, which Mythical Level Expert has fallen?"

Shen Qinghan, held in his arms, was staring intently in the direction of the Central Region, her delicate and lively face filled with shock.

She found it hard to imagine that a creature of Mythical Level Biological Grade had just perished like that.

You should know that epic level creatures are already strong enough to withstand nuclear bombs.

And mythical level creatures are beings two whole ranks higher than epic level creatures.

In theory, such creatures should be immortal and indestructible.

Yet at this moment, one has just perished like this.

It truly is unbelievable.

Lin Zichen, who was listening on the side, also found it hard to believe.

Su Jiujie, being a rare level creature, has the near-unkillable biometric attribute of regrowing its tail to escape.

Mythical level creatures, in comparison to Su Jiujie, would be even harder to kill.

But the reality is that shortly after the outbreak of the mythical level battle in the Central Region, a mythical level creature fell, which was very unexpected.

"If I could consume the body of a mythical level creature on the spot, that would be great, what a pity..."

Lin Zichen muttered to himself in his heart.

...

One day.

Two days.

Three days...

When almost a week had passed.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, who came out of the ruins of the Central Region, finally returned to the Southern Domain and arrived at the dangerous area in front of City No. 1.

The two had just reached the edge of the dangerous area in the air and stopped moving forward.

Because to their surprise, City No. 1 was surrounded by a vast array of exotic plants, with swarms of exotic beasts and aliens moving around, creating a very severe situation.

"Lin Zi, the whole city is surrounded. We can't go back,"

Shen Qinghan said with worry all over her face after seeing the situation before her.

After saying this, she also advised, "Let's not go back to the city. Let's find somewhere else to hide for a bit."

This was the first time she had faced an emergency since coming to the Origin Land and managed to stay calm enough to think things through.

If it were her past self, she would probably be deathly pale with nervous sweat on her palms, her voice trembling as she asked Lin Zichen what to do now.

All of Lin Zichen's attention at the moment was on the exotic plants, beasts, and aliens outside the city.

With the aid of the Eye of the Sky and Danger Perception, despite being dozens of miles away, he could see everything clearly and had a firm grasp of the situation over there.

The situation was very severe.

Among those involved in the siege were Legendary Level creatures.

And there were as many as the number of both hands.

And the number of epic level creatures was even greater, reaching into the hundreds.

With such a force, even if City Lord Qin Chuan and others were still alive and in the city, they would have difficulty coping.

The fact that City No. 1, without strong beings to defend it, could still stand until now without being breached relied entirely on the city's protective formation being effective.

Read new chapters at empire

But from the current situation, it seems that these alien races involved in the siege were not in a rush to attack, and it was unclear what they were waiting for.

After assessing the situation, Lin Zichen made a decision and said to Shen Qinghan, whom he held in his arms, "The city has a protective formation; it's ultimately safer to go back inside."

"Most importantly, if the city is breached by the alien races and the biological passageway in the city fails, we can take the biological passageway back to Earth first to protect our family."

He couldn't ignore his family on Earth.

His parents were important to him, and so was his newly born sister.

He couldn't abandon his family.

Upon hearing this, Shen Qinghan felt a wave of fear.

When she was considering the problem just now, she had completely forgotten about the family on Earth and was only concerned about her and Lin Zichen's current situation.

For herself and Lin Zichen not to return to the city and to transfer somewhere else would certainly be safer.

However, if the city were breached and the aliens rushed toward the biological passageway in a swarm, it was hard to imagine the situation on Earth.

After all, the strong beings from Earth were mainly in the Origin Land.

If a legendary level alien killed their way into Earth, it would be a massacre.

After stabilizing her emotions, Shen Qinghan asked with a frown, "But now the city outskirts are tightly surrounded by aliens. How can we get back into the city?"

Lin Zichen laughed, "That's simple. If the path in the sky is blocked, then we just take the underground route."

"The underground route?"

Shen Qinghan blinked her watery, peach blossom eyes.

Lin Zichen didn't explain to Shen Qinghan; instead, he chose to show her through his actions.

He brought Shen Qinghan down to the ground, used his spiritual power to find a spot where the geology was relatively soft, and then he activated Burrowing Instinct and started digging a hole right there.

The giant mutant rats, whose biological level averages only ordinary fifth order, could dig tunnels tens of thousands of meters deep given enough time.

Lin Zichen, who also possessed the biometric attribute Burrowing Instinct and whose biological level far exceeded the average level of the giant mutant rats, reaching epic sixth order, could easily dig a mere ten thousand meter tunnel.

Under Lin Zichen's efficient digging,

Just a few seconds passed, and an underground tunnel tens of thousands of meters deep appeared.

And none of this was noticed by either the aliens outside the city or the Earthlings inside.

After reaching epic sixth order, Lin Zichen's ability to conceal his presence was stronger, and even legendary level creatures would find it difficult to sense his existence.

As for Shen Qinghan, under the unknown cloaking aura of the Palace of Water God, her presence was also hidden.

Soon.

Lin Zichen, carrying Shen Qinghan, advanced tens of miles through the deep tunnel,

Without any surprises along the way, they smoothly reached the bottom of the city.

Once at the bottom,

Lin Zichen attempted to bring Shen Qinghan up.

But he found that the bottom of the city was also enveloped by the protective formation.

He simply couldn't enter.

Just as expected… they couldn't enter.

Lin Zichen had anticipated this.

There are always more solutions than difficulties, and with serious thought, there is always a way to solve them.

Just as he was thinking optimistically about these matters,

...

PS: Setting the bowl down, asking for monthly passes and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 498 286, Earth's Biggest Traitor

Massive crimson root systems slowly emerged from the depths beneath the ground, silently approaching the base of the city walls.

At the sight of these roots, Lin Zichen's face became grave, and Shen Qinghan's pretty face turned deathly pale.

Both thought they had been completely exposed and were about to suffer a frenzied attack from the crimson roots.

However, the crimson roots completely ignored the two of them and surged upwards, seemingly unaware of their presence.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan held their breath, remaining motionless in place, silently watching the crimson roots rising around them.

Only after confirming their safety did Lin Zichen begin to dig again, changing the direction of excavation and leading Shen Qinghan away from the crimson roots.

Just as the two prepared to leave—

Suddenly!

The array at the bottom of the city disappeared in an instant.

At the same time.

The speed of the surrounding crimson roots surged upwards violently.

In just the blink of an eye, they penetrated the city's lower defenses like drill bits, entering the interior of the city.

Having witnessed this, Lin Zichen was stunned for a moment, and then a wave of chilling realization swept through his mind.

The array at the bottom of the city hadn't been breached.

It had vanished all on its own.

What was happening?

Was there a traitor within the city colluding with the alien races from outside?

With this thought in mind, Lin Zichen's expression grew even more solemn.

After hesitating for a moment.

He finally made the decision to follow the rising crimson roots into the city, quickly taking Shen Qinghan towards the base of the city above.

He wanted to join the city's people in the imminent battle that was about to erupt.

His purpose wasn't to stand with his people but merely to slay the alien races and obtain a large number of alien corpses to devour.

...

Inside the city.

Underneath the high walls.

Everywhere the eye could see, there were densely packed people.

At this very moment, nearly the entire city's population was here, ready to engage the foreign alien races in a fierce battle at any moment.

...

Under a lush, towering Sky-Scraping Giant Tree.

City's highest Evolutionary Talent geniuses all gathered together, wielding weapons, attentively listening to a city leader's mental preparation speech.

Or rather, an inspiring speech.

Or alternatively, an invigorating pep talk.

There were more than a hundred geniuses in this group.

Apart from Luo Qianxue and other current Alien Human Level Geniuses.

The rest, nearly a hundred people, were all former Alien Human Level Geniuses.

Stay updated through empire

Among these former geniuses, the strongest had reached the Biological Level of Epic Third Order.

Just one more step, and he would reach the Middle Order of Epic creatures.

This strongest of the former Alien Human Level Geniuses was now 68 years old, having graduated from the ranks of genius 38 years ago.

Apart from him, all his batchmates had died.

All perished in the Origin Land.

Most died during the process of pioneering the Origin Land.

During the time 38 years ago, Earth's understanding of Origin Land was far less than it is now.

The current knowledge of Origin Land was hard-won by the strong, paving the way step by step.

The pioneering process was fraught with danger, and many geniuses and strong individuals fell during this process.

It's only in recent years, as understanding of Origin Land deepened, that the death rate among the Alien Human Level teams has decreased.

Otherwise, the current Alien Human Level genius team might have already lost half of its members by now.

Then, within a few years, only one or two of the strongest would remain, while the others would all have become cannon fodder.

"There isn't much Source Crystal reserve left in the city, the great protective array will soon disappear,"

"The moment the great protective array vanishes is the moment we enter the fray to fight the enemy,"

"The great battle that is about to come is fraught with danger. Many will sacrifice their lives and become corpses on the battlefield, and some... may not even leave bones behind,"

"But you are all geniuses!"

"For others, this battle is full of danger, but for you, this battle is full of opportunity!"

"Zhou Hai, you've been stuck at Epic Third Order for nearly ten years,"

"The reason you've been stuck for so long isn't that your Evolutionary Talent is insufficient, but because you haven't acquired enough Evolution Resources,"

"The upcoming battle provides you with an opportunity to obtain a large amount of Evolution Resources, you must seize it well,"

"Chen Yongren, you've been stuck at Rare Ninth Order for five years; the same principle applies to you,"

"And Zhong Zhaofeng, Wu Jiaming, Zhang Zi, the situation for you three is no different,"

This city leader kept on giving impassioned pep talks, each one hitting precisely on those geniuses eager for a breakthrough in their Biological Level.

Many geniuses present had felt a hint of fear at the start.

But now, after hearing the city leader's words, each one of them felt inspired, their spirits slightly lifted.

Just as their emotions surged—

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

A series of muffled sounds started to rain down incessantly.

Numerous crimson roots broke through the soil, rising high in view of many, then transformed into sinister snakes, launching vicious attacks on every person within the city.

At this moment, the city was in turmoil, with cries of alarm sounding one after another.

Quite a few individuals with lower Biological Levels were pierced straight through by the crimson roots; their Qi-Blood was sucked dry instantly, turning them into desiccated corpses.

The crimson roots, having absorbed the Qi-Blood, grew like they had been injected with a high-concentration growth substance, visibly thickening and lengthening from thin tendrils to sturdy trunks in the blink of an eye.

# Chapter 499 286, The Biggest Traitor on Earth\_2

"Help me!!!"

"What's happening, how did these exotic plants break through the city's defensive formation and get in?!!"

"Quick, save them!!!"

"..."

Accompanied by these shouts, the entire city plunged into chaos.

It took a while before the experts reacted, rescuing those attacked by the crimson root system.

...

Under the lush sky-scraping giant trees.

Countless crimson root systems intertwined, forming an impenetrable web of blood that enveloped hundreds of Alien Human Level Geniuses below the trees.

Alien Human Level Geniuses are not lambs to the slaughter.

At the moment the blood web formed, they scattered immediately, narrowly avoiding this sudden attack.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

Loud sounds of breaking through the earth rang out as more crimson root systems surged upwards, launching the most ferocious attack on the people in the city.

Perched atop an icicle, Luo Qianxue was attacked by countless crimson root systems at that moment.

Facing an attack by the dense crimson root systems, she had nowhere to escape.

However, she had no intention of fleeing.

At the instant the crimson root systems were less than half a centimeter from her body, she transformed into a burst of elemental ice vapor, allowing the crimson root systems to pass through and freeze into crystal-clear ice columns.

Just as she thought she had successfully dodged the attack—

"Crack!"

"Crack!"

"Crack!"

Discover hidden content at empire

Sounds of hard objects shattering rang out.

The next second, the crimson root systems that had turned into ice columns broke out of the ice, entangling Luo Qianxue with streaks of blood-red mist.

Luo Qianxue wasn't panicked at all.

Being completely elementalized, she was immune to any physical attacks.

Merely being entangled by root systems couldn't trouble her.

But what happened next shattered her naive notion instantly.

The crimson root systems, swirling with blood-red Blood Qi Power, didn't pass through her as before when they touched her.

Instead, upon contact with a solid body, they coiled like pythons, encasing Luo Qianxue in an airtight cocoon.

Immediately after, numerous sharp spikes grew from the root system, violently piercing into Luo Qianxue's body to suck the Blood Qi Power and Sea of Consciousness within her.

Luo Qianxue didn't just wait to be killed; she erupted her Origin Force instantly, trying to break free from the crimson root system.

Unfortunately, the order of these crimson root systems was much higher than hers.

Even though her Origin Force burst out powerfully, she couldn't break free from the tightening grip of the crimson root system.

She couldn't break free...

I'm going to die...

Upon realizing she couldn't save herself, Luo Qianxue's face was filled with despair.

Just when she had lost all hope of survival—

"Boom!"

An ear-splitting sound exploded.

At the moment of the explosion, two figures closely attached broke through the earth and appeared in the sight of many people around.

It was Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan.

Following a step behind the crimson root systems, they emerged from deep underground and returned to the city.

Seeing the terrible state of the city, both were deeply shaken.

The crimson root systems had entered the city just half a minute earlier.

Yet, in just that short half-minute,

these crimson root systems had thrown the entire city into utter chaos, filling it with despair everywhere.

"Save them!"

Upon seeing the tragic situation in the city, Lin Zichen immediately said to Shen Qinghan.

No sooner had he spoken than he erupted his Blood Qi Power, condensing numerous Blood Blades in his hand.

Then, a series of whistling sounds of cutting through the air erupted.

His Blood Blades, like arrows, shot out instantly, targeting the surrounding crimson root systems.

"Swoosh!"

"Swoosh!"

"Swoosh!"

Accompanied by these sharp cutting sounds,

wherever the Blood Blades passed, the crimson root systems were severed everywhere, turning into piles of sawdust blowing away in the wind.

Luo Qianxue, just moments ago enshrouded in an unbreakable cocoon, was freed thanks to the help of the Blood Blades.

The moment she was freed, she saw Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan not far away.

Seeing Lin Zichen hovering in the air, controlling the myriad Blood Blades to easily destroy the crimson root systems, she was momentarily stunned, her face reflecting a questioning of life.

She could clearly feel that Lin Zichen had become stronger.

And not just stronger, but exponentially so!

So strong that she, in front of Lin Zichen, was merely an ant that could be crushed at will.

"How did he suddenly become so much stronger?"

Luo Qianxue looked up at Lin Zichen in the sky, filled with confusion.

But soon, an even more baffling scene occurred.

Shen Qinghan, standing beside Lin Zichen, was also displaying power as formidable as Lin Zichen's.

With mere movements of her hands, she controlled large quantities of underground water, conjuring a gigantic water dragon that swallowed all the crimson root systems in its path, crushing them into powder and dissolving them into the water, disappearing without a trace.

"How is she so strong too?"

Luo Qianxue stared at Shen Qinghan controlling the kilometer-long water dragon, her eyes full of shock, her understanding completely overturned.

To think, when Shen Qinghan first joined the team of Alien Human Level Geniuses, she had been just an insignificant pushover.

How much time had passed since then?

How did his strength increase so much?

Just as Luo Qianxue was questioning her life,

"Boom!"

A loud bang came from beneath the tall walls.

The city gate opened.

At that moment, Ye Yongsheng was a traitor!

The city gates swung wide open.

Lin Zichen appeared.

He literally tore Ye Yongsheng apart, shocking everyone else!

...

...

After killing Ye Yongsheng,

Lin Zichen chose to head toward the 36th city in the Southern Domain.

The 36th city linked to Shanhai City.

Fearing that they couldn't hold on,

the Origin Land was vast.

There were obstacles along the way.

They journeyed for nearly half a month,

Encountering countless enemies.

He evolved along the way.

Devouring Source Crystals.

Only then did he successfully arrive near the 36th city.

...

...

Yuan Dongzhi had just recovered and was ready to join the battle.

Many people were present.

Yuan Dongzhi, Liu Chuanwu, Song Yuyan, and others.

Yuan Dongzhi was severely injured and not yet fully healed.

From the high skies of the Central Region, the noise of a massive battle occasionally echoed.

A sky-scraping giant tree broke through the clouds.

At that time, outside the 36th city, a great battle ensued.

It felt like the city was about to be breached.

...

...

...

Entering the Central Region, entering relics, gaining power, undergoing a frenzied evolution.

The Central Region, in fact, was at the very center of the Abyss.

The Abyss in the other domains was all spreading out from the Abyss in the Central Region.

After that, Legendary Level.

Afterward, the situation was instantly reversed, crushed into disarray by the forces of the Sun-Moon Sacred Land.

In the end, this great battle resulted in a massive victory for the Sun-Moon Sacred Land.

Earthlings completely withdrew from the original site.

...

...

Since Shen Qinghan was still trapped in the Palace of Water God and couldn't leave,

Lin Zichen alone safeguarded the solitary city, protecting Shen Qinghan.

City number one.

In the end, given Shen Qinghan's condition, Lin Zichen took her and fled into the Abyss.

They discovered it was exactly like the dreams.

Afterward, the protagonist used the monsters of the Abyss to kill Legendary Level experts or Mythical Level experts.

The protagonist, backed by the Abyss, became the Abyss Master.

Using the monsters of the Abyss, he slew Mythical Level creatures, the heavens and earth changed color, various phenomena appeared, and everyone was shocked.

...

...

Entering the Central Region, entering relics, gaining power, undergoing a frenzied evolution.

The Central Region, in fact, was at the very center of the Abyss.

The Abyss in the other domains was all spreading out from the Abyss in the Central Region.

After that, Legendary Level.

Afterward, the situation was instantly reversed, crushed into disarray by the forces of the Sun-Moon Sacred Land.

In the end, this great battle resulted in a massive victory for the Sun-Moon Sacred Land.

Earthlings completely withdrew from the original site.

...

...

Since Shen Qinghan was still trapped in the Palace of Water God and couldn't leave,

Lin Zichen alone safeguarded the solitary city, protecting Shen Qinghan.

City number one.

In the end, given Shen Qinghan's condition, Lin Zichen took her and fled into the Abyss.

They discovered it was exactly like the dreams.

Afterward, the protagonist used the monsters of the Abyss to kill Legendary Level experts or Mythical Level experts.

The protagonist, backed by the Abyss, became the Abyss Master.

Using the monsters of the Abyss, he slew Mythical Level creatures, the heavens and earth changed color, various phenomena appeared, and everyone was shocked.

...

PS: Begging for votes, seek Monthly Pass recommendations!

# Chapter 500 287. Killing a Legendary Level Expert! Shocking the whole arena!

```

"Lin Zi, the city gate has been breached!"

Shen Qinghan, who was controlling a kilometer-long water dragon, yelled to Lin Zichen as soon as she saw the city gate wide open with a multitude of alien races streaming in.

Her voice carried a hint of tension and fear.

There were too many aliens.

So many that the entire city seemed to be shaking, on the verge of collapse.

Hearing the shout, Lin Zichen swiftly flew towards Shen Qinghan.

On the way, his gaze was fixed on the high wall, observing Vice Governor Ye Yongsheng.

He had just heard the shout from atop the wall—questioning why Ye Yongsheng had opened the gate.

What did that mean?

Why would Ye Yongsheng open the city gate?

Could it be that Ye Yongsheng was a traitor?

The Vice Governor, a Legendary Level Expert, was one of the highest authorities on Earth.

If such an entity really were a traitor, it would be a devastating blow to the human resistance against the alien races.

Hopefully, the Vice Governor opened the gate not because he was a traitor, but for some other purpose.

Like... luring the aliens in to slaughter them.

Lin Zichen thought to himself.

While pondering these things, Shen Qinghan also flew towards him.

Soon, the two who were originally a thousand meters apart reunited.

"What should we do now?"

Shen Qinghan asked with a slight frown on her delicate brows, a trace of worry on her face.

Lin Zichen said calmly, "Let's wait and watch to see the situation unfold."

From a safety standpoint, he should take Shen Qinghan and leave now, return to Earth through the biometric channel, and protect his family there.

But, he couldn't bear to leave behind the swarm of aliens rushing into the city.

Those were evolution resources.

Under the principle of "Survival of the Fittest," these resources could grant him various Biometric Attributes.

Under the effect of "Devouring Source," they could propel his Biological Level by leaps and bounds.

Just as he decided to stay and face the alien races—

"Pfft!"

A dull sound of flesh being pierced echoed.

Then, an unbelievable voice, filled with weakness, rose: "Lord Ye, what... are you doing?"

Hearing the address of 'Lord Ye,' Lin Zichen immediately looked toward the source of the voice.

What he saw next was an utterly shocking scene.

The city leader who had questioned Ye Yongsheng about opening the gate just moments ago now had his chest pierced through by Ye Yongsheng's bare hand, with a living heart appearing in Ye Yongsheng's grasp.

Ye Yongsheng didn't respond to the man's question. Instead, he simply clenched his fist tightly and crushed the heart he held.

Afterward, his chest split open to reveal a maw bristling with sharp teeth, and under the horrified gazes of those around, he swallowed the man who had lost his heart whole.

Witnessing this scene, Lin Zichen was taken aback.

Traitor!

Ye Yongsheng was indeed a traitor!

If even a Vice Governor was a traitor, Earth was doomed!

As Lin Zichen was overwhelmed with this realization—

"A traitor, Lord Ye is a traitor!"

"Everyone, get away from him!"

"Don't scatter, don't flee, don't be cowards, let's join forces to fight against him!"

The city leaders on the wall, upon realizing Ye Yongsheng was a traitor, nearly all yelled out at the same time, alerting each other.

Hearing these shouts, Lin Zichen quickly looked in the direction of the voices to assess the Biological Levels of the city leaders who were shouting, to see if there was any chance of joining them in killing Ye Yongsheng.

Legendary Fourth Order.

Legendary Third Order.

Legendary Second Order Great Perfection.

Epic Ninth Order Great Perfection.

Epic Ninth Order...

After looking around, the Biological Levels of those city leaders who had just yelled out were not low at all.

All of them together definitely had the capability to deal with a Middle Order Legendary Level Expert.

If they coordinated well, they could even contend with a Seventh Order Legendary Level Expert and emerge as the victors.

Unfortunately, as the Vice Governor, Ye Yongsheng's Biological Level was as high as Eighth Order Legendary Level.

One level higher than Seventh Order.

It was precisely this one level of difference that broke the balance of power between them.

If I include myself and Han Han, could we bridge the gap between the two sides?

Lin Zichen wondered to himself, feeling an urge stirring within.

He wanted Ye Yongsheng dead.

One, out of revenge.

To avenge the multiple attacks he suffered on Earth years ago.

Back then, Ye Yongsheng had told him to freely display his power without worrying about safety.

Yet, when he truly showed strength far beyond his peers and consequently was attacked by the Heretical Sect, Ye Yongsheng did not provide any protection.

This almost got him killed.

Two, to devour Ye Yongsheng's corpse.

With Ye Yongsheng being an Eighth Order Legendary Level Expert, the Exotic Beast Gene within him must be incredibly powerful.

If he could consume all of Ye Yongsheng's Exotic Beast Gene, the benefits for his evolution would be unimaginable.

Bearing these two points in mind.

And after considering the matter thoroughly.

In the end, Lin Zichen made an extremely risky decision to try to kill Ye Yongsheng.

"That Lord Ye turned out to be a traitor, what do we do now?"

Shen Qinghan reverted to her usual self, completely indecisive, her palms sweaty with nervousness and her face filled with anxiety, asking Lin Zichen what to do.

She couldn't be blamed.

The shock of Ye Yongsheng being a traitor was simply too enormous.

A girl like Shen Qinghan, with her personality, was stupefied by the impact, instinctively seeking support.

Lin Zichen noticed Shen Qinghan's nervousness.

But he didn't comfort her.

Instead, he took her hand and secretly transmitted a Qi-Blood message: Find adventures at empire

```

# Chapter 501 287. Kill a Legendary Level Expert! Shocking the Entire Audience!\_2

```

"I want to try to assassinate Vice Governor Ye."

"I may need your assistance at that time."

"Can you do it?"

"..."

Assassinate Vice Governor Ye?

Shen Qinghan's brows knitted even tighter, her eyes reflecting disbelief, hardly daring to believe the words she heard from Lin Zichen.

That was a Vice Governor.

His power was unfathomable.

An existence even more formidable than City Lord Qin Chuan.

How would they go about assassinating him?

Though filled with doubts and fear, Shen Qinghan did not want to let Lin Zichen down, and ultimately she gritted her teeth and nodded, saying, "It can be done."

After speaking, she added, "I will follow your commands throughout the whole process. Whatever you ask me to do, I will do. I will complete the task you've assigned to me perfectly."

Listening to her firm and confident words and feeling the continuous outpour of sweat from her palm that did not quite match her words, Lin Zichen solemnly said, "Hmm, I believe you."

While the two discussed these plans,

The leaders of the city were already engaged in a fierce battle with Ye Yongsheng on the high wall.

The battle was extremely intense.

Barely after making contact, the shockwaves had already toppled vast stretches of the city wall.

Many people and Alien Races close by with lower Biological Levels were directly obliterated by the aftershocks.

"Lord Ye, do you need this king's assistance?"

A Sky Lion with eight wings on its back circled high above the battle, looking down condescendingly at Ye Yongsheng below.

Its Biological Level was only at Legendary First Order, not as high as Ye Yongsheng's.

But the tone it spoke in was one of condescension, showing no regard for Ye Yongsheng at all.

It was the illegitimate son of the Night King, a descendant of Mythical Level, with an extraordinary status.

It naturally acted superior and arrogant before Ye Yongsheng.

Ye Yongsheng perceived the Sky Lion's arrogance and felt displeased internally, but did not show it.

He responded calmly, "No need, I can handle it here by myself. You quickly seize this place."

The Sky Lion laughed, "Lord Ye is indeed a Legendary High Order expert, truly confident."

After dropping that somewhat sarcastic remark, the Sky Lion quickly moved past the battle below to hover over the central area of the city.

"Pitiable ants, it's time for you to truly understand what it means to be powerful."

Looking down at the people in the city with eyes full of contempt, the Sky Lion spoke.

The moment the words fell, its giant eight wings expanded thousands of times in an instant, enveloping the city below so tightly that no light could penetrate.

Then—

"Swoosh... swoosh... swoosh!"

A series of sharp whooshing sounds erupted.

A multitude of feathers, infused with Origin Force, violently shot out from the colossal wings, hurtling towards the city at the speed of light, aiming directly at the Earthlings below.

"Thud... thud... thud!"

Accompanied by a series of sounds of flesh being pierced by sharp objects.

Over half of the Earthlings in the city had been hit by the feathers, their bodies suddenly riddled with shocking bloody holes.

A vast amount of blood spurted from these wounds, staining the entire ground blood red.

Lin Zichen glanced at the Sky Lion in the sky, probing its Biological Level.

Seeing that the Biological Level was only at Legendary First Order, he was slightly stunned, thinking he had perceived it incorrectly.

With a Biological Level of just Legendary First Order, yet speaking with such a condescending tone, treating everything like ants.

If one didn't know, they might think it was a Mythical Level expert.

"You take care of the people, I'll handle it."

Upon learning that the Sky Lion's Biological Level was merely at the mere Legendary First Order, Lin Zichen immediately left with that message, and with a buzz, he charged into the sky.

This Sky Lion's attack range was too vast, and its destructive power to the battlefield was immense; it had to be dealt with as a priority.

As Lin Zichen rushed towards the Sky Lion, Shen Qinghan was not idle below.

She suddenly unleashed her spiritual power, and with a thought, she remotely controlled the blood on the ground, meticulously separating the mixed blood and returning it back to its respective bodies.

Under this extraordinary treatment,

Many of the wounded on the ground who had been on the brink of death due to excessive loss of Qi-Blood instantly pulled back from the gates of hell, regaining their lives.

"What an astonishing treatment method?"

"How did she do that?"

"So strong..."

Inside the city, many people noticed Shen Qinghan's actions, utterly astounded by her miraculous treatment method, their faces filled with disbelief.

This was especially true for Luo Qianxue.

This genius, who had been hailed as having the highest Evolutionary Talent before Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan's arrival, now widened her eyes in disbelief and questioned life upon witnessing Shen Qinghan's treatment.

She couldn't understand, and it was incomprehensible.

When Shen Qinghan first joined the Alien Human Level Genius squad, she was an unnoticed, transparent presence.

How much time had passed, and suddenly she had grown to such an exaggerated extent?

Had she consumed Evolution Resources of an extremely high grade?

...

```

On the other side.

In the high sky.

Lin Zichen burst forth with the fastest speed of his life, instantly charging in front of the heavenly lion, swinging his fist coated with rich Blood Qi Power, and violently slamming a punch towards the giant head of the heavenly lion.

The heavenly lion sensed that the intensity of the Blood Qi Power on Lin Zichen's fist was not high, merely at the mere Legendary Sixth Order.

At this, it couldn't help but let out a laugh, "With a Biological Level of merely Legendary Sixth Order, where did you get the courage to challenge me?"

But soon, it could no longer laugh.

The Blood Qi Strength of Lin Zichen was not that high, far inferior to the heavenly lion's Blood Qi Strength.

However, under the enhancement of Biometric Attributes such as "Natural Selection," "Social Animal," "Ultimate Hardening," and others, the power increased drastically, enough to frictionally tear large rifts in the void in the air.

"Boom!"

A massive collision sound abruptly exploded.

Lin Zichen fiercely punched the heavenly lion's giant head, instantly turning the entire head into a mist of blood.

The heavenly lion had not expected Lin Zichen to be so strong.

Facing Lin Zichen's incoming punch, it hadn't even reacted to block when its head had already turned into a mist of blood.

But the next second, its head, which had burst into a mist of blood, instantly reconstituted flesh and blood, showing no sign of having been injured.

...

It must be quick,

not allowing the alien races to react and come in support.

...

Utilizing the uncertainty of himself and Shen Qinghan.

Nobody knows the extent of their strength.

Then, launching a surprise attack on Ye Yongsheng.

Lin Zichen directly tore Ye Yongsheng apart, leaving everyone else in shock!

...

...

After killing Ye Yongsheng.

Lin Zichen chose to head towards the 36th city leading to the Southern Domain.

The 36th city, connected to Shanhai City.

Worried that it couldn't hold on.

The Origin Land is vast.

There were obstacles all along the way.

After traveling for nearly half a month.

Encountering countless enemies.

Evolving along the way.

Devouring Source Crystals.

Only then did he successfully arrive near the 36th city.

...

...

Yuan Dongzhi had just recovered and came to join the battle.

Many people were present.

Yuan Dongzhi, Liu Chuanwu, Song Yuyan, and others.

Yuan Dongzhi was seriously injured and had not yet fully recovered.

From the high skies of the Central Region, sounds of grand battles occasionally carried through.

A sky-piercing colossal tree broke through the clouds.

At this moment, outside the 36th city, a great battle ensued.

The city felt like it was about to be breached.

...

Entering the Central Region, entering the relics, acquiring power, evolving frantically.

The Central Region is actually the very center of the Abyss.

The Abysses in the other domains are all extensions of the Abyss in the Central Region.

Then came Legendary Level. Experience tales at empire

After that, the situation flipped in an instant, with the forces of the Sun-Moon Sacred Land overwhelming the other side into a crushing defeat.

Ultimately, the battle concluded with a decisive victory for the Sun-Moon Sacred Land.

Earthlings completely withdrew from the origin spot.

Entering the Central Region, entering the relics, acquiring power, evolving frantically.

The Central Region is actually the very center of the Abyss.

The Abysses in the other domains are all extensions of the Abyss in the Central Region.

Then came Legendary Level.

After that, the situation flipped in an instant, with the forces of the Sun-Moon Sacred Land overwhelming the other side into a crushing defeat.

Ultimately, the battle concluded with a decisive victory for the Sun-Moon Sacred Land.

Earthlings completely withdrew from the origin spot.

...

PS: Holding out my bowl, asking for Monthly Pass recommendations!

# Chapter 502 288, Vice Governor! The one who was killed is the Vice Governor!

Over the city.

Massive amounts of Blood Qi ignited into crimson flames, which instantly burned into nothingness, completely vanishing from the world.

Many people felt the searing heat of the flames and, as if by some unspoken agreement, looked up at the sky.

What caught their eyes was a young man hovering high above, as well as a huge, headless lion's body.

Soon, a mass of fresh, red flesh sprouted from where the lion's head had been severed, interweaving rapidly to form a huge lion's head.

"Who on earth are you?!"

The celestial lion, having grown a head once again, looked at Lin Zichen with a face full of terror and asked.

Before it had led the attack on City No. 1, it had understood the top combat forces within the city, and had never heard of someone named Lin Zichen.

Faced with its confusion, Lin Zichen showed no intention of providing an explanation, responding with just a fist imbued with an immense amount of Blood Qi Power.

"Boom!"

A thunderous boom that could shatter eardrums resounded.

Lin Zichen's fist pounded the celestial lion, the Blood Qi Power exploding out like a supernova's gargantuan force, engulfing the massive lion's body in a searing, blood-red carnage.

The residual force from the impact shook the city below slightly, and the dispersed Blood Qi was so hot it made creatures break out in sweating profusely.

Then, accompanied by a rain of blood, a colossal lion's body plummeted from the sky at great speed.

A huge hole gaped in the chest of the lion.

Blood poured out.

The life force within rapidly drained away.

"Boom!"

Shortly after the lion's body had fallen, another massive impact resounded, echoing across the entire sky.

The moment the sound ceased,

the nearly sky-blocking huge lion's body burst open like an exploding watermelon, turning into a dense rain of blood that fell upon the city below, the rich scent of blood filled the entire sky.

The rain of blood fell rapidly.

But before a single drop could touch the ground, all the blood was sucked upward by a tremendous force, transforming from falling to rising, and coalesced into a thick, vibrant red Blood Sphere, quietly hovering in Lin Zichen's palm.

"Don't kill me!"

"I am the son of the Night King, an offspring of a Mythical Level creature, you can ask for anything, and I will satisfy it!"

"Please, show mercy and spare my life!"

Inside the thick Blood Sphere, a wisp of the celestial lion's soul cried out for mercy.

Lin Zichen, unswayed by its pleas, willed forth a powerful spiritual force that began to erode the soul within the Blood Sphere.

Under the grinding of his spiritual power, the celestial lion within the Blood Sphere experienced an agony worse than death, its spirit on the verge of collapse.

While its soul was not yet completely eroded, the celestial lion, in a last-ditch struggle, mustered the last of its energy and shouted desperately toward Ye Yongsheng in the distance,

"Lord Ye, save me!!!"

The cry, laden with the power of Blood Qi, pierced through layer upon layer of air, reaching Ye Yongsheng's ears without delay.

At this moment, Ye Yongsheng was fully engaged in combat with several leaders of the city, fighting with earth-shattering intensity, causing waves of destruction that almost turned the battlefield into a Life Forbidden Zone.

Suddenly hearing the celestial lion's plea for help, Ye Yongsheng couldn't help but furrow his brows, puzzled.

Nearly all of the city's strong were here, besieging him, the Vice Governor.

In such circumstances, the celestial lion, with a Biological Level of Legendary First Order, should be an invincible existence within the city.

What could have happened that the supposed invincible celestial lion had emitted such a cry for help?

With this question in mind, Ye Yongsheng, without compromising his own performance, extended a minute strand of his spiritual force, following the celestial lion's cry for help.

When he saw Lin Zichen suspended high above the city, holding a Blood Sphere that wrapped the celestial lion's soul, he was completely taken aback, wondering if he was hallucinating.

Lin Zichen?

What exactly was going on? Read new chapters at empire

How could the Legendary First Order celestial lion have fallen into his hands?

Hmm?

Epic Sixth Order?

His Biological Level is actually at the Epic Sixth Order?

How is that possible!

Ye Yongsheng was utterly baffled.

When he had first recommended Lin Zichen to join the Alien Human Level Genius team, Lin Zichen's Biological Level was at an ordinary stage, his strength merely on par with High Level creatures.

How much time had passed since then?

It seemed to be just about a year or so.

In such a short time, Lin Zichen had grown from the lowest ordinary rank to a point where he could single-handedly slay a Legendary First Order creature—how had he achieved this?

Ye Yongsheng couldn't understand this point and felt perplexed.

Although puzzled, at this moment, he didn't have the time to dwell too much on this.

He quickly unleashed a powerful pressure, briefly blasting away the surrounding city leaders, then rushed towards Lin Zichen at the fastest speed.

He could sense that the sliver of soul of the celestial lion within the blood sphere was being rapidly eroded by Lin Zichen using spiritual power.

It wouldn't be long before it would vanish into smoke and disappear.

The celestial lion was a descendant of the Night King.

As a traitor, he had to protect the descendant of this mythical level expert.

Otherwise, he would be held accountable afterward and suspected of collusion.

"Quick, stop him, don't let him get away!"

The city leaders who were besieging Ye Yongsheng thought he was suddenly leaving the battlefield because he knew he was no match and was fleeing in panic.

They immediately shouted excitedly, wanting to pursue their advantage.

Ye Yongsheng was blocked and couldn't rush to the rescue of the celestial lion for the time being.

And in that brief moment,

the soul of the celestial lion within the blood sphere had been completely eroded by Lin Zichen.

At the same time,

a heavenly phenomenon occurred.

A gigantic figure of the celestial lion was projected above the city, catching the eyes of all the living beings in the Southern Domain.

Then, under the watchful eyes of all the living beings in the Southern Domain, it shattered into scattered points of light and completely disappeared from this world.

A legendary creature had thus fallen.

It was the first legendary level expert to fall on this battlefield.

Lin Zichen paid no mind to the anomaly above his head, and seeing that the soul of the celestial lion within the blood sphere had been eroded, he immediately thought: Devour!

[You have devoured a large amount of the "Eight-Winged Celestial Lion's" life origin]

[You have successfully unlocked the Eight-Winged Celestial Lion's album, gaining the Biometric Attribute—Sky Dominator]

[Sky Dominator: Your flying ability has been greatly enhanced]

[You have devoured a large amount of Origin Force from the Eight-Winged Celestial Lion, transforming Origin Force into Qi-Blood and Spirit, significantly enhancing your spirit]

[Your Biological Level has evolved from Epic Sixth Order to Epic Seventh Order]

Under the effects of "Survival of the Fittest" and "Devouring Source", as soon as Lin Zichen finished devouring the life origin of the Eight-Winged Celestial Lion, five prompt messages flashed through the void deep within his mind.

Seeing his Biological Level evolve to Epic Seventh Order, becoming a high-level epic creature, Lin Zichen felt somewhat uplifted.

The effects of [Devouring Source], this Biometric Attribute, were far more potent than he had imagined.

Previously, devouring the corpses of alien races only yielded the corresponding biometric attributes.

But now, it also improved Qi-Blood and spirit, and the speed of evolution surged several levels.

There were still many alien races in the city.

A lot of Epic Level.

And some at Legendary Level.

If he could kill and devour all these aliens, then perhaps his Biological Level could advance further, evolving to Epic Eighth Order, or even Epic Ninth Order.

Optimistically, he might even break through the barrier of Epic Level and evolve to Legendary First Order.

Once he truly evolved to Legendary First Order, he would be even more confident in defeating Ye Yongsheng.

Thinking of this, Lin Zichen felt a surge of excitement.

Immediately, without wasting a single moment, he dived down and charged towards those invading aliens in the city.

Kill the small ones first, then the big ones, not sparing a single one.

Once he had killed all he could and had devoured enough, he would make his move against Ye Yongsheng.

...

Optimistically, he might even break through the barrier of Epic Level and evolve to Legendary First Order.

Once he truly evolved to Legendary First Order, he would be even more confident in defeating Ye Yongsheng.

Thinking of this, Lin Zichen felt a surge of excitement.

Immediately, without wasting a single moment, he dived down and charged towards those invading aliens in the city.

Kill the small ones first, then the big ones, not sparing a single one.

Once he had killed all he could and had devoured enough, then it would be time to deal with Ye Yongsheng, this traitor.

...

PS: These past few days it has rained heavily where I live, my car got flooded, and the battery nearly got ruined. I had to stay at the 4s shop for almost a day, so today's chapter can only be a bit shorter.

# Chapter 503 289, Mythical beast Phoenix? Killed in one round!

The son of the Night King... had died...

Ye Yongsheng stared at the sky, looking dazed by the change caused by the fall of the celestial lion.

In his crimson eyes, which had changed due to the fusion with the Exotic Beast Gene, a trace of fear towards death was clearly visible.

The offspring of a Mythical Level Creature had fallen right before him.

His position as Vice Governor today owed much to the Night King's support over the years.

Having failed to rescue the Night King's son in time, he was bound to be the target of the Night King's fury afterward.

Now, everything was over.

No!

There was still a chance!

Capture Lin Zichen alive and deliver him to the Night King!

In doing so, he still had a sliver of vitality!

It could still be remedied!

With this idea of redeeming his faults through merits,

Ye Yongsheng's eyes hardened, and he sacrificed all the Essence Blood he could in his body, fully activating the various Exotic Beast Genes inside him.

The next second——

His blood vessels swelled under his skin, his muscles expanded several times, and a pair of enormous black wings burst from his back, unfolding with a momentum that blotted out the sun, casting all the city's leaders into a shadow.

At the same time.

Tiny crimson tendrils grew around his mouth, and his ears elongated, resembling a gigantic, muscular, humanoid bat.

Then.

A terrifying wave of sound was released from his mouth, echoing repeatedly in the shadow covered by the black wings.

"Crack!"

"Crack!"

"Crack!"

Only the crisp sound of something bursting could be heard.

Under the impact of the sound wave, the air within the shadow was instantly filled with fissures.

Spreading like a spiderweb.

Constantly oozing a cold, deadly aura.

The city leaders within the shadow, under this sonic assault, felt an intense headache, their minds fogging.

Those among them below the Legendary Level especially lost consciousness entirely, their eyes void, leaving behind only soulless bodies.

"Quick, sacrifice your Essence Blood, raise your strength rapidly to withstand this attack!"

A city leader at the Legendary First Order level frantically sacrificed his own Essence Blood to temporarily enhance his strength while shouting out loud to remind others around him.

Hearing his shout, those leaders whose consciousness was still clear all made a desperate move.

Sacrificed their Essence Blood without regard for their lives.

Temporarily greatly increasing their strength.

To counter Ye Yongsheng's sonic attack.

"Kill this traitor!"

The city leader at the Legendary Fourth Order level, acting as the leader, commanded everyone with a do-or-die resolve to take the lead in attacking Ye Yongsheng above.

Seeing this, the others immediately followed closely behind in the attack.

"A bunch of ants!"

Ye Yongsheng looked down disdainfully at the people charging at him, his expression filled with utter contempt.

As soon as he spoke, he violently flapped the giant black wings on his back and summoned numerous pitch-black bloodthirsty demon bats from the shadows, swarming toward the attacking masses like a dense swarm of bees.

In his eyes, all beings other than those at the Mythical Level were nothing but trash, unworthy of challenging him.

...

Meanwhile,

Lin Zichen, inside the city, had already charged towards the invading Alien Races.

Fist to flesh, he destroyed a swath of Alien Races with each punch.

Devouring a large amount of Life Origin, gaining Biometric Attributes.

Converting a vast amount of Origin Force into Qi-Blood and Spirit for his own use.

During this, he noticed a sudden change in the Legendary Level battlefield above, each residual implosion stronger than the last, causing his heart to plummet.

But after observing for a moment, he saw that the city leaders were evenly matched with Ye Yongsheng, and a victor could not be determined for the time being.

He then slightly relaxed and focused on killing and devouring the Alien Races.

He didn't need the city leaders to defeat Ye Yongsheng.

He just needed them to hold Ye Yongsheng off for a while to allow him ample time to slay and devour.

And possibly to wear Ye Yongsheng down as much as possible.

That would be enough.

[You have devoured a large amount of "Deep Forest Tree Demon's" Life Origin, gaining the Biometric Attribute — Vitality Suddenly]

[Vitality Suddenly: The vitality within your body has increased significantly]

[You have devoured a large amount of Origin Force from the Deep Mountain Old Demon, converting it into Qi-Blood and Spirit, greatly enhancing your Qi-Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength]

...

[You have devoured a large amount of "Silent Doom Black Ant's" Life Origin, gaining the Biometric Attribute — Rapid Decay]

[Rapid Decay: Your attacks cause the target to enter a Rapid Decay Abnormal State]

[You have devoured a large amount of Origin Force from the Silent Doom Black Ant, converting it into Qi-Blood and Spirit, greatly enhancing your Qi-Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength]

...

[You have devoured a large amount of "Thousand-eyed Demon Spider's" Life Origin, gaining the Biometric Attribute — Heavenly Net]

[Heavenly Net: Your fingertips can spray fibers with toughness equivalent to your Biological Level]

[You have devoured a large amount of Origin Force from the Thousand-eyed Demon Spider, converting it into Qi-Blood and Spirit, greatly enhancing your Qi-Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength]

...

[Your Biological Level has evolved from Epic Seventh Order to Epic Eighth Order]

...

He had evolved!

Read the latest on empire

Lin Zichen, seeing this prompt that flashed through the void momentarily, felt a surge of excitement in his heart.

The Alien Races were not even devoured in significant numbers yet, he hadn't even started devouring the Legendary Level Alien Races, but his Biological Level had already evolved.

From this, it seemed likely that if he could devour most of the Alien Races within the city, his Biological Level had a great opportunity to break through the Epic Level barrier and evolve to Legendary First Order.

Thinking this,

Lin Zichen's feet suddenly exerted force, propelling him like a spring, directly targeting the Phoenix of Legendary Second Order that hovered above the beasts.

# Chapter 504 289, Mythical beast Phoenix? Killed in one round!\_2

It was a Black Phoenix, its body enshrouded in terrifying black flames, hovering in mid-air like a tiny sun emitting a heat that could melt everything.

At this moment, the Black Phoenix was clashing with a group of powerful fighters in the city.

Under its formidable assault, the warriors of the city were simply unable to resist.

The gap in Biological Levels was too vast.

The Black Phoenix was a Legendary Level Second Order creature.

And those so-called powerful fighters of the city, battling her, had almost all only reached the Epic Level, with only the team leader achieving a Legendary Level First Order.

With such power, they simply could not contend against her.

"Commander, we can't win. The disparity in strength is too great. If this continues, we'll all be annihilated eventually,"

said a one-armed woman of Epic Ninth Order, enduring the intense pain of losing an arm and drenched in cold sweat as she shouted to a man not far ahead.

She was originally a person with all limbs intact.

But just now, in the clash with the Black Phoenix, her right arm unfortunately touched those black flames on the surface of the Phoenix and was instantly incinerated, scattering into ash with the wind.

"We have no choice but to be annihilated. We must hold back this Black Phoenix and prevent her from joining the Legendary Level battle above,"

the man said solemnly with determination.

The Legendary Level battle he referred to was the major battle where the city's leaders were surrounding and attacking Ye Yongsheng.

In that battle, both sides were currently equally matched, neither gaining the upper hand.

For the moment, it was difficult to discern a clear trend in victory or defeat.

In such a battle where forces were evenly matched, if the Black Phoenix joined in, the scales of victory would completely tilt towards Ye Yongsheng's side.

Then, the city would be completely overtaken by alien races, its biological channels thoroughly breached, plunging Earth into a disaster filled with despair.

"Our only task now is to hold off this Black Phoenix and prevent her from influencing the Legendary Level battlefield above!"

"Otherwise, once the Legendary Level battle above is lost, Earth will face an unprecedented disaster!"

"Many of our families live on Earth. To protect our families, we must give it our all and not be afraid of dying!"

Seeing the morale dip, the man raised his voice loudly to inspire.

His voice carried a hint of Blood Qi Power, used to quickly spread and amplify the volume of his voice.

"Delusional ants..."

the Black Phoenix said condescendingly, looking down.

Just as she was preparing to flutter her wings and incinerate all the Earth warriors surrounding her—

"Buzz!"

A piercing sound of breaking air suddenly erupted from the side, buzzing in people's eardrums.

The Black Phoenix looked in the direction the sound came from, and saw a figure enveloped in Blood Qi Power.

After sensing for a moment, she discovered that the comer's Biological Level was only Epic Eighth Order. She immediately felt insulted by her own strength and became furiously embarrassed.

Arrogance!

An Epic Level ant dares to challenge me?

Does she think I am as useless as that Eight-Winged Celestial Lion?

Ignorance is truly bliss!

Seeking death!

With her fury fueled by embarrassment, the Black Phoenix spread her massive wings and fiercely launched a swath of black flames towards Lin Zichen, who was advancing on her.

She wanted to confront Lin Zichen directly, letting this Epic Level ant truly experience what a real Legendary Level expert was like!

"Boom, boom, boom!"

As a terrifying boom resonated.

Read the latest on empire

Massive black flames surged toward Lin Zichen like tidal waves, transforming into a gigantic fire beast that tore open a huge fiery maw, attempting to engulf Lin Zichen charging towards it and incinerate him into ash.

Facing the raging fire beast, Lin Zichen felt no fear inside.

He merely raised his fist wrapped in Blood Qi Power.

Casually, he launched it forward.

The next moment—

"Boom!"

A deafening blast erupted.

The oppressive fire beast was directly scattered by an even more oppressive punch, transforming into a sky full of sparks that dissipated into the air, completely vanishing.

Seeing this, the Black Phoenix, with her somewhat enchanting face suddenly filled with horror, felt fear from Lin Zichen's punch.

Death!

She would definitely die if she clashed heads-on with him!

Flee!

The Black Phoenix reacted swiftly.

After witnessing the terrifying power of Lin Zichen's punch, she immediately turned and fled, not daring to linger for a moment, completely losing the desire to confront Lin Zichen.

She had seen what happened to the Celestial Lion.

At that time, she thought the Celestial Lion simply lacked skill, felt it was a disgrace among the Legendary, and thought it was only because of its fortunate parentage that it had evolved into a Legendary Level creature without real strength.

But from that punch of Lin Zichen's, she instantly realized something.

The reason the Celestial Lion was overpowered by Lin Zichen—

Was not because the Celestial Lion was too weak.

But because Lin Zichen was ridiculously strong.

This Earthling, whose Biological Level appeared to be only Epic Level, possessed a true strength far beyond the Epic Level, a terrifying existence indeed.

"Buzz!"

The Black Phoenix fled at a tremendous speed.

With a breaking sound, in the blink of an eye, she had already flown dozens of miles away, completely leaving the city behind.

Seeing the Black Phoenix flee so decisively, all the city's warriors surrounding her were utterly shocked.

They could hardly believe the scene before their eyes.

A Black Phoenix with a Biological Level as high as Legendary Second Order was actually scared away by Lin Zichen?

What was going on?

What was the deal with this Lin Zichen?

He had only entered the Origin Land less than two years ago, his rapid evolution to Rare Level had already shocked everyone in the city.

It hadn't been long before suddenly he had evolved to a Legendary Level. How could it be so preposterous!

Transformed into a woman, the Black Phoenix entices.

The Black Phoenix falls.

Until the moment before her death, the Black Phoenix couldn't understand...

An Earthling of the Epic Level, why could he overpower and kill beyond his level?

The others were shocked.

Lin Zichen kept fighting the alien races.

Luckily, he evolved to the first order of Legendary Level and killed Ye Yongsheng.

Lin Zichen ripped Ye Yongsheng apart with his bare hands, shocking everyone!

After killing Ye Yongsheng,

Lin Zichen chose to head towards city number 36 in the Southern Domain.

City number 36, which links to Shanhai City.

Worried that they couldn't hold it there.

The Origin Land was vast.

All along the way, there were obstructions.

He traveled for nearly half a month.

He encountered countless enemies.

Evolved along the way.

Devouring Source Crystals.

Only then did he successfully arrive near city number 36.

...

...

Yuan Dongzhi had just recovered and joined the battle.

Many people were there.

Yuan Dongzhi, Liu Chuanwu, Song Yuyan, and others.

Yuan Dongzhi was severely injured, still not fully recovered.

From the high skies of the Central Region, sounds of intense battles occasionally came.

A giant tree that reached the sky broke through the clouds.

At this time, outside city number 36, the massive battle unfolded.

The city felt like it was going to be breached.

...

Moving into the Central Region, entering abandoned sites, acquiring power, evolving frantically,

Central Region was actually at the very heart of the Abyss.

The Abysses in the other domains all spread out from the Abyss of the Central Region.

Then, the Legendary Level.

Following that, the situation was instantly reversed, as they were defeated dismally by the forces of the Sun-Moon Sacred Land.

In the end, in this great battle, the faction of the Sun-Moon Sacred Land was overwhelmingly victorious.

The Earthlings fully retreated from the original area.

...

...

Because Shen Qinghan was still trapped in the Palace of Water God and could not leave,

Lin Zichen alone defended the lone city to protect Shen Qinghan.

City number 1.

In the end, after Shen Qinghan recovered, Lin Zichen escaped with Shen Qinghan into the Abyss.

It was exactly like what he had seen in his dreams.

Leveraging the Abyss monsters, the protagonist killed Legendary or Mythical Level experts.

The protagonist stood with his back to the Abyss, as the Abyss Master.

Using the Abyss monsters, killing Mythical Level creatures, the sky changed colors, various anomalies appeared, shocking everyone.

...

...

The great battle on Earth.

Nuclear weapons.

Mechanically Modified Humans making their entry.

...

...

Moving into the Central Region, entering abandoned sites, acquiring power, evolving frantically,

Central Region was actually at the very heart of the Abyss.

The Abysses in the other domains all spread out from the Abyss of the Central Region.

Then, the Legendary Level.

Following that, the situation was instantly reversed, as they were defeated dismally by the forces of the Sun-Moon Sacred Land.

In the end, in this great battle, the faction of the Sun-Moon Sacred Land was overwhelmingly victorious.

The Earthlings fully retreated from the original area.

...

...

Because Shen Qinghan was still trapped in the Palace of Water God and could not leave,

Lin Zichen alone defended the lone city to protect Shen Qinghan.

City number 1.

In the end, after Shen Qinghan recovered, Lin Zichen escaped with Shen Qinghan into the Abyss.

It was exactly like what he had seen in his dreams.

Leveraging the Abyss monsters, the protagonist killed Legendary or Mythical Level experts.

The protagonist stood with his back to the Abyss, as the Abyss Master.

Using the Abyss monsters, killing Mythical Level creatures, the sky changed colors, various anomalies appeared, shocking everyone.

...

Attacking Earth.

Descriptions of Mechanically Modified Humans, descriptions of nuclear weapons.

...

PS: Please spare me some monthly and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 505 Son of the Abyss is born

Think you can escape?

How could a duck that's reached the mouth fly away?

Lin Zichen paid no mind to the astonished gazes of the people below. Seeing the Black Phoenix suddenly turn to flee, a thought flashed through his mind, and he unleashed his spiritual power, transforming into a streak of light as he pursued.

Ahead.

The Black Phoenix, in full flight, felt a rush of relief.

How wise it was to flee decisively.

Not staying to engage in a head-on clash.

Otherwise, by now, it would likely have met the same fate as the celestial lion.

"What on Earth is up with that Earthling?"

"No alien race genes in his body."

"Not old in biological age."

"How is he capable of unleashing such formidable combat power?"

"The most outrageous part is that he can overpower Legendary Level creatures with his Epic Form. How does he do it?"

The Black Phoenix was utterly baffled.

The performance Lin Zichen had just displayed had completely exceeded her understanding.

Having lived in the Origin Land for so long, she had never seen such an anomalously powerful being.

"Boom!"

Suddenly, a tremendous noise came from the direction of the Central Region, shaking the earth and ripping the air apart with countless tiny, visible fissures.

Following the sound of the explosion, the Black Phoenix's gaze landed on a sky-piercing giant tree in the Central Region, filled with both awe and puzzlement.

Continue reading at empire

The awe was because the giant tree was the Wood God.

The puzzlement was because the Wood God had awakened prematurely.

"Why has the Wood God awakened early?"

"Has something happened?"

"Will the Fire God also awaken ahead of time?"

The Black Phoenix gazed at the giant tree far in the Central Region, thoughts racing in her mind.

While she was engrossed in her thoughts—

"Whizz!"

A sharply piercing sound of something tearing through the air suddenly came from behind her.

The nearby atmosphere exploded into chaos.

The roaring sound was incessant.

Hearing the commotion behind her, the Black Phoenix's face changed dramatically, with a look of horror spreading across her enchanting features as quickly as ivy.

How is it possible!

How could he possibly catch up!

My speed of flight ranks among the highest of all peers in the Origin Land!

What on earth is happening?!

"Whizz!"

"Whizz!!"

"Whizz!!!"

As the tearing sounds drew nearer, Lin Zichen was less than a kilometer away from the Black Phoenix.

This distance was enough to strike down the target with a punch.

But to ensure a one-hit kill, Lin Zichen chose not to strike just yet.

900 meters.

800 meters.

700 meters.

600 meters.

500 meters.

When the distance between them was only 500 meters—

Lin Zichen began to gather the Qi-Blood in his body, quickly channeling it to his right fist.

In a blink, a vast force of Blood Qi Power spread from his right fist.

Everywhere it passed, the air boiled.

The Black Phoenix, still fleeing at high speed, felt the overwhelming Blood Qi and was frightened until her face turned utterly pale.

The intensity of this Blood Qi Power was too great.

Far exceeding Second Order Legendary.

Her own Biological Level, at just Second Order Legendary, couldn't withstand such immense strength of Blood Qi Power.

She could foresee that if she were to take a punch from Lin Zichen, she would definitely end up like the celestial lion, her physical body exploding into a cloud of blood mist, with her spiritual power erased into nothingness and her soul obliterated.

With this thought, she didn't dare to hesitate for even a moment and decisively chose to give up resistance.

She knew she couldn't escape any longer.

So she simply stopped.

Transforming into a beautiful woman donned in a black palace dress.

Her appearance was stunning, with a hint of seductiveness.

Her figure was curvy and voluptuous, her perfectly formed curves alluring and tempting.

"Spare my life!"

"I am willing to be your female slave!"

"At your command!"

The Black Phoenix, now in the form of a beautiful woman, turned to face the pursuing Lin Zichen and shouted.

Her voice was earnest.

While speaking, she did not forget to flaunt her impressive upper body, attempting to seduce Lin Zichen.

She was a noble Black Phoenix, with the lineage of the Fire God and a naturally high status.

She thought, willing to become a female slave to an Earthling, there was no way any Earthling could resist.

Just as she was so certain of this—

"Whizz!"

Accompanied by a piercing tearing sound, Lin Zichen charged in front of the Black Phoenix, raised his fist charged with Blood Qi Power, and brutally punched toward her human form.

The Black Phoenix wore an expression of terror, not expecting Lin Zichen to be so merciless, willing to strike down a phoenix of such beauty.

"Boom!"

Soon, a loud explosion was heard.

The Second Order Legendary Black Phoenix was directly pulverized, along with her soul, into a crimson mist of blood.

Not even given a chance to recreate her flesh.

And thus, she fell.

Right up until the moment before her death, the Black Phoenix still couldn't comprehend how an Epic Level Earthling could overpower and kill a creature from the Origin Land?

...

In the sky above the city.

Ye Yongsheng was still clashing with a group of desperate city leaders, and the massive disturbance from their exchange continued unabated, shaking the ground below and tearing the air around with a multitude of fissures.

```

Suddenly—

"Boom!"

Dozens of miles away from the city, in the dangerous zone, a terrifying loud noise erupted.

Ye Yongsheng and the leaders in the city were all alarmed by the noise and turned their heads to look in the direction from which it came.

What then appeared before their eyes was an expanse of dense Blood Qi Power bursting from the dangerous area, and in the sky above the dangerous area appeared signs of a Legendary Level Expert's fall.

Seeing the anomaly in the sky above the dangerous zone, whether it was Ye Yongsheng or the leaders in the city, their first thought was that the Black Phoenix had fallen.

Like the earlier fallen Eight-Winged Celestial Lion, it died at the hands of Lin Zichen.

Subsequently sending out spiritual power to sense, it indeed turned out to be just as they had thought, it was the Black Phoenix that had fallen.

Dead at the hands of Lin Zichen.

Without leaving a trace of remains.

Only a patch of crimson blood mist remained.

"That was a second-order Legendary creature with a hint of the Fire God's bloodline... To think it just died at the hands of Lin Zichen... What on earth is going on?"

Ye Yongsheng silently gazed at the dangerous area dozens of miles away, his face showing a mix of life's doubts, confusion, and sheer terror.

Lin Zichen's strength was incredibly incomprehensible.

Ye Yongsheng suspected that Lin Zichen had some unknown ancient heritage behind him, perhaps backed by an ancient being as powerful as the Five Elements God.

Otherwise, it was truly impossible to explain the astonishing combat power displayed by Lin Zichen.

...

Across from them.

The leaders in the city were also full of shock, unanimously turning their gaze towards the anomaly in the dangerous area, their eyes filled with disbelief.

Lin Zichen was an unprecedented evolutionary genius, of this they were aware.

He had evolved into a Rare Level creature within less than a year of arriving from Origin Land, crushed an entire team of Alien Human Level geniuses, and even Instructor Lan Tianbai was no match for him.

Moreover, he had many kinds of incredible special abilities.

He could control plants.

He could burrow into the ground.

He could completely conceal his vitality and so on.

In terms of biometric abilities, he was even more powerful than Genetic Integrators.

Lin Zichen, who had achieved all this before, had already broken everyone's recognition as a shocking evolutionary genius, stirring many old monsters.

However, today Lin Zichen's displayed strength far surpassed his previous performance.

To kill an Epic Level Creature was as simple as crushing ants, effortless.

Killing a first-order Legendary Level Eight-Winged Celestial Lion and a second-order Legendary Level Black Phoenix was also done in just one encounter.

Such strength, appearing in an Earthling who was still of college age, was simply inconceivable, puzzling.

This Lin Zichen... Did he have some unknown powerful ancient legacy?

The leaders in the city came to the same thought as Ye Yongsheng.

For the might Lin Zichen showed, they all thought of the same explanation.

Aside from this explanation, they could find no other more plausible reason.

In this world, there has never been strength without reason, nor geniuses without cause.

Every genius, if traced back to its roots, could be linked to some mysterious ancient bloodline.

The might of the Celestial Lion stemmed from the bloodline of its father, the Night King.

The might of the Black Phoenix stemmed from the bloodline of its ancestor, the Fire God.

The might of the Sea God came from the grace of its master, the Water God.

Based on the aforementioned patterns, Lin Zichen, at such a young age, could only be so mighty with the support of some ancient legacy.

```

Ye Yongsheng, the leader of the city, along with the other powerful figures present, all unanimously believed this.

...

High above the Central Region.

Countless vines surged skyward, occupying the entire sky.

A vast amount of highly toxic pollen spread through the air.

The dense branches and leaves covered the sky, plunging the entire Central Region into a cold shadow.

Qi Qingmo, the Sea God, Su Meixiao, Li Lao, Xuanyuan Wanyu, and Sima Xuan, these six Mythical Level Experts, were now trapped in this shadow, unable to escape.

Those who were usually invincible, were now utterly suppressed by the Wood God's powerful and dense attacks, with no ability to fight back.

The Wood God's rank had already surpassed that of the Mythical Level.

The six individuals, merely of Mythical Biological Level, even if they joined forces to resist with all their might, didn't stand even the slightest chance of victory.

"This won't do, if we continue like this, we will all fall here."

Su Meixiao frowned her delicate brows, speaking with extreme gravity, "We must find a way to escape, we can't keep resisting futilely."

Xuanyuan Wanyu mercilessly said, "We all know that, but the question is how do we escape from this shadow?"

Her tone was extremely impatient as she spoke.

Because she knew of Su Meixiao's nature to play multiple sides, she felt a heartfelt disgust towards Su Meixiao, the Fox Woman who did not adhere to the morals of a wife.

"Boom——!"

Suddenly, a huge commotion came from the direction of the Southern Domain in the sky.

All the living beings within the shadow looked towards the sky over the Southern Domain in unison.

Among them, Qi Qingmo, who followed the Pureblood Human Path, was the first to sense the Blood Qi Power emanating from over there.

A very familiar feeling.

It was the Blood Qi Power that she often absorbed.

It was Lin Zichen's Blood Qi Power.

What's going on?

How could his Blood Qi Power be so vigorous?

Qi Qingmo, feeling clearly the high level of Lin Zichen's Qi Blood Strength, frowned slightly, feeling quite puzzled in her heart.

She knew Lin Zichen was strong, with an Evolutionary Talent that was astonishing like none before.

But even with such a high Evolutionary Talent, it was impossible to evolve in such a short amount of time to the extent that he could kill a Legendary Level Creature.

What exactly is going on with this young man?

Qi Qingmo was very curious about this and eagerly wanted to know the answer.

While she was curious—

The Wood God, who had transformed into a towering tree, gazed into the distance towards the Southern Domain and murmured to himself, "The Child of the Abyss has also been born..."

...

The sky above the Southern Domain.

Lin Zichen, having successfully killed the Black Phoenix, gathered the surrounding blood mist with a thought, forming it into a dense Blood Sphere that floated serenely in his hand.

Then, with a thought: Devour!

[You have devoured a large amount of the "Black Breath Demon Phoenix's" Life Origin, obtaining the Biometric Attribute — Rebirth in Flames]

[Rebirth in Flames: In a fiery environment, you can be resurrected infinitely]

[You have devoured a vast amount of Origin Force from the Black Breath Demon Phoenix, converting it into Qi-Blood and spiritual power,]

...

PS: Begging bowl out, seeking Monthly Pass recommendations!

# Chapter 506 291. Instant Kill the Eight-Armed Demon Ape! The Whole Venue is Shocked!

Stabilizing his emotions, Lin Zichen focused all his attention on the Biometric Attribute he had just acquired.

[Rebirth in Flames: In a fire environment, you can resurrect indefinitely.]

Resurrect indefinitely in a fire environment?

It just so happens that I possess the Biometric Attribute [Flame Breath], which allows me to start fires. During the upcoming fight with Ye Yongsheng, I'll have to set my surroundings ablaze to turn the battlefield into a world of flames and make it my home ground.

These thoughts and others occupied his mind for a while.

Soon, Lin Zichen's figure flashed, and he returned to the city at his highest speed.

A distance of tens of miles was no more than the blink of an eye for him.

With a blink of an eye.

In the next second, he appeared in the sky above the city.

At that moment above the city, Ye Yongsheng was still fiercely battling with the leaders inside, both sides evenly matched, making it difficult to determine the victor.

Inside the city was utter chaos.

The Earthling side and the Origin Land side were endlessly clashing, with the sounds of battle and screams endlessly ringing in the ears.

Overall, the Earthling side was at a disadvantage.

The reason was that, at the same Biological Level, Earthlings' physical strength was not a match for the Alien Races.

"Buzz!"

A whooshing sound of tearing through the air exploded.

Having surveyed the battle situation, Lin Zichen instantly unleashed his entire Qi-Blood and spiritual power, transforming into a streak of light, shooting like a missile toward the battlefield within the city below.

...

Inside the city.

Luo Qianxue, Zhao Qingxian, Zhang Tao, and several other Alien Human Level Geniuses, under the leadership of instructor Lan Tianbai, were all-out assaulting an Eight-Armed Demon Ape with a Biological Level reaching the Rare Ninth Order Great Perfection.

Although there were many Alien Human Level Geniuses participating in the assault on the Eight-Armed Demon Ape, as many as 16.

However, the Eight-Armed Demon Ape's physical resilience was so formidable that it took the full-on assault of this group of geniuses without any harm.

It rampaged through the geniuses like a tough bull charging in every direction.

"Qianxue, quick, freeze it!"

Seeing the Eight-Armed Demon Ape charging like a speeding truck, Lan Tianbai immediately shouted at Luo Qianxue.

Luo Qianxue didn't respond verbally, merely silently unleashed her spiritual power, emitting a vast expanse of crystal clear light blue frost mist, doing her utmost to freeze the fast-charging Eight-Armed Demon Ape in front of her.

In an instant.

A vast expanse of freezing frost mist swept towards the Eight-Armed Demon Ape like a hurricane.

Everywhere the frost mist passed, a layer of ice instantly formed, and hailstorm fell from the sky, creating a crisp crackling sound as it hit the ground.

Soon, the rapidly charging Eight-Armed Demon Ape collided with the oncoming frost mist.

Under the corrosion of the frost mist.

In just the blink of an eye.

The enormous Eight-Armed Demon Ape's body was fully coated with a thick layer of ice, becoming an immobile ice sculpture.

Just when everyone breathed a sigh of relief—

"Crack!"

"Crack!"

"Crack!"

Sounds of something hard shattering rang out crisply.

The next second.

The ice that had encased the Eight-Armed Demon Ape shattered like broken glass, violently exploding outward in all directions.

Several Alien Human Level Geniuses who were too close couldn't react in time to dodge, and their bodies were directly pierced by the sharp ice shards, tearing open shocking wounds from which blood gushed out continuously.

"Qianxue, freeze it again!"

Discover more stories at empire

Seeing the Eight-Armed Demon Ape break free from the confines of the ice, Lan Tianbai immediately shouted at Luo Qianxue again.

Luo Qianxue, as usual, didn't make a sound, silently unleashing her spiritual power, trying to generate the bitterly cold frost mist again to immobilize the Eight-Armed Demon Ape.

But just as a wisp of frost mist formed, Luo Qianxue felt a wave of dizziness, her consciousness slightly blurred.

Consequently, she failed to produce the frost mist, unable to restrict the Eight-Armed Demon Ape's movements like before.

During the fierce battle with the Eight-Armed Demon Ape, her consumption was too high, and her body's spiritual power was nearly depleted, unable to produce a large area of frost mist in a short period.

Lan Tianbai noticed Luo Qianxue was overexerting herself, but didn't show much concern, simply shouting at her:

"Qianxue, quickly sacrifice your Essence Blood, strengthen the little spiritual power you have left, and completely encase the Eight-Armed Demon Ape in ice!"

After shouting that to Luo Qianxue, Lan Tianbai immediately yelled at the others:

"Everyone else, quickly, too! Sacrifice your Essence Blood to boost your strength, don't be afraid of damaging your potential!"

Although sacrificing Essence Blood could damage potential and destroy a talent,

In the current situation, they had to bite the bullet and damage it.

Otherwise, everyone in the team would die at the hands of the soon-to-be-unbound Eight-Armed Demon Ape.

Zhao Qingxian, Zhang Tao, Fu Zhou, Wu Shiya, and other Alien Human Level Geniuses initially hesitated upon hearing this, but then, with a hardened heart, they bit their teeth and sacrificed their body's Essence Blood, sacrificing their evolutionary potential for a temporary but significant boost in strength.

A living genius is still a genius.

A dead genius is worthless.

Meanwhile, Luo Qianxue was caught in a dilemma.

Her Evolutionary Talent was something she took great pride in.

She wished to evolve into an Epic Level Creature, a Legendary Level Creature, or even the unattainably high Mythical Level Creature.

She did not want to sacrifice her precious Evolutionary Talent just to deal with that Eight-Armed Demon Ape.

While she was tangled up in this thought—

"Roar!"

The Eight-Armed Demon Ape completely broke out of the ice.

It let out a roar to the sky and then, with bloodshot crimson eyes filled with violence, glared at Luo Qianxue in front of it.

Next, with a "bang," it stomped its feet powerfully, and in the next second, its massive body sprang into the air, hurtling towards Luo Qianxue with a speed invisible to the naked eye.

It knew that it had just been trapped in the ice because of Luo Qianxue's actions.

# Chapter 507 291, Instant Kill the Eight-Armed Demon Ape! The whole audience is shocked!\_2

The alien that could freeze its body was the most threatening enemy it had faced so far.

Now, it wanted to eliminate Luo Qianxue first and rid itself of a potential threat that could emerge later.

"Get out of the way!"

As Lan Tianbai charged toward the Eight-Armed Demon Ape, stopping it from rushing at Luo Qianxue, he shouted loudly to her.

Luo Qianxue heard the call and reacted quickly, forcefully retreating sideways while releasing the last of her spiritual power to create a small cloud of ice fog that swept toward the Eight-Armed Demon Ape.

She didn't expect such a small amount of ice fog to restrain the Eight-Armed Demon Ape.

She only hoped it would slightly slow its movement.

And then, let Lan Tianbai, who had sacrificed his Essence Blood and significantly increased his strength, deal considerable damage to the Eight-Armed Demon Ape.

"Boom!"

Suddenly, a deafening sound of collision burst forth.

Lan Tianbai swung the Big Chopper in his hand, pouring the dense Blood Qi Power attached to it into the body of the Eight-Armed Demon Ape, which had been slowed by the frost.

The next moment, the Eight-Armed Demon Ape bled from all seven orifices, most of its blood vessels on the surface of its body burst, and hot blood spattered everywhere.

The blood landed on the ground with a sizzling sound, instantly melting the loose gravel.

"Crack... Crack!

Suddenly, countless tiny cracks appeared on the blade of the Big Chopper in Lan Tianbai's hand.

Then, in an instant, it shattered.

Breaking into numerous small fragments, they fell to the ground.

Making a series of clatter sounds.

In the clash with the Eight-Armed Demon Ape's flesh, the Big Chopper, made of special A-grade alloy, had directly broken into the Shadowless Blade, with only a broken handle remaining.

This is bad!

Lan Tianbai's face changed slightly; he had not expected the Eight-Armed Demon Ape's body to be so tough that it could shatter a chopper forged from special A-grade alloy.

The next second—

"Bang!"

A loud impact noise erupted.

Before Lan Tianbai could comprehend what was happening, he got hit in the face by a fist larger than a human head, and he was instantaneously sent flying.

Next, he crashed into a piece of ruined city wall with a loud thud, toppling the entire wall.

His face smashed in, covered in fresh blood, he completely lost consciousness and was on the brink of death.

"Buzz!"

A sound of something tearing through the air rose.

The Eight-Armed Demon Ape blinked and charged toward the unconscious Lan Tianbai, ready to deliver the final blow.

The Alien Human Level Geniuses present all erupted with their Qi-Blood and rushed over, disregarding their safety, with only one thought in their minds—to save Lan Tianbai.

Luo Qianxue, as one of the team members, couldn't hesitate any longer.

Without further hesitation and biting her teeth, she was ready to sacrifice her Essence Blood to enhance her Spiritual Strength and create a stronger ice fog to freeze the Eight-Armed Demon Ape and save the seriously injured and unconscious Lan Tianbai.

Just as she was about to sacrifice all the Essence Blood she could—

"Buzz—!!!"

A loud swooshing noise that made every creature's eardrums buzz suddenly sounded from above the city.

In this moment, almost every creature looked up following the direction of the swooshing sound.

Luo Qianxue, about to sacrifice the majority of her Essence Blood to strengthen her Spirit, involuntarily looked up toward the sky.

The next second, what she saw was a red streak of light in the high sky, shooting rapidly in her direction, or more accurately, towards the Eight-Armed Demon Ape charging ahead at high speed.

In the blink of an eye—

"Boom!"

The red light smashed heavily onto the ground, striking the Eight-Armed Demon Ape charging across the terrain with unerring accuracy.

At the moment of impact, the entire ground shook violently.

The powerful impact stirred up clouds of dust in the air.

The situation at the center of the collision was obscured by a wall of dust, leaving nothing visible.

All the creatures present could only sense an overwhelming Blood Qi Power emanating from within the dust.

Soon, the dust started to settle.

A familiar figure gradually came into view of all creatures present—it was Lin Zichen, who had previously killed the Sky Lion in an instant in the sky.

At this time, Lin Zichen stood silently, looking down in a round pit full of cracks.

Under his feet lay a headless corpse with eight arms.

It was the body of the Eight-Armed Demon Ape.

This Eight-Armed Demon Ape, which had terrorized an entire team of Alien Human Level Geniuses, now had its enormous head completely crushed underfoot, turning into a puddle of blood on the ground.

Under the gaze of all Alien Human Level Geniuses present.

Lin Zichen lifted the foot that was crushing the Eight-Armed Demon Ape's head, moving it to where the body lay.

Then, he stomped down forcefully—

"Boom!"

A thunderous stomping noise ensued.

The already shattered ground instantly cracked further, creating terrifying new fissures.

And atop those fissures, the corpse of the Eight-Armed Demon Ape was flattened into a mist of blood, with a strong scent of blood permeating the surrounding air.

Suddenly, the scattering blood mist, now faint and diffuse, seemed to be drawn by some invisible force and began gathering rapidly in one direction.

Luo Qianxue, Zhao Qingxian, Zhang Tao and all the other Alien Human Level Geniuses present were watching intently as the blood mist took on a wisp-like pattern.

Witnessing the blood mist as if it possessed a life of its own, it actively flew towards Lin Zichen's hand, quickly gathering into a vigorous Blood Sphere that quietly floated above his palm.

What kind of technique is this?

What is Lin Zichen planning to do?

All the Alien Human Level geniuses present were puzzled, not understanding Lin Zichen's actions.

Lin Zichen paid no attention to their doubts, silently thinking to himself, "Devour!"

[You have devoured a substantial Life Origin of "Eight-Armed Demon Ape", gaining the Biometric Attribute—Tough Body]

[Tough Body: The strength of your body has greatly increased]

[You absorbed a large amount of Origin Force from the Eight-Armed Demon Ape, which has been converted into Qi-Blood and Spirit, slightly increasing both your Qi Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength]

Only a slight increase?

It seems that the rare Ninth Order creatures that were beyond my reach last year are now not even worth getting stuck in my teeth... a wave of emotion washed over Lin Zichen.

After his moment of reflection, he suddenly exerted force on his feet, and in an instant, his figure flashed forward, attacking ahead.

In front of him lay a vast expanse of Alien Races, all with extremely strong Qi-Blood and Origin Force.

He intended to kill this vast group of Alien Races as fast as possible, to devour their corpses and absorb their Life Origin and Origin Force for his own use.

Meanwhile.

The faces of the Alien Human Level geniuses behind him bore expressions of shock.

Not too long ago, Lin Zichen had been a teammate with them.

But in such a short period of time, he had already become an existence of a different level.

...

The others were shocked.

Lin Zichen relentlessly slaughtered the Alien Races.

Lin Zichen devoured.

Epic Ninth Order!

Behind him, having successfully evolved to Legendary Level One, he explosively killed Ye Yongsheng.

Lin Zichen tore Ye Yongsheng apart with his bare hands, stunning everyone else!

Your journey continues at empire

After killing Ye Yongsheng.

Lin Zichen chose to head towards City No. 36 in the direction of the Southern Domain.

City No. 36, connecting Shanhai City.

Worried it might not hold.

The Origin Land is vast.

There were obstacles all the way.

He traveled for nearly half a month.

Encountering countless enemies.

He evolved along the way.

Devoured Source Crystals.

Only then did he successfully arrive in the vicinity of City No. 36.

...

...

Yuan Dongzhi had just recovered when he joined the battle.

Many people were there.

Yuan Dongzhi, Liu Chuanwu, Song Yuyan, among others.

Yuan Dongzhi was seriously injured and had not fully healed.

From high above the Central Region, the sounds of a big battle could occasionally be heard.

A giant tree reaching towards the sky, breaking through the clouds.

At that moment, outside City No. 36, a grand battle was taking place.

The feeling that the city was about to fall was palpable.

...

Entering the Central Region, delving into the ruins, obtaining power, evolving like mad.

The Central Region is, in fact, the very center of the Abyss.

The Abysses in the other domains are all extensions of the Abyss in the Central Region.

Then, Legendary Level.

Afterward, the situation flipped in an instant, with the Sun-Moon Sacred Land side routing the enemy.

Eventually, the great battle ended with a resounding victory for the Sun-Moon Sacred Land side.

Earthlings completely withdrew from the Origin Land.

...

...

Shen Qinghan was still trapped in the Palace of the Water God and couldn't leave.

Thus, Lin Zichen single-handedly defended the lonely city, protecting Shen Qinghan.

City No. 1.

Finally, with Shen Qinghan's attributes, Lin Zichen fled with her into the Abyss.

He discovered it was exactly like the dreams he'd experienced.

Later on, the protagonist used the Abyss monsters to kill Legendary Level Experts, or Mythical Level Experts.

With the Abyss at his back, he was the Abyss Master.

# Chapter 508 292, Achieving the Legendary Level! Vice Governor Ye Yongsheng nears his end!

In the city, at the center of the ground battlefield.

A massive rock snake, with a body as gigantic as a mountain and unbreakable, wreaked havoc on the surrounding Earth warriors.

This rock snake's Biological Level had reached the peak of Epic Ninth Order, just one step away from evolving into a Legendary Level Creature.

With just the movement of its massive body, it could destroy everything in its path, its power of destruction immense.

In the center of the battlefield, many Earth warriors died from its lethal tail swipes, crushed into a mass of bloody pulp, beyond any hope of regeneration and repair.

"Retreat!"

"Quick, retreat!"

"Don't face it head-on!"

An Epic Ninth Order Earth warrior did his utmost to block the rock snake's tail sweeps while shouting to the others who were engaging the snake.

The rock snake's Biological Level was simply too high, and it was especially known for its defense.

Those with lower Biological Levels could hardly cause it any effective damage.

In such a case, besieging it became meaningless.

The best option at the moment was to quickly distance themselves from this indestructible rock snake and avoid a direct confrontation.

As for the immovable structures in the city, they could only be continuously swept away and destroyed by the snake's vast body, turning into rubble and ruins.

But that no longer mattered.

With such a large-scale battle erupting.

The city was definitely indefensible.

Let the buildings collapse as they may.

As long as people survived, that was enough.

However, a rock snake with a Biological Level as high as Epic Ninth Order Great Perfection, if it was determined to kill, those with lower levels could do nothing to escape.

In just a moment, numerous slower individuals were overtaken and knocked down by the pursuing rock snake's tail.

Their bodies were ground into a mass of bloody pulp by the heavy stone tail, left on the battlefield forever, turning into resentful spirits.

"Those with Biometric Attributes above Epic Level, do not retreat, come back and stop this rock snake from advancing!"

The same Epic Ninth Order Earth warrior who had just urged everyone to retreat quickly, seeing a large number of lower-level compatriots crushed into a mass of pulp by the rock snake, instantly erupted with Qi-Blood and shouted out this command.

As soon as the words were out, he turned around and charged back, ready to be the first to lay down his life to stop the rock snake from harming his fellow warriors.

Following his lead, many more Epic Level Earth warriors went back into the fray.

These Earth warriors didn't hesitate at all, sacrificing their Qi-Blood to temporarily boost their own strength significantly, to fight against that overwhelmingly powerful rock snake.

Even though sacrificing Essence Blood could severely damage their potential for Evolution.

Yet, to save more lives, these Epic Level Earth warriors didn't care about sacrificing their chance of Evolution.

Everything has its extreme dual nature.

If there are traitors who would sacrifice the interests of the Human Race to get Evolution Resources, conversely, there will also be heroes willing to sacrifice the self for the greater good.

"Bang!"

A loud crash resounded.

The next second, a figure flew backwards at great speed from ahead, slamming into the ground with a thud, sending dust flying into the air.

After a moment, the dust cleared.

A deep crater with cracks was left on the ground.

In the center of the crater lay a man covered in blood, barely clinging to life.

On closer inspection, it turned out to be the same Epic Ninth Order Earth warrior who had led the charge against the rock snake.

He, who belonged to the second-tier strength within the city, had been defeated by the rock snake in a single encounter, losing all combat capacity.

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

"Bang!"

Soon, a series of similar sounds followed.

Several more figures were thrown backward, slamming into the ground one after another, bursting into a cloud of blood, seeping into the ground, gone for good.

Those who fell had only low Epic Level Biological Attributes and simply could not withstand the rock snake's full-powered strike, imbued with Origin Force.

"We can't hold it off!"

"Retreat!"

"Don't sacrifice yourselves in vain!"

Seeing those in front being killed by the rock snake in an instant, those behind decided to retreat decisively, refusing to die needlessly.

The rock snake seemed to activate some ability.

A deep blue light radiated from its entire body.

Its head split into eight.

It became a serpent with eight heads.

After that, its power, speed, defense, and other Biometric Attributes all surged dramatically.

Even a casual strike gravely injured the Epic Ninth Order Earth warriors.

They weren't even given a chance to put up a fight.

Discover stories with empire

While the Epic Level Earth warriors retreated, the eight-headed rock snake suddenly stopped pursuing them; it stood straight from its seventh cervical vertebra above the ground, aiming its eight ferocious heads at those retreating Earth warriors.

"Roar... Roar... Roar..."

Engine-like roars started to fill the air.

From the mouths of the eight heads, a blinding deep blue light began to glow.

As the light grew brighter and brighter...

The next second!

Eight terrifying energy beams shot out from the mouths of the serpent, targeting those retreating Epic Level Earth warriors.

Everything they touched was instantly vaporized, even the air was obliterated into nothingness.

Two of the Epic Level Earth warriors were unlucky enough to be hit directly by the energy beams and were annihilated into nothingness, not even a trace of Qi-Blood left behind.

One of the Epic Level Earth warriors had his right arm grazed by the energy beam, instantly vaporizing half his flesh, unable to regenerate or repair, becoming a disabled one-armed man for life.

The remaining Epic Level Earth warriors lucky enough to avoid the disaster trembled uncontrollably, filled with fear from deep within their hearts.

# Chapter 509 292, Achieving the Legendary Level! Vice Governor Ye Yongsheng nears his end!\_2

With their Biological Level reaching Epic, they were revered leaders in the city and dominating overlords on Earth.

Yet, at this moment on the battlefield, facing the invading Alien Race experts, they were as feeble as ants, easily crushed to death.

The disparity was overwhelming, inducing a profound sense of powerlessness, leaving no room for courage to resist.

"Boom... Boom... Boom..."

The familiar roar of engines sounded once more.

The Orochi Rock Snake began to gather energy for another round, ready to unleash its energy beam and attack the remaining Epic Level Earth experts.

Seeing the deep blue light emanating from the eight snake heads, the surviving Epic Level Earth experts all showed faces of despair, filled with overwhelming fear.

Just as the energy beam was about to erupt, and the many Epic Level Earth experts resigned themselves to fate—

"Whoosh!"

An explosive sound of breaking through the air suddenly resounded.

The next second, a streak of red light swept past the Orochi Rock Snake, the eight massive heads instantly severed from their necks and heavily crashing to the ground with loud thuds.

Before the creatures present could even comprehend what had happened—

"Boom!"

A deafening collision echoed.

At the moment the sound resonated, the creatures saw a slender young figure suddenly appearing in front of the decapitated Rock Snake, hovering in the air, raising his right fist and furiously punching the decapitated Rock Snake.

Immediately, the decapitated Rock Snake exploded, turning into a vast cloud mixed with strands of crimson deep blue mist, rapidly dispersing in the air.

Was it Lin Zichen?!

When they recognized that the person who obliterated the Orochi Rock Snake with a punch was Lin Zichen, those who survived the ordeal were momentarily stunned, their faces showing disbelief as everything seemed surreal.

In their minds, Lin Zichen had always been a newcomer who had recently begun his training in the Origin Land.

His Evolutionary Talent was earth-shatteringly brilliant.

The future was promising.

With just some time to develop, he would eventually become one of Earth's top experts.

But the scene unfolding before them shattered their perceptions.

Lin Zichen didn't need any training or evolution, he had simply transformed into one of Earth's top experts after some time out of sight.

With just a simple punch, he was able to obliterate a Rock Snake, nearly reaching the Legendary Level Creature, turning it into a blast of mist and completely annihilating it.

His strength was so immense that it shattered the understanding of all creatures present.

Lin Zichen noticed the shocked glances around him.

But he didn't mind them.

He simply raised his hand to gather all the surrounding mist, condensing it into a deep blue water orb with strands of red, and then with a thought: Devour!

[You have devoured a large amount of the "Orochi Rock Snake's" Life Origin, acquiring the Biometric Attribute—Unbreakable]

[Unbreakable: The defensive strength of your physical body has been greatly enhanced]

[You have devoured a large amount of Origin Force from the Orochi Rock Snake, converting it into Qi-Blood and Spirit, your Qi Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength have both received substantial improvements]

Only improved this much?

An Alien Race of Epic Ninth Order Great Perfection only brought me such slight improvements...

Lin Zichen, feeling the boost in Qi Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength within his body and noting that the enhancement was quite less compared to what he gained from devouring a Legendary Level Alien corpse, shook his head and sighed deeply in his heart.

Actually, the improvement was not great at all, it was simply that his appetite had grown.

Having devoured a Legendary Level Alien before, devouring an Epic Level Alien now felt no longer thrilling.

Quickly stabilizing his emotions, Lin Zichen, under the watchful eyes of many Epic Level Earth experts, swiftly flew towards another part of the battlefield.

There, a large number of Alien Races were waiting for him to harvest and devour.

...

Elsewhere.

Shen Qinghan was using her exquisite water control abilities to save the injured and dying on the battlefield, preserving many Earth compatriots' lives.

Meanwhile, she multitasked, attending to the injured while keeping most of her attention on Lin Zichen in the distance, constantly monitoring his movements.

Seeing Lin Zichen slicing through all the Alien Races along his way like cutting melons and vegetables, turning them into corpses and then absorbing them for his use, she felt as if she was seeing the image of Qi Qingmo.

"Lin Zichen is becoming more and more like the Pavilion Master..."

Shen Qinghan watched Lin Zichen from afar, murmuring involuntarily.

...

From a distance.

Lin Zichen sensed Shen Qinghan's gaze.

But he didn't pay much attention.

He focused solely on relentlessly killing the Alien Races.

Be it Rare, Epic, or even Legendary Level.

He obliterated all he encountered with a single punch, turning them into a mist of blood, completely devouring them.

For personal use.

As he devoured and absorbed more and more Origin Force, Lin Zichen could distinctly feel that both his Qi-Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength had reached a critical point.

It seemed he was about to break through to the Legendary Level, allowing his body to evolve to the category of Legendary Level.

Realizing this, Lin Zichen felt a surge of exhilaration in his heart.

It was coming!

He was about to evolve into a Legendary Level creature!

Lin Zichen did not stay exhilarated for too long.

Soon, he flashed his figure and rushed into a nearby herd of beasts, going on a rampage and frantically devouring Origin Force.

He didn't know how long he had devoured for.

Just as he had devoured the body of an Exotic Beast of the high Legendary First Order, a text notification slowly appeared in the void.

[Your Biological Level has successfully evolved from Epic Ninth Order to Legendary First Order]

The moment the notification appeared, Lin Zichen's entire mind felt as if it had been bombed, experiencing unbearable swelling pain and utter chaos.

Fortunately, this discomfort vanished in a blink.

In its place, Lin Zichen felt his body brimming with power, his Qi-Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength both at the peak of his lifetime, completely transformed.

At the same time.

A tremendous phenomenon occurred in the sky above the city.

The figure of a tall young man was projected high into the sky.

Under the watchful eyes of numerous creatures below.

Countless beams of golden light appeared out of nowhere, shimmering with dazzling brilliance, and poured into the figure of the tall young man, becoming part of him.

Then, the figure of the young man refracted a radiant light that illuminated the entire city below.

Afterward, like a burnt-out candle, it dimmed suddenly and gradually disappeared from the sight of the creatures below.

The phenomenon in the sky had disappeared, but all the creatures present who had witnessed it still had faces full of shock, their eyes filled with disbelief.

He had ascended to the Legendary Level!

Lin Zichen had actually ascended to become a Legendary Level creature!

How did he do it!

It's incredible!

Unbelievable!

At this moment, all the creatures that witnessed Lin Zichen's evolution to the Legendary Level felt utterly perplexed, unable to believe it was true.

Because it was just too preposterous.

A young man who had barely turned twenty had evolved into a Legendary Level creature.

This directly shattered all the present creatures' understanding of evolution. Continue reading on empire

Making them question their own lives.

Starting to introspectively consider.

Looking back on their own paths of evolution over the years, wondering if there were any crucial yet relatively hidden aspects that had been overlooked.

...

Above the city, in that Legendary Level battlefield.

Ye Yongsheng was engaged in a fierce battle with the city's leaders, fighting back and forth with no clear winner, and it seemed to continue for quite a while.

Just as both sides tacitly agreed to this conflict.

Suddenly, a phenomenon appeared in the sky above them, which occurs only when a creature successfully ascends to the Legendary Level.

Seeing the phenomenon, Ye Yongsheng's face subtly changed.

Immediately, he sent out a thread of spiritual power to Lin Zichen's side to see if Lin Zichen had really evolved to the Legendary First Order.

After sensing carefully three times and confirming that Lin Zichen had indeed successfully evolved into a Legendary Level creature—

Ye Yongsheng panicked.

Gone was the previously calm and composed demeanor.

What remained was only the fear of Lin Zichen's incredible evolutionary talent.

This young man was growing too fast!

He must not be allowed to live!

With that thought, Ye Yongsheng's eyes hardened, and he frantically sacrificed his Essence Blood.

He wanted to greatly enhance his own strength, break free from the entanglement of those around him who were Epic Level Experts, and then eliminate Lin Zichen, this great threat, as quickly as possible.

He must not be allowed to live!

Thinking this, Ye Yongsheng's eyes hardened, and he frantically sacrificed his Essence Blood.

He wanted to greatly enhance his own strength, break free from the entanglement of those around him who were Epic Level Experts, and then eliminate Lin Zichen, this great threat, as quickly as possible.

...

PS: Bowing down, asking for Monthly Pass and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 510 293. The battle is on the brink of breaking out! A fight to the death with Vice Governor Ye Yongsheng!

As Essence Blood was continually sacrificed, the degree of Ye Yongsheng's transformation deepened further.

In an instant, he transformed from a half-man half-beast form into a completely Exotic Beast.

His pupils were crimson, filled with bloodshot venation.

Wings grew on his back, the surface covered in flesh spikes.

Atop his head were two massive horns, continually circulating with Blood Qi Power.

His whole body's muscles bulged prominently, filled with explosive power.

His massive and robust body stood before the city leaders attacking him like an insurmountable ten-thousand-meter mountain, immensely oppressive.

"Boom!"

A terrifying explosion was heard.

The completely transformed Ye Yongsheng's body suddenly erupted with immense pressure, shattering the surrounding air like broken glass.

Those city leaders who were attacking him were blown away by this force.

Each one bled from all orifices, severely injured.

A few weaker ones were even shaken to the point of soul disturbance, losing consciousness on the spot.

"Hum!"

Having dealt with the nearby nuisances, Ye Yongsheng dashed towards Lin Zichen in a flash.

His speed was so fast that it rubbed against the air, producing a piercing sound of breaking through the air, tearing numerous shocking spatial cracks.

Having transformed into an Exotic Beast, his strength had increased significantly, ascending directly to the Legendary Ninth Order.

Read new adventures at empire

Only a step away from the supreme Mythical Level Creature.

Such a rise in Biological Level in a short period of time required an unimaginable price.

The biggest cost was that the body transformed into an Exotic Beast could not revert to the human form.

However, this was not a problem for Ye Yongsheng.

He had been stationed here in Origin Land for many years, entering countless ancient and mysterious ruins and had obtained a large number of rare treasures.

Among these treasures was a pitch-black mysterious bead that could allow his own consciousness to invade another creature's consciousness and supplant it.

In layman's terms, it was "Soul Possession."

Now, having been stuck at the Legendary Level for countless years and finding his Evolution Path blocked, he planned to possess Lin Zichen's miraculous body to break into the Mythical Level Creature status.

In doing so, not only could he reopen his previously closed Evolution Path, but he could also rid himself of the Alien Races' control.

His rise to Vice Governor and evolution to a high-order Legendary powerhouse could not have been achieved without the support of the Alien Races.

To gain the support of the Alien Races, he had to sell himself to them.

His body was now filled with the Alien Races' safeguards.

If he dared to be disloyal, the Alien Races could effortlessly take his life at any moment.

"Quick, stop him!"

"Stop this despicable traitor!"

"Don't let him get close to Lin Zichen!"

Seeing Ye Yongsheng transformed into an Exotic Beast flying swiftly towards Lin Zichen, a white-haired, bearded city leader immediately shouted to alert his colleagues.

As he shouted, he had already burst forth with all his Qi-Blood, frantically sacrificing his Essence Blood to catch up to Ye Yongsheng at the fastest speed and prevent the traitorous Deputy City Lord from getting close to Lin Zichen.

Although his Biological Level was inferior to Ye Yongsheng's, fortified by the powerful flying Exotic Beast Gene in his body, he flew in front of Ye Yongsheng in the blink of an eye, blocking his path.

"You overestimate yourself."

Seeing the old man who came to stop him, Ye Yongsheng's eyes were full of disdain.

The white-haired elder, hearing these words, felt no fluctuation in his heart.

He was well aware that with his own strength, it was impossible to stop Ye Yongsheng from approaching Lin Zichen.

However, normal methods wouldn't work.

If he resorted to unconventional methods, there was still a chance for success.

"Lord Ye, unlike you, I don't betray my people for personal gain; instead, I would sell myself for the benefit of my people."

The white-haired elder said these words calmly, his body's Qi-Blood and spirit completely depleted in the process, turning into a surging energy expanding within him.

Feeling the energy expanding within the white-haired elder, Ye Yongsheng's face abruptly changed, swearing:

"You fucking madman!"

As the curse fell,

the body of the white-haired elder in front of Ye Yongsheng began to inflate like a balloon, fissures glowing red bursting across his body.

Then, only a "bang" was heard.

The body of the white-haired elder exploded.

An explosive force many times more terrifying than a nuclear blast rapidly spread from the exploded body of the white-haired elder, destroying everything it touched.

Ye Yongsheng, being closest, was hit by this explosive force first.

His mountainous body was blown away like a kite with its string cut.

The other city leaders, slightly further away, were also unable to withstand the impact, flying backwards violently.

The city below was not spared either, many creatures were affected, shaking until blood ran from all orifices, severely injured.

Some lower Biological Level creatures were even shaken to death, their souls shattered, leaving lifeless bodies permanently on this devastated battlefield.

Far away, Lin Zichen, sensing the powerful energy impact, instantly teleported in front of Shen Qinghan and shielded her with his body.

About ten seconds later,

the shockwave generated by the white-haired elder's self-destruction finally subsided.

Lin Zichen lifted his head and surveyed his surroundings.

The view that met his eyes was either utterly destroyed or covered with corpses.

# Chapter 511 293. The battle is on the brink of breaking out! A fight to the death with Vice Governor Ye Yongsheng!\_2

The scene was extremely gruesome.

The self-destruction of a Legendary Level Creature was too powerful, almost erasing the entire battlefield from the map, turning it into a void wasteland.

"Lin Zi, what just happened..."

Shen Qinghan peered out from Lin Zichen's embrace, looking at the unbearable scene around them, filled with unease.

Lin Zichen didn't rush to answer, instead, he looked up at Ye Yongsheng in the sky.

Seeing that the treacherous Vice Governor was only bleeding from the corner of his mouth, having sustained minor, insignificant injuries, Lin Zichen's expression immediately became grave.

Stay connected via empire

The self-destruction of a Legendary Level Creature at such a close distance had only inflicted such minor damage to Ye Yongsheng.

Ye Yongsheng's strength was far greater than imagined.

With this thought, Lin Zichen involuntarily furrowed his brow, feeling somewhat uncertain.

Before this, he had always believed that as long as he too evolved to the Legendary Level, he would have a chance to join forces with the city's leaders to take down Ye Yongsheng.

Now, it seemed he had been too optimistic.

To take down Ye Yongsheng, he needed to continue absorbing and evolving further...

With this thought, Lin Zichen let go of Shen Qinghan in his arms and dashed toward other areas of the city in a flash.

The old man with white hair had just self-destructed, killing many creatures within the city.

An indiscriminate attack.

Whether from the same race or alien races, any with a lower Biological Level and too close in proximity were mostly killed on the spot.

Killing a thousand enemies at the cost of eight hundred of your own.

The worst part was, the enemy you wanted to kill wasn't taken out.

Those killed were insignificant foot soldiers.

This self-destruction could be said to have been in vain.

The only benefit was the large number of alien corpses it left on the battlefield, convenient for Lin Zichen to devour.

[You have absorbed a large amount of the "Cat Salamander Demon's" Life Origin, gaining the Biometric Attribute — High Level Agility]

[High Level Agility: Your sensory perception receives a significant boost]

[You have absorbed a large amount of the Cat Salamander Demon's Origin Force, converting it to Qi-Blood and Spirit, increasing your Qi Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength]

[You have absorbed a large amount of the "Void Vine Snake's" Life Origin, gaining the Biometric Attribute — High Level Stealth]

[High Level Stealth: You can perfectly blend into any environment to hide from enemies]

[...]

Lin Zichen wasted no time, swiftly moving across the battlefield to devour alien corpses and absorb the Origin Force within to accelerate his evolutionary progress.

...

Elsewhere.

Ye Yongsheng looked at the center of the white-haired old man's self-explosion, feeling a residual fear and a chill of what might have been.

Had he not instantly hardened his body with special materials, by now he would probably have been severely wounded by the force of the old man's self-destruction.

"Zhang Qing ah Zhang Qing, I didn't expect you to go this far, willing to sacrifice your life for the future of the Human Race."

"Too bad you died in vain."

"Your self-destruction didn't hurt me in the slightest."

Ye Yongsheng's mouth curled into a sardonic smile, an expression of mockery on his face.

After mocking the dead old man with white hair, his gaze quickly shifted to Lin Zichen in the distance, his eyes revealing a hint of fervor.

Lin Zichen's physical body possessed far too many unimaginable abilities, undoubtedly a form of the Mythical Level.

Once he obtained Lin Zichen's body, reaching the Mythical Level Creature status would be within his grasp.

"Your body is strong, but it will soon be mine..."

Ye Yongsheng muttered to himself before his body turned into a shadow, rushing at the greatest speed toward Lin Zichen, who was engulfing corpses on the ground.

The city leaders behind him, seeing this, did not bother to treat the internal injuries they had just suffered from the old man's self-destruction, and immediately chased after him in rapid succession.

They had all witnessed Lin Zichen's remarkably rapid evolution and knew the importance of Lin Zichen.

Without any mishaps, Lin Zichen would be the future of the Human Race.

Therefore, they must protect Lin Zichen at all costs now.

Even if it meant self-destruction, they would not hesitate.

...

On the ground.

Lin Zichen frantically devoured alien corpses.

The speed of absorption was comparable to a plague of locusts passing through.

In just a moment, the alien corpses on the ground had been completely devoured.

After engulfing the corpse of a Wood Elf.

A piece of text prompt information slowly emerged from the void deep in his mind.

[Your Biological Level has successfully evolved from "Legendary First Order" to "Legendary Second Order"]

Legendary Second Order!

Looking at the prompt in the void, Lin Zichen felt a surge of excitement.

If facing Ye Yongsheng at Legendary First Order left him somewhat uncertain, now that he had reached Legendary Second Order, he was brimming with confidence.

"Buzz!"

Suddenly, a loud tearing sound broke the silence.

The moment he heard the sound, Lin Zichen sensed that it was Ye Yongsheng coming for him.

Without the slightest hesitation, he promptly unleashed both his Qi-Blood and Spirit to burst forth, rocketing into the sky from where he stood at the fastest speed possible, to distance himself as much as he could from the city.

He wanted to move the forthcoming battle from inside the city to outside, to avoid involving Shen Qinghan.

"So fast!"

Observing Lin Zichen blink and soar from the ground, reaching a dangerous area dozens of miles outside the city within moments, Ye Yongsheng couldn't hide his shock.

Lin Zichen's speed was too fast.

Fast to the point where even Ye Yongsheng, at the high Biological Level of Legendary Ninth Order, was momentarily struck dumb and found it unbelievable.

The speed Lin Zichen was displaying didn't seem like that of a newly promoted Legendary Level Expert but rather that of a high-ranking Legendary Expert.

It wasn't only Ye Yongsheng who was shocked, but also the leaders in the city.

"What special abilities must Lin Zichen's body possess to be so strong that it defies all logic?"

As Ye Yongsheng chased after Lin Zichen at high speed, his mind was full of curiosity.

The same curiosity was present in the hearts of the leaders following from the city.

Upon witnessing Lin Zichen's astonishing speed, all of these leaders were visibly shocked, their minds filled with confusion and questions.

They had spent many years in the Origin Land and had seen all sorts of evolution geniuses that stood out through the ages, but never had they seen an evolution genius like Lin Zichen, who completely defied all reason.

About ten seconds later.

Lin Zichen, who had just been in the city, had now appeared thousands of miles away in a different territory.

This territory was an endless ocean.

The surface was calm.

But beneath raged undercurrents.

Lin Zichen chose this place to confront Ye Yongsheng because if he couldn't win, he could still run.

The sea was vast and mysterious, limitless and unfathomable.

The likelihood of successfully fleeing via water was much greater than that of escaping over land.

"Buzz!"

A sharp breaking sound rang out.

Two seconds after Lin Zichen stopped above the sea, Ye Yongsheng caught up.

He hovered above the sea surface several hundred meters from Lin Zichen, at a height quite a bit higher, perfectly positioning him with an advantageous angle for looking down from above.

"I'm really curious how at just 20 years old, you evolved into a Legendary Level Creature. You can gain evolutionary benefits from corpses, can't you?"

Ye Yongsheng, from his elevated position, looked down at Lin Zichen, not attacking him immediately.

He was not in a hurry.

He could sense that the Wood God's side was prevailing in the Central Region, and there were no Mythical Level Experts free to interfere here.

Most importantly, he wanted to learn as much as possible about Lin Zichen before proceeding with the soul possession.

This way, once the possession was successful, he would save a lot of effort and time getting to know the unfamiliar body.

"Buzz!"

"Buzz!"

"Buzz!"

Seconds later, a succession of swift breaking sounds followed one after another.

The group of slower city leaders arrived one by one in the sky above the sea, gathering together across from Ye Yongsheng.

Facing these former subordinates, Ye Yongsheng was filled with disdain, not taking them seriously at all.

In this world, only Mythical Level Creatures caught his eye.

A mere group of Legendary Level Creatures was no different from ants in his view.

"Lin Zichen, you go first, get as far away as you can. Leave this traitor to us to deal with!"

The leading city official, with a booming and powerful voice, looked towards Lin Zichen and shouted.

He felt that teaming up to kill Ye Yongsheng was unreal.

The only feasible option was for him and his colleagues to fight to the death holding off Ye Yongsheng, creating a chance for Lin Zichen to escape.

Facing the city official's kind intentions, Lin Zichen just calmly said, "No thanks, running away is a temporary solution, not a permanent cure. I think it's better to join forces and deal with this traitor."

The only feasible option was for him and his colleagues to fight to the death holding off Ye Yongsheng, creating a chance for Lin Zichen to escape.

Facing the city official's kind intentions, Lin Zichen just calmly said, "No thanks, running away is a temporary solution, not a permanent cure. I think it's better to join forces and deal with this traitor."

...

PS: Placing my bowl out here, asking for Monthly Pass and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 512 294, Ye Yongsheng? Blown away with a punch!

After he said they should join forces to deal with Ye Yongsheng,

Lin Zichen's thoughts moved and he activated the Biometric Attribute "Flame Breath," instantly igniting the entire sea surface below his feet.

The sea beneath him, containing rich Origin Force, provided an endless supply of fuel for the crimson flames.

The flames grew stronger and stronger.

In just a moment, it escalated into a sea of fire.

It emitted an extremely high temperature.

So hot that even the air seemed to evaporate.

Lin Zichen possessed the Biometric Attribute "Rebirth in Flames," which allowed him to resurrect infinitely as long as he was in a fiery environment, greatly increasing his fault tolerance.

Now in a sea of fire, he was filled with a sense of security.

…

On the other side,

Ye Yongsheng and a group of city leaders were somewhat baffled.

They did not understand what Lin Zichen was doing.

Why would he ignite the entire sea surface for no reason?

However, these were not the focal points.

The key question was, how did Lin Zichen manage to ignite the entire surface of the sea instantly?

He was clearly a Pureblood Human, without any Exotic Beast Gene in his body, so how did he come to possess so many incredible abilities?

At this moment, not only did Ye Yongsheng gaze at Lin Zichen with greed, but even among the city leaders, some couldn't help but develop a sinster thought.

Lin Zichen's body was too miraculous.

If they could dissect his body and understand the special reasons behind it, perhaps they could find a new direction on their nearly exhausted Evolution Path.

Between Legendary Level and Mythical Level, there lies the most significant disparity in Biological Levels.

Legendary Level Creatures have a lifespan limit.

Mythical Level Creatures do not.

To evolve into a Mythical Level Creature is fatally tempting for any Legendary Level Creature.

The temptation is so great that it could challenge one's very humanity.

…

After steadying his emotions,

Ye Yongsheng looked down at the sea of fire below, and with a thought, dispersed a vast amount of spiritual power to extinguish the flames.

Although unclear about Lin Zichen's purpose for igniting the whole sea surface, Ye believed it must hold some unknown benefit for Lin Zichen.

Otherwise, Lin Zichen wouldn't have done so.

Based on that, extinguishing the fire quickly was undoubtedly the right move.

However, the red flames burning on the sea were much harder to handle than expected.

No matter if he tried to cut off the air supply or draw away the water from the surface, the crimson flames kept burning relentlessly, showing no signs of weakening or extinguishing.

Ye Yongsheng frowned slightly at this.

What's going on?

Why can't the fire be extinguished?

Ye Yongsheng was completely puzzled.

He couldn't understand why he, just one step away from the Mythical Level, couldn't extinguish the fire produced by Lin Zichen, a newly advanced Legendary Level Creature.

Moreover, during the earlier pursuit of Lin Zichen, his own speed wasn't much faster than Lin Zichen's.

The distance kept widening.

In the short term, there was no hope of catching up.

Had Lin Zichen not stopped on his own, it would likely have taken quite a while to catch up.

In theory, given the significant disparity in Biological Levels between them, he should have been able to catch up instantly.

To chase for so long without catching up.

It made no sense.

What exactly was special about Lin Zichen's body that allowed him to be so powerful as to be unimaginable?

With these doubts, Ye Yongsheng looked expressionlessly at Lin Zichen and said calmly,

"Classmate Lin, your body truly possesses too many unbelievable abilities."

"Each ability alone has the semblance of the mythical."

"Given time, you are destined to verify as a Mythical Level Creature and become the hope of the Human Race."

"However, you are still too young and lack sufficient understanding of Evolution. It will be difficult for you to maximize the potential of such a body."

"Hand your body over to me, and let me develop it to its ultimate potential for you, let me become the hope of the Human Race for you."

"…"

"This traitor is also worthy!"

Before Lin Zichen could respond, a bald city official, his face full of rage, hurled abuse at Ye Yongsheng.

Ye Yongsheng heard the cursing but chose to ignore it completely, his attention fixated on Lin Zichen.

Although all these former subordinates around him were Legendary Level Creatures, and had sacrificed their Essence Blood to greatly enhance their own strength,

they were still but ants to the fully transformed Ye Yongsheng, who had become an Exotic Beast. He didn't need to pay any mind to them and could simply act as if they didn't exist.

His main belief was that if one was strong enough, one could disregard everyone else.

"What do you mean by 'hand over your body'?"

Lin Zichen looked at Ye Yongsheng in front of him, furiously harnessing the Qi-Blood and spirit within his body, while calmly asking him.

Ye Yongsheng's face was as tranquil as an ancient well as he said, "There's no need to explain." Discover more stories at empire

The moment after he spoke, his figure flashed, and he disappeared from his original spot in an instant.

When he reappeared, he was right in front of Lin Zichen, within an arm's reach.

So fast!

A shock went through Lin Zichen's heart.

He hadn't expected Ye Yongsheng, with his massive body, to be capable of such speed.

A speed so fast that he couldn't begin to react in time.

"Buzz!"

A sharp whooshing sound filled the air.

Ye Yongsheng swung his massive fist, laden with endless Blood Qi Power, and ferociously aimed a punch at Lin Zichen's head.

This earth-shattering punch was only at the strength of the Fifth Order Legendary Level.

The goal was to test Lin Zichen's strength, not to seriously injure him.

He was worried that a full-force punch from himself would turn Lin Zichen into a mist of blood on the spot, causing his instant demise.

That was not the outcome he wanted to see; what he desired was to possess Lin Zichen's body.

Therefore, he had to ensure the physical integrity of Lin Zichen's body as much as possible.

It would be best to use mental attacks to erode Lin Zichen's will.

That way, his body wouldn't be harmed.

But before that, it was necessary to test the strength of Lin Zichen's body to get a preliminary understanding of the body with mythical attributes that he was about to possess.

"Buzz!"

As the fist drew closer, the whooshing sound grew louder and louder.

Lin Zichen initially wanted to dodge, but sensing the power of Ye Yongsheng's punch, it didn't seem as formidable as he had imagined.

So, he decided not to dodge and instead met the blow head-on, driving his own vast Blood Qi Power into the collision.

Quickly.

The sound of an explosion, "Boom," resonated loudly.

Both fists, cloaked in Blood Qi Power, collided with each other, each carrying a ferocious energy.

In an instant, a terrifying shockwave spread violently from between the two of them.

The shockwave passed through.

The air itself was shattered into large web-like cracks.

Its power was immense.

It was so immense that even nearby city officials were sent flying several meters, with a total loss of face.

Legendary Level Experts, to be sent flying by the shockwave produced by a twenty-year-old young man clashing with another, was utterly humiliating.

The terrifying shockwave lasted for less than a few seconds before it completely dissipated.

At the moment the shockwave vanished,

a massive figure was flung away at high speed.

Sparks flew in the high sky, tearing open numerous rifts through the void.

The city officials present immediately turned their attention to the figure that had been sent flying.

When they finally recognized the face, each one of them showed a look of shock and disbelief.

The person sent flying was Ye Yongsheng, the traitor?

What was happening?

How did Lin Zichen manage that?

The punch that Ye Yongsheng had launched just before had a force much greater than that of a low-level Legendary.

Most of those present couldn't withstand it.

However, Lin Zichen not only withstood it but also managed to send Ye Yongsheng flying in return.

Such a staggering challenge against higher levels left the city leaders utterly perplexed, causing a tumult of amazement and disbelief in their minds.

...

PS: Split into two chapters, the next will be updated around noon tomorrow.

# Chapter 513 295, All members self-destruct! Just to kill Ye Yongsheng!

1000 meters.

2000 meters.

3000 meters.

4000 meters.

4396 meters...

Ye Yongsheng was sent flying for thousands of meters before he barely stabilized his figure and hovered in the air.

The power of Lin Zichen's punch had been far beyond his imagination.

It surpassed the Fifth Order of the Legendary Level, already reaching the High Order of the Legendary Level.

"Just evolved to the Legendary Level and already able to unleash the strength of the High Order of the Legendary Level? Is this really a human?"

From thousands of meters away, Ye Yongsheng quietly watched Lin Zichen, who had just exchanged a punch with him, his face filled with shock.

He knew Lin Zichen was extraordinary, capable of easily killing enemies above his level.

Thus, the punch he just threw was full of power, reaching the Fifth Order of the Legendary Level, enough to severely injure or even kill any of the city leaders present.

However, such a devastating punch was sent flying by Lin Zichen in the recent clash.

He had thought that by unleashing a punch at the Fifth Order of the Legendary Level, he was already overestimating Lin Zichen.

Unexpectedly, Lin Zichen's strength was beyond his imagination.

Although he had just evolved into a Legendary Level Creature, his strength was already at the High Order of the Legendary Level.

This made him seem no longer like an Earthling.

Even, he could not be called a human.

Because even the native Alien race of the Origin Land had never seen anyone as defyingly exaggerated as Lin Zichen.

"Buzz!"

A sharp breaking sound exploded.

Lin Zichen's entire body's Blood Qi Power erupted, as he actively charged towards Ye Yongsheng.

The city leaders who were still shocked followed suit, their Blood Qi Power erupted as they charged towards Ye Yongsheng.

Originally, these city leaders had planned to risk their lives to hold off Ye Yongsheng to give Lin Zichen a chance to escape.

But now, having witnessed Lin Zichen's formidable strength, their thoughts had changed.

Their thoughts were no longer about holding off Ye Yongsheng to create an escape opportunity for Lin Zichen, but to assist Lin Zichen in killing Ye Yongsheng, the traitor.

"Buzz!"

"Buzz!"

"Buzz!"

A series of breaking sounds echoed across the sky.

With Lin Zichen leading and nearly ten city leaders supporting, they transformed into a stream of light, racing towards Ye Yongsheng, thousands of meters away.

This time, Ye Yongsheng dared not underestimate his opponents.

Instantly, his entire body's Blood Qi Power and spirit erupted, boosting his strength to its highest.

Though he was proud by nature and did not regard creatures below the Mythical Level,

this did not mean he would ignore risks due to pride.

When there was a certain risk in the situation, he immediately entered a state of Absolute Focus.

"Boom——!"

Massive amounts of Blood Qi Power continuously dissipated, creating a roaring sound that echoed through the sky.

As the roar sounded, Lin Zichen, surrounded by the Blood Qi Power, instantly charged from a distance of thousands of meters to in front of Ye Yongsheng.

Then, with an immense amount of Blood Qi Power, he raised his hand and fiercely punched at Ye Yongsheng.

The moment the punch was thrown, the vast Blood Qi Power transformed into a Red Dragon, carrying the sound of dragon chants and crashed towards Ye Yongsheng with an earth-shattering force.

Facing such a terrifying punch, Ye Yongsheng showed no intention of dodging.

He chose to gather most of his body's Blood Qi Power in his fist and, with the force of a thunderbolt, furiously threw a punch back, clashing with Lin Zichen once again.

This time, the power of his punch reached the Seventh Order of the Legendary Level.

Quickly!

Only a loud "bang" was heard!

The fists of Lin Zichen and Ye Yongsheng violently collided, causing a tremendous noise as a terrifying shockwave instantly spread out.

Everywhere the shockwave passed, the air was visibly shaken into a horrifying net-like pattern, filled with cracks.

During this, the city leaders who had been following closely behind Lin Zichen were all blown away by the shockwave, completely powerless to resist.

They were all high and mighty, Legendary Level Experts looking down upon the world.

But at this moment, in the fierce confrontation between Lin Zichen and Ye Yongsheng, they didn't even qualify to participate.

They could only be blown away by the terrifying shockwaves produced by the clash of fists, serving as a testament to the intensity of this battle.

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

The explosions kept booming in rapid succession.

With a massive enhancement of Biometric Attributes,

Lin Zichen unleashed punches that far exceeded his own Biological Level, exchanging blow after blow with Ye Yongsheng, who was a Ninth Order Legendary Level creature, without being overshadowed.

Initially, Ye Yongsheng only used the power of a Seventh Order Legendary Level to exchange blows, but after a few punches, he realized that even after elevating his power to that level, he was still no match for Lin Zichen.

This realization shocked and thrilled Ye Yongsheng.

This physical body is incredibly strong!

It's like the Physical Sanctification described in myths!

Soul Possession!

I must possess this body!

No one can stop me from taking it over!

Fueled by this intense emotion, Ye Yongsheng gradually increased the power of his punches, testing the limits of Lin Zichen's physique.

Seventh Order Legendary Level.

Seventh Order Legendary Level Great Perfection.

Eighth Order Legendary Level.

Eighth Order Legendary Level Great Perfection...

It wasn't until his punch power reached the Eighth Order Legendary Level Great Perfection that Ye Yongsheng began gaining the upper hand, overpowering Lin Zichen who started struggling to cope.

"Crack... crack... crack!"

Amid the deafening clash of punches, the minute sound of something hard breaking could discreetly be heard.

In the storm of blows, Lin Zichen's finger bones began to crack, then severely shatter to the extent that his entire fist deformed, bursting into a cloud of blood.

If this continued, his wrists, arms, and even shoulders would burst into blood.

In the face of this, Lin Zichen felt no hesitation but continued to exchange punches with Ye Yongsheng.

While clashing, he frenetically used his spiritual power to activate his self-healing Biometric Attributes and constantly repaired the damage to his body.

Unfortunately, however swift his body's healing ability, it ultimately wasn't fast enough to counteract the simple yet brutal damage Ye Yongsheng was inflicting on him.

When they had exchanged nearly a hundred thousand punches—

"Boom!!!"

A terrifying clash exploded vehemently.

Subsequently, Lin Zichen was hurled backward at high speed, bleeding from all orifices, with his internal organs dislocated, suffering extremely severe internal injuries, and losing most of his combat abilities in an instant.

Not far away, the leadership team that hadn't been able to intervene watched as this unfolded.

Ye Yongsheng and Lin Zichen were exchanging blows.

Lin Zichen was losing ground.

One leader after another in the city, detonated themselves.

Ye Yongsheng was severely injured.

Lin Zichen desperately made a finishing move.

Ye Yongsheng, realizing he was too injured to win, could only merge with the Essence Blood of the Night King residing within him.

As a result, he was possessed by the Night King.

The Night King, who had previously been killed by Qi Qingmo, was reborn.

Lin Zichen couldn't beat him.

He was killed in one confrontation.

Rebirth in Flames.

The Night King perceived the subtlety, felt a bit shocked, then unleashed the Great Dark Sky to extinguish the fire.

Lin Zichen escaped into the sea.

Deep in the sea, Lin Zichen saw a Palace of Water God.

What's going on?

Wasn't the Palace of Water God inside Han Han's Sea of Consciousness?

Elsewhere.

Shen Qinghan was also stunned.

She actually saw Lin Zichen inside her own Sea of Consciousness.

...

PS: August is over, which means the summer vacation is ending, and I'm finally less busy. I hope to increase the update frequency in September.

# Chapter 514 296, The Final Battle

After Lin Zichen was sent flying with a punch, Ye Yongsheng finally managed to gauge Lin Zichen's limit.

A flesh body of Legendary Second Order, capable of exerting strength between Legendary Eighth Order and Legendary Eighth Order Great Perfection.

The extent of the difference was a whole six levels.

Truly a flesh body to drool over for three feet.

This flesh body will be mine soon!

Carrying this overwhelmingly excited mood, Ye Yongsheng erupted his Blood Qi and spirit, pursuing the flying Lin Zichen with the fastest speed.

Lin Zichen's bodily limit had been tested.

Now, he aimed to use spiritual techniques to erase Lin Zichen's will from his flesh body and replace it with his own.

"Buzz!"

"Buzz!"

"Buzz!"

A series of rushed breaking sounds suddenly erupted.

Several people, led by a woman with over-the-shoulder hair, flew in front of Ye Yongsheng to block his path, preventing him from pursuing Lin Zichen further.

Seeing this, a look of disdain appeared on Ye Yongsheng's face, "A bunch of overestimating ants, all of you disappear."

As the words fell, his giant wings ferociously swept out.

The next second, a vast expanse of dark airflow appeared out of nowhere in front of him, sweeping towards the people blocking the road with a world-destroying force.

Facing this fatal attack, the woman with over-the-shoulder hair didn't show the slightest intention to dodge, standing still with resolute eyes.

Waiting until the Blood Qi surged to in front of her, when she was the closest to Ye Yongsheng.

The woman with over-the-shoulder hair shouted to the people behind her:

"Explode now!"

The moment her voice fell.

The woman's body rapidly swelled, her skin bursting open with countless horrifying cracks, leaking vast and powerful Blood Qi Power.

Then, the next second, only a "boom" sound was heard.

The woman's body completely exploded, transforming into a terrifying wave of energy that spread rapidly, indiscriminately attacking everything within the blast radius, causing the air itself to burst into a web-like pattern.

Almost at the same time, the few people behind the woman also steeled their hearts and followed suit with self-detonations.

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

A series of sounds akin to nuclear explosions followed one after another, causing the entire Southern Domain to tremble.

During this time, the massive explosion, accompanied by a sky full of anomalies, was as if the end of the world had arrived, plunging all the creatures within the Southern Domain into a state of panic.

On the other side.

Lin Zichen, who had just been sent flying tens of thousands of meters by a punch from Ye Yongsheng, finally managed to stop himself with difficulty.

At this moment, he was bleeding from the seven orifices, his Soul was in turmoil, and he was extremely badly wounded.

If it were any ordinary Legendary Level Creature that had suffered such severe injuries and had no external help, it would take years to recover.

Luckily for him, his constitution was rather special, possessing various self-healing Biometric Attributes.

In just a short moment, the wounds on his body had already fully healed, restoring him to perfect condition, with no signs of having ever been injured.

After stabilizing his body condition slightly.

Lin Zichen, aided by the "Eye of the Sky" and "Danger Perception," stared at the direction where Ye Yongsheng was located from the tens of thousands of meters away.

Instantly, what he saw was an utter devastation.

The air had burst, dust was everywhere.

The energy within was chaotic and extremely unstable.

It felt like a thundercloud that could produce violent energy fluctuations at any moment.

This was the residual force left by the simultaneous self-detonations of several Legendary Level Experts, still containing terrifying energy, so terrifying that even Lin Zichen, who was tens of thousands of meters away, felt his heart tremble with fear.

"The simultaneous self-detonations of several Legendary Level Experts are indeed terrifying. I just don't know how much damage this has caused to that traitor Ye Yongsheng..."

Lin Zichen muttered to himself while carefully observing the situation on Ye Yongsheng's side.

However, the energy fluctuations over there were now too great.

Even with the aid of the "Eye of the Sky" and "Danger Perception," he couldn't see or perceive anything.

For safety, Lin Zichen did not choose to approach immediately.

Instead, his Blood Qi and spirit burst forth simultaneously, flying towards the direction of the surviving leaders of the city.

The recent self-destruction had sacrificed over half of the city's leaders.

Now, the only leaders left alive in the city were four.

Their Biological Levels, ranked from highest to lowest, were Legendary Third Order, Legendary Second Order, Legendary First Order Great Perfection, and Legendary First Order.

These four city leaders relatively valued their lives more and didn't join the self-destruction.

Lin Zichen could understand such a decision.

If it were him, he most likely wouldn't have self-destructed either.

He would have chosen to preserve himself as the first priority, keeping his life to protect his family.

"Lin classmate, are your injuries serious?"

Just as Lin Zichen landed beside those four city leaders, one of them voiced their concern.

With one person speaking up, the other three turned to look at Lin Zichen.

The state Lin Zichen was in would determine the trend of the ensuing operation against Ye Yongsheng.

If Lin Zichen was severely injured and in a very bad condition, then there was no point for the four of them to stay and face death.

Unless… Ye Yongsheng, who had endured self-destruction from several Legendary Level Experts, was more seriously wounded than Lin Zichen.

Facing everyone's concern, Lin Zichen calmly stated, "I've already fully self-healed."

"Fully self-healed?"

The city leader who had just expressed concern watched as Lin Zichen, with an indifferent expression, said so, and disbelief spread across his face.

He had seen Ye Yongsheng's punch with his own eyes and felt its immense power.

Without any exaggeration, that punch had enough might to turn a Legendary Middle Order, or even a Seventh Order expert, into a mist of blood.

Yet such a powerful punch was withstood by Lin Zichen, who had come out unscathed afterward.

How formidable must one's physique be to achieve that?

It would require at least the level of a Legendary Eighth Order!

With this thought, the leader's heart was overwhelmed with shock, and at the same time, he felt a surge of excitement.

If Lin Zichen had that strength, and considering Ye Yongsheng had just been impacted face-first by the self-destruction of several Legendary Level Experts, most likely sustaining severe injuries, the prospect of victory had significantly increased.

Killing Ye Yongsheng no longer seemed like a low-probability event.

If Ye Yongsheng was severely injured, they might even manage to kill him without harm.

Lin Zichen noticed that the expressions on the faces of the four city leaders beside him had relaxed considerably, and he guessed what they were thinking.

However, he didn't mind, as all his attention was focused on the area of energy fluctuations up ahead.

About ten seconds passed.

The energy in that area gradually stabilized.

At the same time.

Under the enhancement of the "Eye of the Sky" and "Danger Perception," Lin Zichen began to sense specific details about that area.

In the center of the area, he saw a figure with Qi-Blood continuously spilling out.

Upon closer inspection, it was Ye Yongsheng.

At this point, Ye Yongsheng no longer displayed his previously commanding presence.

His entire body was battered, and his aura had substantially weakened.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen immediately spent spiritual power to enhance the effect of the Biometric Attribute "Danger Perception" and spied on Ye Yongsheng's current biological information.

The next moment, the details about Ye Yongsheng's biological information rapidly materialized in the void.

Qi Blood Strength… Legendary Eighth Order.

Spiritual Strength… Legendary Eighth Order.

Alien Race genes… Activation level 100%.

Other biometric attributes…

…

Lin Zichen quickly read through the biological information in the void, and upon seeing that Ye Yongsheng's Qi Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength had both declined to the Legendary Eighth Order, he was invigorated.

Legendary Eighth Order!

This traitorous Vice Governor's Biological Level had dropped to Legendary Eighth Order!

There was a chance to kill him!

…

PS: There will be one more chapter around 2 am.

# Chapter 515 297, Vice Governor Ye Yongsheng fell

Sensing that Ye Yongsheng was seriously injured and his strength was greatly reduced, Lin Zichen felt a surge of excitement in his heart.

As he was considering his next move in the battle, debating whether to go all out for a swift resolution or to engage in a steady fight—

"Buzz!"

An explosive sound of breaking through the air resounded.

In the moment the sound ceased, the previously disheveled Ye Yongsheng, who had been hovering in front, flashed behind Lin Zichen in the next second, stepping through the void.

So fast!

Lin Zichen's heart sank as his nerves instantly tensed up; he hadn't expected Ye Yongsheng, with his severe injuries, to be capable of such high speed.

Shocked, Lin Zichen had a thought and his Qi-Blood and spirit surged to their peak, propelling him forward at the fastest speed to create distance from Ye Yongsheng, who had suddenly appeared behind him.

Before he got far, he sensed a terrifying fluctuation of energy from behind him.

The presence of energy fluctuations was something he had expected.

What surprised him, however, was that the wave of energy coming from behind wasn't aimed at him.

At that moment, he realized something.

Ye Yongsheng's target wasn't him!

It was the four city leaders behind him!

Realizing this, Lin Zichen immediately turned around and fiercely charged backwards, determined to stop Ye Yongsheng from going after the four city leaders.

Unfortunately, it was all too late, there was no time.

Before he could fully turn around, Ye Yongsheng had already brutally devoured the four city leaders into the gaping maw that split open on his chest, crushing them into flesh and blood and swallowing them whole.

From beginning to end, the four city leaders didn't even have a chance to scream before being swallowed alive.

Ye Yongsheng, having devoured the four city leaders, no longer looked as pale as before, showing a bit more color in his face.

But his Qi Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength remained at the Legendary Level Eighth Order.

Even though he had devoured four Legendary Level Experts, the replenishment of energy to his body was but a drop in the bucket.

It wasn't enough to restore his strength.

At best, it just made his physical condition somewhat better.

"Now, there are no more annoying flies to hinder me with their self-destruction,"

Ye Yongsheng opened his blood-shot eyes and somewhat creepily said with a smirk, "Or if you dare, you can choose to self-destruct too."

He wasn't afraid of Lin Zichen resorting to self-destruction at all.

Those city leaders who had previously self-destructed were almost all at the end of their evolution path, with not much life left. If they died, they died.

But Lin Zichen was different. This guy, only 20 years old yet possessing Legendary High Order strength, had evolution potential so great it was immeasurable. Without any unexpected setbacks, he was one hundred percent guaranteed to evolve into a Mythical Level Creature with boundless lifespan.

Such a future prospect, a world-shaking evolutionary genius, would certainly not be willing to perish in vain through self-destruction.

"Why would I self-destruct?"

Lin Zichen looked squarely at Ye Yongsheng with an unusually calm voice: "Before you were blasted, I might have been a little less powerful than you, but now, it's still uncertain whose the deer falls by."

Ye Yongsheng couldn't help but laugh: "Oh, the youth are so arrogant, without any understanding of the word 'experience'."

"Dealing with a young man who is only 20 years old like you, even if my strength is similar to yours now, even if my strength was one level below yours, I could easily crush you with my far superior combat experience."

"Next, experience what is known as the craftiness of an old ginger."

The moment his words ended, Ye Yongsheng furiously flapped his enormous wings, instantly flashing forward, transforming into a dark streak of light rushing towards Lin Zichen ahead.

Lin Zichen was prepared for this.

The instant Ye Yongsheng rushed forward at extreme speed, Lin Zichen's Qi-Blood erupted as well, turning into a crimson streak of light, rushing head-on towards the high-speed Ye Yongsheng.

Very quickly!

Only a loud "boom" was heard!

The two streaks of light collided fiercely, causing the air to vibrate intensely, bursting forth with a world-shaking glow and sound.

Afterward, the two figures were both sent flying backward, each sustaining varying degrees of serious injury.

Among them, Lin Zichen took a greater impact and was sent flying further away.

With the city leaders either dead from self-destruction or devoured, none were left.

This rendered Lin Zichen's Biometric Attribute [Social Animal] useless, consequently reducing his strength, which just happened to be one level below that of Ye Yongsheng.

But the good news was that other Biometric Attributes, such as [Lethal Venom], [Hallucination], [Confusion], and so on, which previously couldn't inflict effective damage on Ye Yongsheng, were now starting to take obvious effect after he suffered heavy injuries.

On the other side.

Ye Yongsheng, just after ending the clash with Lin Zichen, was covered in negative statuses.

[Poisoning],

[Hallucination],

[Dizziness],

[Paralysis],

[Stiffness], and so on...

With the accumulative weakening from these negative statuses, Ye Yongsheng's strength was rapidly declining.

Both his Qi Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength had plummeted from Legendary Level Eighth Order to the Great Perfection of Legendary Level Seventh Order, and he was swiftly sliding down towards Seventh Order.

"What's going on?"

"Why is my body experiencing so many negative statuses?"

"Did his attack cause this?"

Ye Yongsheng, while staring at Lin Zichen in the distance, felt the various negative statuses taking over his body, with a rare sense of panic emerging in his heart.

If the negative statuses on him were indeed caused by Lin Zichen's attacks, then the upcoming battle would become difficult to handle.

Now that his raw strength had regressed to be less than Lin Zichen's, he could only rely on years of combat experience to bridge the gap and even possibly to get ahead.

However, if Lin Zichen's attacks could inflict the target with negative statuses, then his advantage in experience would become an insufficient supplement to the strength gap with Lin Zichen.

# Chapter 516 297, Vice Governor Ye Yongsheng has fallen\_2

Just as Ye Yongsheng was lost in thought—

"Buzz!"

A sudden, urgent breaking sound pierced the air.

It was Lin Zichen attacking once again.

The recalibrated Lin Zichen transformed into a crimson streak of light brighter than before, charging at Ye Yongsheng with an unstoppable force.

Ye Yongsheng wanted to dodge, unwilling to clash head-on with Lin Zichen at full firepower.

Unfortunately, now burdened with various debuffs, whether reaction speed or dodging ability, all was significantly reduced. He simply couldn't evade Lin Zichen, who was as fast as lightning.

Left with no choice, he had to abandon any attempt to dodge Lin Zichen's full-strength strike and opted to stand his ground and shield himself, preparing to harden himself against Lin Zichen's attack.

The next instant—

"Boom!"

An earth-shattering collision resounded once more.

This time, a better-conditioned Lin Zichen held the absolute advantage, engulfing Ye Yongsheng with an overwhelming Blood Qi Power and sending him flying with a punch.

"Boom!"

Another loud bang followed.

Ye Yongsheng, blasted away by the punch, smashed heavily into the sea aflame with crimson fires and sank to the ocean floor.

As he sank, the severity of his various debuffs rapidly intensified.

His Qi Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength were plummeting swiftly.

In the blink of an eye, his Biological Level slid to Legendary Seventh Order, then to the Great Perfection of Legendary Sixth Order, and further regressed to Legendary Sixth Order.

He officially deteriorated from a High Order Legendary Creature to a Middle Order Legendary Creature.

His power greatly diminished.

He became the weakling and ant he once looked down upon in his former days.

"It was indeed his attack that caused this!"

"How did he manage to do this?"

"He is clearly a Pureblood Human, without a trace of Alien Race genes in him. How can he possess so many unique Biometric Attributes?"

"What secrets are hidden inside his body?"

"I must take possession of this body!"

As Ye Yongsheng sank to the ocean floor, his mind raced with urgency, his eyes filled with desire.

The incredible physique of Lin Zichen, unbelievably strong, held a fatal allure for him, making him obsess over it, constantly craving to take possession through Soul Possession.

Just as he yearned desperately—

"Thud!"

A massive sound of water breaking erupted.

Lin Zichen, now a red streak of light, dove into the sea with boundless Blood Qi Power, rapidly descending following Ye Yongsheng's trail.

He intended to finish off Ye Yongsheng while he was down, giving the traitor no chance to recover and to prevent any unexpected developments.

Ye Yongsheng, already descended thousands of meters, sensed Lin Zichen rapidly diving down to deliver the coup de grâce.

In response, Ye Yongsheng smirked with a hint of resentment, "You forced my hand."

With that thought, he quickly tapped his chest three times.

Each tap carried a small amount of Blood Qi Power and spiritual power, as if activating something.

Right after the third tap the next instant.

A drop of long-sealed Essence Blood within the deep recesses of his mutated colossal heart began to stir vibrantly, revitalizing.

This was a drop of Essence Blood from the Mythical Level Creature, the Night King.

It was his reward from the Night King for having schemed against a Legendary High Order expert of the Human Race, who had the potential of a myth, and having accomplished a great feat.

It was Essence Blood personally condensed by the Night King himself.

A creature that merged with this drop could temporarily possess the strength of the Night King.

Possess the strength of a Mythical Level Expert.

The cost was, the mutations occurring in one's body during the process might not be completely reversible afterwards.

Moreover, there was a certain risk during the fusion.

The physical body might not withstand the immense energy contained in the Essence Blood, leading to the body bursting apart.

As the Night King's Essence Blood was activated.

Very soon.

The Essence Blood of the Night King transformed into warming currents, swiftly flowing through Ye Yongsheng's entire body, fortifying every cell within him.

Under the enhancement of the Night King's Essence Blood.

Ye Yongsheng could clearly perceive his Biological Level escalating rapidly.

Great Perfection of Legendary Sixth Order.

Legendary Seventh Order.

Eighth Order.

Ninth Order.

Mythical First Order...

In just a blink of an eye, Ye Yongsheng's Biological Level had evolved from Legendary Sixth Order to the Mythical Level he had long dreamed of.

The biological pressure emanating from his body was unprecedentedly powerful.

Just by silently hovering in the water motionless, he automatically created a Life Forbidden Zone around him, pushing away all life forms within its range.

At the same time, all the previous negative states on his body vanished.

All that remained was a formidable energy so potent that it was entrapping.

"Is this the power of a Mythical Level creature?"

"Good, really good."

"Such fascinatingly formidable strength."

Ye Yongsheng's face was covered with a sinister smile, and the aura emanating from his body bore a resemblance to that of the Night King, becoming more similar as time passed.

Elsewhere.

The rapidly diving Lin Zichen immediately sensed that the strength of the aura emanating from Ye Yongsheng was unusually strong, with his [Danger Perception] constantly throbbing.

Something's wrong!

This traitor's state is very wrong!

MUST NOT get close to him!

Lin Zichen acutely realized this and instantly turned tail and fled without a second word.

With the augmentation of [Blessing of Melting Water] and other water-related biometric attributes, his speed was like a shooting star; in the blink of an eye, he covered dozens of miles underwater, widening the distance from Ye Yongsheng.

He didn't choose to break through the water to flee by land or air, but traveled at high speed all the way on the seabed.

There are many obstacles on the ocean floor and energy is mixed, which can affect perception; it's better suited for desperate flight.

"Futile escape."

Ye Yongsheng muttered expressionlessly. Read exclusive adventures at empire

Then, with just a thought, his massive body instantly transformed into a pitch-black streak of light, chasing after the fleeing Lin Zichen at a speed fast enough to break through the void.

Ahead.

Lin Zichen was diving extremely fast.

His body nearly dissolved into the water, advancing at tens of miles per second.

Just when he thought he could smoothly escape to safety—

A force so powerful it could terrorize all living beings suddenly appeared close behind him.

Before he could react to what was happening, this force surged above him, and a huge beastly claw reached down and grabbed at him ferociously.

Lin Zichen instinctively tried to dodge.

But the claw struck so swiftly that before he could even move, it had already grasped him, binding his body as tightly as handcuffs would.

Next, a horrifying upward pull suddenly burst forth, propelling him towards the surface of the sea.

"BOOM!!!"

A thunderous sound that pierced the sky exploded.

Ye Yongsheng, who had evolved to Mythical Level and completely transformed into one of the Alien Races, grabbed Lin Zichen with one claw and broke through the surface of the water, hanging high in the air.

Lin Zichen frantically surged his Qi-Blood and spirit, pushing his power to nearly reach the Great Perfection of Legendary Eighth Order, trying to break free from the grasp of Ye Yongsheng's claw.

However, even so, he was unable to escape in the slightest.

A Mythical Level creature is too powerful, simply beyond what a Legendary Level creature can resist.

As a result, he was possessed by the Night King.

The Night King, who had been killed by Qi Qingmo before, was reborn.

Lin Zichen couldn't defeat him.

He was killed at the first encounter.

Rebirth in flames.

The Night King saw the profundity, was somewhat shocked, then Great Dark Sky and extinguished the fire.

Lin Zichen escaped into the depths of the sea.

Deep under the sea, Lin Zichen saw a fragment of the Palace of Water God.

What's going on?

Wasn't the Palace of Water God in Han Han's Sea of Consciousness?

Elsewhere.

Shen Qinghan was also stunned.

She actually saw Lin Zichen in her own Sea of Consciousness.

...

...

In Shen Qinghan's Sea of Consciousness.

Lin Zichen was being chased by the Night King.

Controlling the Palace of Water God, he killed the Night King who had revived in Ye Yongsheng's body.

Lin Zichen chose to head towards City Number 36 in the Southern Domain.

City Number 36, connected to Shanhai City.

Worried it won't hold.

^

Yuan Dongzhi had just recovered and joined the battle.

Many people were present.

Yuan Dongzhi, Liu Chuanwu, Song Yuyan, and others.

Yuan Dongzhi was gravely injured, not yet fully healed.

In the sky above the Central Region, the sounds of a great battle were heard from time to time.

A towering tree reached through the clouds.

At this moment, outside City Number 36, a great battle was underway.

The feeling was that the city couldn't hold out.

...

PS: Begging bowl out, seeking Monthly Pass recommendations!

# Chapter 517 298, Vice Governor Ye Yongsheng falls

No good!

Can't break free at all!

The gap in strength is too vast!

What should I do?!

What should I do now?!

Lin Zichen scanned his surroundings while his mind raced, desperately seeking a way to escape.

At this moment, his whole body was clenched in the massive grip of Ye Yongsheng, immobilized.

If he couldn't escape soon, he would quickly be subjected to soul possession by Ye Yongsheng.

Under the enhancement of the "Tianren Wisdom Root."

Quickly.

Lin Zichen thought of a way to escape.

A bold way to escape.

That was—self-destruction!

The sea beneath his feet still blazed with undying red flames.

Standing upon this sea of fire, if he self-destructed upon falling, he should be able to trigger the "Rebirth in Flames" biometric attribute.

And the revival point after being reborn in flames would most likely appear somewhere else, not still within the clutches of Ye Yongsheng, the treacherous Deputy Province Lord.

But all these were still just conjectures, everything remained unknown.

Because no one had tried it, no one knew whether self-destruction could lead to rebirth in flames, nor if it would refresh the revival point, and if it truly was refreshed, where it would appear.

Just as Lin Zichen hesitated whether to choose self-destruction for escape—

Ye Yongsheng, holding him with one hand, began to take action.

He summoned a pitch-black bead out of thin air with a mere thought.

The bead was only as big as a walnut.

Sleek on the surface.

Inside seemed to hide a black hole, the epitome of pitch darkness.

Upon seeing this bead, Lin Zichen sensed an extremely astonishing spiritual power from within.

The spiritual power contained in this bead was at least of Mythical Level existence.

Is this the tool used for possessing me?

Lin Zichen stared at the bead in front of him, his expression grave.

Opposite him.

Ye Yongsheng, unusually not uttering even a word of nonsense, immediately poured his own spiritual power into the bead in front of him, beginning the transfer of his will.

Simultaneously, he also began to extract Lin Zichen's spiritual power from afar, intending to strip his will away into nothing, then usurp, and occupy Lin Zichen's body with his own will.

Pain!

Excruciating pain!

Terrible pain!

The excruciating pain caused by the extraction of spiritual power made Lin Zichen's face contort.

It was a pain more heart-wrenching than drilling into the core.

However, pain was secondary.

What was crucial was that the spiritual power inside his body was being rapidly extracted, and it wouldn't be long before his body turned into an empty shell, becoming the vessel for possession.

Realizing this, Lin Zichen did not hesitate at all and immediately chose to self-destruct.

Being possessed, there was no glimmer of hope.

Self-destructing, there was still a glimmer of hope.

This was a multiple-choice question with a certain answer, no hesitancy needed.

As soon as the thought of self-destruction came, the next instant, Lin Zichen's body began to swell drastically, with his Blood Qi Power nearly bursting out like a volcanic eruption.

Noticing this, Ye Yongsheng quickly spread his spiritual power to suppress it, preventing Lin Zichen from self-destructing.

Under the spiritual suppression of a Mythical Level Expert.

The Blood Qi Power inside Lin Zichen that was about to burst forth was instantly subdued, unable to erupt and self-destruct.

This is bad!

Seeing his self-destruction successfully halted, Lin Zichen's face drastically changed.

Unable to self-destruct meant no chance for being reborn in flames.

The spiritual power would continue being extracted until his will was completely gone.

In the end, he would become a soulless shell of flesh, ready for the treacherous Deputy City Lord to possess.

Self-destruction wasn't viable...

Is there any other method to escape?

Relying on myself is definitely not working...

Call for help?

Who can I call for help?

Lin Zichen, enduring the severe pain of having his spiritual power forcibly extracted, had his brain spinning rapidly, trying to find a way to escape.

However, in such a short time, he couldn't think of any effective means to escape.

Just as half of Lin Zichen's spiritual power had been extracted and his will began to blur—

"Ah, noo—!"

Ye Yongsheng, right in front of him, suddenly cried out in pain, forcibly stopping the extraction of spiritual power.

Lin Zichen was startled, not understanding what had just happened.

But these were not the focal points.

The point was, he had escaped from Ye Yongsheng's spiritual suppression and could now flee.

Realizing this, Lin Zichen didn't dare to delay even a moment.

He immediately ignited all his Qi-Blood and spiritual power and fled from Ye Yongsheng at the highest speed.

The direction of his escape headed straight for City No. 1.

He needed to take Shen Qinghan who was still in the city and leave this place of trouble.

As he fled at high speed,

Lin Zichen intentionally dispersed a strand of spiritual power to observe the condition of Ye Yongsheng behind him.

To see what exactly had befallen the treacherous Deputy City Lord.

Why had he suddenly let out a painful scream?

As the spiritual power spread towards the rear,

Quickly, Lin Zichen observed the current state of Ye Yongsheng, and his brow furrowed slightly.

At this moment, Ye Yongsheng's body surface was rapidly sprouting a lot of fine fuzz, and his originally somewhat human-like face grew increasingly beast-like.

"Who... who is inside my body..."

"Who is erasing my will..."

"What on earth is happening..." Experience tales at empire

"..."

Ye Yongsheng's face showed panic, not understanding what was happening.

He intently stared at the pitch-black bead in front of him, suspecting that the bead was possessing him.

With this suspicion, he struggled to lift a huge beastly claw, drew the bead into his hand, and without any hesitation, squeezed hard—

"Crack!"

# Chapter 518 298. Vice Governor Ye Yongsheng Falls\_2

``` Enjoy new adventures at empire

Only the crisp sound of something shattering could be heard.

The pitch-black bead in Ye Yongsheng's hand instantly broke into a pile of powder, slipping through the cracks of his claws and drifting away with the wind.

With the bead shattered, the will ceased to drain away.

But what drove Ye Yongsheng to despair was that his current state showed no signs of improvement, and he still felt as though his flesh was being possessed by an external life form.

"What's going on?!"

"What on Earth is happening?!"

"Who is trying to possess me?!"

Ye Yongsheng's face was filled with terror, his eyes brimming with despair.

Just a short while ago, he had been attempting to possess Lin Zichen's body, and in the blink of an eye, the tables had turned, and he was the one being possessed by an unknown life form, which he found hard to accept.

"I didn't expect to awaken within the body of a traitor from Earth like you..."

Suddenly, a sinister voice echoed deep within Ye Yongsheng's mind.

The moment he heard the voice, Ye Yongsheng's eyes widened in disbelief.

It was the voice of the Night King!

It was the Night King trying to possess my body!

Why!

The Night King is a highly esteemed, Mythical Level Expert who looks down upon the world. Why would he want to possess my body?

Wait!

Could it be that the Mythical Level Expert who perished in the Central Region was the Night King?!

In that instant, Ye Yongsheng realized everything.

The Night King had fallen in a Mythical Level battle in the Central Region, and he, having recently merged a drop of the Night King's Essence Blood, had inadvertently become the vessel for the Night King's revival.

"Great Night King!"

"I am but a lowly Legendary Level insect!"

"This body is made of the vile flesh and blood of humans!"

"My body is truly unworthy of serving as the vessel for your will, it would tarnish your exalted status!"

"Lin Zichen was just here, he hasn't gone far, and as you know, his body is exceedingly special. Only his body is worthy of your will!"

Ye Yongsheng's voice was filled with the desire to live.

He did not want his life to end this way.

He desired to evolve into a Mythical Level Creature.

To gain an endless lifespan.

To ensure no being could ever threaten his life again.

To forever exist in this world.

To live high above the rest.

In response to Ye Yongsheng's plea, which bordered on the abject, the Night King inside him, rapidly reviving, felt no stir of emotion.

After a long while, the Night King finally spoke, devoid of emotion,"You're right, your body is indeed unworthy of bearing my will."

Upon hearing this, Ye Yongsheng was overjoyed, the look of despair on his face swept away in an instant.

But before he could revel in his relief, the Night King inside him spoke again,"However, before possessing Lin Zichen's body, I will need to make use of your despicable flesh."

The moment those words were spoken, the reviving Night King suddenly burst forth with spiritual power.

Before Ye Yongsheng could react, his will was completely erased in an instant, and the Night King wholly took over his body.

"Such a decrepit body..."

The Night King, having completely possessed Ye Yongsheng's body, felt disdain for his new form, which barely reached the first tier of Mythical Level and would soon degrade to Legendary Level.

After briefly adjusting to the new body,

swiftly,

the Night King sent out a ripple of spiritual power at the mere thought.

The expanse was vast.

It almost covered the entire Southern Domain.

This was the might of a Mythical Level Creature.

"You flee quite swiftly..."

"Merely an instant, and you've flown hundreds of miles..."

"Yet, it's still too slow for me..."

The Night King looked in the direction of Lin Zichen, as though observing an ant, with a sneer of superiority plastered on his face.

Just like Ye Yongsheng, he considered all beings below Mythical Level to be insignificant.

"It's too bright..."

"Better if it's darker..."

The Night King gazed up at the bright sky and then snapped his fingers with a crisp sound.

The moment the snap echoed, the once clear skies turned gloomy in an instant.

Great swathes of the Southern Domain were plunged into silent darkness.

This was the Night King's unique ability: Great Dark Sky.

...

Hundreds of miles away, up in the sky,

Lin Zichen was frantically unleashing his Qi-Blood and spirit at high speed, rushing towards Fortress No. 1 to escape this perilous place with Shen Qinghan from the city.

HIs adversary was no longer the previous Ye Yongsheng, whose Biological Level was at Legendary Level,

but had become a Mythical Level Expert from the Southern Domain—the Night King.

Lin Zichen was fully aware of his limitations, knowing that no matter how skilled at overcoming levels he was, there was no way he could defeat such a Mythical Level Expert.

```

Therefore, he decisively chose to flee, without hesitating for a moment.

"Hmm?"

"What happened?"

"Why has it gotten dark?"

Lin Zichen was flying at high speed when suddenly the entire sky darkened.

His senses were greatly suppressed.

His range of perception shrank and shrank again.

"Szzzt——!"

Suddenly, a powerful tearing sound emanated from ahead.

Hearing the sound, Lin Zichen immediately looked toward its source.

What came into his view was a huge rift with electric arcs flowing through it.

The moment he saw the rift, his entire demeanor became solemn, his eyebrows tightly furrowed.

He was well aware of what a sudden rift tearing open in the sky signified.

It meant that a powerful being was breaking through the void.

Given the current situation and location, other than the Night King, who had possessed Ye Yongsheng to resurrect himself, there would not be a second expert capable of breaking through the void.

Therefore, the powerful being breaking through the void at this moment, was certainly the Night King without a doubt.

Thinking this, Lin Zichen didn't hesitate at all and swiftly dived towards the sea below.

When facing a mythical level expert, especially one known as the king of the skies like the Night King, traveling by land or air would mean certain death.

The only route with a chance of escape was the water route below.

"Boom!"

Accompanied by a deafening splash.

Lin Zichen turned into a red streak of light and instantly plunged into the sea below, splashing up large waves of red flames.

The moment he entered the sea, Lin Zichen activated his biometric attribute "Blessing of Melting Water", completely merging with the seawater and sinking at the highest speed towards the unfathomable depths.

Despite his proficiency in water, he had no confidence in outswimming the Night King.

The difference in their biological levels was too vast to be compensated for by mere "proficiency".

Above the sea level.

The Night King slowly emerged from the rift, his expression calm and unhurried.

"He even knew to sink rapidly to the sea bottom..."

"I must say, quite intelligent..."

"Pity, the disparity in strength is too vast, no matter how clever, it's all in vain..."

The Night King looked at the sea surface where ripples continued to spread, chuckled, then waved his hand and tore open a huge rift beside him.

Then, with a calm face, he stepped into the depths of the rift.

...

In the depths of the sea.

With the enhancement of various water-based biometric attributes like "Blessing of Melting Water", Lin Zichen dove tens of thousands of meters in an instant, quickly leaving the sea surface far behind.

Just when he thought that diving so deep could possibly hide him from the Night King's pursuit—

"Szzzt——!"

He heard that familiar sound again.

Lin Zichen couldn't win.

He was killed in an instant.

Reborn in flames.

The Night King saw the profoundness and was somewhat shocked, then Great Dark Sky, extinguishing the fire.

Lin Zichen fled into the depths of the sea.

In the depths of the sea, Lin Zichen saw a fragment of the Palace of the Water God.

What's going on?

Wasn't the Palace of the Water God in Han Han's Sea of Consciousness?

On the other side.

Shen Qinghan was also startled.

She actually saw Lin Zichen in her own Sea of Consciousness.

Lin Zichen couldn't win.

He was killed in an instant.

Reborn in flames.

The Night King saw the profoundness and was somewhat shocked, then Great Dark Sky, extinguishing the fire.

Lin Zichen fled into the depths of the sea.

In the depths of the sea, Lin Zichen saw a fragment of the Palace of the Water God.

What's going on?

Wasn't the Palace of the Water God in Han Han's Sea of Consciousness?

On the other side.

Shen Qinghan was also startled.

She actually saw Lin Zichen in her own Sea of Consciousness.

...

PS: Setting the bowl, begging for Monthly Pass and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 519 299. Water God Reviving? The Night King is in Danger!

The moment the Night King stepped out from the crack, the formidable biometric pressure he emitted pushed the surrounding seawater away, creating an oppressive vacuum zone.

Lin Zichen reacted very quickly, diving deep into the bottomless seabed just a second before the Night King emerged from the crack.

By the time the Night King stepped out from the crack, Lin Zichen had already created a distance of several thousand meters between them.

"Still making futile struggles..."

The Night King looked down at Lin Zichen, who kept diving deeper, his eyes revealing a cat-toying-with-a-mouse gaze.

Then, with a mere thought, he tore open another huge rift in the space at his side.

He stepped in calmly and stepped out just as unhurriedly.

When the Night King reemerged from the crack, he precisely blocked the path where Lin Zichen was diving, appearing right beneath him.

Seeing the Night King appear again, Lin Zichen's heart sank to the abyss.

There's no escape...

Simply no escape...

Tearing through the void is too much like cheating, similar to having a door that leads anywhere. No matter the distance, a mere thought is enough to reach...

Making it impossible for his target to escape...

The more Lin Zichen thought about it, the more he felt desperate.

Across from him,

the Night King looked at Lin Zichen with great interest, inspecting his physical body to see what special attributes this Earthling, consistently sought after by the Sun-Moon Sacred Land, possessed.

During this time, Lin Zichen tried to move, but was completely restrained by the Night King's spiritual power and couldn't budge.

He could only allow the Night King to invade and thoroughly scrutinize his biometric information.

"What exactly is the deal with your body?"

"How could you evolve into a Legendary Level Creature at the mere age of 20?"

"It's too unbelievable."

"No wonder the Sun-Moon Sacred Land has always been scheming to capture you."

"There must be some unknown secrets within you." Stay tuned with empire

While peering into Lin Zichen's physical body, the Night King's expression gradually became excited.

After steadying his emotions slightly, the Night King's voice became much calmer, "I'm giving you a chance to escape. Try your best, fight as hard as you can to escape; maybe you could escape from my hands."

After speaking, he released the spiritual restraint on Lin Zichen, allowing him to flee.

As soon as the spiritual restraint lifted, Lin Zichen didn't hesitate for a moment, immediately erupting with Qi-Blood and Spirit to flee deeper into the seabed at the highest speed.

Meanwhile, he maximized the effects of his biometric attributes such as "Blessing of Melting Water" and "Natural Camouflage."

He knew the Night King was letting him run for a specific reason, just like Ye Yongsheng before, who also wanted to test the limits of his physical body to see what was special about it.

"Boom——!"

"Boom——!"

"Boom——!"

Lin Zichen's speed of diving was extremely fast, creating a tremendous roar as he moved through the water.

In just the blink of an eye, he had dived several thousand meters deep, completely distancing himself from the Night King above.

However, he had only distanced himself from the Night King's physical body and had not escaped the Night King's spiritual lock.

The spiritual power of a Mythical Level Creature was too strong, something not even a Legendary Level Creature could shake off.

No matter how deep Lin Zichen dived or how far he distanced himself from the Night King above, the Night King could appear in front of Lin Zichen whenever he wished, by simply willing it and tearing through the void.

Yet even so, Lin Zichen still chose to flee.

Not fleeing guaranteed soul possession.

To flee might offer a minuscule chance of escape.

Ten thousand meters.

Twenty thousand meters.

Thirty thousand meters.

Forty thousand meters.

Fifty thousand meters...

Lin Zichen continued to dive deeper. In just over ten seconds, he had reached a depth of fifty thousand meters.

Yet, the seafloor was still nowhere in sight.

The scenes below remained a deep and profound darkness.

The only difference was that he could distinctly feel the weakening of the Night King's spiritual power.

It had weakened to the point of being barely perceptible.

In the ocean's depths of fifty thousand meters, it seemed he had reached the limit of the Night King's sensory range.

Upon this realization, Lin Zichen felt a flicker of hope in this otherwise desperate situation—a glimmer of hope for escape.

Sixty thousand meters.

Seventy thousand meters.

Eighty thousand meters.

Ninety thousand meters.

One hundred thousand meters...

In the blink of an eye, another ten or so seconds had passed.

Lin Zichen had dived another fifty thousand meters.

The total depth of his dive had now reached a staggering one hundred thousand meters.

At this depth, Lin Zichen could barely sense the Night King's spiritual lock on him anymore.

However, he still didn't dare to be careless and continued to dive frantically to ensure he could truly escape the Night King above.

One hundred ten thousand meters.

One hundred twenty thousand meters.

One hundred thirty thousand meters...

Lin Zichen didn't stop for a moment, continuing his intense, high-speed dive, never daring to relax for even a second.

When he reached a depth of 131,432 meters, he suddenly stopped his dive.

Not because he had reached the seabed and couldn't dive any further,

but because, suddenly, a vast palace appeared out of nowhere in front of him.

A familiar palace—the Palace of Water God.

Lin Zichen was stunned.

His entire being froze on the spot.

The Palace of Water God was supposedly in Shen Qinghan's Sea of Consciousness, so how could it suddenly appear here out of nowhere?

The strangest part was that, although the Palace of Water God was right in front of him, he couldn't sense its presence and could only see it with his eyes.

It was like a mirage, visible but untouchable.

Merely a false illusion.

...

Above,

the Night King quietly sensed every movement of Lin Zichen, not showing any emotional fluctuations despite Lin Zichen's increasing dive depth gradually exceeding his sensory range in the ocean.

Before allowing Lin Zichen to dive and escape, the Night King had already embedded a spiritual imprint inside Lin Zichen's body.

# Chapter 520 299. Water God Revived? Night King in Danger! \_2

Even if Lin Zichen was far away, so far beyond the range of spiritual perception, he could, at any time and with a single thought, tear through the void and appear before Lin Zichen.

"His affinity with water is outstanding; he's descended over a hundred thousand meters and yet his speed shows no sign of slowing..."

"His ability to conceal his presence is equally impressive; it's now almost impossible to sense his aura..."

"Hmm?"

"Why has he suddenly stopped?"

"Has he realized the reality and given up escaping?"

The Night King sensed that Lin Zichen had suddenly stopped after descending to a depth of one hundred and thirty thousand meters, filling his heart with confusion, not understanding what was going on.

He waited quietly for a while, and seeing that Lin Zichen had no intention of continuing his descent, stopped observing and raised his hand to tear a huge rift at his side, ready to step through the void and descend before Lin Zichen.

At this moment, like Lin Zichen, he could not detect the presence of the Palace of the Water God through spiritual perception.

...

One hundred and thirty thousand meters under the sea.

Lin Zichen looked at the Palace of the Water God ahead with eyes full of confusion.

What exactly was going on with the Palace of the Water God before his eyes?

Was it a projected illusion?

But... it looked very real.

Aside from being undetectable by spiritual perception, every other aspect was incredibly realistic; it didn't seem like a projection at all.

As Lin Zichen pondered this—

"Boom boom boom—!"

The Palace of the Water God in front suddenly moved, pushing a massive amount of seawater over, creating a thunderous noise that was deafening.

Lin Zichen thought of retreating.

But after a second thought, considering the Palace of the Water God had many connections to Shen Qinghan and was likely to be an ally, he steeled himself and stood his ground waiting.

In the blink of an eye, the Palace of the Water God moved from a kilometer away, instantly teleporting to a stop right in front of Lin Zichen.

Looking at the towering and majestic palace before him, his heart was filled with doubt and incomprehension.

At the same time, he felt a slight thrill of excitement.

He was puzzled; why would the Palace of the Water God, which should be in Shen Qinghan's Sea of Consciousness, appear here?

The excitement came from the possibility that the Palace of the Water God could help him escape from the current crisis.

The Water God was one of the oldest among the Five Elements Gods; to the Water God, the Night King, a new upstart, was probably no different from an ant.

While Lin Zichen was thinking these thoughts—

"Ssslah!"

A crisp sound of space tearing suddely rang out.

On hearing the noise, Lin Zichen's complexion changed instantly.

Realizing the situation, he immediately burst forth with all the Qi-Blood and spirit within his body, diving deeper into the ocean bed as fast as possible, trying to escape the Night King's grasp.

Even though he had just placed his hopes on the Palace of the Water God, when faced with danger, his instinct was still to choose to flee at the first opportunity.

He took that opportunity to flee without hesitation.

Regrettably, it was still a step too slow.

Lin Zichen had barely dived less than a hundred meters when the Night King had already emerged from the rift, and with a single thought, unleashed a vast and boundless spiritual power, freezing Lin Zichen on the spot, unable to move.

"The Palace of the Water God?"

After immobilizing Lin Zichen, the Night King noticed the floating Palace of the Water God ahead, his eyes filled with confusion and incomprehension.

Like Lin Zichen, he could not detect the palace with spiritual perception at this moment and could only see it with his eyes.

"Has the Palace of the Water God always been here, or did it suddenly appear?"

The Night King asked Lin Zichen as he looked at him.

He knew that the reason Lin Zichen had suddenly stopped his descent was undoubtedly because he had seen this palace.

He had never seen the Palace of the Water God, but he was aware of the existence of the "Water God," one of the Five Elements Gods.

It was utterly puzzling for him to see the Palace of the Water God here.

The Water God was one of the oldest deities from the Origin Land; how could his palace appear in such an unremarkable stretch of the ocean?

None of it made logical sense.

Confronted with the Night King's question, Lin Zichen did not respond as expected, choosing instead to remain silent.

Lin Zichen was generous by nature, but he wasn't so magnanimous as to help his enemy solve their puzzles.

"Not speaking?"

"Quite spirited, I see."

"But it's all in vain."

The Night King's voice was devoid of emotion.

With that, he directly placed a hand on Lin Zichen's head, using a special secret method to invade Lin Zichen's memory.

The moment his memory was invaded, a surge of intense pain swept through Lin Zichen's entire body, causing his whole face to contort in agony.

...

Inside the ruined City No. 1.

Shen Qinghan, with her proficiency in liquid manipulation, continuously moved across the battlefield, healing the wounded and helping those who had lost too much blood to recover it.

Thanks to her treatment, hundreds, if not thousands of wounded were able to hold onto their lives instead of being left permanently on the battlefield.

"Are you okay?"

Shen Qinghan crouched beside Luo Qianxue, as she helped her recover lost blood, and inquired gently.

In her concern, Shen Qinghan avoided using any particular form of address.

That was because Shen Qinghan did not know whether she should call Luo Qianxue "senior sister" or "Bai Xue."

Regardless of which title, she felt awkward using it.

Calling her "senior sister" felt strange because, despite both being disciples of the same master, Yuan Dongzhi, they never really interacted like fellow disciples.

Calling her "Bai Xue" was awkward because Luo Qianxue didn't care about the friendship they had back in the second grade of elementary school; if she addressed her so affectionately, it would seem like she was putting too much effort into a one-sided relationship.

Shen Qinghan, who was reserved, disliked being overly forward.

Therefore, she simply chose not to address Luo Qianxue at all.

"I'm fine," replied Luo Qianxue with a cold tone, "You go and treat the others. I can heal the remaining wounds on my own."

Shen Qinghan curtly responded, "Okay," Explore stories at empire

After speaking, she stood up and moved toward other injured soldiers.

But after just two steps, she stopped, rooted to the spot in shock.

"Zi Chen?"

"Am I seeing things?"

"How could Zi Chen suddenly appear in my Sea of Consciousness?"

As Shen Qinghan sensed the images within her Sea of Consciousness, confusion filled her watery peach-blossom eyes.

She saw Lin Zichen in her Sea of Consciousness.

She watched as Lin Zichen dove rapidly in her Sea of Consciousness, as fast as lightning.

Such a bizarre occurrence left her somewhat stunned.

With her current understanding, she couldn't comprehend what was happening in her Sea of Consciousness.

She steadied her emotions slightly.

Shen Qinghan looked at the Lin Zichen in her Sea of Consciousness and tried to communicate with him:

"Zi Chen?"

"Zi Chen, can you hear me?"

"Can't you hear?"

Seeing no response from Lin Zichen in her Sea of Consciousness, Shen Qinghan slightly furrowed her brows.

At this moment, she was truly puzzled.

What exactly was happening with the sudden appearance of Lin Zi in her Sea of Consciousness?

Was it really Lin Zi himself?

Or was it... just some false illusion?

Shen Qinghan couldn't wrap her head around it, the more she thought about it, the more confused she became.

With the doubts and confusion in her heart, she tried to control the only thing she could in her Sea of Consciousness—the Palace of Water God—and moved it as quickly as possible towards Lin Zichen to investigate what was happening.

...

PS: Holding out my bowl, I ask for Monthly Passes and recommendation tickets!

...

...

On the other side.

Shen Qinghan also froze for a second.

She couldn't believe she saw Lin Zichen in her own Sea of Consciousness.

She saw that Lin Zichen was about to be searched by Sohu.

She acted.

...

...

The scene shifts to the Night King, who was crushed on the spot by the Water God.

...

...

...

In Shen Qinghan's Sea of Consciousness,

Lin Zichen was being pursued by the Night King.

She controlled the Palace of Water God and eliminated the revived Night King in Ye Yongsheng's body.

...

Lin Zichen chose to head towards the number 36 city leading to the Southern Domain.

City number 36, connected to Shanhai City.

Worried that they couldn't hold on.

^

Yuan Dongzhi had just recovered when he joined the battle.

Many were present.

Yuan Dongzhi, Liu Chuanwu, Song Yuyan, and others.

Yuan Dongzhi was seriously wounded, not yet healed.

In the skies above the Central Region now and then, the din of great battles rumbled.

A towering tree that pierced the heavens broke through the clouds.

At that moment, outside of city number 36, a great battle ensued.

The city felt like it was about to be breached.

...

Entering the Central Region, entering the ruins, gaining power, undergoing frenzied evolution.

The Central Region, in fact, is the very center of the Abyss.

All other domains' abysses are extensions of the Central Region's Abyss.

And then, Legendary Level.

Shortly after, the situation flipped instantaneously, with the forces of Sun-Moon Sacred Land routing their enemies.

Ultimately, in this great battle, the Sun-Moon Sacred Land triumphed.

The Earthlings comprehensively withdrew from the Origin Land.

...

...

Because Shen Qinghan was still trapped in the Palace of Water God and couldn't leave,

Lin Zichen alone held the fort, protecting Shen Qinghan.

City number one.

In the end, leveraging Shen Qinghan's capabilities, Lin Zichen took her and fled into the Abyss.

He discovered it was exactly like in his dream.

Afterwards, the male protagonist utilized the monsters of the Abyss to slay either Legendary Level Experts or Mythical Level Experts.

Backed by the Abyss, he became the Abyss Master.

...

...

...

Utilizing the monsters of the Abyss, he slew Mythical Level Creatures, the sky and earth changed color, various phenomena occurred, and everyone was astonished.

...

...

Earth's great war.

Nuclear weapons.

Mechanically Modified Humans entered the scene.

...

PS: Holding out my bowl, I ask for Monthly Passes and recommendation tickets!

# Chapter 521 300, Slaying the Gods! Night King Falls!

As soon as Shen Qinghan's thought moved, the Palace of Water God in her Sea of Consciousness immediately teleported at high speed to the front of Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen, who was rapidly descending in Shen Qinghan's Sea of Consciousness, stopped descending the moment he saw the Palace of Water God and quietly floated motionless in front of it.

Shen Qinghan watched this scene in her Sea of Consciousness and found it quite magical.

It was incredibly unbelievable. Why would there be a Lin Zi in the Sea of Consciousness?

Was this the real Lin Zi?

Or was it just a figment of my imagination?

Yes, it must be just imagination, just like how thoughts in the day bring dreams at night.

Let's try to interact with Lin Zi in the Sea of Consciousness...

Thinking this, Shen Qinghan continued to control the Palace of Water God to approach Lin Zichen in the Sea of Consciousness, trying to interact with him through the palace.

But before she could make an interaction, a huge figure appeared in Shen Qinghan's Sea of Consciousness.

It was the completely transformed figure of Ye Yongsheng.

But the will belonged to the Night King.

Seeing a second lifeform appear in her Sea of Consciousness besides Lin Zichen, Shen Qinghan was stunned for a moment and then her mind became somewhat muddled.

Lin Zichen appearing in her Sea of Consciousness could be barely explained by thoughts in the day bringing dreams at night.

But Ye Yongsheng, the traitorous Vice Governor appearing in her Sea of Consciousness, baffled her greatly.

Could it be... That the scenes in the Sea of Consciousness are not just mere illusions?

But are they actually real?

Is everything Lin Zichen is encountering being projected into my Sea of Consciousness?

Or is my Sea of Consciousness inherently a space in the Origin Land, and both Lin Zi and the traitorous Vice Governor just happened to break into this mystical space, which is my Sea of Consciousness?

In just the blink of an eye, Shen Qinghan thought through a lot and combined various possibilities, analyzing the reasons behind the sudden appearance of Lin Zichen and the Night King in her Sea of Consciousness.

While she was pondering these.

The Lin Zichen in her Sea of Consciousness was suddenly pressed down on the head single-handedly by the Night King, then Lin Zichen's face suddenly filled with a pained expression, his entire face contorting in agony.

Seeing this scene, Shen Qinghan immediately became desperate.

This is bad!

Lin Zi is in danger!

Shen Qinghan didn't know what exactly the scene in her Sea of Consciousness was all about.

Whether it was real or illusionary.

However, none of that mattered.

All she knew was that Lin Zichen in the Sea of Consciousness was in danger, and she had to rescue him.

She didn't know how to save him and could only, in her urgency, control the Palace of Water God in the Sea of Consciousness to forcefully suppress the Night King.

As for possibly harming Lin Zichen, that too was unavoidable.

...

At 130,000 meters deep under the sea.

As the Night King's spiritual power kept invading, Lin Zichen felt his brain was about to split open. His memories were continuously being pulled at, causing him excruciating pain.

Contrarily, the Night King, who was harming him, appeared calm and patient at this moment, searching for the memory he wanted. Find your next adventure on empire

In just the blink of an eye, the Night King found the memory he was looking for.

"Shen Qinghan?"

"The vessel for the Water God's revival?"

"The Palace of Water God is in her Sea of Consciousness?"

"Isn't the Palace of Water God right in front of me?"

"How can it be in her Sea of Consciousness?"

"System?"

"Son of the Abyss?"

"What are these..."

As the Night King peered into Lin Zichen's memories, he murmured in a puzzled and confused manner.

The content in Lin Zichen's memories was so baffling that even It, who had lived through several Epochs, couldn't understand and was utterly confused.

As It was murmuring—

"Boom!"

A sudden urgent sound suddenly rang out.

It looked up following the sound and saw the Palace of Water God, which had just been in front of him, suddenly teleport above his head.

Then, under his horrified gaze, the entire Palace of Water God came crashing down like Mount Tai pressing on top.

"Rumble—!"

Following a deafening noise.

The massive Palace of Water God, with its terrifying might, came crashing down, imprisoning the evil like the Purgatory Tower, and instantly capturing both the Night King and Lin Zichen.

During this, overwhelmed by excruciating pain, Lin Zichen had no idea what was happening.

When he opened his eyes again, he found himself in a strange hall emanating a blue glow.

The hall was spacious, with only a huge seashell visible besides that, there was nothing else.

The seashell was about the size of a ping-pong table.

Located in the center of the hall.

Its surface was covered with mysterious ancient runes.

Emitting a blue glow.

What is this place?

Why am I here?

Where did the Night King go?

Lin Zichen observed the surroundings, growing more puzzled the more he looked.

Just a moment ago he was having his memories searched by the Night King, his spirit collapsing, in excruciating pain; how in a blink of an eye, did he suddenly appear in such a strange place?

Just as he was puzzled—

"Boom!"

The seashell in the center of the hall suddenly exploded.

Amidst the flying shell fragments, a familiar gigantic figure appeared before him.

It was the Night King, who had possessed Ye Yongsheng.

At this moment, the Night King, unlike his composed demeanor in the deep sea, was covered in wounds all over his body, looking utterly disheveled.

"Water God, I didn't mean to offend, please spare me!"

The Night King hovered over the smashed seashell, looking down at the vortex formed from the shell fragments, his expression both fearful and reverent as he begged for mercy.

Despite his sincere choice to submit,

the response that came from the vortex was a suction force so powerful it was unimaginable.

This terrifying suction force appeared with a clear and precise target to pull Him into the vortex.

# Chapter 522 300, Godslayer! Night King Falls!\_2

"Water God, spare me!"

"I can help you revive!"

"Water God, my..."

The last word "Lord" was halfway uttered when the Night King was suddenly sucked into the vortex without a trace, leaving no sign of movement.

Lin Zichen stared at the vortex in the hall, his face showing a hint of daze.

Had the Night King, a Mythical Level creature, truly perished just like that?

Is this the Palace of the Water God?

Does the Water God reside within that vortex?

Then, what about the Palace of the Water God in Han Han's Sea of Consciousness?

Could there be two Palaces of the Water God?

In his daze, Lin Zichen's mind was flooded with thoughts, feeling quite surreal about everything that was happening.

He had thought that he was going to be possessed by the Night King.

But unexpectedly, the Palace of the Water God appeared out of nowhere and effortlessly absorbed the Night King, that Mythical Level Expert who seemed invincible, as bizarrely as a grandfather figure emerging from a ring to save the day.

"Who knows whether the Night King sucked into it is dead or alive..."

Lin Zichen muttered to himself as he looked at the vortex in the center of the hall.

No sooner had he spoken than the tranquil vortex suddenly became violent, with water splashing in all directions.

The next second, a massive beast claw extended from it, the claw stretching infinitely, and with iron-slicing ease, it stabbed into the palace's floor.

Then, a familiar gigantic figure emerged from the vortex, entering Lin Zichen's vision.

It was the Night King, who had just been sucked into the vortex!

The Night King was actually able to claw his way out!

This was bad!

The sight of the Night King's figure made Lin Zichen's heart plummet.

However, he quickly snapped out of it, not resigning himself to fate.

He immediately unleashed all his Qi-Blood and spirit, dealing both physical and mental blows to the Night King.

Yet, his attacks, when landing on the Night King, a Mythical Level being, were as futile as a mantis trying to stop a chariot, having no effect whatsoever.

They did not harm him in the slightest!

Escape!

Escape was the right choice!

Without a moment's hesitation, Lin Zichen quickly scanned the surroundings, looking for a passage to leave the hall.

After glancing around, he felt a bit desperate.

This hall—surprisingly—had solid walls on all sides, with no entrance or exit!

How could he escape then?

There was simply nowhere to run!

Just as Lin Zichen was getting frantic inside—

"Ssslah!"

A crisp tearing sound reached his ears.

The Night King inside the vortex was torn to pieces.

The Mythical Level flesh and blood were instantly shredded by the powerful pull of the vortex.

The spattering blood dyed the entire azure vortex red.

Soon, the blood inside the vortex began to struggle and squirm frantically, attempting to rejuvenate the flesh.

Experience more content on empire

Unfortunately, the powerful pull inside the vortex afforded no such opportunity.

In just a few seconds, all the blood in the vortex was sucked into its depths, vanishing without a trace.

Before long, a vivid crimson bead slowly rose from the vortex and then floated directly toward Lin Zichen, not far away.

Lin Zichen watched the approaching crimson bead, sensing a familiar aura from it—it was the unique presence of the Night King.

The Mythical Level Night King, refined into a single bead by the vortex before his very eyes?

Why is the bead floating towards me? Is it meant for me?

At that thought, Lin Zichen felt somewhat overwhelmed by the honor.

After catching the floating bead, he immediately turned towards the center of the hall and respectfully uttered:

"Thank you, Water God, for your assistance!"

"Thank you, Water God, for your gift!"

"If there is any way I can be of service to you, Water God, please just say the word, and I will do my utmost."

"..."

The hall fell into eerie silence.

No one responded to Lin Zichen's words.

Lin Zichen waited quietly for a moment, and seeing that there were still no responses, he couldn't help but frown slightly.

This Water God seemed a bit aloof...

Not keen on interacting...

Lin Zichen thought this to himself.

Suddenly!

A tremendous suction came from the vortex, instantly absorbing him into it.

1 second.

1 minute.

Or perhaps 1 hour...

Unsure of how much time had passed, when Lin Zichen next opened his eyes, he found himself unexpectedly hovering steadily above the sea, no longer within the Palace of the Water God.

He looked all around him, and if it weren't for the vivid Blood Bead in his hand and the throbbing pain in his head from the Night King's invasive memories, he would have thought he had just been dreaming.

"Just what was that Palace of the Water God all about?"

"Was it specifically there to save me?"

"Could it have been Han Han's doing?"

Lin Zichen suddenly thought of Shen Qinghan, suspecting that everything that had just happened under the sea was being manipulated by Shen Qinghan from behind the scenes.

Shen Qinghan had an inseparable connection with the Water God. If Shen Qinghan could communicate with the Water God, then getting the Water God to come over for the rescue might not be such a difficult task after all.

Or should he... dive back into the depths of the sea to discover the truth?

Forget it, better not to stir up trouble when it can be avoided. There's no need to go looking for trouble.

With this cautious thought in mind,

Lin Zichen's mind moved, and he placed the Blood Bead he held into his Storage Space. Then, his figure flashed, transforming into a streak of crimson light, speeding toward City No. 1.

Shen Qinghan was still at the city. He needed to hurry back to see how she was doing and if she needed help.

...

Inside City No. 1.

At a glance, all that met the eye were corpses and ruins, broken walls, and shattered towers.

The once-grand and towering City No. 1 now lay in ruins following the battle.

In the center of the battlefield, Shen Qinghan was multitasking, assisting the wounded in recovering their blood, while keeping a close watch on the images in her Sea of Consciousness, deeply caring about the comfort of Lin Zichen portrayed within them.

However, at this moment, the images in the Sea of Consciousness no longer featured Lin Zichen.

There was only a silent Palace of the Water God, and the boundless sea water rich in Origin Force.

"Was it just an unreal illusion after all?"

Feeling the emptiness of the Sea of Consciousness, Shen Qinghan was somewhat taken aback by the recent incident of rescuing Lin Zichen in her Sea of Consciousness, considering it was most likely a figment of her imagination brought on by her daytime thoughts and nighttime dreams.

...

Lin Zichen decided to head toward City No. 36, which led to the Southern Domain.

City No. 36 connects to Shanhai City.

Worried that they won't be able to hold out.

...

Yuan Dongzhi had just recovered when he joined the battle.

Many people were there.

Yuan Dongzhi, Liu Chuanwu, Song Yuyan, among others.

Yuan Dongzhi was seriously injured and had not yet fully recovered.

In the high skies above the Central Region, the sounds of battle echoed from time to time.

A colossal tree that reached the heavens broke through the clouds.

At this moment, outside City No. 36, a fierce battle raged on.

The feeling that the city was about to fall was palpable.

...

The Wood God emerged victorious, plunging everyone into endless despair.

...

Entering the Central Region, into the ruins, gaining power, evolving wildly.

The Central Region was actually at the very heart of the Abyss.

The Abysses in other domains were extensions of the Abyss of the Central Region.

Afterward came the Legendary Level.

Then, the situation turned in an instant, with the Sun-Moon Sacred Land's side routing their enemies, leaving them in disarray.

In the end, Sun-Moon Sacred Land emerged victorious from this great battle.

The Earthlings completely withdrew from their original position.

...

...

Shen Qinghan was still trapped in the Palace of the Water God, unable to leave.

Lin Zichen stood guard alone over the solitary city, protecting Shen Qinghan.

City No. 1.

In the end, with the attributes of Shen Qinghan, Lin Zichen fled with her into the Abyss.

He discovered it was exactly the same as what he had seen in his dreams.

After that, the protagonist used the Abyssal monsters to kill either Legendary Level Experts or Mythical Level Experts.

With his back to the Abyss, he was the master of the Abyss.

...

...

...

Utilizing Abyssal monsters to kill Mythical Level Creatures caused a change in the sky and various phenomena, shocking everyone.

...

...

The Earth's great war.

Nuclear bombs.

The Mechanically Modified Humans appeared.

...

...

Entering the Central Region, into the ruins, gaining power, evolving wildly.

The Central Region was actually at the very heart of the Abyss.

The Abysses in other domains were extensions of the Abyss of the Central Region.

Afterward came the Legendary Level.

Then, the situation turned in an instant, with the Sun-Moon Sacred Land's side routing their enemies, leaving them in disarray.

In the end, Sun-Moon Sacred Land emerged victorious from this great battle.

The Earthlings completely withdrew from their original position.

...

# Chapter 523 301. Savior

1st City's skies.

When Lin Zichen returned here, the great battle had long since ended, leaving behind only a chaotic scene.

At a glance, ruined walls and scattered corpses covered the field.

Many somewhat familiar faces from the city had become corpses, forever left on the battlefield.

Some met even worse fates, completely annihilated without leaving behind a trace.

"This is war..."

Lin Zichen muttered to himself, feeling somewhat disheartened.

He surveyed the battlefield from above.

Quickly.

Lin Zichen dove down at high speed, turning into a streak of light that flashed down, landing precisely in front of Shen Qinghan.

Shen Qinghan was helping the wounded to collect blood, and seeing Lin Zichen suddenly appear before her, a smile emerged on her delicate face:

"Lin Zi, you've finally come back safely, I've been so worried about you."

"You don't have to worry anymore, all the troubles have been taken care of."

Lin Zichen said as he reached out to wipe the dust off Shen Qinghan's face, his movements very gentle.

He could have easily used his Qi-Blood or spiritual power to wipe the dust from Shen Qinghan's face from afar.

While it would have been convenient, it lacked a sense of intimacy.

More than convenience, he preferred to touch Shen Qinghan's delicate face with his hands, feeling the warmth from her skin.

"What happened to that traitorous Deputy City Lord?"

"Why did you come back alone?"

"What about the others?"

Shen Qinghan asked three questions in succession, her face full of curiosity.

She had always been like this since childhood, eager to ask Lin Zichen anything she didn't understand, using him like a search engine on her phone.

To these three questions, Lin Zichen answered patiently in a mild voice:

"The traitorous Deputy City Lord is dead."

"But it wasn't me who killed him; he was possessed by a Mythical Level Expert called the Night King."

"Those city leaders who went with me to deal with the traitorous Deputy City Lord were unfortunately all sacrificed, dying at the hands of the Deputy City Lord before he was possessed."

As he responded to these questions, Lin Zichen's voice was calm, so calm that he did not seem like a participant but rather a disinterested bystander.

He purposely made these matters sound trivial, not wanting to concern Shen Qinghan.

However, Shen Qinghan was not naive, and she was well aware of how perilous the situations Lin Zichen had described must have been.

After all, those city leaders who had gone to pursue Ye Yongsheng had a Biological Level at the very least of Legendary Level.

Yet such high-level city leaders had all sacrificed their lives without exception.

From this alone, one could judge how dangerous Lin Zichen's previous experiences had been.

Not to mention that the traitorous Deputy City Lord had been possessed by a Mythical Level Expert.

With a Mythical Level Expert making an appearance, one could only imagine how dire the situation must have been then.

Though she understood the gravity of the situation, Shen Qinghan did not press for more details. Instead, she asked Lin Zichen:

"Lin Zi, what do we plan to do after cleaning up the battlefield?"

With wars breaking out everywhere in the Origin Land, no place was safe, leaving Shen Qinghan somewhat at a loss.

Lin Zichen did not rush to answer, silently scanning the surrounding environment.

After a brief silence, he said to Shen Qinghan, "Go to other cities to help clear out the Alien Races."

The Alien Races in 1st City had been almost completely wiped out; there weren't many resources left to consume.

If he wanted to continue evolving at high speed, it was time to change battlefields.

Hearing Lin Zichen's plan to go to other cities and help clear out the Alien Races, many nearby people showed their respect, looking at him with admiration.

These people did not know that Lin Zichen's main reason for helping other cities to clear out the Alien Races was to consume the Life Origin and Origin Force of those Alien Races.

They thought that Lin Zichen could not bear to see his people suffer and wanted to offer his light and warmth.

However, a gentleman's deeds ought to be judged by their benefits, not the motives behind them.

No matter the purpose or the real thoughts, as long as the actions benefited the people, he was regarded as the savior of his people.

Shen Qinghan, knowing Lin Zichen wanted to kill Alien Races to consume and evolve, sensibly said:

"Okay, got it. I'll speed up the cleanup, so we can move to the other cities to clear out the Alien Races as soon as possible."

After speaking, she quickly went to assist in recovering blood for the wounded.

With nothing else to do, Lin Zichen joined in the effort to treat the wounded, spreading his spiritual power to cover the entire battlefield, searching for undiscovered injured among the ruins. Enjoy exclusive chapters from empire

With his and Shen Qinghan's assistance, the wounded on the battlefield were quickly provided with the most basic treatment.

After doing all this.

Shen Qinghan remembered something, walked up to Lin Zichen, took his hand, and spoke to him through Qi-Blood:

"By the way, Lin Zi, not too long ago, I encountered something quite magical."

"What is it?"

Lin Zichen asked back with curiosity, using Qi-Blood to communicate.

Shen Qinghan: "Not too long ago, I saw you in my Sea of Consciousness, saw you descending deeper and deeper within it, and then being chased by the traitorous Deputy City Lord."

Hearing this, Lin Zichen's pupils constricted, his eyes widened, and a look of astonishment spread across his face.

What does it mean?

Could it be that the sea I dived into earlier was actually Han Han's Sea of Consciousness?

That's why I encountered the Palace of the Water God there?

An entire boundless ocean was Han Han's Sea of Consciousness...

Am I dreaming?

Lin Zichen felt this was too exaggerated, and his astonishment gradually turned to disbelief.

Across from him, Shen Qinghan saw all the changes in Lin Zichen's expression and became increasingly astonished herself.

# Chapter 524 301. Savior\_2

Lin Zichen's changing expressions alerted her to something:

——The images she had seen in her Sea of Consciousness not long ago were not projections, not false illusions, but real images!

But how could that be?

How could Lin Zi appear in my Sea of Consciousness?

Isn't the Sea of Consciousness an abstract existence?

Isn't it the embodiment of the strength of will?

Where did the entity come from?

At this moment, Shen Qinghan felt her brain was somewhat inadequate, utterly unable to comprehend the situation.

Lin Zichen on the other side was just as confused, completely baffled.

This was too outrageous, far exceeding both of their understandings.

After steadying her emotions slightly, Lin Zichen looked at Shen Qinghan with a serious tone to confirm:

"You saw afterward, didn't you, that both the traitorous Deputy City Lord and I were sucked into the Palace of Water God, then the traitor was drawn into a whirlpool and perished, his corpse even forged into a crimson bead?"

"Yes, yes, yes! Just like that!"

Shen Qinghan nodded vigorously like a pecking chicken, her expression growing increasingly shocked.

If she was still not entirely sure that the images she had seen in her mind before were real, now she could be one hundred percent certain they were.

What Lin Zichen had described matched exactly what she saw in her Sea of Consciousness, without the slightest discrepancy.

Seeing her nod repeatedly in agreement, Lin Zichen's heart too was swept by a surge of astonishment.

It was really true!

The ocean I previously infiltrated was actually Han Han's Sea of Consciousness!

Wait!

That's not right!

If that ocean was really Han Han's Sea of Consciousness, then logically, Han Han should be able to see the creatures living in the sea all the time.

Could it be... Han Han's Sea of Consciousness is not an entire ocean, but her Sea of Consciousness is partially connected to that boundless ocean?

The reason I suddenly appeared in her Sea of Consciousness was just because I passed through some hidden connection point while diving in that ocean, and accidentally entered Han Han's Sea of Consciousness?

Still not right.

There are so many creatures living in that ocean, if there was a special connection point, plenty of creatures should have already entered Han Han's Sea of Consciousness.

It seems I have to return to that ocean and spread out my spiritual power to cover it, to see if I can find the so-called connection point...

These thoughts crossed Lin Zichen's mind.

To the side, Shen Qinghan, both curious and puzzled, asked: "Lin Zi, why did you suddenly appear in my Sea of Consciousness? It's so mystical..."

This question was hard for Lin Zichen to answer.

The only thing he could do was share his speculations with Shen Qinghan.

After Shen Qinghan heard his theory, she thought for a moment, then offered a guess: "Lin Zi, could it be the Water God's doing?"

"Does the Water God know you are very important to me and deliberately intervened to help save you?"

"Think about it, when we were in danger in the Coastal Forest before, there was also a mysterious unknown force that saved us, and I feel it was the intervention of the Water God."

Shen Qinghan's conjecture sounded plausible and well-founded.

Lin Zichen listened and fell into a bout of contemplation.

The Water God, perhaps...

Thinking this, Lin Zichen's thoughts shifted and he took out a crimson bead from the Storage Space.

This bead was the same one that had been expelled from the whirlpool of the Palace of Water God, forged from the corpse of Ye Yongsheng and the will of the Night King.

Just by holding it in his hand, he could clearly sense the strong vitality emanating from within the bead.

It was the vitality of a Mythical Level.

"This is the bead forged from the body of the traitorous Deputy City Lord and the will of the Night King; it contains a wealth of vitality, which is greatly beneficial to evolution. See if you can absorb it."

As he spoke, Lin Zichen passed the bead to Shen Qinghan.

Shen Qinghan, looking at the bead handed to her, asked with clear, bright eyes: "Aren't you going to absorb it?"

"This bead was taken from the Palace of Water God; it belongs to you."

"Let's split it between us then."

"No need, you absorb it yourself; it belongs to you alone, your own Evolution Resources."

Lin Zichen was very much in need of Evolution Resources, but no matter how much he needed them, he wouldn't covet Shen Qinghan's share.

Shen Qinghan knew Lin Zichen's character well.

Seeing that Lin Zichen had declined, she didn't urge him anymore and decided to absorb the bead on her own.

She didn't know how to absorb the bead and, when taking it from Lin Zichen, planned to study it first.

However, before she could start examining it, the crimson bead in her hand suddenly transformed into a stream of intertwined red and blue light, instantly surging into her Heaven's Gate.

Then, the Qi-Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength inside her began to climb step by step, at an unbelievably astonishing speed soaring upwards.

In just the blink of an eye, her Biological Level evolved to Legendary Level One, triggering a phenomenon between heaven and earth.

The previously clear sky suddenly began to pour rain despite the scorching sun.

Simultaneously, the tranquil earth saw countless underground waters burst forth, shooting into the sky, merging with the falling rainwater, forming various shapes of aquatic creatures that spread across the entire sky.

At this moment, everyone present couldn't help but look up at the sky together, stunned by the strange phenomenon appearing above them.

They had lived for so long but had never seen such a spectacular sight.

Lin Zichen, just like everyone else, was now looking up at the phenomenon in the sky, feeling a surge of amazement in his heart.

The phenomenon caused by Shen Qinghan's evolution into a Legendary Level Creature was too magnificent, far more so than when he had evolved into a Legendary Level Creature, not even in the same league of grandeur.

Lin Zichen observed carefully the diverse aquatic life formed from the rainwater above and found them all familiar, having seen them on the murals in the underwater ruins.

Among them, he unexpectedly saw the figure of the Sea God.

The Sea God, formed from the rainwater in the sky, looked exactly as it did in the murals, like a guard with no presence at all.

"Perhaps, Han Han is not just a vessel for the revival of the Water God, but she herself is the Water God..."

Lin Zichen watched the phenomenon in the sky quietly, a thought like this emerging in his mind.

...

...

...

Legendary Level One.

Now only one level below Lin Zichen.

This shouldn't be a coincidence anymore.

The two didn't stay on the battlefield for long.

They quickly rose from the ground and took off.

Heading towards other Earth cities.

"Which city shall we head to?"

Shen Qinghan turned to look at Lin Zichen beside her and asked softly.

Lin Zichen already had a destination in mind and said indifferently, "Let's go to City 36 first, it leads to Shanhai City, we need to deal with the Alien Races there first."

With family in Shanhai City, he had to prioritize clearing the Alien Races there.

Otherwise, he wouldn't feel at ease.

Always worrying that City 36 would be breached, allowing a large number of Alien Races to enter Shanhai City through the biological channel and massacre in Shanhai City.

Upon hearing Lin Zichen

Shen Qinghan became anxious all of a sudden and said, "Let's hurry over there then!"

Lin Zichen said, "No need to rush, I can sense City 36 from here, it's safe for now."

Luo Qianxue also wanted to go to Shanhai City to see Yuan Dongzhi.

She knew that Yuan Dongzhi would definitely be in City 36.

Lin Zichen said, "When I went back to Earth before, I learned that Principal Yuan was injured, she might not be there."

But Luo Qianxue still insisted on going.

Lin Zichen chose City 36, leading to the Southern Domain.

On the way there.

The Central Region was still engaged in a big battle.

The noise was tremendous.

City 36, connecting Shanhai City.

Worried that it couldn't hold up.

...

Yuan Dongzhi had just recovered and joined the battle.

Many were there.

Enjoy new tales from empire

Yuan Dongzhi, Liu Chuanwu, Song Yuyan, and others.

Yuan Dongzhi was seriously injured and not yet fully healed.

From the high heavens above the Central Region, the noises from the battle echoed from time to time.

A giant tree piercing the heavens broke through the clouds.

At this moment, outside City 36, a fierce battle.

The feeling that the city might be breached lingered.

...

Lin Zichen made his entrance, commanding the wild tides.

...

After that.

The Wood God won, and everyone fell into an endless despair.

All back to Earth to defend to the death!

Earth had Domain Power suppression!

Easier to defend.

...

PS: Holding out my bowl, asking for Monthly Pass and recommendation votes!

# Chapter 525 302. Suppress alien races with one's own power

Central Region.

The mythical-level battle was still ongoing, but its intensity had gradually subsided.

Almost a third of the territory had been affected by the battle.

At a glance, the sky and earth were torn apart, and corpses were strewn everywhere.

The creatures within the range of the battle had not been spared; all had turned into debris on the ground.

Read the latest on empire

Central Region was the origin of a large number of relics, a life forbidden zone comparable to the Abyss, where only extremely powerful beings could survive, starting at the epic level.

Yet, such powerful creatures had no time to escape in this mythical-level conflict and fell on the spot.

"We can't keep this up, or we'll all fall in the Central Region,"

Lord of Green Hills Ancient Mountain, Su Meixiao, suspended in the air, gasped for breath, her chest heaving non-stop. Her qi-blood, spirit, and origin force were almost depleted, greatly reducing her combat strength.

The situation was similarly dire for the Sea God, Elder Li, Sima Xuan, and Xuanyuan Wanyu surrounding her; each had a tired look on their face, their combat strength less than two-thirds of their peak.

Only Qi Qingmo, clad in a Taoist robe, still had abundant qi-blood, with no reduction in combat strength.

Opposite them,

Lord of Silence, Elder Tree, and Flower God, these three mythical level experts, continuously revitalized by Wood God's endless supply of life force, were always at their peak condition. Despite fighting six against three, they constantly suppressed Qi Qingmo and the others.

The Wood God represented perpetual life, able to endlessly supply vitality to a target creature, allowing it to operate at full capacity without worrying about physical exhaustion.

However, the Wood God's own combat strength was not much higher than that of other mythical level experts from Origin Land, mainly serving a supportive role to apply various life-enhancing states to his allies.

"Find a chance to break through and get out, there's no need to stay here and consume ourselves..."

Xuanyuan Wanyu, her face slightly pale and panting heavily like Su Meixiao, spoke in a weak voice.

Of all the present mythical level experts, her depletion was the greatest, nearly exhausted and unable to continue fighting.

Hearing her, others unanimously agreed with the decision to retreat.

The Wood God is the god of life.

As long as he is present, the side he is on will never perish.

With his supply of vitality, a target creature could instantly resurrect even if its soul were obliterated, making it impossible to kill.

Unless one could target the leader first and deal with the Wood God.

However, the resilience of the Wood God's life was not something a mythical level creature could handle.

Only a being higher than a mythical level creature could completely extinguish the Wood God's vitality.

But such a being, higher than a mythical level creature, only existed in the hypotheticals of mythical level creatures and had never been confirmed.

As Qi Qingmo's group was preparing to find an opportunity to withdraw from the battlefield—

Suddenly, a massive supernatural phenomenon erupted in the Southern Domain.

Numerous high-ranking aquatic creatures appeared in the sky above the Southern Domain, in solidified water form.

Following this, these powerful beings all knelt in one direction, their faces full of awe, worshiping a mysterious woman lying on a seashell.

In the Central Region,

All the mythical level experts present immediately noticed the supernatural phenomenon above the Southern Domain.

For a moment, all were stunned, overwhelmed by the scale of the phenomenon.

As beings who had evolved into mythical level creatures and existed in this world for a long time, they had witnessed various supernatural phenomena caused by the evolution of creatures.

However, this massive-scale phenomenon now appearing in the sky above the Southern Domain was something they had never encountered before.

"What's happening in the Southern Domain, why would such an exaggerated phenomenon suddenly erupt, has a new mythical level creature been born?"

"It shouldn't be, I didn't sense any mythical level creatures there."

"I checked just now, it seems a creature evolved to the legendary level, triggering this supernatural phenomenon."

"With such a large-scale phenomenon, just because a creature evolved to legendary level?"

"How is that possible!"

Su Meixiao, Elder Li, Sima Xuan, and Xuanyuan Wanyu, these four mythical level experts, looked at the phenomenon above the Southern Domain, continuously exchanging thoughts, their faces filled with confusion and disbelief.

Qi Qingmo remained silent, her brows slightly furrowed, staring intently at the phenomenon in the Southern Domain.

She sensed a very familiar aura within that phenomenon.

It was Shen Qinghan's aura.

"Did that gentle, weak girl evolve into a legendary level creature?" Qi Qingmo murmured in her heart, "Just for evolving into a legendary level creature, why would it trigger such a huge-scale natural phenomenon?"

As Qi Qingmo pondered this,

Nearby, the Sea God's entire face filled with fear.

What's going on!

Why would the Water God still be able to appear!

This is impossible!

As the Sea God trembled uncontrollably in fear,

Opposite them,

Materializing as a towering sky-reaching tree, the not yet fully revived Wood God felt a slight fluctuation of will upon sensing traces of the Water God's aura, "The Water God… is also resurrecting..."

Then, his massive body emitted a lush green light, illuminating the entire Central Region.

In that moment when the green light shone,

The ground of the Central Region, known as the Life Forbidden Zone, suddenly sprouted countless fresh green shoots.

These sprouts appeared and grew visibly robust in just the blink of an eye.

In just a moment, the originally barren Central Region transformed into a lush forest brimming with vitality, completely becoming the domain of the Wood God.

...

In a corner of City No.1.

# Chapter 526 302. Suppress Alien Races with One's Own Power\_2

Having successfully evolved to Legendary Level One, Shen Qinghan, whose body had undergone a transformation, could no longer suppress the joy in her heart, and her delicate face suddenly filled with a smile:

"Lin Zichen, I've succeeded in evolving too, just like you, I am a Legendary Level creature now!"

Being able to keep up with Lin Zichen's pace on the path of evolution was Shen Qinghan's greatest joy at this stage.

Seeing that Shen Qinghan's face was full of smiles, Lin Zichen was also infected and smiled along: "In the future, we will continue to advance side by side just like now."

"Definitely!"

Shen Qinghan confidently said.

Having just finished speaking, she slightly furrowed her brows, somewhat puzzled, and said: "It's so strange, Lin Z, why is my Biological Level always just one level behind yours?"

Her Biological Level was now Legendary Level One, while Lin Zichen's was Legendary Level Two. After all the twists and turns, the level difference had returned to just one level apart, which baffled her.

Once or twice could be alright, but every time, it couldn't merely be explained as a coincidence.

"It might be a coincidence."

Lin Zichen said calmly.

In fact, he also felt it wasn't a coincidence, but as there was no way to study such matter, he could only temporarily treat it as a coincidence.

"Let's go, let's head to other cities."

Seeing that it was about time, Lin Zichen felt it was time to leave and mentioned this to Shen Qinghan.

Shen Qinghan agreed, and then both of them took off from the ground together, aiming to fly to other Earth cities.

"Which city shall we visit?"

Shen Qinghan turned her head to look at Lin Zichen beside her and asked in a gentle voice.

Lin Zichen already had a destination in mind and said lightly: "Let's start with City Number 36, which leads to Shanhai City. First, let's solve the Alien Races there."

His family was in Shanhai City; he must prioritize clearing the Alien Races there.

Otherwise, he wouldn't feel at ease.

He constantly worried that City Number 36 would be breached, and a large number of Alien Races would enter Shanhai City through the biological passageway, wreaking havoc in Shanhai City.

Hearing Lin Zichen say this, Shen Qinghan also became concerned.

Even the strongest City Number One was breached, so the situation in the other cities was probably not good by now.

Even if they hadn't been breached, they were likely deep in dire straits.

Thinking about this, Shen Qinghan immediately urged anxiously: "Then let's hurry, hoping that City Number 36 has not yet been breached."

"Yes, let's set off now."

Having said that, Lin Zichen reached out and encircled Shen Qinghan's waist, intending to carry her as he flew to City Number 36.

His flying speed far exceeded that of Shen Qinghan; carrying her would allow them to arrive faster.

Just as the two were about to turn into a stream of crimson light flying towards City Number 36—

"Wait a moment!"

A cold voice came from below.

Lin Zichen looked downwards at the sound, and what met his eyes was Luo Qianxue with disheveled hair flying upward.

"What is it?"

When Luo Qianxue reached the same altitude, Lin Zichen looked at her calmly and asked.

The tone of his voice was somewhat cold, the attitude reserved for strangers.

Although he and Luo Qianxue had a short friendship back in the second grade of elementary school, he didn't consider this brief relationship to be significant.

That short period of friendship had happened solely because he pitied Luo Qianxue on behalf of Shen Qinghan; otherwise, why waste so much time making friends when he could spend that time doing more push-ups to train his body.

"I want to visit my master in City Number 36, could you please take me along?"

Luo Qianxue's voice was as cold as usual.

She wasn't intentionally being cold; it was just a habit formed over many years, and she couldn't change it easily.

"Then let's go together."

Lin Zichen's voice remained calm.

Bringing Luo Qianxue along on the way wouldn't cost him anything; why not?

"Thank you."

Luo Qianxue said these two words a bit awkwardly.

She had been in City Number One for over ten years, rarely using these words, making them feel unfamiliar when spoken.

Suddenly thinking of an issue, Lin Zichen reminded Luo Qianxue: "I went back to Earth before and learned that Principal Yuan is injured and unconscious in bed, so she might still be on Earth, not in the area of City Number 36."

"Yes, I know."

Luo Qianxue responded with a slightly colder tone.

Whether Yuan Dongzhi was there or not, she would still go to have a look.

Since City Number One was also destroyed, staying there no longer made any sense.

If Yuan Dongzhi wasn't in City Number 36, she would stay there to help defend the city, vowing to protect the biological passageway there.

She did not want the Alien Races from Origin Land to turn Shanhai City, where her master was, into ruins.

"Then let's depart now."

Lin Zichen said this indifferently.

As soon as the words fell, he skillfully drew Luo Qianxue toward him, one hand encircling her slender waist, then both the Qi-Blood and spiritual power within him erupted simultaneously, instantly transforming into a streak of light that flew towards City No.36.

In the high sky en route to City No.36.

A fiery red streak of light, so fast that it tore open countless rifts in the void, covered ten thousand miles in just the blink of an eye.

Within the streak of light, Luo Qianxue, still only at the High Level of Biological Level, could not even open her eyes due to the strong pressure of the surrounding airflows, experiencing nothing but darkness throughout the journey.

Similarly, her hearing was lost amid the tremendous sounds of air tearing, almost unable to hear anything.

Lin Zichen was moving too fast, so fast that she, with merely a high Biological Level, couldn't withstand it.

It wasn't just her; even Shen Qinghan, whose Biological Level was only one level below Lin Zichen, was also nearly losing both her vision and hearing amidst Lin Zichen's high-speed sprint.

It wasn't that the two of them were too weak, but that Lin Zichen was simply too strong.

Lin Zichen knew both were suffering, but he did not slow down.

Suffering was the smallest price to pay.

As long as they weren't injured and their bodies were intact, any discomfort was no big deal.

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

Suddenly, several terrifying explosions echoed from the skies above the Central Region.

When the explosions occurred, the entire Central Region burst into flames and thunder roared, giving the impression of an apocalyptic world, which filled those who saw it with despair.

Following the sound, Lin Zichen glanced at the commotion of the Mythical Level battle in the Central Region, felt the formidable power released by the Mythical Level Experts clashing, and couldn't help but frown slightly.

Without a moment's hesitation, he immediately pushed his Qi-Blood and spiritual power to their limit, flying at the highest speed towards the location of City No.36.

The energy released by the Mythical Level Experts in battle was too formidable, far beyond what he, a mere Legendary Level creature, could resist.

To secure even a slim chance of survival from the hands of Mythical Level Experts, he had to devour as many Alien Races for evolution as possible.

...

The area in front of the gate of City No.36.

Battles raged on, filled with continuous roars.

Under the leadership of several beast kings, a large number of Alien Races stormed the gates in groups, creating deafening collision noises.

Facing the attack of the Alien Races, the leaders in the city did not sit idly by; all came out to meet the battle head-on.

Above the city.

Yuan Dongzhi furiously unleashed her spiritual power, controlling a hundred-meter-long Water Dragon that blotted out the sun and rampaged over the battlefield on the ground, tasked with clearing up the weaker foes.

Seeing her recklessly unleash spiritual power, Liu Chuanwu immediately shouted from atop the high walls of the gate:

"Dongzhi, you've only just recovered, don't push yourself so hard!"

"..."

Yuan Dongzhi ignored Liu Chuanwu's shout and continued to burst forth with spiritual power, controlling the Water Dragon to help the stronger ones clear out the riff-raff, making herself useful,

On the way there.

The great battle continued in the Central Region.

The noise was tremendous.

City No.36, linked to Shanhai City.

Worried they couldn't withstand it.

...

Yuan Dongzhi had just recovered and had come to join the battle.

Many people were there.

Yuan Dongzhi, Liu Chuanwu, Song Yuyan, and others.

Yuan Dongzhi was severely injured and had not yet fully healed.

From time to time, the sky above the Central Region echoed with the commotion of the great battle.

Discover hidden tales at empire

A gargantuan tree reaching towards the heavens, breaking through the clouds.

At this moment, outside City No.36, a great battle.

Felt like the city was about to be breached.

...

Lin Zichen entered the fray, grasping the tides of chaos.

...

Afterward.

The Wood God won, plunging everyone into endless despair.

All personnel return to Earth to hold the fort!

Earth has Domain Power to suppress!

Easier to defend.

...

PS: Putting my bowl out, seeking Monthly Pass and recommendations!

# Chapter 527 303, Ten-kilometer mighty dragon! Shocking everyone!

36th City.

...

In the sky above the city.

Several Legendary Level Experts were clashing.

It was a three against two.

Three Legendary Level leaders of the city were fighting against two Legendary Level Beast Kings.

Although the city leaders outnumbered their foes, their individual powers were vastly inferior, leaving them completely suppressed throughout the battle.

...

Below.

Discover exclusive content at empire

In the area in front of the city gates.

This was the battlefield of High Level Creatures, Rare creatures, and Epic Level Creatures.

Epic Level Creatures were restraining each other, having drawn away from the center of the battlefield.

The grand battle in front of the city gates was mainly dominated by Rare creatures.

As for High Level Creatures, they were almost cannon fodder.

But they had the advantage in numbers, and occasionally one could see a Rare creature overwhelmed by a swarm of High Level Creatures.

"Buzz!"

On the empty land ten thousand meters away from the city gates, a pale blue hundred-meter-long Water Dragon rampaged, leaving behind Alien Races wailing in its path and a ground strewn with corpses and debris.

About ten minutes later, this Water Dragon suddenly scattered into droplets falling all over the ground.

"No good, my injuries haven't healed; I can't control the dragon for long..."

In the sky above the battlefield, Yuan Dongzhi uttered these words with a pale face and a weak voice, as she looked down at the water stains on the ground.

As she spoke, she raised her Jade Hand, and a deep blue Elixir suddenly appeared in her palm.

This was an Elixir that could help recover spiritual power.

Yuan Dongzhi parted her rosy lips, and the deep blue Pill melted as soon as it entered her mouth, turning into streams of cool relief quickly moisturizing her swollen and throbbing brain.

In just the blink of an eye, she felt the swelling in her brain ease considerably.

In one or two more minutes, she'd be able to control the dragon and fight once again.

"Buzz!"

Suddenly, a piercing whooshing sound erupted.

Before Yuan Dongzhi could react, a bone spike infused with dense Origin Force shot up from below with a speed her spirit could scarcely track.

"Pfft!"

A sound of flesh and bone being pierced rang out.

A bone spike shot through Yuan Dongzhi's chest, and a large amount of blood sprayed out, turning into a hazy blood mist under the evaporation of the Origin Force.

"Pfft!"

"Pfft!"

"Pfft!"

Almost at the same time, several similar sounds of rupture resounded.

Yuan Dongzhi's limbs and head were pierced directly through by other bone spikes that shot towards her at breakneck speed, creating shockingly large bloody holes.

Her right arm was even shot off, nearly turned into blood mist by the immense impact of the bone spike, spreading through the air in an instant.

In just a moment, Yuan Dongzhi, who had been suspended high in the air, was now critically injured and plummeting freely, leaving behind a prominent and elongated trail of blood in the sky.

On the ground.

Liu Chuanwu was making use of his powerful body to push back a Rare Level one Fire Tiger Beast in front of the Shanhai University Student Union members, sending it into a continuous retreat.

Just as he saw victory within reach and felt a surge of excitement, out of the corner of his eye, he caught a glimpse of Yuan Dongzhi falling rapidly from the sky.

In that instant, he was momentarily stunned.

And it was this brief lapse that exposed his weakness and allowed the Fire Tiger Beast to counterattack, slamming into him and sending him flying with a high-temperature flame ignited on his chest.

Once ignited, the flames spread over his body instantaneously, furiously burning his flesh and blood.

Regaining his senses, he spit out blood while rapidly rolling on the ground trying to extinguish the flames that had caught on him.

Unfortunately, he hadn't rolled far.

The next second—

"Buzz!"

The Fire Tiger Beast, seizing the opportunity of his vulnerability, turned into a flaming arrow and rapidly pounced towards him.

It's over!

Liu Chuanwu's face changed slightly.

Just when he thought he was about to die at the jaws of the beast—

"Boom!"

A huge surge of groundwater suddenly broke through the earth and instantly transformed into a hundred-meter-long Water Dragon, swallowing the Fire Tiger Beast in one bite.

Under the compression of the dragon's belly, the flames on the Fire Tiger Beast were extinguished in a moment, reduced to nothingness, before its body exploded with a loud bang, turning into a vast spread of blood reddening the Water Dragon.

Then, with a splash.

Cold groundwater, like a heavy downpour, fell on Liu Chuanwu, instantly putting out the flames burning on him.

It was Yuan Dongzhi, who had fallen heavily to the ground, that had acted.

Bearing a barely alive body, she forcibly used the last of her spiritual power to control the hundred-meter Water Dragon from thousands of meters away to save Liu Chuanwu.

Liu Chuanwu knew it was Yuan Dongzhi who had saved him.

The moment the flames were extinguished, disregarding the severe pain from the burns, he immediately got up from the ground and rushed towards Yuan Dongzhi.

In less than ten seconds, he arrived at the side of the critically injured Yuan Dongzhi and knelt down anxiously, asking, "Dongzhi, are you okay?"

"I won't die..." Yuan Dongzhi said faintly, "But you, don't get distracted on the battlefield; not every time will someone be able to save you in time."

"I know, I'll be more careful next time."

Liu Chuanwu responded and immediately exerted his Blood Qi Power, transferring his own Power of Qi-Blood to Yuan Dongzhi.

This was a unique technique of the Pureblood Human Path, allowing one to transfer one's own Power of Qi-Blood to the target creature for self-repair.

"Principal, is Principal Yuan okay?"

Song Yuyan ran over from the front, asking worriedly.

Yuan Dongzhi coolly replied, "I'm fine, you don't have to come over to check on me. Hurry back to your position and resist the Alien Races."

"Good, then I'm going back."

Without lingering too long, Song Yuyan turned around intending to return to her original position.

But just as she turned and had not gone far, a thunderous collision suddenly resounded from above in the sky.

# Chapter 528: 303, 10,000-meter giant dragon! Shocked the whole audience! \_2

With a dazzling light flashing, three figures swiftly plummeted from the sky.

Song Yuyan looked up and realized in horror that they were the three legendary leaders of the city.

At this moment, the life force within them had vanished, and they had completely lost consciousness, rapidly falling to the ground as mere corpses.

They had all been killed by two Beast Kings, forever remaining on this battlefield.

"The City Lord has lost the battle…"

Song Yuyan, gazing at the three swiftly descending corpses, saw her mature, pretty face suddenly filled with despair.

With the defeat of the most powerful fighters on the battlefield, it meant the entire battle was lost.

It also meant that City No. 36 was about to be breached, and Shanhai City was about to be invaded by the creatures from the Origin Land.

At that moment, Song Yuyan wasn’t the only one feeling despair.

Everyone present had a death-like pallor, their eyes filled with hopelessness.

No matter how advantageous the ground battle seemed, once the top forces in the sky were defeated, the entire battlefield would collapse.

"Humanity in the end couldn’t withstand the Alien Races, Earth is doomed…"

Liu Chuanwu, while transferring Blood Qi Power to Yuan Dongzhi, muttered without any fighting spirit.

Before evolving into a high-level creature, he had never entered the Origin Land to confront Alien Races and had no real concept of it. Rare Level Fighters, in his eyes, appeared almost invincible.

After descending into the Origin Land, he realized that the Rare Level Fighters, whom he thought invincible, were just slightly superior ants, liable to be crushed any moment by even higher-level creatures.

Only when a creature’s Biological Level evolved to Epic could it be called strong.

And to dominate the battlefield, one must at least be of Legendary Level.

Now, the three Legendary Level Experts, capable of dominating the battlefield from Earth’s side, had all turned into lifeless, cold corpses, and everything was over.

Hearing Liu Chuanwu’s words, a murderous look flashed across Yuan Dongzhi’s eyes: "What does it matter if we can’t defeat them, or if Earth is doomed? At least before we die, we should drag a few damned Alien Races along with us!"

With that said, she pushed away Liu Chuanwu, who was transferring Blood Qi Power to her, and her spirit power burst forth as she soared into the sky.

Then, regardless of her own safety, she overexerted herself to manipulate a massive amount of groundwater to burst through the earth and form a giant hundred-meter-long Water Dragon.

This hundred-meter-long Water Dragon, considerably longer than any she had formed before, stretched over three hundred meters.

Once it appeared, it instantly drew the attention of all creatures present.

Especially from the Alien Races.

"Hum!"

"Hum!"

"Hum!"

Just as Yuan Dongzhi soared into the sky and formed a three-hundred-meter-long Water Dragon, a series of sharp breaking sounds suddenly erupted.

From the direction of the sounds, several bone spikes loaded with dense Origin Force were flying at high speed.

This time, prepared, Yuan Dongzhi was not hit by these incoming bone spikes.

Explore more at empire

As the bone spikes approached, she controlled the Water Dragon to shield her entire body, blocking all of the incoming spikes from reaching her.

Immediately afterward, she pinpointed the direction from which the bone spikes came and located a spine-covered Exotic Beast on the ground.

"Found you!"

With that, Yuan Dongzhi’s eyes narrowed, and she unleashed the full extent of her spiritual power, commanding the three-hundred-meter-long Water Dragon to dive toward the ground, aiming at the Exotic Beast that liked sneaking attacks.

In just a few seconds, a thunderous boom resounded.

The ground creature of Rare Second Order Biological Level, directly slammed by the three-hundred-meter-long Water Dragon, burst into a pool of blood, completely falling on the battlefield.

"Ha, just an ant that only knows how to shoot from the shadows, utterly incapable head-on."

Yuan Dongzhi, looking down disdainfully at the pool of blood on the ground below, her eyes filled with scorn.

Having finished speaking, she wasted no time and immediately directed the Water Dragon to charge at other Alien Races, intending to kill as many of them as possible with her limited life, trying to make full use of her dying energy.

"Boom!"

Suddenly, a loud explosion was heard.

Just as Yuan Dongzhi controlled the three-hundred-meter-long dragon to make a charging move, in the next second, the giant head was destroyed by a powerful burst of energy, turning into a widespread shower of water that rained down relentlessly onto the ground.

"An ant, huh? Aren’t you just an ant as well?"

A deep, hoarse voice unexpectedly rang out from behind Yuan Dongzhi.

The moment she heard the voice, Yuan Dongzhi immediately erupted with spiritual power and flew backward, increasing the distance from the direction of the voice.

...

At the same time.

The Legendary Level war in the sky had also been lost.

Then, it affected the battlefield below.

The situation on the ground also became disadvantageous.

Many familiar people couldn’t withstand it.

A university classmate.

And that group of four close friends.

Yuan Dongzhi couldn’t hold on.

Then, a ten-thousand-meter-long Water Dragon approached.

It was Shen Qinghan!

Shocking!

Lin Zichen made his entrance, taking charge of the wild surge.

...

Later.

The Wood God won, plunging everyone into unending despair.

All returned to Earth to hold their ground!

Earth had Domain Power restriction!

Easier to defend.

...

Entering the Central Region, venturing into relics, gaining power, evolving wildly.

The Central Region, actually, was the very center of the Abyss.

The Abysses in other regions were all extensions spreading out from the Central Region Abyss.

Then, Legendary Level.

Later on, the situation abruptly turned around, blasted into disarray by the Sun-Moon Sacred Land.

Eventually, in this grand battle, the side of the Sun-Moon Sacred Land triumphed grandly.

The Earthlings entirely retreated from the original spot.

...

...

Because Shen Qinghan was still trapped within the Palace of Water God and couldn’t leave,

Lin Zichen alone guarded the isolated city, protecting Shen Qinghan.

City No. 1.

Ultimately, with Shen Qinghan as a follower, Lin Zichen took her and escaped into the Abyss.

The scene they discovered was exactly like what was in his dream.

Later, the male lead used the Abyss Monsters to kill Legendary Level Experts or Mythical Level Experts.

The male lead, backed by the Abyss, became the Abyss Master.

...

...

...

Using the Abyss Monsters to kill Mythical Level Creatures caused the sky and earth to change colors, various phenomena occurring, astonishing everyone.

...

...

Earth’s great battle.

Nuclear bombs.

Mechanically Modified Humans appeared.

...

...

Entering the Central Region, venturing into relics, gaining power, evolving wildly.

The Central Region, actually, was the very center of the Abyss.

The Abysses in other regions were all extensions spreading out from the Central Region Abyss.

Then, Legendary Level.

Later on, the situation abruptly turned around, blasted into disarray by the Sun-Moon Sacred Land.

Eventually, in this grand battle, the side of the Sun-Moon Sacred Land triumphed grandly.

The Earthlings entirely retreated from the original spot.

...

...

Because Shen Qinghan was still trapped within the Palace of Water God and couldn’t leave,

Lin Zichen alone guarded the isolated city, protecting Shen Qinghan.

City No. 1.

Ultimately, with Shen Qinghan as a follower, Lin Zichen took her and escaped into the Abyss.

The scene they discovered was exactly like what was in his dream.

Later, the male lead used the Abyss Monsters to kill Legendary Level Experts or Mythical Level Experts.

The male lead, backed by the Abyss, became the Abyss Master.

Using the Abyss Monsters to kill Mythical Level Creatures caused the sky and earth to change colors, various phenomena occurring, astonishing everyone.

...

Attacking Earth.

Descriptions of Mechanically Modified Humans, descriptions of nuclear bombs.

...

PS: I’m pleading; seek Monthly Pass and recommendation ticket!

...

...

...

Because Shen Qinghan was still trapped within the Palace of Water God and couldn’t leave,

Lin Zichen alone guarded the isolated city, protecting Shen Qinghan.

City No. 1.

Ultimately, with Shen Qinghan as a follower, Lin Zichen took her and escaped into the Abyss.

The scene they discovered was exactly like what was in his dream.

Later, the male lead used the Abyss Monsters to kill Legendary Level Experts or Mythical Level Experts.

The male lead, backed by the Abyss, became the Abyss Master.

Using the Abyss Monsters to kill Mythical Level Creatures caused the sky and earth to change colors, various phenomena occurring, astonishing everyone.

...

Attacking Earth.

Descriptions of Mechanically Modified Humans, descriptions of nuclear bombs.

City No. 1.

Ultimately, with Shen Qinghan as a follower, Lin Zichen took her and escaped into the Abyss.

The scene they discovered was exactly like what was in his dream.

Later, the male lead used the Abyss Monsters to kill Legendary Level Experts or Mythical Level Experts.

The male lead, backed by the Abyss, became the Abyss Master.

Using the Abyss Monsters to kill Mythical Level Creatures caused the sky and earth to change colors, various phenomena occurring, astonishing everyone.

...

Attacking Earth.

Descriptions of Mechanically Modified Humans, descriptions of nuclear bombs.

# Chapter 529: 304, Ten Thousand Meters Water Dragon Takes Flight

Dark clouds crowded the sky, filled with constantly flashing arcs of electricity that enshrouded the area below in a shadow of despair that made all living things hopeless.

A man wreathed in dark aura hovered above the shadow.

Accompanied by bursts of thunder and lightning, the man looked down from on high at Yuan Dongzhi below, his gaze towards Yuan Dongzhi as if looking at an ant, full of disdain.

Under the oppression of the powerful aura emanating from the man, Yuan Dongzhi found it difficult to breathe, a fine sweat beading on her forehead and back, her body trembling uncontrollably.

Although Yuan Dongzhi was a famous female powerhouse on Earth, with a high status, revered by others,

Her Biological Level was only Third Order Rare.

To an Epic Level Expert, a creature of this level was no different from an ant.

"If I’m not mistaken, you and that burnt old man below should be mates,"

The man said in a dead and somber voice before he added, "If you kill him with your own hands, I’ll spare your life and let you be my bed slave."

This Epic Level Alien who came from the Land of Oblivion had his eyes on Yuan Dongzhi’s body, which was alluring to the point of being somewhat indecent, and planned to bring her back to the Land of Oblivion for thorough "training."

Hearing these words, a flash of revulsion passed fleetingly through Yuan Dongzhi’s eyes.

Then, without any hesitation, she immediately unleashed her spiritual power at its maximum limit and dove at the fastest speed towards Liu Chuanwu below.

Seeing this, a glint of anticipation could not help but surface in the man’s eyes.

A woman forced to kill her own partner for survival, then submitting to her enemy to cling to life—this scene was his favorite kind of drama to watch.

Every time he personally witnessed such a plot, it excited him to the peak of arousal.

"Buzz!"

With a flurry of whooshing sounds, Yuan Dongzhi quickly reached Liu Chuanwu in the blink of an eye, under the man’s watchful gaze.

Then, under the man’s expectant eyes, she reached out to grab Liu Chuanwu and fled at the highest speed with him in tow.

She might not be able to defeat the man, but that didn’t necessarily mean she couldn’t escape.

As long as one was brave enough to try, anything was possible.

"Escaping?"

The man looked down at Yuan Dongzhi, who was fleeing at high speed with Liu Chuanwu, and couldn’t help but laugh, "What a foolish woman, not cherishing a chance to wriggle out of death, she chooses death instead."

After speaking, he turned into a large mass of black fog, chasing down Yuan Dongzhi with a speed far surpassing her escape, catching up to her in the blink of an eye.

Below.

Yuan Dongzhi still harbored hopes of escaping to safety.

However, just as she flew less than ten thousand meters with Liu Chuanwu, her space above was suddenly blanketed by a vast black fog, darkening the surroundings in an instant.

Then, without giving her a chance to react, an enormous palm reached out from the fog, descending upon her with an overwhelming force like the night eclipsing day.

Sensing the danger, Yuan Dongzhi unleashed her spiritual power in a frenzy, trying to break free from the shadow enveloping her.

Unfortunately, an attack from an Epic Level Creature wasn’t something she, a Rare creature, could dodge.

And very soon.

With a loud "boom,"

Yuan Dongzhi and Liu Chuanwu, who were flying low and at high speed, were struck by the enormous palm as if hitting a fly, "crashing" heavily onto the ground, cracking the earth and kicking up dust into the air.

"Buzz!"

Enjoy exclusive chapters from empire

The enormous palm waved lightly, and the dust instantly dissipated.

Immediately after, a deep crater riddled with a web of cracks starkly appeared on the ground.

At the center of the crater, there were two figures, half of their bodies buried in the earth.

It was none other than Yuan Dongzhi and Liu Chuanwu, who had just been knocked down by a single palm.

The former was severely injured, bleeding from the seven orifices.

The latter was even more grievously wounded, completely unconscious, his life force nearly exhausted, teetering on the brink of death.

...

At the same time.

In other areas of the battlefield, the situation was just as bleak.

A multitude of Earth’s powerhouses lay dead or wounded.

Song Yuyan, who had previously taken a moment to check on Yuan Dongzhi’s injuries, was now critically wounded with a bloody hole in her abdomen, lying on the ground gasping for breath, waiting for death to come in despair.

Likewise, Li Chuxin, Luo Yongjian, Li Moyu, Ma Xiwei, Zhou Xuehong, Ma Zhenhe, and other teachers and students from Shanhai University were all severely injured, powerless against the invasion of the Alien Races.

Nearly everyone on Earth’s side had lost the will to fight, quietly awaiting death.

The entire battlefield was a complete rout.

The outcome of the battle was already clear.

Given the situation, it was only a matter of time before City No. 36 would fall to the Alien Races.

The skies above the battlefield were shrouded in despair.

...

Within the massive crater.

Yuan Dongzhi stabilized her injures as best as she could, struggling to pull her half-submerged body out of the ground and then immediately checking on Liu Chuanwu’s condition.

Seeing that Liu Chuanwu was critically injured with his life force almost extinguished, Yuan Dongzhi became anxious.

Without hesitation, Yuan Dongzhi quickly took out a blood-red Elixir and forced it into Liu Chuanwu’s mouth, barely keeping him alive to prevent complete death.

Then, Yuan Dongzhi’s thoughts moved, and she controlled the groundwater beneath the crater to burst forth, creating an opening on the surface of the crater.

Next, she tossed Liu Chuanwu into the opening, letting the groundwater carry him away from the battlefield.

After all she had done.

Yuan Dongzhi soared into the air, fleeing in the opposite direction of the groundwater flow, prepared to sacrifice herself to create a chance for Liu Chuanwu to escape.

All the above happened in the blink of an eye.

# Chapter 530: 304, Ten Thousand Meter Water Dragon Soars\_2

The man high in the sky watched these scenes in the deep pit with disdainful amusement.

He couldn’t help but sneer, "Ants always like to use what they think are clever means of escape, yet it is futile before the strong."

As he spoke, the Alien from the Land of Oblivion, boasting an Epic Level Biological status, had the thought and controlled two streaks of black fog to shoot out violently.

One streak aimed at Yuan Dongzhi, who was fleeing across the ground.

The other aimed at Liu Chuanwu, who was moving away from the battlefield, following the flow of water deep underground.

The two unleashed black fogs turned into two withered black hands, moving at great speed. In just a few seconds, they had recaptured the fleeing Yuan Dongzhi and Liu Chuanwu.

"I gave you a chance, but it’s a pity you were too foolish to see the situation clearly. Now you’ll become a Yin Corpse."

After saying this, the man’s body exuded strands of black energy, which he slowly poured into Yuan Dongzhi’s mouth, altering her body structure to turn her into a Yin Corpse.

The moment the black energy invaded her mouth, Yuan Dongzhi’s face showed a look of agony, and her once rosy and alluring lady’s face suddenly turned dark yellow and lifeless.

"An ant with some beauty, watch in these conscious moments how your partner dies."

The man spoke emotionlessly. As soon as he finished, he had the thought and dragged Liu Chuanwu in front of himself, swallowing the dwindling vitality from Chuanwu’s body in front of Qinghan.

Watching Liu Chuanwu inch towards death in front of her, Yuan Dongzhi, hit by a double assault on both flesh and spirit, had eyes filled with despair, preferring death to this existence.

In her despair, she could only bear the pain, close her eyes, and choose to be an ostrich, refusing to watch Chuanwu die before her.

"Boom!"

Suddenly, a loud noise came from below, startling all beings on the battlefield.

Yuan Dongzhi had no idea what had happened, but at the sound, she instinctively opened her eyes.

What followed, and appeared before her eyes, instantly widened her gaze in sheer shock.

Somehow, vast amounts of underground water erupted from beneath the earth, flooding the battlefield into a boundless ocean.

Looking over, water columns rose sky-high, too tall to see the top.

What’s happening?

Where did all this underground water come from?

Is this an illusion before death?

Yuan Dongzhi watched the ocean below, her shock slowly giving way to distraction.

The scene before her had completely exceeded her understanding, leaving her utterly baffled.

And not just her; all creatures on the battlefield were unclear about what had happened.

The man, who was simultaneously devouring Liu Chuanwu’s vitality and pouring black energy into Yuan Dongzhi’s mouth, didn’t understand, nor did the Dragon and Phoenix Kings soaring high above.

All beings present wore faces of confusion and incomprehension, unknowingly watching as more and more underground water accumulated on the battlefield.

"What in the world is going on?"

High above the battlefield, a glamorous woman in a bright red robe turned to a man in blue and asked.

The man in blue frowned and shook his head, indicating he didn’t know what was happening either.

The man and woman were the Dragon and Phoenix that had previously battled fiercely against the three Legendary Level Leaders of the city.

Having finished their battle, they had taken on human forms and hovered at the highest point above the battlefield, overlooking the strange scene unfolding below.

As they felt utterly perplexed—

The water columns on the sea’s surface suddenly began moving towards the center, intertwining with each other, and quickly formed into a gargantuan Water Dragon.

This Water Dragon was identical in form to the hundred-meter Water Dragon previously controlled by Dongzhi.

The only difference was that the Water Dragon now rapidly forming on the ocean surface far exceeded the hundred-meter scale, even surpassing the kilometer level to reach a staggering ten thousand meters in length.

Once the ten-thousand-meter Water Dragon formed, it immediately dominated the airspace over the battlefield, reflecting the now oceanic terrain in a brilliant azure glow.

Yuan Dongzhi looked up at the suddenly formed ten-thousand-meter Water Dragon above, her face a portrait of disbelief, questioning whether she was dreaming.

...

...

Then, a ten-thousand-meter Water Dragon charged in.

It was Shen Qinghan!

Astonishment!

Lin Zichen makes his entrance, seizing the raging tide.

He slays the Legendary Level Dragon and Phoenix Beast Kings.

...

PS: Bowing, seeking Monthly Pass and recommendation tickets!

...

...

...

Afterward.

The Wood God won, everyone plunged into endless despair.

All return to Earth to hold the fort!

Earth has Domain Power to suppress!

Easier to defend.

...

Enter the Central Region, enter the relics, gain power, evolve madly.

The Central Region is actually the very center of the Abyss.

The Abyss from other domains all spread out from the Abyss in the Central Region.

Then, Legendary Level.

After that, the situation turned around in an instant, and the Sun-Moon Sacred Land side was utterly routed.

In the end, the Sun-Moon Sacred Land party claimed a significant victory in this great battle.

The Earthlings evacuated the area entirely. Enjoy exclusive adventures from empire

...

...

Since Shen Qinghan was still trapped in the Palace of Water God and couldn’t leave,

Lin Zichen stood alone, guarding the lone city and protecting Qinghan.

City Number 1.

Lastly, with Qinghan’s attributes, Lin Zichen fled into the Abyss with Qinghan.

It was identical to what he had dreamt.

Next, the male lead used Abyss Monsters to slay Legendary Level Experts or Mythical Level Experts.

The male lead, backed by the Abyss, was the Abyss Master.

...

...

...

Using Abyss Monsters to kill Mythical Level Creatures caused the heavens and earth to change color, various phenomena, shocking everyone.

...

...

Earth’s great battle.

Nuclear bombs.

Mechanically Modified Humans enter the scene.

...

...

Enter the Central Region, enter the relics, gain power, evolve madly.

The Central Region is actually the very center of the Abyss.

The Abyss from other domains all spread out from the Abyss in the Central Region.

Then, Legendary Level.

After that, the situation turned around in an instant, and the Sun-Moon Sacred Land side was utterly routed.

In the end, the Sun-Moon Sacred Land party claimed a significant victory in this great battle.

The Earthlings evacuated the area entirely.

...

...

Since Shen Qinghan was still trapped in the Palace of Water God and couldn’t leave,

Lin Zichen stood alone, guarding the lone city and protecting Qinghan.

City Number 1.

Lastly, with Qinghan’s attributes, Lin Zichen fled into the Abyss with Qinghan.

It was identical to what he had dreamt.

Next, the male lead used Abyss Monsters to slay Legendary Level Experts or Mythical Level Experts.

The male lead, backed by the Abyss, was the Abyss Master.

...

...

...

Using Abyss Monsters to kill Mythical Level Creatures caused the heavens and earth to change color, various phenomena, shocking everyone.

...

...

Earth’s great battle.

Nuclear bombs.

Mechanically Modified Humans enter the scene.

...

...

...

...

...

Afterward.

The Wood God won, everyone plunged into endless despair.

All return to Earth to hold the fort!

Earth has Domain Power to suppress!

Easier to defend.

...

Enter the Central Region, enter the relics, gain power, evolve madly.

The Central Region is actually the very center of the Abyss.

The Abyss from other domains all spread out from the Abyss in the Central Region.

Then, Legendary Level.

After that, the situation turned around in an instant, and the Sun-Moon Sacred Land side was utterly routed.

In the end, the Sun-Moon Sacred Land party claimed a significant victory in this great battle.

The Earthlings evacuated the area entirely.

...

...

Since Shen Qinghan was still trapped in the Palace of Water God and couldn’t leave,

Lin Zichen stood alone, guarding the lone city and protecting Qinghan.

City Number 1.

Lastly, with Qinghan’s attributes, Lin Zichen fled into the Abyss with Qinghan.

It was identical to what he had dreamt.

Next, the male lead used Abyss Monsters to slay Legendary Level Experts or Mythical Level Experts.

The male lead, backed by the Abyss, was the Abyss Master.

...

...

...

Using Abyss Monsters to kill Mythical Level Creatures caused the heavens and earth to change color, various phenomena, shocking everyone.

...

...

Earth’s great battle.

Nuclear bombs.

Mechanically Modified Humans enter the scene.

...

# Chapter 531 305. Dragon and Phoenix? Just ants.

The water dragon, stretching ten thousand meters long, coiled high above the battlefield, enveloping the area below in a dazzling blue sheen with its overpowering presence.

Within that glimmer, the pitch-black aura surrounding the Epic Level male alien from the Land of Oblivion was dissipating at a visible rate.

In just a moment, it had completely vanished.

The two black hands formed from the dark aura also dissipated simultaneously, allowing Yuan Dongzhi and Liu Chuanwu, who had been bound by them, to break free and plummet from the sky.

Yuan Dongzhi, still conscious, immediately unleashed her spiritual power to slow her descent.

At the same time, with a thought, she drew the free-falling Liu Chuanwu towards her.

Otherwise, Liu Chuanwu's body, merely a Ninth Order High Level, would have smashed into the ground, turning into a gruesome splatter of crimson mush and ending his life definitively.

"Buzz!"

A sharp breaking sound suddenly erupted.

The ten-kilometer water dragon above dove down at high speed, targeting the Epic Level male alien from the Land of Oblivion below.

Feeling the terrifying oppression emanating from the water dragon, the man knew he couldn't resist and chose to turn into a black mist to escape immediately.

Unfortunately, he had barely escaped a hundred meters before the water dragon caught up with him the very next second, striking him head-on and annihilating him completely.

Witnessing an Epic Level Expert being killed so effortlessly, as easily as crushing an ant without so much as blowing off the dust, terrified all the alien races present.

Instantly, all the aliens on the battlefield panicked and fled, losing their courage to continue their siege.

The ten-kilometer water dragon in the sky was immense.

It covered the sky and sun with its massive body.

The oppressive atmosphere it released was overwhelming.

Even the Dragon and Phoenix, whose Biological Levels reached the Middle Legendary Order, felt uncontrollable fear and instinctively wanted to retreat in the face of this immense water dragon.

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

Series of thunderous noises followed.

Numerous water columns shot up from the ocean.

Under the watchful eyes of many creatures, these pillars quickly transformed into various high-order aquatic beings.

There were mermaids wielding stone tridents.

Gorgons whose hair were all snakes.

And the graceful and seductive deep-sea sirens...

These high-order aquatic beings, formed from underground water, launched an attack at an unimaginable speed towards the fleeing aliens the very next second they completely materialized.

In just the blink of an eye, hundreds to thousands of aliens were killed mercilessly.

Under the assault of these water-formed beings, whether they were High Level creatures, Rare creatures, or even Epic Level creatures, all were instantly killed without the slightest resistance.

The situation on the battlefield shifted from a complete rout of the Earth side to a total collapse of the alien side.

"Our side's powerhouses have come to support!"

Stay tuned with empire

"We've been saved!"

"Which powerhouse has arrived?"

Seeing the situation had completely reversed, an excited and exhilarated cheer erupted immediately above the sea.

Among them, many wondered which Earth powerhouse had come to their aid.

Among the publicly known strong Earth fighters, there seemed to be none who excelled in water combat.

The same confusion arose in Yuan Dongzhi's mind.

Her family in Nanjiang Province, the foremost Yuan Family, consisted of powerhouses proficient in water combat, counted among the top-notch globally.

But even the strongest among these water combat experts had a Biological Level at Epic Ninth Order, nowhere near capable of supporting such an exaggerated scene as the one unfolding before her eyes.

So... which powerhouse had come?

Was it really from the Earth's side?

Could it be some neutral alien powerhouse?

Yuan Dongzhi was flooded with thoughts.

As she was lost in her thoughts, the ten-kilometer water dragon in the sky suddenly changed direction and flew towards her.

Faced with this sudden turn of events, she was momentarily at a loss, standing frozen in place.

There was no escaping.

The water dragon's power was at least at the Legendary Level.

She, being a Rare creature, even if her potential exploded by thousands or tens of thousands of times, would still be as slow as a snail in front of the ten-kilometer water dragon and would be caught up in an instant.

Under these circumstances, she could only silently pray that the approaching water dragon was an ally.

Soon.

The sky-covering ten-kilometer water dragon circled above Yuan Dongzhi's head.

A gigantic dragon head, like a mountain whose peak could not be seen, cast a cool blue shadow over Yuan Dongzhi.

Facing such a colossal being, even Yuan Dongzhi, who typically had a strong psychological constitution, felt a natural fear creeping in, causing her legs to go weak and her head to involuntarily bow.

"Master!"

Suddenly, a soft and sweet voice came from the dragon's head.

Yuan Dongzhi was familiar with this voice.

Upon hearing it, she immediately looked up in the direction of the sound, and what she saw were three very familiar figures.

They were Lin Zichen, Shen Qinghan, and Luo Qianxue.

"How could it be the three of them?"

"This ten-kilometer water dragon... is it controlled by Qinghan?"

"But how is that possible!"

Yuan Dongzhi, eyes filled with shock and confusion, looked at the three figures standing on the dragon's head.

Under her puzzled gaze,

Shen Qinghan moved a thought, and a thin layer of water separated from the ten-kilometer water dragon, gently bringing herself, Lin Zichen, and Luo Qianxue down before Yuan Dongzhi.

"Master, are you feeling alright?"

As soon as Shen Qinghan landed, she quickly stepped forward to check on Yuan Dongzhi.

# Chapter 532 305, Dragon and Phoenix? Just Ants\_2

At this moment, Yuan Dongzhi's body was covered in shocking wounds, her face deathly pale, and she looked to be in a bad state.

"I'm fine."

Yuan Dongzhi steadied her emotions and spoke in a weak voice.

After speaking, she immediately asked, "What's the deal with this towering water dragon behind you?"

As she asked, her gaze fell entirely on Shen Qinghan, suspecting the colossal water dragon might have been formed by Shen Qinghan manipulating groundwater.

But then she thought it sounded preposterous, unrealistic, so she decided to ask the three of them directly.

In response to Yuan Dongzhi's question, Shen Qinghan didn't hide anything, "Master, I've evolved into a Legendary Level Creature. This water dragon behind me is indeed created from my control of the underground water."

"You've evolved into a Legendary Level Creature?"

Yuan Dongzhi's beautiful eyes widened in disbelief.

How much time had passed?

To evolve from a High Level Creature to a Legendary Level Creature just like that?

Was that even plausible?

Yuan Dongzhi doubted she was dreaming.

In her mind, such a defy-the-heavens creature couldn't possibly exist in this world.

Across from her, Lin Zichen took out a crimson elixir from his Storage Space and handed it to Yuan Dongzhi, saying, "Principal Yuan, this Bloodbath Pill can bring back the dead and mend bones. The principal looks quite bad; take this for him."

"Okay."

Yuan Dongzhi stopped fussing over Shen Qinghan's evolution into a Legendary Level Creature, responded with a word, and unceremoniously took the Bloodbath Pill Lin Zichen handed her, quickly stuffing it into Liu Chuanwu's mouth.

The Bloodbath Pill melted upon touching the tongue, transforming into countless warm streams that flowed swiftly through Liu Chuanwu's body, healing every damaged cell within him.

In just a moment, Liu Chuanwu, who had looked like he was on his last breath, possibly close to death, now had a ruddy complexion, teeming with vitality.

Was the fabled Bloodbath Pill's effect so incredible?

Yuan Dongzhi witnessed the transformation in Liu Chuanwu's condition, and she was shocked by the exceptional healing powers of the Bloodbath Pill.

Once more steadying her emotions, Yuan Dongzhi looked at Lin Zichen, hesitating for a moment before asking, "Zi Chen, do you have any more Bloodbath Pills? If you have a lot, I'd like to buy a few..."

She was embarrassed to say this.

Bloodbath Pills like these were surely priceless treasures that no amount of money could buy.

Asking Lin Zichen to sell her a few was somewhat taking advantage of the younger generation.

Under normal circumstances, she would never do such a thing.

Because she had her pride.

But now, having witnessed the brutality of the great war, she desperately needed Bloodbath Pills to protect herself and those around her, and she couldn't care less about pride.

"I have plenty of Bloodbath Pills, but there's no need to buy them. This bottle has 20 pills; take it for now, Principal Yuan. If it's not enough, I still have plenty."

Lin Zichen said this as he took out a simple medicine bottle from his Storage Space and handed it to Yuan Dongzhi.

His Storage Space was full of Bloodbath Pills, all given to him by Qi Qingmo. There were so many they could almost pile up into a mountain; he couldn't possibly finish them all.

Yuan Dongzhi didn't know this, thinking Lin Zichen said he had plenty to let her accept it comfortably.

Thinking this way, Yuan Dongzhi, who was not one to hesitate or be courteous with others, simply accepted the medicine bottle.

However, she wouldn't just take it without returning the favor.

She would keep Lin Zichen's kindness firmly in her heart, looking to repay it well in the future in some other way.

Whenever Lin Zichen needed it, she would be ready to fulfill it.

Be it money, Evolution Resources, or other rare treasures.

Lin Zichen didn't know what Yuan Dongzhi was thinking, and he didn't care about her repayment.

Over the past two years, Yuan Dongzhi had been very kind to him and Shen Qinghan. The bottle of Bloodbath Pills he just gave was his way of repaying Yuan Dongzhi, not a favor.

Moreover, he had now evolved into a Legendary Level Creature, while Yuan Dongzhi still remained at the Rare Level Creature.

The gap in their Biological Levels was huge, and even if he wanted Yuan Dongzhi to repay him, she still wouldn't have the capability.

The only repayment she could offer would probably be to offer herself to him.

But such a brainless stallion plot couldn't possibly occur with Lin Zichen.

In matters of love, his eyes were only for Shen Qinghan.

"Principal Yuan, you three should leave quickly."

Lin Zichen suddenly looked up into the sky, his tone calmly urging.

The "you three" he mentioned were Yuan Dongzhi, Liu Chuanwu, and Luo Qianxue.

Yuan Dongzhi didn't say a word, quickly using her spiritual power to take Liu Chuanwu and Luo Qianxue away from the area.

As soon as the three had left, Shen Qinghan, with furrowed brows, asked, "What's wrong, Lin Zi?"

While speaking, she followed Lin Zichen's gaze toward the sky, but she couldn't see or sense anything.

"There are two Legendary Level Exotic Beasts in the sky, hurtling our way at high speed."

Lin Zichen stated matter-of-factly.

Bolstered by his Biometric Attributes such as the "Eye of the Sky" and "Danger Perception," he could clearly see two humanoid silhouettes from ten thousand meters above, diving towards their location.

At the same time, he could also sense that the true forms of these humanoid silhouettes were a Second Order Legendary Level Fire Phoenix and a Third Order Legendary Level Azure Dragon.

"What Order of the Legendary Level?"

Shen Qinghan asked somewhat worried.

She was afraid that the two Exotic Beasts now attacking might be beyond her and Lin Zichen's capacity to handle, rendering them defenseless.

Lin Zichen's face remained calm as water, "Not high, they are Second Order and Third Order Legendary Level respectively, and they are no match for us."

"That's a relief."

Shen Qinghan breathed a sigh of relief.

However, Lin Zichen's following remark immediately made her tense up again.

He said to her, "You're now a Legendary Level Creature, too. Try taking on both at once and see if you can overpower and slay those two Exotic Beasts."

"Ah?"

Shen Qinghan thought she might have misheard.

Lin Zichen, "What, no confidence?"

Shen Qinghan pursed her lips, speaking sincerely with a weak voice, "Um, no confidence."

Lin Zichen, "Go and try, I'll be here to back you up; you'll be fine."

Hearing this, Shen Qinghan felt more confident and obediently nodded, "Okay, then I'll give it a try."

While the two were conversing,

On the other side,

Yuan Dongzhi, who hadn't gone far, clearly heard their conversation and was filled with mixed emotions.

Just two years ago, she had been protecting this pair of high-school sweethearts in the Coastal Forest.

At a time when they were attacked by an Elder of the Divine Plant Cult, she had appeared in time to save them, demonstrating her immense ability as a Rare Level Fighter that could control natural forces, leaving them awestruck.

Yet, in the brief span of two years, this pair of sweethearts were now capable of confronting the Legendary Level Beast Kings from the Origin Land.

And they were even set on overpowering and slaying the enemy two against one.

In just two short years, the strength of this pair had changed so drastically, it felt unreal.

...

"Buzz!"

"Buzz!!"

"Buzz!!!"

As the Dragon and Phoenix Kings from the sky drew closer to the sea surface, the piercing sound of their approach grew louder in Shen Qinghan and Lin Zichen's ears.

Following...

Then the Dragon and Phoenix launched their attack.

Lin Zichen didn't make a move, letting Shen Qinghan try taking on two at once.

The colossal water dragon couldn't withstand the combined assault of the Dragon and Phoenix Kings.

Lin Zichen stepped in, seizing the fierce tide.

He defeated the Dragon and Phoenix Legendary Level Beast Kings.

Using his own strength, he slaughtered all the Alien Races present, devouring their Life Origin and Origin Force.

He rapidly increased two Biological Levels in a short period of time, evolving to Fourth Order Legendary Level.

...

Following that.

The Wood God won, plunging everyone into a deep, endless despair.

All hands retreat to Earth for a last stand!

Earth has Domain Power suppression!

Easier to defend. Experience new tales on empire

...

PS: Begging for Monthly Passes and recommendation tickets!

...

Using his own strength, he slaughtered all the Alien Races present, devouring their Life Origin and Origin Force.

He rapidly increased two Biological Levels in a short period of time, evolving to Fourth Order Legendary Level.

...

Following that.

The Wood God won, plunging everyone into a deep, endless despair.

All hands retreat to Earth for a last stand!

Earth has Domain Power suppression!

Easier to defend.

# Chapter 533 306, Shen Qinghan Fallen

"Two big ants?"

Hearing Lin Zichen describe the two Beast Kings in such a way, Shen Qinghan couldn't help but inwardly remark on his arrogance.

However, she knew that Lin Zichen had the capability to back it up.

After all, Lin Zichen had faced the existence of the Night King, a Mythical-Level Expert. Although he had spent most of his time fleeing, managing to escape from a Mythical-Level Expert was not something that could be done without the strength of at least a high-level legend.

And those two Beast Kings, with a Biological Level only of a low-level legend, indeed seemed as weak as ants in front of Lin Zichen, who, though possessing the same Biological Level, had the strength of a high-level legend.

"Phew!"

Shen Qinghan took a deep breath and stopped thinking about unnecessary things.

She set her gaze far ahead, staring at the two figures diving down from the sky at high speed:

—a humanoid Azure Dragon dressed in light blue robes and a humanoid Fire Phoenix clad in a fiery red robe.

Then, her eyes narrowed, and she rose from the ground where she stood. Her body, brimming with water, instantly underwent Elementalization into a mass of transparent water, merging with the spiraling water dragon hovering at low altitude, swiftly moving to attack the descending man in blue and the woman in red robes.

The man in blue and the woman in red did not expect Shen Qinghan to dare to charge at them alone and were taken aback.

Both could sense that Shen Qinghan's Biological Level was only a low-level legend, and they couldn't understand where she got the courage to face them head-on.

Was it the fearlessness of a calf facing a tiger?

Or simply a desperate last stand?

Unable to figure it out, the man in blue and the woman in red stopped trying to reason.

When they were a few thousand meters from the water dragon, the Fire Phoenix, adept at fire attacks, took the initiative to attack the incoming water dragon.

The Fire Phoenix's eyes narrowed, unleashing boundless Origin Force, instantly igniting the entire sky in an attempt to evaporate the rapidly approaching water dragon into a mist.

However, the moment the flames ignited, they were immediately extinguished by the cold water sprayed from the body of the water dragon and disappeared.

The woman in red frowned and narrowed her eyes again, re-igniting her Origin Force to set the sky ablaze once more.

No matter how much Origin Force she unleashed, the surrounding air remained still, unable to ignite any flames.

The cold water from the water dragon contained tremendous spiritual power that halted the creation of flames.

Seeing that she couldn't ignite any flames despite her best efforts, the woman in red's frown deepened.

Her Biological Level was obviously higher than Shen Qinghan's, yet she was completely at a disadvantage in their confrontation, which frustrated her a lot.

Nearby, the expression of the man in blue also looked unpleasant.

He never expected that the Fire Phoenix would be suppressed by Shen Qinghan to the point where she couldn't even light a flame.

After all, the Fire Phoenix was a second-order legendary creature, and her flames came from the Hell Ghost Fire of the Fire Abyss, capable of burning all things in the world.

Yet such terrifying Hell Ghost Fire, even with a higher Biological Level, couldn't ignite even a flicker of flame.

It was utterly incomprehensible.

"Buzz!"

"Buzz!!"

"Buzz!!!"

The sound of breaking air from below grew increasingly deafening.

In the blink of an eye, the water dragon controlled by Shen Qinghan had already arrived in front of the man in blue and the woman in red, merely inches away.

Seeing this, the man in blue immediately released all his Origin Force stored within his body, enhancing his Water Control Ability to the maximum.

Then, with a thought, he forcibly wrested control of the water dragon from Shen Qinghan, instantly disintegrating the ten-thousand-meter water dragon into a sky full of water droplets.

Instantly, the sky was filled with water droplets, falling like beans from the sky.

The man in blue did not let these droplets go to waste, quickly thinking of gathering the droplets into a new water dragon far longer than ten thousand meters.

But before the water dragon could form, the man in blue suddenly lost control over the water molecules.

Shen Qinghan, although lower in Biological Level than the man in blue, far surpassed him in controlling water molecules. In just a blink of an eye, she regained control of the water molecules.

With a thought from her, the next second, the countless water droplets around her reformed into an even larger, more imposing water dragon that loomed over the man in blue, creating a terrifying pressure that made him despair anew.

Facing this more oppressive water dragon, the man in blue's expression changed slightly, fear arising within him.

He couldn't have imagined, not even in his dreams, that Shen Qinghan, two levels lower in Biological Level, would have a stronger Water Control Ability than he, who was the Dragon King itself!

What in the world was going on?

Was this still the Earth he knew?

There must be some mistake!

Read latest chapters at empire

The man in blue looked as if he was questioning his life, unable to accept the reality that Shen Qinghan's water-controlling ability surpassed his.

"Boom!"

A deafening impact resounded.

The man in blue and the woman in red, who had been diving at high speed, were instantly swallowed by the colliding water dragon and completely disappeared from the sky ten thousand meters above.

But soon, as dragon and phoenix cries echoed,

a blue dragon surrounded by azure smoke and a Fire Phoenix bathed in flames burst out from within the water dragon.

It was the previous man in blue and woman in red.

Shen Qinghan's last strike had forced the two Beast Kings to reveal their original forms.

"Her real body is in the dragon's head!"

The Azure Dragon reminded the Fire Phoenix next to him.

As he spoke, the Azure Dragon was already taking the initiative to attack the head of the ten-thousand-meter water dragon.

He could clearly sense that the energy fluctuations at the head of the water dragon were stronger, convincing him that Shen Qinghan's true body was hidden there.

# Chapter 534 306. Shen Qinghan's Fall\_2

Seeing the Azure Dragon already charging towards the head of the Water Dragon, the Fire Phoenix did not pause. It immediately unleashed its Origin Force and followed closely behind.

Its sprinting speed far exceeded that of the Azure Dragon and it reached the front instantly.

In the moment it overtook the Azure Dragon, it shouted, "Move back! Let me handle this!"

It wanted to charge into the head of the Water Dragon, releasing the most powerful Flame Explosion at close range, to force out or even severely damage the Elementalyzed Shen Qinghan inside.

The Azure Dragon knew what it intended to do, and tactfully moved aside to let it take action.

"Boom!"

A sound of water splashing erupted.

The Fire Phoenix, engulfed in Hell Ghost Fire, collided at high speed with the head of the ten-thousand-meter Water Dragon.

Shortly afterward, the Hell Ghost Fire around the Fire Phoenix suddenly flared up, bursting out in a dazzling blaze of firelight.

When this blaze intensified to the brightness of a fierce sun—

"Bang!"

A thunderous explosion resounded shockingly.

At the moment the sound erupted,

The gigantic head of the ten-thousand-meter Water Dragon instantly turned from azure to crimson red and then exploded into a massive fireball, like a volcanic eruption spewing out large fireballs that fell to the ground.

In just a few seconds, the entire sky turned into a sea of flames.

Everywhere the eye could reach was engulfed by flames, with wisps of smoke rising from everything burning to ashes.

Soon, amidst this sun-obscuring smoke, a beautiful figure slowly emerged.

It was the silhouette of a graceful woman.

At first, the figure appeared elegantly lying in a huge shell, worshipped by many high-ranking aquatic creatures.

But in less than two seconds, the entire atmosphere of the scene did a complete turnaround.

The woman who had been lying gracefully in the shell suddenly turned into a lifeless corpse, lying flat.

The expressions on the faces of the high-ranking aquatic creatures, who had been kneeling in worship before her, changed from reverence to sorrow.

The atmosphere shifted from veneration to mourning.

The scenes above were an illusion, triggered by the fall of a Legendary Level Creature.

It signified that just then, a Legendary Level Expert had fallen.

"Buzz!"

A fiery red silhouette burst out of the sea of flames.

It was the Fire Phoenix that had just released the Flame Explosion.

Now, due to releasing too much energy, its inner energy was disordered and its flames were significantly dimmer.

However, its face was filled with a smile, feeling immensely pleased.

The effect of the close-range Flame Explosion was much better than anticipated.

It had thought that forcing the Elementalyzed Shen Qinghan to reveal herself would be a success.

Severely injuring Shen Qinghan would have been a great success.

But now, the result was that Shen Qinghan had been blasted into nothingness, undetectable within a hundred miles.

Meanwhile, on the sea surface below,

Countless Earthlings who were watching the battle saw the ten-thousand-meter Water Dragon in the sky being blown into nothingness by a massive blaze, followed by the illusion signaling the fall of a Legendary creature, and they were instantly filled with despair.

The appearance of the ten-thousand-meter Water Dragon had initially brought them great hope as it slaughtered its way across the battlefield.

Now, seeing it suddenly obliterated by the blaze plunged them into despair again.

Different from these people was Lin Zichen, who cared most about Shen Qinghan. He just stood silently, staring into the sky with an unchanging expression.

Elsewhere,

Yuan Dongzhi, while fleeing with Liu Chuanwu and Luo Qianxue, kept an eye on the situation in the sky.

Seeing the ten-thousand-meter Water Dragon, formed by Shen Qinghan, instantly devoured by the blaze and then followed by the illusion, her heart sank completely.

Luo Qianxue, seeing her distressed expression, spoke immediately,

"Master, don't worry. She's fine."

"Fine?"

Yuan Dongzhi frowned slightly, unable to understand how Shen Qinghan could be fine with even the illusion of fall appearing.

Luo Qianxue explained:

...

...

...

"I thought she had some ability, just to find she's nothing more than an ant that can be snuffed out with a flick."

The Fire Phoenix watched the illusion signaling the fall of the Legendary creatures

The azure-haired Shen Qinghan appeared behind.

Be careful!

The Azure Dragon shouted.

But it was too late.

A huge palm appeared and firmly grasped the Fire Phoenix.

Then, massive streams of water flowed into the Fire Phoenix through its pores, exploding and blowing it up into a mist of blood.

...

...

Shen Qinghan was so cunning, pretending to have fallen.

...

...

The Azure Dragon tried to escape.

The next second, it was caught up by Lin Zichen who blew it up with a punch.

...

...

Slaying the Dragon and Phoenix, Legendary Beast Kings.

Behind,

Lin Zichen cleared the area, killing all the Alien Races present, absorbing Life Origin and Origin Force.

His Biological Level evolved to Legendary Fourth Order in a short period of time.

...

On the ground, thinking about this outcome, Yuan Dongzhi was stunned.

So strong.

Li Moyu, Ma Xiwei, Luo Yongjian, Li Chuxin, and other Shan University students were all astounded, too.

Above Central Region,

The Wood God said, "The Water God is as cunning as before."

...

PS: Bowing down, seeking monthly pass recommendations!

...

...

...

Central Region

Only Qi Qingmo escaped.

All other gods revived.

The Water God originated from Earth and was considered an Alien God to the Origin Land.

Writing about a Mythical Level Battlefield.

The Wood God was off to kill the Water God, not wishing for the Water God to fully revive.

...

Behind,

The Wood God arrived.

The sea turned into a forest.

All back to Earth for a last stand!

Earth featured Domain Power suppression!

Easier to defend.

...

...

...

...

Entering Central Region, entering relics, gaining power, wildly evolving.

Central Region, in fact, is the heart of the Abyss.

All other realms' abysses are but extensions of the Central Region's Abyss.

Then, the Legendary Level.

Behind that, the situation flipped, and the forces of the Sun-Moon Sacred Land crushed the enemy.

Eventually, in this great battle, Sun-Moon Sacred Land triumphed.

The Earthlings completely withdrew from the site.

...

...

Because Shen Qinghan was still stuck in the Palace of Water God, she couldn't leave.

Lin Zichen alone guarded the lone city, protecting Shen Qinghan.

City Number One.

Ultimately, with Shen Qinghan's attributes, Lin Zichen took Shen Qinghan and escaped into the Abyss.

It was just as in his dreams.

Later, the male lead used Abyss Monsters to kill Legendary or Mythical Level Experts.

The male lead, backed by the Abyss, became the Abyss Master.

...

...

...

Using Abyss Monsters, killing Mythical Level Creatures, shaking heaven and earth, driving everyone into shock.

...

...

The great battle on Earth.

Nuclear bombs.

Mechanically Modified Humans appeared.

...

...

Entering Central Region, entering relics, gaining power, madly evolving.

Central Region, in essence, is the heart of the Abyss.

The abysses in other realms are but sprouts from the Central Region's Abyss.

Then the Legendary Level.

Afterward, the situation flipped abruptly, and the forces of the Sun-Moon Sacred Land devastated the opponents.

Finally, amid this great conflict, the Sun-Moon Sacred Land emerged victorious.

The Earthlings completely evacuated the origin site.

...

...

Because Shen Qinghan was still trapped in the Palace of Water God, she couldn't leave.

Lin Zichen alone guarded the lone city, protecting Shen Qinghan.

City Number One.

In the end, with Shen Qinghan's attributes, Lin Zichen took Shen Qinghan and escaped into the Abyss.

It was exactly like in his dreams.

Later, using Abyss Monsters, he killed Legendary and Mythical Level Experts.

The male lead, backed by the Abyss, became the master of the Abyss.

Using Abyss Monsters, he killed Mythical Level Creatures. The heavens and earth changed colors, all kinds of illusions appeared, and everyone was astounded.

...

Attacking Earth.

Describing Mechanically Modified Humans, describing nuclear bombs.

...

Writing about the disadvantages of Genetic Integrators.

The integrated genes are their limit; they can never surpass Alien Races.

...

...

...

...

...

Entering Central Region, entering relics, gaining power, madly evolving.

Central Region, in fact, is the center of the Abyss.

The abysses in other domains are expansions from the Central Region's Abyss.

Then, the Legendary Level.

Afterward, the situation flipped dramatically, the Sun-Moon Sacred Land forces overwhelmed the enemy.

Ultimately, in this great war, the Sun-Moon Sacred Land side achieved a significant victory.

Earthlings completely evacuated the origin site.

...

...

Because Shen Qinghan was still stuck in the Palace of Water God, she couldn't leave.

Lin Zichen stood alone, guarding the lone city to protect Shen Qinghan.

City Number One.

Lastly, with Shen Qinghan's attributes, Lin Zichen took Shen Qinghan and fled into the Abyss.

It was just like in his dreams.

Later, using Abyss Monsters, he killed Legendary and Mythical Level Experts.

The male lead, backed by the Abyss, became the Abyss Master.

Using Abyss Monsters, he killed Mythical Level Creatures, causing the heavens and earth to change colors, all kinds of phenomena occurred, and everyone was shocked.

...

Attacking Earth.

Describing Mechanically Modified Humans, describing nuclear bombs.

...

Discussing the disadvantages of Genetic Integrators. Stay connected with empire

Integrated genes are their limits; they can never overcome Alien Races.

# Chapter 535 307, The Treacherous Water God

"I thought she had some skills, but it turns out she's just an ant easily squished between my fingers,"

said the Fire Phoenix, suspended still high in the sky above the raging inferno, looking down at the spectacular demise of high-ranking aquatic creatures with a sneer of disdain.

In the first round of combat, its Hell Ghost Fire, ignited mid-air, was easily extinguished by the mist from the ten thousand meter Water Dragon controlled by Shen Qinghan; it couldn't be rekindled.

Being suppressed despite its higher Biological Level was a blow to its pride.

Now that it had killed Shen Qinghan, not saying something to belittle her and elevate itself made it feel as uncomfortable as being covered in crawling ants.

In contrast, the Azure Dragon not far away frowned slightly, feeling more and more that something was amiss with the spectacle before it.

Sensing trouble, it immediately conveyed its doubts to the Fire Phoenix, "Feng Yuan, something seems off about the spectacle before us; it's unusually large."

"Her Biological Level was only legendary tier one. The phenomenon caused by her fall shouldn't be this magnificent."

"There must be some problem here."

"..."

"What problem could there be?"

The Fire Phoenix continued dismissively, "She was abnormal to begin with; no Earthling could possibly have her strength."

"I guess she must have had some ancient inheritance and an extraordinary physique, so the phenomenon caused by her fall is equally extraordinary."

"But no matter how extraordinary, she has now fallen, and everything has turned to nothing."

With that, the Fire Phoenix turned its gaze to Lin Zichen below and said to the Azure Dragon, "There's one more down there; having just unleashed a Flame Explosion, my body is a bit weakened. You go and deal with him."

The Azure Dragon coolly replied, "Leave it to me."

As soon as the words fell, it burst forth with Origin Force, intending to dive down towards Lin Zichen below.

But just as it moved to dive, it sharply perceived changes in the surrounding environment and immediately ceased its descent.

"What's wrong?"

Seeing the Azure Dragon halt inexplicably, the Fire Phoenix couldn't help but voice its confusion.

The Azure Dragon's eyebrows knit together, "Have you noticed the humidity around us is noticeably increasing?"

Upon hearing this, the Fire Phoenix, retrospectively aware, did notice the air's humidity had significantly increased.

After a moment of thought, it said, "That Earthling girl who just died in my Flame Explosion was quite adept at controlling the water element; her physique must be closely bound to water."

"The increase in humidity is probably due to her fall."

"Her dispersing aura after death permeates the entire sky, changing some of the sky's attributes."

This explanation was logical and convincing.

The Azure Dragon, feeling the reasoning was solid, no longer dwelled on the issue and quickly erupted in Origin Force again, hastening to deal with Lin Zichen below.

Just then!

Out of the corner of its eye, it suddenly noticed a water orb behind the Fire Phoenix, rapidly growing larger.

In the blink of an eye, the plum-sized water orb swelled to the size of the Fire Phoenix's massive body.

Realizing what was happening, the Azure Dragon shouted a warning to the Fire Phoenix, "Feng Yuan, watch out behind you!"

The moment the words fell, the Azure Dragon's Origin Force exploded with speed too fast for the mind to perceive, rushing to the giant water orb that had appeared out of nowhere behind the Fire Phoenix.

The Fire Phoenix's expression changed drastically, and it too unleashed its Origin Force, eager to move away from its current location.

However, no sooner had its Origin Force erupted than before it could move its massive body—

In the next second!

The giant water orb behind it transformed into a massive shell, opening a gaping maw.

Then, under the horrified gaze of the Azure Dragon, the mysterious giant shell swallowed the Fire Phoenix whole.

Swallowed whole.

The speed of the swallow was so fast that neither the Azure Dragon nor the Fire Phoenix could react.

Then, as if the Water Element in the shell had a life of its own, it surged frantically into the Fire Phoenix's body.

Nostrils.

Mouth.

Genitals.

Pores...

Any orifice leading into the Fire Phoenix's body was flooded by the water element from the shell.

In less than half a second, the Fire Phoenix's body was bloated into a sphere.

It swelled ever larger, obscuring the sun and sky.

The Fire Phoenix wanted to save itself but realized in horror that it had lost control of its body.

The Origin Force inside it was completely suppressed by the inbound Water Element.

All it could do was watch helplessly as its body became increasingly swollen, inflating like a balloon, not knowing when it would burst.

"Buzz!" Explore more at empire

The Azure Dragon shot forth to the Fire Phoenix's front, releasing a powerful burst of Origin Force, pulling the Fire Phoenix out of the giant shell made of condensed water.

The moment the Fire Phoenix escaped the giant shell,

The surrounding Water Element in the entire sky suddenly became extremely lively, madly converging from all directions towards the now swollen, spherical Fire Phoenix.

The Azure Dragon erupted with Origin Force again, preventing the Water Element in the air from flowing into the Fire Phoenix.

But it wasn't long before the Azure Dragon itself started struggling.

At the moment it reached out to save the Fire Phoenix, the Water Element in the air also began surging frantically into its body.

"Boom!!!"

Suddenly, a deafening explosion sounded.

The Fire Phoenix's inflated body burst like a nuclear bomb, flesh scattered, a vast cloud of blood spreading, staining the sky red.

Not long after—

"Boom!!!"

Another explosion echoed.

# Chapter 536 307, The Treacherous Water God\_2

The Azure Dragon that had just been aiding the Fire Phoenix suddenly swelled into a ball and exploded, transforming into a vast blood mist that dyed the skies red.

Soon, the blood mist in the sky coalesced into two blood spheres.

One contained the will of the Fire Phoenix.

The other contained the will of the Azure Dragon.

The moment the blood spheres formed, the water elements in the air also swiftly gathered, instantly condensing into the slender and soft figure of a young girl.

It was Shen Qinghan, who had vanished amidst the Flame Explosion earlier.

At this moment, Shen Qinghan was completely naked, her body modestly covered by the intertwining water elements, her azure-blue hair undulating with the wind, smooth as water, breathtakingly beautiful.

"I actually did it…"

"To fight two on one…"

"And to kill stronger opponents in a two-on-one battle while crossing ranks…"

Shen Qinghan looked at the two blood spheres hovering before her, her spirited face showing some paleness.

She'd never imagined that she, who had always been dragging her feet, could actually kill beings far stronger than herself, just like Lin Zichen had been doing.

She didn't think too much about it.

Very quickly.

With a thought, Shen Qinghan drew the two blood spheres hanging in the air towards herself.

The wills of the Azure Dragon and Fire Phoenix within the two spheres were quite restless, pulsating continuously, trying to regenerate their flesh and resurrect.

Seeing this, Shen Qinghan immediately unleashed her spiritual power to invade the two blood spheres, ruthlessly eradicating the remnants of the Azure Dragon and Fire Phoenix within.

In just a few seconds, the remains of the wills of the two Beast Kings within the blood spheres were completely wiped out.

Following that, the calm sky began to display an extraordinary sight of dragons and phoenixes dancing.

The projections of an Azure Dragon and a Fire Phoenix affectionately circled slowly in the high sky, then plummeted together, marking their final fall.

"Buzz!"

A sharp sound of breaking through the air rang out.

Shen Qinghan, along with the two vibrant blood spheres and her deep blue hair fluttering, plunged towards Lin Zichen at high speed.

In the blink of an eye, she halted before Lin Zichen, and then with a sweet and endearing smile, she presented the two floating blood spheres to him.

She knew that Lin Zichen could devour the life origins of Alien Races to grow stronger and that these two blood spheres were of great value to him.

Lin Zichen didn't rush to devour the two blood spheres; instead, he took out a set of clean clothes from his Storage Space with a thought and handed them to Shen Qinghan, saying,

"Put these on."

"Okay."

Shen Qinghan agreed and began to put on the clothes handed to her.

Seeing that she was dressed, Lin Zichen then started to devour the two blood spheres before him.

[You have devoured a massive amount of "Hell Phoenix" Life Origin, gaining the Biometric Attribute — Hellfire]

[Hellfire: You can unleash flames that incinerate everything.]

[You have devoured a massive amount of "Deep Sea Azure Dragon" Life Origin, gaining the Biometric Attribute — Overturning Seas]

[Overturning Seas: Without consuming spiritual power, you can naturally control water elements.]

[You have devoured a tremendous amount of Origin Force from the Hell Phoenix and Deep Sea Azure Dragon, converting it into Qi-Blood and Spirit, vastly enhancing your Qi Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength.]

[Your Biological Level has successfully evolved from "Legendary Second Order" to "Legendary Third Order Great Perfection."]

Legendary Third Order Great Perfection…

Only a step away from the Legends of lore.

Lin Zichen gazed at the text prompts flashing in the void, a hint of excitement stirring in his heart.

At this time, Shen Qinghan emerged from the mist, fully clothed, and curiously asked, "Zi Chen, how much strength have you gained by devouring those two blood spheres?"

Lin Zichen replied, "I've evolved to Legendary Third Order Great Perfection."

Shen Qinghan's face showed surprise upon hearing this.

She hadn't expected those two blood spheres to bring such a huge boost to Lin Zichen.

Reading what she was surprised about, Lin Zichen chuckled and said, "Well, those were two Legendary Level Beast Kings' life origins. A substantial power increase is quite normal."

After saying that, he didn't forget to praise Shen Qinghan with a smile, "Your strength far exceeded my expectations. I thought it would take you at least a few hours of fierce battle to take down those two Beast Kings, but you managed it so easily."

Shen Qinghan showed a bit of pride, "That's right, I may not be as good as you, but I'm also quite formidable, you know."

Lin Zichen laughed softly, "You weren't like this before; you used to be timid and lacked confidence."

"That's not true, don't slander me."

Shen Qinghan pouted slightly in denial.

Lin Zichen smiled and then said, "Let's just say I slandered you then. Let's not talk about this anymore. Let's quickly clean up the battlefield, and eliminate all the Alien Races left."

"Okay."

Shen Qinghan replied at once.

In a flash, the two of them turned into streaks of light and moved at high speed across the battlefield, leaving only corpses in their wake as numerous Alien Races perished on the spot.

Everyone else on the battlefield was deeply shocked by this scene before their eyes.

Especially Li Moyu, Ma Xiwei, Luo Yongjian, Li Chuxin, and other classmates from Shan University, who were more familiar with Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, all had looks of disbelief on their faces.

The change was too drastic.

So drastic it felt unreal.

Like something out of a dream.

Two years ago, when university had just started, everyone was a freshman. There were differences in strength, but not by much.

Unlike now, the gaps in Biological Levels were two entire major ranks apart.

One side was High Level Creatures, while the other had evolved into Legendary Level Creatures.

The disparity was so vast it was almost as if they were not even the same species anymore.

…

Simultaneously.

Above the Central Region.

A glance across would reveal skyline dominated by Sky-reaching Giant Trees.

Among them, the tallest tree, which was the Wood God nearing full revival, quietly gazed towards the Southern Domain and murmured, "The Water God is as treacherous as ever."

…

PS: Holding out my bowl, seeking Monthly Passes and recommendations!

…

…

…

Central Region

Only Qi Qingmo escaped.

All other gods revived.

The Water God originated from Earth, an Alien God by the Origin Land's standard.

Write about the Mythical Level battlefield.

The Wood God intends to slay the Water God, unwilling to allow her full resurrection.

…

In the back.

The Wood God arrived.

The sea turned into a forest.

Everyone fell back to defend Earth!

Earth's Domain Power suppresses!

Easier to defend.

…

Discover hidden content at empire

PS: Holding out my bowl, seeking Monthly Passes and recommendations!

…

…

Enter the Central Region, delve into the relics, gain power, evolve feverishly.

The Central Region, in fact, is the heart of the Abyss.

The Abysses in other domains are all extensions of the Central Region's Abyss.

Then, the Legendary Level.

Then, the situation flips instantly, the Sun-Moon Sacred Land's side is beaten to disarray.

In the end, this grand battle, the Sun-Moon Sacred Land's side emerges victorious.

Earthlings fully retreat from the Origin Land.

…

…

Because Shen Qinghan is still trapped in the Palace of Water God, unable to leave.

Lin Zichen stands alone, a lone guardian of the city, protecting Shen Qinghan.

City Number One.

Lastly, Shen Qinghan's Attributes, Lin Zichen takes her and flees into the Abyss.

Discovers it's exactly like in his dream.

Later, the male lead uses Abyss Monsters to kill Legendary Level Experts or Mythical Level Experts.

The male lead, backed by the Abyss, becomes the Abyss Master.

…

…

Using Abyss Monsters to slay Mythical Level Creatures, the heavens and earth change color, extraordinary events unfold, shocking everyone.

…

…

The Great War on Earth.

Nuclear bombs.

Mechanically Modified Humans appear.

…

…

Enter the Central Region, delve into the relics, gain power, evolve feverishly.

The Central Region, in fact, is the heart of the Abyss.

The Abysses in other domains are all extensions of the Central Region's Abyss.

Then, the Legendary Level.

Then, the situation flips instantly, the Sun-Moon Sacred Land's side is beaten to disarray.

In the end, this grand battle, the Sun-Moon Sacred Land's side emerges victorious.

Earthlings fully retreat from the Origin Land.

…

…

Because Shen Qinghan is still trapped in the Palace of Water God, unable to leave.

Lin Zichen stands alone, a lone guardian of the city, protecting Shen Qinghan.

City Number One.

Lastly, Shen Qinghan's Attributes, Lin Zichen takes her and flees into the Abyss.

Discovers it's exactly like in his dream.

Later, the male lead uses Abyss Monsters to kill Legendary Level Experts or Mythical Level Experts.

The male lead, backed by the Abyss, becomes the Abyss Master.

Using Abyss Monsters to kill Mythical Level Creatures, the heavens and earth change color, extraordinary events unfold, shocking everyone.

…

Attack Earth.

Describe Mechanically Modified Humans, describe nuclear bombs.

…

Write about the disadvantages of Genetic Integrators.

The genes they fuse with set their limit; they can never beat Alien Races.

# Chapter 537 308, Five Elements Unification

Central Region.

The Wood God perceived the Southern Domain with a composed expression, all his attention focused on Shen Qinghan.

Around him, Qi Qingmo and other Mythical Level Experts were still struggling, battling with the massive surge of thorn vines until the very end.

The sky was filled with thorn vines that frantically surged toward Qi Qingmo and the other Mythical Level Experts.

Under the full fire power of Qi Qingmo and the other Mythical Level Experts, most of the thorn vines vaporized instantly, leaving no trace.

However, because the Wood God was present, the thorn vines could endlessly regenerate, not fearing depletion at all.

"The Water God is about to revive."

"You participated in that incident back then, he must settle scores with you once he revives."

"The enemy of my enemy is my friend, you now have a chance to join my ranks."

The Wood God, from his high vantage point, looked down upon the Sea God, his gaze distant, his voice ancient and weathered.

The Sea God's expression changed slightly upon hearing this.

He had become the Sea God because he had, alongside other high-ranking aquatic beings, backstabbed the Water God long ago and stolen some of his divine power.

Once the Water God revived, he would inevitably be held accountable.

At the very least, his divine power would be reclaimed, or, at worst, he would be obliterated on the spot.

"Stay alert!"

"Don't be deceived by the Wood God!"

"His words are not to be believed!"

Su Meixiao, noticing the Sea God's perturbed expression, immediately spoke out to remind him, fearing he might defect at this critical moment.

They were already at a disadvantage; if the Sea God truly defected, the situation would become completely one-sided.

Upon hearing Su Meixiao's words, the Sea God fell into contemplation.

Then, he looked around to assess the current battle situation.

After that, he instantly flashed through space and appeared behind Su Meixiao.

Su Meixiao had yet to process what was happening when—

"Thud!"

Her full chest was suddenly pierced by a hand imbued with Origin Force, her life force visibly draining away.

The Sea God had struck her.

His attack was merciless, aimed to kill in one blow.

"Why...why..."

Su Meixiao's eyes widened in disbelief, her face filled with astonishment.

The Sea God was infatuated with her to the point of obsession, and he had risked coming to this Mythical Level battle to save her.

But now, he was trying to kill her, something she could not understand.

Facing her bewilderment, the Sea God didn't respond but instead forcefully erupted the Origin Force in his hand, ruthlessly destroying her life's framework without any regard for past feelings.

Simultaneously, a ray of Qi-Blood, powerful and brilliant, shot forth abruptly, carrying endless Blood Qi Power and slammed harshly onto the Sea God.

The Sea God was too slow to dodge and took the full brunt of the incoming Blood Qi Power, sending him flying backwards.

During his flight, he couldn't help but spit blood, his internal organs shifted, and he was severely injured.

Elsewhere.

After Qi Qingmo rescued Su Meixiao, he immediately stuffed an Elixir into her mouth to heal her injuries.

Elder Li and Sima Xuan hurried over to check Su Meixiao's condition, their faces full of concern.

Both of them were infatuated with Su Meixiao, hopelessly addicted to her skills in bed, deeply caring about her life and death.

Under the enhancement of the Elixir,

quickly,

the gravely injured, near-death Su Meixiao was visibly self-healing, her vitality rapidly restoring, successfully pulling through the life-threatening situation.

Conversely, the Sea God, who had just directly taken a full blow from Qi Qingmo, was increasingly worsening in his wounds, every cell in his body being mercilessly destroyed by the Blood Qi Power, unable to self-heal.

Xuanyuan Wanyu noticed this.

As a woman, she didn't just focus on Su Meixiao like Elder Li and Sima Xuan.

Her attention was entirely on the Sea God, noticing how gravely injured he was, a trace of shock appearing on her face. Read latest stories on empire

The Sea God's power was one of the foremost among the Mythical Level Experts in the Origin Land.

Yet, such a prominent expert had almost perished on the spot just from taking one hit from Qi Qingmo.

Such a scene profoundly shocked Xuanyuan Wanyu, also a Mythical Level Expert.

Is this still the Love Immortal Master I know?

When did this madwoman become so powerful?

How did she do it?

Xuanyuan Wanyu looked at Qi Qingmo standing nearby, her deep eyes filled with puzzlement.

Meanwhile, the severely injured Sea God continuously spit blood, his vitality rapidly draining, completely losing his ability to self-heal.

Without external intervention, it wouldn't take long for him to completely perish.

"Wood God...save...save me..."

The Sea God clung to his last breath, his eyes filled with a desire to survive as he pleaded.

The Wood God didn't rush to infuse him with life force but rather emotionlessly said, "Please address me as Lord Wood God."

"Wood God...Lord...please save me..."

The Sea God could hardly hold on anymore, Qi Qingmo's Blood Qi Power incessantly destroying his life framework, reducing his vitality nearly to zero, at any moment he could perish.

Upon hearing the desired submissive address, the Wood God satisfiedly shot out a green thorn vine.

"Thud!"

A sound of flesh and bone breaking echoed.

The green thorn vine instantly pierced through the Sea God's Heaven's Gate, rapidly infusing a massive amount of life force.

Under the nourishment of the Wood God's life force,

the Sea God, who had been on the brink of death a moment ago, immediately healed from his injuries, returning to his peak condition in the next moment.

However, the Sea God could not feel happy.

He was painfully aware that having taken in a substantial amount of life force from the Wood God, he would henceforth be the Wood God's dog in life and his soul's keeper in death, forever unable to betray.

# Chapter 538 308, Five Elements Unification\_2

Otherwise, vitality would be lost in an instant, and one would perish on the spot.

But there was no other way, in order to survive, he had to choose to follow the Wood God and receive the Wood God's protection.

Otherwise, given the Water God's unforgiving and almost extreme style of conduct, even if he could survive today's great battle against the Wood God, the day the Water God fully recovered, he would also die at the hands of the Water God.

The key point was that dying at the hands of the Water God would still be a relatively good outcome.

The fear was that the Water God wouldn't grant a swift death and would instead torture traitors.

The Sea God had witnessed several instances of the Water God torturing enemies when he was under the Water God's command.

It was a torture both physical and spiritual.

One that could make life worse than death.

Seeing it from a distance was already unbearable for the Sea God, who didn't have the courage to experience it firsthand.

He would rather perish immediately than fall into the Water God's hands and suffer such torture.

"Sea God, what are you doing!"

Across from him, Su Meixiao, who had also luckily escaped death, looked at the Sea God in fury mixed with confusion, questioning him.

She couldn't understand why the Sea God, who had risked his life to rescue her, would suddenly betray them.

The betrayal was without reason and without logic.

Before the Sea God could reply, the Wood God, who had successfully absorbed the Sea God, spoke up, "Because his fear of the Water God outweighs his obsession with you."

Hearing this explanation, Qi Qingmo and the other four were puzzled.

The Sea God clearly wasn't afraid of even the Wood God, so why would he fear the Water God, who was of the same order as the Wood God?

Was it a case of one creature subduing another?

The Sea God and the Water God were both aquatic beings, and then the Sea God was restrained by the Water God?

Qi Qingmo and the others' thoughts were racing.

"Boom—!"

Suddenly, an earth-shattering sound resonated.

Rooted at the center of the battlefield, the Wood God, in the form of a sky-reaching giant tree, rose slowly into the air under the gazes of Qi Qingmo and other powerhouses, towering into the skies and eclipsing the sun.

"I am going to the Southern Domain to resolve the Water God. I leave this place to you, just prevent them from leaving."

With no emotion, these words were dropped, and the Wood God shot out several thorny vines infused with Origin Force, tearing a huge rift in the sky and pulling its massive body swiftly through it.

In that instant he left,

plants on the battlefield began growing wildly.

Thick branches and dense leaves intertwined in every direction.

In just a moment, they formed a massive, impenetrable tree cage, trapping the remaining nine Mythical Level experts within, making it impossible for them to escape in a short time.

The remaining nine Mythical Level experts were divided into two groups.

Qi Qingmo, Su Meixiao, Sima Xuan, Xuanyuan Wanyu, and Elder Li formed one group.

The Flower God, Elder Tree, Sea God, and Lord of Silence were on the other side.

Among them, Qi Qingmo's group held an overwhelming advantage in strength.

But the Flower God's group held the home ground advantage.

This tree cage could continuously provide them with vitality from the Wood God.

As long as the tree cage stood, they could be undying.

Their only task now was to engage Qi Qingmo's group, preventing them from breaking the tree cage and heading to the Southern Domain to interfere with the Wood God dealing with the Water God.

...

Southern Domain.

City No. 36.

After nearly ten minutes of clearing the field, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan slaughtered all the Alien Races on the battlefield without leaving a single one.

Among them, Lin Zichen devoured a large amount of the Alien Races' Life Origin and Origin Force, successfully evolving to the legendary Fourth Order, and his strength increased substantially.

"Lin Zi, which city are we clearing next?"

After dealing with the last Alien Race on the battlefield, Shen Qinghan turned to ask Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen calmly said, "Go to City No. 35. The biological channel there also leads to Shanhai City. After we clean up all the cities connected to Shanhai City, we will move on to clear the cities linked to Nanjiang Province."

Shen Qinghan urged, "Then let's set off now."

"Okay."

Lin Zichen agreed, grabbed Shen Qinghan's slender waist, and flew toward City No. 35 at top speed.

Those who survived on the battlefield watched the childhood sweethearts leave.

Until now, they all still wore a daze on their faces, finding it very surreal.

At their most desperate moment, they had all fantasized about Earth's powerful beings coming to rescue them, saving them from this battlefield strewn with corpses.

What they hadn't expected was for the Earth's powerful beings who came to their rescue to be this pair of twenty-year-olds who were childhood sweethearts.

...

On the other side, en route to City No. 35.

In just a few seconds, Lin Zichen had already covered nearly a third of the distance with Shen Qinghan.

Just as Lin Zichen was about to speed up—

"Hssla!"

A sharp tearing sound suddenly came from above him.

At the moment the sound was heard, a huge rift appeared in the air, emanating abundant vitality that made fresh green sprouts appear across the entire sky.

Then, a sky-reaching giant tree that blotted out the sun drifted out from the rift, enveloping Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan below in shadow so that they couldn't see their hands in front of them.

Your journey continues on empire

Sun-Moon Sacred Land!

Upon seeing the sky-reaching giant tree, the words flashed through Lin Zichen's mind instantly.

Without hesitating for even a second, he burst forth his Qi-Blood and Spirit at the fastest speed to flee with Shen Qinghan.

The direction he fled was directly towards City No. 36, the closest.

He couldn't stay in the Origin Land any longer, Lin Zichen had to take Shen Qinghan back to Earth.

Earth had Domain Power that could suppress Alien Races.

And most importantly, there were more people on Earth.

With Domain Power suppression and the boost from being a Social Animal, Lin Zichen believed that with his own strength, he could hold his own against the Alien Races' Mythical Level experts, or even overpower them.

The phrase "even a mighty dragon can't crush a local snake" suited him perfectly, as the holder of the home ground advantage on Earth.

"Buzz... Buzz... Buzz!"

Just as Lin Zichen turned with Shen Qinghan to fly toward City No. 36 behind them, several urgent whizzing sounds suddenly arose.

Before Lin Zichen had the chance to dodge,

the next second, he and Shen Qinghan were entangled by several green thorny vines.

Then, the two of them were forcibly pulled in front of the sky-reaching giant tree with the vines binding them so they couldn't move.

"Hssla!"

A pair of gigantic eyes opened on the trunk of the sky-reaching giant tree, emitting an ancient and world-weary aura, staring intently at the two people before it.

Under the gaze of these gigantic eyes, Lin Zichen uncontrollably felt terror.

The tree before him exuded a sense of oppression thousands, if not millions, times stronger than the Night King.

This was not a typical Mythical Level creature.

Even, it was a creature above the Mythical Level.

The Wood God!

The sky-reaching giant tree before his eyes was the primordial Wood God of Sun-Moon Sacred Land!

It was one of the oldest Five Elements Gods in the Origin Land!

An existence of the same order as the Water God!

Realizing this, Lin Zichen's heart sank to the abyss.

At the Palace of Water God, he had personally witnessed the strength of the Water God.

The Water God had managed to kill the Mythical Level Night King with ease even before fully recovering.

And the Wood God, possessing the same order of strength as the Water God, would definitely be on the same level.

Lin Zichen knew very well that in the face of such a powerful existence, he had no chance of escape.

Now, he could only hope that the being wasn't coveting his and Shen Qinghan's bodies to carry out Soul Possession.

"Water God, we meet again in good health."

The Wood God, with ancient and world-weary eyes, looked profoundly at Shen Qinghan before him and spoke.

Before Shen Qinghan had the chance to respond, it spoke again:

"Back then, you were the first to attempt the Five Elements Unification, scheming against the Metal God,"

The following part.

The Wood God arrived.

The sea turned into a forest.

Everyone, return to Earth and make a stand!

Earth has Domain Power suppression!

Easier to defend.

Earth is the biggest Abyss.

The Water God was a god from the Origin Land who, in its desire to absorb the other four gods for Five Elements Unification, failed, fled to Earth, died, and its legacy became Shen Qinghan's inheritance.

...

PS: Requesting for your Monthly Pass and recommendation tickets!

The following part.

The Wood God arrived.

The sea turned into a forest.

Everyone, return to Earth and make a stand!

Earth has Domain Power suppression!

Easier to defend.

Earth is the biggest Abyss.

The Water God was a god from the Origin Land who, in its desire to absorb the other four gods for Five Elements Unification, failed, fled to Earth, died, and its legacy became Shen Qinghan's inheritance.

# Chapter 539 309, Water God Revival! Enter the Abyss!

The Wood God floated in the high sky, surrounded by a halo of vibrant green, looking down at Shen Qinghan and spoke these words.

However, Shen Qinghan couldn't understand at all.

At this moment, all she knew was that the Wood God radiated an immense pressure, making it hard for her to breathe.

Her body trembled uncontrollably.

Her palms were sweating incessantly.

She was engulfed in panic.

Lin Zichen noticed that Shen Qinghan was scared and immediately transmitted Qi-Blood voice to her, trying to soothe her uneasy emotions as much as possible:

"Don't be afraid."

"We won't get into trouble."

"That He didn't kill us right off the bat and is talking to you instead shows that we still have value to Him."

"..."

While transmitting these thoughts through Qi-Blood voice, Lin Zichen was deep in thought, multitasking.

Five Elements Unification?

A chess piece?

Had the Gold God, Fire God, and Earth God all been schemed against?

What sort of story was hidden in all this?

And, why did certain forces from the Origin Land go to great lengths to invade Earth?

Was there something on Earth that they wanted?

But what could that be?

The Evolution Resources on Earth were extremely scarce, what could attract the powerhouses from the Origin Land?

He pondered these things when

The Wood God shifted its gaze from Shen Qinghan and turned to him, speaking in an ancient and weathered voice, "You're right, the two of you indeed still hold value to me."

Hearing this, Lin Zichen's expression changed slightly, the Wood God could hear my Qi-Blood voice to Han Han!

The Wood God continued, "One is the vessel for the resurgence of the Water God, the other is the Son of the Abyss. Is your meeting by chance, or did you orchestrate it intentionally?"

Intentionally...

Upon hearing these four words, Lin Zichen couldn't help but glance at Shen Qinghan beside him.

He had always been puzzled in his heart.

He and Shen Qinghan were childhood sweethearts, and both were extremely special beings, so special that no third could be found on the entire Earth.

What's more important was that Shen Qinghan was born only a day after him, with birth dates so close it felt as if she were deliberately following him into this world.

He did not dwell on this confusion.

Soon, Lin Zichen looked at the Wood God and voiced a doubt that had lingered long in his heart, "What is the Son of the Abyss?"

The Wood God ignored him and redirected its gaze back to Shen Qinghan, asking:

"Where did you hide the Gold Origin, the Fire Origin, and the Earth Origin?"

"Are they hidden on Earth?"

"Hand over these three Origins, and in consideration of our many years of friendship, I will leave you with a sliver of Water Origin so you can continue to exist in this world."

"..."

After asking these questions, the Wood God quietly stared into Shen Qinghan's eyes, patiently waiting for her to give the answer It wanted to hear.

Shen Qinghan trembled her thin lips and said, "I... I don't know, I am not the Water God, I have no memory of the Water God, I don't know where those three Origins you want are hidden..."

"Heh."

The Wood God chuckled, its calm gaze suddenly turned cold, "Do you really think I would believe you?"

"In this world, who doesn't know that you, the Water God, are the most cunning and deceitful?"

"I'm giving you one last chance. If you fail to give me the answer I want, I won't hesitate to destroy this vessel of your resurgence and cut off your hope of revival for good."

"..."

"I... I really don't know..."

Shen Qinghan was so frightened that her pretty face turned deathly pale, her delicate body quivering uncontrollably, and for a moment she felt at a loss.

Explore more stories with empire

Seeing that Shen Qinghan still wasn't cooperating, the Wood God didn't waste any more time talking to her and said indifferently, "If you choose not to cooperate, then I have no choice but to grant your wish, you might as well give up on any hope of revival."

At the moment those words fell, the Wood God suddenly tightened the thorny vines binding Shen Qinghan, intending to burst her into a mist of blood.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen, in desperation, exploded with Qi-Blood and Spirit, attempting to break the vines' binding and rescue Shen Qinghan beside him.

However, the disparity in strength was too great.

No matter how much Lin Zichen erupted, the thorny vines binding him did not budge.

"Lin Zi, save... save me..."

Shen Qinghan's face was contorted in pain, her voice full of agony.

She could clearly feel all her organs being squeezed together under the tightening of the thorny vines, about to be compressed into a solid ball of flesh.

Seeing the pain on Shen Qinghan's face, Lin Zichen felt an unprecedented despair and immediately shouted at the Wood God:

"Stop!!!"

"She's not the Water God!!!"

"I know where the real Water God is!!!"

"The Water God is in her Sea of Consciousness!!!"

"There's a Palace of the Water God in her Sea of Consciousness, the Water God must be in the Palace!!!"

His voice was thunderous, with a piercing volume.

The sound resonated so that the eardrums of all living beings within tens of thousands of miles buzzed, nearly causing deafness.

Lin Zichen wasn't sure whether the Water God was indeed in the Palace of the Water God, but in order to save Shen Qinghan, he could only declare it with certainty.

However, after hearing this, the Wood God's expression remained unchanged, saying mercilessly, "The Water God is not in the Palace of the Water God deep within her Sea of Consciousness. The Water God is on her soul."

With those words, the Wood God suddenly tightened the thorny vines around Shen Qinghan, no longer insisting on making the Water God reveal Itself willingly.

"Boom!"

A muffled sound of flesh being compressed exploded.

In front of Lin Zichen's eyes, Shen Qinghan's delicate body burst into a mist of blood and spread instantly into the surrounding air, staining the azure sky red.

Han Han... had died...

Lin Zichen watched the blood mist before him with a vacant gaze, unwilling to believe this fact.

# Chapter 540 309, Water God Revival! Enter the Abyss!\_2

He couldn't accept that Shen Qinghan, who had accompanied him for twenty years, had just died before his eyes.

Just when he was utterly desperate—

The blood mist before his eyes suddenly coalesced at a speed undetectable by the mind, instantly forming the figure of a slender girl.

Deep blue long hair, sparkling peach blossom eyes, a delicate body like water...

It's Han Han!

Han Han's flesh and blood had been reborn, she was alive!

She hadn't died!

Lin Zichen's body shook with excitement.

He had thought Shen Qinghan's death on the thorny vines of the Wood God meant there was no chance of her surviving.

He didn't expect that Shen Qinghan would be resurrected from blood and flesh before his eyes, profoundly shaking him.

Wait!

No!

She wasn't Han Han!

After the excitement, Lin Zichen calmed down and noticed something was amiss.

The Shen Qinghan before him was radiating a biological pressure so intense, it was terrifying—far surpassing the Night King, and as mighty as that emanating from the Wood God.

Most importantly, there was not a hint of weakness in her eyes that was there in the past.

There was only a very oppressive sharpness.

Even more fierce than the gaze of the Ferocious Great Eagle.

Lin Zichen couldn't help but tremble with fright after making eye contact with her.

Was this... the Water God?

Lin Zichen looked at the Shen Qinghan with a completely different demeanor before him, this thought flashing through his mind.

Quickly, his thought was confirmed by the Wood God.

Accompanied by a violent surge of energy fluctuations.

The Wood God, in the form of a Sky-reaching Giant Tree, instantly condensed into an old man in a green robe.

"Finally willing to show yourself?"

The Wood God stood suspended in midair, arms behind him, gazing deeply at the Shen Qinghan before him, whose temperament had completely changed.

The Shen Qinghan, with an aura of a superior being, looked quietly at the Wood God opposite her, her sharply rippling eyes silent.

"Boom... boom... boom!"

Suddenly, from below "Shen Qinghan," countless Water Elements burst forth from the ground, soaring into the sky.

In just an instant, they transformed the entire sky into a boundless deep sea.

The Wood God was prepared for this.

With just a thought, the next second, numerous emerald thorny vines shot up, interlacing into a net that could devour the sun and the moon, shadowing the sky as it enveloped "Shen Qinghan."

In the moment the giant net descended,

The Water Elements in the sky instantly condensed into myriad ice blades, hurtling towards the giant net with relentless Origin Force.

"Swish... swish... swish!"

Under the slicing of the ice blades, the thorny vine net that could devour the sun and the moon was instantly shredded into wooden splinters drifting through the sky.

Furthermore, the path the ice blades traveled left behind terrifying rifts in the void.

From the depths of each rift was a chilling breath of death.

Lin Zichen lifted his head to look at the sky filled with cracks, his face full of shock, feeling an overwhelming sense of helplessness as an ant would when facing a colossal elephant.

So powerful!

Both Five Elements Gods are so mighty!

I'm simply not on the same plane of existence as Them...

Having lived as a human for twenty years, this was the first time Lin Zichen felt so insignificant, like an ant that could be squashed with ease.

Suddenly, his shoulder was seized by a delicate jade hand.

Before he could react to what was happening, a tremendous force came from his shoulder, and the next second, he was moving at high speed, leaving a trail of sparks from the friction with the air.

After traveling for tens of thousands of miles, he realized that he was being carried by "Shen Qinghan" in an escape.

He was bewildered by the scene before him.

He didn't understand what was happening.

Just a moment ago, the two Five Elements Gods were clashing with heaven-shaking force, so how did the scene suddenly switch to one fleeing in a panic?

"I'm not yet fully recovered and can't persist for long; I'll soon fall into slumber again."

"Shen Qinghan," who was carrying Lin Zichen in their flight, suddenly spoke in a cool voice.

After speaking, "Shen Qinghan" continued, "Listen carefully, I'm now taking you to the nearest Abyss."

"There's very little energy left inside me, and I don't know if I can make it to the Abyss."

"If I fall asleep along the way, you must take over and carry her to the Abyss."

"The Abyss is your home ground; as long as you can safely enter the Abyss, you and she can escape to life."

The 'she' mentioned by "Shen Qinghan" was referring to Shen Qinghan herself.

Lin Zichen engraved every word deep in his mind.

Then, he asked "Shen Qinghan," "Are you the Water God?"

"Yes."

The "Shen Qinghan" carrying him succinctly replied, her voice clear and cold, lacking any softness.

Lin Zichen further inquired, "Can her physical body come back?"

This 'she' referred to Shen Qinghan herself.

He couldn't distinguish whether the body currently controlled by the Water God was truly Shen Qinghan's body.

Just a short while ago, Shen Qinghan had been crushed into a cloud of blood mist by the Wood God's thorny vines.

Whether the flesh reborn afterwards was Shen Qinghan's original body or a body casually created by the Water God, he couldn't tell.

"This is her physical body."

The Water God spoke without emotion and continued, "Ahead, within ten thousand miles, there is an Abyss. Take her there; I..."

Her words abruptly stopped.

Following that, a voice emerged that was somewhat dazed but gentle, "Lin Zi, where are we?"

Shen Qinghan had returned.

"We're escaping."

Lin Zichen simply uttered these words without explaining too much to Shen Qinghan.

At the moment his voice fell, the Qi-Blood and Spirit within him burst forth instantly, his flying speed surged, even faster than before.

...

...

...

The ocean had turned into a forest.

All return to defend Earth!

Earth has Domain Power suppression!

Easier to defend.

Earth is the greatest Abyss.

The Water God is a deity from Origin Land, who sought to devour the other Four Gods' Five Elements Unification but failed and fled to Earth, died, and became the inheritance for Shen Qinghan.

...

PS: Begging bowl, seeking Monthly Pass recommendations!

At last.

Since Shen Qinghan was still trapped in the Palace of Water God and couldn't leave,

Lin Zichen stood alone defending the lonely city, protecting Shen Qinghan.

City No. 1.

Finally, Shen Qinghan with the attributes, Lin Zichen carrying Shen Qinghan, fled into the Abyss.

It was found to be the same as what he had dreamt.

Back against the Abyss, as the Abyss Master, he utilized Abyss Monsters to slay a Mythical Level Creature, causing the sky to change and various strange phenomena to occur, leaving everyone in astonishment.

...

...

The great battle on Earth.

Nuclear weapons.

The Mechanically Modified Human enters the fray.

Write about the shortcomings of Genetic Integrators.

The genes that are integrated set the limits, they'll never surpass Alien Races.

...

PS: Begging bowl, seeking Monthly Pass recommendations!

...

...

This book, in truth, had its story end the moment the male and female leads grew up.

The story afterward was very hard for me to write, becoming more and more perfunctory, written without much thought, just wherever my mind led me.

If it were any other author, many would probably choose to abandon the story.

But even if I slack off, I will finish writing properly without abandoning it; that may be my only merit.

Back to the content of the book.

Find your next read at empire

In reality, the correct way to write this book wasn't in the direction of urban martial arts but towards an Immortal Heroes novel.

In short, it means writing with a constantly fast-forwarding timeline.

For example, after the male and female leads grow up, don't slow down the passage of time, but speed it up instead.

In just a few hundred thousand characters, write about the leads getting married, having children, gradually growing old, surrounded by grandchildren, and then countless descendants, generation after generation.

At the same time, depict various prodigies of Evolution, who for the purpose of proving themselves as Mythical Level Creatures, fall one after another, becoming but a speck of dust in their era.

Sigh, it's a pity not to have written it that way.

Lastly, I want to mention something very important.

I really like the female lead Shen Qinghan.

I really like the female lead Shen Qinghan.

I really like the female lead Shen Qinghan.

She's my favorite character created in over three years of writing.

Well...

I'm not sure what else to say.

Let's talk about the new book.

It's an original infinite-loop novel with side missions.

If nothing else, it should be released on December 1st.

I hope my readers will come and support it.

# Chapter 541 310, all of humanity return to Earth! Hold on at all costs!

In just over ten seconds, Lin Zichen, transforming into a streak of flowing light with his swift speed, arrived at the entrance to the Abyss as described by the Water God, bringing along Shen Qinghan.

It was a lush, verdant mountain.

Halfway up the mountain, there was a cliff.

Above the cliff, a waterfall roared continuously.

And within the cascading waters lay the entrance to the Abyss.

"Let's go; we are heading inside."

Lin Zichen spoke to Shen Qinghan, whom he held in his arms.

As he spoke, he dived into the waterfall without pause.

Once they entered the waterfall...

Their vision was engulfed in darkness.

Deprived of their senses, they could see nothing, perceive nothing.

Lin Zichen had experienced this sensation in his dreams.

Back then, he had dreamt of being in a space resembling the Abyss, swarming with Abyss Giant Butterflies.

Upon waking from that dream, his Sea of Consciousness had mysteriously filled with an abundance of Source Crystals.

Lin Zichen suspected that while he dreamed, he might have traversed to the Abyss in the Origin Land.

Otherwise, the appearance of numerous Source Crystals in his Sea of Consciousness upon waking was inexplicable.

The presence of tangible matter indicated the dream was not a mere figment of cognition but a reality within another dimension.

What, in truth, was the Abyss?

Merely an expanse of unending darkness?

And what of the inhabitants within the Abyss, such as the Abyss Giant Butterflies?

Lin Zichen's mind teemed with endless thoughts.

At this moment, the Shen Qinghan in his arms asked, "Where are we? Why can't I see or perceive anything?"

As she spoke, she clung to Lin Zichen tightly, her face riddled with unease.

"We're inside the Abyss,"

Lin Zichen explained to her: "This is where the Abyss Giant Butterflies live."

"The Abyss?"

Shen Qinghan surveyed the surrounding darkness.

She was aware of the Abyss's existence.

Behind all human cities in the Origin Land, there was an Abyss.

The Abyss was a Life Forbidden Zone where even Legendary Level Experts could perish in an instant if they were the slightest bit careless.

As she wondered...

Suddenly, a scarlet radiance appeared above them.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan instinctively looked up in unison.

Then, they saw a group of enormous butterflies circling above them.

These butterflies, each spanning several meters in length and over ten meters in width, emitted a chilling crimson glow, with their mouthparts edged with sharp fangs, giving them a ferocious appearance.

Lin Zichen recognized these butterflies as the Abyss Giant Butterflies he had seen in his dreams.

Before long...

The Abyss Giant Butterflies circling overhead began to disperse light spots the size of grains, lighting up some of the pitch-black darkness.

Shen Qinghan gazed at the light spots, finding them as beautiful as stars, and for a moment, she was spellbound.

Only when the drifting light spots were about to touch her face did she snap back to reality and warn Lin Zichen:

"We should hurry away; who knows what will happen if these peculiar light spots touch us."

Having said this, she tried to leave, pulling Lin Zichen with her.

However, Lin Zichen did not move but held her back, telling her, "These light spots are beneficial to us; they can form Source Crystals in our Sea of Consciousness."

He had previously bathed in these light spots from the Abyss Giant Butterflies in his dream, and upon awakening, found a great number of Source Crystals had condensed in his Sea of Consciousness.

He thought that it must have been contact with these light spots in his dream that led to the formation of Source Crystals.

This wasn't mere speculation; it had a basis.

His parents' entire Seas of Consciousness were composed of Source Crystals.

And they too had repeatedly experienced the same dream—finding themselves inexplicably in the pitch-dark Abyss, bathed in the light spots diffused by the Abyss Giant Butterflies.

Hearing that these light spots were beneficial, Shen Qinghan's unease instantly dissipated, replaced by a mix of curiosity and anticipation.

In moments, a shower of light spots fell upon them, seeping into their bodies the instant they made contact.

Subsequently, they distinctly felt changes occurring in their Sea of Consciousness. Stay updated with empire

Parts of the Sea of Consciousness gradually solidified, forming chunks of Source Crystals that sank to the seabed.

Lin Zichen, sensing the Source Crystals in his Sea of Consciousness, triggered the "Devouring Source" effect with a thought.

[You have devoured a vast number of Source Crystals, obtaining a massive amount of Origin Force. Origin Force has transformed into Qi-Blood and Spirit, greatly enhancing your Qi Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength]

[Your Biological Level has successfully evolved from "Legendary Third Order Great Perfection" to "Legendary Fourth Order"]

An evolution, indeed...

Lin Zichen looked at the prompt in the void, his heart slightly stirred.

Other creatures had to endure endless hardship and struggle fiercely to evolve just one level.

He, on the other hand, only needed to devour Alien Races or Source Crystals to enhance his Biological Level, as simple as drinking water.

Hmm?

What's happening here?

Suddenly, Lin Zichen saw his and Shen Qinghan's images in the void that projected the prompt.

It was as if he was looking down from a godlike perspective.

He was initially bewildered by this.

But soon after, he came to his senses and thought of a possibility.

He suspected that his current situation was similar to the one Shen Qinghan previously encountered.

Her Sea of Consciousness was connected to the seas of the Origin Land.

And the void within his system might be connected to the Abyss of the Origin Land.

Could it be... that his so-called system was related to the Abyss of the Origin Land?

Was the "Son of the Abyss" actually a child of the system?

In other words, was he "cheating"?

For a moment, Lin Zichen's mind surged with numerous thoughts.

# Chapter 542 310, all of humanity return to Earth! Hold on at all costs! \_2

"Lin Zi, my Sea of Consciousness really changed; some of the seawater condensed into Source Crystals and sank to the bottom, and then I felt my Spiritual Strength increase a lot!"

Bathed in the light points, Shen Qinghan, after feeling her own Spiritual Strength, her face immediately lit up with excitement.

Upon hearing this, Lin Zichen immediately looked at her and asked, "Does the condensation of Source Crystals in your Sea of Consciousness increase your Spiritual Strength?"

"Yes, it increased a lot, significantly."

Shen Qinghan couldn't stop the smile on her face, her voice filled with joy.

Lin Zichen was immediately confused.

Why would the addition of Source Crystals in Shen Qinghan's Sea of Consciousness increase her Spiritual Strength?

She doesn't have the 'Devouring Source' Biometric Attribute that can convert Origin Force into Qi-Blood and Spirit.

Is it because of the Water God?

Lin Zichen thought of the Water God dormant within Shen Qinghan, suspecting that her ability to benefit from the Source Crystals had something to do with the Water God.

As he focused on these thoughts—

"Buzz... Buzz... Buzz!"

A series of urgent breaking sounds came from behind.

He turned his head to follow the sound.

Under the illumination of the light points dispersed by the Abyss Giant Butterfly.

Lin Zichen saw a large number of thorny vines, bursting with vigorous life from the darkness, aiming directly at him and Shen Qinghan.

The Wood God had caught up!

Run!

Lin Zichen didn't hesitate at all, immediately scooping up Shen Qinghan in front of him, while his Qi-Blood and Spirit burst out crazily, fleeing forward at the fastest speed.

Ahead was a desolate darkness, invisible and unknown where it led.

But with no choice, to avoid the thorny vines attacking from behind, they could only blindly run forward, escaping first and foremost.

However, just two seconds into their escape, Lin Zichen realized there was no need to run.

Read new chapters at empire

As he was fleeing, he kept looking back to see how far away the attacking thorny vines were behind him.

Then, he saw those thorny vines, under the touch of the myriad light points, instantly withered into decayed wood, losing all vitality.

Seeing this scene, Lin Zichen finally understood why the Abyss was called the Life Forbidden Zone.

Those were the thorny vines of the Wood God.

Extremely strong.

Even now, his strength roughly could match a Mythical Level Creature, but if those thorny vines entangled him, he would be bound unable to move, completely at their mercy.

Yet such powerful thorny vines, were now powerless under the erosion of the light points, instantly turning into a pile of dead, decayed wood.

Is the Life Forbidden Zone simply the Abyss under this name given by these Giant Butterflies?

What exactly are these light points dispersed by the Abyss Giant Butterflies?

Lin Zichen looked up at the swarm of Abyss Giant Butterflies above his head, feeling an urge to devour them and see what Biometric Attributes he could gain.

But this urge, was fleeting.

These Abyss Giant Butterflies above his head were currently aiding him; he couldn't betray their help.

Most importantly, he couldn't see through these Abyss Giant Butterflies, unable to explore their biological information, knowing nothing about them.

If a real fight ensued, who would live and who would die was yet to be known.

"Buzz... Buzz... Buzz!"

Another piercing breaking sound echoed.

More thorny vines than before swarmed from the outside.

This time, the target of these thorny vines was not Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, but the group of Abyss Giant Butterflies hovering above.

Unfortunately, no matter how numerous or how strong the imbued Origin Force was.

These thorny vines, before they could even touch the Abyss Giant Butterflies, were eroded by the light points dispersed by the butterflies into sawdust, falling to the ground.

Afterwards, no more thorny vines attacked from outside, and the Abyss became peaceful once again.

Having dealt with the intruders, the Abyss Giant Butterflies flew above Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan's heads.

Then, under their watchful eyes, began to disperse more light points.

"Lin Zi, after absorbing these light points, where shall we go next?"

Bathed in the light points, Shen Qinghan, enjoying the pleasure of increased Spiritual Strength, asked somewhat puzzledly.

Lin Zichen responded without a second thought, "Stay here and continue absorbing light points until these Abyss Giant Butterflies no longer provide them."

Originally, he had planned to go to various Earth cities and devour Alien Races, trying to increase his own strength as much as possible.

But since he and Shen Qinghan were already targeted by the Wood God, he had to abandon that idea.

The best option now was to stay in the Abyss to enhance his own strength.

He just hoped that the Abyss Giant Butterflies would provide an unending stream of light points until his Biological Level evolved to the Mythical Level.

As long as he evolved to the Mythical Level, he was confident he could deal with the Wood God.

Even if he couldn't defeat it, he could retreat at will.

Also, he hoped the Earth's strong ones could hold on a little longer, preventing the cities in the Origin Land from being breached by Alien Races, thwarting an invasion of Earth.

...

Outside.

Before the waterfall falling off the cliff.

The human-shaped Wood God hovered in the air, hands behind his back, a slight frown on his brow, murmuring softly,

"No wonder the Snow King, once a Mythical Level Expert, perished in the Abyss, it's better not to provoke this Life Forbidden Zone, lest it causes more trouble."

Through the recent two probes, the Wood God experienced the terror of the Abyss, and immediately lost the desire to capture Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan inside.

He guessed, the cunning and deceitful Water God had specifically fled into the Abyss to lure him in.

Rather than risking entering the Abyss and being tricked, it was better to stay outside and coordinate with various Beast Kings to launch a general attack on the cities in the Origin Land.

Then, lead a team to invade Earth, look for the hidden Gold Origin, Fire Origin, and Earth Origin.

Once he found these three Origins and integrated them into his body, his strength would greatly increase. Afterward, he would go to the Abyss to find the final Water Origin and complete the Five Elements Unification.

Thinking this, the Wood God didn't waste more time probing at the Abyss entrance.

He decided to immediately coordinate with the Beast Kings from various places, planning to lead the races of the Origin Land to invade Earth.

...

Inside the Abyss.

Lin Zichen didn't know the Wood God had already left.

At this moment, he and Shen Qinghan were focused on absorbing the light points dispersed by the Abyss Giant Butterflies.

As the Source Crystals in his Sea of Consciousness accumulated more and more, boosted by the Biometric Attribute 'Devouring Source,' his Biological Level quickly evolved to the Legendary Fifth Order.

And it was still evolving at an extremely fast pace toward Great Perfection of the Legendary Fifth Order.

This evolution yielded more benefits than devouring several Legendary Level Beast Kings.

Continuing at this rate, it probably wouldn't be long before he evolved into a Mythical Level Creature.

Just not sure how many light points these Abyss Giant Butterflies above their heads could still provide...

Lin Zichen pondered inwardly.

Meanwhile, Shen Qinghan, not benefitting from the evolution as much as he, had yet to break through her Biological Level; her Spiritual Strength was just continuously increasing.

...

Time passed bit by bit.

It was still quiet inside the Abyss.

But outside the Abyss, it was chaos.

Under the leadership of the Wood God, nearly all the Beast Kings from the Origin Land were attacking the cities in the Origin Land.

In less than half a day, all the Earth cities had fallen.

Following the decision of a few Mythical Level Experts from Earth, all Earthlings abandoned the cities and left the Origin Land, fully retreating to defend Earth.

...

PS: Place bowls, ask for Monthly Pass recommendations!

...

...

To evolve to the Mythical Level inside the Abyss.

...

Then, the attack on the Origin Land.

Through the Abyss, found the way back to Earth.

What's the situation?

Abyss connected to Earth?

Then seeing, all sorts of reports, everyone from the Origin Land has returned to Earth.

Everyone returned to defend Earth!

Earth has Domain Power suppression!

Easier to defend.

Earth is the greatest Abyss.

Great battle on Earth.

Nuclear bombs.

Mechanically Modified Humans make an appearance.

Writing about the disadvantages of Genetic Integrators.

Genetic fusion, that is the limit, can never beat Alien Races.

The male lead, backed by the Abyss, becomes the Master of the Abyss.

Using Abyss Monsters, he kills Mythical Level Creatures, the world changes color, various strange phenomena, everyone is stunned.

# Chapter 543 311, the entire Earth is my Sea of Consciousness

Only in one day,

with the help of Mythical Level Experts like Qi Qingmo,

nearly all the Earthlings in Origin Land had withdrawn back to Earth.

All biogenous portals were sealed off, blocking the only path from Origin Land to Earth.

As for the few who couldn't make it back, they could only fend for themselves in Origin Land.

Nanjiang Province, Military District Headquarters.

Qi Qingmo, Su Meixiao, Sima Xuan, Xuanyuan Wanyu, and Elder Li, several Mythical Level Experts gathered together.

The five of them had just come out of Biogenous Portal 36 not long ago, covered in wounds and with chaotic breaths.

Among them, Su Meixiao was the most severely injured, nearly losing consciousness.

Her affairs with several Mythical Level Experts had been discovered by the Sea God, who targeted her relentlessly, nearly obliterating her in body and soul.

Fortunately, Elder Li and Sima Xuan, who were her lovers and also Mythical Level Experts, risked their lives to save her from the clutches of the Sea God.

A moment later, Su Meixiao regained consciousness after receiving treatment.

Upon waking, she opened her eyes and glanced around, finding her surroundings unfamiliar.

At the same time, she could clearly feel that her power was greatly suppressed, directly deteriorating from Mythical Level to Legendary Level.

Connecting these points, she instantly realized that Elder Li and Sima Xuan had brought her to Earth.

Afterward, she struggled to stand and said to Elder Li and Sima Xuan, "How do we return to Origin Land? My kin are in Green Hills Ancient Mountain, they will be purged if I'm not there...",

As she spoke, she deliberately put on a pitiful expression in front of her two lovers, her voice as weak as possible, quite manipulative.

Upon seeing this, Elder Li and Sima Xuan immediately took the bait willingly, "It's too dangerous for you to go back alone, we will accompany you back to Origin Land and bring your kin to Earth."

Hearing this, Xuanyuan Wanyu immediately burst into furious curses, "You two dogs blinded by lust, willing to reopen the biogenous portal and put Earth in danger just for a woman, dare to open it and see?"

Elder Li and Sima Xuan ignored her and quickly opened the biogenous portal, returning to Origin Land with Su Meixiao to bring all the fox women of Green Hills Ancient Mountain to Earth for refuge.

Xuanyuan Wanyu was so enraged that she was about to take action.

Just as she was about to strike, she was stopped by Qi Qingmo who was beside her.

"Why stop me?"

Experience more on empire

Xuanyuan Wanyu looked puzzled.

The Qi Qingmo she knew was an extremely cold-hearted woman, and in the current situation, Qi Qingmo should have chosen to stop Elder Li and Sima Xuan just like her.

Qi Qingmo explained, "I also need to go back to Origin Land to find someone."

The people she sought were Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan.

The moment she returned to Earth, she had sensed the entire planet and did not detect the presence of Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan.

She knew their importance,

one being the Son of the Abyss,

the other, a vessel for the resurrection of the Water God.

While ensuring her own safety, it was necessary to go back to Origin Land to find them.

Currently, the powerful beings on Earth, apart from a few old beings who survived from the Era of the Gods, were all Genetic Integrators following the path of Genetic Fusion.

The path of Genetic Fusion had a definitive upper limit.

No matter how they evolved, their Biological Level could never exceed the upper limit of the alien genes inside their bodies.

They were perpetually suppressed by alien races.

As for the Mechanically Modified Humans and the current most advanced technological weapons, they could only inflict significant damage on creatures below Epic Level; those above that level were virtually impervious.

However, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were different, neither of them followed the path of Genetic Fusion and they each had special inheritances, with no visible cap to their evolution.

With these two on Earth, there was hope that Earth might gain two more Mythical Level creatures in a short period.

In this way, Earth could have more resistance when facing invasions from alien races of Origin Land.

Elsewhere,

seeing that Qi Qingmo was also going to follow those three back to Origin Land, Xuanyuan Wanyu nearly choked on her rage.

However, she did not dare to persuade Qi Qingmo.

She knew Qi Qingmo's nature and was aware that persuasion would be futile and might even provoke Qi Qingmo into retaliating against her.

She steadied her emotions slightly.

Out of curiosity, Xuanyuan Wanyu asked, "Who are you looking for?"

"The Son of the Abyss and the vessel for the resurrection of the Water God."

Dropping that remark indifferently, Qi Qingmo no longer paid any attention to Xuanyuan Wanyu and swiftly entered the biogenous portal.

In an instant, of the five Mythical Level Experts left on Earth, only Xuanyuan Wanyu remained.

"Ah."

With a helpless sigh, Xuanyuan Wanyu silently stood guard at the entrance to Biogenous Portal 36, waiting for Qi Qingmo and the others to return to Earth.

During this time, she didn't just stand there waiting idly but continuously commanded the overall situation through special communication means, contacting the upper echelons on Earth to arrange defensive tasks.

About half a minute passed,

and high in the clear sky, dozens of high-speed flying figures appeared.

Their aura was mighty.

All were Legendary Level creatures.

The newcomers were either visible leaders on Earth such as Province Lords and Vice Governors, or hidden leaders like the family patriarchs and sect patriarchs.

These high Biological Level Earth leaders, upon landing, immediately called out respectfully towards Xuanyuan Wanyu:

"Planet Master."

"Planet Master."

"Planet Master."

"Planet Master."x48...

Xuanyuan Wanyu, a Seventh Order Mythical Level Expert at Great Perfection, was the largest hidden ruler on the entire Earth.

All rulers, whether openly or in secret, had to obey her commands.

"Lu Qingshan, you are in charge of defending the entrance to Biogenous Portal 2."

"Mo Yuqing, you are in charge of defending the entrance to Biogenous Portal 9."

# Chapter 544 311, the entire Earth is my Sea of Consciousness\_2

"Jiang Yan, arrange the mechanical weapons, distribute the number of machines according to the defense difficulty at each biological channel entrance."

"Gan Junjie, mobilize all nuclear reserves and prepare for a nuclear strike on the biological channel entrances."

"Ling Rui, go and handle the evacuation of personnel near the biological channel entrance, and do it quickly!"

"..."

Xuanyuan Wanyu clearly assigned tasks to each of the Earth's upper echelons, organizing the defense work orderly.

After receiving their respective tasks,

these Earth's upper echelons did not linger on the spot and quickly took off from the ground, flying at high speed to deploy defense work in their designated areas.

Xuanyuan Wanyu silently watched them leave, then turned her gaze toward the biological channel entrance in front of her, murmuring softly,

"I hope those few are alright..."

There were already few Mythical Level Creatures on Earth. If Qi Qingmo and others who returned to the Origin Land encountered difficulties, Earth could pretty much be declared prematurely occupied by Alien Races from the Origin Land.

...

Somewhere in an Abyss of the Origin Land,

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan sat opposite each other in complete darkness, quietly bathing in a vast array of light points, continuously absorbing them for their own use.

Initially, only about a dozen Abyss Giant Butterflies circled above their heads, dispersing light points.

But as time passed, there were now hundreds of Abyss Giant Butterflies circling above their heads.

The light points dispersed by these butterflies gathered together in such quantity that they formed a pillar of light, enveloping them both and transforming them into light.

[Your Biological Level has successfully evolved to Sixth Order of Legend]

[Your Biological Level has successfully evolved to Great Perfection of Sixth Order of Legend]

[Your Biological Level has successfully evolved to Seventh Order of Legend]

[...]

[Your Biological Level has successfully evolved to Great Perfection of Ninth Order of Legend]

Time passed, unknown how long.

Maybe a few days.

Maybe a few months.

When Lin Zichen saw the floating prompts in the void, he found his Biological Level had evolved to the Great Perfection of Ninth Order of Legend, just one step away from the supreme Mythical Level Creature.

Actually reached Great Perfection of Ninth Order of Legend?

Lin Zichen looked at his Biological Level in his biological information, his face full of incredulity.

He could never have dreamed that merely sitting and absorbing the light points emitted by the Abyss Giant Butterflies would cause him to evolve so many levels continuously.

What's the need to consume Alien Races?

Might as well just hole up in the Abyss and absorb light points.

It came effortlessly.

He wondered how many more light points he needed to absorb to evolve into the supreme Mythical Level Creature...

Lin Zichen thought somewhat excitedly.

Thinking so, he looked towards Shen Qinghan.

At this moment, Shen Qinghan, like him, was continuously immersed in the light points, absorbing them to enhance her Spiritual Strength.

However, the increase was nowhere near as significant as Lin Zichen's.

Absorbing the same amount of light points, her Biological Level had barely evolved to Third Order of Legend.

He briefly observed Shen Qinghan's condition.

Quickly,

Lin Zichen closed his eyes again and continued to concentrate on absorbing the light points floating down from above his head.

But it didn't take long before he felt the light points around him significantly decrease.

Confused, he opened his eyes and looked up, only to find that the group of Abyss Giant Butterflies that used to circle above had disappeared without a trace.

Lin Zichen furrowed his brows slightly, puzzled about what had happened to make the Abyss Giant Butterflies suddenly vanish.

His mind focused, he looked toward the unique void of his system,

thinking to view it from a God's perspective to see what the situation was.

However, the void was pitch black.

Apart from being able to see himself and Shen Qinghan, he couldn't see anything else.

"Lin Zi, where are the Abyss Giant Butterflies? Why can't I see them anymore?"

Shen Qinghan opened her clear eyes, took Lin Zichen's hand, and asked with a hint of unease.

With the disappearance of the Abyss Giant Butterflies, there were no more light points to illuminate the surrounding darkness.

Deprived of the light points, the two of them were now in pitch darkness, unable to see or perceive anything.

"I don't know either, those Abyss Giant Butterflies had almost zero vitality left in their bodies, no breath at all; I didn't even notice when they left,"

Lin Zichen shook his head and said.

As he spoke, his frown deepened.

Without the illumination of light points, he was completely engulfed in darkness, unable to see anything, not even the exit.

This left him somewhat at a loss for a while.

Shen Qinghan was equally baffled, her voice filled with anxiety, "Lin Zi, it's pitch black now, we can't see anything; what should we do next?"

Lin Zichen didn't know what to do either.

He couldn't see anything and was afraid of making the wrong move.

Just then, the pitch-black surroundings began to rapidly recede as if ink sliding off a canvas, vanishing at a speed visible to the naked eye.

In just a few seconds, their dark environment brightened, and all the surroundings instantly came into view.

When they could see the environment clearly, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were both somewhat stunned.

The two were on a high mountain.

In front of the mountain was a massive, modern city.

Moreover, an incredibly familiar city.

—Shanhai City.

"Lin Zi, have we returned to Earth?"

Shen Qinghan rubbed her eyes, doubting whether she was hallucinating.

They were clearly in the Life Forbidden Zone of the Origin Land just a moment ago, how could they suddenly appear on the familiar Earth so quickly?

Could it be some unknown influence causing hallucinations in her brain?

Shen Qinghan had this question, and Lin Zichen did too.

But everything felt too real, not like an illusion at all.

Every blade of grass in front of their eyes, brimming with vitality, gave off a distinct plant aroma.

The soil underfoot was especially real to the touch, not like something fabricated.

What exactly is going on here?

Lin Zichen had this question in his mind.

With the doubts in his mind, Lin Zichen spread his Spiritual Power to perceive as he triggered Eye of the Sky to look around the environment.

After perceiving and looking for a long time, he found nothing unusual.

After a moment of contemplation,

Lin Zichen finally spoke, "Let's go home and see."

Whether this world is real or fake, since they couldn't tell right now, they might as well treat it as real for the time being.

Quickly, Lin Zichen scooped up Shen Qinghan, took off from the spot, and with a flash, turned into a beam of light and flew towards their home.

They had barely flown less than a kilometer when,

suddenly, Lin Zichen abruptly stopped, holding Shen Qinghan motionless high in the air, his expression completely astonished.

He shockingly discovered that his system's unique void had turned from dark to a God's view map of Earth.

...

PS: Asking for Monthly Passes!

...

...

...

This book, actually, ended the moment the male and female leads grew up.

The rest of the story, I wrote with great difficulty, then gradually wrote more perfunctorily, mostly without much thought, going with the flow.

If it were other authors, many probably would choose to abandon it.

But even if I slack off, I'll still responsibly finish it without abandoning, which is probably my only good trait.

Back to the content of the book.

Actually, the correct way to write this book was not towards a martial arts city direction but towards an eternal life direction.

Simply put, by advancing the timeline quickly in the writing. Experience more content on empire

For example, after the male and female leads grow up, don't slow down the passage of time but continue to speed it up.

In just a few hundred thousand characters, write about the main characters getting married, having children, gradually aging, surrounded by descendants, and generation after generation.

Meanwhile, write about various evolutionary geniuses trying to prove themselves as Mythical Level Creatures, one after another falling, becoming insignificant dust of the times.

Ah, it's a pity not to write it this way.

Last but not least,

I really like the female lead Shen Qinghan.

I really like the female lead Shen Qinghan.

I really like the female lead Shen Qinghan.

She is my favorite character I have created in over three years of writing.

Well...

Not sure what else to say.

I'll just mention the new book.

It's an original unlimited stream.

If nothing unexpected happens, it should be released on December 1.

I hope my dear readers will support it then.

# Chapter 545 312, Earthquake! The Great War Between Two Realms Erupts!

The massive mechs, as tall as skyscrapers, stood silently on the ground, their cold metallic luster glistening.

The dark muzzles, the gun barrels, all were loaded with ammunition, aimed in the same direction.

A large number of Mechanically Modified Humans, their bodies covered in Biological Alloy, stood guard in every corner; their technological eyes intently watched the entrance to the bioportal, ready to launch an attack at any moment.

Under Xuanyuan Wanyu's arrangements, Earth was fortified with weapons at every bioportal entrance.

If Alien Races from the Origin Land breached the barriers and invaded through the bioportal entrances, the surrounding weapons could unleash a barrage of firepower, striking a fierce blow to the intruders.

...

At the entrance to bioportal number 36.

Xuanyuan Wanyu sat in the lotus position on a tall platform, resting with her eyes closed, preparing for the battle that could erupt at any moment.

Suddenly, she opened her eyes, as black as ink, and fixed her gaze on the entrance to bioportal number 36 below.

She sensed an extremely powerful Energy fluctuation coming from inside the bioportal.

Among them, three Energy fluctuations were familiar.

They were Elder Li, Sima Xuan, and Su Meixiao, the three Mythical Level Experts.

Aside from the three of them, there were also numerous complex and weak Energy fluctuations intermingled.

If nothing unexpected happened, it was probably the Green Hills Ancient Mountain's Fox Women that Elder Li, Sima Xuan, and Su Meixiao successfully brought over.

However, Xuanyuan Wanyu dared not be completely certain it was as she suspected, considering it possible that the Alien Races from the Origin Land were attacking and Elder Li, Sima Xuan, and Su Meixiao were fleeing.

With this concern in mind, Xuanyuan Wanyu immediately mobilized her Origin Force and said to the people below,

"There's an extremely strong Energy fluctuation surging up beneath the portal entrance!"

"It could be Elder Li and the others, or it could be Alien Races from the Origin Land!"

"Everyone, prepare for battle!"

Upon hearing this, everyone guarding the portal entrance instantly tensed up, their nerves on edge.

Approximately half a minute later.

The bioportal entrance trembled violently.

Then, three figures, cloaked in traces of blood-red light, shot out from inside at high speed.

It was Elder Li, Sima Xuan, and Su Meixiao.

All three of them were injured, but it didn't seem serious; the wounds appeared to be superficial.

After the three of them emerged,

quickly, hundreds, maybe thousands of Fox Women walked out from the bioportal.

Each Fox Woman had a graceful figure and a beguiling face that left many men on the scene besotted.

Faced with the gazes of Earth's men, each Fox Woman's face showed a bit of apprehension and unease, but even more curiosity.

"Look at that Fox Woman in the purple dress at the front; her beauty is out of this world."

"Yeah, she's even more gorgeous than many celebrities."

"That body ratio, perfect as if drawn on paper like an anime character, is just too ideal."

Many took note of Su Jiujie, the most strikingly beautiful among the Fox Women, and they were amazed, as if they had never seen a woman so beautiful.

Su Jiujie glanced at these Earth men, their eyes filled with disdain.

Your next read is at empire

Then, while radiating her Spiritual Power, she looked around, seeking Lin Zichen.

She knew almost all Earthlings had withdrawn from the Origin Land back to Earth; she wanted to see if Lin Zichen was here.

But soon, her disappointment set in.

Lin Zichen was not here.

She didn't know if he was still in the Origin Land, not yet returned, or if he had come back through another bioportal.

"Xuanyuan Wanyu, help find a place to settle these Green Hills Fox Women."

Sima Xuan approached Xuanyuan Wanyu and spoke.

Xuanyuan Wanyu had always disdained the Fox Women of Green Hills Ancient Mountain, viewing them as parasites to men.

Hearing Sima Xuan make this request, her heart bristled with irritation and she said coldly,

"Find it yourself."

"..."

Seeing her reaction, Sima Xuan knew she had strong objections and didn't press any further; instead, he turned to Elder Li to figure out how to settle the Fox Women from Green Hills Ancient Mountain.

With arrangements made by the two Mythical Level Experts, the Fox Women near bioportal number 36 soon orderly departed from there, heading elsewhere.

After the Fox Women were far away, Xuanyuan Wanyu expressed her disdain, "These Fox Women reek of musk, it's truly nauseating."

Many around her heard the remark.

But inwardly, they all disagreed.

Musk?

Where does it stink?

It's incredibly fragrant.

If anything, they were dying to bury their faces in it and breathe deeply.

Many men on the scene thought this.

Xuanyuan Wanyu was unaware of what the men around her were thinking, nor did she care.

At this moment, most of her thoughts were on Qi Qingmo, silently watching the bioportal entrance, hoping Qi Qingmo would return soon.

Earth's Mythical Level Experts were few, and the loss of even one would be catastrophic.

If Qi Qingmo were to encounter misfortune in the Origin Land, Earth would be in deep trouble.

As Xuanyuan Wanyu worried,

Suddenly!

A slender and graceful figure burst forth from the bioportal entrance below in an instant.

Xuanyuan Wanyu fixed her eyes and realized that the person was Qi Qingmo, whom she had been worrying about.

What's going on?

How did I not sense her Energy fluctuation?

How did she do it?

As she watched Qi Qingmo suddenly emerge from the bioportal, Xuanyuan Wanyu was utterly perplexed and somewhat shaken.

To her understanding, it was unthinkable how a Mythical Level Creature could completely conceal their presence.

This was too extraordinary.

# Chapter 546 : 312, Earthquake! The great war between two worlds breaks out!\_2

You should know that the higher the Biological Level, the stronger the presence one naturally emits. At the Mythical Level, it's basically very difficult to completely conceal one's aura.

Xuanyuan Wanyu was just slightly curious and didn't dwell too much on this issue.

Because she knew that no matter how much she pondered, it would be hard to get an answer in a short time.

She also knew that if she asked Qi Qingmo, Qi Qingmo wouldn't answer.

After all, this involved the privacy of one's own strength, akin to a trump card-level secret, nobody would be that generous.

Understanding all this, Xuanyuan Wanyu collected her thoughts and looked towards Qi Qingmo, asking, "Didn't find the carriers for the Son of the Abyss and the revival of the Water God?"

"No," Qi Qingmo shook her head.

But as soon as she had spoken, her expression changed slightly, and looking up at a patch of sky in front of her, she corrected herself, "Didn't find them in the Origin Land, but found them on Earth."

...

In the sky above.

Lin Zichen was completely dumbfounded.

He couldn't understand how the pitch-black void in his system, which was suspected to be the Abyss of the Origin Land, suddenly turned into a bird's-eye view of Earth.

Had the location switched?

While questioning.

Suddenly.

Lin Zichen's peripheral vision spotted something odd about the clouds below.

Looking from afar, these clouds looked like the Abyss Giant Butterflies circling in the sky.

And below the clouds, a small mountain hundreds of meters tall stood erect on the ground, resembling a coffin standing upright on the ground.

The plants on the mountain, distinct in their density, the denser parts vaguely formed four characters:

——Son of the Abyss.

Seeing this scene, Lin Zichen couldn't help but have a shocking suspicion.

Could the Abyss in the Source Points, the so-called Life Forbidden Zone... possibly be the Earth he had always lived on?

At the thought of this possibility, a storm of shock surged in Lin Zichen's heart.

This speculation, this possibility, seemed too preposterous.

The deathly still Abyss in the Origin Land and the lush Earth he was currently viewing didn't seem like they could be the same place in any way.

But... the clouds beneath his feet, that mountain under the clouds, and the clear-cut trees on the mountain, all revealed traits of the Abyss.

Lin Zichen fell into deep thought for this reason, unable to come up with a reasonable explanation for a while.

He felt sure that this couldn't just be a coincidence.

There couldn't be such an improbably perfect coincidence in the world.

The Abyss in the Origin Land and the Earth he was currently on must have some kind of secretive connection.

"Lin Zi?"

"Lin Zi, why aren't you saying anything?"

"What's wrong?"

Shen Qinghan, nestled close, watched Lin Zichen remain silent, her face filled with unease.

Lin Zichen came to his senses and reassured her, "Don't worry, it's nothing. I was just thinking."

"Thinking about what?"

"Do you remember how you could see me in your Sea of Consciousness before?"

"Uh-huh, I remember."

"I was the same before, I could see you and me in my Sea of Consciousness, and we were in the Abyss at the time."

"Really? You could too?"

"Yes, truly. At that time, I thought my Sea of Consciousness should be able to connect to the Abyss, just like your Sea of Consciousness can connect to the ocean."

"That's amazing."

Shen Qinghan's eyes shone.

Lin Zichen continued, "But what's even more incredible is now, through my Sea of Consciousness, I can view the area we're in, which is to say, I can see the Earth through my Sea of Consciousness."

Actually, he wasn't seeing through his Sea of Consciousness, but through the void of the system.

But the system was hard to explain to Shen Qinghan.

It wasn't that he didn't want to explain, but that it was hard to explain.

Rather than taking the time to explain to Shen Qinghan about what the system was, it was better to just say it was through the Sea of Consciousness, which would save a lot of time.

"You can actually see Earth through your Sea of Consciousness, and particularly this region we're in now?" Shen Qinghan was shocked, then with gleaming, dewy eyes, she said,

"That sounds a bit like a car's 360-degree camera system; no matter where you go, you can always get a bird's-eye view of your location in your Sea of Consciousness."

A car's 360-degree camera system?

No, that's not right at all.

The view seen through the system's void was fixed, it didn't change with his location moving.

Just then—

"Ssshhhk!"

A crisp tearing sound rang out.

A meters-long crack suddenly appeared in the space before Lin Zichen.

Then, Qi Qingmo, clad in a Taoist Robe, gracefully stepped out from the crack.

"When did you two return?"

Qi Qingmo quietly looked at the two of them and asked. Her voice sounded cool but not the least bit estranged.

Especially towards Lin Zichen.

During the time she had just revived from the Bronze Ancient Coffin, she was nearly powerless, completely reliant on Lin Zichen's blood transfusions for survival.

Having had such an experience, she had long considered Lin Zichen one of her own, so there was no reason to be distant with him.

"We just got back not long ago."

Lin Zichen replied calmly.

Hearing this, Qi Qingmo felt puzzled. All biological channels on Earth had been sealed off this morning; how could they have returned not long ago?

Feeling puzzled by this, she immediately asked Lin Zichen, "All biological channels on Earth have been sealed off since this morning, how did you return to Earth?"

Lin Zichen replied, "I don't know. Following the Water God's suggestion, I took Han Han and escaped into an Abyss, stayed there for a while, and then mysteriously found ourselves back on Earth."

"All these strange occurrences?"  
 Find more to read at empire

Qi Qingmo frowned slightly, at a loss for explanation.

Previously in the Origin Land, when outnumbered by the indigenous powerhouses, she had also sought refuge in the Abyss several times.

But having gone in so many times, she felt that aside from pitch darkness, there was nothing there.

Could a place so deadly silent, where nothing can be seen or sensed, really transport someone back to Earth?

Qi Qingmo was skeptical.

But she knew Lin Zichen's character and thought that he wouldn't lie to her about such things.

And indeed, Lin Zichen had not lied to her.

While the three conversed suspended in the sky—

"Boom!"

"Boom!!"

"Boom!!!"

The previously tranquil land suddenly erupted with ear-shattering noise.

The source of the noise was from the entrance of biological channel number 30.

There, intense vibrations were occurring.

Then, the attack from Origin Land commenced.

The Earth was the largest Abyss.

Through the Abyss, they found themselves back on Earth.

...

High above.

What's happening?

The Abyss is connected to Earth?

Then seeing, various reports, all of humankind from the Origin Land has returned to Earth.

...

PS: Begging bowl out, vote for a Monthly Pass!

...

...

This book, in truth, should have ended the moment the male lead and female lead grew up.

The story that followed, I wrote very painfully, and then gradually it became very perfunctory, writing without much thought, just jotting down whatever came to mind.

If it were other authors, many would probably choose to abandon the story.

But even with how sloppy I am, I would still finish the book rather than abandon it, and that might be my only good point.

Back to the content of the book.

Actually, the correct way to write this book wasn't towards a city with advanced martial arts but towards one with immortality as the theme.

Simply put, it meant letting the timeline continue to move forward quickly.

For example, after the main characters grow up, don't slow down the passage of time, but continue to speed it up.

In just a few hundred thousand characters, write about the main characters getting married, having children, aged gracefully, surrounded by offspring, then countless descendants, generation after generation.

At the same time, write about the various evolution geniuses, struggling to prove themselves as Mythical Level Creatures, one after the other falling, becoming mere specks of dust in the epoch.

Ah, it's such a pity not to have written it this way.

Finally, one very important matter.

I truly like the female lead Shen Qinghan.

I truly like the female lead Shen Qinghan.

I truly like the female lead Shen Qinghan.

She's been my favorite character that I've written in over three years of writing.

Well...

I don't know what else to say.

Let's talk about the new book.

It's an original copy of the infinite genre.

If nothing unforeseen happens, it should be released on December 1st.

I hope my dear readers will come and support me then.

# Chapter 547 : 313, Wood God descends upon Earth! A great battle is imminent!

Realizing that a massive number of alien races from the Origin Land were attacking the biological passageway, both Lin Zichen and Qi Qingmo's complexions changed slightly.

The former was worried about his family, and the latter hadn't expected the alien races from the Origin Land to act so quickly.

"Pavilion Master, I need to go home to check on my parents, we'll talk more later."

After hastily dropping this line, Lin Zichen instantly turned into a streak of light, taking Shen Qinghan with him as they sped towards the faculty residential area of Shanhai University.

In less than a second, Lin Zichen appeared in front of his own house and set down Shen Qinghan in his arms.

As soon as the two of them landed, they each went to check on their respective parents.

Entering his home, Lin Zichen saw his parents looking out from the balcony.

His parents at home had also heard the commotion from the direction of the biological passageway.

The noise from there was substantial, accompanied by a mild earthquake, which nearly all residents of Shanhai City could distinctly feel.

Many residents had run out of their homes, fearing the earthquake would intensify, leading to the collapse of buildings.

Lin Yansheng and Zhang Wanxin didn't run because the buildings in the faculty residential area of Shanhai University were made of extremely high-strength special steel materials, which had strong earthquake resistance and no fear of earthquakes.

"Xiao Chen, why are you back?"

Seeing her long-unseen son, Lin Zichen, suddenly return, Zhang Wanxin, who was holding Lin Ziying, was very surprised.

Beside her, Lin Yansheng, noticing the serious expression on Lin Zichen's face, couldn't help frowning and asked, "You look pale, and you've suddenly come back home, has something happened?"

Lin Zichen cut to the chase, "A large number of alien races are invading Earth, and it may not be long before Shanhai City falls. I've come back to take you away."

Hearing this, both Lin Yansheng and Zhang Wanxin's complexions changed slightly.

The only one unchanged was Zhang Wanxin, holding Lin Ziying in her arms.

At the moment, the young girl only knew to suck on her thumb while nestled in her mother's embrace, her watery big eyes curiously looking around.

"Mom, Dad, we're leaving now."

Hearing the growing commotion from the biological passageway, Lin Zichen didn't say anything more and was ready to leave with his parents and younger sister.

Zhang Wanxin was very efficient, immediately handing her treasured daughter to Lin Zichen with the words, "Hold your sister for a moment, your father and I will pack the luggage."

Lin Zichen took his sister and said, "You don't need to pack, I'll handle it."

After saying this, with just a thought, he instantly stored all the items in the house into his Storage Space.

Lin Yansheng and Zhang Wanxin had never seen such a miraculous sight and immediately widened their eyes, thinking for a moment that they were seeing an illusion.

Lin Zichen didn't explain much to his parents and quickly carried his younger sister Lin Ziying to the neighboring house, using the same operation to help Shen Qinghan quickly pack the luggage at light speed.

After doing all this,

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan rose into the air on the spot and, using the method of Telekinesis, flew at high speed with their families towards Capital City.

Capital City was the capital of Jiuzhou, and there was the best refuge in all of Jiuzhou, and even the world, so placing the parents there was more reassuring.

In the high sky,

The flight speed of Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan was extremely fast.

Sparks were frictiously spread through the air wherever they passed.

Under normal circumstances, their family members, being ordinary people, couldn't withstand such high-speed bare flying.

But at that time, they were all covered by a faint layer of Blood Qi Power.

It was this layer of Blood Qi Power that well protected their bodies, allowing them to withstand high-speed bare flying.

"Yi ya... ya ah... yi ya ah!"

The young Lin Ziying, watching the swiftly passing scenery below, along with the surrounding snowy white clouds, excitedly kept babbling, her watery big eyes crinkling into crescents, laughing very happily.

Soon, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan had settled their families at the refuge in Capital City.

There was not a single obstacle.

Everything went very smoothly.

The names Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were well-known in all the high levels of Capital City; no one was unaware.

Just with a simple word from them, they could arrange for their families to enter Capital City's refuge without needing to go through any procedures.

By comparison, even the current president of Kyoto University needed to go through various processes and quotas to secure a place for his family.

After settling their families,

Lin Zichen didn't stay long at the refuge.

He swiftly took Shen Qinghan to check on the three biological passageways located in Capital City.

To see if they were being crazily attacked by the alien races from the Origin Land, just like the passageway in Shanhai City.

In just a short while.

The two of them had inspected the three biological passageways.

Soldiers were stationed at the entrance to each, ready to open fire at any moment.

However, inside the passageways, it was quiet, with no signs of being breached by alien races from the Origin Land.

Lin Zichen took Shen Qinghan and left Capital City to inspect the biological passageways in other regions.

They checked over a dozen of them in succession.

They found all inside the passageways to be quiet.  
 Explore more adventures at empire

After conducting their checks, only Biological Passageway 36 had been breached by alien races from the Origin Land.

Were they concentrating their forces to breach a single biological passageway?

But with so many biological passageways on Earth, why choose Biological Passageway 36?

Could it be because Passageway 36 was located in Shanhai City, and Han Han was born in Shanhai City, then the Wood God suspected that the Water God had hidden the three Five Elements Origins in Shanhai City?

Lin Zichen thought it was very likely for this reason.

Otherwise, there was no reason for the Wood God to ignore so many biological passageways and focus on breaching Passageway 36.

"Lin Zi, where do we go next, back to Shanhai City?"

Shen Qinghan, who was soaring alongside him, asked.

Lin Zichen replied, "Yes, back to Shanhai City. I am only one step away from evolving into a Mythical Level Creature, and I need to devour a large number of alien races from the Origin Land to aid my evolution."

# Chapter 548 : 313, Wood God descends upon Earth! A great battle is imminent!\_2

Shen Qinghan knew Lin Zichen would say that.

Lin Zichen, who could devour Alien Races to grow stronger, would definitely be at the frontline of the battlefield.

After hesitating for a moment, Shen Qinghan said, "Should we go later, after the war starts? We could observe the situation first before entering."

She was cautious by nature and wanted to wait until the situation on the battlefield was clear before harvesting.

Lin Zichen knew what she was worried about and said calmly, "There's no need. The Domain Power on Earth can suppress the Alien Races by cutting down their strength. Even if Mythical Level Aliens come, I can handle them."

Seeing how confident Lin Zichen was, Shen Qinghan didn't say anything more.

She trusted Lin Zichen's judgment.

She had absolute faith in Lin Zichen.

Her belief was to voice her concerns to Lin Zichen and suggest ideas, but whether Lin Zichen listened or not, she chose to follow his lead.

This was the experience they had accumulated over 20 years of living together, and it was definitely right.

After they decided to return to Shanhai City.

Soon, the two burst forth their spiritual power, transforming into red and blue streaks of light, flying towards Shanhai City with a speed imperceptible to the spirit.

...

Shanhai City, above Biological Passage Number 36.

When Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan arrived, the entrance of the passage was already filled with cracks, looking as if it would burst open at any moment.

Accompanied by bursts of deafening impact sounds, and distinct sensations of trembling.

Everyone at the entrance to the passage was on high alert, ready for the big battle.

Lin Zichen glanced below to roughly gauge the situation and quickly flew with Shen Qinghan towards Qi Qingmo.

Before they got close, Lin Zichen felt a suffocating oppression coming from ahead.

This pressure was from Qi Qingmo and Xuanyuan Wanyu next to her.

Currently, Qi Qingmo and Xuanyuan Wanyu, the Planet Master, were hovering above the entrance of the Biological Passage.

Both Mythical Level Experts had mobilized all the Energy within them, ready to unleash their full power at any moment.

"Master."

"Master."

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan slowly landed in front of Qi Qingmo, each called her respectfully.

Qi Qingmo looked at them and asked, "Is your family settled?"

Lin Zichen replied, "Yes, they're settled in the shelter in Capital City."

"That's good," Qi Qingmo said indifferently.

As Qi Qingmo and Lin Zichen talked, Xuanyuan Wanyu curiously sized up Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan.

She knew that these two were the so-called Son of the Abyss and the vessel for the revival of the Water God, and she was curious to explore their bodies.

Lin Zichen, feeling scrutinized, frowned slightly and looked towards the scrutinizing Xuanyuan Wanyu.

Xuanyuan Wanyu was surprised; she hadn't expected her discreet scrutiny to be noticed.

Qi Qingmo also noticed and looked at Xuanyuan Wanyu disapprovingly. "Don't you know it's offensive to pry into someone's biological information?"

Xuanyuan Wanyu reined in her thoughts and smiled, "Sorry, I couldn't help it."

Seeing Qi Qingmo standing up for him, Lin Zichen felt an increased sense of belonging to the Tianren Pavilion Lord.

The Pavilion Lord truly protected her own; this Tianren Pavilion was worth joining.

No, calling her Pavilion Master was too impersonal; he should call her Godmother instead.

Just as Lin Zichen was thinking these things—

A man with graying temples arrived, hovering in front of Xuanyuan Wanyu, and asked, "Planet Master, other regional Biological Passages haven't been impacted. Should we relocate the corresponding troops here?"

This was an elder from a Capital City Evolutionary family, a high-order legendary expert.

He had been observing for a while.

Seeing that only Biological Passage Number 36 on Earth was being assaulted by Alien Races from the Origin Land, he believed that it was unnecessary to disperse forces across all the passages, considering it a waste.

The right approach would be to concentrate forces here to deal with the situation.

Regarding the elder's suggestion, Xuanyuan Wanyu responded with a stoic expression, "No need, we have enough strong fighters here, enough to handle the first wave of the attack."

"The Biological Passages in other regions are calm for now, but no one can guarantee they will stay that way."

"So, not a single stationed force should be reduced."

After speaking, Xuanyuan Wanyu turned her head towards Qi Qingmo and asked, "Master Qi, what level is your strength exactly now, and do you have a chance of contending with the Wood God on this home ground of Earth?"

Without hesitation, Qi Qingmo answered, "Contending won't be a problem. The issue is, the biggest threat from the Wood God is that He can make His side immortal."

Hearing this, Xuanyuan Wanyu was taken aback, not expecting such a resolute answer from Qi Qingmo. Read the latest on empire

She realized she had underestimated Qi Qingmo's strength and thought this madwoman's strength must far surpass hers and those two sycophants.

But… how did this madwoman enhance her strength?

Everyone was roughly at the same capacity level back then, stuck in the same realm for thousands, even tens of thousands of years. How did she manage to break through?

Xuanyuan Wanyu was puzzled.

"Boom!"

Suddenly, a loud explosion sounded.

At the moment of the sound, Biological Passage Number 36, already covered with cracks, instantly exploded into fragments scattering through the air.

Following that, a massive green thorny vine shot up into the sky, appearing before everyone.

Before anyone could react, countless crimson buds rapidly grew on the vine and burst open instantly, releasing a large amount of vibrant pollen.

As soon as the pollen appeared, it spread across the entire sky, floating down towards the people below.

When the pollen fell, it sparkled like starlight, incredibly beautiful.

However, at that moment, no one dared to admire this beautiful pollen.

Everyone knew that behind this beauty, lethal danger was hidden.

"Buzz!"

A huge roaring sound erupted.

The moment Xuanyuan Wanyu saw the pollen, she instantly unleashed Origin Force to create a powerful air current, which quickly sucked in all the falling pollen into one mass, then ignited a flame to burn it completely.

But the next second!

Several loud "booms" were heard!

Countless thorny vines shot up into the sky, just like the previous massive green thorny vine, rapidly growing buds which burst open, releasing a great amount of life-filled pollen.

Seeing this, Qi Qingmo reacted instantly to assist Xuanyuan Wanyu in clearing the pollen.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, upon seeing this, swiftly followed suit.

However, there were too many thorny vines, and too much pollen was released.

It was impossible to clear them all in a short time.

Many grains of pollen, which slipped through the net, landed on the ground.

Upon touching the ground, these inconspicuous pollen grains rapidly took root, sprouting and infiltrating deep into the earth, growing crazily at an astonishing rate, and transformed in an instant into various bizarre exotic plants.

There were Sky-Scraping Giant Trees hundreds of meters tall.

There were vine plants crisscrossing like spider webs.

There were weeds continuously emanating deadly toxic fumes...

In just a flash, the modern cityscape of Shanhai City in one moment turned into a dense primordial forest in the next.

Then, under the shocked gazes of everyone,

A massive Sky-reaching Giant Tree erupted from the shattered Biological Passage, shooting up into the sky, casting the entire primordial Shanhai City into shadow.

The Wood God had arrived!

Those who touched the pollen, with Biological Levels below Rare Level, started to exhibit problems.

Many people's bodies sprouted directly, turning into nutrients for the exotic plants.

Chaos reigned.

Everywhere, there were exotic plants.

The modern city had instantly turned into a dense primordial forest.

Then, Qi Qingmo noticed, the Domain Power had weakened!

The home-field advantage was gone!

The major battle was imminent!

...

PS: Begging for the Monthly Pass recommendation ticket!

# Chapter 549 314, The Great War Between Two Realms! Modern Nuclear Strikes Against Yuan Land Alien Races!

The Wood God has come...

Upon seeing the green-robed elder, Qi Qingmo and Xuanyuan Wanyu slightly furrowed their brows, and their faces instantly became grim.

Neither had anticipated that the first alien race from the Origin Land to invade Earth would be the Wood God.

They also hadn't expected that the Wood God would possess a means to diminish the power of the Domain.

With this development, the home field advantage on Earth was completely gone.

On the other side,

Lin Zichen, not hesitating for a moment, quickly led Shen Qinghan away from the battlefield.

His current Biological Level was only at Ninth Order Great Perfection. If he were facing an ordinary Mythical Level Creature, he would still have the confidence to confront it.

But now, facing the Wood God, an ancient deity from the Origin Land who far surpassed any ordinary Mythical Level Creature,

He was acutely aware that he was nothing but an ant in the presence of such an ancient deity.

Unless he evolved to Mythical Level, and the Domain Power of Earth against the alien races from the Origin Land was restored, he would not give the Wood God another glance.

"Boom!!!"

An earth-shattering blast resonated.

The very next second after Lin Zichen turned to escape with Shen Qinghan, Qi Qingmo and Xuanyuan Wanyu behind him were already clashing with the Wood God.

Then, three huge rifts tore open in the sky above, Elder Li, Sima Xuan, and Su Meixiao stepped out from the rifts and immediately joined the battlefield, forming a situation of five against one.

But soon, as a steady stream of alien races from the Origin Land emerged from the biomorphic channels, the Lord of Silence, Elder Tree, the Flower God, and other strong beings from the Origin Land appeared, promptly reversing the situation.

Under the ever-sustaining blessing of the Wood God, the strong beings from the Origin Land were like crazy suicidal attackers, catching the strong beings on Earth off guard.

Fortunately, the strong beings from Earth quickly adjusted and began to exploit their technological advantage, initiating various large-caliber weapons.

In an instant, the entire area was ablaze with gunfire, and the sound of explosions that shook the earth and mountains continued without end.

At a glance, the situation was barely balanced, with neither side gaining a clear advantage.

But as time stretched on, the scales of victory began to tip in favor of the Wood God.

With the ever-sustaining blessing from the Wood God, the strong beings from the Origin Land were practically undying.

Even if their fleshly bodies were reduced to rubble and charred remains from the gunfire, as long as they could receive a trace of the Wood God's vitality, they would be instantly resurrected in full health.

"This won't do, the Wood God's everlasting blessing is too unbeatable for us. If we continue like this, we'll eventually be exhausted to death,"

Su Meixiao frowned and said, "We must restore Earth's Domain Power and weaken the effect of Everlasting; otherwise, there is no hope for victory."

Upon hearing this, Xuanyuan Wanyu immediately retorted, "Everyone knows the problem, we don't need your reminder. The key is how to solve it!"

She had always had a large grievance against the Mountain Lord of Green Hills Ancient Mountain, deep down feeling that she was nothing but a seductress without a shred of dignity.

Meanwhile, Qi Qingmo said, "Clear all the Exotic Plants from this area and see if we can restore Earth's Domain Power."

Upon hearing this, everyone began to take action, releasing wide-area lethal abilities to purge the Exotic Plants from the area.

The weakening of Earth's Domain Power began after the whole of Shanhai City turned into a primeval forest.

If the current Exotic Plants in the city were cleared, perhaps Earth's suppression of the alien races from the Origin Land via Domain Power could indeed be restored.

However, as simple as this solution sounded, it proved to be incredibly difficult in practice.

Under the effect of Everlasting, the Exotic Plants rooted in the ground were also undying. Even turned to ashes, they could instantly germinate anew, rapidly growing into lush Exotic Plants.

And so, about ten minutes passed.

The battlefield was already showing a one-sided situation.

Under the Origin Land aliens' frenzied, suicidal attacks, whether Genetic Integrators, Mechanically Modified Humans, or Mech suits, all suffered destructive hits and heavy losses.

Wails.

Howls.

Continue reading at empire

Sobs...

Various desperate sounds instantly filled the entire battlefield.

Seeing this, Xuanyuan Wanyu made a remarkably bold decision.

She mobilized a whisper of Origin Force to strengthen her vocal cords and shouted to all the commanders below:

"Nuclear cleaning of the battlefield!"

"All below Epic Level, retreat!"

"All Mechanically Modified Humans, retreat!"

Xuanyuan Wanyu planned to clear all the Exotic Plants from the ground instantly with a nuclear strike.

She knew that even if the plants on the ground were reduced to ashes in the nuclear explosion, they could be revived swiftly under the blessing of Everlasting.

But that didn't matter.

What was important was that the nuclear strike could easily destroy the Exotic Plants below Epic Level, and their revival would surely consume the Wood God's vitality.

Though powerful, the Wood God's vitality couldn't possibly be infinite.

Constantly reviving Exotic Plants, the vitality would eventually run dry.

With this understanding, Xuanyuan Wanyu intended to use the swift, wide-area destructive power of a nuclear blast to deplete the Wood God's vitality as quickly as possible.

As long as a significant amount of the Wood God's vitality was drained, Earth would have a chance for a desperate comeback!

As Xuanyuan Wanyu's voice fell,

The Mechanically Modified Humans and soldiers below Epic Level on the battlefield all showed a slight change in expression as they evacuated the battlefield immediately.

For a moment, a massive number of Mechanically Modified Humans soared into the sky, densely fleeing the battlefield like raindrops.

As these Mechanically Modified Humans evacuated, each strove to carry one or more Genetic Integrators without the ability to fly, helping them quickly withdraw from the battlefield.

# Chapter 550 314, The Great War Between Two Realms! Modern Nuclear Strikes Against Origin Land Alien Races!\_2

```

It was just a few short seconds.

On the vast battlefield, only the Epic Level Experts and above remained on Earth's side, along with machines scattered all around that could deploy nuclear weapons.

...

In the distance, tens of miles away from the center of the battlefield, stood a skyscraper.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan stood on the water tower atop the skyscraper's roof, observing the situation on the battlefield from tens of miles away.

A battlefield with the entry of Mythical Level Experts was very dangerous.

Conversely, there were also many opportunities, with the potential for a large number of alien bodies to be produced in a short time.

Lin Zichen, who was only one step away from evolving into a Mythical Level Creature, couldn't give up this opportunity. He decided to stop at this skyscraper with Shen Qinghan, observing the battlefield from afar, looking for chances to take advantage of any situation.

"Lin Zi, the military is about to use a nuclear strike. Should we leave this place?"

Shen Qinghan said somewhat nervously, knowing the power of nuclear weapons and worrying that she and Lin Zichen might be affected by the blast.

Lin Zichen calmly replied, "We are both Legendary Level Creatures now. Even if we were at the center of a nuclear explosion, we would be unharmed, so there's no need to evacuate."

"That's true..."

Shen Qinghan's voice still carried a hint of unease.

Experience exclusive tales on empire

Although textbooks mention that once a creature reaches the Epic Level, it can withstand a nuclear explosion.

Still, she was somewhat apprehensive.

After all, the explosion of a nuclear weapon was too terrifying, with a very strong visual impact—it didn't seem like something that a creature of flesh and blood could withstand.

"Buzz...buzz...buzz!"

In the sky ahead, a series of piercing whistling noises suddenly reverberated one after another.

Looking in the direction of the noise, Lin Zichen saw large groups of Mechanically Modified Humans, trailing flames, speeding toward the direction of the skyscraper.

These were some of the Mechanically Modified Humans retreating from the center of the battlefield, with most of them carrying one or more Genetic Integrators flying rapidly.

Under the blessing of the "Eye of the Sky,"

With just one glance, Lin Zichen noticed several familiar faces among this group of Mechanically Modified Humans.

The genius mechanical girl—Lü Qingyu.

A female genius he had encountered during special military training—Zhu Shishi.

And a senior he had met when he joined the Martial Arts Team in junior high—Zhang Kaizi.

These three were now members of the Machine God Group.

As the distance closed quickly, the three of them soon noticed Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan on the skyscraper.

Among them, Lü Qingyu and Zhang Kai slowed down and landed in front of the two.

"What are you two doing here?"

As soon as Zhang Kai had finished speaking, and without waiting for a response, he immediately added, "The battlefield has decided to deploy nuclear weapons to clear the area. You two should leave quickly and stop crowding around here."

As soon as he finished speaking, Lü Qingyu spoke up, "Let me take you two out of here. My counter-flow propulsion device is the latest model, capable of burst speeds comparable to a Middle Order Rare Level Fighter."

Lin Zichen replied calmly, "Thanks for the offer, but there's no need. Both of us have evolved to Legendary Level and can withstand a nuclear blast."

What?!

Legendary Level?!

Zhang Kai and Lü Qingyu widened their eyes, full of disbelief, looking as if they had seen a ghost.

Having never left the Origin Land, they were not aware of what was happening elsewhere and did not know that Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan had already evolved into Legendary Level Creatures.

"Zi Chen, you're joking, right?"

Zhang Kai, still disbelieving, continued, "You're only how old this year, just around twenty, right? How could you possibly have evolved into an Epic Level Creature?"

Faced with skepticism from an acquaintance, Lin Zichen didn't waste words. He simply willed it and released the immense pressure characteristic of a Legendary Level Creature to prove it.

The powerful pressure spread out, immediately making Zhang Kai and Lü Qingyu collapse to the ground, their insides filling up with fear of high-order creatures.

He really is Legendary Level!

Lin Zichen has truly evolved into a Legendary Level Creature!

What's going on?!

How did he manage it?!

After feeling the intensity of the pressure that Lin Zichen released, Zhang Kai and Lü Qingyu were in shock, their minds in turmoil, unable to comprehend what was happening before them.

In their understanding, Rare Level Fighters were already people of distinction.

Epic Level Experts a notch higher were dominant lords who could scorn the whole world.

As for Legendary Level Experts, they were the true rulers of a country, living fossils who had lived for hundreds, thousands, or even tens of thousands of years.

Yet Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan in front of them were only about twenty, how could they possibly have evolved into Legendary Level Fighters!

It was utterly unrealistic!

Seeing them still in a daze, Lin Zichen urged in a faint voice, "The nuclear blast is starting, you should leave now. Don't worry about us."

Hearing him, the two quickly came out of their stunned state.

"We'll leave then, be careful."

With those words, Lü Qingyu immediately rose into the air and, under the propulsion of the latest edition of the counter-flow propulsion device, her body instantly became a remnant shadow disappearing into the distance.

Seeing this, Zhang Kai didn't linger. He briefly bid farewell to Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan before also activating his propulsion device and flying off.

"Boom—!"

Not long after the two had left, the center of the battlefield erupted with a resounding explosion that shook the earth.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan immediately looked towards the sound, and what came into view was a gigantic mushroom cloud that spread across the entire sky.

Before they could comment on the power of the nuclear explosion, the next second brought the sound of dozens of similar explosions.

The center of the battlefield instantly saw the rise of dozens of huge mushroom clouds, looking from afar like an apocalyptic scene, blocking out the sky.

```

# Chapter 551 314, The Great War between Two Realms! Modern Nuclear Strike Against the Alien Races of the Yuan Land!\_3

Lin Zichen, from tens of miles away and bolstered by multiple biometric attributes like "Eye of the Sky" and "Danger Perception", was constantly monitoring the situation on the battlefield.

According to his prediction, such a large-scale nuclear onslaught should have been able to wipe out all the alien races of epic level and below.

And indeed, just as he had thought, under the powerful impact of the nuclear explosion, all the exotic plants on the battlefield were instantly destroyed, reduced to ash and debris.

However, as a wave of life-filled green light flared up,

within mere seconds, the exotic plants that had just been reduced to ash and debris resurrected from the Origin Land, firmly rooting themselves back into the earth in their prime.

"We're done, the nuclear blasts are ineffective, the destroyed exotic plants immediately came back to life..."

Shen Qinghan also saw the situation on the battlefield and immediately her whole face was clouded with worry, her heart filled with unease.

No sooner had she finished speaking than another wave of nuclear explosions erupted on the battlefield.

"Boom... Boom... Boom!!!"

Accompanied by the earth-shaking noise of the nuclear blasts.

One after another, huge mushroom clouds ascended, quickly engulfing the entire sky and casting the battlefield below into a sunless shadow.

Those exotic plants that had just resurrected were once again obliterated by a new round of nuclear bombardment, reduced to nothingness.

But soon, with the blessing of everlasting life, the exotic plants that had vanished the previous moment resurrected once more the next, taking root in the earth again.

"Boom... Boom... Boom!!!"

As soon as the exotic plants were resurrected, a new round of nuclear blasts struck.

Discover hidden stories at empire

In this way, nuclear explosions destroyed the exotic plants, which then resurrected rapidly through everlasting life, repeating in a never-ending cycle without a moment's pause.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen instantly realized what was happening.

The experts of Earth were trying to deplete the lifeforce within the Wood God by quickly eradicating the exotic plants with nuclear strikes.

It was the use of modern society's technological power to drain the energy inside the bodies of the Origin Land's experts.

This was another home field advantage besides the nearly extinct suppression of Domain Power.

It was a technological advantage.

Once Lin Zichen understood this, the experts from the Origin Land realized it too.

Soon, Lord of Silence, Elder Tree, Flower God, and Sea God, these four mythical level experts from the Wood God's side, each revealed their magical prowess with precise strikes on the machines launching nuclear weapons.

Qi Qingmo and the other mythical level experts from Earth's side immediately took action to prevent them from destroying the machines.

Unfortunately, it was all in vain, and they couldn't stop them.

In an instant, all machines capable of launching nuclear weapons were destroyed, and the previously incessant rumble of nuclear blasts came to an abrupt halt, as the entire battlefield returned to calm.

...

On this side, atop a skyscraper's rooftop.

Upon seeing the state of the battle, Lin Zichen's expression became grave.

The strategy of depleting the lifeforce of the Wood God had failed.

Earth's side had fallen into a disadvantage again.

Upon this, he couldn't help but mutter, "Unless the Domain Power of Earth can be restored, there's simply no chance for Earth's side in this interdimensional war..."

No sooner had his words fallen than Shen Qinghan beside him expressed agreement, "You're right."

Her voice had lost its usual gentle fluidity, taking on a chill that didn't fit her demeanor.

Hearing her voice, Lin Zichen immediately turned his head to look at Shen Qinghan.

Then he realized that Shen Qinghan's consciousness had been taken over by the Water God at some point.

Before he could voice his confusion, the Water God spoke again, "As the Son of the Abyss, you can restore the vanished Domain Power on Earth."

"Me?"

Lin Zichen looked puzzled, then frowned and asked, "What do I need to do?"

The Water God's face was as calm as water as she replied, "It's not difficult, just connect the battlefield to the Abyss, and you can easily do it."

...

PS: Setting out the bowl, asking for Monthly Pass recommendations!

# Chapter 552 315, The Significance of Genetic Fusion

Connecting the battlefield to the Abyss?

What does that mean?

Isn't the Abyss Earth?

The Water God's words directly overturned Lin Zichen's previous speculation.

Lin Zichen had previously speculated that Earth and the Abyss were the same thing.

But according to what the Water God is now saying, Earth and the Abyss are two different spaces.

Thinking this, Lin Zichen asked the Water God, "What exactly is the relationship between Earth and the Abyss?"

"An overlapping relationship."

The Water God answered in a cool voice.

After speaking, She continued, "Earth and the Abyss are two completely overlapping spaces that basically do not affect each other, except under very rare circumstances when they can communicate."

"There is a kind of void creature in the Abyss that resembles a butterfly, which can enter other spaces through dreams, thereby creating a connection between the two spaces."

"Now, you just need to enter sleep, and in the dream find that kind of butterfly, and I can connect Earth to the Abyss."

"..."

"The kind of butterfly you're talking about, is it a giant butterfly with a crimson body surface that diffuses light spots containing a large amount of Origin Force?" Lin Zichen asked.

After hearing the Water God's description, he felt that the butterfly mentioned by the Water God was the Abyss Giant Butterfly.

The Water God said indifferently, "Yes, the butterfly I just mentioned is the giant butterfly with a crimson surface that you referred to."

After saying that, she continued, "This giant butterfly is an extremely special entity, made up of condensed Life Origin energy left behind by various Alien Races that died in the Abyss."

"To be strict, it doesn't count as a living being."

"..."

So the so-called Abyss Giant Butterfly is just a special energy mass, not a creature as we understand it. No wonder there is almost no sense of vitality in them...

Lost in thought, Lin Zichen asked another question, "I have another question. What exactly is the existence known as the Son of the Abyss, and why am I the Son of the Abyss?"

The Water God replied, "Strictly speaking, you are not the Son of the Abyss; the Son of the Abyss, like the butterflies in the Abyss, is an energy mass."

"The only difference is that the Son of the Abyss is a more special energy mass that continuously devours energy that matches its own characteristics."

"And you only possess some characteristics of the Son of the Abyss."

"..."

After hearing this, Lin Zichen couldn't help but become even more confused.

I only have some of the characteristics of the Son of the Abyss?

What does that mean?

Unwilling to guess on his own, he decided to ask the Water God directly and save himself the trouble, "Why do I possess some characteristics of the Son of the Abyss?"

The Water God replied, "Because your parents fused with the Son of the Abyss, but their physical bodies were weak and couldn't absorb the Son of the Abyss, they could only coexist with it."

"And you, born from their union, could fuse with the Son of the Abyss, which is why you have the characteristics of the Son of the Abyss."

In order to prevent Lin Zichen from asking again after hearing this, the Water God began to proactively explain other points:

"The Son of the Abyss is something I brought from the Abyss. Your parents were able to fuse with the Son of the Abyss because of my arrangement."

"Back when I was being pursued by the Wood God and was forced to flee into the Abyss, I accidentally obtained the Son of the Abyss and then entered the Earth."

"After entering Earth, because the Son of the Abyss was unstable, I chose to store it in your parents' Sea of Consciousness."

"And I myself entered a woman's Sea of Consciousness who had a relatively outstanding Water Attribute and went into hibernation."

"This woman was the mother of your childhood sweetheart Shen Qinghan—Xu Meng."

"While I was hibernating, the energy I emitted continuously nourished Xu Meng; when she became pregnant with your childhood sweetheart, I switched to nourishing your childhood sweetheart, ensuring she was born with an exceptionally outstanding Water Attribute."

"Then, on the day your childhood sweetheart was about to be born, I switched to her Sea of Consciousness to continue my slumber, waiting for the day I would fully awaken."

After explaining this point, the Water God quickly went on to explain others:

"Living Beings from Origin Land who want to enter Earth must pass through the Abyss that overlaps with Earth."

"And the Abyss, for Living Beings that use Origin Force as their Life Origin energy, is a terrifying Life Forbidden Zone; once they're within it, their internal Origin Force will be continually devoured."

"Even strong beings like me and the Wood God cannot resist the devouring power of the Abyss."

"The only reason I was able to successfully pass through the Abyss and enter Earth was thanks to my ability for Elementalization."

"In an Elementalized state, I could greatly reduce the speed at which the Abyss devoured my Origin Force."

"That was how I survived by sneaking into Earth back then."

"And the Wood God, who couldn't get past the Abyss back then, spent years of painstaking research and successfully found a way to enter Earth through the Abyss without harm—that is, by establishing a Biological Passage."

Pausing there, the Water God continued:

"Because Earth overlaps with the Abyss, it also possesses some of the Abyss's characteristics, such as suppressing Living Beings that use Origin Force as their Life Origin energy."

"The difference is, Earth doesn't devour Origin Force like the Abyss does; it suppresses Origin Force, preventing part of a Living Being's internal Origin Force from participating in bodily functions."

"And this is what you often refer to as Domain Power suppression on Earth."

"When I first entered Earth, the Domain Power was very strong, and it suppressed my Biological Level down to Legendary Level."

"But after so many years of weakening, the Domain Power on Earth is now almost nonexistent, its suppression on Living Beings from Origin Land extremely weak, so weak it's practically non-existent."

"No, to be more precise, it's not that the Domain Power has disappeared, but that it no longer suppresses Living Beings from Origin Land."

# Chapter 553 315, The Significance of Genetic Fusion\_2

"The reason is that the elements of Origin Force on Earth have become more and more numerous, successfully integrating into the Earth's environment and becoming part of the Earth."

"And the reason why the elements of Origin Force are becoming more numerous is that the life origin of the alien races on Earth has increased."

The Water God spoke, his eyes shimmering with a cold, liquid light as he looked at Lin Zichen, calmly saying, "The increase in the life origins of alien races is for a reason I believe you can figure out on your own."

Upon hearing this, Lin Zichen slightly furrowed his brows, then said with some uncertainty, "Genetic Integrators?"

"Yes, exactly the Genetic Integrators."

The Water God continued his explanation, "Genetic Fusion is a grand conspiracy originating from the Wood God."

"Normally, Origin Force cannot exist on Earth; it is suppressed by the Earth's Domain Power. It can be understood that Origin Land is foreign to Earth, causing Earth to have a rejection response."

Later, the Wood God discovered that when Origin Force is fused with living beings on Earth, there will be no rejection response from Earth."

"It was also discovered that the more elements of Origin Force there are on Earth, the weaker the Earth's suppression of Origin Force becomes."

"It seems... as the elements of Origin Force increase on Earth, Earth began to gradually stop treating Origin Force as something foreign."

"Since that day, the Wood God began to conspire with traitors to promote Genetic Fusion."

"..."

After hearing this explanation from the Wood God, Lin Zichen resolved many long-standing doubts in his mind.

First, the reason why creatures from Origin Land wanted to invade Earth was because the Water God, with the gold, fire, and earth Origins, had escaped to Earth, and the Wood God had to invade Earth for the Five Elements Unification.

Second, so as to invade Earth, the Wood God had spent years researching a biological passage.

Third, after arriving on Earth through the biological passage, the Wood God found that Earth's Domain Power was extremely strong. To mitigate this suppression, he developed Genetic Fusion.

Now, the years of plotting by the Wood God had been realized.

Seeing the opportunity was ripe, he began to mobilize forces to invade Earth, to obtain the other four Five Elements Origins and achieve his Five Elements Unification.

While Lin Zichen was contemplating these things—

The Water God across from him spoke again calmly:

"You might still have other doubts."

"But, given the limited time we have now, you need to enter the dream realm quickly, find that kind of butterfly, and help me connect this battlefield with the Abyss."

"Once connected to the Abyss, the Domain Power on Earth will soon become much stronger, suppressing the creatures from Origin Land even more."

"Your other doubts can be addressed by me afterward."

"..."

Listening to the Water God's urging, Lin Zichen didn't immediately enter the dream realm.

He didn't trust this so-called Water God, unsure of how much truth was in his words.

Because from what the Wood God had said, the Water God was a cunning and deceitful being.

He didn't know if the Water God might have some ill intentions, or if he also stood on his opposite side.

In this world of survival of the fittest, keeping an extra eye out on everything was essential for better survival.

"Boom!!!"

Suddenly, a massive explosion erupted.

The center of the battlefield exploded into an extremely dazzling fireball, illuminating the whole of Shanhai City and even the entire Nanjiang Province.

Lin Zichen looked towards the source of the sound and saw Qi Qingmo and others severely injured in the explosion, in a state of disarray, with the Earth side at a significant disadvantage.

On the other side, the forces from Origin Land, under the continuous enhancement of the Wood God, were still at full strength.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen knew he had no choice.

Whether or not the Water God was deceiving him, he had to immediately enter the dream realm to search for the Abyss Giant Butterfly.

He was curious to see if, as the Water God had said, it could restore Earth's Domain Power to suppress the alien races from Origin Land.

Thinking this, he no longer hesitated and with a grave expression, he said to the Water God:

"I will enter the dream realm now to see if I can reach the Abyss and find that kind of giant butterfly. I hope you can successfully link the Earth with the Abyss."

Having said that, he moved his thoughts, gathering all his current thoughts.

The moment his thoughts were gathered, he instantly entered the dream realm.

In the dream realm.

As soon as Lin Zichen opened his eyes, he found himself in an opaque darkness, similar to the Abyss he had encountered before.

If nothing had gone wrong, he had successfully entered the Abyss in his dream.

Assured he was in the Abyss,

Lin Zichen didn't waste a second, quickly moving directionlessly through the Abyss, hoping to encounter the Abyss Giant Butterfly soon.

Then, in less than half a minute, he successfully encountered a group of Abyss Giant Butterflies.

It wasn't that he was lucky; it was purely coincidental.

The Abyss Giant Butterflies were attracted by the aura he emitted and actively followed it to find him.

Soon.

The group of Abyss Giant Butterflies he encountered started to circle neatly above his head, releasing a large amount of light spots downward.

Just as he was about to absorb these light spots, the pitch-black Abyss suddenly echoed with a clear sound of flowing water.

At the moment the sound arose, he felt a coolness from water elements under his feet.

He wasn't surprised.

He knew this was the Water God's doing.

If nothing went wrong, Earth and the Abyss would soon be connected.

Thinking this,

Lin Zichen quietly bathed in the falling light spots, waiting for the forthcoming performance by the Water God.

In less than three seconds, the environment, which had been pitch black, quickly brightened, and a vast array of familiar scenes appeared.

A fireball shooting up to the sky.

Continuous loud booming sounds.

Shen Qinghan, or should we say the Water God, standing quietly by.

Seeing these familiar surroundings, Lin Zichen realized he had awakened from his dream.

Then, he immediately opened all his senses to check the current situation in the center of the battlefield.

On sighting, he was pleasantly surprised to find that what had been a one-sided battle now showed signs of turning around.

It wasn't that Qi Qingmo and others had become stronger, but rather that the strength of Wood God and other powerful beings from Origin Land had weakened.

The Water God hadn't lied; Earth's Domain Power had indeed once again formed a strong suppression against Origin Land's creatures.

"Hum!"

Suddenly, a sharp sound of splitting the air abruptly arose.

The Water God's figure flashed, transforming into a beam of light speeding towards the center of the battlefield.

At the moment of taking off, he said to Lin Zichen who was by his side, "Come, let's go to the center of the battlefield to fight, taking advantage of the strong suppression of the Domain Power to quickly eliminate the Wood God."

Lin Zichen, without a moment's hesitation, soared into the sky, turning into a beam of light following the Water God.

...

PS: Bowl placed, seeking Monthly Pass and recommendation tickets!

This book, actually, from the moment the male and female leads grew up, the story ended.

The rest of the story, I wrote with great difficulty, then gradually very perfunctorily, basically didn't think too much, wrote whatever came to mind.

If it were other authors, probably many would choose to abandon the project.

But, even if I mess up, I'll still properly finish the book without abandoning it, which might be my only good trait.

Back to the content of the book.

Actually, the correct way to write this book isn't to go in the direction of urban martial arts but towards the genre of longevity.

Simply put, it means writing in a way that fast-forwards the timeline.

For example, after the male and female leads grow up, don't slow down the passage of time but continue to speed it up.

In just a few hundred thousand characters, write about the male and female leads marrying, having children, gradually aging, surrounded by children and grandchildren, and then countless descendants, generation after generation.

At the same time, write about various evolutionary geniuses, striving to become Mythical Level Creatures, one after another falling, becoming mere dust of the era.

Ah, it's a pity not to write it this way.

Lastly, one very important thing.

I really like the female lead Shen Qinghan.

I really like the female lead Shen Qinghan.

I really like the female lead Shen Qinghan.

She's the character I've liked the most in the three-plus years I've been writing.

Hmm...

I don't know what else to say.

Let's talk about the new book then.

It's an original copy of the infinite flow.

If nothing goes wrong, it should be released on December 1st.

I hope all the readers can come and support it then.

# Chapter 554 316. Certify the Mythical Level Creature

At the heart of the battlefield.

The Wood God's side, which held an absolute advantage, suddenly faced suppression from Earth's Domain Power again.

Their strength significantly decreased.

They could no longer suppress the Earth's side in battle.

Even more so, they faintly fell into a disadvantage, getting counter-suppressed by several Mythical Level Experts led by Qi Qingmo.

The situation was able to reverse so rapidly mainly because the Wood God's Biological Level was suppressed, reducing the effectiveness of the Everlasting power and causing the Wood God's side to lose their Undying advantage.

What's going on?

Why did the Domain Power suddenly recover?

The Wood God, filled with confusion, felt the suppression on himself.

While he was bewildered, his side's experts were beaten back step by step, completely unable to withstand the assault from Qi Qingmo and the others.

Especially the Sea God, who had previously chosen to defect.

At this moment, he became the thorn in the eyes of the Earth's side, attacked jointly by Qi Qingmo and Su Meixiao.

Qi Qingmo was responsible for the physical attacks.

Su Meixiao handled the mental attacks.

Under their joint assault, in just a few seconds, the Sea God's body was beaten into a mist of blood, and his spirit was plunged into chaos.

"Lord Wood God, save me!"

With the significantly weakened enhancements from Everlasting, the Sea God barely reconstituted his flesh and blood and immediately cried out for help to the Wood God.

Just as he finished speaking.

"Buzz!"

A sound of breaking the air abruptly arose.

The Wood God controlled a vine of suddenly vibrant vitality toward the Sea God, instantly entwining his entire body and rescuing him from the joint pursuit of Qi Qingmo and Su Meixiao.

As the vine helped him escape, it also sprouted numerous tendrils on its surface that pierced into his body, continuously infusing life force into him.

Nourished by the Wood God's life force, he instantly returned to his peak condition.

"I am alive again..."

The Sea God, having narrowly escaped death, was filled with relief from surviving the catastrophe.

He had thought that joining the Wood God in invading Earth would be a safe and risk-free undertaking.

He had never anticipated that the greatly weakened Domain Power could recover.

This had almost cost him his life on Earth.

"Lord Wood God, should we retreat for now and go back to the Origin Land to plan again?"

Fearful of death, the Sea God suggested with lingering fear.

He knew that, being a traitor, he would continue to be targeted by Qi Qingmo and the others.

Continuing the battle, he was highly likely to perish.

Invading Earth had no actual benefits for him.

There was no need to risk his life to help the Wood God achieve the Five Elements Unification.

"There's no need to go back."

The Wood God spoke in an ancient and weary voice.

The moment his words fell, his humanoid body transformed into sprawling Green Vines, which crisscrossed in an instant and formed a gigantic cage that enveloped the entire battlefield under shadows, completely isolating it from the outside world.

Henceforth, a special domain appeared on Earth, belonging neither to Earth, the Abyss, nor the Origin Land — the Wood Domain.

Within the Wood Domain, Earth's Domain Power was directly blocked outside, and the Wood God's side regained the highest strength of Everlasting enhancements.

"The domain I have created can only last for a quarter of an hour, quickly eliminate these Earth Living Beings."

The Wood God, incarnated as the Green Vine Cage, spoke urgently, no longer as calm as before.

Hearing this, Elder Tree, the Flower God, Lord of Silence, Sea God, without any hesitation, burst out their Origin Force, attacking Qi Qingmo and the other Mythical Level Experts with their strongest form.

At the same time, the Wood God, incarnated as the cage, also summoned numerous vines that attacked Qi Qingmo and the others with a momentum that obscured the sky and sun.

"Boom!!!"

"Booming!!!"

"Boom!!!"

In an instant, the sounds of fierce clashes rose like surging seawater, continuous, deafening, even eroding the air, as if the end of the world came with light that annihilated all life force.

Yet, with such intense noises, the Green Vine Cage remained unharmed.

The entire cage, like transformed from rules, regardless of the severity of attacks it faced, remained undamaged, only to self-destruct after a full quarter of an hour.

"I can't hold on much longer, help me!"

Su Meixiao, physically weaker, became the first target to be focused fire by the Sea God and others.

Under their deliberate targeting, she quickly could not resist, both her body and spirit receiving tremendous damage.

However, at this moment, whether it was Qi Qingmo, Xuanyuan Wanyu, or Elder Li and Sima Xuan, these two lust-driven men, all appeared somewhat preoccupied under the violent attacks of the enemy, fundamentally unable to spare any effort to rescue Su Meixiao.

Realizing this, Su Meixiao's face suddenly filled with despair.

As she was on the verge of complete destruction, she shouted out to the Wood God, letting go of all pride: "Lord Wood God, I am willing to follow you!"

She did not want to die, did not want her kinsfolk from Green Hills Ancient Mountain to be buried on Earth.

She chose to side with the advantage, thus gaining a semblance of life force.

"Granted."

The Wood God's ancient and weary voice echoed from above, reaching the ears of every Living Being inside the cage.

At the moment his voice sounded, a verdant green vine, wrapped in vibrant life force, transformed into a stream of green light shooting toward Su Meixiao below, instantly piercing through her Heaven's Gate.

Then, a vast rush of life force poured into her body like a stream, quickly repairing her battered body. At the same time, it invaded her Sea of Consciousness, taking control of her Divine Sense, ensuring she could not betray.

"You damned seductress, all the Fox Women of your mountain shall become nothing more than bed slaves!"

# Chapter 555 316, Prove the Way Mythical Level Creature\_2

Witnessing Su Meixiao's betrayal, Xuanyuan Wanyu, as the Earth Ball Master, cursed loudly on the spot.

On the other side, Elder Li and Sima Xuan were also showing their anger. They had not expected the Fox Fairy they adored to be such a cowardly villain who turned traitor so quickly.

"Everyone, the situation is hopeless. There's no need to turn to nothingness in this battle where victory cannot be seen."

"Join me, and let us confront the Water God together, evolving to a higher level."

"The disaster that Earth is currently facing is all brought by the Water God. He is your true enemy."

The ancient and vicissitudes-filled voice echoed non-stop within the cage, beguiling Qi Qingmo and the others.

Soon after, Su Meixiao, who had just defected to the Wood God's side, spoke with a gentle voice like water, trying to persuade them, "Lord Wood God is right. Why should we continue fighting to the end when we can coexist?"

As she spoke these words, her mesmerizing eyes stared intently at Elder Li and Sima Xuan, attempting to convince her two old comrades with her gentle demeanour.

"Don't be deceived by the Wood God."

Suddenly, a cold voice came from underground.

Shortly after the voice was heard, a great amount of groundwater emerged from underground and, under everyone's watchful eyes, condensed into the shape of a graceful young girl.

The first sight of the girl made Qi Qingmo pause in shock.

Qinghan?

How could it be her?

Qi Qingmo looked at Shen Qinghan, who suddenly appeared in the cage, her face filled with confusion and disbelief.

But soon, she spotted the clue.

No, not Qinghan!

It was the Water God!

She sensed an extremely powerful energy fluctuation from the "Shen Qinghan" in front of her.

It was an energy as powerful as the Wood God. Apart from the Water God, who was of the same Mythical Level as the Wood God, no other being could possess such powerful energy fluctuations.

On the other side.

The moment the Water God appeared, the nearby Sea God's expression changed drastically, his heart instinctively filled with fear, wanting to flee the scene.

The Water God's power had long been ingrained in his heart.

Even though he had now evolved to the supreme Mythical Level Creature and received the protection of the Wood God, his body still trembled uncontrollably when facing the Water God.

The Water God noticed this former traitor.

However, the Water God simply continued speaking in a cold voice:

"Both Earth and the Origin Land are composed of the five elemental origins: metal, wood, water, fire, and earth."

"Once a being achieves Five Elements Unification, all five elemental origins contained within Earth and the Origin Land will be devoured by that being."

"And Earth and the Origin Land, once stripped of these five elemental origins, will instantly collapse into nothingness."

"The reason I stopped the Five Elements Unification in the past was precisely because I realized this."

...

No sooner had His words fallen,

than the next second,

the Sea God, who was overwhelmed with fear nearby, shouted hysterically: "Don't believe the Water God! He has no emotions and certainly won't give up on Five Elements Unification just because Earth and the Origin Land would be destroyed."

The Water God looked expressionlessly at the Sea God hiding behind the Wood God. In His calm gaze, it seemed as though there was a terrifying power that caused the fear in the Sea God's heart to burst forth like a fountain.

Unable to restrain the fear in his heart, the Sea God chose to flee in the next instant, rushing towards the entrance of the biological passage at the fastest speed of his life.

Just as he was about to reach the entrance—

"Boom!"

A great amount of groundwater shot up from the entrance of the biological passage, forming a huge palm that crushed the Sea God, who wanted to escape back to the Origin Land, into a mass of blood and water, staining the entire palm condensed from water red.

The Mythical Level Experts present all silently witnessed this scene.

It was only when they realized that the Sea God, crushed into blood and water, did not resurrect under the blessing of Everlasting, that expressions of shock and even fear began to appear on the faces of these Mythical Level Experts.

Everlasting had failed!

The creatures killed by the Water God could not be resurrected under the blessing of Everlasting!

At this moment, all eyes were fixed on the Water God, filled with fear of this mysterious deity.

The Sea God died too quickly, with no resistance whatsoever.

This made all the Mythical Level Experts present feel a sense of shared sorrow, worried that they might all meet the same fate eventually.

Especially Su Meixiao, who had just defected to the Wood God's side. At this moment, the face of the pure and alluring beauty was deathly pale, filled with terror in her eyes.

The Water God was a deity on the side of Earth, and she feared that after the Water God finished killing the Sea God, He would be next to strike her down as a traitor.

However, her worries were superfluous.

The Water God did not strike at her, but chose to strike at the Wood God that had transformed into the Green Vine Cage.

The Water God had not yet fully recovered, and the energy contained within was scarce.

To Him, the most urgent task at hand was to dismantle the Wood Domain of the Wood God, allowing the Domain Power that was previously isolated to return to the battlefield.

Quickly!

As the Water God's eyes focused, a torrential downpour suddenly began within the entirety of the Green Vine Cage.

Countless large raindrops fell densely from the sky, pit-pattering as they struck the ground.

The moment the raindrops appeared, the invincible Green Vine Cage began to rapidly disintegrate at a visibly fast rate.

The intertwining vines of the cage, deprived of their moisture, all withered into shriveled decayed branches, continuously sliding from the air.

In just the blink of an eye.

The Green Vine Cage, which had previously blotted out the sky, was now no more.

The Wood Domain that isolated Domain Power had completely crumbled.

Faced with this situation, the Flower God, Elder Tree, and Lord of Silence, the three Mythical Level Experts of the Wood God's side, all showed expressions of panic and the will to retreat.

The Wood God, who was their leader, had a faint smile on his face and addressed the Water God:

"Showing yourself saves me the trouble of having to look for you later."

The moment His words ended, the Wood God transformed once again into a sky full of Green Vines, surging towards the Water God with endless Origin Force.

He was very clear that the Water God had not yet fully recovered and had not much energy left. If He could just engage with the Water God for a while, the Water God would soon be defeated.

Faced with the incoming Wood God, the Water God did not clash head-on.

Instead, He quickly switched to an Elemental State to minimize the damage inflicted by the Wood God.

Seeing this, Qi Qingmo swiftly transformed into a streak of light charging at the Wood God, assisting the Water God.

Xuanyuan Wanyu and the others, upon seeing this, also followed in killing towards the Wood God.

The Flower God, Elder Tree, and Lord of Silence also killed their way over almost simultaneously.

The Green Vine Cage dissolved.

The Water God had long had His eye on the enemy, to kill and to recover the Water Origin within Him to become stronger.

All the remaining origins, Lin Zichen would devour them all, evolving to the Mythical Level.

...

PS: Begging for Monthly Passes and recommendation tickets!

^

^

This book actually ended from the moment the male and female leads grew up.

Everything written after was quite painful for me, and then I slowly started to write more perfunctorily, basically not thinking much as I wrote whatever came to mind.

If it were another author, probably many would choose to abandon the story.

But you know, even as I degrade in quality, I will finish this book properly without abandoning it. That may be my only good point.

Back to the story.

Actually, the correct way to write this book isn't to follow the path of urban high martial arts but to lean towards the theme of longevity.

Simply put, it means to fast-forward the timeline continuously in the writing.

For instance, after the male and female protagonists grow up, don't slow down the passage of time, but continue to accelerate it.

In a few hundred thousand words, write about the protagonists getting married and having children, gradually aging, gathering a full house of offspring, then countless generations after generations.

Meanwhile, write about various evolving geniuses, who, in their pursuit of becoming Mythical Level Creatures, fall one after another, becoming insignificant dust in the era.

Sigh, it's a pity I didn't write it that way.

Finally, I have something very important to say.

I really like the female lead Shen Qinghan.

I really like the female lead Shen Qinghan.

I really like the female lead Shen Qinghan.

She's my favorite character I've created in over three years of writing.

Hmm...

I'm not sure what else to say.

Let's talk about the new book.

It's an infinite flow based on original instances.

If all goes as planned, it should launch on December 1st.

I hope all my readers will come and support it.

# Chapter 556 317, Visions of Heaven and Earth from the Abyss

The brilliant battlefield suddenly plunged into endless darkness.

The Mythical Level Experts within, including the Water God and Wood God, completely lost their five senses, their vision engulfed in darkness.

What happened?

What exactly happened?

At this moment, Mythical Level Experts from both Earth and Origin Land were plunged into unknown panic.

As Mythical Level Experts, they had always been superior, looking down upon the world, dominating everything around them.

Never had they felt as helpless and unsettled as now.

The Water God and Wood God, standing at the pinnacle of combat power, both stopped fighting, neither daring to act rashly, their faces furrowed with confusion and puzzlement.

The deep blackness that could swallow the senses was all too familiar to them, having been in similar environments before.

It was the Abyss.

The darkness before them was exactly like the environment in the Abyss, without a single difference.

But what's going on?

Why did the entire battlefield suddenly turn into the Abyss?

Was it natural?

Or was it man-made?

The Water God and Wood God couldn't figure it out, the more they thought about it, the more uneasy they felt.

Especially the Wood God, being on foreign territory, suspected that this darkness was the handy work of the Water God, and he was already contemplating retreat.

If it weren't for the darkness around, making it impossible to distinguish direction, he would have already dashed into the creature's passage, returning to Origin Land to plan further, without taking any risks.

And while these experts were feeling uneasy and at a loss,

The pitch-black battlefield gradually began to brighten.

Then, all the experts clearly sensed a massive gravitational force coming from above their heads.

Looking up in the direction of the gravity,

the next second, what appeared in these experts' eyes was a massive black hole devouring everything.

Upon seeing the black hole, a great perplexity arose in the hearts of the experts.

A black hole?

Why would there be a black hole here?

Could it be a Fantasy Realm?

While most of the experts thought this—

Suddenly, the gravitational pull from the black hole above their heads increased significantly, instantly sucking them all inside.

Completely powerless to resist.

Sucked in in an instant.

At the moment of being sucked in, the experts lost their senses once again, plunging into a void of darkness.

But soon, the darkness dispersed.

Their vision filled with a great deal of bright light.

Familiar things once again entered their eyes.

When the experts regained their senses, they found themselves back on the battlefield.

The positions they occupied were exactly the same as before they were engulfed by darkness, not having moved an inch.

About this, the experts all harbored the same guess.

That recent darkness might have just been a Fantasy Realm, not that they were really transported to another space and then back again.

Huh?

Suddenly, the experts all noticed a figure.

On that figure was emanating an aura belonging to a Mythical Level Creature.

Another Mythical Level Expert inexplicably appearing on the battlefield caused everyone to furrow their brows, their minds incessantly brooding.

Among them, those who recognized this figure were filled with shock, finding it hard to believe.

Qi Qingmo, with his deep and beautiful eyes, looked surprised. Had Zi Chen actually evolved into a Mythical Level Creature?

Xuanyuan Wanyu, showing a shocked expression, wondered how the Son of the Abyss suddenly evolved into a Mythical Level Creature?

The Water God remained calm, knowing it was Lin Zichen who had devoured the pool of the Sea God's blood.

That pool of the Sea God's blood was specifically left for Lin Zichen.

He needed Lin Zichen, who was deeply tied to the Abyss, to evolve into a Mythical Level Creature to help him deal with the Wood God.

The Wood God, a highly ranked ancient deity, was not something he could completely handle on his own. Only by borrowing the power of the Abyss could he possibly eradicate the Wood God, making him vanish from this era.

More precisely, not vanish,

but make the Wood God lose his self-consciousness and become dispersed elements of wood around the world.

Or rather, the Origin of Wood.

...

On the other hand,

Lin Zichen, who had successfully evolved into a supreme Mythical Level Creature, was carefully sensing the changes within his body.

Both his Qi-Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength had experienced exponential substantial upgrades.

His sensory perception could now cover the globe.

These enhancements to his body were all within Lin Zichen's expectations.

What surprised him was that his Sea of Consciousness, originally clear and transparent, had now turned pitch black.

This darkness was not simply nothingness; it contained a tremendously vast energy.

It was an energy far purer and more powerful than both Qi-Blood and spirit.

Lin Zichen realized that this darkness in the Sea of Consciousness might be energy from the Abyss, originating from the Son of the Abyss.

Without much thought.

Soon.

Lin Zichen returned from these reflections.

His eyes darkened as he met the gazes of several Mythical Level Experts.

Mythical Fourth Order.

Mythical Fifth Order.

Mythical Seventh Order.

Mythical Ninth Order…

With the enhancement of "Danger Perception,"

Lin Zichen discovered that he could now glimpse the biological information of creatures he had never been able to before, having evolved into a Mythical Level Creature.

The biological information he glimpsed was slowly emerging within the Sea of Consciousness.

Aside from the Water God and the Wood God, all the other Mythical Level Experts present were completely revealed by his inspection.

The Mythical Level Creatures being observed by him all displayed shocked expressions, finding it unbelievable.

What's going on?

How could a newly emerged Mythical Level Creature manage to glimpse so many biological information of veteran Mythical Level Experts? What kind of method was this?

# Chapter 557 317, Visions of Heaven and Earth from the Abyss\_2

After peering at the biometric information.

Lin Zichen, under the watchful eyes of the Mythical Level Experts, ripped open a crack in the air with his bare hands and stepped across the void to arrive beside Qi Qingmo, becoming one of Earth's Mythical Level Experts.

He could have gone directly next to the Water God.

But compared to the Water God, he preferred to trust Qi Qingmo.

The Water God didn't know what he was thinking; upon seeing him evolve into a Mythical Level Creature, she regained her wits and said to him without a second's delay,

"You now possess the complete ability to connect with the Abyss, just like plunging the entire battlefield into darkness, turning the battlefield into your own home ground!"

As she spoke, a hint of urgency could be heard in the Water God's voice.

She couldn't wait to deal with the Wood God, to annihilate it on Earth, lest any delay allowed it to escape back to the Origin Land and return with reinforcements in the future.

Lin Zichen, urged by the Water God, didn't hesitate for a moment, intuitively linking the battlefield and the Abyss.

The moment the two realms were successfully connected, the previously bright battlefield instantly darkened.

It wasn't the pitch black of being unable to see one's own fingers.

But rather a murky darkness.

Just having evolved into a Mythical Level Creature, Lin Zichen's strength, although greatly enhanced, was limited and unable to fully connect Earth and the Abyss.

At best, he could plunge Earth into hazy darkness, bringing stronger Domain Power and further suppressing the Origin Land creatures.

Although the suppression was limited, as long as it weakened the strength of the Wood God's side, it was enough for the powerful Water God; the advantage was significant.

"Kill it first!"

The Wood God, feeling threatened by Lin Zichen, spoke in a low voice to Elder Tree and other subordinates.

At the moment the command was uttered,

His entire body transformed into countless Green Vines, shooting from the void towards Lin Zichen.

Behind him, the Flower God, Elder Tree, Lord of Silence, and Su Meixiao also showcased their divine abilities, all moving with extreme speed to attack Lin Zichen.

These four Mythical Level Experts, now sharing life and death with the Wood God, had no choice but to follow through to the end in lockstep with the Wood God.

Facing the targeted assault from the Wood God's side, Lin Zichen wasn't the least bit flustered and quickly retreated behind Qi Qingmo for refuge.

Since Earth and the Abyss had connected, the Wood God's side's strength had been severely weakened, no longer matching that of Earth's side.

Under these circumstances, Lin Zichen merely needed to stay in the back, ensuring his own safety, and leave the rest for Qi Qingmo and other experts to handle.

Soon, Earth's side, led by the Water God, clashed with the Origin Land's side, led by the Wood God.

In an instant, terrifying shockwaves burst from the center of the conflict, shattering the air with cracks and filling the space with energy fluctuations.

Lin Zichen, sensing the terrifying shockwaves, immediately distanced himself further to ensure his safety.

In just a few seconds, Mythical Level Experts began to fall at the center of the conflict.

With every fall of a Mythical Level Creature, celestial phenomena spread across the sky,

Numerous crimson buds appeared high above, blooming at a visible speed and then withering just as quickly, until they dissolved into nothingness.

From these phenomena, Lin Zichen knew that the Flower God had fallen.

The Flower God, no longer sustained by Everlasting, was the first to fall in this Mythical Level battle.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen immediately swung his hand, tearing open a massive rift in the air, stepping across the void to where the Flower God fell, reaching out to touch the remains.

Then, with a thought: Devour!

[You have devoured a large amount of the "Sun and Moon Holy Flower" Life Origin, successfully acquiring Biometric Attributes—Withering]

[Withering: You can strip away the life force within all things, accelerating their withering.]

[You have devoured a large amount of the "Sun and Moon Holy Flower" Origin Force, transforming Origin Force into Qi-Blood and Spirit, greatly enhancing your Qi Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength.]

[Your Biological Level has successfully evolved from "Mythical First Order" to "Mythical Third Order"]

Evolved two levels directly?

Looking at the content in the message prompts, Lin Zichen's face was covered with disbelief and a hint of unexpected joy.

He had never expected that, at the Mythical Level, he would still be able to jump levels as simply as drinking water, which was truly shocking.

On the other side,

The Wood God, locked in fierce combat with the Water God, sensed Lin Zichen's continuous two-level evolution and was immediately overcome with shock and disbelief at the scene unfolding before him.

The Wood God had lived through countless Epochs and had seen fast evolution, but never this fast.

At the Mythical Level, to still be able to leap-frog evolution, was beyond the category of creatures, at least not within the category known to him.

This child must not be left alive.

He must be killed today.

Otherwise, endless troubles will ensue!

With this thought, the Wood God held nothing back, expending his future potential to burst forth with several times his strength, immediately overpowering the Water God with no chance to resist, exhausting the energy within the Water God.

After beating the Water God into helplessness,

The Wood God released even more energy, in the swiftest, most piercing, and fiercest manner, charging directly at Lin Zichen.

To execute this heaven-defying existence with deep ties to the Abyss, on the spot.

Seeing the Wood God charging towards him, Lin Zichen's thoughts immediately erupted with spiritual power, tearing open a giant rift beside him, then in a flash he dove through the crack to dodge the Wood God's attack.

The Wood God, almost simultaneously, tore open a rift, commanding a mass of Green Vines to surge through it, chasing after the fleeing Lin Zichen.

In an instant, Lin Zichen, attempting to flee, was entangled by several Green Vines, becoming immobilized, and then the vines yanked him out through the rift.

The moment he was pulled out, Lin Zichen released an immensely powerful surge of energy, shattering all the Green Vines into splinters, and then once again disappeared into the rift.

The Water God didn't actually want the Five Elements Unification.

She was enticed by the power of the void!

Believing the power of the void to be far stronger than that of Five Elements Unification!

The Water God was bad.

She intended to sacrifice Shen Qinghan.

And then, she was stopped by Lin Zichen.

At the end, the Water God was completely absorbed by Shen Qinghan, leaving Shen Qinghan unconscious.

The Wood God, having achieved Four Elements Unification and aiming for Five Elements Unification, desired to devour other experts.

But was obstructed.

Then, commanded his subordinates to deal with Shen Qinghan.

Lin Zichen stood guard over a solitary fortress.

Let's see how to design a scene of him guarding the solitary fortress.

Annihilating Mythical Level Experts in various ways.

...

PS: I'm begging, please vote for the Monthly Pass and Recommendation Ticket!

...

...

In fact, the story of this book effectively ended the moment the male and female leads grew up.

The stories that followed, I wrote with great difficulty, then gradually wrote them half-heartedly, basically without engaging my mind, writing whatever came to mind.

If it had been other authors, many would have chosen to abandon the story.

But even at my worst, I will finish what I started without abandoning it, which might be my only virtue.

Getting back to the book's content,

Actually, the correct way to write this book wasn't to head in the direction of urban martial arts but toward the path of immortality texts.

Simply put, to write in a manner where the timeline keeps fast-forwarding.

For instance, after the male and female leads grow up, don't slow down the passage of time, but continue to accelerate it.

Encompass in merely a few hundred thousand words, the leads marrying, having children, gradually aging, surrounded by children and grandchildren, and then countless descendants, generation after generation.

At the same time, portray various evolutionary prodigies, falling one after another in pursuit of the Mythical Level Creature status, becoming a grain of dust not worth mentioning in the Epoch.

Alas, it's such a pity I didn't write it that way.

Lastly, something very important to say.

I really like the female lead, Shen Qinghan.

I really like the female lead, Shen Qinghan.

I really like the female lead, Shen Qinghan.

She's my favorite character out of all the ones I've created over more than three years of writing.

Hmm...

Not sure what else to say.

Let's talk about the new book.

It's an original infinite flow with alternate dimensions.

If nothing unexpected happens, it should be released on December 1st.

I hope readers will support it then.

# Chapter 558 318. Lin Zichen — Public Enemy of the Whole Team

Lin Zichen shattered the void and appeared behind Su Meixiao, swinging a fist coated with the force of Blood Qi Power, and with a might that seemed to destroy heaven and earth, he slammed it into Su Meixiao's head.

Su Meixiao, with her keen senses, detected Lin Zichen's attack almost instantly.

However, Lin Zichen was too fast, leaving Su Meixiao no time to dodge.

Quickly, only a loud "bang" was heard.

Lin Zichen's fist heavily struck Su Meixiao's head, the powerful impact instantly turned her entire body into a mist of blood.

Seeing this scene, the other experts all changed their expressions drastically, their faces filled with disbelief.

This man had just evolved into a Mythical Level Creature and was already able to kill an established Mythical Level Creature with a single punch, how was this possible!

Lin Zichen paid no attention to the astonished gazes of the crowd; the moment Su Meixiao turned into a mist of blood, his mind moved and he thought, "Devour!"

[You have devoured a large amount of the "Nine-Tailed Fox Demon's" Life Origin and gained the Biometric Attribute "Tail Shed Escape"]

[Tail Shed Escape: When you sustain lethal damage, you can discard some of your useless body to be reborn.]

[You have devoured a large amount of Origin Force from the Nine-Tailed Fox Demon, converting Origin Force into Qi-Blood and Spirit. Both your Qi Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength have greatly increased.]

[Your Biological Level has successfully evolved from "Mythical Third Order" to "Mythical Fourth Order"]

He evolved again.

Indeed, devouring was the quickest way to evolve.

Lin Zichen looked at his own Biological Level, now elevated to Mythical Fourth Order, and felt a slight thrill in his heart.

On the other side.

The Mythical Level Experts present were each showing a look of terror.

They all sensed that Lin Zichen had evolved again.

In just a few minutes, he evolved from a Legendary Level Creature to a Mythical Level Creature and then from a low-order to a middle-order Mythical Level.

The speed of evolution was outrageously fast.

"This child cannot be allowed to remain!"

The Lord of Silence from the Wood God's faction, deviating from his usual lifeless tone, exclaimed excitedly, "He can devour other creatures' Origin Force to evolve himself, posing a threat to all living entities!"

"If we allow him to evolve like this, we will all inevitably be devoured by him sooner or later!"

"We must deal with him first!"

"..."

With these words from the Lord of Silence, the scene suddenly fell silent.

Lin Zichen's performance was too exaggerated, posing too great a threat to other creatures, causing the other Mythical Level Experts present to feel somewhat uneasy.

A creature that could grow stronger by devouring other creatures.

According to the law of survival of the fittest, those weaker than him were doomed to become his food.

At this moment, both Earthling and Origin Land's Mythical Level Experts were wary of Lin Zichen, thinking that a creature with the ability to devour others should not exist in this world.

"Let's take action and kill him first, then continue the great battle."

Seeing the Earthling experts waver, the Lord of Silence immediately urged.

Elder Li and Sima Xuan from the Earth side both fixed their gazes on Lin Zichen, a hint of murderous intent in their eyes.

Both believed the Lord of Silence had a point.

Lin Zichen's devouring ability was too dangerous for other creatures.

If Lin Zichen were allowed to continue devouring, it wouldn't be long before all the Mythical Level Experts present were devoured to nothing.

Although it was cruel and despicable...

For their own evolution, every creature would likely make the same choice.

Therefore, Lin Zichen's existence needed to be dealt with first.

It needed to be resolved now.

Otherwise, once the battle between the two realms ended, by that time Lin Zichen might have evolved significantly more, and dealing with him would not be so simple.

On the other side, Xuanyuan Wanyu and Qi Qingmo were also watching Lin Zichen.

The former slightly furrowed her brows, hesitant, unsure what decision to make for a moment.

Deep inside, she agreed with the Lord of Silence.

But thinking that Lin Zichen was an Earthling, she felt she should not take action against him.

Meanwhile, Qi Qingmo also had myriad thoughts.

However, she wasn't like the others, wrestling over whether to strike at Lin Zichen.

Instead, an epiphany struck her heart; she finally understood why Lin Zichen could evolve so swiftly.

It turned out that Lin Zichen possessed a biometrical attribute of devouring evolution, which allowed him to evolve as easily as drinking water. He had started his life in easy mode, evolving into a Mythical Level Creature at the mere age of twenty.

Not far away.

Lin Zichen, sensing the murderous intent around him, furrowed his brows and thought to himself that he had been careless.

Previously, upon encountering a fallen Mythical Level Creature, he had, driven by the urgency to devour, momentarily forgotten to hide his ability to devour and evolve from other creatures, blatantly exposing it in front of many powerful beings.

This carelessness had now put him in the difficult position of being a public enemy.

"Take action, kill him!"

The Lord of Silence said to Elder Li and Sima Xuan of the Earth side, seeing the murderous intent in their eyes, knowing they would definitely join him in striking.

"Buzz!"

As the words fell, the Lord of Silence's figure flashed instantly, shrouded in a sky-obscuring black mist as he attacked Lin Zichen.

Seeing this, Elder Li and Sima Xuan exchanged a look, then simultaneously mobilized the Qi-Blood in their bodies, ready to join the Lord of Silence in dealing with Lin Zichen.

One reason was that Lin Zichen was a great threat and for their own safety, he must be eliminated no matter what.

Another reason was that Lin Zichen had killed Su Meixiao, and as her beloved, they had hatred in their hearts, and now they could rightfully kill Lin Zichen for revenge.

Based on the above two points, emotionally and rationally, Lin Zichen deserved to die.

However, before Elder Li and Sima Xuan could move towards Lin Zichen, Qi Qingmo had already transformed into a streak of light and charged out.

The next instant, only a loud "bang" was heard.

The Lord of Silence, who was rapidly attacking Lin Zichen, was instantly blasted into a large cloud of blood mist by the rushing Qi Qingmo, his life force rapidly fading, on the brink of death.

But quickly, under the effect of Everlasting, the blood mist began to regroup with incredible speed.

However, just as the flesh began to reform, Qi Qingmo struck again with another palm, shattering him on the spot, physical and spiritual forms both destroyed, causing celestial phenomena.

"Quickly devour!"

After killing the Lord of Silence with two palms, Qi Qingmo immediately urged Lin Zichen.

Stay connected with empire

She was different from the other powerful beings present.

She believed in Lin Zichen's character and wasn't worried that once Lin Zichen grew powerful, he would even devour her.

Across from her, Lin Zichen didn't speak, but silently thought to himself, "Adoptive mother, receive my bow," then swiftly flashed in front of the Lord of Silence's mist, touching it and thought, "Devour!"

[You have devoured a great amount of "Extremely Yin Ominous Being's" Life Origin, gaining the Biometric Attribute "Extreme Yin Body"]

[Extreme Yin Body: In dark environments, your strength can increase significantly.]

[You have devoured a great amount of Origin Force from the Extremely Yin Ominous Being, converting the Origin Force into Qi-Blood and Spirit. Both your Qi Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength have greatly enhanced.]

[Your Biological Level has successfully evolved from "Mythical Fourth Order" to "Mythical Fifth Order"]

His Biological Level evolved again.

Mythical Fifth Order now.

Lin Zichen felt a surge of excitement within.

Evolving several levels in a short period of time, and at the Mythical tiers, gave him a tremendous thrill.

In contrast, the other Mythical Level Experts present all furrowed their brows, their faces showing unease.

He evolved again!

This twenty-year-old Earthling, had actually evolved to Mythical Fifth Order!

If left unchecked, he would eventually surpass any of them present!

At this moment, all the powerful beings present looked solemn, sensing a huge threat from Lin Zichen.

Among them, Elder Li, Sima Xuan, Xuanyuan Wanyu exchanged looks, each pondering whether to take action against Lin Zichen.

Now that the Wood God's faction was down to just the Wood God and Elder Tree, they were no longer a cause for concern.

The greatest threat had now become Lin Zichen, who could devour and evolve.

Qi Qingmo, sensing what those three were thinking, spoke with a hint of warning, "I will always stand with him; if you think of taking action, you better think it through."

Her trust in Lin Zichen far exceeded her trust in those three.

She and those three had all survived from that era and knew exactly what sort of character they all had.

People from that era who could evolve to Mythical Level creatures, none were docile; all were ruthless.

Including Qi Qingmo herself.

She had sacrificed many living beings to smoothly evolve to the supreme Mythical Level, her hands stained with blood.

And those three from her own era had done similar deeds.

Therefore, compared to Elder Li, Sima Xuan, and Xuanyuan Wanyu, she was more willing to trust Lin Zichen's character and chose to stand with him.

Seeing Qi Qingmo so strongly supporting Lin Zichen, Xuanyuan Wanyu and the others felt somewhat puzzled.

With their understanding of Qi Qingmo, at this time, she should have been the first to attack Lin Zichen.

But the reality was, not only did Qi Qingmo not take action against Lin Zichen, but she also firmly stood on the same side as him.

This choice was completely inconsistent with her usually cold and ruthless personality.

Could it be… these two had some sort of unspeakable relationship?

Xuanyuan Wanyu and the others suddenly thought of this, suspecting Qi Qingmo and Lin Zichen had a romantic relationship.

Subsequently, Xuanyuan Wanyu, Elder Li, and Sima Xuan all hesitated to make a rash move.

Under the suppression of Domain Power, creatures like them, who relied on Origin Force as their fundamental energy, had their strengths significantly reduced.

While creatures like Qi Qingmo, who relied on Blood Qi Power as their fundamental energy, were unaffected.

In this situation, even if Elder Li, Sima Xuan, and Xuanyuan Wanyu joined forces, they might not be able to defeat Qi Qingmo, and might even be defeated one by one by her.

Just as the atmosphere on the scene grew somewhat stagnant.

The Water God, who had been silent all this while, spoke in a cool voice:

"Our priority right now should be to take care of the Wood God and Elder Tree ahead."

"By taking down the Wood God and preventing His fantasy of Five Elements Unification, neither Earth nor Origin Land will be destroyed."

"Besides that, everything else can wait until after this matter is dealt with."

"..."

As the Water God spoke these words, Elder Tree's face turned deathly pale, his heart filled with utter despair.

While the leading Wood God remained utterly calm, showing not a hint of emotion.

"Buzz!"

A sharp sound of air tearing suddenly erupted.

Qi Qingmo's figure flashed, turning into a streak of light that charged towards Elder Tree ahead.

Elder Tree wanted to flee, but his strength had been weakened by the suppression of Domain Power, creating an insurmountable gap between him and Qi Qingmo, unable to withstand her charging attack.

Very soon, only a loud "bang" was heard.

Elder Tree, unable to dodge, was directly smashed into countless wooden chips by Qi Qingmo, his life force instantly depleted, falling on the spot.

Simultaneously, celestial phenomena filled the entire sky, and all woods withered.

...

PS: Basking for a Monthly Pass recommendation ticket!

# Chapter 559 319. Mythical High Order powerhouse? Taking on two alone! Surpassing levels to kill powerfully!

"You have devoured a vast amount of the 'World Tree's' Life Origin, acquiring the Biometric Attribute 'Master of Plants.'"

"Master of Plants: You can control any plant with a Biological Level lower than yours."

"You have devoured a great amount of Origin Force from the World Tree, converting Origin Force into Qi-Blood and Spirit, greatly enhancing your Qi Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength."

"Your Biological Level has successfully evolved from 'Mythical Fifth Order' to 'Mythical Sixth Order.'"

He had evolved again.

He was only one step away from evolving into a high-order mythical being.

Lin Zichen felt a surge of excitement in his heart.

...

Elsewhere.

Transformed into a streak of light, Qi Qingmo had already gone alone to face the unsupported Wood God.

In an instant, flames soared into the sky, and terrifying aftershocks battered everything around, making the air crack like a spiderweb, a sight so alarming it seemed like the end of the world.

Qi Qingmo was strong, so strong that she could single-handedly confront the Wood God.

The Blood Qi Power she released was like the fierce sun high in the sky, radiating a scorching heat that seemed capable of melting everything.

In just the blink of an eye, she evaporated the Green Vine controlled by the Wood God into nothingness.

However, the power of the Wood God far exceeded everyone's imagination. Continue your adventure at empire

Even though its strength was weakened due to the suppression of the Domain Power, it was still far more powerful than Qi Qingmo at that moment.

With just a thought, it summoned more and stronger Green Vines, carrying destructive Origin Force that launched towards Qi Qingmo like an explosive barrage.

"Buzz...buzz...buzz!"

Accompanied by a piercing sound of tearing through the air.

Countless thick, thorn-covered Green Vines, like venomous snakes baring their sharp fangs, tore through the void and shot towards Qi Qingmo at high speed.

Wherever they passed, even the air was obliterated into nothingness.

Facing the massive assault of Green Vines, blocking out the sun and sky, Qi Qingmo was unafraid and once again burst forth with sun-like scorching Blood Qi Power, choosing to take it head-on.

This time, however, her release of Blood Qi Power was ineffective, unable to harm the Green Vines at all.

Under the envelopment of the Green Vines, she quickly disappeared from everyone's sight, bound by the thick vines into a cocoon-like shape and plummeted towards the ground.

After dealing with her, the Wood God immediately shifted its target to the Water God, controlling a massive amount of Green Vines to rush towards the Water God.

Knowing that the energy within was running low, the Water God immediately retreated and called out to Xuanyuan Wanyu and the others, "Quick, come to me and lend me a hand to kill the Wood God and bring peace back to Earth!"

Hearing the call, Lin Zichen immediately rushed over to assist the Water God.

At the same time, with a thought, he quickly activated 'Forest Lord' and 'Master of Plants,' controlling the vines wrapped around Qi Qingmo from thousands of meters away, trying to rescue her from the cocoon.

From behind, Elder Li, Sima Xuan, and Xuanyuan Wanyu also transformed into streaks of light, rapidly flying towards the Water God.

Among them, Elder Li and Sima Xuan's gaze did not fall upon the Water God and the Wood God, but rather on Lin Zichen ahead.

The two made a decision to take advantage of Qi Qingmo being bound by the Wood God and unable to move, to join forces and quickly settle Lin Zichen.

They believed in the evil nature of humans, thinking that if they let Lin Zichen continue to devour and evolve, once Lin Zichen evolved to become even more powerful than them, they would definitely be devoured by Lin Zichen.

With this thought, Elder Li and Sima Xuan exchanged glances, then both burst forth with Origin Force, charging at full speed towards Lin Zichen ahead.

Seeing this, Xuanyuan Wanyu sighed internally.

However, she did not intervene; instead, she pretended not to see and silently watched the Water God and the Wood God ahead, intending to lend her strength to the Water God, disregarding Elder Li and Sima Xuan's assault on Lin Zichen.

...

Ahead, Lin Zichen was still rapidly flying towards the battlefield where the Water God and the Wood God were engaged, while remotely controlling the Green Vines wrapped around Qi Qingmo to rescue her from the cocoon.

Suddenly, he furrowed his brows, sensing two intense killing intents from behind.

The moment he sensed the killing intents, he realized that his existence threatened other mythical-level experts, and the mythical-level experts he had threatened were now seizing the opportunity to attack him.

At this, he felt a rare surge of annoyance towards his own kind.

In the midst of a great battle between realms, they were still facing the enemy Wood God, and yet Elder Li and Sima Xuan, his own kind, were trying to make a move on him—absolutely brainless!

Cursing inwardly, Lin Zichen immediately changed direction, his Qi-Blood and Spiritual Strength bursting forth, ready to face Elder Li and Sima Xuan, these two disrespectful elders, in a two-on-one battle.

Seeing Lin Zichen suddenly turn around to attack, Elder Li and Sima Xuan were both taken aback.

They were surprised that Lin Zichen could react so quickly and sense their killing intent.

They were also surprised that upon sensing their killing intent, Lin Zichen did not flee but instead turned around to attack.

What did this mean?

Did he think, with his Mythical Sixth Order strength, he could take on the two of them at Mythical Seventh Order?

Where did he get such confidence!

As Lin Zichen suddenly turned around to attack, Elder Li and Sima Xuan felt insulted and became somewhat infuriated.

Then, the two simultaneously unleashed all the Origin Force inside their bodies, launching their greatest attacks towards Lin Zichen.

They intended to kill Lin Zichen in one strike to avoid any unforeseen events.

"Boom boom boom—!"

Accompanied by a deafening sound of energy fluctuations, two devastating forces, each transformed into a fierce bird and a fierce beast, swept towards Lin Zichen at the speed of light.

# Chapter 560 319. Mythical High Order powerhouse? Taking on two alone! Surpassing levels to kill powerfully!\_2

Lin Zichen saw the situation and didn't shrink back at all, but with a thought, he sacrificed his own Essence Blood, raising his Qi Blood Strength to the maximum, breaking the shackles of the Mythical Sixth Order.

Immediately after, with another thought, he gathered all his Blood Qi Power into his fist and struck a fierce bird and beast that were attacking him with a punch.

Then, there came a thunderous "boom."

The fearsome Blood Qi Power, like a ten-thousand-meter long dragon boiling with Essence Blood, bulldozed through everything in its path and instantly turned the oncoming fierce birds and beasts into nothingness.

How is this possible?!

Elder Li and Sima Xuan's eyes widened in shock, their faces filled with horror, unable to believe the scene before them.

Soon, the ten-thousand-meter long dragon made of Blood Qi Power had reached them, instantly engulfing their figures.

By the time the last of the dragon's tail passed, the two engulfed figures had turned into two clouds of blood mist, their life force rapidly depleting, on the brink of death.

Lin Zichen didn't give them a chance to regenerate from their flesh and blood.

He flashed into position in front of the two clouds of blood mist, and with a thought, he unleashed a massive wave of spiritual power, completely erasing the will within the two clouds of blood mist.

Afterward, accompanied by the celestial phenomena caused by the fall of a Mythical Level Creature, he reached out and touched the two clouds of blood mist, with a single thought: Devour!

[You have devoured a large amount of Origin Force, transforming it into Qi-Blood and Spirit, greatly enhancing your Qi Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength.]

[Your Biological Level has successfully evolved from "Mythical Sixth Order" to "Mythical Seventh Order Great Perfection."]

Evolved to high-order Mythical...

Lin Zichen glanced at the text prompts in the void, a hint of excitement briefly surfacing in his heart.

But the excitement didn't last long before he calmed down.

The calmed Lin Zichen immediately dove toward the ground, intending to rescue Qi Qingmo, who was trapped in the cocoon first.

Meanwhile, Xuanyuan Wanyu was completely stunned, her eyes wide with shock and disbelief.

Elder Li and Sima Xuan had fallen just like that?

Killed instantly by a blow from a young man merely in his twenties?

Am I dreaming?

For a moment, Xuanyuan Wanyu questioned whether she was dreaming or seeing an illusion, unable to believe that what she had just seen was real.

The strength exhibited by Lin Zichen had far surpassed her comprehension, breaking her understanding of living creatures.

...

On the ground below.

Lin Zichen landed beside the impenetrable cocoon, and with a thought, activated the effects of [Forest Lord] and [Master of Plants], instantly dissolving the cocoon and rescuing Qi Qingmo.

The moment she was saved, Qi Qingmo, with her face pale, sat up looking extremely weak.

The Green Vine that had bound her not only restricted her movements but also continuously sucked the Qi-Blood from her body, causing her to become increasingly weak.

Seeing Qi Qingmo's pale weakness, Lin Zichen sensibly stretched his hand into her embrace, pressed tightly against her chest, and began to transfer his Blood Qi Power to her without interruption.

Under the nourishment of Lin Zichen's Blood Qi Power, Qi Qingmo's complexion quickly recovered some color.

"You evolved again?"

Feeling the power of Lin Zichen's Blood Qi Power, a look of surprise crossed Qi Qingmo's face.

Lin Zichen calmly said, "Just now, Elder Li and Sima Xuan suddenly made a move against me. I fought them one against two and counter-killed them. Afterward, I devoured their Origin Force, and my Biological Level evolved to Mythical Seventh Order Great Perfection."

After hearing this, Qi Qingmo's face was a blur of shock.

From a Legendary Level Creature to Mythical Seventh Order Great Perfection in one day – could this really be achieved by a living being?

"Boom!!!"

Suddenly, a loud noise came from the sky.

Looking up at the sound, Lin Zichen saw a scene of the Water God failing to overcome the Wood God, being struck from the sky by the Wood God, who then took the opportunity to dive into the nearby deep sea and disappear.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen's heart tightened, and he shot up from the spot, racing towards the falling Water God as fast as he could.

He wasn't worried about the Water God, but about Shen Qinghan's body.

The recovered Qi Qingmo quickly rose into the air as well, speeding towards the battlefield above.

During the high-speed flight, she was surprised to find that her flying speed was actually slower than Lin Zichen's.

She was shocked by this.

Her Biological Level was at Mythical Ninth Order, second only to the Water God and the Wood God.

And Lin Zichen's Biological Level was only at Mythical Seventh Order Great Perfection, a level and a half lower than hers.

Despite such a stark disparity.

Lin Zichen's flying speed was actually faster than hers, something she couldn't comprehend.

She could understand Lin Zichen evolving quickly, as she knew he could devour other creatures to speed up his Evolution.

But for Lin Zichen to surpass the strength of a Mythical Ninth Order with his Mythical Seventh Order Great Perfection body, that she truly couldn't comprehend.

No matter how she thought about it, from any angle, it didn't make sense to her.

As she was pondering these things.

Lin Zichen ahead had already reached under the Water God, tightly embracing the severely injured deity.

To be correct, he wasn't holding the Water God, but Shen Qinghan, whom the Water God had temporarily taken over in consciousness.

Soul Search complete.

...

...

...

Then, the Wood God surpassed Qi Qingmo and the others, initiating an attack on the Water God, depleting the Water God's power until it fell into slumber again, and Shen Qinghan revived.

Seeing the Water God fall into a slumber, the Wood God quickly dived into the ocean depths.

There, at the bottom of the ocean, he sensed the three Life Origins pulsing!

Finally, the Wood God charged into the ocean depths.

Qi Qingmo and the others, in pursuit.

...

...

...

In the end, the Water God was cunning, probably letting the Wood God achieve Five Elements Unification, then carried out Soul Possession on the Wood God.

The Water God, without a physical entity, could not achieve Five Elements Unification and had always been scheming against the Wood God.

It turns out the Water God was the antagonist!

The biggest boss!

After the Five Elements Unification, Earth and Origin Land began to crumble.

To save both Earth and Origin Land, Lin Zichen and the others had no choice but to besiege the Water God.

...

After the Five Elements Unification, It was not satisfied and still wanted to study Lin Zichen.

It coveted Lin Zichen's devouring ability.

...

PS: Bowing for votes, seeking Monthly Pass recommendation votes!

...

This book, in fact, the story ended from the moment the male lead and female lead grew up.

The story written afterwards, I find very difficult, and gradually it became more perfunctory, essentially penning down whatever came to mind without thinking.

If it were another author, many would probably choose to leave it unfinished.

But even if I mess up, I will finish this book properly without leaving it unfinished; that might be my only virtue.

Back to the content of the book.

Actually, the correct way to write this book is not to take the route of urban martial arts but rather to follow the path of longevity fiction.

Simply put, it is to write in a way that fast-forwards the timeline.

For example, after the male and female leads grow up, we should not slow down the passage of time but continue to speed it up.

Within a mere few hundred thousand words, write about the male and female leads getting married, having children, slowly aging, surrounded by their grandchildren, and then countless descendants, generation after generation.

Also, write about various evolution geniuses striving for Mythical Level Creature and one after another falling, becoming a speck of dust insufficient to be mentioned in the annals of time.

Ah, it's a pity not to write it like that.

Finally, I have something very important to say.

I really like the female lead Shen Qinghan.

I really like the female lead Shen Qinghan.

I really like the female lead Shen Qinghan.

She is my favorite character created in more than three years of writing.

Hmm...

I don't know what else to say.

Read latest stories on empire

Let's talk about the new book.

It's an original, boundless narrative of infinite worlds.

If nothing goes wrong, it should be released on December 1st.

I hope all my readers will support me then.

She is my favorite character created in more than three years of writing.

Hmm...

I don't know what else to say.

Let's talk about the new book.

It's an original, boundless narrative of infinite worlds.

If nothing goes wrong, it should be released on December 1st.

I hope all my readers will support me then.

# Chapter 561: 320, Metal, Wood, Fire, Earth! Four Elements Unification!

In the unfathomably deep sea, under the protection of the "Blessing of Melting Water," Lin Zichen almost completely merged with the water and sank at an astonishing rate, urgently searching for the Wood God’s presence.

Behind him, Shen Qinghan, Qi Qingmo, and Xuanyuan Wanyu, burst forth at their fastest stealth speeds, trying desperately to catch up to Lin Zichen.

However, Lin Zichen’s stealth speed was simply too fast, no matter how much energy they exerted, they could never catch up.

They were even continuously falling further behind, and in a blink of an eye, Lin Zichen’s figure was no longer visible.

After completely losing any sense of Lin Zichen’s existence,

Qi Qingmo stopped, turned to Xuanyuan Wanyu beside her and called to Shen Qinghan who was behind,

"I can’t see him anymore, we can’t follow."

Lin Zichen’s underwater stealth speed was unbelievably fast, disappearing without a trace in the mere blink of an eye, making it impossible to catch up.

Xuanyuan Wanyu also stopped, her face filled with disbelief, "His Biological Level is clearly lower than yours, how is it possible that the strength he displays is higher than yours, how did he do it?"

Qi Qingmo calmly said, "I am puzzled about that too."

At this moment, Shen Qinghan caught up to them and said, "Pavilion Master, Planet Master, my mind sensing can detect Lin Zichen’s location, if you follow me, we will definitely find him."

Since experiencing close intimate contact with Lin Zichen two years ago, she had formed a magical psychic connection with Lin Zichen, enabling them to sense each other’s presence.

Initially, the sensing range was very small, and the sensations were faint and not obvious.

However, as the number of close intimate encounters increased, the sensing range expanded, and the sensations became increasingly clear, allowing her to precisely locate Lin Zichen’s whereabouts.

"Lead the way, we’ll follow behind."

Qi Qingmo urged.

She did not dwell on how Shen Qinghan’s mind sensing worked.

At this moment, all she wanted was to quickly ascertain Lin Zichen’s whereabouts, fearing that he might encounter the Wood God alone and be in danger.

Now, the only Mythical Level Experts left on Earth’s side were her, Lin Zichen, and Xuanyuan Wanyu.

As for the Water God, whether he was a friend or foe was still uncertain.

In this situation, if Lin Zichen were to fall accidentally, then Earth would be in peril, powerless against the likes of powerful beings such as the Water God or Wood God.

...

Deep in the ocean floor.

Lin Zichen continued to sink at a high speed.

Ten thousand meters.

Fifty thousand meters.

One hundred thousand meters.

Two hundred thousand meters.

Three hundred thousand meters.

Five hundred thousand meters.

One million meters...

When Lin Zichen sank to one million meters, he finally reached the deepest part of the ocean floor.

He looked around and was surprised to find that this place was teeming with flora and fauna.

This was a sea region a million meters deep, with water pressure that was off the charts, even the Epic Level Creatures that could withstand nuclear explosions might not survive it.

Yet, these creatures around him, merely High Level or Rare exotic creatures, were surviving under such extreme water pressure, which was incredible.

From this, it was clear that the exotic creatures in the deep sea depths must possess some sort of biometric attribute that allowed them to withstand the water pressure, otherwise with their Biological Level, they couldn’t survive in such extreme conditions.

Thinking this, Lin Zichen had a thought and instantly severed parts of the limbs of the exotic creatures within a hundred meters.

Suddenly attacked, the group of exotic creatures immediately fled injured, frantically moving away from Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen did not pursue them.

His purpose in attacking these creatures was merely to obtain some of their limbs.

Then to devour the Life Origin within them.

Open album.

See what Attributes could be obtained.

Quickly.

As the thought "devour" descended, a plethora of text notifications emerged from the void.

[You have devoured a large amount of "Deep Sea Shellfish" Life Origin, gaining the Attribute—Child of the Deep Sea]

[You have devoured a large amount of "Deep Sea Water Nymph" Life Origin, gaining the Attribute—Child of the Deep Sea]

[You have devoured a large amount of "Deep Sea Demon Worm" Life Origin, gaining the Attribute—Child of the Deep Sea]

[Child of the Deep Sea: You can completely adapt to deep-sea physical properties such as water pressure, temperature, and light levels]

These bizarrely shaped deep-sea creatures really have such a biometric attribute that allows them to survive in the deep seas... Lin Zichen thought as he looked at the text notifications in the void.

Just as he was pondering, suddenly, his expression changed, and in the waters ahead, he vaguely sensed a familiar energy fluctuation.

It was the Wood God!

He had detected the energy fluctuation of the Wood God!

Upon this discovery, he did not rashly act alone but quickly swam upwards, thinking to meet up with Qi Qingmo and the others before returning to confront the Wood God.

In just over ten seconds.

Lin Zichen, swimming swiftly upwards, successfully met with Qi Qingmo, Shen Qinghan, and Xuanyuan Wanyu, who were rapidly diving downwards.

At the moment of the reunion, Lin Zichen immediately said to Qi Qingmo, "Pavilion Master, the Wood God is in the water region ahead, down below where I sensed Its energy fluctuations."

Hearing this, Qi Qingmo without the slightest hesitation blurted out, "Let’s go, let’s besiege It."

As soon as the words fell, she darted through the water in the direction indicated by Lin Zichen.

Xuanyuan Wanyu followed swiftly after.

Lin Zichen also prepared to go, but before he moved, he turned to look at Shen Qinghan and earnestly advised her, "Your Biological Level is only Legendary Level, accompanying us to confront the Wood God is dangerous, retreat to a safe area and wait for me, I’ll come find you after we have dealt with the Wood God."

# Chapter 562: 320, Metal, Wood, Fire, Earth! Four Elements Unification!\_2

"Mm, I got it."

Shen Qinghan was very clear in her heart that with her current strength, following them would only become a burden, so she obediently nodded, not accompanying Lin Zichen to fight against the Wood God.

Seeing Shen Qinghan so obedient and sensible, Lin Zichen said no more and quickly followed Qi Qingmo and Xuanyuan Wanyu, surpassing the two who were responsible for leading the way.

Following the energy fluctuations emitted by the Wood God, Lin Zichen, along with Qi Qingmo and Xuanyuan Wanyu, rapidly approached at high speed.

About half a minute later, the figure of the Wood God, clad in a green robe, came into view of the trio.

At that time, the three were less than a kilometer away from the Wood God.

However, the Wood God had no reaction, standing still on the seafloor.

Lin Zichen sensed something was amiss and upon closer inspection, his brows immediately furrowed slightly.

The figure of the Wood God in front of them wasn’t the actual Wood God, but rather a wooden puppet that was continuously emitting energy fluctuations.

Xuanyuan Wanyu also noticed this and said with a grave expression, "That’s not the Wood God, we’ve been tricked, we wasted time on a wooden puppet."

Qi Qingmo, standing beside them, said, "It’s not a waste of time. Since there’s a puppet here, it means the Wood God is nearby, we should continue searching."

After speaking, she added, "We don’t have much time, let’s split up into three groups."

With those words, she suddenly burst forth with Origin Force within her body, darting off high-speed in one direction.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen and Xuanyuan Wanyu also sped off in different directions.

Although they searched in different directions, the three did not stray too far from each other, to provide timely support should any of them encounter the Wood God alone.

Time passed by, second by second.

Along the way, Lin Zichen encountered no fewer than ten wooden puppets disguised as the Wood God.

These puppets were widely dispersed, far apart, constantly emitting the Wood God’s energy fluctuations, causing a great deal of interference with his search for the Wood God’s tracks.

After about ten or so minutes had passed.

The three returned to the original spot for a rendezvous, all reporting that they had found nothing.

Almost the entire seabed had been searched, yet there was no sight of the Wood God.

The only thing they could see were wooden puppets used by the Wood God to stall for time.

Besides that, not a single trace of the Wood God’s essence could be sensed.

"How strange, I clearly saw Him dive into the sea, how could we not find His tracks?"

Xuanyuan Wanyu frowned, pondering for a moment before voicing another guess, "Could it be... that there is some other space within this sea?"

Upon hearing this hypothesis, Lin Zichen suddenly thought of Shen Qinghan.

Shen Qinghan’s Sea of Consciousness could connect with the vast ocean; just last time, an accidental connection occurred.

If Shen Qinghan could connect with this sea area like before, perhaps they would be able to discover the Wood God’s tracks within her Sea of Consciousness.

With this thought in mind, Lin Zichen didn’t hesitate and immediately said to Qi Qingmo and Xuanyuan Wanyu beside him, "I think I have a method that might quickly find the Wood God, follow me."

As soon as he finished speaking, he triggered the effect of [Blessing of Melting Water], instantly melting into the water and disappearing from sight.

Qi Qingmo and Xuanyuan Wanyu did not stand idly by; they quickly followed Lin Zichen’s swiftly vanishing figure.

Soon, the three found Shen Qinghan.

Shen Qinghan, at that moment, was quietly hovering above the sea surface, quietly waiting for Lin Zichen to return.

Upon seeing Lin Zichen, she quickly went up to him and asked, "Lin Zi, how did it go, did you find the Wood God?"

"No."

Lin Zichen shook his head and said.

After speaking, he directly continued, "However, I thought of a method that might quickly find the Wood God, but it needs your help."

"Need my help?"

Shen Qinghan was a bit confused, unable to think of what she could do to help Lin Zichen.

But quickly, she had a look of realization and said to Lin Zichen, "Do you want to see if my Sea of Consciousness can connect with this sea area underneath us, and then assist you in quickly finding the Wood God’s tracks?"

Lin Zichen: "Smart, you guessed right."

Without any unnecessary words, Shen Qinghan spoke again, directly to the point, "Then I’ll give it a try."

After speaking, she closed her moist peach blossom eyes, concentrated her mind, and started to spread her spiritual power into the sea below all on her own, while simultaneously diverting a portion of her spiritual power into her own Sea of Consciousness, trying to connect these two different spaces.

During this process, Lin Zichen, Qi Qingmo, and Xuanyuan Wanyu all watched silently, not daring to make a sound and disturb her.

About a minute later.

Shen Qinghan opened her clear eyes, pursed her lips, shook her head, and said, "I can’t make the connection; probably only the Water God has the ability to connect these two seas."

"That so..."

Lin Zichen pondered for a moment, then asked, "Can you sense the Water God’s current state, is He still asleep?"

He was thinking of awakening the Water God within Shen Qinghan’s Sea of Consciousness to have the Water God search for the Wood God’s presence.

Shen Qinghan still shook her head and said, "I can’t contact the Wood God. He must still be sleeping within the Palace of the Water God, unaware of when He will awake."

Hearing this response, Lin Zichen slightly furrowed his brows, feeling somewhat troubled.

If they couldn’t find the Wood God soon, enabling the Wood God to find the gold, fire, and earth amongst the Five Elements Origins and successfully merge with them, the situation could become very severe.

Just as he was thinking this, a surge of power, so potent it made his heart tremble with fear, suddenly rushed up from the bottom of the sea area below.

He was familiar with this power; it belonged to the Wood God.

But the strength of this power far exceeded the Wood God’s previous strength.

And it was exponentially greater!

Xuanyuan Wanyu, too, sensed this incredibly powerful energy and immediately yelled to the others:

"Quick, retreat!"

The moment these words fell, she was the first to disappear in a flash, vanishing far away in an instant.

Qi Qingmo, seeing this, quickly followed suit.

Lin Zichen didn’t stall either, swiftly taking Shen Qinghan with him as they fled.

Are you looking for me?

The Wood God with Four Elements Unification.

No, the Wood God is written going to capture Shen Qinghan.

Lin Zichen sensed it and went to stop it.

The Wood God with Four Elements Unification is very strong.

...

...

...

The Wood God successfully found the three Five Elements Origins of gold, fire, and earth, merged with them, and his strength greatly increased, nearly breaking free from the shackles of Mythical Level, entering a completely new realm.

Then, Lin Zichen, Qi Qingmo, and Xuanyuan Wanyu joined forces to attack the Wood God.

Unable to beat him, they were suppressed in the fight.

Last, the Water God awoke once again, starting a four-against-one situation, evenly matched.

In the end... the Water God was devoured by the Wood God.

The Wood God achieved Five Elements Unification.

With the Five Elements Unification, Earth and the Origin Land began to collapse.

Tsunamis.

Volcanic eruptions.

And so on.

The achievement of Survival of the Adaptable was completed on the spot.

Just as the Wood God was ready to wreak havoc, the Water God performed Soul Possession.

Actually...

The Water God had deliberately allowed its soul to be searched.

Having lost its corporeal form, unable to achieve Five Elements Unification, it had been plotting against the Wood God.

It turns out, the Water God was the antagonist!

The biggest boss!

To save Earth and the Origin Land, Lin Zichen and the others could only attack the Water God.

Relying on the power of the Abyss.

...

PS: Begging for votes, Monthly Pass, recommendation tickets!

...

This book, in fact, ended its story the moment the male lead and the female lead grew up.

The story afterward, I wrote with great difficulty, and then gradually I wrote it very perfunctorily, basically not using my brain at all, writing whatever came to mind.

If it were other authors, many would probably choose to abandon the story.

But even if I’m the worst, I will still properly finish this book without abandoning it, this might be my only virtue.

Back to the content of the book.

Actually, the correct way to write this book is not to take the high-powered martial path, but the path of immortality.

Simply put, it’s to write in a way that keeps fast-forwarding the timeline.

For instance, after the male and female leads grow up, don’t slow down the passage of time, but keep accelerating it.

You need to write about the marriage and children of the protagonists within a few hundred thousand words, aging slowly, surrounded by children and grandchildren, and then countless descendants, generation after generation.

At the same time, write about various evolutionary geniuses, striving to prove themselves as Mythical Level Creatures, falling one after another, becoming minuscule dust in the era.

Sigh, it’s such a pity it wasn’t written this way.

Lastly, something very important.

I really like the female lead, Shen Qinghan.

I really like the female lead, Shen Qinghan.

I really like the female lead, Shen Qinghan.

She is my favorite character written in more than three years of writing.

Um...

I don’t know what else to say.

So, let’s talk about the new book.

It’s going to be an original infinite stream of instance worlds.

If nothing unexpected happens, the new book should be launched on December 1st.

I hope all readers will come and support it then.

# Chapter 563: 321, Earth Ball Master falls! Water God fully revived!

At the moment Lin Zichen and the others quickly departed, the energy surging from the depths of the sea floor became increasingly violent.

Just in the blink of an eye, it caused the entire sea surface to churn violently like boiling water.

"BOOM!!!"

A deafening explosion was heard.

The tumultuous sea surface suddenly erupted like a volcano, with massive waves of heat surging from below.

Immediately after, a figure in a green robe burst forth at the speed of light, creating a monstrous tidal wave and an earth-shattering momentum.

Lin Zichen and the others escaping witnessed this earth-shattering scene, their expressions instantly turning grave.

The power released by the Wood God as he emerged from the water was too great, already vaguely surpassing the Mythical Level and reaching a shockingly new realm.

Ahead, Lin Zichen, while exerting his Blood Qi Power to escape at high speed with Shen Qinghan, also unleashed his spiritual power to observe the appearance of the Wood God and peer into His Biometric Attributes.

The Wood God’s appearance at this time was vastly different from the image of the old man in green robe before.

Previously, the Wood God looked like an elderly man with a robust body, giving off the impression of an ascetic monk—hidden and unassuming.

Now, the Wood God had hair as red as flames, limbs as hard as stone, a strong and upright physique, an aura full of vitality, and an oppressive might that instilled fear at just a glance, the image of a man in his prime peak.

Looking at the Biometric Attributes, the Wood God, previously classified within the Mythical Level, was now exuding an aura that faintly surpassed that category, instilling a sense of couragelessness to withstand Him.

"Just the Four Elements Unification and He’s already this powerful, if He were to successfully achieve the Five Elements Unification, I’m afraid all the powerhouses combined on Earth wouldn’t be able to scratch Him..."

This was what Lin Zichen thought to himself.

Close by, Qi Qingmo and Xuanyuan Wanyu, who were frantically fleeing with him, had the same thought, overwhelmed by the formidable pressure emitted by the Wood God to the point of feeling somewhat despondent.

The original strength of the Wood God was already the pinnacle of this world.

Now, after the successful Four Elements Unification, His strength increased exponentially.

Qi Qingmo and Xuanyuan Wanyu couldn’t think of a way to defeat the current Wood God.

This realization was genuinely despairing for both.

...

Elsewhere, the Wood God, who had successfully found the Golden, Fire, and Earth origins of the Five Elements, and achieved the Four Elements Unification, soon sensed Lin Zichen and the others, who were fervently trying to escape.

Regarding this, He simply turned His head to glance in the direction where Lin Zichen and his company were fleeing, without any action.

He was not in a hurry to pursue Lin Zichen and the others but chose to stay in place, closing His eyes and focusing to get acquainted with His newly unified body.

An unknown amount of time passed.

The Wood God slowly opened His ancient and weathered eyes, His usually impassive aged face now displaying a rare excitement.

The body after Four Elements Unification contained a tremendous energy far beyond His expectations.

He originally thought that only after the successful Five Elements Unification could one’s Biological Level transcend the Mythical category.

Unexpectedly, just with the Four Elements Unification, His Biological Level, which had been stuck at the peak of the Ninth Order Mythical Great Perfection for countless Epochs, was already subtly stepping into a new realm beyond the Mythical level.

If He could successfully achieve Five Elements Unification next and advance His Biological Level further, the strength would be unimaginably powerful.

"Just missing the Water Origin now..."

The Wood God murmured with a fiery gaze.

At the moment his voice fell, His body full of vitality instantly transformed into countless vines that spread across the entire sky in an instant.

Before the Four Elements Unification, the vines that formed from His body were all verdant Green Vine.

After the Four Elements Unification, the vines that formed from His body displayed golden, verdant, crimson, and brown hues.

These four hues corresponded to the Golden, Wood, Fire, and Earth origins of the Five Elements, each possessing the Biometric Attributes of Vajra Invincible, Everlasting, Rebirth in Flames, and Unmovable as a Mountain.

"Hiss...hiss...hiss!"

With each sharp tearing sound, every vine formed from the Wood God’s body brutally tore open a shocking rift in the air.

Following that, these vines, like venomous snakes, swiftly burrowed into the fissures and vanished.

...

In the distance, Lin Zichen, Shen Qinghan, Qi Qingmo, and Xuanyuan Wanyu, who were fleeing at high speed, were discussing the next course of action with somber expressions while maximizing their energy output to widen the gap from the area of the sea where the Wood God was.

"The Wood God has succeeded in Four Elements Unification, and His strength has increased exponentially; we feel that even if we join forces, we wouldn’t be His match. The only way we could defeat Him is to wait for the Water God’s revival."

Xuanyuan Wanyu, the Earth Ball Master, said with a heavy voice.

The reason for the heaviness was because the Biometric pressure emitted by the Wood God as He emerged from the water was too great, strong enough to make even someone of her Mythical High Order Biological Level struggle to breathe.

Such a power gap was as vast as the earth compared to the sky; it couldn’t be bridged by sheer numbers.

No matter how many ants there are, they are still ants and cannot kill an elephant by their sheer number.

Weak ants can only contend with an elephant if they evolve to become as large as one.

# Chapter 564 321, Earth Ball Master Falls! Water God Fully Revived!\_2

An ant in no way could evolve into something as massive as an elephant in a short span of time.

Therefore, if an ant wanted to defeat an elephant quickly, its only option would be to find another elephant to help.

At this moment, Qi Qingmo, her voice cold, said, "I believe that even if the Water God fully recovers, it's highly unlikely that he can change the severe situation at hand."

She felt that even if the Water God fully recovered and joined forces with her and the others, they wouldn't stand a chance against the Wood God who had achieved Four Elements Unification.

The pressure that the Wood God had just given off far exceeded any that the Water God had emitted before his slumber.

The strength of the Wood God, having unified four elements, was a notch above the Water God.

Such a vast gap in strength was not something they could bridge simply by teaming up with the Water God.

"Pavilion Master, so what should we do to change the current situation?"

Shen Qinghan asked with a worried look on her face.

Being only at Legendary Level, she couldn't perceive how powerful the Wood God was.

She had originally thought that with the recovery of the Water God, coupled with Lin Zichen, Qi Qingmo, and Xuanyuan Wanyu, who were all at high-order Mythical Level, they would easily handle the Wood God.

Hearing what Qi Qingmo had just said, she suddenly felt a bit desperate, overwhelmed with anxiety.

Faced with Shen Qinghan's doubt, Qi Qingmo turned to Lin Zichen beside her and said,

"If anyone could grow in a short time to be able to single-handedly confront the Wood God who has achieved Four Elements Unification, I believe that person would only be Zichen."

As soon as these words emerged, both Shen Qinghan and Xuanyuan Wanyu turned their gaze towards Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen didn't look at them but instead looked at Qi Qingmo and asked, "What does the Pavilion Master suggest?"

While asking this, he somewhat guessed what was about to come.

From Qi Qingmo's disposition, and the phrase "grow in a short time to…," he anticipated what would follow.

Sure enough, Qi Qingmo said what he had expected:

"Zi Chen, with your devouring evolution ability, if you were to devour all beings above Epic Level in the Origin Land, your Biological Level might evolve to be not inferior to the Wood God."

Xuanyuan Wanyu's expression slightly changed upon hearing this, feeling very uneasy.

If Lin Zichen, in pursuit of evolution, could heartlessly devour all beings above Epic Level in the Origin Land, then later, as he sought a higher Biological Level, she, being at high-order Mythical Level, would surely not escape his deadly ambition.

On the other side, Lin Zichen noticed the fleeting unease in Xuanyuan Wanyu's eyes.

He did not say anything to reassure her or promise that he wouldn't be that cruel.

Because he thought the method Qi Qingmo proposed was quite feasible and that, when the need arose, he would do it without hesitation.

Another thing was that Xuanyuan Wanyu had turned a blind eye when Elder Li and Sima Xuan suddenly attacked him before.

This incident had prejudiced him against Xuanyuan Wanyu.

When others attacked me and you chose to stand by,

When it comes to my turn to strike, I will not hesitate.

"Hiss!"

"Hiss!"

"Hiss!"

Suddenly, a harsh sound of space tearing came from all around.

The space nearby violently cracked, opening up massive, horrifying fissures.

As the fissures appeared, countless energy surges in the form of vines burst out from them.

Lin Zichen and Qi Qingmo reacted extremely quickly, almost simultaneously making their escape, each turning into a streak of light and speeding away.

Among them, Lin Zichen, who was escaping while carrying Shen Qinghan, moved even faster than Qi Qingmo, who fled without any burden.

The relatively weaker Xuanyuan Wanyu had just made a move to escape when several explosive vines entangled her entirely in the next instant, leaving her completely immobilized.

Quickly, four differently colored vines interwove together, solidifying into an intimidating figure.

It was the Wood God who had achieved Four Elements Unification.

"Escaping pretty fast."

The Wood God, paying no heed to Xuanyuan Wanyu, who was bound by the vines before him, looked in the direction where Lin Zichen and Qi Qingmo were escaping, his voice deep and resonant.

Seeing the Wood God right before her eyes, Xuanyuan Wanyu's face turned pale, filled with terror.

As fear corroded her, her heart quickly crumbled, and without hesitation, she said, "Lord Wood God, I am willing pledge my loyalty to you!"

After enduring numerous hardships, she had finally evolved into a high-order Mythical Level creature, able to look down upon the world and be revered by countless beings, not wanting to die meaninglessly.

It's better to live humbly than not live at all.

As for the impending calamity that might befall Earth and the Origin Land after this, compared to her own life, that was just a trivial matter.

A Mythical Level Creature doesn't need to remain in a specific space to survive.

Mythical Level Creatures can survive well in various environments, not necessarily needing to root in Earth or the Origin Land.

When her own life was threatened, it didn't matter to her if Earth and the Origin Land were ruined.

"Pledge your loyalty to me?"

The Wood God looked at Xuanyuan Wanyu before him, his voice carrying a trace of disdain.

At this point, He didn't need to recruit any creatures under his command to continue controlling everything.

So when faced with a suitor, he directly displayed his truest feelings without any disguise.

"My Lord Wood God, as long as I can live, I am willing to do anything, and I will be your most loyal subject, without equal!"

In her desire to survive, Xuanyuan Wanyu cast aside all her dignity, adopting a servile attitude.

Just when she thought the Wood God would surely accept her allegiance, the Wood God expressionlessly said:

"Your surrender comes too late; your allegiance now would only be a burden to me."

Explore more stories at empire

As soon as his words faded, the Wood God mentally tightened the vines binding Xuanyuan Wanyu.

Forsaking her dignity in her plea for life, Xuanyuan Wanyu didn't even get the chance to feel pain before she "burst" into a cloud of blood mist with a loud bang.

Then, a fiery red vine shot from the side, moving at high speed through the blood mist, instantly evaporating the entire cloud into nothingness.

As the blood mist evaporated, Xuanyuan Wanyu, a high-order Mythical Level creature, thus perished.

In an instant, a magnificent vision spread across the entire sky.

The Wood God didn't even glance back but directly transformed into myriad vines, ripping open numerous shocking fissures in the air, entering them

Surrender.

Not needed.

Just kill.

On the road of escape, the Water God revives.

Finally, the Water God awakens again, beginning a four against one battle, evenly matched.

In the end, the Water God is devoured by the Wood God.

The Wood God achieves Five Elements Unification.

After the Unification of the Five Elements, Earth and the Origin Land start to collapse.

Tsunami.

Volcanic eruptions.

And so on.

Survival of the Adaptable is directly achieved.

Just as the Wood God was ready to wreak havoc everywhere, the Water God undergoes Soul Possession.

In fact.

The Water God allowed himself to be Soul Searched deliberately.

The Water God, without a physical body, unable to achieve Five Elements Unification, had been plotting against the Wood God all along.

Turns out, the Water God is the actual antagonist!

The greatest boss!

To save Earth and the Origin Land, Lin Zichen and others could only gang up against the Water God.

Relying on the power of the Abyss.

...

PS: Beggings for a Monthly Pass!

...

Actually, this book essentially ended when the male lead and female lead grew up.

Everything that follows, I wrote with great discomfort, then gradually with more perfunctory effort, without really thinking, writing just as thoughts came to mind.

If it were another author, many might opt to abandon the story.

But even when I slack off, I will still strive to properly complete this book without abandoning it, which might just be my only virtue.

Speaking of the content in the book.

Actually, the correct way to write this was not towards a direction of urban martial arts, but towards a style of eternal life.

Simply put, it would involve speeding up the timeline.

For example, after the male lead and female lead grow up, don't slow down the passage of time, but continue to speed it up.

Within a mere tens of thousands of words, show the male and female leads marrying, having children, gradually aging, surrounded by many descendants, and eventually countless generations.

Meanwhile, describe various evolutionary geniuses attempting to reach Mythical Level, one after another falling, becoming mere dust in the era.

Ah, it's really a pity not to have written it this way.

Finally, I'd like to say something very important.

I really like the female lead, Shen Qinghan.

# Chapter 565 322, Water God fully revived

Above a dense forest.

Lin Zichen, Shen Qinghan, and Qi Qingmo were flying at high speed through the sky.

They were heading in the direction of the nearest biometric passageway.

Under the current circumstances, only by allowing Lin Zichen to enter the Origin Land and absorb energy through devouring could they have a chance for a desperate turnaround.

"Lin Zi, some major heavenly and earthly phenomena have appeared behind us."

When Shen Qinghan saw the phenomena triggered by Xuanyuan Wanyu's fall, her face instantly filled with shock and a touch of unease.

Lin Zichen and Qi Qingmo heard this and understood that Xuanyuan Wanyu had fallen, their expressions immediately turned grave.

It wasn't that they cared about Xuanyuan Wanyu or were sad about her death, but witnessing the fall of such a mythical high-order powerhouse, they felt a simple sorrow akin to when one laments the demise of others in their kind.

Lin Zichen looked back at the phenomena behind them and a bold idea formed in his mind—to go back and absorb the Origin Force left behind after Xuanyuan Wanyu's death.

Xuanyuan Wanyu was a mythical high-order creature, and if he could devour the Origin Force she left behind, his Biological Level could definitely soar instantly, which would be more beneficial than entering the Origin Land and devouring any number of Beast Kings.

"Let's go back and absorb the Origin Force left behind after Xuanyuan Wanyu's fall. After the Wood God dealt with her, he surely wouldn't remain in the same place, so the risk for us returning now is not high,"

Qi Qingmo suggested to Lin Zichen.

She read Lin Zichen's thoughts from the slight change in his expression and felt his idea was feasible, so she made the suggestion.

After a moment of hesitation, Lin Zichen made his decision, "Then let's go, we're going back."

With that, he immediately changed direction, carrying Shen Qinghan at full speed towards the location of Xuanyuan Wanyu's fall.

The energy remaining after a creature's death would persist in the same place for a while.

This period wouldn't be very long—in terms of minutes, at most.

As time passed, most of the remaining energy would dissipate.

Lin Zichen had to get back before the energy Xuanyuan Wanyu left behind dissipated, so he could maximize the absorption and gain the most Qi-Blood and Spiritual Strength.

With two streaks of crimson light flashing past.

Quickly.

Lin Zichen, holding Shen Qinghan, and the empty-handed Qi Qingmo, successfully arrived right beneath the heavenly and earthly phenomena.

There, the three of them sensed many extremely strong energy fluctuations left in the air.

These were the energy fluctuations left behind after the fall of Xuanyuan Wanyu, still emitting an incredibly terrifying might capable of easily shaking any creature below the mythic level to death.

Lin Zichen wasted no time and quickly moved to the center of the energy fluctuations, thinking: Devour!

[You have devoured a large amount of Origin Force from Xuanyuan Wanyu. Origin Force transformed into Qi-Blood and Spirit, greatly enhancing your Qi Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength]

[Your Biological Level has successfully evolved from "Mythic Seventh Order Great Perfection" to "Mythic Eighth Order"]

Indeed, he had evolved another level!

Lin Zichen looked at the text notification that appeared in the void, feeling a surge of excitement in his heart.

Qi Qingmo, standing nearby and sensing the surge in Lin Zichen's biological might, couldn't help but show a fleeting look of envy in her eyes.

She had cultivated for countless epochs, survived innumerable life-and-death crises, and with great difficulty attained her current level of strength.

And there was Lin Zichen, who was only around twenty years old and virtually a blank slate in life experience, who did nothing but devour the Origin Force of other creatures to have his Biological Level skyrocket to Mythic Eighth Order.

In comparison to him, she felt like a beggar in front of a second-generation rich kid; no matter how hard she tried to pick trash, she could never match the wealthy's means.

Lin Zichen's innate Evolutionary Talent could not be equaled by her longer cultivation.

"Let's go, Pavilion Master, we move on to the Origin Land,"

said Lin Zichen, after finishing the devouring of the Origin Force, not lingering at the spot any longer.

After speaking to Qi Qingmo, he transformed into a streak of light along with Shen Qinghan, speeding towards the nearest biometric passageway.

Hearing this, Qi Qingmo quickly snapped out of her thoughts and transformed into a swiftly moving streak of light to follow the distant Lin Zichen.

"Hiss...hiss...hiss!"

They hadn't flown far when numerous shocking cracks suddenly appeared in the air around them.

Before they could react, a mass of vines burst forth from the cracks, rapidly shooting towards the trio.

This time, they couldn't react as swiftly as before, unable to dodge in time, and were instantly entangled by the attacking vines, immobilized.

"Lin Zi!"

Shen Qinghan, wrapped in several vines, was abruptly pulled away, leaving Lin Zichen's embrace and immediately cried out in alarm.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen explosively unleashed his Qi Blood and Spirit.

Empowered by Biometric Attributes such as [Immense Strength], [Power], [Forest Lord], [Master of Plants], and more, he broke free from the entangling vines in an instant and flew towards Shen Qinghan at top speed.

However, just as he had freed himself and flown less than a hundred meters, a great number of vines surged toward him, quickly enveloping him in a cocoon that was dense and impenetrable. Enjoy new adventures from empire

"Boom!"

A loud explosion sounded.

The cocoon that had been impenetrable a moment ago was blown apart by a powerful force in a deafening blast, turning into a sky full of flying wood chips.

"Buzz!"

Lin Zichen, with bloodshot eyes and his body enveloped in a red glow, burst out from the shower of wood chips and flew at high speed towards Shen Qinghan, who had been pulled away by the vines.

# Chapter 566: 322, Water God Fully Revived\_2

Unfortunately, before he could fly out a hundred meters, he was once again overwhelmed by a mass of rapidly approaching vines, instantly entangled into an even bigger and more impenetrable cicada pupa.

"Boom!"

Another loud noise resounded.

The freshly entwined cicada pupa once again exploded into a sky full of wood chips following the sound.

Afterward, Lin Zichen, wrapped in Blood Qi Power, burst out from it yet again.

"Buzz...buzz...buzz!"

A harsh tearing sound erupted from nowhere.

Lin Zichen had just burst out from the shower of wood chips when, in an instant, he was enveloped by the overwhelming vines, entangled for the third time into the form of a cicada pupa before he could react.

This time, having nearly exhausted all his energy, he could no longer break free from the Wood God’s binding, and was unable to rescue Shen Qinghan who was being pulled away by the vines.

He could only remain trapped within the dark cicada pupa, plunging into an endless abyss of darkness.

Just when he felt utterly hopeless—

"Boom!!!"

A thunderous sound suddenly came from outside the cicada pupa.

The next second, Lin Zichen found the vines wrapped around his body visibly losing moisture at a rapid pace.

In just a few seconds, the once vibrant vines withered directly from dehydration into thin withered twigs that crumbled into dust with a mere touch, scattered by the wind.

The Water God had revived!

Lin Zichen immediately realized this.

When he freed himself from the vines, stepping out of the dark cocoon into the bright outside world, the figure of a girl with flowing blue hair fluttered into his sight from behind.

This girl was Shen Qinghan.

To be more precise, it was Shen Qinghan whose body was occupied by the Water God’s consciousness.

Lin Zichen sensed the biological pressure emitted from the Water God and found that it had become tens of times stronger than before.

He knew that the Water God had fully revived, returning to her peak strength.

At this, he was slightly excited in his heart, seeing a glimmer of hope to confront the Wood God.

On the other hand, Qi Qingmo also broke free from the cicada pupa, flying to Lin Zichen’s side and hovering there right away.

After sensing the biological pressure from the Water God and discovering it had grown significantly stronger, she became as slightly excited as Lin Zichen.

Even though the Four Elements Unification Wood God was strong, with the Water God at peak strength and the support of both her and Lin Zichen, it was not impossible to fight.

"Boom!!!"

A tremendous explosion erupted without warning.

Centered on the Water God, massive amounts of underground water burst from the depths, forming a Dragon and Phoenix that obscured the sky, charged towards the Wood God with boundless Origin Force.

Wherever the Dragon and Phoenix passed, space fractured, the void trembled, as if heralding the end of the world, terrifying every creature caught within and filling them with immense fear.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen and Qi Qingmo did not stand still to watch but immediately released their Qi-Blood and spiritual power, attacking in their strongest form, assisting the Water God against the formidable Wood God.

In an instant, a battle of three against one erupted.

The Water God continuously drew massive quantities of underground water from deep within the earth, forming one ancient beast after another, attacking the Wood God with a force as overwhelming as a mighty army.

At the same time, she continually spread spiritual power, pulling the moisture from all the vines present, turning vibrant life-filled vines into dead, shriveled, and withered wood.

Meanwhile, Lin Zichen and Qi Qingmo unleashed the searing power of Blood Qi, striking with the pure might of their fists and feet, evaporating every vine within sight into blistering nothingness.

Faced with the all-out assault of the three, the Wood God showed no reaction, simply producing more and more new vines in silence.

It knew clearly that whether it was the Water God, Lin Zichen, or Qi Qingmo, the energy within them was quite limited and wouldn’t allow them to maintain their full offensive for long.

And as the Wood God, it possessed the trait of Everlasting, able to quickly recover energy.

As long as its own attacks and the damage from enemy attacks did not exceed the limit, its energy would never be drained, and it could sustain indefinitely, not fearing a prolonged battle.

And the current opponents, the Water God, Lin Zichen, and Qi Qingmo, even with their full power unleashed, were unable to inflict fatal damage.

No matter how ferociously the three combined their efforts to attack, leaving numerous horrifying wounds on its body, the Wood God could instantly self-repair with the blessing of Everlasting.

No good!

It couldn’t make a dent!

The Wood God’s Self-Healing Ability was too strong!

Realizing that his attacks on the Wood God were all ineffective, Lin Zichen’s brow furrowed tightly, and his heart sank into an abyss.

He had just seen a flicker of hope with the full revival of the Water God.

But now, it seemed like wishful thinking.

The Water God at her peak was strong, but in front of the Four Elements Unification Wood God, she didn’t even possess the qualification to break through its defenses.

Although the ancient beasts formed from water were enormous, shadowing the skies, in front of the Wood God who had transformed into endless vines, they were as fragile and insignificant as birds in a cage.

Though their attacks on the Wood God were cataclysmic, they were like pecks on the bars of a birdcage, unable to cause even the slightest ripple.

Not only did Lin Zichen realize this, but Qi Qingmo and the Water God did as well.

While Qi Qingmo wore a grave expression, the Water God’s face remained calm, completely untroubled.

Seeing the Water God void of any gravity in her expression, Lin Zichen’s unease diminished slightly.

In such a dire situation, for the Water God to remain so composed, she must have some trump card up her sleeve.

It made sense.

The Water God, like the Wood God, was one of the Five Elements Gods, and she was also the cunning being who had outwitted the Metal, Fire, and Earth Gods. If she didn’t have a trump card, she wouldn’t be able to remain this serene; she absolutely must have a means to turn the tide.

As Lin Zichen thought this—

"Pfft!"

The Water God, not far ahead, suddenly failed to dodge in time, her chest pierced by a brown-grey vine.

Read latest chapters at empire

The moment she was skewered by the vine, her body stiffened instantly, unable to move.

Then—

"Pfft...pfft...pfft!"

Several brown-grey vines shot out, piercing the Water God’s limbs precisely.

And then—

"Pfft!"

A green vine shot from afar, hitting the Water God’s Heaven’s Gate directly, piercing through her Sea of Consciousness.

To be more precise, the green vine penetrated Shen Qinghan’s Sea of Consciousness, probing her inner mind in search of the Water God’s will.

Under the gaze of Lin Zichen and Qi Qingmo.

Suddenly.

A blue ethereal figure was extracted from Shen Qinghan’s Sea of Consciousness by the green vine.

It was the figure of a woman.

The woman’s features were identical to the woman Lin Zichen had seen in the murals of the undersea ruins, with not a single difference.

Indeed, the mysterious woman lying in a giant seashell, receiving the kneeling worship of countless high-status aquatic beings in the mural, was the suspected Water God.

As the Water God’s will was withdrawn from the Sea of Consciousness, Shen Qinghan as the revival vessel for the Water God, had completely lost her value to the Wood God. As a result, all the vines wrapped around Shen Qinghan unwound and withdrew.

As the vines released their grip, Shen Qinghan, no longer supported by the vines, plummeted from the sky.

Falling freely, her descent speed accelerated.

At this time, with her Soul injured from the forcible extraction of the Water God’s will by the Wood God, she fell into unconsciousness, unable to save herself.

"Buzz!"

A sharp swoosh suddenly sounded.

Snapping back to reality, Lin Zichen instantly transformed into a streak of light, flying over and catching the falling Shen Qinghan just in time, holding her in his arms.

He glanced at Shen Qinghan’s body and saw that her limbs, chest, and forehead were all marred by shocking blood holes, which pained him deeply.

Fortunately, these wounds were currently healing at a speed visible to the naked eye, and would soon be as good as new.

The only concern was the Soul injury that caused Shen Qinghan to become unconscious. Without external intervention, a Soul injury simply cannot self-heal.

...

PS: Bowing down, begging for Monthly Passes and recommendations!

# Chapter 567 323, Five Elements Unification! The Water God is the true mastermind behind the scenes!

It took less than two seconds for Lin Zichen to assess Shen Qinghan's injuries before he quickly took out a God Storage Pill of exceptionally high quality and pinched it into Shen Qinghan's mouth.

As soon as the God Storage Pill dissolved upon entering the mouth, it transformed into a warm azure current that swiftly flowed into Shen Qinghan's Sea of Consciousness.

Nourished by this warm current, the turbulent Sea of Consciousness within Shen Qinghan soon calmed down.

The sea surface, which had been raging with waves, became tranquil as a mirror in an instant, with only gentle ripples quietly spreading with the wind.

At the same time, Shen Qinghan, who had been in a coma, fluttered her eyelashes, and soon slowly opened her clear eyes, her voice sounding somewhat weakly puzzled,

"Lin Zi, my head is so dizzy..."

The departure of the Water God caused great turmoil in her Sea of Consciousness, leading to a change in the environment of the Sea of Consciousness, making it difficult for her soul to adapt in the short term and causing a bout of dizziness and blurred vision.

Lin Zichen softly explained, "The Water God in your Sea of Consciousness was extracted by the Wood God, which caused disturbance in your soul, but there shouldn't be a big problem. Just take some time to adapt."

After speaking, he looked up toward the energy fluctuations coming from above.

The scene that caught his eye was the humanoid Wood God manipulating a vine, tightly wrapped around the humanoid and translucent Water God, suspending It in front of itself.

That vine was extremely special, not only was it covered in sharp spikes on the surface, but it also had gold, jade green, crimson, and brownish gray colors, embodying the four Biometric Attributes of Vajra Invincible, Everlasting, Rebirth in Flames, and Unmovable as a Mountain.

Beneath its binding, the Water God couldn't move at all, not even able to utter a sound.

Is everything about to end...

Lin Zichen looked up at the scene above, his eyes full of unwillingness.

If only he could have one more year, or even half a year, he was confident that he would have evolved to Transcend Mythical Level.

However, the Wood God didn't give him such a chance.

It had been less than a day since the realization of Four Elements Unification, and the Wood God had already successfully captured the Water God, ready to accomplish the final Five Elements Unification.

Once the Wood God succeeded in Five Elements Unification, everything would come to an end.

Earth would collapse.

Origin Land would collapse as well.

All living creatures inhabiting these two spaces would perish alongside the collapse of their habitat.

No!

We can't just sit here and wait to die!

We must make a struggle for survival!

Even if only a single breath remains, we must cling to life until the last moment!

With this thought in mind, Lin Zichen released Shen Qinghan from his embrace and said to her very seriously, "Go to the Capital City and look for our parents, take good care of them. Next, I'll try to prevent the Wood God's unification with the Pavilion Master."

Shen Qinghan was just of Legendary Biological Level and could only play the role of a hindrance in the upcoming battle.

Sending her away from the battlefield to the Capital City to look after their parents was the best choice at the moment.

"I understand. Be careful, and I'll wait for your good news."

Shen Qinghan, who rarely refrained from speaking more, obediently nodded and said so without another word.

The moment after she spoke, she instantly unleashed her spiritual power and flew towards the Capital City with the utmost speed.

She was well aware that the current situation was critical and not the time for her to be tentative; she had to act decisively and not hold back Lin Zichen.

Seeing her leave so resolutely, Lin Zichen found it somewhat uncharacteristic.

But Lin Zichen didn't dwell on it too much; he immediately thought and teleported next to Qi Qingmo.

Afterward, with just a single exchange of looks, they intuitively turned into streaks of light and charged toward the Wood God in the sky together.

The two of them moved incredibly fast, their energy bursting forth powerfully.

Wherever they passed, even the air was blasted into shocking fissures, stirring up a storm in the void.

Just the energy they had unleashed at that moment, if even a sliver was unleashed toward Elder Li, Sima Xuan, Xuanyuan Wanyu, or a Mythical High Order being like the Sea God, it would have blasted them into nonexistence on the spot, leading to their downfall.

However, as strong as they were, they were as frail as ants before the Wood God at this moment.

With only two buzzing sounds,

As Lin Zichen and Qi Qingmo were about to reach the Wood God, two colorful vines with gold, jade green, crimson, and brownish gray colors burst out from within the Wood God at an incredible speed.

The vines shot out very quickly, turning into a colorful streak of light as they pummeled directly toward Lin Zichen and Qi Qingmo.

Lin Zichen and Qi Qingmo saw the vines speeding toward them, but they were completely unable to dodge in time and found themselves tightly wrapped up by the vines, immobilized.

"One who can evolve to Ninth Order Mythical simply by the power of Blood Qi."

"One who can devour the Origin Force of other beings for rapid evolution."

"Interesting."

"After I achieve Five Elements Unification, I will thoroughly study you two."

The Wood God, looking at Lin Zichen and Qi Qingmo, spoke with an ancient and worldly curiosity.

After speaking, Its gaze fell on Qi Qingmo's graceful figure, revealing a trace of greed-filled lust as It said,

"Originally, Su Meixiao of Green Hills Ancient Mountain was my ideal choice for a Cauldron, but alas, she has completely fallen, no longer exists. Therefore, from now on, you will serve as my Cauldron."

The moment these words were spoken, It manipulated the four-colored vines to completely envelop Lin Zichen and Qi Qingmo, forming two airtight cocoons.

As for Shen Qinghan who fled towards the Capital City, It chose to directly ignore her, not even bothering to glance her way.

Previously, It had sought to capture Shen Qinghan because the Water God was hidden within her Sea of Consciousness.

# Chapter 568 323, Five Elements Unification! The Water God is the true mastermind behind the scenes! \_2

Now, with the Water God in His grasp, Shen Qinghan was of no value to Him, and it was time to flee.

After completely controlling Lin Zichen and Qi Qingmo,

the Wood God once again set His sights on the Water God before Him, His voice tinged with regret:

"Actually, you were the most compatible Cauldron for me, but alas, I need to sacrifice you to achieve my Great Unification of the Five Elements, aiding me in reaching a higher Biological Level."

Having said this, He then added somewhat proudly, "You plotted against the Metal God, the Fire God, and the Earth God, and finally, you even planned to plot against me."

"Did you ever imagine that one day you would fall into my hands?"

As He spoke these words, the Wood God's gaze remained fixed on the Water God's face, wanting to see a trace of unwillingness.

However, the Water God remained expressionless, without a single ripple of emotion.

Unable to see the unwillingness he had hoped for on the Water God's face, the Wood God felt somewhat disappointed.

But this disappointment was fleeting and was quickly replaced by a surge of impatience.

"Enough, since you refuse to speak, become a part of me now!"

The Wood God declared, and immediately unleashed a remarkable burst of spiritual power, transforming into threads of energy that tightly enveloped the ethereal Water God, and then quickly pulled into His Sea of Consciousness.

He intended to assimilate the Water God in His Sea of Consciousness to completely merge with the origin of Water within the Water God, realizing His long-desired unification of the Five Elements.

During the merging process, He could vividly feel the silkiness, coolness, and the tranquility belonging to the Water Element.

These attributes of the Origin of Water made His experience delightful, almost feeling ecstatic.

As more and more of the Water Origin merged,

slowly, the Wood God began to sense the Water Element in the world.

When the Water Origin was halfway merged, He discovered that He could manipulate all the Water Elements He perceived by merely thinking about it, condensing them into any shape He desired.

Hmm?

What's happening?

Why do I feel like my origin is being slowly devoured?

Is it an illusion?

While merging with the Water Origin, the Wood God suddenly felt something was not quite right.

Previously, when He merged with the Metal, Fire, and Earth Origins in the deep abyss, He distinctly felt a devouring sensation.

But currently, while merging with the Water Origin, instead, He felt like His own Origin of Wood was being slowly devoured by the Water Origin, which was very unsettling.

Just when the Wood God felt uneasy,

a familiar cold voice emerged from the depths of His Sea of Consciousness: "You are not mistaken, I am indeed devouring your origin."

It was the voice of the Water God!

Hearing this familiar cold voice, the Wood God's face turned pale, and His eyes filled with fear.

He could not understand why the Water God was still alive, why He still had consciousness.

Until the Water God's voice rose again from the depths of His Sea of Consciousness: "A clever hunter often appears as prey."

"From beginning to end, you have been my pawn."

"Merely with my flesh body, I could never achieve the Unification of the Five Elements, as it cannot withstand the backlash from the merging of the Five Elements Origin."

"But you, with the Attribute of Everlasting, your flesh can endure the backlash from the merging of the Five Elements Origin, so... I need your body."

As the last words of the Water God fell, a massive amount of His spiritual power burst forth from the Wood God's Sea of Consciousness, visibly corrupting the Wood God's Sea of Consciousness at a rapid pace.

"Ah... Ah... Ahhh!!!"

At this moment, the Wood God distinctly felt that he was losing control over his own body, and then a wave of unbearable excruciating pain swept over His entire body, causing Him to let out a series of extremely agonizing screams.

At the same time, the surrounding vines began to wither and crumble, instantly turning into a cloud of wooden debris falling from the sky.

Thanks to this, Lin Zichen and Qi Qingmo successfully freed themselves.

The moment they escaped, Lin Zichen, following the sound, looked towards the Wood God, not understanding what had just happened.

While trapped in the chrysalis, his senses had been completely lost, unable to perceive the outside world.

What exactly had happened in the meantime, he had no clue.

Qi Qingmo felt the same way.

Just as the two were puzzled—

The Wood God, enduring the excruciating pain without crying out, sacrificed His origin and erupted with an extremely powerful spiritual power, striving to wrest control of his body back from the Water God.

Under this risky maneuver of self-destruction, He successfully snatched back part of the control over his body from the Water God and gradually began to dominate.

"Water God!"

"Did you calculate everything but fail to consider that your strength is no match for me, who has unified Four Elements?"

"Before absolute power, all schemes and plots are futile!"

"With your strength, so weak, do you really think you could use me as a pawn to achieve your delusional Unification of the Five Elements?"

"You are not even worthy!"

Having successfully regained most of the control over his body, the Wood God let out a deafening shout, furiously venting the negative emotions that had been suppressed within Him.

Faced with the Wood God's outcry, the Water God simply uttered two words indifferently: "Is that so?"

At the moment these words fell, the control over most of his body that the Wood God had just regained was instantly taken back by the Water God.

Then, the Water God once again erupted with a massive amount of spiritual power, completely occupying the Wood God's entire Sea of Consciousness, and then started to obliterate the Wood God's will.

"No!!!"

Feeling himself fading away, the Wood God let out a cry full of reluctance.

...

PS: I'm beseeching, seek Monthly Pass recommendation tickets!

Eventually, the Water God was devoured by the Wood God, causing great turmoil.

The vines loosened.

Lin Zichen and Qi Qingmo managed to escape.

The Wood God, unable to believe that He had been merely a pawn of the Water God, let out a reluctant roar.

Hearing the conversation, Lin Zichen and Qi Qingmo were shocked; the Water God turned out to be the mastermind behind the scenes!

The Wood God achieved the Unification of the Five Elements.

With the Unification of the Five Elements, both Earth and the Origin Land began to collapse.

Tsunami.

Volcanic eruptions.

And so forth.

The achievement of Survival of the Adaptable was instantly fulfilled.

Just as the Wood God was preparing to unleash mayhem, the Water God took over through Soul Possession.

Actually.

The Water God had intentionally been hunted through Soul Search.

The Water God, lacking a physical body and incapable of unifying the Five Elements, had been plotting against the Wood God all along.

As it turned out, the Water God was the real antagonist!

...

The biggest boss!

While still merging, the Water God was suspended in the air.

The world continued to crumble.

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan attacked the Water God, trying to prevent His Unification of the Five Elements, but to no avail.

As they watched the world deteriorate, worrying about their parents, they returned to rescue them first.

(Also, remembering the large Source Crystals in their parents' Sea of Consciousness, if devoured, should likely lead to Evolution, and moreover, it should not harm their parents)

After devouring the Source Crystals in their parents' Sea of Consciousness, the Biological Level directly evolved to Great Perfection of the Ninth Order Mythical Level.

Then, not inferior to the Water God who had achieved Unification of the Five Elements.

At the same time, sensed the Abyss. (Getting ready for the protagonists' mechanized descent into godhood later)

...

PS: I'm beseeching, seek Monthly Pass recommendation tickets!

...

This book, in truth, the story ended the moment the male and female leads grew up.

The subsequent story, I wrote painfully, and then gradually it became very perfunctory, hardly using my brain, just writing whatever, wherever.

If it were other authors, many would probably choose to abandon it.

But, no matter how sloppy I become, I will properly finish the book without abandoning it, which might be my only virtue.

Back to the content of the book.

Actually, the right way to write this book isn't to head towards the direction of urban high warriors, but towards longevity literature.

Simply put, it means writing in a way that considerably accelerates the timeline.

For instance, after the male and female leads grow up, don't slow down the passage of time, but speed it up.

Within a mere hundreds of thousands of characters, write about the protagonists getting married, having children, gradually aging, having a full house of children and grandchildren, then countless descendants, one generation after another.

Meanwhile, write about various evolutionary geniuses, aiming to prove themselves as Mythical Level Creatures, one falling after the other, becoming mere specks of dust in the era.

Ah, it's such a pity I didn't write it this way.

Lastly, an important matter to mention.

I really like the female lead, Shen Qinghan.

I really like the female lead, Shen Qinghan.

I really like the female lead, Shen Qinghan.

# Chapter 569 324, Five Elements Unification! World Collapse! Assistance from parents!

After successfully erasing the Wood God's will, the Water God completely took over the Wood God's flesh.

Immediately, without a moment's delay, She began to merge the five Five Elements Origins within Her body, determined to achieve the Five Elements Unification that She had planned for countless epochs today.

As the Five Elements Origins of metal, wood, water, fire, and earth started to meld together, Earth and Origin Land, primarily composed of these five elements, began to experience widespread collapse.

Earthquakes.

Tsunamis.

Hurricanes.

Blizzards.

Lightning strikes.

Magnetic storms.

Volcanic eruptions...

Everywhere the eye could see, a myriad of natural disasters related to the elements were erupting, plunging the whole world into an end of days.

[You have successfully survived in a hurricane, Survival of the Adaptable achievement progress +1]

[You have successfully survived in a blizzard, Survival of the Adaptable achievement progress +1]

[You have successfully survived a lightning strike, Survival of the Adaptable achievement progress +1]

[You have successfully survived in...]

[...]

[Achievement: Accumulate 100 successful survivals in various "extremely adverse environments" or "disasters," achieved]

[You have obtained Biometric Attributes: Survival of the Adaptable]

[Survival of the Adaptable: You can survive in all kinds of extremely adverse environments]

Lin Zichen glanced at the stream of text notifications that kept appearing in the void, then quickly shifted his gaze away.

He had almost forgotten about this achievement task.

After so many years, completing it had lost its significance.

Now, as a Mythical High Order being, he no longer needed the Biometric Attributes of Survival of the Adaptable to live through extreme environments.

"Pavilion Master, let's join forces to attack the Water God and see if we can prevent Her Five Elements Unification!"

Stabilizing his emotions, Lin Zichen immediately said to Qi Qingmo beside him.

The world's collapse was due to the Water God attempting to achieve Five Elements Unification right now.

If they could stop the Water God from merging the Five Elements, they should be able to prevent the world's collapse.

Qi Qingmo shared the same thought.

With a solemn expression, she said, "Let's go together."

The moment her words fell, she unleashed a massive surge of Blood Qi Power, transforming into a crimson streak of light as she charged towards the Water God.

Almost simultaneously, Lin Zichen also unleashed a frenzy of Blood Qi Power, hurling himself toward the Water God with a force that could shatter heaven and earth.

"Boom... Boom!"

Two deafening explosions sounded.

Lin Zichen and Qi Qingmo's assaults slammed heavily onto the Water God, unleashing world-shattering turbulence and igniting the sky with fire.

After the firelight faded, the heavily-struck Water God reappeared before Lin Zichen and Qi Qingmo.

Seeing the Water God unharmed and still in the midst of Five Elements Unification, both Lin Zichen and Qi Qingmo's expressions changed slightly, finding the situation very troublesome.

At this moment, the Wood God, though suspended motionless high in the air, was fully focused on the Five Elements Unification within Her body and unable to perform any other actions, remaining open to attack.

However, during this time, Her body remained in an ethereal state, impervious to any attack, leaving them no choice but to watch helplessly as She continued the Five Elements Unification.

Lin Zichen and Qi Qingmo, not believing in impossibilities, continued to unleash their Blood Qi Power in attacks on the Water God.

"Boom... Boom... Boom!"

The entire sky was filled with the roaring of Blood Qi Power, with flames reaching to the heavens, completely engulfing the Water God, leaving no trace behind.

However, when Lin Zichen and Qi Qingmo had completely exhausted their Blood Qi Power and had to temporarily stop their assault to recover, and as the firelight began to slowly fade, a familiar figure once again entered the vision of the two of them.

It was the Water God.

In the just-concluded bombardment, Her flesh was still undamaged, without a single scratch.

At this moment, Lin Zichen and Qi Qingmo were somewhat despairing.

They both realized that with their current strength alone, they simply could not deal with the Water God before them.

To have any chance of dealing with the Water God, they needed to raise their strength.

"Let's go, to the Origin Land to devour the Exotic Beasts inside, and see if it can help you Transcend Mythical limits!"

Seeing that neither her nor Lin Zichen's attacks could injure the Water God, Qi Qingmo no longer wasted time trying, and immediately said so to Lin Zichen.

Lin Zichen responded without hesitation, "Let's go!"

The moment those words were said, he transformed into a streak of light and sped towards the nearest biological passage.

At the same time, Qi Qingmo also turned into a flash of light and burst forth, closely following Lin Zichen.

In the blink of an eye, the two successfully reached the nearest biological passage.

They found, however, that the passage had collapsed into ruins at some point, rendering it impassable.

Seeing this, they did not linger and immediately soared into the sky, heading towards other biological passages.

But, after quickly checking nearly twenty passages, they found almost all of them to be in the same state—collapsed into unusable ruins.

From the traces, it all appeared to be deliberate sabotage.

Lin Zichen detected the presence of the Water God's aura in these traces.

Undoubtedly, it was the Water God who had destroyed these passages.

It had been done some time ago.

If nothing unexpected, it was probably a method that the Water God had employed earlier to prevent the Wood God from escaping back to Origin Land.

At this point, Lin Zichen had no interest in analyzing the specific reasons, he just felt a heavy weight on his mind, finding the problem very tricky and a bit at a loss for what to do.

Qi Qingmo beside him felt the same, her brows locked tightly in concern, uncertain of what to do next.

# Chapter 570: 324、Five Elements Unification! World Collapse! Assistance from parents!\_2

Origin Land was no longer accessible.

This meant that Lin Zichen’s devouring evolution ability was directly scrapped.

After all, Lin Zichen’s rapid evolution relied on the biometric attribute "Devouring Source," which consumed Origin Force.

And Origin Force existed only in Origin Land.

Just as Lin Zichen wore a worried expression and was racking his brain for a solution,

suddenly, he thought of a special place—the Abyss!

The Abyss housed the Abyss Giant Butterfly, which could scatter light spots to provide him with Origin Force.

Thinking of this, his eyes brightened, and he instinctively began to connect Earth with the Abyss, aiming to enter and find the Abyss Giant Butterfly.

More than ten seconds passed.

Lin Zichen’s eyes gradually dimmed from bright to dull, adding a touch of despair.

He could no longer sense the Abyss.

Now that Earth and Origin Land were both crumbling, the connection with the Abyss had been destroyed, leaving him unable to sense the Abyss.

Not only was he unable to sense the Abyss,

he could not even sense other places on Earth.

Before the collapse of Earth, his sensing could cover the entire Earth.

But now, as Earth was crumbling and space was chaotic, it interfered with his sensing.

What to do?

What should I do to prevent the Water God’s Five Elements Unification and save Earth?

Is there any way at all?

Lin Zichen’s brain spun rapidly, considering other ways to save Earth.

However, no matter how hard he thought, he could not come up with a feasible solution.

Just when he was becoming increasingly desperate—

suddenly, the cellphone in his Storage Space buzzed with a special incoming message alert.

It was Shen Qinghan’s dedicated incoming message alert.

He steadied his emotions, and with a thought, he took out his cellphone from the Storage Space and opened the WeChat chat with Shen Qinghan.

[Han Han: Lin Zi, the shelter in Kyoto collapsed during a strong earthquake, I’ve now brought Aunt Xin and Uncle Lin along with my parents out and we’re hovering above Kyoto University.]

[Han Han: Aunt Xin and Uncle Lin and my parents are all safe now, not injured. If you want to come find us, just come above Kyoto University.]

[Han Han: I believe you can successfully resolve all problems, I’ll wait for you always.]

Shen Qinghan, far away in Kyoto, had sensed her ability to perceive disrupted nearly to zero as Earth began to undergo massive destruction.

Worried that Lin Zichen’s sensing was also disrupted, preventing him from finding her, she decided to send him these messages on WeChat.

At this moment, seeing the content of the messages, Lin Zichen’s eyes lit up again.

Right!

His parents!

Their entire Sea of Consciousness was composed of Source Crystals!

This was the resource his parents had accumulated over the past twenty years in their dreams! Read exclusive content at empire

Just one dream of the Abyss Giant Butterfly allowed him to gain a tremendous amount of Origin Force.

His parents, over the past twenty years, had dreamed of the Abyss Giant Butterfly at least a thousand times, and the Source Crystals they had accumulated in their Sea of Consciousness were now beyond imagination.

If he could devour all the Source Crystals in his parents’ Sea of Consciousness and convert it to his body’s Qi-Blood and Spirit, his Biological Level could definitely surpass the Mythical Level range!

Yes!

Devouring the Source Crystals in his parents’ Sea of Consciousness!

This could definitely work!

Thinking of this, Lin Zichen’s voice trembled with excitement as he spoke to Qi Qingmo standing beside him, "Pavilion Master, let’s go to Kyoto to find my parents. I’ve thought of a potential way that could rapidly evolve me!"

With these words, he instantly flashed into a red streak of light speeding toward Kyoto.

Qi Qingmo saw this and immediately transformed into a streak of the same color, following close behind him toward Kyoto.

...

A few seconds later.

Lin Zichen and Qi Qingmo arrived above Kyoto University smoothly.

There, Lin Zichen saw Shen Qinghan and his and her parents.

He didn’t exchange pleasantries with his parents; instead, he flew right up to them and got straight to the point, "Dad, Mom, I need your help."

Our help?

Zhang Wanxin and Lin Yansheng were confused after hearing this.

Not just them, even Shen Qinghan was puzzled.

Aunt Xin and Uncle Lin were ordinary people; how could they help Lin Zi?

Before she could ponder further, the next second, she thought of something and looked at Lin Zichen, asking, "Lin Zi, are you thinking of devouring the Source Crystals in Aunt Xin’s and Uncle Lin’s Sea of Consciousness?"

"Yes."

Lin Zichen replied.

The ordinary people, Zhang Wanxin and Lin Yansheng along with Xu Meng and Shen Jianye, listened with bafflement.

Source Crystals?

Sea of Consciousness?

What were these?

Lin Zichen didn’t explain to them and soon, with a thought, he projected his spiritual power in the gentlest way into his parents’ Sea of Consciousness, touching the Source Crystals inside.

The moment he touched the Source Crystals in their Sea of Consciousness, Lin Zichen’s face revealed a wave of excitement.

He could touch them!

That meant he could devour them!

However, this touch of excitement was fleeting, replaced by a trace of concern.

Lin Zichen was worried that devouring the Source Crystals in his parents’ Sea of Consciousness might harm them.

Concerned, he gravely said to his parents, "Dad, Mom, if you feel any discomfort during the next part, don’t bear it, even slight discomfort must be spoken aloud."

"Okay, we understand," Zhang Wanxin nodded and said.

While she spoke, Lin Ziying, held in her arms, babbled, "Achi...Arrived."

Lin Zichen glanced at his sister, surprised. He hadn’t expected his little sister to be able to utter some words already, though not very accurately.

His gaze left his sister.

Soon, Lin Zichen thought: Devour!

[You have devoured a sliver of Origin Force from your mother’s Sea of Consciousness, which transformed into Qi-Blood and Spirit, slightly enhancing your Qi Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength.]

[You have devoured a sliver of Origin Force from your father’s Sea of Consciousness, which transformed into Qi-Blood and Spirit, slightly enhancing your Qi Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength.]

For the first attempt at devouring, Lin Zichen dared not swallow too much at once. He devoured just a negligible sliver of Origin Force to see if his parents would feel any discomfort.

Fortunately, his parents showed no signs of discomfort.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen began boldly devouring more Origin Force, continuously observing his parents’ condition.

[You have devoured a large amount of Origin Force from your mother’s Sea of Consciousness, which transformed into Qi-Blood and Spirit, greatly enhancing your Qi Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength.]

[You have devoured a large amount of Origin Force from your father’s Sea of Consciousness, which transformed into Qi-Blood and Spirit, greatly enhancing your Qi Blood Strength and Spiritual Strength.]

[You have devoured a massive amount of Origin Force from your mother’s Sea of Consciousness...]

[...]

[Your Biological Level successfully evolved from "Mythical Eighth Order" to "Mythical Eighth Order Great Perfection."]

[Your Biological Level successfully evolved from "Mythical Eighth Order Great Perfection" to "Mythical Ninth Order."]

[Your Biological Level successfully evolved from "Mythical Ninth Order" to "Mythical Ninth Order Great Perfection."]

At the last notification, Lin Zichen’s Biological Level had evolved to the highest point within the Mythical Level range, only one step away from surpassing the Mythical Level.

However, that final step was unreachable as the Sea of Consciousness of his parents was now empty of Source Crystals, unable to supply Lin Zichen with any more Origin Force.

Nevertheless, evolving directly to Mythical Ninth Order Great Perfection in such a short time had already given Lin Zichen a tremendous surprise, filling him with immense excitement.

A Biological Level of Mythical Ninth Order Great Perfection.

Plus the boost from various biometric attributes.

Lin Zichen felt that with such power, even facing the Water God who had achieved Five Elements Unification, he should be able to fight.

He steadied his emotions slightly and looked at his parents, his tone filled with concern, "Dad, Mom, how do you feel now? Any discomfort?"

Zhang Wanxin rubbed her forehead, her voice slightly weary, "I feel okay, just a bit sleepy."

Lin Yansheng seemed to be in better condition as he simply said, "I don’t feel anything."

Seeing that his parents were not uncomfortable, Lin Zichen also breathed a sigh of relief.

Just then—

"Sssla!"

As a noise of space tearing sounded, the sky suddenly ripped open a massive rift in the void.

The next second, a woman surrounded by elements of metal, wood, water, fire, and earth slowly walked out from the crack.

Lin Zichen focused his eyes to see that the newcomer was none other than the Water God, who had succeeded in unifying the Five Elements!

...

PS: Setting the bowl, asking for monthly and recommendation tickets!

The next second, a woman surrounded by elements of metal, wood, water, fire, and earth slowly walked out from the rift.

Lin Zichen focused his eyes to see that the newcomer was none other than the Water God, who had succeeded in unifying the Five Elements!

# Chapter 571: 325, Break the Limits of Carbon-based Life! Multiple Forms!

Hurricanes.

Earthquakes.

Blizzards.

Magnetic field tumult.

Spatial vibrations…

When the Water God, having achieved Five Elements Unification, stepped through the void and descended above Kyoto University, the intensity of the disasters within a hundred miles suddenly surged, and the entire world was confronted with an apocalypse.

The moment Lin Zichen saw the Water God, every nerve in his body tensed, and he immediately mobilized his Blood Qi Power and spirit, ready to strike.

However, he felt some confusion.

He couldn’t understand why the Water God, who had succeeded in unifying the Five Elements, would appear here.

He had already achieved the Five Elements Unification.

Was there anything here that It still desired?

As he pondered this, Shen Qinghan, who rarely spoke up, questioned, "Mythical beings are already capable of achieving immortality, and are already powerful enough. Yet, despite that, why are you willing to risk the destruction of Earth and Origin Land just to go a step further? What meaning does that have?"

"With both the Earth and Origin Land destroyed, you would be the only living being left in the entire world. Wouldn’t you feel lonely?"

As Shen Qinghan said these words, her voice sounded weak and devoid of presence.

Yet, the words surprised and astounded Lin Zichen.

He could never have imagined that Shen Qinghan, who had been submissive since childhood, would now dare to question the Water God, who had achieved Five Elements Unification.

This didn’t align with her character at all.

"The universe is vast; there are other spaces where living beings exist. I will not be lonely," the Water God replied emotionlessly to Shen Qinghan’s challenge.

Of the world’s Five Elements Gods representing the cosmic origins, It was the one most devoid of emotions. In order to evolve into a higher form of life, It could sacrifice everything.

Hearing the Water God’s answer, Shen Qinghan felt that it was so cruel.

She gathered her courage to look the Water God in the eyes and challenged It again, "Even if there are spaces with other living beings, it won’t be easy for you as an outsider to blend in."

"It matters not; I will create a new world," the Water God said coldly.

With that, a "crack" sounded.

Below, Shen Qinghan suddenly turned into an ice sculpture.

Her attempt to rebuke had failed; she was encased in ice by the Water God.

"Han Han!"

Seeing his daughter suddenly turn into an ice sculpture, Xu Meng, who was closest, cried out in panic instinctively.

Quickly regaining her composure, she looked to Lin Zichen for help, "Xiao Chen, please save…"

Before she could finish her sentence, Lin Zichen had already acted, releasing the scorching Blood Qi Power and instantly freeing Shen Qinghan from the ice.

Shen Qinghan, just released from her icy prison, looked somewhat bewildered.

The ice encasement from the Water God had sealed more than her physical body; it had sealed her consciousness as well.

In those brief seconds of being frozen, her awareness was completely halted, and she had no idea what had happened.

"Crack!" Discover stories with empire

Suddenly, another crisp freezing sound echoed.

Just after freeing Shen Qinghan, Lin Zichen immediately found himself turned into an ice sculpture.

But in an instant, Lin Zichen unleashed a boundless and scorching Blood Qi Power, shattering the ice and charging towards the Water God in the sky.

He knew the Water God had just struck him.

Since a great battle was inevitable, it may as well erupt now.

"Pavilion Master, please take the others and leave; take care of them for me!"

As he charged at the Water God, Lin Zichen shouted this to Qi Qingmo.

Qi Qingmo didn’t respond verbally but immediately took action, sweeping Shen Qinghan and both their parents into the long sleeves of her Taoist robe and rapidly whisking them away from the battlefield to avoid the cataclysmic conflict that was about to unfold.

No sooner had everyone left than a tremendous commotion erupted behind them, shattering the very air.

Turning her head at the sound, Qi Qingmo saw a vast expanse of flames soaring into the sky.

More accurately, it was a great surge of Blood Qi that dyed the entire sky red.

So powerful!

The strength of this Blood Qi Power was already on the cusp of transcending the confines of mythical beings...

Qi Qingmo, witnessing the eruption of Blood Qi Power from behind and feeling its energy waves, was visibly shaken with shock on her cool and elegant face.

Lin Zichen was evolving too quickly.

In less than two years, his Biological Level had skyrocketed from "High Level" to the current "Great Perfection of the Ninth Order of Mythical Level." Furthermore, the biological pressure he emitted surpassed his own Biological Level, faintly on the verge of surpassing the Mythical category—unfathomable.

…

"Boom… boom… boom!"

In the high skies behind them, thunderous clashes of combat continued to explode non-stop.

One look, and everywhere within sight was enveloped in flames, lighting up the entire land.

At the heart of the flames, Lin Zichen, tightly enveloped by Blood Qi Power, wielded boundless might, punching the Water God again and again.

Each punch he threw bore energy that transcended the mythic threshold.

Where his fists passed, space instantly collapsed, reverberating through the void.

All matter in their path was devoured by the energy from his fists, annihilated into nothingness.

However, these world-shattering attacks, when they struck the Water God, were easily blocked by a sudden flash of Golden Origin energy, without harming It in the slightest.

This was the protective quality of the Golden Origin, with the effect of Vajra Invincible, greatly enhancing defensive capabilities.

At this, Lin Zichen frowned slightly but then steeled his heart and, grinding his teeth, willingly sacrificed Essence Blood without reservation to unleash an unprecedented Blood Qi Strength, carrying a terrifying might capable of completely obliterating space—and struck at the Water God cloaked in golden light.

"Boom!!!"

With that punch, it was as if stars in the universe were exploding; the entire world was instantly filled with a deafening roar, and within a hundred miles, any matter touched by the soundwave was pulverized into dust.

At the moment of the explosion, a slender figure surrounded in golden light was ejected from the conflagration of clashing energies and plummeted to the ground, raising a cloud of dust.

Almost simultaneously, text notifications appeared in the void.

[You have unleashed a blow that has reached the limit of Earth’s carbon-based life.]

[Achievement: Cumulatively matched the limit of Earth’s carbon-based life 100 times.]

[Reward: Obtain Biometric Attributes—Multiple Forms.]

[Multiple Forms: Your body is no longer bound by the frailties of Earth’s carbon-based flesh, enabling evolution to transcend biological forms.]

[Current Progress: 1/100.]

A new achievement task?

As he read the content in the notifications, Lin Zichen was surprised.

It had been so long since a new achievement task had appeared that he had completely forgotten about it.

His surprise quickly faded, replaced by a sense of slight exhilaration.

99 more times!

He just needed to unleash 99 more full-powered strikes like the one he had just performed, and he would break the limits of Earth’s carbon-based life, achieving evolution that spanned across life forms!

By then, he would certainly be able to crush the Water God who had achieved Five Elements Unification!

Ever since the fourth month of his life, struggling to complete [10,000 kicks on the crib] to obtain the Biometric Attribute [Use It or Lose It], he had relied on completing system achievements to grow stronger.

Every Biometric Attribute he had obtained from completing system achievements was so powerful that it could only be described as outrageous, which filled him with confidence in the new Biometric Attribute, Multiple Forms.

…

PS: I’m asking for your votes, monthly passes, and recommendations!

# Chapter 572: 326, Sublimation to the Extreme! Breaking the Limits of Carbon-based Life!

Lin Zichen didn’t stay excited for too long, as he soon thought of a very realistic problem.

The strike he had just unleashed was a full-force blow made by burning his Essence Blood.

Whether he could continuously deliver 100 such full-force blows without resting and recovering first was a question that needed to be asked.

Although he lacked confidence, in this desperate situation where he found himself at a dead end, he had no choice but to try with all his might.

Succeed or die trying!

With that thought, Lin Zichen collected his wits and focused all his attention on the dust below.

As time passed, the dust in the air gradually dissipated.

Soon, a huge pit suddenly came into Lin Zichen’s view.

In the center of the pit, a woman with a cold demeanor was submerged entirely in the ground, her body surrounded by a shocking web of fractures.

This woman was none other than the Water God, the embodiment of Five Elements Unification.

At this moment, the golden light radiating from her body was so dim it was barely visible, nearly completely vanished.

Under the full-force blow that Lin Zichen had just sacrificed his Essence Blood to deliver, the Vajra Invincible Light Film Barrier formed by the Gold Origin on her body was directly shattered, defense broken on the spot.

Without the protection of the golden light screen, she was gravely injured, her vitality rapidly fading.

She looked somewhat disheveled, no longer the lofty figure who viewed all living beings beneath her feet as ants.

But quickly, her battered body began to emit a green light filled with vitality.

With the emergence of the green light, her wounds visibly healed at an astonishing rate.

In the blink of an eye,

Her battered body had fully recovered as if it had never been wounded.

Having witnessed this scene with his own eyes, Lin Zichen knew that the Origin of Wood’s Everlasting life force was at work.

At this, his brows furrowed slightly.

The attack he had just delivered was the strongest blow he could muster.

Yet even this strongest blow, which could only be unleashed after sacrificing his Essence Blood, failed to deal a fatal blow to the Water God, encapsulated by the Five Elements.

More precisely, it was capable of dealing fatal damage to the Water God, but it could not prevent her from instantly healing herself, resulting in a mere waste of his Blood Qi Power.

However, that didn’t matter, as Lin Zichen hadn’t expected his full-force blow powered by the sacrifice of his Essence Blood to inflict significant damage on the Water God.

Now, his only goal was:

— To sacrifice Essence Blood and continuously deliver 99 full-force attacks reaching the limits of a carbon-based life on Earth to gain the "Multiple Forms" biometric attribute, thereby evolving to a higher level.

"Buzz!"

Accompanied by a piercing sound of slicing through the air,

Lin Zichen, who a moment before had been suspended in the sky staring at the pit, was now transformed into a streak of crimson light rushing towards the Water God in the abyss.

Then—

"Boom!"

With a loud explosion, an overwhelming Blood Qi Power struck the Water God, causing the entire pit to collapse instantly, followed by the ground cracking and the void trembling.

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

"Boom!"

"..."

Explosion after explosion followed.

Lin Zichen frantically sacrificed the Essence Blood within his body, repeatedly delivering full-force blows that reached the limits of a carbon-based life on Earth, giving the Water God no chance to recover.

[Achievement: Cumulatively equaling 100 times the limit of Earth’s carbon-based life]

[Progress: 2/100]

[Progress: 3/100]

[Progress: 4/100]

[...]

Enjoy new tales from empire

[Progress: 96/100]

[Progress: 97/100]

In a very short span of seconds, Lin Zichen unleashed dozens of punches, each packings the power to the limits of Earth’s carbon-based creatures.

When he got to the 97th punch and was about to deliver the 98th, he suddenly felt blackness before his eyes and a sensation of weakness throughout his body, making the last punch he delivered insufficiently powerful to reach the limit of Earth’s carbon-based creatures.

His Blood Qi Power was nearly depleted.

Only a faint trace of Essence Blood remained for sacrifice.

His body had been overdrawn to its limit.

For a short period, he was no longer capable of delivering a punch with the power reaching the limit of Earth’s carbon-based creatures.

Realizing this, Lin Zichen had no choice but to halt his assault.

Then, with a thought, he took out a large number of Bloodbath Pills from his Storage Space and poured them into his mouth like water, quickly absorbing and digesting them.

Under the effect of the Bloodbath Pills,

In just an instant, Lin Zichen’s Blood Qi Power showed significant recovery.

However, it still wasn’t enough for him to immediately unleash an attack at the power level of an Earth carbon-based creature.

"Buzz!"

A swift sound of rushing air suddenly erupted.

The fiery light and dust below were abruptly drawn in and devoured by a powerful suction force, vanishing from Lin Zichen’s sight in an instant.

In its place on the ground was a pitch-black cavern that seemed bottomless.

This bottomless pitch-black cavern was the work of Lin Zichen’s consecutive 97 punches.

"Boom!"

With a loud explosion, the dark cavern suddenly erupted like a volcano, spewing out a vast amount of azure Water Element.

Under Lin Zichen’s gaze, the Water Element swiftly coalesced into the slender figure of a woman.

It was none other than the Water God who had just absorbed his 97 punches.

Now, the Water God radiated a dazzling green light, her being brimming with life, emanating an immortal and eternal aura.

She hovered above, looking down at Lin Zichen from a height with fervor in her eyes,

"Is this the power from the Abyss?"

"It feels even more mysterious, ancient, and powerful than the Five Elements’ force within me."

"It’s time for things to return to their original owner."

At the moment those words fell, with a single thought, she unleashed a torrent of Five Elements’ power, rushing towards Lin Zichen in an attacking surge.

# Chapter 573 326, Ultimate Sublimation! Breaking the limits of carbon-based life!\_2

In an instant!

Golden light blazed in all directions, vines covered the sky and blocked the sun, water from the heavens condensed and descended, fire from the earth burst forth, and the ground split and shattered… The powers of the Five Elements erupted simultaneously, focusing their onslaught on Lin Zichen.

Feeling the immense power of the Five Elements, Lin Zichen's face showed a slight change.

Then, in a flash, his figure dashed away, breaking through the void to avoid the attack.

Unfortunately, the power of the Five Elements was far stronger than he had imagined, tracking him through the void, and before he could escape it, the power struck him from behind.

Just one strike, and Lin Zichen, who had achieved the status of Ninth Order Great Perfection in Biological Level, was gravely injured.

"Puh!"

The moment he flew backward out of the void, Lin Zichen, seriously wounded, spat out a mouthful of fresh blood, causing his face, which had just regained some color thanks to the nourishment of the Bloodbath Pill, to turn pale again in an instant.

"Buzz… buzz… buzz!"

Several vines shot out explosively, wrapping around Lin Zichen's entire body at high speed, binding him tightly and suspending him high in the air.

Soon, the Water God stepped through the void and appeared before Lin Zichen, saying expressionlessly,

"You are unworthy of the Abyss Power, it belongs to me, and it's time for it to return to its rightful owner."

With that, He extended His spiritual power into Lin Zichen's Sea of Consciousness, searching for the Abyss Power located somewhere within it.

Lin Zichen didn't surrender without a fight and immediately sacrificed the last of his Essence Blood, freeing himself from the vines wrapped around him and, with a single thought, stepped through the void to put distance between himself and the Water God.

Surprised by this turn of events, a faint hint of astonishment flashed between the Water God's brows.

Lin Zichen had nearly exhausted all the Essence Blood and Blood Qi Power within his body, and yet he managed to break free from the vines, which was somewhat incredible. Enjoy exclusive content from empire

Interested, the Water God said, "Your strength doesn't solely come from the Abyss; it seems there are secrets within you that I am unaware of."

After hearing this, Lin Zichen realized that the system and the Abyss might be two separate things.

However, now was not the time to delve into this matter.

Lin Zichen steadied his emotions and asked, "What exactly is the power of the Abyss?"

The Water God's voice was clear and cold as He explained, "The power of the Abyss is the origin of the world."

He knew that Lin Zichen was initiating conversation to buy time and recover.

But He was not concerned.

He didn't think Lin Zichen's stalling would change anything.

Now, the entire Earth had barely any Origin Force left for Lin Zichen to absorb and evolve with.

There was no possibility for Lin Zichen to turn the tide.

"The origin of the world?"

Lin Zichen said, somewhat bewildered.

He was very aware that the Water God knew he was buying time.

But he also knew that the Water God would not deliberately stop him.

Because he knew how arrogant a being of Five Elements Unification like the Water God would be.

Like a thick-skinned, flesh-laden elephant, never bothering about an insignificant ant-like arrogance.

"I seek to become the Creator God and create a world of my own."

The Water God allowed Lin Zichen to buy time, and continued with a clear, cold voice, "To achieve this, I need to fulfill two conditions."

"The first is to control the Five Elements Origin."

"The Five Elements Origin is the fundamental element of a world's construction. By controlling the Five Elements Origin, one possesses the ability to create all things and nurture life."

"The second is to have an unclaimed void."

"And the Abyss, known as the Life Forbidden Zone, is such an unclaimed void."

"Now, having controlled the Five Elements Origin, I am only lacking the Abyss."

The Water God patiently explained all this to Lin Zichen.

This was His final act of mercy to this Earthling ant in His eyes - a return for Lin Zichen's role as a container for the Son of the Abyss.

"I have answered everything you wished to know."

"Now, it's time for things to return to their rightful owner."

"Perish along with the Earth and the Origin Land."

The Water God said without a trace of emotion.

As His words ended, He once again unleashed the power of the Five Elements at Lin Zichen, intending to end his life and take back the Abyss Power temporarily residing in his Sea of Consciousness.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen decisively burned all the Essence Blood and Blood Qi Power he had just recovered, converting it into power and concentrating it on his fist. He charged toward the sky, filled with the power of the Five Elements, and threw a powerful punch at the Water God.

The moment his body made contact with the power of the Five Elements, a sharp pain instantly swept through his entire body.

Enduring the pain, Lin Zichen mercilessly pushed through the oncoming power of the Five Elements and poured all the Blood Qi Power from his fist onto the Water God.

Within an instant, the vast, endless Blood Qi Power completely engulfed the Water God, evaporating the surrounding air into nothingness with it.

That punch had nearly drained all of Lin Zichen's energy, turning his complexion pale once again.

Upon this, he quickly had the thought to take out a large number of Bloodbath Pills and swallow them, trying to accelerate the recovery of his Essence Blood and Blood Qi Power as much as possible.

Simultaneously, familiar text notifications appeared in the void.

[Your strike has reached the limits of Earth's carbon-based lifeforms.]

[Achievement: Equal the limits of Earth's carbon-based lifeforms 100 times.]

[Current progress: 98/100]

Lin Zichen's heart stirred slightly at the sight.

Just two more times to complete the achievement!

While his heart was exhilarated.

Soon, the remnants of the Blood Qi Power started dissipating, and a figure emitting a green light appeared vague and flickering before his eyes.

It was the Water God.

Bolstered by the combined blessings of Vajra Invincible and Everlasting, the Water God was in nearly perfect condition and appeared before Lin Zichen once again, without any possibility of defeat.

"Your desperate struggles are futile."

The Water God said in a clear and emotionless voice.

In response to these words, Lin Zichen had no verbal retort.

All he had was a fist laden with Blood Qi Power.

"Boom!"

With that sound, the Water God, just recovered to full condition thanks to Everlasting, was once again completely consumed by the boundless Blood Qi Power.

[Your strike has reached the limits of Earth's carbon-based lifeforms.]

[Achievement: Equal the limits of Earth's carbon-based lifeforms 100 times.]

[Current progress: 99/100]

Just one last punch!

With resolve, Lin Zichen sacrificed the last thread of Essence Blood sustaining his life's basic functionality and once again unleashed a terrifying Blood Qi Power towards the Water God.

"Boom!"

When this earth-shattering noise erupted.

A multitude of text notifications surged out from the void all at once.

[Your strike has reached the limits of Earth's carbon-based lifeforms.]

[Equal the limits of Earth's carbon-based lifeforms 100 times, achieved.]

[You have gained the Biometric Attribute: Multiple Forms.]

[Multiple Forms: Your body is no longer limited by the weaknesses of Earth's carbon-based lifeforms' flesh and can realize evolution beyond life forms.]

[Your Biological Level has successfully evolved from "Ninth Order Great Perfection" to "Primordial."]

Following the final notification popping up, Lin Zichen, who had been utterly exhausted, suddenly underwent a rapid transformation. The Blood Qi Power within his body swiftly faded into oblivion, replaced by an ancient and profound mysterious energy. This energy triggered an extreme metamorphosis in his frail body, fully integrating it into the void.

...

PS: Begging for votes, seek Monthly Pass recommendation!

# Chapter 574 327, Water God Falls

I could sense everything!

After reaching the pinnacle of his transcendent state, Lin Zichen was astonished to find that his perceptive range could now encompass the entire Earth.

He could discern every hidden corner.

Nothing could escape his notice.

Steadying his emotions for a moment, Lin Zichen seriously began to feel his own body, which had reached the Creator Level of Biological Level.

There was no longer any Blood Qi Power.

Nor was there spiritual power.

What existed was only a vast and boundless energy of ancient unknown.

This ancient energy was tremendously exaggerated; a single unit of it could explode with a force thousands, if not tens of thousands of times greater than that of Blood Qi Power and spiritual power.

After sensing it for a while, Lin Zichen felt this ancient energy was very familiar, containing an aura of the void.

An aura of the void stemming from the Abyss.

Could the system still be related to the Abyss?

Lin Zichen slightly furrowed his brows, lost in thoughts.

While he was reflecting—

"How is this possible!"

A voice full of incredulity suddenly emerged from the dusty expanse ahead.

It was the voice of the Water God.

After transcending the Mythical Level through the Five Elements Unification, He was extremely sensitive to energies.

At this moment, He sensed from Lin Zichen a void energy that transcended the Mythical Level category.

This caused Him to be profoundly shocked in His heart.

Lin Zichen had done nothing, had paid nothing, yet his Biological Level had transcended the Mythical Level category just like Him, evolving into a Creator Level being.

He could not accept this fact!

You see, He had discretely made countless arrangements throughout numerous Epochs for gathering the Five Elements Origin of gold, wood, water, fire, and earth, aiming to achieve Five Elements Unification and evolve into a Creator Level being, and had paid a lot.

The wait had been unbearably tormenting.

Yet here was Lin Zichen, who had paid nothing and suddenly evolved into a Creator Level being transcending the Mythical Level.

Compared to His own efforts, this directly threw Him off psychological balance.

On another side.

After carefully feeling his new body, Lin Zichen quickly focused his gaze on the dusty area ahead, watching the shocked Water God.

He merely glanced over.

The next second, Lin Zichen directly tore through space, stepping through the void and appearing behind the Water God.

Then, he swung a fist enveloped with immense void energy, fiercely smashing it towards the Water God unified under the Five Elements.

Earth continued to rapidly crumble. He had to quickly defeat the Water God to make the Five Elements Origins within Him disperse again, and stop the ongoing disintegration of Earth.

Facing this terrifying punch, the Water God showed no hesitation. With just a thought, He instantly maximized the effect of the Gold Origin's Vajra Invincible.

At the moment when the Vajra Invincible effect reached its limit.

The Water God's body suddenly burst into a vast expanse of dazzling golden light, instantly illuminating the entire world, covering all things under the golden radiance.

Wherever the golden light was, layers formed around Him as a barrier, centering on Him, tightly safeguarding Him from the incoming void energy.

"Boom!!!"

Just as the void energy touched the barrier of golden light, an explosion as shocking as a nuclear blast suddenly erupted, shattering the surrounding air like fracturing glass.

Along with the air, the vast expanse of golden light also shattered.

The golden light with the Vajra Invincible effect, under the onslaught of the towering tidal void energy, was instantly overwhelmed and swallowed, utterly erased within the void.

"This is impossible!"

The Water God could not believe what he was seeing, unable to accept that the Gold Origin's Vajra Invincible, under Lin Zichen's attack, would prove to be so frail.

Soon, deprived of the golden light's protection, He was engulfed by the overwhelming void energy, completely disappearing from Lin Zichen's sight.

It was uncertain how much time had passed.

When the surrounding void energy gradually dissipated, revealing a desolate space of nothingness, a bedraggled figure came into Lin Zichen's view.

This bedraggled figure was the Water God.

Under the erosion of the void energy.

The once high-and-mighty Water God was now covered in wounds, riddled with damage inside.

The powers of the Five Elements He had only just managed to fully control were now slipping away at a visible rate due to the severe damage to His body, growing increasingly uncontrollable.

Feeling the life force rapidly draining from His body, He hurriedly tried to control the Origin of Wood to trigger the Everlasting effect to heal Himself.

However, His injuries were too severe to manage control of the Origin of Wood. Read exclusive adventures at empire

He could only watch helplessly as He gradually faded away.

Until He completely perished, ceasing to exist.

"Just one punch to leave the Water God unified under the Five Elements on the brink of death..."

Above, Lin Zichen looked down upon the grievously injured Water God, his eyes filled with surprise.

He had not expected to be able to inflict such severe damage on the Water God, who was also at the Creator Level.

It could only be said that the supplements from Biometric Attributes such as "Social Animal," "Survival of the Fittest," and "High Level Power" were simply too exaggerated, greatly enhancing his attack power.

Especially "Social Animal."

The trigger range for this Biometric Attribute was his own perceptive range.

His current perceptive range could effortlessly cover the entire Earth, allowing all the surviving humans on Earth to boost his attack force.

Given the same Biological Level, it was only natural for him, supported by billions of Earth's fellow beings, to heavily injure the Water God.

He did not dwell on it for long.

Very soon.

Lin Zichen once again gathered void power, preparing to deliver the final strike to end the Water God's life.

Below, the dying Water God, sensing Lin Zichen's intention to end His life, promptly set aside all the dignity of being a Five Elements God and pleaded:

"Spare my life, and I will divulge to you the method to create a world of your own!"

"I'm not interested."

Lin Zichen said emotionlessly.

As he spoke, towering void energy burst forth from his hand, enveloping the Water God below with a sky-obscuring might.

He was different from the Water God.

The Water God had no family, no kin, and no attachments in his heart. He didn't care whether Earth or the Origin Land existed, and He would give up everything for his own evolution.

But he had family, he had kin, and the existence of Earth was extremely important to him.

He would not destroy Earth and let his family and people die with it just to create a world of his own, erasing his humanity in the process.

"Boom!"

With just that thunderous noise, a boundless tide of void energy poured down upon the severely injured Water God, instantly consuming Him entirely, completely obliterated in the vast void.

In the last moment before He vanished, the Water God, his eyes filled with unwillingness, used the last bit of His energy to leave these words:

"The Five Elements Origin is everlasting, and I, born from the Water Origin of the Five Elements, am also undying. One day, I will be reborn from the Water Origin..."

As the last syllable slowly fell.

Golden, emerald, azure, crimson, and ash-gray rays of brilliant light burst forth from the void where the Water God was obliterated, rising to the sky and quickly transforming into myriad points of light that merged into the air and disappeared, reverting to unclaimed elements.

Simultaneously, Earth gradually stopped disintegrating, with earthquakes, hurricanes, torrential rains, and magnetic storms all instantaneously vanishing, everything returning to calm.

Lin Zichen, witnessing this scene, couldn't help but breathe a sigh of relief.

Finally, it was all over.

...

PS: Only the last chapter remains to end the book. Posting it after writing a bit more, expected in three days if there are no surprises.

# Chapter 575 328, Final Chapter! Grand Finale!

He looked around, and all the disasters had come to an end.

Lin Zichen's tense nerves were finally able to relax.

Quickly.

His gaze landed on the remnants of the void below, carefully sensing the presence of the Water God.

There was nothingness.

Not a trace of the Water God's presence was detected.

It seemed that the Water God had completely perished, no longer existing.

However, the words left by the Water God before its demise intrigued him deeply.

The origin of the Five Elements is eternal...

The Water God, born from the Five Elements Origin, is also eternal...

One day, the Water God will be reborn from the Water Origin...

"Will it be reborn?"

Lin Zichen muttered, a touch of worry blooming in his heart.

But upon further thought, if it had been defeated once, being reborn would just mean another defeat, there was nothing to worry about, he could simply kill it again if needed.

With that thought, Lin Zichen didn't stay in place. With a thought, he tore open a rift next to him, stepping through the void to arrive next to Shen Qinghan and the others.

"Lin Zi, did you win?"

As soon as she saw Lin Zichen, Shen Qinghan immediately asked.

Actually, she didn't need to ask; she knew Lin Zichen must have defeated the Water God, unified by the Five Elements.

After all, all the disasters around had dissipated, and Earth had stopped collapsing.

This was a sign that the Five Elements Origin had been dispersed.

Otherwise, at this moment, Earth would still be in a state of accelerated collapse, visibly moving towards destruction.

"Yes, I won," Lin Zichen said. "The Water God's consciousness has been eradicated by me, and the Five Elements Origin fused by It has been scattered again, stopping the collapse of both Earth and the Origin Land."

Hearing this, everyone present breathed a sigh of relief.

Before this good news, they had all been full of worry, their hearts hanging uncertainly, afraid that Lin Zichen might not be able to defeat the Water God.

Fortunately, Lin Zichen had once again proven reliable, never disappointing anyone in solving problems.

"Ah, looking around, it's all ruins, who knows how many families have been destroyed..."

Zhang Wanxin, holding Lin Ziying, looked at the devastated Earth beneath her feet, feeling very disturbed.

Beside her, Lin Yansheng wasn't as emotional, simply stating, "It's an unavoidable matter, it's already great that our family is safe and sound."

Shen Jianye and Xu Meng didn't speak; this teacher couple was relatively quiet.

Then, Shen Qinghan asked, "Lin Zi, how are we going to deal with the Origin Land?"

Previously, Earth had been unsafe because incidents involving attacks on humans by Exotic Beasts happened regularly, often causing panic.

For instance, incidents like the Giant Mutant Rat, rampant Exotic Plants, and Heretical Sect disturbances.

The root of all these problems lay in Origin Land.

Without the Origin Land, there would be no Exotic Beasts.

With no Exotic Beasts in the world, humans could venture out without worry, unlike before.

"We'll talk about that later, Origin Land poses no threat to me now, we'll see how to deal with it later."

Lin Zichen finished speaking, then added, "The first priority now is to carry out disaster relief and rebuild our Earth."

Although the Earth had stopped collapsing, the destruction caused by the previous disasters had already formed.

Countless tall buildings had collapsed.

The casualties were heavy.

Wherever his senses reached, it was all ruins.

"Right, rescue operations, we need to hurry and rescue, right now many people must be buried under the ruins waiting for help!"

Shen Qinghan, somewhat belatedly realizing this, said after hearing Lin Zichen's words.

Seeing the somewhat dazed Shen Qinghan, Lin Zichen couldn't help but smile.

Then, he looked towards Qi Qingmo, not far to his right, and said, "Pavilion Master, let's go rescue the injured together."

"Okay."

Qi Qingmo replied laconically.

After settling his parents, Enjoy exclusive adventures from empire

In the time that followed,

Lin Zichen, Shen Qinghan, and Qi Qingmo, utilizing their powerful abilities, began flying in three different directions to rescue the injured people they found.

This process lasted for several days.

Eventually, with the assistance of various parties, nearly all the injured had been rescued.

Having dealt with issues on Earth, Lin Zichen planned a trip to Origin Land, to see how to handle that place.

After entering Origin Land, Lin Zichen carefully felt the difference between Origin Land and Earth.

The main difference was in energy.

The air in Origin Land contained Origin Force, which could cause organisms to evolve to an even more extreme state, becoming more vital.

"Perhaps, we can fully connect Earth with Origin Land, letting the air from Origin Land flow into Earth to help initiate a new round of evolution in the organisms on Earth..."

Lin Zichen thought so in his heart, and as for any issues that might arise after full connectivity, like a considerable influx of Exotic Beasts into Earth, he wasn't worried at all.

After all, his Biological Level was now of the Creator Level, his spirit could cover the entire Earth, constantly controlling the entire situation, ensuring no accidents would happen.

After a moment of thought,

Lin Zichen no longer hesitated, immediately using the power of the Void Energy to connect Earth with Origin Land, completely linking the two realms.

The moment they connected, a large amount of air from Origin Land flowed into Earth.

Subsequently, under the nourishment of the Origin Land's air, the animals and plants on Earth underwent subtle changes.

Animals became more spirited.

Plants became more vital.

These were all subtle changes, and only beings of at least Rare Level, who could detect through spirit power, would notice.

"You connected Origin Land with Earth?"

Qi Qingmo, sensing the change between the two realms, turned his head to look at Lin Zichen and asked.

Lin Zichen said, "Yes, I thought about letting the air from Origin Land flow into Earth to see if it could further the evolution of Earth's organisms."

# Chapter 576 328, Final Chapter! Grand Finale! \_2

"Indeed,"

Qi Qingmo nodded and did not ask further.

Lin Zichen did not elaborate either and continued to observe the changes in the creatures on Earth nurtured by the Origin Force.

Qi Qingmo, too, observed for a while and then said calmly like water, "I am going to look for an opportunity to advance the Biological Level another step, see you when there's a chance."

"Mm, Pavilion Master, take care,"

Lin Zichen replied calmly as well.

Every mythical Ninth Order being longed to evolve to the higher Creator Level.

The Wood God did.

The Water God did.

Qi Qingmo did as well.

Not long after,

With Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan seeing him off,

Qi Qingmo's figure flashed, turning into a crimson streak of light, and she began to carefully explore every corner of the Origin Land.

The Origin Land was ancient, holding many long-sealed secrets.

She firmly believed that aside from the Five Elements Unification, there must be other ways to evolve to the Creator Level.

After all, Lin Zichen, without using the Five Elements Unification, had successfully evolved to the Creator Level.

And if these other evolution paths indeed existed as she believed, then they must be in the Origin Land.

In the background,

Lin Zichen, watching the departing Qi Qingmo, harbored the same thoughts—he too wanted to find other ways to evolve to Creator Level.

Not for himself, but for Shen Qinghan, he wanted to evolve Shen Qinghan to the Creator Level.

If possible, he even desired to evolve both sets of parents and his sister to Creator Level so they could exist eternally and accompany him forever.

Otherwise, to live eternally alone, watching his loved ones age and die, would be an extremely sad affair.

...

Time flew by.

In the blink of an eye, two and a half years had passed.

During these past two and a half years, Lin Zichen dedicated himself to addressing the coexistence issues between Earth and the Origin Land.

Helping both realms adapt to each other's presence.

Leveraging his unmatched strength, he successfully integrated Earth completely with the Origin Land.

And, to protect the weaker creatures of Earth, he imposed a unilateral restriction on the portals between the two worlds.

With the restrictions applied, Earth creatures could freely move in and out of the Origin Land, while creatures from the Origin Land were confined to their realm, unable to enter Earth.

Creatures from the Origin Land had to obtain permission from relevant authorities to enter Earth.

And the person in charge of this authority was Yuan Dongzhi—the former vice-chancellor of Shan University.

She was Shen Qinghan's mentor.

Lin Zichen very much approved of Yuan Dongzhi's character and was willing to entrust such powers to her.

In addition to Yuan Dongzhi,

Liu Chuanwu and Song Yuyan were also given significant responsibilities to manage the promotion of the Pureblood Human Path.

And to research ways to lower the barriers to the Pureblood Human Path so that ordinary people could evolve by Body Refinement.

After all, whether it was Genetic Fusion or mechanical transformation, both paths were somewhat anti-human.

Only the Pureblood Human Path was the most suitable Evolution Path for humans.

...

Early one morning, just as dawn broke,

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan were still asleep in bed when a series of knocks sounded from outside the door.

Then, a tender child's voice rang out:

"Chen Chen Brother, Han Han Sister, mom is calling you to get up for breakfast!"

It was the voice of his sister, Lin Ziying.

Upon hearing her voice, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan promptly emerged from their room.

"Come here, little Yingying, sister will hold you."

Shen Qinghan, dressed in pajamas, scooped up the tiny Lin Ziying, her face full of affection.

The young Lin Ziying was very adorable, with sparkling eyes and a slightly chubby baby face that made you want to hug her tight and rub against her.

Soon, the three of them went to the living room for breakfast.

Just as they sat down, Zhang Wanxin asked, "You two got your marriage certificate yesterday, when do you plan to hold the wedding banquet?"

Lin Zichen, while drinking porridge, answered, "Han Han and I can hold the wedding banquet any day, mom, you arrange it for us; you and dad go discuss it with Uncle Jianye and Aunt Meng."

"Still calling them Uncle Jianye and Aunt Meng, you and Han Han got your certificate yesterday, you should call them dad and mom now."

Zhang Wanxin glanced at Lin Zichen and pointed out.

At that moment, Lin Ziying interjected, "Chen Chen Brother, Han Han Sister, hurry up and have a little brother or sister to play with me, I want a sibling!"

Zhang Wanxin corrected, "That's not sibling; that would be little nephew and niece."

Then, she looked at Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, with a hint of prompting, and asked, "Speaking of which, when do you two plan to have children?"

To this, Lin Zichen replied, "Let's just let nature take its course, whenever it happens, it happens."

Zhang Wanxin was not satisfied and said, "That's not acceptable, you definitely need to prepare for pregnancy, it can't be that casual."

"Okay, we'll listen to mom."

Lin Zichen, not fond of worrying about these things, straightforwardly delegated the task, leaving it all to Zhang Wanxin to arrange.

...

Half a month later,

Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan welcomed their wedding day.

The wedding was not ostentatious but of a warm style.

It was simply the two families gathering together, along with some close friends.

Lin Yansheng and Zhang Wanxin, both online writers, mostly stayed at home writing and didn't have many close friends.

Their only close friends were Shen Jianye and Xu Meng, the teacher couple and parents-in-law.

Like Shen Jianye and Xu Meng, both inclined towards homebody habits and didn't have many close friends or relatives either.

Thus, between the two families, they only invited some closely related direct relatives living back in their hometown. Continue your journey with empire

Not many people, just about a dozen.

As for Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan, neither fond of making many friends, the people they invited to the wedding were also few, just about ten.

# Chapter 577 328, Final Chapter! Grand Finale! \_3

He Yu, Li Chuxin, Yuan Dongzhi, Liu Chuanwu, Song Yuyan, Qi Qingmo, Ma Xiwei, Li Moyu, Luo Yongjian, and Luo Qianxue.

Regarding Luo Qianxue, who was a childhood playmate, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan didn't feel very familiar with her. They invited Luo Qianxue because she was also a disciple of Yuan Dongzhi, so they had to invite her.

Thus, the beautiful wedding belonging to Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan had only a little over thirty people in attendance, requiring just four large tables set up at home.

Therefore, their wedding was simply held at their own home.

The food was homemade.

The beverage and alcohol were also homemade.

If they could avoid buying, they would.

If they could do it themselves, they did.

They focused on creating a special ceremonial feeling.

It held a special commemorative significance.

"Qinghan, why are you and Chen both wearing casual clothes today, not even wearing a wedding dress?"

Li Chuxin quietly asked, puzzled.

Shen Qinghan softly chuckled, "Chen and I don't like standing out too much in a crowd, so we decided not to wear wedding attire today."

"I see..." Li Chuxin still didn't quite understand and said, "But I feel it's a pity not to wear a wedding dress today, it's missing a moment worth commemorating in life."

Shen Qinghan casually replied, "I think it's alright, actually. Chen and I went to Shuangri Bay to take wedding photos a few days ago. Having those photos as a keepsake is enough."

"That makes sense."

Li Chuxin nodded her head.

Nearby, Lin Zichen and Qi Qingmo were sitting face to face at a tea table, chatting idly.

"Pavilion Master, you've been exploring the Origin Land for over two years. Have you made any interesting discoveries?"

Lin Zichen asked curiously.

In the past two and a half years, he also frequently explored the Origin Land but to no avail; he hadn't found anything particularly valuable.

He was curious if Qi Qingmo might have found something different.

Qi Qingmo simply replied, "I found many ancient ruins that seal various evolution pathways, but unfortunately, there are no Creator Level evolution pathways, only up to Mythical Level."

Lin Zichen wasn't surprised by this answer.

If the Creator Level pathways were so easily found, the Water God wouldn't have had to plan uncountable Epochs for the Five Elements Unification.

At that moment, Qi Qingmo continued, "I think to find new Creator Level evolution pathways, one must search the mysterious and unknown Abyss. The Void in the Abyss contains unimaginable energy, and if one could harness this energy for oneself, it might be possible to transcend the Mythical Level."

Lin Zichen agreed with this.

He had thoroughly explored both Earth and the Origin Land.

No valuable discoveries had been made.

Now, the only unexplored territory left was the Abyss, the unknown Void Land.

More precisely, it wasn't unexplored, but deeply exploring it was challenging, with many areas still untouched.

The Void Land of the Abyss would devour the perception of living beings, significantly increasing the difficulty of exploration.

Even if one's Biological Level was as high as the Creator Level and possessed some Abyss energy like Lin Zichen, entering the Abyss still somewhat restricted his senses.

...

Joyful times always passed quickly.

In the blink of an eye, the day of the wedding banquet passed.

That night, after taking a bath, Lin Zichen and Shen Qinghan stayed in their room to deepen their bond. After finishing, Shen Qinghan lay on her side and asked Lin Zi, "Do you think it's better to have a boy first or a girl?"

"I think either is fine."

"What do you think, is it better to have a baby sooner or later?"

"Sooner or later is fine, let fate decide."

"That's such an evasive answer, you can't evade it, you must choose one."

Shen Qinghan pouted her rosy lips slightly, expressing her dissatisfaction.

Seeing this, Lin Zichen had no choice but to choose, "I've thought about it, and I feel it's better to have a baby sooner. While Yingying is still young, if we have a baby sooner, the cousin siblings won't be far apart in age and can play together from childhood."

"I was thinking the same," Shen Qinghan said with eyes full of spring, her voice soft, "In order to get pregnant soon, we need to be more active."

Saying this, she turned over and sat on Lin Zichen, ready to start again what they had just finished.

Lin Zichen was also willing to go another round. After all, having achieved Physical Sanctification, he would not tire no matter how many times.

...

Days passed by one after another.

About two and a half months later.

Shen Qinghan got her wish and became pregnant, feeling the new life that had just begun to form in her womb, her face full of joy.

Both parents learned the good news and couldn't stop smiling, praising the young couple for their effectiveness; they became pregnant as soon as they tried.

Facing the praise from their parents, Lin Zichen just smiled and didn't say a word.

For Lin Zichen, a being at Creator Level, making Shen Qinghan pregnant was effortless.

If he wished, he could make Shen Qinghan pregnant at any given moment.

Moreover, no effort was needed during the process; just a thought after finishing was enough.

His powerful spiritual power could easily manually control the birth of life in her womb.

However, compared to artificially intervening in pregnancy, he preferred natural conception, hence he chose to let nature take its course without any interference.

Enjoy exclusive chapters from empire

...

Months later, Lin Zichen left Earth and entered the Abyss, located between Earth and the Origin Land.

In nearly three years, he had entered the Abyss multiple times to explore for new evolution pathways.

Previously when he came to explore, he brought nothing with him.

But this time, he held five different-colored glows in his hands.

The glow of Gold Origin.

The glow of Wood Origin.

The glow of Water Origin.

The glow of Fire Origin.

The glow of Earth Origin.

These didn't represent the entirety of the Five Elements Origin, only a fraction of it.

In the past nearly three years, Lin Zichen had successfully controlled a fraction of Five Elements Origin through constant research and study.

His control of these fractions of Five Elements Origin wasn't to achieve Five Elements Unification like the Water God, but to transform the Void Land of the Abyss.

The Five Elements Origin are the fundamental elements that constitute a world, while the Void Land is the framework that constitutes a world.

If part of the Five Elements Origin were brought to the Void Land of the Abyss, they might nurture life.

If life really could be born, then the dead and void Abyss might naturally evolve into a world full of vitality, like Earth and the Origin Land.

"Hopefully, as I envision, with the incorporation of the Five Elements Origin, this Life Forbidden Zone can evolve into a new land of life..."

Lin Zichen murmured.

Then, with a thought, he dispersed the Five Elements Origin into every corner of the Abyss, allowing these origins to evolve autonomously in this Life Forbidden Zone.

After quickly completing all these tasks, he didn't stay long in the Abyss and soon returned to Earth.

If possible, he really wanted to stay and see what changes would occur in the Abyss now possessing the Five Elements Origins in the coming time.

But unfortunately, he now had more important matters to attend to.

Just now, his mind sensing with Shen Qinghan had broken through the sensory restrictions of the Abyss and sensed across the barrier that Shen Qinghan, who had been pregnant for over nine months, was about to give birth.

...

P.S.: Seeking monthly and recommendation tickets!